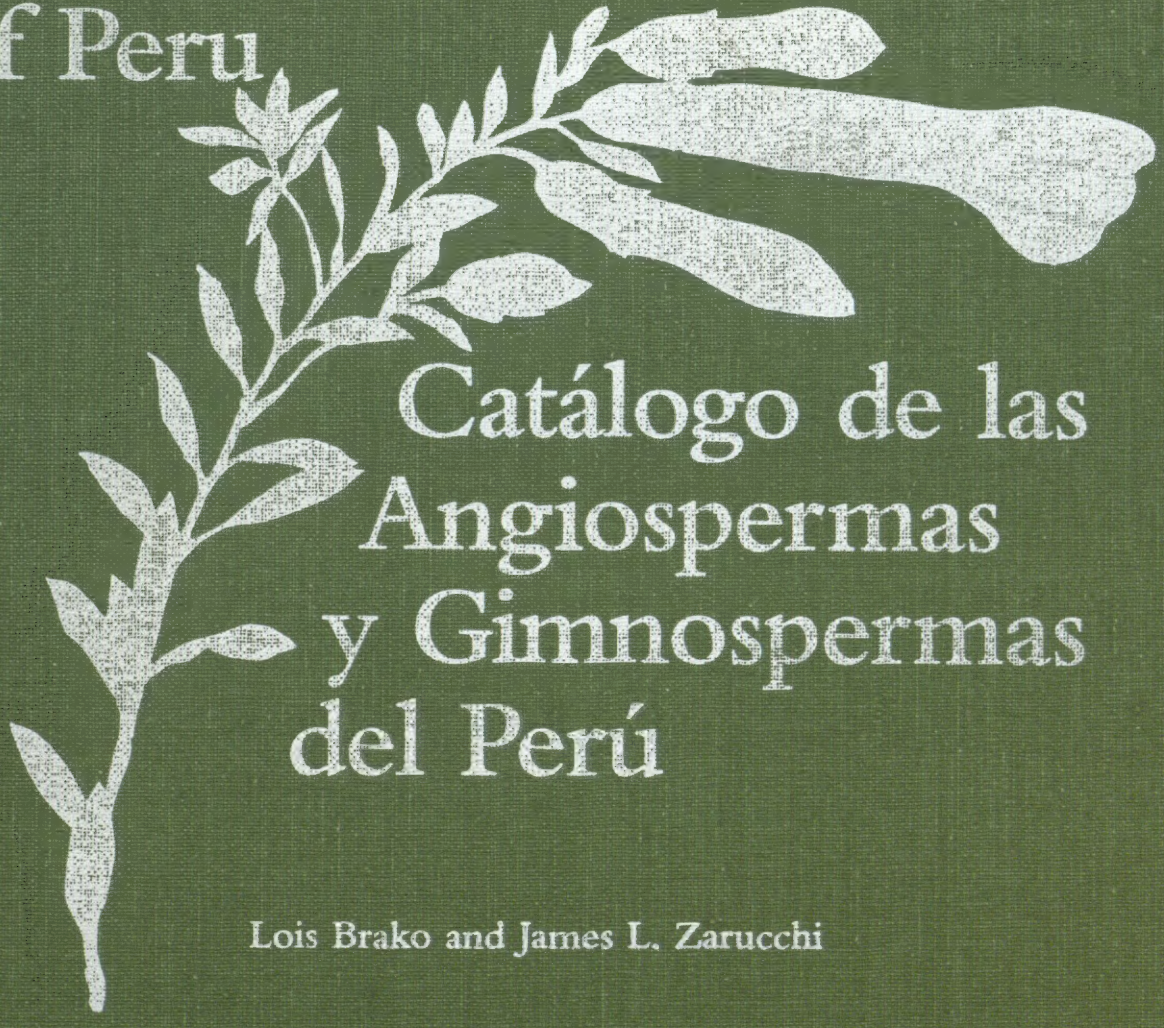
Catalogue of the Flowering Plants and Gymnosperms of Peru



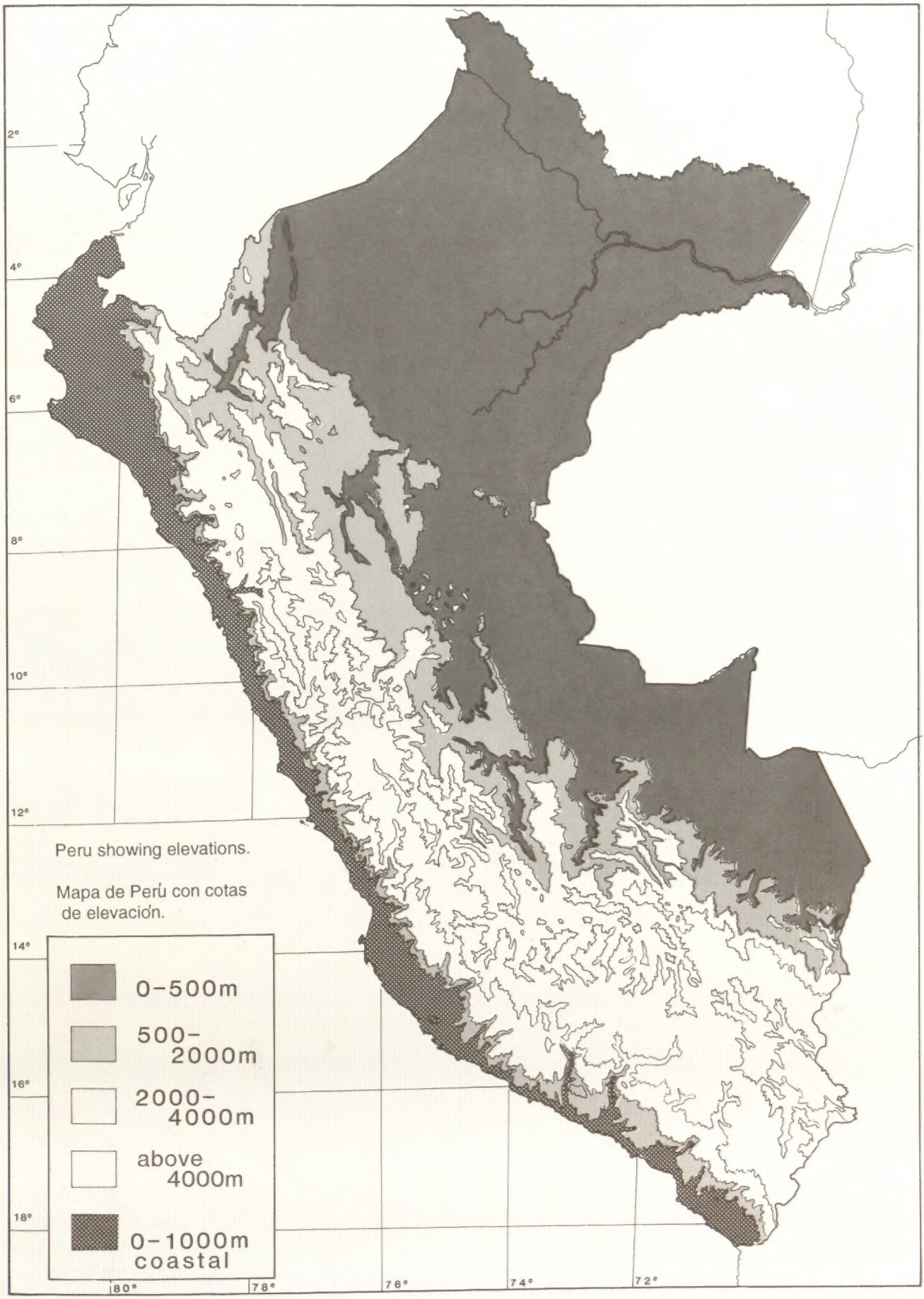
Catálogo de las Angiospermas y Gimnospermas del Perú

Lois Brako and James L. Zarucchi

Missouri Botanical Garden

Peru showing departmental names and boundaries.

Mapa de Perú con departamentos y límites.



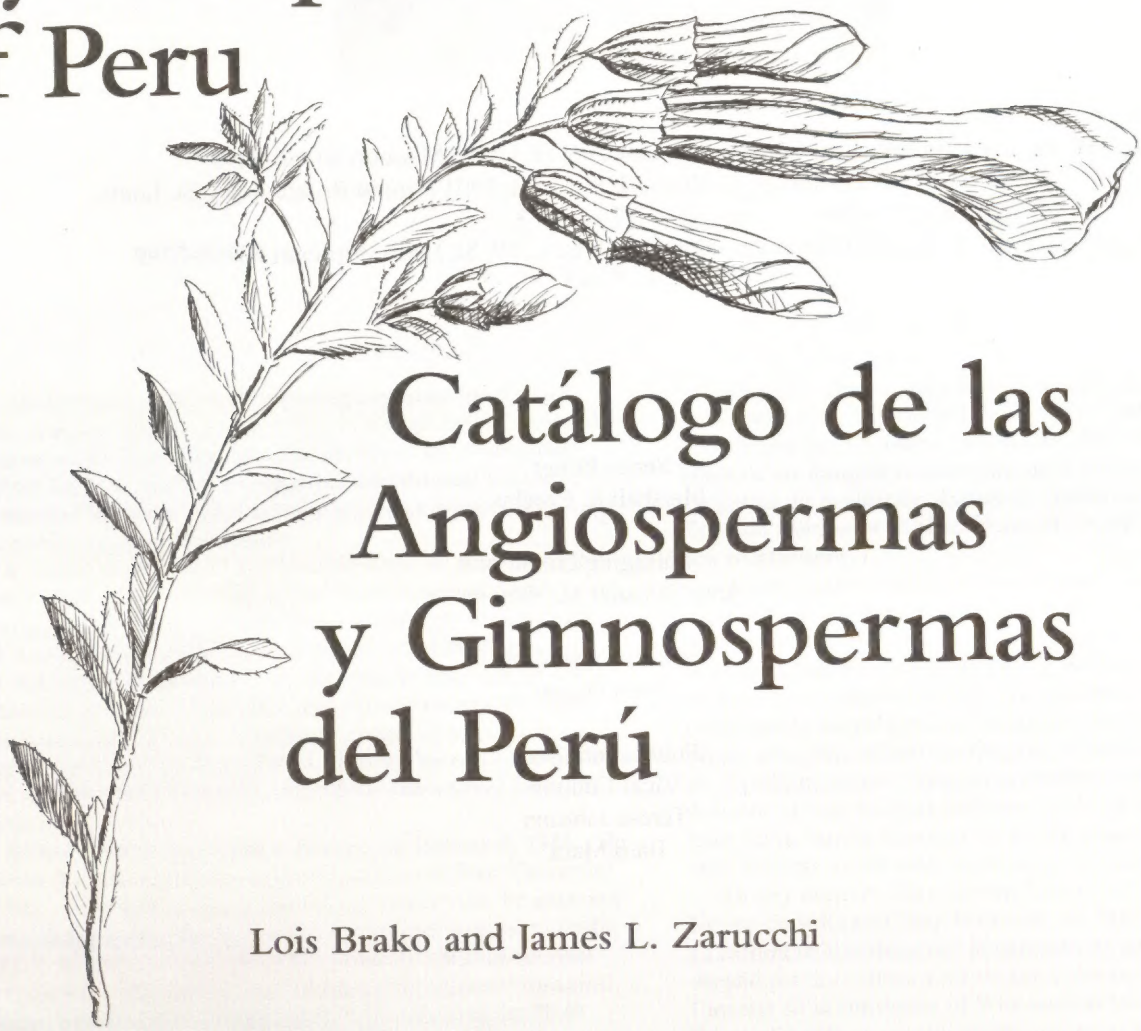
Peru showing elevations.

Mapa de Perú con cotas de elevación.

Catalogue of the Flowering Plants and Gymnosperms of Peru

Catálogo de las Angiospermas y Gimnospermas del Perú

Catalogue of the Flowering Plants and Gymnosperms of Peru



Catálogo de las Angiospermas y Gimnospermas del Perú

Lois Brako and James L. Zarucchi

Missouri Botanical Garden

Missouri Botanical Garden Library

MONOGRAPHS IN SYSTEMATIC BOTANY
FROM THE MISSOURI BOTANICAL GARDEN
Volume 45

ISBN 0-915279-19-3
ISSN 0161-1542

Authors' addresses:
Lois Brako, Missouri Botanical Garden, P.O. Box 299, St. Louis, Missouri 63166-0299
Current Address: University of Missouri, St. Louis, 8001 Natural Bridge Road, St. Louis, Missouri 63121-4499
James L. Zarucchi, Missouri Botanical Garden, P.O. Box 299, St. Louis, Missouri 63166-0299

Series Editor
Marshall R. Crosby

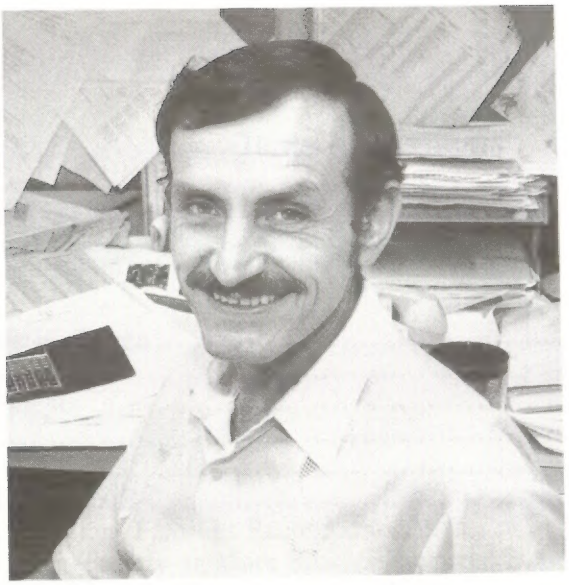
Managing Editor
Amy Scheuler McPherson

Editorial Assistant
Diana Gunter

Publications Staff
Vicki Couture
Teresa Johnson
Barb Mack

Copyright © 1993 by Missouri Botanical Garden
All rights reserved.
Reprinted October 1996.

Updates of this work are available on the Missouri Botanical Garden's Web Site. The direct address is http://www.mobot.org/MOBOT/Research/peru.html



Alwyn H. Gentry

1945-1993

Alwyn Gentry, the world's leading expert on the flora of Latin America, died August 3, 1993, in a plane crash in coastal Ecuador while conducting an aerial survey of the Ecuadorian lowland forest as part of Conservation International's Rapid Assessment Program. Also killed in the crash were ornithologist Ted Parker and two Ecuadorians.

A long-time student of the Peruvian flora, Al was one of the pioneers in the area of blending traditional botanical field techniques with ecology and the latest technology to survey an area's ecosystem and recommend conservation measures. He was well aware of the hazards of the work he did. By his own admission, he accepted the risks and allowed no time for fear; there was always the lure of another undiscovered plant or pristine forest to draw him onward. During his career he made more than 80,000 collections, many from areas never before visited by scientists.

Al was born in Clay Center, Kansas, on January 6, 1945. He received his undergraduate degree from Kansas State University in 1967. Although he began his college career with the intention of studying physics, he switched to botany and went on to obtain an M.S. from the University of Wisconsin at Madison in 1969. He spent his entire professional career at the Missouri Botanical Garden, joining its staff immediately after receiving his Ph.D. from Washington University in 1972. Al's knowledge of woody tropical plants is legendary. Some of that knowledge remains in the form of his numerous publications, but much of it died with him. Perhaps his greatest legacy is the graduate students he left behind--a new generation of tropical biologists.

Al will be remembered as an adventurer, a scientist, a teacher, and a friend whose zest for life was unsurpassed. He died doing what he loved best--exploring the unknown.

Alwyn H. Gentry, gran experto mundial de la flora latinoamericana, falleció el 3 de agosto de 1993 en un accidente de avioneta en el Ecuador mientras llevaba a cabo una inspección aérea de los bosques ecuatorianos de la costa, como parte del Programa de Avaluación Rápida de Conservation International. También fallecieron en el accidente el ornitólogo Ted Parker y dos ecuatorianos.

Gentry, quien estudió por mucho años la flora peruana, fue uno de los pioneros en el arte de relacionar los métodos tradicionales de botánica de campo con la ecología y la tecnología más avanzada para las inspecciones del ecosistema de un área, y recomendar medidas de conservación. Estuvo conciente de los peligros del trabajo que realizaba. Por su propia admisión, aceptó los riesgos y no tenía tiempo para pensar en el peligro; siempre había la tentación de otra planta no descubierta o de bosques prístinos que lo llevaban adelante. Durante su carrera hizo más de 80.000 colecciones, muchas de ellas en áreas nunca antes exploradas por científicos.

Gentry nació en Clay Center, Kansas, el 6 de enero de 1945. Egresó de la Kansas State University en 1967. Aunque empezó su carrera universitaria con la intensión de estudiar física, se decidió por la botánica y siguió hasta obtener su Maestría en Ciencias de la University of Wisconsin at Madison en 1969. Desarrolló toda su carrera profesional en el Missouri Botanical Garden, uniéndose a la institución inmediatamente después de recibir su Ph.D. de Washington University en 1972. Los conocimientos de Gentry sobre las plantas tropicales son legendarios. Parte de su conocimiento quedó en forma de numerosas publicaciones, pero gran parte murió con él. Tal vez su mayor legado son los estudiantes graduados que dejó atrás--una nueva generación de biólogos tropicales.

Gentry será recordado como explorador, científico, profesor y amigo con un tremendo afán por la vida. Murió haciendo lo que más le gustaba--explorar lo desconocido.

Table of Contents

Foreword by Peter H. Raven ix
Introduction xi
Acknowledgements xii
Format xiii
Preparers of treatments xviii
Reviewers of treatments xviii
Table 1: Summary of Plant Families Recorded for Peru xxii
Table 2: Families with Twenty or More Species Reported from Peru xxiv
Table 3: Genera with Forty or More Species in Peru xxv
Table 4: Number of Genera with Forty or Fewer Species Represented in Peru xxv
Table 5: Family Treatments in the Flora of Peru xxvi
Overview of the Peruvian Flora by Alwyn H. Gentry xxix
Literature Cited xxxix
Catalogue 1
Literature Cited 1197
Appendix 1: New Combinations and New Names for Peruvian Plants 1253
Appendix 2: Families and Genera of Peruvian Plants 1261
Appendix 3: Genera (Family) with Number of Species (Endemic Species) in Peru 1275

Foreword

Electronic data processing, through its ability to handle large amounts of information rapidly and dependably, greatly expedites the work of systematic biology. At the Missouri Botanical Garden, we have, over the years, developed a large-scale relational database, TROPICOS, which is able to handle such information effectively. Descriptions in taxonomic papers can be generated directly from the information stored electronically, updated as new information becomes available, and searched for particular characteristics. Lists of organisms for particular regions, or in particular groups, can be produced, integrated with other lists, and generated on demand for particular purposes.

The present checklist of the flowering plants and gymnosperms of Peru, which includes 17,143 species, is the first comprehensive, edited listing of the plants of that biologically remarkable nation. It reveals that Peru is home to roughly as many vascular plant species as the United States, an area over seven times that of Peru. Most importantly, the catalogue will be updated as new information becomes available and is integrated with additional information on these plants in the database at the Garden. As an outline of the entire flora of Peru, this list effectively updates the treatments that have been published earlier, providing a comprehensive, contemporary account of the plants of the country. This information will be maintained, kept up-to-date, and made available on-line, becoming a resource of fundamental importance for understanding, properly managing, and conserving the plants of Peru. It is the third computerized checklist of the plants of an area in Latin America to be published based on the Missouri Botanical Garden's computer database, following the *Flora of Panama: Checklist and Index*, two parts, by W. G. D'Arcy (Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 17 and 18. 1987) and *Lista anotada de las Plantas del Departamento del Chocó, Colombia* by Enrique Forero & Alwyn H. Gentry (Bibliot. José Jeronimo Triana 10. 1989).

With the rapid destruction of natural communities around the world, it has become urgent to have a better basis for dealing with the biodiversity that occurs in various regions. In Peru, where there is an especially rich diversity of plants and other organisms and relatively little knowledge about them, electronic data storage and retrieval provides a ready means for dealing with what is learned as rapidly as it accumulates. Checklists, therefore, not only provide the best available digest of available information, but they provide at any given time the most complete answers about what is known.

El procesamiento electrónico de datos, con su capacidad de analizar grandes volúmenes de información en forma rápida y eficaz, facilita enormemente el trabajo de la botánica sistemática. A lo largo de varios años el Missouri Botanical Garden ha venido desarrollando TROPICOS, una base de datos computarizada a gran escala que es capaz de manejar ese tipo de información. Utilizando este programa, se pueden generar descripciones para trabajos taxonómicos directamente a partir de la información acumulada electrónicamente, rastrear características particulares, y actualizar la base de datos con información más reciente. Se pueden producir listas de organismos de regiones o grupos en particular, integrar estas listas a otras, y generarlas para usos específicos. El actual catálogo de las angiospermas y gimnospermas del Perú incluye 17.143 especies y es la primera lista exhaustiva y editada de plantas de este país tan diverso biológicamente. El catálogo revela que el Perú alberga una cantidad similar de especies de plantas a la de los Estados Unidos, que tiene un área siete veces más grande. De especial importancia es el hecho que el catálogo será puesto al día continuamente con la nueva información disponible que se integre a TROPICOS. Con su cobertura total sobre la flora del Perú, el catálogo actualiza todos los tratamientos publicados con anterioridad y ofrece un documento contemporáneo e integrado sobre las plantas del país.

La información botánica será mantenida, actualizada y puesta a disposición continua de usuarios e interesados, constituyendo un recurso de importancia fundamental para entender, conservar y manejar apropiadamente las plantas peruanas. Se trata de la tercera lista computarizada de plantas latinoamericanas que se produzca con la base de datos del Missouri Botanical Garden, después de la *Flora of Panama: Checklist and Index*, preparada por W. G. D'Arcy (Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 17 y 18. 1987) y la *Lista anotada de plantas del departamento de Chocó, Colombia* preparada por E. Forero y A. Gentry (Bibl. José Jerónimo Triana 10. 1989).

Con la rápida destrucción de comunidades vegetales naturales a nivel mundial, se hace urgente disponer de unos mejores criterios para interpretar la biodiversidad presente en diferentes regiones del planeta. El caso del Perú es representativo de un país con gran riqueza biológica pero poco estudiado; el manejo electrónico de información y su incorporación inmediata permite utilizar conocimientos sobre el tema sin demora. Los catálogos, por ende, representan no sólo una fuente de información de fácil acceso, sino que proveen de respuestas completas sobre lo que conocemos en un momento dado.

Human beings are consuming, wasting, or diverting an estimated 40 percent of net terrestrial photosynthetic output at present, our population having grown from 2.5 billion in 1950 to 5.5 billion today. The combination of overconsumption in industrialized countries and rapid population growth throughout the world is likely to lead to even more severe environmental problems in the future than those we are experiencing now. Half of all tropical forests have been cut since the end of World War II, and few will remain by the middle of the next century, by which time the human population may have doubled in size. It is ironic that this destruction is taking place just as we are starting to learn more about the principles by which organisms can be used much more efficiently to meet our collective needs. In the face of this destruction, we need more efficient means of learning about and dealing with plant resources, and this checklist provides a good example of what is possible.

By including distribution and status (endemic, native, introduced), it is possible to generate lists of number of species or number of endemics for each subdivision of a given country; thus, one can readily determine, on the basis of available knowledge, which areas of the country are rich or poor in endemics or species in general, and estimate the degree of available knowledge. For these reasons, this database will serve as a powerful tool for planning future research and for managing the plant resources of Peru for human benefit, including addressing problems of their conservation.

Information of the kind included in this catalogue, on an on-line basis, is equally useful for many other areas. For these reasons, Missouri Botanical Garden staff members are currently working on, or collaborating in the preparation of, comparable databases for China, the former Soviet Union, Ecuador, Madagascar, all of Africa, Mesoamerica, and tropical Asia, with emphasis on the *Flora Malesiana* area.

The production of databases or checklists would not be possible without the collaboration of numerous specialists. To enable these scientists to interact with and improve these databases on an ongoing basis, they will all be available on-line. Partly as a result of this strategy, we hope that we are leaving behind the time when specialists worked in isolation, each with his or her own files of information, and moving into a period that will result in the production of a worldwide database on all plants, that will be freely accessible to all who have need for the information.

Peter H. Raven
Director
Missouri Botanical Garden

Hoy en día, los seres humanos estamos consumiendo y desperdiciando aproximadamente el 40% del producto fotosintético terrestre, con una población en aumento de 2.5 mil millones en 1950 a 5.5 mil millones actualmente. Con el sobreconsumo de los países industrializados y el crecimiento acelerado de la población a nivel mundial, es muy posible que conduzca en el futuro a problemas ambientales más graves de los que experimentamos actualmente. La mitad de todos los bosques tropicales del mundo han sido talados desde el final de la segunda guerra mundial, y pocos van a mantenerse hasta mediados del próximo siglo, en un momento en que la población humana se habrá duplicado. Es irónico que esta destrucción esté tomando lugar justamente cuando estamos comenzando a aprender más sobre los principios por los cuales los organismos pueden ser usados más eficientemente para satisfacer nuestras necesidades colectivas. Frente a esta destrucción, necesitamos medios más efectivos para conocer y manejar los recursos vegetales, y este catálogo provee un buen ejemplo de lo que se puede hacer.

Con la información en catálogos sobre la distribución y status de las plantas (endémicas, nativas, introducidas), se pueden generar listas de los números de especies endémicas para cada subdivisión del área en cuestión; de este modo se pueden detectar rapidamente cuáles son las áreas ricas en endemismos, y estimar los niveles de conocimiento existentes sobre ellas. Por ello esta base de datos servirá sin duda como una herramienta poderosa para planificar la investigación futura y para manejar los recursos del Perú para beneficio humano, incluyendo la gestión de problemas de conservación.

Información como la que se incluye en este catálogo, integrada a un sistema computarizado de acceso continuo, servirá para muchas otras disciplinas. Por estas razones, los investigadores del Missouri Botanical Garden se encuentran trabajando en la preparación de bases de datos comparables para la China, las anteriores repúblicas soviéticas, Ecuador, Madagascar, Africa, Mesoamérica, y Asia tropical, particularmente el área de la Flora Malesiana.

Este catálogo se hizo con la colaboración de numerosos especialistas. Para permitir que ellos sigan utilizando y mejorando la base de datos, ésta será de acceso abierto. Así, esperamos dejar atrás épocas en las que los especialistas trabajaban aisladamente, cada uno con sus propios archivos de información, y avanzar hacia una etapa que resultará en la producción de una base de datos mundial, accesible libremente a todos aquellos que precisen la información.

Introduction

This catalogue provides an annotated listing of the 17,143 species of flowering plants and gymnosperms in 2,458 genera and 224 families known to occur in Peru. The four largest families (Orchidaceae, Asteraceae, Fabaceae, and Piperaceae) contain 28% of the species, and the largest twelve families make up half of the species here recorded. The six largest genera (*Piper, Peperomia, Miconia, Solanum, Epidendrum,* and *Senecio*) contain 10.2% of the Peruvian species and the top 20 genera include 19% of the reported flora. Other statistical data on the flora are presented in Tables 1 to 5. Ferns and fern allies are not included here, because four of five volumes of a complete revision of the pteridophytes of Peru have recently been published (Tryon & Stolze 1989a, b, 1991, 1992), and the final volume is in preparation.

The catalogue accounts for all plants reported in the published volumes of the *Flora of Peru,* as well as specimen-based records gathered from the collections of the Missouri Botanical Garden (MO), the Field Museum of Natural History in Chicago (F), the Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos (USM), and other herbaria as noted. Nearly 2,800 literature references were consulted and are cited in this work.

Plant families are presented alphabetically first within the gymnosperms then within the angiosperms. Except where noted, genera are placed within families following *The Plant-Book* by Mabberly (1989) . Each species entry includes the appropriate author citations, synonyms relevant to Peru, bibliographic citations for the *Flora of Peru* volumes, citations to modern references, plant habits, distribution by departments, and indication of whether the species is cultivated, endemic, or introduced to Peru. Voucher collections are cited, and special notes are sometimes provided to clarify nomenclatural status or for additional information. New combinations and new names for Peruvian plants are validated in Appendix 1.

Table 1 summarizes information about each family including the number of genera and species, endemics, species per genus, and percent endemic species. Families with twenty or more species reported from Peru are listed in Table 2, which is arranged in descending order by number of species per family and includes the same summary information found in Table 1. Genera with forty or more species in Peru are listed in Table 3 with an account of number of species, endemic species and percent endemics. Table 4 lists the number of genera with forty or fewer species represented in Peru. An index to family treatments in the Flora of Peru is presented in Table 5.

This publication is part of an effort by the Missouri Botanical Garden to establish and maintain an on-line, continually improving database of information on the

Este catálogo presenta una lista anotada de las gimnospermas y angiospermas conocidas hasta ahora en el Perú, que suman 17.143 especies en 2.458 géneros y 224 familias. Las cuatro familias más grandes (Orchidaceae, Asteraceae, Fabaceae y Piperaceae) contienen el 28% del total de especies, y las 12 familias más grandes contienen más de la mitad del total de las especies conocidas. Los seis géneros más grandes (*Piper, Peperomia, Miconia, Solanum, Epidendrum* y *Senecio*) contienen el 10.2% del total de las especies peruanas, y los 20 géneros más grandes contienen el 19% del total de las especies reportadas. Otras estadísticas de la flora peruana se presentan en las Tablas 1 a 5. Los helechos y plantas afines no se incluyen en este catálogo, puesto que cuatro de cinco volúmenes de la revisión completa de pteridófitos peruanos han sido recientemente publicados (Tyron & Stolze 1989a, b, 1991, 1992), y el quinto volumen está en preparación.

El presente catálogo pormenoriza todas las plantas reportadas en los volúmenes publicados de la *Flora of Peru*, así como registros adicionales basados en especímenes de los herbarios del Missouri Botanical Garden (MO), Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago (F), Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos (USM) y otros debidamente consignados. Cerca de 2.800 referencias bibliográficas fueron consultadas y se hallan citadas en el trabajo. Las familias botánicas se presentan en orden alfabético, primero las gimnospermas y luego las angiospermas. Con pocas excepciones, los géneros se han ordenado en cada familia de acuerdo a *The Plant-Book* (Mabberly, 1989). Para cada especie se cita su autor o autores, los sinónimos relevantes para el Perú, la cita bibliográfica para los volúmenes de la *Flora of Peru*, citas de fuentes bibliográficas más recientes, el hábito de la planta en cuestión, su distribución por departamentos, y una indicación de si se trata de una especie cultivada, endémica o introducida en el Perú. Se citan asimismo especímenes representativos, y en algunos casos se añaden notas para aclarar la nomenclatura y otra información. Combinaciones taxonómicas nuevas y nombres nuevos de especies peruanas se publican válidamente en el Apéndice 1; el Apéndice 2 provee un índice de las familias y géneros, con el número de especies y especies endémicas. El Apéndice 3 incluye una lista alfabética de géneros con su familia correspondiente.

En la Tabla 1 se resume información sobre cada familia que incluye número de géneros y especies, especies endémicas, especies por género y porcentaje de especies endémicas. Las familias con veinte o más especies reportadas en el Perú se presentan en la Tabla 2, en orden decreciente acorde al número de especies; los géneros con cuarenta o más especies aparecen en la

plants of Peru. It was produced using the TROPICOS database and is part of the Garden's program of botanical information management.

Acknowledgements

The catalogue is the result of a collaborative research effort by the staff of the Missouri Botanical Garden, botanists at Peruvian institutions, and plant specialists around the world. The production of this catalogue was made possible by the Andrew W. Mellon Foundation. The activities in Peru which generated much of the new information have been supported by the John D. and Catherine T. MacArthur Foundation, the Andrew W. Mellon Foundation, the U.S. National Science Foundation, and the National Geographic Society. Kay L. Tomlinson assisted in preparing and editing treatments and in coordinating the activities of collaborators and data entry personnel. The project could not have been completed without the assistance of Amada Pedroni-González, who entered data for the majority of the published volumes of the *Flora of Peru* and assisted with all aspects of the project. Amy Pool, Myra Guzmán-Teare, Anne Keats Smith, Diane Cutaia, Cirri Moran, and Margaret Hartung also made significant contributions to the completion of the work. Carlos Reynel kindly translated the introductory material into Spanish.

Individual contributors are acknowledged at the end of the introduction. We thank the herbarium staff of the Field Museum of Natural History in Chicago (F), the Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos (USM), The New York Botanical Garden (NY), the Smithsonian Institution (US), and the University of California at Berkeley (UC) for their logistic assistance, with special thanks to Michael O. Dillon, Nancy Hensold, Robin B. Foster, Christine Niezgoda, Magda Chanco, Oscar Tovar, Andrew Henderson, Jacqueline Kallunki, Dieter C. Wasshausen, and Pedro Acevedo. Additional thanks are extended to the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew (K), for providing a copy of the relevant data subset from *Index Kewensis*.

Paul E. Berry, Peter M. Jørgensen, Blanca León, Robert E. Magill, Carlos Reynel, David N. Smith, Carmen Ulloa, and Ken Young all provided valuable input during the development of the catalogue.

Tabla 3, con indicación del número de especies por género, número de especies endémicas por género y sus porcentajes. La Tabla 4 muestra los números de géneros con cuarenta o menos especies presentes en el Perú. Un índice a los tratamientos de cada familia en la *Flora of Peru* se presenta en la Tabla 5.

Esta publicación es un esfuerzo del Missouri Botanical Garden para establecer y mantener una base de datos actualizada de información sobre las plantas peruanas. La información se procesó en el programa TROPICOS, base de datos especialmente diseñada por el Jardín para el manejo de información botánica.

Agradecimientos

Este trabajo es el resultado del esfuerzo cooperativo de profesionales del Missouri Botanical Garden, profesionales de instituciones peruanas y botánicos especialistas de todo el mundo. El catálogo se produjo gracias al apoyo financiero de la Andrew W. Mellon Foundation. Las actividades en el Perú que generaron mucha de la información nueva presentada en el catálogo fueron financiadas por la John D. and Catherine T. MacArthur Foundation, la Andrew W. Mellon Foundation, la U.S. National Science Foundation, y la National Geographic Society. Kay L. Tomlinson asistió en la preparación y edición de las tratamientos; también coordinó la contribución de diferentes botánicos y las personas que ingresaron la información en la base de datos. El proyecto contó con la valiosa asistencia de Amada Pedroni-González, quien ingresó a la base de datos la información de gran parte de los volúmenes de la *Flora of Peru* y ayudó en otros aspectos del trabajo. Amy Pool, Myra Guzmán-Teare, Anne Keats Smith, Diane Cutaia, Cirri Moran y Margaret Hartung aportaron también su valioso apoyo para la culminación del trabajo. Carlos Reynel se encargó de la traducción de la introducción al español.

Las contribuciones individuales se agradecen al final de la introducción. Se debe mencionar asimismo el apoyo del personal del Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago (F), la Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos (USM), el New York Botanical Garden (NY), el Smithsonian Institution (US) y la University of California, Berkely (UC) por su apoyo logístico, con agradecimiento especial a Michael O. Dillon, Nancy Hensold, Robin B. Foster, Christine Niezgoda, Magda Chanco, Oscar Tovar, Andrew Henderson, Jacqueline Kallunki, Dieter C. Wasshausen y Pedro Acevedo. Se consigna un agradecimiento adicional al Royal Botanical Garden, Kew (K), que facilitó una copia de la información relevante del *Index Kewensis*.

Paul E. Berry, Peter M. Jøgensen, Blanca León, Robert Magill, Carlos Reynel, David N. Smith, Carmen Ulloa Ulloa y Ken Young aportaron su valiosa contribución durante el desarrollo del catálogo.

Format for the Catalogue/Formato Modelo para el Catálogo

(See following pages for further details)

1)	Accepted name and authors	**Bulbostylis capillaris** (L.) C. B. Clarke	1) Nombre aceptado y autores
2)	Synonyms	Syn. *Isolepis ciliata* J. S Presl & C. Presl, *Scirpus capillaris* L., *Stenophyllus capillaris* (L.) Britton, *Stenophyllus eucapillaris* fo. *ciliata* (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) H. Pfeiffer	2) Sinónimos
3)	References	Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 283; Kral, 1971: 98.	3) Referencias
4)	Habit. Region: ecology. Elevational range.	Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.	4) Hábito. Región: ecología. Rango altitudinal.
5)	Voucher	Voucher: Killip & Smith 22609 (NY!)	5) Ejemplar representativo
6)	Departments	Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, PU	6) Departamentos
7)	Synonym cross-referenced to accepted name	*Bulbostylis capillaris* var. *coarctata* (Elliott) J. F. Macbride = Bulbostylis ciliatifolia var. coarctata (Elliott) Kral Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284; Kral, 1971: 96. **Bulbostylis ciliatifolia** (Elliott) Fernald var. **coarctata** (Elliott) Kral Syn. *Bulbostylis capillaris* var. *coarctata* (Elliott) J. F. Macbride, ... Ref. Kral, 1971: 96.	7) Sinónimo con referencia al nombre aceptado
8)	Notes	Note: Not reconfirmed. No Peruvian specimens are cited by Kral (1971).	8) Notas
9)	Names incorrectly included in the Flora of Peru.	[*Scirpus* pauciflorus Lightfoot = Eleocharis pauciflorus (Lightfoot) Link] Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 293. Note: Not known from Peru. *Eleocharis pauciflorus* is a North American taxon, therefore the Flora of Peru citation is probably based on a misidentification.	9) Nombres erróneos usados en la Flora of Peru.

Details of the Format

1) Accepted names appear in **bold** face type. They have been confirmed in the literature cited in item 3 or by herbarium specimens cited on the voucher line (item 5). An attempt was made to locate all relevant literature, and F, MO, NY, USM, and US were consulted for specimen records. Author names follow the Draft Index of Author Abbreviations (Kew, 1980), but the last name is spelled in full, and with some abbreviations of common authors such as "L." for Linnaeus and "R. & P." for Ruíz López & Pavón.

2) Synonyms appear in italics following the accepted name and also as individual entries cross-referenced to the accepted names (item 7). All basionyms and synonyms listed in the Flora of Peru are accounted for along with select relevant synonyms.

3) The Flora of Peru reference is indicated by "FP" followed by the volume number (the part/subpart in parentheses), year of publication and page number. Other references used in evaluating the taxa are listed by author, year of publication, and page number. These general references are included to provide access to more complete information about the taxon and the basis for its inclusion in the checklist. Full bibliographic entries appear in a separate bibliographic section.

4) Data on status, habit, ecology and elevation were gathered from literature reports, label data and from personal communication with taxonomic specialists. In some cases this information may be incomplete or lacking as explained in the note field. The terms used to refer to the origin of the plant include: endemic, introduced and cultivated. This work does not include a complete list of cultivated taxa, only cultivated taxa reported in the literature or encountered as herbarium specimens are included. If a status term is not listed, it is assumed the plant is native to Peru. The types of habit include: herb (aquatic, epiphytic, hemiepiphytic, parasitic, saprophytic), liana, shrub, subshrub, tree, or vine. Some specialized terms are used in families where necessary. The ecological

Detalles de Modelo

1) Los nombres aceptados aparecen en **negrita**. Estos nombres han sido confirmados en la literatura citada en la línea 3, o mediante ejemplares de herbario citados en la línea 5. Se hizo un intento de encontrar toda la literatura pertinente, y se consultaron los herbarios F, MO, NY, USM, y US en busca de ejemplares. Los nombres de los autores están de acuerdo con el "Draft Index of Author Abbreviations" (Kew, 1980), pero los apellidos no han sido abreviados y se abreviaron ciertos autores comunes como por ejemplo "L." para Linneo y R.& P. para Ruiz López y Pavón.

2) Los sinónimos aparecen en letra itálica a continuación del nombre aceptado. También aparecen individualmente indicando su nombre aceptado (la línea 7). Todos los basónimos y sinónimos que aparecen en la Flora of Perú también aparecen en esta lista; adicionalmente otros sinónimos de importancia: nombres basados en el material tipo de Perú, basónimos y nombres usados comúnmente.

3) "FP" es la abreviación para "Flora of Peru", seguida por el número del volumen y la parte/subparte en paréntesis, año de la publicación y el número de la página. Las otras referencias citadas están listadas por autor, año de publicación y el número de la página. Estas referencias fueron incluidas para proveer una información más completa acerca del taxon y el porqué se ha incluido en esta lista. La referencia completa de la bibliografía aparecerá en una sección bibliográfica.

4) Los datos sobre el origen, hábito de crecimiento, ecología y elevación fueron adquiridos de la literatura, etiquetas de ejemplares y por comunicación personal de los taxónomos especialistas. En algunas circumstancias, esta información está incompleta o no existe del todo, en cuyo caso aparece una nota en la línea 10. Los términos usados para referir el origen de las plantas son los siguientes: endémicas, cultivadas e introducidas. En este trabajo no se pretende incluir una lista completa de los taxa cultivados, por lo tanto, solamente aquellos taxa cultivados indicados en la literatura o en ejemplares de herbario son incluidos. Si el origen de una planta no está indicado, ello significa que la planta es nativa del Perú. Los tipos de hábito considerados son:

information for each taxon is listed first by broad regional terms, then by general habitat categories. The information does not represent a particular ecological scheme, but rather is a pragmatic compilation of terms used in the literature and on specimen labels. For map indicating elevations, see endpapers. The categories are as follows:

Regions:

Amazonian = "Selva," the eastern lowlands, elevation ca. 100-500 m.

Andean = "Sierra," the central Andean region with three elevational units:

I = 500-1500 m - low montane areas
II = 1500-3500 m - montane areas
III = above 3500 m - high montane areas

Coastal = "Costa," western Peru, elevation 0-1000 m

Habitat data has been gathered from published reports and from herbarium labels. The following categories are used as defined below:

Deserts - arid areas restricted to coastal Peru.

Disturbed areas - areas where vegetation has been markedly altered, such as cultivated fields, roadsides, and urban areas.

Forests - areas dominated by trees. Subcategories may include cloud forests, dry forests, elfin forests, seasonally inundated forests, and terre firme forests.

Grasslands - areas dominated by grasses.

Lomas - coastal fog zone areas.

Rocky slopes - areas with cliffs, rock outcrops, rock formations, or scree slopes.

Shrublands - areas dominated by shrubs; scrub.

Open wet areas such as bogs, swamps, and riversides.

hierba (acuática, epífita, hemiepífita, parásita, saprofítica), liana, arbusto, subarbusto, árbol o enredadera. La información ecológica para cada taxon está listada primero en términos amplios regionales, y segundo en categorías generales de habitat. La forma como esta información se ha organizado obedece a la finalidad práctica de este documento y no pretende constituir un esquema particular de clasificación ecológica. Vea los mapas altitudinales en las cubiertas interiores. Las categorías son:

Regiones:

Amazónica = "Selva," región de las tierras bajas del este, con elevaciones de ca. 100-500 m

Andina = "Sierra," la región central Andina con tres unidades de elevación:

I = 500-1500 m: áreas de montañas bajas
II = 1500-3500 m: áreas de montañas
III = Arriba de 3500 m = áreas de montañas altas

Costa = Región oeste del Perú, con elevaciones de 0-1000 m

La información sobre el habitat ha sido adquirida de la bibliografía y etiquetas de ejemplares de herbario. Se usan las siguientes categorías:

Desiertos - Zonas áridas restringidas a la costa del Perú.

Zonas Alteradas - Zonas donde la vegetación natural ha sido muy modificada, tales como campos cultivados, orillas de caminos, y zonas urbanas.

Bosques - Areas dominadas por árboles. Algunas subcategorías son: bosque de neblina, bosque seco, bosque enano, bosque inundado estacionalmente, y bosque de tierra firme.

Pastizales - Zonas donde predominan los pastos.

Lomas - Zonas de la costa, con vegetación de neblina.

Pendientes rocosas - Zonas de pendiente, con afloramientos rocosos.

Matorral - Zonas dominadas por arbustos; matorrales.

Zonas acuáticas abiertas - pantanos, orillas de ríos, arroyos, o lagos.

Elevational ranges have been compiled into 500 m units,with only upper and lower limits indicated.

5) Only one representative voucher specimen is listed for each name, except for cases where the type material of the accepted name was collected from Peru, when both the type collection (marked with an asterisk) and one additional collection are listed. The voucher lists the collector's name and collection number, followed by the herbarium acronym, with an exclamation mark indicating collections seen by the preparer of the treatment or by collaborators. Only one U.S. and/or one Peruvian herbarium is listed for each vouchers. Herbarium acronyms follow Index Herbariorum ed 8. When no Peruvian collections of a taxon were located, the basis for inclusion of the taxon is given as a note.

6) Distribution within Peruvian departments is compiled from literature and herbarium reports. See endpapers for departmental locations. The following abbreviations are used:

AM = Amazonas
AN = Ancash
AP = Apurímac
AR = Arequipa
AY = Ayacucho
CA = Cajamarca
CU = Cuzco
HU = Huánuco
HV = Huancavelica
IC = Ica
JU = Junín
LA = Lambayeque

7) Synonym entries are discussed under item 2.

8) A note is included for information when necessary. For cases where a taxon is reported in the literature to occur in Peru, but no herbarium specimens have been examined by the authors or collaborators, the note "Not reconfirmed" is used.

9) Names used in the Flora of Peru that are judged to be based on misidentifications, misinterpretation of the name, or locality errors are indicated inside square brackets along with the page reference and a note. They are not treated as accepted names in the catalogue.

Los rangos de elevación ha sido dividido en unidades de 500 m, indicándose solamente los límites inferior y superior.

5) Para cada nombre científico se lista un ejemplar representativo, a menos que el tipo haya sido colectado en el Perú. Si es así, se citan dos ejemplares, el tipo con un asterisco y otro ejemplar representativo de la colección general. El ejemplar representativo indica el nombre del colector, y el número seguido por la sigla del herbario con un signo de exclamación indicando que el ejemplar fue examinado durante la preparación del presente documento. Las siglas de herbarios siguen el formato del "Index Herbariorum". Cuando no se pudo localizar un ejemplar peruano de un taxon dado, se explica en la línea 10 (notas) porqué se incluyó el taxon en cuestión.

6) La distribución de las plantas (taxa) dentro de los departamentos en el Perú fue obtenida de la literatura y de reportes de herbario. Vea las cubiertas interiores para la ubicación de los departamentos. Se han empleado las siguientas abreviaturas para los departamentos:

LI = Lima
LL = La Libertad
LO = Loreto
MD = Madre de Dios
MO = Moquegua
PA = Pasco
PI = Piura
PU = Puno
SM = San Martín
TA = Tacna
TU = Tumbes
UC = Ucayali

7) Los sinónimos están explicados en la línea 2.

8) Se incluye una nota cuando alguna información adicional es necesaria. Cuando el taxon ha sido reportado en el Perú pero los autores o colaboradores no han examinado los ejemplares de herbario, se consigna "No reconfirmado."

9) Los nombres usados en la Flora of Peru basados en identificaciones incorrectas, mala interpretación de nombres científicos, o errores en las localidades, son indicados usando corchetes anotándose la página de referencia y consignando una nota. Estos nombres no son tratados como válidos en este catálogo.

Other abbreviations

The following botanical latin abbreviations are used after species names for clarification of taxonomic or nomenclatural status:

ex = from - used in the author citations of names to link the name of an author who has not validly published a name with that of the author who validated the same name

incert. sed. = incertae sedis - of uncertain affinities.

nom. cons. [prop.] = nomen conservandum [propositum] - a name conserved [or proposed for conservation] in the International Code of Botanical Nomenclature.

nom. illeg. = nomen illegitimum - an illegitimate name.

nom. nud. = nomen nudum - a name unaccompanied by a description or reference to a published description.

nom. prov. = nomen provisorium - a provisional name.

nom. rejic. = nomen rejiciendum - a name to be rejected.

nom. superfl. = nomen superfluum - a name superfluous when published.

p.p. = pro parte - in part.

pro sp. = pro species - published as a species.

pro syn. = pro synonym - published as a synonym.

Otras abreviaturas

Las siguientes abreviaturas de latín botánico son usadas luego de los nombres de especies para clarificar su situación taxonómica o nomenclatural:

ex = de - usado en la cita del autor de un nombre para hacer referencia al autor que ha publicado inválidamente un nombre, y el autor que publicó el mismo nombre válidamente.

incert. sed. = incertae sedis - con posición incierta.

nom. cons. [prop.] = nomen conservandum [propositum] - nombre conservado [o propuesto para ser conservado] en el código Internacional de Nomenclatura Botánica.

nom. illeg. = nomen illegitimum - nombre ilegítimo.

nom. nud. = nomen nudum - nombre no acompañado por una descripción válida.

nom. prov. = nomen provisorium - nombre provisional.

nom. rejic. = nomen rejiciendum - nombre a ser rechazado.

nom. superfl. = nomen superfluum - publicado como nombre superfluo.

p.p. = pro parte - en parte.

pro sp. = pro species - publicado como especie.

pro syn. = pro synonym - publicado como sinónimo.

Preparers and Co-preparers (*) of Family Treatments

I. A. Al-Shehbaz (MO): Brassicaceae*; **P. E. Berry** (MO): Linaceae, Onagraceae*, Rapateaceae*, Smilacaceae*; **L. Bohs** (UT): Solanaceae* (*Cyphomandra*); **T. Borsch** (FR and MO): Amaranthaceae; **L. Brako** (MO): Acanthaceae, Actinidiaceae, Aizoaceae, Alismataceae, Amaryllidaceae, Anacardiaceae, Annonaceae, Aquifoliaceae, Araceae*, Arecaceae*, Aristolochiaceae, Balanophoraceae, Balsaminaceae, Basellaceae*, Bixaceae, Bombacaceae, Boraginaceae, Brassicaceae*, Bromeliaceae, Brunelliaceae, Burmanniaceae, Burseraceae, Buxaceae, Calyceraceae, Cannaceae, Caricaceae, Caryocaraceae, Chenopodiaceae, Chloranthaceae, Clethraceae*, Columelliaceae, Combretaceae, Commelinaceae, Connaraceae, Coriariaceae, Cornaceae, Cupressaceae, Cycadaceae, Cyclanthaceae, Cyperaceae, Dichapetalaceae, Dilleniaceae, Dioscoreaceae, Ebenaceae, Ephedraceae, Ericaceae, Eriocaulaceae, Euphorbiaceae, Flacourtiaceae, Gesneriaceae, Gnetaceae*, Haloragaceae*, Heliconiaceae, Hydrocharitaceae*, Iridaceae, Juglandaceae, Julianiaceae*, Juncaceae, Juncaginaceae, Lacistemataceae, Lecythidaceae, Lemnaceae, Lentibulariaceae*, Liliaceae*, Limnocharitaceae, Malvaceae*, Marantaceae, Martyniaceae, Mayacaceae, Melastomataceae, Meliaceae, Menispermaceae, Molluginaceae, Myricaceae, Myristicaceae, Najadaceae, Onagraceae*, Orchidaceae*, Orobanchaceae, Papaveraceae, Pedaliaceae, Piperaceae, Poaceae, Podocarpaceae, Podostemaceae, Pontederiaceae, Potamogetonaceae, Rafflesiaceae, Rapateaceae*, Rhamnaceae*, Ruppiaceae, Rutaceae, Sabiaceae*, Salicaceae, Sapotaceae, Scrophulariaceae, Smilacaceae, Strelitziaceae, Styracaceae*, Symplocaceae, Theophrastaceae, Trigoniaceae, Tropaeolaceae, Typhaceae, Winteraceae, Xyridaceae*, Zannichelliaceae, Zingiberaceae; **D. R. Brunner** (MO): Crassulaceae; **W. C. Burger** (F): new combinations in Rubiaceae only; see Appendix 1; **M. W. Chase** (K): new combinations in Orchidaceae only; see Appendix 1; **T. B. Croat** (MO): Araceae*; **W. G. D'Arcy** (MO): Solanaceae*; **G. Davidse** (MO): Poaceae*; **M. O. Dillon** (F): Asteraceae*; **C. H. Dodson** (MO): Orchidaceae*; **A. H. Gentry** (MO): Bignoniaceae; **R. E. Gereau** (MO): Fabaceae (*Inga*), Plantaginaceae, Rosaceae, Sapindaceae; **M. H. Grayum** (MO): Tiliaceae; **M. Guzmán-Teare** (MO): Clusiaceae*, Myrsinaceae; **A. Henderson** (NY): Arecaceae*; **N. Hensold** (F): Asteraceae*; **P. S. Herendeen** (F): new combinations in Fabaceae only; see Appendix 1; **B. K. Holst** (MO): Myrtaceae; **A. T. Hunziker** (CORD): Solanaceae*; **P. M. Jørgensen** (MO): Liliaceae*; **F. Kahn** (ORSTOM): Arecaceae*; **D. L. Kama** (MO): Campanulaceae*; **S. Knapp** (BM): Solanaceae* (*Solanum*); **D. M. Kearns** (MO): Cucurbitaceae; **S. H. K. Keel** (The Nature Conservancy): Solanaceae* (*Salpichroa*); **T. G. Lammers** (F): Campanulaceae*; **R. L. Liesner** (MO): Berberidaceae, Celastraceae, Elaeocarpaceae, Grossulariaceae, Hydrangeaceae, Icacinaceae, Monimiaceae, Nyctaginaceae, Ochnaceae, Olacaceae, Plumbaginaceae*, Proteaceae, Quiinaceae, Santalaceae, Saxifragaceae, Simaroubaceae, Staphyleaceae, Violaceae; **G. McPherson** (MO): Convolvulaceae; **M. C. Merello** (MO): Sterculiaceae; **T. Mione** (Central Connecticut State University): Solanaceae* (*Jaltomata*); **N. R. Morin** (MO): Campanulaceae*; **M. H. Nee** (NY): Solanaceae* (*Solanum*); **C. J. Niezgoda** (F): Erythroxylaceae*; **A. Pedroni-González** (MO): Orchidaceae*; **A. Pool** (MO): Asclepiadaceae, Capparaceae, Fumariaceae, Hernandiaceae, Malvaceae*, Marcgraviaceae, Oxalidaceae, Polygalaceae, Polygonaceae, Rhamnaceae*, Rubiaceae*, Urticaceae, Verbenaceae; **J. S. Pringle** (HAM): new combinations in Gentianaceae only; see Appendix 1; **C. H. Rick** (DAV): Solanaceae* (*Lycopersicon*); **J. Ricketson** (MO): Clusiaceae*; **G. E. Schatz** (MO): Loasaceae; **H. Schmidt** (MO): Geraniaceae*; **A. K. Smith** (MO): Plumbaginaceae*; **J. C. Solomon** (MO): Vitaceae; **D. M. Spooner** (WIS/USDA): Solanaceae* (*Solanum*); **J. P. Talbot** (MO): Hippocrateaceae; **C. M. Taylor** (MO): Rubiaceae*; **M. S. Taylor** (MO): Geraniaceae*; **K. L. Tomlinson** (MO): Caprifoliaceae, Clethraceae*, Valerianaceae; **O. Tovar** (USM): Poaceae*; **H. van der Werff** (MO): Hydrophyllaceae, Lauraceae, Opiliaceae, Polemoniaceae, Theaceae; **A. Whittemore** (MO): Ranunculaceae; **J. L. Zarucchi** (MO): Achatocarpaceae, Alzateaceae, Anisophylleaceae, Apiaceae, Apocynaceae, Araliaceae, Araucariaceae, Basellaceae*, Bataceae, Begoniaceae, Betulaceae, Cabombaceae, Cactaceae, Callitrichaceae, Cannabaceae, Caryophyllaceae, Cecropiaceae, Ceratophyllaceae, Chrysobalanaceae, Cunoniaceae, Cyrillaceae, Dialypetalanthaceae, Droseraceae, Elatinaceae, Eremolepidaceae, Erythroxylaceae*, Fabaceae (except *Inga*), Frankeniaceae, Gentianaceae, Ginkgoaceae, Gnetaceae*, Haemodoraceae, Haloragaceae*, Humiriaceae, Hydrocharitaceae*, Julianiaceae*, Krameriaceae, Lamiaceae, Lentibulariaceae*, Loganiaceae, Loranthaceae, Lythraceae, Malesherbiaceae, Malpighiaceae, Menyanthaceae, Moraceae, Musaceae, Nymphaeaceae, Oleaceae, Passifloraceae, Pinaceae, Phytolaccaceae, Portulacaceae, Primulaceae, Rhizophoraceae, Sabiaceae*, Styracaceae*, Thymelaeaceae, Tovariaceae, Triuridaceae, Turneraceae, Ulmaceae, Velloziaceae, Viscaceae, Vochysiaceae, Xyridaceae*, Zygophyllaceae.

Reviewers of Family Treatments

P. Acevedo (US): Sapindaceae; **B. Adams** (SIU): Orchidaceae; **Z. Ahumada** (CTES): Aristolochiaceae; **W. Alverson** (WIS): Bombacaceae; **C. Anderson**

(MICH): Malpighiaceae; **W. R. Anderson** (MICH): Malpighiaceae; **M. M. Arbo** (CTES): Turneraceae; **D. Austin** (FAU): Convolvulaceae; **G. Aymard** (PORT): Dilleniaceae; **H. Balslev** (AAU): Juncaceae; **R. C. Barneby** (NY): Menispermaceae; **F. R. Barrie** (MO at BM): Valerianaceae; **K. Barringer** (BKL): Aristolochiaceae, Thymelaeaceae; **H. G. Beddell** (WELC): Marcgraviaceae; **C. C. Berg** (BG): Cecropiaceae, Moraceae; **A. Bornstein** (SEMO): Piperaceae; **J. Bogner** (M): Araceae; **L. Bohs** (UT): Solanaceae; **A. Brant** (MO): Loganiaceae (*Strychnos*); **J. Bruhl** (CANB): Cyperaceae; **D. R. Brunner** (MO): Fabaceae (*Calliandra*, *Zapoteca*); **R. Callejas** (HUA): Piperaceae; **G. Carnevali** (MO): Orchidaceae; **M. Chanco** (USM): Malvaceae; **L. Constance** (UC): Apiaceae; **E. A. Christenson** (NY): Orchidaceae; **L. G. Clark** (ISC): Poaceae; **C. L. Cristóbal** (CTES): Sterculiaceae; **J. Cuatrecasas** (US): Brunelliaceae, Cunoniaceae, Humiriaceae; **W. G. D'Arcy** (MO): Bataceae; **D. C. Daly** (NY): Burseraceae; **G. Davidse** (MO): Cyperaceae; **A. Delgado-Salinas** (MEXU): Fabaceae (*Phaseolus*, *Vigna*, and other *Phaseolinae*); **M. DeVore** (OS): Calyceraceae; **L. J. Dorr** (US): Elaeocarpaceae, Sterculiaceae; **J. Dransfield** (K): Arecaceae; **K. Edwards** (K): Proteaceae; **M. E. Endress** (Z): Apocynaceae; **L. K. Escobar** (UPRRP): Passifloraceae; **R. B. Faden** (US): Commelinaceae; **C. Feuillet** (US): Passifloraceae; **T. S. Filgueiras** (IBGE): Poaceae; **D. I. Ford** (NEMO): Portulacaceae; **E. Forero** (NY): Connaraceae; **D. G. Frodin** (K): Araliaceae; **V. A. Funk** (US): Asteraceae; **A. H. Gentry** (MO): Buxaceae, Sabiaceae; **R. E. Gereau** (MO): Amaryllidaceae, Caryophyllaceae, Papavaraceae, Poaceae, Rutaceae; **P. Goldblatt** (MO): Iridaceae; **E. Gómez-Sosa** (SI): Fabaceae (*Astragalus*); **F. González** (COL): Aristolochiaceae; **D. Goyder** (K): Asclepiadaceae; **S. A. Graham** (KE): Alzateaceae, Lythraceae; **M. H. Grayum** (MO): Araceae; **P. S. Green** (K): Oleaceae; **F. T. Grifo** (World Wildlife Fund, U.S.): Myrtaceae; **E. R. Guaglianone** (SI): Cyperaceae; **M. Guzmán-Teare** (MO): Fabaceae (*Crotalaria*); **E. Hágsater** (AMO): Orchidaceae; **B. E. Hammel** (MO): Cyclanthaceae; **R. M. Harley** (K): Lamiaceae; **R. R. Haynes** (UNA): Alismataceae, Hydrocharitaceae, Juncaginaceae, Limnocharitaceae, Najadaceae, Potamogetonaceae, Ruppiaceae, Zannichelliaceae; **W. H. A. Hekking** (U): Violaceae; **N. Hensold** (F): Eriocaulaceae; **M. A. Hershkovitz** (US): Portulacaceae; **P. C. Hoch** (MO): Onagraceae; **N. H. Holmgren** (NY): Scrophulariaceae; **L. B. Holm-Nielsen** (AAU): Alismataceae; **B. K. Holst** (MO): Bromeliaceae; **R. A. Howard** (A): Icacinaceae, Polygonaceae; **M. J. Huft** (F): Euphorbiaceae; **C. E. Hughes** (FHO): Fabaceae (*Leucaena*); **D. R. Hunt** (K): Commelinaceae; **A. T. Hunziker** (CORD): Solanaceae; **C. Jeffrey** (K): Cucurbitaceae; **D. M. Johnson** (OWU): Annonaceae; **P. M. Jørgensen** (MO): Passifloraceae, Polemoniaceae; **E. J. Judziewicz** (WIS): Poaceae; **J. A. Kallunki** (NY): Rutaceae; **M. L. Kawasaki** (F): Myrtaceae, Vochysiaceae; **H. Kennedy** (UBC): Marantaceae; **D. J. Keil** (DAV): Asteraceae; **J. H. Kirkbride, Jr.** (BARC): Rubiaceae; **T. J. Killeen** (MO): Poaceae; **B. B. Klitgaard** (AAU): Fabaceae (*Brownea*, *Browneopsis*, *Platymiscium*); **S. Knapp** (BM): Ebenaceae, Solanaceae; **R. Kral** (VDB): Cyperaceae, Xyridaceae; **A. Krapovickas** (CTES): Malvaceae; **W. J. Kress** (US): Heliconiaceae; **J. Kuijt** (MO at UVIC): Eremolepidaceae, Loranthaceae, Viscaceae; **L. P. Kvist** (AAU): Gesneriaceae; **L. R. Landrum** (ASU): Myrtaceae; **D. J. de Laubenfels** (Syracuse University): Podocarpaceae; **D. E. Lemke** (SWT): Flacourtiaceae; **A. J. M. Leeuwenberg** (WAG): Apocynaceae, Loganiaceae; **B. León** (USM): Podocarpaceae, Typhaceae; **G. P. Lewis** (K): Fabaceae (*Caesalpinia*, *Cratylia*, *Hoffmannseggia*, *Piptadenia*); **R. L. Liesner** (MO): Cornaceae, Geraniaceae; **A. W. Lievens** (MO): Fabaceae (*Indigofera*); **E. Lleras** (CEN): Trigoniaceae; **A. Lourteig** (P): Alzateaceae, Lythraceae, Oxalidaceae, Ranunculaceae; **C. A. Luer** (MO): Orchidaceae; **J. L. Luteyn** (NY): Ericaceae; **H. E. Luther** (SEL): Bromeliaceae; **P. J. M. Maas** (U): Annonaceae, Burmanniaceae, Cannaceae, Gentianaceae (saprophytes and woody genera), Menyanthaceae, Triuridaceae, Zingiberaceae; **E. M. McClintock** (UC): Grossulariaceae, Hydrangeaceae, Saxifragaceae; **J. M. MacDougal** (MO): Passifloraceae; **S. Mayo** (K): Araceae; **A. W. Meerow** (FLAS): Amaryllidaceae; **W. Meijer** (KY): Tiliaceae; **J. S. Miller** (MO): Boraginaceae, Cyrillaceae; **J. D. Mitchell** (NY): Anacardiaceae; **U. Molau** (GB): Scrophulariaceae; **S. A. Mori** (NY): Lecythidaceae; **N. A. Murray** (OWU): Annonaceae; **E. L. Norman** (DLF): Loganiaceae; **M. H. Nee** (NY): Solanaceae; **J. W. Nowicke** (US): Achatocarpaceae, Phytolaccaceae; **R. A. Palacios** (BAFC): Fabaceae (*Prosopis*); **W. Palacios** (QCNE): Meliaceae; **B. D. Parfitt** (MO): Cactaceae; **T. D. Pennington** (K): Meliaceae, Sapotaceae; **P. M. Peterson** (US): Poaceae; **C. T. Philbrick** (RSA): Callitrichaceae, Podostemaceae; **J. J. Pipoly** (MO): Clusiaceae, Myrsinaceae; **D. M. Porter** (VPI): Zygophyllaceae; **G. T. Prance** (K): Anisophylleaceae, Caryocaraceae, Chrysobalanaceae, Dichapetalaceae, Lecythidaceae, Proteaceae, Rhizophoraceae; **B. A. Prigge** (LA): Celastraceae; **I. Ramírez** (MO): Bromeliaceae; **S. S. Renner** (AAU): Monimiaceae; **C. Reynel** (MO): Rutaceae, Strelitziaceae; **M. de L. Rico-Arce** (K): Fabaceae (*Acacia*, *Piptadenia*, *Pithecellobium* sens. lat.); **R. L. Riggins** (OBI): Fabaceae (*Lupinus*); **R. L. Robbins** (KSTC): Sapindaceae; **K. R. Robertson** (ILLS): Rosaceae; **H. Robinson** (US): Asteraceae;

W. A. Rodrigues (INPA): Myristicaceae; **J. G. Rohwer** (HBG): Lauraceae; **G. A. Romero** (AMES): Orchidaceae; **V. E. Rudd** (US at SFV): Fabaceae (*Aeschynomene*, *Chaetocalyx*, *Dalbergia*, *Machaerium*, and genera of Sophoreae); **R. Rueda** (MO): Verbenaceae; **C. Sastre** (P): Ochnaceae; **G. E. Schatz** (MO): Annonaceae; **R. Schoenfelder** (AAU): Monimiaceae (*Mollinedia*); **B. G. Schubert** (A): Dioscoreaceae; **D. S. Seigler** (ILL): Fabaceae (*Acacia*); **L. E. Skog** (US): Coriariaceae, Gesneriaceae; **B. B. Simpson** (TEX): Krameriaceae; **D. N. Smith** (MO): Berberidaceae; **S. F. Smith** (US): Cyperaceae, Loganiaceae; **D. D. Soejarto** (F): Actinidiaceae; **J. C. Solomon** (MO): Cactaceae, Onagraceae; **M. Sousa** (MEXU): Fabaceae (*Lonchocarpus*, *Muellera*); **C. R. Sperling** (BARC): Bassellaceae; **D. M. Spooner** (WIS/USDA): Solanaceae; **C. A. Stace** (LTR): Combretaceae; **B. A. Stein** (The Nature Conservancy): Campanulaceae; **W. D. Stevens** (MO): Asclepiadaceae; **D. W. Stevenson** (NY): Araucariaceae, Cycadaceae; **B. T. Styles** (FHO): Araucariaceae, Cupressaceae, Ginkgoaceae, Gnetaceae, Pinaceae, Podocarpaceae; **P. Taylor** (K): Lentibulariaceae; **O. Téllez** (MEXU): Dioscoreaceae, Fabaceae (*Tephrosia*); **C. A. Todzia** (TEX): Chloranthaceae, Ulmaceae; **G. C. Tucker** (NYS): Cyperaceae; **D. C. Wasshausen** (US): Acanthaceae, Begoniaceae, Cunoniaceae; **G. L. Webster** (DAV): Euphorbiaceae; **F. White** (OXF): Ebenaceae; **J. H. Wiersema** (BARC): Cabombaceae, Nymphaeaceae; **R. P. Wunderlin** (USF): Fabaceae (*Bauhinia*); **J. J. Wurdack** (US): Melastomataceae, Polygalaceae; **F. O. Zuloaga** (SI): Poaceae.

TABLE 1. Summary of Plant Families Recorded for Peru, with Numbers of Genera and Species Including Endemics, Species per Genus, and Percent Endemic Species.

	Genera	End. Genera*	Species	End. Species	Species/ Genus	% Endemic
Gymnosperms:						
Araucariaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Cupressaceae	1	0	2	0	2.0	0
Cycadaceae	2	0	4	0	2.0	0
Ephedraceae	1	0	3	0	3.0	0
Ginkgoaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Gnetaceae	1	0	2	0	2.0	0
Pinaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Podocarpaceae	3	0	10	1	3.3	10
Gymnosperm subtotal	11	0	24	1	2.2	4.2
Angiosperms:						
Acanthaceae	39	5	262	57	6.7	21.8
Achatocarpaceae	1	0	2	0	2.0	0
Actinidiaceae	1	0	11	6	11.0	54.5
Aizoaceae	6	0	12	0	2.0	0
Alismataceae	2	0	13	0	6.5	0
Alzateaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Amaranthaceae	12	0	70	10	5.8	14.3
Amaryllidaceae	25	3	135	54	5.4	40.0
Anacardiaceae	12	0	32	6	2.7	18.8
Anisophylleaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Annonaceae	23	0	193	41	8.4	21.2
Apiaceae	29	1	88	26	3.0	29.5
Apocynaceae	37	0	154	18	4.2	11.7
Aquifoliaceae	1	0	29	21	29.0	72.4
Araceae	26	1	218	40	8.4	18.3
Araliaceae	6	0	76	40	12.7	52.6
Arecaceae	33	0	145	19	4.4	13.1
Aristolochiaceae	1	0	40	16	40.0	40.0
Asclepiadaceae	27	0	106	44	3.9	41.5
Asteraceae	222	14	1432	729	6.5	50.9
Balanophoraceae	6	0	10	0	1.7	0
Balsaminaceae	1	0	2	0	2.0	0
Basellaceae	3	0	8	0	2.7	0
Bataceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Begoniaceae	1	0	76	38	76.0	50.0
Berberidaceae	1	0	32	18	32.0	56.2
Betulaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Bignoniaceae	47	0	166	13	3.5	7.8
Bixaceae	3	0	8	0	2.7	0
Bombacaceae	14	0	47	9	3.4	19.1
Boraginaceae	16	0	131	36	8.2	27.5
Brassicaceae	27	2	104	28	3.9	26.9
Bromeliaceae	17	0	420	239	24.7	56.9
Brunelliaceae	1	0	12	9	12.0	75.0
Burmanniaceae	8	0	16	1	2.0	6.2
Burseraceae	6	0	45	4	7.5	8.9
Buxaceae	1	0	2	1	2.0	50.0
Cabombaceae	1	0	2	0	2.0	0
Cactaceae	40	11	247	186	6.2	75.3
Callitrichaceae	1	0	3	0	3.0	0
Calyceraceae	3	0	3	0	1.0	0
Campanulaceae	11	0	163	28	14.8	17.2
Cannabaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Cannaceae	1	0	8	1	8.0	12.5
Capparaceae	6	0	45	6	7.5	13.3
Caprifoliaceae	3	0	16	4	5.3	25.0
Caricaceae	2	0	14	4	7.0	28.6
Caryocaraceae	2	0	8	2	4.0	25.0
Caryophyllaceae	19	0	126	41	6.6	32.5
Cecropiaceae	3	0	49	10	16.3	20.4
Celastraceae	8	0	27	6	3.4	22.2
Ceratophyllaceae	1	0	2	0	2.0	0
Chenopodiaceae	4	0	20	1	5.0	5.0
Chloranthaceae	1	0	14	3	14.0	21.4
Chrysobalanaceae	4	0	87	11	21.8	12.6
Clethraceae	1	0	11	3	11.0	27.3
Clusiaceae	21	0	124	28	5.9	22.6
Columelliaceae	1	0	4	2	4.0	50.0
Combretaceae	7	0	29	0	4.1	0
Commelinaceae	10	0	42	1	4.2	2.4
Connaraceae	3	0	17	4	5.7	23.5
Convolvulaceae	18	0	151	21	8.4	13.9
Coriariaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Cornaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Crassulaceae	5	0	25	10	5.0	40.0
Cucurbitaceae	26	1	104	26	4.0	25.0
Cunoniaceae	1	0	41	8	41.0	19.5
Cyclanthaceae	9	0	30	12	3.3	40.0
Cyperaceae	26	0	224	10	8.6	4.5
Cyrillaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Dialypetalanthaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Dichapetalaceae	3	0	16	5	5.3	31.2
Dilleniaceae	5	0	19	0	3.8	0
Dioscoreaceae	1	0	70	10	70.0	14.3
Droseraceae	1	0	2	0	2.0	0
Ebenaceae	2	0	7	2	3.5	28.6
Elaeocarpaceae	3	0	26	0	8.7	0
Elatinaceae	2	0	3	1	1.5	33.3
Eremolepidaceae	2	0	3	1	1.5	33.3
Ericaceae	22	0	130	57	5.9	43.8
Eriocaulaceae	5	0	19	4	3.8	21.1
Erythroxylaceae	1	0	26	3	26.0	11.5
Euphorbiaceae	57	0	305	88	5.4	28.9
Fabaceae	138	1	971	280	7.0	28.8
Flacourtiaceae	18	0	63	8	3.5	12.7
Frankeniaceae	1	0	2	0	2.0	0
Fumariaceae	1	0	4	0	4.0	0
Gentianaceae	14	0	137	85	9.8	62.0
Geraniaceae	5	0	56	24	11.2	42.9
Gesneriaceae	29	0	127	60	4.4	47.2
Grossulariaceae	3	0	31	12	10.3	38.7
Haemodoraceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Haloragaceae	2	0	8	3	4.0	37.5
Heliconiaceae	1	0	35	7	35.0	20.0
Hernandiaceae	1	0	3	1	3.0	33.3
Hippocrateaceae	9	0	48	6	5.3	12.5
Humiriaceae	6	0	12	2	2.0	16.7
Hydrangeaceae	1	0	7	0	7.0	0
Hydrocharitaceae	3	0	3	0	1.0	0
Hydrophyllaceae	4	0	7	0	1.8	0
Icacinaceae	10	0	18	2	1.8	11.1
Iridaceae	14	0	53	18	3.8	34.0
Juglandaceae	1	0	3	1	3.0	33.3
Julianiaceae	1	1	1	1	1.0	100
Juncaceae	4	0	20	1	5.0	5.0
Juncaginaceae	2	0	2	0	1.0	0
Krameriaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Lacistemataceae	2	0	5	0	2.5	0
Lamiaceae	20	0	190	71	9.5	37.4

	Genera	End. Genera*	Species	End. Species	Species/ Genus	% Endemic
Lauraceae	15	0	197	49	13.1	24.9
Lecythidaceae	8	0	36	5	4.5	13.9
Lemnaceae	4	0	8	0	2.0	0
Lentibulariaceae	2	0	12	0	6.0	0
Liliaceae	17	3	114	48	6.7	42.1
Limnocharitaceae	1	0	2	0	2.0	0
Linaceae	3	0	8	1	2.7	12.5
Loasaceae	5	0	78	44	15.6	56.4
Loganiaceae	8	0	49	1	6.1	2.0
Loranthaceae	11	0	60	16	5.5	26.7
Lythraceae	10	1	28	2	2.8	7.1
Malesherbiaceae	1	0	9	9	9.0	100
Malpighiaceae	19	0	134	26	7.1	19.4
Malvaceae	35	0	256	82	7.3	32.0
Marantaceae	10	0	90	12	9.0	13.3
Marcgraviaceae	5	0	27	8	5.4	29.6
Martyniaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Mayacaceae	1	0	2	0	2.0	0
Melastomataceae	42	0	637	230	15.2	36.1
Meliaceae	10	0	69	4	6.9	5.8
Menispermaceae	14	0	74	10	5.3	13.5
Menyanthaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Molluginaceae	1	0	3	0	3.0	0
Monimiaceae	2	0	55	14	27.5	25.5
Moraceae	18	0	119	2	6.6	1.7
Musaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Myricaceae	1	0	3	0	3.0	0
Myristicaceae	5	0	39	1	7.8	2.6
Myrsinaceae	9	0	72	23	8.0	31.9
Myrtaceae	20	0	160	52	8.0	32.5
Najadaceae	1	0	3	0	3.0	0
Nyctaginaceae	11	0	51	6	4.6	11.8
Nymphaeaceae	2	0	4	0	2.0	0
Ochnaceae	6	0	20	0	3.3	0
Olacaceae	8	0	19	1	2.4	5.3
Oleaceae	6	0	13	2	2.2	15.4
Onagraceae	6	0	75	27	12.5	36.0
Opiliaceae	1	0	3	0	3.0	0
Orchidaceae	186	0	1587	369	8.5	23.3
Orobanchaceae	1	0	2	0	2.0	0
Oxalidaceae	4	0	101	44	25.3	43.6
Papaveraceae	5	0	7	0	1.4	0
Passifloraceae	3	0	85	25	28.3	29.4
Pedaliaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Phytolaccaceae	10	0	26	0	2.6	0
Piperaceae	3	0	811	528	270.3	65.1
Plantaginaceae	2	0	14	3	7.0	21.4
Plumbaginaceae	1	0	4	0	4.0	0
Poaceae	150	1	719	112	4.8	15.6
Podostemaceae	2	0	2	2	1.0	100
Polemoniaceae	5	1	23	10	4.6	43.5
Polygalaceae	6	0	96	52	16.0	54.2
Polygonaceae	10	0	66	8	6.6	12.1
Pontederiaceae	3	0	6	0	2.0	0
Portulacaceae	6	0	26	7	4.3	26.9
Potamogetonaceae	1	0	9	0	9.0	0
Primulaceae	4	0	4	0	1.0	0
Proteaceae	5	0	19	6	3.8	31.6
Quiinaceae	2	0	20	2	10.0	10.0
Rafflesiaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Ranunculaceae	8	1	49	13	6.1	26.5
Rapateaceae	1	0	3	0	3.0	0
Rhamnaceae	11	0	25	2	2.3	8.0
Rhizophoraceae	2	0	2	0	1.0	0
Rosaceae	24	0	112	20	4.7	17.9
Rubiaceae	97	1	579	165	6.0	28.5
Ruppiaceae	1	0	2	0	2.0	0
Rutaceae	25	1	67	10	2.7	14.9
Sabiaceae	2	0	18	7	9.0	38.9
Salicaceae	2	0	4	0	2.0	0
Santalaceae	3	0	11	7	3.7	63.6
Sapindaceae	20	1	180	43	9.0	23.9
Sapotaceae	10	0	85	14	8.5	16.5
Saxifragaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Scrophulariaceae	36	0	239	111	6.6	46.4
Simaroubaceae	5	0	13	1	2.6	7.7
Smilacaceae	1	0	18	6	18.0	33.3
Solanaceae	42	0	538	162	12.8	30.1
Staphyleaceae	2	0	2	0	1.0	0
Sterculiaceae	12	0	70	11	5.8	15.7
Strelitziaceae	3	0	3	0	1.0	0
Styracaceae	2	0	18	12	9.0	66.7
Symplocaceae	1	0	23	16	23.0	69.6
Theaceae	4	0	26	8	6.5	30.8
Theophrastaceae	2	0	16	8	8.0	50.0
Thymelaeaceae	2	0	7	3	3.5	42.9
Tiliaceae	11	0	28	0	2.5	0
Tovariaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Trigoniaceae	1	0	6	2	6.0	33.3
Triuridaceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Tropaeolaceae	1	0	24	11	24.0	45.8
Turneraceae	2	0	6	0	3.0	0
Typhaceae	1	0	2	0	2.0	0
Ulmaceae	4	0	12	0	3.0	0
Urticaceae	10	0	80	30	8.0	37.5
Valerianaceae	6	0	90	55	15.0	61.1
Velloziaceae	1	0	1	1	1.0	100
Verbenaceae	23	0	200	44	8.7	22.0
Violaceae	12	0	61	13	5.1	21.3
Viscaceae	2	0	46	19	23.0	41.3
Vitaceae	3	0	13	0	4.3	0
Vochysiaceae	4	0	31	2	7.8	6.5
Winteraceae	1	0	1	0	1.0	0
Xyridaceae	1	0	10	3	10.0	30.0
Zannichelliaceae	1	0	2	0	2.0	0
Zingiberaceae	6	1	44	7	7.3	15.9
Zygophyllaceae	6	0	12	0	2.0	0
Angiosperm subtotal	2447	51*	17119	5353	7.0	31.27%
GRAND TOTAL	2458	51*	17143	5354	6.97	31.23%

*Endemic genera listed by family – Acanthaceae: *Aphelandrella*, *Cephalacanthus*, *Cylindrosolenium*, *Orophochilus*, *Trichosanchezia*; Amaryllidaceae: *Paramongaia*, *Pucara*, *Rauhia*; Apiaceae: *Paraselinum*; Araceae: *Filarum*; Asteraceae: *Arnaldoa*, *Ascidiogyne*, *Aynia*, *Bishopanthus*, *Chucoa*, *Crossothamnus*, *Ellenbergia*, *Ferreyrella*, *Hughesia*, *Nothobaccharis*, *Pseudonoseris*, *Schizotrichia*, *Syncretocarpus*, *Uleophytum*; Brassicaceae: *Cataclysia*, *Dactylocardamum*; Cactaceae: *Borzicactus*, *Calymmanthium*, *Gymnanthocereus*, *Lasiocereus*, *Loxanthocereus*, *Matucana*, *Mila*, *Neolobivia*, *Oroya*, *Pygmaeocereus*, *Thrixanthocereus*; Cucurbitaceae: *Guraniopsis*; Fabaceae: *Weberbauerella*; Julianiaceae: *Orthopterygium*; Liliaceae: *Diamena*, *Diora*, *Trichlora*; Lythraceae: *Lourtella*; Poaceae: *Tovarochloa*; Polemoniaceae: *Huthia*; Ranunculaceae: *Laccopetalum*; Rubiaceae: *Stilpnophyllum*; Rutaceae: *Achuaria*; Sapindaceae: *Allosanthus*; Zingiberaceae: *Monocostus*.

TABLE 2. Families With Twenty or More Species Reported From Peru, With Numbers of Genera and Species Including Endemics, Species per Genus, and Percent Endemic Species.

	Genera	End. Genera*	Species	End. Species	Species/ Genus	% Endemic
Orchidaceae	186	0	1587	369	8.5	23.3
Asteraceae	222	14	1432	729	6.5	50.9
Fabaceae	138	1	971	280	7.0	28.8
Piperaceae	3	0	811	528	270.3	65.1
Poaceae	150	1	719	112	4.8	15.6
Melastomataceae	42	0	637	230	15.2	36.1
Rubiaceae	97	1	579	165	6.0	28.5
Solanaceae	42	0	538	162	12.8	30.1
Bromeliaceae	17	0	420	239	24.7	56.9
Euphorbiaceae	57	0	305	88	5.4	28.9
Acanthaceae	39	5	262	57	6.7	21.8
Malvaceae	35	0	256	82	7.3	32.0
Cactaceae	40	11	247	186	6.2	75.3
Scrophulariaceae	36	0	239	111	6.6	46.4
Cyperaceae	26	0	224	10	8.6	4.5
Araceae	26	1	218	40	8.4	18.3
Verbenaceae	23	0	200	44	8.7	22.0
Lauraceae	15	0	197	49	13.1	24.9
Annonaceae	23	0	193	41	8.4	21.2
Lamiaceae	20	0	190	71	9.5	37.7
Sapindaceae	20	1	180	43	9.0	23.9
Bignoniaceae	47	0	166	13	3.3	7.8
Campanulaceae	11	0	163	28	14.8	17.2
Myrtaceae	20	0	160	52	8.0	32.5
Apocynaceae	37	0	154	18	4.2	11.7
Convolvulaceae	18	0	151	21	8.4	13.9
Arecaceae	33	0	145	19	4.4	13.1
Gentianaceae	14	0	137	85	9.8	62.0
Amaryllidaceae	25	3	135	54	5.4	40.0
Malpighiaceae	19	0	134	26	7.1	19.4
Boraginaceae	16	0	131	36	8.2	27.5
Ericaceae	22	0	130	57	5.9	43.8
Gesneriaceae	29	0	127	60	4.4	47.2
Caryophyllaceae	19	0	126	41	6.6	32.5
Clusiaceae	21	0	124	28	5.9	22.6
Moraceae	18	0	119	2	6.6	1.7
Liliaceae	17	3	114	48	6.7	42.1
Rosaceae	24	0	112	20	4.7	17.9
Asclepiadaceae	27	0	106	44	3.9	41.5
Brassicaceae	27	2	104	28	3.9	26.9
Cucurbitaceae	26	1	104	26	4.0	25.0
Oxalidaceae	4	0	101	44	25.2	43.6
Polygalaceae	6	0	96	52	16.0	54.2
Marantaceae	10	0	90	12	9.0	13.3
Valerianaceae	6	0	90	55	15.0	61.1
Apiaceae	29	1	88	26	3.0	29.5
Chrysobalanaceae	4	0	87	11	21.8	12.6
Passifloraceae	3	0	85	25	28.3	29.4
Sapotaceae	10	0	85	14	8.5	16.5
Urticaceae	10	0	80	30	8.0	37.5
Loasaceae	5	0	78	44	15.6	56.4
Araliaceae	6	0	76	40	12.7	52.6
Begoniaceae	1	0	76	38	76.0	50.0
Onagraceae	6	0	75	27	12.5	36.0
Menispermaceae	14	0	74	10	5.3	13.5
Myrsinaceae	9	0	72	23	8.0	31.9
Amaranthaceae	12	0	70	10	5.8	14.3
Dioscoreaceae	1	0	70	10	70.0	14.2
Sterculiaceae	12	0	70	11	5.8	15.7
Meliaceae	10	0	69	4	6.9	5.8
Rutaceae	25	1	67	10	2.7	14.9
Polygonaceae	10	0	66	8	6.6	12.1
Flacourtiaceae	18	0	63	8	3.5	12.7
Violaceae	12	0	61	13	5.1	21.3
Loranthaceae	11	0	60	16	5.5	26.7
Geraniaceae	5	0	56	24	11.2	42.9
Monimiaceae	2	0	55	14	27.5	25.5
Iridaceae	14	0	53	18	3.8	34.0
Nyctaginaceae	11	0	51	6	4.6	11.8
Cecropiaceae	3	0	49	10	16.3	20.4
Loganiaceae	8	0	49	1	6.1	2.0
Ranunculaceae	8	1	49	13	6.1	26.5
Hippocrateaceae	9	0	48	6	5.3	12.5
Bombacaceae	14	0	47	9	3.4	19.1
Viscaceae	2	0	46	19	23.0	41.3
Burseraceae	6	0	45	4	7.5	8.9
Capparaceae	6	0	45	6	7.5	13.3
Zingiberaceae	6	1	44	7	7.3	15.9
Commelinaceae	10	0	42	1	4.2	2.4
Cunoniaceae	1	0	41	8	41.0	19.5
Aristolochiaceae	1	0	40	16	40.0	40.0
Myristicaceae	5	0	39	1	7.8	2.6
Lecythidaceae	8	0	36	5	4.5	13.9
Heliconiaceae	1	0	35	7	35.0	20.0
Anacardiaceae	12	0	32	6	2.7	18.8
Berberidaceae	1	0	32	18	32.0	56.2
Grossulariaceae	3	0	31	12	10.3	38.7
Vochysiaceae	4	0	31	2	7.8	6.5
Cyclanthaceae	9	0	30	12	3.3	40.0
Aquifoliaceae	1	0	29	21	29.0	72.4
Combretaceae	7	0	29	0	4.1	0.0
Lythraceae	10	1	28	2	2.8	7.1
Tiliaceae	11	0	28	0	2.5	0.0
Celastraceae	8	0	27	6	3.8	22.2
Marcgraviaceae	5	0	27	8	5.4	29.6
Elaeocarpaceae	3	0	26	0	8.7	0.0
Erythroxylaceae	1	0	26	3	26.0	11.5
Phytolaccaceae	10	0	26	0	2.6	0.0
Portulacaceae	6	0	26	7	4.3	26.9
Theaceae	4	0	26	8	6.5	30.8
Crassulaceae	5	0	25	10	5.0	40.0
Rhamnaceae	11	0	25	2	2.3	8.0
Tropaeolaceae	1	0	24	11	24.0	45.8
Polemoniaceae	5	1	23	10	4.6	43.5
Symplocaceae	1	0	23	16	23.0	69.6
Chenopodiaceae	4	0	20	1	5.0	5.0
Juncaceae	4	0	20	1	5.0	5.0
Ochnaceae	6	0	20	0	3.3	0.0
Quiinaceae	2	0	20	2	10.0	10.0

Table 3. Genera With Forty or More Species in Peru.

Genus (Family)	Total Species	Endemic Species	Percent Endemic	Genus (Family)	Total Species	Endemic Species	Percent Endemic
Piper (Piperaceae)	429	302	70.4	Nototriche (Malvaceae)	58	38	65.5
Peperomia (Piperaceae)	381	226	59.3	Centropogon (Campanulaceae)	56	15	26.8
Miconia (Melastomataceae)	292	119	40.8	Ipomoea (Convolvulaceae)	56	5	8.9
Solanum (Solanaceae)	273	84	30.8	Cyperus (Cyperaceae)	55	1	1.8
Epidendrum (Orchidaceae)	197	40	20.3	Guatteria (Annonaceae)	55	16	29.1
Senecio (Asteraceae)	177	119	67.2	Eugenia (Myrtaceae)	51	20	39.2
Lupinus (Fabaceae)	171	146	85.4	Gynoxys (Asteraceae)	51	49	96.1
Tillandsia (Bromeliaceae)	142	70	49.3	Justicia (Acanthaceae)	51	6	11.8
Maxillaria (Orchidaceae)	131	28	21.4	Calathea (Marantaceae)	50	9	18.0
Pleurothallis (Orchidaceae)	131	27	20.6	Palicourea (Rubiaceae)	50	21	42.0
Calceolaria (Scrophulariaceae)	120	88	73.3	Paspalum (Poaceae)	50	4	8.0
Psychotria (Rubiaceae)	116	28	24.1	Croton (Euphorbiaceae)	49	31	63.3
Masdevallia (Orchidaceae)	103	61	59.2	Ficus (Moraceae)	49	0	0.0
Stelis (Orchidaceae)	92	3	3.3	Serjania (Sapindaceae)	48	14	29.2
Inga (Fabaceae)	87	12	13.8	Pouteria (Sapotaceae)	47	8	17.0
Oxalis (Oxalidaceae)	87	39	44.8	Geranium (Geraniaceae)	46	24	52.2
Gentianella (Gentianaceae)	82	66	80.5	Senna (Fabaceae)	46	9	19.6
Mikania (Asteraceae)	82	18	22.0	Sanchezia (Acanthaceae)	44	8	18.2
Passiflora (Passifloraceae)	81	25	30.9	Calamagrostis (Poaceae)	43	8	18.6
Anthurium (Araceae)	78	21	26.9	Cordia (Boraginaceae)	43	6	14.0
Bomarea (Liliaceae)	78	37	47.4	Licania (Chrysobalanaceae)	43	6	14.0
Oncidium (Orchidaceae)	77	21	27.3	Pilea (Urticaceae)	43	24	55.8
Begonia (Begoniaceae)	76	38	50.0	Clidemia (Melastomataceae)	42	5	11.9
Pitcairnia (Bromeliaceae)	76	57	75.0	Festuca (Poaceae)	42	21	50.0
Salvia (Lamiaceae)	76	35	46.1	Geonoma (Arecaceae)	41	5	12.2
Siphocampylus (Campanulaceae)	75	12	16.0	Loasa (Loasaceae)	41	32	78.0
Puya (Bromeliaceae)	73	65	89.0	Nolana (Solanaceae)	41	33	80.5
Valeriana (Valerianaceae)	73	45	61.6	Poa (Poaceae)	41	20	48.8
Baccharis (Asteraceae)	70	20	28.6	Verbesina (Asteraceae)	41	31	75.6
Dioscorea (Dioscoreaceae)	70	10	14.3	Weinmannia (Cunoniaceae)	41	8	19.5
Paullinia (Sapindaceae)	66	19	28.8	Ageratina (Asteraceae)	40	24	60.0
Philodendron (Araceae)	63	9	14.3	Aristolochia (Aristolochiaceae)	40	16	40.0
Ocotea (Lauraceae)	62	22	35.5	Clusia (Clusiaceae)	40	11	27.5
Monnina (Polygalaceae)	60	46	76.7	Siparuna (Monimiaceae)	40	10	25.0

Table 4. Number of Genera with Forty or Fewer Species Represented in Peru.

# Spp.		# Spp.		# Spp.		# Spp.	
40+	68	30	5	20	8	10	39
39	1	29	4	19	16	9	52
38	2	28	3	18	18	8	71
37	3	27	8	17	17	7	60
36	1	26	9	16	18	6	66
35	4	25	5	15	18	5	93
34	5	24	9	14	24	4	154
33	1	23	13	13	23	3	205
32	5	22	7	12	31	2	401
31	3	21	7	11	36	1	945

Table 5. Family Treatments in the Flora of Peru with Authorship Indicated if not by J. F. Macbride. Families have generally been standardized according to Mabberley (1989) in *The Plant-Book*.

Actinidiaceae ....13(3A/2): 677-686. 1956.
Aizoaceae ....13(2/2): 558-562. 1937.
Alismataceae....13(1/1): 91-94. 1936.
Amaranthaceae (P. C. Standley)....13(2/2): 478-518. 1937.
Amaryllidaceae....13(1/3): 631-690. 1936.
Anacardiaceae....13(3A/1): 238-258. 1951.
Annonaceae (R. E. Fries)....13(2/3): 700-766. 1938.
Apocynaceae ....13(5/1): 363-455. 1959.
Aquifoliaceae....13(3A/1): 270-287. 1951.
Apiaceae
(M. E. Mathias & L. Constance)13(5A/1): 3-97. 1962.
Araceae....13(1/3): 428-486. 1936.
Araliaceae....13(5/1): 8-44. 1959.
Arecaceae 13(1/2) 321-418. 1960.
Aristolochiaceae ....13(2/2): 431-443. 1937.
Asteraceae (Compositae)
Vernonieae (S. B. Jones)....n.s. 5: 22-73. 1980.
Anthemideae (M. O. Dillon). ....n.s. 7: 1-21. 1981.
Cardueae (M. O. Dillon)....n.s. 10: 1-8. 1982.
Eupatorieae–*Mikania*
(W. C. Holmes & S. McDaniel) n.s. 9: 1-56. 1982.
Vernonieae [Additions] (M. O. Dillon) n.s. 11: 1-7. 1982.
Inuleae (M. O. Dillon & A. Sagástegui) n.s. 26: 1-70. 1991.
Balanophoraceae....13(2/2): 427-431. 1937.
Basellaceae....13(2/2): 573-578. 1937.
Bataceae ....13(2/2): 546. 1937.
Begoniaceae
(L. B. Smith & B. G. Schubert) 13(4/1): 181-202. 1941.
Berberidaceae ....13(2/3): 665-680. 1938.
Betulaceae....13(2/2): 267-268. 1937.
Bignoniaceae ....13(5C/1): 3-101. 1961.
Bombacaceae ....13(3A/2): 593-622. 1956.
Boraginaceae ....13(5/2): 539-609. 1960.
Brassicaceae ....13(2/3): 937-983. 1938.
Bromeliaceae (L. B. Smith) ....13(1/3): 495-592. 1936.
Burmanniaceae....13(1/3): 767-768. 1936.
Burseraceae....13(3/2): 703-717. 1949.
Butomaceae....13(1/1): 94-95. 1936.
Buxaceae ....13(3A/1): 220-221. 1951.
Callitrichaceae (N. C. Fassett)....13(3A/1): 235-237. 1951.
Calyceraceae ....13(6/2): 489-491. 1937.
Campanulaceae (F. E. Wimmer) ....13(6/2): 383-489. 1937.
Cannaceae....13(1/3): 738-741. 1936.
Capparaceae ....13(2/3): 984-1006. 1938.
Caprifoliaceae (E. P. Killip)....13(6/2): 281-287. 1937.
Caricaceae ....13(4/1): 132-143. 1941.
Caryocaraceae....13(3A/2): 697-703. 1956.
Caryophyllaceae ....13(2/2): 578-638. 1937.
Celastraceae ....13(3A/1): 259-270. 1951.
Chenopodiaceae (P. C. Standley)....13(2/2): 469-478. 1937.
Chloranthaceae....13(2/2): 257-260. 1937.
Clethraceae ....13(5/1): 45-50. 1959.
Columelliaceae....13(5C/1): 101-103. 1961.
Combretaceae ....13(4/1): 221-229. 1941.
Commelinaceae ....13(1/3): 592-608. 1936.
Connaraceae (J. A. Steyermark) ....13(2/3): 1119-1125. 1938.
Convolvulaceae ....13(5/1): 455-536. 1959.
Coriariaceae ....13(3A/1): 237-238. 1951.
Cornaceae....13(5/1): 44-45. 1959.
Crassulaceae....13(2/3): 1007-1015. 1938.
Cucurbitaceae ....13(6/2): 321-383. 1937.
Cunoniaceae ....13(2/3): 1038-1063. 1938.
Cycadaceae ....13(1/1): 81-82. 1936.
Cyclanthaceae (P. C. Standley) ....13(1/3): 421-428. 1936.
Cyperaceae....13(1/1): 261-320. 1936.
Cyrillaceae ....13(3A/1): 287-288. 1951.
Dichapetalaceae....13(3/3): 954-964. 1950.
Dilleniaceae....13(3A/2): 667-677. 1956.
Dioscoreaceae....13(1/3): 690-707. 1936.
Ebenaceae....13(5/1): 205-214. 1959.
Elatinaceae....13(4/1): 3-4. 1941.
Ephedraceae ....13(1/1): 84-86. 1936.
Ericaceae ....13(5/1): 50-149. 1959.
Eriocaulaceae....13(1/3): 489-494. 1936.
Erythroxylaceae....13(3/2): 632-647. 1949.
Euphorbiaceae....13(3A/1): 3-200. 1951.
Fabaceae....13(3/1): 1-506. 1943.
Flacourtiaceae....13(4/1): 5-52. 1941.
Frankeniaceae ....13(4/1): 4-5. 1941.
Fumariaceae (J. A. Steyermark)....13(2/3): 936-937. 1938.
Gentianaceae....13(5/1): 270-363. 1959.
Geraniaceae....13(3/2): 511-544. 1949.
Gnetaceae ....13(1/1): 86. 1936.
Haemodoraceae....13(1/3: 630-631. 1936.
Haloragaceae ....13(5/1): 3-8. 1959.
Hernandiaceae....13(2/3): 931-933. 1938.
Hippocrateaceae ....13(3A/1): 200-220. 1951.
Hydrocharitaceae....13(1/1): 95-96. 1936.
Hydrophyllaceae (D. N. Gibson)....13(5A/2): 101-112. 1967.
Icacinaceae....13(3A/1): 221-233. 1951.
Iridaceae....13(1/3): 707-717. 1936.
Juglandaceae....13(2/2): 263-266. 1937.
Julianiaceae ....13(2/2): 266-267. 1937.
Juncaceae....13(1/3): 609-617. 1936.
Krameria[ceae]....13(3/1): 506-507. 1943.
Lacistemaceae (C. Bachni) ....13(4/1): 52-56. 1941.
Lamiaceae....13(5/2): 721-829. 1960.
Lauraceae ....13(2/3): 819-931. 1938.
Lecythidaceae ....13(4/1): 229-249. 1941.
Lemnaceae....13(1/3): 486-487. 1936.
Liliaceae....13(1/3): 617-630. 1936.
Linaceae....13(3/2): 621-632. 1949.
Loasaceae ....13(4/1): 143-181. 1941.
Loganiaceae ....13(5/1): 239-269. 1959.

Loranthaceae ....13(2/2): 375-416. 1937.
Lythraceae ....13(4/1): 206-219. 1941.
Malesherbiaceae ....13(4/1): 85-90. 1941.
Malpighiaceae ....13(3/3): 781-871. 1950.
Malvaceae ....13(3A/2): 442-593, 742-744. 1956.
Marantaceae ....13(1/3): 741-767. 1936.
Marcgraviaceae ....13(3A/2): 703-717. 1956.
Mayacaceae ....13(1/3): 487. 1936.
Melastomataceae ....13(4/1): 249-521. 1941.
Meliaceae ....13(3/2): 717-777. 1949.
Menispermaceae ....13(2/3): 680-699. 1938.
Monimiaceae ....13(2/3): 784-819. 1938.
Moraceae ....13(2/2): 274-331. 1937.
Ficus (P. C. Standley) ....13(2/2): 299-308. 1937.
Musaceae ....13(1/3): 717-726. 1936.
Myricaceae ....13(2/2): 261-263. 1937.
Myristicaceae (A. C. Smith) ....13(2/3): 766-784. 1937.
Myrsinaceae ....13(5/1): 163-203. 1959.
Myrtaceae (R. McVaugh) ....13(4/2): 569-818. 1958.
Najadaceae ....13(1/1): 89. 1936.
Nolanaceae ....13(5/2): 829-854. 1960.
Nyctaginaceae (P. C. Standley) ....13(2/2): 518-546. 1937.
Nymphaeaceae (P. C. Standley) ....13(2/2): 638-639. 1937.
Ochnaceae ....13(3A/2): 686-697. 1956.
Olacaceae (P. C. Standley) ....13(2/2): 421-427. 1937.
Oleaceae ....13(5/1): 235-239. 1959.
Onagraceae ....13(4/1): 521-566. 1941.
Opiliaceae (P. C. Standley) ....13(2/2): 420-421. 1937.
Orchidaceae (C. Schweinfurth) ....30(1): 1-260. 1958.
Orchidaceae (C. Schweinfurth) ....30(2): 261-531. 1959.
Orchidaceae (C. Schweinfurth) ....30(3): 533-786. 1960.
Orchidaceae (C. Schweinfurth) ....30(4): 787-1005. 1961.
Orchidaceae (C. Schweinfurth) ....33: 1-85. 1970.
Orobanchaceae ....13(5C/1): 103-104. 1961.
Oxalidaceae ....13(3/2): 544-608. 1949.
Papaveraceae ....13(2/3): 933-936. 1938.
Bocconia (P. C. Standley) ....13(2/3): 934-936. 1938.
Passifloraceae (E. P. Killip) ....13(4/1): 90-132. 1941.
Phytolaccaceae ....13(2/2): 546-558. 1937.
Piperaceae (W. Trelease) ....13(2): 3-253. 1936.
Plantaginaceae ....13(6/2): 265-281. 1937.
Plumbaginaceae ....13(5/1): 203-205. 1959.
Poaceae (P. C. Standley) ....13(1/1): 96-261. 1936.
Podostemaceae ....13(2/3): 1007. 1938.
Polemoniaceae (D. N. Gibson) ....13(5A/2): 112-131. 1967.
Polygalaceae ....13(3/3): 891-950. 1950.
Polygonaceae (P. C. Standley) ....13(2/2): 444-468. 1937.
Rumex (K. H. Rechinger f.) ....13(2/2): 934-936. 1937.
Pontederiaceae ....13(1/3): 608-609. 1936.
Portulacaceae ....13(2/2): 562-573. 1937.
Potamogetonaceae ....13(1/1): 87-89. 1936.
Primulaceae ....13(5/1): 149-152. 1959.
Proteaceae ....13(2/2): 367-375. 1937.
Quiinaceae ....13(3A/2): 717-726. 1956.
Rafflesiaceae ....13(2/2): 443-444. 1937.
Ranunculaceae ....13(2/2): 639-661. 1937.
Rapateaceae ....13(1/3): 494-495. 1936.
Rhamnaceae ....13(3A/2): 391-408. 1956.
Rhizophoraceae ....13(4/1): 219-221. 1941.
Rosaceae ....13(2/3): 1063-1119. 1938.
Rubiaceae (P. C. Standley) ....13(6/1): 3-261. 1936.
Rutaceae ....13(3/2): 655-689. 1949.
Salicaceae ....13(2/2): 260-261. 1937.
Santalaceae ....13(2/2): 416-420. 1937.
Sapindaceae ....13(3A/2): 291-391. 1956.
Sapotaceae (C. Baehni & L. Bernardi) ....13(5A/3): 135-177. 1970.
Saxifragaceae ....13(2/3): 1015-1038. 1938.
Scheuchzeriaceae ....13(1/1): 90-91. 1936.
Scrophulariaceae (G. Edwin) ....13(5B/3): 461-717. 1971.
Simaroubaceae ....13(3/2): 689-703. 1949.
Solanaceae ....13(Y5B/1): 3-267. 1962.
Solanaceae (Sect. *Tuberarium*). (D. S. Correll) ....13(5B/2): 271-458. 1967.
Staphyleaceae ....13(3A/1): 233-235. 1951.
Sterculiaceae ....13(3A/2): 622-667. 1956.
Theobroma (J. Cuatrecasas) ....13(3A/2): 650-660. 1956.
Styracaceae ....13(5/1): 225-235. 1959.
Symplocaceae ....13(5/1): 214-225. 1959.
Taccaceae ....13(1/3): 690. 1936.
Taxaceae ....13(1/1): 82-84. 1936.
Theaceae ....13(3A/2): 726-741. 1956.
Theophrastaceae ....13(5/1): 153-163. 1959.
Thurniaceae ....13(1/3): 494. 1936.
Thymelaeaceae ....13(4/1): 203-206. 1941.
Tiliaceae ....13(3A/2): 413-442. 1956.
Tovariaceae ....13(2/3): 1006-1007. 1938.
Trigoniaceae ....13(3/3): 950-954. 1950.
Triuridaceae ....13(1/1): 96. 1936.
Tropaeolaceae ....13(3/2): 608-620. 1949.
Turneraceae ....13(4/1): 82-85. 1941.
Typhaceae ....13(1/1): 87. 1936.
Ulmaceae (C. Baehni) ....13(2/2): 268-274. 1937.
Urticaceae (E. P. Killip) ....13(2/2): 331-367. 1937.
Valerianaceae (E. P. Killip) ....13(6/2): 287-321. 1937.
Verbenaceae ....13(5/2): 609-721. 1960.
Violaceae (C. Baehni & R. Weibel) ....13(4/1): 56-82. 1941.
Vitaceae ....13(3A/2): 408-413. 1956.
Vochysiaceae ....13(3/3): 872-891. 1950.
Winteraceae ....13(2/3): 699-700. 1938.
Xyridaceae ....13(1/3): 487-489. 1936.
Zingiberaceae ....13(1/3): 726-738. 1936.
Zygophyllaceae ....13(3/2): 647-654. 1949.

Additions and corrections to various families in 13(2) ....13(2/3): 1126-1136. 1938.

Overview of the Peruvian Flora

Alwyn H. Gentry[1]

This overview provides a brief account of the history of botanical study of the Peruvian Flora and discussion of some characteristics of the vegetational regions used in this catalogue.

Peru has a long and distinguished botanical history, beginning with the 18th-century explorations of Hipólito Ruiz López and José Pavón, partly in association with Joseph Dombey and Juan J. Tafalla (Steele, 1982). Pioneer naturalists who made important early collections of Peruvian plants during the first part of the 19th century included Alexander von Humboldt and Aimé Bonpland in 1802 (Sandwith, 1968), Eduard Poeppig, who crossed Peru in 1829, Richard Spruce in the area of Tarapoto and Moyobamba from 1855 to 1857, Hugh Weddell in the southern Andes, and Andrew Mathews in the northern Andes, among many others (Herrera, 1938; Ferreyra, 1986). The Italian-Peruvian naturalist Antonio Raimondi traveled widely in the country in the latter half of the 19th century and made some of the earliest plant collections in many parts of the Peruvian Andes.

In 1922, J. Francis Macbride was hired by the Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, specifically to work on the *Flora of Peru* (Dahlgren, 1936). During the 1920s, the Field Museum sponsored collecting trips in the Peruvian Andes by Macbride and the German botanist and phytogeographer August Weberbauer, of the Escuela Nacional de Agricultura (later the Universidad Nacional Agraria-La Molina) in Lima, as well as a year-long collecting trip in Amazonian Peru by Llewelyn Williams. Other important Peruvian collections during the late 1920s were made in the Selva Central region by Ellsworth Killip and Albert C. Smith of the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, DC, in southern Peru by Francis Pennell of the Philadelphia Academy of Natural Sciences, in Amazonian Peru by Guillermo Klug, and in the area of Cuzco by the Peruvian botanist Fortunato Herrera.

In the 1940s and 1950s, Peruvian botanists became the most active collectors of Peruvian plants. The most prolific collectors were Ramón Ferreyra of the Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos in Lima and César Vargas of the Universidad Nacional San Antonio Abad in Cuzco. In recent years they have been joined by Abundio Sagástegui and colleagues at the Universidad Nacional de Trujillo, Isidoro Sánchez of the Universidad de Cajamarca, Franklin Ayala of the Universidad de la

[1] This is the final version of the manuscript as prepared by Dr. Gentry before his untimely death.

Esta reseña presenta una breve historia de los estudios botánicos en el Perú y una discusión de algunas características de las unidades de vegetación utilizadas en el catálogo. Perú tiene una larga y notable historia botánica, que se remonta a las expediciones botánicas del siglo dieciocho lideradas por Hipólito Ruiz López y José Pavón, quienes fueron acompañados en sus recorridos por Joseph Dombey y Juan J. Tafalla (Steele, 1982). Otros naturalistas pioneros que efectuaron importantes colecciones botánicas de plantas peruanas incluyen, durante la primera mitad del siglo diecinueve a Alexander von Humboldt y Aimé Bonpland en 1802 (Sandwith, 1968), Eduard Poeppig, quien exploró el Perú en 1829, Richard Spruce, quien se estableció en las áreas de Tarapoto y Moyobamba entre 1855 y 1857, Hugh Weddell, quien exploró la zona andina sur del país, y Andrew Mathews en los Andes del norte, entre varios otros (Herrera, 1938; Ferreyra, 1986). El naturalista ítalo-peruano Antonio Raimondi recorrió ampliamente el Perú durante la segunda mitad del siglo diecinueve y efectuó colecciones botánicas en varios lugares inexplorados de los Andes peruanos.

En 1922, J. Francis Macbride fue contratado por el Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, para elaborar la *Flora of Peru* (Dahlgren, 1936). Durante la década de 1920, el Field Museum apoyó expediciones en los Andes peruanos en las cuales participaron Macbride y el botánico y fitogeógrafo alemán Augusto Weberbauer, en aquel entonces establecido en la Escuela Nacional de Agricultura en Lima (luego Universidad Nacional Agraria-La Molina); también patrocinó un viaje de exploración y colección que efectuó Llewelyn Williams durante un año. Otras importantes colecciones peruanas a fines de la década de 1920 fueron realizadas en la región de la Selva Central por Ellsworth Killip y Albert C. Smith del Smithsonian Institution, Washington, DC, y en la zona sur del país por Francis Pennell de la Philadelphia Academy of Sciences, así como en la Amazonia por Guillermo Klug y el área de Cusco por Fortunato Herrera.

Durante las décadas de 1940 y 1950, los botánicos peruanos cobraron significativa actividad en el trabajo de colección de las plantas del país. Los colectores más prolíficos fueron entonces Ramón Ferreyra, de la Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos de Lima y César Vargas de la Universidad San Antonio de Abad en Cusco. En los últimos años Abundio Sagástegui y sus colegas en la Universidad de Trujillo, Isidoro Sánchez en la Universidad de Cajamarca, Franklin Ayala en la Universidad de la Amazonía peruana, y equipos de colectores de otras universidades nacionales lideran los trabajos de herborización en el país.

[1] Esta es la última versión del manuscrito como escribió el Dr. Gentry antes de su repentino fallecimiento.

Amazonía Peruana, and teams of colleagues at other national universities as premier Peruvian plant collectors.

Currently there are active collecting programs at a number of national Peruvian universities, including the Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos, Universidad Nacional Trujillo, the Universidad Nacional San Antonio Abad, Cuzco, the Universidad Nacional de la Amazonía Peruana, Iquitos, the Universidad Nacional Agraria-La Molina, Lima, and the Universidad de Cajamarca. These programs have led to the creation of several local herbaria (León, 1991). Foreign botanists and institutions have also continued to play an active role in Peruvian plant collecting, with botanists associated with the Missouri Botanical Garden, the Field Museum of Natural History, and the Smithsonian Institution among the most active (see Dahlgren, 1936 and Gentry, 1980, 1989a).

The *Flora of Peru*, which attempted to compile the results of this collecting activity, was published by the Field Museum of Natural History as a multivolume series from 1936 until 1971, when the project ceased active publication. Although not yet complete (about 15 families remain to be treated, and treatment of the Asteraceae is incomplete), the flora is a monumental work, which probably ranks as the most complete flora of any South American country. An index to the *Flora of Peru* family treatments is given in Table 5.

In 1975 the *Flora of Peru* was reactivated as a joint project of the Missouri Botanical Garden and the Field Museum of Natural History in collaboration with the Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos, the Universidad Nacional de la Amazonía Peruana, and other Peruvian institutions. At that time it was anticipated that the *Flora of Peru* would be completed in less than a decade. Several new treatments have been published, but completion of a full-scale flora is a slow process, and it will be several years before treatments for the *Flora* are complete. This catalogue provides a current report on the status of the *Flora of Peru* project and a preview of the unfinished families.

The *Flora of Peru* project has evolved from its original focus on general collecting and flora-writing to include making botanical inventories of selected, small areas ranging in scale from local florulas to 1-hectare or 0.1-hectare plot studies. Peruvian data have formed much of the basis for many papers on the diversity and floristic composition of tropical plant communities. Recent botanical inventory work in Peru has been complemented by studies of the ethnobotanical uses and potential economic value of the Peruvian flora (e.g., Gentry & Cook, 1984; Gentry & Wettach, 1986; Peters *et al.*, 1989; Reynel *et al.*, 1991; Vásquez, 1989, 1991; Vásquez & Gentry, 1989). The taxonomic database provided by the floristic studies and summarized in this catalogue provides strong support for such studies.

Actualmente existen programas activos de colección en varias universidades peruanas, como los de la Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos de Lima, la Universidad Nacional de Trujillo, la Universidad Nacional San Antonio de Abad del Cusco, la Universidad Nacional de la Amazonía Peruana de Iquitos, la Universidad Nacional Agraria-La Molina de Lima y la Universidad Nacional de Cajamarca (León, 1991). Botánicos e instituciones extranjeras permanecen activos en la colección botánica en territorio peruano, donde la participación más relevante es la de personal asociado al Missouri Botanical Garden, Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, y Smithsonian Institution, Washington, DC (Dahlgren, 1936; Gentry, 1980, 1989a).

La *Flora of Peru*, fue un esfuerzo para compilar los resultados de estas actividades de exploración botánica. Publicada por el Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, salió como una serie de volúmenes desde 1936 a 1971, momento en el cual el proyecto cesó sus publicaciones. Pese a que los tratamientos de esta *Flora* no se han completado (unas 15 familias botánicas aún no han sido publicadas, y Asteraceae está incompleta), la *Flora of Peru* constituye un trabajo monumental, calificable como una de las floras más completas entre los países sudamericanos. Un índice a los tratamientos de cada familia botánica tratada en la *Flora of Peru* se muestra en la Tabla 5.

En 1975 la *Flora of Peru* fue reactivada como un proyecto conjunto del Missouri Botanical Garden y el Museo Field de Historia Natural en colaboración con la Universidad Nacional Mayor de San Marcos de Lima y la Universidad Nacional de la Amazonía Peruana de Iquitos, y la participación de otras instituciones peruanas. Por aquel entonces se calculaba que la *Flora of Peru* se completaría en menos de una década. Varios nuevos tratamientos han sido publicados, pero la finalización a escala total de una flora es un proceso lento, y se piensa pasarán varios años antes que los tratamientos de la *Flora* lleguen a culminar. Este catálogo provee un reporte actualizado de la situación del proyecto *Flora of Peru* e información sobre las familias botánicas que aún no han sido tratadas en el contexto de este proyecto.

El proyecto *Flora of Peru* ha evolucionado a partir de su enfoque original, centrado en colecciones generales y el desarrollo del texto descriptivo de la flora; incluye en la actualidad un componente de inventarios florísticos de áreas seleccionadas, basados en el establecimiento de parcelas de muestreo que varían en extensión de 0.1 a 1 hectárea e inventarios florísticos a escala local, los cuales deben culminar con la redacción de flórulas para las áreas correspondientes. Datos provenientes de estos inventarios florísticos han sido la base de numerosas publicaciones sobre aspectos de diversidad y composición florística de comunidades de plantas tropicales. El trabajo de inventario florístico ha sido también complementado con estudios etnobotánicos y del potencial económico de la flora peruana (ej.: Gentry & Cook, 1984; Gentry & Wettach, 1986; Peters *et al*, 1989; Reynel *et al*, 1991; Vásquez, 1989, 1991; Vásquez & Gentry, 1989). La base de datos de información

Given the size, ecological complexity, and exceptional biological diversity of Peru, even a catalogue of the Peruvian flora is an ambitious undertaking. The catalogue provides a perspective of what is known about the Peruvian flora and provides a working list of Peruvian plants, an extensive modern bibliography, and an associated database for botanists, ecologists, conservationists, horticulturists, and other students of Peruvian and neotropical natural history.

Peru and its Habitats

Peru is the third largest South American country, covering almost 1.3 million square kilometers, extending from the equator to 17° 20' south latitude, and from the westernmost tip of the South American continent at Punta Pariñas east to 70° west longitude in its Amazonian region. Altitude ranges from sea level to the snow-covered summit of Huascarán, which at 6,746 m, is the tallest mountain in the tropics. Rainfall in Peru ranges from the extremely dry northern fringe of the Atacama desert neighboring Chile to perhumid cloud forests with over 8,000 mm of rain per year.

There have been many attempts to subdivide the country using floristic, climatological, and ecological characters, notably Weberbauer (1945), ONERN (1976), Malleux (1975), and Brack (1986). The country is often divided into three zones that are used throughout this catalogue: the eastern Amazonian region; the mountainous Andean region; and the coastal region, a narrow, mostly desert strip along the Pacific Ocean (see inside back cover). Peru is politically divided into 24 departments (see inside front cover), including the newest, Ucayali, which constitutes the southern part of what used to be the larger department of Loreto. Although there has been a recent attempt to combine departments into larger administrative regions, this realignment has yet to be firmly established and departments are used in the catalogue.

Amazonian Region

The Amazonian forests of Peru are perhaps the most species-rich ecosystems on Earth, with various Peruvian sites holding the world record for numbers of species of birds (554 species at Tambopata, Madre de Dios - Parker, 1991), mammals (122+ at Balta, Ucayali - Patton *et al.*, 1982), reptiles (141 at Iquitos, Loreto - Dixon & Soini, 1975, 1976), butterflies (1209 at Tambopata - Lamas *et al.*, 1991), and for woody plants (300 species > 10 cm DBH in one hectare at Yanamono, Loreto - Gentry, 1988a, b; 312 species in a similar sample just across the border at Cuyabeno, Ecuador - Valencia *et al.*, 1993).

An Amazonian forest site such as the Tambopata Reserve in Madre de Dios typically has well over 1,000

taxonómica, resultado en gran parte de estos estudios y resumida en este catálogo, constituye un apoyo significativo a estas líneas de investigación.

Dados el tamaño, complejidad ecológica y excepcional diversidad biológica del Perú, aún un catálogo de la flora peruana es un proyecto ambicioso. El presente documento sintetiza lo que se conoce sobre la flora peruana en una lista de las especies, una extensa y moderna bibliografía, y una base de datos asociada de gran utilidad para botánicos, ecólogos, conservacionistas, horticultores y otros estudiosos de la historia natural de áreas neotropicales.

Perú y sus hábitats

Perú es el tercer país en extensión en Sudamérica, con casi 1.3 millones de kilómetros cuadrados, extendiéndose desde el ecuador hasta los 17°20' de latitud sur, y desde el extremo oeste del continente, en Punta Pariñas, hasta los 70° de longitud este en la región amazónica. Sus altitudes van desde el nivel del mar hasta los 6746 msnm en las cumbres nevadas del Huascarán, la montaña tropical más alta del mundo. La precipitación pluvial en el Perú varía desde paisajes extremadamente secos, al norte del desierto de Atacama en la frontera con Chile, hasta forestas perhúmedas con más de 8000 mm de precipitación anual.

Existen varios intentos de subdivisión de los paisajes del Perú basados en criterios florísticos, climatológicos y ecológicos; entre los más notables están los de Weberbauer (1945), Malleux (1975), ONERN (1976) y Brack (1986). El país es tradicionalmente dividido en tres regiones, caracterización que se emplea en el presente catálogo: la región Amazónica o Selva Baja al este; la región montañosa Andina o Sierra; y la estrecha franja de la Costa, que constituye un desierto a lo largo del Océano Pacífico (véase la cubierta interna posterior). El Perú está políticamente dividido en 24 departamentos, incluyendo el más reciente, Ucayali, que abarca la porción sur de lo que era el departamento de Loreto (véase la cubierta interna anterior). Aunque se han realizado recientes esfuerzos para integrar los departamentos en regiones administrativas más grandes, este proceso está aún en avance, y el esquema de 24 departamentos es el empleado en el catálogo.

Región Amazónica

Los bosques de la Amazonía peruana son posiblemente los ecosistemas más ricos en especies en todo el planeta; varias localidades allí ostentan los récords mundiales en número de especies, por ejemplo de aves (554 especies en Tambopata, Madre de Dios - Parker, 1991), mamíferos (122+ en Balta, Ucayali - Patton *et al*, 1982), reptiles (141 en Iquitos, Loreto - Dixon & Soini, 1975, 1976), mariposas (1209 en Tambopata - Lamas *et al*, 1991) y plantas leñosas (300 especies con más de 10 cm de DAP en una hectárea en Yanamono, Loreto - Gentry, 1988a, b; 312 especies en una muestra similar en Cuyabeno, en la Amazonía ecuatoriana cerca de la frontera con Perú - Valencia *et al*, 1993).

Localidades amazónicas como la Reserva Tambopata en Madre de Dios tienen más de 1000 especies de plantas, mucho

plant species, far more than in even the most diverse Andean or coastal sites. Fabaceae, Rubiaceae, and Moraceae are the most speciose families. Other species-rich families include Annonaceae, Lauraceae, Melastomataceae, and Euphorbiaceae (Gentry & Ortiz, 1993). Orchidaceae and Acanthaceae are also among the largest families in southern Amazonian Peru (Foster, 1990). Plot studies show that lowland Amazonian forests are almost invariably dominated by woody Fabaceae. On rich soils, the Moraceae are the next most diverse woody plant family, while on poor soils Lauraceae, Sapotaceae, Burseraceae, and Euphorbiaceae follow Fabaceae in species richness (Gentry, 1988b). The most important Amazonian liana family, as elsewhere in the lowland Neotropics, is Bignoniaceae, followed by Fabaceae, with Hippocrateaceae, Menispermaceae, Sapindaceae, and Malpighiaceae (Gentry, 1991b).

One of the most interesting floristic features of Amazonian Peru is the very different set of species that occurs in forests on different substrates. For example, near Iquitos there are floristically different types of forests on lateritic soil, on relatively rich alluvial soil, and on very poor white-sand soil, as well as in seasonally inundated forests ("tahuampa" or "varzea"). Forests inundated by the white-water Río Amazonas or Río Napo have a completely different set of species than do those inundated by black-water rivers like the Río Nanay. There are also forests and other vegetation types in permanent swamps, as well as various kinds of successional vegetation types. Elsewhere in Amazonian Peru there are seasonally dry forests such as those around Tarapoto. Because ecological differences are so critical in Amazonia, an attempt has been made to differentiate the major lowland forest types in this catalogue. For most Amazonian species the habitats are indicated as: terra firme forests, seasonally inundated forests, swamps, dry forests, or disturbed areas (including secondary forests).

Approximately 43% of the Peruvian plant species included in this catalogue are from lowland Amazonia.

Andean Region

For purposes of this catalogue the Andean region has been divided into three altitudinal zones that generally correspond with broad vegetation types. Between 500 and 1,500 m (designated as "Andean I" in the catalogue), Andean forests share many floristic elements with lowland Amazonia. From about 1,500 m to near timberline at ca. 3,500 m (Andean II), forests have a very consistent and characteristic floristic composition with Lauraceae, Rubiaceae, Melastomataceae, and epiphytes such as Orchidaceae and Araceae as predominant elements. At and above timberline, the high-montane flora (Andean III) is composed mostly of a very different set of herbaceous and shrubby taxa, although scattered patches of *Polylepis*

más que en los lugares más diversas de la Costa o región Andina. Fabaceae, Rubiaceae y Moraceae son las familias con mayor número de especies. Otras familias ricas en especies en la región Amazónica incluyen Annonaceae, Lauraceae, Melastomataceae y Euphorbiaceae (Gentry & Ortiz, 1993). Orchidaceae y Acanthaceae se encuentran también entre las familias más grandes en la Amazonia sur del Perú (Foster, 1990). Parcelas de muestreo revelan que las zonas de baja altitud de la Amazonía están dominadas casi invariablemente por Fabaceae. En suelos ricos, Moraceae es la siguiente familia más grande, en tanto que en suelos pobres las Fabaceae son seguidas por Lauraceae, Sapotaceae, Burseraceae y Euphorbiaceae (Gentry, 1988b). La familia de lianas más importante en la Amazonía peruana, al igual que en toda América tropical, es Bignoniaceae, seguida por Fabaceae, Hippocrateaceae, Menispermaceae, Sapindaceae y Malpighiaceae (Gentry, 1991b).

Una de las características más interesantes de la Amazonia peruana es la diferencia en la composición de especies en diferentes substratos. Por ejemplo, cerca de Iquitos hay tipos de bosque diferentes si se trata de suelos lateríticos, suelos aluviales relativamente ricos o suelos muy pobres de arena blanca, así como en suelos estacionalmente inundados ("tahuampa" o "várzea"). Los bosques inundados por las aguas blancas del río Amazonas o río Napo tienen una composición de especies completamente diferente a aquellos inundados por las aguas negras del río Nanay. Existen también otros tipos de vegetación en zonas permanentemente inundadas, así como numerosos tipos de vegetación en diferentes estadíos sucesionales. En varias localidades de la Amazonia se encuentran bosques estacionalmente secos como aquellos en los alrededores de Tarapoto. Dado que las diferencias ecológicas son tan críticas en la Amazonia, se ha hecho un esfuerzo en el catálogo para diferenciar los tipos principales de bosques en las zonas de Selva Baja. Para la mayor parte de las especies amazónicas se han consignado los siguientes hábitats característicos: bosques de tierra firme, bosques estacionalmente inundados, pantanos, bosques secos y áreas perturbadas (incluyendo bosques secundarios).

Aproximadamente el 43% de las especies de plantas peruanas incluidas en este catálogo son amazónicas.

Región Andina

Para los propósitos de este catálogo la región andina ha sido dividida en tres zonas altitudinales que en general corresponden a grandes tipos de vegetación. Entre los 500 y 1500 m ("Andean I" o Estrato Andino I), el bosque andino comparte muchas especies con la Selva Baja. Desde los 1500 m hasta cerca del límite de la vegetación arbórea a 3500 m ("Andean II" o Estrato Andino II), los bosques adquieren una composición florística característica y consistente, donde las familias predominantes son Lauraceae, Rubiaceae, Melastomataceae, y epífitas como Araceae y Orchidaceae. Por encima del límite de la vegetación leñosa, la flora de las alturas andinas ("Andean III" o Estrato Andino III) está compuesta mayormente por diferentes agrupamientos de plantas herbáceas y arbustivas, con bosques

(Rosaceae) forest (the highest-occurring trees in the world) can occur well above 4,000 m (Galeano, 1990; Wardle, 1971).

Andean I (500-1,500 m elevation)

Up to 1,500 m, lower montane forests are similar in diversity and floristic composition to lowland Amazonian forests. There may actually be a slight increase in familial diversity between 1,000 and 1,500 m, where lowland tropical Gondwanan families mix with the largely Laurasian montane families (Gentry, 1982b). There is a distinct change around 1,500 m (Gentry, 1992b), with montane forests above 1,500 m markedly and progressively decreasing in diversity with altitude.

Fabaceae followed by Moraceae are the most speciose woody families of the lower Andean region. Other important tree families in this region are Lauraceae, Rubiaceae, Euphorbiaceae, Annonaceae, Myrtaceae, Nyctaginaceae, Melastomataceae, Meliaceae, Burseraceae, and Arecaceae, all similarly well represented in lowland Amazonian forests. The predominant liana families are Sapindaceae and Bignoniaceae, just as in lowland forests, although their order of importance is reversed. Among other noteworthy floristic elements of lower Andean forests is the unusual prevalence of Clusiaceae, especially hemiepiphytic *Clusia*, as well as hemiepiphytic climbing Araceae.

Lower Andean forests between 500 and 1,500 m (and associated second-growth and drier shrublands) contain approximately 34% of the Peruvian flora as documented in this catalogue.

Andean II (1,500-3,500 m elevation)

Above 1,500 m elevation, moist Andean forests are characterized by the predominance of Lauraceae as the most speciose woody family, replacing Fabaceae in that role. Also important in the Andean woody flora are Melastomataceae and Rubiaceae, with species of both families especially well represented in the understory. Other characteristic and speciose woody families of Peruvian montane forests are Myrsinaceae, Myrtaceae, Araliaceae, and Solanaceae, which are joined by a small number of very characteristic Andean genera, each belonging to a different family - *Saurauia, Ilex, Alnus, Brunellia, Viburnum, Hedyosmum, Clethra, Weinmannia, Morus, Ceroxylon, Podocarpus, Prunus, Rhamnus, Meliosma, Styrax, Symplocos*, and *Gordonia*. As in many lowland tropical forests, herbaceous taxa, including many monocots, are actually more species rich than woody taxa in mid-elevation forests (León *et al.*, 1992). Orchids and other epiphytes are also more prevalent and apparently more diverse in mid-elevation Andean forests than elsewhere (Gentry & Dodson, 1987) and contribute

aislados de *Polylepis* (Rosaceae), que son los árboles que alcanzan el más alto límite altitudinal en el mundo, y pueden encontrarse a más de 4000 msnm (Galeano, 1990; Wardle, 1971).

Andean I (500-1500 msnm) (Estrato Andino I)

Hasta los 1500 msnm, los bosques montanos de baja altitud son similares en diversidad y composición florística a aquellos de la Selva Baja. En realidad, puede producirse un leve aumento en la diversidad de familias entre los 1000 y 1500 msnm, zona en la cual las familias tropicales con origen gondwánico se encuentran con familias propias del bosque montano, de origen laurásico (Gentry, 1982b). Se produce luego un cambio marcado a los 1500 msnm, límite a partir del cual la diversidad disminuye progresivamente con la altitud.

Fabaceae y Moraceae son las familias de plantas leñosas con mayor número de especies en el estrato Andino I. Otras familias de plantas leñosas importantes son Lauraceae, Rubiaceae, Euphorbiaceae, Annonaceae, Myrtaceae, Nyctaginaceae, Melastomataceae, Meliaceae, Burseraceae y Arecaceae, todas bien representadas en la Selva Baja. Las familias de lianas predominantes son Sapindaceae y Bignoniaceae, tal como en la Selva Baja, aunque su orden de importancia está invertido. Dentro de otros elementos florísticos del Estrato Andino I, es notable la abundancia de Clusiaceae, en particular especies hemiepífitas de *Clusia*, así como hemiepífitas trepadoras de la familia Araceae.

El estrato Andino I con sus componentes de vegetación secundaria y de matorral asociados, contiene aproximadamente el 34% de la flora peruana, tal como se documenta en este catálogo.

Andean II (1500-3500 msnm) (Estrato Andino II)

Por encima de los 1500 msnm el bosque húmedo andino se caracteriza por la predominancia de Lauraceae como la familia de plantas leñosas más rica en especies, reemplazando a las Fabaceae en su predominio. Igualmente importantes en la flora leñosa Andina son las Melastomataceae y Rubiaceae, con especies de ambas familias especialmente bien representadas en el sotobosque. Otras familias de plantas leñosas de importancia en los bosques montanos de Perú son Myrsinaceae, Myrtaceae, Araliaceae y Solanaceae, acompañadas por varios géneros andinos pequeños característicos pertenecientes a varias familias: *Saurauia, Ilex, Alnus, Brunellia, Viburnum, Hedyosmum, Clethra, Weinmannia, Morus, Ceroxylon, Podocarpus, Prunus, Rhamnus, Meliosma, Styrax, Symplocos* y *Gordonia*. Tal como ocurre en los bosques de la Selva Baja, grupos herbáceos, incluyendo muchas monocotiledóneas, son más ricos en especies que los grupos de plantas leñosas en estas zonas de bosques de altitud intermedia (León *et al.*, 1992). Las orchídeas y otras epífitas son también más comunes y aparentemente son más diversas en los bosques andinos de elevaciones medias que en otros sitios (Gentry & Dodson, 1987) y contribuyen en gran parte a la riqueza florística de estos bosques, especialmente en los bosques andinos peruanos (León *et al.*, 1992).

greatly to the floristic richness and distinctness of these forests, especially in the Peruvian Andean forests (León *et al.*, 1992).

Most Andean forested areas occur in the "ceja de la montaña" region on the Amazonia-facing slopes, but there are also disjunct patches on the western side of the Peruvian Andes as far south as Lima (Valencia, 1992; Cano & Valencia, 1992). One of these, at Monteseco in the valley of the Río Zaña, has been recently studied (Sagástegui & Dillon, 1991). This flora of 326 vascular plant species is three times as large as that of any of the lomas formations on the Pacific coast, but far smaller than that of similar sites in lowland tropical forest and also much smaller than the florulas of Huascarán (Smith, 1988) or Yanacocha (Galeano, 1990). Not surprisingly, Asteraceae is the most speciose family at Monteseco, as it is in most of the drier parts of the Andes. The fact that Solanaceae is the second most speciose family may reflect a prevalence of this family in northern Peruvian cloud forests (Gentry, 1992b).

Although not especially diverse individually, Andean cloud forests tend to have unusually high levels of endemism and are of exceptional conservational importance. Montane areas between 1,500 and 3,500 m contain approximately 57% of the Peruvian flora as documented by this catalogue.

Andean III (3,500 to above 4,500 m elevation)

The flora of the high Peruvian Andes is taxonomically distinct from that of lowland Amazonia. Many of its taxa are of Laurasian rather than Gondwanan affinities (Gentry, 1982). Asteraceae and Poaceae, poorly represented in the tropical lowlands, are the dominant as well as the most speciose families above timberline, typically with about twice as many species of Asteraceae as Poaceae at a given site. About 20% of the species of a high-Andean local flora are usually Asteraceae, with grasses constituting 7-14% of the species and no other family more than 4% (Smith, 1988; Galeano, 1990). Other speciose high-Andean families are Scrophulariaceae, Orchidaceae, Fabaceae, Solanaceae, Caryophyllaceae, Rosaceae, Cyperaceae, and Brassicaceae. Over half of the species of a given high-Andean site usually will belong to the ten most speciose families.

Similarly, a small group of genera tend to be the most speciose at different high-Andean sites. In two Peruvian high-Andean studies (Smith, 1988; Galeano, 1990), *Senecio* is by far the most speciose genus, and two other genera of Asteraceae, *Werneria* and *Baccharis*, are also among the eight most speciose genera. Likewise, *Solanum*, *Calceolaria*, and *Valeriana* are among the eight most speciose genera in both studies (and probably at most high-Andean sites).

La mayor parte de los bosques montanos andinos están distribuidos en la región de la "Ceja de Montaña" en las laderas andinas orientales, adyacentes a la cuenca amazónica, pero existen algunos parches disyuntos de este tipo de vegetación el la vertiente occidental de los Andes peruanos, en zonas tan sureñas como las cercanías de Lima (Valencia, 1992; Cano & Valencia, 1992). Uno de estos parches de vegetación, en la localidad de Monteseco en el río Zaña, ha sido recientemente estudiado (Sagástegui & Dillon, 1991). La flora allí encontrada, con 326 especies de plantas vasculares, es tres veces más abundante que la de las formaciones de lomas costeras, pero mucho menor que la de localidades similares en la Selva Baja y también mucho menor que la de las zonas del Huascarán (Smith, 1988) o Yanacocha (Galeano, 1990). No es sorprendente que Asteraceae sea la familia más rica en especies en Monteseco, al igual que en la mayor parte de las zonas secas andinas. El hecho que Solanaceae constituya la segunda familia más rica en especies se refleja en el predominio de esta familia en los bosques nublados del norte de Perú.

Pese a que no son especialmente diversos individualmente, los bosques nublados andinos suelen mostrar niveles de endemismo inusualmente altos y son de excepcional importancia para la conservación. Areas montanas entre 1500 y 3500 msnm contienen aproximadamente el 57% de la flora peruana, tal como se documenta en el presente catálogo.

Andean III (3500 a 4500 msnm) (Estrato Andino III)

La flora altoandina del Perú es taxonómicamente diferente a la de la Selva Baja. Muchas de las especies en este estrato tienen afinidades laurásicas más que gondwánicas (Gentry, 1982). Las Asteraceae y Poaceae, pobremente representadas en la Selva Baja, son las familias más dominantes y ricas en especies por encima del límite del bosque, típicamente con casi el doble de especies en relación a estratos de elevación más bajos. Aproximadamente el 20% de las especies de dos localidades altoandinas estudiadas pertenecen a Asteraceae, con 7-14% de Poaceae, y especies de otras familias en porcentajes no mayores al 4% (Smith, 1988; Galeano, 1990). Otras familias altoandinas ricas en especies son Scrophulariaceae, Orchidaceae, Fabaceae, Solanaceae, Caryophyllaceae, Rosaceae, Cyperaceae y Brassicaceae. Usualmente, más de la mitad de las especies en localidades altoandinas estudiadas pertenecen a las 10 familias más ricas en especies.

De modo similar, un reducido grupo de géneros tiende a ser el más rico en especies en varias localidades altoandinas estudiadas. En dos estudios realizados en este tipo de vegetación (Smith, 1988; Galeano, 1990), *Senecio* es conspicuamente el género más rico en especies, y otros dos géneros de Asteraceae, *Werneria* y *Baccharis*, se cuentan entre los ocho géneros más ricos en especies en ambos caso. Asimismo, *Solanum*, *Calceolaria* y *Valeriana* se cuentan entre los ocho géneros más ricos en especies en ambos estudios (y probablemente en la mayoría de las localidades altoandinas).

Si bien las comunidades de plantas altoandinas no son especialmente diversas individualmente, la diversidad

While individual high-Andean plant communities are not especially diverse, the cumulative diversity of many different communities occurring in close proximity in broken montane terrain can be impressive. For example, at Yanacocha Galeano (1990) recognized five major habitats, each containing only 74-191 species, most of which are restricted to a single vegetation type. Taken individually, each habitat type has a rather depauperate flora, but taken together the floristic richness of 510 species at Yanacocha approaches that of some lowland florula sites. At Huascarán National Park, Smith (1988) found an even more diverse floristic assemblage of 799 species of vascular plants, similarly apportioned among different habitats. This is as many species as occur at other tropical lowland seasonal-forest sites (Dodson *et al.*, 1985; Gentry & Dodson, 1987), although much less diverse than wetter lowland sites like La Selva, Costa Rica (Hammel, 1990), or the Cocha Cashu area of Manú National Park (Foster, 1990).

The high-Andean region above 3,500 m contains approximately 14% of the Peruvian flora, as documented in this catalogue.

Coastal Region

Most of Peru's human population is concentrated in the coastal desert, especially in the capital, Lima, which has over a third of the country's estimated population of 22 million. The coastal flora, although highly endemic, is very depauperate and the vegetation is sparse except in the lomas.

The lomas are a curious formation of mostly ephemeral herbs that grow in the condensation zone where winter fogs are intercepted by steep hills adjacent to the coast (Rundel *et al.*, 1991). The total number of vascular plant species represented in the Peruvian lomas formation is 557, but any individual lomas usually has fewer than 100 species (with the exception of Atiquipa, by far the richest lomas area, with 120 species). The northernmost lomas are at Cerro Campana and Cerro Cabezón near Trujillo, while the southernmost are in northern Chile; generally the southern lomas are richer in endemism than the northern lomas. The northern lomas generally show more affinities to the Andean flora than do the southern lomas.

Perhaps the most characteristic group of plants of the lomas formations are the species of *Nolana*, sometimes considered to constitute a distinct family, that occur almost exclusively in the coastal lomas of Peru and the adjacent coastal region of Chile. Other especially well-represented lomas plant groups include Asteraceae, Malvaceae, Boraginaceae, Begoniaceae, and other Solanaceae.

There are at least four endemic lomas genera - *Islaya* (Cactaceae), *Weberbauerella* (Fabaceae), and *Mathewsia* and *Dictyophragmus* (Brassicaceae), but genera such as

acumulativa de diferentes comunidades ubicadas cercanamente en topografías quebradas puede ser impresionante. Por ejemplo en Yanacocha, Galeano (1990) reconoció cinco hábitats principales, cada uno conteniendo 74-91 especies, la mayor parte de las cuales se hallan restringidas a un sólo tipo de vegetación. Individualmente, cada uno de esos hábitats posee una flora depauperada, pero en conjunto la riqueza florística de 510 especies en Yanacocha se aproxima a aquella de algunas localidades de altitudes bajas. En el Parque Nacional del Huascarán, Smith (1988) encontró un ensamblaje florístico aun más diverso, con 799 especies de plantas vasculares repartidas de modo equivalente entre los diferentes hábitats del área. Ello significa un número de especies similar al existente en lugares de bosque caducifolio tropical (Dodson *et al.*, 1985; Gentry & Dodson, 1987), aunque menos diverso en relación a áreas de bosque húmedo tropical de baja elevación como La Selva, Costa Rica (Hammel, 1990) o el área de Cocha Cashu en el Parque Nacional del Manú (Foster, 1990).

La región altoandina peruana, por encima de los 3500 msnm, alberga aproximadamente el 14% de las especies del país, tal como se documenta en este catálogo.

Coastal Region (Región de la Costa)

La mayoría de la población peruana está concentrada en el desierto costero, especialmente en la capital del país, Lima, que alberga más de un tercio de la población total del país, estimada en 22 millones de habitantes. La vegetación costera, aunque altamente endémica, es muy dispersa con excepción de las Lomas.

Las Lomas constituyen una curiosa formación vegetal compuesta mayormente por hierbas efímeras, las cuales crecen en la zona donde las nieblas invernales son interceptadas por las laderas de la vertiente occidental Andina adyacentes a la Costa (Rundel *et al.*, 1991). El número total de especies de plantas presentes en la formación de Lomas es 557, pero cada Loma individual suele tener menos de 100 especies (con la excepción de Atiquipa, conspicuamente la zona de Lomas más rica, con 120 especies). Las áreas de Lomas más al norte son las de Cerro Campana y Cerro Cabezón cerca a Trujillo, y las más sureñas se encuentran en el norte de Chile; en general las Lomas del sur son más ricas en especies endémicas que las del norte.

Tal vez el grupo de plantas más característico de la formación de Lomas son las especies de *Nolana*, consideradas por algunos como una familia aparte, restringida exclusivamente a este tipo de formación en las costas de Perú y Chile. Otras familias bien representadas en las Lomas son Asteraceae, Malvaceae, Boraginaceae, Begoniaceae y Solanaceae.

Existen por lo menos cuatro géneros endémicos de las Lomas: *Islaya* (Cactaceae), *Weberbauerella* (Fabaceae), *Mathewsia* y *Dictyophragmus* (Brassicaceae), pero géneros como *Astragalus* (Fabaceae), *Nolana* (Solanaceae), *Calceolaria* (Scrophulariaceae) y *Palaua* (Malvaceae) tienen numerosas especies endémicas (Rundell *et al.*, 1991). A lo largo de los límites inferiores de las Lomas es conspicua la variedad de

Astragalus (Fabaceae), *Nolana* (Solanaceae), *Calceolaria* (Scrophulariaceae), and *Palaua* (Malvaceae) have numerous endemic species (Rundel *et al.*, 1991). Along the lower limits of the lomas a variety of endemic terrestrial species of *Tillandsia* are prominent, and toward their drier upper limits, Cactaceae are frequent, again with many endemics.

There are also interesting dry area taxa, typically dominated by cacti such as *Neoraimondia*, on the lower slopes of the western Andes above the influence of the coastal fogs. In the northwestern corner of Peru, the coastal plain is broader than in the south and the coastal desert extends east from the coast as the Sechura Desert. Some of this desert consists of shifting sand and lacks vegetation, but in some areas the sand dunes are stabilized by *Capparis* (Capparaceae) or *Tiquilia* (Boraginaceae), and much of the region has a sparse vegetation of scattered shrubs. Less arid areas often have open woodlands dominated by *Prosopis* (Fabaceae) or *Loxopterygium* (Anacardiaceae), which give way in less extreme situations to dry open forests with columnar cacti, *Eriotheca*, and *Ceiba trichistandra* (Bombacaceae) as prominent elements. This vegetation, mostly highly disturbed, is phytogeographically an extension of the coastal Ecuadorian dry forest and has been described by Ferreyra (1957). In all of these forests, Fabaceae is the most speciose family and the dominant family of trees, with Bignoniaceae the dominant liana family. Besides Fabaceae, the most speciose families are generally Euphorbiaceae, Poaceae, Asteraceae, and Convolvulaceae (Gentry, 1992c). Bombacaceae, though less speciose, are represented by five different genera of large trees and are probably more dominant here than anywhere else on Earth.

As documented in this catalogue, only about 7% of the Peruvian flora occurs in the coastal region below 1,000 m.

State of Knowledge of the Flora of Peru

Although Peruvian Amazonia is exceptionally rich in species, it is still very poorly known, with many plant species new to the country and new to science continuing to be discovered. A few examples from recent fieldwork in Peruvian Amazonia will suffice to give an idea of how incomplete our floristic knowledge remains. *Memora pseudopatula* (Bignoniaceae), discovered in 1976, is the most common climbing species in the seasonally inundated forests near supposedly well-collected Iquitos (Gentry, 1981a). *Styloceras brokawii* (Buxaceae), the first lowland species of this Andean genus (Gentry & Foster, 1981), is locally so common in parts of Manú Park that it was already infamous among local primatologists for impeding their progress through the forest long before it was named by taxonomists. At the same locality, *Caryodaphnopsis fosteri* is the most common species of Lauraceae (and one

especies terrestres endémicas de *Tillandsia*, y hacia sus límites secos abundan las Cactaceae, también con numerosas endémicas.

Hay también especies de mucho interés en las zonas secas costeras, típicamente dominadas por cactos tales como *Neoraimondia*, en las laderas occidentales por encima de la influencia de las nieblas costeras. Hacia el extremo noroeste del país, la planicie costera es más ancha que hacia el sur; allí se extiende el desierto del Sechura, en gran parte constituido por dunas movedizas carentes de vegetación, aunque en algunas áreas su movimiento es estabilizado por plantas de *Capparis* (Capparaceae) o *Tiquilia* (Boraginaceae), y gran parte del paisaje tiene vegetación rala de arbustos esparcidos. Areas menos áridas suelen albergar vegetación leñosa abierta dominada por *Prosopis* (Fabaceae) o *Loxopterigium* (Anacardiaceae), que dan paso a bosques con preponderancia de cactos columnares, y *Eriotheca* y *Ceiba trichistandra* (Bombacaeae) en situaciones menos extremas. Este tipo de vegetación, en su mayor parte fuertemente alterada, es fitogeográficamente una extensión del desierto costero ecuatoriano y ha sido descrito por Ferreyra (1957). En todas estas formaciones de bosque, Fabaceae es la familia dominante tanto en especies como en individuos arbóreos, mientras que Bignoniaceae es la familia más importante de lianas. Además de Fabaceae, las familias ricas en especies son generalmente Euphorbiaceae, Poaceae, Asteraceae y Convolvulaceae (Gentry, 1992c). Bombacaceae, aunque menos rica en especies, está representada por cinco géneros de árboles que son posiblemente más dominantes en esta zona que en ningún otro lugar del planeta.

Tal como se documenta en este catálogo, sólo un 7% de la flora peruana se distribuye en la región Costera por debajo de los 1000 msnm.

Estado de conocimiento de la Flora del Perú

Aunque la Amazonia peruana es excepcionalmente rica en especies, es aún muy poco conocida, y numerosas especies de plantas nuevas para la región y para la ciencia se siguen descubriendo. Unos pocos ejemplos relacionados a estudios recientes en la zona pueden dar una idea adecuada de cuán insuficiente es nuestro conocimiento florístico del ámbito. *Memora pseudopatula* (Bignoniaceae), descubierta en 1976, es la planta trepadora más común en los bosques estacionalmente inundados de los alrededores de Iquitos, supuestamente bien colectados (Gentry, 1981a). *Styloceras brokawii* (Buxaceae), la primera especie de este género andino descubierta en la Selva Baja (Gentry & Foster, 1981), es localmente tan abundante en partes del Parque Nacional de Manú que ya tenía mala fama entre los primatólogos que allí trabajan por impedir el progreso de sus estudios de campo, mucho antes de ser descrita para la ciencia por los botánicos. En la misma localidad, *Cariodaphnopsis fosteri* es la especie más común de Lauraceae, y también una de las especies de árboles más comunes. Esta especie fue recién descubierta y descrita en 1985, y pertenece a un género asiático del cual recientemente se han descubierto especies en el hemisferio occidental (van der Werff & Richter, 1985), lo cual es revelador pues la planta es común en la

of the most common tree species). This species was described in 1985, and belongs to an Asian genus only recently reported for the Western Hemisphere (van der Werff & Richter, 1985), yet it is widespread elsewhere in Amazonian Peru as are several undescribed congeners. *Caryodaphnopsis* is now known to include nine neotropical species, at least one of which is an important timber tree. The most important timber species used in construction around Iquitos is "aceite caspi," only recently described as *Caraipa utilis* (Clusiaceae) (Vásquez, 1991). The main construction timber at Jenaro Herrera, on the Río Ucayali, is also an undescribed species, belonging to *Haploclathra* (Clusiaceae), a genus new to Peru.

The Andean slopes are even more poorly explored biologically. Birds, generally the best-known group of organisms, provide a good example. Peru has produced almost half (25 of ca. 55) of the new species of birds discovered in the entire world during the past 25 years (T. Parker, pers. comm.). If even birds are poorly known, it should come as no surprise that many Peruvian plants have yet to be named or even discovered. For example, not a single species of Sabiaceae was known from Peru when Macbride (1956) treated related families in the *Flora of Peru*, but 18 species are listed in the catalogue. The Peruvian *Meliosma* (Sabiaceae) collections represent at least 15 described species, and at least six more remain to be described (Gentry, 1992c). Considering how much remains to be discovered about Peru's plant species, it should be obvious that this catalogue is more of a progress report than a definitive listing of Peru's plant species.

Endemism

From a global perspective Peru and its neighboring countries have special significance for the conservation of biodiversity. Not only is the Peruvian flora very rich in species, but many of them are endemic. Endemism in Amazonia is often associated with adaptation to specialized substrates or "habitat islands" (Gentry, 1986). Due to the inadequate floristic knowledge of Amazonia, it is not yet clear to what degree local endemism characterizes the lowland Amazonian flora. For every new and potentially locally endemic species discovered, another that was previously thought endemic is encountered halfway across Amazonia. However, at least in the case of the plants of such habitat islands as the white-sand areas around Iquitos, it is likely that significant local endemism exists in Amazonian Peru.

The coastal lomas also have a high level of endemism (Dillon, 1985; Ferreyra, 1983; Rundel *et al.*, 1991), with 42% of the Peruvian lomas flora (62% in the southern lomas) reported to be endemic (Müller, 1985). The coastal dry forest, which forms a single phytogeographical unit with the adjacent part of Ecuador, has been estimated to have about 20% specific endemism (Dodson & Gentry, 1991).

Amazonia peruana, al igual que varias especies congenéricas aun no descritas. Se sabe que *Caryodaphnopsis* incluye al menos nueve especies neotropicales, de las cuales al menos una es de importancia maderable. La madera de construcción más importante en los alrededores de Iquitos es "Aceite Caspi", recientemente descrita como *Caraipa utilis* (Clusiaceae) (Vásquez, 1991). La madera de construcción más importante en Jenaro Herrera, en el río Ucayali, es una especie, aún no descrita perteneciente al género *Haploclathra* (Clusiaceae).

Las laderas andinas están aún menos exploradas biológicamente. Las aves, que constituyen un grupo de organismos generalmente bien referenciado, dan un buen ejemplo. El Perú ha producido casi la mitad (25 de casi 55) de las especies de aves nuevas para la ciencia descubiertas en los últimos 25 años (T. Parker, com. pers.). Si las aves aún se hallan tan lejos de ser completamente estudiadas, no es sorprendente que una gran cantidad de plantas peruanas no hayan sido descubiertas ni descritas. Por ejemplo, ni una sola especie de la familia Sabiaceae era conocida para el Perú cuando Macbride (1956) escribió los tratamientos de grupos afines en la *Flora of Peru*, no obstante hay 18 especies documentadas en este catálogo. Las especies peruanas de *Meliosma* (Sabiaceae) representan por lo menos 15 especies ya descritas, y al menos 6 más permanecen no descritas (Gentry, 1992c). Considerando lo mucho que falta por descubrir sobre las especies de plantas del Perú, debe entenderse obviamente que el presente catálogo es más un reporte de avance que una lista definitiva de las especies de plantas peruanas.

Endemismo

Considerados en una perspectiva global, el Perú y las naciones vecinas tienen un significado especial para la conservación de la biodiversidad. No sólo la flora peruana es muy rica en especies, sino que muchas de sus especies son endémicas. El fenómeno de endemismo en la Amazonia ha sido a menudo asociado con la especialización de los substratos o "islas-hábitat" (Gentry, 1986). Dado el poco conocimiento florístico de la Amazonia, no es aun claro cuál es el nivel de endemismo en la Selva Baja. Por cada especie nueva descubierta y potencialmente endémica, se descubre otra que se pensaba era endémica y ya se había registrado en algún lugar lejano de la misma región amazónica. En todo caso, para lugares de "islas-hábitat" como aquellos constituidos por áreas de arena blanca en los alrededores de Iquitos, es muy posible que exista una proporción significativa de endemismos locales.

Las Lomas de la Costa poseen también un alto nivel de endemismo (Dillon, 1985; Ferreyra, 1983; Rundel *et al.*, 1991), alcanzando el 42% en la flora de las Lomas peruanas (62% en las Lomas sureñas) (Muller, 1985). Los bosques secos de la Costa, que forman una unidad fitogeográfica con áreas adyacentes de Ecuador, se estima poseen alrededor del 20% de especies endémicas (Dodson & Gentry, 1991).

La topografía quebrada andina ha dado lugar a altos niveles de endemismo local (Gentry, 1992a). Por ejemplo, Berry (1982)

The extremely dissected terrain of the Andes has given rise to even higher levels of local endemism (Gentry, 1992a). For example, Berry (1982) found 14 endemic species of *Fuchsia* (Onagraceae) in the Peruvian Cordillera Central and six in the Cordillera Oriental, compared to only one or two in the six phytogeographical regions he recognized elsewhere in the Andes. Similarly, Molau (1988) emphasized that the Peruvian Andes have both exceptional species richness and local endemism in *Calceolaria* (Scrophulariaceae), with 121 species in the central Andean region; endemism in *Calceolaria* reaches an epicenter in a 200-km^2 area of the departments of Amazonas and Cajamarca where the 63 known species include 21 local endemics with distributional areas less than 50 km across. In *Tecoma* (Bignoniaceae), 10 of the 14 species are local endemics concentrated in the Central Andes (Gentry, 1992a). As a result of such patterns, no fewer than 31% of Peru's plant species are endemic to the country, as documented in this catalogue.

In summary, this catalogue of vascular plants and gymnosperms of Peru and its associated on-line database provide a valuable tool for analysis of the Peruvian flora and should serve as a model for computerization of plant information.

ha encontrado 14 especies endémicas de *Fuchsia* (Onagraceae) en la Cordillera Central del Perú y seis en la Cordillera Oriental, comparadas con sólo una o dos en las otras seis regiones fitogeográficas existentes en los Andes en su totalidad. De modo similar, Molau (1988) ha enfatizado que los Andes peruanos tienen una riqueza excepcional en número de especies y endemismos de *Calceolaria* (Scrophulariaceae), con 121 especies en la región Central Andina; el centro de endemismos en este grupo es un área de 200 km^2 en los departamentos de Amazonas y Cajamarca, donde de las 63 especies existentes 21 son endémicas, con rangos de distribución menores a 50 km de diámetro. En *Tecoma* (Bignoniaceae), 10 de 14 especies son endémicas concentradas en los Andes centrales (Gentry, 1992a). Como resultado de los patrones de distribución y endemismo expuestos, alrededor de 31% de las especies de plantas peruanas son endémicas al país.

Se espera que el presente catálogo de las plantas vasculares y gimnospermas del Perú, y su base de datos de alimentación continua, sean una valiosa herramienta de análisis de la flora peruana y sirvan como modelo para la computarización de información de plantas.

Literature Cited

Berry, P. 1982. The systematics and evolution of *Fuchsia* sect. *Fuchsia* (Onagraceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 69(1): 1-198.

Brack, A. 1986. Ecología de un pais complejo. Gran Geogr. Perú 2: 175-319.

Cano, A. & N. Valencia. 1992. Composición floristica de los bosques nublados secos de la vertiente occidental de los Andes peruanos. Pp. 171-180. In: K. Young & N. Valencia (eds.), Biogeografía, Ecología y Conservación del Bosque Montano en el Peru. Mem. Mus. Hist. Nat. Univ. San Marcos 21: 171-180.

Dahlgren, B. E. 1936. Preface to *Flora of Peru*. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 13: 5-8.

Dillon, M. 1985. The silver lining of a very dark cloud, botanical studies in coastal Peru during the 1982-83 El Niño event. Field Mus. Nat. Hist. Bull. 56: 6-10.

Dixon, J. R. & P. Soini. 1975. The reptiles of the upper Amazon Basin, Iquitos region, Peru. I. Lizards and amphibians. Contr. Biol. Geol. Milwaukee Publ. Mus. 4: 1-58.

Dixon, J. R. & P. Soini. 1976. The reptiles of the upper Amazon Basin region, Peru. II. Crocodilians, Turtles and Snakes. Contr. Biol. Geol. Milwaukee Publ. Mus. 12: 1-91.

Dodson, C. & A. Gentry. 1991. Biological extinction in western Ecuador. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 78(2): 273-295.

Ferreyra, R. 1957. Contribución al conocimiento de la flora costanera del norte Peruano (Departamento de Tumbes). Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 6: 194-206.

Ferreyra, R. 1983. Los tipos de vegetación de la costa Peruana. Anales Jard. Bot. Madrid 40: 241-256.

Ferreyra, R. 1986. Flora y vegetación del Perú. Gran Geogr. Perú 2: 1-174.

Foster, R. 1990. The floristic composition of the Río Manú floodplain forest. Pp. 565-572. In: A. Gentry (ed.), Four Neotropical Rainforests. Yale Univ. Press, New Haven, CT.

Galeano, W. 1990. The Flora of Yanacocha, a Tropical High-Andean Forest in Southern Peru. 270 pp. Unpublished M.S. thesis, University of Missouri, St. Louis, MO.

Gentry, A. H. 1980. The *Flora of Peru*: a conspectus. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 5: 1-11.

Gentry, A. H. 1981. New species and a new combination in Palmae, Theaceae, Araliaceae, Apocynaceae, and Bignoniaceae from the Chocó and Amazonian Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 68(1): 112-121.

Gentry, A. H. 1982. Neotropical floristic diversity: phytogeographical connections between Central and South America, Pleistocene climatic fluctuations, or an accident of the Andean orogeny? Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 69(3): 557-593.

Gentry, A. H. 1986. Endemism in tropical vs. temperate plant communities. Pp. 153-181. In: M. Soule (ed.), Conservation Biology. Sinauer Press, Sunderland, MA.

Gentry, A. H. 1988a. Tree species richness of upper Amazonian forests. Proc. Nac. Acad. Sci. U.S.A. 85: 156-159.

Gentry, A. H. 1988b. Patterns of plant community diversity on geographical and environmental gradients. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 75(1): 1-52.

Gentry, A. H. 1989a. Northwest South America (Colombia, Ecuador, Peru). Pp. 391-400. In: D. Campbell & H. D. Hammond (eds.), Floristic Inventory of Tropical Forests: the Status of Plant Systematics, Collections, and Vegetation, plus Recommendations for the future. The New York Botanical Garden, New York.

Gentry, A. H. 1989b. Speciation in tropical forests. Pp. 113-134. In: L. Holm-Nielsen, I. Nielsen, & H. Balslev (eds.), Tropical Forests: Botanical Dynamics, Speciation, and Diversity. Academic Press, London.

Gentry, A. H. 1991. An overview of the distribution and evolution of climbing plants. Pp. 385-415. In: F. E. Putz & H. Mooney (eds.), Biology of Climbing Plants. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, U.K.

Gentry, A. H. 1992a. Tropical forest biodiversity: distributional patterns and their conservational significance. Oikos 62: 1-10.

Gentry, A. H. 1992b. Diversity and floristic composition of Andean cloud forests of Peru and adjacent countries: implications for their conservation. In: K. Young & N. Valencia (eds.), Biogeografía, Ecología, y Conservación del Bosque Montano en el Perú. Mem. Mus. Hist. Nat. Univ. San Marcos 21: 11-30.

Gentry, A. H. 1992c. Four new species of *Meliosma* (Sabiaceae) from Peru. Novon 2: 155-158.

Gentry, A. H. & K. Cook. 1981. *Martinella* (Bignoniaceae): a widely used eye medicine of South America. J. Ethnopharmacol. 11: 337-343.

Gentry, A. H. & C. Dodson. 1987. Diversity and biogeography of neotropical vascular epiphytes. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 74 (2): 205-233.

Gentry, A. H. & R. Foster. 1981. A new Peruvian *Styloceras* (Buxacaceae): discovery of a phytogeographical missing link. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 68(1): 122-124.

Gentry, A. H. & R. Ortíz. 1993. Patrones de composición floristica en la Amazonía Peruana. Pp. 155-166. In: R. Kalliola, M. Puhakka, & W. Danjoy (eds.), Amazonía Peruana--Vegetación Humeda Tropical en el Llano Subandino. PAUT & ONERN, Jyväskylä, Finland.

Gentry, A. H. & R. Wettach. 1986. *Fevillea*--a new oilseed from Amazonian Peru. Econ. Bot. 40: 177-185.

Herrera, F. 1938. Precursores de los estudios botánicos en el Departamento de Cuzco. Prev. Mus. Nac. Lima 7.

Lamas, G., R. Robbins & D. Harvey. 1991. A preliminary survey of the butterfly fauna of Pakitza, Parque Nacional Manú, Peru, with an estimate of its species richness. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nac., Ser. A., Zool. 40: 1-19.

León, B. 1991. Resumen de la Reunión de Directores de Herbarios Peruanos. Bol. Asoc. Lat. Bot.

León, B., K. Young & L. Brako. 1992. Análisis de la composición floristica del bosque montano oriental del Perú. In: K. Young & N. Valencia (eds.), Biogeografía, Ecología, y Conservación del Bosque Montano en el Perú. Mem. Mus. Hist. Nat. Univ. San Marcos 21: 141-154.

Mabberly, D. J. The Plant Book. 707 pp. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, U.K.

Macbride, J. F. 1936. Introduction to *Flora of Peru*. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser., 13: 9-13.

Macbride, J. F. 1956. Flora of Peru. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 13(3A): 291-744.

Malleux, O. J. 1975. Mapa Forestal del Perú. UNA-La Molina, Peru.

Molau, U. 1988. Scrophulariaceae. Part I. Calceolarieae. Flora Neotropica Monogr. 47: 1-326.

Müller, G. 1985. Zur floristischen Analyse der peruanischen Loma-Vegetation. Flora 176: 153-165.

ONERN. 1976. Mapa Ecológico del Perú. Guía Explicativa y Mapa. Lima.

Parker, T. 1991. Birds of Alto Munidi pp. 21-23. In: T. Parker & B. Bailey (eds.), A Biological Assessment of the Munidi Region. RAP Working Papers IX. Conservation International, Washington, D.C.

Patton, J., B. Berlin & E. Berlin. 1982. Aboriginal perspectives of a mammal community in Amazonian Peru: knowledge and utilization patterns among the Aguaruna Jivaro. Pp. 111-128. In: M. Mares & H. Genowais (eds.), Mammalian Biology in South America. Pymentung Symposium Ecol. 6.

Peters, C., A. Gentry & R. Mendelsohn. 1989. Valuation of an Amazonian forest. Nature 339: 655-656.

Phillips, O. 1992. New data on fruit production in Amazonian forests. Biodiv. and Conserv. 2(1): 18-38.

Reynel, C., J. Albán, J. León, & J. Díaz. 1991. Etnobotánica Campa-Ashaninka con especial referencia a las especies del bosque secundario. 151 pp. Proy. de Utilización de Bosques Secundarios en el Trópico Húmedo Peruano. Univ. Nac. Agr. La Molina, Lima.

Rundel, P. W., M. O. Dillon, B. Palma, H. A. Mooney, S. Gulmon & J. Ehleringer. 1991. The phytogeography and ecology of the coastal Atacama and Peruvian deserts. Aliso 13: 1-49.

Sagástegui-Alva, A. 1989. Vegetación y Flora de la Provincia de Contumazá. 76 pp. Editorial Libertad, Trujillo.

Sagástegui-Alva, A. & M. Dillon. 1991. Inventario preliminar de la flora del Bosque Monteseco. Arnaldoa 1: 35-52.

Sandwith, N. Y. 1968. Pp. 87-94. In: W. T. Stearn (ed.), Humboldt, Bonpland, Kunth and Tropical American Botany. Verlag Cramer, Stuttgart, Germany.

Smith, D. N. 1988. Flora and Vegetation of the Huascarán National Park, Ancash, Peru, with Preliminary Taxonomic Studies for a Manual of the Flora. 281 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. thesis, Iowa State Univ., Ames, IA.

Steele, A. 1982. Flores Para el Rey: La expedición de Ruiz y Pavón y la Flora del Perú. 347 pp. Ediciones Serbal, Barcelona, Spain.

Tryon, R. M. & R. G. Stolze. 1989a. Pteridophyta of Peru Part I. 1. Ophioglossaceae--12. Cyatheaceae. Fieldiana Bot. n.s., 20: 1-145.

Tryon, R. M. & R. G. Stolze. 1989b. Pteridophyta of Peru Part II. 13. Pteridaceae-15. Dennstaedtiaceae. Fieldiana Bot. n.s. 22: 1-128.

Tryon, R. M. & R. G. Stolze. 1991. Pteridophyta of Peru Part III. 16. Thelypteridaceae (contributed by A. R. Smith). Fieldiana Bot. n.s. 29: 1-80.

Tryon, R. M. & R. G. Stolze. 1992. Pteridophyta of Peru Part IV. 17. Dryopteridaceae (with the collaboration of J.T. Mickel & R. C. Moran). Fieldiana Bot. n.s. 28: 1-178.

Valencia, R., H. Balslev & G. Paz y Miño. 1993. Diversidad de árboles en un bosque de la Reserva de Producción Faunística Cuyabeno. Pp. 35-36. In: N. Valencia & K. Romoleroux, Trabajos Ecuadorianos en Botánica: Primer Congreso Ecuatoriano de Botánico. Quito, Ecuador.

van der Werff, H. & H. G. Richter. 1985. *Caryodaphnopsis* Airy-Shawe, a genus new to the Neotropics. Syst. Bot. 10: 166-173.

Vásquez, R. 1989. Plantas Utiles de la Amazonía Peruana. Proyecto Flora del Perú, Iquitos, Peru. Published by the author. Iquitos.

Vásquez, R. 1991. *Caraipa* (Guttiferae) del Perú. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 78(4): 1002-1008.

Vásquez, R. & A. Gentry. 1989. Use and misuse of forest-harvested fruits in the Iquitos area. Conserv. Biol. 3: 350-361.

Wardle, P. 1971. An explanation for alpine timberline. New Zealand J. Bot. 9: 3-71.

Weberbauer, A. 1945. El Mundo Vegetal de las Andes Peruanos. Second edition. 776 pp. Univ. Nac. Agr., Lima.

Young, K. & N. Valencia. 1992. Biogeografía, Ecología y Conservatión del Bosque Montano en el Perú. Mem. Mus. Hist. Nat. Univ. San Marcos 21: 1-227.

Gymnospermae

Araucariaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by D. W. Stevenson (NY) and B. T. Styles (FHO).

Araucaria excelsa R. Brown
Ref. FP 13(1/1): 82.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Mentioned incidentally in the Flora of Peru under Taxaceae. No voucher seen.
Depts.: LI

Cupressaceae

1 genus and 2 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by B. T. Styles (FHO).

Cupressus lusitanica Miller
Ref. Silba, 1981: 396.
Cultivated tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon 2846 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI, LL

Cupressus sempervirens L.
Ref. Silba, 1981: 398.
Cultivated tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 2928 (USM!)
Depts.: LI

Cycadaceae

2 genera and 4 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by D. W. Stevenson (NY).

Cycas circinalis L.
Ref. Eckenwalder, 1980: 720.
Cultivated shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Albán & Fernández 338 (USM!)
Depts.: LI

Cycas revoluta Thunberg
Ref. Eckenwalder, 1980: 721.
Cultivated shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Daza & Albán 368 (USM!)
Depts.: LI

Zamia lindenii Regel ex André =Zamia poeppigiana C. Martius & Eichler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 81; Sabato, 1990: 179.

Zamia poeppigiana C. Martius & Eichler
Syn. *Zamia lindenii* Regel ex André
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 82; Sabato, 1990: 179; Stevenson *et al.*, 1990: 206.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (F), Williams 5373 (US)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM, TU

Zamia ulei Dammer
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 82; Stevenson *et al.*, 1990: 206.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Ephedraceae

1 genus and 3 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Ephedra americana Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Syn. *Ephedra americana* var. *humboldtii* Stapf pro parte
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 85; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 40.
Shrub. Andean I-III: grasslands, lomas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-4500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt s.n.* (B photo F!), Smith 3001 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, MO, PU, TA

Ephedra americana var. *humboldtii* Stapf pro parte =Ephedra americana Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 85; J. H. Hunziker, 1949: 169.

Ephedra americana var. *humboldtii* Stapf pro parte =Ephedra breana Philippi
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 85; J. H. Hunziker, 1949: 166.

Ephedra americana var. *rupestris* (Bentham) Stapf =Ephedra rupestris Bentham
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 85; J. H. Hunziker, 1949: 161.

[Ephedra andina Poeppig]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 85; J. H. Hunziker, 1949: 154.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ephedra andina var. *humilis* Parlatore =Ephedra rupestris Bentham
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 85; J. H. Hunziker, 1949: 161.

Ephedra breana Philippi
Syn. *Ephedra americana* var. *humboldtii* Stapf pro parte
Ref. J. H. Hunziker, 1949: 166.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1399 (MOL!)
Depts.: AR

Ephedra humilis Weddell =Ephedra rupestris Bentham
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 85; J. H. Hunziker, 1949: 161.

Ephedra rupestris Bentham
Ref. J. H. Hunziker, 1949: 161.
Syn. *Ephedra americana* var. *rupestris* (Bentham) Stapf, *Ephedra andina* var. *humilis* Parlatore, *Ephedra humilis* Weddell
Herb or shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 3340 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LL, MO, PU

Ginkgoaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by B. T. Styles (FHO).

Ginkgo biloba L.
Ref. Vásquez, pers. comm.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: No voucher seen.
Depts.: LI

Gnetaceae

1 genus and 2 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako and J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by B. T. Styles (FHO).

Gnetum leyboldii Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 86; Cavalcante, 1978: 211.
Liana. Amazonian: forests on white sand, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 8844 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Gnetum nodiflorum Brongniart
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 86; Cavalcante, 1978: 205.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 469 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Pinaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by B. T. Styles (FHO).

Pinus caribaea Morelet
Cultivated and introduced tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 120 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Podocarpaceae

3 genera and 10 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by D. J. de Laubenfels (Syracuse University), B. León (USM) and B. T. Styles (FHO).

Decussocarpus rospigliosii (Pilger) Laubenfels =Nageia rospigliosii (Pilger) Laubenfels
Ref. Laubenfels, 1969: 347; Laubenfels, 1991: 60.

Nageia rospigliosii (Pilger) Laubenfels
Syn. *Decussocarpus rospigliosii* (Pilger) Laubenfels, *Podocarpus rospigliosii* Pilger
Ref. Laubenfels, 1969: 347; Laubenfels, 1991: 60.
Tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Often cultivated.
Voucher: Esposto s.n.* (B), Smith & Brack 7634 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PA

Podocarpus celatus Laubenfels
Ref. Laubenfels, 1985: 263; Laubenfels, 1991: 58.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 10249 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Podocarpus glomeratus D. Don
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 83; Laubenfels, 1985: 258; Laubenfels, 1991: 59.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Vargas 9466 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, JU

Podocarpus harmsianus Pilger =Prumnopitys harmsiana (Pilger) Laubenfels
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 83; Laubenfels, 1978: 190.

Podocarpus ingensis Laubenfels
Ref. Laubenfels, 1991: 58.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Note: This taxon may not be distinct from *Podocarpus oleifolius* (León, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2200* (MO!), Smith 5399 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PA, SM

Podocarpus macrostachys Parlatore
Syn. *Podocarpus oleifolius* var. *macrostachys* (Parlatore) Buchholz & N. Gray
Ref. Laubenfels, 1991: 58.
Tree. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: López 8310 (USM)
Depts.: CA

Podocarpus magnifolius Standley
Ref. Laubenfels, 1985: 263; Laubenfels, 1991: 58.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 5176 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Podocarpus montanus (Willdenow) Loddiges =Prumnopitys montana (Willdenow) Laubenfels
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 83.

Podocarpus oleifolius D. Don
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 84; Laubenfels, 1985: 260; Laubenfels, 1991: 58.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (BM), Smith 6124 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, PA, PU, SM

Podocarpus oleifolius var. *macrostachys* (Parlatore) Buchholz & N. Gray =Podocarpus macrostachys
Ref. Laubenfels, 1991: 58

Podocarpus rospigliosii Pilger =Nageia rospigliosii (Pilger) Laubenfels
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 84; Laubenfels, 1969: 347; Laubenfels, 1991: 60.

Podocarpus sprucei Parlatore
Ref. Laubenfels, 1985: 259; Laubenfels, 1991: 59.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: forests or shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8637 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Podocarpus utilior Pilger =Prumnopitys harmsiana (Pilger) Laubenfels
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 84; Laubenfels, 1978: 190; Laubenfels, 1991: 60.

Prumnopitys harmsiana (Pilger) Laubenfels
Syn. *Podocarpus harmsianus* Pilger, *Podocarpus utilior Pilger*
Ref. Laubenfels, 1978: 190; Laubenfels, 1991: 60.
Tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 3208 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, JU, PA

Prumnopitys montana (Willdenow) Laubenfels
Syn. *Podocarpus montanus* (Willdenow) Loddiges, *Taxus montana* Willdenow (Taxaceae)
Ref. Laubenfels, 1978: 189; Laubenfels, 1991: 60.
Tree. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2003 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU, PA, SM

[Taxaceae]

Note: This family is not known to occur in Peru.

Taxus montana Willdenow =Prumnopitys montana (Willdenow) Laubenfels (Podocarpaceae)
Ref. Laubenfels, 1978: 189.

Angiospermae

Acanthaceae

39 genera and 262 species in Peru.

Endemic genera (5): *Aphelandrella, Cephalacanthus, Cylindrosolenium, Orophochilus, Trichosanchezia.*
Endemic species: 57.

Note: Not treated in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by D. C. Wasshausen (US).

Adelaster albivenis Lindley ex Veitch =Fittonia albivenis (Lindley ex Veitch) Brummitt

Adhatoda pilosa Nees =Justicia pilosa (Nees) Lindau

Amphiscopia inficiens (M. Vahl) Nees =Justicia inficiens M. Vahl

Amphiscopia lancifolia Nees =Justicia lancifolia (Nees) Badillo
Ref. Badillo, 1947: 419.

Ancylogyne capitata Nees =Sanchezia capitata (Nees) Lindau
Ref. Leonard, 1932: 132.

Ancylogyne peruviana Nees =Sanchezia peruviana (Nees) Rusby
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 323.

Aphelandra acanthifolia Hooker
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 21.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Díaz & Baldeón 2435 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL, PI, SM

Aphelandra acanthus Nees
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 18.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Soukup 2403 (US!)
Depts.: JU

Aphelandra acrensis Lindau
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 111.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 5963 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Aphelandra acutifolia Nees =Aphelandra aurantiaca var. aurantiaca

Aphelandra aurantiaca (Schiedweiler) Lindley var. **aurantiaca**
Syn. *Aphelandra acutifolia* Nees, *Hemisandra aurantiaca* Schiedweiler
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 56.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Palacios 2654 (MO!)

Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Aphelandra aurantiaca var. **nitens** (Hooker) Wasshausen
Syn. *Aphelandra nitens* Hooker
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 58.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1130 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Aphelandra aurantiaca var. **stenophylla** Standley
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 58.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8142 (US!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, SM

Aphelandra cajatambensis Lindau =Aphelandra lyrata Nees
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 37.

Aphelandra campii Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 111.
Shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22912 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Aphelandra castanaefolia Britton ex Rusby
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 36.
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 757 (USM!)
Depts.: CU

Aphelandra chartacea T. Anderson =Ruellia chartacea (T. Anderson) Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1987: 265.

Aphelandra cirsioides Lindau
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 30.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3901* (B), Sagástegui *et al.* 8858 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, PI

Aphelandra cuscoensis Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 38.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 15415* (US)
Depts.: CU

Aphelandra dasyantha Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 27.
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Sénège s.n.* (P), Gentry *et al.* 23092 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Aphelandra diffusa Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 123.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8659 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Aphelandra eurystoma Mildbraed
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 19.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7876* (US), Metcalf 30549 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LL, PU

Aphelandra ferreyrae Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 67.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4333* (US!), Schunke 8091 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, PA, SM

Aphelandra formosa (Humboldt & Bonpland) Nees
Syn. *Ruellia formosa* Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 30.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P), Hutchison & Wright 5039 (US!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Aphelandra glabrata Willdenow ex Nees
Ref. McDade, 1988: 235.
Shrub. Andean I, Coastal: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3890 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, SM, TU

Aphelandra goodspeedii Standley & F. Barkley
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 64.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 9597* (UC), Foster & Wachter 7269 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Aphelandra hapala Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 114.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1670* (US)
Depts.: UC

Aphelandra hylaea Leonard
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 47.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 1132 (US!)
Depts.: MD

Aphelandra jacobinioides Lindau
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 120.
Endemic herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4663* (MOL!), Smith 3699 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Aphelandra juninensis Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 28.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6537* (F)
Depts.: JU

Aphelandra latibracteata Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 118.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1908* (US!), Foster 8805 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM, UC

Aphelandra limbatifolia Lindau
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 116.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1200* (B photo F!), Vargas 17577 (US!)
Depts.: MD, PU

Aphelandra luyensis Lindau
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 32.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7163* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AM

Aphelandra lyrata Nees
Syn. *Aphelandra cajatambensis* Lindau
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 37.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 782* (K frag. US), Sagástegui 2985 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LI, LL

Aphelandra macrosiphon Lindau
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 38.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P-1304 (F)
Depts.: CU, MD

Aphelandra maculata (Tafalla ex Nees) Voss
Syn. *Lagochilium maculatum* Tafalla ex Nees
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 65.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23088 (US!)
Depts.: AY, LO, PA, SM

Aphelandra montis-scalaris Lindau ex Pilger
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 118.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6558* (K), Klug 3615 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Aphelandra mucronata (R. & P.) Nees
Syn. *Justicia mucronata* R. & P.
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 34.
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Wasshausen & Encarnación 973 (US!)
Depts.: HU, SM, UC

Aphelandra nervosa T. Anderson =Justicia scansilis (Rizzini) V. Graham
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Aphelandra nitens Hooker =Aphelandra aurantiaca var. nitens (Hooker) Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 58.

Aphelandra ochrolarynx Leonard
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 70.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster 9210 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU

Aphelandra pepe-parodii Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1976a: 179.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 506* (MO!), Gentry 43330 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, MD

Aphelandra peruviana Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 35.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6952* (F), Foster & Wachter 7238 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, LL, MD

Aphelandra pulcherrima (Jacquin) H.B.K.
Syn. *Justicia pulcherrima* Jacquin
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 88.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2386 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, HV, JU, SM, TU

Aphelandra rubra Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 27.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n. (K)
Depts.: LI

Aphelandra superba Lindau
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 28.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: The type is probably mislabeled Peru.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (B photo F), Valencia 2076 (US!)
Depts.: PI

Aphelandra tessmannii Mildbraed
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 67.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4778* (B photo F)
Depts.: LO

Aphelandra tillettii Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 23.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Tillett 673-291* (US), Young *et al.* 397 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Aphelandra viscosa Mildbraed
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 36.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 7133* (B photo F), Sagástegui & López 10674 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Aphelandra weberbaueri Mildbraed
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 33.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6657* (B photo F), Woytkowski 5944 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Aphelandra wurdackii Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 32.
Herb. Andean II: forests, riversides. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1487* (US), Barbour 3991 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Aphelandrella modesta Mildbraed
Ref. Mildbraed, 1926: 986.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4288* (B)
Depts.: LO

Arrhostoxylum haenkeanum Nees =Ruellia haenkeana (Nees) Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1988: 423.

Arrhostoxylum pedunculosum Nees =Ruellia pedunculosa (Nees) B. D. Jackson & Hooker f.
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Barleria cristata L.
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 110.
Cultivated herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas & Fernández 91 (US!)
Depts.: JU

Barleria pyramidata Lamarck =Blechum pyramidatum (Lamarck) Urban
Ref. Durkee, 1986: 32.

Beloperone appendiculata (R. & P.) Nees =Justicia appendiculata (R. & P.) M. Vahl

Beloperone baenitzii H. Winkler =Justicia baenitzii (H. Winkler) C. Ezcurra
Ref. Ezcurra, 1988: 348.

Beloperone calycina Nees =Justicia calycina (Nees) V. Graham
Ref. Graham, 1988: 610; Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Beloperone ciliata Nees, nom. illeg. =Justicia radicans M. Vahl
Ref. Graham, 1988: 604; Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Beloperone monopleurantha Lindau =Justicia monopleurantha (Lindau) Wasshausen
Ref. Lindau, 1904: 415; Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Beloperone pubinervia Lindau =Justicia appendiculata (R. & P.) M. Vahl

Beloperone pyrrhostachya Lindau =Justicia pyrrhostachya (Lindau) Wasshausen
Ref. Lindau, 1904: 417; Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Beloperone scansilis Rizzini =Justicia scansilis (Rizzini) V. Graham
Ref. Graham, 1988: 617.

Beloperone sessilifolia Lindau =Justicia sessilifolia (Lindau) Wasshausen
Ref. Lindau, 1922b: 247; Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Beloperone soukupii Standley & F. Barkley =Justicia soukupii (Standley & F. Barkley) V. Graham
Ref. Graham, 1988: 604.

Beloperone weberbaueri Lindau =Justicia weberbaueri (Lindau) Wasshausen
Ref. Lindau, 1922b: 247; Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Blechum brownei A. L. Jussieu, nom. illeg. =Blechum pyramidatum (Lamarck) Urban
Ref. Gibson, 1974: 342; Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Blechum brownei fo. *brownei* =Blechum pyramidatum (Lamarck) Urban
Ref. Gibson, 1974: 342; Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Blechum brownei fo. *puberulum* Leonard =Blechum pyramidatum (Lamarck) Urban
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 60; Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Blechum pyramidatum (Lamarck) Urban
Syn. *Barleria pyramidata* Lamarck, *Blechum brownei* A. L. Jussieu, nom. illeg. *Blechum brownei* fo. *brownei*, *Blechum brownei* fo. *puberulum* Leonard
Ref. Durkee, 1986: 32; Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1434 (US!, USM)
Depts.: CA, LA, LO, SM, TU, UC

Calophanes ciliatus Nees =Dyschoriste ciliata (Nees) Kuntze
Ref. Kobuski, 1928: 48.

Calophanes repens Nees =Dyschoriste repens (Nees) Kuntze
Ref. Kobuski, 1928: 52.

Cephalacanthus maculatus Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1905: 158.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4647* (MOL!)
Depts.: SM

Chaetochlamys rusbyi Lindau =Justicia rusbyi (Lindau) V. Graham
Ref. Graham, 1988: 605.

Cylindrosolenium sprucei Lindau
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4371* (K), Wasshausen & Encarnación 958 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Dianthera acuminata R. & P. =Dicliptera acuminata (R. & P.) A. L. Jussieu

Dianthera appendiculata R. & P. =Justicia appendiculata (R. & P.) M. Vahl

Dianthera ciliata R. & P. =Justicia radicans M. Vahl

Dianthera comata L. =Justicia comata (L.) Lamarck
Ref. Leonard, 1958: 615.

Dianthera hookeriana (Nees) Bentham & Hooker f. =Justicia chachapoyasensis Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Dianthera mucronata Mathews ex Nees, pro syn. =Dicliptera hookeriana Nees

Dianthera mucronata R. & P. =Dicliptera peruviana (Lamarck) Jussieu

Dianthera repens R. & P. =Dicliptera ruiziana Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Dianthera secondiflora R. & P. =Justicia secundiflora (R. & P.) M. Vahl

Dicliptera acuminata (R. & P.) A. L. Jussieu
Syn. *Dianthera acuminata* R. & P.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 13232 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, LI, LL

[Dicliptera congesta H.B.K.]
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru; a Mexican species erroneously attributed to Peru.

Dicliptera hookeriana Nees
Syn. *Dianthera mucronata* Mathews ex Nees, pro syn., *Ecbolium hookerianum* (Nees) Kuntze, *Rhytiglossa hookeriana* Nees
Herb. Andean II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 465* (K), Hutchison 1374 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: CA, LA, LI, LL

Dicliptera montana Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1905: 157.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4140* (B, presumed destroyed), Schunke 9535 (US!)
Depts.: HV, LA, LI, LL, SM

Dicliptera peruviana (Lamarck) Jussieu
Syn. *Dianthera mucronata* R. & P., *Justicia peruviana* Lamarck
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz 280* (BM), Sagástegui 10938 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CA, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, PI, TU

Dicliptera porphyrea Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1904c: 368.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2676* (MOL!), Wasshausen & Encarnación 473 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AN, AY, HV

Dicliptera procumbens Humboldt ex Link
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt 3639* (B photo US), Gentry *et al.* 37334 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AN

Dicliptera rauhii Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1988: 425.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P804* (HEID), Ferreyra 9941 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Dicliptera ruiziana Wasshausen
Syn. *Dianthera repens* R. & P., *Dicliptera tomentosa* (M. Vahl) Nees, *Justicia tomentosa* M. Vahl
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Note: New name validated in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Sullivan *et al.* 932 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, HU, LI, MO

Dicliptera scabra Nees
Herb. Andean II: riversides. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Saunders 1242 (US!)
Depts.: LI

Dicliptera scutellata Grisebach
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & López 10668 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Dicliptera tomentosa (M. Vahl) Nees =Dicliptera ruiziana Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Dipteracanthus floribundus (Hooker) Nees =Ruellia floribunda Hooker

Dipteracanthus grandiflorus Nees =Ruellia neoneesiana Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Dipteracanthus grandiflorus var. *clandestinus* Nees =Ruellia neoneesiana Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Dipteracanthus menthoides Nees =Ruellia menthoides (Nees) Hiern

Dipteracanthus spectabilis Hooker =Ruellia spectabilis (Hooker) Nicholson

Dyschoriste ciliata (Nees) Kuntze
Syn. *Calophanes ciliatus* Nees, *Ruellia ciliata* Ruiz ex Nees, pro syn.
Ref. Kobuski, 1928: 48.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz 1787* (B photo F), Ferreyra *et al.* 10656 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, TU

Dyschoriste quitensis (H.B.K.) Kuntze
Syn. *Ruellia quitensis* H.B.K.
Ref. Kobuski, 1928: 50.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22615 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI, TU

Dyschoriste repens (Nees) Kuntze
Syn. *Calophanes repens* Nees, *Ruellia repens* Ruiz ex Nees, pro syn.
Ref. Kobuski, 1928: 52.
Herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B photo F), Ferreyra 1549 (US!, USM)
Depts.: AR, LI, TU

Ecbolium hookerianum (Nees) Kuntze =Justicia chachapoyasensis Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Ecbolium inficiens (M. Vahl) Kuntze =Justicia inficiens M. Vahl

Ecbolium lancifolium (Nees) Kuntze =Justicia lancifolia (Nees) Badillo
Ref. Badillo, 1947: 419.

Ecbolium lineolatum (R. & P.) Kuntze =Justicia lineolata R. & P.

Ecbolium poeppigianum (Nees) Kuntze =Justicia poeppigiana (Nees) Lindau

Ecbolium racemosum (R. & P.) Kuntze =Justicia racemosa R. & P.
Ref. Graham, 1988: 611.

Ecbolium tenuiflorum (R. & P.) Kuntze =Justicia tenuiflora R. & P.

Elytraria imbricata (M. Vahl) Persoon
Syn. *Justicia imbricata* M. Vahl
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 7.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3033 (US!)
Depts.: CU, PI, TU

Encephalosphaera lasiandra Mildbraed
Ref. Mildbraed, 1930: 68.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10265 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, MD, SM

Engelia tovarensis Klotzsch & Karsten ex Nees =Mendoncia tovarensis (Klotzsch & Karsten ex Nees) Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1953a: 563.

Eranthemum cordatum Nees
=Pseuderanthemum cordatum (Nees) Radlkofer
Ref. Durkee, 1978: 249.

Fittonia albivenis (Lindley ex Veitch) Brummitt
Syn. *Adelaster albivenis* Lindley ex Veitch, *Fittonia argyoneura* E. Coemans
Ref. Brummitt, 1979: 165, 167.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 5437 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, LO, MD, PU, SM, UC

Fittonia argyoneura E. Coemans =Fittonia albivenis (Lindley ex Veitch) Brummitt
Ref. Brummitt, 1979: 167.

Fittonia gigantea Linden ex André
Ref. Brummitt, 1979: 168.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 12209 (US!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Goldfussia isophylla Nees =Strobilanthes isophyllus (Nees) T. Anderson

Habracanthus macrolobus Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1922a: 143.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6580* (US!), Hutchison & Wright 5945 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Hansteinia crenulata Britton ex Rusby
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Wachter 85 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, JU, MD, PA, PU, SM

Hemisandra aurantiaca Schiedweiler =Aphelandra aurantiaca var. aurantiaca
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 55.

Hygrophila guianensis Nees
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 58.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster & D'Achille 12076 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Jacobinia aphelandroides Mildbraed =Justicia aphelandroides (Mildbraed) Wasshausen
Ref. Mildbraed, 1926: 989; Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Jacobinia elegantissima Lindau =Justicia elegantissima (Lindau) Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Jacobinia glabribracteata Lindau =Justicia glabribracteata (Lindau) V. Graham
Ref. Graham, 1988: 617.

Jacobinia mendax Lindau =Justicia mendax (Lindau) Wasshausen
Ref. Lindau, 1904b: 418; Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Jacobinia pubescens Nees =Justicia sericea R. & P.
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Jacobinia sericea (R. & P.) Nees =Justicia sericea R. & P.

Jacobinia weberbaueri Lindau =Justicia pozuzoensis Wasshausen
Ref. Lindau, 1922: 246; Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Juruasia rotundata Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1904b: 403.
Herb, shrub or vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Wachter 7412 (USM!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, PU

Justicia
Note: Graham (1988) does not treat all Peruvian species.

Justicia acuminata (Nees) Lindau =Justicia comata (L.) Lamarck
Ref. Graham, 1988: 618.

Justicia acuminatissima (Miquel) Bremekamp =Justicia calycina (Nees) V. Graham

Justicia alpina Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1905b: 159; Graham, 1988: 600.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3817* (MOL!), Mexia 8081 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Justicia aphelandroides (Mildbraed) Wasshausen
Syn. *Jacobinia aphelandroides* Mildbraed
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Tessmann 4222* (B, presumed destroyed, photo F!), Wurdack 2245 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Justicia appendiculata (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Syn. *Beloperone appendiculata* (R. & P.) Nees, *Beloperone pubinervia* Lindau, *Dianthera appendiculata* R. & P.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Young & Sullivan 690 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Justicia aurea Schlechtendal
Ref. Durkee, 1986: 50; Graham, 1988: 616.
Cultivated and introduced shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas & Fernández 93 (US!)
Depts.: JU

Justicia baenitzii (H. Winkler) C. Ezcurra
Syn. *Beloperone baenitzii* H. Winkler
Ref. Ezcurra, 1988: 348.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10233 (USM!)
Depts.: HU

Justicia boliviana Rusby
Ref. Graham, 1988: 600.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 18665 (US!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Justicia calycina (Nees) V. Graham
Syn. *Beloperone calycina* Nees, *Justicia acuminatissima* (Miquel) Bremekamp, *Rhytiglossa acuminatissima* Miquel
Ref. Graham, 1988: 200; Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Aquatic herb or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Ayala 15544 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Justicia carthaginensis Jacquin
Ref. Leonard, 1958: 547; Graham, 1988: 200.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: forests, lomas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2723 (US!)
Depts.: LL, PI, TU

Justicia chachapoyasensis Wasshausen
Syn. *Dianthera hookeriana* (Nees) Bentham & Hooker f., *Ecbolium hookerianum* (Nees) Kuntze, *Rhytiglossa hookeriana* Nees
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Herb or vine. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Note: New name validated in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Mathews 3152 bis* (K), Wasshausen & Encarnación 980 (US!, USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, LL

Justicia chloanantha Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 608; Graham, 1988: 614.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 1601 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Justicia ciliata (R. & P.) Persoon, nom. illeg. =Justicia radicans M. Vahl

Justicia coccinea Aublet =Pachystachys coccinea (Aublet) Nees
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 183.

Justicia comata (L.) Lamarck
Syn. *Dianthera comata* L., *Justicia acuminata* (Nees) Lindau, *Rhytiglossa acuminata* Nees
Ref. Graham, 1988: 618.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.

Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 976 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, TU, UC

Justicia concavibracteata Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1904b: 407.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 1131 (US!)
Depts.: AY, MD

Justicia cuspidulata (Nees) Wasshausen
Syn. *Rhytidoglossa cuspidulata* Nees, nom. rejic.
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1. Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 3152 bis* (K)
Depts.: AM

Justicia cuzcoensis Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1904b: 409.
Herb. Andean I-III: forests. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5060* (B), Boeke & Boeke 3266 (US!)
Depts.: CU, MD

Justicia elegantissima (Lindau) Wasshausen
Syn. *Jacobinia elegantissima* Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1904b: 417; Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Ule 6289* (B, presumed destroyed), Weberbauer 4623 (MOL!)
Depts.: SM, UC

Justicia filibracteolata Lindau var. **pubescens** Lindau
Ref. Leonard, 1958: 580.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Santisteban & Guevara 58 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Justicia flavidiflora Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1904b: 409.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 516 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, MD, SM

Justicia glabribracteata (Lindau) V. Graham
Syn. *Jacobinia glabribracteata* Lindau
Ref. Graham, 1988: 617.
Voucher: Foster 10103 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Justicia hylophila Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1904b: 408.
Shrub or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3716 (USM!)
Depts.: AM

Justicia imbricata M. Vahl =Elytraria imbricata (M. Vahl) Persoon
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 7.

Justicia inficiens M. Vahl
Syn. *Amphiscopia inficiens* (M. Vahl) Nees, *Ecbolium inficiens* (M. Vahl) Kuntze
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3261* (NY), Allard 20509 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Justicia iochila Mildbraed
Ref. Mildbraed, 1926: 988.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4055* (US!), Killip & Smith 29822 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM

Justicia laevilinguis (Nees) Lindau
Syn. *Rhytiglossa laevilinguis* Nees
Ref. Leonard, 1958: 621; Graham, 1988: 599.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, floating, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 920 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Justicia lancifolia (Nees) Badillo
Syn. *Amphiscopia lancifolia* Nees, *Ecbolium lancifolium* (Nees) Kuntze
Ref. Badillo, 1947: 419.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz 8839* (B, presumed destroyed), Foster & D'Achille 10083 (US!, USM)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Justicia lineolata R. & P.
Syn. *Ecbolium lineolatum* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Rhytiglossa lineolata* (R. & P.) Nees
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón B-42* (MA), Schunke 3987 (US!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM

Justicia longistamina R. & P. =Stenostephanus longistaminus (R. & P.) V. M. Baum
Ref. Baum, 1982: 433.

Justicia loretensis Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1904b: 410.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 1876* (B, presumed destroyed), Schunke 8651 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Justicia lutea R. & P. ex Nees =Pachystachys lutea Nees

Justicia lutea R. & P. ex Schultes, nom. nud. =Pachystachys lutea Nees
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 162.

Justicia mendax (Lindau) Wasshausen
Syn. *Jacobinia mendax* Lindau
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1296* (B, presumed destroyed, photo F!), Metcalf 30641 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, PU

Justicia monopleurantha (Lindau) Wasshausen
Syn. *Beloperone monopleurantha* Lindau
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1202* (B, presumed destroyed, US!), Wasshausen & Salas 1225 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Justicia mucronata R. & P. =Aphelandra mucronata (R. & P.) Nees
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 34.

Justicia nematocalyx Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1906: 642.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1115* (G-DEL), Wasshausen & Salas 1227 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Justicia pectoralis Jacquin
Ref. Graham, 1988: 614.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 5236 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, JU, LO, PA, SM

Justicia peruviana Lamarck =Dicliptera peruviana (Lamarck) Jussieu

Justicia pilosa (Nees) Lindau
Syn. *Adhatoda pilosa* Nees
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B, presumed destroyed), Ferreyra 13166 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, SM, UC

Justicia poeppigiana (Nees) Lindau
Syn. *Ecbolium poeppigianum* (Nees) Kuntze, *Leptostachya poeppigiana* Nees
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2485* (US!), Foster 9278 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Justicia polygonoides H.B.K.
Ref. Graham, 1988: 601.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6047 (US!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, SM

Justicia pozuzoensis Wasshausen
Syn. *Jacobinia weberbaueri* Lindau
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Shrub. Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 500-1000 m.
Note: New name validated in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6749* (B presumed destroyed, F!), Hutchison *et al.* 5945 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Justicia pubescens Ruiz ex Nees pro syn. =Justicia sericea R. & P.
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Justicia pulcherrima Jacquin =Aphelandra pulcherrima (Jacquin) H.B.K.
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 88.

Justicia pyrrhostachya (Lindau) Wasshausen
Syn. *Beloperone pyrrhostachya* Lindau
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Endemic liana or vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Ule 6214* (K), Huashikat 415 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Justicia racemosa R. & P.
Syn. *Ecbolium racemosum* (R. & P.) Kuntze
Ref. Graham, 1988: 611.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, riversides. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Dillon *et al.* 4318 (US!)
Depts.: CA, HU, PA, PI

Justicia radicans M. Vahl
Syn. *Beloperone ciliata* Nees, nom. illeg., *Dianthera ciliata* R. & P., *Justicia ciliata* (R. & P.) Persoon, nom. illeg.
Ref. Graham, 1988: 604.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B)
Depts.: JU, MD

Justicia rauhii Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1988: 428.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 579* (US!), Wasshausen & Encarnación 609 (US!)
Depts.: CU, MD

Justicia ruiziana (Nees) Lindau
Syn. *Rhytiglossa ruiziana* Nees
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (MA), Schunke 11982 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, MD, SM

Justicia rusbyi (Lindau) V. Graham
Syn. *Chaetochlamys rusbyi* Lindau
Ref. Graham, 1988: 605.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Alcorn 7325 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Justicia scansilis (Rizzini) V. Graham
Syn. *Aphelandra nervosa* T. Anderson, *Beloperone scansilis* Rizzini
Ref. Graham, 1988: 617.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 29148 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Justicia secundiflora (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Syn. *Dianthera secondiflora* R. & P., *Leptostachya secundiflora* (R. & P.) Nees
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (MA), Foster 8585 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, MD, PA, SM

Justicia sericea R. & P.
Syn. *Jacobinia pubescens* Nees, *Jacobinia sericea* (R. & P.) Nees, *Justicia pubescens* Ruiz ex Nees, pro syn.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 796* (OXF), Smith *et al.* 9386 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA

Justicia sessilifolia (Lindau) Wasshausen
Syn. *Beloperone sessilifolia* Lindau
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7105* (B), Sánchez 1456 (US!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL

Justicia soukupii (Standley & F. Barkley) V. Graham
Syn. *Beloperone soukupii* Standley & F. Barkley
Ref. Graham, 1988: 604.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 9532* (K), Schunke 12446 (US!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Justicia spicata R. & P. =Pachystachys spicata (R. & P.) Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 175.

Justicia stuebelii Lindau
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Stuebel 70C* (B), Smith & Salik 8378 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, PU, SM, UC

Justicia tarapotensis Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1904b: 410.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4938* (K), McDaniel 13814 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Justicia tenuiflora R. & P.
Syn. *Ecbolium tenuiflorum* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Rhytiglossa tenuiflora* (R. & P.) Nees
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1040* (W frag. US), Foster 9936 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Justicia tomentosa M. Vahl =Dicliptera ruiziana Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Justicia tremulifolia Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1904b: 407.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6402* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Justicia ulei Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1914: 199.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5791 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, MD

Justicia weberbaueri (Lindau) Wasshausen
Syn. *Beloperone weberbaueri* Lindau
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: forests.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1. Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6557* (B, presumed destroyed, US!)
Depts.: JU

Justicia yurimaguensis Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1904b: 411.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6877* (B), Schunke 10075 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Kalbreyeriella gigas Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1958: 412.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18816 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Kalbreyeriella rostellata Lindau
Herb or shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski s.n. (US!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Lagochilium maculatum Tafalla ex Nees =Aphelandra maculata (Tafalla ex Nees) Voss
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 65.

Leptostachya poeppigiana Nees =Justicia poeppigiana (Nees) Lindau

Leptostachya secundiflora (R. & P.) Nees =Justicia secundiflora (R. & P.) M. Vahl

Lophostachys conferta Rusby
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Salas 1217 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, PU

Macrostegia ruiziana Nees =Vitex triflora var. triflora (Verbenaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 697; Moldenke, 1958a: 156.

Mendoncia aspera (R. & P.) Ness var. **aspera**
Syn. *Mendozia aspera* R. & P.
Ref. Leonard, 1931: 147.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Schunke 4707 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Mendoncia aspera var. **rotundifolia** (Poeppig) Nees
Syn. *Mendozia rotundifolia* Poeppig
Ref. Turrill, 1919: 417.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34369 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Mendoncia aurea Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1931: 147.
Vine. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 673* (US!), Gentry *et al.* 15745 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Mendoncia bivalvis (L. f.) Merrill
Syn. *Besleria bivalvis* L. f. (Gesneriaceae)
Ref. Merrill, 1948: 213.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 3733 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Mendoncia gigas Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1914: 192.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9800* (B), Klug 2009 (US!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Mendoncia glabra (Poeppig) Nees
Syn. *Mendozia glabra* Poeppig
Ref. Leonard, 1931: 150.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Vásquez 4409 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Mendoncia glomerata Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 27.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9764 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Mendoncia hirsuta (Poeppig) Nees
Syn. *Mendozia hirsuta* Poeppig
Ref. Leonard, 1931: 148.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2252* (B photo F!), Schunke 3207 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Mendoncia hoffmannseggiana Nees
Syn. *Mendoncia schomburgkiana* Nees
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster 9404 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, MD, PA, SM

Mendoncia killipii Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1931: 149.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24622* (US), Smith *et al.* 5443 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA

Mendoncia klugii Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1931: 145.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1115* (US), Vásquez & Jaramillo 8660 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Mendoncia lindavii Rusby
Ref. Leonard, 1931: 149.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9936 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, LO, MD, UC

Mendoncia meyeniana Nees
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 5440 (US!)
Depts.: MD

Mendoncia pedunculata Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1931: 150.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 659* (US!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 206 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Mendoncia peruviana Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1931: 148.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26357* (US)
Depts.: JU

[Mendoncia puberula (C. Martius) Nees]
Syn. *Mendozia puberula* C. Martius
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 22; Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type, *Poeppig s.n.*, is from northern Brazil.

Mendoncia robusta Rusby
Ref. Rusby, 1927: 361.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster & Terborgh 6132 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, MD

Mendoncia schomburgkiana Nees =Mendoncia hoffmannseggiana Nees
Ref. Leonard, 1931: 146; Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Mendoncia sericea Leonard
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9946 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Mendoncia smithii Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1931: 145.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb or vine. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26953* (US!), Vásquez *et al.* 259 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Mendoncia speciosa Nees
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 19.
Vine.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Unknown s.n.* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Mendoncia sprucei Lindau
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 23.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7731 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Mendoncia tarapotana Lindau
Ref. Leonard, 1931: 150.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4620* (K), Davidson 5226 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Mendoncia tessmannii Mildbraed
Ref. Leonard, 1931: 151.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 3505* (B)
Depts.: LO

Mendoncia tovarensis (Klotzsch & Karsten ex Nees) Leonard
Syn. *Engelia tovarensis* Klotzsch & Karsten ex Nees
Ref. Leonard, 1953a: 563.
Herb or liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4209 (USM!)
Depts.: SM

Mendoncia trichota Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1958: 674.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9715 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Mendoncia velloziana (C. Martius) Nees
Syn. *Mendozia velloziana* C. Martius
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 29.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 12274 (USM!)
Depts.: JU, MD, SM

Mendozia aspera R. & P. =Mendoncia aspera var. aspera
Ref. Leonard, 1931: 147.

Mendozia glabra Poeppig =Mendoncia glabra (Poeppig) Nees
Ref. Leonard, 1931: 150.

Mendozia hirsuta Poeppig =Mendoncia hirsuta (Poeppig) Nees
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 21.

[*Mendozia puberula* C. Martius =Mendoncia puberula (C. Martius) Nees]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mendozia rotundifolia Poeppig =Mendoncia aspera var. rotundifolia (Poeppig) Nees
Ref. Turrill, 1919: 417.

Mendozia velloziana C. Martius =Mendoncia velloziana (C. Martius) Nees

Odontonema adenostachyum Lindau =Pulchranthus adenostachyus (Lindau) V. M. Baum, Reveal & Nowicke
Ref. Baum *et al.*, 1983: 215.

Odontonema cuspidatum (Nees) Kuntze
Syn. *Thyrsacanthus cuspidatus* Nees
Cultivated herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8594 (US!)
Depts.: LI

Odontonema dubiosum Lindau =Streblacanthus dubiosus (Lindau) V. M. Baum
Ref. Baum, 1982: 433.

Odontonema hookerianum (Nees) Kuntze
Syn. *Thyrsacanthus hookerianus* Nees
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 19040 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, UC

Oplonia grandiflora (Lindau) Stearn
Syn. *Psilanthele grandiflora* Lindau
Ref. Stearn, 1971: 299.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6493* (HBG)
Depts.: SM

Oplonia hutchisonii Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1976b: 444.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1559A* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Orophochilus stipulaceus Lindau
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4324* (K), Williams 7703 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Pachystachys asperula Nees =Pachystachys spicata (R. & P.) Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 175.

Pachystachys badiospica Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 168.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ridoutt s.n.* (US!), Foster *et al.* 11602 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, UC

Pachystachys coccinea (Aublet) Nees
Syn. *Justicia coccinea* Aublet
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 183.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 17333 (USM!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Pachystachys fosteri Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 168.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Foster 8686* (US)
Depts.: HU

Pachystachys incarnata Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 171.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28926* (US)
Depts.: LO

Pachystachys killipii Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 179.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26621* (US)
Depts.: JU

Pachystachys latior Nees =Pachystachys spicata (R. & P.) Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 175.

Pachystachys longibracteata Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 163.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27866* (US), Ferreyra 10159 (US!, USM)
Depts.: LO

Pachystachys lutea Nees
Syn. *Justicia lutea* R. & P. ex Nees, *Justicia lutea* R. & P. ex Schultes, nom nud.
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 162.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: cloud forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1538* (K), Schunke 7436 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, SM

Pachystachys ossolae Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 180.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 729* (US, USM!), Wasshausen & Salas 1246 (US)
Depts.: CU, MD, PU

Pachystachys puberula Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 173.
Endemic shrub or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 1023* (US!), Schunke 9815 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Pachystachys riedeliana Nees =Pachystachys spicata (R. & P.) Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 175.

Pachystachys rosea Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 178.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster 2398 (US!)
Depts.: CU, MD

Pachystachys schunkei Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 166.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 7597* (US)
Depts.: SM

Pachystachys spicata (R. & P.) Wasshausen
Syn. *Justicia spicata* R. & P., *Pachystachys asperula* Nees, *Pachystachys latior* Nees, *Pachystachys riedeliana* Nees
Ref. Wasshausen, 1986: 175.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Plowman 7565 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Pseuderanthemum cordatum (Nees) Radlkofer
Syn. *Eranthemum cordatum* Nees
Ref. Durkee, 1978: 249.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 8787 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: HU

Pseuderanthemum lanceolatum (R. & P.) Wasshausen
Syn. *Jasminum lanceolatum* R. & P. (Oleaceae)
Ref. Green, 1969: 273.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 911* (MA), Wasshausen & Encarnación 604 (US!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Pseuderanthemum leptorhachis Lindau
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.

Voucher: Ferreyra 7987 (US!)
Depts.: LO, PI, SM

Pseuderanthemum weberbaueri Mildbraed
Ref. Mildbraed, 1930: 68.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6654* (B), Schunke 9483 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM, UC

Psilanthele grandiflora Lindau =Oplonia grandiflora (Lindau) Stearn
Ref. Stearn, 1971: 299.

Pulchranthus adenostachyus (Lindau) V. M. Baum, Reveal & Nowicke
Syn. *Odontonema adenostachyum* Lindau
Ref. Baum *et al.*, 1983: 215.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6287* (G), Killip & Smith 1488 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Razisea spicata Oersted
Ref. Leonard, 1958: 400.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2128 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Rhytiglossa acuminata Nees =Justicia comata (L.) Lamarck
Ref. Graham, 1988: 618.

Rhytiglossa acuminatissima Miquel =Justicia calycina (Nees) V. Graham

Rhytiglossa cuspidulata Nees, nom. rejic. =Justicia cuspidulate (Nees) Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Rhytiglossa hookeriana Nees =Justicia chachapoyasensis Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Rhytiglossa laevilinguis Nees =Justicia laevilinguis (Nees) Lindau

Rhytiglossa lineolata (R. & P.) Nees =Justicia lineolata R. & P.

Rhytiglossa ruiziana Nees =Justicia ruiziana (Nees) Lindau

Rhytiglossa tenuiflora (R. & P.) Nees =Justicia tenuiflora R. & P.

Ruellia brevifolia (Pohl) Ezcurra
Syn. *Ruellia graecizans* Baker, *Stephanophysum brevifolium* Pohl
Ref. Ezcurra, 1989: 278.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4132 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, TU

Ruellia chartacea (T. Anderson) Wasshausen
Syn. *Aphelandra chartacea* T. Anderson, *Ruellia colorata* Baillon
Ref. Wasshausen, 1987: 265.
Herb, shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 3957* (K), Knapp & Alcorn 7362 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Ruellia ciliata Ruiz ex Nees, pro syn. =Dyschoriste ciliata (Nees) Kuntze
Ref. Kobuski, 1928: 48.

Ruellia ciliatiflora Hooker
Syn. *Ruellia lorentziana* Grisebach
Ref. Lillo, 1937: 29.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 926 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PU, SM

Ruellia colorata Baillon =Ruellia chartacea (T. Anderson) Wasshausen)
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 97; Wasshausen pers. comm.

Ruellia consocialis Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1904a: 319.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 582 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Ruellia dulcis Cavanilles =Stenandrium dulce (Cavanilles) Nees
Ref. Leonard, 1953b: 125.

Ruellia euantha Lindau
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Tovar 4112 (US!)
Depts.: HV

Ruellia floribunda Hooker
Syn. *Dipteracanthus floribundus* (Hooker) Nees
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: desert, disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3507 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, CU, LA, LI, LL, PI, TU

Ruellia formosa Humboldt & Bonpland =Aphelandra formosa (Humboldt & Bonpland) Nees
Ref. Wasshausen, 1975: 30.

Ruellia geminiflora H.B.K.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3509 (US!, USM)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU

Ruellia gigantea Humboldt & Bonpland =Trichanthera gigantea (Humboldt & Bonpland) Nees
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 48.

Ruellia glischrocalyx Lindau
Syn. *Ruellia quadrifaria* (Nees) Lindau, nom. illeg., *Stephanophysum quadrifarium* Nees,
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6817* (B, presumed destroyed), Foster 11461 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Ruellia graecizans Baker =Ruellia brevifolia (Pohl) C. Ezcurra
Ref. Ezcurra, 1989: 278.

Ruellia grandiflora (Nees) Lindau, nom. illeg. =Ruellia neoneesiana Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Ruellia haenkeana (Nees) Wasshausen
Syn. *Arrhostoxylum haenkeanum* Nees
Ref. Wasshausen, 1988: 423.
Endemic subshrub or vine. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9492 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, MD, PU

Ruellia inflata Richard
Herb, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5468 (US!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, PU

Ruellia lasiostachya Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 105.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28667 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Ruellia lechleri Britton
Ref. Rusby, 1900: 75.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Salas 1198 (US!)
Depts.: CU, PA, PU

Ruellia lorentziana Grisebach =Ruellia ciliatiflora Hooker
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 94, Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Ruellia malacosperma Greenman
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 73.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Fernández 87 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AN, LA, LI, LO, SM, TU

Ruellia menthoides (Nees) Hiern
Syn. *Dipteracanthus menthoides* Nees
Shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 11366 (F!)
Depts.: MD

Ruellia mollis (Nees) Lindau
Syn. *Stephanophysum molle* Nees
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B photo F), Killip & Smith 25593 (US)
Depts.: JU

Ruellia neoneesiana Wasshausen
Syn. *Dipteracanthus grandiflorus* Nees, *Dipteracanthus grandiflorus* var. *clandestinus* Nees, *Ruellia grandiflora* (Nees) Lindau, nom. illeg.

Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: New name validated in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Ferreyra 4233 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LA, LI, TU

Ruellia pacifica Svenson
Ref. Svenson, 1946: 486.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7061 (USM!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Ruellia pedunculosa (Nees) B. D. Jackson & Hooker f.
Syn. *Arrhostoxylum pedunculosum* Nees
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 967 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM, UC

Ruellia phyllocalyx Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1904a: 320.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6398* (HBG), Vásquez *et al.* 4698 (AMAZ!, US!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Ruellia proxima Lindau
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 16357 (US!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, SM

Ruellia puri Nees
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Tovar 1273 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Ruellia quadrifaria (Nees) Lindau, nom. illeg. =Ruellia glischrocalyx Lindau

Ruellia quitensis H.B.K. =Dyschoriste quitensis (H.B.K.) Kuntze

Ruellia rauhii Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1988: 421.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 581* (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Ruellia repens Ruiz ex Nees, pro syn. =Dyschoriste repens (Nees) Kuntze
Ref. Kobuski, 1928: 52.

Ruellia ruiziana (Nees) Lindau
Syn. *Stephanophysum ruizianum* Nees
Herb or shrub. Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.*, Foster 8502 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AY, CA, HU, JU, PA

Ruellia schlechtendaliana Hemsley
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22558 (US!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL, PI

Ruellia spectabilis (Hooker) Nicholson
Syn. *Dipteracanthus spectabilis* Hooker
Herb. Andean I: grasslands, shrublands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11398 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Ruellia tarapotana Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1904a: 318.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6490* (K frag. US), Plowman *et al.* 11404 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Ruellia tessmannii Mildbraed
Ref. Mildbraed, 1925: 267.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1149 (US!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Ruellia thyrsostachya Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1904a: 320.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1173* (US!), Wasshausen & Tovar 1267 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, PU, UC

Ruellia tuberosa L.
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 78.
Herb. Amazonian, Coastal: grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hudson 987 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, SM

Ruellia yurimaguensis Lindau
Ref. Lindau, 1904a: 317.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6282* (B photo F), Barbour 5800 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Rhytiglossa ruiziana Nees =Justicia ruiziana (Nees) Lindau

Sanchezia arborea Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 338.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2612* (US!), Woytkowski 5614 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Sanchezia aurantiaca Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 331.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4559* (US), Ferreyra 4544 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: SM

Sanchezia aurea Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 329.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 887* (US!), Ferreyra 16991 (USM!)
Depts.: HU

Sanchezia bicolor Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 320.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Allard 21711* (US!)
Depts.: SM

Sanchezia capitata (Nees) Lindau
Syn. *Ancylogyne capitata* Nees
Ref. Leonard, 1932: 132.
Endemic shrub. Andean I:forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 1230* (K), Killip & Smith 26092 (US)
Depts.: JU, PA

Sanchezia coccinea Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 332.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Allard s.n.* (US!), Schunke 11387 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Sanchezia conferta Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1932: 131.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25479* (US!), Vargas & Fernández 92 (US!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Sanchezia cyathibractea Mildbraed
Ref. Leonard, 1932: 132.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 3134* (B)
Depts.: LO

Sanchezia dasia Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 320.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4391* (US), Schunke 9873 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Sanchezia decora Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 338.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2616* (US!), Schunke 2130 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, UC

Sanchezia ferreyrae Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 337.

Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4392* (MO!), Woytkowski 8351 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Sanchezia filamentosa Lindau
Ref. Leonard, 1932: 127.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6401* (HBG), Asplund 12084 (S)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Sanchezia flava Leonard
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 324.
Shrub. Andean I: forests, disturbed areas. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24640* (US!)
Depts.: JU

Sanchezia habra Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 327.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2671* (US), Schunke 6540 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: SM, UC

Sanchezia killipii Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1932: 137.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28967* (US), Gentry *et al.* 52117 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Sanchezia klugii Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 332.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2617* (US!), Klug 4117 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Sanchezia lasia Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 336.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4467* (US), Schunke 7297 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Sanchezia leucerythra Leonard & Lyman B. Smith =Suessenguthia leucerythra (Leonard & Lyman B. Smith) Wasshausen
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 318.

Sanchezia lispa Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 338.
Shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3992 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Sanchezia loranthifolia Lindau
Ref. Leonard, 1932: 130.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6820* (B), Schunke 6378 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Sanchezia macbridei Leonard =Sanchezia peruviana (Nees) Rusby
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 323.

Sanchezia megalia Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 322.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24080* (F), Huashikat 91 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU

Sanchezia oblonga R. & P.
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 323.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (BM)
Depts.: MD, HU

Sanchezia ovata R. & P.
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 320.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (BM), Gentry & Smith 36031 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, MD, PA, SM

Sanchezia oxysepala Mildbraed
Ref. Leonard, 1932: 128.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3874a* (US!), Wasshausen & Encarnación 888 (US, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM, UC

Sanchezia pedicellata Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 336.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34427* (F), Ridoutt s.n. (US!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Sanchezia pennellii Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1932: 133.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4004 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Sanchezia peruviana (Nees) Rusby
Syn. *Ancylogyne peruviana* Nees, *Sanchezia macbridei* Leonard
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 323.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 2013* (K), Killip & Smith 29549 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Sanchezia pulchra Leonard
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 325.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27842* (US!), Schunke 1783 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Sanchezia punicea Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 333.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Asplund 13248* (S photo US), Wasshausen & Tovar 1271 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, UC

Sanchezia rhodochroa Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 331.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4083* (US!), Schunke 8024 (USM!)
Depts.: SM

Sanchezia rosea Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1932: 129.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28040* (US), Ferreyra 4976 (US, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Sanchezia rubriflora Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1932: 135.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26768* (US!), Williams 2880 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA

Sanchezia sanmartinensis Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 328.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 6018* (US), Knapp & Mallet 7202 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Sanchezia scandens (Lindau) Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Syn. *Steirosanchezia scandens* Lindau
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 337.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster & Augspurger 3508 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Sanchezia skutchii Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 341.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 886 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Sanchezia sprucei Lindau
Ref. Leonard, 1932: 128.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4325* (US!), Gentry *et al.* 27150 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Sanchezia stenantha Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1932: 136.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4634* (US!), Killip & Smith 26207 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Sanchezia stenomacra Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 329.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3020* (US!), Maas *et al.* 6022 (US!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Sanchezia sylvestris Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1932: 128.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28093* (US!), Klug 4380 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Sanchezia tarapotensis Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 341.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7883* (US!)
Depts.: SM

Sanchezia tigrina Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1932: 130.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3622* (US!), Tunqui 497 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Sanchezia villosa Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 328.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7969* (US!)
Depts.: SM

Sanchezia williamsii Leonard
Ref. Leonard, 1932: 127.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 7701* (US!), Williams 7215 (US)
Depts.: SM

Sanchezia woytkowskii Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 333.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34359* (US), Plowman 5905 (F)
Depts.: HU, LO

Sanchezia xantha Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 327.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4275* (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, UC

Siphonoglossa peruviana Lindau =Tetramerium peruvianum (Lindau) T. F. Daniel
Ref. Daniel, 1986: 119.

Steirosanchezia scandens Lindau =Sanchezia scandens (Lindau) Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Leonard & Smith, 1964: 337.

Stenandrium dulce (Cavanilles) Nees
Syn. *Ruellia dulcis* Cavanilles
Ref. Leonard, 1953b: 125.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2737 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, JU, LL, PU

Stenostephanus lasiostachys Nees
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Bismarck 6335 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Stenostephanus longistaminus (R. & P.) V. M. Baum
Syn. *Justicia longistamina* R. & P., *Stenostephanus thyrsoides* Lindau
Ref. Baum, 1982: 433; Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (MA photo F), Gentry *et al.* 23648 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, PA

Stenostephanus thyrsoides Lindau =Stenostephanus longistaminus (R. & P.) V. M. Baum
Ref. Lindau, 1914: 198; Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Stephanophysum brevifolium Pohl =Ruellia brevifolia (Pohl) Ezcurra
Ref. Ezcurra, 1989: 278.

Stephanophysum molle Nees =Ruellia mollis (Nees) Lindau

Stephanophysum quadrifarium Nees =Ruellia glischrocalyx Lindau
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Stephanophysum ruizianum Nees =Ruellia ruiziana (Nees) Lindau

Streblacanthus boliviensis Lindau =Streblacanthus dubiosus (Lindau) V. M. Baum
Ref. Wasshausen, pers. comm.

Streblacanthus dubiosus (Lindau) V. M. Baum
Syn. *Odontonema dubiosum* Lindau, *Streblacanthus boliviensis* Lindau
Ref. Baum, 1982: 433, Wasshausen, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster 8787 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD

Strobilanthes isophyllus (Nees) T. Anderson
Syn. *Goldfussia isophylla* Nees
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2099 (US!)
Depts.: LI

Suessenguthia cuscoensis Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1970: 122.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 11288* (CUZ!, US!)
Depts.: CU

Suessenguthia leucerythra (Leonard & Lyman B. Smith) Wasshausen
Syn. *Sanchezia leucerythra* Leonard & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Wasshausen, 1970: 122.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25271* (US!), Wasshausen & Encarnación 520 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU

Suessenguthia trichilophila Merxmueller
Ref. Wasshausen, 1970: 124.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Salas 1213 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Suessenguthia vargasii Wasshausen
Ref. Wasshausen, 1970: 124.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 585* (US!), Foster 3024 (US!)
Depts.: CU, MD, PU

Teliostachya lanceolata Nees var. **crispa** Nees
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 114.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2240* (W photo US), Klug 355 US
Depts.: LO

Teliostachya lanceolata var. **lanceolata**
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 113.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4973 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, PA

Tessmanniacanthus chlamydocardioides Mildbraed
Ref. Mildbraed, 1926: 987.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4788* (B), Wasshausen & Encarnación 904 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Tetramerium denudatum T. F. Daniel
Ref. Daniel, 1986: 42.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 8272* (US!)
Depts.: LL

Tetramerium nervosum Nees
Ref. Daniel, 1986: 46.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8760 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL, LA, PI, TU

Tetramerium peruvianum (Lindau) T. F. Daniel
Syn. *Siphonoglossa peruviana* Lindau
Ref. Daniel, 1986: 119.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4269* (USM!), Plowman *et al.* 14250 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

Tetramerium sagasteguianum T. F. Daniel
Ref. Daniel, 1986: 110.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Daniel & Butterwick 4319* (MO!), López & Sagástegui 8007 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL, PI

Tetramerium surcubambense T. F. Daniel
Ref. Daniel, 1986: 44.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6483* (F)
Depts.: HV

Tetramerium wasshausenii T. F. Daniel
Ref. Daniel, 1986: 71.
Herb or shrub. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8390* (US), Sagástegui *et al.* 8931 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI

Tetramerium zeta T. F. Daniel
Ref. Daniel, 1986: 66.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 927* (US!), Edwin & Schunke 3728 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Thunbergia alata Bojer ex Sims
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 41.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 1079 (US)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Thunbergia fragrans Roxburgh
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 42.
Introduced vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29025 (US!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Thunbergia laurifolia Lindley
Cultivated and introduced liana. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Miranda La Rosa 5432 (US!)
Depts.: LI

Thyrsacanthus cuspidatus Nees
=Odontonema cuspidatum (Nees) Kuntze

Thyrsacanthus hookerianus Nees
=Odontonema hookerianum (Nees) Kuntze

Trichanthera gigantea (Humboldt & Bonpland) Nees
Syn. *Ruellia gigantea* Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. Leonard, 1951: 48.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 4894 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM, TU

Trichosanchezia chrysothrix Mildbraed
Ref. Mildbraed, 1926: 984.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4011* (US)
Depts.: AM

Achatocarpaceae

1 genus and 2 species in Peru.

Treated under Phytolaccaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by J. W. Nowicke (US).

Achatocarpus mollis H. Walter
=Achatocarpus pubescens C. H. Wright
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 547.

Achatocarpus praecox Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 548.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: riversides, rocky slopes. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7039 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Achatocarpus pubescens C. H. Wright
Syn. *Achatocarpus mollis* H. Walter
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 547.
Shrub or tree. Coastal: riversides, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Baldeón 2324 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Actinidiaceae

1 genus and 11 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 6.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by D. D. Soejarto (F).

Apatelia biserrata (R. & P.) DC.
=Saurauia biserrata (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 679; Soejarto, 1980: 91.

Apatelia lanceolata (R. & P.) DC.
=Saurauia biserrata (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 679; Soejarto, 1980: 91.

Apatelia lanceolata var. *peduncularis* DC.
=Saurauia biserrata (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 679; Soejarto, 1980: 91.

Palaua biserrata R. & P. =Saurauia biserrata (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 679; Soejarto, 1980: 90.

Palaua glabra R. & P. =Saurauia glabra (R. & P.) Soejarto
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 681; Soejarto, 1980: 32.

Palaua lanceolata R. & P. =Saurauia biserrata (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 679; Soejarto, 1980: 90.

Saurauia biserrata (R. & P.) Sprengel
Syn. *Apatelia biserrata* (R. & P.) DC., *Apatelia lanceolata* (R. & P.) DC., *Apatelia lanceolata* var. *peduncularis* DC., *Palaua biserrata* R. & P., *Palaua lanceolata* R. & P., *Saurauia ruiziana* Steudel, *Saurauia ruiziana* var. *peduncularis* (DC.) Choisy, *Saurauia ruiziana* var. *weberbaueri* Buscalioni, *Saurauia scabra* var. *prainiana* Buscalioni
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 679; Soejarto, 1980: 90.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests, riversides, shrublands. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!), Killip & Smith 22768 (F)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, PA, SM

Saurauia briquetii Buscalioni
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 680; Soejarto, 1980: 29.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2177* (B photo F!), Velarde-Núñez 749 (US)
Depts.: JU

Saurauia bullosa Wawra
Syn. *Saurauia roseotincta* R. Schultes
Ref. Soejarto, 1980: 95.
Tree. Andean II-III: cloud forests, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3652 (F)
Depts.: HU, LA

Saurauia floribunda var. *peruviana* Buscalioni =Saurauia peruviana Buscalioni
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 683; Soejarto, 1980: 43.

Saurauia formosa Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 680; Soejarto, 1980: 70.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6637* (F, MOL!), Gentry & Smith 35934 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA, SM

Saurauia glabra (R. & P.) Soejarto
Syn. *Palaua glabra* R. & P., *Saurauia glabrata* Choisy
Ref. Soejarto, 1980: 32.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!),

López 670 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LL, PA

Saurauia glabrata Choisy =Saurauia glabra (R. & P.) Soejarto
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 681; Soejarto, 1980: 32.

Saurauia isoxanthotricha Buscalioni
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 681; Soejarto, 1980: 85.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, riversides. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2052 (US)
Depts.: AM

Saurauia loeseneriana Buscalioni
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 682; Soejarto, 1980: 27.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 259* (B photo F!), Stork & Horton 10161 (F)
Depts.: CA, PI, SM

Saurauia natalicia Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 682; Soejarto, 1980: 50.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7867* (F), Vargas 11099 (US)
Depts.: AY, CU

Saurauia peruviana Buscalioni
Syn. *Saurauia floribunda* var. *peruviana* Buscalioni, *Saurauia pseudoscabra* Buscalioni, *Saurauia scabra* Poeppig ex Choisy, *Saurauia scabriuscula* J. F. Macbride, *Saurauia weberbaueri* Buscalioni
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 683; Soejarto, 1980: 43.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (COL), Smith & Canne 5853 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, PA, SM

Saurauia prainiana Buscalioni var. **prainiana**
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 683; Soejarto, 1982: 46.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6530* (B photo F!), Díaz 2016 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, SM, UC

Saurauia pseudoscabra Buscalioni =Saurauia peruviana Buscalioni
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 683; Soejarto, 1980: 43.

[Saurauia raimondiana Sleumer var. raimondiana]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 684; Soejarto, 1980: 100.
Note: Listed in Soejarto (1980) as an imperfectly known taxon.

[Saurauia raimondiana var. caxamarcensis Sleumer]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 684; Soejarto, 1980: 100.
Note: Listed in Soejarto (1980) as an imperfectly known taxon.

Saurauia roseotincta R. Schultes =Saurauia bullosa Wawra
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 684; Soejarto, 1980: 96.

Saurauia ruiziana Steudel =Saurauia biserrata (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 679; Soejarto, 1980: 91.

Saurauia ruiziana var. *peduncularis* (DC.) Choisy =Saurauia biserrata (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 680.

Saurauia ruiziana var. *weberbaueri* Buscalioni =Saurauia biserrata (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 680; Soejarto, 1980: 91.

Saurauia scabra Poeppig ex Choisy =Saurauia peruviana Buscalioni
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 685; Soejarto, 1980: 43.

Saurauia scabra var. *prainiana* Buscalioni =Saurauia biserrata (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 679; Soejarto, 1980: 91.

Saurauia scabriuscula J. F. Macbride =Saurauia peruviana Buscalioni
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 685; Soejarto, 1980: 43.

Saurauia solitaria Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 685; Soejarto, 1980: 48.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, riversides. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7067* (F, MOL!)
Depts.: LL

Saurauia weberbaueri Buscalioni =Saurauia peruviana Buscalioni
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 686; Soejarto, 1980: 43.

Aizoaceae

6 genera and 12 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Aptenia cordifolia (L. f.) N. E. Brown
Syn. *Mesembryanthemum cordifolium* L. f.
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 189.
Voucher: Gutte 4206 (LZ, USM)
Depts.: HU

Demidovia tetragonoides Pallas =Tetragonia expansa Murray
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 560.

Lampranthus multiradiatus N. E. Brown
Introduced herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Caycho 4 (USM!)
Depts.: LI

Mesembryanthemum cordifolium L. f. =Aptenia cordifolia (L. f.) N. E. Brown
Ref. Brown, 1928: 139.

Mesembryanthemum crystallinum L.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Solomon 2827 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Sesuvium portulacastrum (L.) L.
Syn. *Portulaca portulacastrum* L. (Portulacaceae)
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 559.
Herb. Coastal: beach, lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1219 (F!)
Depts.: AR, IC, LI, LL, PI, TA, TU

Tetragonia crystallina L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 560.
Herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6290 (MOL!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, LL, TA

Tetragonia expansa Murray
Syn. *Demidovia tetragonoides* Pallas, *Tetragonia tetragonioides* (Pallas) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 560.
Cultivated herb.
Voucher: Guenther & Buchtien 317 (F)
Depts.: AR

Tetragonia macrocarpa Philippi
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 560.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: cloud forests, lomas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 12520 (USM!)
Depts.: AR, TA

Tetragonia maritima Barnéoud
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 561.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Tetragonia ovata Philippi
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 561.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: grasslands, lomas. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7422 (F!)
Depts.: MO, TA

Tetragonia pedunculata Philippi
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 561.
Herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6495 (MOL!)
Depts.: AR, MO, TA

Tetragonia tetragonioides (Pallas) Kuntze =Tetragonia expansa Murray
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 560.

Tetragonia vestita I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 561.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 11958 (USM!)
Depts.: AR, IC, MO

Trianthema monanthogyna L. =Trianthema portulacastrum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 562.

Trianthema portulacastrum L.
Syn. *Trianthema monanthogyna* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 562.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Beetle 26194 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Alismataceae

2 genera and 13 species in Peru.

Treated as "Alismaceae" in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by R. R. Haynes (UNA) and L. B. Holm-Nielsen (AAU).

Alisma berteroi Sprengel =Echinodorus berteroi (Sprengel) Fassett
Ref. Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1986: 13.

Alisma boliviana Rusby =Echinodorus bolivianus (Rusby) Holm-Nielsen
Ref. Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1986: 6.

[*Alisma ellipticum* C. Martius =Echinodorus palaefolius (Nees & C. Martius) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 92.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Alisma flava L. =Limnocharis flava (L.) Buchenau (Limnocharitaceae)
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 94; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1992: 8.

Alisma grandiflorum Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Echinodorus grandiflorus (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) M. Micheli
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 92; Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1986: 15.

[*Alisma intermedium* C. Martius =Echinodorus intermedius (C. Martius) Grisebach]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 92.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Alisma macrophyllum Kunth =Echinodorus macrophyllus (Kunth) M. Micheli
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 92.

[*Alisma subalatum* C. Martius =Echinodorus subalatus (C. Martius) Grisebach]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 93.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Alisma tenellum C. Martius =Echinodorus tenellus (C. Martius) Buchenau
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 93; Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1986: 6.

Echinodorus austroamericanus Rataj =Echinodorus bolivianus (Rusby) Holm-Nielsen
Ref. Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1986: 6; Rataj, 1978: 10.

Echinodorus berteroi (Sprengel) Fassett
Syn. *Alisma berteroi* Sprengel
Ref. Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1986: 13.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: emergent or submerged. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 491 (F!)
Depts.: LA

Echinodorus bolivianus (Rusby) Holm-Nielsen
Syn. *Alisma boliviana* Rusby, *Echinodorus austroamericanus* Rataj, *Echinodorus quadricostatus* Fassett
Ref. Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1986: 6.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: emergent or submerged. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4698 (F!)
Depts.: LO

[*Echinodorus ellipticus* M. Micheli =Echinodorus palaefolius (Nees & C. Martius) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 92.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Echinodorus grandiflorus (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) M. Micheli subsp. **aureus** (Fassett) R. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen
Syn. *Alisma grandiflorum* Chamisso & Schlechtendal, *Echinodorus grandiflorus* var. *aureus* Fassett
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 92; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986f: 330; Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1986: 15.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: submerged. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5561 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: JU, MD

Echinodorus grandiflorus var. *aureus* Fassett =Echinodorus grandiflorus subsp. aureus (Fassett) R. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986f: 330.

Echinodorus grisebachii Small
Syn. *Echinodorus parviflorus* Rataj
Ref. Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1986: 8.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: submerged. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28041 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Echinodorus horizontalis Rataj
Ref. Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1986: 12.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: emergent or submerged. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 279* (F!), Ayala 1751 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

[Echinodorus intermedius (C. Martius) Grisebach]
Syn. *Alisma intermedium* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 92.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Echinodorus macrophyllus (Kunth) M. Micheli
Syn. *Alisma macrophyllum* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 92.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: submerged. 0-500 m.
Note: Cited voucher questionably determined (Haynes, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Foster 2620 (USM!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Echinodorus palaefolius (Nees & C. Martius) J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Alisma ellipticum* C. Martius, *Echinodorus ellipticus* M. Micheli, *Sagittaria palaefolia* Nees & C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 92.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Echinodorus paniculatus M. Micheli
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 93; Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1986: 7.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: submerged. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 5815 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Echinodorus parviflorus Rataj =Echinodorus grisebachii Small
Ref. Rataj, 1978: 16; Haynes, pers. comm.

Echinodorus quadricostatus Fassett =Echinodorus bolivianus (Rusby) Holm-Nielsen
Ref. Haynes, pers. comm.

[Echinodorus subalatus (C. Martius) Grisebach]
Syn. *Alisma subalatum* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 93.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Echinodorus tenellus (C. Martius) Buchenau
Syn. *Alisma tenellum* C. Martius, *Helianthium tenellum* (C. Martius) Britton
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 93; Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1986: 6.
Aquatic herb.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Echinodorus tunicatus Small
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 93; Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1986: 9.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: emergent or submerged. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Augspurger 3196 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Helianthium tenellum (C. Martius) Britton =Echinodorus tenellus (C. Martius) Buchenau
Ref. Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1986: 6.

Lophotocarpus guyanensis (H.B.K.) J. G. Smith =Sagittaria guyanensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 93.

Sagittaria guyanensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Lophotocarpus guyanensis* (H.B.K.) J. G. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 93; Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1986: 20.

Aquatic herb. Amazonian: floating or submerged. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6088 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Sagittaria montevidensis Chamisso & Schlechtendal subsp. **montevidensis**
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 94; Haynes, pers. comm.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Coastal: emergent or submerged.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2952 (USM!)
Depts.: LI, LO, PI, SM

[*Sagittaria palaefolia* Nees & C. Martius =Echinodorus palaefolius (Nees & C. Martius) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 92.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sagittaria rhombifolia Chamisso
Ref. Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, pers. comm.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: emergent. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rabelo 629 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Sagittaria sprucei M. Micheli
Ref. Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1986: 24.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: emergent. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 3223 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Alzateaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Treated under Rhamnaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by S. A. Graham (KE) and A. Lourteig (P).

Alzatea verticillata R. & P. subsp. **verticillata**
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 393; Lourteig, 1965: 376; Graham 1984: 776.
Tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2500 m.
Note: Treated under *Rhamnaceae* in the Flora of Peru and under *Lythraceae* by Lourteig (1965); currently placed in its own family by Graham (1984).
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Smith 1811 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, PA, SM

Amaranthaceae

12 genera and 70 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 10.

Prepared by T. Borsch (FR and MO).

Achyranthes altissima Jacquin =Chamissoa altissima var. altissima
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 481; Sohmer, 1977: 115; Eliasson, 1987: 15.

Achyranthes aspera L.
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 191.
Syn. *Achyranthes indica* (L.) Miller
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 5416 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, SM

Achyranthes atra R. & P. ex Moquin =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 498.

Achyranthes baccata R. & P. ex Moquin =Chamissoa altissima var. altissima
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 481.

Achyranthes bangii Standley =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 504.

Achyranthes capituliflora Bertero =Alternanthera flavescens H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 495; Pedersen, 1976: 270.

Achyranthes conferta R. & P. ex Moquin =Guilleminea densa (Willdenow) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 489.

Achyranthes corymbosa L. =Polycarpaea corymbosa (L.) Lamarck (Caryophyllaceae).
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 628; Duke, 1961a: 105.

Achyranthes ficoidea (L.) Lamarck =Alternanthera paronychioides St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 498; Mears, 1977: 7.

Achyranthes geniculata R. & P. ex Moquin =Alternanthera brasiliana var. brasiliana
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 495.

Achyranthes halimifolia Lamarck =Alternanthera halimifolia (Lamarck) Standley ex Pittier
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499.

Achyranthes incana Moquin =Alternanthera halimifolia (Lamarck) Standley ex Pittier
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499.

Achyranthes indica (L.) Miller =Achyranthes aspera L.
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 42.

Achyranthes jacquini (Schrader) Standley =Alternanthera brasiliana var. brasiliana
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 496; Mears, 1977: 13.

Achyranthes lactea Moquin =Alternanthera macbridei Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 502.

Achyranthes lehmannii (Hieronymus) Standley =Alternanthera mexicana (Schlechtendal) Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 501.

Achyranthes lupulina (H.B.K.) Willdenow ex Moquin =Alternanthera lupulina H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 502.

Achyranthes parviflora R. & P. ex Moquin =Alternanthera lupulina H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 502.

Achyranthes philoxeroides (C. Martius) Standley =Alternanthera philoxeroides (C. Martius) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 505; Mears, 1977: 15.

Achyranthes picta Passerini =Alternanthera bettzickiana (Regel) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 494.

Achyranthes porrigens Jacquin =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 505; Eliasson, 1987: 84.

Achyranthes prostrata L. =Cyathula prostrata (L.) Blume
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 40.

Achyranthes purpurea R. & P. ex Moquin =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 506.

Achyranthes repens L. =Alternanthera pungens H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 508; Eliasson, 1987: 64.

Achyranthes verschaffeltii Lemaire =Iresine herbstii Lindley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 516; Eliasson, 1987: 127.

Achyranthes williamsii Standley =Alternanthera pubiflora (Bentham) Kuntze

Alternanthera achyrantha (L.) R. Brown =Alternanthera pungens H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 508; Mears, 1977: 9.

Alternanthera achyrantha var. *leiantha* Seubert =Alternanthera pungens H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 508; Mears, 1977: 9.

Alternanthera achyrantha var. *parvifolia* Moquin =Alternanthera caracasana H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 508; Mears, 1977: 10.

Alternanthera albosquarrosa Suessenguth
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1938: 1132; Eliasson, 1987: 100.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5759* (GH photo M!), Hutchinson 1039 (M!)
Depts.: AR, IC, LI

Alternanthera albotomentosa Suessenguth var. **albotomentosa**

Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1132; Eliasson, 1987: 68.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14456* (S), Gentry *et al.* 23261 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, AY, LI

Alternanthera arequipensis Suessenguth
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1132.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 13131* (F)
Depts.: AR

Alternanthera asterophora Standley
=Alternanthera flavida Suessenguth
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499.

Alternanthera bettzickiana (Regel) Standley
Syn. *Achyranthes picta* Passerini, *Alternanthera spathulata* Lemaire, *Telanthera bettzickiana* Regel, *Telanthera picta* (Passerini) C. Koch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 494; Mears, 1977: 16; Eliasson, 1987: 79.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8205 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LI, LO, SM

Alternanthera brasiliana (L.) Kuntze var. **brasiliana**
Syn. *Achyranthes geniculata* R. & P. ex Moquin, *Achyranthes jacquini* (Schrader) Standley, *Alternanthera brasiliana* var. *jacquinii* Kuntze, *Alternanthera dentata* (Moench) Scheygrond, *Gomphrena brasiliana* L., *Gomphrena brasiliensis* (L.) Lamarck, *Gomphrena brasiliensis* Jacquin, *Gomphrena dentata* Moench, *Mogiphanes brasiliensis* (Jacquin) C. Martius, *Mogiphanes jacquini* Schrader, *Mogiphanes straminea* C. Martius, *Telanthera brasiliana* (L.) Moquin, *Telanthera dentata* (Moench) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 495; Mears, 1977: 11.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3916 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, PI, SM, TU

Alternanthera brasiliana var. *jacquinii* Kuntze =Alternanthera brasiliana var. brasiliana
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 496.

Alternanthera brasiliana var. **villosa** (Moquin) Kuntze
Syn. *Mogiphanes ramosissima* C. Martius, *Telanthera brasiliana* var. *villosa* Moquin, *Telanthera ramosissima* (C. Martius) Moquin
Ref. Mears, 1977: 13; Eliasson, 1987: 13.
Shrub. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7696 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, TU

Alternanthera calcicola Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 496.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 944* (F!), Macbride 3110 (F!)
Depts.: JU

Alternanthera caracasana H.B.K.
Syn. *Alternanthera achyrantha* var. *parvifolia* Moquin, *Alternanthera parvifolia* (Moquin) Fawcett & Rendle, *Celosia humifusa* H.B.K. ex Roemer & Schultes, *Telanthera caracasana* (H.B.K.) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 508; Mears, 1977: 10; Eliasson, 1987: 66.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, grasslands. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9718 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA

Alternanthera dentata (Moench) Scheygrond =Alternanthera brasiliana var. brasiliana
Ref. Mears, 1977: 11.

Alternanthera dominii Schinz
Syn. *Alternanthera raimondii* Suessenguth, *Telanthera nana* Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 497.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 6356 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI

Alternanthera echinata Smith =Alternanthera pungens H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 507; Mears, 1977: 9.

Alternanthera elongata (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Schinz var. **elongata**
Syn. *Brandesia elongata* (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) C. Martius, *Gomphrena elongata* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Telanthera elongata* (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 497.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Taxonomic status uncertain.
Depts.: AM, HU

Alternanthera elongata var. *nigriceps* (Hooker) Suessenguth =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 498.

Alternanthera fasciculata Suessenguth =Alternanthera mexicana (Schlechtendal) Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1132.

Alternanthera fastigiata Suessenguth =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1133.

Alternanthera ficoidea (L.) R. Brown =Alternanthera paronychioides St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 498; Mears, 1977: 7; Eliasson, 1987: 75.

Alternanthera ficoidea var. *halimifolia* Kuntze =Alternanthera halimifolia (Lamarck) Standley ex Pittier
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499.

Alternanthera flavescens H.B.K.
Syn. *Achyranthes capituliflora* Bertero, *Telanthera capituliflora* Moquin
Ref. Pedersen, 1976: 270; Eliasson, 1987: 105.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Galiano 44139 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, SM

Alternanthera flavida Suessenguth
Syn. *Alternanthera asterophora* Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6464* (B)
Depts.: HV

Alternanthera gomphrenoides H.B.K. =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 506; Eliasson, 1987: 84.

Alternanthera halimifolia (Lamarck) Standley ex Pittier
Syn. *Achyranthes halimifolia* Lamarck, *Achyranthes incana* Moquin, *Alternanthera ficoidea* var. *halimifolia* Kuntze, *Alternanthera polygonoides* var. *elongata* Suessenguth, *Celosia peruviana* Van Spand. ex Moquin, *Illecebrum alsinaefolium* Scopoli, *Illecebrum frutescens* L'Héritier, *Illecebrum limense* Dumont de Courset, *Telanthera densiflora* Moquin, *Telanthera frutescens* Moquin, *Telanthera frutescens* var. *acutifolia* Moquin, *Telanthera halimifolia* (Lamarck) A. Stewart
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499; Eliasson, 1987: 73.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, lomas, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Croat 58373 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, LI, LL, PI

Alternanthera iresinoides H.B.K. =Pfaffia iresinoides (H.B.K.) Sprengel
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 55.

Alternanthera lanceolata (Bentham) Schinz =Alternanthera mexicana (Schlechtendal) Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 500; Eliasson, 1987: 91.

Alternanthera lehmannii Hieronymus =Alternanthera mexicana (Schlechtendal) Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 501; Eliasson, 1987: 91.

Alternanthera lupulina H.B.K.
Syn. *Achyranthes lupulina* (H.B.K.) Willdenow ex Moquin, *Achyranthes*

parviflora R. & P. ex Moquin, *Bucholzia lupulina* (H.B.K.) C. Martius, *Illecebrum lupulinum* (H.B.K.) Sprengel, *Telanthera andicola* Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 501.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Hutchison & Wright 5904 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, JU, LI, PA, PU

Alternanthera macbridei Standley
Syn. *Achyranthes lactea* Moquin, *Telanthera lupulina* (H.B.K.) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 502.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 967* (F), Weberbauer 2444 (MOL!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PU

Alternanthera mexicana (Schlechtendal) Hieronymus
Syn. *Achyranthes lehmannii* (Hieronymus) Standley, *Alternanthera fasciculata* Suessenguth, *Alternanthera lanceolata* (Bentham) Schinz, *Alternanthera lehmannii* Hieronymus, *Alternanthera mexicana* var. *gracilis* Suessenguth, *Alternanthera microcephala* (Moquin) Schinz, *Brandesia lanceolata* Bentham, *Brandesia mexicana* Schlechtendal, *Mogiphanes soratensis* Rusby, *Telanthera lanceolata* (Bentham) Moquin, *Telanthera mexicana* Moquin, *Telanthera microcephala* Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 503; Eliasson, 1987: 91.
Herb. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Peyton 1367 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, LO, SM

Alternanthera mexicana var. *gracilis* Suessenguth =Alternanthera mexicana (Schlechtendal) Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 500.

Alternanthera microcephala (Moquin) Schinz =Alternanthera mexicana (Schlechtendal) Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 503; Eliasson, 1987: 91.

Alternanthera mollendoana Suessenguth =Alternanthera pubiflora (Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1134.

Alternanthera nigriceps Hooker =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 498.

Alternanthera nigripes (Hooker) Steudel =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 498.

Alternanthera paniculata H.B.K. =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 503.

Alternanthera paronychioides St. Hilaire
Syn. *Achyranthes ficoidea* (L.) Lamarck, *Alternanthera ficoidea* (L.) R. Brown, *Bucholzia ficoidea* (L.) C. Martius, *Gomphrena ficoidea* L., *Telanthera ficoidea* (L.) Moquin
Ref. Mears, 1977: 6; Eliasson, 1987: 76.
Herb. Amazonian, Coastal: grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 16499 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LO, PI

Alternanthera parvifolia (Moquin) Fawcett & Rendle =Alternanthera caracasana H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 508.

Alternanthera peruviana (Moquin) Suessenguth
Syn. *Alternanthera peruviana* fo. *globifera* Suessenguth, *Telanthera peruviana* Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 504; Eliasson, 1987: 73.
Endemic herb. Coastal: desert. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Cuming 971* (P), Gentry 22520 (MO!)
Depts.: LL, PI, TU

Alternanthera peruviana fo. *globifera* Suessenguth =Alternanthera peruviana (Moquin) Suessenguth
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 504.

Alternanthera philoxeroides (C. Martius) Grisebach
Syn. *Achyranthes philoxeroides* (C. Martius) Standley, *Bucholzia philoxeroides* C. Martius, *Telanthera philoxeroides* (C. Martius) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 505; Mears, 1977: 14.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29403 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Alternanthera piurensis Standley =Alternanthera porrigens var. piurensis (Standley) Eliasson
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 505; Eliasson, 1987: 87.

Alternanthera polygonoides var. *elongata* Suessenguth =Alternanthera halimifolia (Lamarck) Standley ex Pittier
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1134.

Alternanthera porrigens (Jacquin) Kuntze var. **piurensis** (Standley) Eliasson
Syn. *Alternanthera piurensis* Standley
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 87.
Subshrub. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6358* (M!), López *et al.* 9013 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Alternanthera porrigens var. **porrigens**
Syn. *Achyranthes atra* R. & P. ex Moquin, *Achyranthes bangii* Standley, *Achyranthes porrigens* Jacquin, *Achyranthes purpurea* R. & P. ex Moquin, *Alternanthera elongata* var. *nigriceps* (Hooker) Suessenguth, *Alternanthera fastigiata* Suessenguth, *Alternanthera gomphrenoides* H.B.K., *Alternanthera nigriceps* Hooker, *Alternanthera nigripes* (Hooker) Steudel, *Alternanthera paniculata* H.B.K., *Alternanthera sericea* H.B.K., *Brandesia porrigens* (Jacquin) C. Martius, *Celosia elongata* Sprengel, *Celosia peruviana* Zuccarini, *Gomphrena sericea* Moquin, *Illecebrum gomphronoides* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Illecebrum paniculatum* (H.B.K.) Sprengel, *Illecebrum sericeum* Sprengel, *Mogiphanes paniculata* Rusby, *Telanthera bangii* Rusby, *Telanthera elongata* var. *nigriceps* (Hooker) Moquin, *Telanthera gomphrenoides* Moquin, *Telanthera gomphrenoides* var. *ovata* Moquin, *Telanthera luzuloides* Moquin, *Telanthera meyeriana* Regel & Koernicke, *Telanthera paniculata* (H.B.K.) Moquin, *Telanthera porrigens* (Jacquin) Moquin, *Telanthera riveti* Danguy & Chermezon
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 505; Eliasson, 1987: 84.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands, lomas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 19253 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, CA, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, PI

Alternanthera pubiflora (Bentham) Kuntze
Syn. *Achyranthes williamsii* Standley, *Alternanthera mollendoana* Suessenguth, *Alternanthera williamsii* (Standley) Standley, *Brandesia pubiflora* Bentham, *Telanthera glomerata* Moquin, *Telanthera pubiflora* (Bentham) Moquin, *Telanthera pubiflora* var. *glomerata* Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 506.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, lomas, riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30338 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, JU, LA, LI, LO, PI, SM, TU

Alternanthera pulverulenta (C. Martius) Moquin =Pfaffia densipellita Borsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 507.

Alternanthera pungens H.B.K.
Syn. *Achyranthes repens* L., *Alternanthera achyrantha* (L.) R. Brown, *Alternanthera achyrantha* var. *leiantha* Seubert, *Alternanthera echinata* Smith, *Alternanthera repens* (L.) Kuntze, *Celosia echinata* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Illecebrum achyrantha* L., *Telanthera pungens* (H.B.K.) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 507; Mears, 1977: 8.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7678 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LA, LI, LL

Alternanthera raimondii Suessenguth
=Alternanthera dominii Schinz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1134.

Alternanthera repens (L.) Kuntze
=Alternanthera pungens H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 508; Eliasson, 1987: 64.

Alternanthera sericea H.B.K.
=Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 506; Eliasson, 1987: 84.

Alternanthera sessilis (L.) R. Brown
Syn. *Gomphrena sessilis* L.
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 75.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 19773 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Alternanthera spathulata Lemaire
=Alternanthera bettzickiana (Regel) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 494; Mears, 1977: 16.

Alternanthera tomentosa (Moquin) Schinz
=Alternanthera villosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 509.

Alternanthera truxillensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Telanthera frutescens* var. *manillensis* (Walpers) Moquin, *Telanthera truxillensis* (H.B.K.) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499; Mears, 1977: 20; Eliasson, 1987: 20.
Herb. Andean I: riversides. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5698 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Alternanthera tubulosa Suessenguth
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1135.
Subshrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: A doubtful species.
Voucher: Raimondi 12569*
Depts.: HV, LI

Alternanthera villosa H.B.K.
Syn. *Alternanthera tomentosa* (Moquin) Schinz, *Illecebrum villosum* (H.B.K.) Willdenow, *Telanthera tomentosa* Moquin, *Telanthera villosa* (H.B.K.) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 509.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B photo F!), Sagástegui *et al.* 10618 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, HU, JU, LL, PI, TU

Alternanthera williamsii (Standley) Standley
=Alternanthera pubiflora (Bentham) Kuntze

Amaranthus blitum L. var. **blitum**
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19977 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Amaranthus caracasanus H.B.K.
=Amaranthus spinosus L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 487.

Amaranthus caudatus L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 484; Eliasson, 1987: 33.
Cultivated herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Sauer 1283 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LI, PI

Amaranthus celosioides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 484.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Amaranthus chlorostachys Willdenow
=Amaranthus hybridus var. hybridus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 486.

Amaranthus cruentus L.
Syn. *Amaranthus paniculatus* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 485; Eliasson, 1987: 32.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 2337 (F!)
Depts.: LA, LO

Amaranthus deflexus L.
Syn. *Euxolus deflexus* Raf.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 485.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 43 (F!)
Depts.: AR, PA

Amaranthus dubius C. Martius ex Thellung
Syn. *Amaranthus tristis* Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 485; Eliasson, 1987: 24.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian, Andean I: grasslands, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 14034 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, JU, LL, LO, PI, UC

Amaranthus gracilis Desfontaines
=Amaranthus viridis L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 486; Eliasson, 1987: 23.

Amaranthus haughtii Standley
=Amaranthus urceolatus Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 486; Eliasson, 1987: 35.

Amaranthus hybridus L. var. **hybridus**
Syn. *Amaranthus chlorostachys* Willdenow, *Amaranthus hypochondriacus* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 486; Eliasson, 1987: 30.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Croat 58375 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, LA, LI, PI

Amaranthus hypochondriacus L.
=Amaranthus hybridus var. hybridus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 486.

Amaranthus lividus L. var. **polygonioides** (Zollinger) Thellung
Syn. *Amaranthus polygonoides* Zollinger
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 191.
Voucher: Gutte 1672 (LZ, USM)
Depts.: LI

Amaranthus paniculatus L. =Amaranthus cruentus L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 485.

Amaranthus peruvianus (Schauer) Standley
Syn. *Mengea peruviana* Schauer
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 487.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Meyer s.n.* (B)
Depts.: PU

Amaranthus polygonoides Zollinger
=Amaranthus lividus var. polygonoides (Zollinger) Thellung
Ref. Ascherson & Graebner, 1919: 320.

Amaranthus spinosus L.
Syn. *Amaranthus caracasanus* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 487; Eliasson, 1987: 26.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 1020 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LA, LO, MD, PI, SM, UC

Amaranthus tristis Willdenow
=Amaranthus dubius C. Martius ex Thellung
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 485.

Amaranthus urceolatus Bentham
Syn. *Amaranthus haughtii* Standley
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 35.
Herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Goodspeed 33030 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, PI

Amaranthus viridis L.
Syn. *Amaranthus gracilis* Desfontaines, *Chenopodium caudatum* Jacquin (Chenopodiaceae), *Euxolus caudatus* Moquin
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 23.
Herb. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lewis 9886 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, IC, LI, LL, LO, PI

Brandesia elongata (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) C. Martius =Alternanthera elongata var. elongata
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 497.

Brandesia lanceolata Bentham
=Alternanthera mexicana (Schlechtendal) Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 500; Eliasson, 1987: 91.

Brandesia mexicana Schlechtendal
=Alternanthera mexicana (Schlechtendal) Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 503; Eliasson, 1987: 91.

Brandesia porrigens (Jacquin) C. Martius =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 506.

Brandesia pubiflora Bentham =Alternanthera pubiflora (Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 506; Eliasson, 1987: 95.

Brayulinea densa (Willdenow) Small =Guilleminea densa (Willdenow) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 489.

Bucholzia ficoidea (L.) C. Martius =Alternanthera paronychioides St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 498; Mears, 1977: 7.

Bucholzia lupulina (H.B.K.) C. Martius =Alternanthera lupulina H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 501.

Bucholzia philoxeroides C. Martius =Alternanthera philoxeroides (C. Martius) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 505; Mears, 1977: 14.

Celosia argentea L. var. **argentea**
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 480; Eliasson, 1987: 10.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 1832 (F)
Depts.: LO, SM

Celosia argentea var. **cristata** (L.) Kuntze
Syn. *Celosia cristata* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 480; Eliasson, 1987: 10.
Cultivated herb.
Note: No voucher cited by Eliasson (1987).

Celosia cristata L. =Celosia argentea var. cristata (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 480.

Celosia echinata Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Alternanthera pungens H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 507; Mears, 1977: 9.

Celosia elongata Sprengel =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 505; Eliasson, 1987: 84.

Celosia grandifolia Moquin
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 12.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Eliasson.
Depts.: HU, SM

Celosia humifusa H.B.K. ex Roemer & Schultes =Alternanthera caracasana H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 508; Mears, 1977: 10.

Celosia paniculata L. =Chamissoa altissima var. altissima
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 481; Sohmer, 1977: 115.

Celosia paniculata L. =Iresine diffusa var. diffusa
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 515; Eliasson, 1987: 15, 122.

Celosia persicaria Schinz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 481; Eliasson, 1987: 14.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4929* (K), Killip & Smith 22996 (F!)
Depts.: AY, SM

Celosia peruviana Van Spand. ex Moquin =Alternanthera halimifolia (Lamarck) Standley ex Pittier
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499.

Celosia peruviana Zuccarini =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 505.

Celosia pleiogyna Kuntze =Pleuropetalum pleiogynum (Kuntze) Standley
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 6.

Celosia tomentosa Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Chamissoa altissima var. altissima
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 482; Sohmer, 1977: 116.

Celosia virgata Jacquin
Syn. *Celosia virgata* var. *paniculata* Suessenguth
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 481; Eliasson, 1987: 10.
Herb or subshrub.
Note: No voucher cited by Eliasson (1987).
Depts.: CA

Celosia virgata var. *paniculata* Suessenguth =Celosia virgata Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 481.

Chamissoa acuminata C. Martius var. **maximilianii** (C. Martius ex Moquin) Sohmer
Syn. *Chamissoa maximilianii* C. Martius ex Moquin
Ref. Sohmer, 1977: 122.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7363 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, MD, PA, SM

Chamissoa acuminata var. **swansonii** Sohmer
Ref. Sohmer, 1977: 124; Eliasson, 1987: 19.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Eliasson (1987).
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Chamissoa altissima (Jacquin) H.B.K. var. **altissima**
Syn. *Achyranthes altissima* Jacquin, *Achyranthes baccata* R. & P. ex Moquin, *Celosia paniculata* L., *Celosia tomentosa* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Chamissoa macrocarpa* H.B.K., *Kokera paniculata* (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 481; Sohmer, 1977: 116.
Herb, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25683 (F!), Weberbauer 6964 (MOL!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, TU

Chamissoa altissima var. **rubella** Suessenguth
Ref. Sohmer, 1977: 119.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Belshaw s.n. (GH)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Chamissoa macrocarpa H.B.K. =Chamissoa altissima var. altissima
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 482; Sohmer, 1977: 116.

Chamissoa maximilianii C. Martius ex Moquin =Chamissoa acuminata var. maximilianii (C. Martius ex Moquin) Sohmer
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 482; Sohmer, 1977: 122.

Cyathula achyranthoides (H.B.K.) Moquin
Syn. *Desmochaeta achyranthoides* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 488; Eliasson, 1987: 37.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1579 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Cyathula prostrata (L.) Blume
Syn. *Achyranthes prostrata* L.
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 40.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Eliasson (1987).
Depts.: LO, MD

Desmochaeta achyranthoides H.B.K. =Cyathula achyranthoides (H.B.K.) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 488; Eliasson, 1987: 37.

Euxolus caudatus Moquin =Amaranthus viridis L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 486.

Euxolus deflexus Raf. =Amaranthus deflexus L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 485.

Froelichia interrupta (L.) Moquin
Syn. *Froelichia lanata* Moench,

Froelichia tomentosa (C. Martius) Moquin, *Gomphrena interrupta* L., *Oplotheca tomentosa* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 489; Eliasson, 1987: 50.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 609 (F!)
Depts.: AR, CA, PI, TU

Froelichia lanata Moench =Froelichia interrupta (L.) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 489.

Froelichia tomentosa (C. Martius) Moquin =Froelichia interrupta (L.) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 489; Eliasson, 1987: 50.

[*Gomphrena acaulis* Remy =Gomphrena meyeniana var. acaulis (Remy) Suessenguth]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 512; Holzhammer, 1956: 228.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gomphrena bicolor C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 510; Holzhammer, 1956: 194.
Herb.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Gomphrena brasiliana L. =Alternanthera brasiliana var. brasiliana
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 495; Mears, 1977: 12.

Gomphrena brasiliensis (L.) Lamarck =Alternanthera brasiliana var. brasiliana
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 495; Mears, 1977: 12.

Gomphrena brasiliensis Jacquin =Alternanthera brasiliana var. brasiliana
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 496; Mears, 1977: 12.

Gomphrena conwayi Rusby =Gomphrena meyeniana var. conwayi (Rusby) Suessenguth
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 512; Holzhammer, 1956: 230.

[*Gomphrena decumbens* Jacquin =Gomphrena serrata L.]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 510; Eliasson, 1987: 108.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gomphrena dentata Moench =Alternanthera brasiliana var. brasiliana
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 496; Mears, 1977: 12.

Gomphrena elegans C. Martius var. **brunnea** Suessenguth
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 511; Holzhammer, 1956: 21.
Endemic herb or shrub.
Note: Taxonomic status uncertain.
Depts.: AY

Gomphrena elegans var. **elegans**
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 511; Holzhammer, 1956: 221.
Herb or shrub. Andean II-III: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3053 (F!, MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HV, JU, AP

Gomphrena elegans var. **mandonioides** Suessenguth
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 511; Holzhammer, 1956: 221.
Herb or subshrub.
Note: Taxonomic status uncertain. No voucher cited by Holzhammer (1956).
Depts.: HU

Gomphrena elongata Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Alternanthera elongata var. elongata
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 497.

Gomphrena ficoidea L. =Alternanthera paronychioides St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 498; Mears, 1977: 6.

Gomphrena glauca (C. Martius) Moquin =Pfaffia stenophylla (Sprengel) Stuchlik
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 492; Holzhammer, 1956: 246.

Gomphrena globosa L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 512; Eliasson, 1987: 107.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 6750 (F!)
Depts.: LO, HU, SM

Gomphrena haenkeana C. Martius
Syn. *Gomphrena pulchella* var. *haenkeana* (C. Martius) Suessenguth, *Gomphrena pulchella* var. *rosea* Stuchlik, *Xeraea haenkeana* (C. Martius) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 513; Pedersen, 1976: 301.
Herb.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Gomphrena holosericea (C. Martius) Moquin
Syn. *Hebanthe holosericea* (Moquin) C. Martius, *Pfaffia holosericea* (Moquin) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 491; Holzhammer, 1956: 219.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Reynel & Meneses 5172 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, TU

Gomphrena interrupta L. =Froelichia interrupta (L.) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 489; Eliasson, 1987: 50.

[*Gomphrena ixiamensis* Rusby =Gomphrena serrata L.]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 510.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gomphrena mandonii R. E. Fries
Syn. *Gomphrena perennis* fo. *villosa* (C. Martius) Stuchlik, *Gomphrena perennis* subfo. *boliviana* Stuchlik
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 512; Holzhammer, 1956: 220.
Herb or subshrub.
Note: Taxonomic status uncertain. No voucher cited by Holzhammer (1956).
Depts.: JU

Gomphrena martiana Gillies ex Moquin var. **martiana**
Ref. Holzhammer, 1956: 233.
Note: Taxonomic status uncertain. No voucher cited by Holzhammer (1956).
Depts.: HV, IC

[Gomphrena meyeniana Walpers var. acaulis (Remy) Suessenguth]
Syn. *Gomphrena acaulis* Remy
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 512; Holzhammer 1956: 228.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gomphrena meyeniana var. **conwayi** (Rusby) Suessenguth
Syn. *Gomphrena conwayi* Rusby
Ref. Holzhammer, 1956: 230.
Herb or shrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Possibly not a distinct variety.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6886 (MOL!)
Depts.: AR, PU

Gomphrena meyeniana var. **meyeniana**
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 512; Holzhammer, 1956: 227.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 11011 (F!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Gomphrena oroyana Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 513; Holzhammer, 1956: 227.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Kalenborn 89* (US), Killip & Smith 21845 (F!)
Depts.: HV, JU, LI

Gomphrena paniculata (C. Martius) Moquin =Pfaffia paniculata (C. Martius) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 491; Eliasson, 1987: 56.

Gomphrena perennis fo. *villosa* (C. Martius) Stuchlik =Gomphrena mandonii R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 511; Holzhammer, 1956: 20.

Gomphrena perennis subfo. *boliviana* Stuchlik =Gomphrena mandonii R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 511; Holzhammer, 1956: 220.

[Gomphrena pulchella C. Martius]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 513; Holzhammer, 1956: 181.
Note: Not known from Peru. Confused with *Gomphrena haenkeana* C. Martius in the Flora of Peru (Pederson, 1976).

Gomphrena pulchella var. *haenkeana* (C. Martius) Suessenguth =Gomphrena haenkeana C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 513; Holzhammer, 1956: 182.

Gomphrena pulchella var. *rosea* Stuchlik =Gomphrena haenkeana C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 513; Pedersen, 1976: 301.

Gomphrena pumila Gillies ex Moquin
Ref. Holzhammer, 1956: 231.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed. No Peruvian specimens cited by Holzhammer (1956).
Depts.: JU

Gomphrena sericea Moquin =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 506.

[Gomphrena serrata L.]
Syn. *Gomphrena decumbens* Jacquin, *Gomphrena ixiamensis* Rusby, *Xeraea decumbens* (Jacquin) Kuntze
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 107.
Note: Not known from Peru. Confused with *Gomphrena bicolor* in the Flora of Peru.

Gomphrena sessilis L. =Alternanthera sessilis (L.) DC.
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 75.

Gomphrena stenophylla Sprengel =Pfaffia stenophylla (Sprengel) Stuchlik
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 492; Holzhammer, 1956: 248.

Gomphrena umbellata Remy
Syn. *Xeraea umbellata* (Remy) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 513; Holzhammer, 1956: 239.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6908 (F!, MOL!)
Depts.: AR

Gossypianthus decipiens (Hooker f.) Kuntze =Pfaffia grandiflora (Hooker) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 490; Eliasson, 1987: 60.

Guilleminea densa (Willdenow) Moquin
Syn. *Achyranthes conferta* R. & P. ex Moquin, *Brayulinea densa* (Willdenow) Small, *Guilleminea illecebroides* H.B.K., *Illecebrum densum* Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 489; Eliasson, 1987: 46.
Herb. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2374 (MOL!), Solomon 3051 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, PU

Guilleminea illecebroides H.B.K. =Guilleminea densa (Willdenow) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 489.

Hebanthe decipiens Hooker f. =Pfaffia grandiflora (Hooker) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 490; Eliasson, 1987: 60.

Hebanthe holosericea (Moquin) C. Martius =Gomphrena holosericea (C. Martius) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 491; Holzhammer, 1956: 219.

Hebanthe paniculata C. Martius =Pfaffia paniculata (C. Martius) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 491; Eliasson, 1987: 56.

Illecebrum achyrantha L. =Alternanthera pungens H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 508; Mears, 1977: 8.

Illecebrum alsinaefolium Scopoli =Alternanthera halimifolia (Lamarck) Standley ex Pittier
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499.

Illecebrum densum Willdenow =Guilleminea densa (Willdenow) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 489.

Illecebrum frutescens L'Héritier =Alternanthera halimifolia (Lamarck) Standley ex Pittier
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499.

Illecebrum gomphrenoides Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 506.

Illecebrum limense Dumont de Courset =Alternanthera halimifolia (Lamarck) Standley ex Pittier
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499.

Illecebrum lupulinum (H.B.K.) Sprengel =Alternanthera lupulina H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 502.

Illecebrum paniculatum (H.B.K.) Sprengel =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 503.

Illecebrum pulverulentum (C. Martius) Sprengel =Pfaffia densipellita Borsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 507.

Illecebrum sericeum Sprengel =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 506.

Illecebrum villosum (H.B.K.) Willdenow =Alternanthera villosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 509.

Iresine acicularis Standley =Iresine diffusa var. spiculigera (Seubert) Eliasson
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 516; Eliasson, 1987: 124.

Iresine angustifolia Euphrasen
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 113.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: dry valleys. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Fosbey 27801 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI

Iresine celosia L. =Iresine diffusa var. diffusa
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 515; Eliasson, 1987: 122.

Iresine celosioides L. =Iresine diffusa var. diffusa
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 515; Eliasson, 1987: 122.

Iresine diffusa H.B.K. ex Willdenow var. **diffusa**
Syn. *Celosia paniculata* L., *Iresine celosia* L., *Iresine celosioides* L., *Iresine paniculata* (L.) Kuntze, *Iresine polymorpha* C. Martius
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 122.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-III: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, riversides. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7921 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LL, LO, PA, PI, SM

Iresine diffusa var. **spiculigera** (Seubert) Eliasson
Syn. *Iresine acicularis* Standley, *Iresine spiculigera* Seubert, *Iresine spiculigera* var. *pauciglandulosa* Herzog
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 122.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Eliasson (1987).
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, SM

Iresine grandiflora Hooker =Pfaffia grandiflora (Hooker) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 490; Eliasson, 1987: 60.

Iresine hassleriana Chodat
Syn. *Iresine hassleriana* var. *guaranoides* Suessenguth
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 515.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 43323 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Iresine hassleriana var. *guaranoides* Suessenguth =Iresine hassleriana Chodat
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 515.

Iresine herbstii Lindley
Syn. *Achyranthes verschaffeltii* Lemaire, *Iresine verschaffeltii* Lemaire
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 516; Eliasson, 1987: 127.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 121 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Iresine latifolia D. Dietrich =Pfaffia densipellita Borsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 507l.
Note: Name incorrectly cited in the Flora of Peru.

Iresine macbridei Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 516.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24207* (F!)
Depts.: JU

Iresine paniculata (C. Martius) Sprengel =Pfaffia paniculata (C. Martius) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 491; Eliasson, 1987: 56.

Iresine paniculata (L.) Kuntze =Iresine diffusa var. diffusa
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 515; Eliasson, 1987: 122.

Iresine polymorpha C. Martius =Iresine diffusa var. diffusa
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 515.

Iresine spiculigera Seubert =Iresine diffusa var. spiculigera (Seubert) Eliasson
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 516; Eliasson, 1987: 124.

Iresine spiculigera var. *pauciglandulosa* Herzog =Iresine diffusa var. spiculigera (Seubert) Eliasson
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 516.

Iresine tenuis Suessenguth =Pfaffia paniculata (C. Martius) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 517; Eliasson, 1987: 56.

Iresine tenuis var. *discolor* Suessenguth =Pfaffia paniculata (C. Martius) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 517.

Iresine verschaffeltii Lemaire =Iresine herbstii Lindley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 516; Eliasson, 1987: 127.

Iresine weberbaueri Suessenguth
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 517.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: riversides. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7022* (MOL!), Hutchison *et al.* 6236 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LL

Kokera paniculata (L.) Kuntze =Chamissoa altissima var. altissima
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 481; Sohmer, 1977: 115; Eliasson, 1987: 15.

Melanocarpum sprucei Hooker f. =Pleuropetalum sprucei (Hooker f.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 479; Eliasson, 1987: 7.

Mengea peruviana Schauer =Amaranthus peruvianus (Schauer) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 487.

Mogiphanes brasiliensis (Jacquin) C. Martius =Alternanthera brasiliana var. brasiliana
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 496.

Mogiphanes jacquini Schrader =Alternanthera brasiliana var. brasiliana
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 496; Mears, 1977: 12.

Mogiphanes paniculata Rusby =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 503.

Mogiphanes ramosissima C. Martius =Alternanthera brasiliana var. villosa (Moquin) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 495; Mears, 1977: 13.

Mogiphanes soratensis Rusby =Alternanthera mexicana (Schlechtendal) Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 500.

Mogiphanes straminea C. Martius =Alternanthera brasiliana var. brasiliana
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 495; Mears, 1977: 12.

Oplotheca tomentosa C. Martius =Froelichia interrupta (L.) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 489; Eliasson, 1987: 50.

Pfaffia densipellita Borsch
Syn. *Alternanthera pulverulenta* (C. Martius) Moquin, *Illecebrum pulverulentum* (C. Martius) Sprengel, *Iresine latifolia* D. Dietrich, *Trommsdorffia pulverulenta* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 507.
Endemic shrub.
Note: New name validated in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Haenke s.n. (M!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pfaffia glauca Sprengel =Pfaffia stenophylla (Sprengel) Stuchlik
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 492.

Pfaffia grandiflora (Hooker) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Gossypianthus decipiens* (Hooker f.) Kuntze, *Hebanthe decipiens* Hooker f., *Iresine grandiflora* Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 490; Eliasson, 1987: 60.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Uling 4392 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU, LO, PU, SM

Pfaffia holosericea (Moquin) Standley =Gomphrena holosericea (C. Martius) Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 491; Holzhammer, 1956: 219.

Pfaffia iresinoides (H.B.K.) Sprengel
Syn. *Alternanthera iresinoides* H.B.K.
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 55.
Herb.
Note: No Peruvian specimens are cited by Eliasson (1987).

Pfaffia paniculata (C. Martius) Kuntze
Syn. *Gomphrena paniculata* (C. Martius) Moquin, *Hebanthe paniculata* C. Martius, *Iresine paniculata* (C. Martius) Sprengel, *Iresine tenuis* Suessenguth, *Iresine tenuis* var. *discolor* Suessenguth
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 491; Eliasson, 1987: 56.
Liana, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 7466* (F!), Schunke 9227 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PU, SM

Pfaffia stenophylla (Sprengel) Stuchlik
Syn. *Gomphrena glauca* (C. Martius) Moquin, *Gomphrena stenophylla* Sprengel, *Pfaffia glauca* Sprengel, *Sertuernera glauca* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 492; Holzhammer, 1956: 246, 248.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1237 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Pleuropetalum pleiogynum (Kuntze) Standley
Syn. *Celosia pleiogyna* Kuntze
Ref. Eliasson, 1987: 7.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23002 (F)
Depts.: AY

Pleuropetalum sprucei (Hooker f.) Standley
Syn. *Melanocarpum sprucei* Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 479; Eliasson, 1987: 8.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: No Peruvian specimens are cited by Eliasson (1987); *Killip & Smith 23002* cited by the Flora of Peru is redetermined as *P. pleiogynum* (Eliasson, 1987).
Depts.: AY, TU

Sertuernera glauca C. Martius =Pfaffia stenophylla (Sprengel) Stuchlik
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 492.

Telanthera andicola Moquin =Alternanthera lupulina H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 502.

Telanthera bangii Rusby =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 503.

Telanthera bettzickiana Regel =Alternanthera bettzickiana (Regel) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 494; Mears, 1977: 16.

Telanthera brasiliana (L.) Moquin =Alternanthera brasiliana var. brasiliana
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 495; Mears, 1977: 12.

Telanthera brasiliana var. *villosa* Moquin =Alternanthera brasiliana var. villosa (Moquin) Kuntze

Telanthera capituliflora Moquin
=Alternanthera flavescens H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 495; Pedersen, 1976: 270.

Telanthera caracasana (H.B.K.) Moquin
=Alternanthera caracasana H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 508; Mears, 1977: 10.

Telanthera densiflora Moquin
=Alternanthera halimifolia (Lamarck) Standley ex Pittier
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499.

Telanthera dentata (Moench) Moquin
=Alternanthera brasiliana var. brasiliana
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 496; Mears, 1977: 12.

Telanthera elongata (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Moquin =Alternanthera elongata var. elongata
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 497.

Telanthera elongata var. *nigriceps* (Hooker) Moquin =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 498.

Telanthera ficoidea (L.) Moquin
=Alternanthera paronychioides St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 498; Mears, 1977: 7.

Telanthera frutescens Moquin
=Alternanthera halimifolia (Lamarck) Standley ex Pittier
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499.

Telanthera frutescens var. *acutifolia* Moquin =Alternanthera halimifolia (Lamarck) Standley ex Pittier
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499.

Telanthera frutescens var. *manillensis* (Walpers) Moquin =Alternanthera truxillensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499; Mears, 1977: 20.

Telanthera glomerata Moquin
=Alternanthera pubiflora (Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 506.

Telanthera gomphrenoides Moquin
=Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 506.

Telanthera gomphrenoides var. *ovata* Moquin =Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1133.

Telanthera halimifolia (Lamarck) A. Stewart =Alternanthera halimifolia (Lamarck) Standley ex Pittier
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499.

Telanthera lanceolata (Bentham) Moquin
=Alternanthera mexicana (Schlechtendal) Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 500.

Telanthera lupulina (H.B.K.) Moquin
=Alternanthera macbridei Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 502.

Telanthera luzuloides Moquin
=Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 503.

Telanthera mexicana Moquin
=Alternanthera mexicana (Schlechtendal) Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 503.

Telanthera meyeriana Regel & Koernicke
=Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 503.

Telanthera microcephala Moquin
=Alternanthera mexicana (Schlechtendal) Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 503; Eliasson, 1987: 91.

Telanthera nana Moquin =Alternanthera dominii Schinz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 497.

Telanthera paniculata (H.B.K.) Moquin
=Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 503.

Telanthera peruviana Moquin
=Alternanthera peruviana (Moquin) Suessenguth
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 504; Eliasson, 1987: 73.

Telanthera philoxeroides (C. Martius) Moquin =Alternanthera philoxeroides (C. Martius) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 505; Mears, 1977: 14.

Telanthera picta (Passerini) C. Koch
=Alternanthera bettzickiana (Regel) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 494; Mears, 1977: 16.

Telanthera porrigens (Jacquin) Moquin
=Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 506; Eliasson, 1987: 84.

Telanthera pubiflora (Bentham) Moquin
=Alternanthera pubiflora (Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 506; Eliasson, 1987: 95.

Telanthera pubiflora var. *glomerata* Moquin =Alternanthera pubiflora (Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 506.

Telanthera pungens (H.B.K.) Moquin
=Alternanthera pungens H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 507; Eliasson, 1987: 64; Mears, 1977: 9.

Telanthera ramosissima (C. Martius) Moquin =Alternanthera brasiliana var. villosa (Moquin) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 495; Mears, 1977: 13.

Telanthera riveti Danguy & Chermezon
=Alternanthera porrigens var. porrigens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 506.

Telanthera tomentosa Moquin
=Alternanthera villosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 509.

Telanthera truxillensis (H.B.K.) Moquin
=Alternanthera truxillensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 499; Mears, 1977: 20; Eliasson, 1987: 71.

Telanthera villosa (H.B.K.) Moquin
=Alternanthera villosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 509.

Trommsdorffia pulverulenta C. Martius
=Pfaffia densipellita Borsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 507.

[*Xeraea decumbens* (Jacquin) Kuntze
=Gomphrena serrata L.]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 510; Holzhammer, 1956: 201.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Xeraea haenkeana (C. Martius) Kuntze
=Gomphrena haenkeana C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 513.

Xeraea umbellata (Remy) Kuntze
=Gomphrena umbellata Remy
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 513.

Amaryllidaceae

25 genera and 135 species in Peru.

Endemic genera (3): *Paramongaia, Pucara, Rauhia.*
Endemic species: 54.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by R. E. Gereau (MO) & A. W. Meerow (FLAS).

Amaryllis amaru Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1960: 6.
Note: Not reconfirmed. This species probably belongs in the genus *Hippeastrum*, but neither the species nor its type specimen is mentioned in Vargas, 1984 (Meerow, pers. comm.).

Amaryllis argentina (Pax) Ravenna
=Hippeastrum argentinum (Pax) Hunzikier
Ref. Vargas, 1984: 118; Gereau, pers. comm.

Amaryllis arvensis F. G. Dietrich
=Pyrolirion aureum Herbert
Ref. Traub & Moldenke, 1949: 150.

Amaryllis atamasco Blanco =Hippeastrum miniatum (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. Vargas, 1984: 122.

Amaryllis aurea R. & P. =Pyrolirion aureum (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 668.

Amaryllis belladonna L. =Hippeastrum puniceum (Lamarck) Kuntze
Ref. Vargas, 1984: 125; Meerow, 1990: 6.

Amaryllis bukasovii Vargas =Hippeastrum bukasovii Gereau & Brako
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 28; Vargas, 1984: 127.

Amaryllis candida (Stapf) Traub & Uphof =Hippeastrum argentinum (Pax) Hunziker
Ref. Vargas, 1984: 118.

Amaryllis condemaita Vargas & F. Pérez
Ref. Vargas, 1984: 118.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pérez 23474* (CUZ)
Depts.: CU

Amaryllis cuzcoensis Vargas =Hippeastrum cuzcoense (Vargas) Gereau & Brako
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 28; Vargas, 1984: 132.

Amaryllis equestris Aiton =Hippeastrum puniceum (Lamarck) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 685; Meerow, 1990: 6.

Amaryllis ferreyrae Traub =Hippeastrum ferreyrae (Traub) Gereau & Brako
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 28; Traub, 1950: 62; Vargas, 1984: 125.

Amaryllis flammea R. & P. =Zephyranthes tubiflora var. flammea (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 668.

Amaryllis forgetii (Worsley) Traub & Uphof =Hippeastrum forgetii Worsley
Ref. Vargas, 1984: 128; Gereau, pers. comm.

Amaryllis fusca (Kraenzlin) Traub & Uphof =Hippeastrum fuscum Kraenzlin
Ref. Vargas, 1984: 129; Gereau, pers. comm.

Amaryllis hugoi Vargas =Hippeastrum hugoi (Vargas) Gereau & Brako
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 28; Vargas, 1984: 126.

Amaryllis inmaculata Traub & Moldenke =Hippeastrum argentinum (Pax) Hunziker
Ref. Vargas, 1984: 118.

Amaryllis intiflora Vargas =Hippeastrum intiflorum (Vargas) Gereau & Brako
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 28; Vargas, 1984: 128.

Amaryllis jagus Thompson =Crinum jagus (Thompson) Dandy

Amaryllis leonardii Vargas =Hippeastrum leonardii (Vargas) Gereau & Brako
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29; Vargas, 1984: 131.

Amaryllis leopoldii T. Moore =Hippeastrum leopoldii (T. Moore) Dombrain
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 684; Vargas, 1984: 130; Gereau, pers. comm.

Amaryllis macbridei Vargas =Hippeastrum macbridei (Vargas) Gereau & Brako
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29; Vargas, 1984: 130.

Amaryllis machupijchensis Vargas =Hippeastrum machupijchense (Vargas) D. Hunt
Ref. Vargas, 1984: 131.

Amaryllis miniata R. & P. =Hippeastrum miniatum (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 685; Vargas, 1984: 122; Gereau, pers. comm.

Amaryllis oconequensis Traub =Hippeastrum oconequense (Traub) H. Moore
Ref. Vargas, 1984: 129; Gereau, pers. comm.

Amaryllis pardina Hooker f. =Hippeastrum pardinum (Hooker f.) Dombrain
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 685.

Amaryllis peruviana Ker Gawler =Zephyranthes tubiflora var. tubiflora
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 668.

Amaryllis punicea Lamarck =Hippeastrum puniceum (Lamarck) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 685; Vargas, 1984: 125; Meerow, 1990: 6.

Amaryllis reginae L. =Hippeastrum reginae (L.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 685; Vargas, 1984: 123; Gereau, pers. comm.

Amaryllis spectabilis Loddiges =Hippeastrum reginae (L.) Herbert
Ref. Vargas, 1984: 123.

Amaryllis traubii Moldenke fo. **doraniana** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1973: 29.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Doran s.n.* (TRA)
Depts.: SM

Amaryllis traubii fo. **traubii**
Syn. *Hippeastrum traubii* (Moldenke) H. Moore
Ref. Vargas, 1984: 126.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Traub 205 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Amaryllis tubiflora L'Héritier =Zephyranthes tubiflora var. tubiflora
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 668.

Amaryllis variegata Vargas =Hippeastrum variegatum (Vargas) Gereau & Brako
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29; Vargas, 1984: 133.

Amaryllis vittata L'Héritier =Hippeastrum vittatum (L'Héritier) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 686.

Amaryllis vittata var. *tweediana* (Herbert) Traub =Hippeastrum ambiguum var. tweedianum Herbert
Ref. Vargas, 1984: 122; Gereau, pers. comm.

Caliphruria castelnaeana Baillon =Eucharis castelnaeana (Baillon) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 674; Meerow, 1989: 201.

Caliphruria korsakoffii (Traub) Meerow
Syn. *Eucharis korsakoffii* Traub
Ref. Meerow, 1989: 217.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Traub 1060* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Callipsyche eucrosioides Herbert =Eucrosia eucrosioides (Herbert) Pax
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 689; Meerow, 1987a: 485.

Callipsyche mexicana M. Roemer =Eucrosia eucrosioides (Herbert) Pax
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 689.

Callipsyche mirabilis Baker =Eucrosia mirabilis (Baker) Pax
Ref. Meerow, 1987a: 484.

Callithauma angustifolium Herbert =Stenomesson viridiflorum (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f.

Callithauma spathulatum Herbert =Rauhia multiflora (H.B.K.) Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 683; Ravenna, 1969a: 61.

Callithauma viridiflorum (R. & P.) Herbert =Stenomesson viridiflorum (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 683.

Callithauma viridiflorum var. *elwesii* Baker =Stenomesson elwesii (Baker) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 679.

Carpodetes recurvata (R. & P.) Herbert =Stenomesson recurvatum (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 682.

Chlidanthus fragrans Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 669.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 3039 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AR, CA, CU, TA

Chrysiphiala flava (R. & P.) Ker Gawler =Stenomesson flavum (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 680; Ravenna, 1971: 81.

Chrysiphiala pauciflora Lindley ex Hooker =Stenomesson pauciflorum var. pauciflorum
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 681.

Clinanthus luteus Herbert =Stenomesson luteum (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 681.

Clitanthes humilis Herbert =Stenomesson humile (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 680; Ravenna, 1971: 84.

Clitanthes lutea (Herbert) Herbert =Stenomesson luteum (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 681.

Clitanthes macleanica Herbert =Stenomesson macleanicum (Herbert) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 681.

Coburgia angusta Herbert =Stenomesson recurvatum (R. & P.) Baker

Coburgua chachapoyensis Herbert =Stenomesson variegatum (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. Meerow, pers. comm.

Coburgia coccinea (R. & P.) Herbert =Stenomesson coccineum (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 679; Ravenna, 1971: 79.

Coburgia fulva Herbert =Stenomesson fulvum (Herbert) Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 682; Ravenna, 1971: 79.

Coburgia humilis (Herbert) Herbert =Stenomesson humile (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 680; Ravenna, 1971: 84.

Coburgia laeta Herbert =Stenomesson recurvatum (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. Ravenna, 1978: 75.

Coburgia langensis Herbert =Stenomesson recurvatum (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. Ravenna, 1978: 75.

Coburgia lutea (Herbert) Herbert =Stenomesson luteum (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 681.

Coburgia macleanica (Herbert) Herbert =Stenomesson macleanicum (Herbert) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 681.

Coburgia minita Lindley =Stenomesson incarum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 680.

Coburgia obragillensis Herbert =Stenomesson recurvatum (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. Ravenna, 1978: 75.

Coburgia praecipitata Herbert =Stenomesson coccineum (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 679; Ravenna, 1971: 79.

Coburgia recurvata (R. & P.) Herbert =Stenomesson recurvatum (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 682.

Coburgia splendens Herbert =Stenomesson incarnatum (H.B.K.) Baker
Ref. Ravenna, 1978: 71; Meerow, 1990: 30.

Coburgia trichroma (La Llave & Lexarza) Herbert =Stenomesson incarnatum (H.B.K.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 682; Meerow, 1990: 28.

Coburgia variegata (R. & P.) Herbert =Stenomesson variegatum (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 682.

Coburgia venusta Herbert =Stenomesson coccineum (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 679.

Coburgia versicolor Herbert =Stenomesson incarnatum (H.B.K.) Baker
Ref. Meerow, pers. comm.

Cooperia albicans (Herbert) Sprague =Zephyranthes albicans (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 669; Meerow, 1990: 5.

Crinum argentinum Pax =Hippeastrum argentinum (Pax) Hunziker
Ref. Vargas, 1984: 118.

Crinum erubescens Aiton
Herb. Amazonian, Coastal: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 1467 (F!)
Depts.: LI, LO, MD

Crinum forgetii C. H. Wright
Ref. Wright, 1925.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Forget s.n.* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Crinum jagus (Thompson) Dandy
Syn. *Amaryllis jagus* Thompson
Cultivated herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18775 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Crinum scabrum Herbert
Introduced herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7716A (F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Crinum undulatum Hooker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 670.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29365 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Crinum urceolatum R. & P. =Urceolina urceolata (R. & P.) Ascherson & Graebner
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 687.

Crocopsis fulgens Pax
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 669; Ravenna, 1971: 84.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 3040 (F!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Distrepta vaginata Miers
Syn. *Tecophilaea violiflora* Bertero ex Colla
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 665.
Herb. Coastal: cloud forests, lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 9586 (USM!), Esposto s.n. (MOL!)
Depts.: LI

Elisena longipetala Lindley =Ismene (Lindley) Meerow
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 673; Meerow, 1990: 26.

Elisena ringens (R. & P.) Herbert =Ismene ringens (R. & P.) Gereau & Meerow
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 673; Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29.

Elisena sublimis Herbert =Ismene sublimis (Herbert) Gereau & Meerow
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 673; Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29.

Eucharis amazonica Linden ex Planchon
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 674; Meerow, 1989: 211.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 14057 (F!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Eucharis bakeriana N. E. Brown
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 674; Meerow, 1989: 179.
Herb. Andean I: riversides. 500-1000 m.
Note: The type is cultivated material reportedly from Colombia, but all field reports are from Peru.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37852 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Eucharis candida Planchon & Linden
Ref. Meerow, 1989: 172; Meerow, 1990: 16.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 164 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Eucharis castelnaeana (Baillon) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Caliphruria castelnaeana* Baillon, *Eucharis narcissiflora* Huber, *Urceolina castelnaeana* (Baillon) Traub
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 674; Meerow, 1989: 201.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Castelnau s.n.* (P), Schunke 14156 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Eucharis corynandra (Ravenna) Ravenna
Syn. *Urceolina corynandra* Ravenna
Ref. Meerow, 1989: 196.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ravenna 2090* (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Eucharis cyaneosperma Meerow
Ref. Meerow, 1987c: 39.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Meerow *et al.* 1032* (FLAS), Woytkowski 5830 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Eucharis formosa Meerow
Ref. Meerow, 1987c: 42; Meerow, 1990: 19.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 597 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

[Eucharis galanthoides Planchon & Linden]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 674; Meerow, 1989: 212.
Note: Not known from Peru. Meerow (1989) considers this a doubtful name, wrongly assumed to be based on *Mathieua galanthoides* Klotzch.

[Eucharis grandiflora Planchon & Linden]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 674; Meerow, 1989: 204; Meerow, 1990: 12.
Note: Not known from Peru. In the Flora of Peru this species is confused with *E. amazonica*.

Eucharis grandiflora var. *moorei* Baker =Eucharis moorei (Baker) Meerow
Ref. Meerow, 1989: 209; Meerow, 1990: 13.

Eucharis ipariensis (Ravenna) Ravenna =Eucharis ulei Kraenzlin
Ref. Meerow, 1989: 192.

Eucharis korsakoffii Traub =Caliphruria korsakoffii (Traub) Meerow
Ref. Meerow, 1989: 217.

Eucharis moorei (Baker) Meerow
Syn. *Eucharis grandiflora* var. *moorei* Baker
Ref. Meerow, 1989: 209; Meerow, 1990: 13.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6251 (US)
Depts.: CA

Eucharis narcissiflora Huber =Eucharis castelnaeana (Baillon) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 675; Meerow, 1989: 201.

Eucharis oxyandra (Ravenna) Ravenna
Syn. *Urceolina oxyandra* Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1985: 95.
Cultivated herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 5983* (USM), Hutchison *et al.* 5984 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Eucharis plicata Meerow subsp. **brevidentata** Meerow
Ref. Meerow, 1989: 200.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 1024 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Eucharis plicata subsp. **plicata**
Ref. Meerow, 1989: 199.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 11394* (F!), Schunke 8046 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Eucharis ulei Kraenzlin
Syn. *Eucharis ipariensis* (Ravenna) Ravenna, *Urceolina ipariensis* Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 675; Meerow, 1989: 192.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 20521 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Eucrosia bicolor Ker Gawler var. **plowmanii** Meerow
Ref. Meerow, 1987a: 481.
Endemic herb. Coastal: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Plowman 5412* (F!)
Depts.: TU

Eucrosia eucrosioides (Herbert) Pax
Syn. *Callipsyche eucrosioides* Herbert, *Callipsyche mexicana* M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 689; Meerow, 1987a: 485; Meerow, 1990: 47.
Cultivated herb. Andean I, Coastal: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6667 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI, TU

Eucrosia mirabilis (Baker) Pax
Syn. *Callipsyche mirabilis* Baker
Ref. Meerow, 1987a: 484.
Cultivated herb.
Note: Described from cultivated material collected in Peru without locality data and never since recollected in the wild from Peru.
Voucher: ex hort Sander s.n.* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Eucrosia peruviana Ravenna =Stenomesson campanulatum Meerow
Ref. Meerow, 1987b: 305.

Eucrosia tubiflora Meerow
Ref. Meerow, 1987a: 490.
Endemic herb. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6738* (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Eustephia armifera J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 689; Vargas, 1976: 401.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7806* (CUZ), Vargas 6861 (CUZ)
Depts.: CU, PU

Eustephia coccinea Cavanilles
Syn. *Eustephia coccinea* var. *multiflora* Vargas, *Eustephia macleanica* Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 690; Vargas, 1976: 400.
Cultivated herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Schunke & Edwin 3901 (F!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, JU, PA, PU

Eustephia coccinea var. *multiflora* Vargas =Eustephia coccinea Cavanilles
Ref. Vargas, 1944: 215.

Eustephia darwinii Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1976: 403.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 22386* (CUZ)
Depts.: CU

Eustephia hugoei Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1976: 405.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Vargas 22650* (CUZ)
Depts.: AP, JU, PA

Eustephia kawidei Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1975: 28; Meerow, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 22386* (CUZ)
Depts.: CU

Eustephia longibracteata Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1954: 152.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 1177 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Eustephia macleanica Herbert =Eustephia coccinea Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 690.

Furcraea
Note: Spelled *Fourcroya* in the Flora of Peru.

Furcraea andina Trelease
Syn. *Furcraea deledevantii* Rivière
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 666.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Furlong s.n.*, Núñez 7401 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL

Furcraea deledevantii Rivière =Furcraea andina Trelease
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 666.

Furcraea occidentalis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 666.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1687*, Ferreyra 6911 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, HU, LI, LO

Hippeastrum ambiguum Hooker var. **tweedianum** Herbert
Syn. *Amaryllis vittata* var. *tweediana* (Herbert) Traub
Ref. Gereau, pers. comm.
Cultivated herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Doran s.n. (CUZ)
Depts.: AM

Hippeastrum argentinum (Pax) Hunziker
Syn. *Amaryllis argentina* (Pax) Ravenna, *Amaryllis candida* (Stapf) Traub & Uphof, *Amaryllis immaculata* Traub & Moldenke, *Crinum argentinum* Pax, *Hippeastrum tucumanum* Holmberg
Ref. Gereau, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4802 (CUZ)
Depts.: JU

Hippeastrum bukasovii (Vargas) Gereau & Brako
Syn. *Amaryllis bukasovii* Vargas
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 28; Vargas, 1984: 127.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 21882* (CUZ)
Depts.: PU

Hippeastrum cuzcoense (Vargas) Gereau & Brako
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 28; Vargas, 1984: 132.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 22395* (USM!)
Depts.: CU

Hippeastrum equestre (Aiton) Herbert =Hippeastrum puniceum (Lamarck) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 685; Vargas, 1984: 125; Meerow, 1990: 6.

Hippeastrum ferreyrae (Traub) Gereau & Brako
Syn *Amaryllis ferreyrae* Traub
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 28; Traub, 1950: 62; Vargas, 1984: 125.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4997* (MO!, USM!), Traub s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Hippeastrum forgetii Worsley
Syn. *Amaryllis forgetii* (Worsley) Traub & Uphof
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 684; Vargas, 1984: 128; Gereau, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Forget s.n.*, Vargas 1245 (CUZ)
Depts.: AP, CU

Hippeastrum fuscum Kraenzlin
Syn. *Amaryllis fusca* (Kraenzlin) Traub & Uphof
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 684; Gereau, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1056A* (B photo F!), Vargas 17512 (USM!)
Depts.: PU

Hippeastrum hugoi (Vargas) Gereau & Brako
Syn. *Amaryllis hugoi* Vargas
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 28; Vargas, 1984: 126.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 22651* (CUZ)
Depts.: LL

Hippeastrum intiflorum (Vargas) Gereau & Brako
Syn. *Amaryllis intiflora* Vargas
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 28; Vargas, 1984: 128.
Cultivated herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 12985* (CUZ)
Depts.: CU

Hippeastrum leonardii (Vargas) Gereau & Brako
Syn. *Amaryllis leonardii* Vargas
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29; Vargas, 1984: 131.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 21654* (CUZ)
Depts.: PU

Hippeastrum leopoldii (T. Moore) Dombrain
Syn. *Amaryllis leopoldii* T. Moore
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 684; Vargas, 1984: 130; Gereau, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 22401 (CUZ)
Depts.: PU

Hippeastrum macbridei (Vargas) Gereau & Brako
Syn. *Amaryllis macbridei* Vargas
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29; Vargas, 1984: 130.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 16422* (USM!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Hippeastrum machupijchense (Vargas) D. Hunt
Syn. *Amaryllis machupijchensis* Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1984: 131.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 17652* (USM!), Vargas 22272 (CUZ)
Depts.: CU

Hippeastrum miniatum (R. & P.) Herbert
Syn. *Amaryllis atamasco* Blanco, *Amaryllis miniata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 685; Vargas, 1984: 122; Gereau, pers. comm.
Cultivated herb. Andean I-III: grasslands. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2981 (CUZ), Hutchison & Wright 3835 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CU, PU

Hippeastrum oconequense (Traub) H. Moore
Syn. *Amaryllis oconequensis* Traub
Ref. Gereau, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Only known from illustrations published by Traub.

Hippeastrum pardinum (Hooker f.) Dombrain
Syn. *Amaryllis pardina* Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 685.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Hippeastrum puniceum (Lamarck) Kuntze
Syn. *Amaryllis belladonna* L., *Amaryllis equestris* Aiton, *Amaryllis punicea* Lamarck, *Hippeastrum equestre* (Aiton) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 685; Vargas, 1984: 125; Meerow, 1990: 6.
Herb.
Voucher: Ferreyra s.n. (USM!), Vargas 2167 (CUZ)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PU

Hippeastrum reginae (L.) Herbert
Syn. *Amaryllis reginae* L., *Amaryllis spectabilis* Loddiges, *Hippeastrum stenopetalum* A. Dietrich ex Koch
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 685; Gereau, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 22797 (CUZ)
Depts.: CU, JU, PU

Hippeastrum solandriflorum Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 686.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Hippeastrum stenopetalum A. Dietrich ex Koch =Hippeastrum reginae (L.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 685.

Hippeastrum traubii (Moldenke) H. Moore =Amaryllis traubii fo. traubii

Hippeastrum tucumanum Holmberg =Hippeastrum argentinum (Pax) Hunziker
Ref. Vargas, 1984: 118.

Hippeastrum variegatum (Vargas) Gereau & Brako
Syn. *Amaryllis variegata* Vargas
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29; Vargas, 1984: 133.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 16423* (CUZ)
Depts.: PU

Hippeastrum vittatum (L'Héritier) Herbert
Syn. *Amaryllis vittata* L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 686.
Cultivated herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gutiérrez 35 (USM!)
Depts.: LI

Hymenocallis amancaes (R. & P.) Nicholson =Ismene amancaes (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 671; Meerow, 1990: 24.

Hymenocallis andreana (Baker) Nicholson =Leptochiton quitoensis (Herbert) Sealy
Ref. Meerow, 1990: 23.

Hymenocallis calathina (Herbert) Nicholson =Ismene narcissiflora (Jacquin) M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672; Gereau, pers. comm.

Hymenocallis deflexa (Herbert) Baker =Ismene deflexa Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 671; Gereau, pers. comm.

Hymenocallis hawkesii Vargas =Ismene hawkesii (Vargas) Gereau & Meerow
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29; Vargas, 1975: 28.

Hymenocallis heliantha Ravenna =Leptochiton helianthus (Ravenna) Gereau & Meerow
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29; Ravenna, 1980: 97.

Hymenocallis incaica Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1986: 463.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests, shrublands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ravenna 2880* (Hb. Ravenna, USM)
Depts.: CU, HV

Hymenocallis limaensis Traub
Ref. Traub, 1967: 66.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rose & Rose 18634* (US)
Depts.: LI

Hymenocallis littoralis (Jacquin) Salisbury
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 670.
Syn. *Pancratium littorale* Jacquin
Herb. Amazonian: grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4090 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Hymenocallis longipetala (Lindley) J. F. Macbride =Ismene longipetala (Lindley) Meerow
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 671; Meerow, 1990: 26.

Hymenocallis macleana (Herbert) Nicholson =Ismene pedunculata Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672.

Hymenocallis morrisonii (Vargas) Traub =Ismene morrisonii (Vargas) Gereau & Meerow
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29.

Hymenocallis narcissiflora (Jacquin) J. F. Macbride =Ismene narcissiflora (Jacquin) M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672; Gereau, pers. comm.

Hymenocallis nutans (Herbert) Baker =Ismene nutans Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672; Gereau, pers. comm.

Hymenocallis pedalis Herbert
Herb. Riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dodson & Torres 2964 (MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Hymenocallis pedunculata (Herbert) J. F. Macbride =Ismene pedunculata Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672; Gereau, pers. comm.

Hymenocallis quitoensis Herbert =Leptochiton quitoensis (Herbert) Sealy
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672; Meerow, 1990: 23.

Hymenocallis ringens (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride =Ismene ringens (R. & P.) Gereau & Meerow
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 673; Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29.

Hymenocallis sublimis (Herbert) J. F. Macbride =Ismene sublimis (Herbert) Gereau & Meerow
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 673; Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29.

Hymenocallis tenuifolia (Baker) Nicholson =Leptochiton quitoensis (Herbert) Sealy
Ref. Meerow, 1990: 23.

Hymenocallis velardei Traub =Ismene longipetala (Lindley) Meerow
Ref. Meerow, 1990: 26; Traub, 1963: 49.

Hymenocallis venezuelensis Traub
Cultivated herb.
Voucher: Winters & Clark 1332 (US)
Depts.: TU

Ismene amancaes (R. & P.) Herbert
Syn. *Hymenocallis amancaes* (R. & P.) Nicholson, *Narcissus amancaes* R. & P., *Pancratium amancaes* (R. & P.) Ker Gawler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 671; Meerow, 1990: 24.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands, lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5879 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, LI

Ismene andreana Baker =Leptochiton quitoensis (Herbert) Sealy
Ref. Meerow, 1990: 23.

Ismene calathina Herbert =Ismene narcissiflora (Jacquin) M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672.
Note: Herbert based his combination on the illegitimate later homonym *Pancratium calathinum* Ker Gawler (1817 non 1813); *I. calathina* is therefore treated here as a nomen novum ascribed solely to Herbert (Gereau, pers. comm.).

Ismene deflexa Herbert
Syn. *Hymenocallis deflexa* (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 671; Gereau, pers. comm.
Note: A hybrid cross between *H. narcissiflora* and *H. longipetala*.

Ismene hawkesii (Vargas) Gereau & Meerow
Syn. *Hymenocallis hawkesii* Vargas
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29; Vargas, 1975: 28.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 16995* (CUZ)
Depts.: CU

Ismene longipetala (Lindley) Meerow
Syn. *Elisena longipetala* Lindley, *Hymenocallis longipetala* (Lindley) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Meerow, 1990: 26.
Cultivated herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1550 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LI, LL

Ismene macleana Herbert =Ismene pedunculata Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672.

Ismene morrisonii (Vargas) Gereau & Meerow
Syn. *Hymenocallis morrisonii* (Vargas) Traub, *Stenomesson morrisonii* Vargas
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29; Vargas, 1943b: 132.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 2291* (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: AP

Ismene narcissiflora (Jacquin) M. Roemer
Syn. *Hymenocallis calathina* (Herbert) Nicholson, *Hymenocallis narcissiflora* (Jacquin) J. F. Macbride, *Ismene calathina* Herbert, *Pancratium calathiforme* Redoute, *Pancratium calathinum* Ker Gawler, nom. illeg., *Pancratium narcissiflorum* Jacquin
Ref. Gereau, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 44103 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Ismene nutans Herbert
Syn. *Hymenocallis nutans* (Herbert) Baker, *Pancratium calathinum* Ker Gawler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672; Gereau, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 3384 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Ismene pedunculata Herbert
Syn. *Hymenocallis macleana* (Herbert) Nicholson, *Hymenocallis pedunculata* (Herbert) J. F. Macbride, *Ismene macleana* Herbert, *Ismene virescens* Lindley
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672; Gereau, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ismene ringens (R. & P.) Gereau & Meerow
Syn. *Elisena ringens* (R. & P.) Herbert, *Hymenocallis ringens* (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride, *Liriope ringens* (R. & P.) Herbert, *Pancratium ringens* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 673; Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ismene sublimis (Herbert) Gereau & Meerow
Syn. *Elisena sublimis* Herbert, *Hymenocallis sublimis* (Herbert) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 673; Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29.
Voucher: Maclean s.n.* (K)
Depts.: LL

Ismene tenuifolia Baker =Leptochiton quitoensis (Herbert) Sealy
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672; Meerow, 1990: 23.

Ismene vargasii (Velarde) Gereau & Meerow
Syn. *Pseudostenomesson vargasii* Velarde
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.

Ismene virescens Lindley =Ismene pedunculata Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672.

Leperiza latifolia (R. & P.) Herbert =Urceolina valida Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1985: 96.

Leptochiton helianthus (Ravenna) Gereau & Meerow
Syn. *Hymenocallis heliantha* Ravenna
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29; Ravenna, 1980: 97.
Endemic herb. Grasslands.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sánchez s.n.* (Hb. Ravenna)
Depts.: CA

Leptochiton quitoensis (Herbert) Sealy
Syn. *Hymenocallis andreana* (Baker) Nicholson, *Hymenocallis quitoensis* Herbert, *Hymenocallis tenuifolia* (Baker) Nicholson, *Ismene andreana* Baker, *Ismene tenuifolia* Baker, *Pamianthe quitoensis* (Herbert) Stapf
Ref. Meerow, 1990: 23.
Herb. Coastal: grasslands. 0-500 m.
Note: Listed in Meerow (1990) as *"Lepidochiton."*
Voucher: Plowman 5411 (F)
Depts.: TU

Liriope ringens (R. & P.) Herbert =Ismene ringens (R. & P.) Gereau & Meerow
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 673; Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29.

Mathieua galanthoides Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 674; Meerow, 1989: 212.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Narcissus amancaes R. & P. =Ismene amancaes (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 671; Meerow, 1990: 24.

Pamianthe peruviana Stapf
Ref. Stapf, 1933: 106.
Herb or epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Described from material collected in Peru by Major Pam.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pamianthe quitoensis (Herbert) Stapf =Leptochiton quitoensis (Herbert) Sealy
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672; Meerow, 1990: 23.

Pancratium amancaes (R. & P.) Ker Gawler =Ismene amancaes (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 671; Meerow, 1990: 24.

Pancratium aurantiacum H.B.K. =Stenomesson aurantiacum (H.B.K.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 678; Ravenna, 1971: 83; Meerow, 1990: 30.

Pancratium calathiforme Redoute =Ismene narcissiflora (Jacquin) M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672; Gereau, pers. comm.

Pancratium calathinum Ker Gawler =Ismene nutans Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672.

Pancratium calathinum Ker Gawler, nom. illeg. =Ismene narcissiflora (Jacquin) M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672; Gereau, pers. comm.
Note: All later combinations were based on this illegitimate homonym.

Pancratium coccineum R. & P. =Stenomesson coccineum (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 679.

Pancratium croceum Savigny =Stenomesson croceum (Savigny) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 679.

Pancratium flavum R. & P. =Stenomesson flavum (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 679; Ravenna, 1971: 81.

Pancratium incarnatum H.B.K. =Stenomesson incarnatum (H.B.K.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 682; Meerow, 1990: 28.

Pancratium latifolium R. & P. nom. illeg., non Miller =Urceolina valida Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 687; Ravenna, 1985: 96.

Pancratium littorale Jacquin =Hymenocallis littoralis (Jacquin) Salisbury

Pancratium narcissiflorum Jacquin =Ismene narcissiflora (Jacquin) M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 672; Gereau, pers. comm.

Pancratium recurvatum R. & P. =Stenomesson recurvatum (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 682.

Pancratium ringens R. & P. =Ismene ringens (R. & P.) Gereau & Meerow
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 673; Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29.

Pancratium trichromum Llave & Lexarza =Stenomesson incarnatum (H.B.K.) Baker
Ref. Meerow, 1990: 28.

Pancratium variegatum R. & P. =Stenomesson variegatum (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 682.

Pancratium viridiflorum R. & P. =Stenomesson viridiflorum (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 683.

Paramongaia weberbaueri Velarde
Ref. Velarde, 1949: 491.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Velarde 500* (Hb. Velarde)
Depts.: AN

Pentlandia miniata Herbert =Stenomesson miniatum (Herbert) Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 687; Ravenna, 1978: 69.

Pentlandia miniata var. *lacunosa* Herbert =Stenomesson miniatum (Herbert) Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 687; Ravenna, 1978: 69.

Pentlandia miniata var. *sulivanica* Herbert =Stenomesson miniatum (Herbert) Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 687; Ravenna, 1978: 69.

Phaedranassa carmiolii Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 688.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Phaedranassa megistophylla Kraenzlin =Rauhia multiflora (Kunth) Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 688; Ravenna, 1969a: 61.

Phaedranassa multiflora Kunth =Rauhia multiflora (Kunth) Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1969a: 61.

Phaedranassa viridiflora Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 689.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Phaedranassa vitellina Roezl ex Wallace =Stenomesson aurantiacum H.B.K.
Ref. Meerow, pers. comm.

Polianthes tuberosa L.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 9755 (F!)
Depts.: CU, LO, SM

Pseudostenomesson vargasii Velarde =Ismene vargasii (Velarde) Gereau & Meerow

Pseudourceolina robledoana Vargas =Urceolina robledoana (Vargas) Traub
Ref. Vargas, 1960: 7.

Pucara leucantha Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1972: 86.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 5850 (HUT)
Depts.: AM, CA

Pyrolirion albicans Herbert =Zephyranthes albicans (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 669; Meerow, 1990: 5.

Pyrolirion aureum (R. & P.) Herbert
Syn. *Amaryllis aurea* R. & P., *Zephyranthes aurea* (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 668; Meerow, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pyrolirion flammeum Herbert
Ref. Meerow, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Possibly synonymous with *Zephyranthes tubiflora* var. *tubiflora*.

Pyrolirion flavum Herbert =Zephyranthes flava (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 667.

Rauhia decora Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1981: 77.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ravenna 3060* (K)
Depts.: AM

Rauhia megistophylla (Kraenzlin) Traub =Rauhia multiflora (Kunth) Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1969a: 61.

Rauhia multiflora (Kunth) Ravenna
Syn. *Callithauma spathulatum* Herbert, *Phaedranassa megistophylla* Kraenzlin, *Phaedranassa multiflora* Kunth, *Rauhia megistophylla* (Kraenzlin) Traub, *Rauhia peruviana* Traub
Ref. Ravenna, 1969a: 61.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Rauh 535A (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Rauhia peruviana Traub =Rauhia multiflora (Kunth) Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1969a: 61.

Rauhia straminosa Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1978: 78.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ravenna 2091* (Hb. Ravenna), Barbour 4234 (USM!)
Depts.: AM

Sphaerotele coccinea Link *et al.* =Stenomesson miniatum (Herbert) Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 687; Ravenna, 1978: 69.

Sphaerotele peruviana C. Presl =Stenomesson miniatum (Herbert) Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 687; Ravenna, 1978: 69.

Stenomesson acaule Kraenzlin =Stenomesson humile (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 680.

Stenomesson aurantiacum (H.B.K.) Herbert
Syn. *Pancratium aurantiacum* H.B.K., *Phaedranassa vitellina* Roezl ex Wallace, *Stenomesson hartwegii* Lindley, *Stenomesson suspensum* Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 678; Ravenna, 1971: 83; Meerow, 1990: 30.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6582 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, LI, LL, PI

Stenomesson breviflorum Herbert
Syn. *Stenomesson peruvianum* Traub
Ref. Ravenna, 1971: 79.
Cultivated herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Maclean s.n.* (K), Ferreyra 3777 (USM!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Stenomesson callacallense Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1974: 76.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui s.n. (HUT)
Depts.: AM

Stenomesson campanulatum Meerow
Syn. *Eucrosia peruviana* Ravenna
Ref. Meerow, 1987b: 307.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ravenna 3070* (Hb. Ravenna), López & Sagástegui 6247 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Stenomesson campodense Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1971: 75.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ravenna 103* (Hb. Ravenna), López 1514 (HUT)
Depts.: CA, LL

Stenomesson caracense Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1974: 76.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Colaris 1340* (U)
Depts.: AN

Stenomesson coccineum (R. & P.) Herbert
Syn. *Coburgia coccinea* (R. & P.) Herbert, *Coburgia praecipitata* Herbert, *Coburgia venusta* Herbert, *Pancratium coccineum* R. & P., *Stenomesson rubrum* Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 679; Ravenna, 1971: 79.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: forests, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1227 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI

Stenomesson croceum (Savigny) Herbert
Syn. *Pancratium croceum* Savigny, *Stenomesson ruizianum* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 679.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stenomesson curvidentatum Herbert =Stenomesson pauciflorum var. curvidentatum (Herbert) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 681.

Stenomesson elwesii (Baker) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Callithauma viridiflorum* var. *elwesii* Baker, *Stenomesson viridiflorum* var. *elwesii* (Baker) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 679.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Known only from cultivation, based on material obtained from Peru.

Stenomesson ferreyrae Traub =Stenomesson recurvatum (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. Ravenna, 1978: 75; Traub, 1950: 95.

Stenomesson flammidum Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1971: 76.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ravenna 902* (Hb. Ravenna), López & Sagástegui s.n. (HUT)
Depts.: CA, LL

Stenomesson flavum (R. & P.) Herbert
Syn. *Chrysiphiala flava* (R. & P.) Ker Gawler, *Pancratium flavum* R. & P., *Stenomesson latifolium* Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 679, 680; Ravenna, 1971: 81.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 1437* (SI), Ferreyra 14039 (USM!)
Depts.: LI

Stenomesson fulvum (Herbert) Ravenna
Syn. *Coburgia fulva* Herbert
Ref. Ravenna, 1971: 79.
Herb.
Voucher: Soukup s.n.* (BA)
Depts.: PU

Stenomesson gasteroides Ravenna
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 1197* (NY), Llatas 1315 (Hb. Ravenna)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA

Stenomesson glareosum Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1971: 73.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ravenna 288* (Hb. Ravenna)
Depts.: LI

Stenomesson hartwegii Lindley
=Stenomesson aurantiacum (H.B.K.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 678; Ravenna, 1971: 83.

Stenomesson humile (Herbert) Baker
Syn. *Clitanthes humilis* Herbert, *Coburgia humilis* (Herbert) Herbert, *Stenomesson acaule* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 680; Ravenna, 1971: 84.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Stafford 1127 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Stenomesson imasumacc Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1969: 38.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 14075* (CUZ)
Depts.: CU

Stenomesson incarnatum (H.B.K.) Baker
Syn. *Coburgia splendens* Herbert, *Coburgia trichroma* (Llave & Lexarza) Herbert, *Coburgia versicolor* Herbert, *Pancratium incarnatum* H.B.K., *Pancratium trichromum* Llave & Lexarza, *Stenomesson splendens* (Herbert) Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 682; Meerow, 1990: 28.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61537 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Stenomesson incarum Kraenzlin
Syn. *Coburgia minita* Lindley
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 680.
Herb. Andean I-II: grasslands. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 197 (F!)
Depts.: AR, CA, CU

Stenomesson latifolium Herbert
=Stenomesson flavum (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 680; Ravenna, 1971: 81.

Stenomesson longifolium Kraenzlin
=Stenomesson recurvatum (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 681; Ravenna, 1978: 75.

Stenomesson luteum (Herbert) Baker
Syn. *Clinanthus luteus* Herbert, *Clitanthes lutea* (Herbert) Herbert, *Coburgia lutea* (Herbert) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 681.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Stenomesson macleanicum (Herbert) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Clitanthes macleanica* Herbert, *Coburgia macleanica* (Herbert) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 681.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Maclean s.n.*
Depts.: LI

Stenomesson microstephium Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1978: 76.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ravenna 2096* (Hb. Ravenna), Hutchison & Krahn 4972 (USM!)
Depts.: CA

Stenomesson miniatum (Herbert) Ravenna
Syn. *Pentlandia miniata* Herbert, *Pentlandia miniata* var. *lacunosa* Herbert, *Pentlandia miniata* var. *sulivanica* Herbert, *Sphaerotele coccinea* Link *et al.*, *Sphaerotele peruviana* C. Presl, *Urceolina miniata* (Herbert) Bentham & Hooker f., *Urceolina peruviana* (C. Presl) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Ravenna, 1978: 69.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2038 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, JU, LI, PA

Stenomesson mirabilis Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1971: 78.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui s.n.* (HUT)
Depts.: CA

Stenomesson moldenkei Traub
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6922* (TRA)
Depts.: LI

Stenomesson morrisonii Vargas =Ismene morrisonii (Vargas) Gereau & Meerow
Ref. Gereau *et al.*, 1993: 29; Vargas, 1943b: 132.

Stenomesson parvulum Ravenna
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Ravenna 2901* (Hb. Ravenna)
Depts.: CA

Stenomesson pauciflorum (Lindley ex Hooker) Herbert var. **curvidentatum** (Herbert) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Stenomesson curvidentatum* Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 681.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6239 (USM!)
Depts.: LI

Stenomesson pauciflorum var. **pauciflorum**
Syn. *Chrysiphiala pauciflora* Lindley ex Hooker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 681.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Introduced into cultivation from material collected originally in Peru by Cowan in 1824, and apparently not recollected.

Stenomesson pearcei Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 682.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1227 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PU

Stenomesson peruvianum Traub
=Stenomesson breviflorum Herbert
Ref. Ravenna, 1978: 74.

Stenomesson recurvatum (R. & P.) Baker
Syn. *Carpodetes recurvata* (R. & P.) Herbert, *Coburgia angusta* Herbert, *Coburgia laeta* Herbert, *Coburgia langensis* Herbert, *Coburgia obragillensis* Herbert, *Coburgia recurvata* (R. & P.) Herbert, *Pancratium recurvatum* R. & P., *Stenomesson ferreyrae* Traub, *Stenomesson longifolium* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 682; Ravenna, 1978: 75.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: King *et al.* 113 (F!)
Depts.: AR, CU, LI

Stenomesson rubrum Herbert
=Stenomesson coccineum (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 679.

Stenomesson ruizianum Kunth
=Stenomesson croceum (Savigny) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 679; Ravenna, 1971: 81.

Stenomesson splendens (Herbert) Ravenna
=Stenomesson incarnatum (H.B.K.) Baker
Ref. Ravenna, 1978: 71; Meerow, 1990: 30.

Stenomesson sunchubambae Ravenna
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Ravenna 2094* (Hb. Ravenna)
Depts.: CA

Stenomesson suspensum Baker
=Stenomesson aurantiacum (H.B.K.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 682; Ravenna, 1971: 83; Meerow, 1990: 31.

Stenomesson variegatum (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Coburgua chachapoyensis* Herbert, *Coburgia variegata* (R. & P.) Herbert, *Pancratium variegatum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 682; Meerow, 1990: 30.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2044 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LA, PU

Stenomesson viridiflorum (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f.
Syn. *Callithauma angustifolium* Herbert, *Callithauma viridiflorum* (R. & P.) Herbert, *Pancratium viridiflorum* R. & P., *Stenomesson viridiflorum* var. *angustifolium* (Herbert) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 683.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stenomesson viridiflorum var. *angustifolium* (Herbert) J. F. Macbride =Stenomesson viridiflorum (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 683.

Stenomesson viridiflorum var. *elwesii* (Baker) Baker =Stenomesson elwesii (Baker) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 679.

Stenomesson vitellinum Lindley
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 683.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Tecophilaea violiflora Bertero ex Colla
=Distrepta vaginata Miers
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 665.

Urceolina ayacucensis Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1983b: 251.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6652* (F!)
Depts.: AY

Urceolina castelnaeana (Baillon) Traub
=Eucharis castelnaeana (Baillon) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Meerow, 1989: 201.

Urceolina corynandra Ravenna =Eucharis corynandra (Ravenna) Ravenna
Ref. Meerow, 1989: 196.

Urceolina cuzcoensis Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1974: 38.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 22099* (CUZ)
Depts.: CU

Urceolina fulva Herbert
Syn. *Urceolina pendula* var. *fulva* (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 686.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Urceolina ipariensis Ravenna =Eucharis ulei Kraenzlin
Ref. Meerow, 1989: 192.

Urceolina latifolia (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f., nom. illeg. =Urceolina valida Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 687; Ravenna, 1985: 96.

Urceolina microcrater Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 687; Ravenna, 1983b: 253.
Herb. Andean I: grasslands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 581 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Urceolina miniata (Herbert) Bentham & Hooker f. =Stenomesson miniatum (Herbert) Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 687; Ravenna, 1978: 69.

Urceolina oxyandra Ravenna =Eucharis oxyandra (Ravenna) Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1985: 95.

Urceolina pendula Herbert =Urceolina urceolata (R. & P.) Ascherson & Graebner
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 688.

Urceolina pendula var. *fulva* (Herbert) Baker =Urceolina fulva Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 686.

Urceolina peruviana (C. Presl) J. F. Macbride =Stenomesson miniatum (Herbert) Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 687; Ravenna, 1978: 69.

Urceolina robledoana (Vargas) Traub
Syn. *Pseudourceolina robledoana* Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1960: 8.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 12306*
Depts.: CU

Urceolina urceolata (R. & P.) Ascherson & Graebner
Syn. *Crinum urceolatum* R. & P., *Urceolina pendula* Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 687; Ravenna, 1983b: 253.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6741 (MOL!)
Depts.: CU

Urceolina valida Ravenna
Syn. *Leperiza latifolia* (R. & P.) Herbert, *Pancratium latifolium* R. & P. nom. illeg., non Miller, *Urceolina latifolia* (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f., nom. illeg.
Ref. Ravenna, 1985: 96.
Herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n. (MA)
Depts.: JU

Urceolina weberbaueri Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1974: 36.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 22029* (CUZ)
Depts.: CA

Zephyranthes albicans (Herbert) Baker
Syn. *Cooperia albicans* (Herbert) Sprague, *Pyrolirion albicans* Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 669; Meerow, 1990: 5.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 8578 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, MO

Zephyranthes aurea (R. & P.) Baker
=Pyrolirion aureum (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 668.

Zephyranthes beustii Schinz
=Zephyranthes flava (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 667.

Zephyranthes briquetii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 667.
Endemic herb. Grasslands.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7322* (F!)
Depts.: MO

Zephyranthes flammea (R. & P.) Baker
=Zephyranthes tubiflora var. flammea (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 668.

Zephyranthes flava (Herbert) Baker
Syn. *Pyrolirion flavum* Herbert, *Zephyranthes beustii* Schinz
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 667.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: forests on white sand. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 7114 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: IC, JU, LI

Zephyranthes gracilis Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 668.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Zephyranthes grandiflora Lindley
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Williams 4074 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LI, LO

Zephyranthes parvula Killip
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 668.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: West 7168 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI, PU

Zephyranthes pseudocolchicum Kraenzlin
Syn. *Fortunatia herrerae* J. F. Macbride (Liliaceae)
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Kalenborn 12 (US)
Depts.: JU

Zephyranthes rosea Lindley
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7816 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Zephyranthes tubiflora (L'Héritier) Schinz var. **flammea** (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Amaryllis flammea* R. & P., *Zephyranthes flammea* (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 668.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Zephyranthes tubiflora var. **tubiflora**
Syn. *Amaryllis peruviana* Ker Gawler, *Amaryllis tubiflora* L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 668.
Cultivated herb. Andean I, Coastal: grasslands, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Horton 10211 (F!)
Depts.: AR, LI

Anacardiaceae

12 genera and 32 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 6.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by J. D. Mitchell (NY).

Anacardium giganteum Hancock ex Engler
Ref. Mitchell & Mori, 1987: 54.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 6205 (AMAZ!)
Depts.: LO

Anacardium occidentale L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 240; Mitchell & Mori, 1987: 38.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3344 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Anacardium parvifolium Ducke
Ref. Mitchell & Mori, 1987: 53.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn *et al.* 2977 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Astronium fraxinifolium Schott
Ref. Barfod, 1987: 17.
Tree. Andean II: 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Davis *et al.* 1271 (NY)
Dept.: CU

Astronium graveolens Jacquin
Ref. Barfod, 1987: 17.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 40112 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Astronium lecointei Ducke
Ref. Mattick, 1934: 1006.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 57579 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Haplorhus peruviana Engler
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 258.
Tree. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.*, Ferreyra 2814 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HV, PU, SM

Loxopterygium huasango Spruce ex Engler
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 257; Barfod, 1987: 21.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 12295 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI, TU

Mangifera indica L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 241; Barfod, 1987: 23.
Introduced and cultivated tree.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26471 (F)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LO

Mauria aurantiodora Ruiz López ex Engler =Mauria suaveolens Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 246; Barfod, 1987: 29.

Mauria biringo Tulasne =Mauria suaveolens Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 246; Barfod, 1987: 29.

Mauria biringo var. *weberbaueri* Loesener =Mauria suaveolens Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 247; Barfod, 1987: 29.

Mauria biringo var. *ruizii* Engler =Mauria suaveolens Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 247; Barfod, 1987: 29.

Mauria denticulata J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 247.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7546* (B), Chávez 3454 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU

Mauria ferruginea Tulasne
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Arque 8461 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Mauria heterophylla H.B.K.
Syn. *Mauria heterophylla* var. *contracta* Loesener, *Mauria heterophylla* var. *puberula* (Tulasne) Engler, *Mauria puberula* Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 247; Barfod, 1987: 27.
Tree. Andean I-III: shrublands. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 35909 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LL, PA, PI, PU, SM, TU

Mauria heterophylla var. *contracta* Loesener =Mauria heterophylla H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 247; Barfod, 1987: 27.

Mauria heterophylla var. *puberula* (Tulasne) Engler =Mauria heterophylla H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 248; Barfod, 1987: 27.

Mauria killipii F. Barkley
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 248; Barkley, 1947: 77.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24182* (F)
Depts.: JU

Mauria peruviana Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1955: 12.
Shrub. Andean II: forests, riversides. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6692* (F), Weberbauer 6687 (F)
Depts.: HU

Mauria puberula Tulasne =Mauria heterophylla H.B.K.
Ref. Barfod, 1987: 27.

Mauria sericea Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 248.
Endemic tree. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1981* (B photo F!, MOL!), Macbride & Featherstone 3937 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

Mauria simplicifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 249; Barfod, 1987: 25.
Shrub. Andean II: forests, riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 8825 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, PI, SM

Mauria suaveolens Poeppig
Syn. *Mauria aurantiodora* Ruiz López ex Engler, *Mauria biringo* Tulasne, *Mauria biringo* var. *weberbaueri* Loesener, *Mauria biringo* var. *ruizii* Engler, *Sorindeia aurantiodora* Ruiz López ex Engler, *Sorindeia puberula* var. *venulosa* Marchand
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 249; Barfod, 1987: 29.
Tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1390* (P photo NY), Klug 4016 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, SM

Mauria subserrata Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 250.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5070* (B photo F!), Peyton & Peyton 1145 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Mauria trichothyrsa Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 251.
Endemic tree. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4218* (B photo F!)
Depts.: CA

[Ochoterenaea columbiana F. Barkley]
Syn. *Rhus samo* Tulasne
Ref. Barkley, 1942: 442; Mitchell, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Rhus juglandifolia Willdenow =Toxicodendron striatum (R. & P.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 155; Barfod, 1987: 45.

[*Rhus samo* Tulasne =Ochoterenaea columbiana F. Barkley]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 255; Mitchell, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Rhus striata R. & P. =Toxicodendron striatum (R. & P.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 255; Barfod, 1987: 45.

Schinopsis peruviana Engler
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 258.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4549* (K), Gentry *et al.* 37652 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Schinus andinus (Engler) I. M. Johnston =Schinus microphyllus I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 252.

Schinus dependens Ortega =Schinus polygamus (Cavanilles) Cabrera
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 254.

Schinus dependens var. *andinus* Engler =Schinus microphyllus I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 252.

Schinus fagara L. =Zanthoxylum fagara (L.) Sargent (Rutaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 665.

Schinus microphyllus I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Schinus andinus* (Engler) I. M. Johnston, *Schinus dependens* var. *andinus* Engler, *Schinus microphyllus* var. *andinus* (Engler) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 252.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 957 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU

Schinus microphyllus var. *andinus* (Engler) J. F. Macbride =Schinus microphyllus I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 252.

Schinus molle L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 252; Barfod, 1987: 34.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 7162 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, IC, JU, LI, LL, MO, PA, TA

Schinus pearcei Engler
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 254.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7305 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, PU

Schinus polygamus (Cavanilles) Cabrera
Syn. *Amyris polygama* Cavanilles (Rutaceae), *Schinus dependens* Ortega
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 254.
Note: Not reconfirmed. The Flora of Peru notes that the Peruvian material is fragmentary and is probably mislabeled as to origin or collectors or both.

Sorindeia aurantiodora Ruiz López ex Engler =Mauria suaveolens Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 246; Barfod, 1987: 29.

Sorindeia puberula var. *venulosa* Marchand =Mauria suaveolens Poeppig
Ref. Barfod, 1987: 29.

Spondias cytherea Sonnerat =Spondias dulcis Parkinson
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1985: 452.

Spondias dulcis Parkinson
Ref. A. S. Smith, 1985: 452.
Syn.: *Spondias cytherea* Sonnerat
Cultivated and introduced tree.
Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25676 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Spondias lutea L. =Spondias mombin L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 212; Barfod, 1987: 36.

Spondias mombin L.
Syn. *Spondias lutea* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 242; Barfod, 1987: 36.
Cultivated and introduced tree.
Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 778 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Spondias purpurea L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 243; Barfod, 1987: 38.
Cultivated and introduced tree.
Amazonian: semi-deciduous forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6541 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LI, LO, SM

Tapirira guianensis Aublet
Syn. *Tapirira myriantha* Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 244; Barfod, 1987: 41.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn 2437 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Tapirira marchandii Engler =Tapirira peckoltiana Engler
Ref. Barfod, 1987: 43.

Tapirira myriantha Triana & Planchon =Tapirira guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 244; Barfod, 1987: 41.

Tapirira peckoltiana Engler
Syn. *Tapirira marchandii* Engler
Ref. Barfod, 1987: 43.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 9838 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Tapirira retusa Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1933: 64.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6154 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Thyrsodium herrerense Encarnación
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 169.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spichiger 1301* (MO!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 6312 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Thyrsodium spruceanum Bentham]
Note: Not known from Peru. Peruvian material identified as *T. spruceanum* is not true *T. herrerense*, but is allied to it (Mitchell, pers. comm.).

Toxicodendron striatum (R. & P.) Kuntze
Syn. *Rhus juglandifolia* Willdenow, *Rhus striata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 255; Barfod, 1987: 45.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests, cloud forests. 500-2000 m.

Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Gentry *et al.* 40155 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Anisophylleaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by G. T. Prance (K).

Anisophyllea guianensis Sandwith
Ref. Sandwith, 1952: 305.
Tree. Amazonian: swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56355 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Annonaceae

23 genera and 193 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 41.

Note: The treatment of this family follows Maas *et al.*, 1987.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by D. Johnson (OWU), P. J. M. Maas (U), N. A. Murray (OWU), and G. E. Schatz (MO).

Aberemoa guianensis Aublet =Guatteria guianensis (Aublet) R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 64.

Aberemoa hadrantha Diels =Duguetia hadrantha (Diels) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 733.

Aberemoa longifolia (Aublet) Baillon =Fusaea longifolia (Aublet) Safford
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 729.

Aberemoa odorata Diels =Duguetia odorata (Diels) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 732.

Aberemoa pedunculata Diels =Cremastosperma pedunculatum (Diels) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 724.

Aberemoa peruviana R. E. Fries =Duguetia peruviana (R. E. Fries) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 733.

Aberemoa quitarensis (Bentham) R. E. Fries =Duguetia quitarensis Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 732.

Aberemoa spixiana (C. Martius) R. E. Fries =Duguetia spixiana C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 734.

Anaxagorea brachycarpa R. E. Fries
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 109.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 999 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Anaxagorea brevipes Bentham
Syn. *Anaxagorea minor* Diels ex R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas & Westra, 1984a: 128.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9966 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Anaxagorea crassipetala Hemsley
Ref. Maas & Westra, 1984a: 131.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 1612 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Anaxagorea dolichocarpa Sprague & Sandwith
Syn. *Anaxagorea megalophylla* R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas & Westra 1984b: 145.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 951 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, UC

Anaxagorea floribunda Timmerman
Ref. Maas & Westra 1984b: 152.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 33* (NY), Gentry *et al.* 27626 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Anaxagorea megalophylla R. E. Fries =Anaxagorea dolichocarpa Sprague & Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 749; Maas & Westra 1984b: 145.

Anaxagorea minor Diels ex R. E. Fries =Anaxagorea brevipes Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 748; Maas & Westra, 1984a: 128.

Anaxagorea pachypetala (Diels) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Anaxagorea pallida* Diels, *Guatteria pachypetala* (Diels) J. F. Macbride, *Oxandra pachypetala* Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 748; Maas & Westra 1984b: 162.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4893* (B photo MO!), Schunke 6281 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Anaxagorea pallida Diels =Anaxagorea pachypetala (Diels) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 750; Maas & Westra 1984b: 162.

Anaxagorea phaeocarpa C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 749; Maas & Westra 1984b: 167.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4672 (MO!, MOL!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Anaxagorea rufa Timmerman
Ref. Maas & Westra 1984b: 172.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20424 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Annona ambotay Aublet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 758.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 832 (MOL!)
Depts.: HU, MD, PA, SM

Annona asplundiana R. E. Fries
Ref. Fries, 1947a: 15.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Asplund 14813* (S)
Depts.: LO

Annona axillaris Ruiz, nom. nud. =Annona neglecta R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 757.

Annona biflora R. & P. ex G. Don, nom. nud. =Rollinia mucosa (Jacquin) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 760.

Annona bonplandiana H.B.K. =Annona muricata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 752.

Annona cearensis Barbosa Rodrigues =Annona muricata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 752.

Annona cherimola Miller
Syn. *Annona pubescens* Salisbury, *Annona tripetala* Aiton
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 756; Fries, 1947a: 17.
Tree.
Note: Cited in the Flora of Peru as "*A. cherimolia.*"
Voucher: Asplund 13484 (S)
Depts.: AM, HU, LI

[*Annona cinerea* Dunal =Annona squamosa L.]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 756.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Annona conifera Ruiz ex R. E. Fries, nom. nud. =Duguetia peruviana (R. E. Fries) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 733.

Annona cordifolia (Szyszylowicz) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Annona cordifolia* Poeppig ex Szyszylowicz, nom. nud., *Rollinia cordifolia* Szyszylowicz
Ref. Maas, Westra, *et al.*, 1992: 162.

Annona cordifolia Poeppig ex Szyszylowicz, nom. nud. =Annona cordifolia (Szyszylowicz) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 754; Maas, Westra, *et al.*, 1992: 162.

Annona deminuta R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 753.

Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 5579* (F)
Depts.: SM

Annona dolichophylla R. E. Fries
Ref. Fries, 1947a: 14.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Asplund 14452* (S)
Depts.: LO

Annona duckei Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 757; Fries, 1947a: 17.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ducke MG 7609* (MG)
Depts.: LO

Annona excellens R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 753; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 111.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9374* (B), Schunke 2493 (MOL!)
Depts.: LO

Annona excelsa H.B.K. =Annona reticulata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 756.

Annona hostmannii Steudel =Guatteria schomburgkiana C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 709.

Annona humboldtiana H.B.K. =Annona reticulata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 756.

Annona humboldtii Dunal =Annona reticulata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 756.

Annona hypoglauca C. Martius
Syn. *Annona tessmannii* Diels
Ref. Fries, 1947a: 16.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10329 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Annona insignis R. E. Fries
Ref. Vásquez, pers. comm.
Depts.: MD

Annona iquitensis R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 755.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29848* (US)
Depts.: LO

Annona laevis H.B.K. =Annona reticulata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 756.

Annona longifolia Aublet =Fusaea longifolia (Aublet) Safford
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 729.

Annona longifolia Sessé & Moçiño, nom. illeg. =Annona reticulata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 756.

Annona macrocalyx R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 755.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26860* (US), Schunke 909 (MOL!)
Depts.: LO

Annona macrocarpa Wercklé =Annona muricata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 752.

Annona marcgravii C. Martius =Annona montana Macfadyen
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 753.

Annona microcarpa R. & P. ex G. Don =Rollinia ulei Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 765; Maas, pers. comm.

Annona montana Macfadyen
Syn. *Annona marcgravii* C. Martius, *Annona muricata* Vell. Conc., *Annona pisonis* C. Martius, *Annona sphaerocarpa* Splitgerber
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 753; Fries, 1947a: 14.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla *et al.* 2567 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Annona mucosa Jacquin =Rollinia mucosa (Jacquin) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 760.

Annona muricata L.
Syn. *Annona bonplandiana* H.B.K., *Annona cearensis* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Annona macrocarpa* Wercklé, *Annona muricata* var. *borinquensis* Morales, *Guanabanus muricatus* (L.) Gómez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 752.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22198 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Annona muricata var. *borinquensis* Morales =Annona muricata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 752.

Annona muricata Vell. Conc. =Annona montana Macfadyen
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 753.

Annona neglecta R. E. Fries
Syn. *Annona axillaris* Ruiz, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 757.
Tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Annona nitida C. Martius
Ref. Fries, 1947a: 14.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Asplund 14270 (S)
Depts.: LO

Annona obtusiflora Tussac =Rollinia mucosa (Jacquin) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 760.

Annona parviflora R. & P. ex López
Syn. *Rollinia micrantha* G. Don
Ref. Maas, pers. comm.

Annona pisonis C. Martius =Annona montana Macfadyen
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 753.

Annona pterocarpa R. & P. ex G. Don, nom. nud. =Rollinia mucosa (Jacquin) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 765.

Annona pteropetala R. & P. ex R. E. Fries =Rollinia mucosa (Jacquin) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 765.

Annona pubescens Salisbury =Annona cherimola Miller
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 756.

Annona reticulata L.
Syn. *Annona excelsa* H.B.K., *Annona humboldtiana* H.B.K., *Annona humboldtii* Dunal, *Annona laevis* H.B.K., *Annona longifolia* Sessé & Moçiño, nom. illeg., *Annona riparia* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 756.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Annona reticulata Sieber ex A. DC. =Rollinia mucosa (Jacquin) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 760.

Annona reticulata var. *mucosa* (Jacquin) Willdenow =Rollinia mucosa (Jacquin) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 760.

Annona rhombipetala R. & P. ex G. Don =Fusaea longifolia (Aublet) Safford
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 729.

Annona riparia H.B.K. =Annona reticulata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 756.

Annona scandens Diels var. **polychyla** Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 754.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1605 (MOL!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Annona scandens var. **scandens**
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 754.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6521* (B), Maas *et al.* 6290 (MOL!)
Depts.: LO

Annona sessiliflora Bentham
=Guatteriopsis sessiliflora (Bentham) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 750.

Annona sphaerocarpa Splitgerber
=Annona montana Macfadyen
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 753.

[Annona squamosa L.]
Syn. *Annona cinerea* Dunal, *Guanabanus squamosus* (L.) Gómez, *Xylopia frutescens* Sieber ex C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 756.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Annona tessmannii Diels =Annona hypoglauca C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 755.

Annona tripetala Aiton =Annona cherimola Miller
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 756.

Bocagea aromatica (Triana & Planchon) Britton =Oxandra espintana (Spruce ex Bentham) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 703.

Bocagea espintana Spruce ex Bentham =Oxandra espintana (Spruce ex Bentham) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 703.

Bocagea mattogrossensis R. E. Fries =Bocageopsis mattogrossensis (R. E. Fries) R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 35.

Bocagea multiflora C. Martius =Bocageopsis multiflora (C. Martius) R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 35.

Bocageopsis mattogrossensis (R. E. Fries) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Bocagea mattogrossensis* R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 35.
Treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6242 (MO!, MOL!)
Depts.: LO

Bocageopsis multiflora (C. Martius) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Bocagea multiflora* C. Martius
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Aronson 25226 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Cremastosperma cauliflorum R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 726.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 902* (B), Maas *et al.* 6281 (MO!, MOL!)
Depts.: LO

Cremastosperma gracilipes R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 724.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4748* (B), Gentry *et al.* 21928 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Cremastosperma killipii R. E. Fries
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29020* (US)
Depts.: LO

Cremastosperma leiophyllum R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 38.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 2512 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Cremastosperma longicuspe R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 725.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W)
Depts.: LO

Cremastosperma megalophyllum R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 725.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ducke RB 19620* (S)
Depts.: LO

Cremastosperma microcarpum R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 38.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 32153 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Crematosperma oblongum R. E. Fries
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23622* (US)
Depts. JU

Cremastosperma pedunculatum (Diels) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Aberemoa pedunculata* Diels, *Duguetia pedunculata* (Diels) J. F. Macbride, *Guatteria socialis* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 724.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4558* (MOL), Croat 19991 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Cremastosperma pendulum (R. & P.) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Guatteria pendula* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 724.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Schunke 7251 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Cremastosperma peruvianum R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 726.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4176* (B)
Depts.: LO

Cremastosperma polyphlebum (Diels) R. E. Fries =Pseudoxandra polyphleba (Diels) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 723.

Cremastosperma williamsii R. E. Fries =Pseudoxandra williamsii (R. E. Fries) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 722.

Cymbopetalum brasiliense (Vell. Conc.) Bentham ex Baillon
Syn. *Uvaria brasiliensis* Vell. Conc.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Young 174 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Cymbopetalum dielsianum Safford, nom. nud. =Malmea dielsiana Safford ex R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 728.

Cymbopetalum longipes Bentham ex Diels
Syn. *Cymbopetalum longipes* var. *minor* R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 736; Fries, 1947a: 11.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: dry valleys, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4097* (F photo MO!), Woytkowski 6179 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Cymbopetalum longipes var. *minor* R. E. Fries =Cymbopetalum longipes Bentham ex Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 737.

Cymbopetalum tessmannii R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 737.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5242* (B), McDaniel 16135 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Diclinanona calycina (Diels) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Xylopia calycina* Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 743; Fries, 1947a: 9.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4369* (B), Vásquez & Jaramillo 8719 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Diclinanona tessmannii Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 742; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 111.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5387* (B, destroyed), Vásquez & Jaramillo 9498 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Duguetia flagellaris Huber
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Schunke 3840 (MOL!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM

Duguetia hadrantha (Diels) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Aberemoa hadrantha* Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 733.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6042 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Duguetia ibonensis Rusby =Duguetia quitarensis Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 732.

Duguetia latifolia R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 734
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28340* (F), Knapp 8241 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Duguetia longifolia (Aublet) Baillon =Fusaea longifolia (Aublet) Safford
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 729.

Duguetia macrophylla R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 733.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27291* (US), Vásquez *et al.* 5123 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Duguetia odorata (Diels) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Aberemoa odorata* Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 732.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3745* (B), Vásquez & Jaramillo 8099 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Duguetia pedunculata (Diels) J. F. Macbride =Cremastosperma pedunculatum (Diels) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 724.

Duguetia peruviana (R. E. Fries) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Aberemoa peruviana* R. E. Fries, *Annona conifera* Ruiz ex R. E. Fries, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 733.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Duguetia quitarensis Bentham
Syn. *Aberemoa quitarensis* (Bentham) R. E. Fries, *Duguetia ibonensis* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 732.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6298 (MOL!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Duguetia spixiana C. Martius
Syn. *Aberemoa spixiana* (C. Martius) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 734.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9593 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, UC

Duguetia stenantha R. E. Fries
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 114.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10354 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Duguetia surinamensis R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 51.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 65722 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Duguetia tessmannii R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 732; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 116.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4373* (NY), Lao s.n. (MOL!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA

Ephedranthus amazonicus R. E. Fries
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42687 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ephedranthus guianensis R. E. Fries
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29075 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Froesiodendron amazonicum R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 52.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18373 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Fusaea decurrens R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 730; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 116.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Probably conspecific with *F. longifolia* (Maas, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Pariona & Ruiz 197 (MOL!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, UC

Fusaea longifolia (Aublet) Safford
Syn. *Aberemoa longifolia* (Aublet) Baillon, *Annona longifolia* Aublet, *Annona rhombipetala* R. & P. ex G. Don, *Duguetia longifolia* (Aublet) Baillon, *Fusaea rhombipetala* (R. & P. ex G. Don) J. F. Macbride, *Uvaria spectabilis* DC. ex Dunal
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 729.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 26032 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, UC

Fusaea peruviana R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 730.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kuhlmann RB 24362* (S), Vásquez & Jaramillo 11378 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Fusaea rhombipetala (R. & P. ex G. Don) J. F. Macbride =Fusaea longifolia (Aublet) Safford
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 729.

Guanabanus muricatus (L.) Gómez =Annona muricata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 752.

[*Guanabanus squamosus* (L.) Gómez =Annona squamosa L.]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 756.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Guatteria acutissima R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 712.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1268* (F), Croat 19234 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guatteria alutacea Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 710.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Material not determined to variety.
Voucher: Ule 6427* (F photo MO!), Schunke 9799 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Guatteria alutacea var. **angustifolia** R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 710.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4270A* (F)
Depts.: SM

Guatteria amazonica R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 720.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kuhlmann RB 24260* (F), Schunke 3237 (MOL!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, SM

Guatteria augusti Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 709.
Endemic tree. Andean I: shrublands. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7062* (F)
Depts.: LL

Guatteria boliviana Winkler
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 56.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 5193 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD, PA

Guatteria brevicuspis R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 56.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10555 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM

Guatteria calliantha R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 715.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 5164* (B)
Depts.: LO

Guatteria calophylla R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 57.

Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 420 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Guatteria chlorantha Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 714.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3423* (B photo MO!), Chávez 44 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Guatteria chrysophylla P. Maas & van Setten
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1988: 252.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 5667 (U)
Depts.: LO

[Guatteria cinnamomea D. Simpson, nom. illeg.]
Ref. Simpson, 1975: 305.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: A new name is needed for this taxon.
Voucher: Jenssen 133* (F), Jenssen 10 (F)
Depts.: HU

Guatteria citriodora Ducke
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 119.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ceijas LCB 60 (MOL!)
Depts.: LO

Guatteria coeloneura Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 715.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3548* (B photo MO!), Schunke 6583 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Guatteria decandra R. & P.
Ref. Fries, 1939: 536.
Tree.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Guatteria decurrens R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 720.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29585* (US), Schunke 6329 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Guatteria dielsiana R. E. Fries
Syn. *Guatteria ucayaliana* Diels, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 719.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3212* (B), Maas *et al.* 6206 (MO!, MOL!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Guatteria elata R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 712; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 121.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 2734 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guatteria eriopoda DC. ex Dunal
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 721.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P!)
Depts.: HU

Guatteria eugeniifolia A. DC. ex R. E. Fries
Syn. *Guatteria ovalis* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 714.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1859* (photo MO!), Young 4079 (MO)
Depts.: LO, SM

Guatteria excellens R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 721.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas, 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1273* (F), Gentry *et al.* 20959 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Guatteria excelsa Poeppig ex C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 711.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 139 [1467]* (W)
Depts.: HU

Guatteria geminiflora R. E. Fries
Ref. Fries, 1939: 421.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4314* (B)
Depts.: AM

Guatteria glauca R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 716.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo MO!)
Depts.: HU

Guatteria guentheri Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 717.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4387* (B)
Depts.: LO

Guatteria guianensis (Aublet) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Aberemoa guianensis* Aublet
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 665 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Guatteria hirsuta R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 711.
Tree.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Guatteria hyposericea Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 718; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 121.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 4129* (F), Maas *et al.* 6191 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Guatteria inundata C. Martius
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7629 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guatteria juninensis R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 716.
Endemic shrub or tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 267* (F)
Depts.: JU

Guatteria juruensis Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 711; Fries, 1947a: 3.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3157 (F)
Depts.: LO

Guatteria klugii R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 710.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3299* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Guatteria lucida C. Presl
Ref. Fries, 1939: 536.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Guatteria macrocarpa R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 719.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28965* (F), Schunke 3597 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Guatteria megalophylla Diels
Syn. *Guatteria melosma* Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 718.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith 8438 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Guatteria melinii R. E. Fries
Ref. Fries, 1939: 364.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Melin 122* (S)
Depts.: SM

Guatteria meliodora R. E. Fries
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 124.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Vásquez 10436 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guatteria melosma Diels =Guatteria megalophylla Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 719; Maas, pers. comm..

Guatteria modesta Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 713.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 3476* (B photo MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guatteria multivenia Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 721.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5192* (B photo MO!), Vásquez 2865 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Guatteria olivacea R. E. Fries
Ref. Fries, 1947a: 3.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Asplund 12929 (S)
Depts.: HU, MD

Guatteria ovalis C. Martius =Guatteria eugeniifolia A. DC. ex R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 714.

Guatteria ovalis R. & P. =Ruizodendron ovale (R. & P.) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 727.

Guatteria pachypetala (Diels) J. F. Macbride =Anaxagorea pachypetala (Diels) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 748; Maas & Westra, 1984b: 162.

Guatteria pavonii G. Don
Ref. Fries, 1939: 536.
Tree.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Guatteria pendula R. & P. =Cremastosperma pendulum (R. & P.) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 724.

Guatteria peruviana R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 720.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27522* (US)
Depts.: LO

Guatteria phanerocampta Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 714.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3436* (F), Revilla 213 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guatteria pleiocarpa Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 715.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4530* (B)
Depts.: SM

Guatteria ponderosa Rusby =Porcelia ponderosa (Rusby) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 735.

Guatteria puncticulata R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 78.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4823 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guatteria raimondii Diels =Malmea raimondii (Diels) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 728.

Guatteria recurvisepala R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 78.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10852 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guatteria scalarinervia D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1975: 306.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rodríguez NRR40* (F, MOL!)
Depts.: LO

Guatteria schomburgkiana C. Martius
Syn. *Annona hostmannii* Steudel, *Guatteria vestita* Klotzsch ex R. M. Schomburgk, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 709.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Material not determined to variety.
Voucher: Hartshorn 2430 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Guatteria schomburgkiana var. **holosericea** R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 709.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2259* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guatteria schunkevigoi D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1975: 307.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3551* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Guatteria scytophylla Diels
Ref.: Maas *et al.*, 1987: 81.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: This is probably a synonym of *G. hyposericea* (Maas, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 57617 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Guatteria sessiliflora (Bentham) Safford =Guatteriopsis sessiliflora (Bentham) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 750.

Guatteria socialis J. F. Macbride =Cremastosperma pedunculatum (Diels) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 724.

Guatteria spectabilis Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 717.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4638* (B photo MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Guatteria terminalis R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 709.
Endemic tree.
Voucher: Lechler 2648* (UPS), Ríos JRT94 (MOL!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Guatteria tessmannii R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 713.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4651* (B)
Depts.: LO

Guatteria tomentosa Rusby
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 83.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6226 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD

Guatteria trichoclonia Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 712.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 9363 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Guatteria ucayaliana Diels, nom. illeg. =Guatteria dielsiana R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 719.

Guatteria ucayalina Huber
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 717; Fries, 1947a: 4.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huber MG1431* (MG), Asplund 12930 (S)
Depts.: HU

Guatteria venificiorum C. Martius =Unonopsis veneficiorum (C. Martius) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 741.

Guatteria vestita Klotzsch ex R. M. Schomburgk, nom. nud. =Guatteria schomburgkiana C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 709.

Guatteria viridiflora R. & P. ex G. Don
Syn. *Uvaria viridiflora* R. & P.
Ref. Fries, 1939: 537.
Tree.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (OXF)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Guatteria xanthochlora Diels =Malmea xanthochlora (Diels) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 728.

Guatteriopsis ramiflora D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1982: 305.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 3924* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Guatteriopsis sessiliflora (Bentham) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Annona sessiliflora* Bentham, *Guatteria sessiliflora* (Bentham) Safford
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 750.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 1300 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Hornschuchia duckei R. E. Fries =Trigynaea duckei (R. E. Fries) R. E. Fries

Malmea cuspidata Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 729.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 113* (F)
Depts.: LO

Malmea diclina R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 88.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 43579 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Malmea dielsiana Safford ex R. E. Fries
Syn. *Cymbopetalum dielsianum* Safford, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 728.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 10P* (B), Schunke 8920 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Malmea lucida Diels
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 88.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 1137 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Malmea pachiteae D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1982: 307.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 1294* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Malmea peruviana R. E. Fries
Ref. Fries, 1947a: 10.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Asplund 12576* (W)
Depts.: HU

Malmea raimondii (Diels) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Guatteria raimondii* Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 728.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 1974* (B photo MO!), Schunke 1303 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Malmea xanthochlora (Diels) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Guatteria xanthochlora* Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 728.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4553* (B)
Depts.: LO

Onychopetalum krukoffii R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 89.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Shuhler 168 (NY!)
Depts.: MD

Oxandra acuminata Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 704.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1897* (B), Croat 19729 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD

Oxandra aromatica Triana & Planchon =Oxandra espintana (Spruce ex Bentham) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 703.

Oxandra espintana (Spruce ex Bentham) Baillon
Syn. *Bocagea aromatica* (Triana & Planchon) Britton, *Bocagea espintana* Spruce ex Bentham, *Oxandra aromatica* Triana & Planchon, *Oxandra ovata* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 703.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4920* (K), Maas *et al.* 5955 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Oxandra euneura Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 704.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5320* (B), Vásquez *et al.* 6009 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Oxandra macrophylla R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 704.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28752* (B), Gentry *et al.* 43116 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Oxandra mediocris Diels
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 92.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 389 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Oxandra ovata Rusby =Oxandra espintana (Spruce ex Bentham) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 703.

Oxandra pachypetala Diels =Anaxagorea pachypetala (Diels) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 748; Maas & Westra, 1984b: 162.

Oxandra polyantha R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 92.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25416 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Oxandra riedeliana R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 703.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3617 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Oxandra sphaerocarpa R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 704.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 475* (F), Rimachi 271 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Oxandra weberbaueri Diels
Tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1897
Depts.: JU

Oxandra xylopioides Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 705.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4572* (B photo MO!), Ayala 2266 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Porcelia nitidifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 735.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (photo MO!), Schunke 7832 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM

Porcelia ponderosa (Rusby) Rusby
Syn. *Guatteria ponderosa* Rusby, *Porcelia saffordiana* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 735.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2598 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, MD, PA, UC

Porcelia saffordiana Rusby =Porcelia ponderosa (Rusby) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 735.

Pseudoxandra lucida R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 97.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla *et al.* 2552 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pseudoxandra polyphleba (Diels) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Cremastosperma polyphlebum* (Diels) R. E. Fries, *Unonopsis polyphleba* Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 722.

Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla *et al.* 2552 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Pseudoxandra williamsii (R. E. Fries) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Cremastosperma williamsii* R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 722.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 3960* (F)
Depts.: LO

Rollinia andicola P. Maas & Westra
Ref. Maas & Westra, 1989: 297.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Young & Eisenberg 380 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Rollinia biflora R. & P. ex G. Don =Rollinia mucosa (Jacquin) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 760.

Rollinia centrantha R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 764.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27073* (US)
Depts.: LO

Rollinia chrysocarpa P. Maas & Westra
Ref. Maas & Westra, 1989: 300.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Berlin 738* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Rollinia cordifolia Szyszylowicz =Annona cordifolia (Szyszylowicz) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 754.

Rollinia curvipetala R. E. Fries =Rollinia mucosa (Jacquin) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 763.

Rollinia cuspidata C. Martius
Syn. *Rollinia pachyptera* Diels, *Rollinia sphaerantha* R. E. Fries, *Rollinia uniflora* R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 99.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4704 (B photo MO!), Núñez *et al.* 10123 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, PA

Rollinia edulis Triana & Planchon
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 100.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8271 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LO, MD

Rollinia emarginata Schlechtendal
Syn. *Rollinia occidentalis* R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 100.
Shrub or tree.
Voucher: Pearce s.n. (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Rollinia fosteri P. Maas & Westra
Ref. Maas & Westra, 1989: 302.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9657B* (MO!), Foster 9604 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD

Rollinia glomerulifera P. Maas & Westra
Ref. Maas & Westra, 1989: 303.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 790* (MO!), Huashikat 534 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Rollinia herzogii R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 102.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Young & Stratton 156 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Rollinia hispida P. Maas & Westra
Ref. Maas & Westra, 1989: 307.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2657* (F), Schunke 2165 (F)
Depts.: HU, LO

Rollinia insignis R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 762.
Endemic shrub or tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 2685* (F)
Depts.: LO

Rollinia jucunda Diels =Rollinia peruviana Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 762.

Rollinia mammifera P. Maas & Westra
Ref. Maas & Westra, 1989: 308.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6025* (MO!, USM), Williams 6538 (F)
Depts.: SM

Rollinia micrantha G. Don =Annona parviflora R. & P. ex López
Ref. Maas, Westra, *et al.*, 1992: 162.

Rollinia microcarpa (R. & P. ex G. Don) R. E. Fries =Rollinia ulei Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 765; Maas, Westra, *et al.* 1992: 153.

Rollinia mucosa (Jacquin) Baillon
Syn. *Annona biflora* R. & P. ex G. Don, nom. nud., *Annona mucosa* Jacquin, *Annona obtusiflora* Tussac, *Annona pterocarpa* R. & P. ex G. Don, nom. nud., *Annona pteropetala* R. & P. ex R. E. Fries, *Annona reticulata* Sieber ex A. DC., *Annona reticulata* var. *mucosa* (Jacquin) Willdenow, *Rollinia biflora* R. & P. ex G. Don, *Rollinia curvipetala* R. E. Fries, *Rollinia mucosa* var. *aequatorialis* R. E. Fries, *Rollinia mucosa* var. *neglecta* (R. E. Fries) R. E. Fries, *Rollinia neglecta* R. E. Fries, *Rollinia pterocarpa* G. Don, *Rollinia sieberi* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 760; Fries, 1947a: 17.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 15900 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, SM, PA, PU, UC

Rollinia mucosa var. *aequatorialis* R. E. Fries =Rollinia mucosa (Jacquin) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 761.

Rollinia mucosa var. *neglecta* (R. E. Fries) R. E. Fries =Rollinia mucosa (Jacquin) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 760.

Rollinia neglecta R. E. Fries =Rollinia mucosa (Jacquin) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 760.

Rollinia occidentalis R. E. Fries =Rollinia emarginata Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 763.

Rollinia pachyptera Diels =Rollinia cuspidata C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 764.

Rollinia papilionella Diels =Rollinia pittieri Safford
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 762.

Rollinia peruviana Diels
Syn. *Rollinia jucunda* Diels, *Rollinia rigidiflora* R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 761; Maas & Westra, 1993 [in press].
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6426* (B)
Dept.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Rollinia pittieri Safford
Syn. *Rollinia papilionella* Diels
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 11379 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD

Rollinia pterocarpa G. Don =Rollinia mucosa (Jacquin) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 765.

Rollinia rigidiflora R. E. Fries =Rollinia peruviana Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 761.

Rollinia schunkei P. Maas & Westra
Ref. Maas & Westra, 1989: 311.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 14117* (MO!, USM), Gentry *et al.* 31206 (MO)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, UC

Rollinia sieberi A. DC. =Rollinia mucosa (Jacquin) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 760.

Rollinia sphaerantha R. E. Fries =Rollinia cuspidata C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 765.

Rollinia ulei Diels
Syn. *Annona microcarpa* R. & P. ex G. Don, *Rollinia microcarpa* (R. & P. ex G. Don) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 763; Maas, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6425* (B photo MO!), Maas *et al.* 5965 (MOL!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, MD, PA, SM

Rollinia uniflora R. E. Fries =Rollinia cuspidata C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 765.

Ruizodendron ovale (R. & P.) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Guatteria ovalis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 727.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B), Klug 3798 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Tetrameranthus laomae D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1975: 309; Westra, 1985: 475.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Soria 64* (F, MOL), Díaz *et al.* 571 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Tetrameranthus pachycarpus Westra
Ref. Westra, 1985: 477.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1216* (NY), Vásquez & Jaramillo 4619 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tetrameranthus umbellatus Westra
Ref. Westra, 1985: 479.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 62* (MO!), Huashikat 613 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Trigynaea duckei (R. E. Fries) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Hornschuchia duckei* R. E. Fries
Ref.: Maas *et al.*, 1987: 113.
Cultivated shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5048 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Trigynaea grandis Bentham =Unonopsis grandis (Bentham) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 739.

Trigynaea mathewsii Bentham =Unonopsis mathewsii (Bentham) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 739.

Unonopsis elegantissima R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 117.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2524* (S), Maas *et al.* 6262 (MO!, MOL!)
Depts.: LO

Unonopsis floribunda Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 741; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 129.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3262* (B photo MO!), Gentry *et al.* 65778 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Unonopsis gracilis R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 740.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3645* (F), Croat 18608 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Unonopsis grandis (Bentham) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Trigynaea grandis* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 739.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 3163*, Schunke 4058 (MOL!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Unonopsis guatterioides (A. DC.) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Uvaria guatterioides* A. DC.
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 118.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Davidson & Revilla 5408 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Unonopsis mathewsii (Bentham) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Trigynaea mathewsii* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 739.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1421* (P photo MO!), Maas *et al.* 6184 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Unonopsis obovata R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 740.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27985* (US)
Depts.: LO, SM

Unonopsis peruviana R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 739.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1184* (F), Vásquez & Jaramillo 7784 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Unonopsis polyphleba Diels =Pseudoxandra polyphleba (Diels) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 722.

Unonopsis spectabilis Diels
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 129.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6229 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Unonopsis stipitata Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 742; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 132.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6191* (G), Davidson 5294A (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Unonopsis veneficiorum (C. Martius) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Guatteria venificiorum* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 741; Fries, 1947a: 7.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7831 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM

Unonopsis williamsii R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 738.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3449* (F), Maas *et al.* 6293 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Uvaria aromatica Lamarck =Xylopia aromatica (Lamarck) C. Martius
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 121.

Uvaria brasiliensis Vell. Conc. =Cymbopetalum brasiliense (Vell. Conc.) Bentham ex Baillon

Uvaria ferruginea Poeppig ex J. F. Macbride =Xylopia cuspidata Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 747.

Uvaria guatterioides A. DC. =Unonopsis guatterioides (A. DC.) R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 122.

Uvaria spectabilis A. DC. ex Dunal =Fusaea longifolia (Aublet) Safford
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 729.

Uvaria viridiflora R. & P. =Guatteria viridiflora R. & P. ex G. Don
Ref. Fries, 1939: 537.

Xylopia amoena R. E. Fries
Ref. Fries, 1947a: 7.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Asplund 14164* (S)
Depts.: LO

Xylopia aromatica (Lamarck) C. Martius
Syn. *Uvaria aromatica* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 745.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45548 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Xylopia barbata Martius
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 126.
Tree. Amazonian: forest. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 4048
Depts.: LO

Xylopia benthamii R. E. Fries
Syn. *Xylopia benthamii* var. *dolichopetala* R. E. Fries, *Xylopia benthamii* var.

subnuda R. E. Fries, *Xylopia ulei* Diels
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 134.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 11349 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Xylopia benthamii var. *dolichopetala* R. E. Fries =Xylopia benthamii R. E. Fries
Ref. Fries, 1947a: 8.

Xylopia benthamii var. *subnuda* R. E. Fries =Xylopia benthamii R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 746; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 134.

Xylopia calophylla R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 127.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 51497 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Xylopia calycina Diels =Diclinanona calycina (Diels) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 743.

Xylopia conjungens R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 745.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 970* (B), Vásquez *et al.* 4048 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA

Xylopia cuspidata Diels
Syn: *Uvaria ferruginea* Poeppig ex J. F. Macbride, *Xylopia poeppigii* R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 747; Fries, 1947a: 9; Maas & Westra, 1993 [in press].
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5323* (B photo MO!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 4811 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Xylopia densiflora R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 744.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3923* (MO!), Reynel 55 (MOL!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA

Xylopia excellens R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1988: 267.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 2791 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Xylopia frutescens Aublet
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 128.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7389 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

[*Xylopia frutescens* Sieber ex C. Presl =Annona squamosa L.]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 756.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Xylopia ligustrifolia Humboldt & Bonpland ex Dunal
Syn. *Xylopia ruscifolia* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Dunal, nom. nud., *Xylopia usitata* Diels, *Xylopicrum ligustrifolium* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 745.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3217* (B photo MO!), Croat 19620 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Xylopia micans R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 744; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 134.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3034* (MO!), Vásquez *et al.* 1001 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Xylopia multiflora R. E. Fries
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Werff *et al.* 10238 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Xylopia neglecta (Kuntze) R. E. Fries, nom. illeg. =Xylopia parviflora Spruce
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 277.

Xylopia parviflora Spruce
Syn. *Xylopia neglecta* (Kuntze) R. E. Fries, nom. illeg., *Xylopicrum neglectum* Kuntze
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 138.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7736 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Xylopia peruviana R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 746.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4166* (W), Maas *et al.* 6013 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Xylopia poeppigii R. E. Fries =Xylopia cuspidata Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 747; Maas & Westra, 1993 [in press].

Xylopia ruscifolia Humboldt & Bonpland ex Dunal, nom. nud. =Xylopia ligustrifolia Humboldt & Bonpland ex Dunal
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 745.

Xylopia sericea A. St. Hilaire
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1987: 132.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 6582 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Xylopia ulei Diels =Xylopia benthamii R. E. Fries
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 277.

Xylopia usitata Diels =Xylopia ligustrifolia Humboldt & Bonpland ex Dunal
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 745.

Xylopicrum ligustrifolium (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Dunal) Kuntze =Xylopia ligustrifolia Humboldt & Bonpland ex Dunal
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 745.

Xylopicrum neglectum Kuntze =Xylopia parviflora Spruce
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 277.

Apiaceae

29 genera and 88 species in Peru.

Endemic genus: *Paraselinum*.
Endemic species: 26.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by L. Constance (UC).

Aethusa leptophylla (Persoon) Sprengel =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11; Constance, 1990: 277.

Ammi visnaga (L.) Lamarck
Syn. *Apium visnaga* Crantz, *Carum visnaga* Koso-Poljansky, *Daucus visnaga* L., *Selinum visnaga* Krause
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 8.
Introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: West 8205 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, LI, LL, MO

Anethum foeniculum L. =Foeniculum vulgare P. Miller
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 61; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 62.

Anethum graveolens L.
Syn. *Peucedanum anethum* Baillon, nom. illeg.
Ref. Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 63.
Introduced herb. Disturbed areas.
Note: No voucher seen at MO.

Anethum pastinaca Wibel =Pastinaca sativa L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 90.

Anethum segetum L. =Ridolfia segetum (L.) Moris
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 92.

Anthriscus nodiflora Koso-Poljansky =Torilis nodosa (L.) Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 97.

Apium ammi Urban =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11; Constance, 1990: 277.

Apium ammi var. *genuinum* H. Wolff =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11; Constance, 1990: 277.

Apium ammi var. *leptophyllum* (Persoon) Kuntze =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum

Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11; Constance, 1990: 277.

Apium biternatum (Philippi) Reiche =Ciclospermum laciniatum (DC.) Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 10; Constance, 1990: 278.

Apium crispum P. Miller =Petroselinum crispum (Miller) Nyman ex A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 91.

Apium depressum M. E. Jones =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11; Constance, 1990: 277.

Apium dissectum (Bentham) Drude =Niphogeton dissecta (Bentham) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 81; Mathias & Constance, 1951a: 415; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 54.

Apium graveolens L.
Syn. *Apium vulgare* Bubani, *Carum graveolens* (L.) Koso-Poljansky, *Celeri graveolens* (L.) Britton, *Selinum graveolens* (L.) Krause, *Seseli graveolens* Scopoli, *Sium apium* Roth, *Sium graveolens* (L.) Vest
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 9; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 59.
Introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Knapp 8295 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, LI

Apium laciniatum (DC.) Urban =Ciclospermum laciniatum (DC.) Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 10; Constance, 1990: 277.

Apium laciniatum fo. *deserticolum* (Philippi) H. Wolff =Ciclospermum laciniatum (DC.) Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 10; Constance, 1990: 278.

Apium laciniatum fo. *elatius* (Hooker & Arnott) H. Wolff =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 10; Constance, 1990: 277.

Apium laciniatum var. *gracile* (D. Clos ex Gay) Reiche =Ciclospermum laciniatum (DC.) Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 10; Constance, 1990: 278.

Apium laciniatum var. *hispidulum* H. Wolff =Ciclospermum laciniatum (DC.) Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 10; Constance, 1990: 278.

Apium leptophyllum (Persoon) F. Mueller =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11; Constance, 1990: 277.

Apium leptophyllum Maza =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11.
Note: Not included in the list of synonyms under *Ciclospermum leptophyllum* var. *leptophyllum* by Constance (1990: 277).

Apium petroselinum L. =Petroselinum crispum (Miller) Neyman ex A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 91.

Apium scabrum H. Wolff =Niphogeton scabra (H. Wolff) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 83; Mathias & Constance, 1951a: 417.

Apium visnaga (L.) Crantz =Ammi visnaga (L.) Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 8.

Apium vulgare Bubani =Apium graveolens L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 9.

Apium weberbaueri H. Wolff =Niphogeton dissecta (Bentham) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 81; Mathias & Constance, 1951a: 415; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 54.

Arracacia acuminata Bentham =Neonelsonia acuminata (Bentham) J. M. Coulter & Rose
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 78.

Arracacia andina Britton
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 14; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 46.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Possibly a synonym of *A. xanthorrhiza* Bancroft (Constance, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Sagástegui & Mostacero 9124 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Arracacia elata H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 15; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 43.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4423* (F), Díaz *et al.* 2648 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, LL, PI, PU, SM

Arracacia equatorialis Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 16; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 46.
Herb. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 8795 (F)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, JU

Arracacia esculenta DC. =Arracacia xanthorrhiza Bancroft
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 18; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 45.

Arracacia incisa H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 16.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 165* (B), Hutchison & Tovar 4234 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, LI, PA

Arracacia peruviana (H. Wolff) Constance
Syn. *Velaea peruviana* H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 18.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2748* (F), Sagástegui 11447 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, LI, MO

Arracacia xanthorrhiza Bancroft
Syn. *Arracacha esculenta* DC., *Bancroftia xanthorrhiza* (Bancroft) Billberg, *Conium arracacha* Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 18; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 45.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 545 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LI

Asteriscium amplexicaulis H. Wolff =Domeykoa amplexicaulis (H. Wolff) Mathias & Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 45; Mathias & Constance, 1962b: 175.

Asteriscium longirameum H. Wolff =Eremocharis longiramea (H. Wolff) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 51; Mathias & Constance, 1962b: 167.

Asteriscium tripartitum H. Wolff =Eremocharis tripartita (H. Wolff) Mathias & Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 52; Mathias & Constance, 1962b: 169.

Asteriscium triradiatum H. Wolff =Eremocharis triradiata (H. Wolff) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 53; Mathias & Constance, 1962b: 157.

Azorella biloba (Schlechtendal) Weddell
Syn. *Azorella biloba* fo. *subglabra* Kuntze, *Azorella biloba* var. *strigosa* Weddell, *Azorella lehmannii* Hieronymus, *Fragosa biloba* Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 20; Martínez, 1989: 154; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 11.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, shrublands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Lechler s.n.* (B), Hawkes *et al.* 4119 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU, PU

Azorella biloba fo. *subglabra* Kuntze =Azorella biloba (Schlechtendal) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 20; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 11.

Azorella biloba var. *strigosa* Weddell =Azorella biloba (Schlechtendal) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 20; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 11.

Azorella cladorrhiza (R. & P.) Persoon =Azorella crenata (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 23; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 12.

Azorella columnaris H. Wolff =Azorella compacta Philippi
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 21.

Azorella compacta Philippi
Syn. *Azorella columnaris* H. Wolff, *Azorella prismatoclada* Domin, *Azorella yareta* Hauman, *Laretia compacta* (Philippi) Reiche
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 21; Martínez, 1989: 155.
Herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 13113 (F)
Depts.: AR, HU, MO, PU

Azorella corymbosa (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Fragosa corymbosa* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 22; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 15.
Herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Macbride 4899 (F)
Depts.: AN, HU

Azorella crenata (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Azorella cladorrhiza* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Azorella crenata* var. *compacta* (Philippi) Weddell, *Azorella crenata* var. *mutisiana* Hieronymus, *Azorella mutisiana* Hieronymus ex H. Wolff, *Bolax cladorrhizus* (R. & P.) Sprengel, *Bolax crenatus* (R. & P.) Sprengel, *Fragosa cladorrhiza* R. & P., *Fragosa crenata* R. & P., *Fragosa glabra* Lagasca
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 23; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 12.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Mostacero *et al.* 1505 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA, PI, PU, SM

Azorella crenata var. *compacta* (Philippi) Weddell =Azorella crenata (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 23; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 12.

Azorella crenata var. *mutisiana* Hieronymus =Azorella crenata (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 23; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 12.

Azorella diapensioides A. Gray
Syn. *Azorella diapensioides* var. *denticulata* Weddell, *Azorella diapensioides* var. *glabra* Weddell, *Azorella glabra* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 24; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 7.
Herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Duncan *et al.* 2649 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, CU, HV, JU, LI, PA, PU, TA

Azorella diapensioides var. *denticulata* Weddell =Azorella diapensioides A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 24; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 7.

Azorella diapensioides var. *glabra* Weddell =Azorella diapensioides A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 24; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 7.

Azorella glabra Weddell =Azorella diapensioides A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 24; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 7.

Azorella laxa H. Wolff =Azorella multifida (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 25; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 10.

Azorella lehmannii Hieronymus =Azorella biloba (Schlechtendal) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 24; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 11.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *A. diapensioides* A. Gray in the Flora of Peru.

Azorella multifida (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Azorella laxa* H. Wolff, *Azorella weberbaueri* H. Wolff, *Bolax multifidus* (R. & P.) Sprengel ex Roemer & Schultes, *Fragosa multifida* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 25; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 10.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (MA), Hutchison 1625 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, PI, PU

Azorella mutisiana Hieronymus ex H. Wolff =Azorella crenata (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 23; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 12.

Azorella prismatoclada Domin =Azorella compacta Philippi
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 21.

Azorella pulvinata Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 27; Mathias & Constance, 1957: 189; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 16.
Herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P1887 (F)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU

Azorella reniformis (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Fragosa reniformis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 23.
Ref. Constance, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Azorella weberbaueri H. Wolff =Azorella multifida (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 25; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 10.

Azorella yareta Hauman =Azorella compacta Philippi
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 21.

Bancroftia xanthorrhiza Billberg =Arracacia xanthorrhiza Bancroft
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 18; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 45.

Bolax cladorrhizus (R. & P.) Sprengel =Azorella crenata (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 23; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 12.

Bolax crenatus (R. & P.) Sprengel =Azorella crenata (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 23; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 12.

Bolax multifidus (R. & P.) Sprengel ex Roemer & Schultes =Azorella multifida (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 25; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 10.

Bowlesia acutangula Bentham =Bowlesia lobata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 30; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 20; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 17.

Bowlesia acutiloba H. Wolff =Bowlesia lobata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 30; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 20; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 17.

Bowlesia argenticaulis Mathias & Constance
Ref. Mathias & Constance, 1971: 99.
Endemic herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 6261* (MO!)
Depts.: LL

[*Bowlesia asiatica* Nasir =Bowlesia incana R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 30; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 33.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Bowlesia brevipes* Philippi ex Reiche =Bowlesia incana R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 30.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bowlesia cirrosa Philippi =Bowlesia tropaeolifolia Gillies & Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 36; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 15.

Bowlesia diversifolia Meyen =Bowlesia tropaeolifolia Gillies & Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 30; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 15.
Note: Questionably placed in synonymy under *B. lobata* in the Flora of Peru.

Bowlesia flabilis J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Bowlesia palmata* var. *acutangula* Kuntze, *Drusa acutangula* (Bentham) Drude
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 29; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 36.
Herb, shrub or vine. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1718* (F)
Depts.: CU, HU, HV, JU, PU

Bowlesia flexilis Meyen =Bowlesia tropaeolifolia Gillies & Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 36; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 15.

[*Bowlesia geraniifolia* Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Bowlesia incana R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 30; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 31.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Bowlesia incana R. & P.]
Syn. *Bowlesia asiatica* Nasir, *Bowlesia brevipes* Philippi ex Reiche, *Bowlesia geraniifolia* Chamisso & Schlechtendal, *Bowlesia incana* fo. *crassifolia* Urban, *Bowlesia incana* fo. *tenera* (Sprengel) Urban, *Bowlesia nodiflora* Presl ex DC., *Bowlesia rotundifolia* Philippi, *Bowlesia rubra* Larrañaga, *Bowlesia septentrionalis* J. M. Coulter & Rose, *Bowlesia tenera* Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 30; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 31.
Note: Not known from Peru. Although claimed as Peruvian in origin, the type material is from "Concepción de Chile" (Mathias & Constance, 1965).

[*Bowlesia incana* fo. *crassifolia* Urban =Bowlesia incana R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 30; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 31.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Bowlesia incana* fo. *tenera* (Sprengel) Urban =Bowlesia incana R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 30; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 31.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bowlesia lobata R. & P.
Syn. *Bowlesia acutangula* Bentham, *Bowlesia acutiloba* H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 30; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 20; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 17.
Herb or vine. Andean II-III. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B photo F), Killip & Smith 21605 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, LI, PA, PU

Bowlesia lobata var. *chiclensis* Ball =Bowlesia setigera H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 33; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 50; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 19.

Bowlesia lobata var. *humifusa* Ball =Bowlesia tenella Meyen
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 35; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 47.

Bowlesia mandonii Rusby =Bowlesia tenella Meyen
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 35; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 47.

[*Bowlesia nodiflora* Presl ex DC. =Bowlesia incana R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 30; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 31.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bowlesia palmata R. & P.
Syn. *Bowlesia palmata* var. *lacerata* Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 32; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 52; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 19.
Herb or vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Hutchison 1308 (UC)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, LI, LL

Bowlesia palmata var. *acutangula* Kuntze =Bowlesia flabilis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 29, 30; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 36; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 18.

Bowlesia palmata var. *lacerata* Kuntze =Bowlesia palmata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 32; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 32; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 19.

Bowlesia pulchella Weddell =Bowlesia tropaeolifolia Gillies & Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 36; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 15.

[*Bowlesia rotundifolia* Philippi =Bowlesia incana R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 30; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 33.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Bowlesia rubra* Larrañaga =Bowlesia incana R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 30; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 33.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bowlesia rupestris H. Wolff =Bowlesia tropaeolifolia Gillies & Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 37; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 15.

Bowlesia septentrionalis J. M. Coulter & Rose =Bowlesia incana R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 30; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 33.

Bowlesia setigera H. Wolff
Syn. *Bowlesia lobata* var. *chiclensis* Ball
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 33; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 50; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 19.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2659* (B photo F), Killip & Smith 21641 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Bowlesia sodiroana H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 34; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 43; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 18.
Herb or vine. Andean I-III, Coastal: grasslands, lomas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Worth & Morrison 15714 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, LI

Bowlesia tenella Meyen
Syn. *Bowlesia lobata* var. *humifusa* Ball, *Bowlesia mandonii* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 35; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 47.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B photo F), Smith *et al.* 9677 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LI, PU, TA

[*Bowlesia tenera* Sprengel =Bowlesia incana R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 30; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 31.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bowlesia tropaeolifolia Gillies & Hooker
Syn. *Bowlesia cirrosa* Philippi, *Bowlesia diversifolia* Meyen, *Bowlesia flexilis* Meyen, *Bowlesia pulchella* Weddell, *Bowlesia rupestris* H. Wolff, *Bowlesia tropaeolifolia* var. *cirrosa* Reiche, *Bowlesia tropaeolifolia* var. *gayana* Domin, *Bowlesia tropaeolifolia* var. *heterophylla* Spegazzini, *Bowlesia tropaeolifolia* var. *patagonica* Spegazzini
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 36; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 15.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7349 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, HV, JU, LI, MO, PA, PU, TA

Bowlesia tropaeolifolia var. *cirrosa* Reiche =Bowlesia tropaeolifolia Gillies & Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 36; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 15.

Bowlesia tropaeolifolia var. *gayana* Domin =Bowlesia tropaeolifolia Gillies & Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 37; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 15.

Bowlesia tropaeolifolia var. *heterophylla* Spegazzini =Bowlesia tropaeolifolia Gillies & Hooker

Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 37; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 15.

Bowlesia tropaeolifolia var. *patagonica* Spegazzini =Bowlesia tropaeolifolia Gillies & Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 37; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 15.

Caldasia andicola Lagasca ex DC. =Oreomyrrhis andicola (H.B.K.) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 85; Mathias & Constance, 1953: 365; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 57.

Caldasia chaerophyllaea DC. =Oreomyrrhis andicola (H.B.K.) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 85; Mathias & Constance, 1953: 365; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 57.

Caldasia chaerophyllaea var. *glabriuscula* DC. =Oreomyrrhis andicola (H.B.K.) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 85; Mathias & Constance, 1953: 365; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 57.

Caldasia chaerophyllaea var. *hirsuta* DC. =Oreomyrrhis andicola (H.B.K.) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 85; Mathias & Constance, 1953: 365; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 57.

Caldasia chaerophylloides Lagasca =Oreomyrrhis andicola (H.B.K.) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 85; Mathias & Constance, 1953: 365; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 57.

Caldasia lasiopetala Lagasca ex DC. =Oreomyrrhis andicola (H.B.K.) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 85; Mathias & Constance, 1953: 365; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 57.

Carota sativa Ruprecht =Daucus carota L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 41.

Carum carvi L.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sullivan *et al.* 994 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Carum graveolens (L.) Koso-Poljansky =Apium graveolens L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 9.

Carum petroselinum Bentham & Hooker f. =Petroselinum crispum (Miller) Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 91.

Carum visnaga (L.) Koso-Poljansky =Ammi visnaga (L.) Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 8.

Caucalis carota (L.) Crantz =Daucus carota L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 41.

Caucalis daucus Crantz =Daucus carota L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 41.

Caucalis nodiflora Lamarck =Torilis nodosa (L.) Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 97.

Caucalis nodosa Scopoli =Torilis nodosa (L.) Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 97.

Celeri graveolens Britton =Apium graveolens L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 9.

[Centella asiatica (L.) Urban]
Syn. *Hydrocotyle asiatica* L.
Ref. Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 34.
Note: Not known from Peru. Only one specimen, *Dombey 591* (G), has been reported, and the exact locality of this collection is unknown. Unless it is a chance introduction, the plant would probably not be *C. asiatica* (the Asian diploid); all New World members of the *C. asiatica* complex are polyploid so far as known (Constance, pers. comm.).

Ciclospermum ammi Lagasca =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11; Constance, 1990: 277.

Ciclospermum laciniatum (DC.) Constance
Syn. *Apium biternatum* (Philippi) Reiche, *Apium laciniatum* (DC.) Urban, *Apium laciniatum* fo. *deserticolum* (Philippi) H. Wolff, *Apium laciniatum* var. *gracile* (D. Clos ex Gay) Reiche, *Apium laciniatum* var. *hispidulum* H. Wolff, *Helosciadium biternatum* Philippi, *Helosciadium deserticolum* Philippi, *Helosciadium gracile* D. Clos ex Gay, *Helosciadium laciniatum* DC., *Helosciadium laciniatum* var. *humile* Hooker & Arnott, *Sison laciniatum* L'Héritier ex DC.
Ref. Constance, 1990: 277.
Herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8673 (F)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, LL, MO, TA

Ciclospermum leptophyllum (Persoon) Eichler var. **leptophyllum**
Syn. *Aethusa leptophylla* (Persoon) Sprengel, *Apium ammi* Urban, *Apium ammi* var. *genuinum* H. Wolff, *Apium ammi* var. *leptophyllum* (Persoon) Kuntze, *Apium depressum* M. E. Jones, *Apium laciniatum* fo. *elatius* (Hooker & Arnott) H. Wolff, *Apium leptophyllum* (Persoon) F. Mueller, *Apium leptophyllum* Maza, *Ciclospermum ammi* Lagasca, *Cyclospermum leptophyllum* (Persoon) Sprague, nom. illeg., *Helosciadium ammi* Britton, *Helosciadium laciniatum* var. *elatius* Hooker & Arnott, *Helosciadium leptophyllum* DC., *Pimpinella domingensis* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Pimpinella leptophylla* Persoon, *Selinum leptophyllum* (Persoon) Krause, *Seseli ammi* Savi, *Sison ammi* L., *Sium nodiflorum* Walter
Ref. Constance, 1990: 277.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4083 (F)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PU

Cicuta major Lamarck =Conium maculatum L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 38.

Cicuta officinalis Crantz =Conium maculatum L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 38.

Conium arracacha Hooker =Arracacia xanthorrhiza Bancroft
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 18; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 45.

Conium cicuta Necker =Conium maculatum L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 38.

Conium maculatum L.
Syn. *Cicuta major* Lamarck, *Cicuta officinalis* Crantz, *Conium cicuta* Necker, *Conium maculosum* Pallas, *Coriandrum cicuta* Crantz, *Coriandrum maculatum* Roth, *Selinum conium* Krause, *Sium conium* Vest
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 38; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 61.
Introduced aquatic or terrestrial herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, emergent, floating. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 308 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Conium maculosum Pallas =Conium maculatum L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 38.

Coriandrum cicuta Crantz =Conium maculatum L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 38.

Coriandrum maculatum Roth =Conium maculatum L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 38.

Coriandrum sativum L.
Syn. *Selinum coriandrum* Krause
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 40; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 63.
Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Hudson 1051 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, IC, JU, LI, LL, LO, SM

Crantzia lineata Nuttall sensu Gay =Lilaeopsis macloviana (Gandoger) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 77; Affolter, 1985: 89.

Crantzia lineata var. *subulata* Weddell =Lilaeopsis macloviana (Gandoger) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 77; Affolter, 1985: 89.

Crantzia macloviana Gandoger =Lilaeopsis macloviana (Gandoger) A. W. Hill
Ref. Affolter, 1985: 89.

Cryptotaenia canadensis (L.) DC.
Syn. *Cryptotaenia japonica* Hasskarl, *Sison canadense* L.
Ref. Constance, pers. comm.
Introduced aquatic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10181 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Cryptotaenia japonica Hasskarl =Cryptotaenia canadense (L.) DC.
Ref. Constance, pers. comm.

Cyclospermum leptophyllum (Persoon) Sprague, comb. illeg. =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11; Constance, 1990: 277.

Daucus australis Poeppig =Daucus montanus Humboldt & Bonpland ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 42; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 65.

Daucus carota L.
Syn. *Carota sativa* Ruprecht, *Caucalis carota* (L.) Crantz, *Caucalis daucus* Crantz
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 41.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Depts.: LI

Daucus montanus Humboldt & Bonpland ex Sprengel
Syn. *Daucus australis* Poeppig, *Daucus toriloides* DC., *Torilis peruviana* C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 42; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 65.
Herb. Andean II-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Jones & Davidson 9104 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, PA, PI, SM

Daucus toriloides DC. =Daucus montanus Humboldt & Bonpland ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 42; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 65.

Daucus visnaga L. =Ammi visnaga (L.) Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 8.

Domeykoa amplexicaulis (H. Wolff) Mathias & Constance
Syn. *Asteriscium amplexicaulis* H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 45; Mathias & Constance, 1962b: 175.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1560* (GH), Hutchison 1869 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Domeykoa saniculifolia Mathias & Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 46; Mathias & Constance, 1962b: 179.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 12544* (UC), Ferreyra 13395 (UC, USM)
Depts.: AR, IC, MO, TA

Drusa acutangula (Bentham) Drude =Bowlesia flabilis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 29, 30; Mathias & Constance, 1965: 36; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 18.

Eremocharis confinis I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 48; Mathias & Constance, 1962b: 158.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7369* (F), Hutchison 1834 (UC)
Depts.: TA

Eremocharis dissecta (Bentham) I. M. Johnston =Eremocharis longiramea (H. Wolff) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 51; Mathias & Constance, 1962b: 167.

Eremocharis ferreyrae Mathias & Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 49; Mathias & Constance, 1962b: 163.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6463* (UC), Angulo 2574 (UC)
Depts.: AR

Eremocharis hutchisonii Mathias & Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 49; Mathias & Constance, 1962b: 161.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison 1277* (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Eremocharis integrifolia Mathias & Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 50; Mathias & Constance, 1962b: 171.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Asplund 10950* (UC), Macbride & Featherstone 555 (F)
Depts.: LI

Eremocharis longiramea (H. Wolff) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Asteriscium longirameum* H. Wolff, *Eremocharis dissecta* I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 51; Mathias & Constance, 1962b: 167.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2993* (B photo F, USM), Sagástegui *et al.* 9798 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LA, LI, LL, PI

Eremocharis piscoensis Mathias & Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 52; Mathias & Constance, 1962b: 161.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P400* (UC), Weberbauer 5406 (F)
Depts.: AR, HV, IC

Eremocharis tripartita (H. Wolff) Mathias & Constance
Syn. *Asteriscium tripartitum* H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 52; Mathias & Constance, 1962b: 169.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3909* (B photo F, USM), Hutchison *et al.* 6214 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Eremocharis triradiata (H. Wolff) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Asteriscium triradiatum* H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 53; Mathias & Constance, 1962b: 157.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4934* (B, destroyed), West 8074 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Eryngium antihystericum Rottboell =Eryngium foetidum L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 55.

Eryngium foetidum L.
Syn. *Eryngium antihystericum* Rottboell, *Eryngium foetidum* fo. *comosum* Urban, *Eryngium foetidum* fo. *nudum* H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 55; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 37.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 19 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, IC, JU, LO, SM, UC

Eryngium foetidum fo. *comosum* Urban =Eryngium foetidum L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 55.

Eryngium foetidum fo. *nudum* H. Wolff =Eryngium foetidum L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 55.

Eryngium humile Cavanilles
Syn. *Eryngium humile* subvar. *acaulis* Weddell, *Eryngium humile* var. *brevibracteatum* Hieronymus, *Eryngium humile* var. *caulescens* Kunth, *Eryngium humile* var. *caulescens* Jameson ex Hooker, *Eryngium humile* var. *gigantophyllum* H. Wolff, *Eryngium humile* var. *latipes* Jameson ex Hooker,

Eryngium humile var. *multiradiatum* Hieronymus, *Eryngium humile* var. *pulchellum* Weddell, *Eryngium humile* var. *radiciflorum* (Trattinnick) Hieronymus ex H. Wolff, *Eryngium humile* var. *stellatum* (Mutis) Hieronymus, *Eryngium humile* var. *subacaule* Kunth, *Eryngium humile* var. *typicum* H. Wolff, *Eryngium pulchellum* Weddell, *Eryngium radiciflorum* Trattinnick, *Eryngium stellatum* Mutis ex Delaroche f., *Eryngium subacaule* Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 56; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 38.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9681 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, PI, SM

Eryngium humile subvar. *acaulis* Weddell =Eryngium humile Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 57; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 38.

Eryngium humile var. *brevibracteatum* Hieronymus ex Engler =Eryngium humile Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 57; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 38.

Eryngium humile var. *caulescens* Jameson ex Hooker =Eryngium humile Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 57; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 38.

Eryngium humile var. *caulescens* Kunth =Eryngium humile Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 57; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 38.

Eryngium humile var. *gigantophyllum* H. Wolff =Eryngium humile Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 57; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 38.

Eryngium humile var. *latipes* Jameson ex Hooker =Eryngium humile Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 57; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 38.

Eryngium humile var. *multiradiatum* Hieronymus =Eryngium humile Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 57.

Eryngium humile var. *pulchellum* Weddell =Eryngium humile Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 57; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 38.

Eryngium humile var. *radiciflorum* (Trattinnick) Hieronymus ex H. Wolff =Eryngium humile Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 57; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 38.

Eryngium humile var. *stellatum* (Mutis) Hieronymus ex H. Wolff =Eryngium humile Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 57; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 38.

[*Eryngium humile* var. *subacaule* H. Wolff =Eryngium subacaule Cavanilles]
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 57; Constance, pers. comm.

Eryngium humile var. *subacaule* Kunth =Eryngium humile Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 56; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 38.

Eryngium humile var. *typicum* H. Wolff =Eryngium humile Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 57.

Eryngium nudicaule Urban
Syn. *Eryngium nudicaule* var. *peruvianum* Urban
Ref. Constance, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 9825 (F)
Depts.: CU, HU

Eryngium nudicaule var. *peruvianum* Urban =Eryngium nudicaule Urban
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 58; Constance, pers. comm.

Eryngium pulchellum Weddell =Eryngium humile Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 57; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 38.

Eryngium radiciflorum Trattinnick =Eryngium humile Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 57; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 38.

Eryngium rauhianum Mathias & Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 59; Mathias & Constance, 1957: 192.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch 1279* (F), Boeke & Boeke 3192 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Eryngium stellatum Mutis ex Delaroche f. =Eryngium humile Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 56; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 38.

[Eryngium subacaule Cavanilles]
Syn. *Eryngium humile* var. *subacaule* H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 56; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 38.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru erroneously lists this taxon as a synonym of *E. humile* (Constance, pers. comm.).

Eryngium weberbaueri H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 60.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2438* (B), Peyton & Peyton 140 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU, PU

Foeniculum foeniculum Kartsen =Foeniculum vulgare P. Miller
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 61.

Foeniculum officinale Allioni =Foeniculum vulgare P. Miller
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 61.

Foeniculum segetum (L.) C. Presl =Ridolfia segetum (L.) Moris
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 92.

Foeniculum vulgare P. Miller
Syn. *Anethum foeniculum* L., *Foeniculum foeniculum* Kartsen, *Foeniculum officinale* Allioni, *Ligusticum foeniculum* (L.) Crantz
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 61; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 62.
Introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 778 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, CU, LI, SM

Fragosa biloba Schlechtendal =Azorella biloba (Schlechtendal) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 20; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 11.

Fragosa cladorrhiza R. & P. =Azorella crenata (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 24; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 12.

Fragosa corymbosa R. & P. =Azorella corymbosa (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 22; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 15.

Fragosa crenata R. & P. =Azorella crenata (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 24; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 12.

Fragosa glabra Lagasca =Azorella crenata (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 23; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 12.

Fragosa multifida R. & P. =Azorella multifida (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 25; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 10.

Fragosa reniformis R. & P. =Azorella reniformis (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 24; Constance, pers. comm.

Helosciadium ammi Britton =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11; Constance, 1990: 277.

Helosciadium biternatum Philippi =Ciclospermum laciniatum (DC.) Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 10; Constance, 1990: 278.

Helosciadium deserticolum Philippi =Ciclospermum laciniatum (DC.) Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 10; Constance, 1990: 278.

Helosciadium gracile D. Clos ex Gay =Ciclospermum laciniatum (DC.) Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 10; Constance, 1990: 278.

Helosciadium laciniatum DC. =Ciclospermum laciniatum (DC.) Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 10; Constance, 1990: 277.

Helosciadium laciniatum var. *elatius* Hooker & Arnott =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 10; Constance, 1990: 277.

Helosciadium laciniatum var. *humile* Hooker & Arnott =Ciclospermum laciniatum (DC.) Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 10; Constance, 1990: 277.

Helosciadium leptophyllum DC. =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11; Constance, 1990: 277.

Huanaca spananthe Vela =Spananthe paniculata var. paniculata
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 95; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 36.

Hydrocotyle acuminata Urban var. **acuminata**
Syn. *Hydrocotyle eccentrica* Britton
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 64; Mathias, 1936: 210; Mathias & Constance, 1951b: 300.
Herb or vine. Andean I-II: riversides, shrublands. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10390 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HV

Hydrocotyle acutifolia R. & P.
Syn. *Hydrocotyle cardiophylla* H. Wolff, *Spananthe sinuata* Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 64; Mathias, 1936: 222; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 22.
Herb or vine. Andean I-II: grasslands, riversides, shrublands. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F), Smith 3215 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, HV, JU, PA

Hydrocotyle alchemilloides A. Richard
Syn. *Hydrocotyle chamaemorus* var. *citriodora* Reiche, *Hydrocotyle citriodora* R. & P., *Hydrocotyle geranioides* A. Richard
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 65; Mathias, 1936: 231; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 25.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P), Woytkowski 6695 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, PA

[*Hydrocotyle asiatica* L. =Centella asiatica (L.) Urban]
Ref. Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 34.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hydrocotyle batrachioides DC. =Hydrocotyle ranunculoides L. f.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 74; Mathias, 1936: 220; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 22.

Hydrocotyle bonariensis Commerson ex Lamarck
Syn. *Hydrocotyle bonariensis* var. *multiflora* G. Don, *Hydrocotyle bonariensis* var. *tribotrys* DC., *Hydrocotyle multiflora* R. & P., *Hydrocotyle tribotrys* R. & P., *Hydrocotyle umbellata* var. *bonariensis* G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 66; Mathias, 1936: 205.
Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Prance 16454 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CU, HU, HV, IC, JU, LA, LI, LL, MO, PI, TA

Hydrocotyle bonariensis var. *multiflora* G. Don =Hydrocotyle bonariensis Commerson ex Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 66; Mathias, 1936: 205.

Hydrocotyle bonariensis var. *tribotrys* DC. =Hydrocotyle bonariensis Commerson ex Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 66; Mathias, 1936: 204.

Hydrocotyle bonplandii A. Richard var. **bonplandii**
Ref. Mathias, 1936: 231; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 27.
Herb or vine. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5746 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, LL

Hydrocotyle bonplandii var. **glabra** Mathias
Ref. Mathias, 1936: 233.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, riversides. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3441 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Hydrocotyle bonplandii var. **hirtipes** Mathias
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 67; Mathias, 1936: 233.
Endemic herb. Andean I: grasslands. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 4236* (US)
Depts.: HU

Hydrocotyle cardiophylla H. Wolff =Hydrocotyle acutifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 64; Mathias, 1936: 222; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 22.

Hydrocotyle chamaemorus var. *citriodora* Reiche =Hydrocotyle alchemilloides A. Richard
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 65; Mathias, 1936: 233.
Note: Treated by Mathias (1936) under *H. leucocephala*.

Hydrocotyle citriodora R. & P. =Hydrocotyle alchemilloides A. Richard
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 65.

Hydrocotyle dahlgrenii Rose & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 68; Mathias, 1936: 221.
Endemic herb. Andean I: riversides. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 4776* (US)
Depts.: HU

Hydrocotyle eccentrica Britton =Hydrocotyle acuminata var. acuminata
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 64; Mathias, 1936: 210.

[Hydrocotyle filipes Mathias]
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 68; Mathias, 1936: 230; Mathias & Constance, 1975: 251.
Note: Not known from Peru, according to the re-assessment by Mathias & Constance (1975). Specimens cited under this name in the Flora of Peru are redetermined as *H. urbaniana*.

Hydrocotyle geranioides A. Richard =Hydrocotyle alchemilloides A. Richard
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 65; Mathias, 1936: 228; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 25.

Hydrocotyle globifera R. & P. ex Urban =Hydrocotyle globiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 69.

Hydrocotyle globiflora R. & P.
Syn. *Hydrocotyle globifera* R. & P. ex Urban
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 69; Mathias, 1936: 221.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: riversides. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F), Gentry *et al.* 40046 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, PA

Hydrocotyle gracilis R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 70; Mathias, 1936: 215.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Hydrocotyle humboldtii A. Richard
Syn. *Hydrocotyle humboldtii* var. *macrophylla* Mathias
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 70; Mathias, 1936: 215; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 32.

Herb or vine. Andean II: grasslands, riversides. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12142 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, LL, PI

Hydrocotyle humboldtii var. *macrophylla* Mathias =Hydrocotyle humboldtii A. Richard
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 70; Mathias, 1936: 216; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 32.

Hydrocotyle incrassata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 70; Mathias, 1936: 229.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, riversides. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Woytkowski 7801 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, JU, LL, PU

[Hydrocotyle leucocephala Chamisso & Schlechtendal]
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 71; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 26.
Note: Not known from Peru, but expected.

Hydrocotyle longipes Mathias & Killip
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 71; Mathias, 1936: 209.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22544* (MO!), Madison 10004-70 (NA!)
Depts.: AY, CU

Hydrocotyle macbridei Mathias & Constance =Hydrocotyle palmata Mathias
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 71; Mathias & Constance, 1957: 191; Mathias & Constance, 1976: 28.

Hydrocotyle multifida A. Richard
Ref. Mathias, 1936: 219.
Herb or vine. Andean III: cloud forests. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 778B (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Hydrocotyle multiflora R. & P. =Hydrocotyle bonariensis Commerson ex Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 66; Mathias, 1936: 205.

Hydrocotyle palmata Mathias
Syn. *Hydrocotyle macbridei* Mathias & Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 72; Mathias, 1936: 219; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 28.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, riversides. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1637* (US), Sagástegui *et al.* 9509 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Hydrocotyle peruviana H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 72; Mathias, 1936: 212.
Herb or vine. Andean II: riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 731* (B destroyed), Vargas 1905 (F)
Depts.: CU, PU

Hydrocotyle pusilla A. Richard
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 73; Mathias, 1936: 206; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 29.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6580 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LA, SM

Hydrocotyle quinqueloba R. & P.
Syn. *Hydrocotyle quinqueloba* var. *stella* Urban
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 73; Mathias, 1936: 211.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, elfin forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F), Barbour 3580 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, PI

Hydrocotyle quinqueloba var. *stella* Urban =Hydrocotyle quinqueloba R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 73; Mathias, 1936: 211.

Hydrocotyle ranunculoides L. f.
Syn. *Hydrocotyle batrachioides* DC.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 74; Mathias, 1936: 219; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 22.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: floating, riversides. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5689 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, LI, LO, MD, PU, UC

Hydrocotyle sagasteguii Constance & Dillon
Ref. Constance & Dillon, 1990: 257.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests, riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 4431* (MO!), Cano 2093 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Hydrocotyle spananthe Willdenow =Spananthe paniculata var. paniculata
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 95; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 36.

Hydrocotyle steyermarkii Mathias & Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 74; Mathias & Constance, 1951b: 306; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 23.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: riversides. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 4026 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Hydrocotyle tribotrys R. & P. =Hydrocotyle bonariensis Commerson ex Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 66; Mathias, 1936: 204.

Hydrocotyle umbellata L.
Syn. *Hydrocotyle umbellulata* Michaux
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 75; Mathias, 1936: 207; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 29.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6322 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI, LO, UC

Hydrocotyle umbellata var. *bonariensis* G. Don =Hydrocotyle bonariensis Commerson ex Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 66; Mathias, 1936: 205.

Hydrocotyle umbellulata Michaux =Hydrocotyle umbellata L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 75; Mathias, 1936: 207; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 29.

Hydrocotyle urbaniana H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 75; Mathias, 1936: 225; Mathias & Constance, 1951b: 307; Mathias & Constance, 1975: 250.
Endemic herb or vine. Andean II: riversides. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3941* (USM), Peyton & Peyton 353 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HV, PA, PI

Hydrocotyle verticillata Thunberg
Ref. Constance, pers. comm.
Aquatic herb. Andean II: bogs, riversides, swamps. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6788 (UC!)
Depts.: LA

Hydrocotyle vestita Mathias & Killip
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 76; Mathias, 1936: 222.
Endemic herb or vine. Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22759* (MO!), Wasshausen & Encarnación 661 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU

Laretia compacta (Philippi) Reiche =Azorella compacta Philippi
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 21.

Ligusticum foeniculum Crantz =Foeniculum vulgare P. Miller
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 61.

Ligusticum peucedanoides var. *longifolium* C. Presl ex DC. =Niphogeton scabra (H. Wolff) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 83; Mathias & Constance, 1951a: 417.

Lilaeopsis andina A. W. Hill =Lilaeopsis macloviana (Gandoger) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 77; Affolter, 1985: 89.

Lilaeopsis andina fo. *subulata* (Weddell) Pérez-Moreau =Lilaeopsis macloviana (Gandoger) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 77; Affolter, 1985: 89.

Lilaeopsis andina var. *inundata* A. W. Hill =Lilaeopsis macloviana (Gandoger)

A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 77; Affolter, 1985: 89.

[Lilaeopsis attenuata (Hooker & Arnott) Fernald]
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 77; Affolter, 1985: 90.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lilaeopsis macloviana (Gandoger) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Crantzia lineata* Nuttall sensu Gay, *Crantzia lineata* var. *subulata* Weddell, *Crantzia macloviana* Gandoger, *Lilaeopsis andina* A. W. Hill, *Lilaeopsis andina* fo. *subulata* (Weddell) Pérez-Moreau, *Lilaeopsis andina* var. *inundata* A. W. Hill
Ref. Affolter, 1985: 89.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: seasonally inundated areas, submerged, terra firme forests. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Affolter 119 (MICH)
Depts.: CA, CU, LI, PU

Myrrhis andicola H.B.K. =Oreomyrrhis andicola (H.B.K.) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 85; Mathias & Constance, 1953: 365; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 57.

Neonelsonia acuminata (Bentham) J. M. Coulter & Rose
Syn. *Arracacia acuminata* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 78; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 48.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-3500 m.
Note: Treated under *Arracacia* by Williams (1966: 27).
Voucher: Núñez 7515 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Niphogeton andicola Schlechtendal =Niphogeton dissecta (Bentham) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 81; Mathias & Constance, 1951a: 415; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 54.

Niphogeton azorelloides Mathias & Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 80; Mathias & Constance, 1962a: 150; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 56.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Friedberg 6146 (UC)
Depts.: PI

Niphogeton dissecta (Bentham) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Apium dissectum* (Bentham) Drude, *Apium weberbaueri* H. Wolff, *Niphogeton andicola* Schlechtendal, *Niphogeton dissecta* var. *aspera* J. F. Macbride, *Niphogeton weberbaueri* J. F. Macbride, *Oreosciadium dissectum* var. *asperum* Weddell, *Oreosciadium dissectum* (Bentham) Weddell, *Petroselinum dissectum* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 81; Mathias & Constance, 1951a: 415; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 54.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Note: The Flora of Ecuador (Mathias & Constance, 1976) does not recognize varieties under this species.
Depts.: AY, CU, JU

Niphogeton dissecta var. *aspera* J. F. Macbride =Niphogeton dissecta (Bentham) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 81.

Niphogeton magna J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 82; Mathias & Constance, 1951a: 419; Mathias & Constance, 1976: 320.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 968* (F), Tutin 1085 (BM)
Depts.: JU, PU

Niphogeton scabra (H. Wolff) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Apium scabrum* H. Wolff, *Ligusticum peucedanoides* var. *longifolium* C. Presl ex DC., *Oreosciadium scabrum* H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 83; Mathias & Constance, 1951a: 417; Mathias & Constance, 1976a: 322.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 350* (US), Smith *et al.* 11740 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA

Niphogeton stricta (H. Wolff) Mathias & Constance
Syn. *Urbanosciadium strictum* H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 84; Mathias & Constance, 1951a: 419; Mathias & Constance, 1976a: 322.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3153* (US), Cerrate & Tovar 1907 (UC)
Depts.: AN, LI

Niphogeton weberbaueri J. F. Macbride =Niphogeton dissecta (Bentham) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 81; Mathias & Constance, 1951a: 415; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 54.

Oreomyrrhis andicola (H.B.K.) Hooker f.
Syn. *Caldasia andicola* Lagasca ex DC., *Caldasia chaerophyllaea* DC., *Caldasia chaerophyllaea* var. *glabriuscula* DC., *Caldasia chaerophyllaea* var. *hirsuta* DC., *Caldasia chaerophylloides* Lagasca, *Caldasia lasiopetala* Lagasca ex DC., *Myrrhis andicola* H.B.K., *Oreomyrrhis andicola* var. *tomentosa* Weddell, *Oreomyrrhis daucoides* Urban, *Oreomyrrhis lasiopetala* A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 85; Mathias & Constance, 1953: 365; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 57.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9654 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, PU

Oreomyrrhis andicola var. *tomentosa* Weddell =Oreomyrrhis andicola (H.B.K.) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 86; Mathias & Constance, 1953: 365; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 57.

Oreomyrrhis daucoides Urban =Oreomyrrhis andicola (H.B.K.) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 86; Mathias & Constance, 1953: 365; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 57.

Oreomyrrhis lasiopetala A. Gray =Oreomyrrhis andicola (H.B.K.) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 85; Mathias & Constance, 1953: 365; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 57.

Oreosciadium dissectum (Bentham) Weddell =Niphogeton dissecta (Bentham) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 81; Mathias & Constance, 1951a: 415; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 54.

Oreosciadium dissectum var. *asperum* Weddell =Niphogeton dissecta (Bentham) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 81; Mathias & Constance, 1951a: 415; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 54.

Oreosciadium scabrum H. Wolff =Niphogeton scabra (H. Wolff) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 83; Mathias & Constance, 1951a: 417.

Osmorhiza brevistylis Weddell =Osmorhiza mexicana subsp. mexicana
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 88.

Osmorhiza mexicana Grisebach subsp. **mexicana**
Syn. *Osmorhiza brevistylis* Weddell, *Washingtonia mexicana* (Grisebach) Rose
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 88; Lowry & Jones, 1984: 1158.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 9697 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Paraselinum weberbaueri H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 89; Mathias & Constance, 1957: 197.
Endemic herb. Andean III: cloud forests. 3500-4500 m.
Note: Monotypic genus known only from Peru.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5471* (B destroyed), Rauh & Hirsch P1832 (UC!)
Depts.: AY, PA

Pastinaca sativa L.
Syn. *Anethum pastinaca* Wibel, *Peucedanum pastinaca* Baillon

Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 90; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 65.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 410 (F)
Depts.: CU

Petroselinum crispum (Miller) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Apium crispum* P. Miller, *Apium petroselinum* L., *Carum petroselinum* Bentham & Hooker f., *Petroselinum hortense* Hoffmann, nom. nud., *Petroselinum petroselinum* Kartsen, *Petroselinum sativum* Hoffmann, nom. nud., *Petroselinum vulgare* Lagasca, *Wydleria portoricensis* DC.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 91.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1048 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Petroselinum dissectum Bentham =Niphogeton dissecta (Bentham) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 81; Mathias & Constance, 1951a: 415; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 54.

Petroselinum hortense Hoffmann, nom. nud. =Petroselinum crispum (Miller) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 91.

Petroselinum petroselinum Kartsen =Petroselinum crispum (Miller) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 91.

Petroselinum sativum Hoffmann, nom. nud. =Petroselinum crispum (Miller) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 91.

Petroselinum vulgare Lagasca =Petroselinum crispum (Miller) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 91.

Peucedanum anethum Baillon, nom. illeg. =Anethum graveolens L.
Ref. Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 63.

Peucedanum pastinaca Baillon =Pastinaca sativa L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 90.

Pimpinella domingensis Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11.
Note: Not included in the list of synonyms under *Ciclospermum leptophyllum* var. *leptophyllum* by Constance (1990: 277).

Pimpinella leptophylla Persoon =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11; Constance, 1990: 277.

Ridolfia segetum (L.) Moris
Syn. *Anethum segetum* L., *Foeniculum segetum* (L.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 92.
Introduced herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Asplund 13466 (F)
Depts.: HU

Sanicula liberta Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Syn. *Sanicula mexicana* DC.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 94; Shan & Constance, 1951: 51; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 41.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith 3672 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LL, PA, SM

Sanicula mexicana DC. =Sanicula liberta Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 94; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 41.

Selinum conium Krause =Conium maculatum L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 38.

Selinum coriandrum Krause =Coriandrum sativum L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 40.

Selinum graveolens (L.) Krause =Apium graveolens L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 9.

Selinum leptophyllum (Persoon) Krause =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11; Constance, 1990: 277.

Selinum visnaga (L.) Krause =Ammi visnaga (L.) Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 8.

Seseli ammi Savi =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11; Constance, 1990: 277.

Seseli graveolens Scopoli =Apium graveolens L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 9.

Sison ammi L. =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11.

Sison canadensis L. =Cryptotaenia canadensis (L.) DC.
Ref. Constance, pers. comm.

Sison laciniatum L'Héritier ex DC. =Ciclospermum laciniatum (DC.) Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 10; Constance, 1990: 277.

Sium apium Roth =Apium graveolens L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 9.

Sium conium Vest =Conium maculatum L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 38.

Sium graveolens (L.) Vest =Apium graveolens L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 9.

Sium nodiflorum Walter =Ciclospermum leptophyllum var. leptophyllum
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 11.
Note: Not included in the list of synonyms under *Ciclospermum leptophyllum* var. *leptophyllum* by Constance (1990: 277).

Spananthe angulosa Turczaninow =Spananthe paniculata var. paniculata
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 95; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 36.

Spananthe paniculata Jacquin var. **paniculata**
Syn. *Huanaca spananthe* Vela, *Hydrocotyle spananthe* Willdenow, *Spananthe angulosa* Turczaninow, *Spananthe setosa* Moench
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 95; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 36.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4265 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, LA, LL

Spananthe paniculata var. **peruviana** H. Wolff
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 96.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1589* & 3851* (B destroyed), Mexia 4049 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, IC, LI

Spananthe setosa Moench =Spananthe paniculata var. paniculata
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 95; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 36.

Spananthe sinuata Sprengel =Hydrocotyle acutifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 64; Mathias, 1936: 222; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 22.

Tordylium nodosum L. =Torilis nodosa (L.) Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 97.

Torilis nodosa (L.) Gaertner
Syn. *Anthriscus nodiflora* Koso-Poljansky, *Caucalis nodiflora* Lamarck, *Caucalis nodosa* Scopoli, *Tordylium nodosum* L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 97.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Asplund 13740 (F)
Depts.: LI

Torilis peruviana C. Presl =Daucus montanus Humboldt & Bonpland ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 42; Mathias & Constance, 1976b: 65.

Urbanosciadium strictum H. Wolff =Niphogeton stricta (H. Wolff) Mathias & Constance

Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 84; Mathias & Constance, 1951a: 419.

Velaea peruviana H. Wolff =Arracacia peruviana (H. Wolff) Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 18.

Washingtonia mexicana (Grisebach) Rose =Osmorhiza mexicana subsp. mexicana
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 88; Lowry & Jones, 1984: 1158.

Wydleria portoricensis DC. =Petroselinum crispum (Miller) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(5A/1) 1962: 91.

Apocynaceae

37 genera and 154 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 18.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by M. E. Endress (Z) and A. J. M. Leeuwenberg (WAG).

Allamanda cathartica L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 392; Sakane & Shepherd, 1986: 130.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6493 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Allamanda weberbaueri Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 392; Gentry, 1984: 1081; Sakane & Shepherd, 1986: 137.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: dry valleys, forests, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7142* (F), Smith & Cabanillas 7079 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Allomarkgrafia ovalis (R. & P. ex Markgraf) Woodson
Syn. *Echites ovalis* R. & P. ex Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 413.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Tafalla s.n.* (B destroyed), Klug 5157 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Allomarkgrafia tubiflora Woodson ex Dwyer
Ref. Dwyer, 1966: 104.
Endemic liana. Andean I: terra firme forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7648* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Ambelania duckei Markgraf
Ref. Zarucchi, 1987: 33.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 7986 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Ambelania markgrafiana Monachino =Mucoa duckei (Markgraf) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 373; Zarucchi, 1987: 42.

Ambelania occidentalis Zarucchi
Ref. Zarucchi, 1987: 36.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 613* (US!), Vásquez & Soto 11862 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ambelania quadrangularis Muell. Arg. =Rhigospira quadrangularis (Muell. Arg.) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 374; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 426; Zarucchi, 1987: 81.

Amblyanthera antennacea (A. DC.) Muell. Arg. =Mandevilla antennacea (A. DC.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 418.

Amblyanthera brachyloba Muell. Arg. =Mandevilla brachyloba (Muell. Arg.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 420.

Amblyanthera bridgesii Muell. Arg. =Mandevilla bridgesii (Muell. Arg.) Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1933: 693.

Amblyanthera pavonii (A. DC.) Muell. Arg. =Mandevilla pavonii (A. DC.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 424.

Amblyanthera versicolor var. *olivacea* Muell. Arg. =Mandevilla scabra (Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 426.

Anacampta albescens (Rusby) Markgraf =Tabernaemontana undulata M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 400; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

[*Anacampta coriacea* (Link ex Roemer & Schultes) Markgraf =Tabernaemontana coriacea Link ex Roemer & Schultes]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 403.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Anacampta hirtula (C. Martius ex Muell. Arg.) Miers =Tabernaemontana siphilitica (L. f.) Leeuwenberg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 405; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Anacampta macrocalyx (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf =Tabernaemontana macrocalyx Muell. Arg.
Ref. Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

[*Anacampta maxima* (Markgraf) Markgraf =Tabernaemontana maxima Markgraf]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Anartia cuspidata (Rusby) L. Allorge =Tabernaemontana cuspidata Rusby

Anartia flavicans (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Miers =Tabernaemontana flavicans Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 403.

Anartia olivacea (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf =Tabernaemontana flavicans Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 408; Leeuwenberg, 1988: 10.

[Anechites nerium (Aublet) Urban]
Syn. *Apocynum nerium* Aublet
Ref. Fallen, 1983a: 228.
Note: Not known from Peru. Fallen (1983) incorrectly cited *Espinoza 1187* as originating from Peru; it is actually from southern Ecuador.

Angadenia cognata (Stadelmeyer) Miers =Odontadenia cognata (Stadelmeyer) Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 273.

Angadenia nitida (M. Vahl) Miers =Odontadenia nitida (M. Vahl) Muell. Arg.
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 300.

Anisolobus anomalus Van Heurck & Muell. Arg. =Odontadenia anomala (Van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 439.

Anisolobus cognatus (Stadelmeyer) Muell. Arg. =Odontadenia cognata (Stadelmeyer) Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 273.

Apocynum acouci Aublet =Forsteronia acouci (Aublet) A. DC.
Ref. Hansen, 1985: 212.

[*Apocynum nerium* Aublet =Anechites nerium (Aublet) Urban]
Ref. Fallen, 1983a: 228.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Aspidosperma acanthocarpum* Markgraf =Aspidosperma inundatum Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 384.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aspidosperma araracanga Marcondes-Ferreira
Ref. Marcondes-Ferreira, 1991: 127.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Castillo 17 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Aspidosperma capitatum L. O. Williams
Ref. Williams, 1967: 249.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gutiérrez 95* (F, MOL), Gentry 42069 (MO)
Depts.: HU, PA

Aspidosperma carapanauba Pichon
Syn. *Geissospermum excelsum* Kuhlmann
Ref. Woodson, 1951: 169.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 43676 (MO)
Depts.: MD

[Aspidosperma cruentum Woodson]
Ref. Gentry, 1984: 1076.

Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in Gentry (1984), *Revilla 2367*, has been determined as an unpublished species of *Aspidosperma* by W. Marcondes-Ferreira (UEC).

[Aspidosperma cuspa (H.B.K.) S. F. Blake ex Pittier]
Syn. *Conoria cuspa* H.B.K. (Violaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 384.
Note: Not known from Peru. Presumed to occur in Peru by the Flora of Peru; no Peruvian specimens have been seen.

Aspidosperma cylindrocarpon Muell. Arg.
Ref. Gentry, 1984: 1076.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 40109 (MO)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Aspidosperma excelsum Bentham
Ref. Gentry, 1984: 1076.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Aronson 25313 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

[Aspidosperma inundatum Ducke]
Syn. *Aspidosperma acanthocarpum* Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 384.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aspidosperma macrocarpon C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 385; Gentry, 1984: 1076.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8673 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM, UC

Aspidosperma marcgravianum Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 386; Gentry, 1984: 1076.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Foster 9274 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, MD, SM, UC

Aspidosperma megaphyllum Woodson
Ref. Gentry, 1984: 1076.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 5688 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Aspidosperma myristicifolium (Markgraf) Woodson
Syn. *Geissospermum myristicifolium* Markgraf
Ref. Woodson, 1951: 169.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 26949 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

[Aspidosperma nitidum Bentham ex Muell. Arg.]
Ref. Gentry, 1984: 1076.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in Gentry (1984) have been placed under *A. excelsum* by W. Marcondes-Ferreira (UEC).

Aspidosperma parvifolium A. DC.
Syn. *Aspidosperma tambopatense* A. Gentry, *Aspidosperma vargasii* A. DC.
Ref. Woodson, 1951: 150.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn 2421 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Aspidosperma polyneuron Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 386.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5665 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Aspidosperma rigidum Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 387.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6185 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA

Aspidosperma schultesii Woodson
Ref. Gentry, 1984: 1076.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 26169 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aspidosperma spruceanum Bentham ex Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Aspidosperma steinbachii* Markgraf
Ref. Woodson, 1951: 186.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5816 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Aspidosperma steinbachii Markgraf
=Aspidosperma spruceanum Bentham ex Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 388.
Note: According to annotations by W. Marcondes-Ferreira (UEC), this is a synonym of *A. spruceanum*.

Aspidosperma tambopatense A. Gentry
=Aspidosperma parvifolium A. DC.
Ref. Gentry, 1984: 1075.
Note: According to annotations by W. Marcondes-Ferreira (UEC), this is a synonym of *A. parvifolium*.

Aspidosperma vargasii A. DC.
=Aspidosperma parvifolium A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 388.
Note: According to annotations by W. Marcondes-Ferreira (UEC), this is a synonym of *A. parvifolium*.

Bonafousia brachyantha Boiteau & L. Allorge =Tabernaemontana luciliae Leeuwenberg
Ref. Leeuwenberg, 1988: 14.

Bonafousia columbiensis L. Allorge =Tabernaemontana columbiensis (L. Allorge) Leeuwenberg
Ref. Leeuwenberg, 1988: 5.

[*Bonafousia coriacea* (Link ex Roemer & Schultes) Boiteau & L. Allorge =Tabernaemontana coriacea Link ex Roemer & Schultes]
Ref. Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bonafousia hirtula (C. Martius ex Muell. Arg.) Markgraf =Tabernaemontana siphilitica (L. f.) Leeuwenberg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 405.

Bonafousia juruana Markgraf =Tabernaemontana siphilitica (L. f.) Leeuwenberg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 405; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Bonafousia killipii (Woodson) Markgraf =Tabernaemontana siphilitica (L. f.) Leeuwenberg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 406; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Bonafousia latiflora Miers =Tabernaemontana flavicans Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 404.

Bonafousia longituba Markgraf =Tabernaemontana markgrafiana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 406.

Bonafousia macrocalyx (Muell. Arg.) Boiteau & L. Allorge =Tabernaemontana macrocalyx Muell. Arg.
Ref. Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

[*Bonafousia maxima* (Markgraf) Boiteau & L. Allorge =Tabernaemontana maxima Markgraf]
Ref. Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bonafousia muelleriana (C. Martius ex Muell. Arg.) Boiteau & L. Allorge =Tabernaemontana macrocalyx Muell. Arg.
Ref. Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Bonafousia obliqua Miers =Tabernaemontana undulata M. Vahl
Ref. Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Bonafousia olivacea (Muell. Arg.) Miers =Tabernaemontana flavicans Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 408; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Bonafousia sananho (R. & P.) Markgraf =Tabernaemontana sananho R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 409; van Beek *et al.*, 1984: 17.

Bonafousia siphilitica (L. f.) L. Allorge =Tabernaemontana siphilitica (L. f.) Leeuwenberg
Ref. Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Bonafousia tessmannii Markgraf =Tabernaemontana siphilitica (L. f.)

Leeuwenberg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 410.

Bonafousia tetrastachya (H.B.K.) Markgraf =Tabernaemontana siphilitica (L. f.) Leeuwenberg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 411; van Beek *et al.*, 1984: 17.

Bonafousia undulata (M. Vahl) A. DC. =Tabernaemontana undulata M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 411.

Cameraria tamaquarina Aublet =Malouetia tamaquarina var. tamaquarina
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 252.

Cascabela peruviana (Persoon) Raf. =Thevetia peruviana (Persoon) Schumann

Catharanthus roseus (L.) G. Don
Syn. *Lochnera rosea* (L.) Reichenbach, *Vinca rosea* L.
Ref. Stearn, 1975: 31.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6547 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LI, SM

Cerbera peruviana Persoon =Thevetia peruviana (Persoon) Schumann
Ref. Nowicke, 1970: 91.

Cerbera thevetia L. =Thevetia peruviana (Persoon) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 390.

Codonechites laxiflora (Rusby) Pichon =Odontadenia laxiflora (Rusby) Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 305.

Codonechites paniculata Markgraf =Odontadenia laxiflora (Rusby) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 443.

Codonemma macrocalyx (Muell. Arg.) Miers =Tabernaemontana macrocalyx Muell. Arg.
Ref. Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Condylocarpon pubiflorum Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 380; Fallen, 1983b: 165.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 321 (MO)
Depts.: LO

Couma macrocarpa Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 375; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 413.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Balick *et al.* 996 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA

Dipladenia albo-viridis Rusby =Mandevilla albo-viridis (Rusby) Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1933: 690.

[*Dipladenia boliviensis* Hooker f. =Mandevilla boliviensis (Hooker f.) Woodson]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 419.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dipladenia calycina Huber ex Ducke =Galactophora calycina (Huber ex Ducke) Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1936: 177.

Dipladenia cuspidata Rusby =Mandevilla cuspidata (Rusby) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 421.

Echites acuminata R. & P. =Mesechites acuminata (R. & P.) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 414.

Echites antennacea A. DC. =Mandevilla antennacea (A. DC.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 418.

Echites brachyloba (Muell. Arg.) Miers =Mandevilla brachyloba (Muell. Arg.) Schumann
Ref. Woodson, 1933: 670.

Echites cognata Stadelmeyer =Odontadenia cognata (Stadelmeyer) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 440.

Echites dichotoma H.B.K. =Mesechites trifida (Jacquin) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 414.

Echites geminata Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes =Odontadenia geminata (Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 441.

Echites glandulosa R. & P. =Mandevilla glandulosa (R. & P.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 422.

Echites grandiflora G. Meyer =Odontadenia macrantha (Roemer & Schultes) Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 444.

Echites hirsuta R. & P. =Mandevilla pavonii (A. DC.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 424.

Echites hirsuta Richard =Mandevilla hirsuta (Richard) Schumann
Ref. Woodson, 1933: 763.

Echites hirtiflora A. DC. =Mandevilla subsagittata (R. & P.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 427.

Echites hoffmannseggiana Steudel =Odontadenia macrantha (Roemer & Schultes) Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 444.

Echites japurensis Stadelmeyer =Mesechites trifida (Jacquin) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 414.

Echites laxa R. & P. =Mandevilla laxa (R. & P.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 423.

Echites lutea Vell. Conc. =Odontadenia lutea (Vell. Conc.) Markgraf
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 283.

Echites macrantha Roemer & Schultes =Odontadenia macrantha (Roemer & Schultes) Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 444.

[*Echites macrophylla* Zahlbruckner, nom. illeg. =Mandevilla subpaniculata Woodson]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 427.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Echites macrostoma Bentham =Rhabdadenia macrostoma (Bentham) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 446.

Echites montana H.B.K. =Mandevilla montana (H.B.K.) Markgraf
Ref. Woodson, 1933: 664.

Echites nitida M. Vahl =Odontadenia nitida (M. Vahl) Muell. Arg.
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 300.

Echites ovalis R. & P. ex Markgraf =Allomarkgrafia ovalis (R. & P. ex Markgraf) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 413.

Echites pavonii A. DC. =Mandevilla pavonii (A. DC.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 424.

[*Echites peltata* Vell. Conc. =Peltastes peltatus (Vell. Conc.) Woodson]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 445.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Echites puncticulosa Richard =Odontadenia puncticulosa (Richard) Pulle
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 285.

Echites riparia H.B.K. =Mandevilla riparia (H.B.K.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 425.

Echites sanctae-crucis S. Moore =Mesechites sanctae-crucis (S. Moore) Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1933: 634.

Echites scabra Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes =Mandevilla scabra (Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 426.

Echites siphilitica L. f. =Tabernaemontana siphilitica (L. f.) Leeuwenberg
Ref. van Beek *et al.*, 1984: 17.

Echites spectabilis Stadelmeyer =Macropharynx spectabilis (Stadelmeyer) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 446.

Echites subsagittata R. & P. =Mandevilla subsagittata (R. & P.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 427.

Echites subsessilis A. DC. =Mandevilla subsessilis (A. DC.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 428.

Echites sylvestris A. DC. =Odontadenia sylvestris (A. DC.) Muell. Arg.

Echites trifida fo. *puberula* Markgraf =Mesechites acuminata (R. & P.) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 414.

Echites trifida Jacquin =Mesechites trifida (Jacquin) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 414.

Echites verrucosa Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Odontadenia verrucosa (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Schumann ex Markgraf
Ref. Woodson, 1933: 278.

Eriadenia obovata Miers =Mandevilla vanheurckii (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 429.

Ervatamia coronaria (Jacquin) Stapf =Tabernaemontana divaricata (L.) R. Brown ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 403; Leeuwenberg, 1991: 153.

Ervatamia divaricata (L.) Burkill =Tabernaemontana divaricata (L.) R. Brown ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Leeuwenberg, 1991: 153.

Forsteronia acouci (Aublet) A. DC.
Syn. *Apocynum acouci* Aublet, *Forsteronia benthamiana* Muell. Arg., *Thyrsanthus benthamianus* (Muell. Arg.) Miers
Ref. Hansen, 1985: 212.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8390 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Forsteronia affinis Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 435; Hansen, 1985: 226.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7861 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Forsteronia amblybasis S. F. Blake
Syn. *Forsteronia decipiens* Woodson
Ref. Hansen, 1985: 236.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Peru material treated as an unpublished subspecies based on *F. decipiens* by Hansen (1985).
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 51429 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Forsteronia benthamiana Muell. Arg. =Forsteronia acouci (Aublet) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 433; Hansen, 1985: 212.

Forsteronia brevifolia Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 434; Hansen, 1985: 189.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 640 (F)
Depts.: LO

Forsteronia decipiens Woodson =Forsteronia amblybasis S. F. Blake
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 434; Hansen, 1985: 236.
Note: Treated as an unpublished subspecies of *F. amblybasis* by Hansen (1985).

Forsteronia galbina Woodson =Forsteronia myriantha J. D. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 434; Hansen, 1985: 160.
Note: Treated as an unpublished subspecies of *F. myriantha* by Hansen (1985).

Forsteronia graciloides Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 435; Hansen, 1985: 289.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 4547* (MO), Knapp *et al.* 7275 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Forsteronia myriantha J. D. Smith
Syn. *Forsteronia galbina* Woodson
Ref. Hansen, 1985: 160.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Peru material treated as an unpublished subspecies based on *F. galbina* by Hansen (1985).
Voucher: Foster 9917 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Forsteronia pubescens A. DC.
Syn. *Thyrsanthus placidus* Miers
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 435; Hansen, 1985: 94.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Walsh 6357 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, SM

Forsteronia subcordata Schumann ex Woodson
Ref. Hansen, 1985: 108.
Liana. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61182 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Forsteronia tarapotensis Schumann ex Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 436; Hansen, 1985: 81.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6561* (MO), Williams 5611 (MO)
Depts.: LO, SM

Galactophora calycina (Huber ex Ducke) Woodson
Syn. *Dipladenia calycina* Huber ex Ducke
Ref. Woodson, 1936: 177.
Shrub. Amazonian: savannas, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Alban & Foster 6910 (F!)
Depts.: MD

Geissospermum excelsum Kuhlmann =Aspidosperma carapanauba Pichon
Note: Not *Aspidosperma excelsum* Bentham.

Geissospermum myristicifolium Markgraf =Aspidosperma myristicifolium (Markgraf) Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1951: 169.

Geissospermum reticulatum A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1984: 1078.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1446* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 46008 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Haemadictyon acutifolium Bentham ex Muell. Arg. =Prestonia acutifolia (Bentham ex Muell. Arg.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 448.

Haemadictyon caliginosum Miers =Prestonia acutifolia (Bentham ex Muell. Arg.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 448.

Haemadictyon glandulosum (R. & P.) A. DC. =Mandevilla glandulosa (R. & P.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 422.

Haemadictyon macroneuron Muell. Arg. =Prestonia macroneura (Muell. Arg.) Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1936: 321.

Haemadictyon pallidum A. DC. =Prestonia mollis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 450.

Haemadictyon riedelii Muell. Arg. =Prestonia riedelii (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 451.

Haemadictyon trifidum Poeppig =Prestonia trifida (Poeppig) Woodson ex Gleason & A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 453.

Hancornia floribunda Poeppig =Lacmellea floribunda (Poeppig) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 370; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 418.

Hancornia speciosa Gomes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 368; Monachino, 1945: 31.

Shrub or tree. Amazonian: savannas, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Note: May eventually be cultivated for edible fruit in Peru and elsewhere.
Voucher: Albán & Foster 6963 (F!)
Depts.: MD

Heterothrix vanheurckii Muell. Arg. =Mandevilla vanheurckii (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 429.

[Himatanthus articulatus (M. Vahl) Woodson]
Syn. *Plumeria articulata* M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 393.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Himatanthus bracteatus (A. DC.) Woodson var. **bracteatus**
Syn. *Plumeria bracteata* A. DC.
Ref. Plumel, 1991: 75.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ellenburg 2787 (U)
Depts.: LO

[Himatanthus lancifolius (Muell. Arg.) Woodson]
Syn: *Plumeria floribunda* Muell. Arg., *Plumeria lancifolia* Muell. Arg.
Ref. Plumel, 1991: 60
Note: Not known from Peru.

Himatanthus sucuuba (Spruce ex Muell. Arg.) Woodson
Syn. *Plumeria sucuuba* Spruce ex Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 393; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 415; Plumel, 1991: 41.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2048 (NY)
Depts.: AM

Himatanthus tarapotensis (Schumann ex Markgraf) Plumel
Syn. *Plumeria tarapotensis* Schumann ex Markgraf
Ref. Plumel, 1991: 50.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3205* (NY), Gentry *et al.* 19112 (MO!)
Depts.: HU. LO, MD, SM, UC

[Lacmellea arborescens (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf]
Syn. *Zschokkea arborescens* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 369.
Note: Not known from Peru. Collections cited in the Flora of Peru are treated here under *L. peruviana*.

Lacmellea arborescens var. *peruviana* (Van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) Monachino =Lacmellea peruviana (Van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) Markgraf
Ref. Markgraf, 1941: 627.

Lacmellea floribunda (Poeppig) Bentham
Syn. *Hancornia floribunda* Poeppig, *Zschokkea floribunda* (Poeppig) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 370; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 418.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3739 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

[Lacmellea foxii (Stapf) Markgraf]
Syn. *Zschokkea foxii* Stapf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 371.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru incorrectly cites "Monachino" as the combining author.

Lacmellea grandiflora Monachino =Lacmellea oblongata Markgraf
Ref. Markgraf, 1941: 622; Monachino, 1944: 289.

Lacmellea klugii Monachino
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 371.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 840* (NY!), Jones 9661 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Lacmellea lactescens (Kuhlmann) Markgraf
Syn. *Zschokkea lactescens* Kuhlmann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 372.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru incorrectly cites "Monachino" as the combining author.
Voucher: Croat 18869 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Lacmellea oblongata Markgraf
Syn. *Lacmellea grandiflora* Monachino
Ref. Markgraf, 1941: 622; Monachino, 1944: 289.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3014* (MO!), Vásquez *et al.* 11968 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Lacmellea peruviana (Van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) Markgraf
Syn. *Lacmellea arborescens* var. *peruviana* (Van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) Monachino, *Zschokkea peruviana* Van Heurck & Muell. Arg.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4934* (AWH!), Rimachi 2183 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM, UC

[Lacmellea ramosissima (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf]
Syn. *Zschokkea ramosissima* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 372.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru incorrectly cites "Monachino" as the combining author.

Landolphia boliviensis Markgraf =Pacouria boliviensis (Markgraf) A. Chevalier
Ref. Gentry, 1984: 1076.

Laseguea antennacea (A. DC.) Miers =Mandevilla antennacea (A. DC.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 419.

Laseguea pentlandiana A. DC. =Mandevilla pentlandiana (A. DC.) Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1933: 671.

Laubertia boissieri A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 454.
Liana or vine. Andean I: forests, riversides. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6353 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU

Laubertia laxiflora Rusby =Odontadenia laxiflora (Rusby) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 443.

Laxoplumeria tessmannii Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 389.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4423* (F), Gentry *et al.* 29849 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Lochnera rosea (L.) Reichenbach =Catharanthus roseus (L.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 391; Stearn, 1975: 31.

Macoubea guianensis Aublet
Syn. *Macoubea witotorum* R. Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 396; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 420.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Peruvian material is treated under var. *pubiflora* Monachino by Allorge (1985: 174).
Voucher: Williams 938 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Macoubea sprucei (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf
Syn. *Tabernaemontana sprucei* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 397.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 3747 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Macoubea witotorum R. Schultes =Macoubea guianensis Aublet
Ref. Allorge, 1985: 174.

Macropharynx fistulosa Rusby =Macropharynx spectabilis (Stadelmeyer) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 446.

Macropharynx spectabilis (Stadelmeyer) Woodson
Syn. *Echites spectabilis* Stadelmeyer, *Macropharynx fistulosa* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 446.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.

Voucher: Schunke 9272 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Malouetia amplexicaulis Spruce ex Muell. Arg.
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 261.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 928 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Malouetia flavescens (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Tabernaemontana flavescens* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 242.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 4990 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Malouetia furfuracea Spruce ex Muell. Arg. =Malouetia tamaquarina var. tamaquarina
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 254; Endress, pers. comm.

Malouetia killipii Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 430.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29860* (MO!), Solomon 3429 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Malouetia naias M. E. Endress
Ref. Endress, 1989: 1143.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3280 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Malouetia peruviana Woodson =Malouetia tamaquarina var. tamaquarina
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 431; Woodson, 1935: 259; Endress, pers. comm.
Note: Treated by Endress (pers. comm.) as an unpublished variety of *M. tamaquarina*.

Malouetia quadricasarum Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1948b: 234.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61738 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Malouetia tamaquarina (Aublet) A. DC. var. **lancifolia** Muell. Arg.
Ref. M. E. Endress, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of the species by Woodson (1935).
Voucher: Revilla 1009 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Malouetia tamaquarina var. **tamaquarina**
Syn. *Cameraria tamaquarina* Aublet, *Malouetia furfuracea* Spruce ex Muell. Arg., *Malouetia peruviana* Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 252.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff 10075 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Malouetia tetrastachya (H.B.K.) Miers =Tabernaemontana siphilitica (L. f.) Leeuwenberg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 411; van Beek *et al.*, 1984: 17.

Mandevilla albo-viridis (Rusby) Woodson
Syn. *Dipladenia albo-viridis* Rusby
Ref. Woodson, 1933: 690.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11287 (Z)
Depts.: CA

Mandevilla antennacea (A. DC.) Schumann
Syn. *Amblyanthera antennacea* (A. DC.) Muell. Arg., *Echites antennacea* A. DC., *Laseguea antennacea* (A. DC.) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 418.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 529 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Mandevilla arcuata A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1984: 1079.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tunqui 674* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

[Mandevilla boliviensis (Hooker f.) Woodson]
Syn. *Dipladenia boliviensis* Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 419; Woodson, 1933: 716.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mandevilla brachyloba (Muell. Arg.) Schumann
Syn. *Amblyanthera brachyloba* Muell. Arg., *Echites brachyloba* (Muell. Arg.) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 420.
Liana or vine. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 820* (K!), Weberbauer 6498 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HV, JU, PU

Mandevilla bridgesii (Muell. Arg.) Woodson
Syn. *Amblyanthera bridgesii* Muell. Arg.
Ref. Woodson, 1933: 693.
Liana or vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 3344 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Mandevilla callacatensis Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 420.
Liana or vine. Coastal. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7128* (F), Jelski 375 (W photo F!)
Depts.: CA

Mandevilla callista Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1933: 700.
Liana. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7314 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Mandevilla cercophylla Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 421.
Liana or vine. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1978* (K!), Woytkowski 5677 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, PA

Mandevilla cuspidata (Rusby) Woodson
Syn. *Dipladenia cuspidata* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 421.
Vine. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 11359 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Mandevilla glabra N. E. Brown =Mandevilla vanheurckii (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 429.

Mandevilla glandulosa (R. & P.) Woodson
Syn. *Echites glandulosa* R. & P., *Haemadictyon glandulosum* (R. & P.) A. DC., *Odontadenia glandulosa* (R. & P.) Schumann, *Prestonia peruviana* Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 422.
Liana or vine. Andean I. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Macbride 3730 (F!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Mandevilla hirsuta (Richard) Schumann
Syn. *Echites hirsuta* Richard
Ref. Woodson, 1933: 763.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8264 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, MD

Mandevilla laxa (R. & P.) Woodson
Syn. *Echites laxa* R. & P., *Mandevilla suaveolens* Lindley
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 423.
Liana or vine. Andean I. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Stafford 1043 (F)
Depts.: CU, HU

Mandevilla lobbii Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 423.
Note: Questionably from Peru; known only from the type collection.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (W)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Mandevilla montana (H.B.K.) Markgraf
Syn. *Echites montana* H.B.K.
Ref. Woodson, 1933: 664.
Vine. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 10156 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Mandevilla montana var. *peruviana* Markgraf =Mandevilla riparia (H.B.K.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 425.

Mandevilla pavonii (A. DC.) Woodson
Syn. *Amblyanthera pavonii* (A. DC.) Muell. Arg., *Echites hirsuta* R. & P., *Echites pavonii* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 424.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Stein & Kallunki 3937 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Mandevilla pentlandiana (A. DC.) Woodson
Syn. *Laseguea pentlandiana* A. DC.
Ref. Woodson, 1933: 671.
Liana. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6326b (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Mandevilla polyantha Schumann ex Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 424.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6271* (B photo F!), Schunke 9919 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Mandevilla riparia (H.B.K.) Woodson
Syn. *Echites riparia* H.B.K., *Mandevilla montana* var. *peruviana* Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 425.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10151 (K!)
Depts.: CA

Mandevilla rutila Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1933: 757.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1192 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Mandevilla sandemanii Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1960: 78.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean II: terra firme forests. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sandeman 5154* (K!)
Depts.: HU

Mandevilla scabra (Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes) Schumann
Syn. *Amblyanthera versicolor* var. *olivacea* Muell. Arg., *Echites scabra* Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 426.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35294 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Mandevilla scutifolia Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 426.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: The type is questionably from Peru. The cited modern collection was questionably determined by Leeuwenberg (WAG) in 1989.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (K!), Gentry *et al.* 61095 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Mandevilla suaveolens Lindley =Mandevilla laxa (R. & P.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 423.

[Mandevilla subpaniculata Woodson]
Syn. *Echites macrophylla* Zahlbruckner, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 427.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mandevilla subsagittata (R. & P.) Woodson
Syn. *Echites hirtiflora* A. DC., *Echites subsagittata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 427.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Díaz 364 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, SM

Mandevilla subsessilis (A. DC.) Woodson
Syn. *Echites subsessilis* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 428.
Liana.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Mandevilla trianae Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 428.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1847 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Mandevilla vanheurckii (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf
Syn. *Eriadenia obovata* Miers, *Heterothrix vanheurckii* Muell. Arg., *Mandevilla glabra* N. E. Brown
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 429.
Liana. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4303* (K!), Klug 3639 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Mandevilla versicolor Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1964: 346.
Liana or vine. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7804 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Merizadenia arcuata (R. & P.) Miers =Tabernaemontana cymosa Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 401; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.
Note: Treated under *Tabernaemontana arcuata* in the Flora of Peru.

Merizadenia sananho (R. & P.) Miers =Tabernaemontana sananho R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 409; van Beek *et al.*, 1984: 17.

Mesechites acuminata (R. & P.) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Echites acuminata* R. & P., *Echites trifida* fo. *puberula* Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 414.
Liana or vine. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Croat 58121 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Mesechites dichotoma (H.B.K.) Miers =Mesechites trifida (Jacquin) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 414.

Mesechites japurensis (Stadelmeyer) Muell. Arg. =Mesechites trifida (Jacquin) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 414.

Mesechites pilosissima Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1966: 260.
Endemic vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5604* (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Mesechites sanctae-crucis (S. Moore) Woodson
Syn. *Echites sanctae-crucis* S. Moore
Ref. Woodson, 1933: 634.
Vine. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8448 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Mesechites trifida (Jacquin) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Echites dichotoma* H.B.K., *Echites japurensis* Stadelmeyer, *Echites trifida* Jacquin, *Mesechites dichotoma* (H.B.K.) Miers, *Mesechites japurensis* (Stadelmeyer) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 414.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 754 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Mucoa duckei (Markgraf) Zarucchi
Syn. *Ambelania markgrafiana* Monachino, *Neocouma duckei* Markgraf
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 420; Zarucchi, 1987: 42.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Soto 11863 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Neocouma duckei Markgraf =Mucoa duckei (Markgraf) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 373; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 420; Zarucchi, 1987: 42.

Nerium coronarium Jacquin =Tabernaemontana divaricata (L.) R. Brown ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 403; Leeuwenberg, 1991: 153.

Nerium divaricatum L. =Tabernaemontana divaricata (L.) R. Brown ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 403; Leeuwenberg, 1991: 153.

Nerium oleander L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 430; Leeuwenberg, 1984: 57.
Cultivated and introduced shrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 5447 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LA, LI, SM

Odontadenia affinis Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 440.
Endemic liana or vine. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28609* (US), Vásquez & Jaramillo 3247 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Odontadenia anomala (Van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Anisolobus anomalus* Van Heurck & Muell. Arg., *Pericteneia anomala* (Van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) Pichon, *Pericteneia stipellaris* Miers
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 439.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4900* (K), Kayap 1221 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Odontadenia augusta Woodson =Odontadenia cognata (Stadelmeyer) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 440.

Odontadenia cognata (Stadelmeyer) Woodson
Syn. *Angadenia cognata* (Stadelmeyer) Miers, *Anisolobus cognatus* (Stadelmeyer) Muell. Arg., *Echites cognata* Stadelmeyer, *Odontadenia augusta* Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 440.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2008 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Odontadenia cordigera Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 441.
Endemic liana or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29916* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Odontadenia funigera Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 274.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1729 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Odontadenia geminata (Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Echites geminata* Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 441.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19953 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Odontadenia glandulosa (R. & P.) Schumann =Mandevilla glandulosa (R. & P.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 422.

Odontadenia glauca Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 304.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6180 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Odontadenia grandiflora Miquel =Odontadenia macrantha (Roemer & Schultes) Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 444.

Odontadenia hoffmannseggiana (Steudel) Woodson =Odontadenia macrantha (Roemer & Schultes) Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 444.

Odontadenia killipii Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 442.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29847* (MO!), Croat 19092 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Odontadenia lauretiana Woodson & Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 442.
Vine. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4385* (F), Revilla 1678 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO

Odontadenia laxiflora (Rusby) Woodson
Syn. *Codonechites laxiflora* (Rusby) Pichon, *Codonechites paniculata* Markgraf, *Laubertia laxiflora* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 443.
Vine. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2042 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Odontadenia lutea (Vell. Conc.) Markgraf
Syn. *Echites lutea* Vell. Conc.
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 283.
Shrub or liana. Amazonian: savannas, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Núñez 69477 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Odontadenia macrantha (Roemer & Schultes) Markgraf
Syn. *Echites grandiflora* G. Meyer, *Echites hoffmannseggiana* Steudel, *Echites macrantha* Roemer & Schultes, *Odontadenia grandiflora* Miquel, *Odontadenia hoffmannseggiana* (Steudel) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 444.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20225 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Odontadenia macrostoma A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1984: 1080.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tunqui 602* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Odontadenia nitida (M. Vahl) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Angadenia nitida* (M. Vahl) Miers, *Echites nitida* M. Vahl
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 300.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 5269 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Odontadenia puncticulosa (Richard) Pulle
Syn. *Echites puncticulosa* Richard
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 285.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2123 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Odontadenia stemmadeniifolia Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 445.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 782* (US), Berlin 850 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Odontadenia sylvestris (A. DC.) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Echites sylvestris* A. DC.
Vine. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: In Woodson's 1936 monograph of the genus, he placed this species as a synonym of *O. hoffmannseggiana*.
Voucher: Klug 2046 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Odontadenia verrucosa (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Schumann ex Markgraf
Syn. *Echites verrucosa* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 278.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18172 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Pacouria boliviensis (Markgraf) A. Chevalier
Syn. *Landolphia boliviensis* Markgraf
Ref. Gentry, 1984: 1076.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9646 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD

Parahancornia peruviana Monachino
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 367; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 424; Zarucchi, 1991: 43.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Klug 2979* (F), Díaz *et al.* 1084 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Peltastes ampliflorus Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1960: 77.
Endemic liana. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3754* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

[Peltastes peltatus (Vell. Conc.) Woodson]
Syn. *Echites peltata* Vell. Conc., *Stipecoma peltata* (Vell. Conc.) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 445.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Woodson (1960) as *P. ampliflorus* and *P. peruvianus*.

Peltastes peruvianus Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1960: 77.
Endemic liana. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34492* (MO), Smith 1581 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, PA, UC

Perictenia anomala (Van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) Pichon =Odontadenia anomala (Van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) J. F. Macbride

Perictenia stipellaris Miers =Odontadenia anomala (Van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 439.

Peschiera arcuata (R. & P.) Markgraf =Tabernaemontana cymosa Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 400; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

[*Peschiera benthamiana* (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf =Tabernaemontana linkii A. DC.]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 401; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Peschiera blanda Miers =Tabernaemontana vanheurckii Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 412.

Peschiera concinna Miers =Tabernaemontana cymosa Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 402; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Peschiera cymosa (Jacquin) Dugand =Tabernaemontana cymosa Jacquin
Ref. Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Peschiera heterophylla (M. Vahl) Miers =Tabernaemontana heterophylla M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 404.

Peschiera lingulata Miers =Tabernaemontana vanheurckii Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 410; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

[*Peschiera linkii* (A. DC.) Miers =Tabernaemontana linkii A. DC.]
Ref. Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Peschiera puberiflora Miers =Tabernaemontana cymosa Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 404; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Peschiera stenoloba (Muell. Arg.) Miers =Tabernaemontana stenoloba Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 410.

Peschiera tenuiflora Poeppig =Tabernaemontana heterophylla M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 404.

Plumeria acutifolia Poiret =Plumeria rubra L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 395.

[*Plumeria articulata* M. Vahl =Himatanthus articulatus (M. Vahl) Woodson]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 393; Plumel, 1991: 60.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Plumeria bicolor R. & P. =Plumeria rubra L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 395.

Plumeria bracteata A. DC. =Himatanthus bracteatus var. bracteatus
Ref. Plumel, 1991: 75.

Plumeria carinata R. & P. =Plumeria rubra L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 395.

[*Plumeria floribunda* Muell. Arg. =Himatanthus lancifolius (Muell. Arg.) Woodson]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 393; Plumel, 1991: 60.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Plumeria incarnata Miller =Plumeria rubra L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 395.

[*Plumeria lancifolia* Muell. Arg. =Himatanthus lancifolius (Muell. Arg.) Woodson]
Ref. Plumel, 1991: 60.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Plumeria lutea R. & P. =Plumeria rubra L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 395.

Plumeria purpurea R. & P. =Plumeria rubra L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 395.

Plumeria rubra L.
Syn. *Plumeria acutifolia* Poiret, *Plumeria bicolor* R. & P., *Plumeria carinata* R. & P., *Plumeria incarnata* Miller, *Plumeria lutea* R. & P., *Plumeria purpurea* R. & P., *Plumeria tricolor* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 395.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27710 (US)
Depts.: HU, JU, LI, LO

Plumeria sucuuba Spruce ex Muell. Arg. =Himatanthus sucuuba (Spruce ex Muell. Arg.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 393; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 415.

Plumeria tarapotensis Schumann ex Markgraf =Himatanthus tarapotensis (Schumann ex Markgraf) Plumel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 393; Plumel, 1991: 50.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *H. sucuuba* in the Flora of Peru.

Plumeria tricolor R. & P. =Plumeria rubra L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 395.

Prestonia acutifolia (Bentham ex Muell. Arg.) Schumann
Syn. *Haemadictyon acutifolium* Bentham ex Muell. Arg., *Haemadictyon caliginosum* Miers
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 448.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides,seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8443 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Prestonia cordifolia Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 449.
Endemic vine. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 8228* (B), Angulo 2138 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Prestonia evansii S. Moore =Prestonia trifida (Poeppig) Woodson ex Gleason & A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 453.

Prestonia glabrata H.B.K. =Prestonia mollis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 450.

Prestonia lacerata Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 449.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 5106* (B)
Depts.: LO

Prestonia macroneura (Muell. Arg.) Woodson
Syn. *Haemadictyon macroneuron* Muell. Arg.
Ref. Woodson, 1936: 321.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Wallnöfer 11-41188 (Z)
Depts.: HU

Prestonia mollis H.B.K.
Syn. *Haemadictyon pallidum* A. DC., *Prestonia glabrata* H.B.K., *Prestonia weberbaueri* Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 450.
Liana or vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Woytkowski 6766 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LA, PI

Prestonia peruviana Sprengel =Mandevilla glandulosa (R. & P.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 422.

Prestonia phenax Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 450.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3046* (B), Huashikat 113 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Prestonia plumierifolia Markgraf
Ref. Woodson, 1936: 325.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 12402 (Z)
Depts.: SM

Prestonia riedelii (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf
Syn. *Haemadictyon riedelii* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 451.
Vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22708 (US)
Depts.: AY

Prestonia robusta Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 452.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34418 (F)
Depts.: LO

Prestonia tomentosa R. Brown
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 452.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 2908 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Prestonia trifida (Poeppig) Woodson ex Gleason & A. C. Smith
Syn. *Haemadictyon trifidum* Poeppig, *Prestonia evansii* S. Moore
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 453.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4378 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Prestonia vana Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 454.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3066* (K!), Gentry *et al.* 19102 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Prestonia weberbaueri Markgraf =Prestonia mollis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 450.

Rauvolfia amazonica Markgraf =Rauvolfia macrantha Schumann ex Markgraf
Ref. Rao, 1956: 310.

Rauvolfia andina Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 377.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7112* (MO!), Ferreyra 7086 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Rauvolfia canescens L. =Rauvolfia tetraphylla L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 379.

Rauvolfia duckei Markgraf =Rauvolfia pentaphylla Huber ex Ducke
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 379.

Rauvolfia flexuosa R. & P. =Citharexylum flexuosum (R. & P.) D. Don (Verbenaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 674; Moldenke, 1959: 342.

Rauvolfia glabra Cavanilles =Vallesia glabra (Cavanilles) Link
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 381.

Rauvolfia hirsuta Jacquin =Rauvolfia tetraphylla L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 379.

Rauvolfia laurentiana Woodson =Rauvolfia sprucei Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 378.

Rauvolfia macrantha Schumann ex Markgraf
Syn. *Rauvolfia amazonica* Markgraf
Ref. Rao, 1956: 312.
Shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 2522 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rauvolfia macrophylla R. & P. =Citharexylum flexuosum (R. & P.) D. Don (Verbenaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 674; Moldenke, 1959: 342.

Rauvolfia paraensis Ducke
Ref. Rao, 1956: 310.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18523 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rauvolfia pentaphylla Huber ex Ducke
Syn. *Rauvolfia duckei* Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 379.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 1552 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Rauvolfia praecox Schumann ex Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 377.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6256* (L), Foster 9911 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU, LO, MD, SM

Rauvolfia sanctorum Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 378.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29928 (US)
Depts.: LO

Rauvolfia sprucei Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Rauvolfia laurentiana* Woodson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 378.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20620 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Rauvolfia tetraphylla L.
Syn. *Rauvolfia canescens* L., *Rauvolfia hirsuta* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 379.
Shrub. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3137 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, LL, LO, PI, SM

Rhabdadenia macrostoma (Bentham) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Echites macrostoma* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 446.
Vine. Amazonian: riversides, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26911 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rhigospira quadrangularis (Muell. Arg.) Miers
Syn. *Ambelania quadrangularis* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 374; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 426; Zarucchi, 1987: 81.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 942 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Secondatia peruviana Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 437.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1582* (W), Woytkowski 7572 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Stemmadenia obovata (Hooker & Arnott) Schumann
Syn. *Bignonia obovata* Hooker & Arnott (Bignoniaceae), *Stemmadenia pubescens* Bentham
Ref. Allorge, 1985: 42.
Shrub. Coastal: shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Vásquez 3052 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Stemmadenia pubescens Bentham =Stemmadenia obovata (Hooker & Arnott) Schumann
Ref. Allorge, 1985: 42.

Stenosolen heterophyllus (M. Vahl) Markgraf =Tabernaemontana heterophylla M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 404; Leeuwenberg, 1988: 27.

Stenosolen stenolobus (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf =Tabernaemontana stenoloba Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 410.

Stenosolen vanheurckii (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf =Tabernaemontana vanheurckii Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 412.

[*Stipecoma peltata* (Vell. Conc.) Miers =Peltastes peltatus (Vell. Conc.) Woodson]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 445.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Taberna cymosa (Jacquin) Miers =Tabernaemontana cymosa Jacquin
Ref. Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Taberna disparifolia Miers =Tabernaemontana flavicans Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 404.

Taberna poeppigii (Muell. Arg.) Miers =Tabernaemontana sananho R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 409; van Beek *et al.*, 1984: 17.

Tabernaemontana albescens Rusby =Tabernaemontana undulata M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 400; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Tabernaemontana amygdalifolia Jacquin
Syn. *Tabernaemontana occidentalis* Miers
Ref. Nowicke, 1970: 68.
Shrub or treelet.
Note: The cited collection is the only one known from Peru (Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Maclean s.n. (BM)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Tabernaemontana arcuata R. & P. =Tabernaemontana cymosa Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 400; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

[*Tabernaemontana benthamiana* Muell. Arg. =Tabernaemontana linkii A. DC.]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 401; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. The name was published in Fl. Bras. 6(1): 80 (not 70), 1860.

Tabernaemontana benthamiana Muell. Arg., nom. illeg. =Tabernaemontana macrocalyx Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 407.
Note: The name was published in Fl. Bras. 6(1): 70 (not 80), 1860.

Tabernaemontana brachyantha Woodson, nom. illeg. =Tabernaemontana luciliae Leeuwenberg
Ref. Leeuwenberg, 1988: 14.

Tabernaemontana columbiensis (L. Allorge) Leeuwenberg
Syn. *Bonafousia columbiensis* L. Allorge
Ref. Leeuwenberg, 1988: 5.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Note: The epithet was incorrectly spelled "*colombiensis*" by Leeuwenberg (1987); treated by Allorge (1985: 111) under *Bonafousia columbiensis*.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 6996 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Tabernaemontana concinna (Miers) J. F. Macbride =Tabernaemontana cymosa Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 402; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.
Note: Treated by Allorge (1985: 126) as a synonym of *Peschiera arcuata* [=*T. arcuata*].

[Tabernaemontana coriacea Link ex Roemer & Schultes]
Syn. *Anacampta coriacea* (Link ex Roemer & Schultes) Markgraf, *Bonafousia coriacea* (Link ex Roemer & Schultes) Boiteau & L. Allorge, *Tabernaemontana rubrostriolata* C. Martius ex Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 403; Leeuwenberg, 1988: 28; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated by Allorge (1985: 83) under *Bonafousia coriacea*.

Tabernaemontana coronaria (Jacquin) Willdenow =Tabernaemontana divaricata (L.) R. Brown ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 403; Leeuwenberg, 1991: 153.

Tabernaemontana cuspidata Rusby
Syn. *Anartia cuspidata* (Rusby) L. Allorge, *Woytkowski spermatochorda* Woodson
Ref. Allorge, 1985: 62; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated by Allorge (1985) under *Anartia cuspidata*.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5338 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Tabernaemontana cymosa Jacquin
Syn. *Merizadenia arcuata* (R. & P.) Miers, *Peschiera arcuata* (R. & P.) Markgraf, *Peschiera concinna* Miers, *Peschiera cymosa* (Jacquin) Dugand, *Peschiera puberiflora* Miers, *Taberna cymosa* (Jacquin) Miers, *Tabernaemontana arcuata* R. & P., *Tabernaemontana concinna* (Miers) J. F. Macbride
Ref. van Beek *et al.*, 1984: 22; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4534 (K!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Tabernaemontana divaricata (L.) R. Brown ex Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Ervatamia coronaria* (Jacquin) Stapf, *Ervatamia divaricata* (L.) Burkill, *Nerium coronarium* Jacquin, *Nerium divaricatum* L., *Tabernaemontana coronaria* (Jacquin) Willdenow
Ref. Leeuwenberg, 1991: 153.
Introduced shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5577 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Tabernaemontana flavescens Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Malouetia flavescens (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Muell. Arg.
Ref. Woodson, 1935: 242.

Tabernaemontana flavicans Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Anartia flavicans* (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Miers, *Anartia olivacea* (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf, *Bonafousia latiflora* Miers, *Bonafousia olivacea* (Muell. Arg.) Miers, *Taberna disparifolia* Miers, *Tabernaemontana olivacea* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 403; Leeuwenberg, 1988: 29; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 426.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 1523 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Tabernaemontana heterophylla M. Vahl
Syn. *Peschiera heterophylla* (M. Vahl) Miers, *Peschiera tenuiflora* Poeppig, *Stenosolen heterophyllus* (M. Vahl) Markgraf, *Tabernaemontana tenuiflora* (Poeppig) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 404; Leeuwenberg, 1988: 29.
Shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: Treated by Allorge (1985: 160) under *Stenosolen heterophyllus*.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10421 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Tabernaemontana hirtula C. Martius ex Muell. Arg. =Tabernaemontana siphilitica (L. f.) Leeuwenberg
Ref. Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Tabernaemontana hirtula var. **maynensis** Huber
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 405.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. The cited collection has not been seen by Leeuwenberg (pers. comm.); its placement is uncertain.
Voucher: Huber MG 1394* (MG)
Depts.: LO

Tabernaemontana juruana (Markgraf) Schumann ex J. F. Macbride

=Tabernaemontana siphilitica (L. f.) Leeuwenberg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 405; van Beek *et al.*, 1984: 17; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Tabernaemontana killipii Woodson
=Tabernaemontana siphilitica (L. f.) Leeuwenberg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 406; Leeuwenberg, 1988: 30.

[Tabernaemontana linkii DC.]
Syn. *Peschiera benthamiana* (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf, *Peschiera linkii* (A. DC.) Miers, *Tabernaemontana benthamiana* Muell. Arg., nom. illeg., *Tabernaemontana multiflora* Link ex Roemer & Schultes, nom. illeg.
Ref. Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tabernaemontana longifolia Bentham
=Tabernaemontana siphilitica (L. f.) Leeuwenberg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 411; van Beek *et al.*, 1984: 17.

Tabernaemontana luciliae Leeuwenberg
Syn. *Bonafousia brachyantha* Boiteau & L. Allorge, *Tabernaemontana brachyantha* Woodson, nom. illeg.
Ref. Leeuwenberg, 1988: 14.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Treated by Allorge (1985: 81) under *Bonafousia brachyantha*, that name based on *Tabernaemontana brachyantha* Woodson [nom. illeg.], non Stapf.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5345* (MO)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Tabernaemontana macrocalyx Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Anacampta macrocalyx* (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf, *Bonafousia macrocalyx* (Muell. Arg.) Boiteau & L. Allorge, *Bonafousia muelleriana* (C. Martius ex Muell. Arg.) Boiteau & L. Allorge, *Codonemma macrocalyx* (Muell. Arg.) Miers, *Tabernaemontana benthamiana* Muell. Arg., nom. illeg., *Tabernaemontana muelleriana* C. Martius ex Muell. Arg.
Ref. Leeuwenberg, 1988: 30; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated by Allorge (1985: 97) under *Bonafousia macrocalyx*.
Voucher: Vásquez 2246 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Tabernaemontana markgrafiana J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Bonafousia longituba* Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 406; Leeuwenberg, 1988: 30.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Note: Treated by Allorge (1985: 93) under *Bonafousia longituba* Markgraf [not *T. longituba* Pichon].
Voucher: Huashikat 922 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

[Tabernaemontana maxima Markgraf]
Syn. *Anacampta maxima* (Markgraf) Markgraf, *Bonafousia maxima* (Markgraf) Boiteau & L. Allorge
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 406; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tabernaemontana muelleriana C. Martius ex Muell. Arg. =Tabernaemontana macrocalyx Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 407; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.
Note: Treated by Allorge (1985: 83) under *Bonafousia muelleriana*.

[*Tabernaemontana multiflora* Link ex Roemer & Schultes, nom. illeg. =Tabernaemontana linkii A. DC.]
Ref. Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tabernaemontana obliqua (Miers) Leeuwenberg =Tabernaemontana undulata M. Vahl
Ref. Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Tabernaemontana occidentalis Miers =Tabernaemontana amygdalifolia Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 408; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Tabernaemontana olivacea Muell. Arg. =Tabernaemontana flavicans Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 408; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Tabernaemontana poeppigii Muell. Arg. =Tabernaemontana sananho R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 409; van Beek *et al.*, 1984: 17.

[*Tabernaemontana rubrostriolata* C. Martius ex Muell. Arg. =Tabernaemontana coriacea Link ex Roemer & Schultes]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 403; Leeuwenberg, 1988: 31.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tabernaemontana sananho R. & P.
Syn. *Bonafousia sananho* (R. & P.) Markgraf, *Merizadenia sananho* (R. & P.) Miers, *Taberna poeppigii* (Muell. Arg.) Miers, *Tabernaemontana poeppigii* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 409; van Beek *et al.*, 1984: 17.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: Treated by Allorge (1985: 108) under *Bonafousia sananho*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Vásquez & Jaramillo 7247 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Tabernaemontana siphilitica (L. f.) Leeuwenberg
Syn. *Anacampta hirtula* (C. Martius ex Muell. Arg.) Miers, *Bonafousia hirtula* (C. Martius ex Muell. Arg.) Markgraf, *Bonafousia juruana* Markgraf, *Bonafousia killipii* (Woodson) Markgraf, *Bonafousia siphilitica* (L. f.) L. Allorge, *Bonafousia tessmannii* Markgraf, *Bonafousia tetrastachya* (H.B.K.) Markgraf, *Echites siphilitica* L. f., *Malouetia tetrastachya* (H.B.K.) Miers, *Tabernaemontana hirtula* C. Martius ex Muell. Arg., *Tabernaemontana juruana* (Markgraf) Schumann ex J. F. Macbride, *Tabernaemontana killipii* Woodson, *Tabernaemontana longifolia* Bentham, *Tabernaemontana tetrastachya* H.B.K.
Ref. van Beek *et al.*, 1984: 17.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated by Allorge (1985: 114) under *Bonafousia siphilitica*.
Voucher: Revilla 427 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Tabernaemontana sprucei Muell. Arg. =Macoubea sprucei (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 397; Allorge, 1985: 175.

Tabernaemontana stenoloba Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Peschiera stenoloba* (Muell. Arg.) Miers, *Stenosolen stenolobus* (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 410; Allorge, 1985: 163.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Note: Treated by Allorge (1985) under *Stenosolen stenolobus*.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (F photo), Timaná & Jaramillo 3226 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Tabernaemontana tenuiflora (Poeppig) Muell. Arg. =Tabernaemontana heterophylla M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 404; Allorge, 1985: 169.
Note: Treated by Allorge (1985) as *Peschiera tenuiflora*.

Tabernaemontana tessmannii (Markgraf) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 410.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated by Allorge (1985) as a synonym of *Bonafousia siphilitica*.
Voucher: Tessmann 3022*, Schunke 6349 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Tabernaemontana tetrastachya H.B.K. =Tabernaemontana siphilitica (L. f.) Leeuwenberg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 411; van Beek *et al.*, 1984: 17.

Tabernaemontana undulata M. Vahl
Syn. *Anacampta albescens* (Rusby) Markgraf, *Bonafousia obliqua* Miers, *Bonafousia undulata* (M. Vahl) A. DC.,

Tabernaemontana albescens Rusby, *Tabernaemontana obliqua* (Miers) Leeuwenberg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 411; Leeuwenberg, 1988: 32.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated by Allorge (1985: 72) under *Bonafousia undulata*.
Voucher: Knapp & Alcorn 7604 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Tabernaemontana vanheurckii Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Peschiera blanda* Miers, *Peschiera lingulata* Miers, *Stenosolen vanheurckii* (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 412; Allorge, 1985: 154.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Treated by Allorge (1985: 154) under *Peschiera vanheurckii*.
Voucher: Spruce 4209* (AWH), Vásquez 5029 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Thevetia peruviana (Persoon) Schumann
Syn. *Cascabela peruviana* (Persoon) Raf., *Cerbera peruviana* Persoon, *Cerbera thevetia* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 390.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2445 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, HU, LI, SM

Thyrsanthus benthamianus (Muell. Arg.) Miers =Forsteronia acouci (Aublet) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 433; Hansen, 1985: 213.

Thyrsanthus placidus Miers =Forsteronia pubescens A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 435; Hansen, 1985: 94.

Vallesia chiococcoides H.B.K. =Vallesia glabra (Cavanilles) Link
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 381.

Vallesia dichotoma R. & P. =Vallesia glabra (Cavanilles) Link
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 381.

Vallesia glabra (Cavanilles) Link
Syn. *Rauvolfia glabra* Cavanilles, *Vallesia chiococcoides* H.B.K., *Vallesia dichotoma* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 381.
Shrub or tree. Coastal: shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Hutchison & Wright 3354 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, IC, LA, LL

Vinca major L.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Bengoa 8643 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Vinca rosea L. =Catharanthus roseus (L.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 391; Stearn, 1975: 31.

Woytkowskia spermatochorda Woodson =Tabernaemonata cuspidata Rusby
Ref. Woodson, 1960: 74; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

[*Zschokkea arborescens* Muell. Arg. =Lacmellea arborescens (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 369.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Zschokkea floribunda (Poeppig) Muell. Arg. =Lacmellea floribunda (Poeppig) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 370.

[*Zschokkea foxii* Stapf =Lacmellea foxii (Stapf) Markgraf]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 371.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Zschokkea lactescens Kuhlmann =Lacmellea lactescens (Kuhlmann) Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 372.

Zschokkea peruviana Van Heurck & Muell. Arg. =Lacmellea peruviana (Van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 369.

[*Zschokkea ramosissima* Muell. Arg. =Lacmellea ramosissima (Muell. Arg.) Markgraf]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 372.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aquifoliaceae

1 genus and 29 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 21.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Ilex aggregata (R. & P.) Loesener
Syn. *Izquierdia aggregata* R. & P., *Izquierdia amygdalifolia* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 273.
Tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Woytkowski 34059 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Ilex amygdalina Reisseck ex Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 273.
Endemic tree.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (M photo MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Ilex andarensis Loesener fo. **andarensis**
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 274; Edwin, 1965a: 149.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6718* (B photo F!), Klug 3287 (USM!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Ilex andarensis fo. **psila** Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 274.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Incidentally mentioned in the Flora of Peru.

Ilex andicola Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 274.
Tree. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2800 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, PU

Ilex anonoides Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 275.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lechler 2624* (B)
Depts.: PU

Ilex bumelioides H.B.K. =Ilex quitensis (Willdenow) Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 283.

Ilex caniensis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 275.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3455* (F)
Depts.: HU

Ilex crassifolia Hooker
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 276.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (E), Díaz & Torres 2635 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Ilex crassifolioides Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 276.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4461*
Depts.: SM

Ilex cuzcoana Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 277.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5067* (B)
Depts.: CU

Ilex elliptica H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 277.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.*, Stork & Horton 10380 (F!)
Depts.: CA, HV

Ilex ericoides Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 278.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lechler 2591* (B)
Depts.: PU

Ilex guayusa Loesener
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2032 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Ilex hippocrateoides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 278.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 9460 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Ilex inundata Poeppig ex Reisseck
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 278; Edwin, 1965a: 147.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 625 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Ilex jelskii Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 279.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 37* (B)
Depts.: CA

Ilex lechleri Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 279.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lechler 2607* (B)
Depts.: PU

Ilex longifolia Nees =Pachystroma longifolium (Nees) I. M. Johnston (Euphorbiaceae)
Ref. Johnston, 1923: 90.

Ilex loretoica Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 280.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4749* (B)
Depts.: SM

Ilex lucumifolia Reissick ex Maximowicz =Pouteria lucumifolia (Reissick ex Maximowicz) Pennington (Sapotaceae)
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 282.

Ilex macbridiana Edwin
Ref. Edwin, 1965b: 284.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1365* (US)
Depts.: AM

Ilex mathewsii Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 280.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (B)
Depts.: AM

Ilex microphylla Hooker =Ilex minutifolia J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 281.

Ilex microsticta Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 281.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3532* (MOL!)
Depts.: HU

Ilex minutifolia J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Ilex microphylla* Hooker
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 281.
Endemic tree.
Voucher: Mathews 1636* (E)
Depts.: AM, AY

Ilex ovalis (R. & P.) Loesener
Syn. *Ilex paltoria* H.B.K., *Paltoria ovalis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 282.
Endemic tree.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Isern 2300 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

Ilex paltoria H.B.K. =Ilex ovalis (R. & P.) Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 282.

Ilex quitensis (Willdenow ex Schultes) Loesener
Syn. *Ilex bumelioides* H.B.K., *Rhamnus quitensis* Willdenow ex Schultes (Rhamnaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 283.
Tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4329 (MOL!)
Depts.: AM

Ilex scandens Cuatrecasas =Celastrus colombianus Cuatrecasas (Celastraceae)
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951b: 81.

Ilex sessiliflora Triana
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 283.
Tree.
Voucher: Lechler 2588
Depts.: PU, SM

Ilex tarapotina Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 284.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4399* (K), Killip & Smith 25685
Depts.: PA, SM

Ilex teratopis Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 285.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3191 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, PA, PU

Ilex trachyphylla Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 285.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 1176* (B)
Depts.: CA

Ilex villosula Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 286.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1565*, Weberbauer 7043
Depts.: HU, LL, PU

Ilex weberbaueri Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 286.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2091* (MOL!)
Depts.: JU

Izquierdia aggregata R. & P. =Ilex aggregata (R. & P.) Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 273.

Izquierdia amygdalifolia Rusby =Ilex aggregata (R. & P.) Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 273.

Paltoria ovalis R. & P. =Ilex ovalis (R. & P.) Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 282.

Araceae

26 genera and 218 species in Peru.

Endemic genus: *Filarum*.
Endemic species: 40.

Prepared by L. Brako and T. B. Croat (MO); reviewed by J. Bogner (M), M. H. Grayum (MO) and S. Mayo (K).

Alocasia indica Schott var. *metallica* Schott =Alocasia plumbea van Houtte
Ref. Bailey & Bailey, 1976: 57.

Alocasia macrorrhizos (L.) G. Don
Syn. *Arum macrorrhizon* L.
Ref. Engler & Krause, 1920: 84; Bunting, 1979: 147.
Introduced herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: De Jong 67 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Alocasia plumbea van Houtte
Syn. *Alocasia indica* var. *metallica* Schott
Ref. Bailey & Bailey, 1976: 57.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4070 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Anthurium alienatum Schott =Anthurium rubrinervium (Link) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 447.

Anthurium amoenum Kunth & Bouché var. **humile** (Schott) Engler
Syn. *Anthurium humile* Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 447; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 7.
Voucher: Klug 316
Depts.: AM, HU, PU

Anthurium apaporanum R. Schultes
Ref. Schultes, 1958b: 115; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 7.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20891 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, UC

Anthurium atropurpureum R. Schultes & Maguire var. **arenicola** Croat

Ref. Croat, 1991: 604.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18560 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Anthurium atropurpureum var. **atropurpureum**
Ref. Croat, 1991: 602.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 51180 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Anthurium barclayanum Engler
Ref. Croat, 1991: 607.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 394 (F!)
Depts.: TU

Anthurium basirotundum Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 609.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Plowman 5980A* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Anthurium brevipedunculatum Madison
Ref. Madison, 1978: 275.
Epiphytic herb or hemiepiphyte. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 514* (US), Vásquez & Jaramillo 8281 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Anthurium breviscapum Poeppig
Syn. *Anthurium huamaliesense* Engler, *Anthurium indecorum* Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 447.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1283* (W), Smith 6709 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Anthurium burchellianum (Engler) J. F. Macbride =Anthurium clavigerum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 448; Croat, 1983: 277.

Anthurium cainarachense Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 448.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6326* (B)
Depts.: LO

Anthurium caramantae Engler
Ref. Engler, 1905: 266.
Herb.
Voucher: Soukup 1943 (F!)
Depts.: JU

Anthurium carneospadix Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 448.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 11887* (B), Hutchison 1198 (F!)
Depts.: CA, JU

Anthurium clavigerum Poeppig
Syn. *Anthurium burchellianum* (Engler) J. F. Macbride, *Anthurium panduratum* C. Martius ex Schott, *Anthurium panduratum* var. *burchellianum* Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 448; Croat, 1983: 276.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1423* (W), Vásquez & Jaramillo 8364 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Anthurium consimile Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 449.
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1083* (F photo MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Anthurium corallinum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 449.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1723*, Plowman *et al.* 11258 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Anthurium coripatense N. E. Brown ex Engler
Ref. Engler, 1905: 255.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 4690 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, JU, PA, SM

Anthurium croatii Madison
Ref. Madison, 1978: 268.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20866* (MO!), Sullivan & Young 1166 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

[*Anthurium cuspidifolium* Schott =Anthurium oerstedianum Schott]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 449; Croat, 1983: 336.
Note: Not known from Peru. Croat (1983: 336), states that the specimens cited by the Flora of Peru are referable to *A. flavescens*.

Anthurium decurrens Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 449.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2293* (G), Foster 11943 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, UC

Anthurium dombeyanum Brongniart ex Schott
Syn. *Anthurium rigidissimum* Engler, *Anthurium rigidissimum* var. *mutatum* Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 449; Croat, 1991: 640.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Croat 50969 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Anthurium eminens Schott
Syn. *Anthurium wittianum* Engler, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 450; Madison, 1978: 272.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1558* (W photo F), Vásquez & Jaramillo 9738 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Anthurium ernestii Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 450; Croat, 1991: 642.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6325* (B!), Ancuash 1260 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Anthurium flavescens Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 450.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1721* (W!), Woytkowski 5007 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Anthurium formosum Schott
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 30.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9206 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Anthurium galactospadix Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 654.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 753 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Anthurium gracile (Rudge) Schott
Syn. *Anthurium scolopendrinum* (Hamilton) Kunth, *Pothos gracilis* Rudge, *Pothos scolopendrinus* Hamilton
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 450; Bunting, 1979: 165.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 3759 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Anthurium gracilipedunculatum K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 451.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 3734* (F!)
Depts.: HU

[Anthurium gracillimum Engler]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 451.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Anthurium harlingianum Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 659.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.

Voucher: Croat 58162 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA, SM

Anthurium huallagense Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 451.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3660* (B)
Depts.: HU

Anthurium huamaliesense Engler =Anthurium breviscapum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 451.

Anthurium huanucense Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 452.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3449* (B)
Depts.: HU

Anthurium humile Schott =Anthurium amoenum var. humile (Schott) Engler
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 7.

Anthurium idmense K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 452.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5036* (B)
Depts.: CU

Anthurium indecorum Schott =Anthurium breviscapum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 452.

Anthurium interruptum Sodiro
Ref. Croat, 1983: 117.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Timaná 1074 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, UC

Anthurium knappiae Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 665.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 8544* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Anthurium kunthii Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 452; Croat, 1983: 307.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Vásquez & Jaramillo 3572 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Anthurium latissimum Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 453; Croat, 1991: 668.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1939* (MO!), Killip & Smith 24612 (US photo MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, SM

Anthurium lechlerianum Schott
Syn. *Anthurium peruvianum* Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 453; Croat, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3513* (B!), Bang 2582 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LA, MD, PU

[Anthurium linearifolium Engler]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 453.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Anthurium llewelynii Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 694.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 51092* (MO!), Gentry & Smith 45014 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Anthurium loretense Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 675.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 51266* (MO!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 1128 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM

Anthurium lutescens Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 453.
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1838* (B)
Depts.: HU, JU

Anthurium macbridei K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 454.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4110* (F!), Díaz *et al.* 3372 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PI

Anthurium macleanii Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 454.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Maclean s.n.* (K), Weberbauer 4439
Depts.: AM, HU

Anthurium manuanum Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 680.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 17747* (CUZ!), Núñez 5769 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

[*Anthurium martinii* Schott =Anthurium sinuatum Bentham ex Schott]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 454.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Anthurium microspadix Schott
Ref. Croat, 1983: 140.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9124A (MO!)
Depts.: PA, UC

Anthurium monzonense Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 454.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3562* (B)
Depts.: HU

Anthurium nervosum K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 454.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: According to Croat (pers. comm.) this taxon is possibly not distinct from *A. weberbaueri*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4648*
Depts.: AM

Anthurium oblongo-cordatum Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 455.
Note: Not reconfirmed. According to Croat (pers. comm.) this taxon is unlikely to be found in Peru.

[Anthurium oerstedianum Schott]
Syn. *Anthurium cuspidifolium* Schott
Ref. Croat, 1983: 336.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Anthurium ottonis K. Krause
Ref. Croat, 1991: 688.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58638 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA, PU

Anthurium ovatifolium Engler
Ref. Engler, 1905: 186.
Herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 2540 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Anthurium oxycarpum Poeppig
Syn. *Anthurium strictum* N. E. Brown ex Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 455; Croat, 1991: 689.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (G), Foster 9902 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Anthurium pachylaminum Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 693.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 58161* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 41949 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Anthurium panduratum C. Martius ex Schott =Anthurium clavigerum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 448; Croat, 1983: 276.

Anthurium panduratum var. *burchellianum* Engler =Anthurium clavigerum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 448; Croat, 1983: 277.

Anthurium paraguayense Engler var. **coroicoanum** Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 600.

Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Wachter *et al.* 141* (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Anthurium peltatum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 479.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Plowman 5911 (GH)
Depts.: HU

Anthurium pendulifolium N. E. Brown
Ref. Croat, 1991: 699.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp 8262 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Anthurium penningtonii Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 701.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 45504 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, SM

Anthurium pentaphyllum (Aublet) G. Don var. **pentaphyllum**
Syn. *Anthurium undatum* Schott, *Dracontium pentaphyllum* Aublet
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 49; Madison, 1978: 276.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 58001 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, SM

Anthurium peruvianum Engler =Anthurium lechlerianum Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 455.

Anthurium pittieri Engler
Ref. Croat, 1983: 157.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 1230 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Anthurium plowmanii Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 702.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37733 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Anthurium pohlianum Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 455.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2405 (F!)
Depts.: TU

Anthurium polydactylum Madison
Ref. Madison, 1978: 275.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 514 (US)
Depts.: HU, JU

Anthurium polyschistum R. Schultes & Idrobo
Ref. Madison, 1978: 274.
Herb or vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29744 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Anthurium reflexinervium Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 713.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Ramírez 7585* (MO!), Croat 57949 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Anthurium regale Linden
Ref. Engler, 1905: 191.
Endemic herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Wallis s.n.* (K), Croat 58059 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Anthurium remotigeniculatum Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 714.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 58114* (MO!), Croat 58360 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Anthurium rigidissimum Engler =Anthurium dombeyanum Brongniart ex Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 456; Croat, 1991: 640.

Anthurium rigidissimum var. *mutatum* Engler =Anthurium dombeyanum Brongniart ex Schott
Ref. Croat, 1991: 640.

Anthurium rubrinervium (Link) G. Don
Syn. *Anthurium alienatum* Schott, *Anthurium sororium* Schott, *Anthurium terrestre* Engler, *Pothos rubrinervius* Link
Ref. Croat, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forest. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8446 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, PU, SM

Anthurium scandens (Aublet) Engler subsp. **scandens**
Syn. *Dracontium scandens* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 456; Sheffer *et al.*, 1980: 89.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Andean I-II: cloud forests, rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 13663 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Anthurium schunkei K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 456.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 293* (F!)
Depts.: JU

Anthurium scolopendrinum (Hamilton) Kunth =Anthurium gracile (Rudge) Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 457.

Anthurium siccisilvarum K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 457.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4048* (G), Díaz & Campos 3603 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Anthurium simpsonii Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 728.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 392* (MO!)
Depts.: TU

[Anthurium sinuatum Bentham ex Schott]
Syn. *Anthurium martinii* Schott
Ref. Madison, 1978: 269.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Anthurium sororium Schott =Anthurium rubrinervium (Link) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 457.

Anthurium soukupii Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 730.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 1486* (MO!), Dillon *et al.* 4385A (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA

Anthurium strictum N. E. Brown ex Engler =Anthurium oxycarpum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 458.

Anthurium superbum Madison subsp. **brentberlinii** Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 737.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 513* (MO!), Kayap 2007 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Anthurium surinamensis Miquel =Philodendron surinamense (Miquel ex Schott) Engler
Ref. Engler, 1905: 295.

Anthurium tarapotense Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 458; Croat, 1991: 737.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 5P* (B photo F!), Knapp 8349 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Anthurium tenuispadix Engler =Anthurium uleanum var. uleanum
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 458.

Anthurium terrestre Engler =Anthurium rubrinervium (Link) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 458; Croat, pers. comm.

Anthurium tessmannii K. Krause =Anthurium uleanum var. uleanum
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 458.

Anthurium trinerve Miquel
Ref. Croat, 1983: 191.

Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9472 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Anthurium triphyllum Brongniart ex Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 459; Madison, 1978: 257; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 59.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1212* (B), Smith 4345 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD, PA, SM

Anthurium truncicolum Engler
Ref. Madison, 1978: 258.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 3118 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO

Anthurium uleanum Engler var. **nanayense** Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 742.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3562* (MO!), Croat 51207 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Anthurium uleanum var. **uleanum**
Syn. *Anthurium tenuispadix* Engler, *Anthurium tessmannii* K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 459; Croat, 1991: 739.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Voucher not determined to variety.
Voucher: Lewis *et al.* 11044 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, UC

Anthurium undatum Schott =Anthurium pentaphyllum var. pentaphyllum
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 459; Madison, 1978: 277.

Anthurium variegatum Sodiro
Ref. Engler, 1905: 237.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 2736 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Anthurium vaupesianum Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 746.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42695 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Anthurium vittariifolium Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 459.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 29486 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Anthurium weberbaueri Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 459.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 543* (B), Smith 5377 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA, PU

Anthurium willifordii Croat
Ref. Croat, 1991: 752.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Croat 61087* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Anthurium wittianum Engler, nom. nud. =Anthurium eminens Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 460.

Anthurium yurimaguense Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 460.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6307*
Depts.: LO

Arum arborescens L. =Montrichardia arborescens (L.) Schott
Ref. Engler, 1920: 93.

Arum bicolor Aiton =Caladium bicolor (Aiton) Ventenat
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 483; Madison, 1981: 370.

[*Arum cordatum* Vell. Conc. =Philodendron cordatum (Vell. Conc.) Kunth]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 470; Mayo, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Arum esculentum L. =Colocasia esculenta (L.) Schott
Ref. Engler, 1920: 95.

Arum helleborifolium Jacquin =Xanthosoma helleborifolium (Jacquin) Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 481.

Arum liniferum Arruda da Camara =Montrichardia linifera (Arruda da Camara) Schott
Ref. Engler, 1920: 96.

Arum macrorrhizon L. =Alocasia macrorrhiza (L.) Schott
Ref. Engler & Krause, 1920: 84.

Arum sagittifolium L. =Xanthosoma sagittifolium (L.) Schott
Ref. Bunting, 1979: 281.

[*Arum tripartitum* Jacquin =Philodendron tripartitum (Jacquin) Schott]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 478.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Asterostigma pavonii Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 484.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Croat 50968 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, HV, PU

Asterostigma vermitoxicum Grisebach =Synandrospadix vermitoxicus (Grisebach) Engler

Caladium bicolor (Aiton) Ventenat
Syn. *Arum bicolor* Aiton
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 483; Madison, 1981: 370; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 59.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6212 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA

Caladium fragrantissimum Hooker =Philodendron fragrantissimum (Hooker) G. Don

[Caladium humboldtii Schott]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 483; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 62.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Caladium picturatum K. Koch & Bouché
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 483; Bunting, 1979: 192; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 62.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2286 (W)
Depts.: LO

Caladium pubescens N. E. Brown =Xanthosoma pubescens Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 484; Madison, 1981: 361.

Colocasia esculenta (L.) Schott
Syn. *Arum esculentum* L.
Ref. Madison, 1981: 361; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 194.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Walsh 6378 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LI, LO

[Dieffenbachia cannifolia Engler]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 461.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dieffenbachia cordata Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 461.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1807* (B photo F!)
Depts.: JU

Dieffenbachia costata Karsten ex Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 462.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, rocky slopes, swamps. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 58180 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, SM

Dieffenbachia gracilis Huber
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 462.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Dieffenbachia humilis Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 462.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 2748 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO

Dieffenbachia imperialis Linden & André
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 462.

Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Barraquin Illustration
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Dieffenbachia macrophylla Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 463.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1559* (W!), Macbride & Featherstone 4662 (F!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Dieffenbachia obliqua Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 463.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (B!), Croat 19817 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Dieffenbachia olbia L. Linden & Rodigas
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 463.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2238 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Dieffenbachia weberbaueri Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 463.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3634* (B)
Depts.: HU

[Dieffenbachia weirii Berkeley]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 463.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dracontium asperum K. Koch
Ref. Bunting, 1979: 199.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Davidson & Jones 9605 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dracontium bissectum Vell. Conc.
=Thoracocarpus bissectus (Vell. Conc.) Harling (Cyclanthaceae)
Ref. Harling, 1958: 255.

Dracontium loretense K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 440.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5144* (F!), Vásquez *et al.* 3005 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Dracontium pentaphyllum Aublet
=Anthurium pentaphyllum (Aublet) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 455; Madison, 1978: 276.

[*Dracontium pertusum* L. =Monstera adansonii var. adansonii]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 437; Madison, 1977: 36.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dracontium scandens Aublet =Anthurium scandens var. scandens
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 456; Sheffer *et al.*, 1980: 89.

[Dracontium ulei K. Krause]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 440.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Filarum manserichense Nicolson
Ref. Nicolson, 1966: 349.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2402* (US!, USM!), Mexia 6353 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Gorgonidium vargasii Bogner & Nicolson
Ref. Bogner & Nicolson, 1988: 543.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, savannas, semi-deciduous forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 9820* (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

[Heteropsis jenmanii Oliver]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 431.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Heteropsis linearis A. C. Smith
Ref. Smith, 1939a: 289.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb, hemiepiphyte or vine. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 2843 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Heteropsis oblongifolia Kunth
Ref. Engler, 1905: 51.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10829 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM

Heteropsis peruviana K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 431.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-III: forests. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1819* (B), Vásquez *et al.* 7080 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, MD

Heteropsis spruceana Schott var. **robusta** Bunting
Ref. Bunting, 1986: 303.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 13653 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Homalomena crinipes Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 480.
Herb. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 7451 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Homalomena peltata Masters
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 479.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect author citation "(Poeppig) Masters" and incorrectly gives *Anthurium peltatum* Poeppig as a synonym.
Voucher: Croat 57991 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Homalomena picturata (Linden & André) Regel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 480.
Herb. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 11276 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Monstera acreana K. Krause =Monstera dubia (H.B.K.) Engler & K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 435; Madison, 1977: 77.

[Monstera acuminata K. Koch]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 436; Madison, 1977: 74.
Note: Not known from Peru. According to Madison (1977) collections cited as *M. acuminata* in the Flora of Peru, refer to juveniles of *M. dubia*.

[Monstera adansonii Schott var. adansonii Schott]
Syn. *Dracontium pertusum* L., *Monstera pertusa* (L.) deVriese nom. illeg., *Monstera poeppigii* Schott
Ref. Madison, 1977: 36.
Note: Not known from Peru. According to Madison (1977) this taxon is known only from the Lesser Antilles.

Monstera adansonii var. **klotzschiana** (Schott) Madison
Syn. *Monstera klotzschiana* Schott
Ref. Madison, 1977: 40; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 71.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20486 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Monstera adansonii var. **laniata** (Schott) Madison
Syn. *Tornelia laniata* Schott
Ref. Madison, 1977: 38; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 71.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3044 (F)
Depts.: LO

Monstera amomifolium Poeppig =Stenospermation amomifolium (Poeppig) Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 432.

Monstera dilacerata (K. Koch & Sellow) K. Koch
Syn. *Monstera peruviana* Engler, *Scindapsus dilaceratus* K. Koch & Sellow
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 436; Madison, 1977: 57.
Epiphytic herb or hemiepiphyte. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2464 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Monstera dubia (H.B.K.) Engler & K. Krause
Syn. *Marcgravia dubia* H.B.K. (Marcgraviaceae), *Monstera acreana* K. Krause
Ref. Madison, 1977: 77.
Epiphytic terrestrial herb or

hemiepiphyte. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Madison 952 (GH)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, MD, PA, SM

Monstera falcifolia Engler =Monstera obliqua Miquel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 436; Madison, 1977: 67.

Monstera falcifolia var. *latifolia* K. Krause =Monstera obliqua Miquel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 436; Madison, 1977: 68.

Monstera killipii K. Krause =Monstera obliqua Miquel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 436; Madison, 1977: 67.

Monstera klotzschiana Schott =Monstera adansonii var. klotzschiana (Schott) Madison
Ref. Madison, 1977: 40.

Monstera latiloba K. Krause =Monstera subpinnata (Schott) Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 436; Madison, 1977: 60.

Monstera lechleriana Schott
Syn. *Monstera maxima* Engler & K. Krause
Ref. Madison, 1977: 45; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 73.
Epiphytic herb, hemiepiphyte or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, dry valleys, forests on white sand. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 57997 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Monstera maxima Engler & K. Krause =Monstera lechleriana Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 437; Madison, 1977: 45.

Monstera obliqua Miquel
Syn. *Monstera falcifolia* Engler, *Monstera falcifolia* var. *latifolia* K. Krause, *Monstera killipii* K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 437; Madison, 1977: 67.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28258 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

[*Monstera pertusa* (L.) deVriese nom. illeg. =Monstera adansonii var. adansonii]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 437; Madison, 1977: 36.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Monstera peruviana Engler =Monstera dilacerata (K. Koch & Sellow) K. Koch
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 437; Madison, 1977: 57.

Monstera poeppigii Schott =Monstera adansonii var. adansonii
Ref. Madison, 1977: 42.
Note: Madison (1977: 42) lists this taxon as a synonym of *M. adansonii* Schott of uncertain varietal affinity.

Monstera spruceana (Schott) Engler
Syn. *Tornelia spruceana* Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 438; Madison, 1977: 83; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 73.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3316 (F)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM

Monstera subpinnata (Schott) Engler
Syn. *Monstera latiloba* K. Krause, *Monstera uleana* Engler, *Tornelia subpinnata* Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 438; Madison, 1977: 60.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1557* (P), Killip & Smith 23639 (NY)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Monstera uleana Engler =Monstera subpinnata (Schott) Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 438; Madison, 1977: 60.

Montrichardia arborescens (L.) Schott
Syn. *Arum arborescens* L.
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 75.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3265 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Montrichardia linifera (Arruda da Camara) Schott
Syn. *Arum liniferum* Arruda da Camara
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 75.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 26285 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Philodendron acreanum K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 468.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 8580 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Philodendron acutatum Schott
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 75.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Croat & Lambert (1986) state that this taxon may occur in Loreto, Peru.

Philodendron acutifolium K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 468.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26578 (US!)
Depts.: JU

Philodendron alatum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 469.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1298* (W), McDaniel & Marcos 11192 (F)
Depts.: HU

Philodendron angustialatum Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 469.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3589* (B), Foster 9395 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Philodendron applanatum G. Barroso
Ref. Barroso, 1957 (1959): 94.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 65799 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Philodendron barrosoanum Bunting
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 80.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 57719 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Philodendron basivaginatum K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 469.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27424* (B)
Depts.: LO

[Philodendron bertae K. Krause]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 469.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Philodendron brevispathum Schott subsp. **holmquistii** (Bunting) Bunting
Syn. *Philodendron holmquistii* Bunting
Ref. Bunting, 1988: 466.
Hemiepiphyte or herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 1757 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Philodendron camposportoanum G. Barroso
Ref. Barroso, 1956 (1958): 269.
Hemiepiphyte. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 9942 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Philodendron cataniapoense Bunting
Ref. Bunting, 1986: 314.
Hemiepiphyte. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 7629 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Philodendron chanchamayense Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 470.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1864* (B), Vásquez 8322 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA

[Philodendron cordatum (Vell. Conc.) Kunth]
Syn. *Arum cordatum* Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 470; Mayo, pers. comm..
Note: Not known from Peru.

Philodendron cruentum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 470.
Herb.
Voucher: Poeppig 1561 (B)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Philodendron deflexum Poeppig ex Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 470.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Note: Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are based on misidentifications according to Croat (pers. comm.)
Voucher: Poeppig 1281 (B)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Philodendron deltoideum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 471.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2029* (W), Schunke 10452 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA, SM

Philodendron densivenium Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 471.
Hemiepiphyte. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3425* (B syntype), Weberbauer 1308* (F syntype)
Depts.: CU, HU

Philodendron devansayeanum Linden
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 471.
Cultivated.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Boom s.n.* (L)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Philodendron discolor K. Krause
=Philodendron verrucosum Mathieu ex Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 471.

Philodendron distantilobum K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 472.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Núñez 69753 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Philodendron divaricatum K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 472.
Herb, hemiepiphyte or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5136* (F! syntype), Killip & Smith 24007* (F! syntype)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Philodendron elaphoglossoides Schott
Syn. *Philodendron heterophyllum* var. *elaphoglossoides* (Schott) Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 472.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 5940 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Philodendron ernestii Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 471.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb or hemiepiphyte. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 57912 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Philodendron exile Bunting
Ref. Bunting, 1986: 319.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 18482 (IBE!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Philodendron fibrillosum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 473.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (B), Croat 21250 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA, SM

Philodendron fragrantissimum (Hooker) G. Don
Syn. *Caladium fragrantissimum* Hooker, *Philodendron poeppigii* Schott
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 104.
Hemiepiphyte. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Young 32029 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Philodendron goeldii G. Barroso
Ref. Mayo, 1991: 649.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 7440 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Philodendron grazielae Bunting
Ref. Bunting, 1963: 27.
Hemiepiphyte or vine. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 27613 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Philodendron guttiferum Kunth
Syn. *Philodendron tessmannii* K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 473.
Hemiepiphyte. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2292* (W), Huashikat 2134 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Philodendron heterophyllum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 473.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Smith *et al.* 586 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Philodendron heterophyllum var. *elaphoglossoides* (Schott) Engler
=Philodendron elaphoglossoides Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 472.

Philodendron heteropleurum K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 473.
Endemic hemiepiphyte or herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28034* (B)
Depts.: LO

Philodendron holmquistii Bunting
=Philodendron brevispathum subsp. holmquistii (Bunting) Bunting
Ref. Bunting, 1988: 466.

Philodendron huanucense Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 474.
Endemic hemiepiphyte or herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3647* (B)
Depts.: HU

Philodendron hylaeae Bunting
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 113.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17565 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Philodendron insigne Schott
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 118.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 2753 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Philodendron juninense Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 474.
Endemic hemiepiphyte or herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1823* (B)
Depts.: JU

Philodendron killipii K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 474.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24602 (B)
Depts.: JU

Philodendron latilobum Schott
=Philodendron panduriforme var. panduriforme
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 474; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 135.

Philodendron lechlerianum Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 475.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1103* (K), Smith 6386 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PU, SM

Philodendron leucanthum K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 475.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 25814 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Philodendron linnaei Kunth
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 123.
Hemiepiphyte or herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17556 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Philodendron longistilum K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 475.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Philodendron maculatum K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 475.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Philodendron mathewsii Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 476.
Endemic hemiepiphyte or herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K)
Depts.: HU

[Philodendron maximum K. Krause]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 476.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Philodendron megalophyllum Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 476; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 127.
Hemiepiphyte or herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2495* (K), Vásquez 13638 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Philodendron membranaceum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 476.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Philodendron micranthum Poeppig ex Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 476.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2300* (B), Gentry *et al.* 29785 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Philodendron muschlerianum K. Krause
=Philodendron ornatum Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 477.

Philodendron ornatum Schott
Syn. *Philodendron muschlerianum* K. Krause
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 135.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Young & Stratton 314 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Philodendron panduriforme (H.B.K.) Kunth var. **panduriforme**
Syn. *Philodendron latilobum* Schott, *Pothos panduriformis* H.B.K.
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 135.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (B), Croat 51209 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Philodendron pastazanum K. Krause
Ref. Krause, 1940: 42.
Hemiepiphyte or herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2186 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Philodendron paxianum K. Krause
Ref. Bunting, 1979: 240.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 1449 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Philodendron poeppigii Schott
=Philodendron fragrantissimum (Hooker) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 477.

Philodendron pteropus C. Martius ex Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 477.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1819 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Philodendron pulchrum G. Barroso
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 144.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 5884 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Philodendron quinquelobum K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 477.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster & d'Achille 12148 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Philodendron ruizii Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 477.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Croat 57718 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, SM

Philodendron scandens K. Koch & Sello
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 146.
Hemiepiphyte or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 2927 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, PA

Philodendron solimoesense A. C. Smith
Ref. Mayo, 1991: 658.
Hemiepiphyte or herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18207 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Philodendron stenophyllum K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 478.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Philodendron steyermarkii Bunting
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 153.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 21613 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Philodendron surinamense (Miquel ex Schott) Engler
Syn. *Anthurium surinamensis* Miquel
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 153.
Epiphytic herb or vine.
Depts.: LO

Philodendron tarmense Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 478.
Endemic hemiepiphyte. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1907* (B)
Depts.: JU

Philodendron tessmannii K. Krause
=Philodendron guttiferum Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 478.

[Philodendron tripartitum (Jacquin) Schott]
Syn. *Arum tripartitum* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 478.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Philodendron uleanum Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 479.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Espinoza & Coba 385 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD, LO

Philodendron variifolium Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 479.
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1281* (B photo F!)
Voucher: Without full locality data.

Philodendron venustum Bunting
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 160.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 495 (MO)
Depts.: LO

Philodendron verrucosum Mathieu ex Schott
Syn. *Philodendron discolor* K. Krause
Ref. Krause, 1913: 73.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45264 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Philodendron weberbaueri Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 479.
Endemic hemiepiphyte. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1352* (B)
Depts.: PU

Philodendron wurdackii Bunting
Ref. Bunting, 1986: 314; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 161.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1239 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Philonotion spruceanum Schott
=Schismatoglottis spruceanum var. spruceanum
Ref. Bunting, 1960a: 70; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 169.

Pistia crispata Blume =Pistia stratiotes L.
Ref. Engler, 1920: 259.

Pistia minor Blume =Pistia stratiotes L.
Ref. Engler, 1920: 259.

Pistia stratiotes L.
Syn. *Pistia crispata* Blume, *Pistia minor* Blume
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 486.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: floating, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42573 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LO, MD, SM, UC

Pothos cannaefolia Dryander =Spathiphyllum cannaefolium (Dryander) Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 439; Bunting, 1960b: 12.

Pothos gracilis Rudge =Anthurium gracile (Rudge) Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 450.

Pothos panduriformis H.B.K. =Philodendron panduriforme var. panduriforme
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 135.

Pothos rubrinervius Link =Anthurium rubrinervium (Link) G. Don
Ref. Engler, 1905: 193.

Pothos sagittifolius Rudge =Urospatha sagittifolia (Rudge) Schott
Ref. Engler, 1905: 317.

Pothos scolopendrinus Hamilton =Anthurium gracile (Rudge) Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 457.

Rhodospatha amomifolia (Poeppig) J. F. Macbride =Stenospermation amomifolium (Poeppig) Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 432.

Rhodospatha crassifolia (Engler) J. F. Macbride =Stenospermation crassifolium Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 432.

Rhodospatha flavescens (Engler) J. F. Macbride =Stenospermation flavescens Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 433.

Rhodospatha latifolia Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 433.
Hemiepiphyte. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3966 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Rhodospatha mathewsii (Schott) J. F. Macbride =Stenospermation mathewsii Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 433.

Rhodospatha moritziana Schott
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 167.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10824 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Rhodospatha oblongata Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 433; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 167.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10824 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Rhodospatha spruceana (Schott) J. F. Macbride =Stenospermation spruceanum Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 434.

Rhodospatha weberbaueri (Engler) J. F. Macbride =Stenospermation spruceanum Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 434.

Schismatoglottis spruceanum (Schott) Bunting var. **spruceanum**
Syn. *Philonotion spruceanum* Schott
Ref. Bunting, 1960a: 70; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 169.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Balick & Allon 1087 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Scindapsus dilaceratus K. Koch & Sellow =Monstera dilacerata (K. Koch & Sellow) K. Koch
Ref. Madison, 1977: 57.

Spathantheum orbignyanum Schott
Herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 9887 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Spathiphyllum cannaefolium (Dryander) Schott
Syn. *Pothos cannaefolia* Dryander
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 439; Bunting, 1960b: 12; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 169.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster & d'Achille 10006 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Spathiphyllum caudatum Poeppig =Urospatha caudata (Poeppig) Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 441; Bunting, 1960b: 50.

Spathiphyllum gracile Bunting
Ref. Bunting, 1960b: 32.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4837* (NY)
Depts.: AM, LO

Spathiphyllum huberi Engler =Spathiphyllum humboldtii Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 439; Bunting, 1960b: 33.

Spathiphyllum humboldtii Schott
Syn. *Spathiphyllum huberi* Engler
Ref. Bunting, 1960b: 33; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 169.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huber MG-1403 (MG)
Depts.: LO, PA

Spathiphyllum juninense K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 439; Bunting, 1960b: 27.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26157* (US!), Smith 3844 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Spathiphyllum lechlerianum Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 439; Bunting, 1960b: 22.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2338* (K), Schunke 7514 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PU, SM

Spathiphyllum minor Bunting
Ref. Bunting, 1960b: 31.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26153* (US), Wurdack 2391 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Spathiphyllum quindiuense Engler
Ref. Bunting, 1960b: 16.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25647 (F!)
Depts.: SM

Spathiphyllum tenerum Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 440; Bunting, 1960b: 31.
Endemic herb. Andean I: riversides. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6851* (B), Schunke 3619 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Stenospermation amomifolium (Poeppig) Schott
Syn. *Monstera amomifolium* Poeppig, *Rhodospatha amomifolia* (Poeppig) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 432.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (B), Croat 18343 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, MD

Stenospermation crassifolium Engler
Syn. *Rhodospatha crassifolia* (Engler) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 432.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3512* (B photo F!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Stenospermation flavescens Engler
Syn. *Rhodospatha flavescens* (Engler) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 433.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3506* (B), Schunke 9270 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, UC

Stenospermation gracile K. Krause
Ref. Krause, 1940: 39.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kujikat 382 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Stenospermation mathewsii Schott
Syn. *Rhodospatha mathewsii* (Schott) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 433.
Herb.
Voucher: Mathews 52* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Stenospermation multiovulatum (Engler) N. E. Brown
Syn. *Stenospermation spruceanum* var. *multiovulatum* Engler
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 176.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10131 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Stenospermation spruceanum Schott
Syn. *Rhodospatha spruceana* (Schott) J. F. Macbride, *Rhodospatha weberbaueri* (Engler) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 434.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4921 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Stenospermation spruceanum var. *multiovulatum* Engler =Stenospermation multiovulatum (Engler) N. E. Brown
Ref. Engler & Krause, 1908: 88.

Stenospermation wallisii Masters
Ref. Engler & Krause, 1908: 88.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Foster 8623 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Stenospermation weberbaueri Engler
Ref. FP (13(1/3) 1936: 434; Engler & Krause, 1908: 87.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3653* (MO!), Schunke 7299 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Synandrospadix vermitoxicus (Grisebach) Engler
Syn. *Asterostigma vermitoxicum* Grisebach
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7953 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Syngonium gentryanum Croat
Ref. Croat, 1981: 612.
Endemic vine. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18822* (MO!, USM!)

Syngonium hastifolium Engler
Ref. Bunting, 1979: 269.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: León & Bohorquez 814 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Syngonium podophyllum Schott
Syn. *Syngonium poeppigii* Schott, *Syngonium ruizii* Schott, *Syngonium vellozianum* Schott
Ref. Croat, 1981: 628; Croat & Lambert, 1986: 176.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4932 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HO, JU, LO, MD, SM

Syngonium poeppigii Schott =Syngonium podophyllum Schott
Ref. Croat, 1981: 630.

Syngonium ruizii Schott =Syngonium podophyllum Schott
Ref. Croat, 1981: 630.

Syngonium vellozianum Schott =Syngonium podophyllum Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 485.

Syngonium yurimaguense Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 485; Croat, 1981: 648.
Hemiepiphyte or vine. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 9237* (B), Vargas 13426 (US)
Depts.: MD

Taccarum weddellianum Brongniart ex Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 484.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Tornelia laniata Schott =Monstera adansonii var. laniata (Schott) Madison
Ref. Madison, 1977: 38.

Tornelia spruceana Schott =Monstera spruceana (Schott) Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 438; Madison, 1977: 83.

Tornelia subpinnata Schott =Monstera subpinnata (Schott) Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 438; Madison, 1977: 60.

Ulearum sagittatum Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 485; Madison, 1980: 101.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6323 (B), Schunke 1239 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Urospatha angusta K. Krause =Urospatha sagittifolia (Rudge) Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 441.

Urospatha caudata (Poeppig) Schott
Syn. *Spathiphyllum caudatum* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 441; Bunting, 1960b: 50.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Urospatha decipiens Schott =Urospatha sagittifolia (Rudge) Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 441.

Urospatha langsdorffiana Schott =Urospatha sagittifolia (Rudge) Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 442.

Urospatha sagittifolia (Rudge) Schott
Syn. *Pothos sagittifolius* Rudge, *Urospatha angusta* K. Krause, *Urospatha decipiens* Schott, *Urospatha langsdorffiana* Schott
Ref. Croat & Lambert, 1986: 176.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: forests, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 998 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Xanthosoma brevispathaceum Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 480.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1821* (B)
Depts.: JU

Xanthosoma fractum Madison
Ref. Madison, 1981: 360.
Cultivated herb.
Voucher: Madison 6747* (SEL)
Depts.: HU

Xanthosoma helleborifolium (Jacquin) Schott
Syn. *Arum helleborifolium* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 481.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: bogs. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 51001 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PI, SM

Xanthosoma mafaffa var. *poeppigii* (Schott) Engler =Xanthosoma poeppigii Schott
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 481.

Xanthosoma poeppigii Schott
Syn. *Xanthosoma mafaffa* var. *poeppigii* (Schott) Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 481.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Xanthosoma pubescens Poeppig
Syn. *Caladium pubescens* N. E. Brown
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 481; Madison, 1981: 361.
Herb.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*, Gentry 40043 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, PA, SM

Xanthosoma purpuratum K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 482.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Xanthosoma sagittifolium (L.) Schott
Syn. *Arum sagittifolium* L.
Ref. Bunting, 1979: 281
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Young 3975 (F!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Xanthosoma stenospathum Madison
Ref. Madison, 1981: 363.
Cultivated herb. Andean I: cloud forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Madison 6969* (SEL)
Depts.: HU

Xanthosoma tarapotense Engler
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 482.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6906* (B), Croat 58179 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Xanthosoma trichophyllum K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 482; Madison, 1981: 362.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29640* (US), Martin & Plowman 1822 (GH)
Depts.: LO, SM

Araliaceae

6 genera and 76 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 40.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by D. G. Frodin (Philadelphia, PA).

Actinophyllum acuminatum Pavón =Schefflera acuminata (Pavón) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 29.

Actinophyllum angulatum Pavón =Schefflera angulata (Pavón) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 29.

Actinophyllum conicum Pavón =Schefflera acuminata (Pavón) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 30.

Actinophyllum pedicellatum Pavón =Schefflera pedicellata (Pavón) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 35.

Actinophyllum pentandrum Pavón =Schefflera pentandra (Pavón) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 35.

Aralia arborea L. =Dendropanax arboreus (L.) Decaisne & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 40; Cannon & Cannon, 1989: 11.

Aralia argentata H.B.K. =Oreopanax argentatus (H.B.K.) Decaisne & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 14.

Aralia balfouriana Hort. ex André =Polyscias scutellaria (Burman f.) Fosberg
Ref. Lowry *et al.*, 1989: 8.

Aralia capitata Jacquin =Oreopanax capitatus (Jacquin) Decaisne & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 16; Cannon & Cannon, 1989: 24.

Aralia discolor H.B.K. =Oreopanax discolor (H.B.K.) Decaisne & Planchon
Ref. Frodin, pers. comm.

[*Aralia ferruginea* H.B.K. =Schefflera ferruginea (H.B.K.) Harms]
Ref. Harms, 1942: 681.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aralia filicifolia C. Moore ex E. Fournier =Polyscias cumingiana (C. Presl) Fernández-Villar
Ref. Lowry *et al.*, 1989: 7.

Aralia guilfoylei W. Bull =Polyscias guilfoylei (W. Bull) L. Bailey
Ref. Lowry *et al.*, 1989: 7.

Aralia soratensis Marchal
Syn. *Aralia weberbaueri* Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 10; Jun Wen, pers. comm.
Shrub or treelet. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5668
Depts.: AP, CU, HV

Aralia weberbaueri Harms =Aralia soratensis Marchal
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 10; Jun Wen, pers. comm.

Crasula scutellaria Burman f. =Polyscias scutellaria (Burman f.) Fosberg
Ref. Lowry *et al.*, 1989: 8.

Dendropanax arboreus (L.) Decaisne & Planchon
Syn. *Aralia arborea* L., *Gilibertia arborea* (L.) Marchal
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 40; Maguire *et al.*, 1984: 81; Cannon & Cannon, 1989: 11.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2559 (F), Schunke 3792 (MOL!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Dendropanax cuneatus (DC.) Decaisne & Planchon
Syn. *Gilibertia cuneata* (DC.) Marchal, *Hedera cuneata* DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 40.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1075 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Dendropanax macropodus (Harms) Harms
Syn. *Gilibertia macropoda* Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 41.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4712* (B photo F), Klug 4147 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Dendropanax marginiferus (Harms) Harms
Syn. *Gilibertia marginifera* Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 41.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 6595A* (F)
Depts.: SM

Dendropanax palustris (Ducke) Harms
Syn. *Gilibertia palustris* Ducke
Shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 2190 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dendropanax pavoni Decaisne & Planchon =Dendropanax umbellatus (R. & P.) Decaisne & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 42.

Dendropanax tessmannii (Harms) Harms
Syn. *Gilibertia tessmannii* Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 41.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3003* (B photo F), Schunke 4703 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, SM

Dendropanax umbellatus (R. & P.) Decaisne & Planchon
Syn. *Dendropanax pavoni* Decaisne & Planchon, *Gilibertia pavonii* (Decaisne & Planchon) Marchal, *Gilibertia umbellata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 42.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Croat 18018 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Dendropanax weberbaueri (Harms) Harms
Syn. *Gilibertia weberbaueri* Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 43.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3669* (B photo F), Schunke 1802 (MOL!)
Depts.: HU, UC

Dendropanax williamsii (Harms) Harms
Syn. *Gilibertia williamsii* Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 43.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7398* (F), Klug 3688 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Didymopanax kuntzei Harms =Schefflera kuntzei (Harms) Frodin
Ref. Frodin, pers. comm.

Didymopanax morototoni (Aublet) Decaisne & Planchon =Schefflera morototoni (Aublet) Maguire *et al.*
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 25; Maguire *et al.*, 1984: 51.

Didymopanax morototoni var. *poeppigii* (Decaisne & Planchon) Marchal =Schefflera morototoni (Aublet) Maguire *et al.*
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 26.

Didymopanax poeppigii Decaisne & Planchon =Schefflera morototoni

(Aublet) Maguire *et al.*
Note: A renaming of *Panax chrysophyllus* Poeppig, non M. Vahl (Frodin, pers. comm.).

Didymopanax weberbaueri Harms
=Schefflera harmsii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 31.

Gilibertia arborea (L.) Marchal
=Dendropanax arboreus (L.) Decaisne & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 40.

Gilibertia cuneata (DC.) Marchal
=Dendropanax cuneatus (DC.) Decaisne & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 40.

Gilibertia macropoda Harms
=Dendropanax macropodus (Harms) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 41.

Gilibertia marginifera Harms
=Dendropanax marginiferus (Harms) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 41.

Gilibertia palustris Ducke =Dendropanax palustris (Ducke) Harms

Gilibertia pavonii (Decaisne & Planchon) Marchal =Dendropanax umbellatus (R. & P.) Decaisne & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 42.

Gilibertia tessmannii Harms
=Dendropanax tessmannii (Harms) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 41.

Gilibertia umbellata R. & P.
=Dendropanax umbellatus (R. & P.) Decaisne & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 42.

Gilibertia weberbaueri Harms
=Dendropanax weberbaueri (Harms) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 43.

Gilibertia williamsii Harms =Dendropanax williamsii (Harms) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 43.

Hedera cuneata DC. =Dendropanax cuneatus (DC.) Decaisne & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 40.

Hedera helix L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 9.
Introduced liana or shrub. Disturbed areas.
Note: No voucher seen, although it is expected.

Hedera quinquefolia L. =Parthenocissus quinquefolia (L.) Planchon (Vitaceae)

Oreopanax allocophyllus Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 13.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6680* (B photo F), Young 1578 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Oreopanax apurimacensis Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 13.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Raimondi s.n.* (B), Weberbauer 36 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, JU

Oreopanax aquifolius Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 14.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3350* (B photo F)
Depts.: HU

Oreopanax argentatus (H.B.K.) Decaisne & Planchon
Syn. *Aralia argentata* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 14.
Shrub or tree. Forests.
Note: Voucher cited in Flora of Peru (and here) questionably determined.
Voucher: Sawada 31 (F)
Depts.: HU

Oreopanax artocarpoides Standley
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 15.
Tree. Andean III: cloud forests. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1843 (F)
Depts.: CU

Oreopanax candamoanus Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 15.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4161* (B photo F)
Depts.: CA

Oreopanax capitatus (Jacquin) Decaisne & Planchon
Syn. *Aralia capitata* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 16; Cannon & Cannon, 1989: 24.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7773 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LL, LO

Oreopanax cissoides Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 16.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Raimondi 3481* (B)
Depts.: CA

Oreopanax cuspidatus Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 17.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4982* (B photo F)
Depts.: CU, PU

Oreopanax deinocephalus Harms
Ref. Harms, 1942: 683.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality and not reconfirmed. Not treated in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4193* (B)
Depts.: CA

Oreopanax discolor (H.B.K.) Decaisne & Planchon
Syn. *Aralia discolor* H.B.K.
Ref. Frodin, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree.
Voucher: Lechler 1974 (K)
Depts.: PU

Oreopanax divulsum Marchal
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 17.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G photo F)
Depts.: AM

[Oreopanax ecuadorense Seemann]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 18.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oreopanax eriocephalus Harms
Tree. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8505 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Oreopanax gnaphalocephalus Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 18.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5661* (B)
Depts.: AY

Oreopanax iodophyllus Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 18.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F)
Depts.: HU

Oreopanax ischnolobus Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 19.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6614* (B)
Depts.: JU

Oreopanax jelskii Szyszylowicz
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 19.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 313* (W)
Depts.: CA

Oreopanax klugii Harms
Ref. Harms, 1942: 687.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.

Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality and not reconfirmed. Not treated in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Klug 3158* (B)
Depts.: LO

Oreopanax lechleri Seemann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 20.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lechler 2286* (K)
Depts.: PU

Oreopanax macleanii Seemann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 20.
Note: Questionably from Peru; the type may actually have been collected elsewhere.
Voucher: Maclean s.n.* (K-Hooker)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Oreopanax mathewsii Seemann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 20, 21.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. The Flora of Peru lists *O. mathewsii* as a synonym of *O. pavonii* "fide Marchal," although it is listed as an accepted species on the previous page.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K-Bentham)
Depts.: AM

Oreopanax oroyanus Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 20.
Tree. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 9386* (B), Ferreyra 10423 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, JU, LI

Oreopanax pariahuancae Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 21.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6532* (B)
Depts.: JU

Oreopanax pavonii Seemann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 21.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (BM), Vásquez 189 (MOL!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, PA, PU

Oreopanax polycephalus Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 22.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1844* (B photo F), Ferreyra 11310 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Oreopanax raimondii Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 22.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Raimondi s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LL

Oreopanax ruizii Decaisne & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 23.
Tree. Andean II-III: forests. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Woytkowski 596 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Oreopanax rusbyi Britton
Ref. Foster, 1958: 150.
Tree. Andean III: forests. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Aronson & Berry 508 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Oreopanax sandianus Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 23.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 896* (B photo F)
Depts.: PU

Oreopanax stenodactylus Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 23.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5590* (B)
Depts.: AY

Oreopanax stenophyllus Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 24.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4948* (B photo F), Luteyn & Luteyn-Lebrón 6454 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Oreopanax urubambanus Harms
Ref. Harms, 1942: 690.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality and not reconfirmed. Not treated in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5071* (B)
Depts.: CU

Oreopanax weberbaueri Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 24; Harms, 1908: 159.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality and not reconfirmed. Not treated in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Weberbauer 882* (B)
Depts.: PU

Oreopanax williamsii Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 25.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7225* (F), Williams 7100 (F)
Depts.: SM

Panax fruticosum L. =Polyscias fruticosus (L.) Harms

Panax morototoni Aublet =Schefflera morototoni (Aublet) Maguire *et al.*
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 25; Cannon, 1958: 54; Maguire *et al.*, 1984: 51.

Panax victoriae W. Bull =Polyscias guilfoylei (W. Bull) L. Bailey
Ref. Frodin, pers. comm.

Paratropia cumingiana C. Presl =Polyscias cumingiana (C. Presl) Fernández-Villar
Ref. Lowry *et al.*, 1989: 7.

Polyscias balfouriana (Hort. ex André) L. Bailey =Polyscias scutellaria (Burman f.) Fosberg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 9; Lowry *et al.*, 1989: 8.

Polyscias cumingiana (C. Presl) Fernández-Villar
Syn. *Aralia filicifolia* C. Moore ex E. Fournier, *Paratropia cumingiana* C. Presl, *Polyscias filicifolia* (C. Moore ex E. Fournier) L. Bailey
Ref. Lowry *et al.*, 1989: 7.
Introduced shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams s.n. (F)
Depts.: LO

Polyscias filicifolia (C. Moore ex E. Fournier) L. Bailey =Polyscias cumingiana (C. Presl) Fernández-Villar
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 9; Lowry *et al.*, 1989: 7.

Polyscias fruticosa (L.) Harms
Syn. *Panax fruticosum* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 9.
Cultivated and introduced shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: This is a questionable record for Peru (Frodin, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Without collection data.
Depts.: SM

Polyscias guilfoylei (W. Bull) L. Bailey
Syn. *Aralia guilfoylei* W. Bull, *Panax victoriae* W. Bull
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 9; Lowry *et al.*, 1989: 7.
Cultivated and introduced shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: The cultivar '*Victoriae*' is known from Peru (Frodin, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Williams 5934 (US)
Depts.: LO, SM

Polyscias scutellaria (Burman f.) Fosberg
Syn. *Aralia balfouriana* Hort. ex André, *Crasula scutellaria* Burman f., *Polyscias balfouriana* (Hort. ex André) L. Bailey
Ref. Lowry *et al.*, 1989: 8.
Cultivated and introduced shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: The record for Peru may be due to a misidentification (Frodin, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Williams s.n. (F)
Depts.: LO

Schefflera acuminata (Pavón) Harms
Syn. *Actinophyllum acuminatum* Pavón, *Actinophyllum conicum* Pavón, *Schefflera conica* (Pavón) Harms, *Sciodaphyllum acuminatum* (Pavón) Poiret, *Sciodaphyllum conicum* (Pavón) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 28.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!), Ferreyra 480 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, PU

Schefflera angulata (Pavón) Harms
Syn. *Actinophyllum angulatum* Pavón, *Sciodaphyllum angulatum* (Pavón) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 29.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!), Macbride & Featherstone 4893 (F)
Depts.: HU

Schefflera cainarachiensis Harms
Ref. Harms, 1942: 681.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality and not reconfirmed. Not treated in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Klug 2651* (B)
Depts.: SM

Schefflera conica (Pavón) Harms =Schefflera acuminata (Pavón) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 30; Frodin, pers. comm.

Schefflera dielsii Harms
Ref. Harms, 1935: 693; Frodin, pers. comm.
Shrub or treelet. Andean I-II: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 688 (LAE!)

Schefflera dolichostyla Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 30; Frodin, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 735* (B photo F), Vargas 14730 (US)
Depts.: CU, PU

Schefflera euryphylla Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 31.
Endemic tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2288* (B photo F)
Depts.: JU

[Schefflera ferruginea (H.B.K.) Harms]
Syn. *Aralia ferruginea* H.B.K.
Ref. Harms, 1942: 681.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Schefflera harmsii J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Didymopanax weberbaueri* Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 31.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2694* (G), Ferreyra 18643 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Schefflera inambarica Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 32.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1080* (B photo F!), Metcalf 30604 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Schefflera japurensis (C. Martius & Zuccarini ex Marchal) Harms
Syn. *Sciodaphyllum japurense* C. Martius & Zuccarini ex Marchal
Ref. Maguire *et al.*, 1984: 71.
Tree. Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, forests on white sand. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7445 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Schefflera klugii Harms =Schefflera sprucei (Seemann) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 32; Frodin, pers. comm.

Schefflera kuntzei (Harms) Frodin
Syn. *Didymopanax kuntzei* Harms, *Schefflera lechleri* Harms
Ref. Frodin, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Lechler 2592 (K!)
Depts.: CU

Schefflera lechleri Harms =Schefflera kuntzei (Harms) Frodin
Ref. Harms, 1942: 682.

Schefflera mathewsii (Seemann) Harms
Syn. *Sciodaphyllum mathewsii* Seemann
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Listed among *Schefflera* as *"Sciodaphyllum"* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Boeke 2001 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Schefflera megacarpa A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1981c: 115; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 369.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21225* (MO!), Revilla 1188 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Schefflera microcephala Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 33.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2108* (B destroyed)
Depts.: JU

Schefflera minutiflora Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 34; Frodin, pers. comm.
Shrub or treelet. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4735* (G), Morawetz & Wallnöfer 15-31188 (K)
Depts.: HU, SM

Schefflera monzonensis Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 34.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3418* (B destroyed)
Depts.: HU

Schefflera morototoni (Aublet) Maguire *et al.*
Syn. *Didymopanax morototoni* (Aublet) Decaisne & Planchon, *Didymopanax morototoni* var. *poeppigii* (Decaisne & Planchon) Marchal, *Didymopanax poeppigii* Decaisne & Planchon, nom. nud., *Panax morototoni* Aublet
Ref. Maguire *et al.*, 1984: 51; Cannon & Cannon, 1989: 54.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests.
Voucher: Poeppig 1959 (W!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Schefflera moyobambae Harms =Schefflera patula (Rusby) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 34; Frodin, pers. comm.

Schefflera pardoana Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 35.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2051* (B photo F)
Depts.: JU

Schefflera patula (Rusby) Harms
Syn. *Schefflera moyobambae* Harms, *Schefflera yuncacoyae* Harms, *Sciodaphyllum patulum* Rusby,
Ref. Rusby, 1893: 41.
Shrub or treelet. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8333 (MO)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, PU, SM

Schefflera pedicellata (Pavón) Harms
Syn. *Actinophyllum pedicellatum* Pavón, *Sciodaphyllum pedicellatum* (Pavón) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 35.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Macbride & Featherstone 4120 (F)
Depts.: HU, SM

Schefflera pentandra (Pavón) Harms
Syn. *Actinophyllum pentandrum* Pavón, *Sciodaphyllum pentandrum* (Pavón) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 35.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 18898 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Schefflera peruviana Asplund
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 36.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. May prove to be a synonym of *S. sprucei* (Frodin, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Melin 95* (UPS or S)
Depts.: SM

Schefflera sandiana Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 37.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1158* (B destroyed)
Depts.: PU

Schefflera sprucei (Seemann) Harms
Syn. *Schefflera klugii* Harms, *Sciodaphyllum sprucei* Seemann
Ref. Frodin, pers. comm.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Listed among *Schefflera* as *Sciodaphyllum* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Spruce 4550* (K), Klug 2107 (B destroyed)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Schefflera ulei Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 37.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6761* (HBG)
Depts.: JU, SM

Schefflera viguieriana Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 38.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2113* (B photo F)
Depts.: JU

Schefflera violacea Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1946: 543.
Epiphytic shrub or treelet. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Wolfe 12374 (NA!)
Depts.: HU

Schefflera weberbaueri Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 38.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3413* (B photo F), Gentry *et al.* 39966 (MO)
Depts.: HU

Schefflera yuncacoyae Harms =Schefflera patula (Rusby) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 38; Frodin, pers. comm.

Sciodaphyllum
Note: Sometimes spelled "*Sciadophyllum.*"

Sciodaphyllum acuminatum (Pavón) Poiret =Schefflera acuminata (Pavón) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 28.

Sciodaphyllum angulatum (Pavón) Poiret =Schefflera angulata (Pavón) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 29.

Sciodaphyllum conicum (Pavón) Poiret =Schefflera acuminata (Pavón) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 30.

Sciodaphyllum japurense C. Martius & Zuccarini ex Marchal =Schefflera japurensis (C. Martius & Zuccarini ex Marchal) Harms
Ref. Maguire *et al.*, 1984: 71.

Sciodaphyllum mathewsii Seemann =Schefflera mathewsii (Seemann) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 33.

Sciodaphyllum patulum Rusby =Schefflera patula (Rusby) Harms
Ref. Frodin, pers. comm.

Sciodaphyllum pedicellatum (Pavón) Poiret =Schefflera pedicellata (Pavón) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 35.

Sciodaphyllum pentandrum (R. & P.) Poiret =Schefflera pentandra (R. & P.) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 36.

Sciodaphyllum sprucei Seemann =Schefflera sprucei (Seemann) Harms
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 37.

Arecaceae

33 genera and 145 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 19.

Prepared by L. Brako, A. Henderson (NY) and F. Kahn (ORSTOM); reviewed by J. Dransfield (K).

Aiphanes aculeata Willdenow
Syn. *Aiphanes caryotifolia* (H.B.K.) H. A. Wendland, *Aiphanes ernestii* Burret, *Aiphanes praemorsa* (Poeppig ex C. Martius) Burret, *Bactris praemorsa* Poeppig ex C. Martius
Ref. Henderson, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9579 (MO)
Depts.: CU, HU, MD, SM

Aiphanes caryotifolia (H.B.K.) H. A. Wendland =Aiphanes aculeata Willdenow
Ref. Henderson, pers. comm.

Aiphanes deltoidea Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 394; Henderson, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4709*
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, UC

Aiphanes ernestii Burret =Aiphanes aculeata Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 395; Henderson, pers. comm.

Aiphanes gracilis Burret =Aiphanes weberbaueri Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 395; Henderson, pers. comm.

Aiphanes praemorsa (Poeppig ex C. Martius) Burret =Aiphanes aculeata Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 396; Henderson, pers. comm.

Aiphanes tessmannii Burret =Aiphanes weberbaueri Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 396; Henderson, pers. comm.

Aiphanes ulei (Dammer) Burret
Syn. *Martinezia ulei* Dammer
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 397.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6880*
Depts.: LO, SM

Aiphanes weberbaueri Burret
Syn. *Aiphanes gracilis* Burret, *Aiphanes tessmannii* Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 397.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6775* (F!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 8868 (MO)
Depts.: HU, LO

Alfonsia oleifera H.B.K. =Elaeis oleifera (H.B.K.) Cortes

[Astrocaryum aculeatum G. Meyer]
Syn. *Astrocaryum princeps* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Astrocaryum tucuma* C. Martius
Note: Not known from Peru.

Astrocaryum carnosum F. Kahn & B. Millán
Ref. Kahn & Millán, 1992: 504.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kahn 1839* (P, USM), Kahn 2031 (NY)
Depts.: SM

Astrocaryum chambira Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 398; Kahn &

Millán, 1992: 473.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 509* (B), Williams 1929 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Astrocaryum chonta C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 399; Kahn & Millán, 1992: 522.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 26925 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: LO, MD

Astrocaryum gratum F. Kahn & B. Millán
Ref. Kahn & Millán, 1992: 520.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kahn & Llosa 2147* (P, USM), Millán 120 (USM)
Depts.: MD

Astrocaryum huicungo Dammer ex Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 400.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer s.n.* (BH), Kahn & Moussa 3203 (USM)
Depts.: SM

Astrocaryum humile Wallace =Bactris humilis (Wallace) Burret

Astrocaryum jauari C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 401; Kahn & Millán, 1992: 477.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19113 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Astrocaryum javarense Trail ex Drude
Ref. Kahn & Millán, 1992: 507.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20873 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: LO

Astrocaryum macrocalyx Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 401; Kahn & Millán, 1992: 512.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *A. murumuru* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Tessmann 5117* (NY), Vásquez 544 (BH, USM)
Depts.: LO

[Astrocaryum murumuru C. Martius]
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 402; Kahn & Millán, 1992: 524.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Astrocaryum perangustatum F. Kahn & B. Millán
Ref. Kahn & Millán, 1992: 517.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kahn 3232* (NY, USM), Smith 4045 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: PA

[*Astrocaryum princeps* Barbosa Rodrigues =Astrocaryum aculeatum G. Meyer]
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 402.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Astrocaryum ruizii H. A. Wendland
Endemic.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Astrocaryum scopatum F. Kahn & B. Millán
Ref. Kahn & Millán, 1992: 503.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kahn & Borchsenius 2563* (P, USM), Berlin 831 (BH)
Depts.: AM

[*Astrocaryum tucuma* C. Martius =Astrocaryum aculeatum G. Meyer]
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 402.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Atitara leptospadix (C. Martius) Kuntze =Desmoncus leptospadix C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 416.

Atitara prunifer (Poeppig ex C. Martius) Kuntze =Desmoncus polyacanthos C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 417; Henderson, pers. comm.

Attalea cephalotes Poeppig ex C. Martius =Scheelea phalerata (C. Martius ex Sprengel) Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 390; Henderson, pers. comm.

Attalea racemosa Spruce
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 5324 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Attalea spectabilis C. Martius
Syn. *Orbignya polysticha* Burret
Ref. Henderson, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp 8093 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Attalea tessmannii Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 386.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5157* (F!), Gentry *et al.* 29032 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Attalea venatorum (Poeppig ex C. Martius) C. Martius =Maximiliana maripa (Aublet) Drude
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 393, Henderson, pers. comm.

Bactris acanthocarpoides Barbosa Rodrigues
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8754 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Bactris acanthospatha Trail ex Drude
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kahn & Mejía 1965 (NY)
Depts.: LO

Bactris actinoneura Drude & Trail ex Drude =Bactris monticola Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 406.

Bactris amoena Burret =Bactris simplicifrons C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 406.

Bactris angustifolia Dammer
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 407.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Bactris arundinacea (Trail) Drude
Syn. *Bactris eumorpha* subsp. *arundinacea* Trail
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación E-1226 (US)
Depts.: LO

Bactris bifida C. Martius
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 4978 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Bactris brongnartii C. Martius =Bactris maraja C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 407.

[Bactris chaetochlamys Burret]
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 408.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bactris chloracantha Poeppig ex C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 408.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 2107*
Depts.: LO

Bactris ciliata (R. & P.) C. Martius =Bactris gasipaes H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 409; Henderson, pers. comm.

Bactris concinna C. Martius
Syn. *Pyrenoglyphis concinna* (C. Martius) Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 409.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 52224 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD

Bactris corosilla Karsten
Shrub. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4835 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Bactris cuspidata C. Martius]
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 410.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bactris cuspidata var. *mitis* Drude =Bactris hirta C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 414.

Bactris eumorpha subsp. *arundinacea* Trail =Bactris arundinacea (Trail) Drude

Bactris fissifrons C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 411.
Treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Balick *et al.* 989 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Bactris gasipaes H.B.K.
Syn. *Bactris ciliata* (R. & P.) C. Martius, *Guilielma ciliata* (R. & P.) H. A. Wendland ex Kerchove, *Guilielma gasipaes* (H.B.K.) L. H. Bailey, *Guilielma microcarpa* Huber, *Guilielma speciosa* C. Martius, *Martinezia ciliata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 411.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 370 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Bactris hirta C. Martius
Syn. *Bactris cuspidata* C. Martius, *Bactris cuspidata* var. *mitis* Drude, *Bactris lakoi* Burret, *Bactris mitis* C. Martius, *Bactris mollis* Dammer, *Bactris pectinata* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 412.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6221*, Croat 20192 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Bactris humilis (Wallace) Burret
Syn. *Astrocaryum humile* Wallace
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8669 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Bactris killipii Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 413; Henderson, pers. comm.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 6216 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Bactris lakoi Burret =Bactris hirta C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 413.

Bactris longifrons C. Martius
Tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1847 (MOL)
Depts.: JU

Bactris maraja C. Martius
Syn. *Bactris brongnartii* C. Martius, *Bactris rivularis* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Pyrenoglyphis brongnartii* (C. Martius) Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 407.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3344 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Bactris mitis C. Martius =Bactris hirta C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 414.

Bactris mollis Dammer =Bactris hirta C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 412.

Bactris monticola Barbosa Rodrigues
Syn. *Bactris actinoneura* Drude & Trail ex Drude, *Bactris trichospatha* Trail
Ref. Glassman, 1972: 45.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10572 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Bactris naevia Poeppig ex Burret =Bactris simplicifrons C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 414.

Bactris pectinata C. Martius =Bactris hirta C. Martius

Bactris piranga Trail
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kahn & Mejía 1761 (K)
Depts.: LO

Bactris praemorsa Poeppig ex C. Martius =Aiphanes aculeata Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 396; Henderson, pers. comm.

Bactris riparia C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 415.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mejía 71 (USM)
Depts.: LO, MD

Bactris rivularis Barbosa Rodrigues =Bactris maraja C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 407; Glassman, 1972: 49.

Bactris simplicifrons C. Martius
Syn. *Bactris amoena* Burret, *Bactris naevia* Poeppig ex Burret
Treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29659 (US!), Gentry *et al.* 61967 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Bactris sphaerocarpa Trail
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Young 32019 (AMAZ)
Depts.: LO, MD

Bactris trichospatha Trail =Bactris monticola Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 415; Glassman, 1972: 54.

Bactris utilis Bentham & Hooker f. ex Hemsley
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 40077 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Calyptrogyne synanthera (C. Martius) Burret =Pholidostachys synanthera (C. Martius) H. Moore
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 334.

Calyptrogyne weberbaueri Burret =Pholidostachys synanthera (C. Martius) H. Moore
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 334.

Calyptronoma synanthera (C. Martius) L. H. Bailey =Pholidostachys synanthera (C. Martius) H. Moore
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 334.

Calyptronoma weberbaueri (Burret) L. H. Bailey =Pholidostachys synanthera (C. Martius) H. Moore
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 334.

Catoblastus drudei Cook & Doyle
Syn. *Catostigma drudei* (Cook & Doyle) Burret, *Catoblastus pubescens* var. *krinocarpa* Trail ex Drude, *Iriartea pubescens* var. *krinocarpa* Trail
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 359.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 3075 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Catoblastus maynensis (Spruce) Drude =Wettinia maynensis Spruce
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 361.

Catoblastus pubescens (Karsten) H. A. Wendland
Syn. *Iriartea pubescens* Karsten
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 359.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Catoblastus pubescens var. *krinocarpa* Trail ex Drude =Catoblastus drudei (Cook & Doyle) Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 359.

Catostigma drudei (Cook & Doyle) Burret =Catoblastus drudei Cook & Doyle
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 359.

Ceroxylon crispum Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 363.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6825* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Ceroxylon deltoideum (R. & P.) H.B.K. =Iriartea deltoidea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 356.

Ceroxylon latisectum Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 363.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7161* (photo US)
Depts.: AM

Ceroxylon verruculosum Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 364.
Endemic tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2284*, Anderson 6 (MOL)
Depts.: JU

Ceroxylon weberbaueri Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 364.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1157*
Depts.: PU

Chamaedorea amazonica Dammer
=Chamaedorea pauciflora C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 372.

Chamaedorea angustisecta Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 368.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25091* (F!), Foster 9655 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, UC

Chamaedorea bifurcata Oersted
=Pholidostachys synanthera (C. Martius) H. Moore

Chamaedorea boliviensis Dammer
=Chamaedorea pinnatifrons (Jacquin) Oersted
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 368; Henderson, pers. comm.

Chamaedorea cataractarum Auct. non C. Martius =Chamaedorea fragrans (R. & P.) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 372; Henderson, pers. comm.

Chamaedorea depauperata Dammer
=Chamaedorea pinnatifrons (Jacquin) Oerstad
Ref. Henderson, pers. comm.

Chamaedorea fragrans (R. & P.) C. Martius
Syn. *Chamaedorea cataractarum* Auct. non C. Martius, *Chamaedorea pavoniana* H. A. Wendland ex Dammer, *Chamaedorea ruizii* H. A. Wendland ex Dammer, *Morenia fragrans* R. & P., *Nunnezharia fragrans* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 369; Henderson, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Alcorn 7422 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, SM

Chamaedorea geonomoides (Spruce) Drude
=Chamaedorea pinnatifrons (Jacquin) Oersted
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 370; Henderson, pers. comm.

Chamaedorea herrerae Burret
=Chamaedorea pinnatifrons (Jacquin) Oersted
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 370; Henderson, pers. comm.

Chamaedorea integrifolia (Trail) Dammer
=Chamaedorea pauciflora C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 371.

Chamaedorea lanceolata (R. & P.) Kunth
=Chamaedorea pinnatifrons (Jacquin) Oersted
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 372.

Chamaedorea lechleriana H. A. Wendland
=Chamaedorea pauciflora C. Martius
Ref. Glassman, 1972: 73.

Chamaedorea linearis (R. & P.) C. Martius
Syn. *Chamaedorea megaphylla* A. Gentry, *Chamaedorea poeppigiana* (C. Martius) A. Gentry, *Chamaedorea smithii* A. Gentry, *Martinezia linearis* R. & P., *Morenia linearis* (R. & P.) Burret, *Morenia poeppigiana* C. Martius, *Nunnezharia poeppigiana* (C. Martius) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 374.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Killip & Smith 24672 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA

Chamaedorea megaphylla A. Gentry
=Chamaedorea linearis (R. & P.) C. Martius
Ref. Gentry, 1986a: 163; Henderson, pers. comm.

Chamaedorea pauciflora C. Martius
Syn. *Chamaedorea amazonica* Dammer, *Chamaedorea integrifolia* (Trail) Dammer, *Chamaedorea lechleriana* H. A. Wendland, *Morenia integrifolia* Trail, *Morenia integrifolia* var. *nigricans* Trail, *Morenia lechleriana* H. A. Wendland ex Dammer, *Morenia pauciflora* (C. Martius) Drude
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 372.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Davis 1318 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Chamaedorea pavoniana H. A. Wendland ex Dammer =Chamaedorea fragrans (R. & P.) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 372; Henderson, pers. comm.

Chamaedorea pinnatifrons (Jacquin) Oersted
Syn. *Chamaedorea boliviensis* Dammer, *Chamaedorea depauperata* Dammer, *Chamaedorea geonomoides* (Spruce) Drude, *Chamaedorea herrerae* Burret, *Chamaedorea lanceolata* (R. & P.) Kunth, *Martinezia lanceolata* R. & P., *Nunnezharia geonomoides* Spruce
Ref. Henderson, pers. comm.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Alexiades & Pesha 43 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Chamaedorea poeppigiana (C. Martius) A. Gentry =Chamaedorea linearis (R. & P.) C. Martius
Ref. Gentry, 1986a: 162; Henderson, pers. comm.

Chamaedorea ruizii H. A. Wendland ex Dammer =Chamaedorea fragrans (R. & P.) C. Martius
Ref. Henderson, pers. comm.

Chamaedorea smithii A. Gentry =Chamaedorea linearis (R. & P.) C. Martius
Ref. Gentry, 1986a: 164; Henderson, pers. comm.

Chelyocarpus repens F. Kahn & K. Mejía
Ref. Kahn & Mejía, 1988: 69.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 6772* (BH), Kahn & Mejía 1973 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Chelyocarpus ulei Dammer
Syn. *Tessmanniophoenix longibracteata* Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 331; Moore, 1972: 76.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Moore *et al.* 8379 (BH, USM)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Chrysallidosperma smithii H. Moore =Syagrus smithii (H. Moore) Glassman
Ref. Moore, 1963c: 110.

Cocos butyracea Mutis ex L. F. =Scheelea butyracea (Mutis ex L.f.) Karsten ex H. A. Wendland

Cocos venatorum Poeppig ex C. Martius =Maximiliana maripa (Aublet) Drude
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 393; Henderson, pers. comm.

Dahlgrenia ptariana Steyermark =Dictyocaryum ptariense (Steyermark) H. Moore & Steyermark
Ref. Henderson, 1990: 60.

Desmoncus leptoclonos Drude ex Dammer =Desmoncus leptospadix C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 416.

Desmoncus leptospadix C. Martius
Syn. *Atitara leptospadix* (C. Martius) Kuntze, *Desmoncus leptoclonos* Drude ex Dammer
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 416.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2207* (G), Gentry *et al.* 27743 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Desmoncus longifolius C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 417.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, swamps. 0-500 m.

Vine. Amazonian: forests, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Berlin 743 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO

Desmoncus mitis C. Martius
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 8814 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Desmoncus orthacanthos C. Martius
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5067 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Desmoncus polyacanthos C. Martius
Syn. *Atitara prunifer* (Poeppig ex C. Martius) Kuntze, *Desmoncus prunifer* Poeppig ex C. Martius
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56146 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Desmoncus prunifer Poeppig ex C. Martius =Desmoncus polyacanthos C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 417; Henderson, pers. comm.

Desmoncus setosus C. Martius
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 340 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Desmoncus vacivus L. H. Bailey
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 418.
Vine. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18767 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dictyocaryum lamarckianum (C. Martius) H. A. Wendland
Syn. *Iriartea lamarckiana* C. Martius
Ref. Gentry, 1986a: 158.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith 4841 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM

Dictyocaryum ptariense (Steyermark) H. Moore & Steyermark
Syn. *Dahlgrenia ptariana* Steyermark
Ref. Henderson, 1990: 60.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kahn 2310 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Elaeis guineensis Jacquin
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29487 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Elaeis oleifera (H.B.K.) Cortes
Syn. *Alfonsia oleifera* H.B.K.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 6055 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Euterpe catinga Wallace
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 4339 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Euterpe ensiformis (R. & P.) C. Martius =Prestoea ensiformis (R. & P.) H. Moore
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 383.

Euterpe luminosa Henderson *et al.*
Ref. Henderson *et al.*, 1991: 178.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Henderson *et al.* 1032* (USM!, NY!), Smith *et al.* 8514 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Euterpe megalochlamys Burret =Prestoea acuminata (Willdenow) H. Moore
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 383; Moore, 1963b 286.

Euterpe oleracea C. Martius
Cultivated tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 31674 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Euterpe precatoria C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 384; Balick, 1985a: 15.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 10999 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Euterpe schultzeana Burret =Prestoea schultzeana (Burret) H. Moore
Ref. Burret, 1939: 326; Henderson, pers. comm.

Geonoma acaulis C. Martius
Syn. *Geonoma acaulis* subsp. *tapajotensis* Trail, *Geonoma tapajotensis* (Trail) Drude, *Taenianthera acaulis* (C. Martius) Burret, *Taenianthera oligosticha* Burret, *Taenianthera tapajotensis* (Trail) Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 352.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3478 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, MD, SM, PA, UC

Geonoma acaulis subsp. *tapajotensis* Trail =Geonoma acaulis C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 354.

Geonoma adscendens Dammer ex Burret =Geonoma jussieuana C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 337.

Geonoma andicola Dammer ex Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 338.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1345*
Depts.: PU

Geonoma andina Burret =Geonoma lindeniana H. A. Wendland
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 339.

Geonoma arundinacea C. Martius
Syn. *Geonoma uleana* Dammer

Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 18521A (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, UC

Geonoma aspidifolia Spruce
Shrub. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8865 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Geonoma baculifera (Poiteau) Kunth
Syn. *Gynestum baculiferum* Poiteau
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Probably not in Peru (Anderson, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8806 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Geonoma bartletii Dammer ex Burret
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9320 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA, UC

Geonoma brongniartii C. Martius
Syn. *Geonoma cuneifolia* Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 339.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster 8861 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Geonoma camana Trail
Syn. *Geonoma lagesiana* Dammer, *Taenianthera camana* (Trail) Burret, *Taenianthera lagesiana* (Dammer) Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 352.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10398 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PU, SM

Geonoma camptoneura Burret =Geonoma maxima (Poiteau) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 340.

Geonoma congestissima Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 340.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4560*
Depts.: SM

Geonoma cuneata H. A. Wendland ex Spruce
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 6611 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Geonoma cuneifolia Burret =Geonoma brongniartii C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 341.

Geonoma decurrens H. A. Wendland ex Burret
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: McDaniel *et al.* 21530 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Geonoma densa H. A. Wendland
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24700 (US!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, PA

Geonoma deversa (Poiteau) Kunth
Syn. *Geonoma killipii* Burret, *Geonoma myriantha* Dammer, *Geonoma paniculigera* var. *papyracea* Trail, *Gynestum deversum* Poiteau
Ref. Balick, 1985a: 16.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9566 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Geonoma dicranospadix Burret
Tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3672 (B)
Depts.: HU

Geonoma ferruginea H. A. Wendland ex Spruce
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 8863 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Geonoma floccosa Dammer ex Burret =Geonoma lindeniana H. A. Wendland
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 341.

Geonoma gracilipes Dammer ex Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 342.
Shrub. Andean I: terra firme forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4557*
Depts.: SM

Geonoma granditrijuga Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 342.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3673*, Foster 9116 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA, SM

Geonoma helminthoclada Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 343.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 509*, Cook & Gilbert 1092 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, PA

Geonoma interrupta (R. & P.) C. Martius
Syn. *Martinezia interrupta* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 343.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Schunke 7716 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Geonoma juruana Dammer
Syn. *Geonoma longisecta* Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 349.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 537 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA

Geonoma jussieuana C. Martius
Syn. *Geonoma adscendens* Dammer ex Burret, *Geonoma multisecta* (Burret) Burret, *Taenianthera weberbaueri* Burret
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23860 (US!), Vásquez *et al.* 690 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, PA, SM

Geonoma killipii Burret =Geonoma deversa (Poiteau) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 344.

Geonoma lagesiana Dammer =Geonoma camana Trail
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 353.

Geonoma laxiflora C. Martius
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27654 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Geonoma lehmannii Burret
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 7764 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Geonoma leptospadix Trail
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 344.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26594*, Killip & Smith 26414 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA, UC

Geonoma lindeniana H. A. Wendland
Syn. *Geonoma andina* Burret, *Geonoma floccosa* Dammer ex Burret, *Geonoma tenuifolia* Hort.
Ref. Glassman, 1972: 146.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Osores 2531 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU

Geonoma longisecta Burret =Geonoma juruana Dammer
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 345.

Geonoma macrostachys C. Martius
Syn. *Taenianthera macrostachys* (C. Martius) Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 353.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8665 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Geonoma marggraffia Engel
Tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Moore *et al.* 8328 (BH, USM)
Depts.: HU

Geonoma maxima (Poiteau) Kunth
Syn. *Geonoma camptoneura* Burret, *Geonoma spruceana* Trail, *Gynestum maximum* Poiteau
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56133 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, PA

Geonoma megalospatha Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 345.
Endemic tree. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6800* (F!), Macbride 4867 (F!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Geonoma multisecta (Burret) Burret =Geonoma jussieuana C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 346.

Geonoma myriantha Dammer =Geonoma deversa (Poiteau) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 346.

Geonoma oligoclona Trail
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mejía 157 (USM)
Depts.: LO

Geonoma paniculigera var. *papyracea* Trail =Geonoma deversa (Poiteau) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 346.

Geonoma piscicauda Dammer
Syn. *Geonoma raimondii* Burret, *Geonoma wittiana* Dammer
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 347.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 4189 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Geonoma poeppigiana C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 347.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2295/2326B* (M), Gentry 25638 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Geonoma pycnostachys C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 348.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26190 (F!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Geonoma raimondii Burret =Geonoma piscicauda Dammer
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 348.

Geonoma spixiana C. Martius
Treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56390 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Geonoma spruceana Trail =Geonoma maxima (Poiteau) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 349.

Geonoma synanthera C. Martius =Pholidostachys synanthera (C. Martius) H. Moore
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 334.

Geonoma tamandua Trail
Syn. *Taenianthera tamandua* (Trail) Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 354.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Emmons 38798 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Geonoma tapajotensis (Trail) Drude =Geonoma acaulis C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 354.

Geonoma tenuifolia Hort. =Geonoma lindeniana H. A. Wendland
Ref. Glassman, 1972: 146.

Geonoma tessmannii Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 349.
Shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4225*
Depts.: LO

Geonoma traillii Burret
Herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 45997 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, UC

Geonoma triglochin Burret
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26431 (US)
Depts.: JU

Geonoma trigona (R. & P.) A. Gentry
Syn. *Carludovica trigona* R. & P. (Cyclanthaceae), *Ludovia trigona* (R. & P.) Persoon (Cyclanthaceae), *Salmia trigona* (R. & P.) Willdenow (Cyclanthaceae)
Ref. Gentry, 1986a: 161.
Endemic treelet. Andean II: disturbed areas, cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Gentry *et al.* 40003 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Geonoma uleana Dammer =Geonoma arundinacea C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 350.

Geonoma undata Klotzsch
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 35847 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Geonoma weberbaueri Dammer ex Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 350.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3552* (B), Moore *et al.* 8327 (USM)
Depts.: HU

Geonoma wittiana Dammer =Geonoma piscicauda Dammer
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 347.

Guilielma ciliata (R. & P.) H. A. Wendland ex Kerchove =Bactris gasipaes H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 409; Henderson, pers. comm.

Guilielma gasipaes (H.B.K.) L. H. Bailey =Bactris gasipaes H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 411.

Guilielma microcarpa Huber =Bactris gasipaes H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 411.

Guilielma speciosa C. Martius =Bactris gasipaes H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 411.

Gynestum baculiferum Poiteau =Geonoma baculifera (Poiteau) Kunth

Gynestum deversum Poiteau =Geonoma deversa (Poiteau) Kunth

Gynestum maximum Poiteau =Geonoma maxima (Poiteau) Kunth

Hyospathe brevipedunculata Dammer =Hyospathe elegans C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 375; Skov & Balslev, 1989: 196.

Hyospathe elegans C. Martius
Syn. *Hyospathe brevipedunculata* Dammer, *Hyospathe filiformis* H. A. Wendland ex Druce, *Hyospathe gracilis* H. A. Wendland ex Drude, *Hyospathe micropetala* Burret, *Hyospathe tessmannii* Burret, *Hyospathe weberbaueri* Dammer ex Burret,
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 376; Skov & Balslev, 1989: 196.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Killip & Smith 24706 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Hyospathe filiformis H. A. Wendland ex Drude =Hyospathe elegans C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 376; Skov & Balslev, 1989: 196.

Hyospathe gracilis H. A. Wendland ex Drude =Hyospathe elegans C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 376; Skov & Balslev, 1989: 196.

Hyospathe micropetala Burret =Hyospathe elegans C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 377; Skov & Balslev, 1989: 201; Henderson, pers. comm.

Hyospathe tessmannii Burret =Hyospathe elegans C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 377; Skov & Balslev, 1989: 201.

Hyospathe ulei Dammer
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 378; Skov & Balslev, 1989: 201.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 47* (B)
Depts. LO

Hyospathe weberbaueri Dammer ex Burret =Hyospathe elegans C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 378; Skov & Balslev, 1989: 201.

Iriartea deltoidea R. & P.
Syn. *Ceroxylon deltoideum* (R. & P.) H.B.K., *Iriartea ventricosa* C. Martius, *Iriartea weberbaueri* Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 356.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Gentry & Jaramillo 57954 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Iriartea exorrhiza C. Martius =Socratea exorrhiza (C. Martius) H. A. Wendland
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 356.

Iriartea lamarckiana C. Martius =Dictyocaryum lamarckianum (C. Martius) H. A. Wendland
Ref. Gentry, 1986a: 158.

Iriartea pubescens Karsten =Catoblastus pubescens (Karsten) H. A. Wendland
Ref. Henderson, 1990: 90.

Iriartea pubescens var. *krinocarpa* Trail =Catoblastus drudei Cook & Doyle
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 359; Glassman, 1972: 155.

Iriartea setigera C. Martius =Iriartella setigera (C. Martius) H. A. Wendland
Ref. Moore, 1963a: 284.

Iriartea stenocarpa (Burret) J. F. Macbride =Iriartella stenocarpa Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 357; Henderson, 1990: 75.

Iriartea ventricosa C. Martius =Iriartea deltoidea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 358.

Iriartea weberbaueri Burret =Iriartea deltoidea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 358.

Iriartella ferreyrae H. Moore =Iriartella stenocarpa Burret
Ref. Moore, 1963a: 278.

Iriartella setigera (C. Martius) H. A. Wendland
Syn. *Iriartea setigera* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 357; Moore, 1963a: 284.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26246 (F!), Foster *et al.* 7840 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Iriartella stenocarpa Burret
Syn. *Iriartea stenocarpa* (Burret) J. F. Macbride, *Iriartella ferreyrae* H. Moore
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 357; Moore, 1963a: 282.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hopp 110* (B), Ayala *et al.* 3885 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Itaya amicorum H. Moore
Ref. Moore, 1972: 86.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Moore *et al.* 8447* (BH, USM), Schunke 9838 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Jessenia Karsten
Note: Balick (pers. comm.) treats this as a genus distinct from *Oenocarpus*.

Jessenia bataua IC. Martius) Burret subsp. *bataua* =Oenocarpus bataua C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 379; Balick, 1985b: 119; Henderson, pers. comm.

Jessenia weberbaueri Burret =Oenocarpus bataua C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 380; Balick, 1985b: 119; Henderson, pers. comm.

Lepidocaryum enneaphyllum Barbosa Rodrigues =Lepidocaryum gracile C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 329.

Lepidocaryum gracile C. Martius
Syn. *Lepidocaryum enneaphyllum* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Lepidocaryum tessmannii* Burret
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ayala 3886 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Lepidocaryum tenue C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 329.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 4070 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Lepidocaryum tessmannii Burret =Lepidocaryum gracile C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 330.

Lepidococcus peruvianus (Beccari) A. Hawkes =Mauritiella aculeata (H.B.K.) Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 328.

Manicaria saccifera Gaertner
Ref. Henderson, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Grández 2233 (AMAZ)
Depts. LO

Martinezia ciliata R. & P. =Bactris gasipaes H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 409; Henderson, pers. comm.

Martinezia ensiformis R. & P. =Prestoea ensiformis (R. & P.) H. Moore
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 383; Moore, 1963b: 286.

Martinezia interrupta R. & P. =Geonoma interrupta (R. & P.) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 343; Glassman, 1972: 164.

Martinezia lanceolata R. & P. =Chamaedorea pinnatifrons (Jacquin) Oersted
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 371.

Martinezia linearis R. & P. =Chamaedorea linearis (R. & P.) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 374.

Martinezia ulei Dammer =Aiphanes ulei (Dammer) Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 395.

Mauritia carana Wallace
Ref. Moussa *et al.*, 1992: 569, 593.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mejía s.n. (USM)
Depts: LO

Mauritia flexuosa L. f.
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 327; Balick, 1985b: 5.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27171 (F!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Mauritia peruviana Beccari =Mauritiella aculeata (H.B.K.) Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 328.

[Mauritia vinifera C. Martius]
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 328.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mauritiella aculeata (H.B.K.) Burret
Syn. *Lepidococcus peruvianus* (Beccari) A. Hawkes, *Mauritia peruviana* Beccari, *Mauritiella peruviana* (Beccari) Burret
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39119 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Mauritiella peruviana (Beccari) Burret =Mauritiella aculeata (H.B.K.) Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 328.

Maximiliana insignis C. Martius =Scheelea insignis (C. Martius) Karsten

Maximiliana maripa (Aublet) Drude
Syn. *Attalea venatorum* (Poeppig ex C. Martius) C. Martius, *Cocos venatorum* Poeppig ex C. Martius, *Maximiliana stenocarpa* Burret, *Maximiliana venatorum* (Poeppig ex C. Martius) H. A. Wendland ex Kerchove, *Palma maripa* Aublet
Ref. Balick, 1985b: 13.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42111 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM, UC

Maximiliana stenocarpa Burret =Maximiliana maripa (Aublet) Drude
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 392.

Maximiliana venatorum (Poeppig ex C. Martius) H. A. Wendland ex Kerchove =Maximiliana maripa (Aublet) Drude
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 393; Henderson, pers. comm.

Morenia fragrans R. & P. =Chamaedorea fragrans (R. & P.) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 373; Gentry, 1986a: 162; Henderson, pers. comm.

Morenia integrifolia Trail =Chamaedorea pauciflora C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 371.

Morenia integrifolia var. *nigricans* Trail =Chamaedorea pauciflora C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 371.

Morenia lechleriana H. A. Wendland ex Dammer =Chamaedorea pauciflora C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 371.

Morenia linearis (R. & P.) Burret =Chamaedorea linearis (R. & P.) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 374.

[Morenia macrocarpa Burret]
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 374; Glassman, 1972: 172.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This species belongs in *Chamaedorea* but the combination has not been made.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3600* (B)

Morenia pauciflora (C. Martius) Drude =Chamaeodora pauciflora C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 372.

Morenia poeppigiana C. Martius =Chamaedorea linearis (R. & P.) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 374; Gentry, 1986a: 162; Henderson, pers. comm.

Nunnezharia fragrans R. & P. =Chamaedorea fragrans (R. & P.) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 367; Henderson, pers. comm.

Nunnezharia geonomoides Spruce =Chamaedorea pinnatifrons (Jacquin) Oersted
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 370; Henderson, pers. comm.

Nunnezharia poeppigiana (C. Martius) Kuntze =Chamaedorea linearis (R. & P.) C. Martius
Ref. Henderson, pers. comm.

Oenocarpus bacaba C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 381; Balick, 1985b: 95.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pérez 1 (USM)
Depts.: LO

Oenocarpus balickii F. Kahn
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kahn & Mejía 1723 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Oenocarpus bataua C. Martius
Syn. *Jessenia bataua* subsp. *bataua*, *Jessenia weberbaueri* Burret, *Oenocarpus bataua* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 379; Balick, 1985b: 119; Henderson, pers. comm.

Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4963 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Oenocarpus mapora Karsten subsp. **mapora**
Syn. *Oenocarpus multicaulis* Spruce
Ref. Balick, 1985b: 105.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Balick *et al.* 987 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM, UC

Oenocarpus minor C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 381; Balick, 1985b: 111.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 43749 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Oenocarpus multicaulis Spruce =Oenocarpus mapora subsp mapora
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 382; Balick, 1985b: 105.

Orbignya polysticha Burret =Attalea spectabilis C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 385; Henderson, pers. comm.

Oreodoxa acuminata Willdenow =Prestoea acuminata (Willdenow) H. Moore

Palma maripa Aublet =Maximiliana maripa (Aublet) Drude
Ref. Balick, 1985b: 13.

Phoenix canariensis Hort. ex Chabaud
Ref. Bailey & Bailey, 1976: 863.
Cultivated tree. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Parra s.n. (USM)
Depts.: LI

Pholidostachys synanthera (C. Martius) H. Moore
Syn. *Calyptrogyne synanthera* (C. Martius) Burret, *Calyptrogyne weberbaueri* Burret, *Calyptronoma synanthera* (C. Martius) L. H. Bailey, *Calyptronoma weberbaueri* (Burret) L. H. Bailey, *Chamaedorea bifurcata* Oersted, *Geonoma synanthera* C. Martius
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4474 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PU

Phytelephas macrocarpa R. & P. subsp. **macrocarpa**
Syn. *Phytelephas microcarpa* R. & P., *Yarina microcarpa* (R. & P.) Cook
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 326; Barfod, 1991: 58.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Gentry *et al.* 15937 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LO, SM

Phytelephas macrocarpa subsp. **tenuicaulis** Barfod
Ref. Barfod, 1991: 62.
Shrub. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 28260 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Phytelephas microcarpa R. & P. =Phytelephas macrocarpa subsp. macrocarpa
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 326; Barfod, 1991: 58.

Prestoea acuminata (Willdenow) H. Moore
Syn. *Euterpe megalochlamys* Burret, *Oreodoxa acuminata* Willdenow, *Prestoea megalochlamys* (Burret) H. Moore
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Young & León 3993 (HUT)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, LL, SM

Prestoea ensiformis (R. & P.) H. Moore
Syn. *Euterpe ensiformis* (R. & P.) C. Martius, *Martinezia ensiformis* R. & P., *Prestoea sejuncta* L. H. Bailey
Ref. Moore, 1963b: 286.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Schunke 9327 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Prestoea megalochlamys (Burret) H. Moore =Prestoea acuminata (Willdenow) H. Moore
Ref. Moore, 1963b: 286.

Prestoea schultzeana (Burret) H. Moore
Syn. *Euterpe schultzeana* Burret
Ref. Henderson, pers. comm.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 29157 (BH)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Prestoea sejuncta L. H. Bailey =Prestoea ensiformis (R. & P.) H. Moore
Ref. Henderson, pers. comm.

Pyrenoglyphis brongnartii (C. Martius) Burret =Bactris maraja C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 407; Glassman, 1972: 190.

Pyrenoglyphis concinna (C. Martius) Burret =Bactris concinna C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 409.

Rhopalostylis buettnerioides Klotzsch ex Baillon =Dalechampia micrantha Poeppig (Euphorbiaceae).
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 102.

Scheelea bassleriana Burret =Scheelea butyracea (Mutis ex L.f.) Karsten ex H. A. Wendland
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 389; Henderson, pers. comm.

Scheelea brachyclada Burret =Scheelea butyracea (Mutis ex L.f.) Karsten ex H. A. Wendland
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 389; Henderson, pers. comm.

Scheelea butyracea (Mutis ex L. f.) Karsten ex H. A. Wendland
Syn. *Cocos butyracea* Mutis ex L. f., *Scheelea bassleriana* Burret, *Scheelea brachyclada* Burret, *Scheelea stenorhyncha* Burret, *Scheelea tessmannii* Burret
Ref. Henderson, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kahn & Mejía 1728 (USM)
Depts.: LO, UC

Scheelea cephalotes (Poeppig ex C. Martius) Karsten =Scheelea phalerata (C. Martius ex Sprengel) Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 390; Henderson, pers. comm.

Scheelea insignis (C. Martius) Karsten
Syn. *Maximiliana insignis* C. Martius
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42634 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Scheelea phalerata (C. Martius ex Sprengel) Burret
Syn. *Attalea cephalotes* Poeppig ex C. Martius, *Scheelea cephalotes* (Poeppig ex C. Martius) Karsten, *Scheelea weberbaueri* Burret
Ref. Henderson, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 17992 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD

Scheelea stenorhyncha Burret =Scheelea butyracea (Mutis ex L. f.) Karsten ex H. A. Wendland
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 390; Henderson, pers. comm.

Scheelea tessmannii Burret =Scheelea butyracea (Mutis ex L.f.) Karsten ex H. A. Wendland
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 391; Henderson, pers. comm.

Scheelea weberbaueri Burret =Scheelea phalerata (C. Martius ex Sprengel) Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 391; Henderson, pers. comm.

Socratea exorrhiza (C. Martius) H. A. Wendland
Syn. *Iriartea exorrhiza* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 356.
Herb or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4819 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Socratea salazarii H. Moore
Ref. Moore, 1963c: 112.

Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Moore *et al.* 8366* (BH, USM), Barbour 4473 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD, PA, SM

Syagrus sancona Karsten
Syn. *Syagrus tessmannii* Burret
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45573 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM, UC

Syagrus smithii (H. Moore) Glassman
Syn. *Chrysallidosperma smithii* H. Moore
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Moore *et al.* 8516* (BH), Huashikat 1039 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Syagrus tessmannii Burret =Syagrus sancona Karsten
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 387.

Taenianthera acaulis (C. Martius) Burret =Geonoma acaulis C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 352.

Taenianthera camana (Trail) Burret =Geonoma camana Trail
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 352.

Taenianthera lagesiana (Dammer) Burret =Geonoma camana Trail
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 353.

Taenianthera macrostachys (C. Martius) Burret =Geonoma macrostachys C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 353.

Taenianthera oligosticha Burret =Geonoma acaulis C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 354.

Taenianthera tamandua (Trail) Burret =Geonoma tamandua Trail
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 354.

Taenianthera tapajotensis (Trail) Burret =Geonoma acaulis C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 354.

Taenianthera weberbaueri Burret =Geonoma jussieuana C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 346.

Tessmanniophoenix longibracteata Burret =Chelyocarpus ulei Dammer
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 332; Moore, 1972: 76.

Welfia georgii H. A. Wendland ex Burret
Tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 63540 (MO)
Depts.: PA

Wendlandiella gracilis Dammer
Syn. *Wendlandiella polyclada* Burret, *Wendlandiella simplicifrons* Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 365.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huber 1541*, Gentry & Emmons 38706 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Wendlandiella polyclada Burret =Wendlandiella gracilis Dammer
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 366.

Wendlandiella simplicifrons Burret =Wendlandiella gracilis Dammer
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 366.

Wettinella maynensis (Spruce) Cook & Doyle =Wettinia maynensis Spruce
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 361.

Wettinia augusta Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 360.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2058*, Gentry *et al.* 25521 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, MD, LO, PA, SM

Wettinia longipetala A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1986a: 160.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests, shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42009* (MO, USM), Gentry & Smith 36055 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Wettinia maynensis Spruce
Syn. *Catoblastus maynensis* (Spruce) Drude, *Wettinella maynensis* (Spruce) Cook & Doyle
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 361.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 3077 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Wettinia weberbaueri Burret
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 361.
Tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer s.n.*
Depts.: PU

Yarina microcarpa (R. & P.) Cook =Phytelephas macrocarpa subsp. macrocarpa
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1960: 326; Barfod, 1991: 58.

Aristolochiaceae

1 genus and 40 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 16.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by Z. Ahumada (CTES), F. González (COL), and K. Barringer (BKL).

Aristolochia acutifolia Duchartre
Ref. González, 1990: 49.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5779 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Aristolochia amazonica Ule =Aristolochia pilosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 433; González, 1990: 114.

Aristolochia andahuaylensis Ahumada
Ref. Ahumada, 1979: 180.
Vine. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10791* (F!), West 3678 (UC)
Depts.: AP, AY

Aristolochia asperifolia Ule
Syn. *Aristolochia sprucei* Hoehne non Masters
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 434; Hoehne, 1942: 89.
Endemic vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6502* (B photo F!), Woytkowski 35168 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Aristolochia barbouri Barringer
Ref. Barringer, 1986a: 128.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Barbour 5405* (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Aristolochia bicolor Ule
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 434.
Endemic vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 5953* (B photo F)
Depts.: LO

[Aristolochia burelae Herzog]
Syn. *Aristolochia peltibracteata* Hoehne
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 435; Ahumada, 1967: 109.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type, *Ule 9342*, is from Acre, Brazil.

Aristolochia cauliflora Ule
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 435; Hoehne, 1942: 84.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6634* (B photo F!), Klug 4125 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Aristolochia chachapoyensis Ahumada
Ref. Ahumada, 1979: 177.
Endemic vine. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5447* (US, USM), Sánchez *et al.* 501 (Hb. Ahumada)
Depts.: AM

[Aristolochia colossifolia Hoehne]
Ref. González, 1990: 54; González, 1991b: 485.
Note: Not known from Peru; the specimen cited by González 1990, *Gentry 29333*, has been redetermined as *Aristolochia schunkeana* (González, 1991).

Aristolochia cornuta Masters
Ref. Hoehne, 1942: 120; González, 1990: 137.

Vine. Amazonian: forest. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Davis 826 (F!)
Dept.: LO

Aristolochia costaricensis (Klotzsch) Duchartre =Aristolochia pilosa H.B.K.
Ref. González, 1990: 114.

Aristolochia deltoidea H.B.K.
Syn. *Howardia deltoidea* (H.B.K.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 435.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated forests, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt 3645* (P-H&B), Hutchison & Wright 3552 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Aristolochia didyma S. Moore
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 436.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp 7961 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Aristolochia disticha Masters
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16312 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Aristolochia dodsonii Pfeifer =Aristolochia iquitensis O. Schmidt
Ref. González, 1990: 144.

Aristolochia duchartrei André =Aristolochia ruiziana (Klotzsch) Duchartre
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 442; González, 1990: 152.

Aristolochia elegans Masters
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 436; González, 1990: 90.
Liana. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2369 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI

Aristolochia floribunda Lemaire
Syn. *Aristolochia juruana* Ule
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 436.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6285 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Aristolochia fosteri Barringer
Ref. Barringer, 1986a: 129.
Endemic liana. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7800* (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Aristolochia fragrantissima Ruiz
Syn. *Howardia fragrantissima* (Ruiz) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 436; Hoehne, 1942: 117.
Endemic vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (MA photo F!), Gentry *et al.* 25515 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Aristolochia guentheri O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 437; González, 1990: 141.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 392* (F!), Revilla 234 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Aristolochia hutchisonii Ahumada =Aristolochia xerophytica R. Schultes
Ref. Ahumada, 1979: 177; González, 1991a: 297

Aristolochia hutchisonii Barringer, nom. illeg. =Aristolochia xerophytica R. Schultes
Ref. Barringer, 1986a: 131; González, 1991a: 297

Aristolochia iquitensis O. Schmidt
Syn. *Aristolochia dodsonii* Pfeifer
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 437; González, 1990: 144.
Vine. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5120* (B photo MO!), Gentry *et al.* 25912 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Aristolochia juruana Ule =Aristolochia floribunda Lemaire
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 436.

Aristolochia killipiana O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 438.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 841* (US)
Depts.: CU

Aristolochia klugii O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 442; González, 1990: 147.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: González *et al.* 1788 (AMAZ)
Depts.: LO, SM

Aristolochia lagesiana Ule
Ref. Hoehne, 1942: 83.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 5707* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Aristolochia leuconeura Linden
Syn. *Aristolochia veraguensis* (Klotzsch) Duchartre
Ref. González, 1990: 149.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 12905 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Aristolochia lingulata Ule
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 438; Hoehne, 1942: 70.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6581* (B photo F!), Killip & Smith 28923 (F?)
Depts.: LO, SM

Aristolochia macbrideana Standley =Aristolochia sprucei Masters
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 438; González, 1990: 65.

Aristolochia maranonensis O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 439.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4865* (B)
Depts.: LO

Aristolochia martiniana Standley =Aristolochia odoratissima L.
Ref. González, 1990: 109.

Aristolochia mastersiana O. Schmidt
Ref. Schmidt, 1938: 54.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Aristolochia mathewsii Duchartre
Syn. *Aristolochia reticulata* Seemann
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 439; Hoehne, 1942: 138.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Gentry *et al.* 61995 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM, UC

Aristolochia mishuyacensis O. Schmidt
Syn. *Aristolochia williamsii* O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 439; González, 1990: 101.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4314* (F!), Vásquez & Grández 2656 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aristolochia odoratissima L.
Syn. *Aristolochia martiniana* Standley, *Aristolochia pandurata* Jacquin, *Aristolochia rimbachii* O. Schmidt
Ref. González, 1990: 106.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37649 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Aristolochia pandurata Jacquin =Aristolochia odoratissima L.
Ref. González, 1990: 108.

Aristolochia pannosa Masters =Aristolochia pilosa H.B.K.
Ref. González, 1990: 113.

[*Aristolochia peltibracteata* Hoehne =Aristolochia burelae Herzog]
Ref. Ahumada, 1967: 109.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aristolochia peruviana O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 440.
Endemic vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 3459* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Aristolochia physodes Ule
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 441.
Endemic vine. Amazonian, Andean I: rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6582* (B photo F!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Aristolochia pilgeriana O. Schmidt =Aristolochia ruiziana (Klotzsch) Duchartre
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 441; González, 1990: 152.

Aristolochia pilosa H.B.K.
Syn. *Aristolochia amazonica* Ule, *Aristolochia costaricensis* (Klotzsch) Duchartre, *Aristolochia pannosa* Masters
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 441; González, 1990: 113.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6681 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM

Aristolochia pucarensis Ahumada =Aristolochia xerophytica R. Schultes
Ref. Ahumada, 1979: 175; González, 1991a: 297.

Aristolochia putumayensis O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 441; Hoehne, 1942: 82.
Endemic vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2032* (F), Mathias & Taylor 5502 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Aristolochia reticulata Seemann =Aristolochia mathewsii Duchartre
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 439.

Aristolochia rimbachii O. Schmidt =Aristolochia odoratissima L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 442; González, 1990: 109.

Aristolochia ringens M. Vahl
Ref. Hoehne, 1942: 65.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27163 (US)
Depts.: LO

Aristolochia ruiziana (Klotzsch) Duchartre
Syn. *Aristolochia duchartrei* André, *Aristolochia pilgeriana* O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 442; González, 1990: 152.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz 361* (B photo F!), Gentry & Revilla 20423 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Aristolochia schmidtiana Hoehne =Aristolochia tonduzii O. Schmidt
Ref. González, 1990: 71.

Aristolochia schunkeana F. González
Ref. González, 1991b: 485.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2076* (F); Gentry *et al.* 29333 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Aristolochia silvatica Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. González, 1990: 64.
Liana. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39496 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aristolochia sprucei Hoehne non Masters =Aristolochia asperifolia Ule
Ref. Hoehne, 1942: 90

Aristolochia sprucei Masters
Syn. *Aristolochia macbrideana* Standley
Ref. González, 1990: 65.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4079 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Aristolochia tarapotina Ule =Aristolochia truncata Fielding & Gardner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 443; Hoehne, 1942: 95.

Aristolochia tonduzii O. Schmidt
Syn. *Aristolochia schmidtiana* Hoehne
Ref. González, 1990: 71.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4336 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Aristolochia truncata Fielding & Gardner
Syn. *Aristolochia tarapotina* Ule, *Howardia truncata* (Fielding & Gardner) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 443; Hoehne, 1942: 95.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6501* (B photo F!), Mathews 1308 (W photo MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, SM

Aristolochia veraguensis (Klotzsch) Duchartre =Aristolochia leuconeura Linden
Ref. González, 1990: 149.

Aristolochia weberbaueri O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 443.
Endemic vine. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6444* (B, MOL!)
Depts.: HV

Aristolochia williamsii O. Schmidt =Aristolochia mishuyacensis O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 439; González, 1990: 101.

Aristolochia xerophytica R. Schultes
Syn: *Aristolochia hutchisonii* Ahumada, *Aristolochia hutchisonii* Barringer, nom. illeg., *Aristolochia pucarensis* Ahumada
Ref. González, 1991a: 297
Endemic vine. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Evinger 540* (US); Hutchison & Wright 3508 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Howardia deltoidea (H.B.K.) Klotzsch =Aristolochia deltoidea H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 435.

Howardia fragrantissima (Ruiz) Klotzsch =Aristolochia fragrantissima Ruiz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 436.

Howardia truncata (Fielding & Gardner) Klotzsch =Aristolochia truncata Fielding & Gardner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 443.

Asclepiadaceae

27 genera and 106 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 44.

Not treated in the Flora of Peru. Ongoing research on this family for Peru will surely add many new species and country records.

Prepared by A. Pool (MO); reviewed by D. Goyder (K) and W. D. Stevens (MO).

Aphanostelma parviflorum (Malme) Malme =Mitostigma parviflorum Malme
Ref. Malme, 1932: 11.
Note: *Aphanostelma* Malme has been widely used; it is a later homonym of *Aphanostelma* Schlechter and a superfluous name for *Melinia* Decaisne.

Araujia sericifera Brotero
Ref. Meyer, 1944: 189; Forster & Bruyns, 1992: 748.
Note: Not reconfirmed. This is reported in type publications as from Peru, "in Regio Horto Olisiponensi;" otherwise it is not known or expected in Peru. Originally published as *Araujia sericofera*.

Asclepias alba Cavanilles, nom. illeg.
Note: Described from Peru and of uncertain status; not an *Asclepias* or *Sarcostemma*, perhaps an *Oxypetalum*. Type not designated.

Asclepias altissima Jacquin =Marsdenia altissima (Jacquin) Dugand
Ref. Morillo, 1978: 36.

Asclepias clausa Jacquin =Sarcostemma clausum (Jacquin) Schultes
Ref. Holm, 1950: 511.

Asclepias curassavica L.
Ref. Spellman, 1975: 110.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: beach, disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 6333 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, LO, PA, SM, TU, UC

Asclepias fruticosus L.
Syn. *Gomphocarpus fruticosus* (L.) Aiton
Ref. Goyder, pers. comm.
Introduced herb or subshrub.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7454 (K!)
Depts.: MO

Asclepias macrophylla Humboldt & Bonpland ex Schultes =Marsdenia macrophylla (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Schultes) Fournier
Ref. Morillo, 1978: 47.

Asclepias physocarpa (E. Meyer) Schlechter
Syn. *Gomphocarpus physocarpus* E. Meyer
Cultivated and introduced herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Walsh 6335 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LI

Astephanus peruvianus Fournier
Endemic vine.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (LE)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Astephanus sprucei (Fournier) Fontella
Syn. *Hemipogon sprucei* Fournier
Ref. Fontella, 1987: 380; Goyder, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4391 (K!)
Depts.: SM

Blepharodon nitidum (Vell. Conc.) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Cynanchum nitidum* Vell. Conc.
Ref. Morillo, 1976: 116.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8278 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Blepharodon peruvianum Schlechter =Vailia mucronata Rusby
Ref. Morillo, 1976: 153.

Blepharodon salicinum Decaisne
Syn. *Blepharodon trivialis* (Poeppig) K. Schumann, nom. illeg., *Ditassa trivialis* Poeppig, nom. illeg.
Endemic vine.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Decaisne reported the type, *Poeppig 1420*, as from "Brasil?" However, Poeppig, in describing *Ditassa trivialis*, indicated that his collection *1420* was from Peru.
Voucher: Poeppig 1420* (B photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Blepharodon trivialis (Poeppig) K. Schumann, nom. illeg. =Blepharodon salicinum Decaisne
Ref. Morillo, 1976: 153.

Calostigma peruvianum Markgraf
Ref. Markgraf, 1933: 788.
Endemic vine.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Cryptostegia grandiflora R. Brown
Cultivated and introduced shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 4183 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Cynanchum blandum (Decaisne) E. Sundell
Syn. *Roulinia blanda* Decaisne
Ref. Sundell, 1981: 21.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 12074 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Cynanchum decaisneanum R. Holm =Ditassa lanceolata Decaisne
Ref. Holm & Woodson, 1953: 506.

Cynanchum denticulatum M. Vahl =Gonolobus denticulatus (M. Vahl) W. D. Stevens
Ref. Stevens, 1988: 334.

Cynanchum ecuadorense Schlechter =Cynanchum formosum N. E. Brown
Ref. Diels, 1937: 126.

Cynanchum eurystephanum Malme =Cynanchum formosum N. E. Brown
Ref. Malme, 1932: 7.

Cynanchum formosum N. E. Brown
Syn. *Cynanchum ecuadorense* Schlechter, *Cynanchum eurystephanum* Malme
Ref. Diels, 1937: 126.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Note: Syntypes are from both Peru and Ecuador.
Voucher: Maclean s.n.* (K), Stevens 22100 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, HU, LA, LI, LL

Cynanchum guianense (Decaisne) R. Holm =Tassadia guianensis Decaisne
Ref. Fontella, 1977: 281.

Cynanchum hickenii Malme
Ref. Malme, 1932: 5.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hicken 71* (S)
Depts.: CU

Cynanchum longirostrum (K. Schumann) W. D. Stevens
Syn. *Diplolepis longirostrum* K. Schumann
Ref. Stevens, 1988: 333.
Vine. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2255 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Cynanchum montevidense Sprengel
Syn. *Roulinia cordata* (Vell. Conc.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Sundell, 1981: 27.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1851 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO

Cynanchum nitidum Vell. Conc. =Blepharodon nitidum (Vell. Conc.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Morillo, 1976: 116.

Cynanchum pichinchense K. Schumann
Vine. Andean III: forests, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Goodwin 8843 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Cynanchum stellatum Vell. Conc. =Fischeria stellata (Vell. Conc.) Fournier
Ref. Murphy, 1986: 238.

Cynanchum stenolobum (Decaisne) Morillo =Metastelma stenolobum Decaisne
Ref. Morillo, 1981: 19.

Cynanchum tarmense Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1906: 621.
Vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, shrublands, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1740* (G photo F!), Smith 9028 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, PA

Cynanchum tiaratum Malme
Ref. Malme, 1932: 7.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6875* (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Cynanchum unguiculatum Markgraf
Ref. Markgraf, 1933: 788.
Endemic vine.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*

Cynanchum wurdackii Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1992: 11.
Vine. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1768* (US, USM)
Depts.: AM

Diplolepis longirostrum K. Schumann =Cynanchum longirostrum (K. Schumann) W. D. Stevens
Ref. Stevens, 1988: 333.

Ditassa adnata Fournier =Macroditassa adnata (Fournier) Malme
Ref. Malme, 1927: 10.

Ditassa albiflora Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1906: 611.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Weberbauer 2024* (B photo F!)
Depts.: JU

Ditassa aristata Bentham ex Fournier =Tassadia aristata (Bentham ex Fournier) Fontella
Ref. Fontella, 1977: 335.

Ditassa crassa Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1906: 611.
Endemic vine. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3486* (B photo F!), Klug 3557 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Ditassa endoleuca Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1906: 612.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1355 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Ditassa gracilipes Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1906: 612.
Endemic vine. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4543* (B photo F!)
Depts.: SM

Ditassa lanceolata Decaisne
Syn. *Cynanchum decaisneanum* R. Holm
Ref. Holm & Woodson, 1953: 506.
Note: Syntypes from both Brazil and Peru.
Voucher: Mathews 2064* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Ditassa peruviana Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1989: 11.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3405* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

[*Ditassa subtrivialis* Grisebach, nom. nud.]
Ref. Lechler, 1857: 58.
Note: Lechler reported the "type," *Lechler 2079*, from Peru. The actual taxon to which this refers is unknown.

Ditassa trivialis Poeppig, nom. illeg. =Blepharodon salicinum Decaisne
Ref. Morillo, 1976: 153.

Ditassa violascens Schlechter
Syn. *Macroditassa violascens* (Schlechter) Malme
Ref. Malme, 1936: 6.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5007* (B)
Depts.: CU

Ditassa weberbaueri Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1906: 613.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4276* (B)
Depts.: AM

Exolobus selloanus Fournier =Gonolobus selloanus (Fournier) N. M. Bacigalupo
Ref. Meyer & Bacigalupo, 1979: 144.

Fimbristemma brasiliensis Schlechter =Matelea brasiliensis (Schlechter) Spellman
Ref. Spellman, 1975: 145.

Fischeria calycina Decaisne =Fischeria stellata (Vell. Conc.) Fournier
Ref. Murphy, 1986: 238.

Fischeria macrocarpa Poeppig =Matelea macrocarpa (Poeppig) Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1984: 37.

Fischeria peruviana Decaisne =Fischeria stellata (Vell. Conc.) Fournier
Ref. Murphy, 1986: 238, 241.
Note: Placed here tentatively. Murphy (1986) listed this taxon as a synonym of *F. stellata* and as an excluded species.

Fischeria stellata (Vell. Conc.) Fournier
Syn. *Cynanchum stellatum* Vell. Conc., *Fischeria calycina* Decaisne, *Fischeria peruviana* Decaisne
Ref. Murphy, 1986: 238.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 6971 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Funastrum clausum (Jacquin) Schlechter =Sarcostemma clausum (Jacquin) Schultes
Ref. Holm, 1950: 511.

Funastrum dombeyanum (Decaisne) Schlechter =Sarcostemma clausum (Jacquin) Schultes
Ref. Holm, 1950: 512.

Glaziostelma ovalifolium Fournier =Tassadia ovalifolia (Fournier) Fontella
Ref. Fontella, 1977: 329.

Gomphocarpus fruticosus (L.) Aiton =Asclepias fruticosus L.
Ref. Goyder, pers. comm.

Gomphocarpus physocarpus E. Meyer =Asclepias physocarpa (E. Meyer) Schlechter

Gonolobus cundurango Triana
Note: Not reconfirmed. Type is not designated; however it is reported in original description as from Peru and Ecuador.

Gonolobus dasytricha Schlechter =Matelea dasytricha (Schlechter) Fontella
Ref. Fontella, 1984: 55.

Gonolobus denticulatus (M. Vahl) W. D. Stevens
Syn. *Cynanchum denticulatum* M. Vahl, *Matelea denticulata* (M. Vahl) Fontella & Schwarz, *Matelea viridiflora* (G. Meyer) Woodson
Ref. Stevens, 1988: 334.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 162 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Gonolobus glandulosus Poeppig ex Decaisne =Matelea glandulosa (Poeppig ex Decaisne) Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1984: 35.

Gonolobus marginatus Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1906: 626.
Endemic vine. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4635* (B)
Depts.: SM

Gonolobus melinii Malme =Matelea melinii (Malme) Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1986: 244.

Gonolobus parviflorus Decaisne
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K)
Depts.: AM

Gonolobus patens Decaisne
Ref. Meyer, 1944: 228.
Vine. Andean I-II: shrublands. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5703 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU

Gonolobus pedicellatus Malme =Matelea pedicellata (Malme) Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1983: 10.

Gonolobus peruanus Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1906: 627.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3191* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AN

[*Gonolobus pteroicarpus* K. Schumann, nom. nud.]
Ref. Ule, 1908: 411.
Note: Frequently referred to as *G. pterocarpus* Schlechter due to photographs of *Ule 6474* (B) being circulated as such.

Gonolobus purpureus Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1990b: 354.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 7656* (MO)
Depts.: SM

Gonolobus sagasteguii Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1988: 17.
Endemic vine. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9413* (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Gonolobus selloanus (Fournier) N. M. Bacigalupo
Syn. *Exolobus selloanus* Fournier
Ref. Meyer & Bacigalupo, 1979: 144.
Vine. Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4547 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Gothofreda albiflora (Decaisne) Kuntze =Oxypetalum albiflorum Decaisne

Gothofreda cordifolia Ventenat =Oxypetalum cordifolium (Ventenat) Schlechter
Ref. Spellman, 1975: 115.

Gothofreda dombeyana (Decaisne) Kuntze =Oxypetalum dombeyanum Decaisne

Hemipogon peruvianus Fournier
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (M photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Hemipogon sprucei Fournier =Astephanus sprucei (Fournier) Fontella
Ref. Fontella, 1987: 380.

Lachnostoma longifolium Markgraf =Matelea longifolia (Markgraf) Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1984: 36.

Lorostelma struthianthus Fournier =Stenomeria decalepis Turczaninow
Ref. Morillo, 1990a: 84.

Lugonia andina Ball =Sarcostemma andinum (Ball) R. Holm
Ref. Holm, 1950: 549.

Lugonia lysimachioides Weddell =Sarcostemma lysimachioides (Weddell) R. Holm
Ref. Holm, 1950: 547.

Macroditassa adnata (Fournier) Malme
Syn. *Ditassa adnata* Fournier
Ref. Malme, 1927: 10.
Vine. Shrublands.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7434 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Macroditassa violascens (Schlechter) Malme =Ditassa violascens Schlechter
Ref. Malme, 1936: 6.

Macroscepis aurea Fournier
Ref. Meyer, 1944: 216.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4195 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Macroscepis retusa Markgraf
Ref. Markgraf, 1933: 787.
Vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B destroyed)
Depts.: HU

Marsdenia altissima (Jacquin) Dugand
Syn. *Asclepias altissima* Jacquin
Ref. Morillo, 1978: 36.
Liana or vine.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Marsdenia asplundii Morillo & D. L. Spellman
Ref. Morillo, 1978: 38.
Liana or vine. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7411 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Marsdenia cundurango Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Marsdenia reichenbachii* Triana, nom. illeg., *Pseudomarsdenia cundurango* (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. Morillo, 1978: 44.
Shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Rozl s.n.* (W), Díaz 3163 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, MD, PI

Marsdenia ecuadorensis Morillo & D. L. Spellman
Ref. Morillo, 1978: 45.
Vine.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n. (MA)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Marsdenia lauretiana Woodson
Ref. Morillo, 1978: 46.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 477* (US)
Depts.: LO

Marsdenia macrophylla (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Schultes) Fournier
Syn. *Asclepias macrophylla* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Schultes, *Marsdenia maculata* Hooker f.
Ref. Morillo, 1978: 47.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5594 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, SM

Marsdenia maculata Hooker f. =Marsdenia macrophylla (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Schultes) Fournier
Ref. Morillo, 1978: 47.

Marsdenia oligantha K. Schumann
Ref. Rothe, 1915: 413.
Endemic liana or vine.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6603* (HBG)
Depts.: SM

Marsdenia reichenbachii Triana, nom. illeg. =Marsdenia cundurango Reichenbach f.
Ref. Morillo, 1978: 44.

Marsdenia rubrofusca Fournier
Syn. *Stephanotella killipii* R. E. Woodson
Ref. Morillo, 1978: 50.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16685 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Marsdenia weberbaueri Schlechter & Rothe
Ref. Rothe, 1915: 431.
Endemic vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1911* (B frag. F), Spruce 4525 (K)
Depts.: JU, SM

Matelea aliciae Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1986: 238.
Endemic vine. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: desert, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Lourteig & Miranda 2996* (P), Stevens 21992 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL

Matelea brasiliensis (Schlechter) Spellman
Syn. *Fimbristemma brasiliensis* Schlechter
Ref. Spellman, 1975: 145.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6119 (MO!, US!)
Depts.: SM

Matelea camiloana Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1988: 20.
Endemic vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 4392* (F)
Depts.: LO

Matelea dasytricha (Schlechter) Fontella
Syn. *Gonolobus dasytricha* Schlechter
Ref. Fontella, 1984: 55; Goyder, pers. comm.
Vine. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3190 (K!)
Depts.: LO

Matelea denticulata (M. Vahl) Fontella & Schwarz =Gonolobus denticulatus (M. Vahl) W. D. Stevens
Ref. Stevens, 1988: 334.

Matelea glandulosa (Poeppig ex Decaisne) Morillo
Syn. *Gonolobus glandulosus* Poeppig ex Decaisne
Ref. Morillo, 1984: 35.
Endemic vine.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1418* (W photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Matelea klugii Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1990b: 356.
Endemic vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 4342* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Matelea longifolia (Markgraf) Morillo
Syn. *Lachnostoma longifolium* Markgraf
Ref. Morillo, 1984: 36.
Endemic vine.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Matelea macrocarpa (Poeppig) Morillo
Syn. *Fischeria macrocarpa* Poeppig
Ref. Morillo, 1984: 37.
Vine.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Matelea marginata Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1985: 6.
Endemic vine. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Bismarck 6332* (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Matelea melinii (Malme) Morillo
Syn. *Gonolobus melinii* Malme
Ref. Morillo, 1986: 244.
Endemic vine. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Melin 80* (S)
Depts.: SM

Matelea pedicellata (Malme) Morillo
Syn. *Gonolobus pedicellatus* Malme
Ref. Morillo, 1983: 10.
Endemic vine. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6959* (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Matelea peruviana Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1980: 76.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 1356* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Matelea rivularis Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1960: 80.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4036 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Matelea ruiz-pavonii Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1990b: 357.
Endemic vine.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 5/94* (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Matelea schunkei Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1990b: 358.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 3206* (F)
Depts.: SM

Matelea subsessilifolia Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1985: 8.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 9830* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Matelea vargasii Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1988: 28.
Endemic vine. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 4182* (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Matelea viridiflora (G. Meyer) Woodson
=Gonolobus denticulatus (M. Vahl) W. D. Stevens
Ref. Stevens, 1988: 334.

Matelea weberbaueri Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1990b: 359.
Endemic vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7635* (F)
Depts.: TU

Matelea woytkowskii Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1988: 29.
Endemic vine. Andean I: forests, disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5694* (GH)
Depts.: CA

Melinia peruviana Schlechter
Ref. Malme, 1932: 12.
Endemic vine. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5514* (B photo F!), Tupayachi 103A (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU

Metalepis albiflora Urban
Ref. Morillo, 1991: 53; Urban, 1919: 37.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6534 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, SM, UC

Metastelma calycinum Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1916: 1.
Endemic vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6227* (B)
Depts.: CA

Metastelma fiebrigii Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1906: 609; Goyder, pers. comm.
Vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Stork *et al.* 10559 (K!)
Depts.: AP

Metastelma peruvianum Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1906: 609.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2041* (B)
Depts.: JU

Metastelma rariflorum Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1906: 610.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 845* (B)
Depts.: PU

Metastelma stenolobum Decaisne
Syn. *Cynanchum stenolobum* (Decaisne) Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1981: 19; Goyder, pers. comm.
Vine.
Voucher: Ule 9526 (K!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Mitostigma parviflorum Malme
Syn. *Aphanostelma parviflorum* (Malme) Malme
Ref. Malme, 1932: 11.
Vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7299 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Orthosia tarmensis Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1906: 620.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2360* (B)
Depts.: JU

Orthosia thymifolia Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1916: 2.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6277* (B)
Depts.: PI

Oxypetalum albiflorum Decaisne
Syn. *Gothofreda albiflora* (Decaisne) Kuntze
Endemic vine.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: D'Orbigny 1065* (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Oxypetalum berterianum Sprengel
=Tassadia berteriana (Sprengel) W. D. Stevens
Ref. Stevens, 1988: 335.

Oxypetalum cordifolium (Ventenat) Schlechter
Syn. *Gothofreda cordifolia* Ventenat
Ref. Spellman, 1975: 115.
Vine. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7166 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Oxypetalum dombeyanum Decaisne
Syn. *Gothofreda dombeyana* (Decaisne) Kuntze
Vine. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Woytkowski 8060 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU

Oxypetalum weberbaueri Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1906: 622.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 666* (B), Weberbauer 2009* (B)
Depts.: JU

Oxystelma solanoides (H.B.K.) K. Schumann =Sarcostemma solanoides (H.B.K.) Decaisne
Ref. Holm, 1950: 545.

Pentacyphus boliviensis Schlechter =Sarcostemma andinum (Ball) R. Holm
Ref. Holm, 1950: 549.

Pentagonium flavum (Meyen) Schauer =Sarcostemma solanoides (H.B.K.) Decaisne
Ref. Holm, 1950: 544.

Philibertia campanulata (Lindley) Nicholson =Sarcostemma campanulatum Lindley
Ref. Holm, 1950: 539.

Philibertia flava Meyen =Sarcostemma solanoides (H.B.K.) Decaisne
Ref. Holm, 1950: 544.

Philibertia hastata (Decaisne) Schlechter =Sarcostemma solanoides (H.B.K.) Decaisne
Ref. Schlechter, 1914: 282.

Philibertia obtusiuscula Malme =Sarcostemma solanoides (H.B.K.) Decaisne
Ref. Holm, 1950: 545.

Philibertia quadriflora (Decaisne) Schlechter =Sarcostemma solanoides (H.B.K.) Decaisne
Ref. Holm, 1950: 545.

Philibertia solanoides H.B.K. =Sarcostemma solanoides (H.B.K.) Decaisne
Ref. Holm, 1950: 544.

Philibertia variifolia (Decaisne) Schlechter =Sarcostemma solanoides (H.B.K.) Decaisne
Ref. Holm, 1950: 545.

Philibertia weberbaueri Schlechter =Sarcostemma solanoides (H.B.K.) Decaisne
Ref. Holm, 1950: 545.

Pseudomarsdenia cundurango (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter =Marsdenia cundurango Reichenbach f.
Ref. Morillo, 1978: 44.

Roulinia blanda Decaisne =Cynanchum blandum (Decaisne) E. Sundell
Ref. Sundell, 1981: 21.

Roulinia cordata (Vell. Conc.) J. F. Macbride =Cynanchum montevidense Sprengel
Ref. Sundell, 1981: 27.

Sarcostemma andinum (Ball) R. Holm
Syn. *Lugonia andina* Ball, *Pentacyphus boliviensis* Schlechter
Ref. Holm, 1950: 549.
Vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ball s.n.* (B photo F!), Cerrate 907 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AR, HV, LI, MO

Sarcostemma campanulatum Lindley
Syn. *Philibertia campanulata* (Lindley) Nicholson
Ref. Holm, 1950: 539.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2736 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, HV, LL

Sarcostemma clausum (Jacquin) Schultes
Syn. *Asclepias clausa* Jacquin, *Funastrum clausum* (Jacquin) Schlechter, *Funastrum dombeyanum* (Decaisne) Schlechter, *Sarcostemma dombeyanum* Decaisne, *Sarcostemma dombeyanum* var. *linearifolia* Decaisne
Ref. Holm, 1950: 511.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, desert, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Grández *et al.* 326 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, IC, LA, LI, LL, MD, PI, TU, UC

Sarcostemma dombeyanum Decaisne =Sarcostemma clausum (Jacquin) Schultes
Ref. Holm, 1950: 511.

Sarcostemma dombeyanum var. *linearifolia* Decaisne =Sarcostemma clausum (Jacquin) Schultes
Ref. Holm, 1950: 511.

Sarcostemma glaucum H.B.K.
Ref. Holm, 1950: 509.
Vine.
Voucher: Maclean s.n. (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Sarcostemma hastatum Decaisne =Sarcostemma solanoides (H.B.K.) Decaisne
Ref. Holm, 1950: 545.

Sarcostemma lysimachioides (Weddell) R. Holm
Syn. *Lugonia lysimachioides* Weddell
Ref. Holm, 1950: 547.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1570 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU, LL, PU

Sarcostemma marsupiflorum Decaisne =Sarcostemma solanoides (H.B.K.) Decaisne
Ref. Holm, 1950: 545.

Sarcostemma quadriflorum Decaisne =Sarcostemma solanoides (H.B.K.) Decaisne
Ref. Holm, 1950: 545.

Sarcostemma solanoides (H.B.K.) Decaisne
Syn. *Oxystelma solanoides* (H.B.K.) K. Schumann, *Pentagonium flavum* (Meyen) Schauer, *Philibertia flava* Meyen, *Philibertia hastata* (Decaisne) Schlechter, *Philibertia obtusiuscula* Malme, *Philibertia quadriflora* (Decaisne) Schlechter, *Philibertia solanoides* H.B.K., *Philibertia variifolia* (Decaisne) Schlechter, *Philibertia weberbaueri* Schlechter, *Sarcostemma hastatum* Decaisne, *Sarcostemma marsupiflorum* Decaisne, *Sarcostemma quadriflorum* Decaisne, *Sarcostemma variifolium* Decaisne
Ref. Holm, 1950: 544.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 0- > 4500 m.
Note: Not clear if type is from Peru.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P), Stevens 22073 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, CU, HV, LI, LL, MO, TA

Sarcostemma variifolium Decaisne =Sarcostemma solanoides (H.B.K.) Decaisne
Ref. Holm, 1950: 545.

Schistonema weberbaueri Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1906: 604.
Vine. Disturbed areas.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4145* (B)
Depts.: CA

Schubertia grandiflora C. Martius & Zuccarini
Cultivated vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2170 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Stenomeria decalepis Turczaninow
Syn. *Lorostelma struthianthus* Fournier
Ref. Morillo, 1990a: 83.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7504 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, UC

Stenomeria fosteri Morillo
Ref. Morillo, 1990a: 85.
Endemic vine. Forests.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Foster 2705* (F)
Depts.: MD

Stenomeria pentalepis Turczaninow
Ref. Morillo, 1990a: 87.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2628 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Stephanotella killipii R. E. Woodson =Marsdenia rubrofusca Fournier
Ref. Morillo, 1978: 55.

Tassadia aristata (Bentham ex Fournier) Fontella
Syn. *Ditassa aristata* Bentham ex Fournier
Ref. Fontella, 1977: 335.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5773 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Tassadia berteriana (Sprengel) W. D. Stevens
Syn. *Oxypetalum berterianum* Sprengel
Ref. Stevens, 1988: 335.
Vine. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 15241 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PA, SM

Tassadia cordata Malme
Ref. Fontella, 1977: 305.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3380* (G), Schunke 71 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Tassadia grazielae Fontella
Ref. Fontella, 1977: 315.
Endemic vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 488* (F), Woytkowski 6073 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Tassadia guianensis Decaisne
Syn. *Cynanchum guianense* (Decaisne) R. Holm
Ref. Fontella, 1977: 281.
Vine. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 390 (F)
Depts.: LO, UC

Tassadia milanezii Fontella
Ref. Fontella, 1977: 353.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5144* (MO!), Gentry & Revilla 21158 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Tassadia obovata Decaisne
Syn. *Tassadia poeppigiana* Decaisne
Ref. Fontella, 1977: 373.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3296 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, JU, LO, PA, SM

Tassadia ovalifolia (Fournier) Fontella
Syn. *Glaziostelma ovalifolium* Fournier
Ref. Fontella, 1977: 329.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 72 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tassadia poeppigiana Decaisne =Tassadia obovata Decaisne
Ref. Fontella, 1977: 373.

Tassadia propinqua Decaisne
Ref. Fontella, 1977: 359.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 28185 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tassadia valioi Fontella
Ref. Fontella, 1977: 305.
Vine. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pires & Black 1049* (IAN), Smith *et al.* 1443 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Vailia mucronata Rusby
Syn. *Blepharodon peruvianum* Schlechter
Ref. Morillo, 1976: 153.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7032 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Asteraceae

222 genera and 1432 species in Peru.

Endemic genera (14): *Arnaldoa, Ascidiogyne, Aynia, Bishopanthus, Chucoa, Crossothamnus, Ellenbergia, Ferreyrella, Hughesia, Nothobaccharis, Pseudonoseris, Schizotrichia, Syncretocarpus, Uleophytum.*
Endemic species: 729.

Prepared by M. O. Dillon (F) and N. Hensold (F); reviewed by H. Robinson (US), V. A. Funk (US) and D. J. Keil (DAV).

Acanthospermum donii S. F. Blake =Acanthospermum microcarpum B. Robinson
Ref. Blake, 1921b: 389.

Acanthospermum hispidum DC.
Ref. Blake, 1921b: 386.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5283 (F!)
Depts.: AP, JU

Acanthospermum microcarpum B. Robinson
Syn. *Acanthospermum donii* S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1921b: 389.
Herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5978 (F!)
Depts.: PI, TU

Acanthospermum simile S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1921b: 388.
Herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Haught F-55 (F!)
Depts.: PI

Acanthoxanthium spinosum (L.) Fourreau
Syn. *Xanthium spinosum* L.
Ref. Löve, 1975: 55.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 12727 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, HU

Achillea millefolium L.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 2.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Brunel 477 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Achyrocline alata (H.B.K.) DC.
Syn. *Achyrocline madioides* Meyen & Walpers, *Gnaphalium alatum* H.B.K., *Gnaphalium incanum* H.B.K., *Gnaphalium pellitum* H.B.K., *Gnaphalium rufescens* H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 4.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1348 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PA, PI, PU, SM

Achyrocline celosioides (H.B.K.) DC.
Syn. *Gnaphalium celosioides* H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 5.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6635 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CA, JU, LL, PI

Achyrocline madioides Meyen & Walpers =Achyrocline alata (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 4.

Achyrocline peruviana Dillon & Sagástegui
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 6; Dillon & Sagástegui, 1986b: 107.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & López 10661* (HUT), Dillon *et al.* 4455 (F!, USM)
Depts.: CA, LL

Achyrocline ramosissima (Schultz-Bip.) Britton ex Rusby
Syn. *Gnaphalium ramosissimum* Schultz-Bip.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 6.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1780* (F!), Smith *et al.* 12104 (USM)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Achyrocline satureioides (Lamarck) DC.
Syn. *Gnaphalium satureioides* Lamarck
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 8.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3954 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, PU, SM

Achyrophorus cryptocephalus Schultz-Bip. =Hypochaeris cryptocephala (Schultz-Bip.) Domke

Achyrophorus elatus Weddell =Hypochaeris chillensis (H.B.K.) Hieronymus

Achyrophorus eriolaenus Schultz-Bip. =Hypochaeris eriolaena (Schultz-Bip.) Reiche

Achyrophorus meyenianus (Walpers) Walpers =Hypochaeris meyeniana (Walpers) Grisebach
Ref. Cabrera, 1978: 674.

Achyrophorus setosus Weddell =Hypochaeris echegarayi Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1901a: 84.

Achyrophorus stenocephalus A. Gray ex Weddell =Hypochaeris taraxacoides (Walpers) Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. Cabrera, 1978: 674.

Achyrophorus taraxacoides Walpers =Hypochaeris taraxacoides (Walpers) Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. Cabrera, 1978: 674.

Acmella alba (L'Héritier) Jansen var. **alba**
Syn. *Bidens ocymifolia* Lamarck, *Spilanthes alba* L'Héritier, *Spilanthes iolepis* A. H. Moore, *Spilanthes ocymifolia* (Lamarck) A. H. Moore, *Spilanthes salivaria* J. A. Murray
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 62.
Endemic herb. Andean I, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5960 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LI, LL

Acmella alba var. **ecuadorensis** R. K. Jansen
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 63.
Herb. Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Horton 11573 (GH, US)
Depts.: PI

Acmella brachyglossa Cassini
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 73.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3319 (F!, LL)
Depts.: SM

Acmella ciliata (H.B.K.) Cassini
Syn. *Spilanthes ciliata* H.B.K., *Spilanthes fimbriata* H.B.K., *Spilanthes poeppigii* DC.
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 36.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3283 (F, G, GH)
Depts.: SM

Acmella hirta Lagasca =Jaegeria hirta (Lagasca) Lessing
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 30.

Acmella oleracea (L.) R. K. Jansen
Syn. *Spilanthus oleracea* L.
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 65.
Cultivated herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23879 (F!)
Depts.: AN, JU, LI, LL

Acmella oppositifolia (Lamarck) R. K. Jansen
Syn. *Anthemis oppositifolia* Lamarck, *Spilanthes americana* (Mutis) Hieronymus ex Sodiro, *Spilanthes diffusa* Poeppig
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 30.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 416 (F, LP)
Depts.: AM

Addisonia virgata Rusby =Hologyne virgata (Rusby) B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 477.

Adenostemma fosbergii King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 60, 477.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 19918* (US), Klug 2925 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Adenostemma platyphyllum Cassini
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 60, 478.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8217 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, TU

Adenostemma vargasii King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 60, 478.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 1283* (US!), Foster 3019 (US!)
Depts.: CU, MD

Aequatorium caramarcense H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1992: 411.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Díaz & Osores 2585* (MO)
Depts.: CA

Aequatorium carpishense (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Gynoxys carpishensis* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1992: 412.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ellenberg 2211* (U)
Depts.: HU

Aequatorium juninense H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1992: 412.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24434* (US), Killip & Smith 24402 (US)
Depts.: JU

Aequatorium rimachianum (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Gynoxys rimachiana* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1992: 413.
Endemic tree. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Vouchers: Rimachi 4908* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Aequatorium stellatopilosum (Greenman & Cuatrecasas ex Cuatrecasas) Jeffrey
Syn. *Senecio stellatopilosus* Greenman & Cuatrecasas ex Cuatrecasas, *Senecio sternbergianus* DC.
Ref. Jeffrey, 1992: 62.
Tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4946* (F), Sawada 63 (F)
Depts.: HU

Aequatorium tovarii H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1992: 413.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 4781* (US), Tovar 4252 (US)
Depts.: HV

Aequatorium tuestae (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Gynoxys tuestae* (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas, *Senecio tuestae* Cuatreacasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1992: 413.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Tuesta & Woytkowski 34095 (F)
Depts.: HU

Aetheolaena involucrata (H.B.K.) Nordenstam =Lasiocephalus involucratus (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Nordenstam, 1978: 54.

Aetheolaena loeseneri (Hieronymus) Nordenstam =Lasiocephalus loesneri (Hieronymus) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Nordenstam, 1978: 54.

Aetheolaena patens (H.B.K.) Nordenstam =Lasiocephalus patens (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Nordenstam, 1978: 56.

Ageratina adenophora (Sprengel) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium adenophorum* Sprengel, *Eupatorium adenophorum* var. *peruvianum* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 433, 478.
Herb.
Voucher: Jelski 661* (B frag. US)
Depts.: CA

Ageratina articulata (Schultz-Bip. ex Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium articulatum* Schultz-Bip. ex Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 433, 478.
Subshrub. Andean I-II: forests on white sand. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1593 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LL

Ageratina azangaroensis (Schultz-Bip. ex Weddell) King & H. Robinson

Syn. *Eupatorium azangaroense* Schultz-Bip.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 433, 478.
Shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 8231 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, LA, LI, LL, PA, PU

Ageratina bishopii King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 433, 478.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: King & Bishop 9246* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Ageratina boekei King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 435, 478.
Endemic shrub. Andeal II: elfin forests. 1500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Boeke 2024* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Ageratina chachapoyasensis (Cuatrecasas) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium chachapoyasense* Cuatrecasas
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 435, 479.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1703* (F!)
Depts.: AM, LA

Ageratina choricephaloides (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium choricephaloides* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 433, 479.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), King & Bishop 9170 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Ageratina cuencana (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium cuencanum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 433, 479.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 27784 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Ageratina cutervensis (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium cutervense* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 433, 479.
Shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4871 (F!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Ageratina cuzcoensis (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium cuzcoense* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 436, 479.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4852* (B), Davis *et al.* 1587 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CU, HV, PU

Ageratina dombeyana (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium dombeyanum* DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 436, 479.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Ochoa 530 (US!)
Depts.: CU, LL, JU

Ageratina elegans (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium elegans* H.B.K.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 511.
Shrub.
Note: No voucher cited by King & Robinson.

Ageratina exsertovenosa (Klatt) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium exsertovenosum* Klatt, *Eupatorium loxense* Hieronymus, *Eupatorium pseudofastigiatum* Hieronymus, *Eupatorium pseudofastigiatum* var. *crenata* Hieronymus, *Eupatorium pseudofastigiatum* var. *crenatodentata* Hieronymus, *Eupatorium pseudofastigiatum* var. *lanceolata* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 436, 479, 519.
Shrub or treelet. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Skillman 4149 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, LL. PI

Ageratina fastigiata (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium fastigiatum* H.B.K.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 436, 479.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1639 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Ageratina gilbertii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium gilbertii* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 433, 479.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: riversides, rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1115* (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU

Ageratina glechonophylla (Lessing) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium glechonophyllum* Lessing
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 433.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4459 (F!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU, LL, PU

Ageratina gloeoclada (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium gloeocladum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 436, 479.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 17828 (US!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Ageratina gracilenta (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium gracilentum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 433, 480.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (NY), Macbride 3810 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Ageratina infiernillensis King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 433, 480.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7718* (US!)
Depts.: LI

Ageratina lobulifera (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium lobuliferum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 433, 480.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 481* (F!)
Depts.: AN, LI, MO

Ageratina lopezmirandae King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 436, 480.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: López 972* (US!), López & Sagástegui 8066 (US!)
Depts.: LL

Ageratina macbridei (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium macbridei* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 436, 480.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests, grasslands, riversides, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1742* (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Ageratina pampalcensis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium pampalcense* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 434, 481.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22232* (US!)
Depts.: AY

Ageratina pentlandiana (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium incasicum* Weddell, *Eupatorium pentlandianum* DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 436, 481.
Shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 1257 (F!)
Depts.: AR, CU, JU, LL, PU

Ageratina pichinchensis (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium pichinchense* H.B.K.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 425.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23197 (F!, MO)
Depts.: AM, LI

Ageratina piurae (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson

Syn. *Eupatorium piurae* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 436, 481.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality
Voucher: Weberbauer 6045* (F!)
Depts.: PI

Ageratina proba (N. E. Brown) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium probum* N. E. Brown
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 434, 481.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Described from cultivated material from Peru.
Voucher: Hort. Kew s.n.*, Sagástegui 8038 (US!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Ageratina prunellaefolia (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium prunifolium* H.B.K.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 527.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7468 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Ageratina rhytidodes (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium rhytidodes* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 434, 481.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3985* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Ageratina riparia (Regel) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Ageratina ventillana* (Cuatrecasas) King & H. Robinson, *Eupatorium riparium* Regel, *Eupatorium ventillanum* Cuatrecasas
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 434, 481.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1476 (F!)
Depts.: AM

Ageratina scopulorum (Weddell) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium scopulorum* Weddell
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 434, 481.
Shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 1500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1430 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, AY, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, PU

Ageratina simulans (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium simulans* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 436, 481.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3253* (GH)
Depts.: AN

Ageratina sodiroi (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium sodiroi* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 531.
Shrub.
Note: No voucher cited by King & Robinson (1987).

Ageratina sternbergiana (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium sternbergianum* DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 434, 481.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-III: lomas, riversides. 500-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13547 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, PU

Ageratina stictophylla (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium stictophyllum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 436, 481.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: riversides. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 860* (B), Dillon *et al.* 3108 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, JU, PA, PU

Ageratina subferruginea (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium subferrugineum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 436, 481.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gay s.n* (P), Gay 1839-40 (GH photo US!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Ageratina tambillensis (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium tambillense* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 434, 482.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 668* (B), Macbride 4314 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, MD

Ageratina tarmensis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium tarmense* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 434, 482.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21833* (F!)
Depts.: JU

Ageratina vallincola (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium vallincola* DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 434, 482.
Endemic subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.*, Macbride & Featherstone 266 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CA, HU, JU, LI, LL

Ageratina ventillana (Cuatrecasas) King & H. Robinson =Ageratina riparia (Regel) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 482.

Ageratina wurdackii King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 436, 482.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5574* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Ageratum conyzoides L. var. **conyzoides**
Syn. *Ageratum conyzoides* var. *inaequipaleaceum* Hieronymus
Ref. Johnson, 1971: 26; King & Robinson, 1987: 145, 482.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3994 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, MD, PA, PI, SM

Ageratum conyzoides var. *inaequipaleaceum* Hieronymus =Ageratum conyzoides var. conyzoides
Ref. Johnson, 1971: 27.

Ageratum conyzoides var. **latifolium** (Cavanilles) M. Johnson
Syn. *Ageratum latifolium* Cavanilles
Ref. Johnson, 1971: 31.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Johnson (1971).
Voucher: Neé s.n.* (MA), Stork *et al.* 10493 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LI, PU

Ageratum houstonianum Miller
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 145, 483.
Cultivated herb.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6331 (US!)
Depts.: LI

Ageratum latifolium Cavanilles =Ageratum conyzoides var. latifolium (Cavanilles) M. Johnson
Ref. Johnson, 1971: 27.

Allocarpus caracasanus H.B.K. =Alloispermum caracasanum (H.B.K.) H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1978a: 411.

Alloispermum caracasanum (H.B.K.) H. Robinson
Syn. *Allocarpus caracasanus* H.B.K.
Ref. Robinson, 1978a: 411.
Shrub. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6621 (F!)
Depts.: JU

Alloispermum weberbaueri H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1979d: 427.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7581* (F,), Killip & Smith 22422 (US)
Depts.: AY

Amboroa wurdackii King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 376, 485.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 2101* (US!)
Depts.: LO

Ambrosia arborescens Miller
Syn. *Franseria artemisioides* Willdenow

Ref. Payne, 1964: 411; Payne, 1966: 28.
Subshrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Canne 5923 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, MO, PA

Ambrosia artemisiifolia L.
Ref. Payne, 1966: 28.
Herb.
Voucher: Skottsberg 1404 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LI, TA

Ambrosia artemisioides Meyen & Walpers ex Meyen
Syn. *Franseria meyeniana* Schultz-Bip., *Franseria recurva* Rusby, *Franseria tacorensis* Meyen & Walpers
Ref. Payne, 1964: 412; Payne, 1966: 29.
Shrub. Andean I-III, Coastal: rocky slopes. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1568* (NY), Williams 2527 (NY)
Depts.: AR, MO, TA

Ambrosia dentata (Cabrera) Dillon
Syn. *Ambrosia parvifolia* Payne, *Franseria dentata* Cabrera
Ref. Dillon, 1984a: 337.
Endemic subshrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P498* (NY), Angulo 2554 (HUT, LP)
Depts.: AR

Ambrosia elatior L. =Ambrosia peruviana Willdenow

Ambrosia orobanchifera Meyen =Ambrosia peruviana Willdenow

Ambrosia pannosa Payne
Ref. Payne, 1966: 31.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 13107* (US!)
Depts.: AR

Ambrosia parvifolia Payne =Ambrosia dentata (Cabrera) Dillon
Ref. Payne, 1966: 35; Dillon, 1984a: 337.

Ambrosia peruviana Willdenow
Syn. *Ambrosia elatior* L., *Ambrosia orobanchifera* Meyen
Ref. Payne, 1966: 29.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 654 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LI, LL, LO, UC

Ampherephis aristata H.B.K. =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Ampherephis intermedia Link =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Ampherephis mutica H.B.K. =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Ampherephis pilosa Cassini =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Ampherephis pulchella Cassini =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Amphibecis violacea (Schrank) Schrank =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Anacyclus australis Sieber ex Sprengel =Cotula australis (Sieber ex Sprengel) Hooker f.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 6.

Andromachia acaulis H.B.K. =Chrysactinium acaule (H.B.K.) Weddell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 49.

Andromachia excelsa Poeppig =Ferreyranthus excelsus (Poeppig) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 51.

Andromachia grandiflora H.B.K. =Liabum grandiflorum (H.B.K.) Lessing
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 52.

Andromachia hieracioides H.B.K. =Chrysactinium hieracioides (H.B.K.) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 50.

Andromachia igniaria H.B.K. =Liabum igniarium (H.B.K.) Lessing
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 53.

Andromachia solidaginea H.B.K. =Liabum solidagineum (H.B.K.) Lessing
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 53.

Andromachia verbascifolia H.B.K. =Ferreyranthus verbascifolius (H.B.K.) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 51.

Antennaria andina A. Gray =Mniodes andina (A. Gray) A. Gray ex Hooker f. & A. B. Jackson
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 53.

Antennaria aretioides (Schultz-Bip.) A. Gray =Mniodes aretioides (Schultz-Bip.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 53.

Antennaria linearifolia Weddell
Syn. *Gnaphalium linearifolium* (Weddell) Franchet, *Gnaphalium sedoides* Klatt, *Leontopodium linearifolium* (Weddell) Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 9.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dombey (or Pavón) s.n.* (P), Hutchison & Wright 5560 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PA

Antennaria monica Weddell =Gnaphalium antennarioides DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 34.

Anthemis buphthalmoides Jacquin =Heliopsis buphthalmoides (Jacquin) Dunal
Ref. Blake, 1940: 73.

Anthemis oppositifolia Lamarck =Acmella oppositifolia (Lamarck) R. K. Jansen
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 30.

Apargia chillensis H.B.K. =Hypochaeris chillensis (H.B.K.) Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1901a: 84; Cabrera, 1976: 313.

Aphanactis villosa S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1926: 216; Turner, 1980: 40.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3297* (F!), Hutchison & Wright 4395 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, LA

Aristeguietia amethystina (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium amethystinum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 345, 485.
Shrub.
Note: No voucher cited by King & Robinson (1987).

Aristeguietia anisodonta (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium anisodontum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 345, 485.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n. [in 1836]* (K), Peyton & Peyton 1049 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HU, LA, LL, PI

Aristeguietia ballii (Oliver) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium ballii* Oliver
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 345, 485.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ball s.n. [in 1882]*, Weberbauer 6856 (US!)
Depts.: AR, LI

Aristeguietia buddleifolia (Bentham) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium buddleifolium* Bentham
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 505.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8088 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Aristeguietia cursonii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium cursonii* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 345, 485.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the

type locality.
Voucher: Curson s.n.* (BM)
Depts.: AR

Aristeguietia diplodictyon (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium diplodictyon* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 345, 485.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (K), Macbride 4296 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Aristeguietia discolor (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium discolor* DC., nom. illeg.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 345, 485.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean II-III: elfin forests, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Buddensiek 10885 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, SM

Aristeguietia gascae (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium gascae* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 345, 485.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (GH)
Depts.: AM

Aristeguietia gayana (Weddell) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium gayanum* Weddell
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 345, 485.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n. (P), Macbride & Featherstone 939 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HV, JU

Aristeguietia pseudarborea (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium pseudarboreum* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 345, 485.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 766* (B), Hutchison & Wright 3818 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Aristeguietia tahonensis (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium tahonense* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 345, 485.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4037* (B photo F), Sagástegui 8429 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Arnaldoa coccinosantha (Muschler) Ferreyra
Syn. *Arnaldoa peruviana* López & Sagástegui, *Barnadesia coccinosantha* Muschler, *Chuquiraga coccinosantha* (Muschler) Chung
Ref. Ferreyra, 1965a: 4; Miranda, 1981: 2.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3295* (USM), López & Sagástegui 8159 (MO)
Depts.: AN, LL

Arnaldoa macbrideana Ferreyra
Syn. *Dasyphyllum barbatum* Chung
Ref. Ferreyra, 1965a: 6; Miranda, 1981: 8.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra & Wurdack 14415* (USM), Hutchison & Wright 1379 (US!)
Depts.: LA, PI

Arnaldoa magnifica Cabrera =Arnaldoa weberbaueri (Muschler) Ferreyra
Ref. Cabrera, 1962: 39.

Arnaldoa peruviana López & Sagástegui =Arnaldoa coccinosantha (Muschler) Ferreyra
Ref. Miranda, 1981: 2.

Arnaldoa weberbaueri (Muschler) Ferreyra
Syn. *Arnaldoa magnifica* Cabrera, *Barnadesia weberbaueri* Muschler, *Chuquiraga muschlerii* Chung
Ref. Ferreyra, 1965a: 2; Miranda, 1981: 5.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4278* (B, destroyed), Hutchison 5454 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Arnica peruviana (Lamarck) Persoon =Oritrophium peruvianum (Lamarck) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 75.

Artemisia absinthium L.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 3.
Cultivated herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 3810 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Artemisia annua L.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 4.
Cultivated herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ridoutt s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Ascidiogyne sanchezvegae Cabrera
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 154, 485.
Endemic herb. Andean III: bogs, grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 1236* (US!), Dillon & Molau 3016 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Ascidiogyne wurdackii Cuatrecasas
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 154, 485.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: bogs. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1716* (US), Wurdack 1246 (US)
Depts.: AM

Aspilia jelskii (Hieronymus) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Gymnolomia jelskii* Hieronymus
Ref. Blake, 1924a: 619.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 649* (US!)
Depts.: CA, MD

Asplundianthus sagasteguii King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 346, 485.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8273* (F!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Asplundianthus scabrifolius (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium scabrifolium* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 347, 485.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1873 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Asplundianthus stuebelii (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium stuebelii* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 347, 485.
Liana or shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 413 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LI

Asplundianthus trachyphyllus (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium trachyphyllum* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 347, 486.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 607* (B), Jelski 697 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Aster acaulis Weddell =Noticastrum marginatum (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 47.

Aster crocifolius H.B.K. =Oritrophium crocifolium (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas

Aster glutinosus Cavanilles =Grindelia glutinosa (Cavanilles) Dunal

Aster marginatus H.B.K. =Noticastrum marginatum (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 47.

Aster mutisianus Cuatrecasas =Oritrophium limnophilum subsp. mutisianum (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 87.

Aster pellitus H.B.K. =Oritrophium peruvianum (Lamarck) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 75.

Aster perezii Cuatrecasas =Noticastrum marginatum (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 47.

Aster peruvianus (Lamarck) Cabrera =Oritrophium peruvianum (Lamarck) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 75.

Aster repens H.B.K. =Oritrophium repens (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas

Aster sodiroi Hieronymus =Oritrophium limnophilum subsp. limnophilum
Ref. Hieronymus, 1901a: 20.

Aster sodiroi var. *mutisianus* (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas =Oritrophium limnophilum subsp. mutisianum (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas

Aster stuebelii Hieronymus =Diplostephium stuebelii (Hieronymus) Cuatrecasas

Aster trachyticus F. Philippi =Diplostephium meyenii (Schultz-Bip.) S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1928b: 54.

Aster trinervis R. & P. =Lycoseris trinervis (R. & P. ex D. Don) S. F. Blake

Austroeupatorium decemflorum (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium decemflorum* DC., *Eupatorium mapiriense* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 69, 486.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 17301 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, SM

Austroeupatorium inulaefolium (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium inulaefolium* H.B.K.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 69, 486.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: forests, riversides, shrublands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Llatas 1232 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LL, PA, PI, PU, SM

Ayapana amygdalina (Lamarck) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium amygdalinum* Lamarck, *Eupatorium dodoneaefolium* DC., *Eupatorium fraternum* DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 197, 486.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4932 (F!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, SM

Ayapana elata (Steetz) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium elatum* Steetz, *Eupatorium sprucei* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 197, 486.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26304 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM

Ayapana lanceolata King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 197, 486.
Vine. Amazonian, forest. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3517* (US!)
Depts.: SM

Ayapana pilluanensis (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium pilluanense* Gardner
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 197, 486.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6780* (B)
Depts.: LO

Ayapanopsis andina (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium andinum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 199, 486.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gay 959* (P)
Depts.: CU

Ayapanopsis ferreyrii King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 199, 486.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Friedberg 614* (US!)
Depts.: CA

Ayapanopsis mathewsii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium mathewsii* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 199, 486.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Mathews 1386* (K)
Depts.: AM

Ayapanopsis tarapotensis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium tarapotense* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 199, 486.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4014* (GH), Woytkowski 35285 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, SM

Ayapanopsis vargasii King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 199.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 14061* (US!), Vargas 17463 (US)
Depts.: CU

Aynia pseudascaricida H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1988d: 959.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22514* (US), Killip & Smith 23101 (US)
Depts.: AY

Bacasia corymbosa R. & P. =Barnadesia corymbosa (R. & P.) D. Don

Bacasia spinosa R. & P. =Barnadesia dombeyana Lessing
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 209.

Baccharis absinthioides Hooker & Arnott =Pluchea absinthioides (Hooker & Arnott) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 58.

Baccharis adscendens Persoon =Baccharis scandens (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 203.

Baccharis alaternoides H.B.K.
Syn. *Baccharis resinosa* H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 4.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Ferreyra 1299 (US)
Depts.: CA, CU, LI, LL

Baccharis alnifolia Meyen & Walpers
Endemic shrub. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.*, Dillon & Whalen 4018 (F!)
Depts.: AR, LL

Baccharis alpina H.B.K. =Baccharis caespitosa var. alpina (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 218.

Baccharis alpina var. *surculosa* Weddell =Baccharis caespitosa var. surculosa (Weddell) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 219.

Baccharis arbutifolia M. Vahl
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 16.
Shrub.
Note: Treated by Index Kewensis & Cuatrecasas, 1967 as based on *Conzya arbutifolia* Lamarck, but there is no reference to Lamarck's name in the protologue, and a different specimen is cited. The Lamark type and species (*B. arbutifolia* (Lamarck) H.B.K.) is said by Cuatrecasas to be endemic to Ecuador. Vahl reports his species as Peruvian.
Voucher: Schumacher s.n.* (C)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Baccharis aretioides Schultz-Bip. =Mniodes aretioides (Schultz-Bip.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 53.

Baccharis auriculigera Hieronymus
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 226.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 685* (photo F!), Sagástegui 8260 (HUT, NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL, PI

Baccharis ayacuchensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981a: 69.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 12005* (US!)
Depts.: AY

Baccharis berberifolia H.B.K. =Baccharis oblongifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 200.

Baccharis boliviensis (Weddell) Cabrera
Syn. *Heterothalamus bolivensis* Weddell, *Pseudobaccharis bolivensis* (Weddell) Cabrera, *Psila bolivensis* (Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1975: 256.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.

Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 30 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Baccharis brachylaenoides DC. var. **brachylaenoides**
Syn. *Baccharis oblanceolata* Rusby, *Baccharis venulosa* DC.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 66.
Liana or shrub. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (G), Boeke 2000 (NY)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, HU, LO, SM

Baccharis brachylaenoides var. **mathewsii** Cuatecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 13.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 1838* (K)
Depts.: AM

Baccharis buchtienii H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1988a: 38.
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Luteyn 6428 (NY)
Depts.: CU

Baccharis buddlejoides H.B.K.
Shrub.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P frag & photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Baccharis buxifolia (Lamarck) Persoon
Syn. *Conyza buxifolia* Lamarck
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 73.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P), Tupayachi 607 (NY)
Depts.: CU

Baccharis caespitosa (R. & P.) Persoon var. **alpina** (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Baccharis alpina* H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 42; Cuatrecasas, 1968: 219.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 623 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Baccharis caespitosa var. **caespitosa**
Syn. *Molina caespitosa* R. & P.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 218.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14670 (NY)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Baccharis caespitosa var. **surculosa** (Weddell) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Baccharis alpina* var. *surculosa* Weddell, *Baccharis procumbens* Hieronymus
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 219.
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1868 (F!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU

Baccharis candolleana Steudel
=Nothobaccharis candolleana (Steudel) King & H. Robinson

[Baccharis cataphracta Sprengel]
Note: Kew Index states that this species is from Peru, but we find no publications. Perhaps a nom. nud.

Baccharis chachapoyasensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 138.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 597* (US!), Wurdack 598 (US)
Depts.: AM

Baccharis chilcaura Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 477.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 740* & 771* (B, syntypes), Fosberg 56181 (NY)
Depts.: JU

Baccharis chilco H.B.K.
Syn. *Baccharis obovata* (R. & P.) DC., *Molina obovata* R. & P.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 31.
Shrub. Andean I-III. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24513 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU, HU, JU, SM

Baccharis cinnamomifolia H.B.K.
=Baccharis pedunculata (Miller) Cabrera
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 48.

Baccharis corymbosa (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Molina corymbosa* R. & P.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 226.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Macbride 4480 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Baccharis cutervensis Hieronymus
Syn. *Baccharis pseupospathulata* Teodoro, *Baccharis spathulata* Klatt, non Schauer
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 15.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 690* (B), Wurdack 1377 (US)
Depts.: AM, CA

Baccharis davidsonii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981a: 71.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Davidson & Jones 9000* (US!)
Depts.: JU

Baccharis dependens (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Molina dependens* R. & P.
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 213.
Shrub.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Baccharis dracunculifolia DC.
Shrub. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 1058 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LI

Baccharis dudleyi Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981a: 70.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13183* (NA), Dudley 13238 (NA)
Depts.: HU

Baccharis emarginata (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Molina emarginata* R. & P.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 3.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Macbride 3454 (US)
Depts. AY, HU, JU

Baccharis espadae Cuatrecasas
Shrub.
Voucher: Isern 463* (F)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Baccharis ferruginea (R. & P.) Persoon
=Loricaria ferruginea (R. & P.) Weddell

Baccharis fevillei DC. =Baccharis salicifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 203.
Note: For alternative treatment see Cuatrecasas (1967: 5).

Baccharis floribunda H.B.K. =Baccharis latifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 15; Cuatrecasas, 1968: 201.

Baccharis frigida H.B.K.
Ref. Robinson, 1988a: 37.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Becker & Terrones 1685 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Baccharis genistelloides (Lamarck) Persoon
Syn. *Baccharis venosa* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Conyza genistelloides* Lamarck, *Molina venosa* R. & P.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 85.
Shrub. Andean I-III. 500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Canne 5783 (NY)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, CA, CU, JU, LO, PA, PI, PU, SM

Baccharis glutinosa Persoon =Baccharis salicifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 204.

Baccharis grandicapitulata Hieronymus var. **grandicapitulata**
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 4.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4500 m.
Note: Perhaps only a form of *B. emarginata*, according to Cuatrecasas (1967a).
Voucher: Jelski 773* (US!), Wurdack 664 (US)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, PI

Baccharis grandicapitulata var. **subdentata** Hieronymus
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 5.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Jelski s.n.* (US), Killip & Smith 23250 (NY)
Depts.: AY, CA

Baccharis graveolens Schultz-Bip. =Loricaria graveolens (Schultz-Bip.) Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 46.

Baccharis grindeliifolia Weddell =Baccharis uniflora (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981a: 72.

Baccharis hutchisonii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 25; Robinson, 1988a: 37.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5173* (F!, US!), Becker 1282 (US)
Depts.: CA

Baccharis ilinissae Bentham =Loricaria ferruginea (R. & P.) Weddell

Baccharis incarum Weddell fo. **incarum**
Syn. *Baccharis microphylla* var. *incarum* Weddell
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1963: 7; Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 6.
Shrub. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (P), Hutchison 1735 (NY)
Depts.: AP, AR, PU

Baccharis incarum fo. **prostrata** Cuatrecasas
Ref: Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 8.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14670 (US)
Depts.: LI, PU

Baccharis iresinoides H.B.K. =Baccharis salicifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 204.

Baccharis jelskii Hieronymus
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 46.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Jelski 772* (US!).
Depts.: CA, PA

Baccharis kingii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1982b: 166.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: King & Collins 9028* (US!), López 3223 (HUT)
Depts.: AN, LI

Baccharis lanceolata H.B.K. =Baccharis salicifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 204.

Baccharis latifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Baccharis floribunda* H.B.K., *Baccharis polyantha* H.B.K., *Baccharis riparia* H.B.K., *Molina latifolia* R. & P.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 15; Cuatrecasas, 1968: 201.
Shrub. Andean I-III. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Hutchison 1666 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Baccharis ledifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 21.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Hutchison & Wright 6965 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Baccharis libertadensis (S. B. Jones) H. Robinson
Syn. *Vernonia libertadensis* S. B. Jones
Ref. Robinson, 1988a: 37.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: López 1947* (GA), López 0971 (US)
Depts.: LL

Baccharis lucida Meyen =Parastrephia lucida (Meyen) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1954a: 57.

Baccharis macraei Hooker & Arnott
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14636 (NY)
Depts.: LI

Baccharis mapiriiensis Rusby =Baccharis quitensis H.B.K.

Baccharis microphylla DC. =Nothobaccharis candolleana (Steudel) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 486.

Baccharis microphylla var. *incarum* Weddell =Baccharis incarum fo. incarum

Baccharis nitida (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Baccharis oronocensis* DC., *Baccharis oronocensis* var. *perua* Cuatrecasas, *Baccharis prinoides* H.B.K., *Molina nitida* R. & P.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 70; Cuatrecasas, 1968: 225.
Shrub. Andean I-II. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B frag. F!), Maguire & Maguire 44437 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU

Baccharis oblanceolata Rusby =Baccharis brachylaenoides var. brachylaenoides
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 66.

Baccharis oblongifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Baccharis berberifolia* H.B.K. *Molina oblongifolia* R. & P.
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 200; Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 14.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1644 (NY)
Depts.: AM

Baccharis obovata (R. & P.) DC. =Baccharis chilco H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 31.

Baccharis obtusifolia H.B.K.
Shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P1493 (NY)
Depts.: AN, AP

Baccharis odorata H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 279.
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21747 (NY)
Depts.: CU, LI

Baccharis oronocensis DC. =Baccharis nitida (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 70; Cuatrecasas, 1968: 225.

Baccharis oronocensis var. *perua* Cuatrecasas =Baccharis nitida (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 225.

Baccharis oxyphylla DC.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Poeppig 1263* (NY)
Depts.: HU

Baccharis pachycephala Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 480.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cuatrecasas (1967: 4).
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5192 (NY)
Depts.: CA

Baccharis parviflora R. & P. =Baccharis salicifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 214.

Baccharis parviflora (R. & P.) Persoon =Baccharis salicifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 202.

Baccharis parvifolia DC.
Shrub.
Note: The type is from "Peruvia ad Averbrada de Cobrachillo."
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR).
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Baccharis patiensis Hieronymus
Syn. *Baccharis patiensis* var. *pluridentata* Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1906: 202.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Note: Hieronymus's discussion indicates that he considers var. *pluridentata* to be an insignificant variant, and the type is a mixed collection with the typical variety, until then reported only from Colombia.
Voucher: Ule 6470 (B)
Depts.: SM

Baccharis patiensis var. *pluridentata* Hieronymus =Baccharis patiensis Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1906: 203.

Baccharis pedunculata (Miller) Cabrera
Syn. *Baccharis cinnamomifolia* H.B.K., *Conyza pedunculata* Miller
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 48; Cuatrecasas, 1968: 221.
Shrub. Andean I-II. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 4970 (NY)
Depts.: JU, HU

Baccharis pellucida Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 482.
Shrub.
Voucher: Jelski 671* (US), Luteyn 6335 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Baccharis pentlandii DC.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 20.
Shrub. Andean III: grasslands, riversides. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Luteyn 6335 (US!)
Depts.: AN, HV, PU

Baccharis peruviana Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 23.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Soukup 3761* (US!), Kunkel 693 (US)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CU, JU

Baccharis petiolata DC.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 7231 (NY)
Depts.: AR, LA

Baccharis phylicaeformis Meyen
=Parastrephia phylicaeformis (Meyen) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1954a: 57.

Baccharis phylicoides H.B.K.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 548 (NY)
Depts.: AM, LL, PI

Baccharis polyantha H.B.K. =Baccharis latifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 198.

Baccharis prinoides H.B.K. =Baccharis nitida (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 70; Cuatrecasas, 1968: 225.

Baccharis procumbens Hieronymus
=Baccharis caespitosa var. surculosa (Weddell) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 219.

Baccharis prostrata R. & P. =Baccharis tricuneata var. ruiziana Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 214.

Baccharis prostrata var. *lineata* Cuatrecasas =Baccharis tricuneata var. lineata (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 214.

Baccharis prunifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 249.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P frag. F!), Foster 8999 (F!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Baccharis pseudospathulata Teodoro
=Baccharis cutervensis Hieronymus
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 15.
Note: New name for *Baccharis spathulata* Klatt non Schauer.

Baccharis pulchella Schultz-Bip. ex Klatt
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 225.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1843 (F!)
Depts.: AY, CU, LI, PU

Baccharis pulverulenta Klatt
Shrub.
Voucher: D'Orbigny 1143 (P photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Baccharis quadrangularis Meyen
=Lepidophyllum quadrangulare (Meyen) Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. Cabrera, 1954a: 57.

Baccharis quitensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Baccharis mapiriensis* Rusby
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 482; Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 8.
Shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4463 (NY)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU

Baccharis radin Philippi
Shrub.
Voucher: Rusby 1586 (NY)
Depts.: AR, LI, TA

Baccharis resinosa H.B.K. =Baccharis alaternoides H.B.K.

Baccharis revoluta H.B.K.
Shrub.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Baccharis rhexioides H.B.K. =Baccharis trinervis (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 49; Cuatrecasas, 1969: 272.

Baccharis riparia H.B.K. =Baccharis latifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 15; Cuatrecasas, 1968: 201.

Baccharis salicifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Baccharis fevillei* DC., *Baccharis glutinosa* Persoon, *Baccharis iresinoides* H.B.K., *Baccharis lanceolata* H.B.K., *Baccharis parviflora* R. & P., *Baccharis parviflora* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Baccharis viscosa* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Molina parviflora* R. & P., *Molina salicifolia* R. & P., *Molina striata* R. & P., *Molina viscosa* R. & P.
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 214; Cuatrecasas, 1968: 204.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n. * (MA), Pennell 14346 (NY)
Depts.: AP, CA, JU, HU, LA, LI, LL, LO, SM

Baccharis scabra (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Molina scabra* R. & P.
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 213.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: JU

Baccharis scandens (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Baccharis adscendens* Persoon, *Molina scandens* R. & P.
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 203; Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 5.
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cuatrecasas (1967: 5).
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Hutchison & Wright 3570 (NY)
Depts.: CA

Baccharis semiserrata DC. =Baccharis sternbergiana Steudel
Ref. Robinson, 1988a: 38.

Baccharis sinuata H.B.K.
Liana. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: PI

Baccharis solomonii H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1988a: 40.
Liana. Andean II: elfin forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Boeke & Boeke 3107 (US!)
Depts.: PU

Baccharis spathulata Klatt non Schauer
=Baccharis cutervensis Hieronymus
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 15.

Baccharis sternbergiana Steudel
Syn. *Baccharis semiserrata* DC.
Ref. Robinson, 1988a: 38.
Shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4472 (NY)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LL

Baccharis stuebelii Hieronymus
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stubel 37* (B photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Baccharis subalata Weddell
Shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Boeke & Boeke 3104 (NY)
Depts.: PU

Baccharis subbimera Hieronymus
Shrub. Andean II. 1500 m.
Voucher: Stuebel 56* (B photo F)
Depts.: SM

Baccharis subsculpta Hochreutiner
Shrub.
Voucher: Matthews 564 (NY)
Depts.: LI

Baccharis tarmensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 22.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: riversides. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Hutchison & Wright 6982 (NY)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU

Baccharis thuyoides (Lamarck) Persoon
=Loricaria thuyoides var. thuyoides

Baccharis tomentosa (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Molina tomentosa* R. & P.
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 204; Cuatrecasas, 1967a: 21.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Ferreyra 5817 (US, USM)
Depts.: AN

Baccharis tricuneata (L. f.) Persoon var. **lineata** (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Baccharis prostrata* var. *lineata* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 214.
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Isern 438* (US!), Fosberg 28378 (NY)
Depts.: JU, CU

Baccharis tricuneata var. **robusta** Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 215.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2468* (F!), Pennell 14636 (US!)
Depts.: AY

Baccharis tricuneata var. **ruiziana** Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Baccharis prostrata* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Molina prostrata* R. & P.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 214.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Killip & Smith 22172 (US!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Baccharis tricuneata var. **tricuneata**
Syn. *Erigeron tricuneatum* L. f.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 34; Cuatrecasas, 1968: 212.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4335 (NY)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PU, SM

Baccharis tricuneata var. **tricuneata** fo. **angusta** Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 215.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5826* (US!), Weberbauer 5823 (GH)
Depts.: AY

Baccharis tricuneata var. **tricuneata** fo. **callaensis** Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 218.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1706* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Baccharis trinervis (Lamarck) Persoon
Syn. *Baccharis rhexioides* H.B.K., *Conyza trinervis* Lamarck
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 49.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 12359 (NY)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, PI, SM

Baccharis uniflora (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Baccharis grindeliifolia* Weddell, *Molina uniflora* R. & P.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981a: 72; Robinson, 1988a: 38.
Shrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1053 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CU, IC, JU, LL

Baccharis venosa (R. & P.) Persoon =Baccharis genistelloides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 85.

Baccharis venulosa DC. =Baccharis brachylaenoides var. brachylaenoides
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 66.

Baccharis venulosoides Malagarriga
Ref. Malagarriga, 1977: 139.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1645* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Baccharis viscosa (R. & P.) Kuntze =Baccharis salicifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 204.

Baccharis volubilis H.B.K.
Vine. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B photo F)
Depts.: PI

Baccharoides brachylepis (Schultz-Bip. ex Baker) Kuntze =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Baccharoides holtonii (Baker) Kuntze =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Baccharoides muticum (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Baccharoides punctatum (Cassini) Kuntze =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Baccharoides violaceum (Schrank) Kuntze =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Badilloa drepanoides (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium drepanoides* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 350, 487.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2918a* (B destroyed)
Depts.: AN

Badilloa helianthifolia (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium helianthifolium* H.B.K.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 350, 487.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Soukup 4346 (US!)
Depts.: PI

Badilloa herrerae (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium herrerae* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 350, 487.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1593* (F!)
Depts.: CU

Badilloa procera (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium procerum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 350, 487.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1551* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Badilloa sphagnophila (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium sphagnophilum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 351, 487.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4968* (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Baillieria aspera Aublet =Clibadium asperum (Aublet) DC.

Baillieria sylvestris Aublet =Clibadium sylvestre (Aublet) Baillon

Baltimora geminata (Brandegee) Stuessy
Syn. *Melampodium geminata* Brandegee
Ref. Stuessy, 1973: 42.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5457 (F!, GH)
Depts.: JU, TU

Baltimora recta L.
Ref. Stuessy, 1973: 35.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18640 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Barnadesia berberoides Schultz-Bip.
Syn. *Barnadesia macrocephala* Kuntze, *Barnadesia pycnophylla* Muschler
Shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Lechler s.n.* (B photo F!), Macbride & Featherstone 1830 (F!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, HV, JU, PU

Barnadesia blakeana Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1964: 14.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10427* (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Barnadesia caryophylla (Vell. Conc.) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Xenophontia caryophylla* Vell. Conc.
Ref. Harling, 1991: 6.
Cultivated shrub. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1500 m.

Voucher: Ferreyra 3696 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, JU, LA, LI, SM

Barnadesia chachapoyasensis Chung
=Barnadesia wurdackii Ferreyra
Ref. Harling, 1991: 17.

Barnadesia coccinosantha Muschler
=Arnaldoa coccinosantha (Muschler) Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1965a: 4.

Barnadesia corymbosa (R. & P.) D. Don
Syn. *Bacasia corymbosa* R. & P., *Barnadesia venosa* Rusby
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3000 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Harling (1991: 12).
Voucher: Weberbauer 6717 (F!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU

Barnadesia dombeyana Lessing
Syn. *Bacasia spinosa* R. & P., *Barnadesia lanceolata* D. Don, *Chuquiraga spinosa* (R. & P.) D. Don
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 209.
Shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Chung (1965: 57).
Voucher: Dombey 448* (P photo F!), Macbride & Featherstone 1222 (F)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, LL, LI, PA

Barnadesia glomerata Kuntze var. *distincta* Chung =Barnadesia macbridei Ferreyra
Ref. Chung, 1965: 36.

Barnadesia horrida Muschler
Syn. *Chuquiraga seleriana* Muschler
Ref. Muschler, 1914: 100; Chung, 1965: 29.
Shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4859* (USM), Herrera 1544 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HV

Barnadesia hutchisoniana Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1964: 30
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: shrublands. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 15201* (US!), Gentry *et al.* 23188 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

Barnadesia jelskii Hieronymus
Ref. Harling, 1991: 13.
Shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 748* (B photo F!), Dillon & Turner 1637 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LL, PI

Barnadesia lanceolata D. Don
=Barnadesia dombeyana Lessing
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 209.

Barnadesia laurifolia (Humboldt & Bonpland) Hieronymus =Fulcaldea laurifolia (Humboldt & Bonpland) Poiret ex Lessing
Ref. Harling, 1991: 20.

Barnadesia lehmannii Hieronymus
Syn. *Barnadesia lehmannii* var. *angustifolia* Chung
Ref. Harling, 1991: 8.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6684 (UC)
Depts.: LA, PI, TU

Barnadesia lehmanni var. *angustifolia* Chung =Barnadesia lehmannii Hieronymus
Ref. Chung, 1965: 50.

Barnadesia macbridei Ferreyra
Syn. *Barnardesia golmerata* var. *distincta* Chung
Ref. Ferreyra, 1964: 23.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3878* (F), Woytkowski 34335 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LI

Barnadesia macrocephala Kuntze =Barnadesia berberoides Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Chung, 1965: 32.

Barnadesia polyacantha Weddell
Ref. Harling, 1991: 12.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 440 (F!, USM)
Depts.: CU, JU, PU

Barnadesia pycnophylla Muschler =Barnadesia berberoides Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Muschler, 1914: 101.

Barnadesia reticulata D. Don
Ref. Chung, 1965: 56.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (BM), Ferreyra 6914 (USM)
Depts.: IC, JU, LI

Barnadesia venosa Rusby =Barnadesia corymbosa (R. & P.) D. Don
Ref. Chung, 1965: 51.

Barnadesia weberbaueri Muschler =Arnaldoa weberbaueri (Muschler) Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1965a: 2.

Barnadesia wurdackii Ferreyra
Syn. *Barnadesia chachapoyasensis* Chung
Ref. Ferreyra, 1964: 16.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 681* (MO!), Hutchison & Wright 5596 (UC)
Depts.: AM

Bartlettina macromeris (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium macromeris* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 406.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G), Macbride 3785 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Belloa cerrateae (Ferreyra) Sagástegui & Dillon =Belloa schultzii (Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. Sagástegui & Dillon, 1985b: 396.

Belloa longifolia (Cuatrecasas & Aristeguieta) Sagástegui & Dillon
Syn. *Lucilia longifolia* Cuatrecasas & Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 12; Sagástegui & Dillon, 1985b: 396.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12853 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, JU, LA, LL

Belloa lopezmirandae Cabrera
Syn. *Lucilia lopezmirandae* (Cabrera) Freire
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 14.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: López 858* (F!, HUT), López 1864 (F!, HUT)
Depts.: LL

Belloa pickeringii (A. Gray) Sagástegui & Dillon
Syn. *Belloa pickeringii* var. *minor* A. Gray, *Lucilia pickeringii* A. Gray, *Lucilia pickeringii* var. *minor* A. Gray
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 14; Sagástegui & Dillon, 1985b: 396.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (GH), Macbride & Featherstone 705 (F!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI

Belloa pickeringii var. *minor* A. Gray =Belloa pickeringii (A. Gray) Sagástegui & Dillon
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 14.

Belloa piptolepis (Weddell) Cabrera
Syn. *Gnaphalium piptolepis* (Weddell) Grisebach, *Lucilia piptolepis* Weddell, *Merope piptolepis* Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 14.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12906 (HUT)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, JU, LA, LL, MO, PU

Belloa plicatifolia Sagástegui & Dillon
Syn. *Lucilia plicatifolia* (Sagástegui & Dillon) Freire
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 15; Sagástegui & Dillon, 1985b: 394.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 10117* (HUT), Sagástegui *et al.* 10010 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Belloa schultzii (Weddell) Cabrera
Syn. *Belloa cerrateae* (Ferreyra) Sagástegui & Dillon, *Gnaphalium schultzii* Weddell, *Lucilia schultzii* (Weddell) Freire, *Merope schultzii* Weddell, *Mniodes cerratei* Ferreyra
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 16.
Herb. Andean III: dry valleys, grasslands.

4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1984* (P), Dillon *et al.* 3346A (HUT, MO)
Depts.: AR, CU, JU, LI, MO

Belloa spathulifolia Sagástegui & Dillon
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 16; Sagástegui & Dillon, 1985b: 394.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11695* (HUT, MO)
Depts.: CA, LL

Belloa subspicata Weddell
Syn. *Lucilia subspicata* (Weddell) Freire
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 16.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & López 10640 (MO)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PU

Belloa turneri Sagástegui & Dillon
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 18; Sagástegui & Dillon, 1985b: 392.
Herb. Andean II-III: shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 10087* (HUT, MO), Sagástegui *et al.* 9547 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Bidens abadiae DC. var. **abadiae**
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 357.
Herb.
Voucher: Abadia s.n.* (G-DC)
Depts.: LI

Bidens abadiae var. **pilosoides** Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 358.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Cuming 1041* (K), Rose 18740 (NY)
Depts.: LI

Bidens alausensis H.B.K. =Bidens pilosa var. alausensis (H.B.K.) Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 450.

Bidens andicola H.B.K. var. **andicola**
Syn. *Bidens buchtienii* Scherff
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 494.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 1258 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PU

Bidens andicola var. **decomposita** Kuntze
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 499.
Herb. Andean II-III. 1500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 441 (F!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Bidens bipinnata var. *cynapiifolia* (H.B.K.) Gómez =Bidens cynapiifolia H.B.K.

Bidens buchtienii Scherff =Bidens andicola var. andicola
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 502.

Bidens calcicola Greenman =Bidens pilosa var. calcicola (Greenman) Scherff
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 455.

Bidens cynapiifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Bidens bipinnata* var. *cynapiifolia* (H.B.K.) Gómez
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 468.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 7344 (NY)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM, TU

Bidens exigua Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 382.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Townsend 1513* (US!), Macbride 2873 (F!)
Depts.: AN, HU, LI, MO

Bidens humilis H.B.K. =Bidens triplinervia var. triplinervia
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 502.

Bidens laevis (L.) Britton *et al.*
Syn. *Helianthus laevis* L.
Ref. Sherff, 1937a: 313.
Aquatic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 892 (NY)
Depts.: AM

Bidens leucantha Willdenow =Bidens pilosa var. radiata Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 430.

Bidens macrantha Weddell =Bidens triplinervia var. macrantha (Weddell) Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 499.

Bidens mollis Poeppig =Bidens triplinervia var. mollis (Poeppig) Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 522.

Bidens monticola Poeppig
Ref. Sherff, 1937a: 167.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Killip & Smith 24114 (NY)
Depts.: JU, HU

Bidens nivea L. =Melanthera nivea (L.) Small
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 640.

Bidens ocymifolia Lamarck =Acmella alba var. alba
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 197.

Bidens patula Gardner =Bidens segetum var. patula (Gardner) Sherff

Bidens pilosa L. var. **alausensis** (H.B.K.) Sherff
Syn. *Bidens alausensis* H.B.K., *Bidens scandicina* H.B.K.
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 450.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 449 (NY)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU

Bidens pilosa var. **calcicola** (Greenman) Scherff
Syn. *Bidens calcicola* Greenman
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 455.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 444 (NY)
Depts.: AM, LL

Bidens pilosa L. var. *dubia* (Cassini) O. E. Schulz =Bidens pilosa var. minor (Blume) Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 422.

Bidens pilosa var. **minor** (Blume) Sherff
Syn. *Bidens pilosa* var. *dubia* (Cassini) O. E. Schulz, *Bidens sundaica* var. *minor* Blume
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 421.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Grant 7452 (NY)
Depts.: AR, LI, PI

Bidens pilosa var. **pilosa**
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 412.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 28211 (NY)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, LO, SM, TA

Bidens pilosa var. **radiata** Schultz-Bip.
Syn. *Bidens leucantha* Willdenow
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 430.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III. Coastal. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4264 (NY)
Depts.: CU, HU, LI, SM

Bidens pseudocosmos Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 410.
Herb. Andean II; disturbed areas, riversides. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 2904 (F!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Bidens refracta Brandegee =Bidens riparia var. refracta (Brandegee) O. E. Schulz
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 475.

Bidens rhombifolia Schultz-Bip. =Heterosperma ovalifolium Cavanilles
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 642.

Bidens riparia H.B.K. var. **refracta** (Brandegee) O. E. Schulz
Syn. *Bidens refracta* Brandegee
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 475.
Shrub. Amazonian, Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3006 (NY)
Depts.: LO, PI, TU

Bidens riparia var. **riparia**
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 474.
Shrub. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3006 (NY)
Depts.: LO, PI, TU

Bidens rubifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Bidens segetum* C. Martius ex Colla
Ref. Sherff, 1937a: 187.
Liana or shrub. Andean I-II. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22490 (NY)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, PU, SM

Bidens scandens L. =Salmea scandens (L.) DC.
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 643.

Bidens scandicina H.B.K. =Bidens pilosa var. alausensis (H.B.K.) Sherff
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 496.

Bidens segetum C. Martius ex Colla =Bidens rubifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Sherff, 1937a: 194.

Bidens segetum var. **patula** (Gardner) Sherff
Syn. *Bidens patula* Gardner
Ref. Sherff, 1937a: 197.
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23453 (NY)
Depts.: CA, JU

Bidens squarrosa H.B.K.
Ref. Sherff, 1937a: 179.
Liana or shrub. Andean I-II. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 5348 (NY)
Depts.: CA, JU

Bidens sundaica var. *minor* Blume =Bidens pilosa var. minor (Blume) Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 421.

Bidens triplinervia H.B.K. var. **macrantha** (Weddell) Sherff
Syn. *Bidens macrantha* Weddell
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 510.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3501 (NY)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, PA, PU

Bidens triplinervia var. **mollis** (Poeppig) Sherff
Syn. *Bidens mollis* Poeppig
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 520.
Shrub. Andean II: forest. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1377* (W), Wurdack 48 (NY)
Depts.: AM

Bidens triplinervia var. **triplinervia**
Syn. *Bidens humilis* H.B.K.
Ref. Sherff, 1937b: 506.
Herb or shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 3451 (NY)
Depts.: AP, AR, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, PI, PU

Bidens verticillata L. =Trichospira verticillata (L.) S. F. Blake
Ref. FP n.s. 11 1982: 6.

Bigelowia lehmannii Hieronymus =Llerasia lindenii Triana
Ref. Blake, 1927b: 113; Cuatrecasas, 1970b: 43.

Bishopanthus soliceps H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1983c: 63.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: King & Bishop 9280* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Blumea lyrata (H.B.K.) Badillo =Blumea viscosa (Miller) Badillo
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 20.

Blumea viscosa (Miller) Badillo
Syn. *Blumea lyrata* (H.B.K.) Badillo, *Blumea viscosa* (Miller) D'Arcy, *Conyza lyrata* H.B.K., *Conyza viscosa* Miller, *Ernstia lyrata* (H.B.K.) Badillo, *Eschenbachia lyrata* (H.B.K.) Britton & Millspaugh, *Pseudoconyza lyrata* (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas, *Pseudoconyza viscosa* (Miller) D'Arcy
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 20.
Herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Mostacero 11361 (HUT, MO)
Depts.: CA, LA

Blumea viscosa (Miller) D'Arcy =Blumea viscosa (Miller) Badillo
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 20.

Borrichia peruviana (Lamarck) DC.
Syn. *Buphthalmum lineare* Willdenow, nom. illeg., *Buphthalmum peruvianum* Lamarck
Ref. Semple, 1979: 693.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Based on a sterile collection possibly representing an introduction that did not become established (Semple, 1979).
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (G-DC)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Brickellia diffusa (M. Vahl) A. Gray
Syn. *Eupatorium diffusum* M. Vahl
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 223, 488.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8028 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LA, LL

Brickellia microphylla (DC.) Hieronymus =Nothobaccharis candolleana (Steudel) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 487.

Buphthalmum lineare Willdenow, nom. illeg. =Borrichia peruviana (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. Semple, 1979: 693.

Buphthalmum peruvianum Lamarck =Borrichia peruviana (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. Semple, 1979: 693.

Cacalia argyropappa (Buek) Kuntze =Vernonia salzmannii DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 46.

Cacalia aschenborniana (Schauer) Kuntze =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Cacalia baccharoides (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Cacalia brachiata (Bentham) Kuntze =Vernonia brachiata Bentham ex Oersted
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 41.

Cacalia bullata (Bentham) Kuntze =Vernonia canescens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 44.

Cacalia canescens (Bentham) Kuntze =Vernonia canescens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 44.

Cacalia cordifolia L. f. =Mikania cordifolia (L. f.) Willdenow
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 17; King & Robinson, 1987: 490.

Cacalia ferruginea (Lessing) Kuntze =Vernonia ferruginea Lessing
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 33.

Cacalia gracilis (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Vernonia gracilis H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 31.

Cacalia haenkeana (DC.) Kuntze =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Cacalia involucrata H.B.K. =Lasiocephalus involucratus (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1978: 310.

Cacalia lanceolaris (DC.) Kuntze =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Cacalia laurifolia (DC.) Kuntze =Vernonia laurifolia DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 32.

Cacalia mikaniaefolia DC. =Paracalia jundioides (Hooker & Arnott) Cuatrecasas

Cacalia mollis (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Vernonia canescens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 44.

Cacalia moritziana (Schultz-Bip.) Kuntze =Vernonia gracilis H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 31.

Cacalia myriocephala (DC.) Kuntze =Vernonia myriocephala DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 43.

Cacalia patens (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Cacalia salzmannii (DC.) Kuntze =Vernonia salzmannii DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 46.

Cacalia scorpioides (Lamarck) Kuntze =Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 39.

Cacalia sordidopapposa (Hieronymus) Kuntze =Vernonia sordidopapposa

Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 32.

Cacalia suaveolens (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Cacalia ternata Vell. Conc. =Mikania ternata (Vell. Conc.) B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 51; King & Robinson, 1987: 491.

Cacalia tournefortioides (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 39.

Cacosmia rugosa H.B.K. var. **kingii** H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1976b: 48.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 27777* (F!), Weberbauer 6304 (US)
Depts.: CA

Cacosmia rugosa var. **nivea** Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1901b: 619.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1669 (F!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Cacosmia rugosa var. **rugosa**
Ref. Robinson, 1976b: 47.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23136 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI, LL

Caesulia radicans Willdenow =Enydra radicans (Willdenow) Lack
Ref. Lack, 1980: 6.

Calea aspera Jacquin =Melanthera aspera (Jacquin) Small

Calea coriacea DC.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n. (M)
Depts.: PU

Calea jelskii Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 496.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 743* (frag. US), Dillon *et al.* 2880 (F!)
Depts.: CA, JU

Calea montana Klatt
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4688 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Calea szyszylowiczii Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 497.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 651* & 744* (B, syntypes), Hutchison & Wright 3950 (NY, UC)
Depts.: AM, CA, SM

Calea ulei Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1906: 204.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6380* (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Calea umbellulata Hochreutiner
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (US), Mathews 3086 (NY)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LA, SM

Carduus lanceolatus L. =Cirsium vulgare (Savi) Tenore
Ref. FP n.s. 10 1982: 4.

Carduus marianus L. =Silybum marianum (L.) Gaertner
Ref. FP n.s. 10 1982: 6.

Carduus vulgaris Savi =Cirsium vulgare (Savi) Tenore
Ref. FP n.s. 10 1982: 4.

Carphobolus asterotrichus (Poeppig) Schultz-Bip. =Piptocarpha asterotrichia (Poeppig) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 49.

Carphobolus latifolius Schultz-Bip. =Piptocarpha opaca (Bentham) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 51.

Carphobolus lechleri Schultz-Bip. =Piptocarpha lechleri (Schultz-Bip.) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 53.

Carphobolus poeppigiana (DC.) Schultz-Bip. =Piptocarpha poeppigiana (DC.) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 48.

Carphobolus tereticaulis (DC.) Schultz-Bip. =Piptocarpha poeppigiana (DC.) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 48.

Celmisia crocifolia (H.B.K.) Schultz-Bip. =Oritrophium crocifolium (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas

Celmisia pellita (H.B.K.) Schultz-Bip. =Oritrophium peruvianum (Lamarck) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 75.

Centaurea melitensis L.
Ref. FP n.s. 10 1982: 2.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9856 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LL

Centratherum aristatum Cassini =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Centratherum brachylepis Schultz-Bip. ex Baker =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Centratherum brevispinum Cassini =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Centratherum camporum var. *longipes* (Hassler) Malme =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 60.

Centratherum holotoni Baker =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Centratherum intermedium (Link) Lessing =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Centratherum longispinum Cassini =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Centratherum muticum (H.B.K.) Lessing =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Centratherum pulchellum (Cassini) Steudel =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Syn. *Ampherephis aristata* H.B.K., *Ampherephis intermedia* Link, *Ampherephis mutica* H.B.K., *Ampherephis pilosa* Cassini, *Ampherephis pulchella* Cassini, *Amphibecis violacea* (Schrank) Schrank, *Baccharoides brachylepis* (Schultz-Bip. ex Baker) Kuntze, *Baccharoides holtonii* (Baker) Kuntze, *Baccharoides muticum* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Baccharoides punctatum* (Cassini) Kuntze, *Baccharoides violaceum* (Schrank) Kuntze, *Centratherum aristatum* Cassini, *Centratherum brachylepis* Schultz-Bip. ex Baker, *Centratherum brevispinum* Cassini, *Centratherum camporum* var. *longipes* (Hassler) Malme, *Centratherum holotoni* Baker, *Centratherum intermedium* (Link) Lessing, *Centratherum longispinum* Cassini, *Centratherum muticum* (H.B.K.) Lessing, *Centratherum pulchellum* (Cassini) Steudel, *Centratherum punctatum* fo. *brachyphyllum* Hassler, *Centratherum punctatum* fo. *foliosum* (Chodat) Hassler, *Centratherum punctatum* var. *foliosa* Chodat, *Centratherum punctatum* var. *longipes* Hassler, *Centratherum punctatum* var. *parviflorum* Baker, *Centratherum violaceum* (Schrank) Gleason, *Crantzia ovata* Vell. Conc., *Spixia violacea* Schrank
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59; Kirkman, 1981: 15.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7643 (MO)
Depts.: SM

Centratherum punctatum fo. *brachyphyllum* Hassler =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Centratherum punctatum fo. *foliosum* (Chodat) Hassler =Centratherum

punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Centratherum punctatum var. *foliosa* Chodat =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Centratherum punctatum var. *longipes* Hassler =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Centratherum punctatum var. *parviflorum* Baker =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Centratherum violaceum (Schrank) Gleason =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 60.

Centroclinium albicans D. Don =Onoseris albicans (D. Don) Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 389.

Centroclinium altissimum Poeppig =Lycoseris trinervis (R. & P. ex D. Don) S. F. Blake
Ref. Harling, 1991: 34.

Centroclinium reflexum Hooker =Onoseris odorata (D. Don) Hooker & Arnott
Ref. Harling, 1991: 34.

Cephalophora robusta Rusby =Hymenoxys robusta (Rusby) K. Parker
Ref. Parker, 1962: 207.

Ceratocephalus leiocarpus (DC.) Kuntze, nom. illeg. =Spilanthes leiocarpa DC.
Ref. Jansen, 1981: 251.

Chabraea daucifolia (D. Don) Weddell =Leucheria daucifolia (D. Don) Crisci

Chabraea laciniata Weddell =Leucheria daucifolia (D. Don) Crisci

Chaenocephalus arboreus (H.B.K.) O. Hoffman =Verbesina arborea H.B.K.

Chaenocephalus jelskii Hieronymus =Monactis hieronymi H. Robinson
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 494.

Chaetachlaena odorata D. Don =Onoseris odorata (D. Don) Hooker & Arnott
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 360.

Chaetanthera chiquianensis Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1953a: 5.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 1323* (USM)
Depts.: AN

Chaetanthera cochlearifolia (A. Gray) B. Robinson
Syn. *Oreastrum cochlearifolium* A. Gray
Ref. Ferreyra, 1953a: 2.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Dillon & Turner 1315 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Chaetanthera multiflora Humboldt & Bonpland =Perezia multiflora (Humboldt & Bonpland) Lessing
Ref. Harling, 1991: 97.

Chaetanthera peruviana A. Gray
Ref. Ferreyra, 1953a: 4.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Weberbauer 6876 (F, USM)
Depts.: AR, LI

Chaetanthera pinnatifida Humboldt & Bonpland =Perezia pinnatifida (Humboldt & Bonpland) Weddell
Ref. Harling, 1991: 102.

Chaetanthera pungens Humboldt & Bonpland =Perezia pungens Lessing
Ref. Harling, 1991: 99.

Chaetanthera stuebelii Hieronymus
Herb. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Stafford 873 (F!)
Depts.: PU

Chaetospira funckii (Turczaninow) S. F. Blake =Pseudelephantopus spiralis (Lessing) Cronquist
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 68.

Chaetospira spiralis (Lessing) Asplund & S. F. Blake =Pseudelephantopus spiralis (Lessing) Cronquist
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 68.

Chaptalia callacallensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1985b: 5.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5589* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Chaptalia cordata Hieronymus
Ref. Harling, 1991: 48.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1735 (USM)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, PI

Chaptalia cordata var. *ferrugineo-tomentosa* Hieronymus =Chaptalia rotundifolia D. Don

Chaptalia integerrima (Vell. Conc.) Burkhart
Syn. *Tussilago integerrima* Vell. Conc.
Ref. Burkart, 1944: 576.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: King & Bishop 9282 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Chaptalia isernia Cuatrecasas
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Isern 42* (F!), Woytkowski 34110 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Chaptalia malcabalensis Cuatrecasas
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known only from Peru from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1414* (USM)
Depts.: AM

Chaptalia nutans (L.) Polakowski
Syn. *Tussilago nutans* L.
Ref. Harling, 1991: 53.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5066 (USM)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, MD, PA, SM, UC

Chaptalia oblonga D. Don.
Syn. *Chaptalia ovalis* D. Don., *Perdicium oblongum* R. & P., *Perdicium ovale* R. & P. ex D. Don, *Trichocline oblonga* Hieronymus, *Trichocline ovalis* (D. Don) Hieronymus
Ref. Harling, 1991: 50.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), André 4524 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

Chaptalia ovalis D. Don. =Chaptalia oblonga D. Don.
Ref. Harling, 1991: 50.

Chaptalia rotundifolia D. Don
Syn. *Chaptalia cordata* var. *ferrugineo-tomentosa* Hieronymus
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Tovar & Rivas 9549 (USM)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU

Chaptalia similis R. E. Fries
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 12474 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Chersodoma antennaria (Weddell) Cabrera
Syn. *Senecio antennaria* Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1946: 352.
Herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 10074 (F)
Depts.: CU, PU

Chersodoma arequipensis (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Chersodoma longipedicellata* Ricardi & Marticorena, *Senecio arequipensis* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 185.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hinkley & Hinkley 55* (US), Pennell 13201 (F)
Depts.: AR

Chersodoma diclina (Weddell) Cabrera
Syn. *Senecio diclinus* Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1946: 353.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Valencia 9968 (MO)
Depts.: AN, LI

Chersodoma jodopappa (Schultz-Bip.) Cabrera
Syn. *Senecio jodopappus* Schultz-Bip.

Ref. Cabrera, 1946: 350.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 3282 (F)
Depts.: AR

Chersodoma juanisernii (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio isernii* Cuatrecasas, nom. illeg., *Senecio juanisernii* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 183.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 232 (F)
Depts.: LI

Chersodoma longipedicellata Ricardi & Marticorena =Chersodoma arequipensis (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Ricardi & Marticorena, 1964: 3.

Chersodoma ovopedata (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio ovopedatus* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 185.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1095* (F)
Depts.: AN, JU

Chevreulia acuminata Lessing
Syn. *Chevreulia filiformis* Hooker & Arnott, *Chevreulia longipes* Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 22.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1723 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Chevreulia filiformis Hooker & Arnott =Chevreulia acuminata Lessing
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 22.

Chevreulia longipes Weddell =Chevreulia acuminata Lessing
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 22.

Chionopappus benthamii S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1935: 492; Robinson, 1983a: 27.
Subshrub. Andean II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Cuming 996* (K photo US), Smith & Buddensiek 10935 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LI, LL

Chromolaena anachoretica (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium anachoreticum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 385, 493.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Mostacero 960 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, SM

Chromolaena bangii (Rusby) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium bangii* Rusby
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 385.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 13136 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Chromolaena connivens (Rusby) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium connivens* Rusby
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 386.
Shrub. Andean II: riversides, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22154 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Chromolaena eripsima (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium eripsimum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 386.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3003* (B), López 1800 (US!)
Depts.: AN

Chromolaena extensa (Gardner) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium extensum* Gardner
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 386.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 18019 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Chromolaena haughtii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium haughtii* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 386, 494.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Haught 275* (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LA, PI

Chromolaena ivaefolia (L.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium fasciculare* Poeppig, *Eupatorium ivaefolium* L.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 386, 494.
Subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 16542 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, SM

Chromolaena jelskii (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium jelskii* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 386.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 665*, King & Bishop 9183 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU

Chromolaena laevigata (Lamarck) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium laevigatum* Lamarck
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 386.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, shrublands. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24625 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Chromolaena leptocephala (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium leptocephalum* DC., *Eupatorium leptocephalum* var. *hypomalacum* DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 386, 494.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, shrublands. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mostacero 849 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, PI, PU

Chromolaena odorata (L.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium clematitis* DC., *Eupatorium odoratum* L.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 387, 494.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, shrublands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LL, PI, SM, UC

Chromolaena roseorum (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium roseorum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 387, 495.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 27898 (US!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Chromolaena serratuloides (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium serratuloides* H.B.K.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 387, 495.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Fosberg 29898 (US!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI

Chromolaena squalida (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium squalidum* DC., *Eupatorium squalidum* var. *rusbyanum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 387, 495.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, grasslands, shrublands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25115 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, SM

Chromolaena subscandens (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium subscandens* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 387, 495.
Subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22718 (US!)
Depts.: AY, JU, LO

Chromolaena tenuicapitulata (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium tenuicapitulatum* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 387, 495.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 598* (US), Jelski 680 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU

Chrysactinium acaule (H.B.K.) Weddell
Syn. *Andromachia acaulis* H.B.K., *Chrysactinium arthrothrix* (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell, *Liabum acaule* (H.B.K.) Lessing, *Liabum arthrothrix* S. F. Blake

Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 49, Robinson, 1983a: 51.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1628 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Chrysactinium amphothrix (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum amphothrix* S. F. Blake
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 49.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1665* (F!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Chrysactinium arthrothrix (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell =Chrysactinium acaule (H.B.K.) Weddell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 49.

Chrysactinium bicolor (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell =Chrysactinium caulescens (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 49.

Chrysactinium caulescens (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Chrysactinium bicolor* (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell, *Liabum bicolor* S. F. Blake, *Liabum caulescens* Hieronymus
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 50.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 16330 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LL, PI

Chrysactinium hieracioides (H.B.K.) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Andromachia hieracioides* H.B.K., *Liabum hieracioides* (H.B.K.) Lessing
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 50.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith 6078 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LL

Chrysactinium rosulatum (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum rosulatum* Hieronymus
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 50.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2782 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Chrysanthellum indicum DC. var. **afroamericanum** Turner
Ref. Turner, 1982: 291.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Burkart 10490 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Chrysanthellum weberbaueri Chung
Ref. Chung, 1967: 321.
Endemic herb.
Note: Turner annotated the holotype (F) as *C. indicum* var. *afroamericanum*, in 1976.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6465* (F!)
Depts.: HV

Chrysanthemum coronarium L.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 4.
Cultivated herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ridoutt s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Chrysanthemum leucanthemum L. =Leucanthemum vulgare Lamarck
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 10.

Chrysanthemum morifolium Ramatuell =Dendranthema morifolium (Ramatuell) Tzvelev
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 9.

Chrysanthemum parthenium (L.) Bernhardi =Tanacetum parthenium (L.) Schultz-Bip.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 19.

Chrysocoma herbacea Vell. Conc. =Vernonia herbacea (Vell. Conc.) Rusby
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 46.

Chrysogonum peruvianum L. =Zinnia peruviana (L.) L.
Ref. Torres, 1963: 12.

Chucoa ilicifolia Cabrera
Syn. *Weberbaueriella johnstoniana* Ferreyra
Ref. Cabrera, 1955c: 42.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: López 1090* (LP), Weberbauer 7017 (USM)
Depts.: LL

Chuquiraga coccinosantha (Muschler) Chung =Arnaldoa coccinosantha (Muschler) Ferreyra
Ref. Chung, 1965: 7.

Chuquiraga horrida Muschler =Dasyphyllum horridum (Muschler) Tovar
Ref. Ezcurra, 1985: 279.

Chuquiraga johnstonii Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1952: 8.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1209* (F!), Ferreyra 6598 (F!)
Depts.: HU, HV, PA

Chuquiraga jussieui Gmelin
Syn. *Chuquiraga microphylla* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Chuquiraga peruviana* J. St. Hilaire, *Chuquiraga pseudoruscifolia* Muschler
Ref. Tovar, 1952: 13; Harling, 1991: 22.
Shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Gmelin s.n.* (P), Weberbauer 936 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, LA, LL, PI, PU

Chuquiraga microphylla Humboldt & Bonpland =Chuquiraga jussieui Gmelin
Ref. Ezcurra, 1985: 247.

Chuquiraga muschlerii Chung =Arnaldoa weberbaueri (Muschler) Ferreyra
Ref. Chung, 1965: 8.

Chuquiraga peruviana J. St. Hilaire =Chuquiraga jussieui Gmelin
Ref. Ezcurra, 1985: 246.

Chuquiraga pseudoruscifolia Muschler =Chuquiraga jussieui Gmelin
Ref. Tovar, 1952: 14.

Chuquiraga rotundifolia Weddell
Syn. *Chuquiraga spinosa* subsp. *rotundifolia* (Weddell) Ezcurra
Ref. Tovar, 1952: 9.
Shrub. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (P), Pennell 13214 (F)
Depts.: AR, AY, MO, TA

Chuquiraga seleriana Muschler =Barnadesia horrida Muschler

Chuquiraga spinosa (R. & P.) D. Don =Barnadesia dombeyana Lessing
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 209; Ezcurra, 1985: 280.

Chuquiraga spinosa Lessing subsp. **huamanpinta** Ezcurra
Ref. Ezcurra, 1985: 243.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Diers 946* (LP), Dillon & Turner 1387 (F)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL

Chuquiraga spinosa subsp. *rotundifolia* (Weddell) Ezcurra =Chuquiraga rotundifolia Weddell

Chuquiraga spinosa subsp. **spinosa**
Ref. Ezcurra, 1985: 240.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Dombey 447* (P), Macbride & Featherstone 1209 (F)
Depts.: AN, AP, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA

Chuquiraga weberbaueri Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1952: 11; Harling, 1991: 26.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1304* (USM), Weberbauer 7009 (LM)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Cirsium lanceolatum (L.) Scopoli =Cirsium vulgare (Savi) Tenore
Ref. FP n.s. 10 1982: 4.

Cirsium vulgare (Savi) Airy-Shaw =Cirsium vulgare (Savi) Tenore
Ref. FP n.s. 10 1982: 4.

Cirsium vulgare (Savi) Tenore
Syn. *Carduus lanceolatus* L., *Carduus vulgaris* Savi, *Cirsium lanceolatum* (L.) Scopoli, *Cirsium vulgare* (Savi) Airy-Shaw
Ref. FP n.s. 10 1982: 4.
Introduced herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 679 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Clarionea ciliosa Philippi =Perezia ciliosa (Philippi) Reiche
Ref. Simpson-Vuilleumier, 1969: 104.

Clarionea macrocephala Schultz-Bip., nom. nud. =Perezia pungens (Humboldt & Bonpland) Lessing

Clibadium asperum (Aublet) DC.
Syn. *Baillieria aspera* Aublet
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 29698 (NY)
Depts.: LO, SM

Clibadium divaricatum S. F. Blake
Syn. *Clibadium rimachii* H. Robinson
Ref. Blake, 1917b: 7.
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4522* (BM, K), Rimachi 3877 (US!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Clibadium peruvianum Poeppig ex DC.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1611* (G-DC), Gentry *et al.* 29189 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, SM

Clibadium psilogynum S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1931b: 329.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7864* (US!)
Depts.: CU

Clibadium remotiflorum O. E. Schulz
Ref. Schulz, 1912: 621.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 6344 (NY)
Depts.: LO

Clibadium rimachii H. Robinson =Clibadium divaricatum S. F. Blake
Ref. Robinson, 1988c: 50.

Clibadium strigillosum S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1917a: 46.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1360* (K), Kayap 1460 (NY)
Depts.: AM

Clibadium surinamense L.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7691 (NY)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Clibadium sylvestre (Aublet) Baillon
Syn. *Baillieria sylvestris* Aublet
Ref. Robinson, 1979a: 46.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schuh & Schuh 19 (NY)
Depts.: AM, JU

Clibadium vargasianum H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1979a: 46.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 16928* (US!), Vargas 11615 (US)
Depts.: MD

Complaya trilobata (L.) Strother
Syn. *Silphium trilobatum* L., *Wedelia trilobata* (L.) A. Hitchcock
Ref. Strother, 1991: 14.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 584 (F)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Condylidium iresinoides (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium iresinoides* H.B.K.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 206, 498.
Note: Not reconfirmed. King & Robinson (1987) list this taxon from Peru but no specimens have been seen at F or US. The only specimen at MO is *Klug 1629* from "Peru-Columbian border" labeled *Eupatorium marginatum* Poeppig; =*E. iresinoides* H.B.K. (by Robinson, 1933); *C. iresinoides* (H.B.K.) King & Robinson (by R. Liesner).

Conyza albida Willdenow ex Sprengel =Conyza bonariensis (L.) Cronquist
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 223.

Conyza alopecuroides Lamarck =Pterocaulon alopecuroides (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 62; Cuatrecasas, 1969: 223.

[*Conyza ambigua* DC. =Conyza bonariensis (L.) Cronquist]
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 223.

Conyza apurensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Conyza subspathulata* Cronquist, *Erigeron chinensis* Jacquin, *Erigeron spathulatum* M. Vahl
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 221.
Voucher: Seidenschwarz 231 (F)
Depts.: HU

Conyza arborescens L. =Vernonia arborescens (L.) Swartz
Ref. Robinson, 1990: 481.

Conyza artemisiifolia Meyen & Walpers
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Tovar 4211 (MO)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, JU, PU

Conyza bonariensis (L.) Cronquist
Syn. *Conyza albida* Willdenow ex Sprengel,*Conyza ambigua* DC., *Conyza floribunda* H.B.K., *Conyza linifolia* Willdenow, *Erigeron bonariensis* L., *Leptilon bonariense* (L.) Small, *Marsea bonariensis* (L.) Badillo
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 223.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal; disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10707 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, SM

Conyza buxifolia Lamarck =Baccharis buxifolia (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 73.

Conyza canadensis (L.) Cronquist
Syn. *Erigeron canadensis* L., *Leptilon canadense* (L.) Britton & Brown, *Marsea canadensis* (L.) Badillo
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 222.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Croat 57667 (F!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU, SM

Conyza cardaminifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Erigeron cardaminifolius* (H.B.K.) Weddell, *Erigeron pinnatum* Turczaninow, *Erigeron turczaninowii* Weddell
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 211.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Conyza chilensis Sprengel =Conyza primulaefolia (Lamarck) Cuatrecasas & Lourteig
Ref. Hieronymus, 1901b: 587; Lourteig & Cuatrecasas, 1985: 475.

Conyza chingoyo H.B.K. =Pluchea chingoyo (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 59.

Conyza deserticola Philippi
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Davis *et al.* 1719 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Conyza evacioides Rusby =Laennecia gnaphalioides (H.B.K.) Cassini
Ref. Zardini, 1981: 162.

Conyza filaginoides (DC.) Hieronymus =Laennecia filaginoides DC.
Ref. Blake, 1917a: 30; Zardini, 1981: 166.

Conyza floribunda H.B.K. =Conyza bonariensis (L.) Cronquist
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 223.

Conyza genistelloides Lamarck =Baccharis genistelloides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 85.

Conyza gnaphalioides H.B.K. =Laennecia gnaphalioides (H.B.K.) Cassini
Ref. Blake, 1917a: 29; Cuatrecasas, 1969: 207; Zardini, 1981: 161.

Conyza kunthiana DC. =Lucilia kunthiana (DC.) Zardini
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 51.

Conyza linifolia Willdenow =Conyza bonariensis (L.) Cronquist
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 223.

Conyza lyrata H.B.K. =Blumea viscosa (Miller) Badillo
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 20.

Conyza pedunculata Miller =Baccharis pedunculata (Miller) Cabrera
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 48.

Conyza primulaefolia (Lamarck) Cuatrecasas & Lourteig
Syn. *Conyza chilensis* Sprengel, *Inula primulaefolia* Lamarck
Ref. Lourteig & Cuatrecasas, 1985: 475.
Herb. Andean I-II. 500-3000 m.

Voucher: Without full collection data.
Depts.: CU, HU

Conyza pusilla H.B.K. =Lucilia kunthiana (DC.) Zardini
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 52.

Conyza scorpioides Lamarck =Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 38.

Conyza subspathulata Cronquist =Conyza apurensis H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 221.

Conyza thuyoides Lamarck =Loricaria thuyoides var. thuyoides
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 48.

Conyza trinervis Lamarck =Baccharis trinervis (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 49.

Conyza tunariensis (Kuntze) Zardini
Syn. *Erigeron tunariensis* Kuntze
Ref. Zardini, 1976: 45.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1226 (F)
Depts.: CU, LL, PA

Conyza viscosa Miller =Blumea viscosa (Miller) Badillo
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 20.

Coreopsis baccata L. f. =Wulffia baccata (L. f.) Kuntze

Coreopsis breviligulata Sagástegui & Sánchez
Ref. Sagástegui & Sánchez, 1981: 223.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sánchez 1130* (HUT)
Depts.: CA

Coreopsis capillacea H.B.K.
Herb.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Coreopsis celendinensis Sagástegui & Sánchez
Ref. Sagástegui & Sánchez, 1971: 337.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez s.n. [in 1970]* (HUT, LP), Sagástegui 8474 (NY)
Depts.: CA

Coreopsis connata Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1962: 27.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 3124* (HUT, LP), Dillon & Turner 1685 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Coreopsis fasciculata Weddell var. **fasciculata**
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 339.
Subshrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P), Ferreyra 8337 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, AY, CA, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, SM

Coreopsis fasciculata var. **laevigata** Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 340.
Endemic subshrub.
Voucher: Herrera 111* (B)
Depts.: CU

Coreopsis foliosa A. Gray
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 330.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1376* (K), Luteyn & Lebrón-Luteyn 5538 (F)
Depts.: AM

Coreopsis glaucodes S. F. Blake & Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1923: 369.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4048* (US)
Depts.: CA

Coreopsis holodasya S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1962: 373.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Balls 6846* (F!)
Depts.: AP

Coreopsis imbricata Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 337.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K)
Depts.: AY

Coreopsis integra S. F. Blake
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2469* (F!), Smith *et al.* 10349 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, PI

Coreopsis irmscheriana F. Bruns
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 318.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Guenther & Buchtien 55* (HBG photo F!)
Depts.: AR

Coreopsis killipii Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 324.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21823* (F!)
Depts.: JU

Coreopsis longula S. F. Blake
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 327.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (GH), Dillon & Skillman 4150 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LA

Coreopsis lopez-mirandae Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1969b: 248.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 4460* (HUT), Sagástegui 6077 (LP)
Depts.: AM

Coreopsis macbridei Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 323.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3504* (F!), Macbride 3152 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Coreopsis microlepis S. F. Blake & Sherff ex Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 322.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1418* (K), Hutchison & Wright 5226 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU

Coreopsis multifida DC. var. **multifida**
Herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Coreopsis multifida var. **mutica** DC.
Herb.
Voucher: The type is a cultivated plant from seed sent by Dombey (P).
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Coreopsis nodosa Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 329.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: riversides, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13646* (F!), King & Collins 9032 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Coreopsis notha S. F. Blake & Sherff var. **notha**
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 332.
Shrub. Andean II; rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3812* (B)
Depts.: CA

Coreopsis notha var. **parvifolia** Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 333.
Shrub.
Voucher: Raimondi 6695* (B)
Depts.: CA

Coreopsis oblanceolata S. F. Blake
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 326.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Townsend A211* (F!) Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8283 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Coreopsis obovatifolia Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1982b: 263.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7771* (HUT), Sagástegui 7382 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Coreopsis parviceps S. F. Blake & Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 325.
Endemic shrub.

Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 765* (B)
Depts.: CA

Coreopsis peruviana Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1970: 73; Sagástegui, 1982b: 265.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7495* (HUT), Sagástegui 8055 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Coreopsis pervelutina Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1982b: 265.
Endemic shrub. Andean II; rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 1198* (HUT)
Depts.: CA

Coreopsis pickeringii A. Gray
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 336.
Shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.*, Goodspeed & Weberbauer 33061 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Coreopsis piurana Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1964: 370.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Soukup 4662* (US photo US!)
Depts.: PI

Coreopsis polyactis S. F. Blake & Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1922: 372.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6995* (US!)
Depts.: LL

Coreopsis senaria S. F. Blake & Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 330.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stubel 35* (B), Smith 6213 (MO)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Coreopsis sherffii S. F. Blake
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1596* (US), Macbride & Featherstone 1482 (F)
Depts.: HU

Coreopsis spectablilis A. Gray
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 335.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: McLean s.n.* (US)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Coreopsis townsendii S. F. Blake
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 338.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Townsend A192* (F!)
Depts.: CA

Coreopsis triloba S. F. Blake
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 334.
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22171 (NY)
Depts.: CA, JU

Coreopsis venusta H.B.K.
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 328.
Subshrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11892 (NY)
Depts.: CA, LL

Coreopsis woytkowskii Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1936: 326.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 24* (F), Smith 6214 (NY)
Depts.: AM, CA

Cosmos caudatus H.B.K.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 160 (NY)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, UC

Cosmos marginatus Klatt =Cosmos peucedanifolius Weddell

Cosmos peucedanifolius Weddell
Syn. *Cosmos marginatus* Klatt
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 10388 (NY)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, JU, HU, HV

Cosmos subpubescens Weddell
Herb.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P)
Depts.: CU

Cosmos sulphureus Cavanilles
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Allard 22012 (F!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Cotula australis (Sieber ex Sprengel) Hooker f.
Syn. *Anacyclus australis* Sieber ex Sprengel
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 6.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1720 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AR, CA, JU, LI, LL, MO, PI

Cotula cabrera Caro =Cotula mexicana (DC.) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 7.

Cotula coronopifolia L.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 6.
Introduced herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Solomon 2826 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, PU

Cotula mexicana (DC.) Cabrera
Syn. *Cotula cabrera* Caro, *Cotula minuta* (L. f.) Schinz, *Cotula pedicellata* (R. & P.) Cabrera, *Cotula pygmaea* (H.B.K.) Bentham & Hooker f. ex Hemsley, *Gymnostyles minuta* (L. f.) Sprengel, *Gymnostyles peruviana* Sprengel, *Hippia minuta* L. f., *Lancisia minuta* (L. f.) Rydberg, *Soliva mexicana* DC., *Soliva minuta* (L. f.) Sweet, *Soliva pedicellata* R. & P., *Soliva pedunculata* R. & P. ex Steudel, *Soliva pygmaea* H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 7; Cabrera, 1960: 207.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1331 (F!)
Depts.: AM, PU

Cotula minuta (L. f.) Schinz =Cotula mexicana (DC.) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 7; Cabrera, 1960: 207.

Cotula pedicellata (R. & P.) Cabrera =Cotula mexicana (DC.) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 7; Cabrera, 1960: 207.

Cotula pygmaea (H.B.K.) Bentham & Hooker f. ex Hemsley =Cotula mexicana (DC.) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 7; Cabrera, 1960: 207.

Cotula viscosa L. =Egletes viscosa (L.) Lessing
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 27.

Crantzia ovata Vell. Conc. =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Crepis capillaris (L.) Wallroth
Herb
Voucher: Soukup 3159 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Critonia morifolia (Miller) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium morifolium* Miller
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 298.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5362 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, SM

Critoniella acuminata (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium acuminatum* H.B.K.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 343.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: King & Bishop 9227 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

[*Critoniopsis lindenii* Schultz-Bip. =Vernonia lindenii (Schultz-Bip.) Cuatrecasas]
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 28.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cronquistianthus bishopii King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium bishopii* (King & H. Robinson) B. Turner
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 368, 499.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Turner (1991: 161).

Voucher: King & Bishop 9281* (US!), Sagástegui 9805 (F!)
Depts.: AM

Cronquistianthus bulliferus (S. F. Blake) King & H. Robinson =Cronquistianthus chamaedrifolius (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. Turner, 1991: 163.

Cronquistianthus callacatensis (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Cronquistianthus kalenbornianus* (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson, *Eupatorium callacatense* Hieronymus, *Eupatorium kalenbornianum* B. Robinson
Ref. Turner, 1991: 162.
Note: For alternative treatment, see King & Robinson (1987: 368).
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: riversides. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 670* (B photo F), Sagástegui 9805 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, JU, LA, LL, PA

Cronquistianthus celendinensis King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium celendinensis* (King & H. Robinson) B. Turner
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 368, 499.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5134* (F!), Mostacero 995 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Cronquistianthus chachapoyensis King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium chachapoyense* (King & H. Robinson) B. Turner
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 368, 499.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 14440* (US!), King 9158 (MO)
Depts.: AM

Cronquistianthus chamaedrifolius (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Cronquistianthus bulliferus* (S. F. Blake) King & H. Robinson, *Cronquistianthus rugosus* (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson, *Eupatorium bulliferum* S. F. Blake, *Eupatorium chamaedrifolium* H.B.K., *Eupatorium rugosum* H.B.K.
Ref. Turner, 1991: 163.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see King & Robinson (1987: 368, 499).
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3485* (F!), Weberbauer 6335 (F!)
Depts.: PI

Cronquistianthus chotensis (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson =Cronquistianthus lavandulaefolius (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 368, 499.

Cronquistianthus desmophyllus (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium desmophyllum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 368, 499.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: riversides. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1975* (F!), Edwin 3842 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, LL

Cronquistianthus determinatus (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Cronquistianthus infantesii* King & H. Robinson, *Eupatorium determinatum* (B. Robinson) B. Turner, *Eupatorium urubambense* var. *determinatum* B. Robinson
Ref. Turner, 1991: 166.
Note: For alternative treatment, see King & Robinson (1987: 368, 499).
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1181* (F!), Ferreyra 6218 (F!)
Depts.: AN, HU, LL, PA

Cronquistianthus ferreyrii King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium ferreyrii* (King & H. Robinson) B. Turner
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 368, 499.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 13293* (US!), Hutchison 5247 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Cronquistianthus glomeratus (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium glomeratum* DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 368, 499.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Haenke 8146* (F!), Stork & Horton 10893 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HV, LI, LL

Cronquistianthus infantesii King & H. Robinson =Cronquistianthus determinatus (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. Turner. 1991: 166.

Cronquistianthus kalenbornianus (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson =Cronquistianthus callacatensis (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. Turner, 1991: 162.

Cronquistianthus lavandulaefolius (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Cronquistianthus chotensis* (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson, *Eupatorium chotense* Hieronymus, *Eupatorium lavandulaefolium* DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 368, 499.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dombey 51[8147]* (G-DC), Sagástegui 11902 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, JU, LA, LI, LL, PI

[Cronquistianthus leucophyllus (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson]
Syn. *Eupatorium leucophyllum* H.B.K.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 368, 499.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type, *Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.*, is reported to be from Peru, but is probably from Loja, Ecuador; the taxon is likely to occur in northwest Peru (Turner, 1991: 170).

Cronquistianthus lopezmirandae (Cabrera) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium lopezmirandae* Cabrera
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 368, 499.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 2782* (LP), Sagástegui *et al.* 12001 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Cronquistianthus macbridei King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium huanucanum* B. Turner
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 368, 499.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3881* (US!), Woytkowski 34231 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Cronquistianthus marrubiifolius (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium marrubiifolium* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 368, 500.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 799* (B photo F!), Sagástegui 11766 (F!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LI, LL

Cronquistianthus rugosus (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson =Cronquistianthus chamaedrifolius (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. Turner, 1991: 163.

Cronquistianthus urubambensis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium urubambense* B. Robinson, *Eupatorium urubambense* var. *mantarense* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 368, 500.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: shrublands. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pentland s.n.* (K!), Vargas 11048 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CU, CA, HV, LI, LL

Cronquistianthus volkensii (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium volkensii* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 368, 500.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: riversides. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4850* (B photo F!), Killip 23321 (NY)
Depts.: AY, CU

Crossothamnus pascoanus B. Turner & Dillon
Ref. Turner & Dillon, 1990: 420.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests on white sand, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Foster 8996* (F!)
Depts.: PA

Crossothamnus weberbaueri (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium weberbaueri* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 264, 500.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 988 (F!)
Depts.: AM

Cryptopetalon ciliare Cassini =Pectis sessiliflora (Lessing) Schultz-Bip.

Cuatrecasanthus jelskii (Hieronymus) H. Robinson
Syn. *Eremanthus jelskii* Hieronymus, *Vernonia shanynensis* MacLeish
Ref. Robinson, 1989: 210.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 776 (US)
Depts.: CA

Cuatrecasanthus sandemanii (H. Robinson) H. Robinson
Syn. *Vernonia sandemanii* H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1989: 210.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 219* (BM), Ferreyra 1214 (US)
Depts.: HU

Cuatrecasasiella isernii (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson
Syn. *Luciliopsis isernii* Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 24.
Herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Dillon 2517 (F, HUT)
Depts.: AN, JU

Culcitium canescens Humboldt & Bonpland =Senecio canescens var. canescens
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 37.

Culcitium canescens var. *monocephalum* Weddell =Senecio canescens var. monocephalus (Weddell) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 115.

Culcitium glaciale Meyen & Walpers =Senecio candollii Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 113.

Culcitium haenkei Weddell =Senecio haenkeanus Cuatrecasas

Culcitium humile DC. =Senecio candollii Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 113.

Culcitium neaei Schultz-Bip =Senecio neeanus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 114.

Culcitium nivale H.B.K. =Senecio nivalis (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1950b: 44.

Culcitium pavonii Weddell =Senecio pavonii Weddell
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1950b: 44.

Culcitium peruvianum Klatt =Senecio culciklattii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 43.

Culcitium rufescens H.B.K. =Senecio canescens var. canescens
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1950b: 49.

Culcitium serratifolium Meyen & Walpers =Senecio serratifolium (Meyen & Walpers) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1950b: 45.

Dasycondylus lobbii (Klatt) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium lobbii* Klatt
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 94, 500.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4804* (W), Schunke 7351 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Dasyphyllum barbatum Chung =Arnaldoa macbrideana Ferreyra
Ref. Chung, 1967: 321.

Dasyphyllum brasiliense (Sprengel) Cabrera var. **barnadesioides** (Tovar) Cabrera
Syn. *Flotovia barnadesioides* Tovar
Ref. Cabrera, 1959b: 76.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer s.n.* (USM), Marin 1567 (LP)
Depts.: CU, JU

Dasyphyllum brasiliense var. **brasiliense**
Ref. Cabrera, 1959b: 74.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 9136 (HUT)
Depts.: CA

Dasyphyllum brevispinum Sagástegui & Dillon
Ref. Sagástegui & Dillon, 1985a: 6.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: López *et al.* 9136* (F!, HUT)
Depts.: CA

Dasyphyllum cabrerae Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1980: 61.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 1105* (HUT)
Depts.: AM

Dasyphyllum ferox (Weddell) Cabrera
Syn. *Flotovia ferox* Weddell
Ref. Chung, 1965: 8.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 2513 (GH)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LI, LL

Dasyphyllum horridum (Muschler) Tovar
Syn. *Chuquiraga horrida* Muschler, *Flotovia horrida* (Muschler) Tovar
Ref. Cabrera, 1959b: 49.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5847* (B), Vargas 708 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Dasyphyllum hystrix (Weddell) Cabrera var. **hystrix**
Syn. *Flotovia hystrix* Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1959b: 51.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 20693 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Dasyphyllum hystrix var. **peruvianum** Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1959b: 52.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: López 980* (USM), López 1961 (HUT)
Depts.: LL

Dasyphyllum leiocephalum (Weddell) Cabrera
Syn. *Flotovia leiocephala* Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1959b: 50.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Gay 1839-40* (P photo F), Stork & Horton 10737 (GH)
Depts.: AP, CU

Dasyphyllum weberbaueri (Tovar) Cabrera
Syn. *Flotovia weberbaueri* Tovar
Ref. Harling, 1991: 32.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6345* (GH)
Depts.: CA, PI

Dendranthema morifolium (Ramatuell) Tzvelev
Syn. *Chrysanthemum morifolium* Ramatuell
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 9.
Cultivated & introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Brunel 734 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, SM

Dialesta discolor H.B.K. =Pollalesta discolor (H.B.K.) Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 55; Stutts, 1981: 400.

Diaphoranthus fuscus Meyen =Polyachyrus fuscus (Meyen) Walpers
Ref. Ricardi & Weldt, 1974: 21.

Diazeuxis trinervis R. & P. ex D. Don =Lycoseris trinervis (R. & P. ex D. Don) S. F. Blake
Ref. Harling, 1991: 34.

Diplostephium abietinum S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1950: 47.
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 13* (US!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Diplostephium affine Weddell
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weddell 4740* (US!)
Depts.: PU

Diplostephium azureum Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956c: 179.

Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7505* (US!, USM), Mostacero 1394 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, PA

Diplostephium cajamarquillense Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956c: 180.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1253* (USM!), Hutchison *et al.* 6191 (NY)
Depts.: LL

Diplostephium callaense Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 130.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1266* (US), Sagástegui *et al.* 12244 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Diplostephium callilepis S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1928b: 51.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13858* (F), Dillon & Turner 1736 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Diplostephium carabayense Weddell
Ref. Blake, 1928b: 56.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weddell 4648* (P frag. US!)
Depts.: PU

Diplostephium cinereum Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1943: 228.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5833* (F!)
Depts.: AP, AY

Diplostephium empetrifolium S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1928b: 49.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Edwin & Schunke 3683 (NY!)
Depts.: AM

Diplostephium foliosissimum S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1936: 80.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6044* (GH), Sagástegui 8902 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, PI

Diplostephium friedbergii Cuatrecasas
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Friedberg 818* (US!), Boeke 1896 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PI

Diplostephium gnidioides S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1928b: 56.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: grasslands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1858* (F!), Macbride 5184 (F)
Depts.: HU

Diplostephium goodspeedii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953b: 405.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, elfin forests, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30747 (UC), Boeke 3226 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Diplostephium gynoxyoides Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953b: 404.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34049* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Diplostephium haenkei (DC.) Weddell
Syn. *Simblocline haenkei* DC.
Ref. Blake, 1928b: 59.
Shrub. Andean III: cloud forests, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (P), Pennell 13899 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU

Diplostephium hippophae S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1928b: 52.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5136* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Diplostephium incanum Hieronymus
Ref. Blake, 1928b: 64.
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stubel 32a* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AY

Diplostephium jelskii Hieronymus
Ref. Blake, 1928b: 54.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Jelski 622* (US!), Jelski 634
Depts.: CA

Diplostephium konotrichum Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 131.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1634* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Diplostephium lanatum Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956c: 180.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3323* (USM!)
Depts.: AN

Diplostephium lechleri (Schultz-Bip.) Weddell
Syn. *Liabum lechleri* Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Blake, 1928b: 58.
Shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lechler 2517* (NY!)
Depts.: PU

Diplostephium leucactinum Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956c: 181.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1249* (USM!)
Depts.: LL

Diplostephium meyenii (Schultz-Bip.) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Aster trachyticus* F. Philippi, *Linochilus meyenii* Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Blake, 1928b: 54.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P424 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AR, IC, MO, TA

Diplostephium pachyphyllum Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1943: 228.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6078* (F), Sagástegui 12915 (NY!)
Depts.: CA, LA

Diplostephium pearcei Sprague & S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1928b: 51.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: bogs. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (BM frag. US!), Woytkowski 34289 (MO!)
Depts.: AY

Diplostephium peruvianum Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953b: 406.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34285* (F)
Depts.: HU

Diplostephium pulchrum S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1928b: 58.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4346* (F!), Pearce s.n. (K)
Depts.: HU

Diplostephium sagasteguii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1972: 352.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 6185* (HUT, US!)
Depts.: AN, LL

Diplostephium sandiense Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956c: 183.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 750* (USM!)
Depts.: PU

Diplostephium serratifolium Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1982a: 176.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Alza s.n.* (LP frag. US!)
Depts.: CA

Diplostephium stuebelii (Hieronymus) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Aster stuebelii* Hieronymus
Shrub.
Voucher: Stuebel 24a* (B photo F), Wurdack 1675 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Diplostephium tacorense Hieronymus
Shrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n. [in 1831]* (US!), Rose 18954 (N)
Depts.: TA

Diplostephium tovarii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1975: 319.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 6274* (US!, USM), Tovar 6795 (US)
Depts.: AY

Diplostephium vaccinoioides S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1936: 77.
Shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6633* (GH!)
Depts.: JU

Diplostephium vermiculatum Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1943: 229.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Konehira s.n.* (F), Dillon *et al.* 3116 (F!)
Depts.: AN, HU

Diplostephium weberbaueri Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956c: 181.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2224* (USM!)
Depts.: JU

Diplostephium wurdackii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 135.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1672* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Distreptus spicatus Cassini
=Pseudelephantopus spicatus (Jussieu ex Aublet) Rohr

Distreptus spicatus (Jussieu ex Aublet) Cassini =Pseudelephantopus spicatus (Jussieu ex Aublet) Rohr
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 66.

Distreptus spiralis Lessing
=Pseudelephantopus spiralis (Lessing) Cronquist
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 68.

Dolichogyne acaulis Weddell ex Bentham
=Novenia acaulis (Weddell ex Bentham) Freire & Hellwig
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 56.

Dolichogyne lepidophylla Weddell
=Parastrephia lepidophylla (Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1954a: 57.

Dorobaea pimpinellifolia (H.B.K.) B. Nordenstam
Syn. *Senecio lacinatus* H.B.K., *Senecio pimpinellifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. Nordenstam, 1978: 53.
Herb. Andean II-III. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2921 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, LL, PI, SM

Doronicum peruvianum Lamarck
=Oritrophium peruvianum (Lamarck) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 75.

Dumerilia axillaris Lagasca ex DC.
=Jungia axillaris (Lagasca ex DC.) Sprengel
Ref. Harling, 1991: 80.

Dumerilia paniculata Cassini =Jungia paniculata (DC.) A. Gray
Ref. Harling, 1991: 90.

Dumerilia paniculata DC. =Jungia paniculata (DC.) A. Gray

Dunantia microcephala DC. =Isocarpha microcephala (DC.) S. F. Blake
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 501.

Dyssodia friasensis Domke
Ref. Strother, 1969: 86.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: According to Strother (1969: 86), this taxon belongs in the genus *Schizotrichia*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6398* (B)
Depts.: PI

Dyssodia jelskii Hieronymus
Ref. Strother, 1969: 86.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: According to Strother (1969: 86), this taxon probably belongs in the genus *Schizotrichia*.
Voucher: Jelski 792*, 794*, 796* (B, syntypes), López 7813 (F)
Depts.: CA

Dyssodia lopez-mirandae Cabrera
Ref. Strother, 1969: 86.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Strother (1969) excludes this species from *Dyssodia* and indicates that it belongs in *Schizotrichia*.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11736 (F)
Depts.: LL

Dyssodia remota S. F. Blake
Ref. Strother, 1969: 86.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: According to Strother (1967, annotation), this taxon belongs in the genus *Schizotrichia*.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2241* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Eclipta alba (L.) Hasskarl =Eclipta prostrata (L.) L.

Eclipta prostrata (L.) L.
Syn. *Eclipta alba* (L.) Hasskarl, *Verbesina alba* L., *Verbesina prostrata* L., *Wedelia psammophila* Poeppig
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5998 (F)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, IC, LI, LL, LO, PI, SM, TU, UC

Egletes viscosa (L.) Lessing
Syn. *Cotula viscosa* L.
Ref. Hieronymus, 1901b: 584; Cuatrecasas, 1969: 27.
Herb. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, lomas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 23056 (F!)
Depts.: LA, LO

Elephantopus angustifolius Swartz
Syn. *Elephantopus nudiflorus* Willdenow, *Elephantopus quadriflorus* (Lessing) D. Dietrich, *Elephantosis quadriflora* Lessing, *Orthopappus angustifolius* (Swartz) Gleason
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 65.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3980 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Elephantopus carolinianus var. *mollis* (H.B.K.) Beurling =Elephantopus mollis H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 63.

Elephantopus hypomalacus S. F. Blake =Elephantopus mollis H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 63.

Elephantopus martii Graham =Elephantopus mollis H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 63.

Elephantopus mollis H.B.K.
Syn. *Elephantopus carolinianus* var. *mollis* (H.B.K.) Beurling, *Elephantopus hypomalacus* S. F. Blake, *Elephantopus martii* Graham, *Elephantopus pilosus* Philipson, *Elephantopus sericeus* Graham, *Elephantopus serratus* Blanco
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 63.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, shrublands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3464 (MO)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Elephantopus nudiflorus Willdenow =Elephantopus angustifolius Swartz
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 65.

Elephantopus pilosus Philipson =Elephantopus mollis H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 63.

Elephantopus quadriflorus (Lessing) D. Dietrich =Elephantopus angustifolius Swartz
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 65.

Elephantopus sericeus Graham =Elephantopus mollis H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 63.

Elephantopus serratus Blanco
=Elephantopus mollis H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 63.

Elephantopus spicatus Jussieu ex Aublet
=Pseudelephantopus spicatus (Jussieu ex Aublet) Rohr
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 66; Hieronymus, 1901a: 3.

Elephantosis quadriflora Lessing
=Elephantopus angustifolius Swartz
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 65.

Eleutheranthera ruderalis (Swartz) Schultz-Bip.
Syn. *Melampodium ruderale* Swartz
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 8317 (F)
Depts.: HU, SM

Ellenbergia glandulata Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Piqueria setifera* Chung
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 142; King & Robinson, 1987: 501, 561.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ellenberg 982* (US)
Depts.: CU

Encelia canescens Lamarck var. **canescens**
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: beach, desert, disturbed areas, lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11050 (NY), Pennell 13050 (NY)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, IC, LA, LI, LL, PI, TA

Encelia canescens var. **parvifolia** (H.B.K.) J. Ball
Syn. *Encelia parvifolia* H.B.K., *Encelia pilocarpa* Rusby
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Williams 2526 (US)
Depts.: AR, LL

Encelia hirsuta fo. *radiata* Kuntze =Simsia dombeyana DC.

Encelia parvifolia H.B.K. =Encelia canescens var. parvifolia (H.B.K.) J. Ball

Encelia pilocarpa Rusby =Encelia canescens var. parvifolia (H.B.K.) J. Ball

Encelia pilosiflora S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1917a: 43.
Endemic shrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1658* (B), Macbride 5955 (F)
Depts.: AR, LI

Enydra anagallis Gardner =Enydra sessilifolia (R. & P.) Cabrera

Enydra fluctuans Lourteig
Ref. Lack, 1980: 4.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 22336 (F)
Depts.: LO

Enydra oblonga (R. & P.) DC. =Enydra sessilifolia (R. & P.) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 205.

Enydra radicans (Willdenow) Lack
Syn. *Caesulia radicans* Willdenow
Ref. Lack, 1980: 6.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 824 (F)
Depts.: LA

Enydra sessilifolia (R. & P.) Cabrera
Syn. *Enydra anagallis* Gardner, *Enydra oblonga* (R. & P.) DC., *Sobreyra oblonga* R. & P. *Sobreyra sessilifolia* R. & P.
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 206.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Coastal: beaches, disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5936 (F)
Depts.: LI, LL

Erato polymnioides DC.
Syn. *Liabum pallatangense* Hieronymus, *Munnozia polymnioides* (DC.) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson, 1976f: 379.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24282 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, PU, SM

Erato stenolepis (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson
Syn. *Liabum stenolepis* S. F. Blake, *Munnozia stenolepis* (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4338* (F!)
Depts.: JU, HU, SM

Erechtites hieraciifolia (L.) Raf. ex DC.
Syn. *Erichtites hieraciifolia* var. *cacalioides* (Fischer ex Sprengel) Grisebach, *Senecion hieraciifolius* L.
Ref. Belcher, 1956: 12.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22901 (F)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Erechtites hieracifolia var. *cacalioides* (Fischer ex Sprengel) Grisebach =Erechites hieracifolia (L.) Raf. ex DC.

Erechtites valerianifolia (Wolf) DC.
Syn. *Senecio valerianifolius* Wolf
Ref. Belcher, 1956: 25.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1874 (F)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, PU, SM

Eremanthus jelskii Hieronymus =Cuatrecasanthus jelskii (Hieronymus) H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1989: 210.

Ericentrodea decomposita S. F. Blake & Sherff
Ref. Sherff, 1931: 207.
Shrub. Andean II: forest. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7075* (F)
Depts.: LL

Erigeron bonariensis L. =Conyza bonariensis (L.) Cronquist
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 222.

Erigeron brittonianum Rusby =Erigeron rosulatus Weddell
Ref. Solbrig, 1962: 49.

Erigeron canadensis L. =Conyza canadensis (L.) Cronquist
Ref. Hieronymus, 1901a: 21.

Erigeron cardaminifolius (H.B.K.) Weddell =Conyza cardaminifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 211.

Erigeron chinensis Jacquin =Conyza apurensis H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 221.

Erigeron crocifolius (H.B.K.) Weddell =Oritrophium crocifolium (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas

Erigeron ecuadoriensis Hieronymus
Syn. *Erigeron spathulatum* Weddell, nom. illeg., *Erigeron weddellianus* Hieronymus, *Erigeron weddellianus* var. *rosuloides* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Solbrig, 1962: 37; Cuatrecasas, 1969: 59.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1304 (US)
Depts.: AM, LI

Erigeron ferrugineus Weddell =Oritrophium ferrugineum (Weddell) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Solbrig, 1962: 74.

Erigeron frigidum Weddell =Oritrophium limnophilum subsp. limnophilum
Ref. Solbrig, 1962: 74.

Erigeron gaudichaudii DC. =Erigeron leptorhizon DC.
Ref. Hieronymus, 1901b: 584.

Erigeron hieracioides Weddell =Oritrophium hieracioides (Weddell) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Solbrig, 1962: 74.

Erigeron hirtopilosus Hieronymus =Oritrophium hirtopilosum (Hieronymus) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Solbrig, 1962: 74.

Erigeron incaicus Solbrig
Ref. Solbrig, 1962: 39.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Ferreyra 8532* (GH, USM)
Depts.: CA

Erigeron karwinskianum DC.
Syn. *Erigeron mucronatum* DC.
Ref. Blake, 1917a: 30; Solbrig, 1962: 44; Cuatrecasas, 1969: 57.
Introduced herb.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Said to occur in Peru by Blake (1917a), Solbrig (1962) and Cuatrecasas (1969), but no Peruvian specimens cited.

Erigeron lanceolatus var. *lorentzianus* Grisebach =Erigeron lanceolatus Weddell
Ref. Solbrig, 1962: 52.

Erigeron lanceolatus var. *subacaulis* Weddell =Erigeron lanceolatus Weddell
Ref. Solbrig, 1962: 52.

Erigeron lanceolatus Weddell
Syn. *Erigeron lanceolatus* var. *lorentzianus* Grisebach, *Erigeron lanceolatus* var. *subacaulis* Weddell
Ref. Solbrig, 1962: 52.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: No Peru voucher cited by Solbrig (1962).

Erigeron lehmannii Hieronymus =Oritrophium peruvianum (Lamarck) Cuatrecasas

Erigeron leptorhizon DC.
Syn. *Erigeron gaudichaudii* DC.
Ref. Solbrig, 1962: 47.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed, lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (F!, GH), Mexia 4033 (MO)
Depts.: AN, LI, LL

Erigeron limnophilus Schultz-Bip. =Oritrophium limnophilum subsp. limnophilum

Erigeron loxensis Hieronymus =Oritrophium peruvianum (Lamarck) Cuatrecasas

Erigeron mucronatum DC. =Erigeron karwinskianum DC.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 57.

Erigeron niveum Schultz-Bip. =Laennecia gnaphalioides (H.B.K.) Cassini
Ref. Zardini, 1981: 162.

Erigeron pazensis Schultz-Bip. ex Rusby
Ref. Solbrig, 1962: 35.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Aguilar 437 (USM)
Depts.: PU

Erigeron pellitum (H.B.K.) Weddell =Oritrophium peruvianum (Lamarck) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 75.

Erigeron peruvianus (Lamarck) Cuatrecasas =Oritrophium peruvianum (Lamarck) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 75.

Erigeron pinnatum Turczaninow =Conyza cardaminifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 211.

Erigeron pulvinatum Weddell =Erigeron rosulatus Weddell
Ref. Solbrig, 1962: 49.

Erigeron repens (H.B.K.) Weddell =Oritrophium repens (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas

Erigeron rosulatus Weddell
Syn. *Erigeron brittonianum* Rusby, *Erigeron pulvinatum* Weddell
Ref. Solbrig, 1962: 51.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1305 (F!)
Depts.: AN, JU, PU

Erigeron spathulatum M. Vahl =Conyza apurensis H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 221.

Erigeron spathulatum Weddell, nom. illeg. =Erigeron ecuadoriensis Hieronymus
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 59.

Erigeron tricuneatum L. f. =Baccharis tricuneata var. tricuneatum.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 34.

Erigeron tunariensis Kuntze =Conyza tunariensis (Kuntze) Zardini
Ref. Zardini, 1976: 45.

Erigeron turczaninowii Weddell =Conyza cardaminifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 211, 212.

Erigeron weddellianus Hieronymus =Erigeron ecuadoriensis Hieronymus
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 59.

Erigeron weddellianus var. *rosuloides* Cuatrecasas =Erigeron ecuadoriensis Hieronymus
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 59.

Ernstia lyrata (H.B.K.) Badillo =Blumea viscosa (Miller) Badillo
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 20.

Eschenbachia lyrata (H.B.K.) Britton & Millspaugh =Blumea viscosa (Miller) Badillo
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 20.

Ethulia bidentis L. =Flaveria bidentis (L.) Kuntze
Ref. Cabrera, 1978: 420.

Ethulia sparganophora L. =Struchium sparganophorum (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 60.

Ethulia struchium Swartz =Struchium sparganophorum (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 62.

Eupatorium acuminatum H.B.K. =Critoniella acuminata (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 501.

Eupatorium adenophorum Sprengel =Ageratina adenophora (Sprengel) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 501.

Eupatorium adenophorum var. *peruvianum* Hieronymus =Ageratina adenophora (Sprengel) King & H. Robinson

Eupatorium amarum M. Vahl =Mikania parviflora (Aublet) Karsten
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 41; King & Robinson, 1987: 502.

Eupatorium amethystinum B. Robinson =Aristeguietia amethystina (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 502.

Eupatorium amori Cuatrecasas =Ophryosporus heptanthus (Schultz-Bip. ex Weddell) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 366, 502.

Eupatorium amygdalinum Lamarck =Ayapana amygdalina (Lamarck) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 502.

Eupatorium anachoreticum B. Robinson =Chromolaena anachoretica (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 502.

Eupatorium andinum B. Robinson =Ayapanopsis andina (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 502.

Eupatorium anisodontum B. Robinson =Aristeguietia anisodonta (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 502.

Eupatorium articulatum Schultz-Bip. ex Hieronymus =Ageratina articulata (Schultz-Bip. ex Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 503.

Eupatorium azangaroense Schultz-Bip. =Ageratina azangaroensis (Schultz-Bip. ex Weddell) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 503.

Eupatorium ballii Oliver =Aristeguietia ballii (Oliver) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 504.

Eupatorium bangii Rusby =Chromolaena bangii (Rusby) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 504.

Eupatorium beneolens B. Robinson =Hebeclinium beneolens (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 504.

Eupatorium beneolens fo. *ctenotum* B. Robinson =Hebeclinium beneolens (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson

Eupatorium bicolor Lamarck ex DC. =Gynoxys buxifolia (H.B.K.) Cassini
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 504.

Eupatorium bishopii (King & H. Robinson) B. Turner =Cronquistianthus bishopii King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 504.

Eupatorium buddleifolium Bentham =Aristeguietia buddleifolia (Bentham) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 505.

Eupatorium bullatissimum B. Robinson =Hebeclinium bullatissimum (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 505.

Eupatorium bulliferum S. F. Blake =Cronquistianthus chamaedrifolius (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. Turner, 1991: 163.

Eupatorium callacatense Hieronymus =Cronquistianthus callacatensis (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. Turner, 1991: 162.

Eupatorium celendinensis (King & H. Robinson) B. Turner =Cronquistianthus celendinensis King & Robinson

Eupatorium celtidifolium Lamarck =Koanophyllon celtidifolia (Lamarck) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 506.

Eupatorium chachapoyasense Cuatrecasas =Ageratina chachapoyasensis (Cuatrecasas) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 506.

Eupatorium chachapoyense (King & H. Robinson) B. Turner =Cronquistianthus chachapoyensis King & Robinson

Eupatorium chamaedrifolium H.B.K. =Cronquistianthus chamaedrifolius (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. Turner, 1991: 163.

Eupatorium chilca H.B.K. =Ophryosporus chilca (H.B.K.) Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 506.

Eupatorium choricephaloides B. Robinson =Ageratina choricephaloides (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 506.

Eupatorium chotense Hieronymus =Cronquistianthus lavandulaefolius (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 506-507.

Eupatorium clematideum Grisebach =Praxelis clematidea (Grisebach) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 507.

Eupatorium clematitis DC. =Chromolaena odorata (L.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 507.

Eupatorium coelocaule B. Robinson =Grosvenoria coelocaulis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 507.

Eupatorium connivens Rusby =Chromolaena connivens (Rusby) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 507.

Eupatorium cookii B. Robinson =Fleischmannia cookii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 508.

Eupatorium crenulatum Sprengel =Raulinoreitzia crenulata (Sprengel) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 508.

Eupatorium cuencanum B. Robinson =Ageratina cuencana (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 509.

Eupatorium cursonii B. Robinson =Aristeguietia cursonii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 509.

Eupatorium cuspidatum Willdenow ex Lessing =Pollalesta discolor (H.B.K.) Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 55; Stutts, 1981: 400.

Eupatorium cutervense Hieronymus =Ageratina cutervensis (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 509.

Eupatorium cuzcoense Hieronymus =Ageratina cuzcoensis (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 509.

Eupatorium decemflorum DC. =Austroeupatorium decemflorum (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 509.

Eupatorium desmophyllum B. Robinson =Cronquistianthus desmophyllus (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 509.

Eupatorium determinatum (B. Robinson) B. Turner =Cronquistianthus determinatus (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. Turner, 1991: 166.

Eupatorium diffusum M. Vahl =Brickellia diffusa (M. Vahl) A. Gray
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 510.

Eupatorium diplodictyon B. Robinson =Aristeguietia diplodictyon (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 510.

Eupatorium discolor DC., nom. illeg. =Aristeguietia discolor (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 510.

Eupatorium dispar B. Robinson =Neocuatrecasia dispar (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 510.

Eupatorium dodoneaefolium DC. =Ayapana amygdalina (Lamarck) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 510.

Eupatorium dombeyanum DC. =Ageratina dombeyana (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 510.

Eupatorium drepanoides B. Robinson =Badilloa drepanoides (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 510.

Eupatorium elatum Steetz =Ayapana elata (Steetz) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 511.

Eupatorium elegans H.B.K. =Ageratina elegans (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 511.

Eupatorium eleutherantherum Rusby =Ophryosporus eleutherantherus (Rusby) B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 511.

Eupatorium endytum B. Robinson =Kaunia endyta (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 511.

Eupatorium eripsimum B. Robinson =Chromolaena eripsima (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 511.

Eupatorium eucosmoides B. Robinson =Kaunia eucosmoides (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 511.

Eupatorium exserto-venosum Klatt =Ageratina exserto-venosa (Klatt) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 511.

Eupatorium extensum Gardner =Chromolaena extensa (Gardner) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 511.

Eupatorium fasciculare Poeppig =Chromolaena ivaefolia (L.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 511.

Eupatorium fastigiatum H.B.K. =Ageratina fastigiata (H.B.K.) King &

H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 511.

Eupatorium ferreyrii (King & H. Robinson) B. Turner =Cronquistianthus ferreyrii King & H. Robinson

Eupatorium flexile B. Robinson =Koanophyllon flexilis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 512.

Eupatorium fragile B. Robinson =Fleischmannia fragilis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 512.

Eupatorium fraternum DC. =Ayapana amygdalina (Lamarck) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 512.

Eupatorium gascae B. Robinson =Aristeguietia gascae (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 512.

Eupatorium gayanum Weddell =Aristeguietia gayana (Weddell) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 512.

Eupatorium gilbertii B. Robinson =Ageratina gilbertii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 512.

Eupatorium glechonophyllum Lessing =Ageratina glechonophylla (Lessing) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 513.

Eupatorium gloeocladum B. Robinson =Ageratina gloeoclada (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 513.

Eupatorium glomeratum DC. =Cronquistianthus glomeratus (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 513.

Eupatorium gracilentum B. Robinson =Ageratina gracilenta (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 513.

Eupatorium haughtii B. Robinson =Chromolaena haughtii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 514.

Eupatorium helianthifolium H.B.K. =Badilloa helianthifolia (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 514.

Eupatorium heptanthum Schultz-Bip. ex Weddell =Ophryosporus heptanthus (Schultz-Bip. ex Weddell) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 514.

Eupatorium herrerae B. Robinson =Badilloa herrerae (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 514.

Eupatorium huantae B. Robinson =Koanophyllon huantae (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 515.

Eupatorium huanucanum B. Turner =Cronquistianthus macbridei King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 368, 499.

Eupatorium hylophorbum B. Robinson =Hebeclinium hylophorbum (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 515.

Eupatorium incarum B. Robinson =Nothobaccharis candolleana (Steudel) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 516.

Eupatorium incasicum Weddell =Ageratina pentlandiana (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 516.

Eupatorium inulaefolium H.B.K. =Austroeupatorium inulaefolium (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 516.

Eupatorium iresinoides H.B.K. =Condylidium iresinoides (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 516.

Eupatorium isillumense B. Robinson =Koanophyllon isillumense (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 516.

Eupatorium ivaefolium L. =Chromolaena ivaefolia (L.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 516.

Eupatorium jelskii Hieronymus =Chromolaena jelskii (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 516.

Eupatorium juninense B. Robinson =Koanophyllon juninense (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 516.

Eupatorium kalenbornianum B. Robinson =Cronquistianthus callacatensis (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. Turner, 1991: 162.

Eupatorium kleinioides H.B.K. =Praxelis kleinioides (H.B.K.) Schultz-Bip.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 517.

Eupatorium laevigatum Lamarck =Chromolaena laevigata (Lamarck) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 517.

Eupatorium lavandulaefolium DC. =Cronquistianthus lavandulaefolius (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 517.

Eupatorium leptocephalum DC. =Chromolaena leptocephala (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 518.

Eupatorium leptocephalum var. *hypomalacum* DC. =Chromolaena leptocephala (DC.) King & H. Robinson

Eupatorium leucophyllum H.B.K. =Cronquistianthus leucophyllus (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 518.

Eupatorium lithophilum B. Robinson =Fleischmannia lithophila (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 518.

Eupatorium lobbii Klatt =Dasycondylus lobbii (Klatt) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 518.

Eupatorium lobuliferum B. Robinson =Ageratina lobulifera (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 518.

Eupatorium longipetiolatum Schultz-Bip. ex Rusby =Kaunia longipetiolata (Schultz-Bip. ex Rusby) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 518.

Eupatorium longipetiolatum var. *arbusculare* B. Robinson =Kaunia arbuscularis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 518.

Eupatorium lopezmirandae Cabrera =Cronquistianthus lopezmirandae (Cabrera) King & H. Robinson
Ref. Cabrera, 1962: 21; King & Robinson, 1987: 518.

Eupatorium loxense Hieronymus =Ageratina exserto-venosa (Klatt) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 519.

Eupatorium macbridei B. Robinson =Ageratina macbridei (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 519.

Eupatorium macromeris B. Robinson =Bartlettina macromeris (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 519.

Eupatorium macrophyllum L. =Hebeclinium macrophyllum (L.) DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 519.

Eupatorium mancoanum B. Robinson =Neocuatrecasia mancoana (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 519.

Eupatorium mapiriense Hieronymus =Austroeupatorium decemflorum (DC.)

King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 519.

Eupatorium marginatum Poeppig =Fleischmannia marginata (Poeppig) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 519.

Eupatorium marquezianum Gómez de la Maza =Mikania cordifolia (L. f.) Willdenow
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 17; King & Robinson, 1987: 519.

Eupatorium marrubiifolium Hieronymus =Cronquistianthus marrubiifolius (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 519.

Eupatorium mathewsii B. Robinson =Ayapanopsis mathewsii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 519.

Eupatorium melissaefolium Lamarck =Stevia melissiaefolia (Lamarck) Schultz-Bip.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 520.

Eupatorium mercedense B. Robinson =Fleischmannia mercedensis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 520.

Eupatorium microstemon Cassini =Fleischmannia microstemon (Cassini) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 520.

Eupatorium microstemon var. *perennans* B. Robinson =Fleischmannia microstemon (Cassini) King & H. Robinson

Eupatorium morifolium Miller =Critonia morifolia (Miller) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 521.

Eupatorium nemorosum Klatt =Polyanthina nemorosa (Klatt) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 522.

Eupatorium odoratum L. =Chromolaena odorata (L.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 522.

Eupatorium orgyaloides B. Robinson =Idiothamnus orgyaloides (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 523.

Eupatorium origanoides Meyen & Walpers =Ophryosporus heptanthus (Schultz-Bip. ex Weddell) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 523.

Eupatorium pampalcense B. Robinson =Ageratina pampalcensis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 523.

Eupatorium parviflorum Aublet =Mikania parviflora (Aublet) Karsten
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 41; King & Robinson, 1987: 524.

Eupatorium pastazae B. Robinson =Fleischmannia pastazae (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 524.

Eupatorium pauciflorum H.B.K. =Praxelis pauciflora (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 524.

Eupatorium pentlandianum DC. =Ageratina pentlandiana (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 525.

Eupatorium pichinchense H.B.K. =Ageratina pichinchensis (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 425.

Eupatorium pilluanense Gardner =Ayapana pilluanensis (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 525.

Eupatorium piquerioides DC. =Ophryosporus piquerioides (DC.) Bentham ex Baker
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 525.

Eupatorium piurae B. Robinson =Ageratina piurae (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 425.

Eupatorium probum N. E. Brown =Ageratina proba (N. E. Brown) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 526.

Eupatorium procerum B. Robinson =Badilloa procera (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 526.

Eupatorium prunifolium H.B.K. =Ageratina prunellaefolia (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 527.

Eupatorium pseudarboreum Hieronymus =Aristeguietia pseudarborea (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 527.

Eupatorium pseudofastigiatum Hieronymus =Ageratina exserto-venosa (Klatt) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 527.

Eupatorium pseudofastigiatum var. *crenata* Hieronymus =Ageratina exserto-venosa (Klatt) King & H. Robinson

Eupatorium pseudofastigiatum var. *crenatodentata* Hieronymus =Ageratina exserto-venosa (Klatt) King & H. Robinson

Eupatorium pseudofastigiatum var. *lanceolata* Hieronymus =Ageratina exserto-venosa (Klatt) King & H. Robinson

Eupatorium pteropodum Hieronymus =Polyanthina nemorosa (Klatt) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 527.

Eupatorium pycnocephalum Lessing =Fleischmannia pycnocephala (Lessing) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 527.

Eupatorium rhodotephrum B. Robinson =Fleischmannia rhodotephra (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 528.

Eupatorium rhytidodes B. Robinson =Ageratina rhytidodes (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 528.

Eupatorium riparium Regel =Ageratina riparia (Regel) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 528.

Eupatorium roseorum B. Robinson =Chromolaena roseorum (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 529.

Eupatorium rugosum H.B.K. =Cronquistianthus chamaedrifolius (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. Turner, 1991: 163.

Eupatorium scabrifolium B. Robinson =Asplundianthus scabrifolius (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 530.

Eupatorium scopulorum Weddell =Ageratina scopulorum (Weddell) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 530.

Eupatorium serratuloides H.B.K. =Chromolaena serratuloides (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 530.

Eupatorium simulans B. Robinson =Ageratina simulans (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 531.

Eupatorium sodiroi Hieronymus =Ageratina sodiroi (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 531.

Eupatorium solidaginoides H.B.K. =Koanophyllon solidaginoides (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 531.

Eupatorium sphagnophilum B. Robinson =Badilloa sphagnophila (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 531.

Eupatorium sprucei B. Robinson =Ayapana elata (Steetz) King &

H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 531.

Eupatorium squalidum DC. =Chromolaena squalida (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 531.

Eupatorium squalidum var. *rusbyanum* B. Robinson =Chromolaena squalida (DC.) King & H. Robinson

Eupatorium sternbergianum DC. =Ageratina sternbergiana (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 532.

Eupatorium stictophyllum B. Robinson =Ageratina stictophylla (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 532.

Eupatorium stramineum DC. =Helogyne straminea (DC.) B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 532.

Eupatorium stuebelii Hieronymus =Asplundianthus stuebelii (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 532.

Eupatorium subferrugineum B. Robinson =Ageratina subferruginea (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 532.

Eupatorium subscandens Hieronymus =Chromolaena subscandens (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 532.

Eupatorium tacaquirense (Hieronymus) B. Robinson =Helogyne tacaquirensis Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 533.

Eupatorium tahonense Hieronymus =Aristeguietia tahonensis (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 533.

Eupatorium tambillense Hieronymus =Ageratina tambillensis (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 533.

Eupatorium tarapotense B. Robinson =Ayapanopsis tarapotensis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 533.

Eupatorium tarmense B. Robinson =Ageratina tarmensis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 533.

Eupatorium tenuicapitulatum Hieronymus =Chromolaena tenuicapitulata (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 533.

Eupatorium trachyphyllum Hieronymus =Asplundianthus trachyphyllus (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 534.

Eupatorium uber B. Robinson =Kaunia uber (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 535.

Eupatorium urubambense B. Robinson =Cronquistianthus urubambensis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. Turner, 1991: 166.

Eupatorium urubambense var. *determinatum* B. Robinson =Cronquistianthus determinatus (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 535.

Eupatorium urubambense var. *mantarense* B. Robinson =Cronquistianthus urubambensis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson

Eupatorium vallincola DC. =Ageratina vallincola (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 535.

Eupatorium ventillanum Cuatrecasas =Ageratina riparia (Regel) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 535.

Eupatorium vestitum Poeppig non Sprengel =Hebeclinium vestitum King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 536.

Eupatorium vitalbae DC. =Heterocondylus vitalbae (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 536.

Eupatorium volkensii Hieronymus =Cronquistianthus volkensii (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 536.

Eupatorium weberbaueri Hieronymus =Crossothamnus weberbaueri (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 536.

Eupatorium weddellii B. Robinson =Neocuatrecasia weddellii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 536.

Facelis lasiocarpa (Grisebach) Cabrera
Syn. *Facelis schultziana* Beauvisage, *Filago lasiocarpa* Grisebach
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 25.
Herb. Andean II-III. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8988 (F!, HUT)
Depts.: AN, CA, LI, LL

Facelis plumosa (Weddell) Schultz-Bip.
Syn. *Facelis weddelliana* Beauvisage, *Lucilia plumosa* Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 25.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (P), Pennell 13251 (F!)
Depts.: AR, AY, JU, LI, PU

Facelis schultziana Beauvisage =Facelis lasiocarpha (Grisebach) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 25.

Facelis weddelliana Beauvisage =Facelis plumosa (Weddell) Schultz-Bip.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 25.

Ferreyranthus excelsus (Poeppig) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Andromachia excelsa* Poeppig, *Liabum excelsum* (Poeppig) S. F. Blake
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 51.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Dillon 2695 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AM, CU, HU, LI

Ferreyranthus fruticosus (Muschler) H. Robinson
Syn. *Liabum fruticosum* Muschler, *Oligactis fruticosa* (Muschler) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson, 1982: 169.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4257* (B photo F), Dillon & Turner 1722 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, PI

Ferreyranthus pseudosalviifolius (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell =Ferreyranthus verbascifolius (H.B.K.) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 51.

Ferreyranthus ramonii H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1982: 170.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 15259* (US!, USM)
Depts.: AM

Ferreyranthus rugosus (Ferreyra) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum rugosum* Ferreyra
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 51.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 469* (NY)
Depts.: AM

Ferreyranthus tovarii (Cabrera) H. Robinson & Brettell =Ferreyranthus vernonioides (Muschler) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 51.

Ferreyranthus vaginans (Muschler) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum vaginans* Muschler
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 51.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5868* (US)
Depts.: AP

Ferreyranthus verbascifolius (H.B.K.) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Andromachia verbascifolia* H.B.K., *Ferreyranthus pseudosalviifolius* (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell, *Liabum pseudosalviifolium* Hieronymus, *Liabum salviifolium* Hieronymus,

Liabum verbascifolium (H.B.K.) Lessing
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 51.
Shrub. Andean II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 12182 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HU, LA, LL

Ferreyranthus vernonioides (Muschler) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Ferreyranthus tovarii* (Cabrera) H. Robinson & Brettell, *Liabum tovarii* Cabrera, *Liabum vernonioides* Muschler
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 51.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5854* (B photo F), Tovar 1408 (USM)
Depts.: AP, AY, CA, HV, LL

Ferreyrella cuatrecasasii King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 163, 537.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5215* (US)
Depts.: CA

Ferreyrella peruviana S. F. Blake
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 163, 537.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7623* (US!), Ferreyra 7653 (US!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Filago lasiocarpa Grisebach =Facelis lasiocarpha (Grisebach) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 25.

Flaveria bidentis (L.) Kuntze
Syn. *Ethulia bidentis* L., *Flaveria chilensis* Gmelin, *Vermifuga corymbosa* R. & P.
Ref. Cabrera, 1978: 420.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: beach, disturbed areas, lomas, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22797 (MO)
Depts.: AM, AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, IC, LI, LL, TA

Flaveria chilensis Gmelin =Flaveria bidentis (L.) Kuntze
Ref. Cabrera, 1978: 420.

Flaveria peruviana Gmelin =Ophryosporus peruvianus (Gmelin) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 537.

Flaveria trinervia (Sprengel) C. Mohr
Syn. *Oedera trinervia* Sprengel
Herb.
Voucher: Hutchison 1293 (UC)
Depts.: AR

Fleischmannia cookii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium cookii* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 288, 537.
Endemic herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1352* (US), Macbride 4911 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LA, PI

Fleischmannia ferreyrii King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 288.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 9494a* (US!)
Depts.: HU

Fleischmannia fragilis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium fragile* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 288.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1585* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Fleischmannia lithophila (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium lithophilum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 288.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2235* (F!)
Depts.: HU, HV

Fleischmannia marginata (Poeppig) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium marginatum* Poeppig
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 288.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1264* (W photo F), Dillon *et al.* 1118 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, PU

Fleischmannia mercedensis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium mercedense* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 288.
Endemic herb. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23793* (US!)
Depts.: JU

Fleischmannia microstemon (Cassini) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium microstemon* Cassini, *Eupatorium microstemon* var. *perennans* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 288, 537.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 7207 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Fleischmannia pastazae (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium pastazae* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 288, 538.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 1218 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Fleischmannia pycnocephala (Lessing) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium pycnocephalum* Lessing
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 289, 538.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24195 (F!)
Depts.: HU, HV, JU, PI

Fleischmannia rhodotephra (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium rhodotephrum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 289, 538.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I-II: riversides. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1228* (F!)
Depts.: AY, HU, PA

Flotovia barnadesioides Tovar =Dasyphyllum brasiliense var. barnadesioides (Tovar) Cabrera
Ref. Tovar, 1953: 10.

Flotovia ferox Weddell =Dasyphyllum ferox (Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. Tovar, 1953: 6; Chung, 1965: 8.

Flotovia horrida (Muschler) Tovar =Dasyphyllum horridum (Muschler) Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1953: 7.

Flotovia hystrix Weddell =Dasyphyllum hystrix var. hystrix
Ref. Cabrera, 1959b: 51.

Flotovia leiocephala Weddell =Dasyphyllum leiocephalum (Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. Tovar, 1953: 9.

Flotovia weberbaueri Tovar =Dasyphyllum weberbaueri (Tovar) Cabrera
Ref. Tovar, 1953: 9.

Flourensia angustifolia (DC.) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Flourensia thurifera* var. *angustifolia* DC.
Ref. Dillon, 1984b: 35.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey 24* (F), Dillon & Turner 1317 (F!)
Depts.: JU, HU

Flourensia cajabambensis Dillon
Ref. Dillon, 1986: 32.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2885* (NY), Sagástegui 11265 (HUT)
Depts.: CA

Flourensia macrophylla S. F. Blake
Ref. Dillon, 1984b: 35.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 119* (F!), Dillon *et al.* 3171 (F!)
Depts.: AN, LI, LL

Flourensia peruviana Dillon
Ref. Dillon, 1981b: 108; Dillon, 1984b: 38.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 193* (F), Ochoa 574 (GH)
Depts.: AY, HV

Flourensia polycephala Dillon
Ref. Dillon, 1981b: 106; Dillon, 1984b: 38.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Marin 231* (F), Vargas 11053 (F)
Depts.: AP, CU

Flourensia thurifera var. *angustifolia* DC. =Flourensia angustifolia (DC.) S. F. Blake

Franseria artemisioides Willdenow =Ambrosia arborescens Miller

Franseria dentata Cabrera =Ambrosia dentata (Cabrera) Dillon
Ref. Cabrera, 1962: 25; Dillon, 1984a: 337.

Franseria meyeniana Schultz-Bip. =Ambrosia artemisioides Meyen & Walpers ex Meyen

Franseria recurva Rusby =Ambrosia artemisioides Meyen & Walpers ex Meyen

Franseria tacorensis Meyen & Walpers =Ambrosia artemisioides Meyen & Walpers ex Meyen

Fulcaldea laurifolia (Humboldt & Bonpland) Poiret ex Lessing
Syn. *Barnadesia laurifolia* (Humboldt & Bonpland) Hieronymus, *Turpinia laurifolia* Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. Harling, 1991: 20.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6357 (F!)
Depts.: PI

Galinsoga caligensis Canne
Ref. Canne, 1977: 353.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 4045* (MO!), Vargas 4690
Depts.: LI

Galinsoga ciliata (Raf.) S. F. Blake =Galinsoga quadriradiata R. & P.
Ref. Canne, 1977: 356.

Galinsoga mandonii Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Canne, 1977: 370.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Sagástegui 11645 (F!)
Depts.: AR, CU, JU, HU, LI, LL

Galinsoga parviflora Cavanilles
Syn. *Galinsoga quinqueradiata* R. & P.
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 498.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Canne & Schunke 207 (F)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, LI, LO

Galinsoga quadriradiata R. & P.
Syn. *Galinsoga ciliata* (Raf.) S. F. Blake, *Galinsoga urticaefolia* (H.B.K.) Bentham, *Stemmatella urticifolia* var. *eglandulosa* Hieronymus, *Wilborgia urticaefolia* H.B.K.
Ref. Canne, 1977: 355.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6099 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, PI, SM

Galinsoga quinqueradiata R. & P. =Galinsoga parviflora Cavanilles

Galinsoga urticaefolia (H.B.K.) Bentham =Galinsoga quadriradiata R. & P.
Ref. Canne, 1977: 355.

Gamochaeta americana (Miller) Weddell
Syn. *Gamochaeta spicata* (Lamarck) Cabrera, *Gnaphalium americanum* Miller, *Gnaphalium spicatum* Lamarck
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 28.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: forests. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2861 (F!, HUT)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, MO, PA, PI, PU, SM

Gamochaeta captitata Weddell =Stuckertiella capitata (Weddell) Beauvisage
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 63.

Gamochaeta humilis Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 29.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 3356 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, JU, LL, MO, PU

Gamochaeta monticola Dillon & Sagástegui, nom. illeg. =Gamochaeta oreophila Dillon & Sagástegui
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 29; Dillon & Sagástegui, 1986a: 227.

Gamochaeta oreophila Dillon & Sagástegui
Syn. *Gamochaeta monticola* Dillon & Sagástegui nom. illeg.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 29.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: shrublands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11100* (F!, HUT), Sagástegui *et al.* 12228 (F!, HUT)
Depts.: AN, CA, LA, LL

Gamochaeta purpurea (L.) Cabrera
Syn. *Gnaphalium purpureum* L.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 31.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: lomas. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Dillon 3878 (F!, HUT)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, MO, PI, PU, TA

Gamochaeta spicata (Lamarck) Cabrera =Gamochaeta americana (Miller) Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 28.

Garcilassa rivularis Poeppig
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3042 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, HU, SM

Gerbera hieracioides (H.B.K.) Zardini
Syn. *Onoseris hieracioides* H.B.K., *Trichocline hieracioides* (H.B.K.) Ferreyra, *Trichocline peruviana* Hieronymus
Ref. Zardini, 1974: 105; Harling, 1991: 56.
Herb. Andean II-III: forests, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5653 (USM)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, LL, PI

Gnaphalium alatum H.B.K. =Achyrocline alata (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 4.

Gnaphalium americanum Miller =Gamochaeta americana (Miller) Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 28.

Gnaphalium antennarioides DC.
Syn. *Antennaria monica* Weddell, *Helichrysum gnaphaloides* H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 34.
Herb. Andean II-III: forests. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n. (P photo F)
Depts.: AM, CU, PI

Gnaphalium argyrolepis Philippi =Gnaphalium lacteum Meyen & Walpers
Ref. Dillon & Sagástegui, 1991: 39.

Gnaphalium badium Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 34.
Herb. Andean II-III: forests. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 782 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AY, JU, LI, PU

Gnaphalium capitatum (Weddell) Grisebach =Stuckertiella capitata (Weddell) Beauvisage
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 63.

Gnaphalium celosioides H.B.K. =Achyrocline celosioides (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 5.

[Gnaphalium cheiranthifolium Lamarck]
Syn. *Pseudognaphalium cheiranthifolia* (Lamarck) Hilliard & Burt
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 40.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gnaphalium dombeyanum DC.
Syn. *Gnaphalium helichrysoides* Weddell, *Gnaphalium jelskii* Hieronymus, *Gnaphalium lanuginosum* H.B.K., *Gnaphalium melanosphaeroides* Schultz-Bip. ex Weddell, *Gnaphalium nanum* H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 35.

Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Dombey 38* (F!), Dillon & Turner 1721 (F, USM)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, MO, PI, PU

Gnaphalium dysodes Sprengel
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 35.
Note: Name is of uncertain application. The type has yet to be located.

Gnaphalium elegans H.B.K.
Syn. *Gnaphalium poeppigianum* DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 37.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 3036 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, MO, PI, PU

Gnaphalium frigidum Weddell
=Gnaphalium lacteum Meyen & Walpers
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 40.

[Gnaphalium glandulosum Klatt]
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 40
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Gnaphalium graveolens H.B.K., nom. illeg.]
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 41
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gnaphalium helichrysoides Weddell
=Gnaphalium dombeyanum DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 36.

Gnaphalium incanum H.B.K.
=Achyrocline alata (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 4.

Gnaphalium jelskii Hieronymus
=Gnaphalium dombeyanum DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 35.

Gnaphalium kunthianum (DC.) Kuntze
=Lucilia kunthiana (DC.) Zardini
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 52.

Gnaphalium lacteum Meyen & Walpers
Syn. *Gnaphalium argyrolepis* Philippi, *Gnaphalium frigidum* Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 39.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13219 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, HV, LI, PU

Gnaphalium lanuginosum H.B.K.
=Gnaphalium dombeyanum DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 36.

Gnaphalium linearifolium (Weddell) Franchet =Antennaria linearifolia Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 9.

Gnaphalium luteoalbum L.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 39.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Eyerdam & Beetle 22147 (MO)
Depts.: AR

Gnaphalium melanosphaeroides Schultz-Bip. ex Weddell =Gnaphalium dombeyanum DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 36.

Gnaphalium nanum H.B.K. =Gnaphalium dombeyanum DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 36.

Gnaphalium pellitum H.B.K.
=Achyrocline alata (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 4.

Gnaphalium peruvianum Sprengel
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 35.
Note: Name is of uncertain application. The type has yet to be located.

Gnaphalium piptolepis (Weddell) Grisebach =Belloa piptolepis (Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 14.

Gnaphalium poeppigianum DC.
=Gnaphalium elegans H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 37.

Gnaphalium polium Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 40.
Herb. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Gay 1709* (P photo & frag. F), Dillon *et al.* 3110 (F!, HUT)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, LI, LL, PU

Gnaphalium purpureum L. =Gamochaeta purpurea (L.) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 31.

Gnaphalium ramosissimum Schultz-Bip.
=Achyrocline ramosissima (Schultz-Bip.) Britton ex Rusby
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 6.

Gnaphalium rufescens H.B.K.
=Achyrocline alata (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 4.

Gnaphalium satureioides Lamarck
=Achyrocline satureioides (Lam.) DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 8.

Gnaphalium schultzii Weddell =Belloa schultzii (Weddell) Cabrera

Gnaphalium sedoides Klatt =Antennaria linearifolia Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 9.

Gnaphalium spicatum Lamarck
=Gamochaeta americana (Miller) Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 28.

Gnaphalium tunariense Kuntze =Novenia acaulis (Weddell ex Bentham) Freire & Hellwig
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 56.

Gnaphalium weddellianum Rusby
=Stuckertiella capitata (Weddell) Beauvisage
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 63.

Gochnatia arequipensis Sandwith
Syn. *Gochnatia iserniana* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1971c: 17.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2751* (K photo LP), Weberbauer 6866 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AR, TA

Gochnatia iserniana Cuatrecasas
=Gochnatia arequipensis Sandwith
Ref. Cabrera, 1971c: 17.

Gochnatia patazina Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1971c: 28.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 3409* (HUT, LP), Macbride & Featherstone 2520 (US!)
Depts.: AN, LL

Gochnatia vargasii Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1971c: 19.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 16317* (US!, USM)
Depts.: AP

Gochnatia vernonioides H.B.K.
Ref. Cabrera, 1971c: 26.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-B&H), Ferreyra 7079 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Graemia aromatica Hooker =Helenium aromaticum (Hooker) Bailey
Ref. Bailey, 1922: 1443.

Grindelia bergii (Hieronymus) Cabrera
Syn. *Grindelia brachystephana* var. *bergii* Hieronymus
Ref. Cabrera, 1933: 236.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 7169 (US!)
Depts.: AR, AY, HV, TA

Grindelia boliviana Rusby
Ref. Cabrera, 1933: 241.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ugent & Ugent 3748 (US!)
Depts.: AR, CU, JU, PU

Grindelia brachystephana var. *bergii* Hieronymus =Grindelia bergii (Hieronymus) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1933: 256.

Grindelia glutinosa (Cavanilles) Dunal
Syn. *Aster glutinosus* Cavanilles, *Grindelia peruviana* Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Ferreyra, 1961: 119.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 7136 (US!)
Depts.: AR, MO, TA

Grindelia obovata Rusby =Grindelia tarapacana Philippi
Ref. Cabrera, 1933: 246.

Grindelia peruviana Schultz-Bip.
=Grindelia glutinosa (Cavanilles) Dunal

Grindelia pulchella Dunal
Ref. Cabrera, 1933: 243.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Velarde 5110 (US!, USM)
Depts.: JU

Grindelia tarapacana Philippi
Syn. *Grindelia obovata* Rusby
Ref. Cabrera, 1933: 246.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Boeke 1342 (F!)
Depts.: AR, PU, TA

Grosvenoria coelocaulis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium coelocaule* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 352, 539.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Wurdack 1657 (F!)
Depts.: AM

Guevaria sodiroi (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Piqueria sodiroi* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 163, 539.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: King & Bishop 9251 (US!)
Depts.: AM, PI

Guevaria vargasii (Chung) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Piqueria vargasii* Chung
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 163, 539.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6018* (F!)
Depts.: AP

Gymnocoronis spilanthoides DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 62, 539.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4899 (F!)
Depts.: MD

Gymnolomia jelskii Hieronymus =Aspilia jelskii (Hieronymus) S. F. Blake
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 487.

Gymnolomia rudbeckioides H.B.K. =Viguiera rudbeckioides (H.B.K.) H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 209.

Gymnostyles minuta (L. f.) Sprengel =Cotula mexicana (DC.) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 7.

Gymnostyles nasturtiifolia Jussieu =Soliva stolonifera (Brotherus) Loudon
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 17.

Gymnostyles peruviana Sprengel =Cotula mexicana (DC.) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 7.

Gynoxys albifluminis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 12.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3028* (F)
Depts.: LI

Gynoxys buxifolia (H.B.K.) Cassini
Syn. *Eupatorium bicolor* Lamarck ex DC., *Senecio buxifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 504.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 1542 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU

Gynoxys callacallana Cuatrecasas
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 26.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1670* (US)
Depts.: AM

Gynoxys calyculisolvens Hieronymus
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 32.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 780* (B), Hutchison & Wright 6994 (F)
Depts.: AM, CA

Gynoxys capituliparva Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 6.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4434* (US), Smith 8153 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Gynoxys caracensis Muschler
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 33.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2909* (B), Macbride & Featherstone 1700 (F)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU

Gynoxys carpishensis Cuatrecasas =Aequatorium carpishense (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 185.

Gynoxys colanensis Dillon & Sagástegui
Ref. Dillon & Sagástegui, 1988: 221.
Endemic tree. Andean II: terra firme forests. 2000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Barbour 3409* (HUT, MO)
Depts.: AM

Gynoxys compressissima Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 4.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4435* (F)
Depts.: HU

Gynoxys congestiflora Sagástegui & Dillon
Ref. Sagástegui & Dillon, 1985a: 8.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dillon 2608* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Gynoxys cordifolia Cassini =Pseudogynoxys cordifolia (Cassini) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1950a: 54.

Gynoxys costihirsuta Cuatrecasas
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 20.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1670* (US)
Depts.: AM

Gynoxys cuatrecasasii Herrera
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 40.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5519* (USM)
Depts.: AM

Gynoxys cusilluyocana Cuatrecasas
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 8.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13900* (F)
Depts.: CU

Gynoxys cutervensis Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 506.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Jelski 632* (B photo F!)
Depts.: CA

Gynoxys cuzcoensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 15.
Endemic tree. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2253* (NY)
Depts.: CU

Gynoxys dilloniana Sagástegui & Téllez
Ref. Sagástegui & Téllez , 1987: 432.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12835* (F!, HUT)
Depts.: LA

Gynoxys fallax Mattfeld
Ref. Mattfeld, 1921: 183.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6319B* (B)
Depts.: PI

Gynoxys ferreyrae Herrera
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 35.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8559* (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Gynoxys henrici Mattfeld
Ref. Mattfeld, 1921: 178.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4413* (B)
Depts.: AM

Gynoxys huanucona (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio huanuconus* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1955a: 158.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sawada 45* (F), Woytkowski 34306 (F photo US!)
Depts.: HU

Gynoxys huasahuasis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 2.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 37* (F photo US!)
Depts.: HU

Gynoxys hutchisonii H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1992: 414.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1609* (US), Wurdack 1702 (US)
Depts.: AM, PI

Gynoxys hypoleucophylla Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964b: 148.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1671* (USM)
Depts.: AM

Gynoxys infralanata Cuatrecasas
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 6.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Heller 2181* (US)
Depts.: CU

Gynoxys jelskii Hieronymus
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 32.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 678* (B photo F!)
Depts.: CA

Gynoxys longifolia Weddell
Syn. *Senecio asclepiadeus* DC.
Shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Bay s.n.* (US), Vargas 507 (F)
Depts.: AR, AY, CU, JU, LL

Gynoxys longistyla (Greenman & Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio longistylus* Greenman & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1955a: 158.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7331A (F)
Depts.: MO

Gynoxys lopezii Dillon & Sagástegui
Syn. *Paragynoxys lopezii* (Dillon & Sagástegui) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Dillon & Sagástegui, 1988: 223; Cuatrecasas, 1990: 314.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: terra firme forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 8160* (F, HUT), López & Sagástegui 3626 (HUT)
Depts.: LL

Gynoxys macfrancisci Cuatrecasas
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 23.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3747* (F), Ferreyra 9454 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Gynoxys macrophylla Muschler
Ref. Weberbauer, 1914: 88.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3534* (B photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Gynoxys malcabalensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 16.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1413* (US)
Depts.: AM

Gynoxys marcapatana Cuatrecasas
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 22.
Endemic tree. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 9717* (GH), Vargas 3823 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Gynoxys metcalfii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 2.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30529* (US), Metcalf 30524 (US)
Depts.: PU

Gynoxys monzonensis Mattfeld
Ref. Mattfeld, 1921: 180.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3338* (B)
Depts.: HU

Gynoxys myrtoides Mattfeld
Ref. Mattfeld, 1921: 182.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6319a* (B)
Depts.: PI

Gynoxys nitida Muschler
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 31.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5535* (US), King & Collins 9067 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, LI, PA

Gynoxys oleifolia Muschler
Ref. Weberbauer, 1914: 89.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-5000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2937* (G photo F!), Smith 11372 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, HV

Gynoxys pachyphylla Mattfeld
Ref. Mattfeld, 1921: 184.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6082* (B)
Depts.: PI

Gynoxys pillahuatensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 21.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14134* (F), Tupayachi 611 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Gynoxys pleniaurita Cuatrecasas =Senecio pleniauritus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 154.

Gynoxys poeppigii DC. =Pseudogynoxys poeppigii (DC.) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 187.

Gynoxys poggeana Mattfeld
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 34.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6645* (MO!), Poeppig s.n. (G-DC photo M!)
Depts.: JU

Gynoxys rimachiana Cuatrecasas =Aequatorium rimachianum (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1982b: 164.

Gynoxys rugulosa Muschler
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 39.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 747* (B), Weberbauer 4940 (B)
Depts.: CA, CU, LL, PU

Gynoxys scabra Bentham =Pseudogynoxys scabra (Bentham) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 187.

Gynoxys seleriana Muschler
Ref. Weberbauer, 1914: 90.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4926* (B), Vargas, 9677 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Gynoxys sinclairi Bentham =Pseudogynoxys sonchoides (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 189.

Gynoxys soukupii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 18.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Soukup 4072* (F), Ferreyra 8515 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, LL, PI

Gynoxys subamplectens Cuatrecasas
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 17.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13825* (F), Woytkowski 607 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Gynoxys szyszylowiczii Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 505.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Jelski 754* (B), Jelski 607
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Gynoxys tetroici V. Funk & H. Robinson
Ref. Funk & Robinson, 1989: 243.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Valencia 1991* (US)
Depts.: PI

Gynoxys tomentosissima Cuatrecasas
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 27.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1254* (US), Smith & Vásquez 5083 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Gynoxys tuestae (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas =Aequatorium tuestae (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1955a: 158.

Gynoxys vacana Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 5.
Endemic tree. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4319* (F)
Depts.: HU

Gynoxys visoensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 29.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 580* (F!)
Depts.: LI, PA

Gynoxys weberbaueri Mattfeld
Ref. Mattfeld, 1921: 181.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6075* (B)
Depts.: PI

Gynoxys woytkowskii (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio woytkowskii* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1955a: 158.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 145* (F)
Depts.: HU

Gynoxys yananoensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 10.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 7931* (F)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Haplopappus ferreyrae Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1962: 23.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7714* (LP, USM), Velarde 2002 (LP)
Depts.: HV, LI

Haplopappus lehmannii (Hieronymus) S. F. Blake =Llerasia lindenii Triana
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1970b: 43; Blake, 1927b: 113.

Haplopappus rufescens S. F. Blake =Llerasia rufescens (S. F. Blake) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Blake, 1927b: 111; Cuatrecasas, 1970b: 45.

Haplopappus viridialbus Cuatrecasas
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 7028* (US!), Weberbauer 7215 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Harpalium sericeum DC. =Syncretocarpus sericeus (DC.) S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1917a: 41.

Hebeclinium beneolens (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium beneolens* B. Robinson, *Eupatorium beneolens* fo. *ctenotum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 401, 539.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean I-II. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4912 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Hebeclinium bullatissimum (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium bullatissimum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 401, 539.
Liana or subshrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7525 (F!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Hebeclinium hylophorbum (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium hylophorbum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 401, 539.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25827* (GH), Wurdack 2154 (US!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, SM

Hebeclinium macrophyllum (L.) DC.
Syn. *Eupatorium macrophyllum* L.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 401, 540.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7910 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Hebeclinium vestitum King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium vestitum* Poeppig
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 401, 540.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3527 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Helenium aromaticum (Hooker) Bailey
Syn. *Graemia aromatica* Hooker
Cultivated and introduced herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2572 (F!)
Depts.: AR, LI

Helianthopsis acuminata (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson =Pappobolus acuminatus (S. F. Blake) Panero
Ref. Robinson, 1979c: 262; Panero, 1992: 101.

Helianthopsis bishopii H. Robinson =Pappobolus stuebelii (Hieronymus) Panero
Ref. Robinson, 1983b: 52; Panero, 1992: 129.

Helianthopsis discolor (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson =Pappobolus discolor (S. F. Blake) Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 156.

Helianthopsis hutchisonii H. Robinson =Pappobolus hutchisonii (H. Robinson) Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 69.

Helianthopsis jelskii (Hieronymus) H. Robinson =Pappobolus jelskii (Hieronymus) Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 136.

Helianthopsis lanata (Heiser) H. Robinson =Pappobolus lanatus var. lanatus
Ref. Panero, 1992: 164.

Helianthopsis lodicata (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson =Pappobolus lodicatus (Cuatrecasas) Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 139.

Helianthopsis mathewsii (Hochreutiner) H. Robinson =Pappobolus mathewsii var. mathewsii
Ref. Panero, 1992: 54.

Helianthopsis microphylla (H.B.K.) H. Robinson =Pappobolus microphyllus var. microphyllus
Ref. Panero, 1992: 141.

Helianthopsis sagasteguii H. Robinson =Pappobolus sagasteguii (H. Robinson) Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 61.

Helianthopsis senex (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson =Pappobolus senex (S. F. Blake) Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 169.

Helianthopsis smithii Ferreyra =Pappobolus smithii (Ferreyra) Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 133.

Helianthopsis stuebelii (Hieronymus) H. Robinson =Pappobolus stuebelii (Hieronymus) Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 129.

Helianthopsis subnivea (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson =Pappobolus subniveus (S. F. Blake) Panero
Ref. Robinson, 1979c: 266; Panero, 1992: 149.

Helianthopsis utcubambensis H. Robinson =Pappobolus mathewsii var. mathewsii
Ref. Panero, 1992: 56.

Helianthopsis verbesinoides (H.B.K.) H. Robinson =Pappobolus verbesinoides (H.B.K.) Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 75.

Helianthopsis viridior (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson =Pappobolus viridior (S. F. Blake) Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 175.

Helianthus acuminatus S. F. Blake =Pappobolus acuminatus (S. F. Blake) Panero
Ref. Blake, 1926: 219; Panero, 1992: 101.

Helianthus annuus L.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3602 (F)
Depts.: LO

Helianthus discolor S. F. Blake =Pappobolus discolor (S. F. Blake) Panero
Ref. Blake, 1926: 220; Panero, 1992: 156.

Helianthus incanus Persoon =Viguiera incana (Persoon) S. F. Blake
Ref. Panero, 1992: 179.

Helianthus jelskii Hieronymus =Pappobolus jelskii (Hieronymus) Panero
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 490; Panero, 1992: 136.

Helianthus laevis L. =Bidens laevis (L.) Britton *et al.*
Ref. Sherff, 1937a: 313.

Helianthus lanata Heiser =Pappobolus lanatus var. lanatus
Ref. Panero, 1992: 164.

Helianthus lodicatus Cuatrecasas =Pappobolus lodicatus (Cuatrecasas) Panero
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 144; Panero, 1992: 139.

Helianthus mathewsii Hochreutiner =Pappobolus mathewsii var. mathewsii
Ref. Panero, 1992: 54.

Helianthus microcephalus Torrey & A. Gray =Pappobolus microphyllus var. microphyllus

Helianthus microphyllus H.B.K. =Pappobolus microphyllus var. microphyllus
Ref. Panero, 1992: 141.

Helianthus niveus Hieronymus, nom. illeg. =Pappobolus subniveus (S. F. Blake) Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 149.

Helianthus procumbens Persoon =Viguiera procumbens (Persoon) S. F. Blake
Ref. Panero, 1992: 180.

Helianthus rugosus Meyen =Viguiera peruviana A. Gray
Ref. Panero, 1992: 180.

Helianthus senex S. F. Blake =Pappobolus senex (S. F. Blake) Panero
Ref. Blake, 1926: 220; Panero, 1992: 169.

Helianthus stuebelii Hieronymus =Pappobolus stuebelii (Hieronymus) Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 129.

Helianthus subniveus S. F. Blake =Pappobolus subniveus (S. F. Blake) Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 149.

Helianthus szyszylowiczii Hieronymus =Pappobolus szyszylowiczii (Hieronymus) Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 128.

Helianthus truxillensis H.B.K. =Viguiera truxillensis (H.B.K.) S. F. Blake
Ref. Panero, 1992: 180.

Helianthus verbesinoides H.B.K. =Pappobolus verbesinoides (H.B.K.) Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 75.

Helianthus viridior S. F. Blake =Pappobolus viridior (S. F. Blake) Panero
Ref. Blake, 1926: 221; Panero, 1992: 175.

Helichrysum bracteatum (Ventenat) Andrews
Syn. *Xeranthemum bracteatum* Ventenat
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 41.
Cultivated herb.
Note: No Peru voucher cited.

Helichrysum gnaphaloides H.B.K. =Gnaphalium antennarioides DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 34.

Heliopsis buphthalmoides (Jacquin) Dunal
Syn. *Anthemis buphthalmoides* Jacquin
Ref. Blake, 1940: 73
Herb. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11418 (NY)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, JU, HU, HV, LA, LI, LL, PA, PI

Heliopsis canescens H.B.K.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 913 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LI

Heliopsis decumbens S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1940: 72.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Osgood & Anderson 35* (F), Sagástegui 8387 (F)
Depts.: CA

Helogyne apaloidea Nuttall
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 266, 540.
Subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Soukup 6434 (F!)
Depts.: AR, MO

Helogyne calocephala Mattfeld
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 266, 540.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7007* (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR

Helogyne ferreyrii King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 266, 540.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6237* (US!)
Depts.: LI

Helogyne hutchisonii King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 266, 540.
Endemic subshrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 7126* (F!)
Depts.: AR

Helogyne straminea (DC.) B. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium stramineum* DC., *Helogyne weberbaueri* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 266, 540.
Subshrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5495 (F!)
Depts.: AR, AY, CU

Helogyne tacaquirensis Hieronymus
Syn. *Eupatorium tacaquirense* (Hieronymus) B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 266, 533, 540.
Subshrub. Andean II-III; rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14196 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Helogyne virgata (Rusby) B. Robinson
Syn. *Addisonia virgata* Rusby
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 266, 540.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Cited by King & Robinson as from Peru, but specimen not seen.

Helogyne weberbaueri B. Robinson =Helogyne straminea (DC.) B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 540.

Heterochaeta stricta Bentham =Laennecia gnaphalioides (H.B.K.) Cassini
Ref. Zardini, 1981: 162.

Heterocondylus vitalbae (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium vitalbae* DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 204, 540.
Liana or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, shrublands. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6745 (US!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM, TU

Heterosperma diversifolium H.B.K.
Ref. Cabrera, 1978: 401.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13130 (F)
Depts.: AR, CU, HU, LI, LL, PU

Heterosperma diversifolium var. *tenuisectum* Grisebach =Heterosperma tenuisecta (Grisebach) Cabrera
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 495.

Heterosperma ferreyrii H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1979a: 47.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 8568* (US), Ferreyra 12575 (US)
Depts.: AR, MO, TA

Heterosperma maritimum H.B.K.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Macbride & Featherstone 193 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LI, LL

Heterosperma nanum (Nuttall) Sherff
Syn. *Microdonta nana* Nuttall
Ref. Cabrera, 1978: 402.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2872 (F)
Depts.: AR, CA

Heterosperma ovatifolium Cavanilles
Syn. *Bidens rhombifolia* Schultz-Bip.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-3500 m.

Voucher: Sagástegui 10531 (F)
Depts.: AR, CA, CU. HU, LI, LL

Heterosperma tenuisectum (Grisebach) Cabrera
Syn. *Heterosperma diversifolium* var. *tenuisectum* Grisebach
Ref. Cabrera, 1978: 404.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9736 (F)
Depts.: CA

Heterothalamus bolivensis Weddell =Baccharis boliviensis (Weddell) Cabrera

Heterotheca deltoidea Klatt =Munnozia hastifolia (Poeppig) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 55.

Hidalgoa ternata Llave & Lexarza
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3640 (F)
Depts.: SM

Hieracium adenoconum Sleumer
Ref. Sleumer, 1936: 117.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4286* (B)
Depts.: AM

Hieracium bangii Rusby =Hieracium leptocephalium var. microcephalum (Schultz-Bip.) Zahn
Ref. Zahn, 1922: 1099.

Hieracium cacrayense Zahn
Ref. Zahn, 1922: 1141.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 215* (B photo F)
Depts.: LI

Hieracium chilense Lessing
Ref. Zahn, 1922: 1097.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7341 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Hieracium comasinum Zahn
Ref. Zahn, 1925: 412.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Weberbauer 6681* (B)
Depts.: JU

Hieracium frigidulans Zahn
Ref. Zahn, 1922: 1099
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6379a* (B)
Depts.: PI

Hieracium fulvipes Weddell =Hieracium lagopus D. Don
Ref. Cabrera, 1978: 706.

Hieracium herrerae Zahn, nom. illeg. =Hieracium neoherrerae Zahn
Ref. Zahn, 1927: 121.

Hieracium infravillosulum Sleumer
Ref. Sleumer, 1936: 117
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7779* (B)
Depts.: CU

Hieracium lagopus D. Don
Syn. *Hieracium fulvipes* Weddell, *Hieracium loxense* Arvet-Touvet
Ref. Zahn, 1922: 1095.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1678 (F!)
Depts.: CA, HV, LL

Hieracium leptocephalium Bentham var. **microcephalum** (Schultz-Bip.) Zahn
Syn. *Hieracium bangii* Rusby, *Hieracium microcephalum* Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Zahn, 1922: 1096.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1820 (P)
Depts.: CA, PU

Hieracium loxense Arvet-Touvet =Hieracium lagopus D. Don
Ref. Zahn, 1922: 1097.

Hieracium mandonii (Schultz-Bip.) Arvet-Touvet
Syn. *Pilosella mandonii* Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Zahn, 1922: 1139.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 216*
Depts.: LI

Hieracium mathewsii Arvet-Touvet
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Mathews 3067* (D)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Hieracium microcephalum Schultz-Bip. =Hieracium leptocephalium var. microcephalum (Schultz-Bip.) Zahn
Ref. Zahn, 1922: 1096.

Hieracium neoherrerae Zahn
Syn. *Hieracium herrerae* Zahn, nom. illeg.
Ref. Zahn, 1927: 121.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 579* (B), Tupayachi 948 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Hieracium peruanum E. M. Fries var. **ayavacanum** Zahn
Ref. Zahn, 1922: 1091.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6379* (F!)
Depts.: PI

Hieracium peruanum var. **peruanum**
Ref. Zahn, 1922: 1091.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1783 (B)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LI

Hieracium tallenganum Zahn
Ref. Zahn, 1922: 1092.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Without collection data.
Depts.: AN

Hieracium weberbauerianum Zahn
Ref. Zahn, 1922: 1095.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer s.n.* (B)
Depts.: JU

Hippia bogotensis H.B.K. =Plagiocheilus bogotensis (H.B.K.) Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 13.

Hippia minuta L. f. =Cotula mexicana (DC.) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 7; Cabrera, 1960: 207.

Hippia stolonifera Brotherus =Soliva stolonifera (Brotherus) Loudon
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 17.

Hughesia reginae King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 363, 541.
Endemic liana. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7471* (US!)
Depts.: JU

Hymenostephium rudbeckioides (H.B.K.) S. F. Blake =Viguiera rudbeckioides (H.B.K.) H. Robinson
Ref. Blake, 1924a: 630; Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 209.

Hymenoxys robusta (Rusby) K. Parker
Syn. *Cephalophora robusta* Rusby
Ref. Parker, 1962: 207.
Herb. Andean II-III: riversides. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3075 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Hypochaeris chillensis (H.B.K.) Hieronymus
Syn. *Achyrophorus elatus* Weddell, *Apargia chillensis* H.B.K., *Hypochaeris elata* (Weddell) Grisebach
Ref. Hieronymus, 1901a: 84; Cabrera, 1976: 313.
Herb.
Voucher: Soukup 2739 (F!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI

Hypochaeris cryptocephala (Schultz-Bip.) Domke
Syn. *Achyrophorus cryptocephalus* Schultz-Bip.
Herb.
Voucher: Lechler 1963* (W photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Hypochaeris echegarayi Hieronymus
Syn. *Achyrophorus setosus* Weddell, *Hypochaeris setosa* (Weddell) Rusby
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 724 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Hypochaeris elata (Weddell) Grisebach =Hypochaeris chillensis (H.B.K.) Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1901a: 84.

Hypochaeris eriolaena (Schultz-Bip.) Reiche
Syn. *Achyrophorus eriolaenus* Schultz-Bip.
Herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P photo F!)
Depts.: AN

Hypochaeris graminea Hieronymus
Herb. Andean III: bogs, rocky slopes, shrublands.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1558 (F)
Depts.: AN

Hypochaeris meyeniana (Walpers) Grisebach
Syn. *Achyrophorus meyenianus* (Walpers) Walpers, *Oreophila meyeniana* Walpers
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: CU

Hypochaeris mucida Domke var. **integrifolia** Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 156.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ellenberg 495* (U), Ellenberg 638 (U)
Depts.: PU

Hypochaeris mucida var. mucida
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 156.
Herb.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Hypochaeris radicata L.
Ref. Cabrera, 1978: 677.
Herb.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Hypochaeris schizoglossa Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1962: 44.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 3175 (HUT, LP)
Depts.: LL

Hypochaeris sessiliflora H.B.K.
Syn. *Werneria glandulosa* Weddell
Herb.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Hypochaeris setosa (Weddell) Rusby =Hypochaeris echegarayi Hieronymus

Hypochaeris stenocephala (A. Gray ex Weddell) Kuntze =Hypochaeris taraxacoides (Walpers) Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. Cabrera, 1978: 674.

Hypochaeris taraxacoides (Walpers) Bentham & Hooker f.
Syn. *Achyrophorus stenocephalus* A. Gray ex Weddell, *Achyrophorus taraxacoides* Walpers, *Hypochaeris stenocephala* (A. Gray ex Weddell) Kuntze, *Oreophila taraxacifolia* Meyen & Walpers
Ref. Cabrera, 1978: 674.
Herb. Andean II-III: bogs, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 11310 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU

Ichthyothere peruviana (Poeppig) Baker
Syn. *Latreillea peruviana* Poeppig
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7359 (F)
Depts.: LO, SM

Ichthyothere scandens S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1921a: 301.
Liana. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Jones & Davidson 9445 (F)
Depts.: HU

Ichthyothere terminalis (Sprengel) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Rolandra terminalis* Sprengel
Ref. Blake, 1921a: 301.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 1212 (F)
Depts.: PU

Idiothamnus orgyaloides (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium orgyaloides* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 335, 541.
Voucher: Spruce 4546 (NY)
Depts.: SM

Inula primulaefolia Lamarck =Conyza primulaefolia (Lamarck) Cuatrecasas & Lourteig
Ref. Lourteig & Cuatrecasas, 1985: 475.

Isocarpha blepharolepis Greenman =Isocarpha microcephala (DC.) S. F. Blake
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 541; Keil & Stuessy, 1981: 272.

Isocarpha divaricata Bentham =Isocarpha microcephala (DC.) S. F. Blake
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 541.

Isocarpha fistulosa Keil & Stuessy
Ref. Keil & Stuessy, 1981: 273; King & Robinson, 1987: 217, 541.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8546 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Isocarpha microcephala (DC.) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Dunantia microcephala* DC., *Isocarpha blepharolepis* Greenman, *Isocarpha divaricata* Bentham
Ref. Keil & Stuessy, 1981: 272; King & Robinson, 1987: 217, 541.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.*, Weberbauer 7763 (F!)
Depts.: LA, LL, PI, TU

Jaegeria hirta (Lagasca) Lessing
Syn. *Acmella hirta* Lagasca
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 487.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: cloud forest, disturbed areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 5981 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LA, LO, SM

Jalcophila peruviana Dillon & Sagástegui
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 42.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11131* (F!, HUT), Sagástegui *et al.* 11104 (F, HUT)
Depts.: LL

Jaumea mimuloides Hieronymus =Philoglossa mimuloides (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 59.

Jaumeopsis mimuloides Hieronymus =Philoglossa mimuloides (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas

Jungia amplistipula E. Cerrate
Ref. Cerrate, 1951: 10.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7202* (USM), Metcalf 30275 (US)
Depts.: AY, CU, HV, LI, PI

Jungia axillaris (Lagasca ex DC.) Sprengel
Syn. *Dumerilia axillaris* Lagasca ex DC., *Jungia peltata* Hieronymus, *Jungia seleriana* Muschler
Ref. Cerrate, 1951: 13.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Lagasca s.n.* (P), Macbride & Featherstone 2551 (GH)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, LI, LL, SM

Jungia discolor Muschler
Ref. Cerrate, 1951: 13.
Shrub or vine. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher Hutchison & Bismarck 6510 (F!, MO)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, SM

Jungia floribunda Lessing
Ref. Cerrate, 1951: 12.
Herb. Andean I-II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1586 (US)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, HV, LL

Jungia jelskii Hieronymus =Jungia rugosa Lessing
Ref. Cerrate, 1951: 18.

Jungia longifolia Cerrate =Jungia stuebelii (Hieronymus) Crisci
Ref. Cerrate, 1951: 7.

Jungia malvaefolia Muschler =Jungia rugosa Lessing
Ref. Cerrate, 1951: 21.

Jungia paniculata (DC.) A. Gray
Syn. *Dumerilia paniculata* Cassini, *Dumerilia paniculata* DC.
Ref. Cerrate, 1951: 15; Harling, 1991: 90.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P), López & Sagástegui 8236 (MO)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, LL, LI

Jungia peltata Hieronymus =Jungia axillaris (Lagasca ex DC.) Sprengel
Ref. Cerrate, 1951: 13.

Jungia rugosa Lessing
Syn. *Jungia jelskii* Hieronymus, *Jungia malvaefolia* Muschler
Ref. Cerrate, 1951: 19; Harling, 1991: 88.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14149 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CA, CU, LA, LL, PI

Jungia seleriana Muschler =Jungia axillaris (Lagasca ex DC.) Sprengel
Ref. Cerrate, 1951: 13

Jungia spectabilis D. Don
Ref. Cerrate, 1951: 17; Harling, 1991: 85.
Shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 3824 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LL, PI

Jungia stuebelii (Hieronymus) Crisci
Syn. *Jungia longifolia* Cerrate, *Leucheria stuebelii* Hieronymus
Ref. Crisci, 1971: 341.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Stübel 35G* (B destroyed, photo F) Hutchison & Wright 4385 (USM)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Jungia vitocensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cerrate, 1951: 9.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Isern 462* (MA), Macbride 4138 (F!)
Depts.: JU, HU

Jungia weberbaueri Cerrate
Ref. Cerrate, 1951: 22; Harling, 1991: 95.
Endemic liana or subshrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6701* (LM), Ferreyra 2098 (USM)
Depts.: HU

Kanimia cutervensis (Hieronymus) Hieronymus =Mikania cutervensis Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 18; King & Robinson, 1987: 541.

Kaunia arbuscularis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium longepetiolatum* var. *arbusculare* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 450, 542.
Shrub. Andean II. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: King & Bishop 9160 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Kaunia endyta (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium endytum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 450, 542.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1074* (P photo GH), Metcalf 30623 (US!)
Depts.: PU

Kaunia eucosmoides (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium eucosmoides* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 450, 542.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1123 (P photo GH), Killip & Smith 22179 (US!)
Depts.: AY

Kaunia longipetiolata (Schultz-Bip. ex Rusby) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium longipetiolatum* Schultz-Bip. ex Rusby
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 450, 542.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 1144 (F!)
Depts.: CU, PI

Kaunia uber (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium uber* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 450, 542.
Cultivated shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests, shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mostacero 1580 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, PI

Kleinia alata G. Meyer =Mikania micrantha H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 36; King & Robinson, 1987: 542.

Kleinia ruderalis Jacquin =Porophyllum ruderale (Jacquin) Cassini
Ref. Johnson, 1969: 234.

Koanophyllon celtidifolia (Lamarck) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium celtidifolium* Lamarck
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 317, 542.
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4346 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Koanophyllon flexilis (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium flexile* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 317, 542.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11827 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Koanophyllon huantae (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium huantae* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 317, 543.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23337 (US!)
Depts.: AY

Koanophyllon isillumense (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium isillumense* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 318, 543.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5514 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PU

Koanophyllon juninense (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium juninense* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 318, 543.
Endemic liana. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5583* (F!)
Depts.: JU

Koanophyllon sagasteguii King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 318, 543.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8011* (US!)
Depts.: CA

Koanophyllon solidaginoides (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium solidaginoides* H.B.K.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 318, 543.
Liana or shrub. Andean I-II. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5258 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, PI

Lactuca intybacea Jacquin
Introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 7995 (HUT)
Depts.: AN, CA, LA, LL

Laennecia filaginoides DC.
Syn. *Conyza filaginoides* (DC.) Hieronymus, *Laennecia pinnatifida* Turczaninow
Ref. Zardini, 1981: 166.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 5235 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Laennecia gnaphalioides (H.B.K.) Cassini
Syn. *Conyza evacioides* Rusby, *Conyza gnaphalioides* H.B.K., *Erigeron niveum* Schultz-Bip., *Heterochaeta stricta* Bentham, *Laennecia parvifolia* DC.
Ref. Zardini, 1981: 161.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 2949 (LP)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, JU

Laennecia parvifolia DC. =Laennecia gnaphalioides (H.B.K.) Cassini
Ref. Zardini, 1981: 166.

Laennecia pinnatifida Turczaninow =Laennecia filaginoides DC.
Ref. Zardini, 1981: 166.

Lagascea mollis Cavanilles
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6818 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL, PI

Lancisia minuta (L. f.) Rydberg =Cotula mexicana (DC.) Cabrera

Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 7; Cabrera, 1960: 208.

Lasiocephalus campanulatus (Schultz-Bip. ex Klatt) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio campanulatus* Schultz-Bip. ex Klatt, *Senecio campanulatus* var. *lanosissimus* Cabrera
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1978: 309.
Subshrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 84).
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37367 (MO)
Depts.: AN, CU

Lasiocephalus involucratus (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Aetheolaena involucrata* (H.B.K.) Nordenstam, *Cacalia involucrata* H.B.K., *Senecio involucratus* (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1978: 310.
Shrub.
Note: No Peru vouchers cited.

Lasiocephalus loesneri (Hieronymus) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Aetheolaena loeseneri* (Hieronymus) Nordenstam, *Senecio loeseneri* Hieronymus
Ref. Nordenstam, 1978: 45.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5747 (F)
Depts.: AP, CA, PI

Lasiocephalus patens (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Aetheolaena patens* (H.B.K.) Nordenstam, *Senecio patens* (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. Nordenstam, 1978: 56.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P), Ferreyra & Acleto 15327 (F)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PI, SM, UC

Latreillea peruviana Poeppig =Ichthyothere peruviana (Poeppig) Baker

Leighia microphylla (H.B.K.) Cassini =Pappobolus microphyllus var. microphyllus
Ref. Panero, 1992: 141.

Leontopodium linearifolium (Weddell) Bentham & Hooker f. =Antennaria linearifolia Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 9.

Lepidaploa arborescens (L.) H. Robinson =Vernonia arborescens (L.) Swartz
Note: For alternative treatment, see Robinson (1990: 481).

Lepidaploa canescens (H.B.K.) Cassini =Vernonia canescens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 44; Robinson, 1990: 483.

Lepidaploa costata (Rusby) H. Robinson =Vernonia costata Rusby
Ref. Robinson, 1990: 486.

Lepidaploa ferreyrae (H. Robinson) H. Robinson =Vernonia ferreyrae H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1980a: 158.

Lepidaploa fieldiana (Gleason) H. Robinson =Vernonia fieldiana Gleason
Ref. Robinson, 1990: 487.

Lepidaploa gracilis (H.B.K.) H. Robinson =Vernonia gracilis H.B.K.
Ref. Robinson, 1990: 488.

Lepidaploa mapirensis (Gleason) H. Robinson =Vernonia mapirensis Gleason
Ref. Robinson, 1990: 489.

Lepidaploa myriocephala (DC.) H. Robinson =Vernonia myriocephala DC.
Ref. Robinson, 1990: 490.

Lepidaploa retrosetosa (H. Robinson) H. Robinson =Vernonia retrosetosa H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1980a: 159.

Lepidaploa rimachii (H. Robinson) H. Robinson =Vernonia rimachii H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1990: 491.

Lepidaploa salzmannii (DC.) H. Robinson =Vernonia salzmannii DC.
Ref. Robinson, 1990: 492.

Lepidaploa scorpioides (Lamarck) Cassini =Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 39.

Lepidaploa sordidopapposa (Hieronymus) H. Robinson =Vernonia sordidopapposa Hieronymus
Ref. Robinson, 1990: 493.

Lepidophyllum acaule (Weddell ex Bentham) Bentham & Hooker f. ex Hooker f. & A. B. Jackson =Novenia acaulis (Weddell ex Bentham) Freire & Hellwig
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 56; Cabrera, 1945: 58.

Lepidophyllum lucidum (Meyen) Hieronymus =Parastrephia lucida (Meyen) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1945: 51.

Lepidophyllum phylicaeforme (Meyen) Hieronymus =Parastrephia phylicaeformis (Meyen) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1945: 53.

Lepidophyllum quadrangulare (Meyen) Bentham & Hooker f.
Syn. *Baccharis quadrangularis* Meyen, *Parastrephia quadrangularis* (Meyen) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1945: 54.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2595 (US!)
Depts.: AR, AY, LI, PU, TA

Lepidophyllum rigidum (Weddell) Bentham et Hooker =Parastrephia lucida (Meyen) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1945: 51.

Lepidophyllum tola Cabrera =Parastrephia lepidophylla (Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1945: 56.

Leptilon bonariense (L.) Small =Conyza bonariensis (L.) Cronquist
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 223.

Leptilon canadense (L.) Britton & Brown =Conyza canadensis (L.) Cronquist

Leptinella bogotensis (H.B.K.) DC. =Plagiocheilus bogotensis (H.B.K.) Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 13.

Leucanthemum vulgare Lamarck
Syn. *Chrysanthemum leucanthemum* L.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 10.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 268 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Leucheria daucifolia (D. Don) Crisci
Syn. *Chabraea daucifolia* (D. Don) Weddell, *Chabraea laciniata* Weddell, *Ptilurus daucifolius* D. Don.
Ref. Crisci, 1976: 52.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (P), Weberbauer 224 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, JU, LI, PA, PU

Leucheria stuebelii Hieronymus =Jungia stuebelii (Hieronymus) Crisci
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 512.

Liabum acaule (H.B.K.) Lessing =Chrysactinium acaule (H.B.K.) Weddell

Liabum acostae Chung =Munnozia acostae (Chung) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 54.

Liabum acuminatum Rusby
Ref. Robinson, 1983a: 34.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9788 (F!)
Depts.: MD

Liabum acutifolium Cuatrecasas =Liabum solidagineum (H.B.K.) Lessing
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 52.

Liabum affine S. F. Blake =Munnozia affinis (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 54.

Liabum amphothrix S. F. Blake
=Chrysactinium amphothrix (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 49.

Liabum amplexicaule Poeppig
Syn. *Liabum ulei* Hieronymus
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 52; Robinson, 1983a: 34.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 23202 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Liabum angustum S. F. Blake =Munnozia angusta (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 54.

Liabum annuum Muschler =Munnozia annua (Muschler) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Muschler, 1914: 84.

Liabum arthrothrix S. F. Blake
=Chrysactinium acaule (H.B.K.) Weddell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 49.

Liabum bicolor S. F. Blake
=Chrysactinium caulescens (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 49.

Liabum bullatum (A. Gray ex Weddell) Hieronymus =Paranephelius bullatus A. Gray ex Weddell

Liabum caulescens Hieronymus
=Chrysactinium caulescens (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 500; Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 50.

Liabum convencionense Cuatrecasas
=Munnozia convencionensis (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 54.

Liabum coriaceum Hieronymus =Oligactis coriacea (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Hieronymus, 1901a: 58.

Liabum corymbosum (R. & P.) Schultz-Bip.
=Munnozia corymbosa R. & P.
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 208.

Liabum diehlii H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1980b: 99; Robinson, 1983a: 34.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bues 923* (F), Diehl 2406 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Liabum erigeroides Bentham =Oritrophium peruvianum (Lamarck) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson, 1983a: 62.

Liabum eriocalyx S. F. Blake =Munnozia corymbosa R. & P.
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 54.

Liabum eriocaulon Poeppig
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 52.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3356 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Liabum eupatorioides Muschler
=Schistocarpha sinforosi Cuatrecasas
Ref. Muschler, 1914: 83; Robinson, 1983a: 62.

Liabum excelsum (Poeppig) S. F. Blake
=Ferreyranthus excelsus (Poeppig) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Blake, 1927a: 293; Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 51.

Liabum ferreyrii H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1976c: 287; Robinson, 1983a: 35.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8074* (US!), Ferreyra 8152 (US)
Depts.: HU, LI

Liabum floribundum Lessing
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 502; Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 52; Robinson, 1983a: 35.
Shrub. Andean I-II. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Skillman 4184 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL, PI, TU

Liabum foliosum (Rusby) Ferreyra
=Munnozia foliosa Rusby
Ref. Robinson, 1983a: 29.

Liabum fruticosum Muschler
=Ferreyranthus fruticosus (Muschler) H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1982: 169.

Liabum giganteum Rusby =Munnozia gigantea (Rusby) Rusby
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 55.

Liabum grandiflorum (H.B.K.) Lessing
Syn. *Andromachia grandiflora* H.B.K., *Liabum weberbaueri* Muschler
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 52; Robinson, 1983a: 35.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 12746 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Liabum hastifolium Poeppig =Munnozia hastifolia (Poeppig) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 503.

Liabum herrerae Cabrera =Munnozia herrerae (Cabrera) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 55.

Liabum hieracioides (H.B.K.) Lessing
=Chrysactinium hieracioides (H.B.K.) H. Robinson & Brettell

Liabum igniarium (H.B.K.) Lessing
Syn. *Andromachia igniaria* H.B.K.
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 52.
Shrub.
Note: No Peru voucher seen.

Liabum jelskii Hieronymus =Paranephelius ferreyrii H. Robinson
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 499; Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 59.

Liabum lanatum Ferreyra =Pseudonoseris discolor (Muschler) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 60.

Liabum lanceolatum (R. & P.) Schultz-Bip.
=Munnozia lanceolata R. & P.
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 208.

Liabum lechleri Schultz-Bip.
=Diplostephium lechleri (Schultz-Bip.) Weddell

Liabum lyratum A. Gray =Munnozia lyrata (A. Gray) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 503; Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 55.

Liabum macbridei H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1976c: 290; Robinson, 1983a: 35.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4224* (US!), Canne & Schunke 266 (US)
Depts.: HU, JU

Liabum megacephalum Schultz-Bip.
=Munnozia senecionidis Bentham
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 55.

Liabum niveum Hieronymus =Munnozia nivea (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell

Liabum nudicaule H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1976e: 37; Robinson, 1983a: 35.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1191* (US!), Macbride 5192 (US)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PI

Liabum ochraceum Cuatrecasas =Oligactis ochracea (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 302.

Liabum olearioides Muschler =Munnozia olearioides (Muschler) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 55.

Liabum ovatum (Weddell) J. Ball
=Paranephelius ovatus Weddell
Ref. Robinson, 1983a: 47.

Liabum oxyphyllum Cuatrecasas
=Munnozia oxyphylla (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 55.

Liabum pallatangense Hieronymus =Erato polymnioides DC.
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 503.

Liabum peruense Cuatrecasas =Munnozia peruensis (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 55.

Liabum pinnulosum Kuntze =Munnozia pinnulosa (Kuntze) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 56.

Liabum pseudosalviifolium Hieronymus =Ferreyranthus verbascifolius (H.B.K.) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 502; Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 51.

Liabum pulchrum S. F. Blake =Munnozia venosissima R. & P.
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 56.

Liabum rosulatum Hieronymus =Chrysactinium rosulatum (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 501; Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 50.

Liabum rugosum Ferreyra =Ferreyranthus rugosus (Ferreyra) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 51.

Liabum sagittatum Schultz-Bip. =Munnozia senecionidis Bentham
Ref. Robinson, 1983a: 59.

Liabum salviifolium Hieronymus =Ferreyranthus verbascifolius (H.B.K.) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Hieronymus, 1901b: 622.

Liabum sandemannii H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1977b: 488; Robinson, 1983a: 35.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 4420* (K photo US!)
Depts.: JU

Liabum saundersii H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1983a: 52.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I: rocky slopes. 501000 m.
Voucher: Saunders 559* (IJ)
Depts.: JU

Liabum silphioides (Poeppig) S. F. Blake =Munnozia silphioides (Poeppig) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson, 1983a: 59.

Liabum solidagineum (H.B.K.) Lessing
Syn. *Andromachia solidaginea* H.B.K., *Liabum acutifolium* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 503; Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 53.
Herb or shrub. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Smith 10577 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, PU

Liabum stenolepis S. F. Blake =Erato stenolepis (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson
Ref. Blake, 1927a: 290.

Liabum striatum Cuatrecasas =Pseudonoseris striata (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 60.

Liabum stuebelii Hieronymus =Munnozia nivea (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 53.

Liabum subviride S. F. Blake =Munnozia subviride (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 56.

Liabum szyszylowiczii Hieronymus =Pseudonoseris szyszylowiczii (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 503; Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 60.

Liabum taeniotrichum S. F. Blake =Munnozia taeniotricha (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 56.

Liabum tovarii Cabrera =Ferreyranthus vernonioides (Muschler) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Cabrera, 1962: 29; Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 51.

Liabum trinerve (R. & P.) Schultz-Bip. =Munnozia trinervis R. & P.
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 208.

Liabum ulei Hieronymus =Liabum amplexicaule Poeppig
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 53; Robinson, 1983a: 34.

Liabum uniflorum (Poeppig) Schultz-Bip. =Paranephelius uniflorus Poeppig
Ref. Robinson, 1983a: 47.

Liabum vaginans Muschler =Ferreyranthus vaginans (Muschler) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 51.

Liabum vargasii H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1976c: 299.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 10182* (US!), Ferreyra 2691 (US)
Depts.: CU

Liabum venosissimum (R. & P.) Schultz-Bip. =Munnozia venosissima R. & P.
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 209; Robinson, 1983a: 59.

Liabum verbascifolium (H.B.K.) Lessing =Ferreyranthus verbascifolius (H.B.K.) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson, 1983a: 29.

Liabum vernonioides Muschler =Ferreyranthus vernonioides (Muschler) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 51.

Liabum weberbaueri Muschler =Liabum grandiflorum (H.B.K.) Lessing
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 53.

Liabum wurdackii Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1965b: 1; Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 53; Robinson, 1983a: 35.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 14423* (USM), Hutchison & Wright 3571 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Linochilus meyenii Schultz-Bip. =Diplostephium meyenii (Schultz-Bip.) S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1928b: 54.

Llerasia hutchisonii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1970b: 45.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Bismarck 6400* (F!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Llerasia lindenii Triana
Syn. *Bigelowia lehmannii* Hieronymus, *Haplopappus lehmannii* (Hieronymus) S. F. Blake
Ref. Sagástegui & Dillon, 1988: 367; Cuatrecasas, 1969: 33; Blake, 1927b: 113.
Shrub. Andean III: forests. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12776 (HUT, MO!)

Llerasia pascoensis Sagástegui & Dillon
Ref. Sagástegui & Dillon, 1988: 363.
Endemic liana. Andean II-III: cloud forests, elfin forests. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 10437* (F, USM)
Depts.: PA

Llerasia rufescens (S. F. Blake) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Haplopappus rufescens* S. F. Blake
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1970b: 45; Sagástegui & Dillon, 1988: 367.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7209* (US), Hutchison & Wright 5216 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Llerasia sanmartinensis Sagástegui & Dillon
Ref. Sagástegui & Dillon, 1988: 365.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Young 2337* (HUT), Young 1935 (HUT)
Depts.: SM

Lophopappus berberidifolius Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1953: 48.
Shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Tovar 961* (LP, USM)
Depts.: AR, HV, JU, LI, MO, TA

Lophopappus blakei Cabrera
Syn. *Proustia cuneata* S. F. Blake
Ref. Cabrera, 1953: 48.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 538 (US!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU

Lophopappus foliosus Rusby
Ref. Cabrera, 1953: 47.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6888* (F, USM)
Depts.: AR

Lophopappus peruvianus Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1953: 50.
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 1552* (USM), Macbride & Featherstone 2296 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AY, HU, LL

Lorentea multiflosculosa DC. =Pectis multiflosculosa (DC.) Schultz-Bip.

Lorentea sessiliflora Lessing =Pectis sessiliflora (Lessing) Schultz-Bip.

Lorentea subsquarrosa Hooker f. =Pectis subsquarrosa (Hooker f.) Schultz-Bip.

Loricaria ferruginea (R. & P.) Weddell
Syn. *Baccharis ferruginea* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Baccharis ilinissae* Bentham, *Molina ferruginea* R. & P.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 44; Cabrera, 1960: 205.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 28/10* (MA photo F!), Antúnez de Mayolo 321 (F!, USM)
Depts.: AN, CA, LA, LL, PA

Loricaria graveolens (Schultz-Bip.) Weddell
Syn. *Baccharis graveolens* Schultz-Bip.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 46.
Shrub. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1815* (F!), Pennell 13517 (F!)
Depts.: AR, CU, LI, PU

Loricaria leptothamna (Mattfeld) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Tafalla leptothamna* Mattfeld
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 46.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7027* (F!), Dillon & Turner 1738 (F!, HUT)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LL

Loricaria lucida Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 47.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: shrublands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2171* (F!), Ochoa 166 (F!, USM)
Depts.: HU, JU

Loricaria lycopodinea Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 47.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: shrublands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2471* (F!), Hutchison *et al.* 6139 (F!)
Depts.: AN, JU, LL

Loricaria macbridei Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 48.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1093* (F!), Vargas 11181 (F!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Loricaria stuebelii Hieronymus =Loricaria thuyoides var. stuebelii (Hieronymus) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 49.

Loricaria thuyoides (Lamarck) Schultz-Bip. var. **stuebelii** (Hieronymus) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Loricaria stuebelii* Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 49.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: shrublands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Stuebel 53* (F!), López & Sagástegui 3345 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: LL, HU

Loricaria thuyoides var. **thuyoides**
Syn. *Baccharis thuyoides* (Lamarck) Persoon, *Conyza thuyoides* Lamarck, *Molina incana* R. & P.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 49; Cabrera, 1960: 205.
Shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu 42* (P photo F!), Wurdack 1189 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, LL, HU, JU, SM

Loricaria thuyoides var. *thyrsoidea* Cuatrecasas =Loricaria thyrsoidea (Cuatrecasas) Dillon & Sagástegui
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 49.

Loricaria thyrsoidea (Cuatrecasas) Dillon & Sagástegui
Syn. *Loricaria thuyoides* var. *thyrsoidea* Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 49; Dillon & Sagástegui, 1986a: 230.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: shrublands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14685* (F!), Stafford 988 (F!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI

Lucilia conoidea Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 50.
Herb. Andean III: shrublands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P frag. F!), Dillon *et al.* 1082 (F!, HUT)
Depts.: CU, PU

Lucilia kunthiana (DC.) Zardini
Syn. *Conyza kunthiana* DC., *Conyza pusilla* H.B.K., *Gnaphalium kunthianum* (DC.) Kuntze, *Lucilia lehmannii* Hieronymus, *Lucilia pusilla* (H.B.K.) Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 51; Zardini, 1987: 431.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1466 (F!, USM)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, PA, PU

Lucilia lehmannii Hieronymus =Lucilia kunthiana (DC.) Zardini
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 52.

Lucilia longifolia Cuatrecasas & Aristeguieta =Belloa longifolia (Cuatrecasas & Aristeguieta) Sagástegui & Dillon
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 12; Sagástegui & Dillon, 1985b: 396.

Lucilia lopezmirandae (Cabrera) Freire =Belloa lopezmirandae Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 14.

Lucilia pickeringii A. Gray =Belloa pickeringii (A. Gray) Sagástegui & Dillon
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 14; Sagástegui & Dillon, 1985b: 396.

Lucilia pickeringii var. *minor* A. Gray =Belloa pickeringii (A. Gray) Sagástegui & Dillon
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 14.

Lucilia piptolepis Weddell =Belloa piptolepis (Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 14.

Lucilia plicatifolia (Sagástegui & Dillon) Freire =Belloa plicatifolia Sagástegui & Dillon
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 15.

Lucilia plumosa Weddell =Facelis plumosa (Weddell) Schultz-Bip.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 25.

Lucilia pusilla (H.B.K.) Hieronymus =Lucilia kunthiana (DC.) Zardini
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 52.

Lucilia schultzii (Weddell) Freire =Belloa schultzii (Weddell) Cabrera

Lucilia subspicata (Weddell) Freire =Belloa subspicata Weddell

Lucilia tunariensis (Kuntze) K. Schumann =Novenia acaulis (Weddell ex Bentham) Freire & Hellwig
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 56.

Luciliopsis isernii Cuatrecasas =Cuatrecasasiella isernii (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 24.

Lycoseris peruviana Egeröd
Ref. Egeröd & Stahl, 1991: 564.
Endemic liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5080* (F), Ferreyra 7942 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Lycoseris trinervis (R. & P. ex D. Don) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Aster trinervis* R. & P., *Centroclinium altissimum* Poeppig, *Diazeuxis trinervis* R. & P. ex D. Don, *Lycoseris trinervis* subsp. *altissima* (Poeppig) Egeröd, *Onoseris altissima* (Poeppig) Kuntze
Ref. Harling, 1991: 34.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.

Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Macbride 4593 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Lycoseris trinervis subsp. *altissima* (Poeppig) Egerőd =Lycoceris trinervis (D. Don) S. F. Blake
Ref. Harling, 1991: 36.

Marsea bonariensis (L.) Badillo =Conyza bonariensis (L.) Cronquist
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 223.

Marsea canadensis (L.) Badillo =Conyza canadensis (L.) Cronquist
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 222.

Matamoria spicata (Jussieu ex Aublet) Llave & Lexarza =Pseudelephantopus spicatus (Jussieu ex Aublet) Rohr
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 66.

Matricaria courrantiana DC. =Matricaria recutita L.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 12.

Matricaria parthenium L. =Tanacetum parthenium (L.) Schultz-Bip.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 19.

Matricaria recutita L.
Syn. *Matricaria courrantiana* DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 12.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 458 (F!)
Depts.: AP, CU, JU, LI, LO

Melampodium geminata Brandegee =Baltimora geminata (Brandegee) Stuessy
Ref. Stuessy, 1973: 42.

Melampodium ruderale Swartz =Eleutheranthera ruderalis (Swartz) Schultz-Bip.

Melanthera aspera (Jacquin) Small
Syn. *Calea aspera* Jacquin
Ref. Parks, 1973: 190.
Shrub. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 6386 (F!)
Depts.: LL, LO

Melanthera nivea (L.) Small
Syn. *Bidens nivea* L.
Ref. Parks, 1973: 184.
Herb. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 2364 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Merope aretioides (Schultz-Bip.) Weddell =Mniodes aretioides (Schultz-Bip.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 53.

Merope piptolepis Weddell =Belloa piptolepis (Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 14.

Merope schultzii Weddell =Belloa schultzii (Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 16.

Microdonta nana Nuttall =Heterosperma nanum (Nuttall) Sherff
Ref. Cabrera, 1978: 402.

Mikania alata (G. Meyer) DC. =Mikania micrantha H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 36; King & Robinson, 1987: 549.

Mikania almagroi Cuatrecasas =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 549.

Mikania amara (M. Vahl) Willdenow =Mikania parviflora (Aublet) Karsten
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 41; King & Robinson, 1987: 549.

Mikania amara var. *guaco* (Humboldt & Bonpland) Baker =Mikania guaco Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 23.

Mikania angularis Humboldt & Bonpland
Syn. *Mikania armigera* Poeppig, *Mikania laxa* DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 8; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 549.
Liana. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5290 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LA

Mikania antioquiensis Hieronymus =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 549.

Mikania antioquiensis var. *subcuneata* B. Robinson =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11.

Mikania anzoatiguensis Badillo =Mikania vitifolia DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 54; King & Robinson, 1987: 549.

Mikania apiifolia DC. =Mikania ternata (Vell. Conc.) B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 51; King & Robinson, 1987: 549.

Mikania aquaria B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 8; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 549.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5242* (F!), Mathias & Taylor 5904 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO

Mikania areolata Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 8; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 549.
Endemic liana. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5754* (F!)
Depts.: AM

Mikania armigera Poeppig =Mikania angularis Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 8; King & Robinson, 1987: 549.
Note: Listed by King & Robinson (1987) as a synonym of *M. laxa*, which in turn (p. 553) is listed as a synonym of *M. angularis*.

Mikania arthroclada B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 9; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 549.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6972* (F!)
Depts.: CU

Mikania aschersonii Hieronymus
Syn. *Mikania aschersonii* var. *indula* B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 9; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 549.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3679 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Mikania aschersonii var. *indula* B. Robinson =Mikania aschersonii Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 9.

Mikania atriplicifolia Schultz-Bip. ex Miquel =Mikania congesta DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 16; King & Robinson, 1987: 550.

Mikania attenuata DC. =Mikania guaco Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 23; King & Robinson, 1987: 550.

Mikania badieri DC. =Mikania hookeriana DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 26; King & Robinson, 1987: 550.

Mikania badieri var. *kittsiana* Urban =Mikania hookeriana DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 26.

Mikania banisteriae DC.
Syn. *Mikania almagroi* Cuatrecasas, *Mikania antioquiensis* Hieronymus, *Mikania antioquiensis* var. *subcuneata* B. Robinson, *Mikania banisteriae* fo. *lanuginosa* (DC.) Steyermark, *Mikania banisteriae* fo. *lehmanniana* (Hieronymus) Steyermark, *Mikania banisteriae* fo. *subglabra* (B. Robinson) Steyermark, *Mikania bergantinensis* Badillo, *Mikania canaquensis* Badillo, *Mikania caudata* Bentham, *Mikania ferruginea* (Rusby) Rusby ex Buchtien, *Mikania hirsutissima* Buchtien, nom. illeg., *Mikania kavanayensis* Badillo, *Mikania lanuginosa* DC., *Mikania macbridei* B. Robinson, *Mikania meridana* Badillo, *Mikania molinensis* Badillo, *Mikania oniaensis* Badillo, *Mikania ptaretepuiensis* Badillo, *Mikania ruiziana* Poeppig, *Mikania*

ruiziana var. *lehmanniana* Hieronymus, *Mikania skutchii* S. F. Blake, *Willoughbya ferruginea* Rusby, *Willoughbya hirsutissima* Rusby, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 550.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel *et al.* 21652 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU, HU, JU, LO, PU, SM, UC

Mikania banisteriae fo. *lanuginosa* (DC.) Steyermark =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11.

Mikania banisteriae fo. *lehmanniana* (Hieronymus) Steyermark =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11.

Mikania banisteriae fo. *subglabra* (B. Robinson) Steyermark =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11.

Mikania bergantinensis Badillo =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 550.

Mikania boliviensis Lingelsheim =Mikania vitifolia DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 54; King & Robinson, 1987: 550.

Mikania brachiata Poeppig =Mikania guaco Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 23; King & Robinson, 1987: 550.

Mikania brachyphylla Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 13; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 550.
Endemic vine. Andean II: elfin forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 703* (B photo F!), Barbour 3373 (F)
Depts.: AM, CA

Mikania brevifaucia Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 13; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 550.
Endemic vine. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4447* (F!), Chávez 3282 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Mikania brooksii Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 13; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 550.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel *et al.* 21387* (IBE), Rimachi 4832 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Mikania bulbisetifera Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 14; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 550.
Endemic vine. Andean I-II: forests, shrublands. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1078* (US!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Mikania bullata B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 14; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 550.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1085* (B photo F!), Ferreyra 16685 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Mikania canaquensis Badillo =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 550.

Mikania carnosa Muschler
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 15; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 550.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5645* (F!)
Depts.: AY

Mikania caudata Bentham =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 550.

Mikania caustolepis B. Robinson =Mikania vitifolia DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 54; King & Robinson, 1987: 550.

Mikania chimborazensis Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 15; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 550.
Liana or vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5310 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Mikania cissampelina DC. =Mikania cordifolia (L. f.) Willdenow
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 17; King & Robinson, 1987: 550.

Mikania congesta DC.
Syn. *Mikania atriplicifolia* Schultz-Bip. ex Miquel, *Mikania parkeriana* DC., *Mikania scandens* fo. *congesta* (DC.) B. Robinson, *Mikania scandens* var. *congesta* (DC.) Baker, *Mikania sieberiana* DC., *Mikania variabilis* Gardner
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 16; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 551.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 54 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Mikania conglomerata Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 16; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 551.
Endemic liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2249* (US!), Schunke 1145 (F)
Depts.: HU

Mikania consanguinea Gardner =Mikania psilostachya DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 42; King & Robinson, 1987: 551.

Mikania convolvulacea DC. =Mikania cordifolia (L. f.) Willdenow
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 17; King & Robinson, 1987: 551.

Mikania cordifolia (L. f.) Willdenow
Syn. *Cacalia cordifolia* L. f., *Eupatorium marquezianum* Gómez de la Maza, *Mikania cissampelina* DC., *Mikania convolvulacea* DC., *Mikania gonoclada* DC., *Mikania hostmannii* Miquel, *Mikania mollis* H.B.K., *Mikania poeppigii* Sprengel, *Mikania scandens* var. *rhodotricha* Baker, *Mikania suaveolens* H.B.K., *Mikania surinamensis* Miquel, *Mikania vellosiana* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Mikania yapasensis* B. Robinson, *Willoughbya cordifolia* (L. f.) Kuntze, *Willoughbya halei* Small
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 17; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 551.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4244 (MO)
Depts.: AY, AM, CU, HU, JU, LA, LO, MD, PI, SM, UC

Mikania crassifolia Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 18; King & Robinson, 1987: 423, 551.
Endemic vine. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 696* (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA

Mikania cryptodonta B. Robinson =Mikania vitifolia DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 54; King & Robinson, 1987: 551.

Mikania cuneata Schultz-Bip. =Mikania guaco Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 23; King & Robinson, 1987: 551.

Mikania cutervensis Hieronymus
Syn. *Kanimia cutervensis* (Hieronymus) Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 18; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 551.
Endemic liana.
Voucher: Jelski 795* (B destroyed), Weberbauer 4036 (frag. F!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Mikania cuzcoensis Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 19; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 551.
Endemic liana. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 16521* (US!), Ferreyra 2159 (US!, MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Mikania decora Poeppig
Syn. *Mikania decora* var. *heteroneura* B. Robinson, *Mikania tarapotensis* B. Robinson, *Willoughbya bangii* Rusby
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 19; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 551.

Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1645* (W photo F!), McDaniel & Rimachi 22033 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, SM

Mikania decora var. *heteroneura* B. Robinson =Mikania decora Poeppig
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 19.

Mikania dentata Sprengel =Mikania ternata (Vell. Conc.) B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 51; King & Robinson, 1987: 551; Holmes & McDaniel, 1989: 489.

Mikania desmocephala B. Robinson
Syn. *Mikania desmocephala* var. *peruviana* B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 21; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 551.
Vine. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10446 (MO)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO

Mikania desmocephala var. *peruviana* B. Robinson =Mikania desmocephala B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 21.

Mikania dioscoreoides (Rusby) B. Robinson
Syn. *Willoughbya dioscoreoides* Rusby
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 551.
Liana. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 11433 (NY)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM

Mikania dudleyi Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 21; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 551.
Endemic liana. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dudley 10913* (US!)
Depts.: CU

Mikania ecuadorensis Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 22; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 551.
Herb or vine. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Townsend 791 (F!)
Depts.: PI

Mikania featherstonei B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 22; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 551.
Vine. Andean II: riversides. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2428* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Mikania ferruginea (Rusby) Rusby ex Buchtien =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 551.

Mikania filicifolia B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 22; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 552.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 853* (US!)
Depts.: CU

Mikania glandulifera Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 23; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 552.
Endemic liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1487* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Mikania glechomaefolia Schultz-Bip. ex Baker =Mikania micrantha H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 36; King & Robinson, 1987: 552.

Mikania gonoclada DC. =Mikania cordifolia (L. f.) Willdenow
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 17; King & Robinson, 1987: 552.

Mikania gracilis Schultz-Bip. ex Miquel =Mikania vitifolia DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 54; King & Robinson, 1987: 552.

Mikania guaco Humboldt & Bonpland
Syn. *Mikania amara* var. *guaco* (Humboldt & Bonpland) Baker, *Mikania attenuata* DC., *Mikania brachiata* Poeppig, *Mikania cuneata* Schultz-Bip., *Mikania olivacea* Klatt, *Willoughbya guaco* (Humboldt & Bonpland) Kuntze
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 23; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 552.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel *et al.* 21503 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM

Mikania haenkeana DC.
Syn. *Mikania monzonensis* Hieronymus, *Mikania pellucidivenia* Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 24; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 552.
Vine. Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Macbride 5064 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Mikania hexagona B. Robinson =Mikania microptera DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 39; King & Robinson, 1987: 552.

Mikania hexagonocaulis Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 26; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 552.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 5734* (F!)
Depts.: SM

Mikania hirsutissima Buchtien, nom. illeg. =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11.

Mikania hitchcockii B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 552.
Liana. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Santisteban 027 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Mikania hookeriana DC.
Syn. *Mikania badieri* DC., *Mikania badieri* var. *kittsiana* Urban, *Mikania hookeriana* var. *badieri* (DC.) B. Robinson, *Mikania hookeriana* var. *cardiophylla* B. Robinson, *Mikania hookeriana* var. *crassicaulis* Steyermark, *Mikania hookeriana* var. *kittsiana* (Urban) B. Robinson, *Mikania hookeriana* var. *platyphylla* (DC.) B. Robinson, *Mikania imrayana* Grisebach, *Mikania platyphylla* DC., *Mikania sanjacintensis* Badillo, *Mikania vitrea* B. Robinson, *Willoughbya imrayana* (Grisebach) Kuntze, *Willoughbya platyphylla* (DC.) Kuntze
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 26; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 552.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2897 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Mikania hookeriana var. *badieri* (DC.) B. Robinson =Mikania hookeriana DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 26.

Mikania hookeriana var. *cardiophylla* B. Robinson =Mikania hookeriana DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 26.

Mikania hookeriana var. *crassicaulis* Steyermark =Mikania hookeriana DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 27.

Mikania hookeriana var. *kittsiana* (Urban) B. Robinson =Mikania hookeriana DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 26.

Mikania hookeriana var. *platyphylla* (DC.) B. Robinson =Mikania hookeriana DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 26.

Mikania hostmannii Miquel =Mikania cordifolia (L. f.) Willdenow
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 17; King & Robinson, 1987: 552.

Mikania huanucoensis Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 27; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 552.
Liana. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6192* (MO)
Depts.: HU

Mikania imrayana Grisebach =Mikania hookeriana DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 26; King & Robinson, 1987: 552.

Mikania incasina B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 28; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 552.
Vine. Andean I-II: shrublands. 1000-3000 m.

Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Macbride 5778 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU

Mikania infesta B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 28; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 552.
Vine. Andean I-II: shrublands. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25439* (US!)
Depts.: JU

Mikania inornata B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 28; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 552.
Vine. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 5061* (F!)
Depts.: AN

Mikania iquitosensis B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 29; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 552.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27080* (GH)
Depts.: LO

Mikania jelskii Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 29; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 553.
Liana. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 634* (B destroyed, photo F), Wurdack 929 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, SM

Mikania juninensis Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 30; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 553.
Vine. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25912* (F!), Killip & Smith 25797 (GH)
Depts.: JU

Mikania karuaiensis Badillo =Mikania psilostachya DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 42; King & Robinson, 1987: 553.

Mikania kavanayensis Badillo =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 553.

Mikania klugii B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 30; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 553.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2135* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Mikania lanceolata Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 30; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 553.
Liana or shrub.
Voucher: Jelski 746 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Mikania lancifolia B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 31; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 553.
Vine. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1137* (F), Metcalf 30644 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Mikania lanuginosa DC. =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 553.

Mikania larensis Badillo =Mikania stuebelii Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 49; King & Robinson, 1987: 553.

Mikania lasiopoda B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 31; King & Robinson, 1987: 424, 553.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5567* (F!), Macbride 5729 (F!)
Depts.: JU

Mikania laxa DC. =Mikania angularis Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 8; King & Robinson, 1987: 553.

Mikania lechleri Schultz-Bip. =Mikania vitifolia DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 54; King & Robinson, 1987: 553.

Mikania leiostachya Bentham
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 32; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 553.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4206 (MO)
Depts.: CA, HU, SM

Mikania lima Schlechter ex C. Martius =Mikania psilostachya DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 42; King & Robinson, 1987: 553.

Mikania lindleyana DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 32; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 553.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3060 (MO)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, PU

Mikania loretensis B. Robinson =Mikania parviflora (Aublet) Karsten
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 41; King & Robinson, 1987: 553.

Mikania lutescens B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 32; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 553.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7574* (F!)
Depts.: AY

Mikania macbridei B. Robinson =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 553.

Mikania macdanielii W. Holmes
Ref. Holmes, 1989: 377.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9369* (F), Schunke 9379 (F)
Depts.: HU

Mikania macrostipulata Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. Holmes & McDaniel, 1984: 276.
Endemic liana. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 11895* (AMAZ, IBE)
Depts.: HU

Mikania marinii Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 33; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 553.
Vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Marin 2360* (LP)
Depts.: CU

Mikania mathewsii B. Robinson
Syn. *Mikania tenax* Schultz-Bip. ex B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 33; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 553.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1368* (GH), Killip & Smith 27756 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Mikania mazanensis Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 34; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 553.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 231* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Mikania megalophylla Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 35; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 553.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3153* (F!), Klug 4363 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, MD, SM

Mikania meridana Badillo =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 553.

Mikania meridensis Badillo =Mikania stuebelii Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 49; King & Robinson, 1987: 553.

Mikania micrantha fo. *hirsuta* (Hieronymus) B. Robinson =Mikania micrantha H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 36.

Mikania micrantha H.B.K.
Syn. *Kleinia alata* G. Meyer, *Mikania alata* (G. Meyer) DC., *Mikania glechomaefolia* Schultz-Bip. ex Baker, *Mikania micrantha* fo. *hirsuta* (Hieronymus) B. Robinson, *Mikania orinocensis* H.B.K., *Mikania scandens* var. *hirsuta* Hieronymus, *Mikania scandens* var. *umbellifera* (Gardner) Baker, *Mikania scandens* var. *villosa* Hieronymus, *Mikania sinuata* Rusby, *Mikania subcrenata* Hooker & Arnott, *Mikania subcymosa* Gardner, *Mikania umbellifera* Gardner, *Willoughbya micrantha* (H.B.K.) Rusby
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 36; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 554.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23113 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, LO, MD, PI, SM

Mikania microptera DC.
Syn. *Mikania hexagona* B. Robinson, *Mikania scandens* var. *microptera* (DC.) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 39; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 554.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 23282 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Mikania molinensis Badillo =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 554.

Mikania mollis H.B.K. =Mikania cordifolia (L. f.) Willdenow
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 17; King & Robinson, 1987: 554.

Mikania montana B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 39; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 554.
Liana. Andean II-III: shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4169* (F!), Pennell 14002 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Mikania monzonensis Hieronymus =Mikania haenkeana DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 24; King & Robinson, 1987: 554.

Mikania moyobambensis Hieronymus =Mikania psilostachya DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 42; King & Robinson, 1987: 554.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect spelling *M. moyabambensis*.

Mikania ochroleuca B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 40; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 554.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 16528 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Mikania olivacea Klatt =Mikania guaco Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 23; King & Robinson, 1987: 554.

Mikania oniaensis Badillo =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 554.

Mikania oreopola B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 40; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 554.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2315* (K), Macbride 5731 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, PU, SM

Mikania orinocensis H.B.K. =Mikania micrantha H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 36; King & Robinson, 1987: 554.

Mikania parkeriana DC. =Mikania congesta DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 16; King & Robinson, 1987: 554.

Mikania parvicapitulata Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 41; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 554.
Liana or shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3405* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Mikania parviflora (Aublet) Karsten
Syn. *Eupatorium amarum* M. Vahl, *Eupatorium parviflorum* Aublet, *Mikania amara* (M. Vahl) Willdenow, *Mikania loretensis* B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 41; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 554.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3060 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Mikania pellucidivenia Hieronymus =Mikania haenkeana DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 24; King & Robinson, 1987: 554.

Mikania pendula Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 42; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 554.
Liana. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 4485* (F!), Vargas 1917 (GH)
Depts.: CU

Mikania platyphylla DC. =Mikania hookeriana DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 26; King & Robinson, 1987: 555.

Mikania poeppigii Sprengel =Mikania cordifolia (L. f.) Willdenow
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 17; King & Robinson, 1987: 555.

Mikania polystachya DC. =Mikania psilostachya DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 555.

Mikania psilostachya DC.
Syn. *Mikania consanguinea* Gardner, *Mikania karuaiensis* Badillo, *Mikania lima* Schlechter ex C. Martius, *Mikania moyobambensis* Hieronymus, *Mikania polystachya* DC., *Mikania psilostachya* var. *racemulosa* (Bentham) Baker, *Mikania psilostachya* var. *scabra* (DC.) Baker, *Mikania racemulosa* Bentham, *Mikania scabra* DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 42; King & Robinson, 1987: 425, 555.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2344* (G-DC), Schunke 10106 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM

Mikania psilostachya var. *racemulosa* (Bentham) Baker =Mikania psilostachya DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 42.

Mikania psilostachya var. *scabra* (DC.) Baker =Mikania psilostachya DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 42.

Mikania ptaretepuiensis Badillo =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 555.

Mikania punctata Klatt =Mikania vitifolia DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 54; King & Robinson, 1987: 555.

Mikania pycnadenia B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 44; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 555.
Vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce s.n.* (K)
Depts.: SM

Mikania racemulosa Bentham =Mikania psilostachya DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 42; King & Robinson, 1987: 555.

Mikania rimachii Holmes & McDaniel
Syn. *Mikania scandens* var. *alata* Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 44; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 555.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally innundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel *et al.* 21646* (AMAZ, US!), Rimachi 4423 (AMAZ)
Depts.: LO

Mikania rivularis B. Robinson =Mikania weberbaueri Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 56; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 555.

Mikania rugosa B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 46; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 555.
Liana or shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1323* (B destroyed, photo GH)
Depts.: PU

Mikania ruiziana Poeppig =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 555.

Mikania ruiziana var. *lehmanniana* Hieronymus =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11.

Mikania sanjacintensis Badillo =Mikania hookeriana DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 27; King & Robinson, 1987: 556.

Mikania scabra DC. =Mikania psilostachya DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 42; King & Robinson, 1987: 556.

Mikania scandens fo. *congesta* (DC.) B. Robinson =Mikania congesta DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 16.

Mikania scandens var. *alata* Baker =Mikania rimachii Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 44.

Mikania scandens var. *congesta* (DC.) Baker =Mikania congesta DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 16.

Mikania scandens var. *hirsuta* Hieronymus =Mikania micrantha H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 36.

Mikania scandens var. *microptera* (DC.) Baker =Mikania microptera DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 39.

Mikania scandens var. *rhodotricha* Baker =Mikania cordifolia (L. f.) Willdenow
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 17.

Mikania scandens var. *umbellifera* (Gardner) Baker =Mikania micrantha H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 36.

Mikania scandens var. *villosa* Hieronymus =Mikania micrantha H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 36.

Mikania shushunensis Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 47; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 556.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3984* (AMAZ), McDaniel *et al.* 23742 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Mikania sieberiana DC. =Mikania congesta DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 16; King & Robinson, 1987: 556.

Mikania simpsonii Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 48; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 556.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Simpson 781* (US!), Klug 2960 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Mikania sinuata Rusby =Mikania micrantha H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 36; King & Robinson, 1987: 556.

Mikania skutchii S. F. Blake =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 556.

Mikania speciosa DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 48; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 556.
Liana. Andean I-II: cloud forests, shrublands. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (G-DC), Macbride 4198 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, SM

Mikania sprucei Baker
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 556.
Liana. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3412 (GH)
Depts.: SM

Mikania stereodes B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 49; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 556.
Liana.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 5163* (F!)
Depts.: CU

Mikania stuebelii Hieronymus
Syn. *Mikania larensis* Badillo, *Mikania meridensis* Badillo, *Mikania stuebelii* var. *larensis* (Badillo) Steyermark, *Mikania stuebelii* var. *latifolia* Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 49; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 556.
Vine. Andean II: forests, riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34300 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU

Mikania stuebelii var. *larensis* (Badillo) Steyermark =Mikania stuebelii Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 49.

Mikania stuebelii var. *latifolia* Hieronymus =Mikania stuebelii Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 49.

Mikania stygia B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 50; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 556.
Liana or vine. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28616 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Mikania suaveolens H.B.K. =Mikania cordifolia (L. f.) Willdenow
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 17; King & Robinson, 1987: 556.

Mikania subcrenata Hooker & Arnott =Mikania micrantha H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 36; King & Robinson, 1987: 556.

Mikania subcymosa Gardner =Mikania micrantha H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 36; King & Robinson, 1987: 556.

Mikania surinamensis Miquel =Mikania cordifolia (L. f.) Willdenow
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 17; King & Robinson, 1987: 556.

Mikania szyszylowiczii Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 50; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 556.
Liana or shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 681* (B destroyed, photo F), Klug 3412 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, SM

Mikania tambillensis Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 50; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 556.
Liana.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 762* (B photo US!)
Depts.: CA

Mikania tarapotensis B. Robinson =Mikania decora Poeppig
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 19; King & Robinson, 1987: 556.

Mikania tenax Schultz-Bip. ex B. Robinson =Mikania mathewsii B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 33; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 553.

Mikania ternata (Vell. Conc.) B. Robinson
Syn. *Cacalia ternata* Vell. Conc., *Mikania apiifolia* DC., *Mikania dentata* Sprengel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 51; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 557; Holmes & McDaniel, 1989: 489.
Vine. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4180 (MO)
Depts.: HU, LO

Mikania trachodes B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 52; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 557.
Liana. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3395* (B destroyed, photo GM), Hutchison *et al.* 5962 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Mikania trifolia (Rusby) B. Robinson
Syn. *Willoughbya trifolia* Rusby
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 557.
Vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.

Voucher: Asplund 13059 (S)
Depts.: HU

Mikania turbaricola Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 53; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 557.
Subshrub or vine. Andean II: bogs. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1399* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Mikania umbellifera Gardner =Mikania micrantha H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 36; King & Robinson, 1987: 557.

Mikania vargasii Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 53; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 557.
Liana. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 14565* (US!), Vargas 15634 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Mikania variabilis Gardner =Mikania congesta DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 16; King & Robinson, 1987: 557.

Mikania vellosiana Barbosa Rodrigues =Mikania cordifolia (L. f.) Willdenow
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 17; King & Robinson, 1987: 557.

Mikania violaefolia Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 53; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 557.
Vine. Andean II: forests, swamps. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1257* (US!), Hutchison & Wright 5679 (F!)
Depts.: AM

Mikania vitifolia DC.
Syn. *Mikania anzoatiguensis* Badillo, *Mikania boliviensis* Lingelsheim, *Mikania caustolepis* B. Robinson, *Mikania cryptodonta* B. Robinson, *Mikania gracilis* Schultz-Bip. ex Miquel, *Mikania lechleri* Schultz-Bip., *Mikania punctata* Klatt, *Mikania vitifolia* fo. *boliviensis* (Lingelsheim) B. Robinson, *Mikania vitifolia* fo. *cryptodonta* (B. Robinson) B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 54; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 557.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: cloud forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 22019 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Mikania vitifolia fo. *boliviensis* (Lingelsheim) B. Robinson =Mikania vitifolia DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 54.

Mikania vitifolia fo. *cryptodonta* (B. Robinson) B. Robinson =Mikania vitifolia DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 54.

Mikania vitrea B. Robinson =Mikania hookeriana DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 26; King & Robinson, 1987: 557.

Mikania weberbaueri Hieronymus
Syn. *Mikania rivularis* B. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 56; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 557.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3426* (F!), Macbride 5414 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Mikania woytkowskii Holmes & McDaniel
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 56; King & Robinson, 1987: 426, 557.
Liana. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34393* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Mikania yapasensis B. Robinson =Mikania cordifolia (L. f.) Willdenow
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 17; King & Robinson, 1987: 557.

Milleria peruviana H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1979a: 47.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 9140* (US!)
Depts.: LA

Milleria quinqueflora L.
Ref. Woodson & Schery, 1975: 1061.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Note: Actual Peru voucher not seen.

Mniodes andina (A. Gray) A. Gray ex Hooker f. & A. B. Jackson
Syn. *Antennaria andina* A. Gray
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 53.
Subshrub. Andean III: shrublands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (GH), Dillon & Turner 1479 (F, USM)
Depts.: AN, AR, JU

Mniodes aretioides (Schultz-Bip.) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Antennaria aretioides* (Schultz-Bip.) A. Gray, *Baccharis aretioides* Schultz-Bip., *Merope aretioides* (Schultz-Bip.) Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 53.
Subshrub. Andean III: shrublands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1823* (F!), Dillon *et al.* 1083 (F)
Depts.: CU, PU

Mniodes cerratei Ferreyra =Belloa schultzii (Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 16; Sagástegui & Dillon, 1985b: 396.

Mniodes coarctata Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 55.
Herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Koford 25* (F), Iltis & Ugent 1486 (USM, MO)
Depts.: AR, AY, LI

Mniodes ferreyrae Cuatrecasas =Mniodes pulvinata Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 55.

Mniodes pulvinata Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Mniodes ferreyrae* Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 55.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2460* (F), Smith *et al.* 9456 (F)
Depts.: AN, CA, LI, LL, PU

Mniodes tunariensis (Kuntze) Hieronymus ex Weberbauer =Novenia acaulis (Weddell ex Bentham) Freire & Hellwig
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 56.

Molina caespitosa R. & P. =Baccharis caespitosa var. caespitosa
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 218.

Molina corymbosa R. & P. =Baccharis corymbosa (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 226.

Molina dependens R. & P. =Baccharis dependens (R. & P.) Persoon

Molina emarginata R. & P. =Baccharis emarginata (R. & P.) Persoon

Molina ferruginea R. & P. =Loricaria ferruginea (R. & P.) Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 44.

Molina incana R. & P. =Loricaria thuyoides var. thuyoides
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 48.

Molina latifolia R. & P. =Baccharis latifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 15; Cuatrecasas, 1968: 201.

Molina nitida R. & P. =Baccharis nitida (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 70; Cuatrecasas, 1968: 225.

Molina oblongifolia R. & P. =Baccharis oblongifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 200.

Molina obovata R. & P. =Baccharis chilco H.B.K.

Molina parviflora R. & P. =Baccharis salicifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 214.

Molina prostrata R. & P. =Baccharis tricuneata var. ruiziana Cuatrecasas

Molina salicifolia R. & P. =Baccharis salicifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1968: 204.

Molina scabra R. & P. =Baccharis scabra (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 214.

Molina scandens R. & P. =Baccharis scandens (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 203.

Molina striata R. & P. =Baccharis salicifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 214.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cuatrecasas (1967a: 5).

Molina tomentosa R. & P. =Baccharis tomentosa (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 204.

Molina uniflora R. & P. =Baccharis uniflora (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Robinson, 1988a: 38.

Molina venosa R. & P. =Baccharis genistelloides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1967b: 85.

Molina viscosa R. & P. =Baccharis salicifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 202.

Monactis flaveriae DC. =Monactis flaverioides H.B.K.
Ref. Robinson, 1976a: 40.

Monactis flaverioides H.B.K.
Syn. *Monactis flaveriae* DC.
Ref. Robinson, 1976a: 40.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Ferreyra 15547 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, PI

Monactis hieronymi H. Robinson
Syn. *Chaenocephalus jelskii* Hieronymus, *Monopholis jelskii* (Hieronymus) S. F. Blake
Ref. Robinson, 1976a: 40.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 698* (US!)
Depts.: CA

Monactis jelskii Hieronymus
Ref. Robinson, 1976a: 41.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 684* (US!)
Depts.: CA, LI, LL

Monactis macbridei H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1979b: 71.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 771* (F!)
Depts.: CA, LI, LL

Monactis rhombifolia Sagástegui & Dillon
Ref. Sagástegui, 1986: 5.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: riversides, rocky slopes, seasonally inundated areas. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 979* (HUT, F), Plowman *et al.* 14262 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Monactis wurdackii H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1976a: 41.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 452* (US!), Hutchison & Wright (NY)
Depts.: AM, CA

Monopholis jelskii (Hieronymus) S. F. Blake =Monactis hieronymi H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1976a: 40.

Montanoa ovalifolia Delessert ex DC. subsp. **australis** Funk
Ref. Funk, 1982: 71.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7102 (F!)
Depts.: LA

Munnozia acostae (Chung) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum acostae* Chung
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 54; Robinson, 1983a: 59.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Mostacero 9158 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Munnozia affinis (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum affine* S. F. Blake
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 56; Robinson, 1983a: 57.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4337* (F!)
Depts.: HU, PA, SM

Munnozia angusta (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum angustum* S. F. Blake
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 54; Robinson, 1983a: 57.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5198* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Munnozia annua (Muschler) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum annuum* Muschler
Ref. Robinson, 1983a: 69.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Robinson (1983: 59).
Voucher: Weberbauer 3876* (B photo F)
Depts.: CA

Munnozia convencionensis (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum convencionense* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 54; Robinson, 1983a: 57.
Endemic vine. Andean II-III. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4446* (F!), Vargas 4198 (F)
Depts.: CU

Munnozia corymbosa R. & P.
Syn. *Liabum corymbosum* (R. & P.) Schultz-Bip., *Liabum eriocalyx* S. F. Blake, *Munnozia eriocalyx* (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 54; Robinson, 1983a: 58.
Endemic liana. Andean I-III. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Macbride 5783 (F!)
Depts.: JU, HU

Munnozia eriocalyx (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell =Munnozia corymbosa R. & P.
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 54; Robinson, 1983a: 58.

Munnozia ferreyrii H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1976d: 381; Robinson, 1983a: 58.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5234* (NY)
Depts.: AM, CA

Munnozia foliosa Rusby
Syn. *Liabum foliosum* (Rusby) Ferreyra
Ref. Robinson, 1983a: 58.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Boeke 2069 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Munnozia gigantea (Rusby) Rusby
Syn. *Liabum giganteum* Rusby
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 55; Robinson, 1983a: 58.
Herb or shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3565 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Munnozia hastifolia (Poeppig) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Heterotheca deltoidea* Klatt, *Liabum hastifolium* Poeppig
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 55; Robinson, 1983a: 58.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 8711 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, PU

Munnozia herrerae (Cabrera) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum herrerae* Cabrera
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 55.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2761* (F!)
Depts.: CU

Munnozia lanceolata R. & P.
Syn. *Liabum lanceolatum* (R. & P.) Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 55; Robinson, 1983a: 58.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Hutchison *et al.* 5928 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Munnozia lyrata (A. Gray) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum lyratum* A. Gray
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 55; Robinson, 1983a: 58.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Dillon *et al.* 3047 (F!)

Depts.: AM, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HV, LI, MO

Munnozia megacephalum (Schultz-Bip.) H. Robinson & Brettell =Munnozia senecionidis Bentham
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 55.

Munnozia nivea (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum niveum* Hieronymus, *Liabum stuebelii* Hieronymus
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 57; Robinson, 1983a: 59.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4417* (US!)
Depts.: PA

Munnozia olearioides (Muschler) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum olearioides* Muschler
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 55; Robinson, 1983a: 58.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4417 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Munnozia oxyphylla (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum oxyphyllum* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 55; Robinson, 1983a: 58.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34165 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Munnozia peruensis (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum peruense* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 56; Robinson, 1983a: 58.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34275 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, PA

Munnozia pinnulosa (Kuntze) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum pinnulosum* Kuntze
Ref. Robinson, 1983a: 58.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6605 (F!)
Depts.: JU

Munnozia polymnioides (DC.) H. Robinson & Brettell =Erato polymnioides DC.
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 56.

Munnozia pulchra (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell =Munnozia venosissima R. & P.
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 56.

Munnozia sagasteguii H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1984: 288.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui 2980* (US!)
Depts.: CA

Munnozia sagittata Weddell =Munnozia senecionidis Bentham
Ref. Robinson, 1983a: 58.

Munnozia senecionidis Bentham
Syn. *Liabum megacephalum* Schultz-Bip., *Liabum sagittatum* Schultz-Bip., *Munnozia megacephalum* (Schultz-Bip.) H. Robinson & Brettell, *Munnozia sagittata* Weddell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 56.
Vine. Andean II-III. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22889 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Munnozia silphioides (Poeppig) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum silphioides* (Poeppig) S. F. Blake, *Prionolepis silphioides* Poeppig
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 56; Robinson, 1983a: 59.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Dillon 2593 (F!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Munnozia stenolepis (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell =Erato stenolepis (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 57.

Munnozia subviride (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum subviride* S. F. Blake
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 56; Robinson, 1983a: 59.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1365* (US!)
Depts.: CU

Munnozia taeniotricha (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum taeniotrichum* S. F. Blake
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 56.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Robinson (1983: 59).
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K photo & frag. US!)
Depts.: AM

Munnozia trinervis R. & P.
Syn. *Liabum trinerve* (R. & P.) Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 56; Robinson, 1983a: 59.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo US), Killip & Smith 22247 (F!)
Depts.: AY, CU

Munnozia venosissima R. & P.
Syn. *Liabum pulchrum* S. F. Blake, *Liabum venosissimum* (R. & P.) Schultz-Bip., *Munnozia pulchra* (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 56; Robinson, 1983a: 59.
Endemic herb or liana. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo US), Macbride 4312 (F!)
Depts.: AP, HU

Mutisia acuminata R. & P. var. **acuminata** Cabrera
Syn. *Mutisia peduncularis* Cavanilles, *Mutisia viciaefolia* Cavanilles
Ref. Cabrera, 1965: 56.
Shrub. Andean I-III. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Ferreyra 6186 (USM)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, JU, LI

Mutisia acuminata var. **bicolor** Cabrera
Ref. Harling, 1991: 72.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Angulo 1794* (LP), Hutchison & Wright 7222 (F!)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, JU, TA

Mutisia acuminata var. **hirsuta** (Meyen) Cabrera
Syn. *Mutisia hirsuta* Meyen
Ref. Cabrera, 1965: 59.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (F), Macbride & Featherstone 1014 (F!)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, JU, HV, LI, LL, MO

Mutisia alata Hieronymus
Ref. Harling, 1991: 72.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5242 (USM)
Depts.: CA

Mutisia andersonii Sodiro ex Hieronymus
Ref. Harling, 1991: 74.
Shrub or vines. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Velarde 2100 (USM)
Depts.: HV, LI

Mutisia arequipensis Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1965: 171.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6857* (USM)
Depts.: AR, HV

Mutisia cochabambensis Hieronymus
Ref. Harling, 1991: 74.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Balls 6833 (F!)
Depts.: AP, CU, TA

Mutisia hastata Cavanilles
Ref. Harling, 1991: 57.
Endemic vine. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1857 (F!)
Depts.: AN, HU, HV, LI

Mutisia hirsuta Meyen =Mutisia acuminata var. hirsuta (Meyen) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1965: 59.

Mutisia lanata R. & P.
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 211.
Herb or liana. Andean II. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA),

Macbride & Featherstone 2223 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, HV, JU, PA, PU

Mutisia lanigera Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1965: 173.
Shrub. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1388 (USM)
Depts.: AR, PU

Mutisia ledifolia Decaisne ex Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1965: 133.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Manheim 159 (NY)
Depts.: PU

Mutisia macrantha Muschler =Mutisia pulcherrima Muschler
Ref. Muschler, 1914: 103.

Mutisia mathewsii Hooker & Arnott var. **anomala** Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1965: 117.
Endemic shrub or vines. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1244* (USM),
Depts.: AY, LI

Mutisia mathewsii var. **mathewsii**
Syn. *Mutisia weberbaueri* Hieronymus
Ref. Cabrera, 1965: 115.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1119* (P)
Depts.: AN, AY, JU, LI

Mutisia orbignyana Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1965: 105.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6847 (USM)
Depts.: AR, PU

Mutisia peduncularis Cavanilles =Mutisia acuminata var. acuminata
Ref. Cabrera, 1965: 55.

Mutisia pulcherrima Muschler
Syn. *Mutisia macrantha* Muschler
Ref. Muschler, 1914: 102.
Endemic liana. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4444* (B), Hutchison & Wright 5613 (USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, PA

Mutisia rauhii Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1980a: 8.
Endemic liana or shrubs. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 1451* (USM)
Depts.: CU

Mutisia venusta S. F. Blake
Endemic liana. Andean II-III. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1235* (US), Hutchison & Wright 3881 (USM)
Depts.: AM, AP, CU

Mutisia viciaefolia Cavanilles =Mutisia acuminata var. acuminata Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1965: 55.

Mutisia weberbaueri Hieronymus =Mutisia mathewsii var. mathewsii
Ref. Muschler, 1914: 104.

Mutisia wurdackii Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1965: 81.
Endemic liana. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 840* (LP), Hutchison & Wright 3881 (USM!)
Depts.: AM

Neilreichia eupatorioides Fenzl =Schistocarpha eupatorioides (Fenzl) Kuntze
Ref. Robinson, 1979e: 9.

Neocuatrecasia cuzcoensis King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 108, 558.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: forests, grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Stein 2481* (US!, MO!)
Depts.: CU

Neocuatrecasia dispar (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium dispar* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 108, 558.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13967* (F!)
Depts.: CU

Neocuatrecasia hirtella King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 108, 558.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 617* (P photo US!)
Depts.: CU

Neocuatrecasia mancoana (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium mancoanum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 110, 558.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: riversides, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13767* (F!)
Depts.: CU

Neocuatrecasia sessilifolia King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 110, 558.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 3146* (US!), Soukup 3658 (US)
Depts.: JU

Neocuatrecasia weddellii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium weddellii* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 109, 558.
Endemic herb. Grasslands.
Voucher: Weddell 4654* (P frag GH, photo US!)
Depts.: PU

Nothites petiolata Cassini =Stevia petiolata (Cassini) Schultz-Bip.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 559.

Nothobaccharis candolleana (Steudel) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Baccharis candolleana* Steudel, *Baccharis microphylla* DC., *Brickellia microphylla* (DC.) Hieronymus, *Eupatorium incarum* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 326, 559.
Endemic shrub. Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Vargas 9626 (US!)
Depts.: LI

Noticastrum macbridei Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1985b: 15.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1881* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Noticastrum marginatum (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Aster acaulis* Weddell, *Aster marginatus* H.B.K., *Aster perezii* Cuatrecasas, *Noticastrum marginatum* fo. *acaulis* (Weddell) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 47.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon 2780 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Noticastrum marginatum fo. *acaulis* (Weddell) Cuatrecasas =Noticastrum marginatum (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 47.

Novenia acaulis (Weddell ex Bentham) Freire & Hellwig
Syn. *Dolichogyne acaulis* Weddell ex Bentham, *Gnaphalium tunariense* Kuntze, *Lepidophyllum acaule* (Weddell ex Bentham) Bentham & Hooker f. ex Hooker f. & A. B. Jackson, *Lucilia tunariensis* (Kuntze) K. Schumann, *Mniodes tunariensis* (Kuntze) Hieronymus ex Weberbauer, *Novenia tunariensis* (Kuntze) Freire
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 56; Freire & Hellwig, 1990: 124.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Aguilar s.n. (MO, USM)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PA, PU

Novenia tunariensis (Kuntze) Freire =Novenia acaulis (Weddell ex Bentham) Freire & Hellwig
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 56; Freire, 1986: 296.

Oblivia mikanioides (Britton) Strother
Syn. *Salmea mikanioides* Britton, *Zexmenia mikanioides* (Britton) S. F. Blake
Ref. Strother, 1989: 541
Shrub.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25485 (NY)
Depts.: JU, SM

Oedera trinervia Sprengel =Flaveria trinervia (Sprengel) C. Mohr
Ref. Mohr, 1901: 810.

Oligactis coriacea (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum coriaceum* Hieronymus
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 58; Robinson, 1983a: 39.
Vine. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 10180 (F!)
Depts.: AM, PI

Oligactis fruticosa (Muschler) H. Robinson & Brettell =Ferreyranthus fruticosus (Muschler) H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 58.

Oligactis ochracea (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum ochraceum* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 58; Robinson, 1983a: 29.
Vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Towsend A-193 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Oliganthes corei Cuatrecasas =Pollalesta discolor (H.B.K.) Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 55; Cuatrecasas, 1956c: 185; Stutts, 1981: 401.

Oliganthes discolor (H.B.K.) Schultz-Bip. =Pollalesta discolor (H.B.K.) Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 55; Stutts, 1981: 400.

Oliganthes ferruginea Gleason =Pollalesta discolor (H.B.K.) Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 55; Stutts, 1981: 400.

Oliganthes jelskii Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 461.
Note: Species incert. sed., non *Pollalesta*.
Voucher: Jelski 624* (B)
Depts.: CA

Oliganthes karstenii Schultz-Bip. =Pollalesta discolor (H.B.K.) Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 55; Stutts, 1981: 400.

Onoseris acerifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 380.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: shrublands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P photo F!), Ferreyra 14417 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, LL, PA

Onoseris albicans (D. Don) Ferreyra
Syn. *Centroclinium albicans* D. Don, *Onoseris integrifolia* Lessing
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 389.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (P), Goodspeed *et al.* 11524 (F!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, PA, PI

Onoseris altissima (Poeppig) Kuntze =Lycoseris trinervis (R. & P. ex D. Don) S. F. Blake

Onoseris amplexicaulis Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 364.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 310* (F!), Rose & Rose 18668 (US)
Depts.: LI

Onoseris annua Lessing
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 365.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P photo F!), Ferreyra & Cerrate 5670 (USM)
Depts.: AN, LI

Onoseris cabrerae Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1980a: 19.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra & Acleto 15339* (USM), Hutchison & Wright 5448 (USM)
Depts.: AM, AP, CU, HV, LL

Onoseris castelnaeana Weddell
Syn. *Seris castelnaeana* (Weddell) Kuntze
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 381; Harling, 1991: 37.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Castelnau s.n.* (P photo F!), Gentry *et al.* 23341 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Onoseris chrysactinioides Sagástegui & Dillon
Ref. Sagástegui & Dillon, 1985a: 8.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 10839* (HUT, MO!), Sagástegui *et al.* 14018 (F)
Depts.: CA

Onoseris cummingii Hooker & Arnott
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 362.
Endemic herb. Coastal: desert. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Cuming 995* (P photo F!), Haught 30 (US)
Depts.: PI

Onoseris discolor Muschler =Pseudonoseris discolor (Muschler) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 60.

Onoseris gnaphalioides Muschler
Syn. *Onoseris hyssopifolia* var. *teretifolia* Weddell
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 392.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3012* (photo G), Hutchison 1495 (USM)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HV, LL, PI

Onoseris hieracioides H.B.K. =Gerbera hieracioides (H.B.K.) Zardini
Ref. Harling, 1991: 56.

Onoseris humboldtiana Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1959: 2.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 13400* (USM)
Depts.: IC

Onoseris hyssopifolia var. *teretifolia* Weddell =Onoseris gnaphalioides Muschler
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 392.

Onoseris integrifolia Lessing =Onoseris albicans (D. Don) Ferreyra
Ref. Harling, 1991: 41.

Onoseris linearifolia Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1985: 415.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11264* (HUT, F), Dillon *et al.* 2857 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Onoseris longipedicellata Muschler =Onoseris odorata (D. Don) Hooker & Arnott
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 363.

Onoseris lopezii Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1959: 4.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: López 439* (HUT), Ferreyra 15001 (MO)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Onoseris macbridei Ferreyra
Ref. Harling, 1991: 41.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 846* (USM), Ferreyra & Acleto 15379 (USM)
Depts.: AN, CA

Onoseris minima Domke
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 366.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Stafford s.n.* (K), Weberbauer 7440 (F!)
Depts.: AR, MO

Onoseris odorata (D. Don) Hooker & Arnott
Syn. *Centroclinum reflexum* Hooker, *Chaetachlaena odorata* D. Don, *Onoseris longipedicellata* Muschler, *Onoseris parva* Muschler, *Onoseris reflxa* (Hooker) Lessing
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 360.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 569* (G), Pennell 14468 (F)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, LA, LI, LL, TU

Onoseris parva Muschler =Onoseris odorata (D. Don) Hooker & Arnott
Ref. Muschler, 1914: 95.

Onoseris peruviana Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 373.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5425* (F!), Killip &

Smith 24937 (US)
Depts.: CU, JU

Onoseris reflexa (Hooker) Lessing =Onoseris odorata (Hooker) Lessing
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 389.

Onoseris speciosa H.B.K.
Syn. *Onoseris stuebelii* Hieronymus, *Seris speciosa* (H.B.K.) Kuntze
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 376; Harling, 1991: 38.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 14442 (USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, PI

Onoseris stuebelii Hieronymus =Onoseris speciosa H.B.K.
Ref. Harling, 1991: 38.

Onoseris weberbaueri Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1944: 386.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6163* (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Ophryosporus anomalus King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Piqueria cumingii* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 365, 559.
Voucher: Cuming 953* (GH!, US!)
Depts.: TA

Ophryosporus apricus B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 365, 559.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5204* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Ophryosporus bipinnatifidus B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 365, 559.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Rose & Rose 18805* (US!)
Depts.: AR

Ophryosporus chilca (H.B.K.) Hieronymus
Syn. *Eupatorium chilca* H.B.K.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 365, 559.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-B&H), Smith *et al.* 11690 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, HU, JU, LL, PA

Ophryosporus eleutherantherus (Rusby) B. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium eleutherantherum* Rusby
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 365, 559.
Shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 12705 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Ophryosporus floribundus (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Piqueria floribunda* DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 366, 559.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Macbride & Featherstone 767 (F!)
Depts.: LI

Ophryosporus galioides (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Piqueria galioides* DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 366, 559.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Sagástegui 12457 (F!)
Depts.: CA, HV, LI, LL

Ophryosporus hartwegii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Piqueria hartwegii* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 366, 559.
Endemic shrub. Andean I, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Note: *Piqueria hartwegii* is based on *P. artemisioides* Bentham (non H.B.K.).
Voucher: Hartweg 762* (K), Sagástegui 11334 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Ophryosporus heptanthus (Schultz-Bip. ex Weddell) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium amori* Cuatrecasas, *Eupatorium heptanthum* Schultz-Bip. ex Weddell, *Eupatorium origanoides* Meyen & Walpers, *Ophryosporus origanoides* (Meyen & Walpers) Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 366, 559.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 963 (F!)
Depts.: AR, AY, CU, JU, LI, LL, MO, PU

Ophryosporus hoppii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Trychinolepis hoppii* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 366, 559.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Hopp 28* (B photo GH), Dillon & Dillon 3926 (F!)
Depts.: AR

Ophryosporus macbridei B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 366, 559.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3717* (F!)
Depts.: AN, HU

Ophryosporus mathewsii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Piqueria mathewsii* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 366, 559.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Mathews 1015* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Ophryosporus origanoides (Meyen & Walpers) Hieronymus =Ophryosporus heptanthus (Schultz-Bip. ex Weddell) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 559.

Ophryosporus ovatus B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 366, 559.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1370* (K), Llatas 1199 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Ophryosporus peruvianus (Gmelin) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Flaveria peruviana* Gmelin, *Piqueria peruviana* (Gmelin) B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 366, 559.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: desert, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon 2500 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, HV, IC, LA, LI, LL, PI

Ophryosporus pinifolius (Philippi) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Piqueria pinifolia* (Philippi) Hieronymus ex B. Robinson, *Stevia pinifolia* Philippi
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 366, 559.
Shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5373 (US!)
Depts.: HV, LI, TA

Ophryosporus piquerioides (DC.) Bentham ex Baker
Syn. *Eupatorium piquerioides* DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 366, 559.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith 2469 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, PU

Ophryosporus pubescens (Smith) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Piqueria pubescens* Smith
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 366, 559.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Collector unknown s.n.* (Linn), Worth & Morrison 15702 (F!)
Depts.: AR, LI

Ophryosporus sodiroi Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 366, 560.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra & Chanco 20436 (US!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Oreastrum cochlearifolium A. Gray =Chaetanthera cochlearifolia (A. Gray) B. Robinson
Ref. Ferreyra, 1953a: 2.

Oreophila meyeniana Walpers =Hypochaeris meyeniana (Walpers) Grisebach
Ref. Cabrera, 1978: 675.

Oreophila taraxacifolia Meyen & Walpers =Hypochaeris taraxacoides (Walpers) Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. Cabrera, 1978: 674.

Oritrophium aciculifolium Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 137.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Wurdack 1275* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Oritrophium callacallense Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1985b: 9.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5540* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Oritrophium crocifolium (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Aster crocifolius* H.B.K., *Celmisia crocifolia* (H.B.K.) Schultz-Bip., *Erigeron crocifolius* (H.B.K.) Weddell
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Young & León 4641 (F!)
Depts.: SM

Oritrophium ferrugineum (Weddell) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Erigeron ferrugineus* Weddell
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 1983 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Oritrophium hieracioides (Weddell) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Erigeron hieracioides* Weddell
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: forests, grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (P), Weberbauer 7934 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU, LL

Oritrophium hirtopilosum (Hieronymus) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Erigeron hirtopilosus* Hieronymus
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1963: 6.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stuebel 48i*, Mathews s.n. (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Oritrophium limnophilum (Schultz-Bip.) Cuatrecasas subsp. **limnophilum**
Syn. *Aster sodiroi* Hieronymus, *Erigeron frigidum* Weddell, *Erigeron limnophilus* Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 87.
Herb. Andean III: bogs. 3500-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1788* (US), Macbride & Featherstone 1854 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, JU, HU

Oritrophium limnophilum subsp. **mutisianum** (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Aster mutisianus* Cuatrecasas, *Aster sodiroi* var. *mutisianus* (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 88.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ellenberg 1850 (U)
Depts.: CA

Oritrophium limnophilum subsp. **punae** (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1788 (F!, US!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU

Oritrophium peruvianum (Lamarck) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Arnica peruviana* (Lamarck) Persoon, *Aster pellitus* H.B.K., *Aster peruvianus* (Lamarck) Cabrera, *Celmisia pellita* (H.B.K.) Schultz-Bip., *Doronicum peruvianum* Lamarck, *Erigeron lehmannii* Hieronymus, *Erigeron loxensis* Hieronymus, *Erigeron pellitum* (H.B.K.) Weddell, *Erigeron peruvianus* (Lamarck) Cuatrecasas, *Liabum erigeroides* Bentham
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1969: 75.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2186 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN

Oritrophium repens (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Aster repens* H.B.K., *Erigeron repens* (H.B.K.) Weddell
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6130 (F!)
Depts.: PI

Orthopappus angustifolius (Swartz) Gleason =Elephantopus angustifolius Swartz
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 65.
Note: For alternative treatment of *Orthopappus angustifolius* see Robinson, 1992b: 357.

Oyedaea buphthalmoides DC.
Ref. Blake, 1921c: 413.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1624* (NY), Mathews 1382 (K)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, PA

Oyedaea oxylepis S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1931b: 334.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 6992* (F!)
Depts.: SM

Oyedaea rusbyi S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1921c: 416.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6584 (F!)
Depts.: JU

Oyedaea wedelioides (Klatt) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Zexmenia wedelioides* Klatt
Ref. Blake, 1921c: 414.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Mathews 1383* (G), Mathews 1384 (K)
Depts.: SM

Pacourina cirsiifolia H.B.K. =Pacourina edulis Aublet
Ref. FP n.s. 11 1982: 2.

Pacourina edulis Aublet
Syn. *Pacourina cirsiifolia* H.B.K., *Pacourina edulis* var. *spinosissima* Britton, *Pacourinopsis dentata* Cassini, *Pacourinopsis integrifolia* Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 11 1982: 2.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4866 (MO)
Depts.: MD

Pacourina edulis var. *spinosissima* Britton =Pacourina edulis Aublet
Ref. FP n.s. 11 1982: 2.

Pacourinopsis dentata Cassini =Pacourina edulis Aublet
Ref. FP n.s. 11 1982: 2.

Pacourinopsis integrifolia Cassini =Pacourina edulis Aublet
Ref. FP n.s. 11 1982: 2.

Pappobolus acuminatus (S. F. Blake) Panero
Syn. *Helianthopsis acuminata* (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson, *Helianthus acuminatus* S. F. Blake
Ref. Panero, 1992: 101.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2429* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Pappobolus acutifolia (S. F. Blake) Panero
Syn. *Viguiera acutifolia* S. F. Blake
Ref. Panero, 1992: 72.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3008* (GH), Panero & Galán 1400 (F, HUT)
Depts.: AN, CA

Pappobolus amoenus Panero var. **amoenus**
Ref. Panero, 1992: 124.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Panero & Sánchez 1156* (HUT, US!), Sagástegui 3923 (HUT, US)
Depts.: CA, LA

Pappobolus amoenus var. **lambayequensis** Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 124.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Cano 2077* (US), Townsend A206 (F)
Depts.: LA, PI

Pappobolus andinus Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 96.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: dry valleys, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Tovar 4153* (US!)
Depts.: JU

Pappobolus cajamarcensis Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 153.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes,

shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Panero & Sánchez 1282* (TENN, USM), Sánchez 300 (F)
Depts.: CA

Pappobolus cinerascens S. F. Blake
Ref. Panero, 1992: 102.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.[in 1836]* (US!), Panero 1357 (CPUN, TENN)
Depts.: AM

Pappobolus davidii Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 162.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: disturbed areas, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 11984* (F, HUT)
Depts.: AN

Pappobolus decumbens Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 158.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Panero & Sánchez 1345* (CPUN, F), Cabanillas 257 (CPUN, TENN)
Depts.: CA

Pappobolus discolor (S. F. Blake) Panero
Syn. *Helianthopsis discolor* (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson, *Helianthus discolor* S. F. Blake
Ref. Panero, 1992: 156.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2240* (F), Panero & Galán 1368 (US)
Depts.: HU

Pappobolus hutchisonii (H. Robinson) Panero
Syn. *Helianthopsis hutchisonii* H. Robinson
Ref. Panero, 1992: 69.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5436* (US), Panero & Sánchez 1242 (HUT, TEX)
Depts.: AM, CA

Pappobolus jelskii (Hieronymus) Panero
Syn. *Helianthopsis jelskii* (Hieronymus) H. Robinson, *Helianthus jelskii* Hieronymus
Ref. Panero, 1992: 136.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 713* (US!), Ferreyra 8499 (MO, USM)
Depts.: CA

Pappobolus lanatus (Heiser) Panero var. **lanatus**
Syn. *Helianthopsis lanata* (Heiser) H. Robinson, *Helianthus lanata* Heiser
Ref. Panero, 1992: 166.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5808* (US!), Goodspeed & Weberbauer 33063 (MO)
Depts.: AN, LI, PA

Pappobolus lanatus var. **sanctae** Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 166.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Panero & Galán 1398* (US!, USM)
Depts.: AN

Pappobolus lodicatus (Cuatrecasas) Panero
Syn. *Helianthopsis lodicata* (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson, *Helianthus lodicatus* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Panero, 1992: 139.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ellenberg 1756* (U frag. US!)
Depts.: CA

Pappobolus macranthus S. F. Blake
Ref. Panero, 1992: 108.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Pearce 121* (K), Macbride 3646 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Pappobolus mathewsii (Hochreutiner) Panero var. **mathewsii**
Syn. *Helianthopsis mathewsii* (Hochreutiner) H. Robinson, *Helianthopsis utcubambensis* H. Robinson, *Helianthus mathewsii* Hochreutiner
Ref. Panero, 1992: 59.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: semi-deciduous forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3061* (US!), Panero 1353 (US, USM)
Depts.: AN, CA

Pappobolus mathewsii var. **occidentalis** Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 59.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 4699* (CPUN, TENN), López & Sagástegui 5185 (HUT, TENN)
Depts.: CA

Pappobolus mathewsii var. **viridifolius** Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 60.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Panero & Sánchez 1257* (F, USM), Panero & Sánchez 1263 (CPUN, US)
Depts.: CA

Pappobolus microphyllus (H.B.K.) Panero var. **dillonii** Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 146.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2805* (F!)
Depts.: LL

Pappobolus microphyllus var. **libertadianus** Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 148.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11820* (NY), López 1955 (HUT, US)
Depts.: LL

Pappobolus microphyllus var. **microphyllus**
Syn. *Helianthopsis microphylla* (H.B.K.) H. Robinson, *Helianthus microcephalus* Torrey & A. Gray, *Helianthus microphyllus* H.B.K., *Leighia microphylla* (H.B.K.) Cassini, *Viguiera microphylla* (H.B.K.) Bentham ex Hieronymus, nom. illeg.
Ref. Panero, 1992: 143.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3683* (P-H&B), López 8737 (F, HUT)
Depts.: CA

Pappobolus microphyllus var. **soukupii** Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 149.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Soukup 4548* (US!)
Depts.: CA

Pappobolus mollicomus S. F. Blake
Ref. Panero, 1992: 104.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.[in 1836]* (GH), Cevasco 13391 (USM)
Depts.: AM

Pappobolus robinsonii Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 125.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Panero *et al.* 955* (US!), Panero & Sánchez 1213 (TENN)
Depts.: AM, CA

Pappobolus sagasteguii (H. Robinson) Panero
Syn. *Helianthopsis sagasteguii* H. Robinson
Ref. Panero, 1992: 61.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5397* (F), Sagástegui *et al.* 8456 (HUT, TENN)
Depts.: CA

Pappobolus sanchezii Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 110.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 2500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Panero 1195* (F, HUT), Sánchez 2756 (CPUN, F)
Depts.: CA

Pappobolus schillingii Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 118.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 7787 (HUT)
Depts.: PI

Pappobolus senex (S. F. Blake) Panero
Syn. *Helianthopsis senex* (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson, *Helianthus senex* S. F. Blake
Ref. Panero, 1992: 169.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1572* (US!), Woytkowski 34247 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Pappobolus smithii (Ferreyra) Panero
Syn. *Helianthopsis smithii* Ferreyra
Ref. Panero, 1992: 133.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1296* (USM), López & Sagástegui 3309 (HUT, TENN)
Depts.: LL

Pappobolus storkhortonianus Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 98.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: riversides. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10316* (UC), Tovar 3581 (LP)
Depts.: HV

Pappobolus stuebelii (Hieronymus) Panero
Syn. *Helianthopsis bishopii* H. Robinson, *Helianthopsis stuebelii* (Hieronymus) H. Robinson, *Helianthus stuebelii* Hieronymus
Ref. Panero, 1992: 129.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stubel 34e* (US!), Dillon & Turner 1636 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Pappobolus subniveus (S. F. Blake) Panero
Syn. *Helianthopsis subnivea* (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson, *Helianthus niveus* Hieronymus, nom. illeg., *Helianthus subniveus* S. F. Blake
Ref. Panero, 1992: 149.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stuebel 34d* (US!), Panero 1136 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Pappobolus szyszylowiczii (Hieronymus) Panero
Syn. *Helianthus szyszylowiczii* Hieronymus
Ref. Panero, 1992: 128.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 732* (B destroyed)
Depts.: CA

Pappobolus verbesinoides (H.B.K.) Panero
Syn. *Helianthopsis verbesinoides* (H.B.K.) H. Robinson, *Helianthus verbesinoides* H.B.K.
Ref. Panero, 1992: 75.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3534* (P-H&B), Ferreyra & Chanco 20463 (TENN, USM)
Depts.: PI

Pappobolus viridior (S. F. Blake) Panero
Syn. *Helianthopsis viridior* (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson, *Helianthus viridior* S. F. Blake
Ref. Panero, 1992: 175.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: shrublands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1070* (US!), Dillon & Turner 1329 (MO)
Depts.: JU

Pappobolus woodsonianus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Panero, 1992: 159.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: riversides, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 584* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Pappobolus youngiorum Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 115.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Young 2936* (F), Gentry *et al.* 23129 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LL

Paracalia jungioides (Hooker & Arnott) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Cacalia mikaniaefolia* DC., *Pentanthus jungioides* Hooker & Arnott, *Senecio mikaniaefolius* (D.C.) Schultz-Bip
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 183.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 14074 (F)
Depts.: CA, LI, LL

Paragynoxys lopezii (Dillon & Sagástegui) Cuatrecasas =Gynoxys lopezii Dillon & Sagástegui
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1990: 314.

Paranephelius bullatus A. Gray ex Weddell
Syn. *Liabum bullatum* (A. Gray ex Weddell) Hieronymus
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 59; Robinson, 1983a: 47.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34333 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Paranephelius ferreyrii H. Robinson
Syn. *Liabum jelskii* Hieronymus, *Paranephelius jelskii* (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson, 1977a: 235; Robinson, 1983a: 47.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 3311* (US), Sagástegui 10356 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Paranephelius jelskii (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell =Paranephelius ferreyrii H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 59; Robinson, 1983a: 47.

Paranephelius ovatus Weddell
Syn. *Liabum ovatum* (Weddell) J. Ball
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 59; Robinson, 1983a: 47.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Tovar 4206 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, JU, LI, PU

Paranephelius uniflorus Poeppig
Syn. *Liabum uniflorum* (Poeppig) Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 59; Robinson, 1983a: 47.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Brunel 569 (F!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU, HV, PA

Paranephelius wurdackii H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1977a: 236; Robinson, 1983a: 47.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1240* (NY)
Depts.: AM, CA

Parastrephia ericoides Nuttall =Parastrephia phylicaeformis (Meyen) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1954a: 57.

Parastrephia lepidophylla (Weddell) Cabrera
Syn. *Dolichogyne lepidophylla* Weddell, *Lepidophyllum tola* Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1954a: 57.
Shrub. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ellenberg 4919 (US!)
Depts.: AR, AY, MO

Parastrephia lucida (Meyen) Cabrera
Syn. *Baccharis lucida* Meyen, *Lepidophyllum lucidum* (Meyen) Hieronymus, *Lepidophyllum rigidum* (Weddell) Bentham et Hooker
Ref. Cabrera, 1954a: 57.
Shrub. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5437 (US!)
Depts.: AR, HV

Parastrephia phylicaeformis (Meyen) Cabrera
Syn. *Baccharis phylicaeformis* Meyen, *Lepidophyllum phylicaeforme* (Meyen) Hieronymus, *Parastrephia ericoides* Nuttall
Ref. Cabrera, 1954a: 57.
Shrub. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 10821 (US!)
Depts.: AR, CU

Parastrephia quadrangularis (Meyen) Cabrera =Lepidophyllum quadrangulare (Meyen) Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. Cabrera, 1954a: 57.

Pectis arida Keil
Ref. Keil, 1984: 78.
Herb. Coastal: beach. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Svenson 1124* (US), Haught F-47 (F)
Depts.: LA, PI, TU

Pectis cajamarcana Keil
Ref. Keil, 1984: 79.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3579* (MO), Gentry *et al.* 22709 (MO)
Depts.: CA

Pectis cryptopetala Schultz-Bip. =Pectis sessiliflora (Lessing) Schultz-Bip.

Pectis linifolia L. var. **linifolia**
Ref. Keil, 1981: 225.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: beach, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9234 (F)
Depts.: CA, PI

Pectis multiflosculosa (DC.) Schultz-Bip.
Syn. *Lorentea multiflosculosa* DC.
Ref. Keil, 1976: 1225.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: beach. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (MO photo), Weberbauer 7751 (F)
Depts.: TU

Pectis peruviana Keil
Ref. Keil, 1978: 48.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5414* (US)
Depts.: CA

Pectis pinnata Lamarck =Schkuhria pinnata var. pinnata

Pectis sessiliflora (Lessing) Schultz-Bip.
Syn. *Lorentea sessiliflora* Lessing, *Cryptopetalon ciliare* Cassini, *Pectis cryptopetela* Schultz-Bip.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Croat 57797 (F)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, LI, PI

Pectis subsquarrosa (Hooker f.) Schultz-Bip.
Syn. *Lorentea subsquarrosa* Hooker f.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 3012 (F)
Depts.: CA

Pentacalia aclydiphylla (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio aclydiphyllus* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 252.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1196* (US)
Depts.: AM

Pentacalia arbutifolia (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio arbutifolius* H.B.K., *Senecio pichinchensis* Greenman
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 253.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4500.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pentacalia asplundii (Cabrera) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio asplundii* Cabrera
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 243.
Shrub.
Voucher: Asplund 13127* (S)
Depts.: HU

Pentacalia bacopoides (Greenman & Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio bacopoides* Greenman & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 253.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4868* (F)
Depts.: HU

Pentacalia barbourii Dillon & Sagástegui
Ref. Dillon & Sagástegui, 1988: 225.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: terra firme forests. 2000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Barbour 3450* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Pentacalia carpishensis (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio carpishensis* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 244.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2354* (US)
Depts.: HU

Pentacalia chachapoyensis (Greenman) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio chachapoyensis* Greenman
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 245.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Mathews 1356* (K)
Depts.: AM

Pentacalia diplostephioides (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio diplostephioides* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 254.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P1252* (NY)
Depts.: CU

Pentacalia divisoria (Cabrera) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio divisorius* Cabrera
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 245.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25599* (US)m Plowman & Schunke 11720 (NY)
Depts.: HU

Pentacalia empetroides (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio empetroides* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1954c: 41.
Vine. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pentacalia epiphytica (Kuntze) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio epiphyticus* Kuntze
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 246.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4094 (MO)
Depts.: HU

Pentacalia huallagana (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio huallaganus* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 247.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6811* (F)
Depts.: SM

Pentacalia huamaliensis (Cabrera) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio huamaliensis* Cabrera
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 247.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3409* (MOL)
Depts.: HU

Pentacalia jalcana (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio jalcanus* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 247.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1375* (US)
Depts.: AM

Pentacalia jelskii (Hieronymus) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio jelskii* Hieronymus
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 247.
Shrub.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 92).
Voucher: Jelski 769* (US)
Depts.: AY

Pentacalia loretensis (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio loretensis* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 248.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3191* (F)
Depts.: LO

Pentacalia lucidissima (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio lucidissimus* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 248.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.

Voucher: Tuesta & Woytkowski 34500* (F)
Depts.: HU

Pentacalia marinii (Cabrera) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio marinii* Cabrera
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 248.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 100).
Voucher: Marin 1949* (LP)
Depts.: CU

Pentacalia megaphlebia (Greenman & Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio megaphlebius* Greenman & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 248.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5157* (F)
Depts.: CU

Pentacalia oronocensis (DC.) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio cuzcoensis* Cabrera, *Senecio oronocensis* DC., *Senecio ramonii* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 248.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 102).
Voucher: Ferreyra 2310 (US)
Depts.: CU, HU

Pentacalia peruviana (Persoon) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio diosmoides* Turczaninow, *Senecio ericaefolius* Bentham, *Senecio peruvianus* Persoon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 257.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P), Sagástegui 12778 (F)
Depts.: AM, LA

Pentacalia pomacochana (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio pomacochanus* Cuatrecasas, *Senecio pomacochanus* fo. *arachnoideus* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 249.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 989* (US), Wurdack 990 (US)
Depts.: AM

Pentacalia purpurivenosa (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio purpurivenosus* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 249.
Endemic liana. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4969* (F), Marin 2157 (LP)
Depts.: CU

Pentacalia reflexa (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio klugii* Greenman, *Senecio macbridei* Greenman, *Senecio reflexa* H.B.K., *Senecio semidentatus* var. *klugii* (Greenman) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 258.
Shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5254 (MO)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, MD, SM

Pentacalia rufohirsuta (Cabrera) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio rufohirsutus* Cabrera
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 249.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4876* (MO)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pentacalia tarapotensis (Cabrera) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio tarapotensis* Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1954b: 589.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4811 (C)
Depts.: LO

Pentacalia urubambensis (Cabrera) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio urubambensis* Cabrera
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 251.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2185* (LP)
Depts.: CU

Pentacalia vernicifolia (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio vernicifolius* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 260.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 4298* (K), Hutchison & Wright 6649 (F)
Depts.: PI

Pentacalia verticillata (Klatt) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio verticillatus* Klatt, *Senecio verticillatus* var. *trichophorus* Greenman
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 260.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 105* (K), Sagástegui 9520 (F)
Depts.: CA

Pentacalia wurdackii (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio wurdackii* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 251.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1599* (US)
Depts.: AM

Pentanthus jungioides Hooker & Arnott =Paracalia jungioides (Hooker & Arnott) Cuatrecasas

Perdicium divaricatum H.B.K. =Trixis divaricata (H.B.K.) Sprengel
Ref. Harling, 1991: 77.

Perdicium oblongum R. & P. =Chaptalia oblonga D. Don.
Ref. Harling, 1991: 50.

Perdicium ovale R. & P. ex D. Don =Chaptalia oblonga D. Don.
Ref. Harling, 1991: 50.

Perezia ciliaris D. Don ex Hooker & Arnott =Perezia pungens (Humboldt & Bonpland) Lessing
Ref. Harling, 1991: 102.

Perezia ciliosa (Philippi) Reiche
Syn. *Clarionea ciliosa* Philippi
Ref. Simpson-Vuilleumier, 1969: 104.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Stafford 578 (K)
Depts.: AR

Perezia cirsiifolia Weddell =Perezia coerulescens Weddell

Perezia coerulescens var. *amplibracteata* Tovar =Perezia coerulescens Weddell

Perezia coerulescens Weddell
Syn. *Perezia cirsiifolia* Weddell, *Perezia coerulescens* var. *amplibracteata* Tovar, *Perezia nivalis* Weddell
Ref. Harling, 1991: 103.
Herb. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 1156 (USM)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Perezia conaicaensis Tovar =Perezia pungens (H. & B.) Lessing

Perezia coriacea Tovar =Perezia pungens (Humboldt & Bonpland) Lessing

Perezia fosbergii Tovar =Perezia pungens Lessing
Ref. Harling, 1991: 99.

Perezia multiflora (Humboldt & Bonpland) Lessing
Syn. *Chaetanthera multiflora* Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. Harling, 1991: 97.
Herb. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1481 (USM)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, PU, TA

Perezia nivalis Weddell =Perezia coerulescens Weddell

Perezia pinnatifida (Humboldt & Bonpland) Weddell
Syn. *Chaetanthera pinnatifida* Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. Harling, 1991: 102.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3031 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, HV, JU, LI, PA, PU

Perezia pungens (Humboldt & Bonpland) Lessing
Syn. *Chaetanthera pungens* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Clarionea macrocephala* Schultz-Bip. in Lechler, nom. nud., *Perezia ciliaris* D. Don ex Hooker & Arnott, *Perezia conaicaensis* Tovar, *Perezia coriacea* Tovar, *Perezia fosbergii* Tovar, *Perezia stuebelii* Hieronymus, *Perezia weberbaueri* Hieronymus
Ref. Harling, 1991: 99.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23303 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PI, PU

Perezia pygmaea Weddell
Ref. Harling, 1991: 103.

Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Tovar 4259 (USM)
Depts.: CU, HV, JU, LI

Perezia stuebelii Hieronymus =Perezia pungens (H. & B.) Lessing
Ref. Harling, 1991: 99.

Perezia sublyrata Domke
Syn. *Perezia sublyrata* var. *glabrescens* Tovar
Ref. Domke, 1936: 248.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Stafford 345* (K), Kalenborn 115 (US)
Depts.: JU, PU

Perezia sublyrata var. *glabrescens* Tovar =Perezia sublyrata Domke

Perezia virens (D. Don) Hooker & Arnott =Perezia coerulescens Weddell

Perezia weberbaueri Hieronymus =Perezia pungens (H. & B.) Lessing
Ref. Harling, 1991: 99.

Perityle discoidea (Philippi) Johnston
Ref. Ferreyra, 1961: 119.
Herb. Andean I: lomas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 12550 (USM)
Depts.: TA

Perityle emoryi Torrey
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Dillon 3676 (F)
Depts.: AR, LA, TA

Perymenium bishopii H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1983b: 54.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: King & Bishop 9122* (US!, MO!), Hutchison & Wright 4338 (US!)
Depts.: AN, CA

Perymenium ecuadoricum S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1922: 423.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Skillman 4176 (F!)
Depts.: LA

Perymenium featherstonei S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1926: 222.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1329* (F!), Sagástegui *et al.* 9624 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Perymenium mathewsii S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1915: 136.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Matthews 765* (NY!)
Depts.: LI

Perymenium serratum S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1915: 136.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K)
Depts.: AM

Phalacraea latifolia DC.
Syn. *Piqueria latifolia* (DC.) Gardner
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 149.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 724 (F!)
Depts.: LI

Philoglossa blakei H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson, 1983a: 62.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7687* (US!)
Depts.: TU

Philoglossa mimuloides (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Jaumea mimuloides* Hieronymus, *Jaumeopsis mimuloides* Hieronymus, *Philoglossa peruviana* var. *sapida* Bristol
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 59; Robinson, 1983a: 62.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 507 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL, PI

Philoglossa peruviana DC.
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 59; Robinson, 1983a: 62.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (G-DC) Macbride 5919 (US!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, LL, TA

Philoglossa peruviana var. *sapida* Bristol =Philoglossa mimuloides (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson, 1983a: 62.

Philoglossa pterocarpa Sandwith
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 59; Robinson, 1983a: 62.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 4230* (K), Soukup 4219 (US!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LI, PI

Philoglossa purpureodisca H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1983a: 62.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Angulo 1219* (F!)
Depts.: LL

Picrosia longifolia D. Don
Syn. *Sonchus asper* (L.) Hill, *Sonchus oleraceus* var. *asper* L.
Ref. Schulz, 1944: 497.
Herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2448 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LI, LL, MO

Pilosella mandonii Schultz-Bip. =Hieracium mandonii (Schultz-Bip.) Arvet-Touvet
Ref. Zahn, 1923a: 1139.

Piptocarpha asterotrichia (Poeppig) Baker
Syn. *Carphobolus asterotrichus* (Poeppig) Schultz-Bip., *Piptocarpha insignis* Gleason, *Vernonia argyrotrichia* Schultz-Bip. ex Baker, *Vernonia asterotrichia* Poeppig
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 49.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, cloud forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1887* (NY), Killip & Smith 26083 (NY)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, HU, LO, SM, UC

Piptocarpha canescens Gleason
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 52.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26084* (NY)
Depts.: JU

Piptocarpha chontalensis Baker =Piptocarpha poeppigiana (DC.) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 48.

Piptocarpha costaricensis Klatt =Piptocarpha poeppigiana (DC.) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 48.

Piptocarpha foliosa Cuatrecasas =Piptocarpha poeppigiana (DC.) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 49.

Piptocarpha gutierrezii Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Piptocarpha umbricola* Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 54.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 356 (NY)
Depts.: AM, LA, PI

Piptocarpha insignis Gleason =Piptocarpha asterotrichia (Poeppig) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 49.

Piptocarpha laxa Rusby =Piptocarpha poeppigiana (DC.) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 49.

Piptocarpha lechleri (Schultz-Bip.) Baker
Syn. *Carphobolus lechleri* Schultz-Bip., *Piptocarpha longifolia* Gleason, *Piptocarpha vismiaefolia* Gleason
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 53.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2479* (B), Killip & Smith 23848 (US)
Depts.: CU, JU, SM

Piptocarpha longifolia Gleason =Piptocarpha lechleri (Schultz-Bip.) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 53.

Piptocarpha opaca (Bentham) Baker
Syn. *Carphobolus latifolius* Schultz-Bip., *Piptocarpha opaca* var. *latifolia* (Schultz-Bip.) Baker, *Vernonia opaca* Bentham
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 51.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schomburgk 1016* (K), Schunke 6182 (F)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO

Piptocarpha opaca (Bentham) Baker var. *latifolia* (Schultz-Bip.) Baker =Piptocarpha opaca (Bentham) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 51.

Piptocarpha paraensis Cabrera
=Piptocarpha poeppigiana (DC.) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 49.

Piptocarpha poeppigiana (DC.) Baker
Syn. *Carphobolus poeppigiana* (DC.) Schultz-Bip., *Carphobolus tereticaulis* (DC.) Schultz-Bip., *Piptocarpha chontalensis* Baker, *Piptocarpha costaricensis* Klatt, *Piptocarpha foliosa* Cuatrecasas, *Piptocarpha laxa* Rusby, *Piptocarpha paraensis* Cabrera, *Piptocarpha tereticaulis* (DC.) Baker, *Vernonia poeppigiana* DC., nom. illeg., *Vernonia tereticaulis* DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 48.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2501 (F)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, HU, LO, MD, SM

Piptocarpha sprucei Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 52.
Endemic liana. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4362* (K), King 3167 (MO)
Depts.: SM

Piptocarpha tereticaulis (DC.) Baker
=Piptocarpha poeppigiana (DC.) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 48; Hieronymus, 1901a: 2.

Piptocarpha umbricola Cuatrecasas
=Piptocarpha gutierrezii Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 54.

Piptocarpha vismiaefolia Gleason
=Piptocarpha lechleri (Schultz-Bip.) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 53.

Piqueria cuningii B. Robinson
=Ophryosporus anomalus King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 562.

Piqueria floribunda DC. =Ophryosporus floribundus (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 562.

Piqueria galioides DC. =Ophryosporus galioides (DC.) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 562.

Piqueria hartwegii B. Robinson
=Ophryosporus hartwegii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 562.

Piqueria latifolia (DC.) Gardner
=Phalacraea latifolia DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 562.

Piqueria mathewsii B. Robinson
=Ophryosporus mathewsii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 562.

Piqueria peruviana (Gmelin) B. Robinson
=Ophryosporus peruvianus (Gmelin) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 563.

Piqueria pinifolia (Philippi) Hieronymus ex B. Robinson =Ophryosporus pinifolius (Philippi) King & H. Robinson

Piqueria pubescens Smith =Ophryosporus pubescens (Smith) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 563.

Piqueria setifera Chung =Ellenbergia glandulata Cuatrecasas
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 563.

Piqueria sodiroi Hieronymus =Guevaria sodiroi (Hieronymus) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 563.

Piqueria vargasii Chung =Guevaria vargasii (Chung) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 563.

Plagiocheilus bogotensis (H.B.K.) Weddell
Syn. *Hippia bogotensis* H.B.K., *Leptinella bogotensis* (H.B.K.) DC., *Plagiocheilus prostratus* Bentham
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 13.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8076 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Plagiocheilus frigidus Poeppig
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 13.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Gentry *et al.* 19226 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Plagiocheilus prostratus Bentham
=Plagiocheilus bogotensis (H.B.K.) Weddell
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 13.

Plagiocheilus solivaeformis DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 14.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pentland s.n.* (P), Macbride & Featherstone 1888 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LL

Plazia conferta R. & P.
Ref. Ferreyra, 1980b: 101.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Woytkowski 52 (USM)
Depts.: JU

Plazia daphnoides Weddell
Ref. Ferreyra, 1980b: 102.
Shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (P photo F), Keel 698 (USM)
Depts.: AY

Pluchea absinthioides (Hooker & Arnott) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Baccharis absinthioides* Hooker & Arnott, *Tessaria absinthioides* (Hooker & Arnott) DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 58.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hinkley 33 (F!)
Depts.: AR

Pluchea chingoyo (H.B.K.) DC.
Syn. *Conyza chingoyo* H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 59.
Shrub. Andean I, Coastal: shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland 3758* (P frag F), Dillon & Whalen 4006 (F, USM)
Depts.: AN, AR, JU, LA, LI, LL, PI, TA

Pluchea microcephala Godfrey
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 60.
Endemic shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* (F!, HUT)
Depts.: LA, LL

Pluchea zamalloae (Cabrera) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Tessaria zamalloae* Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 60.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: dry valleys. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Zamalloa 1007* (LP), Ferreyra 9875 (MO, USM)
Depts.: AP, AY

Pollalesta argentea Aristeguieta
=Pollalesta discolor (H.B.K.) Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 55; Stutts, 1981: 401.

Pollalesta brasiliana Aristeguieta
=Pollalesta discolor (H.B.K.) Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 55; Stutts, 1981: 401.

Pollalesta colombiana Aristeguieta
=Pollalesta discolor (H.B.K.) Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 55; Stutts, 1981: 401.

Pollalesta corei (Cuatrecasas) Aristeguieta
=Pollalesta discolor (H.B.K.) Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 55; Stutts, 1981: 401.

Pollalesta discolor (H.B.K.) Aristeguieta
Syn. *Dialesta discolor* H.B.K., *Eupatorium cuspidatum* Willdenow ex Lessing, *Oliganthes corei* Cuatrecasas, *Oliganthes discolor* (H.B.K.) Schultz-Bip., *Oliganthes ferruginea* Gleason, *Oliganthes karstenii* Schultz-Bip., *Pollalesta argentea* Aristeguieta, *Pollalesta brasiliana* Aristeguieta, *Pollalesta colombiana* Aristeguieta, *Pollalesta corei* (Cuatrecasas) Aristeguieta, *Pollalesta ecuatoriana* Aristeguieta, *Pollalesta ferruginea* (Gleason) Aristeguieta, *Pollalesta karstenii* (Schultz-Bip.) Aristeguieta, *Pollalesta klugii* Aristeguieta, *Pollalesta peruviana* Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 55; Stutts, 1981: 385.

Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2220 (MO)
Depts.: AM, CA, LO, SM, UC

Pollalesta ecuatoriana Aristeguieta =Pollalesta discolor (H.B.K.) Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 55; Stutts, 1981: 401.

Pollalesta ferruginea (Gleason) Aristeguieta =Pollalesta discolor (H.B.K.) Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 55; Stutts, 1981: 401.

Pollalesta karstenii (Schultz-Bip.) Aristeguieta =Pollalesta discolor (H.B.K.) Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 55; Stutts, 1981: 401.

Pollalesta klugii Aristeguieta =Pollalesta discolor (H.B.K.) Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 55; Stutts, 1981: 401.

Pollalesta peruviana Aristeguieta =Pollalesta discolor (H.B.K.) Aristeguieta
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 55; Stutts, 1981: 401.

Polyachyrus annuus I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Polyachyrus mollendoensis* I. M. Johnston
Ref. Ricardi & Weldt, 1974: 13.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Worth & Morrison 15758 (F!)
Depts.: AR, IC, MO, TA

Polyachyrus fuscus (Meyen) Walpers
Syn. *Diaphoranthus fuscus* Meyen, *Polyachyrus nesites* I. M. Johnston
Ref. Ricardi & Weldt, 1974: 21.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Murphy 3467* (GH), Meyen s.n. (B)
Depts.: IC

Polyachyrus glandulosus Nuttall =Polyachyrus sphaerocephalus D. Don
Ref. Ricardi & Weldt, 1974: 23.

Polyachyrus mollendoensis I. M. Johnston =Polyachyrus annuus I. M. Johnston
Ref. Ricardi & Weldt, 1974: 13.

Polyachyrus nesites I. M. Johnston =Polyachyrus fuscus (Meyen) Walpers
Ref. Ricardi & Weldt, 1974: 21.

Polyachyrus sphaerocephalus D. Don
Syn. *Polyachyrus glandulosus* Nuttall, *Polyachyrus villosus* Weddell
Ref. Ricardi & Weldt, 1974: 23.
Herb. Andean I-III: shrublands. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (P), Hutchison 1256 (USM)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, LI, LL, MO, TA

Polyachyrus villosus Weddell =Polyachyrus sphaerocephalus D. Don
Ref. Ricardi & Weldt, 1974: 23.

Polyanthina nemorosa (Klatt) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium nemorosum* Klatt, *Eupatorium pteropodum* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 201, 527, 563.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1430 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Polymnia edulis Weddell =Smallanthus sonchifolius (Poeppig & Engler) H. Robinson
Ref. Wells, 1965: 157.

Polymnia fruticosa Bentham =Smallanthus fruticosus (Bentham) H. Robinson
Ref. Wells, 1965: 157.

Polymnia glabrata DC. =Smallanthus glabratus (DC.) H. Robinson
Ref. Wells, 1965: 156.

Polymnia jelskii Hieronymus =Smallanthus jelskii (Hieronymus) H. Robinson
Ref. Wells, 1965: 147.

Polymnia lehmannii Hieronymus
Shrub.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5557 (F)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Polymnia parviceps S. F. Blake =Smallanthus parviceps (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson
Ref. Wells, 1965: 157.

Polymnia riparia H.B.K. =Smallanthus riparius (H.B.K.) H. Robinson
Ref. Wells, 1965: 150.

Polymnia siegesbeckia DC. =Smallanthus siegesbeckius (DC.) H. Robinson
Ref. Wells, 1965: 150.

Polymnia sonchifolia Poeppig =Smallanthus sonchifolius (Poeppig) H. Robinson
Ref. Wells, 1965: 154.

Porophyllum ruderale (Jacquin) Cassini
Syn. *Kleinia ruderalis* Jacquin, *Tagetes integrifolia* Muschler
Ref. Johnson, 1969: 234.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Foster 6680 (F)
Depts.: HU, LI, MD

Praxelis clematidea (Grisebach) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium clematideum* Grisebach
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 382, 563.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, shrublands. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3711 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Praxelis kleinioides (H.B.K.) Schultz-Bip.
Syn. *Eupatorium kleinioides* H.B.K.
Herb.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 382, 563.
Note: Cited from Peru by King & Robinson (1987: 382) but no material seen at F or US.

Praxelis pauciflora (H.B.K.) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium pauciflorum* H.B.K.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 382, 563.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 14480 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Prionolepis silphioides Poeppig =Munnozia silphioides (Poeppig) H. Robinson & Brettell
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 56.

Proustia cuneata S. F. Blake =Lophopappus blakei Cabrera
Ref. Blake, 1924a: 653.

Proustia cuneifolia D. Don
Syn. *Proustia pungens* Poeppig ex Lessing
Shrub. Andean I-III, Coastal. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 13939 (USM)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, CU

Proustia pungens Poeppig ex Lessing =Proustia cuneifolia D. Don

Pseudelephantopus funckii (Turczaninow) Philipson =Pseudelephantopus spiralis (Lessing) Cronquist
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 68.

Pseudelephantopus spicatus (Jussieu ex Aublet) Rohr
Syn. *Distreptus spicatus* (Jussieu ex Aublet) Cassini, *Distreptus spicatus* Cassini, *Elephantopus spicatus* B. Jussieu ex Aublet, *Matamoria spicata* (Jussieu ex Aublet) Llave & Lexarza
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 66.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect author citation "*Pseudelephantopus spicatus* (Jussieu ex Aublet) C. F. Baker."
Voucher: Plowman 6026 (USM)
Depts.: LO, JU, SM

Pseudelephantopus spiralis (Lessing) Cronquist
Syn. *Chaetospira funckii* (Turczaninow) S. F. Blake, *Chaetospira spiralis* (Lessing) Asplund & S. F. Blake, *Distreptus spiralis* Lessing, *Pseudelephantopus funckii* (Turczaninow) Philipson, *Spirochaeta funckii* Turczaninow
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 68.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, grasslands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 17863 (USM)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Pseudobaccharis bolivensis (Weddell) Cabrera =Baccharis boliviensis

(Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1975: 256.

Pseudoconyza lyrata (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
=Blumea viscosa (Miller) Badillo
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 20.

Pseudoconyza viscosa (Miller) D'Arcy
=Blumea viscosa (Miller) Badillo
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 20.

[*Pseudognaphalium cheiranthifolia* (Lamarck) Hilliard & Burt
=Gnaphalium cheiranthifolium Lam.]
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 40.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pseudogynoxys asplundii K. Afzelius
=Pseudogynoxys scabra (Bentham) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 188.

Pseudogynoxys chiribogensis K. Afzelius
=Pseudogynoxys sonchoides (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 189.

Pseudogynoxys chongonensis K. Afzelius
=Pseudogynoxys scabra (Bentham) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 188.

Pseudogynoxys cordifolia (Cassini) Cabrera
Syn. *Gynoxys cordifolia* Cassini, *Pseudogynoxys volubilis* (Hooker) Cabrera, *Senecio jussieui* Klatt, *Senecio volubilis* Hooker
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 185.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Whalen 4021 (F)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL

Pseudogynoxys eggersii (Hieronymus) Cabrera =Pseudogynoxys scabra (Bentham) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 185.

Pseudogynoxys engleri (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio engleri* Hieronymus
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 186.
Vine. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 932 (F)
Depts.: LA

Pseudogynoxys filicalyculata (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio filicalyculatus* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 186.
Endemic vine. Andean I, Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7721* (F), Simpson & Schunke 539 (F)
Depts.: TU

Pseudogynoxys neovolubilis (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas =Pseudogynoxys scabra (Bentham) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 188.

Pseudogynoxys poeppigii (DC.) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Gynoxys poeppigii* DC., *Pseudogynoxys sprucei* (Klatt) Cabrera, *Senecio sprucei* Klatt
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 187.
Endemic vine. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45108 (F)
Depts.: AM, LO, PI, SM, TU

Pseudogynoxys scabra (Bentham) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Gynoxys scabra* Bentham, *Pseudogynoxys asplundii* K. Afzelius, *Pseudogynoxys chongonensis* K. Afzelius, *Pseudogynoxys eggersii* (Hieronymus) Cabrera, *Pseudogynoxys neovolubilis* (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas, *Senecio eggersii* Hieronymus, *Senecio neovolubilis* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 187.
Vine. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6660 (US)
Depts.: PI

Pseudogynoxys sonchoides (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Gynoxys sinclairi* Bentham, *Pseudogynoxys chiribogensis* K. Afzelius, *Senecio jamesonii* Spruce ex Klatt, *Senecio sinclairii* (Bentham) Hieronymus, *Senecio sonchoides* H.B.K.
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 189.
Vine. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3424 (US)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI

Pseudogynoxys sprucei (Klatt) Cabrera =Pseudogynoxys poeppigii (DC.) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 187.

Pseudogynoxys volubilis (Hooker) Cabrera =Pseudogynoxys cordifolia (Cassini) Cabrera
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 185.

Pseudonoseris discolor (Muschler) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum lanatum* Ferreyra, *Onoseris discolor* Muschler
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 60; Robinson, 1983a: 49.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 16739 (USM)
Depts.: PU

Pseudonoseris striata (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum striatum* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 60; Robinson, 1983a: 47.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7107* (F!)
Depts.: LA

Pseudonoseris szyszylowiczii (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Brettell
Syn. *Liabum szyszylowiczii* Hieronymus
Ref. Robinson & Brettell, 1974: 60; Robinson, 1983a: 47.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 718* (B photo F), Ferreyra 15465 (USM)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA

Psila bolivensis (Weddell) Cabrera =Baccharis boliviensis (Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1975: 256.

Psilactis brevilingulata Schultz-Bip fo. **andina** Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 140; Cuatrecasas, 1969: 69.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ellenberg 1919* (U)
Depts.: CA

Pterocaulon alopecuroides (Lamarck) DC.
Syn. *Conyza alopecuroides* Lamarck
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 62.
Herb. Andean I: grasslands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4488 (F!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Ptilurus daucifolius D. Don. =Leucheria daucifolia (D. Don) Crisci
Ref. Crisci, 1976: 52.

Pyrethrum cinerariifolium Trev. =Tanacetum cinerariifolium (Trev.) Schultz-Bip.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 19.

Raulinoreitzia crenulata (Sprengel) King & H. Robinson
Syn. *Eupatorium crenulatum* Sprengel
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 77, 563.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests, shrublands. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7941 (F!)
Depts.: AY, CU, PU

Rolandra terminalis Sprengel =Ichthyothere terminales (Sprengel) S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1921a: 301.

Salmea mikanioides Britton =Oblivia mikanioides (Britton) Strother
Ref. Bolick, 1991: 476.

Salmea scandens (L.) DC.
Syn. *Bidens scandens* L.
Ref. Bolick, 1991: 464.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3236 (F!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Santolina chamaecyparissus L.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 15.
Cultivated and introduced subshrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 995 (F!)
Depts.: LI

Schistocarpha eupatorioides (Fenzl) Kuntze
Syn. *Neilreichia eupatorioides* Fenzl, *Schistocarpha hoffmannii* Kuntze, *Schistocarpha oppositifolia* (Kuntze) Rydberg
Ref. Robinson, 1979e: 9.

Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 74* (W), Dillon 2670 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, MD, LO, SM

Schistocarpha hoffmannii Kuntze =Schistocarpha eupatorioides (Fenzl) Kuntze
Ref. Robinson, 1979e: 9.

Schistocarpha oppositifolia (Kuntze) Rydberg =Schistocarpha eupatorioides (Fenzl) Kuntze
Ref. Robinson, 1979e: 9.

Schistocarpha sinforosi Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Liabum eupatorioides* Muschler
Ref. Robinson, 1979e: 17.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4923 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Schizoptera peduncularis (Bentham) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Synedrella peduncularis* Bentham
Ref. Blake, 1916: 1.
Shrub. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5969 (F!)
Depts.: PI, TU

Schizotrichia eupatorioides Bentham
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (NY), Woykowski 7809 (F)
Depts.: AM

Schkuhria abrotanoides Roth =Schkuhria pinnata var. abrotanoides (Roth) Cabrera

Schkuhria multiflora Hooker & Arnott var. *aristata* (Fries) Cabrera =Schkuhria multiflora var. multiflora
Ref. Cabrera, 1932: 192.

Schkuhria multiflora var. **multiflora**
Syn. *Schkuhria multiflora* var. *aristata* (Fries) Cabrera, *Schkuhria pusilla* var. *aristata* Fries
Ref. Heiser, 1945: 274.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13162 (F)
Depts.: AP, AR, CU, MO

Schkuhria multiflora var. **pusilla** (Weddell) Cabrera
Syn. *Schkuhria pusilla* Weddell
Ref. Heiser, 1945: 276.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13364 (F)
Depts.: AP, PU

Schkuhria octoaristata DC. =Schkuhria pinnata var. octoaristata (DC.) Cabrera
Ref. Heiser, 1945: 269.

Schkuhria pinnata (Lamarck) Kuntze var. **abrotanoides** (Roth) Cabrera
Syn. *Schkuhria abrotanoides* Roth
Ref. Heiser, 1945: 270.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10793 (F)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU

Schkuhria pinnata var. **octoaristata** (DC.) Cabrera
Syn. *Schkuhria octoaristata* DC.
Ref. Heiser, 1945: 269.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 275 (F)
Depts.: AP, CU, LI

Schkuhria pinnata var. **pinnata**
Syn. *Pectis pinnata* Lamarck
Ref. Heiser, 1945: 268.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Croat 58388 (MO)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, LA, LL, PI

Schkuhria pusilla var. *aristata* Fries =Schkuhria multiflora var. multiflora
Ref. Cabrera, 1932: 192.

Schkuhria pusilla Weddell =Schkuhria multiflora var. pusilla (Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. Heiser, 1945: 276.

Senecio abadianus DC.
Syn. *Senecio pulchrifolius* Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 194.
Shrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 277* (LP), Pennell 14761 (MO)
Depts.: LI

Senecio aberrans Greenman
Ref. Greenman, 1923: 73.
Voucher: Pennell 3636 (NY)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Senecio acarinus Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 210.
Shrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 1560* (LP)
Depts.: AR

Senecio aclydiphyllus Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia aclydiphylla (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 149; Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 252.

Senecio adenophylloides Schultz-Bip.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 167).
Voucher: Lechler s.n.* (US), Dillon & Turner 1316 (F)
Depts.: AR, JU, LI, PU

Senecio adenophyllus Meyen & Walpers
Syn. *Senecio adenophyllus* var. *stipulata* Domke
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 200.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13303 (NY)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, HV, LI, PU, TV

Senecio adenophyllus var. *angustifolius* Weddell =Senecio phylloleptus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 224; Cabrera, 1985: 161.

Senecio adenophyllus var. *stipulata* Domke =Senecio adenophyllus Meyen & Walpers
Ref. Domke, 1936: 246.

Senecio adscendens Bojer =Senecio andinus Buek
Ref. Stearn, 1955: 66.

Senecio agapatensis Schultz-Bip. =Senecio ayapatensis Schultz-Bip.

Senecio allapajanus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956c: 186.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7189* (US)
Depts.: AY

Senecio andinus Buek
Syn. *Senecio adscendens* Bojer, *Senecio floccoso-araneosus* Steudel
Ref. Stearn, 1955: 66.
Herb.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Not found at Geneva by Stearn.

Senecio antaicochensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 67.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985).
Voucher: Pennell 14687* (F)
Depts.: LI

Senecio antennaria Weddell =Chersodoma antennaria (Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. Rusby, 1907: 393; Cabrera, 1985: 214.

Senecio arachnolomus Weddell
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Smith 11253 (F)
Depts.: AN

Senecio arbutifolius H.B.K. =Pentacalia arbutifolia (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 253.

Senecio arequipensis Cuatrecasas =Chersodoma arequipensis (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 62.

Senecio argutidentatus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 281.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2916a* (F)
Depts.: CU

Senecio arnaldii Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 203.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: López 0383* (HUT)
Depts.: LL

Senecio asclepiadeus DC. =Gynoxys longifolia Weddell

Senecio asplundii Cabrera =Pentacalia asplundii (Cabrera) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1954b: 598.

Senecio attenuatus Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 156.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Rose & Rose 18808 (NY)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU

Senecio axillifoliatus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 283.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2259* (F)
Depts.: HU

Senecio ayapatensis Schultz-Bip.
Syn. *Senecio agapatensis* Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 178.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1903* (P), Sagástegui *et al.* 12044 (F)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Senecio bacopoides Greenman & Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia bacopoides (Greenman & Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 253.

Senecio biacuminatus Rusby
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 140.
Liana. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Boeke & Boeke 3205 (NY)
Depts.: PU

Senecio bolivarianus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Galán, 1989b: 118.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Lloyd & Marshall 257* (US), Tovar *et al.* 1294 (MAF, USM)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Senecio boliviensis Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 180.
Herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Lloyd & Marshall 257* (K), Tovar *et al.* 1294 (USM)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Senecio breviscapus DC.
Syn. *Senecio wernerioides* Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 108.
Herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weddell 4404* (P), Hutchison *et al.* 5887 (F)
Depts.: CU, JU, PA

Senecio brittonianus Hieronymus
Ref. Cabrera, 1954b: 588; Cabrera, 1985: 100.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4811* (K)
Depts.: HU

Senecio buxifolia H.B.K. =Gynoxys buxifolia (H.B.K.) Cassini
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 504.

Senecio cajamarquillensis Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1953: 39.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1310* (MO), Ferreyra 1312 (LP)
Depts.: LL

Senecio calachaquensis Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 227.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 1886* (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Senecio calcensis Cabrera & Zardini
Ref. Cabrera & Zardini, 1975: 380.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Marin 607* (LP)
Depts.: CU

Senecio calcicola Meyen & Walpers
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B photo F), Ferreyra 11677 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Senecio callacallensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 151; Nordenstam, 1978: 53.
Endemic herb. Andean II: bogs, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1277* (US)
Depts.: AM

Senecio calvus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 275.
Herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7239* (F)
Depts.: AN, JU

Senecio campanelliferus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 192.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P2086* (US)
Depts.: AN

Senecio campanulatus Schultz-Bip. ex Klatt =Lasiocephalus campanulatus (Schultz-Bip. ex Klatt) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1978: 309.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 84).

Senecio campanulatus var. *lanosissimus* Cabrera =Lasiocephalus campanulatus (Schultz-Bip. ex Klatt) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 115.

Senecio candollii Weddell
Syn. *Culcitium glaciale* Meyen & Walpers, *Culcitium humile* DC., *Senecio glacialis* (Meyen & Walpers) Cuatrecasas, *Senecio mandonianus* Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1966: 21; Cabrera, 1985: 112.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Macbride & Featherstone 868 (F)
Depts.: LI, PU

Senecio canescens (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas var. **canescens**
Syn. *Culcitium canescens* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Culcitium rufescens* H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 36; Cabrera, 1985: 115.
Herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Bonpland 3049 (frag. F)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU, LL

Senecio canescens var. **monocephalus** (Weddell) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Culcitium canescens* var. *monocephalum* Weddell
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 37.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1094 (US)
Depts.: AN, JU, LL

Senecio canopurpureus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 42.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22131* (US)
Depts.: JU

Senecio carpishensis Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia carpishensis (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 244.

Senecio casapaltensis Ball
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ball s.n.* (K)
Depts.: LI

Senecio cerrateae Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 201.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 1916* (LP)
Depts.: LI

Senecio chachaniensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 44.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13285* (US)
Depts.: AR

Senecio chachapoyensis Greenman =Pentacalia chachapoyensis (Greenman) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 245.

Senecio chavanilloensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 269; Cabrera, 1985: 175.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1968* (US)
Depts.: HU, LI

Senecio chiquianensis Cabrera var. **chiquianensis**
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 25.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7572 (F)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, LL

Senecio chiquianensis var. **dentatus** Cabrera
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 29.

Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6201 (F)
Depts.: AN

Senecio clivicolus Weddell var. **clivicolus** Cabrera
Syn. *Senecio pampae* var. *penicillatus* Lingelsheim
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 186.
Shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 4259 (MO)
Depts.: PU

Senecio collinus DC.
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 207.
Shrub. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (G photo F), Macbride & Featherstone 964 (F)
Depts.: AN, JU, HV, LI, PU

Senecio comosus Schultz-Bip. var. **blancus** Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 63.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 712* (US), Killip & Smith 21622 (US)
Depts.: LI

Senecio comosus var. **comosus** Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 116.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2051* (P), Bang 1240 (MO)
Depts.: JU, PU

Senecio comosus var. **culcitioides** (Schultz-Bip.) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 116.
Herb.
Voucher: Lechler 2051a* (P), Asplund 4043 (US)
Depts.: AN, AR, HU, LI, PU

Senecio comosus var. **debilis** Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 63.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 2740* (US)
Depts.: JU, HU

Senecio condimentarius Cabrera
Syn. *Senecio rhizocephalus* A. Gray ex Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1954b: 554.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 1572* (LP), Núñez 3360 (LP)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU

Senecio cosnipatense Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 236.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 1179* (LP), Núñez 1451 (LP)
Depts.: CU

Senecio coymolachensis Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1953: 39.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3977* (MOL) Dillon & Turner 1638A (F)
Depts.: CA

Senecio crassilodix Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 280.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Schmidt s.n.* (F)
Depts.: AR

[Senecio crepidifolius DC.]
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 176.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Senecio cuatrecasasii Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1944: 194.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4045* (LP)
Depts.: CU

Senecio culciklattii Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Culcitium peruvianum* Klatt
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 43.
Herb.
Voucher: Collector unknown s.n.* (W photo F)

Senecio culcitioides Schultz-Bip.
Herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 116).
Voucher: Hutchison & Tovar 4255 (F)
Depts.: AN, LI

Senecio cumingii Hooker & Arnott
Ref. Cabrera, 1949: 391.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7313 (F)
Depts.: MO

Senecio curvidens Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 136.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2658* (B), Metcalf 30642
Depts.: PU

Senecio cuzcoensis Cabrera =Pentacalia oronocensis (DC.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1944: 196.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 102).

Senecio danai A. Gray
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Hutchison *et al.* 5900 (F)
Depts.: JU, PA

Senecio diclinus Weddell =Chersodoma diclina (Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 214.

Senecio diosmoides Turczaninow =Pentacalia peruviana (Persoon) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1959a: 244.

Senecio diplostephioides Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia diplostephioides (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 254.

Senecio divisorius Cabrera =Pentacalia divisoria (Cabrera) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 245.

Senecio dolichodoryius Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1985c: 623.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, swamps. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1306* (US), Dillon & Turner 1734 (F!)
Depts.: AM

Senecio dryophyllus Meyen & Walpers
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 160.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen 1831* (MO), Werdermann 1145 (S)
Depts.: TA

Senecio eggersii Hieronymus =Pseudogynoxys scabra (Bentham) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 187.

Senecio elatus H.B.K. =Senecio usgorensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1954a: 244.

Senecio ellenbergii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 187.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ellenberg 1868* (U)
Depts.: PA

Senecio emmae Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1953: 41.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 1423* (LP)
Depts.: AN, CA

Senecio empetroides Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia empetroides (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 254.

Senecio engleri Hieronymus =Pseudogynoxys engleri (Hieronymus) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 186.

Senecio epiphyticus Kuntze =Pentacalia epiphytica (Kuntze) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1954b: 584; Cabrera, 1985: 96.

Senecio ericaefolius Bentham =Pentacalia peruviana (Persoon) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1959a: 244.

Senecio eriocladus Weddell
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (P)
Depts.: TA

Senecio erosus Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 119.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 119).
Voucher: King *et al.* 195 (F)
Depts.: AR, CU

Senecio evacoides Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 206.
Herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.

Voucher: Lechler 1492*, Dillon *et al.* 1077 (F)
Depts.: AR, CU, JU, LI, PA, PU

Senecio featherstonii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 41.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1903* (US)
Depts.: HU

Senecio ferreyrae Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 220.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5765* (LP), Macbride 4390 (MO)
Depts.: AN, HU, HV

Senecio filicalyculatus Cuatrecasas =Pseudogynoxys filicalyculata (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 186.

Senecio flaccidifolius Weddell
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Balls B6920 (F)
Depts.: AP, CU

Senecio floccoso-araneosus Steudel =Senecio andinus Buek
Ref. Stearn, 1955: 66.

Senecio fortunatus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 47.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 2096* (US), Herrera 2983
Depts.: CU

Senecio gamolepis Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 222.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Asplund 11418* (S), Asplund 11820 (S)
Depts.: JU, LI

Senecio geniculipes Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 270.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6550* (F)
Depts.: CU

Senecio genisianus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 293.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 835* (F)
Depts.: LI

Senecio glacialis (Meyen & Walpers) Cuatrecasas =Senecio candollii Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 113.

Senecio goodspeedii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 46.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Tuesta & Woytkowski 34097* (F), Tuesta & Woytkowski 34096
Depts.: HU

Senecio gracilipes A. Gray
Ref. Cabrera, 1950b: 82.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Pennell 14521 (F)
Depts.: AN, LI

Senecio haenkeanus Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Culcitium haenkei* Weddell
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 44.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (P), Macbride & Featherstone 830 (F)
Depts.: HU, LI

Senecio hastatifolius Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 163.
Shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Marin 2037* (LP), Reichlen 166 (P)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU

Senecio hebetatus Weddell
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P), Macbride & Featherstone 947 (F)
Depts.: JU

Senecio herrerae Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1944: 199; Cabrera, 1985: 148.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 3567* (LP), Vargas 1504 (LP)
Depts.: AY, CU

Senecio hieraciifolius L. =Erechites hieraciifolia (L.) Raf. ex DC.

Senecio hohenackeri Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 198.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1905* (P), Weberbauer 698a (F)
Depts.: CU, LI

Senecio huaguilicus Cabrera & Zardini
Ref. Cabrera & Zardini, 1975: 381.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 2732* (LP)
Depts.: LL

Senecio huallaganus Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia huallagana (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 247.

Senecio huamaliensis Cabrera =Pentacalia huamaliensis (Cabrera) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 247.

Senecio huanuconus Cuatrecasas =Gynoxys huanucona (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1955a: 158.

Senecio huanuconus var. **ilicifolius** Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 45.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Transfer as a variety of *Gynoxys huanucona* (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas has not yet been made (Dillon ined).
Voucher: Woytkowski 34306 (F)
Depts.: HU

Senecio huasensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956c: 187.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Ferreyra 7005 (US)
Depts.: LI

Senecio humillimus Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 205.
Subshrub. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1924* (P), Dillon & Turner 1480 (F)
Depts.: AR, JU, PU, TA

Senecio humillimus var. *vegetus* (Weddell) Cabrera =Senecio vegetus (Weddell) Cabrera

Senecio hygrophilus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 274.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 125).
Voucher: Metcalf 30755* (US)
Depts.: CU, HU

Senecio hyoseridifolius Weddell
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12230 (F)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LI

Senecio hypsiandinus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 189.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P2067* (NY), Rauh & Hirsch P1891 (NY)
Depts.: AN

Senecio incaicus Cuatrecasas =Senecio infernalis Cabrera
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 43.

Senecio infernalis Cabrera
Syn. *Senecio incaicus* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Herrera, 1980: 26.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7007* (F)
Depts.: LI

Senecio infiernillensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956c: 187.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreryra 7005* (US)
Depts.: LI

Senecio involucratus (H.B.K.) DC. =Lasiocephalus involucratus (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Nordenstam, 1978: 54.

Senecio isernii Cuatrecasas nom. illeg. =Chersodoma juanisernii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 183.

Senecio ishcaivilcanus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 188.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.

Voucher: Ellenberg 1954* (U), Sánchez 793 (F)
Depts.: CA

Senecio jalcanus Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia jalcana (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 152; Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 247.

Senecio jamesonii Spruce ex Klatt =Pseudogynoxys sonchoides (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 189.

Senecio jarae Philippi
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Bernardi *et al.* 16755 (F)
Depts.: PU

Senecio jelskii Hieronymus =Pentacalia jelskii (Hieronymus) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 249.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 92).

Senecio jodopappus Schultz-Bip. =Chersodoma jodopappa (Schultz-Bip.) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1946: 350.

Senecio juanisernii Cuatrecasas =Chersodoma juanisernii (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 183.
Note: Based on *Senecio isernii* Cuatrecasas, nom. illeg. (non Philippi).

Senecio jungioides Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1954b: 558.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: López 633* (HUT)
Depts.: HU, LL

Senecio jussieui Klatt =Pseudogynoxys cordifolia (Cassini) Cabrera
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 185.

Senecio kingbishopii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1985c: 625.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: King & Bishop 9144* (F!)
Depts.: CA

Senecio klattii Greenman
Syn. *Senecio roseus* Klatt, non Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Greenman, 1914: 281.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Besser s.n.* (B), Smith *et al.* 12335* (F)
Depts.: AN

Senecio klugii Greenman =Pentacalia reflexa (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Greenman, 1938: 806.

Senecio laciniatus H.B.K. =Dorobaea pimpinellifolius (H.B.K.) B. Nordenstam
Ref. Nordenstam, 1978: 53.

Senecio lancidentatus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 58.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1826* (F)
Depts.: HU

Senecio laricifolius H.B.K.
Syn. *Senecio morrensis* Hieronymus
Shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2828 (F)
Depts.: AM, AR, CA, LL, SM

Senecio leucophorbius Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 39.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7241* (F)
Depts.: AN

Senecio llewelynii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 39.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7589* (F)
Depts.: AM

Senecio loeseneri Hieronymus =Lasiocephalus loesneri (Hieronymus) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Greenman, 1938: 806.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 86).

Senecio lomincola Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 195.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 2247* (LP), Ferreyra 8043 (USM)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI

Senecio longistylus Greenman & Cuatrecasas =Gynoxys longistyla (Greenman & Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 292.

Senecio lopez-mirandae Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1953: 43.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: López 0461* (HUT, LP), Weberbauer 6602 (F)
Depts.: LL

Senecio loretensis Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia loretensis (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 248.

Senecio lucidissimus Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia lucidissima (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 248.

Senecio macbridei Greenman =Pentacalia reflexa (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Greenman, 1938: 808.

Senecio macrorrhizus Weddell
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P), Dillon 2541 (F)
Depts.: AN, PA

Senecio mandonianus Weddell =Senecio candollii Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 112.

Senecio marinii Cabrera =Pentacalia marinii (Cabrera) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 248.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 100).

Senecio mathewsii Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 218.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P photo F), Vargas 8352 (LP)
Depts.: AN, CU

Senecio megaphlebius Greenman & Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia megaphlebia (Greenman & Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 248.

Senecio melanocalyx Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio melanocalyx* fo. *discoideus* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 218.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1766 (F)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, HV

Senecio melanocalyx fo. *discoideus* Cuatrecasas =Senecio melanocalyx Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 218.

Senecio melanolepis DC.
Syn. *Senecio melanolepis* var. *medius* D.C.
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 218.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (P), Ferreyra 4110 (LP)
Depts.: JU, PA

Senecio melanolepis var. *medius* D.C. =Senecio melanolepis DC.
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 218.

Senecio mikaniaefolius (DC.) Schultz-Bip =Paracalia jungioides (Hooker & Arnott) Cuatrecasas

Senecio minesinus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 69.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2470* (US), Macbride & Featherstone 2169 (US)
Depts.: AM, AN CA, HU

Senecio miniauritus Sagástegui & Dillon
Ref. Sagástegui & Dillon, 1985a: 11.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1732* (F), Barbour 3410 (MO)
Depts.: AM

Senecio mitonis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 40.

Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1807* (US)
Depts.: HU

Senecio modestus Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 114.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weddell 4745* (P), Macbride & Featherstone 610 (F)
Depts.: LI

Senecio mollendoensis Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1962: 35.
Endemic herb or subshrub.
Voucher: Williams 2529* (K), Cuming 944 (K)
Depts.: AR

Senecio morrensis Hieronymus =Senecio laricifolius H.B.K.

Senecio neeanus Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Culcitium neaei* Schultz-Bip
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 44; Cabrera, 1985: 114.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (P), Herrera 2185 (F)
Depts.: CU

Senecio neoglandulosus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 44.
Shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1597* (US)
Depts.: AM

Senecio neoviscosus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 271.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7466* (F)
Depts.: MO

Senecio neovolubilis Cuatrecasas =Pseudogynoxys scabra (Bentham) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 187.

Senecio nivalis (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Culcitium nivale* H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1950b: 44.
Herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 11762 (MO)
Depts.: AN

Senecio nutans Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 192.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1747* (P), Pennell 13297 (MO)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, LI, PU, TA

Senecio ochoanus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956c: 188.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 478* (US)
Depts.: PA

Senecio octophyllus Schultz-Bip. ex Rusby
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 196.
Shrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13296 (F)
Depts.: AR

Senecio okopanus Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1962: 36.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferrerya 11975* (LP), Ferrerya 11466 (LP)
Depts.: AR

Senecio oronocensis DC. =Pentacalia oronocensis (DC.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 102.

Senecio otuscensis Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1953: 43.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: López 0481* (HUT, LP)
Depts.: LL

Senecio ovopedatus Cuatrecasas =Chersodoma ovopedata (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 290.

Senecio pampae var. *penicillatus* Lingelsheim =Senecio clivicolus var. clivicolus Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 186.

Senecio panticallensis Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1947: 157; Cabrera, 1954b: 581.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4406* (LP), Marin 2250 (F)
Depts.: AP, CU

Senecio parvocapitatus Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 212.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 8279* (LP), Davis *et al.* 1354 (F)
Depts.: CU

Senecio patens (H.B.K.) DC. =Lasiocephalus patens (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Nordenstam, 1978: 44.

Senecio pavonii Weddell
Syn. *Culcitium pavonii* Weddell
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 44.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Senecio pellitus A. Gray
Herb.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1950: 115).
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Senecio pensilis Greenman
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 148.
Subshrub. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 796 (F)
Depts.: HU, LI

Senecio pentlandianus DC.
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 163.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (P), Macbride & Featherstone 1125 (F)
Depts.: AR, CU, LI, PA, PU

Senecio peruensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 284.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14132* (F), Vargas 10078 (F)
Depts.: CU

Senecio peruvianus Persoon =Pentacalia peruviana (Persoon) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1959a: 244.

Senecio petiolincrassatus Cabrera & Zardini
Ref. Cabrera & Zardini, 1975: 383.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8518* (LP), Sagástegui 7493 (LP)
Depts.: CA

Senecio phylloleptus Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio adenophyllus* var. *angustifolius* Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 224.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13239* (MO), Beetle 22103 (MO)
Depts.: AR, TA

Senecio pichinchensis Greenman =Pentacalia arbutifolia (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas

Senecio pickeringii A. Gray
Herb.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Senecio pimpinellifolius H.B.K. =Dorobaea pimpinellifolia (H.B.K.) B. Nordenstam
Ref. Nordenstam, 1978: 53.

Senecio pinnatilobatus Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 213.
Shrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1774a* (P), Stafford 768 (F)
Depts.: CU, PU

Senecio pinnatus var. *divaricoides* Cuatrecasas =Senecio theresiae O. Hoffmann
Ref. Cabrera, 1944: 204.

Senecio piurensis Sagástegui & Zardini
Ref. Sagástegui & Zardini, 1982: 313.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8580* (HUT)
Depts.: PI

Senecio pleniauritus Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Gynoxys pleniaurita* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 154.

Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1669* (US)
Depts.: AM

Senecio polyphyllus Kunze ex DC.
Ref. Cabrera, 1949: 191.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P), Weberbauer 7466 (MO)
Depts.: MO

Senecio pomacochanus Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia pomacochana (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 249.

Senecio pomacochanus fo. *arachnoideus* Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia pomacochana (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964b: 150.

Senecio poyasensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956c: 188.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1838* (K)
Depts.: AM

Senecio pulchrifolius Cabrera =Senecio abadianus D.C.
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 194.

Senecio pulviniformis Hieronymus
Ref. Cabrera, 1949: 218.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 205).
Voucher: Pennell 13344 (F)
Depts.: AR, TA

Senecio punasessilis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 65.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tuesta & Woytkowski 34270* (F)
Depts.: HU

Senecio purpurivenosus Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia purpurivenosa (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 249.

Senecio pyrenophilus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 266.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14618* (F), Pennell 14688 (F)
Depts.: LI

Senecio radiatus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 187.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ellenberg 1975* (U)
Depts.: AM, SM

Senecio ramonii Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia oronocensis (DC.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 248.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 102).

Senecio rauhii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 191.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P1865* (NY)
Depts.: AN

Senecio rauranus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 190.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P1900* (NY)
Depts.: AN

Senecio reflexa H.B.K. =Pentacalia reflexa (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 258.

Senecio repens DC. var. **macbridei** (Cuatrecasas) Cabrera
Syn. *Werneria macbridei* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 226.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1092* (F), Tovar 838 (LP)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU, PA

Senecio repens var. **rhizocephalus** (Turczaninow) Cabrera
Syn. *Senecio rhizocephalus* Turczaninow, nom. illeg.
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 226.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1092 (F)
Depts.: JU

Senecio rhizocephalus A. Gray ex Weddell =Senecio condimentarius Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 226.

Senecio rhizocephalus Turczaninow, nom. illeg. =Senecio repens var. rhizocephalus (Turczaninow) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 226.

Senecio richii A. Gray var. **latior** Greenman
Ref. Greenman, 1938: 817.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US)
Depts.: LI

Senecio richii var. **richii**
Ref. Greenman, 1938: 817; Cabrera, 1950b: 98.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Pennell 14578 (F)
Depts.: LI

Senecio roseus Klatt =Senecio klattii Greenman

Senecio rudbeckiaefolius Meyen & Walpers
Ref. Cabrera, 1944: 213; Cabrera, 1985: 172.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I-III. 500-4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen 1833* (B photo F), Dillon *et al.* 1065 (F)
Depts.: AR, CU, JU, PU, TA

Senecio rufohirsutus Cabrera =Pentacalia rufohirsuta (Cabrera) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 249.

Senecio sandemanii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956c: 189.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 136).
Voucher: Sandeman 4561* (K)
Depts.: LI

Senecio satipoensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 191.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 1996* (US)
Depts.: JU

Senecio saxicolus Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1949: 397.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (P)
Depts.: TA

Senecio saxipunae Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 69.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 587* (F), Pennell 13743 (F)
Depts.: CU

Senecio scorzoneraefolius Meyen & Walpers
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 202.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B photo F), Smith *et al.* 9001 (F)
Depts.: AN

Senecio scrobicarioides DC.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Smith *et al.* 11658 (F)
Depts.: AN

Senecio semidentatus var. *klugii* (Greenman) Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia reflexa (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 258.

Senecio serratifolium (Meyen & Walpers) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Culcitium serratifolium* Meyen & Walpers
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1950b: 45; Cabrera, 1985: 120.
Herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 10819 (MO)
Depts.: AN, CU, LI

Senecio sinclairii (Bentham) Hieronymus =Pseudogynoxys sonchoides (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 189.

Senecio sipoccruncus Cabrera & Zardini
Ref. Cabrera & Zardini, 1975: 386.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.

Voucher: Cerrate & Vilcapoma 5894* (LP)
Depts.: AN

Senecio smithianus Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1950b: 104.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Velarde 527* (LP), Dillon 3830 (F)
Depts.: AR

Senecio socialis Weddell
Shrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 160).
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (F)
Depts.: TA

Senecio sonchoides H.B.K.
=Pseudogynoxys sonchoides (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 189.

Senecio soukupii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 64.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 710* (F), Macbride & Featherstone 861 (US)
Depts.: CU, JU

Senecio spinosus DC.
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 191.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Neé 1813* (G), Macbride & Featherstone 793 (F)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, JU, LI, PA, PU

Senecio sprucei Klatt =Pseudogynoxys poeppigii (DC.) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 100).

Senecio stellatopilosus Greenman & Cuatrecasas ex Cuatrecasas =Aequatorium stellatopilosum (Greenman & Cuatrecasas ex Cuatrecasas) Jeffrey
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 264.

Senecio sternbergianus DC. =Aequatorium stellatopilosum (Greenman & Cuatrecasas ex Cutrecasas) Jeffrey
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 176.

Senecio storkii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1954a: 244.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10052* (F)
Depts.: CA

Senecio subcandidus A. Gray var. **minor** A. Gray
Herb.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Senecio subcandidus var. **subcandidus**
Herb.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Macbride & Featherstone 156 (F)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Senecio subculcitioides Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 66.
Herb.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Senecio subdecurrens Schultz-Bip.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 125).
Voucher: Lechler 2956* (B), Vargas 312 (F)
Depts.: CU

Senecio sublutescens Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 68.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 586* (US)
Depts.: AN, LI

Senecio submultinervis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 262; Cabrera, 1985: 136.
Shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2880* (NY), Vargas 4443 (LP)
Depts.: CU

Senecio sulinicus Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1953: 45.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 1425* (LP)
Depts.: AN

Senecio szyszylowiczii Hieronymus
Ref. Cabrera, 1954b: 561.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 798* (B photo F), Sagástegui *et al.* 10812 (F)
Depts.: CA, LL

Senecio tacorensis Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1962: 38.
Shrub.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K)
Depts.: TA

Senecio tarapotensis Cabrera =Pentacalis tarapotensis (Cabrera) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1954b: 589.

Senecio tenuisagittatus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 277.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1806* (F)
Depts.: HU

Senecio tephrosioides Turczaninow
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 125.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Note: Probably synonymous with *S. punasessilis* (Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 65).
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 923 (F)
Depts.: AN, CU, PI, PU

Senecio tergopurpurens Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 263; Cabrera, 1985: 131.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: West 6457* (GH)
Depts.: CU

Senecio theresiae O. Hoffmann
Syn. *Senecio pinnatus* var. *divaricoides* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1944: 204.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Bayern s.n.* (BD), Weberbauer 48 (BD photo F)
Depts.: LI

Senecio timidus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 66.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22040* (F)
Depts.: JU

Senecio tingoensis Cabrera & Zardini
Ref. Cabrera & Zardini, 1975: 387.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 3531* (LP)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Senecio torrehuasensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 267.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34304* (F)
Depts.: HU

Senecio tovarii Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 198.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6056* (LP), Goodspeed 33112 (MO)
Depts.: AY, LI

Senecio tridentatus DC.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Known only from the literature.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Senecio trifurcifolius Hieronymus
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 210.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Stubel 105* (MO), Werdermann 1153 (K)
Depts.: TA

Senecio trigynus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956c: 189.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Gay 2051* (P)
Depts.: CU

Senecio truxillensis Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 199.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: López 0175* (US), López 0834 (LP)
Depts.: LL

Senecio tubicapillosus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 192.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P1806* (NY), Rauh & Hirsch P1896 (NY)
Depts.: AN

Senecio tuestae Cuatrecasas =Aequatorium tuestae (Cuatrecasas) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 46.

Senecio urubambense Cabrera =Pentacalia urubambensis (Cabrera) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 251.

Senecio usgorensis Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Senecio elatus* H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1954a: 244.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7565* (F)
Depts.: AN, CA

Senecio valerianifolius Wolf =Erechtites valerianifolia (Wolf) DC.
Ref. Belcher, 1956: 25.

Senecio vallestris DC.
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 217.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Cabrera (1985: 163).
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Killip & Smith 21750 (F)
Depts.: CU, LI, PU

Senecio vanillodorus Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 238.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ridoutt 0512* (LP)
Depts.: CA

Senecio vargasii Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1944: 225.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3481* (LP)
Depts.: CU

Senecio vegetus (Weddell) Cabrera
Syn. *Senecio humillimus* var. *vegetus* (Weddell) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 205.
Herb. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P), Weberbauer 7419 (MO)
Depts.: AY, PU, CU

Senecio velardei Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cabrera, 1950b: 109.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Velarde 1024* (LP), Pennell 14587 (F)
Depts.: LI

Senecio vernicifolius Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia vernicifolia (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956c: 190.

Senecio verticillatus Klatt =Pentacalia verticillata (Klatt) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 260.

Senecio verticillatus var. *trichophorus* Greenman =Pentacalia verticillata (Klatt) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Greenman, 1938: 822.

Senecio volubilis Hooker =Pseudogynoxys cordifolia (Cassini) Cabrera
Ref. Robinson & Cuatrecasas, 1977: 185.

Senecio vulgaris L.
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 107.
Herb. Andean I-III. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7648 (F)
Depts.: AR, CA, CU, LI, LL

Senecio weberbaueri Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 41.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6618* (F)
Depts.: AR

Senecio wernerioides Weddell =Senecio breviscapus DC.
Ref. Cabrera, 1985: 108.

Senecio woodsonianus Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1965: 304.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1954* (US)
Depts.: AM

Senecio woytkowskii Cuatrecasas =Gynoxys woytkowskii (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951a: 49.

Senecio wurdackii Cuatrecasas =Pentacalia wurdackii (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 153; Cuatrecasas, 1981b: 251.

Senecio yalusay Cabrera fo. **ligulata** Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 194.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24425* (US)
Depts.: JU

Senecio yalusay fo. **yalusay**
Ref. Cabrera, 1950b: 112.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 542* (LP)
Depts.: LU

Senecio yauyensis Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955a: 205.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Cerrate & Tovar 1140* (LP, USM)
Depts.: AR, LI

Senecio yunguyensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 279.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Soukup 589* (F)
Depts.: PU

Senecio yurensis Rusby
Ref. Cabrera, 1950b: 115.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2565* (NY), Rose & Rose 18830 (MO)
Depts.: AR

Seris castelnaeana (Weddell) Kuntze =Onoseris castelnaeana Weddell

Seris speciosa (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Onoseris speciosa H.B.K.
Ref. Harling, 1991: 38.

Siegesbeckia agrestis Poeppig
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 37029 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Siegesbeckia cordifolia H.B.K.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Marin 230 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Siegesbeckia flosculosa L'Héritier
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Sagástegui 8740 (F!)
Depts.: LI, LL, PI

Siegesbeckia jorullensis H.B.K.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2732 (F!)
Dept.: AN, CA, CU, HU, LI, SM

Siegesbeckia orientalis L.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7874 (F!)
Depts.: LL

Siegesbeckia serrata DC.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1681 (F!)
Depts.: CU, JU, HU

Silphium trilobatum L. =Complaya trilobata (L.) Strother
Ref. Strother, 1991: 14.

Silybum marianum (L.) Gaertner
Syn. *Carduus marianus* L.
Ref. FP n.s. 10 1982: 6.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1569 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: CA, JU, LL, PA, PU

Sinblocline haenkei DC. =Diplostephium haenkei (DC.) Weddell
Ref. Blake, 1928b: 59.

Simsia dombeyana DC.
Syn. *Encelia hirsuta* fo. *radiata* Kuntze
Herb. Andean I, Coastal. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (G), Sagástegui 8740 (F!)
Depts.: LI, LL, PI

Smallanthus fruticosus (Bentham) H. Robinson
Syn. *Polymnia fruticosa* Bentham
Ref. Robinson, 1978b: 49.
Shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12137 (F!)
Depts.: AN, HU

Smallanthus glabratus (DC.) H. Robinson
Syn. *Polymnia glabrata* DC.
Ref. Robinson, 1978b: 49.
Cultivated shrub or treelet. Andean I-II: elfin forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14542 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, HU, LI, LL

Smallanthus jelskii (Hieronymus) H. Robinson
Syn. *Polymnia jelskii* Hieronymus
Ref. Robinson, 1978b: 49.
Endemic treelet. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 687* (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Smallanthus parviceps (S. F. Blake) H. Robinson
Syn. *Polymnia parviceps* S. F. Blake
Ref. Robinson, 1978b: 51.
Subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 818* (US!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, LA, PI, PU

Smallanthus riparius (H.B.K.) H. Robinson
Syn. *Polymnia riparia* H.B.K.
Ref. Robinson, 1978b: 51.
Shrub.
Note: No vouchers cited by Robinson (1987b)

Smallanthus siegesbeckius (DC.) H. Robinson
Syn. *Polymnia siegesbeckia* DC.
Ref. Robinson, 1978b: 51.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3399 (F!)
Depts.: CU, JU, SM

Smallanthus sonchifolius (Poeppig & Engler) H. Robinson
Syn. *Polymnia edulis* Weddell, *Polymnia sonchifolia* Poeppig
Ref. Robinson, 1978b: 51.
Cultivated herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3421 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Sobreyra oblonga R. & P. =Enydra sessilifolia (R. & P.) Cabrera

Sobreyra sessilifolia R. & P. =Enydra sessilifolia (R. & P.) Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 206.

Soliva mexicana DC. =Cotula mexicana (DC.) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 7; Cabrera, 1960: 207.

Soliva minuta (L. f.) Sweet =Cotula mexicana (DC.) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 7; Cabrera, 1960: 207.

Soliva nasturtiifolia (Jussieu) DC. =Soliva stolonifera (Brotherus) Loudon
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 17.

Soliva neglecta Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 16.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 2515 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Soliva pedicellata R. & P. =Cotula mexicana (DC.) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 7; Cabrera, 1960: 207.

Soliva pedunculata R. & P. ex Steudel =Cotula mexicana (DC.) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 7; Cabrera, 1960: 207.

Soliva pygmaea H.B.K. =Cotula mexicana (DC.) Cabrera
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 7; Cabrera, 1960: 207.

Soliva stolonifera (Brotherus) Loudon
Syn. *Gymnostyles nasturtiifolia* Jussieu, *Hippia stolonifera* Brotherus, *Soliva nasturtiifolia* (Jussieu) DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 17.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 819 (F!)
Depts.: LI

Sonchus asper (L.) Hill =Picrosia longifolia D. Don
Ref. Boulos, 1960: 412.

Sonchus oleraceus L.
Ref. Boulos, 1960: 412.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon 2600 (F!)
Depts.: AR, CA, CU, JU, LI, LL, MO, PU, SM, TA

Sonchus oleraceus var. *asper* L. =Picrosia longifolia D. Don

Sparganophorus americanum Poiret =Struchium sparganophorum (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 60.

Sparganophorus fasciatus Poiret =Struchium sparganophorum (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 62.

Sparganophorus struchium Poiret =Struchium sparganophorum (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 60.

Spilanthes alba L'Heritier =Acmella alba var. alba
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 62.

Spilanthes americana (Mutis) Hieronymus ex Sodiro =Acmella oppositifolia (Lamarck) R. K. Jansen
Ref. Hieronymus, 1901a: 42.

Spilanthes ciliata H.B.K. =Acmella ciliata (H.B.K.) Cassini
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 36.

Spilanthes diffusa Poeppig =Acmella oppositifolia (Lamarck) R. K. Jansen
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 36.

Spilanthes fimbriata H.B.K. =Acmella ciliata (H.B.K.) Cassini
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 36.

Spilanthes iolepis A. H. Moore =Acmella alba var. alba
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 36.

Spilanthes leiocarpa DC.
Syn. *Ceratocephalus leiocarpus* (DC.) Kuntze, nom. illeg., *Spilanthes urens* var. *hispidula* DC.
Ref. Jansen, 1981: 251.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: beach, disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Macrae s.n.* (K), Macbride & Featherstone 49 (F)
Depts.: CA, IC, LI, LL, PI

Spilanthes ocymifolia (Lamarck) A. H. Moore =Acmella alba var. alba
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 62.

Spilanthes oleracea L. =Acmella oleracea (L.) R. K. Jansen
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 65.

Spilanthes poeppigii DC. =Acmella ciliata (H.B.K.) Cassini
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 62.

Spilanthes salivaria J. A. Murray =Acmella alba var. alba
Note: For alternative treatment, see Jansen (1985: 63).

Spilanthes urens var. *hispidula* DC. =Spilanthes leiocarpa DC.
Ref. Jansen, 1981: 252.

Spilanthus oleracea L. =Acmella oleracea (L.) R. K. Jansen
Ref. Jansen, 1985: 65.

Spirochaeta funckii Turczaninow =Pseudelephantopus spiralis (Lessing) Cronquist
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 68.

Spixia violacea Schrank =Centratherum punctatum Cassini
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 59.

Staehelina solidaginoides Willdenow ex Lessing =Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 39.

Stemmatella urticifolia var. *eglandulosa* Hieronymus =Galinsoga quadriradiata R. & P.
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 487; Canne, 1977: 355.

Stevia andina B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 173, 564.

Herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9838 (F)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU

Stevia cajabambensis Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 173, 565.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3124* (B photo F), Mostacero 1254 (F)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CA, CU, LL

Stevia cathartica Poeppig
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 173, 565.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Poeppig 1380* (W)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Stevia cuzcoensis Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 173, 565.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4851* (B photo F), Herrera 2353 (F)
Depts.: AM, CU

Stevia galeopsidifolia Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 174, 566.
Subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 9927 (F)
Depts.: CU

Stevia herrerae B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 174, 566.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Herrera s.n.* (F), Killip & Smith 22288 (F)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU

Stevia hoppii B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 174, 566.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hopp 3* (B photo GH)
Depts.: AR

Stevia lechleri Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 174, 566.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Lechler 1869* (B)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Stevia leucosticta B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 174, 566.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1382* (F)
Depts.: HU

Stevia macbridei B. Robinson
Syn. *Stevia macbridei* var. *anomala* B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 174, 567.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1613* (F), Tovar 985 (F)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PU

Stevia macbridei var. *anomala* B. Robinson =Stevia macbridei B. Robinson
Ref.B. Robinson, 1930: 9.

Stevia maimarensis (Hieronymus) Cabrera
Syn. *Stevia satureifolia* var. *maimarensis* Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 174, 567.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Panero *et al.* 872 (US)
Depts.: CA

Stevia mandonii Schultz-Bip.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 174, 567.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13372 (F)
Depts.: CA, CU, PU

Stevia melissiifolia (Lamarck) Schultz-Bip.
Syn. *Eupatorium melissifolium* Lamarck
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 567.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 10641 (F)
Depts.: AR, CA, LI

Stevia ovata Willdenow
Syn. *Stevia rhombifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 174, 567.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 898 (US)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, PU

Stevia pabloensis Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 174, 567.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3860* (B photo F), Sánchez 2828 (F)
Depts.: CA, CU

Stevia pearcei B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 174, 567.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Pearce 104* (K photo & frag. GH), Smith 12018 (US)
Depts.: AN, HU, LI

Stevia pennellii B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 174, 567.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13883* (GH)
Depts.: CU

Stevia petiolata (Cassini) Schultz-Bip.
Syn. *Nothites petiolata* Cassini
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 174, 567.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), López 8349 (F)
Depts.: AN, LI

Stevia pinifolia Philippi =Ophryosporus pinifolius (Philippi) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 567.

Stevia polyphylla DC.
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 174, 567.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Stevia puberula Hooker
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 174, 568.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14336 (F)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, CU, HU, HV, LI, LL, PA, PI

Stevia punensis B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 174, 568.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 850 (B photo &frag. GH)
Depts.: PU

Stevia rhombifolia H.B.K. =Stevia ovata Willdenow
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 568.

Stevia satureifolia var. *maimarensis* Hieronymus =Stevia maimarensis (Hieronymus) Cabrera
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 568.

Stevia soratensis Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 175, 568.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Soejarto & Pando 5246 (F)
Depts.: CU

Stevia urticaefolia Billberg
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 175, 569.
Herb.Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 8371 (F)
Depts.: CA, CU

Stevia weberbaueri B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 175, 569.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7293* (F)
Depts.: JU, LI, MO

Stilpnopappus aquaticus (Poeppig) Dillon
Syn. *Stilpnopappus viridis* Bentham ex Baker, *Xiphochaeta aquatica* Poeppig
Ref. FP n.s. 11 1982: 4.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Robinson (1992b).
Voucher: Davidson & Jones 9924 (F)
Depts.: LO

Stilpnopappus viridis Bentham ex Baker =Stilpnopappus aquaticus (Poeppig) Dillon
Ref. FP n.s. 11 1982: 4.

Struchium americanum Poiret =Struchium sparganophorum (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 62.

Struchium herbaceum Browne ex St. Hilaire =Struchium sparganophorum (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 60.

Struchium sparganophorum (L.) Kuntze
Syn. *Ethulia sparganophora* L., *Ethulia struchium* Swartz, *Sparganophorus americanum* Poiret, *Sparganophorus fasciatus* Poiret, *Sparganophorus struchium* Poiret, *Struchium americanum* Poiret, *Struchium herbaceum* Browne ex St. Hilaire
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 60.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6350 (MO)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Stuckertiella capitata (Weddell) Beauvisage
Syn. *Gamochaeta captitata* Weddell, *Gnaphalium capitatum* (Weddell) Grisebach, *Gnaphalium weddellianum* Rusby
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 63.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P frag. F), Dillon *et al.* 3115 (MO)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, PA, PU

Syncretocarpus sericeus (DC.) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Harpalium sericeum* DC., *Syncretocarpus weberbaueri* S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1917a: 41.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Neé s.n.*, Weberbauer 5356 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LI

Syncretocarpus similis S. F. Blake
Ref. Gilg, 1916: 50.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5404* (F!)
Depts.: HV, IC

Syncretocarpus weberbaueri S. F. Blake =Syncretocarpus sericeus (DC.) S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1917a: 41.

Synedrella nodiflora (L.) Gaertner
Syn. *Verbesina nodiflora* L.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas.
Voucher: MacRae & McKenna 15 (F)
Depts.: UC

Synedrella peduncularis Bentham =Schizoptera peduncularis (Bentham) S. F. Blake

Tafalla leptothamna Mattfeld =Loricaria leptothamna (Mattfeld) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 46.

Tagetes dianthiflora H.B.K.
Ref. Neher, 1966: 192.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Bonpland 3462* (F), Townsend A203 (F)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PI

Tagetes dichotoma Turczaninow =Tagetes filifolia Lagasca

Tagetes elliptica Smith
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Neher (1966: 192).
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 3101 (F)
Depts.: AN

Tagetes erecta L.
Ref. Neher, 1966: 249.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Montes s.n.* (photo S), Montes 2 (F)
Depts.: UC

Tagetes erythrocephala Rusby
Ref. Rusby, 1912: 133.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Neher (1966: 192).
Voucher: Williams 2512* (US)
Depts.: PU

Tagetes filifolia Lagasca
Syn. *Tagetes dichotoma* Turczaninow, *Tagetes foeniculacea* Poeppig ex DC., *Tagetes pusilla* H.B.K., *Tagetes silenoides* Meyen & Walpers
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Nehr (1966: 93).
Voucher: Croat 57884 (F)
Depts.: HU, PU

Tagetes foeniculacea Poeppig ex DC. =Tagetes filifolia Lagasca
Note: For alternative treatment, see Neher (1966: 99).

Tagetes gracilis DC.
Ref. Neher, 1966: 152.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey 29* (GH), Pennell 14577
Depts.: CU, LI

Tagetes graveolens L'Héritier =Tagetes terniflora H.B.K.

Tagetes integrifolia Muschler =Porophyllum ruderale (Jacquin) Cassini
Ref. Muschler, 1914: 77.

Tagetes multiflora H.B.K.
Syn. *Tagetes multiflora* var. *rupestris* Weddell
Ref. Neher, 1966: 138.
Herb. Andean I-III: riversides. 1000-4500 m.
Voucher: Willdenow 16118* (photo F), Treacy 777 (F)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, LI

Tagetes multiflora var. *rupestris* Weddell =Tagetes multiflora H.B.K.
Ref. Neher, 1966: 138.

Tagetes pectinata Turczaninow
Herb.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Neher (1966: 224).
Voucher: Jameson 776* (US)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Tagetes pusilla H.B.K. =Tagetes filifolia Lagasca
Note: For alternative treatment, see Neher (1966: 99).

Tagetes silenoides Meyen & Walpers =Tagetes filifolia Lagasca

Tagetes terniflora H.B.K.
Syn. *Tagetes graveolens* L'Héritier
Ref. Neher, 1966: 177.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: forests, grasslands. 500-4500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (F)
Depts.: AM, AR, AY, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, SM

Tanacetum cinerariifolium (Trev.) Schultz-Bip.
Syn. *Pyrethrum cinerariifolium* Trev.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 19.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 2933 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Tanacetum parthenium (L.) Schultz-Bip.
Syn. *Chrysanthemum parthenium* (L.) Bernhardi, *Matricaria parthenium* L.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 19.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean I-III: disturbed areas. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 15425 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, HV, LL, LI, PA, PU, SM

Tanacetum vulgare L.
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 20.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 104 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Taraxacum officinale Wiggers
Introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: López 1065 (HUT)
Depts.: LL

Tessaria absinthioides (Hooker & Arnott) DC. =Pluchea absinthioides (Hooker & Arnott) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 58.

Tessaria dentata R. & P. =Tessaria integrifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 65.

Tessaria integrifolia R. & P.
Syn. *Tessaria dentata* R. & P.
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 65.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: forests, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 30/26* (F), Gentry *et al.* 23081 (MO, HUT)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, LO, MD, PA, PI, SM, TA, TU, UC

Tessaria zamalloae Cabrera =Pluchea zamalloae (Cabrera) H. Robinson & Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 60.

Tithonia pusilla A. Gray =Viguiera pusilla var. pusilla
Ref. Blake, 1918: 161.

Trichocline beckeri H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1988b: 47.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Becker & Terrones 1305* (CPUN, US), Becker & Terrones 1916 (US)
Depts.: CA

Trichocline hieracioides (H.B.K.) Ferreyra =Gerbera hieracioides (H.B.K.) Zardini
Ref. Harling, 1991: 56.

Trichocline oblonga Hieronymus =Chaptalia oblonga D. Don.
Ref. Harling, 1991: 50.

Trichocline ovalis (D. Don) Hieronymus =Chaptalia oblonga D. Don.
Ref. Harling, 1991: 50.

Trichocline peruviana Hieronymus =Gerbera hieracioides (H.B.K.) Zardini
Ref. Harling, 1991: 56.

Trichospira biarista Lessing =Trichospira verticillata (L.) S. F. Blake
Ref. FP n.s. 11 1982: 6.

Trichospira menthoides H.B.K. =Trichospira verticillata (L.) S. F. Blake
Ref. FP n.s. 11 1982: 6.

Trichospira prieurei DC. =Trichospira verticillata (L.) S. F. Blake
Ref. FP n.s. 11 1982: 6.

Trichospira pulegium C. Martius ex DC. =Trichospira verticillata (L.) S. F. Blake
Ref. FP n.s. 11 1982: 6.

Trichospira verticillata (L.) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Bidens verticillata* L., *Trichospira biarista* Lessing, *Trichospira menthoides* H.B.K., *Trichospira prieurei* DC., *Trichospira pulegium* C. Martius ex DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 11 1982: 6.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 655 (MO)
Depts.: LO

Tridax angustifolia Spruce ex Bentham & Hooker f.
Syn. *Tridax sodiroi* Hieronymus
Ref. Powell, 1965: 55.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1556 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Tridax oligodonta S. F. Blake =Tridax tambensis Hieronymus
Ref. Powell, 1965: 58.

Tridax peruviensis Powell
Ref. Powell, 1965: 56.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra & Pennell 2993* (US!), Ferreyra 7673 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Tridax procumbens L.
Ref. Powell, 1965: 80.
Herb.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34317 (UC)
Depts.: HU

Tridax sodiroi Hieronymus =Tridax angustifolia Spruce ex Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. Powell, 1965: 55.

Tridax stuebelii Hieronymus
Ref. Powell, 1965: 57.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6390 (GH)
Depts.: CA

Tridax tambensis Hieronymus
Syn. *Tridax oligodonta* S. F. Blake
Ref. Powell, 1965: 57.
Herb.
Voucher: Stübel 45b* (B), Rose *et al.* 23168 (US)
Depts.: AM

Trixis antimenorrhoea (Schrank) C. Martius ex Baker =Trixis divaricata (H.B.K.) Sprengel
Ref. Harling, 1991: 77.

Trixis cacalioides H.B.K.
Syn. *Trixis hexantha* S. Moore, *Trixis paradoxa* Cassini
Ref. Harling, 1991: 78.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 13789 (USM)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, IC, LI, LL, PI

Trixis churinensis Herrera
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6151* (USM)
Depts.: LI

Trixis divaricata (H.B.K.) Sprengel
Syn. *Perdicium divaricatum* H.B.K., *Trixis antimenorrhoea* (Schrank) C. Martius ex Baker
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Harling (1991: 77).
Voucher: Macbride 3793 (F!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, HV, JU, PI, SM

Trixis hexantha S. Moore =Trixis cacalioides H.B.K.
Ref. Moore, A. & S. Moore, 1914: 264.

Trixis neaeana DC.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Neé s.n.* (P), Ferreyra 14585 (USM)
Depts.: AN

Trixis paradoxa Cassini =Trixis cacalioides H.B.K.
Ref. Harling, 1991: 78

Trixis sagasteguii Cabrera
Ref. Harling, 1991: 80.
Shrub. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 3163* (HUT, LP)
Depts.: LL

Trixis subparadoxa Herrera
Ref. Herrera, 1969: 6.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 15059 (USM)
Depts.: AM, CA

Trychinolepis hoppii B. Robinson =Ophryosporus hoppii (B. Robinson) King & H. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 571.

Turpinia laurifolia Humboldt & Bonpland =Fulcaldea laurifolia (Humboldt & Bonpland) Poiret ex Lessing
Ref. Harling, 1991: 20.

Tussilago integerrima Vell. Conc. =Chaptalia integerrima (Vell. Conc.) Burkhart

Tussilago nutans L. =Chaptalia nutans (L.) Polakowski
Ref. Harling, 1991: 53.

Uleophytum scandens Hieronymus
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 373, 571.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6556* (US!)
Depts.: LO

Unxia dissecta Hooker =Vasquezia oppositifolia (Lagasca) S. F. Blake

Vanillosmopsis weberbaueri Hieronymus =Vernonia ramospatana MacLeish
Ref. MacLeish, 1984: 135.

Vasquezia oppositifolia (Lagasca) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Unxia dissecta* Hooker, *Villanova dissecta* (Hooker) DC., *Villanova oppositifolia* Lagasca
Ref. Blake, 1937: 387.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-4000 m.
Note: Robinson (pers. comm.) considers *Villanova* to be the conserved name.
Voucher: Stevens 22005 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, LI, LL

Vasquezia titicacensis (Meyen & Walpers) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Wedelia titicacensis* Meyen & Walpers
Ref. Blake, 1937: 387.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.

Voucher: Soukup 52 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, LI, LL, MO, PU

Verbesina alba L. =Eclipta prostrata (L.) L.

Verbesina andina Sagástegui
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 481 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Verbesina arborea H.B.K.
Syn. *Chaenocephalus arboreus* (H.B.K.) O. Hoffman
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 7548 (F!)
Depts.: AN

Verbesina auriculigera S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1931a: 80.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7612* (US!)
Depts.: AP, JU, HV

Verbesina ayabacensis Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1976: 43.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6392* (GH)
Depts.: PI

Verbesina cabrerae Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1969b: 240.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Cabrera & Fabris 13505* (LP)
Depts.: CU

Verbesina cajamarcensis Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1975: 261.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5033* (NY!, USM)
Depts.: CA, LL

Verbesina callacatensis Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 492.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 649* (US)
Depts.: CA, LA

Verbesina contumacensis Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1976: 45.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7644* (HUT), Sagástegui 9687 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Verbesina cumingii Schultz-Bip. ex S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1925b: 643.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6392 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN

Verbesina dilloniana Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1991: 1.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Sánchez 14181* (F!)
Depts.: LL

Verbesina eggersii Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1901b: 611.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 4033 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Verbesina fuscicaulis Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1991: 3.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Leiva & Leiva 63* (F!)
Depts.: LL

Verbesina grandifolia S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1924b: 432.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1500* (F!)
Depts.: JU, HU

Verbesina grandis S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1924b: 428.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3786* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Verbesina hastifolia S. F. Blake
Syn. *Verbesina tomentosa* DC.
Ref. Blake, 1924b: 426.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 195* (F!)
Depts.: LI

Verbesina hexantha Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1982a: 303.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: López & Aldave 8531* (HUT), Sánchez 2187 (F!)
Depts.: AM

Verbesina huaranchaliana Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1982a: 306.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Suarez 2632* (HUT)
Depts.: LL

Verbesina jelskii Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 493.
Shrub.
Voucher: Jelski 691* (US!)
Depts.: CA

Verbesina killipii S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1931a: 82.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9706 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Verbesina laevis S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1924a: 639.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (NY)
Depts.: AM

Verbesina lopez-mirandae Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1980: 64.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: López 707* (US!)
Depts.: LL

Verbesina macbridei S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1924b: 421.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: riversides. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4822* (F!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LL

Verbesina malacophylla S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1924b: 422.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: riversides. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1935* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Verbesina nodiflora L. =Synedrella nodiflora (L.) Gaertner

Verbesina ochroleucotricha Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1980: 67.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Evinger 494* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Verbesina oligactis S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1926: 227.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9979 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Verbesina paucicephala Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1969b: 243.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 3559* (LP, USM)
Depts.: HV

Verbesina pentalobifolia Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1969a: 56.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3400* (GH)
Depts.: LA

Verbesina peruviana Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1969b: 245.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 5470* (HUT, LP), Sagástegui 7779* (F!)
Depts.: CA

Verbesina pflanzii Perkins
Ref. Perkins, 1912: 227.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: King *et al.* 298 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Verbesina piurana Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1985: 416.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8132* (F, HUT), Sagástegui 8722 (F!, HUT)
Depts.: PI

Verbesina plowmanii Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1991: 6.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 14307* (F!)
Depts.: LA

Verbesina prostrata L. =Eclipta prostrata (L.) L.

Verbesina retifera S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1931a: 81.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7918* (F!)
Depts.: CU

Verbesina sanchezii Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1982a: 308.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7405* (HUT), Sánchez 1794 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Verbesina saubinetioides S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1924b: 423.
Shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 132* (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LI, LL

Verbesina semidecurrens Kuntze
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10658 (F!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Verbesina simplicicaulis Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1982a: 311.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8225* (HUT), Sagástegui 8579 (F!)
Depts.: PI

Verbesina sodiroi Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1901a: 44.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1189 (F!)
Depts.: HV, PA

Verbesina subrotundifolia Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1982a: 313.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8224* (HUT)
Depts.: PI

Verbesina szyszylowiczii Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 492.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Jelski 673* (US!)
Depts.: CA

Verbesina tomentosa DC. =Verbesina hastifolia S. F. Blake

Verbesina tovarii Cabrera
Ref. Cabrera, 1955b: 67.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Tovar 977* (LP), Tovar 784 (LP)
Depts.: HV

Verbesina weberbaueri Sagástegui
Ref. Sagástegui, 1975: 263.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6581* (GH)
Depts.: JU

Vermifuga corymbosa R. & P. =Flaveria bidentis (L.) Kuntze
Ref. Cabrera, 1960: 207.

Vernonia:
Note: The genus *Vernonia* is in transition. For an alternative treatment see Robinson, 1992a.

Vernonia affinis H.B.K.
Note: Type reportedly from Peru. Robinson (pers. comm.) believes this to be a synonym of *Critoniopsis floribunda* (H.B.K.) H. Robinson.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B)

Vernonia albifila Gleason =Vernonia yurimaguasensis Hieronymus

Vernonia apurimacensis S. B. Jones
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 38; Robinson, 1990: 487.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Treated as conspecific with *V. ferreyrae* (as *Lepidaploa*) by Robinson (1990: 487).
Voucher: Hutchison 1748* (F), Stork & Horton 10668 (F)
Depts.: AP, CU

Vernonia arborescens (L.) Swartz
Syn. *Conyza arborescens* L., *Lepidaploa arborescens* (L.) H. Robinson
Ref. Keeley, 1982: 79; Robinson, 1990: 481.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Note: Treated under *Lepidaploa* by Robinson (1990: 481) who also restricts the circumscription of the taxon to Caribbean material.
Voucher: Jelski 775 (B photo NY)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Vernonia arborescens var. *cuneifolia* Britton =Vernonia canescens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 44; Robinson, 1990: 483.

Vernonia argyropappa Buek =Vernonia salzmannii DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 46; Robinson, 1990: 492.

Vernonia argyrotrichia Schultz-Bip. ex Baker =Piptocarpha asterotrichia (Poeppig) Baker
Ref. Robinson, 1990: 482.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Robinson (1990: 482).

Vernonia aschenborniana Schauer =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Vernonia asterotrichia Poeppig =Piptocarpha asterotrichia (Poeppig) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 49.

Vernonia baccharoides H.B.K. =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Vernonia bangii Rusby =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Vernonia brachiata Bentham ex Oersted
Syn. *Cacalia brachiata* (Bentham ex Oersted) Kuntze, *Vernonia digitata* Rusby
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 41.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Oersted s.n.* (K), Klug 2615 (F)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Vernonia bullata Bentham =Vernonia canescens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 44.

Vernonia cainarachiensis Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 41.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, shrublands. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6387* (B), Schunke A-1 (F)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Vernonia cajamarcensis H. Robinson
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra & Sánchez 19652* (US)
Depts.: CA

Vernonia canescens H.B.K.
Syn. *Cacalia bullata* (Bentham) Kuntze, *Cacalia canescens* (Bentham) Kuntze, *Cacalia mollis* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Lepidaploa canescens* (H.B.K.) Cassini, *Vernonia arborescens* var. *cuneifolia* Britton, *Vernonia bullata* Bentham, *Vernonia cuneifolia* (Britton) Gleason, *Vernonia mollis* H.B.K., *Vernonia patuliflora* Rusby, *Vernonia pseudomollis* Gleason, *Vernonia rusbyi* Gleason, *Vernonia volubilis* Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 44; Keeley, 1982: 80; Robinson, 1990: 483.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Robinson (1990: 483).
Voucher: Bonpland 3529* (P), Hutchison & Wright 5865 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LA, LO, PI, PU, SM, UC

Vernonia costata Rusby
Syn. *Lepidaploa costata* (Rusby) H. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 44; Robinson, 1990: 486.
Shrub. Andean I: savannas. 500-1500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Robinson (1990: 486).

Voucher: Killip & Smith 25012 (F)
Depts.: CU, JU

Vernonia cotaniensis Hieronymus
=Vernonia fulta Grisebach
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 37.

Vernonia cuneifolia (Britton) Gleason
=Vernonia canescens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 44; Robinson, 1990: 485.

Vernonia cutervensis Hieronymus
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Jelski 755* (B)
Depts.: CA

Vernonia digitata Rusby =Vernonia brachiata Bentham ex Oersted
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 41.

Vernonia ferreyrae H. Robinson
Syn. *Lepidaploa ferreyrae* (H. Robinson) H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1980a: 158.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: riversides, rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Robinson (1990: 487).
Voucher: Vargas 17905* (US), Ferreyra 2744 (US!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Vernonia ferruginea Lessing
Syn. *Cacalia ferruginea* (Lessing) Kuntze
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 33.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I: grasslands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24780 (F!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Vernonia fieldiana Gleason
Syn. *Lepidaploa fieldiana* (Gleason) H. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 45; Robinson, 1990: 487.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Robinson (1990: 487).
Voucher: Williams 7663* (US), Klug 3423 (MO)
Depts.: SM

Vernonia flavescens Lessing =Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 39.

Vernonia floribunda H.B.K. =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Vernonia fulta Grisebach
Syn. *Vernonia cotaniensis* Hieronymus, *Vernonia trixioides* Rusby
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 36.
Liana. Andean I-II. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3734 (MO)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, PU, SM

Vernonia geminiflora Poeppig =Vernonia salzmannii DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 46.

Vernonia gracilis H.B.K.
Syn. *Cacalia gracilis* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Cacalia moritziana* (Schultz-Bip.) Kuntze, *Lepidaploa gracilis* (H.B.K.) H. Robinson, *Vernonia moritziana* Schultz-Bip.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 31; Robinson, 1990: 488.
Herb.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Robinson (1990: 488).
Voucher: Croat 19916 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Vernonia haenkeana DC. =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Vernonia heptantha DC.
Herb.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Reportedly from Peru.

Vernonia herbacea (Vell. Conc.) Rusby
Syn. *Chrysocoma herbacea* Vell. Conc., *Vernonia obovata* Lessing, *Vernonia paucifolia* Rusby
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 46.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1527 (F)
Depts.: JU

Vernonia jalcana Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 29.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1359* (NY), Hutchison & Wright 5515 (F)
Depts.: AM, CA, LI, PA

Vernonia jelskii Hieronymus
Syn. *Vernonia jelskii* var. *virescens* Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 30.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 602* (MO), Jelski 623 (US)
Depts.: CA

Vernonia jelskii var. *virescens* Hieronymus =Vernonia jelskii Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 30.

Vernonia lambayequensis S. B. Jones
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 28.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3473* (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LA

Vernonia lanceolaris DC. =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Vernonia lanuginosa Gardner =Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 39.

Vernonia laurifolia DC.
Syn. *Cacalia laurifolia* (DC.) Kuntze
Ref. FP n.s. 7 1981: 32.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Hb. DeCandolle s.n.* (G-DC), Metcalf 30660 (MO)
Depts.: PU

Vernonia libertadensis S. B. Jones =Baccharis libertadensis (S. B. Jones) H. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 31; Robinson, 1988a: 34.

[Vernonia lindenii (Schultz-Bip.) Cuatrecasas]
Syn. *Critoniopsis lindenii* Schultz-Bip.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 28.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Vernonia longeracemosa C. Martius ex DC., nom. illeg. =Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 39.

Vernonia mapirensis Gleason
Syn. *Lepidaploa mapirensis* (Gleason) H. Robinson, *Vernonia trichoclada* Gleason
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 33; Robinson, 1990: 489.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Robinson (1990: 489).
Voucher: Macbride 5775 (F!)
Depts.: CU, JU, PU

[Vernonia megaphylla Hieronymus]
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 41.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Vernonia mexiae H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1981: 266.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8229* (US), Schunke 4974
Depts.: HU, SM

Vernonia micradenia DC. =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Vernonia mollis H.B.K. =Vernonia canescens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 44; Robinson, 1990: 483.

Vernonia monsonensis Hieronymus =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Vernonia moritziana Schultz-Bip. =Vernonia gracilis H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 31; Robinson, 1990: 488.

Vernonia myriocephala DC.
Syn. *Cacalia myriocephala* (DC.) Kuntze, *Lepidaploa myriocephala* (DC.) H. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 43; Keeley, 1982: 80; Robinson, 1990: 490.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, shrublands. 0-1500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Robinson (1990: 490).

Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (G-DC), Ferreyra 2168 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Vernonia obovata Lessing =Vernonia herbacea (Vell. Conc.) Rusby
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 46.

Vernonia opaca Bentham =Piptocarpha opaca (Bentham) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 51.

Vernonia pacchensis Bentham =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Vernonia pacchensis var. *tambillensis* Hieronymus =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Syn. *Cacalia aschenborniana* (Schauer) Kuntze, *Cacalia baccharoides* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Cacalia haenkeana* (DC.) Kuntze, *Cacalia lanceolaris* (DC.) Kuntze, *Cacalia patens* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Cacalia suaveolens* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Vernonia aschenborniana* Schauer, *Vernonia baccharoides* H.B.K., *Vernonia bangii* Rusby, *Vernonia floribunda* H.B.K., *Vernonia haenkeana* DC., *Vernonia lanceolaris* DC., *Vernonia micradenia* DC., *Vernonia monsonensis* Hieronymus, *Vernonia pacchensis* Bentham, *Vernonia pacchensis* var. *tambillensis* Hieronymus, *Vernonia salamana* Gleason, *Vernonia suaveolens* H.B.K., *Vernonia weberbaueri* Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P), Woytkowski 34350 (MO)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO

Vernonia patuliflora Rusby =Vernonia canescens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 44; Robinson, 1990: 483.

Vernonia paucartambensis Dillon
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23553 (MO)
Depts.: CU

Vernonia paucifolia Rusby =Vernonia herbacea (Vell. Conc.) Rusby
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 46.

Vernonia peruviana Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 30.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 5150* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Vernonia phylicaeformis Walpers
Shrub
Note reconfirmed.

Vernonia poeppigiana DC., nom. illeg. =Vernonia salzmannii DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 46; Robinson, 1990: 492.
Note: Epithet used twice by same author in the same work; see *Piptocarpha poeppigiana*.

Vernonia poeppigiana DC., nom. illeg. =Piptocarpha poeppigiana (DC.) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 46; Robinson, 1990: 492.
Note: Epithet used twice by same author in same work; see *V. salzmannii*.

Vernonia pseudomollis Gleason =Vernonia canescens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 45; Robinson, 1990: 485.

Vernonia pycnantha Bentham
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 28.
Shrub or treelet. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8229 (MO)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Vernonia ramospatana MacLeish
Syn. *Vanillosmopsis weberbaueri* Hieronymus
Ref. MacLeish, 1984: 135.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1324* (NY)
Depts.: PU

Vernonia retrosetosa H. Robinson
Syn. *Lepidaploa retrosetosa* (H. Robinson) H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1980a: 159.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. For alternative treatment, see by Robinson (1990: 491).
Voucher: Vargas 11844* (US)
Depts.: PU

Vernonia rimachii H. Robinson
Syn. *Lepidaploa rimachii* (H. Robinson) H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson 1981: 267; Robinson, 1990: 491.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Robinson (1990: 491).
Voucher: Rimachi 3856* (US)
Depts.: SM

Vernonia rusbyi Gleason =Vernonia canescens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 45; Robinson, 1990: 485.

Vernonia saepia Ekman =Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 39.

Vernonia sagasteguii Dillon
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9046 (MO)
Depts.: CA

Vernonia salamana Gleason =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 36.

Vernonia salzmannii DC.
Syn. *Cacalia argyropappa* (Buek) Kuntze, *Cacalia salzmannii* (DC.) Kuntze, *Lepidaploa salzmannii* (DC.) H. Robinson, *Vernonia argyropappa* Buek, *Vernonia geminiflora* Poeppig, *Vernonia poeppigiana* DC., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 46; Robinson, 1990: 492.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Robinson (1990: 491).
Voucher: Seibert 2125 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, MD, SM

Vernonia sambrayana S. B. Jones
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 34.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mexia 8055a* (UC)
Depts.: CU

Vernonia sandemanii H. Robinson =Cuatrecasanthus sandemanii (H. Robinson) H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson & Kahn, 1985: 253.

Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Syn. *Cacalia scorpioides* (Lamarck) Kuntze, *Cacalia tournefortioides* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Conyza scorpioides* Lamarck, *Lepidaploa scorpioides* (Lamarck) Cassini, *Staehelina solidaginoides* Willdenow ex Lessing, *Vernonia flavescens* Lessing, *Vernonia lanuginosa* Gardner, *Vernonia longeracemosa* C. Martius ex DC., nom. illeg., *Vernonia saepia* Ekman, *Vernonia scorpioides* var. *centriflora* DC., *Vernonia scorpioides* var. *longeracemosa* DC., *Vernonia scorpioides* var. *longifolia* DC., *Vernonia scorpioides* var. *subrepanda* DC., *Vernonia scorpioides* var. *subtomentosa* DC., *Vernonia subrepanda* Persoon, *Vernonia tournefortioides* H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 38.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6829 (MO)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, LO, PA, PI, PU, SM, TU

Vernonia scorpioides var. *centriflora* DC. =Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 39.

Vernonia scorpioides var. *longeracemosa* DC. =Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 39.

Vernonia scorpioides var. *longifolia* DC. =Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 39.

Vernonia scorpioides var. *subrepanda* DC. =Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 39.

Vernonia scorpioides var. *subtomentosa* DC. =Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 39.

Vernonia shanynensis MacLeish =Cuatrecasanthus jelskii (Hieronymus) H. Robinson
Ref. MacLeish, 1984: 135.

Vernonia sordidopapposa Hieronymus
Syn. *Cacalia sordidopapposa* (Hieronymus) Kuntze, *Lepidaploa sordidopapposa* (Hieronymus) H. Robinson
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 32; Robinson, 1990: 493.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-3500 m.
Note: For alternative treatment, see Robinson (1990: 493).
Voucher: Weberbauer 759* (B), Wurdack 1371 (NY)
Depts.: AM, PU

Vernonia stuebelii Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 34.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Robinson (pers. comm.) believes this is a synonym of *V. patens*.
Voucher: Stubel 58b* (B)
Depts.: SM

Vernonia suaveolens H.B.K. =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Vernonia subrepanda Persoon =Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 38.

Vernonia tereticaulis DC. =Piptocarpha poeppigiana (DC.) Baker
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 48.

Vernonia tournefortioides H.B.K. =Vernonia scorpioides (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 39.

Vernonia trichoclada Gleason =Vernonia mapirensis Gleason
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 33.
Note: Recognized as a distinct taxon under *Lepidaploa* by Robinson (1990: 495).

Vernonia trixioides Rusby =Vernonia fulta Grisebach
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 36.
Note: Robinson (pers. comm.) accepts *V. trixioides* as a valid species.

Vernonia vargasii Cuatrecasas =Vernonia yurimaguasensis Hieronymus
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 43.
Note: Robinson (pers. comm.) believes this is a synonym of *V. patens*.

Vernonia volubilis Hieronymus =Vernonia canescens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 44; Keeley, 1982: 80; Robinson, 1990: 483.

Vernonia weberbaueri Hieronymus =Vernonia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 35.

Vernonia woytkowskii S. B. Jones
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 29.
Endemic liana. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6770* (MO)
Depts.: LA

Vernonia yurimaguasensis Hieronymus
Syn. *Vernonia albifila* Gleason, *Vernonia vargasii* Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP n.s. 5 1980: 43.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6270* (B), Sagástegui *et al.* 4248 (GA)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO

Viguiera acutifolia S. F. Blake =Pappobolus acutifolia (S. F. Blake) Panero
Ref. Panero, 1992: 72.

Viguiera australis S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1918: 148.
Subshrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 3751 (F!)
Depts.: AR

Viguiera brittonii Hochreutiner
Ref. Hochreutiner, 1910: 294.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 12[in 1862]* (NY), Llatas 1201 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Viguiera ellenbergii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 146.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ellenberg 719* (US!)
Depts.: CU

Viguiera hieronymi Muschler
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 47 (F!)
Depts.: JU

Viguiera incana (Persoon) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Helianthus incanus* Persoon
Ref. Panero, 1992: 179.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11499 (F!)
Depts.: LL

Viguiera lanceolata Britton
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: King & Collins 9023 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, JU

Viguiera lepidostephana Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964c: 147.
Endemic herb. Coastal: desert. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ellenberg 1423* (U)
Depts.: TU

Viguiera macbridei S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1926: 218.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4078* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Viguiera microphylla (H.B.K.) Bentham ex Hieronymus, nom. illeg. =Pappobolus microphyllus var. microphyllus
Ref. Panero, 1992: 141.

Viguiera pazensis Rusby
Shrub. Andean I-III. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 1116 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, LI, PU

Viguiera peruviana A. Gray
Syn. *Helianthus rugosus* Meyen
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.*, Smith *et al.* 12032 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HV, LI

Viguiera pflanzii Perkins =Viguiera procumbens (Persoon) S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1930: 253.

Viguiera procumbens (Persoon) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Helianthus procumbens* Persoon, *Viguiera pflanzii* Perkins, *Viguiera punensis* S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1930: 253.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Dillon 3660 (F!)
Depts.: AR, AY, CA, CU, JU, HU, MO, LI, PU

Viguiera punensis S. F. Blake =Viguiera procumbens (Persoon) S. F. Blake

Viguiera pusilla (A. Gray) S. F. Blake var. **astephana** S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1926: 218.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Macbride 3750* (US!)
Depts.: HU

Viguiera pusilla var. **pusilla**
Syn. *Tithonia pusilla* A. Gray
Ref. Blake, 1918: 160.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Pennell 14484 (F!)
Depts.: LI

Viguiera rudbeckioides (H.B.K.) H. Robinson
Syn. *Gymnolomia rudbeckioides* H.B.K., *Hymenostephium rudbeckioides* (H.B.K.) S. F. Blake
Ref. Robinson, 1977: 209.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Llatas 1219 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Viguiera simsioides S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1917c: 48.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5355* (US!)
Depts.: LI, LL

Viguiera szyszylowiczii Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 489.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 797* (B photo F), Sagástegui 14150 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Viguiera truxillensis (H.B.K.) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Helianthus truxillensis* H.B.K.
Ref. Blake, 1918: 136.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 14149 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Viguiera weberbaueri S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1917c: 49; Ferreyra, 1961: 118.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1571* (B photo F), Dillon 3375 (F!)
Depts.: AR, TA

Villanova alternifolia Lagasca
Note: Taxonomic position uncertain.
Voucher: Without collection data.
Depts.: LI

Villanova dissecta (Hooker) DC.
=Vasquezia oppositifolia (Lagasca) S. F. Blake

Villanova oppositifolia Lagasca
=Vasquezia oppositifolia (Lagasca) S. F. Blake

Weberbaueriella johnstoniana Ferreyra
=Chucoa ilicifolia Cabrera

Wedelia calycina Richard
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 8333 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Wedelia episcopalis H. Robinson
Ref. Robinson, 1983b: 55.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: King & Bishop 9095* (US)
Depts.: CA

Wedelia forbesii S. Moore
Ref. Moore & Moore, 1914: 264.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Forbes s.n.* (BM)
Depts.: LL

Wedelia gaudichaudii DC.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Gaudichaud s.n.* (G-DC), Sagástegui 9121 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, HU, LI, LL, TU

Wedelia grandiflora Bentham
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3580 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI, SM, TU

Wedelia helianthoides H.B.K.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9813 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LI, LL

Wedelia hoffmanniana F. Bruns
Ref. Bruns, 1929: 79.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gunther & Buchtien 46* & 47* (HBG photo F)
Depts.: AR

Wedelia jelskii Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1905: 488.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Jelski 662* (US!)
Depts.: CA

Wedelia latifolia DC.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 6184 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Wedelia psammophila Poeppig =Eclipta prostrata (L.) L.

Wedelia titicacensis Meyen & Walpers =Vasquezia titicacensis (Meyen & Walpers) S. F. Blake

Wedelia trilobata (L.) A. Hitchcock =Complaya trilobata (L.) Strother
Ref. Strother, 1991: 14.

Werneria acerosifolia Hieronymus =Werneria villosa A. Gray

Werneria amblydactyla S. F. Blake
Ref. Rockhausen, 1939: 287.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US)
Depts.: HU, JU

Werneria apiculata Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Cabrera, 1948: 57.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Burkart & Tronocoso 11662* (LP), Tupayachi 1056 (F)
Depts.: CU

Werneria aretioides Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1948: 59.
Shrub. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wedermann 1155 (LP)
Depts.: TA

Werneria caespitosa Weddell
Ref. Rockhausen, 1939: 315.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Smith *et al.* 12191 (MO)
Depts.: AN

Werneria carnulosa A. Gray
Ref. Rockhausen, 1939: 284.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Macbride & Featherstone 855
Depts.: HU

Werneria ciliolata A. Gray
Syn. *Werneria juneriperina* Hieronymus, *Werneria lycopodioides* S. F. Blake
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 185.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Werdermann 1164 (GH)
Depts. Without full locality data.

Werneria cornea S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1928a: 495.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2477* (F)
Depts.: HU

Werneria dactylophylla Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Cabrera, 1948: 60.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1807* (B photo F), Smith *et al.* 11644 (F)
Depts.: AN

Werneria decora S. F. Blake
Ref. Rockhausen, 1939: 290.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 849* (F)
Depts.: LI

Werneria decumbens Hieronymus
Ref. Funk, pers. comm.
Voucher: Stuebel 100c* (B photo F)

Werneria digitata Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1948: 61.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P), Herrera 1033 (US)
Depts.: CU

Werneria esquilachensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956c: 192.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Stafford s.n. [in 1937]* (K)
Depts.: PU

Werneria glandulosa Weddell =Hypochaeris sessiliflora H.B.K.

Werneria heteroloba Weddell
Ref. Cabrera, 1948: 50.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P), Weberbauer 7362* (F)
Depts.: MO

Werneria juneriperina Hieronymus =Werneria ciliolata A. Gray
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1960: 185.

Werneria lycopodioides S. F. Blake =Werneria ciliolata A. Gray
Ref. Blake, 1928a: 493.

Werneria macbridei Cuatrecasas =Senecio repens var. macbridei (Cuatrecasas) Cabrera
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953c: 294.

Werneria marcida S. F. Blake
Syn. *Werneria sedoides* S. F. Blake
Ref. Rockhausen, 1939: 299.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3032* (F), Macbride & Featherstone 2475 (F)
Depts.: HU, LI

Werneria melanandra Weddell
Ref. Rockhausen, 1939: 284.
Herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (P)
Depts.: PU

Werneria nubigena H.B.K.
Syn. *Werneria stuebelii* Hieronymus
Ref. Rockhausen, 1939: 284.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12286 (MO)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, LA, SM

Werneria obtusiloba S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1928a: 489.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7362* (F), Pennell 13338 (F)
Depts.: AR, MO

Werneria orbignyana Weddell var. **breviradiata** A. Gray
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Werneria orbignyana var. **orbignyana**
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 715 (F)
Depts.: CU

Werneria plantaginifolia Weddell var. **macrocephala** Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953a: 153.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 1047 (F)
Depts.: AP

Werneria pygmaea Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott
Ref. Cabrera, 1948: 55.
Herb. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Franquemont 363 (F)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, JU, LI, PU

Werneria pygmophylla S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1928a: 491.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7358* (F)
Depts.: MO

Werneria rosenii R. E. Fries
Ref. Cabrera, 1948: 51.
Subshrub. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 736 (MO)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Werneria sedoides S. F. Blake =Werneria marcida S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1928a: 493.

Werneria solivaefolia Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Funk, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Without collection data.
Depts.: CU, PU

Werneria staticaefolia Schultz-Bip.
Ref. Rockhausen, 1939: 306.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2212* (F), Lechler 2111 (F)
Depts.: CU

Werneria strigosissima A. Gray
Ref. Rockhausen, 1939: 323.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Franquemont 315 (F)
Depts.: AN, CU, LI

Werneria stuebelii Hieronymus =Werneria nubigena H.B.K.
Ref. Funk, pers. comm.

Werneria villosa A. Gray
Syn. *Werneria acerosifolia* Hieronymus
Ref. Cabrera, 1948: 55.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Sagástegui *et al.* 11694 (F)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU

Werneria weberbaueriana Rockhausen
Ref. Rockhausen, 1939: 323.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2984*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Wilborgia urticaefolia Kuntze =Galinsoga quadriradiata R. & P.

Willoughbya bangii Rusby =Mikania decora Poeppig
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 19; King & Robinson, 1987: 572.

Willoughbya cordifolia (L. f.) Kuntze =Mikania cordifolia (L. f.) Willdenow
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 17; King & Robinson, 1987: 572.

Willoughbya dioscoreoides Rusby =Mikania dioscoreoides (Rusby) B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 572.

Willoughbya ferruginea Rusby =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11; King & Robinson, 1987: 572.

Willoughbya guaco (H. & B.) Kuntze =Mikania guaco Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 23; King & Robinson, 1987: 572.

Willoughbya halei Small =Mikania cordifolia (L. f.) Willdenow
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 17; King & Robinson, 1987: 572.

Willoughbya hirsutissima Rusby, nom. illeg. =Mikania banisteriae DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 11.

Willoughbya imrayana (Grisebach) Kuntze =Mikania hookeriana DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 26; King & Robinson, 1987: 572.

Willoughbya micrantha (H.B.K.) Rusby =Mikania micrantha H.B.K.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 36; King & Robinson, 1987: 573.

Willoughbya platyphylla (DC.) Kuntze =Mikania hookeriana DC.
Ref. FP n.s. 9 1982: 26; King & Robinson, 1987: 573.

Willoughbya trifolia Rusby =Mikania trifolia (Rusby) B. Robinson
Ref. King & Robinson, 1987: 574; Rusby, 1907: 382.

Wulffia baccata (L. f.) Kuntze
Syn. *Coreopsis baccata* L. f., *Wulffia scandens* DC.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 1280 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM, UC

Wulffia scandens DC. =Wulffia baccata (L. f.) Kuntze

Xanthium spinosum L. =Acanthoxanthium spinosum (L.) Fourreau
Ref. Löve, 1975: 61.

Xenophontia caryophylla Vell. Conc. =Barnadesia caryophylla (Vell. Conc.) S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1925a: 86; Chung, 1965: 38.

Xeranthemum bracteatum Ventenat =Helichrysum bracteatum (Ventenat) Andrews
Ref. FP n.s. 26 1991: 41.

Xiphochaeta aquatica Poeppig =Stilpnopappus aquaticus (Poeppig) Dillon
Ref. FP n.s. 11 1982: 4.

Zexmenia mikanioides (Britton) S. F. Blake =Oblivia mikanioides (Britton) Strother

Zexmenia wedelioides Klatt =Oyedaea wedelioides (Klatt) S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1921c: 414.

Zinnia elegans Jacquin
Ref. Torres, 1963: 15.

Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Williams 4062 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Zinnia multiflora L. =Zinnia peruviana (L.) L.
Ref. Torres, 1963: 12.

Zinnia pauciflora L. =Zinnia peruviana (L.) L.
Ref. Torres, 1963: 12.

Zinnia peruviana (L.) L.
Syn. *Chrysogonum peruvianum* L., *Zinnia multiflora* L., *Zinnia pauciflora* L.
Ref. Torres, 1963: 12.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu 9416* (P-JU), Sagástegui 9244 (F!),
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, LA, LI, MO, PI

Balanophoraceae

6 genera and 10 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Corynaea crassa Hooker f. var. **crassa**
Syn. *Corynaea purdiei* Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 431; Hansen, 1980: 42.
Parasitic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 2715 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Corynaea crassa var. **sprucei** (Eichler) B. Hansen
Syn. *Corynaea sprucei* Eichler
Ref. Hansen, 1980: 44.
Parasitic herb. Andean I-III: forests. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 3568 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, LL, PI

Corynaea purdiei Hooker f. =Corynaea crassa var. crassa
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 431; Hansen, 1980: 42.

Corynaea sprucei Eichler =Corynaea crassa var. sprucei (Eichler) B. Hansen
Ref. Hansen, 1980: 44.

Cynomorium cayennense Swartz =Helosis cayennensis var. cayennensis
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 430; Hansen, 1980: 35.

Helosis cayennensis (Swartz) Sprengel var. **cayennensis**
Syn. *Cynomorium cayennense* Swartz, *Helosis guyanensis* Richard
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 430; Hansen, 1980: 38.
Parasitic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 457 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, MD, TU

Helosis guyanensis Richard =Helosis cayennensis var. cayennensis
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 430; Hansen, 1980: 36.

Juelia subterranea Asplund =Ombrophytum subterraneum (Asplund) B. Hansen
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 430; Hansen, 1980: 62.

Langsdorffia hypogaea C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 430; Hansen, 1980: 68.
Parasitic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 8419 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, PA, SM

[*Lophophytum bolivianum* Weddell =Lophophytum mirabile subsp. bolivianum (Weddell) B. Hansen]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 428; Hansen, 1980: 52.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Lophophytum mirabile Schott & Endlicher subsp. bolivianum (Weddell) B. Hansen]
Syn. *Lophophytum bolivianum* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 428; Hansen, 1980: 52.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru lists *Tessmann 4202* as the voucher for this taxon from Peru, but Hansen (1980) does not include Peru in the distribution of this species and does not list this collection.

Lophophytum mirabile subsp. **mirabile**
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 428; Hansen, 1980: 52.
Parasitic herb. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Soto 8893 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Lophophytum weddellii Hooker f.
Ref. Hansen, 1980: 49.
Parasitic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5675 (F!)
Depts.: SM

Ombrophytum microlepis B. Hansen
Ref. Hansen, 1980: 60.
Parasitic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3943 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Ombrophytum peruvianum Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Ombrophytum zamioides* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 429; Hansen, 1980: 60.
Parasitic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n. illustration
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Ombrophytum subterraneum (Asplund) B. Hansen
Syn. *Juelia subterranea* Asplund
Ref. Hansen, 1980: 62.
Parasitic herb.
Voucher: Foster 3065 (F!)
Depts.: MD

Ombrophytum ulei Harms =Ombrophytum violaceum B. Hansen
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 429; Hansen, 1980: 58.

Ombrophytum violaceum B. Hansen
Syn. *Ombrophytum ulei* Harms
Ref. Hansen, 1980: 58.
Parasitic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2360* (US), Mexia 6337A (F)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Ombrophytum zamioides Weddell =Ombrophytum peruvianum Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 429; Hansen, 1980: 62.

Scybalium depressum (Hooker f.) Eichler
Syn. *Sphaerorhizon depressum* Hooker f.
Ref. Hansen, 1980: 25.
Parasitic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4131 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Sphaerorhizon depressum Hooker f. =Scybalium depressum (Hooker f.) Eichler
Ref. Hansen, 1980: 25.

Balsaminaceae

1 genus and 2 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Impatiens balsamina L.
Ref. Terrell *et al.*, 1985: 79.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 13184 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Impatiens walleriana Hooker f.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 27391 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Basellaceae

3 genera and 8 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi and L. Brako; reviewed by C. R[illegible]erling (BARC).

Anredera baselloides (H.B.K.) Baillon
Syn. *Anredera weberbaueri* (Ulbrich) Soukup, nom. illeg., *Boussingaultia baselloides* H.B.K., *Boussingaultia weberbaueri* Ulbrich
Ref. Sperling, 1987: 214.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.

Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 7962 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, LL, SM

Anredera cordifolia (Tenore) Steenis
Syn. *Boussingaultia cordifolia* Tenore
Ref. Sperling, 1987: 183.
Vine. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sperling & King 5581 (GH)
Depts.: LI

Anredera diffusa (Moquin) Soukup, nom. illeg. =Anredera diffusa (Moquin) Sperling
Ref. Sperling, 1987: 234.

Anredera diffusa (Moquin) Sperling
Syn. *Anredera diffusa* (Moquin) Soukup, nom. illeg., *Basella diffusa* R. & P. ex Moquin, nom. illeg., *Boussingaultia diffusa* (Moquin) Volkens, *Tandonia diffusa* Moquin
Ref. Sperling, 1987: 234.
Vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: desert, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (P frag. F!), Ferreyra 7289 (US, USM!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CU, JU, LI

Anredera filiformis (Moquin) Soukup, nom. illeg. =Anredera ramosa (Moquin) Eliasson
Ref. Sperling, 1987: 222.

Anredera marginata (H.B.K.) Sperling
Syn. *Basella marginata* H.B.K., *Boussingaultia marginata* (H.B.K.) Britton ex Rusby
Ref. Sperling, 1987: 254.
Herb or vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-4500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Núñez & Núñez 8213 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LI

Anredera ramosa (Moquin) Eliasson
Syn. *Anredera filiformis* (Moquin) Soukup, *Boussingaultia boliviensis* (Hauman) J. F. Macbride, *Boussingaultia filiformis* (Moquin) Hauman, *Boussingaultia ramosa* var. *boliviensis* Hauman, *Tandonia filiformis* Moquin, *Tandonia ramosa* Moquin
Ref. Sperling, 1987: 222.
Vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9727 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Anredera scandens (L.) Moquin =Anredera vesicaria (Lamarck) Gaertner f.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 578; Sperling, 1987: 160.

Anredera vesicaria (Lamarck) Gaertner f.
Syn. *Anredera scandens* (L.) Moquin, *Polygonum scandens* L. (Polygonaceae) [in part, non lectotype].
Ref. Sperling, 1987: 159.
Vine. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman 10987 (F, USM!)
Depts.: LI

Anredera weberbaueri (Ulbrich) Soukup, nom. illeg. =Anredera baselloides (H.B.K.) Baillon
Ref. Sperling, 1987: 214.

Basella alba L.
Syn. *Basella rubra* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 574; Sperling, 1987: 97.
Cultivated herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-III: rocky slopes. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 1020 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, JU, LI, MO

Basella diffusa R. & P. ex Moquin, nom. illeg. =Anredera diffusa (Moquin) Sperling
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 576; Sperling, 1987: 234.

Basella marginata H.B.K. =Anredera marginata (H.B.K.) Sperling
Ref. Sperling, 1987: 254.

Basella rubra L. =Basella alba L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 574; Sperling, 1987: 97.

Basella tuberosa H.B.K. =Ullucus tuberosus subsp. tuberosus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 575; Sperling, 1987: 128.

Boussingaultia baselloides H.B.K. =Anredera baselloides (H.B.K.) Baillon
Ref. Sperling, 1987: 214.

Boussingaultia boliviensis (Hauman) J. F. Macbride =Anredera ramosa (Moquin) Eliasson
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 577; Sperling, 1987: 222.

Boussingaultia cordifolia Tenore =Anredera cordifolia (Tenore) Steenis
Ref. Sperling, 1987: 183.

Boussingaultia diffusa (Moquin) Volkens =Anredera diffusa (Moquin) Sperling
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 576; Sperling, 1987: 234.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect author citation (R. & P.) Volkens.

Boussingaultia filiformis (Moquin) Hauman =Anredera ramosa (Moquin) Eliasson
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 577; Sperling, 1987: 222.

Boussingaultia marginata (H.B.K.) Britton ex Rusby =Anredera marginata (H.B.K.) Sperling
Ref. Sperling, 1987: 254.

[Boussingaultia minor Diels]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 577.
Note: Not known from Peru. Sperling (1987: 266) lists this as an uncertain species.

Boussingaultia ramosa var. *boliviensis* Hauman =Anredera ramosa (Moquin) Eliasson
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 577; Sperling, 1987: 222.

Boussingaultia weberbaueri Ulbrich =Anredera baselloides (H.B.K.) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 578; Sperling, 1987: 214.

Melloca peruviana Moquin =Ullucus tuberosus subsp. tuberosus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 575; Sperling, 1987: 128.

Tandonia diffusa Moquin =Anredera diffusa (Moquin) Sperling
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 576; Sperling, 1987: 234.

Tandonia filiformis Moquin =Anredera ramosa (Moquin) Eliasson
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 577; Sperling, 1987: 222.

Tandonia ramosa Moquin =Anredera ramosa (Moquin) Eliasson
Ref. Sperling, 1987: 222.

Ullucus aborigineus Bruecher =Ullucus tuberosus subsp. aborigineus (Bruecher) Sperling
Ref. Sperling, 1987: 133.

Ullucus kunthii Moquin =Ullucus tuberosus subsp. tuberosus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 575; Sperling, 1987: 128.

Ullucus tuberosus Caldas subsp. **aborigineus** (Bruecher) Sperling
Syn. *Ullucus aborigineus* Brücher
Ref. Sperling, 1987: 132.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10796 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, JU

Ullucus tuberosus subsp. **tuberosus**
Syn. *Basella tuberosa* H.B.K., *Melloca peruviana* Moquin, *Ullucus kunthii* Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 575; Sperling, 1987: 128.
Cultivated herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: King *et al.* 156 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, PU

Bataceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by W. G. D'Arcy (MO).

Batis maritima L.
Ref. D'Arcy, 1977: 388.
Herb or shrub. Coastal: beaches, lomas. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 603 (F!)
Depts.: AN, PI, TU

Begoniaceae

1 genus and 76 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 38.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by D. C. Wasshausen (US).

Barya monadelpha Klotzsch =Begonia monadelpha subsp. monadelpha
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 194; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 201, 253.

Begonia acerifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Begonia dolabrifera* C. DC.
Ref. Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 48; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 135, 160.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 3876 (US!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Begonia aeranthos Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Syn. *Begonia grandibracteolata* Irmscher
Ref. Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 15; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 136.
Herb or vine.
Note: The Flora of Ecuador (Smith & Wasshausen, 1986) lists this species as endemic to Ecuador and without the synonym given here.
Voucher: Lobb s.n. (W photo US!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Begonia albomaculata C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 202; Smith & Wasshausen, 1984: 465; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 46; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 137.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru indicates "...description insufficient for identification."
Voucher: Huber MG1518* (MG), Chávez 3111 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, SM

Begonia alnifolia A. DC.
Ref. Smith & Schubert, 1946b: 180; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 137.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Smith *et al.* (1986) states that this taxon occurs only in Colombia.
Voucher: Vargas 7316 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Begonia altoperuviana A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 185; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 137.
Herb. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weddell 4556* (P photo F!), Vargas 3763 (Hb. Vargas photo US!)
Depts.: PU

Begonia anemoniflora Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1953: 76; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 138.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2015* (B photo F!), Weberbauer 1764 (B)
Depts.: JU

Begonia arrogans Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1949: 606; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 140.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26137* (US)
Depts.: JU

Begonia bifurcata Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. Smith & Schubert, 1955: 113; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 143.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 3103* (US)
Depts.: PI

Begonia bracteosa A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 185; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 145.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Herb. Hooker s.n.* (K), West 6416 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, PU

Begonia brevicordata Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. Smith & Schubert, 1955: 113; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 146.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6767* (US), Scolnik 927 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Begonia buddleiifolia A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 186; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 11; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 146.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: In the Flora of Peru as "*buddleiaefolia*".
Voucher: Spruce 3998* (G photo F!), Killip & Smith 26101 (US!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Begonia ciliata H.B.K. =Begonia hirtella var. hirtella
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 192; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 150, 179.

Begonia cinnabarina Hooker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 186; Smith & Wasshausen, 1984: 466; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 151.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru included *B. clarkei* as a synonym of this species.
Voucher: Herrera 3275 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Begonia clarkei Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 186; Smith & Wasshausen, 1984: 466; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 151.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Treated in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *B. cinnabarina* Hooker.
Voucher: West 8025 (MO!)
Depts.: AY

Begonia columnaris Bentham =Begonia urticae var. urticae
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 187; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 152, 245.

Begonia columnaris var. *glabra* (A. DC.) Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert =Begonia urticae var. urticae
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 187; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 152, 246.

Begonia cordifolia (A. DC.) Warburg nom. illeg. =Begonia hirta var. cordifolia (A. DC.) Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 192; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 153, 179.

Begonia cucullata Willdenow var. **cucullata**
Syn. *Begonia paludicola* C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 187; Golding, 1982: 332; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 155.
Cultivated herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3500 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru treated *B. spatulata* Loddiges as a synonym of this species.
Voucher: Núñez 6765 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Begonia cyathophora Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Cyathocnemis obliqua* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 188; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 156.
Herb or vine. Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Schunke 9221 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PU, SM, UC

Begonia davisii Veitch ex Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 188; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 157.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Davis s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[*Begonia diversifolia* var. *nana* Walpers =Begonia hirtella var. nana (Walpers) A. DC.]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 192; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 159, 179.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Begonia dolabrifera C. DC. =Begonia acerifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 48; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 135, 160.

Begonia elliptica H.B.K. =Begonia glabra var. glabra
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 190; Smith &

Wasshausen, 1986: 14; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 162, 171.

Begonia erythrocarpa A. DC.
Syn. *Begonia lobatopeltata* Irmscher, *Begonia macbrideana* Irmscher, *Begonia pennellii* fo. *macrantha* Irmscher, *Begonia pennellii* Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert, *Begonia pennellii* subsp. *lobato-ovata* Irmscher, *Begonia pennellii* subsp. *longiloba* Irmscher
Ref. Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 38; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 164.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30543 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, PI, PU

Begonia falcifolia Hooker f.
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1986: 165.
Endemic herb.
Note: Described from cultivation.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Begonia filipes Bentham
Ref. Smith & Schubert, 1946a: 79; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 166.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mejía 402 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Begonia fischeri Schrank var. **fischeri**
Syn. *Begonia tovarensis* Klotzsch, *Begonia moritziana* Klotzsch
Ref. Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 48; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 166.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2500 m.
Note: In Irmscher (1953) as "*var. eufischeri*".
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P: Hb. Jussieu Catal. no. 17282 photo US!), Smith 6036 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LO, MD

Begonia fischeri var. **klugii** Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1953: 99; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986 49.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: The Flora of Ecuador (Smith & Wasshausen, 1986) incorrectly state that this taxon is endemic to Ecuador; the type is from Peru.
Voucher: Klug 3389* (US), Encarnación & Mejía 25124 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Begonia foliosa H.B.K. var. **australis** Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubet
Syn. *Begonia poeppigiana* (Klotzsch) A. DC., *Lepsia poeppigiana* Klotzsch
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1986: 168.
Herb or shrub. Andean I: disturbed area, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8298 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Begonia foliosa var. *miniata* (Planchon & Linden) Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert =Begonia fuchsioides var. miniata (Planchon & Linden) A. DC.
Ref. Smith & Schubert, 1946b: 196; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 168, 170.

Begonia fuchsiiflora (A. DC.) Baranov & F. Barkley
Syn. *Begonia fuchsiifolia* Warburg, *Casparya fuchsiiflora* A. DC.
Ref. Baranov & Barkley, 1973: 220; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 169.
Herb.
Voucher: Without collection data.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Begonia fuchsiifolia Warburg =Begonia fuchsiiflora (A. DC.) Baranov & F. Barkley
Ref. Baranov & Barkley, 1973: 220; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 169.
Note: In Flora of Peru as "*fuchsiaefolia*".

Begonia fuchsioides Hooker var. **miniata** (Planchon & Linden) A. DC.
Syn. *Begonia foliosa* var. *miniata* (Planchon & Linden) Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert, *Begonia miniata* Planchon & Linden, *Tittelbachia miniata* (Planchon & Linden) Klotzsch
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1986: 170.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 4471 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Begonia gaudichaudii Walpers =Begonia geraniifolia Hooker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 189; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 170, 171.

Begonia geraniifolia Hooker
Syn. *Begonia gaudichaudii* Walpers, *Begonia petalodes* Lindley, *Eupetalum kunthianum* Klotzsch, *Eupetalum lindleyanum* Gaudichaud-Beaupré, *Eupetalum petaloides* Lindley, *Eupetalum tuberosum* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 189; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 171.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 734* (K), Knapp 8328 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LL

Begonia gesnerioides Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 190; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 171.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 4296* (GH)
Depts.: SM

Begonia glabra Aublet var. **amplifolia** (A. DC.) Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Syn. *Begonia scandens* var. *amplifolia* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 191; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 172, 229.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1928 (W)
Depts.: HU, SM

Begonia glabra var. **glabra**
Syn. *Begonia elliptica* H.B.K., *Begonia lucida* Otto & Dietrich, *Begonia moritziana* Kunth & Bouché, *Begonia physalifolia* Liebmann, *Begonia scandens* Swartz, *Pritzelia deflexa* A. DC., *Pritzelia glabra* A. DC., *Pritzelia lucida* A. DC., *Pritzelia montana* A. DC., *Wageneria deflexa* Klotzsch, *Wageneria glabra* Klotzsch, *Wageneria lucida* (Otto & Dietrich) Klotzsch, *Wageneria montana* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 190; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 14; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 171.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Croat 18652 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Begonia glacoides Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1949: 582; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 172.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1057* (W)
Depts.: HU

Begonia glauca (Klotzsch) R. & P. ex A. DC.
Syn. *Pritzelia glauca* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 191; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 172.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Begonia gracillima A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 191; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 173.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Type locality not certain.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Begonia grandibracteolata Irmscher =Begonia aeranthos Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. Irmscher, 1953: 91; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 136, 173.
Note: Not listed as a synonym of *B. aeranthos* in the Flora of Ecuador (Smith & Wasshausen, 1986).

Begonia grandiflora Knowles & Wescott =Begonia octopetala subsp. octopetala
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 195; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 34; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 173, 207.

Begonia guaduensis H.B.K.
Ref. Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 52; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 175.
Herb. Amazonian: cloud forests.

0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 5871 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Begonia heracleifolia Schlechtendal & Chamisso
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1986: 177.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Possibly introduced.
Voucher: Williams 4320 (F photo US!)
Depts.: LO

Begonia herrerae Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. Smith & Schubert, 1945: 91; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 178.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 3720* (GH)
Depts.: CU

Begonia hirta (Klotzsch) Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert var. **cordifolia** (A. DC.) Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Syn. *Begonia cordifolia* (A. DC.) Warburg, nom. illeg., *Casparya cordifolia* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 192; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 179.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Begonia hirta var. **hirta**
Syn. *Casparya cordifolia* var. *hirta* (Klotzsch) A. DC., *Casparya hirta* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 192; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 179.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6639 (B)
Depts.: HU, JU

Begonia hirtella Link var. **hirtella**
Syn. *Begonia ciliata* H.B.K., *Begonia villosa* Lindley
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 192; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 179.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru lists *B. diversifolia* Graham var. *nana* and *B. hirtella* var. *nana* as synonyms of *B. hirtella*; Smith *et al.* (1986) accepts var. *nana* as a valid taxon from Brazil.
Voucher: Spruce 3982 (K)
Depts.: JU, SM

[Begonia hirtella var. nana (Walpers) A. DC.]
Syn. *Begonia diversifolia* var. *nana* Walpers
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 192; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 179.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Begonia humilis Dryander var. **humilis**
Syn. *Begonia lucida* Haworth, *Begonia meyeniana* Walpers, *Begonia pavoniana* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 193; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 9; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 181.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru attributes authorship of this name to Aiton.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 1093 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Begonia juninensis Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1949: 594; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 185.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26097* (US), Killip & Smith 26108 (F)
Depts.: JU

Begonia juntasensis Kuntze
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1986: 185.
Herb.
Voucher: Moore *et al.* 8601 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Begonia lichenoides Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert =Begonia weberbaueri Irmscher
Ref. Smith & Schubert, 1963: 10; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 190, 250.

Begonia lobatopeltata Irmscher =Begonia erythrocarpa A. DC.
Ref. Irmscher, 1953: 86; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986 38; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 164, 191.

Begonia longimaculata Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1953: 89; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 192.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (W)
Depts.: LO, SM

Begonia longirostris Bentham
Ref. Irmscher, 1914: 573; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 192.
Herb.
Voucher: Young 1250 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Begonia lophoptera Rolfe
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 193; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 193.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Pearce 556* (K), Pennell 14069
Depts.: CU, HU, SM

Begonia lucida Haworth =Begonia humilis var. humilis
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 193; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 9; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 181, 193.

Begonia lucida Otto & Dietrich =Begonia glabra var. glabra
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 190; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 14; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 172, 193.

Begonia lucifuga Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1949: 608; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 193.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24300* (US)
Depts.: JU

Begonia macbrideana Irmscher =Begonia erythrocarpa A. DC.
Ref. Irmscher, 1953: 87; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 164, 194.

Begonia mayasiana Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. Smith & Schubert, 1963: 7; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 198.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1902* (US)
Depts.: AM

Begonia maynensis A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 194; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 49; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 198.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4859* (G), Mexia 6130 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Begonia meyeniana Walpers =Begonia humilis var. humilis
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 193; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 9; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 181, 199.

Begonia micrantha Steudel, nom. nud. =Begonia parviflora Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 195; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 10; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 199, 211.

Begonia miniata Planchon & Linden =Begonia fuchsioides var. miniata (Planchon & Linden) A. DC.
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1986: 170, 200.

Begonia monadelpha (Klotzsch) R. & P. ex A. DC. subsp. **glabriflora** Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1953: 73; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 201.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7035* (F)
Depts.: LL

Begonia monadelpha subsp. **monadelpha**
Syn. *Barya monadelpha* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 194; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 201.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Ferreyra 9416 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LL

Begonia moritziana Klotzsch =Begonia fischeri var. fischeri
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 200.

Begonia moritziana Kunth & Bouché =Begonia glabra var. glabra
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 190; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 14; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 172, 202.

Begonia myriantha Britton =Begonia parviflora Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 196; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 10; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 203, 211.

Begonia obtecticaulis Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1949: 600; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 207.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3721* (F), Ferreyra 16068 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, UC

Begonia octopetala L'Héritier subsp. **octopetala**
Syn. *Begonia grandiflora* Knowles & Wescott, *Huszia octopetala* (L'Héritier) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 195; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 34; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 207.
Andean I-II, Coastal: forests, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Note: Taxon incorrectly listed as "var." in Smith *et al.* (1986).
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P: Herb. Jussieu photo US!), Knapp *et al.* 8341 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, HV, LI, LL, PI, SM

Begonia octopetala subsp. **ovatoformis** Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1953: 75; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 207.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 4143* (F)
Depts.: HU

Begonia paludicola C. DC. =Begonia cucullata var. cucullata
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 187; Golding, 1982: 355; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 155.

Begonia parviflora Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Begonia micrantha* Steudel, nom. nud., *Begonia myriantha* Britton, *Scheidweileria parviflora* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 195; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 10; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 211.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Vargas 7327 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Begonia pavoniana A. DC. =Begonia humilis var. humilis
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 193; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 9; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 181, 212.

Begonia peltigera Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1953: 79; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 213.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 506* (B)
Depts.: PU

Begonia pennellii fo. *macrantha* Irmscher =Begonia erythrocarpa A. DC.
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1986: 164, 213.

Begonia pennellii Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert =Begonia erythrocarpa A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 196; Smith & Schubert, 1955: 114; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986 38; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 164, 213.

Begonia pennellii subsp. *lobato-ovata* Irmscher =Begonia erythrocarpa A. DC.
Ref. Irmscher, 1953: 84; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 164, 213.

Begonia pennellii subsp. *longiloba* Irmscher =Begonia erythrocarpa A. DC.
Ref. Irmscher, 1953: 85; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 164, 213.

Begonia peruviana A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 196; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 214.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Begonia petalodes Lindley =Begonia geraniifolia Hooker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 189; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 171, 214.

Begonia physalifolia Liebmann =Begonia glabra var. glabra
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 190; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 14; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 172, 214.

Begonia pilosella Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1949: 598; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 215.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14054* (F), Cook & Gilbert 1109 (US)
Depts.: CU

Begonia piurensis Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 197; Smith & Wasshausen, 1983: 298; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986 52; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 216.
Herb. Andean I: riversides. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Stork 11393* (UC)
Depts.: PI

Begonia pleiopetala A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 197; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 216.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Maclean s.n.* (K), Vargas 9632 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PI, PU, TU

Begonia poeppigiana (Klotzsch) A. DC. =Begonia foliosa var. australis Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 198; Smith *et al.* 1986: 168.

Begonia polypetala A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 198; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 218.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: From "Andes of Peru."
Voucher: Froebel s.n.* (G), Ferreyra 3117 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Begonia prionophylla Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1949: 597; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 219.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6718* (B), Vargas 161 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Begonia pseudoglauca Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1949: 578; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 220.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W)
Depts.: HU

Begonia pululahuana C. DC.
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1986: 220.
Herb.
Voucher: Santisteban & Guevara 99 (F)
Depts.: CA

Begonia raimondii Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1949: 629; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 222.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 2982* (B), Weberbauer 6639 (US)
Depts.: JU

Begonia rosiflora Hooker f. =Begonia veitchii Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 201; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 226, 247.
Note: In the Flora of Peru as "*rosaeflora.*"

Begonia rossmanniae A. DC.
Syn. *Rossmannia repens* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 199; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 32; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 226.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Huashikat 505 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA

Begonia rubiginosipes Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1949: 596; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 227.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25632* (US)
Depts.: JU

Begonia rubrotincta Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. Smith & Schubert, 1963: 4; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 227.
Endemic herb or vine. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 921* (US)
Depts.: AM

Begonia scandens Swartz =Begonia glabra var. glabra
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 190; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 14; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 171, 229.

Begonia scandens var. *amplifolia* A. DC. =Begonia glabra var. amplifolia (A. DC.) Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 191; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 172, 229.

Begonia semiovata Liebmann
Syn. *Begonia spruceana* A. DC.
Ref. Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 8; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 231.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9829 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Begonia soror Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1953: 71; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 235.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4440* (B)
Depts.: AM

Begonia spruceana A. DC. =Begonia semiovata Liebmann
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 199; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 8; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 231, 236.

Begonia stenotepala Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 200; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 236.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: West 7114* (UC)
Depts.: CU

Begonia subciliata A. DC. var. **persicina** Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1949: 588; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 237.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25613* (US), Killip & Smith 26118 (F)
Depts.: JU

Begonia subciliata var. **subciliata**
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 188; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 237.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru treats *B. subciliata* as a synonym of *B. cyathophora*; Irmscher (1949) lists this taxon as "*var. eusubciliata*".
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G)
Depts.: AY, JU, PA

Begonia subspinulosa Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1949: 592; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 238.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I-II: forests, shrublands. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7836A* (F)
Depts.: CU

Begonia suprafastigiata Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1949: 590; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 239.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7907* (F)
Depts.: CU

Begonia tetrandra Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1949: 626; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 241.
Herb.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (W)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Begonia thyrsoidea Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1949: 610; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 241.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7927* (F)
Depts.: CU

Begonia tovarensis Klotzsch =Begonia fischeri var. fischeri
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 200; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 166, 242.

Begonia tribracteata Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1949: 589; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 243.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22326* (US)
Depts.: AY

Begonia tumbezensis Irmscher
Ref. Irmscher, 1953: 74; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 244.
Endemic herb. Coastal: shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7646* (F), Weberbauer 7685 (F)
Depts.: TU

Begonia urticae L. f. var. **urticae**
Syn. *Begonia columnaris* Bentham, *Begonia columnaris* var. *glabra* (A. DC.) Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert, *Casparya coccinea* Klotzsch, *Casparya columnaris* (Bentham) A. DC., *Casparya columnaris* var. *glabra* (Klotzsch) A. DC., *Sassea columnaris* (Bentham) Klotzsch, *Sassea glabra* Klotzsch
Ref. Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 30; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 245.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6723 (US!)
Depts.: AM , CA, CU, HU, SM

Begonia veitchii Hooker f.
Syn. *Begonia rosiflora* Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 201; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 247.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K), Metcalf 30460 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HV, PU

Begonia velata Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 201; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 247.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6021* (GH)
Depts.: PI

Begonia villosa Lindley =Begonia hirtella var. hirtella
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 192; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 179, 248.

Begonia viridiflora A. DC. var. **parviflora** Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 202; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 248.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mexia 4152* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Begonia viridiflora var. **viridiflora**
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 201; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 247.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1063*
Depts.: AY, HU, JU

Begonia weberbaueri Irmscher
Syn. *Begonia lichenoides* Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. Irmscher, 1953: 78; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 250.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.

Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3824* (B), Sagástegui *et al.* 9943 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Begonia wurdackii Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. Smith & Schubert, 1963: 5; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 250.
Endemic herb or vine. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1028* (US)
Depts.: AM

Casparya coccinea Klotzsch =Begonia urticae var. urticae
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 187; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 246, 253.

Casparya columnaris (Bentham) A. DC. =Begonia urticae var. urticae
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 187; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 246, 253.

Casparya columnaris var. *glabra* (Klotzsch) A. DC. =Begonia urticae var. urticae
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 187; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 246, 254.

Casparya cordifolia A. DC. =Begonia hirta var. cordifolia (A. DC.) Lyman B. Smith & B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 192; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 179, 254.

Casparya cordifolia var. *hirta* (Klotzsch) A. DC. =Begonia hirta var. hirta
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 192; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 179, 254.

Casparya fuchsiiflora A. DC. =Begonia fuchsiiflora (A. DC.) Baranov & F. Barkley
Ref. Baranov & Barkley, 1973: 220; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 169, 254.
Note: In the Flora of Peru as "*fuchsiaeflora*".

Casparya hirta Klotzsch =Begonia hirta var. hirta
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 192; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 179, 254.

Cyathocnemis obliqua Klotzsch =Begonia cyathophora Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 188; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 256.

Eupetalum kunthianum Klotzsch =Begonia geraniifolia Hooker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 189; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 171, 258.

Eupetalum lindleyanum Gaudichaud-Beaupré =Begonia geraniifolia Hooker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 189; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 171, 258.

Eupetalum petaloides Lindley =Begonia geraniifolia Hooker
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1986: 171, 259.

Eupetalum tuberosum Klotzsch =Begonia geraniifolia Hooker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 189; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 171, 259.

Huszia octopetala (L'Héritier) Klotzsch =Begonia octopetala subsp. octopetala
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 195; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 34; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 207, 263.

Lepsia poeppigiana Klotzsch =Begonia foliosa var. australis
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 198; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 168.

Pritzelia deflexa A. DC. =Begonia glabra var. glabra
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1986: 172; 269.

Pritzelia glabra A. DC. =Begonia glabra var. glabra
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1986: 172, 270.

Pritzelia glauca Klotzsch =Begonia glauca (Klotzsch) R. & P. ex A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 191; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 172, 270.

Pritzelia lucida A. DC. =Begonia glabra var. glabra
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1986: 172, 270.

Pritzelia montana A. DC. =Begonia glabra var. glabra
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1986: 172, 270.

Rossmannia repens Klotzsch =Begonia rossmanniae A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 199; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 32; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 226, 271.

Sassea columnaris (Bentham) Klotzsch =Begonia urticae var. urticae
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 187; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 245, 271.

Sassea glabra Klotzsch =Begonia urticae var. urticae
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 187; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 245, 271.

Scheidweileria parviflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Klotzsch =Begonia parviflora Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 196; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 10; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 211, 272.

Tittelbachia miniata (Planchon & Linden) Klotzsch =Begonia fuchsioides var. miniata (Planchon & Linden) A. DC.
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1986: 170, 275.

Wageneria deflexa Klotzsch =Begonia glabra var. glabra
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 190; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 14; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 172, 276.

Wageneria glabra Klotzsch =Begonia glabra var. glabra
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 190; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 14; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 172, 276.

Wageneria lucida (Otto & Dietrich) Klotzsch =Begonia glabra var. glabra
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 190; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 14; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 172, 276.

Wageneria montana Klotzsch =Begonia glabra var. glabra
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 190; Smith & Wasshausen, 1986: 14; Smith *et al.*, 1986: 172, 276.

Berberidaceae

1 genus and 32 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 18.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner (MO); with comments regarding synonymy from the late D. N. Smith (MO).

Berberis agapatensis Lechler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 668; Ahrendt, 1961: 273.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2646* (P photo F!), Núñez 7219 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Berberis armata Citerne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 668; Ahrendt, 1961: 263.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P photo F!), Dombey s.n. (B photo F!)
Depts.: CU

Berberis barbeyana C. Schneider
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 669; Ahrendt, 1961: 291.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G photo F!), Chávez 3484 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU

Berberis beauverdiana C. Schneider
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 669; Ahrendt, 1961: 290.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Note: The voucher cited in the Flora of Peru, *Weberbauer 4199*, has been placed tentatively under *B. multiflora*.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G photo F!), López 9036 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

Berberis benoistiana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 669; Ahrendt, 1961: 273.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Macbride 4455* (F)
Depts.: HU

Berberis boliviana Lechler
Syn. *Berberis conferta* var. *boliviana* (Lechler) C. Schneider
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 670; Ahrendt, 1961: 271.
Shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Note: Cited in the Flora of Peru as *B. conferta* var. *boliviana*.
Voucher: Vargas 9985 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Berberis brumalis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 670; Ahrendt, 1961: 285.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6799* (B, MOL)
Depts.: HU

Berberis buceronis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 671; Ahrendt, 1961: 278.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6994* (B, MOL)
Depts.: LL

Berberis carinata Lechler var. **carinata**
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 671; Ahrendt, 1961: 265.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2644* (P photo F!), Dillon 1263 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PU

Berberis carinata var. **echinata** Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 671; Ahrendt, 1961: 266.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera s.n.* (B)
Depts.: CU

Berberis citernei Ahrendt
Syn. *Berberis gayi* Citerne non Koch
Ref. Ahrendt, 1961: 259.
Endemic.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gay 1164* (P photo F!)
Depts.: CU

Berberis cliffortioides Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 671; Ahrendt, 1961: 268.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Raimondi s.n.* (B), Davis 1356 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, PA

Berberis commutata Eichler
Syn. *Berberis divaricata* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 672; Ahrendt, 1961: 262.
Shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 1335 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, PU

Berberis conferta H.B.K. =Berberis lutea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 676; Ahrendt, 1961: 270; D. N. Smith, pers. comm.

Berberis conferta var. *boliviana* (Lechler) C. Schneider =Berberis boliviana Lechler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 670; Ahrendt, 1961: 271.

Berberis conferta var. *hypopyrrantha* C. Schneider =Berberis lutea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 677; Ahrendt, 1961: 271; D. N. Smith, pers. comm.

Berberis conferta var. *lobbiana* C. Schneider =Berberis lobbiana (C. Schneider) C. Schneider
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 675; Ahrendt, 1961: 271.

Berberis conferta var. *psiloclada* C. Schneider =Berberis lutea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 677; Ahrendt, 1961: 272; D. N. Smith, pers. comm.

Berberis conferta var. *spruceana* C. Schneider =Berberis spruceana (C. Schneider) Ahrendt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 677; Ahrendt, 1961: 269.

Berberis divaricata Rusby =Berberis commutata Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 672; Ahrendt, 1961: 262.

Berberis dryandriphylla Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 672; Ahrendt, 1961: 281.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1742* (B), Vargas 3941 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Berberis flexuosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 672; Ahrendt, 1961: 260.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Stevens 21973 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU, LI

Berberis gayi Citerne non Koch =Berberis citernei Ahrendt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 673; Ahrendt, 1961: 259.

Berberis glauca R. & P. =Berberis lutea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 676; D. N. Smith, pers. comm.

Berberis grandiflora Turczaninow
Ref. Ahrendt, 1961: 275.
Tree. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2157 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Berberis heterophylla A. L. Jussieu ex Poiret
Ref. Ahrendt, 1961: 233.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Young 2101 (MOL!)
Depts.: SM

Berberis hochreutinerana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 673; Ahrendt, 1961: 293.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6831* (F)
Depts.: CU

Berberis huanucensis (C. Schneider) J. F. Macbride =Berberis lutea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 674; Ahrendt, 1961: 266; D. N. Smith, pers. comm.

Berberis humbertiana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 674; Ahrendt, 1961: 270.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P), Vargas 7686 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU

Berberis jelskiana C. Schneider
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 675; Ahrendt, 1961: 281.
Shrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 232* (B photo F!), Sánchez 2689 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU

Berberis latifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 675; Ahrendt, 1961: 264.
Endemic. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Berberis lobbiana (C. Schneider) C. Schneider
Syn. *Berberis conferta* var. *lobbiana* C. Schneider
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 675; Ahrendt, 1961: 271.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: forests, cloud forests. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Antuñez 235 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Berberis loxensis Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 675; Ahrendt, 1961: 293.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Part of a complex; cited specimen tentatively determined.
Voucher: Young 1485 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LL, SM

Berberis lutea R. & P.
Syn. *Berberis conferta* H.B.K., *Berberis conferta* var. *hypopyrrantha* C. Schneider, *Berberis conferta* var. *psiloclada* C. Schneider, *Berberis glauca* R. & P., *Berberis huanucensis* (C. Schneider) J. F. Macbride, *Berberis lutea* var. *conferta* (H.B.K.) DC., *Berberis phyllacantha* Rusby, *Berberis psiloclada* (C. Schneider) Ahrendt, *Berberis virgata* R. & P., *Berberis virgata* var. *huanucensis* C. Schneider
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 676; Ahrendt, 1961: 266; D. N. Smith, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 793* (G photo F!), López 8339 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, HU, LI, PA, PI, PU, SM

Berberis lutea var. *conferta* (H.B.K.) DC. =Berberis lutea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 676; D. N. Smith, pers. comm.

Berberis monosperma R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 677; Ahrendt, 1961: 260.
Shrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Née s.n.* (MA photo F!), Lechler 2642
Depts.: CA, JU, LI, PU

Berberis multiflora Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 678; Ahrendt, 1961: 292.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Peruvian collections under this name may represent an undescribed species.
Voucher: Díaz 4003 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Berberis paniculata Jussieu ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 678; Ahrendt, 1961: 291.
Shrub or tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: The type, *Jussieu s.n.*, may be from Ecuador according to the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P photo F!), Díaz 2722 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Berberis peruviana Schellenberg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 678; Ahrendt, 1961: 263.
Endemic. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5897* (B)
Depts.: CU

Berberis phyllacantha Rusby =Berberis lutea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 676; Ahrendt, 1961: 268; D. N. Smith, pers. comm.

Berberis podophylla C. Schneider
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 679; Ahrendt, 1961: 285.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3137* (B photo F!), Sagástegui 7710 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA

Berberis psiloclada (C. Schneider) Ahrendt =Berberis lutea R. & P.
Ref. Ahrendt, 1961: 272; D. N. Smith, pers. comm.

Berberis rotunda J. F. Macbride =Xylosma cordatum (H.B.K.) Gilg (Flacourtiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 32; Sleumer, 1980: 166.

Berberis saxicola Lechler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 679; Ahrendt, 1961: 270.
Shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500- > 4500 m.
Note: Possibly conspecific with *B. lutea*.
Voucher: Lechler 2096* (P photo F!), Núñez 9856 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Berberis spruceana (C. Schneider) Ahrendt
Syn. *Berberis conferta* var. *spruceana* C. Schneider
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 677; Ahrendt, 1961: 269.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: This taxon (as a variety) was discussed under *B. lutea* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4157 (B)
Depts.: CA

Berberis tomentosa R. & P.
Ref. Ahrendt, 1961: 265.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Young 2795 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, SM

[Berberis undulata Lindley]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 679.
Note: Cited in the Flora of Peru as an uncertain taxon.

Berberis virgata R. & P. =Berberis lutea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 679; Ahrendt, 1961: 266; D. N. Smith, pers. comm.

Berberis virgata var. *huanucensis* C. Schneider =Berberis lutea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 674; Ahrendt, 1961: 266; D. N. Smith, pers. comm.

Berberis weberbaueri C. Schneider
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 680; Ahrendt, 1961: 260.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2680* (B photo F!, MOL)
Depts.: AN

Betulaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi.

Alnus acuminata H.B.K. subsp. **acuminata**
Syn. *Alnus acuminata* var. *genuina* Regel, nom. illeg., *Alnus acuminata* var. *mirbelii* (Spach) Regel, *Alnus acutissima* (Winkler) Callier, *Alnus arguta* var. *punctata* Regel, *Alnus castaneifolia* Mirbel, *Alnus ferruginea* H.B.K., *Alnus jorullensis* var. *acuminata* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Alnus jorullensis* var. *acutissima* Winkler, *Alnus jorullensis* var. *castaneifolia* (Mirbel) Regel, *Alnus jorullensis* var. *ferruginea* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Alnus jorullensis* var. *mirbelii* (Spach) Winkler, *Alnus lanceolata* Philippi, *Alnus mirbelii* Spach, *Alnus mirbelii* var. *acutissima* (Winkler) Callier pro syn.
Ref. Furlow, 1979a: 100.
Cultivated tree. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, riversides, shrublands. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P), Dwyer 6126 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, PI, PU

Alnus acuminata var. *genuina* Regel, nom. illeg. =Alnus acuminata subsp. acuminata
Ref. Furlow, 1979a: 100.

Alnus acuminata var. *mirbelii* (Spach) Regel =Alnus acuminata subsp. acuminata
Ref. Furlow, 1979a: 102.

Alnus acutissima (Winkler) Callier =Alnus acuminata subsp. acuminata
Ref. Furlow, 1979a: 102.

Alnus arguta var. *punctata* Regel =Alnus acuminata subsp. acuminata
Ref. Furlow, 1979a: 102.

Alnus castaneifolia Mirbel =Alnus acuminata subsp. acuminata
Ref. Furlow, 1979a: 102.
Note: This taxon treated under *A. jorullensis* in the Flora of Peru.

Alnus ferruginea H.B.K. =Alnus acuminata subsp. acuminata
Ref. Furlow, 1979a: 102.

[Alnus jorullensis H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 267; Furlow, 1979b: 153.
Note: Not known from Peru. Furlow (1979b) indicates that this species is restricted to Mexico and Guatemala.

Alnus jorullensis var. *acuminata* (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Alnus acuminata subsp. acuminata
Ref. Furlow, 1979a: 100.

Alnus jorullensis var. *acutissima* Winkler =Alnus acuminata subsp. acuminata
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 267; Furlow, 1979a: 102.

Alnus jorullensis var. *castaneifolia* (Mirbel) Regel =Alnus acuminata subsp. acuminata
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 267; Furlow, 1979a: 102.
Note: See note under *A. castaneifolia*.

Alnus jorullensis var. *ferruginea* (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Alnus acuminata subsp. acuminata
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 267; Furlow, 1979a: 102.

Alnus jorullensis var. *mirbelii* (Spach) Winkler =Alnus acuminata subsp. acuminata
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 267; Furlow, 1979a: 102.

Alnus lanceolata Philippi =Alnus acuminata subsp. acuminata
Ref. Furlow, 1979a: 102.

Alnus mirbelii Spach =Alnus acuminata subsp. acuminata
Ref. Furlow, 1979a: 102.

Alnus mirbelii var. *acutissima* (Winkler) Callier pro syn. =Alnus acuminata subsp. acuminata
Ref. Furlow, 1979a: 102.

Bignoniaceae

47 genera and 166 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 13.

Prepared by A. H. Gentry (MO).

Adenocalymma auristellae Kraenzlin =Adenocalymma impressum (Rusby) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 32; Gentry, 1982: 24.

Adenocalymma bilabiatum (Sprague) Sandwith =Arrabidaea bilabiata (Sprague) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 32; Gentry, 1982: 76.

[Adenocalymma bracteolatum A. DC.]
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 32.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru is redetermined as *A. purpurascens*.

Adenocalymma floribundum A. DC. =Cuspidaria floribunda (A. DC.) A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1973: 233.

Adenocalymma foveolatum (A. DC.) Baillon =Mansoa kerere (Aublet) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 34.

Adenocalymma impressum (Rusby) Sandwith
Syn. *Adenocalymma auristellae* Kraenzlin, *Bignonia impressa* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 32; Gentry, 1982: 24.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19648 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Adenocalymma inundatum C. Martius ex A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 33; Gentry, 1982: 25.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3918 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Adenocalymma latifolium Rusby =Adenocalymma uleanum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 33.

[*Adenocalymma magnificum* C. Martius ex A. DC. =Memora magnifica (C. Martius ex A. DC.) Bureau]
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 67.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Adenocalymma pachypus (Schumann) Bureau & Schumann =Mansoa alliacea (Lamarck) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 30.

[Adenocalymma prancei A. Gentry]
Ref. Gentry, 1978: 725.
Note: Not known from Peru. The cited Peruvian specimen, *Gentry & Daly 18783*, is *A. uleanum* Kraenzlin.

Adenocalymma purpurascens Rusby
Ref. Gentry, 1977: 14.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37244 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Adenocalymma uleanum Kraenzlin
Syn. *Adenocalymma latifolium* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 33.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Possibly conspecific with *A. bracteatum*.
Voucher: Ule 6280*, Smith 3897 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Adenocalymma verrucosum Standley =Arrabidaea verrucosa (Standley) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 40; Gentry, 1982: 119.

Amphilophium aschersonii Ule
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 52; Gentry, 1982: 31.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6813* (K), Gentry *et al.* 18638 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM, UC

Amphilophium ecuadorense A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1977: 17.
Liana. Andean I: dry valleys. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2731 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CA, PI, TU

Amphilophium jelskii Zahlbruckner =Amphilophium pannosum (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 53; Gentry, 1982: 40.

Amphilophium macrophyllum H.B.K. =Amphilophium paniculatum var. molle (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) Standley
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 53; Gentry, 1982: 37.

Amphilophium molle Schlechtendal & Chamisso =Amphilophium paniculatum var. molle (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) Standley
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 37.

Amphilophium mutisii H.B.K. =Amphilophium paniculatum var. paniculatum
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 54; Gentry, 1977: 17.

Amphilophium paniculatum (L.) H.B.K. var. **molle** (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) Standley
Syn. *Amphilophium macrophyllum* H.B.K., *Amphilophium molle* Schlechtendal & Chamisso, *Bignonia paniculata* L.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 54; Gentry, 1982: 37.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10141 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Amphilophium paniculatum var. **paniculatum**
Syn. *Amphilophium mutisii* H.B.K.
Ref. Gentry, 1977: 17.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16327 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PI, SM

Amphilophium pannosum (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Syn. *Amphilophium jelskii* Zahlbruckner, *Bignonia pannosa* A. DC.
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 39.
Liana. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 61513 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CA, PA

Anemopaegma chrysanthum Dugand
Ref. Gentry, 1977: 25.
Liana. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.

Voucher: Sagástegui & Cabanidas 8674 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Anemopaegma chrysoleucum (H.B.K.) Sandwith
Syn. *Bignonia chrysoleuca* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 36; Gentry, 1982: 49.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61992 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Anemopaegma colombianum (Sandwith) A. Gentry
Syn. *Pseudopaegma colombianum* Sandwith
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 63280 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: PA

Anemopaegma flavum Morong
Liana. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19630 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Anemopaegma floridum C. Martius ex A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 36; Gentry, 1982: 52.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 22298 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Anemopaegma insculptum (Sandwith) A. Gentry
Syn. *Pseudopaegma insculptum* Sandwith
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 51227 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Anemopaegma leptosiphon Rusby =Martinella obovata (H.B.K.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 43; Gentry, 1982: 249.

Anemopaegma oligoneuron (Sprague & Sandwith) A. Gentry
Syn. *Pseudopaegma oligoneuron* Sprague & Sandwith
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 59.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61981 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Anemopaegma pachypus Schumann =Mansoa alliacea (Lamarck) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 30.

Anemopaegma paraense Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 36; Gentry, 1982: 62.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56145 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Anemopaegma poeppigii A. DC. =Arrabidaea poeppigii (A. DC.) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 28.

Anemopaegma puberulum (Seibert) Miranda
Syn. *Chodanthus puberulus* Seibert
Ref. Gentry, 1977: 28.
Liana. Andean I-II, Coastal: dry valleys. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 2745 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: PI

[*Anemopaegma whitei* Rusby =Arrabidaea whitei (Rusby) Sandwith]
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 29; Sandwith, 1968: 414.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Argylia eromophila Philippi =Argylia radiata (L.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 77; Gentry, 1992a: 9.

Argylia feuillei A. DC. =Argylia radiata (L.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 77; Gentry, 1992a: 9.

Argylia puberula Philippi =Argylia radiata (L.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 77; Gentry, 1992a: 9.

Argylia radiata (L.) D. Don
Syn. *Argylia eromophila* Philippi, *Argylia feuillei* A. DC., *Argylia puberula* Philippi, *Bignonia radiata* L.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 77; Gentry, 1992a: 9.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 3387 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, TA

Arrabidaea affinis A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 159.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61884 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM

Arrabidaea bangii Sprague =Arrabidaea platyphylla A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 22.

Arrabidaea belizensis Standley =Arrabidaea verrucosa (Standley) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 40; Gentry, 1982: 119.

Arrabidaea bilabiata (Sprague) Sandwith
Syn. *Adenocalymma bilabiatum* (Sprague) Sandwith, *Memora bilabiata* Sprague
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 76.
Liana. Amazonian: swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21605 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Arrabidaea biternata Huber =Arrabidaea bracteolata (A. DC.) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 17.

Arrabidaea brachypoda (A. DC.) Bureau
Syn. *Arrabidaea platyphylla* (Chamisso) Bureau & Schumann, *Bignonia brachypoda* A. DC., *Bignonia platyphylla* Chamisso
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 18; Gentry, 1982: 78.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Prance 16394 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Arrabidaea bracteolata (A. DC.) Sandwith
Syn. *Arrabidaea biternata* Huber, *Bignonia bracteolata* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 17.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16619 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Arrabidaea candelabrum Kraenzlin =Arrabidaea spicata Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 25; Gentry, 1982: 42.

Arrabidaea candicans (Richard) A. DC.
Syn. *Arrabidaea orbignyana* A. DC., *Arrabidaea pachycalyx* Sprague, *Arrabidaea quinquenervis* Bureau & Schumann, *Bignonia candicans* Richard
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 21; Gentry, 1982: 79.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37651 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Arrabidaea chica (Humboldt & Bonpland) Verlot
Syn. *Bignonia chica* Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 85.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Motocanchi 8765 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LO, MD

Arrabidaea cinnamomea (A. DC.) Sandwith
Syn. *Bignonia cinnamomea* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 19.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 63535 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM, UC

Arrabidaea corallina (Jacquin) Sandwith
Syn. *Arrabidaea obliqua* (H.B.K.) Bureau, *Bignonia boliviana* Rusby, *Bignonia corallina* Jacquin, *Bignonia obliqua* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 19; Gentry, 1982: 89.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Young 31759 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PI, SM, TU, UC

Arrabidaea divaricata Bureau & Schumann =Arrabidaea florida A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 20; Gentry, 1982: 96.

Arrabidaea egensis Bureau & Schumann
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 94.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McKenna & MacRae DMK-60 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Arrabidaea elliptica Bureau & Schumann =Arrabidaea platyphylla A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 22.

Arrabidaea fanshawei Sandwith
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 95.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 28163 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM

Arrabidaea florida A. DC.
Syn. *Arrabidaea divaricata* Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 20; Gentry, 1982: 96.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45099 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Arrabidaea inaequalis (DC. ex Splitgerber) Schumann
Syn. *Bignonia inaequalis* DC. ex Splitgerber, *Tetrastichella inaequalis* (DC. ex Splitgerber) Pichon
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 21; Gentry, 1982: 100.
Liana. Amazonian: grasslands, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 41428 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: MD, SM, UC

Arrabidaea japurensis (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Syn. *Arrabidaea lenticellosa* Bureau & Schumann, *Scobinaria japurensis* (A. DC.) Sandwith, *Tabebuia japurensis* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 40; Gentry, 1982: 101.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 31558 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA

Arrabidaea lenticellosa Bureau & Schumann =Arrabidaea japurensis (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 40; Gentry, 1982: 101.

Arrabidaea macrocarpa Kuntze =Cuspidaria floribunda (A. DC.) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 23.

Arrabidaea macrophylla Schumann =Arrabidaea platyphylla A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 22.

Arrabidaea nicotianiflora Kraenzlin
Syn. *Arrabidaea pentstemonoides* Kraenzlin, *Petastoma pentstemonoides* (Kraenzlin) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 41.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19775 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Arrabidaea obliqua (H.B.K.) Bureau =Arrabidaea corallina (Jacquin) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 19; Gentry, 1982: 89.

Arrabidaea orbignyana A. DC. =Arrabidaea candicans (Richard) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 21; Gentry, 1982: 79.

Arrabidaea pachycalyx Sprague =Arrabidaea candicans (Richard) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 21; Gentry, 1982: 79.

Arrabidaea patellifera (Schlechtendal) Sandwith
Syn. *Bignonia patellifera* Schlechtendal, *Cuspidaria mollis* Kraenzlin, *Petastoma patelliferum* (Schlechtendal) Miers
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 111.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 58055 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Arrabidaea pearcei (Rusby) Schumann ex Urban
Syn. *Bignonia pearcei* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 22; Gentry, 1977: 40.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25763 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Arrabidaea pentstemonoides Kraenzlin =Arrabidaea nicotianiflora Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 28; Gentry, 1982: 111.

Arrabidaea platyphylla (Chamisso) Bureau & Schumann =Arrabidaea brachypoda (A. DC.) Bureau
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 18; Gentry, 1982: 78.

Arrabidaea platyphylla A. DC.
Syn. *Arrabidaea bangii* Sprague, *Arrabidaea elliptica* Bureau & Schumann, *Arrabidaea macrophylla* Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 22.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 31183 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, UC

Arrabidaea poeppigii (A. DC.) Sandwith
Syn. *Anemopaegma poeppigii* A. DC., *Petastoma poeppigii* (A. DC.) Sandwith, *Petastoma reticulatum* Poeppig ex Bureau & Schumann
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2047 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Arrabidaea pubescens (L.) A. Gentry
Syn. *Bignonia pubescens* L.
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 113.
Liana. Amazonian, Coastal: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Núñez 54243 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, TU, UC

Arrabidaea quinquenervis Bureau & Schumann =Arrabidaea candicans (Richard) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 23.

Arrabidaea revillae A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1978: 726.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 718* (AMAZ!, MO!), Croat 19355 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Arrabidaea rubrinervis Miers =Cuspidaria floribunda (A. DC.) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 23.

Arrabidaea schumanniana Huber =Clytostoma binatum (Thunberg) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 24.

Arrabidaea selloi (Sprengel) Sandwith
Syn. *Bignonia selloi* Sprengel
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 116.
Liana. Andean I: dry valleys. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Walsh 6286 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Arrabidaea spicata Bureau & Schumann
Syn. *Arrabidaea candelabrum* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 25; Gentry, 1977: 42.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4535* (NY!), Gentry

et al. 19652 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Arrabidaea subfastigiata Bureau ex Bureau & Schumann =Cuspidaria floribunda (A. DC.) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 23.

Arrabidaea trailii Sprague
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16274 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Arrabidaea tuberculata A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 25.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 51319 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Arrabidaea verrucosa (Standley) A. Gentry
Syn. *Adenocalymma verrucosum* Standley, *Arrabidaea belizensis* Standley, *Martinella verrucosa* (Standley) Standley
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 118.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 43529 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA

Arrabidaea weberbaueri Sprague =Cuspidaria weberbaueri (Sprague) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 26; Gentry, 1973: 233.

Arrabidaea xanthophylla (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann =Spathicalyx xanthophylla (C. Martius ex A. DC.) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 65; Gentry, 1977: 137.

Batocydia unguis (L.) C. Martius ex DC. =Macfadyena unguis-cati (L.) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 72; Gentry, 1982: 231.

Bignonia aequinoctialis L. =Cydista aequinoctialis (L.) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 61; Gentry, 1982: 151.

Bignonia aesculifolia H.B.K. =Godmania aesculifolia (H.B.K.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 91; Gentry, 1992a: 47.

Bignonia africana Lamarck =Kigelia africana (Lamarck) Bentham
Ref. Gentry, 1977a: 78.

Bignonia alliacea Lamarck =Mansoa alliacea (Lamarck) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 30; Gentry, 1979a: 782.

Bignonia antisyphilitica C. Martius ex A. DC. =Cybistax antisyphilitica (C. Martius) C. Martius ex A. DC.
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 26.

Bignonia aurea Manso =Tabebuia aurea (Manso) Bentham & Hooker f. ex S. Moore
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 144.

Bignonia binata Thunberg =Clytostoma binatum (Thunberg) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 38; Gentry, 1977: 51.

Bignonia boliviana Rusby =Arrabidaea corallina (Jacquin) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 19; Gentry, 1982: 89.

Bignonia brachypoda A. DC. =Arrabidaea brachypoda (A. DC.) Bureau
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 18; Gentry, 1982: 78.

Bignonia bracteolata A. DC. =Arrabidaea bracteolata (A. DC.) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 17.

Bignonia brevipes Rusby =Stizophyllum riparium (H.B.K.) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 55; Gentry, 1982: 349.

Bignonia callistegioides Chamisso =Clytostoma callistegioides (Chamisso) Bureau ex Grisebach

Bignonia campanulata Chamisso =Clytostoma campanulatum (Chamisso) Bureau & Schumann

Bignonia candicans Richard =Arrabidaea candicans (Richard) A. DC.
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 79.

Bignonia capensis Thunberg =Tecoma capensis (Thunberg) Lindley
Ref. Gentry, 1977: 162.

Bignonia castaneaefolia (D. Don) A. DC. =Tecoma castanifolia (D. Don) Melchior
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 80; Gentry, 1992a: 278.

Bignonia chica Humboldt & Bonpland =Arrabidaea chica (Humboldt & Bonpland) Verlot
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 85.

Bignonia chrysantha Jacquin =Tabebuia chrysantha subsp. chrysantha
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 165.

Bignonia chrysoleuca H.B.K. =Anemopaegma chrysoleucum (H.B.K.) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 36; Gentry, 1982: 49.

Bignonia cinnamomea A. DC. =Arrabidaea cinnamomea (A. DC.) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 19.

[*Bignonia clematis* H.B.K. =Pleonotoma clematis (H.B.K.) Miers]
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 70.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Bignonia copaia* Aublet =Jacaranda copaia subsp. copaia]
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 24; Gentry, 1982: 68.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bignonia corallina Jacquin =Arrabidaea corallina (Jacquin) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 19; Gentry, 1982: 89.

Bignonia corymbifera M. Vahl =Lundia corymbifera (M. Vahl) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 59; Gentry, 1982: 217.

Bignonia crucigera L. =Pithecoctenium crucigerum (L.) A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 302.

Bignonia echinata Jacquin =Pithecoctenium crucigerum (L.) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 44; Gentry, 1982: 302.

Bignonia elongata M. Vahl =Distictella elongata (M. Vahl) Urban
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 174.

Bignonia flavida A. DC. =Memora flavida (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 67; Gentry, 1982: 269.

Bignonia fulva Cavanilles =Tecoma fulva (Cavanilles) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 81; Gentry, 1992: 279.

Bignonia guarume Dombey ex DC., nom. nud. pro syn. =Tecoma guarume A. DC.
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 281.

Bignonia hymenaea A. DC. =Mansoa hymenaea (A. DC.) A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 236.

Bignonia impressa Rusby =Adenocalymma impressum (Rusby) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 32; Gentry, 1982: 24.

Bignonia inaequalis DC. ex Splitgerber =Arrabidaea inaequalis (DC. ex Splitgerber) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 21; Gentry, 1982: 100.

Bignonia kerere Aublet =Mansoa kerere (Aublet) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 34; Gentry, 1982: 239.

Bignonia latifolia Richard =Callichlamys latifolia (Richard) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 56; Gentry, 1982: 121.

Bignonia leucantha Vell. Conc. =Sparattosperma leucanthum (Vell. Conc.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 91; Gentry, 1992a: 116.

[*Bignonia longa* Vell. Conc. =Lundia cordata A. DC.]
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 58.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bignonia longiflora Cavanilles =Macranthisiphon longiflorus (Cavanilles) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 48; Gentry, 1977: 90.

Bignonia magnoliifolia H.B.K. =Distictella magnoliifolia (H.B.K.) Sandwith
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 177.

Bignonia melioides S. Moore =Pleonotoma melioides (S. Moore) A. Gentry

Bignonia meyeniana Schauer =Tecoma fulva (Cavanilles) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 81; Gentry, 1992a: 279.

Bignonia obliqua H.B.K. =Arrabidaea corallina (Jacquin) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 19; Gentry, 1982: 89.

Bignonia obovata Hooker & Arnott =Stemmadenia obovata (Hooker & Arnott) Schumann (Apocynaceae)
Ref. Allorge, 1985: 42.

Bignonia paniculata L. =Amphilophium paniculatum var. molle (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) Standley
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 54; Gentry, 1982: 33.

Bignonia pannosa A. DC. =Amphilophium pannosum (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 39.

Bignonia patellifera Schlechtendal =Arrabidaea patellifera (Schlechtendal) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 27; Gentry, 1982: 111.

Bignonia pearcei Rusby =Arrabidaea pearcei (Rusby) Schumann ex Urban
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 22; Gentry, 1977: 40.

Bignonia perforata Chamisso =Stizophyllum riparium (H.B.K.) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 55.

Bignonia platyphylla Chamisso =Arrabidaea brachypoda (A. DC.) Bureau
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 18; Gentry, 1982: 78.

Bignonia pratensis Poeppig ex Bureau & Schumann, nom. nud. =Xylophragma pratense (Bureau & Schumann ex Schumann) Sprague
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 65.

Bignonia prieurei A. DC. =Mussatia prieurei (A. DC.) Bureau ex Schumann
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 282.

Bignonia pubescens L. =Arrabidaea pubescens (L.) A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 113.

Bignonia purpurea Loddiges ex Hooker f. =Clytostoma binatum (Thunberg) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 38; Gentry, 1977: 51.

Bignonia pyramidata Richard =Paragonia pyramidata (Richard) Bureau
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 46; Gentry, 1982: 287.

Bignonia quadrivalvis Jacquin =Melloa quadrivalvis (Jacquin) A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 253.

Bignonia quinquefolia Vell. Conc. =Cybistax antisyphilitica (C. Martius) C. Martius ex A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 90; Gentry, 1992a: 26.

Bignonia radiata L. =Argylia radiata (L.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 77; Gentry, 1992a: 9.

Bignonia radicans L. =Campsis radicans (L.) Seemann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 78.

Bignonia riparia H.B.K. =Stizophyllum riparium (H.B.K.) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 55; Gentry, 1982: 349.

Bignonia rodigasiana L. Lindley =Macfadyena unguis-cati (L.) A. Gentry

Bignonia roseo-alba Ridley =Tabebuia roseo-alba (Ridley) Sandwith
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 251.

Bignonia rusbyi Britton ex Rusby =Distictella magnoliifolia (H.B.K.) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 45; Gentry, 1982: 177.

Bignonia selloi Sprengel =Arrabidaea selloi (Sprengel) Sandwith
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 116.

Bignonia serratifolia M. Vahl =Tabebuia serratifolia (M. Vahl) Nicholson
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 89; Gentry, 1992a: 254.

Bignonia stans L. =Tecoma stans var. stans
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 84; Gentry, 1992a: 285.

[*Bignonia tenuiflora* A. DC. =Tecoma tenuiflora (DC.) Fabris]
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 82; Gentry, 1992a: 29.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru incorrectly cites this taxon as a synonym of *Tecoma rosifolia*.

Bignonia tetragonoloba Jacquin =Ceratophytum tetragonolobum (Jacquin) Sprague & Sandwith
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 129.

Bignonia triflora Pavón ex A. DC., nom. nud. pro syn. =Coutarea hexandra (Jacquin) Schumann (Rubiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(6) 1936: 54.

Bignonia umbrosa H.B.K. =Lundia corymbifera (M. Vahl) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 59; Gentry, 1982: 217.

Bignonia uncata Andrews =Macfadyena uncata (Andrews) Sprague & Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 71; Gentry, 1982: 227.

Bignonia unguis-cati L. =Macfadyena unguis-cati (L.) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 72; Gentry, 1982: 229.

Bignonia variabilis Jacquin =Pleonotoma variabilis (Jacquin) Miers
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 315.

Bignonia venusta Ker-Gawler =Pyrostegia venusta (Ker-Gawler) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 57; Gentry, 1982: 327.

Bignonia verrucifera Schlechtendal =Mansoa verrucifera (Schlechtendal) A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 245.

Bignonia viridiflora Loddiges, nom. nud. =Cybistax antisyphilitica (C. Martius) C. Martius ex A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 90; Gentry, 1992a: 26.

Blepharitheca floribunda (A. DC.) Pichon =Cuspidaria floribunda (A. DC.) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 23.

Calampelis scaber (R. & P.) D. Don =Eccremocarpus scaber R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 99; Sandwith, 1965: 407.

Callichlamys latifolia (Richard) Schumann
Syn. *Bignonia latifolia* Richard
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 56; Gentry, 1982: 121.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4203 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Campsis radicans (L.) Seemann
Syn. *Bignonia radicans* L.

Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 78.
Cultivated liana. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2332 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Ceratophytum tetragonolobum (Jacquin) Sprague & Sandwith
Syn. *Bignonia tetragonoloba* Jacquin
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 129.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7956 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Chodanthus puberulus Seibert =Anemopaegma puberulum (Seibert) Miranda
Ref. Gentry, 1977: 28.

Clytostoma binatum (Thunberg) Sandwith
Syn. *Arrabidaea schumanniana* Huber, *Bignonia binata* Thunberg, *Bignonia purpurea* Loddiges ex Hooker f., *Clytostoma noterophilum* (C. Martius ex DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 38; Gentry, 1977: 51.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 52304 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Clytostoma callistegioides (Chamisso) Bureau ex Grisebach
Syn. *Bignonia callistegioides* Chamisso
Cultivated liana. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2325 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Clytostoma campanulatum (Chamisso) Bureau & Schumann
Syn. *Bignonia campanulata* Chamisso
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 27210 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: MD

Clytostoma noterophilum (C. Martius ex DC.) Bureau & Schumann =Clytostoma binatum (Thunberg) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 38.

Clytostoma sciuripabulum Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 39; Gentry, 1982: 139.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 31167 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, MD, UC

Clytostoma uleanum Kraenzlin
Syn. *Macfadyena violacea* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 39.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 26280 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Crescentia amazonica Ducke
Ref. Gentry, 1980: 87.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25811 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Crescentia cujete L.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 97; Gentry, 1982: 142.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 10481 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cuspidaria emmonsii A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992: 160.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 31126* (AMAZ!, MO!), Emmons 230 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, UC

Cuspidaria floribunda (A. DC.) A. Gentry
Syn. *Adenocalymma floribundum* A. DC., *Arrabidaea macrocarpa* Kuntze, *Arrabidaea rubrinervis* Miers, *Arrabidaea subfastigiata* Bureau ex Bureau & Schumann, *Blepharitheca floribunda* (A. DC.) Pichon
Ref. Gentry, 1973: 232.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 40145 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Cuspidaria lateriflora (C. Martius) A. DC.
Syn. *Saldanhaea lateriflora* (C. Martius) Bureau, *Tecoma lateriflora* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 64; Gentry, 1982: 147.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Seibert 1992 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Cuspidaria mollis Kraenzlin =Arrabidaea patellifera (Schlechtendal) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 27; Gentry, 1982: 111.

Cuspidaria schumanniana Kuntze =Tynanthus schumannianus (Kuntze) A. Gentry

Cuspidaria weberbaueri (Sprague) A. Gentry
Syn. *Arrabidaea weberbaueri* Sprague, *Saldanhaea weberbaueri* Sprague
Ref. Gentry, 1973: 233.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I: dry valleys. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1934* (K!), Gentry & Smith 45103 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Cybistax antisyphilitica (C. Martius) C. Martius ex A. DC.
Syn. *Bignonia antisyphilitica* C. Martius, *Bignonia quinquefolia* Vell. Conc., *Bignonia viridiflora* Loddiges, nom. nud., *Cybistax quinquefolia* (Vell. Conc.) J. F. Macbride, *Cybistax sprucei* Schumann, nom. nud., *Yangua tinctoria* Spruce
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 90; Gentry, 1992a: 26.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: savannas, dry valleys. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22842 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LO, SM, UC

Cybistax quinquefolia (Vell. Conc.) J. F. Macbride =Cybistax antisyphilitica (C. Martius) C. Martius ex A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 90; Gentry, 1992a: 28.

Cybistax sprucei Schumann, nom. nud. =Cybistax antisyphilitica (C. Martius) C. Martius ex A. DC.
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 26.

Cydista aequinoctialis (L.) Miers
Syn. *Bignonia aequinoctialis* L.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 61; Gentry, 1982: 151.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16281 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Cydista bracteomana Schumann ex Sprague =Roentgenia bracteomana (Schumann ex Sprague) Urban
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 62; Gentry, 1977: 126.

Cydista lilacina A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 159.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 27217 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Delostoma dentatum D. Don
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 92; Gentry, 1992a: 31.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Pavón 766* (F), Gentry *et al.* 21687 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AN, AY, LI

Delostoma gracile A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1977: 61.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I: dry valleys. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7683* (F! frag. MO), Díaz & Peña 4043 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: TU

Delostoma integrifolium D. Don
Syn. *Delostoma nervosum* A. DC., *Delostoma weberbauerianum* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 93; Gentry, 1992a: 33.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Gentry *et al.* 23142 (MO!, USM!)

Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, LI, LL, PI, SM

Delostoma lobbii Seemann
Syn. *Delostoma vargasii* Standley ex Vargas, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 94; Gentry, 1992a: 36.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: dry valleys. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (K!), Díaz 2195 (MO, USM)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, LA, LI, LL

Delostoma nervosum A. DC. =Delostoma integrifolium D. Don
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 93; Gentry, 1992a: 33.

Delostoma vargasii Standley ex Vargas, nom. nud. =Delostoma lobbii Seemann
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 36.

Delostoma weberbauerianum Kraenzlin =Delostoma integrifolium D. Don
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 94; Gentry, 1992a: 33.

Dermatocalyx parviflorus Oersted =Schlegelia parviflora (Oersted) Monachino
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 95; Gentry, 1982: 336.

Distictella dasytricha Sandwith
Ref. Sandwith, 1953: 476.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 28225 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Distictella elongata (M. Vahl) Urban
Syn. *Bignonia elongata* M. Vahl
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 174.
Liana. Amazonian: savannas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Núñez 69446 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: MD

Distictella magnoliifolia (H.B.K.) Sandwith
Syn. *Bignonia magnoliifolia* H.B.K., *Bignonia rusbyi* Britton ex Rusby, *Distictella racemosa* (Bureau & Schumann) Urban, *Distictis racemosa* Bureau & Schumann
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 177.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Daly 18322 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, PA

Distictella pulverulenta Sandwith =Distictis pulverulenta (Sandwith) A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 187.

Distictella racemosa (Bureau & Schumann) Urban =Distictella magnoliifolia (H.B.K.) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 44; Gentry, 1982: 177.

Distictis granulosa Bureau & Schumann
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 186.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 51393 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: MD

Distictis occidentalis A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992c: 161.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3739 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Distictis pulverulenta (Sandwith) A. Gentry
Syn. *Distictella pulverulenta* Sandwith
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 187.
Liana. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21308 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Distictis racemosa Bureau & Schumann =Distictella magnoliifolia (H.B.K.) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 44; Gentry, 1982: 177.

Dombeya lappacea L'Héritier =Tourrettia lappacea (L'Héritier) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 100; Gentry, 1980: 110.

Doxantha unguis-cati (L.) Miers =Macfadyena unguis-cati (L.) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 72; Gentry, 1982: 232.

Eccremocarpus huainaccapac Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 98; Sandwith, 1965: 406.
Endemic vine. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3034* (US!), Saunders 776 (K)
Depts.: AP, CU

Eccremocarpus longiflorus Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 98; Gentry, 1977: 71.
Vine. Andean II-III: shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Davis s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Eccremocarpus scaber R. & P.
Syn. *Calampelis scaber* (R. & P.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 99; Sandwith, 1965: 407.
Vine. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Shepard 9 (NY!)
Depts.: PU

Eccremocarpus vargasianus Sandwith
Ref. Sandwith, 1965: 406.
Endemic vine. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 5956* (MO!), Núñez & Luna 8841 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Eccremocarpus viridis R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 99; Sandwith, 1965: 403.
Endemic vine. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F), Davis s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: HU

[*Exsertanthera longa* (Vell. Conc.) Pichon =Lundia cordata A. DC.]
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 59.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Gelseminum amoenum* Kuntze =Tecoma tenuiflora (A. DC.) Fabris]
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 82; Gentry, 1992a: 291.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru incorrectly cites this taxon as a synonym of *Tecoma rosifolia*.

Godmania aesculifolia (H.B.K.) Standley
Syn. *Bignonia aesculifolia* H.B.K., *Godmania uleana* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 91; Gentry, 1992a: 47.
Tree. Amazonian: semi-deciduous forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 43736 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: MD

Godmania uleana Kraenzlin =Godmania aesculifolia (H.B.K.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 91; Gentry, 1992a: 48.

Haplolophium nunezii A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992c: 163.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Phillips 10412* (CUZ!, MO!), Gentry *et al.* 26802 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Jacaranda acutifolia Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 73; Gentry, 1992a: 56.
Endemic tree. Andean I-II: dry valleys. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B!), Gentry *et al.* 37519 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, HV

Jacaranda atropurpurea Rusby =Jacaranda glabra (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 75; Gentry, 1992a: 78.

Jacaranda cauliflora Bureau & Schumann =Jacaranda glabra (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 75; Gentry, 1992a: 77.

[Jacaranda copaia (Aublet) D. Don subsp. copaia
Syn. *Bignonia copaia* Aublet
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 68.

Note: This subspecies not known from Peru.

Jacaranda copaia subsp. **spectabilis** (C. Martius ex A. DC.) A. Gentry
Syn. *Jacaranda spectabilis* C. Martius ex A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 74; Gentry, 1992a: 69.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: Material of this subspecies was reported under the species in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Gentry & Young 31778 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Jacaranda glabra (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Syn. *Jacaranda atropurpurea* Rusby, *Jacaranda cauliflora* Bureau & Schumann, *Jacaranda intermedia* Huber, *Jacaranda longiflora* Britton ex Rusby, *Jacaranda rachidoptera* Bureau & Schumann, *Pteropodium glabrum* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 75; Gentry, 1992a: 77.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 52287 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Jacaranda intermedia Huber =Jacaranda glabra (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 75; Gentry, 1992a: 78.

Jacaranda lasiogyne Bureau & Schumann =Jacaranda obtusifolia subsp. obtusifolia
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 76; Gentry, 1992a: 93.

Jacaranda longiflora Britton ex Rusby =Jacaranda glabra (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 75; Gentry, 1992a: 77.

Jacaranda macrocarpa Bureau & Schumann ex Schumann
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 85.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Aronson 25015 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Jacaranda mimosifolia D. Don
Ref. Gentry, 1977: 76.
Cultivated tree. Andean II: terra firme forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23397 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU

Jacaranda obtusifolia Humboldt & Bonpland subsp. **obtusifolia**
Syn. *Jacaranda lasiogyne* Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 76; Gentry, 1992a: 93.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 51471 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Jacaranda rachidoptera Bureau & Schumann =Jacaranda glabra (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 75; Gentry, 1992a: 77.

Jacaranda sparrei A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 104.
Tree. Andean II: dry valleys. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 74936 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Jacaranda spectabilis C. Martius ex A. DC. =Jacaranda copaia subsp. spectabilis (C. Martius ex DC.) A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 69.

Kigelia africana (Lamarck) Bentham
Syn. *Bignonia africana* Lamarck
Ref. Gentry, 1977: 78.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Disturbed areas.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5997 (MO!, USM)

[Lundia cordata A. DC.]
Syn. *Bignonia longa* Vell. Conc., *Exsertanthera longa* (Vell. Conc.) Pichon
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 58.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are misidentified.

Lundia corymbifera (M. Vahl) Sandwith
Syn. *Bignonia corymbifera* M. Vahl, *Bignonia umbrosa* H.B.K., *Lundia umbrosa* (H.B.K.) Bureau
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 59; Gentry, 1982: 217.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61360 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LO, MD, SM

Lundia densiflora C. DC.
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 221.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 29969 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Lundia dicheilocalyx S. F. Blake =Lundia puberula Pittier
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 60; Gentry, 1982: 224.

Lundia erionema A. DC.
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 222.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35022 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Lundia puberula Pittier
Syn. *Lundia dicheilocalyx* S. F. Blake
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 60; Gentry, 1982: 224.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 5442 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Lundia spruceana Bureau
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 60; Gentry, 1977: 84.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4489* (BR!), Gentry & Smith 44943 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Lundia umbrosa (H.B.K.) Bureau =Lundia corymbifera (M. Vahl) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 59; Gentry, 1982: 217.

Macfadyena bangii Rusby =Phryganocydia corymbosa (Ventenat) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 63; Gentry, 1982: 298.

Macfadyena corymbosa (Ventenat) Grisebach =Phryganocydia corymbosa (Ventenat) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 63; Gentry, 1982: 298.

Macfadyena uncata (Andrews) Sprague & Sandwith
Syn. *Bignonia uncata* Andrews
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 71; Gentry, 1982: 227.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58405 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Macfadyena unguis-cati (L.) A. Gentry
Syn. *Batocydia unguis* (L.) C. Martius ex DC., *Bignonia rodigasiana* L. Lindley, *Bignonia unguis-cati* L., *Doxantha unguis-cati* (L.) Miers, *Microbignonia auristellae* Kraenzlin
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 229.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4431 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Macfadyena violacea Rusby =Clytostoma uleanum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 39.

Macranthisiphon longiflorus (Cavanilles) Schumann
Syn. *Bignonia longiflora* Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 48; Gentry, 1977: 90.
Liana. Coastal: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 7682 (MO!)
Depts.: PI, TU

Mansoa alliacea (Lamarck) A. Gentry
Syn. *Adenocalymma pachypus* (Schumann) Bureau & Schumann, *Anemopaegma pachypus* Schumann,

Bignonia alliacea Lamarck, *Pseudocalymma alliaceum* (Lamarck) Sandwith, *Pseudocalymma pachypus* (Schumann) Sandwith
Ref. Gentry, 1979a: 782.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25477A (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Mansoa hymenaea (A. DC.) A. Gentry
Syn. *Bignonia hymenaea* A. DC.
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 236.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: semi-deciduous forests, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: López 8775 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, MD, PI, TU

Mansoa kerere (Aublet) A. Gentry
Syn. *Adenocalymma foveolatum* (A. DC.) Baillon, *Bignonia kerere* Aublet, *Pachyptera foveolata* A. DC., *Pachyptera kerere* (Aublet) Sandwith
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 239.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22205 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, UC

Mansoa parvifolia (A. Gentry) A. Gentry
Syn. *Pachyptera parvifolia* A. Gentry
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58507 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD, UC

Mansoa standleyi (Steyermark) A. Gentry
Syn. *Pseudocalymma standleyi* Steyermark
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 243.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 55996 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Mansoa verrucifera (Schlechtendal) A. Gentry
Syn. *Bignonia verrucifera* Schlechtendal
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 245.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21891 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Martinella iquitosensis A. Sampaio
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 42.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kuhlmann 1492* (MO!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 8032 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Martinella obovata (H.B.K.) Bureau & Schumann
Syn. *Anemopaegma leptosiphon* Rusby, *Spathodea obovata* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 42; Gentry, 1982: 249.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 12432 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Martinella verrucosa (Standley) Standley =Arrabidaea verrucosa (Standley) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 40; Gentry, 1982: 119.

Melloa quadrivalvis (Jacquin) A. Gentry
Syn. *Bignonia quadrivalvis* Jacquin
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 253.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 31140 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, UC

Memora bilabiata Sprague =Arrabidaea bilabiata (Sprague) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 32; Gentry, 1982: 76.

Memora cladotricha Sandwith
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 265.
Treelet. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58445 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM, UC

Memora croatii A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1974: 877.
Liana. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18335* (MO!), Revilla 224 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Memora duckei A. Sampaio =Memora flavida (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 67; Gentry, 1982: 269.

Memora flavida (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Syn. *Bignonia flavida* A. DC., *Memora duckei* A. Sampaio, *Pleonotoma flavida* (A. DC.) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 67; Gentry, 1982: 269.
Liana. Amazonian: dry valleys. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37656 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: SM

Memora flaviflora (Miquel) Pulle
Syn. *Spathodea flaviflora* Miquel
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 270.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56462 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Memora juliae A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1981a: 118.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20348* (AMAZ!, MO!), Gentry & Revilla 20354 (MO, USM)
Depts.: LO

[Memora magnifica (C. Martius ex DC.) Bureau]
Syn. *Adenocalymma magnificum* C. Martius ex A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 67.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are misidentified.

[*Memora ovata* (Bureau & Schumann) Sprague & Sandwith =Memora schomburgkii (A. DC.) Miers]
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 68.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Memora patula Miers]
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 68.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru is *M. cladotricha*.

Memora pseudopatula A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1981a: 119.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16617* (AMAZ!, MO!), Davis 217 (MO)
Depts.: LO

[Memora schomburgkii (A. DC.) Miers]
Syn. *Memora ovata* (Bureau & Schumann) Sprague & Sandwith, *Spathodea schomburgkii* A. DC., *Tanaecium ovatum* Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 68.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru is *M. cladotricha*.

Microbignonia auristellae Kraenzlin =Macfadyena unguis-cati (L.) A. Gentry

Mussatia hyacinthina (Standley) Sandwith
Syn. *Tynanthus hyacinthinus* Standley
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 51; Gentry, 1982: 279.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25648 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM

Mussatia prieurei (A. DC.) Bureau ex Schumann
Syn. *Bignonia prieurei* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 51; Gentry, 1982: 282.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 1434 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Osmhydrophora nocturna Barbosa Rodrigues =Tanaecium nocturnum (Barbosa Rodrigues) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 47; Gentry, 1982: 413.

Pachyptera foveolata A. DC. =Mansoa kerere (Aublet) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 34; Gentry, 1982: 239.

Pachyptera kerere (Aublet) Sandwith =Mansoa kerere (Aublet) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 34.

Pachyptera parvifolia A. Gentry =Mansoa parvifolia (A. Gentry) A. Gentry

Paragonia pyramidata (Richard) Bureau
Syn. *Bignonia pyramidata* Richard
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 46; Gentry, 1982: 287.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45106 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Periarrabidaea truncata A. Sampaio
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Horna 29496 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, UC

Petastoma patelliferum (Schlechtendal) Miers =Arrabidaea patellifera (Schlechtendal) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 27; Gentry, 1982: 111.

Petastoma pentstemonoides (Kraenzlin) Sandwith =Arrabidaea nicotianiflora Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 28; Gentry, 1982: 111.

Petastoma poeppigii (A. DC.) Sandwith =Arrabidaea poeppigii (A. DC.) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 28.

Petastoma reticulatum Poeppig ex Bureau & Schumann =Arrabidaea poeppigii (A. DC.) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 28.

[*Petastoma whitei* (Rusby) Sandwith =Arrabidaea whitei (Rusby) Sandwith]
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 29; Sandwith, 1968: 414.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Phryganocydia corymbosa (Ventenat) Baillon
Syn. *Macfadyena bangii* Rusby, *Macfadyena corymbosa* (Ventenat) Grisebach, *Spathodea corymbosa* Ventenat
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 63; Gentry, 1982: 297.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22087 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Phryganocydia xanthophylla C. Martius ex A. DC. =Spathicalyx xanthophylla (C. Martius ex A. DC.) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 65; Gentry, 1977: 136.

Pithecoctenium crucigerum (L.) A. Gentry
Syn. *Bignonia crucigera* L., *Bignonia echinata* Jacquin, *Pithecoctenium echinatum* (Jacquin) Baillon
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 302.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 40144 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Pithecoctenium cynanchoides DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 44.
Cultivated. Disturbed areas.
Voucher: Soukup 5659 (US)
Depts.: LI

Pithecoctenium echinatum (Jacquin) Baillon =Pithecoctenium crucigerum (L.) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 44; Gentry, 1982: 303.

Pleonotoma auriculatum Schumann ex Sprague =Pleonotoma melioides (S. Moore) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 69.

Pleonotoma brittonii Rusby =Pleonotoma melioides (S. Moore) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 69.

[Pleonotoma clematis (H.B.K.) Miers]
Syn. *Bignonia clematis* H.B.K., *Pleonotoma uleanum* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 70.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimens cited in the Flora of Peru were misidentified.

Pleonotoma dendrotricha Sandwith
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 311.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56616 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Pleonotoma flavida (A. DC.) Miers =Memora flavida (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 67; Gentry, 1982: 269.

Pleonotoma melioides (S. Moore) A. Gentry
Syn. *Bignonia melioides* S. Moore, *Pleonotoma auriculatum* Schumann ex Sprague, *Pleonotoma brittonii* Rusby
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 41381 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

[*Pleonotoma uleanum* Kraenzlin =Pleonotoma clematis (H.B.K.) Miers]
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 70.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pleonotoma variabilis (Jacquin) Miers
Syn. *Bignonia variabilis* Jacquin
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 315.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1661 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Pseudocalymma alliaceum (Lamarck) Sandwith =Mansoa alliacea (Lamarck) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 30.

Pseudocalymma pachypus (Schumann) Sandwith =Mansoa alliacea (Lamarck) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 30.

Pseudocalymma standleyi Steyermark =Mansoa standleyi (Steyermark) A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 243.

Pseudopaegma colombianum Sandwith =Anemopaegma colombianum (Sandwith) A. Gentry

Pseudopaegma insculptum Sandwith =Anemopaegma insculptum (Sandwith) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 37.

Pseudopaegma oligoneuron Sprague & Sandwith =Anemopaegma oligoneuron (Sprague & Sandwith) A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 59.

Pteropodium glabrum A. DC. =Jacaranda glabra (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 75; Gentry, 1992a: 77.

Pyrostegia dichotoma Miers ex Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 57; Gentry, 1982: 324.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 3930* (NY), Ferreyra 18274 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Pyrostegia venusta (Ker-Gawler) Miers
Syn. *Bignonia venusta* Ker-Gawler
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 57; Gentry, 1982: 327.
Cultivated liana. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: forests on white sand, lomas. 0-1500 m.
Note: The specimens cited in Flora of Peru are *P. dichotoma* Miers ex Schumann.
Voucher: Seibert 2333 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LI

Roentgenia bracteomana (Schumann ex Sprague) Urban
Syn. *Cydista bracteomana* Schumann ex Sprague
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 62; Gentry, 1977: 126.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16336 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Saldanhaea lateriflora (C. Martius) Bureau =Cuspidaria lateriflora (C. Martius) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 64; Gentry, 1982: 147.

Saldanhaea pratensis (Bureau & Schumann ex Schumann) Bureau & Schumann =Xylophragma pratense (Bureau & Schumann ex Schumann) Sprague
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 65.

Saldanhaea seemanniana Kuntze =Xylophragma seemannianum (Kuntze) Sandwith
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 429.

Saldanhaea weberbaueri Sprague =Cuspidaria weberbaueri (Sprague) A. Gentry

Schizopsis panurensis Bureau =Tynanthus panurensis (Bureau) Sandwith

Schizopsis polyantha Bureau =Tynanthus polyanthus (Bureau) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 49; Gentry, 1982: 415.

Schlegelia albiflora Kuhlmann =Schlegelia scandens (Briquet & Spruce) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 96; Gentry, 1982: 339.

Schlegelia cauliflora A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992c: 165.
Hemiepiphytic liana. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20656* (MO!, USM!), Gentry & Jaramillo 22312 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Schlegelia macrophylla Ducke
Hemiepiphytic liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39682 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Schlegelia parviflora (Oersted) Monachino
Syn. *Dermatocalyx parviflorus* Oersted, *Schlegelia ramizii* Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 95; Gentry, 1982: 336.
Hemiepiphytic liana. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 45493 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: SM

Schlegelia ramizii Sandwith =Schlegelia parviflora (Oersted) Monachino
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 95; Gentry, 1982: 336.

Schlegelia roseiflora Ducke
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 95; Ducke, 1943: 29.
Hemiepiphytic liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: This taxon may be conspecific with *S. parviflora*.
Voucher: Gentry & Aronson 24979 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA

Schlegelia scandens (Briquet & Spruce) Sandwith
Syn. *Citharexylum scandens* Briquet & Spruce (Verbenaceae), *Schlegelia albiflora* Kuhlmann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 96; Gentry, 1982: 339.
Hemiepiphytic liana. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 5889 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Scobinaria japurensis (A. DC.) Sandwith =Arrabidaea japurensis (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 40.

Sparattosperma leucanthum (Vell. Conc.) Schumann
Syn. *Bignonia leucantha* Vell. Conc., *Spathodea lithontripticum* C. Martius ex A. DC., *Spathodea vernicosa* Chamisso, *Spathodea vernicosum* (Chamisso) Bureau & Schumann, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 91; Gentry, 1992a: 116.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16323 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Spathicalyx duckei (A. Sampaio) A. Gentry
Syn. *Tanaecium duckei* A. Sampaio
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 41878 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Spathicalyx xanthophylla (C. Martius ex A. DC.) A. Gentry
Syn. *Arrabidaea xanthophylla* (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann, *Phryganocydia xanthophylla* C. Martius ex A. DC., *Tabebuia xanthophylla* A. DC., *Xylophragma xanthophylla* (A. DC.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Gentry, 1977: 136.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18587 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Spathodea campanulata P. Beauvois
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 119.
Introduced and cultivated tree.
Voucher: Dillon 2653 (MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Spathodea corymbosa Ventenat =Phryganocydia corymbosa (Ventenat) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 63; Gentry, 1982: 297.

Spathodea flaviflora Miquel =Memora flaviflora (Miquel) Pulle
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 270.

Spathodea lithontripticum C. Martius ex A. DC. =Sparattosperma leucanthum (Vell. Conc.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 91.

Spathodea obovata H.B.K. =Martinella obovata (H.B.K.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 42; Gentry, 1982: 249.

[*Spathodea schomburgkii* A. DC. =Memora schomburgkii (A. DC.) Miers]
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 68.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Spathodea vernicosa Chamisso =Sparattosperma leucanthum (Vell. Conc.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 91; Gentry, 1992a: 116.

Spathodea vernicosum (Chamisso) Bureau & Schumann, nom. illeg. =Sparattosperma leucanthum (Vell. Conc.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 91.

Stenolobium arequipense Sprague =Tecoma arequipensis (Sprague) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 79; Gentry, 1992a: 275.

Stenolobium castanifolium D. Don =Tecoma castanifolia (D. Don) Melchior
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 80; Gentry, 1992a: 278.

[*Stenolobium cochabambense* Herzog =Tecoma cochabambensis (Herzog) Sandwith]
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 81; Gentry, 1992a: 279.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Stenolobium fulvum (Cavanilles) Sprague =Tecoma fulva (Cavanilles) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 81; Gentry, 1992a: 279.

Stenolobium huancabambae Kraenzlin =Tecoma rosifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 82; Gentry, 1992a: 283.

Stenolobium sambucifolium (H.B.K.) Seemann =Tecoma sambucifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 83; Gentry, 1992a: 284.

Stenolobium stans (L.) Seemann =Tecoma stans var. stans
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 84; Gentry, 1992a: 285.

Stenolobium stans var. *castanifolium* (D. Don) Seemann =Tecoma castanifolia (D. Don) Melchior
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 80; Gentry, 1992a: 278.

Stenolobium tanaeciiflorum Kraenzlin
=Tecoma tanaeciiflora (Kraenzlin) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 85; Gentry, 1992a: 290.

Stenolobium weberbauerianum Kraenzlin
=Tecoma weberbaueriana (Kraenzlin) Melchior
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 85; Gentry, 1992a: 292.

Stizophyllum inaequilaterum Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 55; Gentry, 1982: 346.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1827* (W), Gentry *et al.* 37629 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Stizophyllum perforatum (Chamisso) Miers
=Stizophyllum riparium (H.B.K.) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 55.

Stizophyllum riparium (H.B.K.) Sandwith
Syn. *Bignonia brevipes* Rusby, *Bignonia perforata* Chamisso, *Bignonia riparia* H.B.K., *Stizophyllum perforatum* (Chamisso) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 55; Gentry, 1982: 349.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19774 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Tabebuia aurea (Manso) Bentham & Hooker f. ex S. Moore
Syn. *Bignonia aurea* Manso, *Tabebuia caraiba* (C. Martius) Bureau, *Tecoma caraiba* C. Martius
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 144.
Tree. Amazonian: dry valleys, savannas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Raymondi 17 (USM!)
Depts.: SM

Tabebuia billbergii (Bureau & Schumann) Standley subsp. **ampla** A. Gentry
Syn. *Tecoma billbergii* Bureau & Schumann
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 153.
Tree. Coastal: dry valleys. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7734 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: TU

Tabebuia capitata (Bureau & Schumann) Sandwith
Syn. *Tecoma capitata* Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 87; Gentry, 199a2: 161.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56005 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, UC

Tabebuia caraiba (C. Martius) Bureau
=Tabebuia aurea (Manso) Bentham & Hooker f. ex S. Moore
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 144.

Tabebuia chrysantha (Jacquin) Nicholson subsp. **chrysantha**
Syn. *Bignonia chrysantha* Jacquin, *Tecoma chrysantha* (Jacquin) DC.
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 165.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: dry valleys. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58278 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, LO, MD, TU, SM, UC

Tabebuia chrysantha subsp. **meridionalis** A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 167.
Tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3975 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA

Tabebuia chrysantha subsp. **pluvicola** A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 168.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9840 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tabebuia guayacan (Seemann) Hemsley
Syn. *Tecoma guayacan* Seemann
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 187.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 5963 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Tabebuia heteropoda (A. DC.) Sandwith
=Tabebuia ochracea subsp. ochracea
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 87.

Tabebuia impetiginosa (C. Martius ex A. DC.) Standley
Syn. *Tabebuia schunkevigoi* D. Simpson, *Tecoma impetiginosa* C. Martius ex A. DC.
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 199.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37698 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, MD, SM

Tabebuia incana A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 203.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21314 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Tabebuia insignis (Miquel) Sandwith var. **insignis**
Syn. *Tecoma insignis* Miquel
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 205.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: swamps. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 51380 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: MD

Tabebuia insignis var. **monophylla** Sandwith
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 207.
Tree. Amazonian: swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 36410 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tabebuia japurensis A. DC. =Arrabidaea japurensis (A. DC.) Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 40; Gentry, 1982: 101.

Tabebuia obscura (Bureau & Schumann) Sandwith
Syn. *Tecoma obscura* Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 88; Gentry, 1992a: 223.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22278 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tabebuia ochracea (Chamisso) Standley subsp. **ochracea**
Syn. *Tabebuia heteropoda* (A. DC.) Sandwith, *Tecoma grandiceps* Kraenzlin, *Tecoma heteropoda* A. DC., *Tecoma ochracea* Chamisso
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 226.
Tree. Andean I-II: dry valleys. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Chávez 553 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI

Tabebuia roseo-alba (Ridley) Sandwith
Syn. *Bignonia roseo-alba* Ridley
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 251.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: semi-deciduous forests, dry valleys. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 6687 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, MD, SM

Tabebuia schunkevigoi D. Simpson
=Tabebuia impetiginosa (C. Martius ex DC.) Standley
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 199.

Tabebuia serratifolia (M. Vahl) Nicholson
Syn. *Bignonia serratifolia* M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 89; Gentry, 1992a: 254.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58350 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Tabebuia xanthophylla A. DC.
=Spathicalyx xanthophylla (C. Martius ex A. DC.) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 65; Gentry, 1977: 136.

Tanaecium duckei A. Sampaio
=Spathicalyx duckei (A. Sampaio) A. Gentry

Tanaecium jaroba Swartz
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 412.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19622 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Tanaecium nocturnum (Barbosa Rodrigues) Bureau & Schumann
Syn. *Osmhydrophora nocturna* Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 47; Gentry, 1982: 413.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39691 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

[*Tanaecium ovatum* Bureau & Schumann =Memora schomburgkii (A. DC.) Miers]
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 68.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tecoma alata DC., nom. nud. pro syn. =Tecoma guarume A. DC.
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 281.

Tecoma arequipensis (Sprague) Sandwith
Syn. *Stenolobium arequipense* Sprague
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 79; Gentry, 1992a: 275.
Shrub. Andean II: dry valleys. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1430* (K!), Gentry *et al.* 23352 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AR, AP, AY, CU

Tecoma azaeleiflora H.B.K. =Tecoma rosifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 82; Gentry, 1992a: 283.

Tecoma billbergii Bureau & Schumann =Tabebuia billbergii subsp. ampla A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 151.

Tecoma caraiba C. Martius =Tabebuia aurea (Manso) Bentham & Hooker f. ex S. Moore
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 144.

Tecoma capensis (Thunberg) Lindley
Syn. *Bignonia capensis* Thunberg
Ref. Gentry, 1977: 162.
Cultivated liana. Coastal: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2094 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Tecoma capitata Bureau & Schumann =Tabebuia capitata (Bureau & Schumann) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 87; Gentry, 1992a: 161.

Tecoma castanifolia (D. Don) Melchior
Syn. *Bignonia castaneaefolia* (D. Don) A. DC., *Stenolobium castanifolium* D. Don, *Stenolobium stans* var. *castanifolium* (D. Don) Seemann, *Tecoma gaudichaudii* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 80; Gentry, 1992a: 278.
Shrub. Coastal. 500-1000 m.
Note: The Peruvian plants are probably simple-leaved variants of *T. weberbaueriana*.
Voucher: Soukup 4196 (F!, USM)
Depts.: PI

[Tecoma cochabambensis (Herzog) Sandwith]
Syn. *Stenolobium cochabambense* Herzog
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 81; Gentry, 1992a: 279.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are *T. guarume* and *T. arequipensis*.

Tecoma chrysantha (Jacquin) DC. =Tabebuia chrysantha subsp. chrysantha
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 165.

Tecoma fulva (Cavanilles) G. Don
Syn. *Bignonia fulva* Cavanilles, *Bignonia meyeniana* Schauer, *Stenolobium fulvum* (Cavanilles) Sprague, *Tecomaria fulvum* (Cavanilles) Seemann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 81; Gentry, 1992a: 279.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: desert, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 7164 (MO!)
Depts.: TA

Tecoma gaudichaudii A. DC. =Tecoma castanifolia (D. Don) Melchior
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 80; Gentry, 1992a: 278.

Tecoma grandiceps Kraenzlin =Tabebuia ochracea subsp. ochracea
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 87; Gentry, 1992a: 226.

Tecoma guarume A. DC.
Syn. *Bignonia guarume* Dombey ex DC., nom. nud. pro syn., *Tecoma alata* DC., nom. nud. pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 82; Gentry, 1992a: 281.
Endemic shrub. Andean I, Coastal: dry valleys. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (F), Ferreyra 13458 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: IC

Tecoma guayacan Seemann =Tabebuia guayacan (Seemann) Hemsley
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 187.

Tecoma heteropoda A. DC. =Tabebuia ochracea subsp. ochracea
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 87; Gentry, 1992a: 226.

Tecoma impetiginosa C. Martius ex A. DC. =Tabebuia impetiginosa (C. Martius ex DC.) Standley
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 199.

Tecoma insignis Miquel =Tabebuia insignis var. insignis
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 205.

Tecoma lateriflora C. Martius =Cuspidaria lateriflora (C. Martius) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 64; Gentry, 1982: 147.

Tecoma obscura Bureau & Schumann =Tabebuia obscura (Bureau & Schumann) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 88; Gentry, 1992a: 223.

Tecoma ochracea Chamisso =Tabebuia ochracea subsp. ochracea
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 226.

Tecoma pratensis Bureau & Schumann ex Schumann =Xylophragma pratense (Bureau & Schumann ex Schumann) Sprague
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 65.

Tecoma rosifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Stenolobium huancabambae* Kraenzlin, *Tecoma azaeleiflora* H.B.K., *Tecomaria roseifolia* (H.B.K.) Seemann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 82; Gentry, 1992a: 283.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: dry valleys. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P), Gentry *et al.* 23228 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL, PI

Tecoma sambucifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Stenolobium sambucifolium* (H.B.K.) Seemann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 83; Gentry, 1992a: 284.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, dry valleys. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3672* (P!), Gentry *et al.* 37471 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL

Tecoma stans (L.) Jussieu ex H.B.K. var. **stans**
Syn. *Bignonia stans* L., *Stenolobium stans* (L.) Seemann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 84; Gentry, 1992a: 285.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: dry valleys. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58340 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, LA

Tecoma stans var. **velutina** A. DC.
Ref. Gentry, 1992a: 289.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: dry valleys. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22662 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, LL, PI

Tecoma tanaeciiflora (Kraenzlin) Sandwith
Syn. *Stenolobium tanaeciiflorum* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 85; Gentry,

1992a: 290.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: dry valleys. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6844* (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Tecoma weberbaueriana (Kraenzlin) Melchior
Syn. *Stenolobium weberbauerianum* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 85; Gentry, 1992a: 292.
Endemic shrub. Coastal: dry valleys. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6005* (US!), Gentry *et al.* 22533 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LA, PI

Tecomaria fulvum (Cavanilles) Seemann =Tecoma fulva (Cavanilles) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 81; Gentry, 1992a: 279.

Tecomaria roseifolia (H.B.K.) Seemann =Tecoma rosifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 82; Gentry, 1992a: 283.

Tetrastichella inaequalis (DC. ex Splitgerber) Pichon =Arrabidaea inaequalis (DC. ex Splitgerber) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 21; Gentry, 1982: 100.

Tourrettia lappacea (L'Héritier) Willdenow
Syn. *Dombeya lappacea* L'Héritier, *Tourrettia volubilis* J. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 100; Gentry, 1980: 110.
Vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: cloud forests, lomas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Dombey 391* (P), Dillon *et al.* 4657 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI, LL, PI

Tourrettia volubilis J. Gmelin =Tourrettia lappacea (L'Héritier) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 100; Gentry, 1980: 110.

Tynanthus hyacinthinus Standley =Mussatia hyacinthina (Standley) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 51; Gentry, 1982: 279.

Tynanthus laxiflorus Miers, nom. nud. =Tynanthus polyanthus (Bureau) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 49; Gentry, 1982: 425.

Tynanthus myrianthus Bureau & Schumann =Tynanthus polyanthus (Bureau) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 49; Gentry, 1982: 425.

Tynanthus panurensis (Bureau) Sandwith
Syn. *Schizopsis panurensis* Bureau
Ref. Gentry, 1974: 876.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1972 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM, UC

Tynanthus polyanthus (Bureau) Sandwith
Syn. *Schizopsis polyantha* Bureau, *Tynanthus laxiflorus* Miers, nom. nud., *Tynanthus myrianthus* Bureau & Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 49; Gentry, 1982: 425.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4895* (K!), Gentry & Revilla 16354 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Tynanthus pubescens A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 427.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25579 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: SM

Tynanthus schumannianus (Kuntze) A. Gentry
Syn. *Cuspidaria schumanniana* Kuntze
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 58012 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: MD

Tynanthus villosus A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1976: 60.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6852* (MO!), Croat 21121 (MO)
Depts.: HU, SM, UC

Tynanthus weberbaueri Sprague
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 50; Gentry, 1974: 876.
Endemic liana. Andean I: dry valleys. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1896* (MOL!)
Depts.: JU

Xylophragma pratense (Bureau & Schumann ex Schumann) Sprague
Syn. *Bignonia pratensis* Poeppig ex Bureau & Schumann, nom. nud., *Saldanhaea pratensis* (Bureau & Schumann ex Schumann) Bureau & Schumann, *Tecoma pratensis* Bureau & Schumann ex Schumann
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 65.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2316*, Klug 3847 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Xylophragma seemannianum (Kuntze) Sandwith
Syn. *Saldanhaea seemanniana* Kuntze
Ref. Gentry, 1982: 429.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Xylophragma xanthophylla (A. DC.) J. F. Macbride =Spathicalyx xanthophylla (C. Martius ex A. DC.) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 65; Gentry, 1977: 137.

Yangua tinctoria Spruce =Cybistax antisyphilitica (C. Martius) C. Martius ex A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 90; Gentry, 1992a: 26.

Bixaceae

3 genera and 8 species in Peru.

Note: Treated in the Flacourtiaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako.

[Amoreuxia potentilloides Pilger]
Syn. *Cochlospermum potentilloides* (Pilger) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 14; Poppendieck, 1981: 24.
Note: Not known from Peru. Poppendieck (1981) lists this as a doubtful species as it was known only from the type collection destroyed in the Berlin herbarium (B) during WWII.

Amoreuxia wrightii A. Gray
Ref. Poppendieck, 1981: 22.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1504 (F!)
Dept.: AM

Bixa arborea Huber
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn 1670 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Bixa excelsa Gleason & Krukoff
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 11.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Young 168 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Bixa odorata R. & P. ex Don =Bixa orellana L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 11; Molau, 1983a: 4.

Bixa orellana L.
Syn. *Bixa odorata* R. & P. ex G. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 11; Molau, 1983a: 4.
Cultivated shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith 4069 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, SM, UC

Bixa orellana var. *urucurana* (Willdenow) Kuntze ex Pilger =Bixa urucurana Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 12; Molau, 1983a: 5.

Bixa platycarpa R. & P. ex G. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 12; Molau, 1983a: 5.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 825 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Bixa sphaerocarpa Triana =Bixa urucurana Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 12; Molau, 1983a: 5.

Bixa urucurana Willdenow
Syn. *Bixa orellana* var. *urucurana* (Willdenow) Kuntze ex Pilger, *Bixa sphaerocarpa* Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 12; Molau, 1983a: 5.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 31432 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, UC

Cochlospermum orinocense (H.B.K.) Steudel
Syn. *Bombax orinocense* H.B.K. (Bombacaceae), *Cochlospermum williamsii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 13; Poppendieck, 1981: 14.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17806 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, UC

[*Cochlospermum potentilloides* (Pilger) J. F. Macbride =Amoreuxia potentilloides Pilger]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 14; Poppendieck, 1981: 18, 24.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cochlospermum vitifolium (Willdenow) Sprengel
Syn. *Bombax vitifolium* Willdenow (Bombacaceae)
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 14; Poppendieck, 1981: 9.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Osores 2643 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, PI, TU

Cochlospermum williamsii J. F. Macbride =Cochlospermum orinocense (H.B.K.) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 14; Poppendieck, 1981: 14.

Bombacaceae

14 genera and 47 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 9.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by W. Alverson (WIS).

Bernoullia swietenioides Gleason =Huberodendron swietenioides (Gleason) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 608; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 5.

Bombacopsis paraensis (Ducke) Robyns
Syn. *Bombax paraense* Ducke
Ref. Robyns, 1963b: 213.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn 1696 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Bombacopsis trinitensis (Urban) Robyns =Pachira trinitensis Urban
Ref. Steyermark & Stevens, 1988: 398.

Bombax aquaticum (Aublet) Schumann =Pachira aquatica Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 596; Robyns, 1963b: 234.

Bombax balanoides Ulbrich =Pseudobombax septenatum (Jacquin) Dugand
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 596; Robyns, 1963a: 34.

Bombax discolor H.B.K. =Eriotheca discolor (H.B.K.) Robyns
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 597; Robyns, 1963b: 160.

Bombax globosum Aublet =Eriotheca globosa (Aublet) Robyns
Ref. Robyns, 1963a: 142.

Bombax marginatum (St. Hilaire) Schumann =Pseudobombax marginatum (St. Hilaire) Robyns
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 597; Robyns, 1963a: 73.

Bombax munguba C. Martius & Zuccarini =Pseudobombax munguba (C. Martius & Zuccarini) Dugand
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 598; Robyns, 1963a: 38.

Bombax orinocense H.B.K. =Cochlospermum orinocense (H.B.K.) Steudel (Bixaceae)
Ref. FP 726: 13; Poppendieck, 1981: 14.

Bombax paraense Ducke =Bombacopsis paraensis (Ducke) Robyns
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 598; Robyns, 1963b: 213.

Bombax pentandrum L. =Ceiba pentandra (L.) Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 602.

Bombax pyramidale Cavanilles ex Lamarck =Ochroma pyramidale (Cavanilles ex Lamarck) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 607.

Bombax ruizii Schumann =Eriotheca ruizii (Schumann) Robyns
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 599; Robyns, 1963b: 162.

Bombax sclerophyllum Ducke =Eriotheca macrophylla subsp. sclerophylla (Ducke) Robyns
Ref. Robyns, 1963b: 154.

Bombax septenatum Jacquin =Pseudobombax septenatum (Jacquin) Dugand
Ref. Robyns, 1963a: 32.

Bombax spruceanum (Decaisne) Ducke =Pachira insignis (Swartz) Swartz ex Savigny
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 600; Robyns, 1963b: 248.

Bombax vargasii Cuatrecasas =Eriotheca vargasii (Cuatrecasas) Robyns
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 600; Robyns, 1963b: 165.

Bombax vitifolium Willdenow =Cochlospermum vitifolium (Willdenow) Sprengel (Bixaceae)
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 14; Poppendieck, 1981: 9.

Bombax weberbaueri Cuatrecasas =Eriotheca discolor (H.B.K.) Robyns
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 601; Robyns, 1963b: 160.

Carolinea insignis Swartz =Pachira insignis (Swartz) Swartz ex Savigny
Ref. Robyns, 1963b: 247.

Cavanillesia arborea (Willdenow) Schumann =Cavanillesia umbellata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 612.

Cavanillesia cordata R. & P. ex Sprengel =Cavanillesia umbellata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 612.

Cavanillesia hylogeiton Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 610.
Tree. Amazonian: forest. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9594* (B photo MO!), Foster 5432 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, UC

Cavanillesia platanifolia (Humboldt & Bonpland) Kunth
Syn. *Pourretia platanifolia* Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 611.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Cavanillesia umbellata R. & P.
Syn. *Cavanillesia arborea* (Willdenow) Schumann, *Cavanillesia cordata* R. & P. ex Sprengel, *Pourretia arborea* Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 612.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Gentry *et al.* 29688 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, UC

Ceiba insignis (H.B.K.) Gibbs & Semir
Syn. *Chorisia insignis* H.B.K.
Ref. Gibbs *et al.*, 1988: 134.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, LO, PI, SM

Ceiba mandonii Britten & Baker f. =Ceiba speciosa St. Hilaire

Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 602; Gibbs *et al.*, 1988: 127.

Ceiba pentandra (L.) Gaertner
Syn. *Bombax pentandrum* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 602.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 9996 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Ceiba pubiflora (St. Hilaire) Schumann =Ceiba speciosa St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 602; Gibbs *et al.*, 1988: 127.

Ceiba salmonea (Ulbrich) Bakhuisen
Syn. *Spirotheca salmonea* Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 603.
Endemic tree.
Voucher: Weberbauer 116*, Weberbauer 6770
Depts.: HU, PU

Ceiba samauma (C. Martius & Zuccarini) Schumann
Syn. *Eriodendron samauma* C. Martius & Zuccarini
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 603.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ceiba speciosa St. Hilaire
Syn. *Ceiba mandonii* Britten & Baker f., *Ceiba pubiflora* (St. Hilaire) Schuman *Eriodendron pubiflorum* St. Hilaire
Ref. Gibbs *et al.*, 1988: 127.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ceiba trichistandra (A. Gray) Bakhuisen
Syn. *Eriodendron trichistandrum* A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 604.
Note: Not reconfirmed. The Flora of Peru lists the type as "from a garden at Lima (*Wilkes Exped.*); also in Java, country of origin unknown."

Chorisia insignis H.B.K. =Ceiba insignis (H.B.K.) Gibbs & Semir
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 606; Gibbs *et al.*, 1988: 134.

Chorisia integrifolia Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 606.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6195*
Depts.: CA, JU

Eriodendron pubiflorum St. Hilaire =Ceiba speciosa St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 602; Gibbs *et al.*, 1988: 127.

Eriodendron samauma C. Martius & Zuccarini =Ceiba samauma (C. Martius & Zuccarini) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 603.

Eriodendron trichistandrum A. Gray =Ceiba trichistandra (A. Gray) Bakhuisen
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 604.

Eriotheca discolor (H.B.K.) Robyns
Syn. *Bombax discolor* H.B.K., *Bombax weberbaueri* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robyns, 1963b: 159.
Tree. Andean I-II, Coastal: desert. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22559 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, LA, LI, LL

Eriotheca globosa (Aublet) Robyns
Syn. *Bombax globosum* Aublet
Ref. Robyns, 1963a: 142.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3161 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eriotheca macrophylla Robyns subsp. **sclerophylla** (Ducke) Robyns
Syn. *Bombax sclerophyllum* Ducke
Ref. Robyns, 1963b: 154.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 980 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD, PA, UC

Eriotheca peruviana Robyns
Ref. Robyns, 1968a: 51.
Endemic tree. Andean I: riversides. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 6228* (UC)
Depts.: LL

Eriotheca ruizii (Schumann) Robyns
Syn. *Bombax ruizii* Schumann, *Millea ecuadorensis* Standley
Ref. Robyns, 1963b: 162.
Tree. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G), Tasayco 11-HTT (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, PI, LL, TU

Eriotheca vargasii (Cuatrecasas) Robyns
Syn. *Bombax vargasii* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Robyns, 1963b: 165.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: dry valleys. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 1087* (F!)
Depts.: CU

Huberodendron styraciflorum Ducke =Huberodendron swietenioides (Gleason) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 608; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 5.

Huberodendron swietenioides (Gleason) Ducke
Syn. *Bernoullia swietenioides* Gleason, *Huberodendron styraciflorum* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 608; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 5.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: JHR 7/6 (G)
Depts.: LO

Matisia bicolor Ducke
Syn. *Matisia rhombifolia* Standley ex Cuatrecasas, *Quararibea rhombifolia* (Standley ex Cuatrecasas) J. F. Macbride, *Quararibea rhombifolia* Standley, nom. nud.
Ref. Alverson, pers. comm.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10513 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM, UC

Matisia bracteolosa Ducke
Syn. *Quararibea bracteolosa* (Ducke) Cuatrecasas, *Quararibea lomensis* Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 615.
Tree. Amazonian: forest. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2039 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Matisia cordata Humboldt & Bonpland
Syn. *Quararibea cordata* (Humboldt & Bonpland) Vischer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 615.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8305 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Matisia huallagensis Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Quararibea huallagensis* (Cuatrecasas) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 617; Cuatrecasas, 1954b: 476.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4572* (F)
Depts.: LO

Matisia intricata (Robyns & Nilsson) Alverson
Syn. *Quararibea intricata* Robyns & Nilsson
Ref. Alverson, 1989: 386.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19033 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Matisia lasiocalyx Schumann
Syn. *Quararibea lasiocalyx* (Schumann) Vischer, *Quararibea wurdackii* Robyns
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 617; Alverson, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 1890 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Matisia longitubulosa (Robyns) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Quararibea longitubulosa* Robyns
Ref. Alverson, 1989: 385.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2102* (US)
Depts.: LO

Matisia malacocalyx (Robyns & Nilsson) Alverson
Syn. *Quararibea malacocalyx* Robyns & Nilsson
Ref. Alverson, 1989: 386.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 485 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Matisia muricata (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas =Matisia ochrocalyx Schumann
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1954b: 479; Alverson pers. comm.

[Matisia obliquifolia Standley]
Syn. *Quararibea inaequilatera* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Alverson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Matisia oblongifolia Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Quararibea oblongifolia* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Vischer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 618.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Matisia ochrocalyx Schumann
Syn. *Matisia muricata* (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas, *Quararibea muricata* Cuatrecasas, *Quararibea ochrocalyx* (Schumann) Vischer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 619; Alverson, 1989: 384.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: JHR 6/4 (G)
Depts.: LO

Matisia rhombifolia Standley ex Cuatrecasas =Matisia bicolr Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 620; Cuatrecasas, 1954b: 479; Alverson, pers. comm.

Matisia stenopetala Standley & Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Quararibea stenopetala* (Standley & Cuatrecasas) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 620; Cuatrecasas, 1954b: 477.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2972* (F)
Depts.: LO

Millea ecuadorensis Standley =Eriotheca ruizii (Schumann) Robyns
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 599; Robyns, 1963b: 162.

Ochroma boliviana Rowlee =Ochroma pyramidale (Cavanilles ex Lamarck) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 607.

Ochroma lagopus Swartz =Ochroma pyramidale (Cavanilles ex Lamarck) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 607.

Ochroma peruviana I. M. Johnston =Ochroma pyramidale (Cavanilles ex Lamarck) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 607.

Ochroma pyramidale (Cavanilles ex Lamarck) Urban
Syn. *Bombax pyramidale* Cavanilles ex Lamarck, *Ochroma boliviana* Rowlee, *Ochroma lagopus* Swartz, *Ochroma peruviana* I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 607.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1978 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LI, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Pachira aquatica Aublet
Syn. *Bombax aquaticum* (Aublet) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 596; Robyns, 1963b: 234.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Young & Stratton 232 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Pachira brevipes (Robyns) Alverson
Syn. *Rhodognaphalopsis brevipes* Robyns
Ref. Robyns, 1963b: 287.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Murphy 197 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pachira insignis (Swartz) Swartz ex Savigny
Syn. *Bombax spruceanum* (Decaisne) Ducke, *Carolinea insignis* Swartz, *Pachira spruceana* Decaisne
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 600; Robyns, 1963b: 247.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 2139 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Pachira marginata St. Hilaire =Pseudobombax marginatum (St. Hilaire) Robyns
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 597; Robyns, 1963a: 73.

Pachira spruceana Decaisne =Pachira insignis (Swartz) Swartz ex Savigny
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 600; Robyns, 1963b: 248.

Pachira trinitensis Urban
Syn. *Bombacopsis trinitensis* (Urban) Robyns, *Pochota trinitensis* (Urban) Steyermark & Stevens
Ref. Steyermark & Stevens, 1988: 398, Alverson, pers. comm.
Tree.
Voucher: Tasayco 15-HTT (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Patinoa sphaerocarpa Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1953d: 312.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6448 (NY)
Depts.: SM

Phragmotheca leucoflora D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1982: 308.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Guttiérrez 179* (F), Arostegui 128 (F)
Depts.: LO

Phragmotheca mammosa Alverson subsp. **amazonica** Alverson
Ref. Alverson, 1991: 82.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 20726* (NA), Díaz & Jaramillo 1268 (MO)
Depts.: LO

Pochota trinitensis (Urban) Steyermark & W. D. Stevens =Pachira trinitensis Urban
Ref. Steyermark & Stevens, 1988: 398.

Pourretia arborea Willdenow =Cavanillesia umbellata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 612.

Pourretia platanifolia Humboldt & Bonpland =Cavanillesia platanifolia (Humboldt & Bonpland) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 611.

Pseudobombax marginatum (St. Hilaire) Robyns
Syn. *Bombax marginatum* (St. Hilaire) Schumann, *Pachira marginata* St. Hilaire
Ref. Robyns, 1963a: 73.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1557 (F!)
Depts.: JU

Pseudobombax munguba (C. Martius & Zuccarini) Dugand
Syn. *Bombax munguba* C. Martius & Zuccarini
Ref. Robyns, 1963a: 38.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17710 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Pseudobombax septenatum (Jacquin) Dugand
Syn. *Bombax balanoides* Ulbrich, *Bombax septenatum* Jacquin
Ref. Robyns, 1963a: 32.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9880 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Quararibea amazonica Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 614.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Quararibea bilobata Robyns
Ref. Robyns, 1968a: 54.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 2450* (UC)
Depts.: LO

Quararibea bracteolosa (Ducke) Cuatrecasas =Matisia bracteolosa Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 615.

Quararibea cordata (Humboldt & Bonpland) Vischer =Matisia cordata Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 615.

[Quararibea duckei Huber]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 616.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Quararibea guianensis Aublet
Syn. *Quararibea machin* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Alverson, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18952 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Quararibea huallagensis (Cuatrecasas) J. F. Macbride =Matisia huallagensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 616.

[*Quararibea inaequilatera* Cuatrecasas =Matisia obliquifolia Standley]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 617.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Quararibea intricata Robyns & Nilsson =Matisia intricata (Robyns & Nilsson) Alverson
Ref. Alverson, 1989: 386.

Quararibea lasiocalyx (Schumann) Vischer =Matisia lasiocalyx Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 617.

Quararibea lomensis Cuatrecasas =Matisia bracteolosa Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 618; Alverson, pers. comm.

Quararibea longitubulosa Robyns =Matisia longitubulosa (Robyns) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Alverson, 1989: 384.

Quararibea machin J. F. Macbride =Quararibea guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 618; Alverson, pers. comm.

Quararibea malacocalyx Robyns & Nilsson =Matisia malacocalyx (Robyns & Nilsson) Alverson
Ref. Alverson, 1989: 386.

Quararibea muricata Cuatrecasas =Matisia ochrocalyx Schumann
Ref. Alverson, pers. comm.

Quararibea oblongifolia (Poeppig & Endlicher) Vischer =Matisia oblongifolia Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 618.

Quararibea ochrocalyx (Schumann) Vischer =Matisia ochrocalyx Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 619; Alverson, 1989: 386.

Quararibea putumayensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 619.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Quararibea rhombifolia (Standley ex Cuatrecasas) J. F. Macbride =Matisia bicolor Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 620; Alverson, pers. comm.

Quararibea rhombifolia Standley, nom. nud. =Matisia bicolor Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 620; Alverson, pers. comm.

Quararibea stenopetala (Standley & Cuatrecasas) J. F. Macbride =Matisia stenopetala Standley & Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 620.

Quararibea velutina Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 621.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 235* (F)
Depts.: LO

Quararibea wittii Schumann & Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 622.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Phillips & Núñez 102 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Quararibea wurdackii Robyns =Matisia lasiocalyx
Ref. Robyns, 1968a: 58; Alverson, pers. comm.

Redoutea heterophylla Ventenat =Cienfuegosia heterophylla (Ventenat) Guercke (Malvaceae)

Rhodognaphalopsis brevipes Robyns =Pachira brevipes (Robyns) Alverson
Ref. Robyns, 1963b: 287; Alverson, pers. comm.

Septotheca tessmannii Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 609.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3214* (B)
Depts.: LO

Spirotheca salmonea Ulbrich =Ceiba salmonea (Ulbrich) Bakhuisen
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 603.

Boraginaceae

16 genera and 131 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 36.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by J. S. Miller (MO).

Allocarya humilis (R. & P.) Greene =Plagiobothrys humilis (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 599; Johnston, 1927: 85.

Allocarya kunthii (Walpers) J. F. Macbride =Plagiobothrys kunthii (Walpers) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 600; Johnston, 1927: 84.

Allocarya macbridei (I. M. Johnston) Ferreyra =Plagiobothrys macbridei I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 600.

Allocarya pygmaea (H.B.K.) J. F. Macbride =Plagiobothrys pygmaeus (H.B.K.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 601.

Amsinckia angustifolia Lehmann =Amsinckia hispida (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 597.

Amsinckia aurantiaca Brand =Amsinckia hispida (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 597.

Amsinckia hispida (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Amsinckia angustifolia* Lehmann, *Amsinckia aurantiaca* Brand, *Lithospermum hispidum* R. & P., *Plagiobothrys aurantiacus* Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 597.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Leiva & Leiva 104 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI, LL

Anchusa kunthii Walpers =Plagiobothrys kunthii (Walpers) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 600; Johnston, 1927: 84.

Anchusa linifolia var. *kunthii* (Walpers) J. F. Macbride =Plagiobothrys kunthii (Walpers) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 600; Johnston, 1927: 84.

Anchusa pygmaea H.B.K. =Plagiobothrys pygmaeus (H.B.K.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 601; Johnston, 1927: 87.

Antiphytum walpersii A. DC. =Plagiobothrys kunthii (Walpers) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 600; Johnston, 1927: 84.

Borago officinalis L.
Ref. Miller, 1988: 460.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6632 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, LI

Cerdana alliodora R. & P. =Cordia alliodora (R. & P.) Oken
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 574; Miller, 1988: 465.

Coldenia aggregata Rusby =Tiquilia paronychioides (Philippi) A. Richardson
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 570; Richardson, 1977: 561.

Coldenia conspicua Howell, nom. illeg. non I. M. Johnston =Tiquilia nesiotica (J. T. Howell) A. Richardson
Ref. Richardson, 1977: 565.

Coldenia conspicua I. M. Johnston =Tiquilia conspicua (I. M. Johnson) A. Richardson
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 569; Richardson, 1977: 559.

Coldenia dichotoma (R. & P.) Lehmann =Tiquilia dichotoma (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 569; Richardson, 1977: 543.

Coldenia dombeyana Jussieu ex DC. =Tiquilia dichotoma (R. & P.) Persoon

Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 569; Richardson, 1977: 543.

Coldenia elongata Rusby =Tiquilia elongata (Rusby) A. Richardson
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 570; Richardson, 1977: 554.

Coldenia ferreyrae I. M. Johnston =Tiquilia ferreyrae (I. M. Johnston) A. Richardson
Ref. Richardson, 1977: 549.

Coldenia grandiflora Philippi =Tiquilia grandiflora (Philippi) A. Richardson
Ref. Richardson, 1977: 547.

Coldenia litoralis Philippi =Tiquilia litoralis (Philippi) A. Richardson
Ref. Richardson, 1977: 557.

Coldenia nesiotica J. T. Howell =Tiquilia nesiotica (J. T. Howell) A. Richardson
Ref. Richardson, 1977: 565.

Coldenia paronychioides Philippi =Tiquilia paronychioides (Philippi) A. Richardson
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 570; Richardson, 1977: 561.

[*Coldenia parviflora* Philippi =Tiquilia atacamensis (Philippi) Richards]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 570; Richardson, 1977: 551.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Coldenia pentandra Jussieu ex DC. =Tiquilia dichotoma (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 570; Richardson, 1977: 543.

Coldenia simulans I. M. Johnston =Tiquilia simulans (I. M. Johnson) A. Richardson
Ref. Richardson, 1977: 545.

Cordia alliodora (R. & P.) Oken
Syn. *Cerdana alliodora* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 574; Miller, 1988: 465.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Vásquez *et al.* 7760 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Cordia axillaris I. M. Johnston var. **axillaris**
Syn. *Cordia patens* var. *monocephala* Chamisso
Ref. Johnston, 1930: 35; Johnston, 1956: 292.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4385 (GH)
Depts.: LO

Cordia bicolor A. DC.
Ref. Miller, 1988: 468.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 12135 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Cordia bifurcata Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Varronia dichotoma* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 575; Miller, 1988: 468.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B-W microfiche MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PI, SM

Cordia buddleoides Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 577.
Shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16377 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, MD, SM, PU

Cordia chacoensis Chodat =Cordia curassavica (Jacquin) Roemer & Schultes

Cordia chamissoniana D. Don
Ref. Taroda & Gibbs, 1987: 35.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forest. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 17257 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cordia cicatricosa L. O. Williams
Ref. Williams, 1964: 21.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Aróstegui 74* (F), Aróstegui 86 (F)
Depts.: LO

Cordia collococca L.
Syn. *Cordia glabra* auct. non L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 577; Miller, 1988: 470.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2368 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cordia corymbosa (L.) G. Don
Syn. *Lantana corymbosa* L. (Verbenaceae)
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4779 (NY)
Depts.: CU, LO, SM

Cordia curassavica (Jacquin) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Cordia chacoensis* Chodat, *Varronia curassavica* Jacquin
Ref. Miller, 1988: 474.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58280 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Cordia cylindrostachya (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Cordia subserrata* Krause, *Cordia tarmensis* Krause, *Varronia cylindristachya* R. & P., *Varronia macrostachya* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 578.
Shrub. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Sagástegui & Leiva 14077 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, PI

Cordia cymosa (J. D. Smith) Standley
Syn. *Cornutia cymosa* J. D. Smith (Verbenaceae)
Ref. Miller, 1988: 477.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20819 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cordia eriostigma Pittier
Ref. Miller, 1988: 480.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Vásquez 3076 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Cordia ferruginea (Lamarck) Roemer & Schultes =Cordia spinescens L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 588; Miller, 1988: 492.

Cordia glabra auct. non L. =Cordia collococca L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 577.

Cordia guayaquilensis A. DC. =Cordia macrocephala (Desvaux) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 583.

[Cordia haenkeana Mez =Cordia insignis Chamisso]
Ref: FP 13(5/2) 1960: 580.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cordia hebeclada I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 578.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1649 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, TU

Cordia heterophylla Poiret =Cordia toqueve Aublet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 589.

Cordia hispidissima DC. =Cordia nodosa Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 585.

Cordia iguaguana Melchior ex I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 579.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6213* (B), Gentry *et al.* 37700 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, SM

[Cordia insignis Chamisso]
Syn. *Cordia haenkeana* Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 580.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cordia krausiana Killip
Syn. *Cordia pauciflora* Krause, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 580.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.

Voucher: Weberbauer 3161* (F), Hutchison & Ricardi 4994 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, LI

Cordia laevior I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 581.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2756* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Cordia lantanoides Sprengel
Syn. *Varronia crenata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 581.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Sagástegui 12326 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU

Cordia lippioides I. M. Johnston
Ref. Johnston, 1956: 290.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cerrate 565* (GH)
Depts.: AN

Cordia lomatoloba I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 582.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 45757 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Cordia lutea Lamarck
Syn. *Cordia marchionica* Drake, *Cordia rotundifolia* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 582.
Shrub or tree. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Vásquez 3114 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, LA, LI, LO, PI, TU

Cordia macrocephala (Desvaux) H.B.K.
Syn. *Cordia guayaquilensis* A. DC., *Varronia macrocephala* Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 583.
Shrub. Andean I, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Dombey 984* (B photo F), Macbride & Featherstone 2556 (F)
Depts.: AN, CA, JU, LA, LI, LL, PI

Cordia macrodonta Killip
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 583.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6015* (F), Hutchison & Wright 4435 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, PI

Cordia marchionica Drake =Cordia lutea Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 582.

Cordia mexiana I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 584.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, swamps. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6459* (MO!), Schunke 6923 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Cordia mollissima Killip
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 584.
Shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6202* (F), Vásquez & Jaramillo 3518 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LO, PA, SM

Cordia munda I. M. Johnston
Ref. Johnston, 1956: 290.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cerrate & Tovar 1294* (GH)
Depts.: LI

Cordia nodosa Lamarck
Syn. *Cordia hispidissima* DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 585.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 4985 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Cordia patens H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 585.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2809 (MO!)
Depts.: UC

Cordia patens var. *monocephala* Chamisso =Cordia axillaris I. M. Johnston var. axillaris
Ref. Johnston, 1930: 35.

Cordia pauciflora Krause, nom. illeg. =Cordia krausiana Killip
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 580.

Cordia pauciflora Rusby =Cordia spinescens L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 588.

Cordia peruviana Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Lithocardium peruvianum* Kuntze, *Varronia obliqua* R. & P., nom. illeg., *Varronia peruviana* (Roemer & Schultes) A. Borhidi
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 586.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Sagástegui & Dillon 11290 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, JU, LA, LI, PI

Cordia poeppigii A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 586.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (B photo F), Knapp & Alcorn 7316 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Cordia polyantha Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 583.
Shrub. Andean I, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Baldeón 2362 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL, PI, TU

Cordia pyrifolia Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Cordia spinescens L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 588.

Cordia ripicola I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 587.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2262* (MO!), Stein & Todzia 2234 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, SM

Cordia rotundifolia R. & P. =Cordia lutea Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 582.

Cordia scaberrima H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 587.
Tree. Amazonian, Coastal: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Humboldt s.n.* (B photo F)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PI

Cordia scabrifolia DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 588.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4892 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Cordia scandens Poiret =Dichapetalum rugosum (M. Vahl) Prance (Dichapetalaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3/3): 956; Prance, 1972b: 24; Prance, 1980: 5.

Cordia spinescens L.
Syn. *Cordia ferruginea* (Lamarck) Roemer & Schultes, *Cordia pauciflora* Rusby, *Cordia pyrifolia* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Cordia thibaudiana* DC., *Varronia ferruginea* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 588; Miller, 1988: 492.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7773 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, LO, PA, SM

Cordia sprucei Mez
Syn. *Lithocardium sprucei* (Mez) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 589.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 934 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Cordia subserrata Krause =Cordia cylindrostachya (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 578.

Cordia tarmensis Krause =Cordia cylindrostachya (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 578.

Cordia tetrandra Aublet
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Timaná & Jaramillo 3608 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Cordia thibaudiana DC. =Cordia spinescens L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 588; Miller, 1988: 492.

Cordia toqueve Aublet
Syn. *Cordia heterophylla* Poiret
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 589.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 51264 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Cordia trachyphylla C. Martius
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 610 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Cordia ucayaliensis (I. M. Johnston) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Cordia ulei* var. *ucayaliensis* I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 590.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5457* (B), Vásquez *et al.* 622 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, UC

Cordia ulei I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 590.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5770 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cordia ulei var. *ucayaliensis* I. M. Johnston =Cordia ucayaliensis (I. M. Johnston) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 590.

Cordia vargasii I. M. Johnston
Ref. Johnston, 1956: 291.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 9790* (GH), Herrera 3227 (GH)
Depts.: CU

Cordia varronifolia I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 591.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7138* (GH), Hutchison & Wright 6774 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Cryptantha cajabambensis Brand =Cryptantha peruviana I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 604.

Cryptantha debilis var. *peruviana* (I. M. Johnston) Brand =Cryptantha peruviana I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 604.

Cryptantha filaginea (Philippi) Reiche
Syn. *Eritrichium filagineum* Philippi
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 602; Johnston, 1927: 46.
Herb. Andean III: bog, grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Johnston 6280 (GH)
Depts.: AR

Cryptantha granulosa (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Cryptantha latifolia* I. M. Johnston, *Myosotis granulosa* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 602; Johnston, 1927: 44.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Ferreyra 8757 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI

Cryptantha latifolia I. M. Johnston =Cryptantha granulosa (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 602.

Cryptantha limensis (A. DC.) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Cryptantha macbridei* I. M. Johnston, *Cryptantha woitschachii* Brand, *Eritrichium limense* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 603; Johnston, 1927: 48.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Abadia s.n.* (G-DC), Macbride 5869 (F)
Depts.: AR, LI

Cryptantha macbridei I. M. Johnston =Cryptantha limensis (A. DC.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 603.

Cryptantha parviflora (Philippi) Reiche
Syn. *Cryptantha piscoensis* Brand, *Cryptantha seleri* Brand, *Cryptantha umbelliformis* Brand, *Eritrichium parviflorum* Philippi
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 604; Johnston, 1927: 39.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2710 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, IC, LI, LL, MO, TA

Cryptantha peruviana I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Cryptantha cajabambensis* Brand, *Cryptantha debilis* var. *peruviana* (I. M. Johnston) Brand, *Cryptantha weberbaueri* Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 604; Johnston, 1927: 50.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 674* (F), Pennell 13235 (GH)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, MO

Cryptantha piscoensis Brand =Cryptantha parviflora (Philippi) Reiche
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 604.

Cryptantha seleri Brand =Cryptantha parviflora (Philippi) Reiche
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 604.

Cryptantha umbelliformis Brand =Cryptantha parviflora (Philippi) Reiche
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 604.

Cryptantha varians Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 605.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5340* (B)
Depts.: LI

Cryptantha weberbaueri Brand =Cryptantha peruviana I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 604.

Cryptantha woitschachii Brand =Cryptantha limensis (A. DC.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 603.

Cynoglossum amabile Stapf & J. R. Drummond
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Albán 5484 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, PA

Cynoglossum andicolum Krause =Hackelia andicola (Krause) Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 606.

Cynoglossum fiebrigii Krause =Hackelia revoluta (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 607.

Cynoglossum lateriflorum Lamarck =Pectocarya lateriflora (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 609.

Cynoglossum lineare R. & P. =Pectocarya lateriflora (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 609.

Cynoglossum mexicanum Schlechtendal & Chamisso =Heckelia mexicanum (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) I. M. Johnston

Cynoglossum ovatifolium Grisebach =Hackelia revoluta (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 607.

Cynoglossum parviflorum Krause =Hackelia parviflora (Krause) Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 607.

Cynoglossum pilosum R. & P. =Pectocarya lateriflora (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 609.

Cynoglossum revolutum R. & P. =Hackelia revoluta (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 607.

Ehretia halimifolia L'Héritier =Grabowskia boerhaaviaefolia (L. f.) Schlechtendal (Solanaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 7.

Ehretia spinosa Jacquin =Rochefortia spinosa (Jacquin) Urban
Ref. Lefor, 1968: 52.

Eritrichium filagineum Philippi
=Cryptantha filaginea (Philippi) Reiche
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 602.

Eritrichium gayanum Weddell
=Lithospermum gayanum (Weddell) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 595.

Eritrichium humilis var. *congestum* Weddell =Plagiobothrys pygmaeus (H.B.K.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 601.

Eritrichium limense A. DC. =Cryptantha limensis (A. DC.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 603.

Eritrichium parviflorum Philippi
=Cryptantha parviflora (Philippi) Reiche
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 604.

Eritrichium walpersii (A. DC.) Weddell
=Plagiobothrys kunthii (Walpers) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 600; Johnston, 1927: 84.

Hackelia andicola (Krause) Brand
Syn. *Cynoglossum andicolum* Krause
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 606.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4230* (B)
Depts.: CA

Hackelia mexicana (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Cynoglossum mexicanum* Schlechtendal & Chamisso
Ref. Miller, 1988: 499.
Herb. Andean II-III: forests, grasslands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi & Galiano 846 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU

Hackelia parviflora (Krause) Brand
Syn. *Cynoglossum parviflorum* Krause
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 607.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2520* (B)
Depts.: JU

Hackelia revoluta (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Cynoglossum fiebrigii* Krause, *Cynoglossum ovatifolium* Grisebach, *Cynoglossum revolutum* R. & P., *Lappula revoluta* (R. & P.) Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 607.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Weberbauer 4230 (B)
Depts.: AP, JU, LL

Heliophytum brachystachyum DC.
=Heliotropium microstachyum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 563.

Heliotropium adenogynum I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 556.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 495* (F), Weberbauer 5312 (F)
Depts.: LI

Heliotropium angiospermum Murray
Syn. *Heliotropium parviflorum* L., *Heliotropium simplex* Meyen, *Heliotropium synzystachyum* R. & P., *Synzistachium peruvianum* Raf., *Tournefortia synzystachya* (R. & P.) R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 557.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2730 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, CA, HV, IC, LI, LL, PI, SM, TA

Heliotropium arborescens L.
Syn. *Heliotropium arborescens* var. *grisellum* I. M. Johnston, *Heliotropium corymbosum* R. & P., *Heliotropium peruvianum* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 558.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: forests, lomas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Mostacero *et al.* 1449 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, AN, AR, AY, CA, JU, LA, LI, LL, MO, PA, TA

Heliotropium arborescens var. *grisellum* I. M. Johnston =Heliotropium arborescens L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 558.

Heliotropium brachystachyum (DC.) Grisebach =Heliotropium microstachyum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 563.

Heliotropium corymbosum R. & P.
=Heliotropium arborescens L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 558.

Heliotropium curassavicum L.
Syn. *Heliotropium curassavicum* var. *parviflorum* Ball, *Heliotropium lehmannianum* Bruns
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 559; Miller, 1988: 501.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 3377 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, IC, LA, LI, LL, PI, TA

Heliotropium curassavicum var. *parviflorum* Ball =Heliotropium curassavicum L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 559.

Heliotropium erianthum I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 559.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6332* (GH), Díaz 1984 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, PI

Heliotropium ferreyrae I. M. Johnston
Ref. Johnston, 1956: 296.
Endemic herb or shrub. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6044* (A), Cerrate 5262 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LL, PI

Heliotropium incanum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 560.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Stevens 22075 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, PI

Heliotropium indicum L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 560; Miller, 1988: 501.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3160 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LA, LL, LO, MD, PI, SM

Heliotropium inundatum Swartz
=Heliotropium procumbens Miller
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 566; Miller, 1988: 503.

Heliotropium krauseanum Fedde
Syn. *Heliotropium saxatile* Krause
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 561.
Herb or shrub. Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1552* (B photo F!), Ferreyra 6360 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Heliotropium lanceolatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 561.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Ferreyra 588 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LI

Heliotropium lehmannianum Bruns
=Heliotropium curassavicum L.

Heliotropium lippioides Krause
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 562.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4122* (B photo F!)
Depts.: CA

Heliotropium lobbii I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 562.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (K), Sánchez 2974 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Heliotropium mandonii I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 562.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Boeke 1865 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU

Heliotropium microcalyx R. & P.
=Tournefortia microcalyx (R. & P.)

I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 548.

Heliotropium microstachyum R. & P.
Syn. *Heliophytum brachystachyum* DC., *Heliotropium brachystachyum* (DC.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 563.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Tupayachi 993 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, CU, HU, HV, IC, JU, LI, MO, PU

Heliotropium oppositifolium R. & P.
=Tournefortia polystachya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 549.

Heliotropium oxylobum I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 564.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K), Vargas 8905 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HV

Heliotropium parviflorum L.
=Heliotropium angiospermum Murray
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 557.

Heliotropium peruvianum L.
=Heliotropium arborescens L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 558.

Heliotropium pilosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 564.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (MA), Cerrate 5761 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, LI

Heliotropium pinnatum M. Vahl =Phacelia secunda J. F. Gmelin (Hydrophyllaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 107.

Heliotropium piurense I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 565.
Endemic herb. Coastal: grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Haught & Svenson 11553* (MO!), Haught 256 (GH)
Depts.: PI

Heliotropium polyanthellum I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 566.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6184* (F)
Depts.: CA

Heliotropium procumbens Miller
Syn. *Heliotropium inundatum* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 566; Miller, 1988: 503.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp 8327 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LO, PI

Heliotropium rufipilum (Bentham) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Tournefortia rufipila* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 566.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Vásquez 3036 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, LA, LI, LL, PI, SM

Heliotropium saxatile Krause
=Heliotropium krauseanum Fedde
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 561.

Heliotropium simplex Meyen
=Heliotropium angiospermum Murray
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 557.

Heliotropium submolle Klotzsch
Ref. Johnston, 1928a: 46.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: elfin forests, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Buddensiek 10942 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, HU, LL, PI

Heliotropium synzystachyum R. & P.
=Heliotropium angiospermum Murray
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 557.

Heliotropium tarmense Krause
=Tournefortia tarmensis (Krause) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 551.

Heliotropium toratense I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 567.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7407* (F)
Depts.: MO

Heliotropium urbanianum Krause
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 567.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22459a (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Lappula revoluta (R. & P.) Brand
=Hackelia revoluta (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 607.

Lithocardium peruvianum Kuntze =Cordia peruviana Roemer & Schultes

Lithocardium sprucei (Mez) Kuntze
=Cordia sprucei Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 589.

Lithospermum aequatoriale Brand
=Lithospermum peruvianum A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 596.

[Lithospermum aggregatum R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 570; Richardson, 1977: 569.
Note: Not known from Peru. Generic placement uncertain. Johnston (1928: 11) excluded it from *Lithospermum* saying it was *Coldenia paronychioides* [=*Tiquilia paronychioides*], and Richardson (1977: 569), without seeing any specimens, excluded it from *Tiquilia*.

Lithospermum andinum Krause
=Lithospermum gayanum (Weddell) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 595.

Lithospermum cinerascens (A. DC.) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Macromeria cinerascens* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 594.
Endemic herb. Andean II.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K)
Depts.: AM

Lithospermum cuneifolium Persoon
Syn. *Lithospermum incanum* R. & P.
Ref. Johnston, 1927: 11.
Note: Collection not seen. Excluded from *Lithospermum* by Johnston.

Lithospermum dichotomum R. & P.
=Tiquilia dichotoma (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 569; Richardson, 1977: 542.

Lithospermum gayanum (Weddell) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Eritrichium gayanum* Weddell, *Lithospermum andinum* Krause, *Lithospermum shepardae* I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 595.
Shrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P)
Depts.: CU, JU, PU

Lithospermum hispidum R. & P.
=Amsinckia hispida (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 597.

Lithospermum incanum R. & P.
=Lithospermum cuneifolium Persoon
Ref. Johnston, 1927: 11.

Lithospermum macbridei I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 595.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1185* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Lithospermum myosotoides Lehmann
=Plagiobothrys myosotoides (Lehmann) Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 598.

Lithospermum peruvianum A. DC.
Syn. *Lithospermum aequatoriale* Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 596.
Shrub. Andean II.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K)
Depts.: AM

Lithospermun peruvianium Kuntze =Cordia peruvianium Roemer & Schultes

Lithospermum shepardae I. M. Johnston =Lithospermum gayanum (Weddell) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 595.

Lithospermum tinctorium R. & P., nom. illeg. non L. =Plagiobothrys myosotoides (Lehmann) Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 598.

Macromeria cinerascens A. DC. =Lithospermum cinerascens (A. DC.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 594.

Meratia lindenii A. DC. =Moritzia lindenii (DC.) Gurke ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 593.

Messerschmidtia hirsutissima (L.) Roemer & Schultes =Tournefortia hirsutissima L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 546.

Moritzia lindenii (DC.) Gurke ex Bentham
Syn. *Meratia lindenii* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 593; Miller, 1988: 504.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3374 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PI

Myosotis azorica H. C. Watson
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 592.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Disturbed areas.
Note: Not reconfirmed; no voucher seen for Peru.

[*Myosotis gracilis* R. & P. =Pectocarya gracilis (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myosotis granulosa R. & P. =Cryptantha granulosa (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 602.

Myosotis humilis R. & P. =Plagiobothrys humilis (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 599; Johnston, 1927: 85.

Pectocarya anomala I. M. Johnston
Ref. Johnston, 1924: 35.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hinkley & Hinkley 41* (GH)
Depts.: AR

[Pectocarya gracilis (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston]
Syn. *Myosotis gracilis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 608.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pectocarya lateriflora (Lamarck) DC.
Syn. *Cynoglossum lateriflorum* Lamarck, *Cynoglossum lineare* R. & P., *Cynoglossum pilosum* R. & P., *Pectocarya linearis* (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 609.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 3988 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI

Pectocarya linearis (R. & P.) DC. =Pectocarya lateriflora (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 609.

Plagiobothrys aurantiacus Brand =Amsinckia hispida (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 597.

Plagiobothrys congestus (Weddell) I. M. Johnston =Plagiobothrys pygmaeus (H.B.K.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 601; Johnston, 1927: 85.

Plagiobothrys humilis (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Allocarya humilis* (R. & P.) Greene, *Myosotis humilis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 599; Johnston, 1927: 84.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12285 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU

Plagiobothrys kunthii (Walpers) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Allocarya kunthii* (Walpers) J. F. Macbride, *Anchusa kunthii* Walpers, *Anchusa linifolia* var. *kunthii* (Walpers) J. F. Macbride, *Antiphytum walpersii* A. DC., *Eritrichium walpersii* (A. DC.) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 600; Johnston, 1927: 83.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Plagiobothrys macbridei I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Allocarya macbridei* (I. M. Johnston) Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 600; Johnston, 1927: 88.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 599* (F)
Depts.: LI

Plagiobothrys myosotoides (Lehmann) Brand
Syn. *Lithospermum myosotoides* Lehmann, *Lithospermum tinctorium* R. & P., nom. illeg. non L., *Plagiobothrys tinctorius* (R. & P.) A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 598.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13279 (PH)
Depts.: AR, LI

[Plagiobothrys pygmaeus (H.B.K.) I. M. Johnston]
Syn. *Allocarya pygmaea* (H.B.K.) J. F. Macbride, *Anchusa pygmaea* H.B.K., *Eritrichium humilis* var. *congestum* Weddell, *Plagiobothrys congestus* (Weddell) I. M. Johnston
Ref. Johnston, 1927: 87.
Note: Not known from Peru. Cited only from Ecuador in Johnston (1927).

Plagiobothrys tinctorius (R. & P.) A. Gray =Plagiobothrys myosotoides (Lehmann) Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 598.

Rochefortia spinosa (Jacquin) Urban
Syn. *Ehretia spinosa* Jacquin
Ref. Lefor, 1968: 52.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45027 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Saccellium lanceolatum Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 592.
Tree. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P), Gentry *et al.* 22695 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Synzistachium peruvianum Raf. =Heliotropium angiospermum Murray
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 557.

Tiquilia conspicua (I. M. Johnson) A. Richardson
Syn. *Coldenia conspicua* I. M. Johnston
Ref. Richardson, 1977: 559.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Guenther & Buchtien 155* (HBG), Richardson 2126 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Tiquilia dichotoma (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Coldenia dichotoma* (R. & P.) Lehmann, *Coldenia dombeyana* Jussieu ex DC., *Coldenia pentandra* Jussieu ex DC., *Lithospermum dichotomum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 570; Richardson, 1977: 542.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 11/6* (MA), Sagástegui & Mostacero 11368 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, IC, LA, LI, LL, PI

Tiquilia elongata (Rusby) A. Richardson
Syn. *Coldenia elongata* Rusby
Ref. Richardson, 1977: 554.
Endemic herb. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 2562* (NY), Richardson 2112 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, TA

Tiquilia ferreyrae (I. M. Johnston) A. Richardson
Syn. *Coldenia ferreyrae* I. M. Johnston
Ref. Richardson, 1977: 549.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2506* (A), Richardson 2100 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Tiquilia grandiflora (Philippi) A. Richardson
Syn. *Coldenia grandiflora* Philippi

Ref. Richardson, 1977: 547.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: desert, lomas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Richardson 2124 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Tiquilia hunteri A. Richardson
Ref. Richardson, 1977: 556.
Endemic herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Richardson 2106* (TEX)
Depts.: AR

Tiquilia litoralis (Philippi) A. Richardson
Syn. *Coldenia litoralis* Philippi
Ref. Richardson, 1977: 557.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 4771 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, TA

Tiquilia nesiotica (J. T. Howell) A. Richardson
Syn. *Coldenia conspicua* J. T. Howell nom. illeg. non I. M. Johnston, *Coldenia nesiotica* J. T. Howell
Ref. Richardson, 1977: 561.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 8623 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Tiquilia paronychioides (Philippi) A. Richardson
Syn. *Coldenia aggregata* Rusby, *Coldenia paronychioides* Philippi
Ref. Richardson, 1977: 561.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: desert, disturbed areas, lomas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 14829 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, JU, LA, LI, LL, PI, PU, TA

Tiquilia simulans (I. M. Johnson) A. Richardson
Syn. *Coldenia simulans* I. M. Johnston
Ref. Richardson, 1977: 545.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Scolnik 1010* (GH), Richardson 2150 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Tiquilia tacnensis A. Richardson
Ref. Richardson, 1977: 553.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 0-500.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Richardson 2130* (TEX)
Depts.: TA

Tournefortia angustiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 543; Miller, 1988: 505.
Shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F), Smith *et al.* 1033 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Tournefortia bicolor Swartz
Syn. *Tournefortia laevigata* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 543; Miller, 1988: 506.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 2562 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, SM, TU, UC

[Tournefortia breviflora DC.]
Syn. *Tournefortia xapuryensis* Vaupel
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 544.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tournefortia buchtienii Killip
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 544.
Shrub. Andean II: shrubland. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6607 (F)
Depts.: JU

Tournefortia chinchensis Killip
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 545.
Shrub or liana. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5142* (F)
Depts.: HU

Tournefortia cirrhosa Vaupel
=Tournefortia psilostachya H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 550.

Tournefortia coriacea Vaupel
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 545.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 11093 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM

Tournefortia cuspidata H.B.K.
Syn. *Tournefortia obscura* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 546; Miller, 1988: 508.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 1644 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Tournefortia floribunda H.B.K.
=Tournefortia psilostachya H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 550.

Tournefortia foetidissima L.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2730 (F)
Depts.: SM

Tournefortia glabra L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 546; Miller, 1988: 510.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 565 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD, SM

Tournefortia hirsutissima L.
Syn. *Messerschmidtia hirsutissima* (L.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 546; Miller, 1988: 511.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7401 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, AY, HU, JU, SM

Tournefortia hispidula R. & P.
=Tournefortia microcalyx (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 548.

Tournefortia laevigata Lamarck
=Tournefortia bicolor Swartz
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 543; Miller, 1988: 506.

Tournefortia longifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 547.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Killip & Smith 21920 (F)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, PA

Tournefortia loxensis H.B.K.
=Tournefortia polystachya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 549.

Tournefortia maculata Jacquin
Syn. *Tournefortia peruviana* Poiret, *Tournefortia syringaefolia* M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 547; Miller, 1988: 515.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2305 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM

Tournefortia mapirensis Lingelsheim
Syn. *Tournefortia subrotunda* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 548.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 289 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Tournefortia microcalyx (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Heliotropium microcalyx* R. & P., *Tournefortia hispidula* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 548.
Liana or shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Cerrate *et al.* 4245 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, IC, LI, LL, PI, SM

Tournefortia obscura A. DC.
=Tournefortia cuspidata H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 546; Miller, 1988: 509.

Tournefortia ovalifolia Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 549.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Croat 57836 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Tournefortia paniculata Chamisso
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 547.

Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 44972 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Tournefortia peruviana Poiret =Tournefortia maculata Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 547.

Tournefortia polystachya R. & P.
Syn. *Heliotropium oppositifolium* R. & P., *Tournefortia loxensis* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 549.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B photo F!), Sagástegui *et al.* 11836 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL

Tournefortia psilostachya H.B.K.
Syn. *Tournefortia cirrhosa* Vaupel, *Tournefortia floribunda* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 550.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: shrublands. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3463 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LA, LL, LO

Tournefortia rufipila Bentham =Heliotropium rufipilum (Bentham) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 566.

Tournefortia salzmanii DC.
Ref. Johnston, 1930: 87.
Liana or shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6792 (MO!)
Depts.: LA

Tournefortia scabrida H.B.K.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests, elfin forests, shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 2168 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, LL, SM, PI

Tournefortia setacea Killip
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 551.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5579* (US), Schunke 10500 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Tournefortia subrotunda Rusby =Tournefortia mapirensis Lingelsheim
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 548.

Tournefortia synzystachya (R. & P.) R. & P. =Heliotropium angiospermum Murray
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 557.

Tournefortia syringaefolia M. Vahl =Tournefortia maculata Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 547.

Tournefortia tarmensis (Krause) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Heliotropium tarmense* Krause
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 551.
Liana or shrub. Andean II: riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1750* (K), Stein *et al.* 3836 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Tournefortia ternifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 552.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Killip & Smith 21920 (US)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU

Tournefortia ulei Vaupel
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 552.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 2400 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LA, LO

Tournefortia undulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 552.
Shrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tafalla s.n.* (B photo F!), Ferreyra 13965 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, CA, HU, LI, PU

Tournefortia virgata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 553.
Shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 139* (MA photo F!), Dillon & Turner 1319 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, HU, JU, PU

Tournefortia volubilis L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 547, 550; Miller, 1988: 520.
Liana. Coastal. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Llatas 744 (MO!)
Depts.: LA

[*Tournefortia xapuryensis* Vaupel =Tournefortia breviflora DC.]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 544.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Varronia crenata R. & P. =Cordia lantanoides Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 581.

Varronia curassavica Jacquin =Cordia curassavica (Jacquin) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Miller, 1988: 474.

Varronia cylindristachya R. & P. =Cordia cylindrostachya (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 578.

Varronia dichotoma R. & P. =Cordia bifurcata Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 575; Miller, 1988: 468.

Varronia ferruginea Lamarck =Cordia spinescens L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 588; Miller, 1988: 492.

Varronia macrocephala Desvaux =Cordia macrocephala (Desvaux) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 583.

Varronia macrostachya Jacquin =Cordia cylindrostachya (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 578.

Varronia obliqua R. & P., nom. illeg. =Cordia peruviana Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 586.

Varronia peruviana (Roemer & Schultes) A. Borhidi =Cordia peruviana Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Borhidi *et al*, 1988: 393.

Brassicaceae

27 genera and 104 species in Peru.

Endemic genera (2): *Catadysia, Dactylocardamum.*
Endemic species: 28.

Prepared by L. Brako and I. A. Al-Shehbaz (MO).

Alpaminia trichocarpa (Muschler) O. E. Schulz =Weberbauera trichocarpa (Muschler) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 973; Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 240.

Alyssum maritimum (L.) Lamarck =Lobularia maritima (L.) Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 967.

Arabis andicola Walpers ex Meyen =Halimolobus hispidula var. hispidula
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 977.

Arabis bracteata Weddell =Sisymbrium peruvianum DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 979; Romanczuk, 1982: 85.

Arabis lanata Walpers =Sisymbrium lanatum (Walpers) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 977.

Arabis spathulata Walpers =Weberbauera spathulifolia (A. Gray) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 972; Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 227.

Aschersoniodoxa cachensis (Spegazzini) Al-Shehbaz
Syn. *Braya cachensis* Spegazzini
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1990b: 392.
Herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 1514 (GH)
Depts.: AN, HV, JU

Aschersoniodoxa pilosa Al-Shehbaz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1990b: 390.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 112* (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Berteroa peruviana DC. =Draba peruviana (DC.) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 959.

Biscutella chilensis Lagasca ex DC. =Cremolobus chilensis (Lagasca ex DC.) DC.
Ref. Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 148.

Biscutella peruviana Lamarck =Cremolobus peruvianus (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 943; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 145.

Biscutella suffruticosa DC. =Cremolobus suffruticosus (DC.) DC.
Ref. Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 147.

Brassica campestris L. =Brassica rapa subsp. campestris (L.) Clapham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 945.

Brassica juncea (L.) Cosson
Syn. *Sinapis juncea* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 945; Rollins, 1948: 104.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III: forests. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 891 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, LO, SM

Brassica nigra (L.) Koch
Syn. *Sinapis nigra* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 945.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Brunel 493 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, LI, LO

Brassica oleracea L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 945.
Cultivated herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Brunel 482 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Brassica rapa subsp. **campestris** (L.) Clapham
Syn. *Brassica campestris* L.
Ref. Mostacero, 1976: 9.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III: disturbed areas. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: López 1074 (HUT)
Depts.: CA

Brassica rapa L. subsp. **rapa**
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Note: Material not determined to variety.
Voucher: Smith 11905 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, LI

Braya cachensis Spegazzini =Aschersoniodoxa cachensis (Spegazzini) Al-Shehbaz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1990b: 392.

Braya calycina (Desvaux) Weddell =Brayopsis calycina (Desvaux) Gilg & Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 970; Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 620.

Braya densiflora Muschler =Weberbauera spathulifolia (A. Gray) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 972; Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 227.

Brayopsis alpaminae Gilg & Muschler subsp. **alpaminae**
Syn. *Brayopsis pycnophylla* Gilg & Muschler, *Englerocharis alpaminae* (Gilg & Muschler) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 970; Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 622.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5123* (B!), Macbride 3074 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Brayopsis alpaminae subsp. **smithii** Al-Shehbaz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 623.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 10663* (MO!), Smith & Cautivo 10288 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Brayopsis alpaminae var. *argentea* O. E. Schulz =Brayopsis calycina (Desvaux) Gilg & Muschler
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 620.

Brayopsis argentea Gilg & Muschler =Brayopsis calycina (Desvaux) Gilg & Muschler
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 620.

Brayopsis calycina (Desvaux) Gilg & Muschler
Syn. *Braya calycina* (Desvaux) Weddell, *Brayopsis alpaminae* var. *argentea* O. E. Schulz, *Brayopsis argentea* Gilg & Muschler, *Brayopsis calycina* fo. *leiophylla* O. E. Schulz, *Brayopsis calycina* var. *filiformis* O. E. Schulz, *Brayopsis weberbaueri* Gilg & Muschler, *Draba calycina* Desvaux, *Englerocharis alpaminae* var. *argentea* (Gilg & Mushcler) Baehni & J. F. Macbride, *Englerocharis calycina* (Desvaux) Baehni & J. F. Macbride, *Englerocharis calycina* var. *filiformis* (O. E. Schulz) Baehni & J. F. Macbride, *Englerocharis weberbaueri* (Gilg & Muschler) Baehni & J. F. Macbride, *Hesperis calycina* (Desvaux) Kuntze, *Sisymbrium calycinum* (Desvaux) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 970; Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 620.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Goodwin 8889 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HV, LI, MO

Brayopsis calycina fo. *leiophylla* O. E. Schulz =Brayopsis calycina (Desvaux) Gilg & Muschler
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 620.

Brayopsis calycina var. *filiformis* O. E. Schulz =Brayopsis calycina (Desvaux) Gilg & Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 970; Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 620.

Brayopsis monimocalyx O. E. Schulz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 622.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Petersen & Hjerting 1100 (C!)
Depts.: PU

Brayopsis pycnophylla Gilg & Muschler =Brayopsis alpaminae subsp. alpaminae
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 970; Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 622.

Brayopsis trichocarpa (Muschler) Gilg & Muschler =Weberbauera trichocarpa (Muschler) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 973; Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 240.

Brayopsis weberbaueri Gilg & Muschler =Brayopsis calycina (Desvaux) Gilg & Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 971; Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 620.

Capsella bursa-pastoris (L.) Medicus
Syn. *Thlaspi bursa-pastoris* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 952.
Introduced herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12098 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, LI, LL, PU

Cardamine africana L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 961.
Introduced herb. Andean II: cloud forests, riversides. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 2878 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Cardamine bonariensis Persoon subsp. **bonariensis**
Syn. *Cardamine flaccida* subsp. *bonariensis* (Persoon) O. E. Schulz, *Cardamine laxa* var. *pumila* A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 962.
Herb. Andean I-III: grasslands, shrublands. 1000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9836 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, JU

Cardamine bonariensis var. **flaccida** (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Cardamine bonariensis* var. *minima* (Steudel) J. F. Macbride, *Cardamine flaccida* Chamisso & Schlechtendal, *Cardamine flaccida* subsp. *minima* O. E. Schulz,*Cardamine minima* Steudel
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 962.
Note: Not reconfirmed

Cardamine bonariensis var. *minima* (Steudel) J. F. Macbride =Cardamine bonariensis var. flaccida (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 962.

Cardamine flaccida Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Cardamine bonariensis var. flaccida (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 962.

Cardamine flaccida subsp. *bonariensis* (Persoon) O. E. Schulz =Cardamine

bonariensis subsp. bonariensis
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 962.

Cardamine flaccida subsp. *minima* O. E. Schulz =Cardamine bonariensis var. flaccida (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 962.

[Cardamine jamesonii Hooker]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 963.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cardamine killipii O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 963.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Cardamine laxa var. *pumila* A. Gray =Cardamine bonariensis subsp. bonariensis
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 962.

Cardamine minima Steudel =Cardamine bonariensis var. flaccida (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 962.

Cardamine nana C. Mueller =Rorippa nana (Schlechtendal) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, pers. comm.

Cardamine ovata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 963; Rollins, 1948: 101.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Pyrke 9211 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PU

Cardamine ovata var. *unijuga* O. E. Schulz =Cardamine ovata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 963.

Cardamine sarmentosa Solander ex Forster =Rorippa sarmentosa (Solander ex Forster) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 966.

Catadysia rosulans O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 971.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7236* (B!), Duncan *et al.* 2637 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Cheiranthus incanus L. =Matthiola incana (L.) R. Brown

Clypeola maritima L. =Lobularia maritima (L.) Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 967.

Coronopus didymus (L.) Smith
Syn. *Lepidium didymum* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 953; Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 191.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Müller 3638 (LZ, USM)
Depts.: LI, MO

Cremolobus aphanopterus A. Gray =Cremolobus chilensis (Lagasca ex DC.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 941; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 148.

Cremolobus benoistii J. F. Macbride =Cremolobus chilensis (Lagasca ex DC.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 941; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 149.

Cremolobus chilensis (Lagasca ex DC.) DC.
Syn. *Biscutella chilensis* Lagasca ex DC., *Cremolobus aphanopterus* A. Gray, *Cremolobus benoistii* J. F. Macbride, *Cremolobus humilis* Muschler, *Cremolobus parviflorus* Weddell, *Cremolobus paysonii* O. E. Schulz ex J. F. Macbride, *Cremolobus pinnatifidus* Hooker, *Cremolobus pinnatifidus* var. *integrifolius* A. Gray, *Cremolobus sinuatus* Hooker, *Cremolobus weberbaueri* Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 943; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 148.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Mostacero 9102 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, LI, LL, MO

Cremolobus humilis Muschler =Cremolobus chilensis (Lagasca ex DC.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 942; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 148.

Cremolobus parviflorus Weddell =Cremolobus chilensis (Lagasca ex DC.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 942; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 148.

Cremolobus paysonii O. E. Schulz ex J. F. Macbride =Cremolobus chilensis (Lagasca ex DC.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 942; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 149.

Cremolobus peruvianus (Lamarck) DC.
Syn. *Biscutella peruviana* Lamarck, *Cremolobus pubescens* Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 943; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 145.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (frag. F), Weberbauer 6673 (F)
Depts.: JU

Cremolobus pinnatifidus Hooker =Cremolobus chilensis (Lagasca ex DC.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 943; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 148.

Cremolobus pinnatifidus var. *integrifolius* A. Gray =Cremolobus chilensis (Lagasca ex DC.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 942; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 148.

Cremolobus pubescens Hooker =Cremolobus peruvianus (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 943; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 145.

Cremolobus rhomboideus Hooker
Syn. *Urbanodoxa rhomboidea* (Hooker) Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 944; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 155.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1061* (K), Weberbauer 7296 (US)
Depts.: AN, LI, MO

Cremolobus sinuatus Hooker =Cremolobus chilensis (Lagasca ex DC.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 943; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 148.

Cremolobus stenophylla Muschler
Syn. *Loxoptera stenophylla* (Muschler) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 940; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 153.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5335* (F), Rose 19479 (US)
Depts.: LI

[Cremolobus subscandens Kuntze]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 943; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 144.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cremolobus suffruticosus (DC.) DC.
Syn. *Biscutella suffruticosa* DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 944; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 147.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (frag. F), Cerrate 2216 (GH)
Depts.: AN

Cremolobus weberbaueri Muschler =Cremolobus chilensis (Lagasca ex DC.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 944; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 149.

Dactylocardamum imbricatifolium Al-Shehbaz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1989a: 519.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Monotypic genus.
Voucher: Tothill 144* (UC!)
Depts.: AN

Descurainia athrocarpa (A. Gray) O. E. Schulz
Syn. *Descurainia gilgiana* Muschler, *Descurainia urbaniana* Muschler, *Sisymbrium athrocarpum* A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 981.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Maclean s.n.*, Smith *et al.* 11746 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LI, TA

Descurainia depressa (Philippi) Reiche
Syn. *Descurainia depressa* var. *pflanzii* (Muschler) O. E. Schulz, *Sisymbrium*

depressum Philippi, *Sisymbrium myriophyllum* Walpers ex Meyen, *Sisymbrium titicacense* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 981.
Herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.*, Kalenborn 135 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LI, PU

Descurainia depressa var. *pflanzii* (Muschler) O. E. Schulz =Descurainia depressa (Philippi) Reiche
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 981.

Descurainia gilgiana Muschler =Descurainia athrocarpa (A. Gray) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 981.

Descurainia leptoclada Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 981.
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 245* (B)
Depts.: LI

Descurainia macbridei O. E. Schulz =Descurainia myriophylla (Willdenow ex DC.) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 982.

Descurainia myriophylla (Willdenow ex DC.) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Descurainia macbridei* O. E. Schulz, *Descurainia myriophylla* var. *glandulosa* O. E. Schulz, *Descurainia perkinsiana* Muschler, *Descurainia pulcherrima* Muschler, *Sisymbrium myriophyllum* Willdenow ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 982.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 10378 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, LI, PU

Descurainia myriophylla var. *glandulosa* O. E. Schulz =Descurainia myriophylla (Willdenow ex DC.) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 982.

Descurainia perkinsiana Muschler =Descurainia myriophylla (Willdenow ex DC.) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 983.

Descurainia pflanzii Muschler =Descurainia depressa (Philippi) Reiche
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 981.

Descurainia pulcherrima Muschler =Descurainia myriophylla (Willdenow ex DC.) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 983.

Descurainia titicacensis (Walpers) Lillo ex Hauman & Irigoyen
Syn. *Sisymbrium titicacense* Walpers, *Sisymbrium titicacense* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 983.
Herb. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.*, Hutchison & Tovar 4247 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU, LI, PU, TA

Descurainia urbaniana Muschler =Descurainia athrocarpa (A. Gray) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 981.

Dictyophragmus englerianus (Muschler) O. E. Schulz
Syn. *Streptanthus englerianus* Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 967.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1453* (B), Worth & Morrison 15762 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Diplotaxis muralis (L.) DC.
Syn. *Sisymbrium murale* L.
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 195.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39763 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Draba alchemilloides Gilg ex Gilg & Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 955.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2902* (B)
Depts.: AN

[Draba alyssoides Humboldt & Bonpland ex DC.]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 955.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Draba araboides Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 956.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P photo F!)
Depts.: CU, LI

Draba argentea O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 956.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5114* (B)
Depts.: JU

Draba atacamensis Gilg ex Gilg & Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 956.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Draba brackenridgei A. Gray
Syn. *Draba cephalantha* Gilg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 956.
Herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Macbride 3033 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Draba calycina Desvaux =Brayopsis calycina (Desvaux) Gilg & Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 970; Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 620.

Draba cephalantha Gilg =Draba brackenridgei A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 956.

Draba chlorantha O. E. Schulz =Draba cryptantha Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 957.

Draba cryptantha Hooker f.
Syn. *Draba chlorantha* O. E. Schulz, *Draba cryptantha* var. *laxistellata* (Gilg & Brandt) O. E. Schulz, *Draba laxistellata* Gilg & Brandt ex O. E. Schulz, *Draba weberbaueri* Gilg & Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 957.
Herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 11773B (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, JU

Draba cryptantha var. *laxistellata* (Gilg & Brandt) O. E. Schulz =Draba cryptantha Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 957.

Draba cuzcoensis O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 958.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stafford 264* (B)
Depts.: CU

Draba depressa Hooker
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4700-4800 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 11773A (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Draba intricatissima Philippi =Eremodraba intricatissima (Philippi) O. E. Schulz

Draba laxistellata Gilg & Brandt ex O. E. Schulz =Draba cryptantha Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 957.

Draba macleanii Hooker f.
Syn. *Draba siliquosa* Ball
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 958.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Draba matthioloides Gilg & O. E. Schulz subsp. **matthioloides**
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 958.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4231* (B)
Depts.: AN

Draba matthioloides subsp. **saundersii** Al-Shehbaz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1991: 70.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Saunders 926* (K!)
Depts.: LL

[*Draba muscosa* R. & P. ex Steudel =Draba verna L.]
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, pers. comm.

Draba ochropetala O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 959.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the

type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7233* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AN

Draba pavonii Gilg =Draba peruviana (DC.) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 959.

Draba peruviana (DC.) O. E. Schulz
Syn. *Berteroa peruviana* DC., *Draba pavonii* Gilg, *Farsetia peruviana* Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 959.
Herb. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G-DC.), Macbride 4440 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Draba pickeringii A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 959.
Herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US)
Depts.: JU, LI

Draba schusteri O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 960.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6033* (B)
Depts.: PI

Draba scopulorum Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 960.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Draba siliquosa Ball =Draba macleanii Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 958.

Draba solitaria O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 960.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7235* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AN

Draba soratensis Gilg & Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 956.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[Draba verna L.]
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, pers. comm.
Syn. *Draba muscosa* R. & P. ex Steudel
Note: Not known from Peru.

Draba weberbaueri Gilg & Muschler =Draba cryptantha Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 957.

Draba wurdackii Al-Shehbaz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1991: 68.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1577* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Englerocharis alpaminae (Gilg & Muschler) Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Brayopsis alpaminae subsp. alpaminae
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 970.

Englerocharis alpaminae var. *argentea* (Gilg & Muschler) Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Brayopsis calycina (Desvaux) Gilg & Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 970; Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 620.

Englerocharis calycina (Desvaux) Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Brayopsis calycina (Desvaux) Gilg & Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 970; Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 620.

Englerocharis calycina var. *filiformis* (O. E. Schulz) Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Brayopsis calycina (Desvaux) Gilg & Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 970; Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 620.

Englerocharis pauciflora Al-Shehbaz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 624.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Smith 5684* (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Englerocharis peruviana Muschler
Syn. *Englerocharis peruviana* var. *leiocarpa* O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 970; Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 624.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 331* (B!), Macbride & Featherstone 869 (F!)
Depts.: AN, JU, LI

Englerocharis peruviana var. *leiocarpa* O. E. Schulz =Englerocharis peruviana Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 971; Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 624.

Englerocharis weberbaueri (Gilg & Muschler) Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Brayopsis calycina (Desvaux) Gilg & Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 971; Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 620.

Eremodraba hinkleyana O. E. Schulz, nom. illeg. =Eremodraba schulzii Al-Shehbaz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 969; Al-Shehbaz, 1990f: 602.

Eremodraba intricatissima (Philippi) O. E. Schulz
Syn. *Draba intricatissima* Philippi
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 195.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 2770 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Eremodraba schulzii Al-Shehbaz
Syn. *Eremodraba hinkleyana* O. E. Schulz, nom. illeg.
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1990f: 602.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P508* (GH!), Sandeman 3944 (OXF!)
Depts.: AR

Erysimum officinale L. =Sisymbrium officinale (L.) Scopoli
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 978.

[*Erysimum pusillum* Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott =Weberbauera colchaguensis (Barnéoud) Al-Shehbaz]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 972; Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 241.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Erysimum ramosissimum Muschler =Sisymbrium gracile Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 978.

Eudema incurva Al-Shehbaz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1990a: 101.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, riversides. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Molau & Eriksen 3512* (GB!)
Depts.: AN

Eudema trichocarpa Muschler =Weberbauera trichocarpa (Muschler) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 973; Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 240.

Farsetia peruviana Sprengel =Draba peruviana (DC.) O. E. Schulz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, pers. comm.

Greggia arabioides Muschler =Halimolobus hispidula var. hispidula
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 977.

Greggia montana Grisebach =Halimolobus montanus (Grisebach) O. E. Schulz

Halimolobus hispidula (DC.) O. E. Schulz var. **hispidula**
Syn. *Arabis andicola* Walpers ex Meyen, *Greggia arabioides* Muschler, *Halimolobus weddellii* O. E. Schulz, *Sisymbrium hispidulum* (DC.) Triana & Planchon, *Sisymbrium hispidulum* var. *weddellii* (Fournier) Baehni & J. F. Macbride, *Turritis hispidula* DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 976.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Halimolobus hispidula var. **herrerae** (O. E. Schulz) Rollins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 977.
Syn. *Halimolobus weddellii* var. *herrerae* O. E. Schulz, *Sisymbrium hispidulum* var. *herrerae* (O. E. Schulz) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Halimolobus montana (Grisebach) O. E. Schulz
Syn. *Greggia montana* Grisebach
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi & Galiano 798 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Halimolobus weddellii O. E. Schulz =Halimolobus hispidula var. hispidula
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 976.

Halimolobus weddellii var. *herrerae* O. E. Schulz =Halimolobus hispidula var. herrerae (O. E. Schulz) Rollins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 977.

Hesperis calycina (Desvaux) Kuntze =Brayopsis calycina (Desvaux) Gilg & Muschler
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 620.

Hesperis peruviana (DC.) Kuntze =Sisymbrium peruvianum DC.
Ref. Romanczuk, 1982: 85.

Heterothrix gracilis (Weddell) O. E. Schulz =Sisymbrium gracile Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 976.

Isatis tinctoria L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 951.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Native of Europe and widely cultivated.

Kardanoglyphos nana Schlechtendal =Rorippa nana (Schlechtendal) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 965.

Lepidium abrotanifolium Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 947; Hitchcock, 1945: 89.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 484 (F)
Depts.: JU, LI

Lepidium affine Weddell =Lepidium weddellii O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 951; Hitchcock, 1945: 85.

Lepidium aletes J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Lepidium calycinum* Godron
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 948; Hitchcock, 1945: 106.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lepidium bipinnatifidum Desvaux
Syn. *Lepidium humboldtii* DC., *Lepidium sectifolium* Steudel
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 948; Hitchcock, 1945: 110.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Davis *et al.* 1619 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, LI, LL, PU

Lepidium calycinum Godron =Lepidium aletes J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 948; Hitchcock, 1945: 106.

Lepidium chichicara Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 949; Hitchcock, 1945: 95.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30307 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, CA, LI, PU

Lepidium chichicara var. *lanceolatum* Thellung =Lepidium depressum Thellung
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 951; Hitchcock, 1945: 95.

Lepidium cyclocarpum Thellung
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 949.
Shrub. Coastal: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: Material not determined to variety.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1614 (B)
Depts.: AR, LI

Lepidium cyclocarpum var. **crassius** C. Hitchcock
Ref. Hitchcock, 1945: 94.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Worth & Morrison 15701* (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Lepidium depressum Thellung
Syn. *Lepidium chichicara* var. *lanceolatum* Thellung, *Lepidium lanceolatum* Walpers, *Lepidium walpersii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Hitchcock, 1945: 98.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Sullivan & Sullivan 818 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Lepidium didymum L. =Coronopus didymus (L.) Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 953.

Lepidium gelidum Weddell =Lepidium meyenii Walpers
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 949.

Lepidium humboldtii DC. =Lepidium bipinnatifidum Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 948; Hitchcock, 1945: 110.

Lepidium kalenbornii L. C. Hitchcock
Ref. Hitchcock, 1945: 88.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Kalenborn 20* (GH!)
Depts.: AY

Lepidium lanceolatum Walpers =Lepidium depressum Thellung
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 951; Hitchcock, 1945: 98.

Lepidium meyenii Walpers
Syn. *Lepidium gelidum* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 949; Hitchcock, 1945: 85.
Cultivated herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3022 (F)
Depts.: MO, PU

Lepidium meyenii var. *affine* Thellung =Lepidium weddellii O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 951; Hitchcock, 1945: 85.

Lepidium peruvianum G. Chacón de Popovici
Ref. Chacón de Popovici, 1990: 202.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Chacón de Popovici 89129* (USM)
Depts.: JU, PA

Lepidium pubescens Desvaux
Ref. Hitchcock, 1945: 122.
Herb.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P photo F), Weberbauer 5310 (F)
Depts.: LI

Lepidium raimondii O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 950; Hitchcock, 1945: 122.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 7538* (B), López *et al.* 8406 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Lepidium sectifolium Steudel =Lepidium bipinnatifidum Desvaux
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, pers. comm.

Lepidium subvaginatum Steudel, nom. illeg. =Lepidium subvaginatum Thellung
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 950; Hitchcock, 1945: 112.

Lepidium subvaginatum Thellung
Syn. *Lepidium subvaginatum* Steudel, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 950; Hitchcock, 1945: 112.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lepidium virginicum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 950; Hitchcock, 1945: 130; Rollins, 1948: 106.
Introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 58393 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI, LL, MO, PI

Lepidium walpersii J. F. Macbride =Lepidium depressum Thellung
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 951; Hitchcock, 1945: 98.

Lepidium weddellii O. E. Schulz
Syn. *Lepidium affine* Weddell, *Lepidium meyenii* var. *affine* Thellung
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 951; Hitchcock, 1945: 87.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kalenborn 132 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Lobularia maritima (L.) Desvaux
Syn. *Alyssum maritimum* (L.) Lamarck, *Clypeola maritima* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 967.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Loxoptera stenophylla (Muschler) O. E. Schulz =Cremolobus stenophylla Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 940; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 153.

Machaerophorus matthioloides Schlechtendal =Mathewsia matthioloides (Schlechtendal) C. Muller
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 968.

[Mancoa foliosa (Weddell) O. E. Schultz]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 952.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Mancoa laevis Weddell]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 952.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known only from the type, collected in Bolivia.

Mancoa hispida Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 952.
Herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (P), Smith & Torres 11810 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, MO, TA

Mathewsia densifolia Rollins
Ref. Rollins, 1966: 110.
Herb. Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 11678* (GH)
Depts.: AR

Mathewsia matthioloides (Schlechtendal) C. Muller
Syn. *Machaerophorus matthioloides* Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 968.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lechler 1702* (B)
Depts.: PU

Mathewsia peruviana O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 968.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Raimondi s.n.* (B)
Depts.: AR

Matthiola incana (L.) R. Brown
Syn. *Cheiranthus incanus* L.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 257 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Nasturtium bonariense (Poiret) DC. =Rorippa bonariensis (Poiret) Macloskey
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 965.

Nasturtium clandestinum Sprengel =Rorippa clandestina var. clandestina
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 965.

Nasturtium clandestinum var. *brevistylum* O. E. Schulz =Rorippa clandestina var. clandestina
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 965.

Nasturtium clandestinum var. *sodiroi* O. E. Schulz =Rorippa clandestina var. sodiroi (O. E. Schulz) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 965.

[*Nasturtium eggersii* O. E. Schulz =Rorippa eggersii (O. E. Schulz) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 965.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Nasturtium erectum Trevisan ex Sweet =Rorippa bonariensis (Poiret) Macloskey
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 965.

Nasturtium fontanum (Lamarck) Ascherson =Rorippa nasturtium-aquaticum (L.) Hayek
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 966.

Nasturtium nanum (Schlectendal) Weddell =Rorippa nana (Schlechtendal) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 965.

Nasturtium officinale R. Brown =Rorippa nasturtium-aquaticum (L.) Hayek
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 966.

Nasturtium sarmentosum O. E. Schulz =Rorippa sarmentosa (Forster ex DC.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 966.

Nasturtium sinapis (Burman f.) O. E. Schulz =Rorippa indica (L.) Hiern
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 967.

[*Neuontobotrys berningeri* O. E. Schulz =Sisymbrium berningeri (O. E. Schulz) Baehni & J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 975.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pelagatia bracteata O. E. Schulz =Weberbauera bracteata (O. E. Schulz) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 972; Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 237.

Pennellia gracilis O. E. Schulz =Sisymbrium gracile Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 976; Al-Shehbaz, 1990c: 13.

Phlebiophragmus macrorrhizus (Muschler) O. E. Schulz =Sisymbrium gracile Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 978; Al-Shehbaz, 1990c: 13.

Phlebiophragmus macrorrhizus var. *meyenii* O. E. Schulz =Sisymbrium gracile Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 978.

Phlebiophragmus macrorrhizus var. *ramosissimus* O. E. Schulz =Sisymbrium gracile Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 978.

Raphanus raphanistrum L.
Syn. *Raphanus raphanistrum* fo. *carneus* (Schweigger & Koerte) Thellung, *Raphanus raphanistrum* var. *purpurascens* Dumortier
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 946.
Introduced herb. Andean II-III. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Brunel 924 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU

Raphanus raphanistrum fo. *carneus* (Schweigger & Koerte) Thellung =Raphanus raphanistrum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 945.

Raphanus raphanistrum var. *purpurascens* Dumortier =Raphanus raphanistrum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 946.

Raphanus sativus L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 946.
Cultivated herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 172 (F)
Depts.: CU, LI

Rorippa bonariensis (Poiret) Macloskie
Syn. *Nasturtium bonariense* (Poiret) DC., *Nasturtium erectum* Trevisan ex Sweet, *Sisymbrium bonariense* Poiret, *Sisymbrium mandonii* Fournier
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 965.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Rorippa clandestina (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride var. **clandestina**
Syn. *Nasturtium clandestinum* Sprengel, *Nasturtium clandestinum* var. *brevistylum* O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 965.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Rorippa clandestina var. **sodiroi** (O. E. Schulz) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Nasturtium clandestinum* var. *sodiroi* O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 965.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[Rorippa eggersii (O. E. Schulz) J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Nasturtium eggersii* O. E. Schultz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 965.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Rorippa indica (L.) Hiern
Syn. *Nasturtium sinapis* (Burman f.) O. E. Schulz, *Rorippa sinapis* (Burman f.) J. F. Macbride, *Sisymbrium indicum* L., *Sisymbrium sinapis* Burman f.
Ref. Hara, 1955: 197.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Native to India and widely naturalized elsewhere.

Rorippa nana (Schlechtendal) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Cardamine nana* C. Mueller, *Kardanoglyphos nana* Schlechtendal, *Nasturtium nanum* (Schlectendal) Weddell

Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 965, Al-Shehbaz, pers. comm.
Aquatic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2583* (B), Núñez 7617 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, PU

Rorippa nasturtium-aquaticum (L.) Hayek
Syn. *Nasturtium fontanum* (Lamarck) Ascherson, *Nasturtium officinale* R. Brown, *Sisymbrium nasturtium-aquaticum* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 966.
Introduced aquatic herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi & Galiano 779 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, JU, LI, LL, PU

Rorippa palustris (L.) Besser
Syn. *Sisymbrium amphibium* var. *palustre* L.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9549 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Rorippa sarmentosa (Forster ex DC.) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Cardamine sarmentosa* Forster ex DC., *Nasturtium sarmentosum* O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 966.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Native to Polynesia.

Rorippa sinapis (Burman f.) J. F. Macbride =Rorippa indica (L.) Hiern
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 967; Hara, 1955: 197.

Sarcodraba herzogii O. E. Schulz =Weberbauera herzogii (O. E. Schulz) Al-Shehbaz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 236.

Sinapis juncea L. =Brassica juncea (L.) Cosson
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 945.

Sinapis nigra L. =Brassica nigra (L.) Koch
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 945.

Sisymbrium amphibium var. *palustre* L. =Rorippa palustris (L.) Besser

Sisymbrium amplexicaule A. Gray, nom. illeg. =Sisymbrium grayanum Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 976.

Sisymbrium amplexicaule var. *tenuicaule* O. E. Schulz =Sisymbrium grayanum Bachni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 976.

Sisymbrium anomalum Weddell =Sisymbrium peruvianum DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 979; Romanczuk, 1982: 85.

Sisymbrium arequipanum Al-Shehbaz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1989b: 1176.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Stafford 674* (F), Straw 2326 (US)
Depts.: AR

Sisymbrium athrocarpum A. Gray =Descurainia athrocarpa (A. Gray) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 981.

[Sisymbrium berningeri (O. E. Schulz) Bachni & J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Neuontobotrys berningeri* O. E. Schulz]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 975.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sisymbrium bonariense Poiret =Rorippa bonariensis (Poiret) Macloskie
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 965.

Sisymbrium calycinum (Desvaux) Weddell =Brayopsis calycina (Desvaux) Gilg & Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 970; Al-Shehbaz, 1989c: 620.

Sisymbrium ciliolatum Fournier =Weberbauera spathulifolia (A. Gray) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 972.

Sisymbrium depressum Philippi =Descurainia depressa (Philippi) Reiche
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 981.

Sisymbrium effusum O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 975.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6499* (B)
Depts.: HV

Sisymbrium fragile Weddell =Sisymbrium lanatum (Walpers) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 977, Al-Shehbaz, pers. comm.

Sisymbrium gracile Weddell
Syn. *Erysimum ramosissimum* Muschler, *Heterothrix gracilis* (Weddell) O. E. Schulz, *Pennellia gracilis* O. E. Schulz, *Phlebiophragmus macrorrhizus* (Muschler) O. E. Schulz, *Phlebiophragmus macrorrhizus* var. *meyenii* O. E. Schulz, *Phlebiophragmus macrorrhizus* var. *ramosissimus* O. E. Schulz, *Sisymbrium macrorrhizum* (Muschler) J. F. Macbride, *Sisymbrium macrorrhizum* var. *meyenii* (O. E. Schulz) J. F. Macbride, *Sisymbrium macrorrhizum* var. *ramosissimum* (Muschler) J. F. Macbride, *Sisymbrium meyenii* O. E. Schulz, *Thelypodium macrorrhizum* Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 976; Al-Shehbaz, 1990c: 13.
Herb. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (P), Tupayachi 976 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, TA

Sisymbrium grayanum Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Sisymbrium amplexicaule* A. Gray, nom. illeg., *Sisymbrium amplexicaule* var. *tenuicaule* O. E. Schulz, *Sisymbrium grayanum* var. *tenuicaule* (O. E. Schulz) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 976.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US)
Depts.: AN, LI

Sisymbrium grayanum var. *tenuicaule* (O. E. Schulz) Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Sisymbrium grayanum Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 976.

Sisymbrium hispidulum (DC.) Triana & Planchon =Halimolobus hispidula var. hispidula
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 976.

Sisymbrium hispidulum var. *herrerae* (O. E. Schulz) Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Halimolobus hispidula var. herrerae (O. E. Schulz) Rollins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 977.

Sisymbrium hispidulum var. *weddellii* (Fournier) Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Halimolobus hispidula var. hispidula
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 977.

Sisymbrium indicum L. =Rorippa indica (L.) Hiern

Sisymbrium lanatum (Walpers) O. E. Schulz
Syn. *Arabis lanata* Walpers, *Sisymbrium fragile* Weddell, *Sisymbrium lanatum* var. *fragile* (Weddell) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 977.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B), Solomon 2829 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Sisymbrium lanatum var. *fragile* (Weddell) O. E. Schulz =Sisymbrium lanatum (Walpers) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 977.

Sisymbrium llatasii Al-Shehbaz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1990e: 219.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Llatas 2102* (F!), Llatas 331 (NY!)
Depts.: LA

Sisymbrium macrorrhizum (Muschler) J. F. Macbride =Sisymbrium gracile Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 978; Al-Shehbaz, 1990c: 13.

Sisymbrium macrorrhizum var. *meyenii* (O. E. Schulz) J. F. Macbride =Sisymbrium gracile Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 978.

Sisymbrium macrorrhizum var. *ramosissimum* (Muschler) J. F. Macbride =Sisymbrium gracile Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 978.

Sisymbrium mandonii Fournier =Rorippa bonariensis (Poiret) Macloskey
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 965.

Sisymbrium meyenii O. E. Schulz =Sisymbrium gracile Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 978.

Sisymbrium morrisonii Al-Shehbaz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1990c: 219.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Worth & Morrison 15729* (UC!)
Depts.: AR

Sisymbrium murale L. =Diplotaxis muralis (L.) DC.

Sisymbrium myriophyllum Walpers ex Meyen =Descurainia depressa (Philippi) Reiche
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 981.

Sisymbrium myriophyllum Willdenow ex DC. =Descurainia myriophylla (Willdenow ex DC.) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 982.

Sisymbrium nasturtium-aquaticum L. =Rorippa nasturtium-aquaticum (L.) Hayek
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 966.

Sisymbrium officinale (L.) Scopoli
Syn. *Erysimum officinale* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 978.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: López 8305 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, LI, MO

Sisymbrium oleraceum O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 979.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Tafalla s.n.* (B), Núñez 7479 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Sisymbrium orientale L.
Ref. Romanczuk, 1982: 152.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Sullivan *et al.* 975 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Sisymbrium pectinifolium Al-Shehbaz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1990c: 14.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Rose 18832 (US!)
Depts.: AR

Sisymbrium peruvianum DC.
Syn. *Arabis bracteata* Weddell, *Hesperis peruviana* (DC.) Kuntze, *Sisymbrium anomalum* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 979; Romanczuk, 1982: 85.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Núñez *et al.* 7826 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI, MO, PU

Sisymbrium sinapis Burman f. =Rorippa indica (L.) Hiern
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 967.

Sisymbrium spathulifolium A. Gray =Weberbauera spathulifolia (A. Gray) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 972; Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 227.

Sisymbrium titicacense Walpers =Descurainia titicacensis (Walpers) Lillo ex Hauman & Irigoyen
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 983.

Sisymbrium titicacense Weddell =Descurainia titicacensis (Walpers) Lillo ex Hauman & Irigoyen
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 982.

Sisymbrium weberbaueri O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 979.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7426* (F)
Depts.: MO

Streptanthus englerianus Muschler =Dictyophragmus englerianus (Muschler) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 967.

Thelypodium macrorrhizum Muschler =Sisymbrium gracile Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 978.

Thlaspi bursa-pastoris L. =Capsella bursa-pastoris (L.) Medicus
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 952.

Turritis hispidula DC. =Halimolobus hispidula var. hispidula
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 977.

Urbanodoxa rhomboidea (Hooker) Muschler =Cremolobus rhomboideus Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 944; Khanna & Rollins, 1965: 155.

Weberbauera bracteata (O. E. Schulz) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Pelagatia bracteata* O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 972; Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 237.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7234* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AN

[Weberbauera colchaguense (Barnéoud) Al-Shehbaz]
Syn. *Erysimum pusillum* Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott, *Weberbauera pusilla* (Gillies) O. E. Schulz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 241.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Weberbauera densiflora Gilg & Muschler =Weberbauera spathulifolia (A. Gray) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 972; Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 227.

Weberbauera herzogii (O. E. Schulz) Al-Shehbaz
Syn. *Sarcodraba herzogii* O. E. Schulz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 236.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Shepard 38 (GH!)
Depts.: PU

Weberbauera minutipila Al-Shehbaz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 231.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Iltis & Ugent 1455* (GH!), Iltis & Ugent 1415 (WIS!)
Depts.: AR

Weberbauera perforata Al-Shehbaz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1990g: 841.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Hirsch P1255* (GH!), Hirsch P1215 (GH!)
Depts.: CU

[*Weberbauera pusilla* (Gillies) O. E. Schulz =Weberbauera colchaguensis (Barnéoud) Al-Shehbaz]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 972; Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 241.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Weberbauera smithii Al-Shehbaz
Ref. Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 233.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Goodwin 8894* (MO!), Smith 11298A (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Weberbauera spathulifolia (A. Gray) O. E. Schulz
Syn. *Arabis spathulata* Walpers, *Braya densiflora* Muschler, *Sisymbrium ciliolatum* Fournier, *Sisymbrium spathulaefolium* A. Gray, *Weberbauera densiflora* Gilg & Muschler, *Weberbauera spathulaefolia* var. *integrifolia* O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 972; Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 227.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US!), Smith *et al.* 9670 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HV, JU, LI, MO, PA, PU

Weberbauera spathulifolia var. *integrifolia* O. E. Schulz =Weberbauera spathulifolia (A. Gray) O. E. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 973; Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 227.

Weberbauera trichocarpa (Muschler) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Alpaminia trichocarpa* (Muschler) O. E. Schulz, *Brayopsis trichocarpa* (Muschler) Gilg & Muschler, *Eudema trichocarpa* Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 973; Al-Shehbaz, 1990d: 240.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5119* (B!), Macbride 2990 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU, LI, PA

Bromeliaceae

17 genera and 420 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 239.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by B. K. Holst (MO), H. E. Luther (SEL), and I. Ramírez (MO).

Acanthospora conantha Sprengel =Guzmania strobilantha (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 573; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1331.

Acanthospora juncea (R. & P.) Sprengel =Tillandsia juncea (R. & P.) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 555; Smith & Downs, 1977: 916.

Acanthostachys ananassoides Baker =Ananas ananassoides (Baker) L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 2052

Aechmea amazonica Ule =Aechmea chantinii fo. amazonica (Ule) H. Luther
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 587; Luther, 1987: 56.

Aechmea angustifolia Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Aechmea boliviana* Rusby, *Aechmea cummingii* Baker, *Aechmea cylindrica* Mez, *Hoplophytum angustifolium* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Beer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 589; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1837.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1823* (W lost), Wurdack 2269 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM

[Aechmea anomala L. B. Smith]
Syn. *Platyaechmea anomala* (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith & Kress
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1895; Smith & Kress, 1990: 272.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited from Peru in Smith & Downs (1979) is redetermined by Luther (pers. comm.) as *A. retusa*.

Aechmea boliviana Rusby =Aechmea angustifolia Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 589; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1837.

Aechmea bromeliifolia (Rudge) Baker
Syn. *Macrochordion bromeliifolia* (Rudge) Beer, *Tillandsia bromeliifolia* Rudge
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1929.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 637 (US!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Aechmea chantinii (Carrière) Baker fo. **amazonica** (Ule) H. Luther
Syn. *Aechmea amazonica* Ule
Ref. Luther, 1987: 56.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 3377 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Aechmea chantinii fo. **chantinii**
Syn. *Billbergia chantinii* Carrière, *Platyaechmea chantinii* (Carrière) L. B. Smith & Kress
Ref. Luther, 1987: 56.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25812A (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Aechmea contracta (C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.) Baker
Syn. *Billbergia contracta* C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f., *Platyaechmea contracta* (C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.) L. B. Smith & Kress
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1893.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 18834 (US!)
Depts.: LO, PA

[*Aechmea cornui* Carrière =Aechmea nudicaulis var. aureorosea (Antoine) L. B. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1925.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aechmea corymbosa (C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.) Mez
Syn. *Billbergia corymbosa* C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1785.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 31619 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Aechmea cummingii Baker =Aechmea angustifolia Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 589; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1838.

Aechmea cylindrica Mez =Aechmea angustifolia Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 589; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1838.

Aechmea fernandae (C. J. Morren) Baker
Syn. *Bromelia fernandae* C. J. Morren, *Chevaliera fernandae* (C. J. Morren) L. B. Smith & Kress
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1940; Luther, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 11990 (F!)
Depts.: MD

Aechmea ferruginea L. B. Smith
Syn. *Podaechmea ferruginea* (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith & Kress
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 586; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1782.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25815* (US!)
Depts.: PA

Aechmea fraseri Baker
Syn. *Pothuava fraseri* (Baker) L. B. Smith & Kress
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1909; Luther, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Bues s.n. (GH)
Depts.: CU

Aechmea friedrichsthalii Mez & J. D. Smith =Aechmea penduliflora André
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 589; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1855.

Aechmea fuerstenbergii C. J. Morren & Wittmack =Streptocalyx fuerstenbergii (C. J. Morren & Wittmack) C. J. Morren
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 582; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1522.

Aechmea hoppii (Harms) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Streptocalyx hoppii* Harms
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1799.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2437 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aechmea inermis Mez =Aechmea penduliflora André
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 589; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1855.

Aechmea kienastii C. J. Morren ex Mez =Aechmea tillandsioides (C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.) Baker
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1903; Luther, pers. comm.

Aechmea longicuspis Baker
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1817.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith 205 (US!)
Depts.: JU, MD, PA

Aechmea mertensii (G. Meyer) Schultes & Schultes f.
Syn. *Aechmea mucroniflora* Hooker, *Aechmea spicata* C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f., *Bromelia mertensii* G. Meyer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 588; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1809.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated

areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3189A (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, MD, SM

Aechmea moorei H. Luther
Syn. *Platyaechmea moorei* (H. Luther) L. B. Smith & Kress
Ref. Luther, 1980: 177.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Moore & Holmes s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: LO

Aechmea mucroniflora Hooker =Aechmea mertensii (G. Meyer) Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 588; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1809.

Aechmea nallyi L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1841.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Moore s.n.* (US!), Davidson & Jones 7705 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Aechmea nidularioides L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1818.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala s.n. (US!)
Depts.: LO

[Aechmea nudicaulis (L.) Grisebach var. aureorosea (Antoine) L. B. Smith]
Syn. *Aechmea cornui* Carrière
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1925.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Aechmea nudicaulis var. cuspidata Baker]
Syn. *Aechmea sulcata* Lindman, *Billbergia oblonga* C. Martius, *Bromelia lutea* G. Meyer, *Hoplophytum spicatum* Beer, *Hoplophytum unispicatum* (Vell. Conc.) Beer, *Pothuava spicata* Gaudichaud, *Tillandsia unispicata* Vell. Conc.
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1924.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aechmea nudicaulis var. **nudicaulis**
Syn. *Billbergia lanuginosa* Beer, nom. nud., *Billbergia nudicaulis* (L.) Lindley, *Billbergia quadricolor* Hort. ex Baker, nom. nud., *Bromelia nudicaulis* L., *Hohenbergia nudicaule* (L.) Baker, *Hoplophytum lanuginosum* Beer, *Hoplophytum nudicaule* (L.) K. Koch, *Pothuava nudicaulis* (L.) Regel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1923.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* s.n. (US)
Depts.: AM, SM

Aechmea paniculata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 588; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1812.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (photo US)
Depts.: HU

Aechmea penduliflora André
Syn. *Aechmea friedrichsthalii* Mez & J. D. Smith, *Aechmea inermis* Mez, *Aechmea schultesiana* Mez, *Billbergia paniculata* C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1855.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3801 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Aechmea pyramidalis Bentham
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1836.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2387 (US!)
Depts.: TU

Aechmea retusa L. B. Smith
Platyaechmea retusa (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith & Kress
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1895.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Nally s.n.* (US), Berlin 833 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Aechmea schultesiana Mez =Aechmea penduliflora André
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 589; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1855.

Aechmea setigera C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1815.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20147 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aechmea spicata C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f. =Aechmea mertensii (G. Meyer) Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 588; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1809.

Aechmea strobilacea L. B. Smith
Syn. *Chevaliera strobilacea* (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith & Kress
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1941; Luther, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3379 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[*Aechmea sulcata* Lindman =Aechmea nudicaulis var. cuspidata Baker]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1924.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aechmea tessmannii Harms
Syn. *Platyaechmea tessmannii* (Harms) L. B. Smith & Kress
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 587; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1904.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3937* (B photo F), Klug 1009 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Aechmea tillandsioides (C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.) Baker
Syn. *Aechmea kienastii* C. J. Morren ex Mez, *Aechmea tillandsioides* var. *kienastii* (C. J. Morren ex Mez) L. B. Smith, *Billbergia tillandsioides* C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1902; Luther, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56118 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Aechmea tillandsioides var. *kienastii* (C. J. Morren ex Mez) L. B. Smith =Aechmea tillandsioides (C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.) Baker
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1903; Luther, pers. comm.

Aechmea veitchii Baker
Syn. *Chevaliera veitchii* (Baker) C. J. Morren
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 591; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1936.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13267 (NA)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM, UC

Aechmea weberbaueri Harms
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1908.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 8041* (B photo B), Rauh 20347 (US!)
Depts.: LA

Aechmea woronowii Harms
Syn. *Streptocalyx holmesii* Slingerland
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1861.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22010 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[*Agallostachys antiacantha* (Bertoloni) Beer =Bromelia antiacantha Bertoloni]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 579; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1659.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Agallostachys commeliniana* (Vriese) Beer =Bromelia antiacantha Bertoloni]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 579; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1659.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Agallostachys fastuosa* (Lindley) Beer =Bromelia pinguin L.]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 579; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1665.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Allardtia roezlii C. J. Morren ex Baker, nom. nud. =Tillandsia roezlii C. J. Morren
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 562; Smith & Downs, 1977: 705.

Ananas ananas (L.) Cockerell, nom. illeg. =Ananas comosus var. comosus

Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 592; Smith & Downs, 1979: 2063.

Ananas ananassoides (Baker) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Acanthostachys ananassoides* Baker
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 2052
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Campos 3418 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Ananas bracteatus (Lindley) Schultz f.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Núñez 69468 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Ananas comosus (L.) Merrill var. **comosus**
Syn. *Ananas ananas* (L.) Cockerell, *Ananas sativus* Schultes & Schultes f., *Ananassa sativa* Lindley ex Beer, *Bromelia ananas L.*, *Bromelia comosa* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 592; Smith & Downs, 1979: 2061.
Cultivated herb, herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1655 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Ananas lucidus Miller
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 2056.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Asplund 12206 (US)
Depts.: HU, LO

Ananas sativus Schultes & Schultes f. =Ananas comosus var. comosus
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 592; Smith & Downs, 1979: 2063.

Ananassa sativa Lindley ex Beer =Ananas comosus var. comosus
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 592; Smith & Downs, 1979: 2062.

[*Anoplophytum amoenum* C. J. Morren =Tillandsia tenuifolia var. vaginata (Wawra) L. B. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 566; Smith & Downs, 1977: 832.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Anoplophytum brachypodium* C. J. Morren ex Baker =Tillandsia tenuifolia var. vaginata (Wawra) L. B. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 566; Smith & Downs, 1977: 832.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Anoplophytum calothyrsus Beer, nom. nud. =Guzmania calothyrsus Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 572; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1332.

Anoplophytum longebracteatum Beer pro syn. =Tillandsia purpurea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 560; Smith & Downs, 1977: 866.

Anoplophytum pulchellum (Hooker) Beer =Tillandsia tenuifolia var. tenuifolia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 566; Smith & Downs, 1977: 829.

Anoplophytum strobilanthum (R. & P.) Beer =Guzmania strobilantha (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 573; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1332.

Anoplophytum violaceum Beer, nom. nud. =Tillandsia biflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 565.

Aregelia eleutheropetala (Ule) Mez ex L. B. Smith =Neoregelia eleutheropetala var. eleutheropetala
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 580; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1538.

Billbergia baraquiniana Lemaire, nom. nud. =Billbergia decora Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 2021.

Billbergia boliviensis Baker =Billbergia decora Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 584; Smith & Downs, 1979: 2021.

Billbergia chantinii Carrière =Aechmea chantinii fo. chantinii
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1896.

Billbergia contracta C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f. =Aechmea contracta (C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1893.

Billbergia corymbosa C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f. =Aechmea corymbosa (C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.) Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1785.

Billbergia decora Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Billbergia baraquiniana* Lemaire, nom. nud., *Billbergia boliviensis* Baker, *Helicodea baraquiniana* Lemaire
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 584; Smith & Downs, 1979: 2021.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W lost), Killip & Smith 27646 (US!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD

Billbergia formosa Ule
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 585; Smith & Downs, 1979: 2018.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 60-P* (B photo F), Díaz *et al.* 1086 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Billbergia incarnata (R. & P.) Schultes & Schultes f.
Syn. *Bromelia incarnata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 585; Smith & Downs, 1979: 2016.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Vargas & Fernández 50 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Billbergia lanuginosa Beer, nom. nud. =Aechmea nudicaulis var. nudicaulis
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1923.

Billbergia nudicaulis (L.) Lindley =Aechmea nudicaulis var. nudicaulis
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1923.

[*Billbergia oblonga* C. Martius =Aechmea nudicaulis var. cuspidata Baker]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1924.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Billbergia paniculata C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f. =Aechmea penduliflora André
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 589; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1855.

Billbergia quadricolor Hort. ex Baker, nom. nud. =Aechmea nudicaulis var. nudicaulis
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1923.

Billbergia robertreadii E. Gross & W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1987a: 89.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 26163* (HEID)
Depts.: CU

Billbergia stenopetala Harms
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 585; Smith & Downs, 1979: 2016.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 3060* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Billbergia tessmannii Harms
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 584; Smith & Downs, 1979: 2018.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5318* (B photo F!), Klug 1324 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Billbergia tillandsioides C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f. =Aechmea tillandsioides (C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.) Baker
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1902; Luther, pers. comm.

Bonapartea juncea R. & P. =Tillandsia juncea (R. & P.) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 555; Smith & Downs, 1977: 916.

Bonapartea strobilantha R. & P. =Guzmania strobilantha (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 573; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1331.

Bromelia ananas L. =Ananas comosus var. comosus
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 592; Smith & Downs, 1979: 2062.

[Bromelia antiacantha Bertoloni]
Syn. *Agallostachys antiacantha* (Bertoloni) Beer, *Agallostachys commeliniana* (Vriese) Beer, *Bromelia commeliniana* Vriese
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 578; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1658.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Bromelia commeliniana* Vriese =Bromelia antiacantha Bertoloni]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 579; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1659.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bromelia comosa L. =Ananas comosus var. comosus
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 592; Smith & Downs, 1979: 2062.

[*Bromelia fastuosa* Lindley =Bromelia pinguin L.]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 578; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1665.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bromelia fernandae C. J. Morren =Aechmea fernandae (C. J. Morren) Baker
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1940.

Bromelia goeldiana L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1668.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 12100 (F!)
Depts.: MD

Bromelia incarnata R. & P. =Billbergia incarnata (R. & P.) Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 585; Smith & Downs, 1979: 2016.

Bromelia lanuginosa (R. & P.) Beer =Puya lanuginosa (R. & P.) Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 506; Smith & Downs, 1974: 163.

Bromelia longifolia Rudge =Streptocalyx longifolius (Rudge) Baker
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1519.

[*Bromelia lutea* G. Meyer =Aechmea nudicaulis var. cuspidata Baker]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1923.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bromelia mertensii G. Meyer =Aechmea mertensii (G. Meyer) Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 588; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1809.

Bromelia nudicaulis L. =Aechmea nudicaulis var. nudicaulis
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1923.

[Bromelia pinguin L.]
Syn. *Agallostachys fastuosa* (Lindley) Beer, *Bromelia fastuosa* Lindley
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1665
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bromelia poeppigii Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 578; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1669.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1824* (W lost)
Depts.: SM

Bromelia pyramidata (R. & P.) Beer =Puya pyramidata (R. & P.) Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 505; Smith & Downs, 1974: 125.

Bromelia scarlatina C. J. Morren
Ref. Smith & Read, 1982: 54.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 7032 (F, USM)
Depts.: LO

Bromelia tarapotina Ule
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 578; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1678.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6682* (B photo F), Maas *et al.* 5984 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Caraguata conifera André =Guzmania conifera (André) André ex Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 572; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1326.

Caraguata lindenii (André) Baker =Guzmania lindenii var. lindenii
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 574; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1316.

Caraguata pulchella André =Tillandsia seemannii (Baker) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 534; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1022.

Caraguata schlumbergeri Baker =Guzmania morreniana var. morreniana
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 573; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1321.

Caraguata violacea André =Tillandsia ionochroma André ex Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 563; Smith & Downs, 1977: 746.

Catopsis flexuosa Baker =Tillandsia bakeri L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 538; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1048.

Catopsis garckeana Wittmack =Tillandsia tetrantha var. aurantiaca (Grisebach) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 540.

Catopsis latifolia Ule =Tillandsia brevilingua Mez ex Harms
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 553; Smith & Downs, 1977: 715.

Catopsis penduliflora C. H. Wright =Fosterella penduliflora (C. H. Wright) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 512; Smith & Downs, 1974: 206.

Catopsis schumanniana Wittmack =Tillandsia adpressa var. tonduziana (Mez) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 539; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1050.

Catopsis sessiliflora (R. & P.) Mez
Syn. *Pogospermum sessiliflorum* (R. & P.) Brongniart, *Tillandsia sessiliflora* R. & P., *Tussacia sessiliflora* (R. & P.) Beer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 577; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1385.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B), Moore 340 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Chevaliera fernandae (C. J. Morren) L. B. Smith & Kress =Aechmea fernandae (C. J. Morren) Baker
Ref. Smith & Kress, 1989: 78; Luther, pers. comm.

Chevaliera strobilacea (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith & Kress =Aechmea strobilacea L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Kress, 1989: 78

Chevaliera veitchii (Baker) C. J. Morren =Aechmea veitchii Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 591; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1936.

Chlorophytum schidospermum Baker =Fosterella schidosperma var. schidosperma
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 208.

Cipuropsis subandina Ule =Vriesea subandina (Ule) L. B. Smith & Pittendrigh
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 556; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1097.

Cottendorfia rusbyi Baker =Fosterella schidosperma var. schidosperma
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 511; Ravenna, 1983a: 253.

Dendropogon usneoides (L.) Raf. =Tillandsia usneoides (L.) L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 543; Smith & Downs, 1977: 899.

Deuterocohnia longipetala (Baker) Mez
Syn. *Dyckia decomposita* Baker, *Dyckia longipetala* Baker, *Puya flava* Willdenow ex Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 512; Smith & Downs, 1974: 233.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: rocky

slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3595* (B photo F), Sánchez & Schunke 876 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Diaphoranthema capillaris (R. & P.) Beer =Tillandsia capillaris fo. capillaris
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 893.

Diaphoranthema recurvata (L.) Beer =Tillandsia recurvata (L.) L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 888.

Diaphoranthema squamulosa Beer, nom. nud. =Tillandsia caerulea H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 545; Smith & Downs, 1977: 869.

Diaphoranthema subulata (Vell. Conc.) Beer =Tillandsia tenuifolia var. tenuifolia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 566; Smith & Downs, 1977: 829.

Diaphoranthema uniflora (H.B.K.) Beer =Tillandsia recurvata (L.) L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 888.

Diaphoranthema virescens (R. & P.) Beer =Tillandsia capillaris fo. virescens (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 895.

Dyckia decomposita Baker =Deuterocohnia longipetala (Baker) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 513; Smith & Downs, 1974: 233.

Dyckia longipetala Baker =Deuterocohnia longipetala (Baker) Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 233.

Fosterella aletroides (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Lindmania aletroides* L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 203.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 7358* (US!)
Depts.: CU

Fosterella penduliflora (C. H. Wright) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Catopsis penduliflora* C. H. Wright, *Lindmania penduliflora* (C. H. Wright) Stapf
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 206.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Moore *et al.* 8549* (US), Rahn 309 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Fosterella petiolata (Mez) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Lindmania petiolata* Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 203.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1210* (B)
Depts.: PU

Fosterella rusbyi (Mez) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Lindmania rusbyi* Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 204.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 3316 (US)
Depts.: CU

Fosterella schidosperma (Baker) L. B. Smith var. **schidosperma**
Syn. *Chlorophytum schidospermum* Baker, *Cottendorfia rusbyi* Baker, *Fosterella weberbaueri* (Mez) L. B. Smith, *Lindmania schidosperma* (Baker) Ravenna, *Lindmania weberbaueri* Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 208.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes, 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2382* (CGE), Schunke 10427 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, PU

Fosterella schidosperma var. **vestita** L. B. Smith & Read
Ref. Smith & Read, 1982: 49.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 1253* (US), Foster 8868 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: PA, PU

Fosterella weberbaueri (Mez) L. B. Smith =Fosterella schidosperma var. schidosperma
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 208.

Greigia amazonica L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1633.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Moore A-120* (US!)
Depts.: LO

Greigia macbrideana L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 579; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1645.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4442* (US!), Boeke 2030 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Guzmania acutispica E. Gross
Ref. Rauh & Gross, 1990: 27.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 23873* (HEID)
Depts.: UC

Guzmania altsonii L. B. Smith
Ref. Gouda, 1987: 19.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster & d'Achille 10167 (USM!)
Depts.: PA

[Guzmania angustifolia (Baker) Wittmack]
Syn. *Guzmania bulliana* André
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1325.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Guzmania apiculata L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 573; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1336.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5811* (F), Ferreyra 2256 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, UC

Guzmania bipartita L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1322.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 451 (US!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Guzmania bismarckii W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1984: 19.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality
Voucher: Rauh & Bismarck 63679* (HEID)
Depts.: SM

Guzmania brachycephala (Baker) Mez =Guzmania strobilantha (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 571; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1332.

Guzmania brevispatha Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 575; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1318.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3537* (B, MOL!)
Depts.: HU

[*Guzmania bulliana* André =Guzmania angustifolia (Baker) Wittmack]
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1325.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Guzmania bulliana sensu Baker non André =Tillandsia seemannii (Baker) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 534; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1022.

Guzmania calothyrsus Mez
Syn. *Anoplophytum calothyrsus* Beer, nom. nud., *Tillandsia calothyrsus* Poeppig ex Beer nom nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 572; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1332.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1224* (W lost), Davis 824 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Guzmania clavata (Lamarck) Urban =Guzmania monostachia var. monostachia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 571; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1338.

Guzmania claviformis H. Luther
Ref. Luther, 1991a: 6.

Cultivated herb.
Voucher: Moore s.n. (SEL!)
Depts.: SM

Guzmania comosa Bertero ex Schultes & Schultes f. =Guzmania monostachia var. monostachia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 571; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1336.

Guzmania confinis L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1342.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7651 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: PA

Guzmania conifera (André) André ex Mez
Syn. *Caraguata conifera* André
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 572; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1326.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Boeke 2061 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, JU

[*Guzmania crispa* Baker =Tillandsia crispa (Baker) Mez]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 535; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1024.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Guzmania cryptantha Baker var. *pauciflora* L. B. Smith =Guzmania squarrosa (Mez & Sodiro) L. B. Smith & Pittendrigh
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1024.

Guzmania cuzcoensis L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1401.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known only from Peru from the type locality.
Voucher: Dudley 11317* (NA)
Depts: CU

Guzmania devansayana C. J. Morren
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1330.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13337 (NA)
Depts.: HU

Guzmania dudleyi L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1356.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dudley 13076* (US!), Wolfe & Dudley 12347 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Guzmania fragrans Hort. ex Baker, nom. nud. =Guzmania monostachia var. monostachia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 571; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1337.

Guzmania garciaensis W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1979: 16.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 38613* (HEID)
Depts.: AM

Guzmania glaucophylla W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1985b: 43.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh & Bismarck 66031* (HEID)
Depts.: PA

Guzmania globosa L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1359.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13149 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Guzmania graminifolia (André ex Baker) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Sodiroa graminifolia* André ex Baker
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1360.
Epiphytic herb. Forests.
Voucher: Esposto 69 (USM!)
Depts.: PA

Guzmania grandis Hort. ex Baker, nom. nud. =Guzmania monostachia var. monostachia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 571; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1337.

Guzmania killipiana L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 574; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1317.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25630* (US!), Killip & Smith 25561 (US!)
Depts.: JU

Guzmania lindenii (André) Mez var. **concolor** W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1983c: 41.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh & Bismarck 31312* (HEID)
Depts.: JU

Guzmania lindenii var. **lindenii**
Syn. *Caraguata lindenii* (André) Baker, *Massangea lindenii* André, *Schlumbergera lindenii* (André) C. J. Morren
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 574; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1316; Rauh, 1983c: 41.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Germiny Hortus s.n.* (LG), Rauh 31312 (US!)
Depts.: JU

Guzmania lingulata (L.) Mez var. **lingulata**
Syn. *Tillandsia lingulata* L.
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1349.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 4236 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Guzmania maculata Linden ex Baker =Guzmania monostachia var. monostachia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 571; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1337.

Guzmania melinonis Regel
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1332.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Wachter 7371 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: MD, PA

[Guzmania mitis L. B. Smith]
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1312.
Note: Not known from Peru. Redetermined as *G.* cf. *xipholepis*.

Guzmania monostachia (L.) Rusby ex Mez var. **monostachia**
Syn. *Guzmania clavata* (Lamarck) Urban, *Guzmania comosa* Bertero ex Schultes & Schultes f., *Guzmania fragrans* Hort. ex Baker, nom. nud., *Guzmania grandis* hort. ex Baker, nom. nud., *Guzmania maculata* Linden ex Baker, *Guzmania sympaganthera* (R. & P.) Beer, *Guzmania tricolor* R. & P., *Pourretia sympaganthera* R. & P., *Renealmia monostachia* L., nom. rejic., *Tillandsia clavata* Lamarck, *Tillandsia gymnophylla* Baker, *Tillandsia monostachia* (L.) L., *Tillandsia pachycarpa* Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 571; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1336.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 452 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, PI, SM, TU

Guzmania morreniana (Linden ex C. J. Morren) Mez var. **morreniana**
Syn. *Caraguata schlumbergerii* Baker, *Massangea morreniana* Linden ex C. J. Morren, *Schlumbergera morreniana* (Linden ex C. J. Morren) C. J. Morren
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 572; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1321.
Endemic herb. Andean II: riversides. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Morren Hortus s.n.* (LG), Sagástegui 6004 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU

Guzmania morreniana var. **tenuifolia** H. Luther
Ref. Luther, 1989a: 57.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Smith & Alban 5562* (SEL!)
Depts.: PA

Guzmania paniculata Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 575; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1313.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the

type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1136* (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Guzmania parviflora Ule =Guzmania strobilantha (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 573; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1332.

Guzmania pleiosticha (Grisebach) Mez =Mezobromelia pleiosticha (Grisebach) Utley & H. Luther
Ref. Gouda, 1987: 82; Utley & Luther, 1991: 270.

Guzmania rionievensis W. Rauh var. **laxiflora** W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1984: 24.
Endemic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh & Bismarck 63687* (HEID)
Depts.: SM

Guzmania rionievensis var. **rionievensis**
Ref. Rauh, 1984: 24.
Endemic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Bismarck 63687* (HEID), Díaz & Campos 3868 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Guzmania roezlii (C. J. Morren) Mez
Syn. *Schlumbergera roezlii* C. J. Morren, *Tillandsia rigidula* Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 576; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1292.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24063 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, JU, SM

Guzmania seemannii Baker =Tillandsia seemannii (Baker) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 535; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1022.

Guzmania squarrosa (Mez & Sodiro) L. B. Smith & Pittendrigh
Syn. *Guzmania cryptantha* var. *pauciflora* L. B. Smith, *Thecophyllum squarrosum* Mez & Sodiro
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1344.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Allard 21579 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, SM

Guzmania strobilantha (R. & P.) Mez
Syn. *Acanthospora conantha* Sprengel, *Anoplophytum strobilanthum* (R. & P.) Beer, *Bonapartea strobilantha* R. & P., *Guzmania brachycephala* (Baker) Mez, *Guzmania parviflora* Ule, *Misandra strobilantha* Dietrich ex Schultes & Schultes f. pro syn., *Tillandsia brachycephala* Baker, *Tillandsia conantha* (Sprengel) Baker, *Tillandsia strobilantha* (R. & P.) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 573; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1331.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Foster & d'Achille 10010 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA, PU, SM

Guzmania sympaganthera (R. & P.) Beer =Guzmania monostachia var. monostachia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 571; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1336.

Guzmania tarapotina Ule
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 575; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1318.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6683* (B photo F!), Schunke 7613 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Guzmania tricolor R. & P. =Guzmania monostachia var. monostachia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 571; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1336.

Guzmania undulatobracteata (W. Rauh) W. Rauh
Syn. *Tillandsia undulatobracteata* W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1991: 18, 106.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Rauh 25825* (US)
Depts.: PA

Guzmania variegata L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1348; Sagástegui & Dillon, 1991: 43
Herb.
Voucher: Rauh s.n.* (US), Leiva 40
Depts.: CA, PI

Guzmania venamensis L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1294.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10561 (NA)
Depts.: CU

Guzmania victoriae W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1976b: 24.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 38336* (HEID)
Depts.: AM

Guzmania weberbaueri Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 576; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1300.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1300* (B photo F), Vargas 5176 (CUZ)
Depts.: CU, MD, PU

Guzmania xipholepis L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1316.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 917* (US, USM)
Depts.: AM

Helicodea baraquiniana Lemaire =Billbergia decora Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 584; Smith & Downs, 1979: 2021.

Hohenbergia nudicaulis (L.) Baker =Aechmea nudicaulis var. nudicaulis
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1923.

Hoplophytum angustifolium (Poeppig & Endlicher) Beer =Aechmea angustifolia Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 589; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1938.

Hoplophytum lanuginosum Beer =Aechmea nudicaulis var. nudicaulis
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1923.

Hoplophytum nudicaule (L.) K. Koch =Aechmea nudicaulis var. nudicaulis
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1923.

[*Hoplophytum spicatum* Beer =Aechmea nudicaulis var. cuspidata Baker]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1924.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Hoplophytum unispicatum* (Vell. Conc.) Beer =Aechmea nudicaulis var. cuspidata Baker]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1924.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lindmania aletroides L. B. Smith =Fosterella aletroides (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 203.

Lindmania penduliflora (C. H. Wright) Stapf =Fosterella penduliflora (C. H. Wright) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 512; Smith & Downs, 1974: 206.

Lindmania petiolata Mez =Fosterella petiolata (Mez) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 511; Smith & Downs, 1974: 203.

Lindmania rusbyi Mez =Fosterella rusbyi (Mez) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 511; Smith & Downs, 1974: 204.

Lindmania schidosperma (Baker) Ravenna =Fosterella schidosperma var. schidosperma
Ref. Ravenna, 1983a: 253.

Lindmania weberbaueri Mez =Fosterella schidosperma var. schidosperma
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 208.

Macrochordion bromeliifolia (Rudge) Beer =Aechmea bromeliifolia (Rudge) Baker
Ref. Smith & Kress, 1989: 77; Luther, pers. comm.

Massangea lindenii André =Guzmania lindenii var. lindenii

Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 574; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1316.

Massangea morreniana Linden ex C. J. Morren =Guzmania morreniana var. morreniana
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 573; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1321.

Mezobromelia hutchisonii (L. B. Smith) W. Weber & L. B. Smith
Syn. *Mezobromelia trollii* W. Rauh, *Tillandsia hutchisonii* L. B. Smith
Ref. Weber & Smith, 1983: 121.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Rauh 40104* (US!), Hutchison & Wright 6801 (USM!)
Depts.: AM

Mezobromelia pleiosticha (Grisebach) Utley & H. Luther
Syn. *Guzmania pleiosticha* (Grisebach) Mez, *Tillandsia pleiosticha* Grisebach, *Vriesea pleiosticha* (Grisebach) Gouda
Ref. Gouda, 1987: 82; Utley & Luther, 1991: 270.
Note: Not reconfirmed. No Peruvian specimens are cited by Gouda (1987) or Utley & Luther (1991).

Mezobromelia trollii W. Rauh =Mezobromelia hutchisonii (L. B. Smith) W. Weber
Ref. Weber & Smith, 1983: 121.

Misandra juncea (R. & P.) Dietrich =Tillandsia juncea (R. & P.) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 555; Smith & Downs, 1977: 916.

Misandra strobilantha Dietrich ex Schultes & Schultes f. pro syn. =Guzmania strobilantha (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 573; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1331.

Neoregelia eleutheropetala (Ule) L. B. Smith var. **bicolor** L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 580; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1538.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Moore s.n.* (US!)
Depts.: LO

Neoregelia eleutheropetala var. **eleutheropetala**
Syn. *Aregelia eleutheropetala* (Ule) Mez ex L. B. Smith, *Nidularium eleutheropetalum* Ule
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 580; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1538.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2420 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Neoregelia johnsoniae H. Luther
Ref. Luther, 1989b: 70.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Johnson s.n.* (SEL!)
Depts.: LO

Neoregelia mooreana L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1543.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Moore s.n.* (US!)
Depts.: LO

Neoregelia pendula L. B. Smith var. **brevifolia** L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1542.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 2345* (US, USM)
Depts.: LO

Neoregelia pendula var. **pendula**
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1542.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2166* (US!), Berlin 1972 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Neoregelia peruviana L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1543.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2320* (US!, USM!), Gentry 26209 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Neoregelia rosea L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1542.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 2389* (US!)
Depts.: LO

Neoregelia stolonifera L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1543.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Moore 50* (US), Díaz & Jaramillo 238 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Neoregelia tarapotoensis W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1985a: 68.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh & Bismarck 63976* (HEID)
Depts.: SM

Neoregelia wurdackii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1541.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 2469* (US!, USM)
Depts.: AM

Nidularium eleutheropetalum Ule =Neoregelia eleutheropetala var. eleutheropetala
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 580; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1538.

Orthopetalum inerme (G. Meyer) Beer =Pitcairnia inermis var. inermis
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 521; Smith & Downs, 1974: 326.

Phytarrhiza lindenii (C. J. Morren) C. J. Morren ex Baker =Tillandsia cyanea var. cyanea
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 551; Smith & Downs, 1977: 849.

Phytarrhiza purpurea C. J. Morren ex Baker pro syn. =Tillandsia purpurea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 560; Smith & Downs, 1977: 866.

Phytarrhiza rubra (R. & P.) C. J. Morren ex Baker =Vriesea rubra (R. & P.) Beer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 558.

Pitcairnia acicularis L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 433.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 14167* (US!, USM!)
Depts.: LA

Pitcairnia ancuashii L. B. Smith & Read
Ref. Smith & Read, 1979: 330.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ancuash 519* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Pitcairnia aphelandriflora Lemaire
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 277.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 136 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Pitcairnia asplundii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 400.
Endemic herb. Riversides.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Asplund 12263* (S photo US)
Depts.: HU

Pitcairnia asterotricha Poeppig & Endlicher =Puya ferruginea (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 526; Smith & Downs, 1974: 98.

Pitcairnia attenuata L. B. Smith & Read
Ref. Smith & Read, 1979: 329.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 8078* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Pitcairnia augustii Harms
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 517; Smith & Downs, 1974: 408.
Endemic herb. Andean II: riversides. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7074* (MOL!), Acleto 290 (USM!)
Depts.: LL, PI

Pitcairnia aureobrunnea W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1984: 26.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 53677* (HEID)
Depts.: SM

Pitcairnia biattenuata Rusby =Pitcairnia paniculata (R. & P.) R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 519; Smith & Downs, 1974: 306.

Pitcairnia bifaria L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 605.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13087* (NA), Schunke 11907 (US!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Pitcairnia biflora L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 364.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Sandeman s.n.* (K), Rauh 63681 (HEID)
Depts.: LO, SM

Pitcairnia billbergioides L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 414.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 14161* (US!), Díaz & Beltrán 3370 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, PI

Pitcairnia brevicalycina Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 522; Smith & Downs, 1974: 345.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6825A* (B photo F)
Depts.: HU

Pitcairnia brittoniana Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 383.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: McCarrol 92 (GH)
Depts.: PU

Pitcairnia calatheoides L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 372.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4237* (GH), Schunke 10469 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Pitcairnia cassapensis Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 519; Smith & Downs, 1974: 303.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1526* (B photo F), Mathews 2089 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Pitcairnia cerrateana L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith, 1991: 52.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cerrate 8967* (USM!)
Depts.: AN

Pitcairnia clavata L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 390.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 2419* (US!)
Depts.: LO

Pitcairnia concolor Baker =Pitcairnia pungens var. pungens
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 517; Smith & Downs, 1974: 412.

Pitcairnia consimilis Baker =Puya ferruginea (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 526; Smith & Downs, 1974: 98.

Pitcairnia corallina Linden & André var. **corallina**
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 515; Smith & Downs, 1974: 286.
Herb. Amazonian: shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4805 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Pitcairnia cotahuasiana Harms =Puya ferruginea (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 526; Smith & Downs, 1974: 98.

Pitcairnia crystallina Persoon =Puya lanuginosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 506; Smith & Downs, 1974: 163.

Pitcairnia cuzcoensis L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 525; Smith & Downs, 1974: 294.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7825* (F), Vargas 3060 (GH)
Depts.: CU

Pitcairnia cyanopetala Ule
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 516; Smith & Downs, 1974: 375.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6608* (B photo US)
Depts.: SM

Pitcairnia decurvata L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 419.
Endemic herb. Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: López *et al.* 4047* (TRP, US)
Depts.: LA

Pitcairnia echinotricha (André) Baker =Puya ferruginea (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 526; Smith & Downs, 1974: 98.

Pitcairnia ellenbergii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 303.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ellenberg 993* (U photo US)
Depts.: CU

Pitcairnia elongata L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 368.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 10936 (F!)
Depts.: MD, PA

Pitcairnia erratica L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 432.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: This is probably a synonym of *P. riparia* (Luther, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Barbour 3541 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Pitcairnia excelsa C. J. Morren =Pitcairnia paniculata (R. & P.) R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 519; Smith & Downs, 1974: 306.

Pitcairnia eximia Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 517; Smith & Downs, 1974: 327.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2025* (B photo US!)
Depts.: JU

Pitcairnia ferreyrae L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 383.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1044* (USM!), Hutchison 2620 (US!)
Depts.: UC

Pitcairnia ferruginea R. & P. =Puya ferruginea (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 526; Smith & Downs, 1974: 98.

Pitcairnia fimbriatobracteata W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1985b: 48.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh & Bismarck 40180* (HEID)
Depts.: AM

Pitcairnia fractifolia L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 424.

Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 4242* (TRP, US), Rauh 24597 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Pitcairnia fruticetorum Mez =Pitcairnia paniculata (R. & P.) R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 519; Smith & Downs, 1974: 306.

Pitcairnia grandiflora Mez =Puya pitcairnioides L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 524; Smith & Downs, 1974: 132.

Pitcairnia gutteana W. Weber
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1984: 40.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gutte *et al.* 1432* (LZ)
Depts.: LO

Pitcairnia guzmanioides L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 380.
Herb. Andean I-II. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: McCarroll 47 (GH)
Depts.: PU

Pitcairnia herrerae Harms =Puya ferruginea (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 526; Smith & Downs, 1974: 98.

Pitcairnia heterophylla (Lindley) Beer var. **heterophylla** fo. **heterophylla**
Syn. *Puya heterophylla* Lindley
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 406.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 3847 (US)
Depts.: CA, PI

Pitcairnia imperialis Harms =Puya ferruginea (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 526; Smith & Downs, 1974: 98.

Pitcairnia inermis (G. Meyer) G. Meyer ex Schultes & Schultes var. **flava** L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 326.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4228* (USM)
Depts.: HU

Pitcairnia inermis var. **inermis**
Syn. *Orthopetalum inerme* (G. Meyer) Beer, *Pourretia inermis* G. Meyer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 521; Smith & Downs, 1974: 326.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34213 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Pitcairnia juzepczukii W. Weber
Ref. Weber, 1986: 95.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Juzepczuk 10310* (LE)
Depts.: JU

Pitcairnia laevis Willdenow ex Schultes & Schultes f. pro syn. =Pitcairnia pungens var. pungens
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 517; Smith & Downs, 1974: 412.

Pitcairnia lanata (H.B.K.) Dietrich =Puya lanata (H.B.K.) Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 508; Smith & Downs, 1974: 162.

Pitcairnia lanuginosa R. & P.
Syn. *Pitcairnia sessiliflora* Rusby, *Pitcairnia subpetiolata* Baker, *Puya ruiziana* Mez as to synonymy, not as to description (note from FP)
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 518; Smith & Downs, 1974: 312.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Schunke 7777 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, MD, SM, UC

Pitcairnia laresiana Harms =Puya ferruginea (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 526; Smith & Downs, 1974: 98.

Pitcairnia latibracteata Harms =Puya ferruginea (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 526; Smith & Downs, 1974: 32.

Pitcairnia lechleri Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 518; Smith & Downs, 1974: 325.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 3132* (K), Vargas 11033 (US!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Pitcairnia lehmannii Baker
Ref. Rauh, 1985a: 35.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 63751* (HEID)
Depts.: SM

Pitcairnia longifolia Hooker =Pitcairnia paniculata (R. & P.) R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 519; Smith & Downs, 1974: 306.

Pitcairnia lopezii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 419.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: López M. 226* (TRP, US!), López M. s.n. (TRP, US)
Depts.: LL

Pitcairnia marnierlapostollei L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 414.
Cultivated herb.
Voucher: Marnier-Lapostolle s.n.* (US)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pitcairnia megastachya Baker =Puya roezlii C. J. Morren
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 499; Smith & Downs, 1974: 79.

Pitcairnia melanopoda L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 415.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1070* (US, USM!), Rauh 24560 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Pitcairnia odontopoda Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 527; Smith & Downs, 1974: 319.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Listed in the Flora of Peru as an excluded species.
Voucher: Vargas 14050 (US!)
Depts.: CU, MD

Pitcairnia pallidiflavens W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1985a: 23.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 53674* (HEID)
Depts.: SM

Pitcairnia paniculata (R. & P.) R. & P.
Syn. *Pitcairnia biattenuata* Rusby, *Pitcairnia excelsa* C. J. Morren, *Pitcairnia fruticetorum* Mez, *Pitcairnia longifolia* Hooker, *Pourretia paniculata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 519; Smith & Downs, 1974: 306.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1825 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM, UC

Pitcairnia poeppigiana Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 524; Smith & Downs, 1974: 381.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2424* (W photo US!), Rimachi 173 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Pitcairnia pomacochae W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1981: 121.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 24566* (HEID)
Depts.: JU, SM

Pitcairnia pseudopungens W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh & Gross, 1990: 13.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 52797* (HEID)
Depts.: AM

Pitcairnia pseudoundulata W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1985a: 27.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.

Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 40159* (HEID)
Depts.: AM

Pitcairnia pulverulenta R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 520; Smith & Downs, 1974: 316.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F), Boeke 1203 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PU, SM

Pitcairnia pungens H.B.K. var. **flava** L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 414.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Iltis & Ugent 1128* (US!, USM!)
Depts.: CU

Pitcairnia pungens var. **pungens**
Syn. *Pitcairnia concolor* Baker, *Pitcairnia laevis* Willdenow ex Schultes & Schultes f. pro syn.
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 412.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8545 (US, USM)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, LI

Pitcairnia puyoides L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 525; Smith & Downs, 1974: 304.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3547* (US!)
Depts.: SM

Pitcairnia pyramidata (R. & P.) Persoon =Puya pyramidata (R. & P.) Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 505; Smith & Downs, 1974: 125.

Pitcairnia quesnelioides L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 279.
Herb. Andean I: riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7881 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Pitcairnia rectiflora W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1985a: 26.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 53673* (HEID)
Depts.: SM

Pitcairnia rigida Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 519; Smith & Downs, 1974: 324.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1303* (US!), Vargas 17675 (US!)
Depts.: CU, PU, SM

Pitcairnia riparia Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 434.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6156* (B photo US!), Harling 3845 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Pitcairnia rubronigriflora W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1984: 32.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 53676* (HEID)
Depts.: SM

Pitcairnia ruderalis L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 306.
Endemic herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Chrostoski 66-5B* (US!)
Depts.: UC

Pitcairnia ruiziana Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 526; Smith & Downs, 1974: 312.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F)
Depts.: Without locality data.

Pitcairnia sagasteguii L. B. Smith & Read
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 137.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8145* (HUT, US)
Depts.: PI

Pitcairnia sandemanii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 326.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sandeman 4586* (K photo US)
Depts.: JU

Pitcairnia scandens Ule
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 524; Smith & Downs, 1974: 431.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6687* (US!)
Depts.: SM

Pitcairnia sceptriformis Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 523; Smith & Downs, 1974: 383.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 62-P* (B photo US)
Depts.: UC

Pitcairnia schunkei L. B. Smith & Read
Ref. Smith & Read, 1975: 290.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 4995* (US)
Depts.: SM

Pitcairnia serrulata L. B. Smith & Read
Ref. Smith & Read, 1977: 135.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 631* (US), Ancuash 221 (MO)
Depts.: AM

Pitcairnia sessiliflora Rusby =Pitcairnia lanuginosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 520; Smith & Downs, 1974: 312.

Pitcairnia smithiorum H. Luther
Ref. Luther, 1991b: 99.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Smith & Smith s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: LO

Pitcairnia sprucei Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 516; Smith & Downs, 1974: 287.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20646 (US!)
Depts.: CU, LO

Pitcairnia stenophylla André
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 411.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp 8006 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Pitcairnia stolonifera L. B. Smith & Read
Ref. Smith & Read, 1976: 431.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This is probably a synonym of *P. riparia* (Luther, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Tillett 673-275* (US)
Depts.: AM

Pitcairnia straminea Poeppig ex Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 523; Smith & Downs, 1974: 343.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1442* (W lost), Ferreyra 4228 (USM!)
Depts.: HU

Pitcairnia subfuscopetala W. Rauh & Hebding
Ref. Rauh & Gross, 1990: 16.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 24416* (HEID)
Depts.: CA

Pitcairnia subpetiolata Baker =Pitcairnia lanuginosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 520; Smith & Downs, 1974: 312.

Pitcairnia subulifera L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 400.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Asplund 13163* (US!), Rauh 63828 (HEID)
Depts.: HU

Pitcairnia tarapotensis Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 521; Smith & Downs, 1974: 309.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Spruce s.n.* (K photo GH), Rimachi 4095 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Pitcairnia trianae André var. **trianae**
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 330.
Herb. Andean I-II: grasslands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6567 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: PI

Pitcairnia truncata L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 522; Smith & Downs, 1974: 320.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22414* (US!), Iltis & Ugent 233 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, HV, JU, LO

Pitcairnia umbratilis L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 396.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Asplund 13162* (US!)
Depts.: HU

Pitcairnia utcubambensis W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1988: 659.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh & Bismarck 53566* (HEID)
Depts.: AM

Pitcairnia vargasiana L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 322.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 14716* (US)
Depts.: CU

Pitcairnia viridis Mez =Puya ferruginea (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 523; Smith & Downs, 1974: 98.

Pitcairnia weberbaueri Mez =Puya textoragricolae W. Weber
Ref. Weber, 1986: 101.

Pitcairnia wolfei L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 605.
Endemic herb. Andean II: riversides. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wolfe & Dudley 12404* (NA), Dudley 13293 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Pitcairnia yaupibajaensis W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1983c: 46.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 25718* (HEID)
Depts.: PA

[*Platyaechmea anomala* (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith & Kress =Aechmea anomala L. B. Smith]
Ref. Smith & Kress, 1990: 272.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Platyaechmea chantinii (Carrière) L. B. Smith & Kress =Aechmea chantinii fo. chantinii
Ref. Smith & Kress, 1990: 272.

Platyaechmea contracta (C. Martius ex Schultes & Schlutes f.) L. B. Smith & Kress =Aechmea contracta (C. Martius ex Schultes & Schlutes f.) Baker
Ref. Smith & Kress, 1990: 272.

Platyaechmea moorei (H. Luther) L. B. Smith & Kress =Aechmea moorei H. Luther
Ref. Smith & Kress, 1990: 273.

Platyaechmea retusa (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith & Kress =Aechmea retusa L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Kress, 1990: 273

Platyaechmea tessmannii (Harms) L. B. Smith & Kress =Aechmea tessmannii Harms
Ref. Smith & Kress, 1990: 273.

Platystachys cinerascens Beer, nom. nud. =Tillandsia disticha H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 554.

Platystachys disticha Beer, nom. nud. =Vriesea heliconioides var. heliconioides
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 568; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1111.

Platystachys floribunda (H.B.K.) Beer =Tillandsia floribunda H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 549; Smith & Downs, 1977: 765.

Platystachys juncea (R. & P.) Beer =Tillandsia juncea (R. & P.) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 555; Smith & Downs, 1977: 916.

Platystachys kunthiana (Gaudichaud) Beer =Tillandsia latifolia var. latifolia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 555; Smith & Downs, 1977: 786.

Platystachys latifolia (Meyen) K. Koch =Tillandsia latifolia var. latifolia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 555; Smith & Downs, 1977: 787.

Platystachys parviflora (R. & P.) Beer =Tillandsia parviflora var. parviflora
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 539; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1062.

Platystachys purpurea (R. & P.) Beer =Tillandsia purpurea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 560; Smith & Downs, 1977: 866.

Platystachys scoparia Beer, nom. nud. =Tillandsia purpurea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 561; Smith & Downs, 1977: 866.

Podaechmea ferruginea (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith & Kress =Aechmea ferruginea L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Kress, 1990: 271.

Pogospermum parviflorum (R. & P.) Brongniart =Tillandsia parviflora var. parviflora
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 539; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1062.

Pogospermum sessiliflorum (R. & P.) Brongniart =Catopsis sessiliflora (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 577; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1385.

Pothuava fraseri (Baker) L. B. Smith & Kress =Aechmea fraseri Baker
Ref. Smith & Kress, 1989: 75; Luther, pers. comm.

Pothuava nudicaulis (L.) Regel =Aechmea nudicaulis var. nudicaulis
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1923.

[*Pothuava spicata* Gaudichaud =Aechmea nudicaulis var. cuspidata Baker]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1924.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pourretia ferruginea (R. & P.) Sprengel =Puya ferruginea (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 526; Smith & Downs, 1974: 98.

Pourretia gigantea Raimondi =Puya raimondii Harms
Ref. FP 13(1/3): 1936: 509; Smith & Downs, 1974: 189.

Pourretia inermis G. Meyer =Pitcairnia inermis var. inermis
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 521; Smith & Downs, 1974: 326.

Pourretia lanata H.B.K. =Puya lanata (H.B.K.) Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 162.

Pourretia lanuginosa R. & P. =Puya lanuginosa (R. & P.) Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 163.

Pourretia paniculata R. & P. =Pitcairnia paniculata (R. & P.) R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 519; Smith & Downs, 1974: 125.

Pourretia pyramidata R. & P. =Puya pyramidata (R. & P.) Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 125.

Pourretia sympaganthera R. & P. =Guzmania monostachia var. monostachia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 571; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1336.

Puya adscendens L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 106.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui 6073* (TRP, US)
Depts.: AM

Puya angulonis L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 153.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Angulo 1708* (TRP, US), Hutchison & Wright 7035 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Puya angusta L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 177.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: shrublands, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 3880* (TRP, US!), Ferreyra 16512 (US, USM)
Depts.: AN, CA

Puya araneosa L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 110.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III, grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cerrate 2049* (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HV, LI

Puya argentea L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 135.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P-2075* (US)
Depts.: AN

Puya casmichensis L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 94.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: López *et al.* 3957* (TRP, US)
Depts.: LL

Puya cerrateana L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 166.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 369* (US!, USM!), Gentry *et al.* 37429 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AN, CA

Puya commixta L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 144.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Metcalf 30591* (US)
Depts.: PU

Puya coriacea L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 150.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 6170* (US)
Depts.: LL

Puya cylindrica Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 504; Smith & Downs, 1974: 151.
Endemic herb. Andean II: dry valleys. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6873* (MOL!), Solomon 3065 (USM!)
Depts.: AR, CU

Puya densiflora Harms
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 500; Smith & Downs, 1974: 117.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1954* (B photo F), Vargas 5090 (US)
Depts.: AR, AP, CU

Puya depauperata L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 507; Smith & Downs, 1974: 141.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1339* (F)
Depts.: JU

Puya dolichostrobila Harms
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 507; Smith & Downs, 1974: 174.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6981* (B, MOL!)
Depts.: LL

Puya echinotricha André =Puya ferruginea (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 526; Smith & Downs, 1974: 98.

Puya fastuosa Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 504; Smith & Downs, 1974: 146.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, swamps. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4069* (B photo F!)
Depts.: CA

Puya ferox Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 502; Smith & Downs, 1974: 139.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1344* (B photo F!)
Depts.: PU

Puya ferreyrae L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 132.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 14096* (US!, USM!), Hutchison & Wright 6124 (US!)
Depts.: LL

Puya ferruginea (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Pitcairnia asterotricha* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Pitcairnia consimilis* Baker, *Pitcairnia cotahuasiana* Harms, *Pitcairnia echinotricha* (André) Baker, *Pitcairnia ferruginea* R. & P., *Pitcairnia herrerae* Harms, *Pitcairnia imperialis* Harms, *Pitcairnia laresiana* Harms, *Pitcairnia latibracteata* Harms, *Pitcairnia viridis* Mez, *Pourretia ferruginea* (R. & P.) Sprengel, *Puya echinotricha* André, *Puya grandiflora* Hooker
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 98.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 1888 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, MO, PA, PU

Puya flava Willdenow ex Baker =Deuterocohnia longipetala (Baker) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 512; Smith & Downs, 1974: 233.

Puya fulgens L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 118.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1458* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Puya gerdae W. Weber
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1984: 41.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gutte 508* (LZ)
Depts.: LI

Puya gerdmuelleri W. Weber
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1984: 42.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean III: forests. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gutte & Mueller 8890* (LZ)
Depts.: CA

Puya glandulosa L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 92.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 6123* (US!, USM!)
Depts.: LL

Puya glaucovirens Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 501; Smith & Downs, 1974: 108.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4208* (B photo F), Rauh 24270 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Puya gracilis L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 509; Smith & Downs, 1974: 131.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6474* (MOL!, US!), Tovar 1857 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, HV

Puya grandidens Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 500; Smith & Downs, 1974: 139.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2738* (MOL!), Cerrate 4026 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AN

Puya grandiflora Hooker =Puya ferruginea (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 526; Smith & Downs, 1974: 98.

Puya gutteana W. Weber
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1984: 42.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gutte & Gutte 3308* (LZ)
Depts.: CU

Puya hamata L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 181.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 7036 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: CA

Puya herrerae Harms
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 505; Smith & Downs, 1974: 179.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1965* (B photo F), Sánchez *et al.* 1183 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, PU

Puya heterophylla Lindley =Pitcairnia heterophylla var. heterophylla fo. heterophylla
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 406.

Puya huancavelicae L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 162.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar 2124* (US, USM)
Depts.: HV

Puya hutchisonii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 137.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4380* (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AN

Puya iltisiana L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 142.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Iltis & Ugent 613* (US)
Depts.: AP

Puya isabellina Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 508; Smith & Downs, 1974: 166.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4144* (B photo F!), Ferreyra & Sánchez 19714 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CA

Puya laccata Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 503; Smith & Downs, 1974: 151.
Endemic herb. Andean II: bogs. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3376* (B photo F)
Depts.: HU

Puya lanata (H.B.K.) Schultes & Schultes f.
Syn. *Pitcairnia lanata* (H.B.K.) Dietrich, *Pourretia lanata* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 508; Smith & Downs, 1974: 162.
Herb.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3713* (P), Ferreyra 15000 (US, USM)
Depts.: CA

Puya lanuginosa (R. & P.) Schultes & Schultes f.
Syn. *Bromelia lanuginosa* (R. & P.) Beer, *Pitcairnia crystallina* Persoon, *Pourretia lanuginosa* R. & P.
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 163.
Endemic herb. Rocky slopes.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (BM), Ruiz & Pavón s.n. in lit.
Depts.: HU, JU

Puya lasiopoda L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 144.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 17515 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Puya leptostachya L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 159.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13877 (PH)
Depts.: CU

Puya llatensis L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 502; Smith & Downs, 1974: 141.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2300* (F)
Depts.: HU

Puya longisepala Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 500; Smith & Downs, 1974: 79.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 550* (MOL!)
Depts.: PU

Puya longistyla Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 504; Smith & Downs, 1974: 138.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4916* (B photo F), Iltis & Iltis 962 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Puya lopezii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 137.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 3549* (TRP, US)
Depts.: LL

Puya lutheri W. Till
Ref. Till, 1992: 443
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9196 (ISC)
Depts.: AN

Puya macbridei L. B. Smith subsp. **macbridei**
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 507; Smith & Downs, 1974: 135.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2516* (F), Rauh & Hirsch P-2075 (US!)
Depts.: AN

Puya macbridei subsp. **yungayensis** W. Weber
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1984: 44.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Gutte & Chanco 9687* (LZ)
Depts.: AN

Puya macropoda L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 131.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5855* (US!, USM!), Gentry *et al.* 23230 (USM!)
Depts.: AM

Puya macrura Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 508; Smith & Downs, 1974: 176.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3022* (MOL!), Ferreyra 14619 (US!)
Depts.: AN, LL

Puya mariae L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 166.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 602* (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Puya medica L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 117.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 1333* (US!, USM!), Becker & Terrones s.n. (US!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Puya membranacea L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 157.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: West 7032* (UC), Gentry *et al.* 23429 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Puya mima L. B. Smith & Read
Ref. Smith & Read, 1979: 329.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison 18109* (US)
Depts.: CA

Puya mitis Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 506; Smith & Downs, 1974: 127.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes, swamps. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2094* (MOL!), Pennell 15867 (PH)
Depts.: AM, JU

Puya nigrescens L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 129.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cerrate 4103* (US, USM)
Depts.: AN

Puya oxyantha Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 501; Smith & Downs, 1974: 145.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1058* (B photo F), Ferreyra 16654 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: PU

[Puya pearcei (Baker) Mez]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 510; Smith & Downs, 1974: 101.
Note: Not known from Peru. Listed in the Flora of Peru as an excluded species.

Puya pectinata L. B. Smith =Puya roezlii C. J. Morren
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 499; Smith & Downs, 1974: 79.

Puya pitcairnioides L. B. Smith
Syn. *Pitcairnia grandiflora* Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 132.
Endemic herb. Andean II: riversides. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4268* (B), Barbour 4224 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Puya ponderosa L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 160.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ilits & Ugent 445* (US)
Depts.: AY

Puya pratensis L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 155.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8580* (USM!), López & Sagástegui 2862 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Puya pyramidata (R. & P.) Schultes & Schultes f.
Syn. *Bromelia pyramidata* (R. & P.) Beer, *Pitcairnia pyramidata* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Pourretia pyramidata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 505; Smith & Downs, 1974: 125.
Endemic herb. Andean II: bogs, disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA lost), Macbride 4891 (F)
Depts.: HU, LL

Puya raimondii Harms
Syn. *Pourretia gigantea* Raimondi
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 509; Smith & Downs, 1974: 189.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2955* (B photo F), Macbride & Featherstone 2496 (F!)
Depts.: AN, HV, PU

Puya ramonii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith, 1990: 57.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 20910* (US!, USM!)
Depts.: LA

Puya ramosa L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 99.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1600* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Puya rauhii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 123.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P-2022* (US!)
Depts.: AN

Puya reflexiflora Mez
Syn. *Puya stenostele* Harms
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 507; Smith & Downs, 1974: 138.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3148* (MOL!), Ferreyra 16500A (USM!)
Depts.: AN

Puya roezlii C. J. Morren
Syn. *Pitcairnia megastachya* Baker, *Puya pectinata* L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 499; Smith & Downs, 1974: 79.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Roezl s.n.* (LG), Asplund 11161 (US!)
Depts.: AN, AP, LI

Puya ruiziana Mez =Pitcairnia lanuginosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 506, 518; Smith & Downs, 1974: 312.

Puya sagasteguii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 137.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 3549* (TRP, US), López & Sagástegui 3548 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Puya simulans L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 104
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 2815* (US, TRP)
Depts.: LL

Puya stenostele Harms =Puya reflexiflora Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 507; Smith & Downs, 1974: 138.

Puya stipitata L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 503; Smith & Downs, 1974: 142.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.

Voucher: Macbride 3436* (F), Macbride 3854 (F)
Depts.: HU

Puya strobilantha Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 509; Smith & Downs, 1974: 174.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2050* (B)
Depts.: JU

Puya textoragricolae W. Weber
Syn. *Pitcairnia weberbaueri* Mez
Ref. Weber, 1986: 101.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 570* (MOL!)
Depts.: PU

Puya tovariana L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 112.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cerrate & Tovar 1831* (US, USM!)
Depts.: LI

[Puya tuberosa Mez]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 501; Smith & Downs, 1974: 118.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type specimen, *Haenke s.n.*, originally cited from Peru is now known to be from Bolivia.

Puya vargasiana L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 120.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 7558* (GH)
Depts.: CU

Puya weberbaueri Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 502; Smith & Downs, 1974: 146.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 847* (B photo F), Iltis & Iltis 992 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HV, JU, PU

Puya werneriana Read & L. B. Smith
Ref. Rauh, 1986a: 15.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 25891* (HEID)
Depts.: JU

Puya westii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 108.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: West 8353* (UC photo US), Sagástegui 6369 (US!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Puya wrightii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 135.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3560* (US!, USM!), Hutchison & Wright 3786 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Puya wurdackii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1974: 125.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1066* (US, USM)
Depts.: AM

Renealmia monostachia L., gen. nom. rejic. =Guzmania monostachia var. monostachia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 571; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1366.

Renealmia recurvata L., gen. nom. rejic. =Tillandsia recurvata (L.) L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 888.

Renealmia usneoides L., gen. nom. rejic. =Tillandsia usneoides (L.) L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 543; Smith & Downs, 1977: 899.

Ronnbergia explodens L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1505.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13063* (US!), Foster 8635 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Schlumbergera lindenii (André) C. J. Morren =Guzmania lindenii var. lindenii
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 574; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1316.

Schlumbergera morreniana (Linden ex C. J. Morren) C. J. Morren =Guzmania morreniana var. morreniana
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 573; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1321.

Schlumbergera roezlii C. J. Morren =Guzmania roezlii (C. J. Morren) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 576; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1292.

Sodiroa graminifolia André ex Baker =Guzmania graminifolia (André ex Baker) L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1360.

Strepsia usneoides (L.) Nuttall ex Steudel =Tillandsia usneoides (L.) L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 543; Smith & Downs, 1977: 899.

Streptocalyx angustifolia Mez =Streptocalyx longifolius (Rudge) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 583; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1519.

Streptocalyx arenarius Ule
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 583; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1521.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6335* (B photo F), Ferreyra 4823 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Streptocalyx brachystachys Harms
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 582; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1523.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4645* (B photo F), Plowman 6468 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Streptocalyx fuerstenbergii (C. J. Morren & Wittmack) C. J. Morren
Syn. *Aechmea fuerstenbergii* C. J. Morren & Wittmack
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 582; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1522.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6664 (MOL!)
Depts.: JU

Streptocalyx holmesii Slingerland =Aechmea woronowii Harms
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1861.

Streptocalyx hoppii Harms =Aechmea hoppii (Harms) L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1799.

Streptocalyx longifolius (Rudge) Baker
Syn. *Bromelia longifolia* Rudge, *Streptocalyx angustifolia* Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1519.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, swamps. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1887 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Streptocalyx poeppigii Beer
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1521.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 2284 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA

Streptocalyx poitaei Baker
Syn. *Streptocalyx tessmannii* Harms
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 582; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1523.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27887 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Streptocalyx tessmannii Harms =Streptocalyx poitaei Baker
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1523.

Streptocalyx williamsii L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 581; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1524.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Williams 2722* (F)
Depts.: LO

Thecophyllum squarrosum Mez & Sodiro =Guzmania squarrosa (Mez & Sodiro) L. B. Smith & Pittendrigh
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1344.

Tillandsia adpressa André var. **adpressa**
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 539; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1049.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Bismarck 6411 (F, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

[Tillandsia adpressa var. orthiantha (Standley) L. B. Smith]
Syn. *Tillandsia orthiantha* Standley
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1050.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia adpressa var. **tonduziana** (Mez) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Catopsis schumanniana* Wittmack, *Tillandsia schumanniana* (Wittmack) Mez, *Tillandsia tonduziana* Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1050.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II-III: elfin forests. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7484 (US!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LL, SM

Tillandsia adpressiflora Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 556; Smith & Downs, 1977: 774.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1184 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

[Tillandsia andicola sensu Wittmack non Gillies ex Baker]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 541; Smith & Downs, 1977: 884.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia arenicola L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 790.
Endemic herb. Region uncetain.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Angulo 1254* (US!)
Depts.: LL

[*Tillandsia argentea* Grisebach =Tillandsia tectorum C. J. Morren]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 553; Smith & Downs, 1977: 786, 975.

Tillandsia arnoldiana Harms =Tillandsia tovarensis Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 557; Smith & Downs, 1977: 723.

Tillandsia asplundii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 734.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Dudley 11319 (NA)
Depts.: CU

[*Tillandsia atrichoides* S. Moore =Tillandsia loliacea C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 544; Smith & Downs, 1977: 874.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia aurantiaca Grisebach =Tillandsia tetrantha var. aurantiaca (Grisebach) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 540; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1054.

Tillandsia aurea Mez var. **aurea**
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 545; Smith & Downs, 1977: 868.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3297* (B), Luer *et al.* 5375 (US!)
Depts.: AN

Tillandsia aurea var. **minor** Hromadnik & W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1985a: 66.
Endemic, eiphytic herb. Andean I-II: riversides. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hromadnik & Rauh 4206* (HEID)
Depts.: AN

Tillandsia aureobrunnea Mez =Tillandsia humilis C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 552; Smith & Downs, 1977: 868.

Tillandsia axillaris Grisebach =Tillandsia complanata var. complanata
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 550; Smith & Downs, 1977: 724.

Tillandsia azurea C. Presl =Tillandsia purpurea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 560; Smith & Downs, 1977: 866.

Tillandsia baguagrandensis W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1987b: 259.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Perino s.n.* (HEID)
Depts.: AP

Tillandsia bakeri L. B. Smith
Syn. *Catopsis flexuosa* Baker, *Tillandsia flexuosa* (Baker) Mez, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 538; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1048.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 218 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, SM

Tillandsia bakeriana Britten =Tillandsia streptocarpa var. streptocarpa
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 548; Smith & Downs, 1977: 855.

Tillandsia balsasensis W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1976b: 335.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 38570* (HEID)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia bangii Baker =Tillandsia fendleri var. fendleri
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 558; Smith & Downs, 1977: 697.

Tillandsia barbeyana Wittmack
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 771.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 4301 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Tillandsia biflora R. & P.
Syn. *Anoplophytum violaceum* Beer, nom. nud., *Tillandsia grisebachiana* Baker, *Tillandsia tetrantha* R. & P. sensu Grisebach non Baker, *Tillandsia violacea* Klotzsch ex Beer, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 565; Smith & Downs, 1977: 745.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: forests, riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Wurdack 750 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, PU

Tillandsia bismarckii W. Rauh & Lehmann
Ref. Rauh, 1983c: 22.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh & Bismarck 53653* (HEID)
Depts.: SM

Tillandsia bongarana L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 700.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1037* (US)
Depts.: AM

Tillandsia brachycephala Baker =Guzmania strobilantha (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1332.

Tillandsia brevicapsula Gilmartin
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 711.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Rauh 24242 (US!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU

Tillandsia brevilingua Mez ex Harms
Syn. *Catopsis latifolia* Ule
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 553; Smith & Downs, 1977: 715.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 61-P* (B)

Tillandsia bromeliifolia Rudge =Aechmea bromeliifolia (Rudge) Baker
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1979: 1929.

Tillandsia bryoides Grisebach ex Baker
Syn. *Tillandsia coarctata* Gillies ex Baker, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 544; Smith & Downs, 1977: 879.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 3704 (US!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HV

Tillandsia cacticola L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 865.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, dry valleys. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Sandemann 4325* (K), Davis & Turner 668 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LA, LL, PI

Tillandsia caerulea H.B.K.
Syn. *Diaphoranthema squamulosa* Beer, nom. nud., *Tillandsia squamulosa* Willdenow ex Schultes & Schultes f. pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 545; Smith & Downs, 1977: 869.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: dry valleys. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3442* (P), Ferreyra 10614 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: CA, PI, TU

Tillandsia cajamarcensis W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1985a: 43.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 24305a* (HEID)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia calocephala Wittmack =Tillandsia nana Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 565; Smith & Downs, 1977: 807.

Tillandsia calothyrsus Poeppig ex Beer, nom. nud. =Guzmania calothyrsus Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 572; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1332.

Tillandsia capillaris R. & P. fo. **capillaris**
Syn. *Diaphoranthema capillaris* (R. & P.) Beer, *Tillandsia lanuginosa* Gillies ex Baker pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 893.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (BM), Cook & Gilbert 550 (US!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PU, TA

Tillandsia capillaris fo. **cordobensis** (Hieronymus) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Tillandsia cordobensis* Hieronymus
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 895.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-III: dry valleys. 1000-4500 m.
Voucher: Rose 19035 (US!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, LA, LI, PU

[Tillandsia capillaris fo. hieronymii (Mez) L. B. Smith]
Syn. *Tillandsia dependens* Hieronymus ex Mez, *Tillandisa hieronymi* Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 896.
Note. Not known from Peru.

[Tillandsia capillaris fo. incana (Mez) L. B. Smith]
Syn. *Tillandsia incana* Gillies ex Baker pro syn.
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 894.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia capillaris fo. **virescens** (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Diaphoranthema virescens* (R. & P.) Beer, *Tillandsia propinqua* C. Gay, *Tillandsia pusilla* Gillies ex Baker, *Tillandsia stolpii* Philippi, *Tillandsia virescens* R. & P., *Tillandsia williamsii* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 895.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-III: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 4264 (US!)
Depts.: AR, AY, CU, JU, LI, PU

Tillandsia capituligera Grisebach =Vriesia capituligera (Grisebach) L. B. Smith & Pittendrigh
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1170.

Tillandsia carnosa L. B. Smith var. **brevistipitata** W. Rauh
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 904.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 24568* (US)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia carnosa var. **carnosa**
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 904.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 603* (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Tillandsia carnosa var. **longispicata** W. Rauh
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 904.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 14418* (US)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia caulescens Brongniart ex Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 546; Smith & Downs, 1977: 808.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Gay 1186* (P), Ferreyra 9833 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AP, CU, IC

Tillandsia cauligera Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 545; Smith & Downs, 1977: 793.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4050* (US), López 1006 (US)
Depts.: CA, CU, HV, JU, LL

Tillandsia cereicola Mez =Vriesea cereicola (Mez) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 560; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1249.

Tillandsia cerrateana L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 755.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 391* (US!, USM!), López 5312 (US!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU

Tillandsia chartacea L. B. Smith var. **chartacea**
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 761.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Rauh 24312 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia chartacea var. **peruviana** L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 762.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 454* (US), Ferreyra 6213 (US)
Depts.: AN

Tillandsia chilensis Baker =Tillandsia paleacea C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 547; Smith & Downs, 1977: 863.

Tillandsia chiletensis W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1984: 5.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 24256* (HEID)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia chrysostachys (C. J. Morren) Baker =Vriesea chrysostachys var. chrysostachys
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 569; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1094.

Tillandsia churinensis W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1985b: 39.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bismarck 32682* (HEID)
Depts.: LI

Tillandsia cinerascens Willdenow ex Schultes & Schultes f. pro syn. =Tillandsia disticha H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 554.

Tillandsia clavata Lamarck =Guzmania monostachia var. monostachia

Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 571; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1336.

Tillandsia clavigera Mez var. **clavigera**
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 558; Smith & Downs, 1977: 711.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23058 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Tillandsia clavigera var. **pendula** W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1985a: 59.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 63924* (HEID)
Depts.: PA

Tillandsia coarctata Gillies ex Baker, nom. nud. =Tillandsia bryoides Grisebach ex Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 544; Smith & Downs, 1977: 879.

Tillandsia coarctata Willdenow ex Schultes & Schultes f. pro syn. =Tillandsia floribunda H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 549; Smith & Downs, 1977: 765.

Tillandsia coinaensis Ehlers
Ref. Ehlers, 1990: 9.
Endemic, epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ehlers 7873* (WU)
Depts.: LL

Tillandsia commixa Mez
Syn. *Tillandsia parvifolia* Baker, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 538; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1062.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known only from the type and one collection without locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Rauh 20469 (US)
Depts.: AM

Tillandsia complanata Bentham var. **complanata**
Syn. *Tillandsia axillaris* Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 550; Smith & Downs, 1977: 724.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 874 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, PA, PI, SM, TU

Tillandsia complanata var. **latifolia** Gilmartin
Ref. Gilmartin, 1977: 225.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2018 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia compressa Gillies ex Baker pro syn. non Bertero =Tillandsia gilliesii Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 541; Smith & Downs, 1977: 884.

Tillandsia conantha (Sprengel) Baker =Guzmania strobilantha (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 573.

Tillandsia confertiflora André
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 784.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11680 (US!)
Depts.: LL, PI

Tillandsia confinis L. B. Smith var. **confinis**
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 705.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1686* (US!)
Depts.: LO

Tillandsia cordobensis Hieronymus =Tillandsia capillaris fo. cordobensis (Hieronymus) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 895.

Tillandsia crinita Willdenow ex Beer =Tillandsia usneoides (L.) L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 543; Smith & Downs, 1977: 899.

[Tillandsia crispa (Baker) Mez]
Syn. *Guzmania crispa* Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 535; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1024.
Note: Not known from Peru (Luther, pers. comm.) The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru is *T. undulifolia*.

Tillandsia cryptantha hort. ex Baker pro syn. =Vriesea chrysostachys var. chrysostachys
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 569; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1094.

Tillandsia cuspidata L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1047.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1457* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Tillandsia cyanea Linden ex K. Koch var. **cyanea**
Syn. *Phytarrhiza lindenii* (C. J. Morren) C. J. Morren, *Tillandsia lindenii* C. J. Morren, nom. illeg, *Tillandsia morreniana* Regel, *Vriesea lindenii* (C. J. Morren) Lemaire, *Wallisia lindenii* C. J. Morren, nom. provis.
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 849.
Epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type which is based on a description and illustration.
Voucher: Wallis s.n.* (LG)
Depts.: PI

Tillandsia decipiens André =Tillandsia multiflora var. decipiens (André) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 537; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1045.

Tillandsia denudata André var. **denudata**
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 710.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra & Acleto 15330A (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Tillandsia denudata var. **vivipara** W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1985a: 63.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 40030* (HEID)
Depts.: AM

[*Tillandsia dependens* Hieronymus ex Mez =Tillandsia capillaris fo. hieronymi (Mez) L. B. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 896.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Tillandsia deppeana Steudel]
Syn. *Tillandsia leiochlamys* Baker, *Tillandsia paniculata* Chamisso & Schlechtendal, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(a/3) 1936: 558; Smith & Downs, 1977: 714.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia deppeana Steudel var. *tripinnata* L. B. Smith =Tillandsia stenoura var. tripinnata (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 707.

Tillandsia diffusa L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1038.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1547* (US!), López *et al.* 7395 (US)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA

Tillandsia disticha H.B.K.
Syn. *Platystachys cinerascens* Beer, nom. nud., *Tillandsia cinerascens* Willdenow ex Schultes & Schultes f. pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 554; Smith & Downs, 1977: 777.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: dry valleys, lomas. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2365 (US!)
Depts.: CA, LL, PI, TU

Tillandsia divaricata Bentham =Tillandsia latifolia var. divaricata (Bentham) Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 789.

Tillandsia dombeyi Baker =Tillandsia humilis C. Presl

Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 552; Smith & Downs, 1977: 868.

Tillandsia dubia L. B. Smith =Vriesa dubia (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1097; Smith & Read, 1977: 138.

Tillandsia dudleyi L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 701.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 11322* (NA), Dudley 10528 (NA)
Depts.: CA, CU

Tillandsia ecarinata L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 904.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Rauh Rp-20390* (US), López *et al.* 4152 (US!)
Depts.: AM, PI

Tillandsia elongata H.B.K. var. **subimbricata** (Baker) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Tillandsia subimbricata* Baker
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 773.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4906 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Tillandsia elviraegrossiae W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1988: 675.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Rauh 38332* (HEID)
Depts.: AM

Tillandsia excelsa var. *latifolia* Grisebach =Tillandsia fendleri var. fendleri
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 558; Smith & Downs, 1977: 697.

Tillandsia exigua Ule =Tillandsia parviflora var. parviflora
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 539; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1062.

Tillandsia extensa Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 552; Smith & Downs, 1977: 965.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3296* (B, MOL!), Rauh 24168 (US!)
Depts.: AN, LA

Tillandsia favillosa Mez =Tillandsia paleacea C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 547; Smith & Downs, 1977: 863.

Tillandsia fendleri Grisebach var. **fendleri**
Syn. *Tillandsia bangii* Baker, *Tillandsia excelsa* var. *latifolia* Grisebach, *Tillandsia kalbreyeri* Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 558; Smith & Downs, 1977: 697.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 3389 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU

Tillandsia fendleri var. **reducta** (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Tillandsia rubra* var. *reducta* L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 698; Smith, 1988: 157.
Herb. Andean III; rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith 11715
Depts.: AN, JU, LL

Tillandsia ferreyrae L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 966.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 14445* (US, USM!), Hutchison & Wright 5845 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Tillandsia flexuosa (Baker) Mez, nom. illeg. =Tillandsia bakeri L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 538; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1048.

Tillandsia floribunda H.B.K.
Syn. *Platystachys floribunda* (H.B.K.) Beer, *Tillandsia coarctata* Willdenow ex Schultes & Schultes f. pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 549; Smith & Downs, 1977: 765.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3495* (P), Sagástegui *et al.* 11502 (US!)
Depts.: CA, IC, LA, LL, PI

Tillandsia fraseri Baker
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1064.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 14101 (US, USM!)
Depts.: LL

Tillandsia fulgens (Klotzsch ex Beer) Mez =Tillandsia tetrantha var. aurantiaca (Grisebach) L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1054.

Tillandsia fusca Baker =Tillandsia paleacea C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 547; Smith & Downs, 1977: 863.

Tillandsia fuscoguttata Mez =Tillandsia ionochroma André ex Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 566; Smith & Downs, 1977: 746.

Tillandsia gayi Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 561; Smith & Downs, 1977: 773.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II-III. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P), Rauh P-1386 (US!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HV, JU

Tillandsia gerdmuelleri W. Weber
Ref. Weber, 1983: 611.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mueller & Gutte 9441* (LZ)
Depts.: CU

Tillandsia gilliesii Baker
Syn. *Tillandsia andicola* sensu Wittmack non Gilles ex Baker, *Tillandsia compressa* Gillies ex Baker pro syn., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 541; Smith & Downs, 1977: 884.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Tate 1196 (NY)
Depts.: AR

Tillandsia gladioliflora Wendland =Vriesea gladioliflora (Wendland) Antoine
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1115.

Tillandsia glauca L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 700.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 20033* (US)
Depts.: PI

Tillandsia glumaciflora Ule =Tillandsia rusbyi Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 559.

Tillandsia grisea Baker =Tillandsia latifolia var. latifolia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 555; Smith & Downs, 1977: 787.

Tillandsia grisebachiana Baker =Tillandsia biflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 565; Smith & Downs, 1977: 745.

Tillandsia gutteana W. Weber
Ref. Weber, 1983: 613.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gutte & Gutte 3948* (LZ)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia gymnophylla Baker =Guzmania monostachia var. monostachia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 571; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1336.

Tillandsia harmsiana L. B. Smith =Vriesea harmsiana (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 559; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1253.

Tillandsia heliconioides H.B.K. =Vriesea heliconioides var. heliconioides
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 568; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1111.

Tillandsia herrerae Harms =Tillandsia walteri var. walteri
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 550; Smith & Downs, 1977: 726.

Tillandsia heteromorpha Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 554; Smith &

Downs, 1977: 808.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3742* (B photo F!), López & Sagástegui 5173 (US!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL

[*Tillandsia hieronymi* Mez =Tillandsia capillaris fo. hieronymi (Mez) L. B. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 896.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia hildae W. Rauh
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 902.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Rauh 24329* (US), Hutchison & Wright 3516 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia hitchcockiana L. B. Smith =Vriesea hitchcockiana (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1246.

Tillandsia huarazensis Ehlers & Till
Ref. Ehlers & Till, 1988: 21.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Knize s.n.* (WU), Ehlers & Ehlers P7999 (WU)
Depts.: AN

Tillandsia humilis C. Presl
Syn. *Tillandsia aureobrunnea* Mez, *Tillandsia dombeyi* Baker, *Tillandsia mathewsii* Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 552; Smith & Downs, 1977: 868.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Sánchez 1540 (US!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, JU, LL, LI

Tillandsia hutchisonii L. B. Smith =Mezobromelia hutchisonii (L. B. Smith) Wihl. Weber & L. B. Smith
Ref. Weber & Smith, 1983: 121.

[*Tillandsia incana* Gillies ex Baker pro syn. =Tillandsia capillaris fo. incana (Mez) L. B. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 894.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia interrupta Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 563; Smith & Downs, 1977: 784.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2736 p.p.* (B), Macbride & Featherstone 403 (F)
Depts.: AN, LI

Tillandsia ionochroma André ex Mez
Syn. *Caraguata violacea* André, *Tillandsia fuscoguttata* Mez, *Tillandsia pastensis* sensu Weberbauer, nom. illeg., *Tillandsia wangerinii* Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 563; Smith & Downs, 1977: 746.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II-III: forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 10448 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, LL, PI, PU

Tillandsia juncea (R. & P.) Poiret
Syn. *Acanthospora juncea* (R. & P.) Sprengel, *Bonapartea juncea* R. & P., *Misandra juncea* (R. & P.) Dietrich, *Platystachys juncea* (R. & P.) Beer, *Tillandsia juncifolia* Regel, *Tillandsia quadrangularis* M. Martens & Galeotti
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 555; Smith & Downs, 1977: 916.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Schunke 9731 (US!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Tillandsia juncifolia Regel =Tillandsia juncea (R. & P.) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 555; Smith & Downs, 1977: 916.

Tillandsia juruana Ule =Tillandsia paraënsis Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 549; Smith & Downs, 1977: 989.

Tillandsia kalbreyeri Baker =Tillandsia fendleri var. fendleri
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 558; Smith & Downs, 1977: 697.

Tillandsia kauffmannii R. Ehlers
Ref. Rauh & Gross, 1990: 32.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ehlers & Ehlers P 78105* (WU)
Depts.: LL

Tillandsia kirschnekii W. Rauh & W. Till
Ref. Rauh, 1983a: 79.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Kirschnek 39770* (HEID)
Depts.: AP

Tillandsia krahnii W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1981: 107.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Krahn 595* (HEID)
Depts.: AN

Tillandsia krukoffiana L. B. Smith var. **piepenbringii** W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1986b: 258.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 35343* (HEID)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia kunthiana Gaudichaud =Tillandsia latifolia var. latifolia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 555; Smith & Downs, 1977: 786.

Tillandsia kunthiana var. *major* (Mez) L. B. Smith =Tillandsia latifolia var. major Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 789.

Tillandsia laminata L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1064.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1502* (US!), Barbour 3744 (US)
Depts.: AM

Tillandsia lanata Mez =Tillandsia paleacea C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 547; Smith & Downs, 1977: 863.

Tillandsia landbeckii Philippi
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 541; Smith & Downs, 1977: 888.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: beach, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru lists *T. recurvata* Auct. non L., as a synonym of this species.
Voucher: Ferreyra 20038 (USM!)
Depts.: IC, LI, LL

Tillandsia lanuginosa Gillies ex Baker pro syn. =Tillandsia capillaris fo. capillaris
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 893.

Tillandsia latifolia G. Meyen var. **divaricata** (Bentham) Mez
Syn. *Tillandsia divaricata* Bentham
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 789.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: dry valleys, lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 14587 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LI, LL, TU

Tillandsia latifolia var. **latifolia**
Syn. *Platystachys kunthiana* (Gaudichaud) Beer, *Platystachys latifolia* (Meyen) K. Koch, *Tillandsia grisea* Baker, *Tillandsia kunthiana* Gaudichaud, *Tillandsia murorum* Mez, *Tillandsia oxysepala* Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 555; Smith & Downs, 1977: 786.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: beach, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B), Ferreyra 757 (US!)
Depts.: AN, AR, IC, LI, LL, PI, TA

Tillandsia latifolia var. **leucophylla** W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1974b: 22.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 35340* (HEID)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia latifolia var. **major** Mez
Syn. *Tillandsia kunthiana* var. *major* (Mez) L. B. Smith

Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 789.
Endemic herb. Coastal: beach. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. "Possibly only a luxuriant form of the typical variety" (Smith & Downs, 1977).
Voucher: Gaudichaud 64* (B), Andersson s.n. (S)
Depts.: LI

Tillandsia latisepala L. B. Smith
=Tillandsia pohliana Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 567; Smith & Downs, 1977: 817.

[*Tillandsia leiochlamys* Baker =Tillandsia deppeana Steudel]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 558; Smith & Downs, 1977: 714.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia lindeniana Regel =Tillandsia lindenii Regel var. lindenii
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 844.

Tillandsia lindenii C. J. Morren, nom. illeg. =Tillandsia cyanea var. cyanea
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 551; Smith & Downs, 1977: 849.

Tillandsia lindenii Regel var. **lindenii**
Syn. *Tillandsia lindeniana* Regel
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 844.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Wallis s.n.*, Stork 11406 (GH)
Depts.: PI

Tillandsia lingulata L. =Guzmania lingulata (L.) Mez var. lingulata
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1349.

[Tillandsia loliacea C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.]
Syn. *Tillandsia atrichoides* S. Moore, *Tillandsia quadriflora* Baker, *Tillandsia undulata* Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 544; Smith & Downs, 1977: 874.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia longebracteata G. Meyen =Tillandsia purpurea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 560; Smith & Downs, 1977: 866.

Tillandsia lopezii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 714.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 3307* (US), López *et al.* 7563
Depts.: AN, LL

Tillandsia lymanii W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1974b: 16.
Endemic herb. Andean I: riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Rauh 35345* (HEID)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia macbrideana L. B. Smith var. **atroviolacea** W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1985b: 37.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 53856* (HEID)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia macbrideana var. **longifolia** W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1985b: 35.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 53755* (HEID)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia macbrideana var. **longispica** W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1985b: 35.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 35537* (HEID)
Depts.: LL

Tillandsia macbrideana var. **macbrideana**
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 546; Smith & Downs, 1977: 810.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2258* (F!), Wurdack 1165 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LL

Tillandsia macbrideana var. **major** W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1985b: 35.
Endemic herb. Andean II: 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 53778* (HEID)
Depts.: LL

Tillandsia macrodactylon Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 558; Smith & Downs, 1977: 703.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2049* (B), Montoya 3654 (US)
Depts.: JU, LL

Tillandsia maculata R. & P.
Syn. *Vriesea maculata* (R. & P.) Beer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 557; Smith & Downs, 1977: 732.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4241 (US!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU

Tillandsia marantoidea Rusby
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 775.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10349 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU

Tillandsia marconae W. Till & E. Vitek
Ref. Till & Vitek, 1985: 144.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Till & Vitek 820825/137* (WU), Ferreyra 13372 (USM)
Depts.: IC

Tillandsia mathewsii Baker =Tillandsia humilis C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 552; Smith & Downs, 1977: 868.

Tillandsia mezii André ex Mez =Tillandsia seemannii (Baker) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 535; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1022.

Tillandsia micans L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 794.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 9879* (US!, USM!), Iltis & Ugent 961 (US)
Depts.: CU

Tillandsia mima L. B. Smith var. **chiletensis** W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1977: 24.
Endemic herb. Andean I: riversides. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 40007* (HEID)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia monostachia (L.) L. =Guzmania monostachia var. monostachia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 571; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1336.

Tillandsia morreniana Regel =Tillandsia cyanea var. cyanea
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 551; Smith & Downs, 1977: 849.

[Tillandsia multiflora Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 537; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1044.
Note: The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru is determined as *T. multiflora* var. *decipens* by Smith & Downs (1977).

Tillandsia multiflora var. **decipiens** (André) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Tillandsia decipiens* André
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1045.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 11679 (US!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Tillandsia multiflora var. **tomensis** L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1045.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6691 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL, PI

Tillandsia murorum Mez =Tillandsia latifolia var. latifolia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 555; Smith & Downs, 1977: 789.

Tillandsia myosura Grisebach ex Baker
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 885.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Rose 19014 (US)
Depts.: AR

Tillandsia nana Baker
Syn. *Tillandsia calocephala* Wittmack
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 567; Smith & Downs, 1977: 807.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Davis *et al.* 1772 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU

Tillandsia oroyensis Mez var. **oroyensis**
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 562; Smith & Downs, 1977: 770; Rauh, 1977: 19.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2523* (B), Sagástegui 3388 (US!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, HU, JU, LI, LL

Tillandsia oroyensis var. **secundiflora** W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1977: 19.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 40402* (HEID)
Depts.: AN

[*Tillandsia orthiantha* Standley =Tillandsia adpressa var. orthiantha (Standley) L. B. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 540; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1050.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia oxapampae W. Rauh & Bismarck
Ref. Rauh, 1985b: 20.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Bismarck 66069* (HEID)
Depts.: PA

Tillandsia oxysepala Baker =Tillandsia latifolia var. latifolia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 555; Smith & Downs, 1977: 787.

Tillandsia pachycarpa Baker =Guzmania monostachia var. monostachia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 571; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1336.

Tillandsia paleacea C. Presl
Syn. *Tillandsia chilensis* Baker, *Tillandsia favillosa* Mez, *Tillandsia fusca* Baker, *Tillandsia lanata* Mez, *Tillandsia scalarifolia* Baker, *Tillandsia schenckiana* Wittmack
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 547; Smith & Downs, 1977: 863.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 801 (US!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CU, HV, IC, LI, SM

Tillandsia pallidoflavens Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 537; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1045.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3298* (B), Rauh 24134 (US!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Tillandsia pampasensis W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1983a: 71.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Rauh 25913* (HEID), Rauh 26304 (HEID)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU

[*Tillandsia paniculata* Chamisso & Schlechtendal, nom. illeg. =Tillandsia deppeana Steudel]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 558; Smith & Downs, 1977: 714.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia paraënsis Mez
Syn. *Tillandsia juruana* Ule
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 989.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2895 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Tillandsia parkeri Baker =Tillandsia spiculosa var. ustulata (Reitz) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 535; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1034.

Tillandsia parviflora R. & P. var. **parviflora**
Syn. *Platystachys parviflora* (R. & P.) Beer, *Pogospermum parviflorum* (R. & P.) Brongniart, *Tillandsia exigua* Ule, *Tillandsia weberbaueri* Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 539; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1062.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Killip & Smith 24545 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, PA

Tillandsia parvifolia Baker, nom. nud. =Tillandsia commixa Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 538; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1062.

Tillandsia pastensis André
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 743.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Without collector name 3955 (US!)
Depts.: LL

Tillandsia pastensis sensu Weberbauer, nom. illeg. =Tillandsia ionochroma André ex Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 566; Smith & Downs, 1977: 747.

Tillandsia patula Mez =Vriesea patula (Mez) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 548; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1248.

Tillandsia pavonii Mez =Monotagma laxum (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schumacher (Marantaceae)
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 568.
Note: Listed in the Flora of Peru as an excluded species.

Tillandsia pendulispica Mez
Syn. *Tillandsia scorpiura* Mez, *Tillandsia triangularis* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 536; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1040.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Boeke 2107 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, PU

Tillandsia penlandii L. B. Smith var. **penlandii**
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1056.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Smith 7567 (F!)
Depts.: PA

Tillandsia pereziana var. *canescens* André =Vriesea pereziana var. canescens (André) Gilmartin
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1258.

Tillandsia pinnatodigitata Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 562; Smith & Downs, 1977: 785.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2736 e p* (B)
Depts.: AN

[*Tillandsia pityphylla* C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f. =Tillandsia tenuifolia L. var. vaginata (Wawra) L. B. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 566; Smith & Downs, 1977: 832.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia piurensis L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 750.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6616* (US!, USM!)
Depts.: PI

Tillandsia platyphylla Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 558; Smith & Downs, 1977: 906.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3888* (B photo F), Rauh 24572 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia platyrhachis Mez var. **magnifica** W. Rauh & Bismarck
Ref. Rauh, 1985b: 6.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh & Bismarck 66107* (HEID)
Depts.: HU

Tillandsia platyrhachis var. **platyrhachis**
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 551; Smith & Downs, 1977: 842.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24604 (US)
Depts.: JU

Tillandsia pleiosticha Grisebach =Mezobromelia pleiosticha (Grisebach) Utley & H. Luther
Ref. Utley & Luther, 1991: 270

Tillandsia plicatifolia Ule =Tillandsia undulifolia Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 535; Luther, pers. comm.

Tillandsia pohliana Mez
Syn. *Tillandsia latisepala* L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 567; Smith & Downs, 1977: 817.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I: forests, rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Rauh 24454 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Tillandsia pomacochae W. Rauh
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 700.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 24554* (US)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia propagulifera W. Rauh
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 968.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Rauh 24346* (HEID), Ferreyra 19430 (US!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Tillandsia propinqua C. Gay =Tillandsia capillaris fo. virescens (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 895.

Tillandsia pseudomacbrideana W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1985b: 26.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 53774* (HEID)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia pseudomicans W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1974a: 21.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 25945* (HEID)
Depts.: AP

Tillandsia pucaraensis Ehlers
Ref. Ehlers, 1989: 9.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ehlers P7953* (WU)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia pugiformis L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1026.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 10147 (US!)
Depts.: CA, LL, PI

Tillandsia pulchella Hooker =Tillandsia tenuifolia var. tenuifolia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 566; Smith & Downs, 1977: 829.

Tillandsia purpurascens W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh & Gross, 1990: 35.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 69427* (HEID)
Depts.: PI

Tillandsia purpurea R. & P.
Syn. *Anoplophytum longebracteatum* Beer pro syn., *Phytarrhiza purpurea* C. J. Morren ex Baker pro syn., *Platystachys purpurea* (R. & P.) Beer, *Platystachys scoparia* Beer pro syn., *Tillandsia azurea* C. Presl, *Tillandsia longebracteata* G. Meyen, *Tillandsia scoparia* Willdenow ex Schultes & Schultes f. pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 560; Smith & Downs, 1977: 866.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (BM), Dillon *et al.* 2735 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, CA, HU, IC, JU, LI, LL, MO, PI

Tillandsia pusilla Gillies ex Baker =Tillandsia capillaris fo. virescens (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 895.

Tillandsia pyramidata André var. **pyramidata**
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 558; Smith & Downs, 1977: 703.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 8808 (US!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, HV, JU, MD

Tillandsia pyramidata var. **vivipara** W. Rauh
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 703.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Rauh 23686A* (US), Jones & Davidson (US!)
Depts.: JU

Tillandsia quadrangularis M. Martens & Galeotti =Tillandsia juncea (R. & P.) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 555; Smith & Downs, 1977: 916.

[*Tillandsia quadriflora* Baker =Tillandsia loliacea C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 544; Smith & Downs, 1977: 874.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia rauhii L. B. Smith var. **longispica** W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh & Gross, 1990: 37.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 69431* (HEID)
Depts.: LA

Tillandsia rauhii var. **rauhii**
Ref. Rauh & Gross, 1990: 37; Sagástegui & Dillon, 1991: 43.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Rauh P-379* (US), Sagástegui *et al.* 12420
Depts.: CA, PI

Tillandsia recurvata (L.) L.
Syn. *Diaphoranthema recurvata* (L.) Beer, *Diaphoranthema uniflora* (H.B.K.) Beer, *Renealmia recurvata* L., gen. nom. rejic., *Tillandsia uniflora* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 888.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: dry valleys, lomas. 500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10619 (US!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PI, TU

[*Tillandsia recurvifolia* Hooker =Tillandsia rosea Lindley]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 566; Smith & Downs, 1977: 822.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia reducta L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 762.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 3216* (US), López & Sagástegui 2785 (US!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Tillandsia restrepoana André
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 752.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 6002 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia reuteri W. Rauh
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 708.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 24555* (HEID)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia rhododactyla Mez =Vriesea rubra (R. & P.) Beer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 569; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1088.

Tillandsia rigidula Baker =Guzmania roezlii (C. J. Morren) Mez

Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 576; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1292.

Tillandsia roetingii W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1977: 11.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: riversides. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 40105* (HEID)
Depts.: AM

Tillandsia roezlii C. J. Morren
Syn. *Allardtia roezlii* C. J. Morren ex Baker, nom. nud., *Vriesea roezlii* C. J. Morren ex Baker, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 562; Smith & Downs, 1977: 705.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Roezl s.n.* (LG), Dillon *et al.* s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: JU, LL

Tillandsia ropalocarpa André
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1057.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Rauh 20101 (US!)
Depts.: CA, PI

[Tillandsia rosea Lindley]
Syn. *Tillandsia recurvifolia* Hooker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 566; Smith & Downs, 1977: 822.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia rubella Baker
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 717.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean III: forests. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 16830 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, CU

Tillandsia rubra R. & P. =Vriesea rubra (R. & P.) Beer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 558; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1088.

Tillandsia rubra var. *reducta* L. B. Smith =Tillandsia fendleri Grisebach var. reducta (L.B. Smith) L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 698.

Tillandsia rusbyi Baker
Syn. *Tillandsia glumaciflora* Ule, *Tillandsia ulei* Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 768.
Herb.
Voucher: Ule 54-P (B)
Depts.: LO

Tillandsia sagasteguii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 770.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 3390* (US), López *et al.* 3952 (US)
Depts.: CA, LL

Tillandsia saxicola Mez =Tillandsia tectorum C. J. Morren
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 553; Smith & Downs, 1977: 786.

Tillandsia scalarifolia Baker =Tillandsia paleacea C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 547; Smith & Downs, 1977: 863.

Tillandsia schenckiana Wittmack =Tillandsia paleacea C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 547; Smith & Downs, 1977: 863.

Tillandsia schimperiana Wittmack
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 564; Smith & Downs, 1977: 734.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2296 (GH)
Depts.: JU

Tillandsia schumanniana (Wittmack) Mez =Tillandsia adpressa var. tonduziana (Mez) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 539; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1050.

Tillandsia schunkei L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 869.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 2404* (US!)
Depts.: TU

Tillandsia scoparia Willdenow ex Schultes & Schultes f. pro syn. =Tillandsia purpurea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 561; Smith & Downs, 1977: 866.

Tillandsia scorpiura Mez =Tillandsia pendulispica Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 536; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1040.

Tillandsia seemannii (Baker) Mez
Syn. *Caraguata pulchella* André, *Guzmania bulliana* sensu Baker non André *Guzmania seemannii* Baker, *Tillandsia mezii* André ex Mez, *Tillandsia seemannii* var. *mezii* (André ex Mez) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 534; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1022.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 3500 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LL, PA, SM

Tillandsia seemannii var. *mezii* (André ex Mez) L. B. Smith =Tillandsia seemannii (Baker) Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1022.

Tillandsia sessiliflora R. & P. =Catopsis sessiliflora (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 577; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1385.

Tillandsia sodiroi Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 744.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5711 (USM!)
Depts.: AM

Tillandsia somnians L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 710.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: West 3608* (UC), Ferreyra 13463 (US!)
Depts.: LI

[Tillandsia sphaerocephala Baker]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 564; Smith & Downs, 1977: 778.
Note: Not known from Peru. The collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Herrera 1146*, is redetermined as *T. nana* by Smith & Downs (1977).

Tillandsia spiculosa Grisebach var. **spiculosa**
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1033.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 18852 (US)
Depts.: MD, PA, PU

Tillandsia spiculosa var. **ustulata** (Reitz) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Tillandsia parkeri* Baker, *Tillandsia triticea* Burchell ex Baker, *Tillandsia triticea* var. *ustulata* Reitz, *Tillandsia viridis* Baker, *Vriesea luschnathii* Mez, *Vriesea viridis* C. J. Morren ex Baker, nom. nud.
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1034.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2280 (US!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO

Tillandsia spiraliflora W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1976b: 8.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 38567* (HEID)
Depts.: AM

Tillandsia spiralipetala Gouda
Syn. *Tillandsia tricholepis* var. *macrophylla* L. B. Smith
Ref. Gouda, 1986: 165.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 18* (US!)
Depts.: AN

Tillandsia squamulosa Willdenow ex Schultes & Schultes f. pro syn. =Tillandsia caerulea H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 545; Smith & Downs, 1977: 869.

Tillandsia stenoura Harms var. **mauroi** Gilmartin
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 707.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 2759 (US)
Depts.: LL

Tillandsia stenoura var. **stenoura**
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 707.

Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3435 (F)
Depts.: AM, AN, HU

Tillandsia stenoura var. **tripinnata** (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Tillandsia deppeana* var. *tripinnata* L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 707.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4192 (F)
Depts.: HU, SM

Tillandsia stolpii Philippi =Tillandsia capillaris fo. virescens (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 895.

Tillandsia straminea H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 561; Smith & Downs, 1977: 895; Luther, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 11552 (USM!)
Depts.: AR

Tillandsia streptocarpa Baker var. *peruviana* Ule =Tillandsia streptocarpa var. streptocarpa
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 548; Smith & Downs, 1977: 855.

Tillandsia streptocarpa var. **streptocarpa**
Syn. *Tillandsia bakeriana* Britten, *Tillandsia streptocarpa* var. *peruviana* Ule, *Tillandsia tricholepis* Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 548; Smith & Downs, 1977: 855.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ellenberg 5057 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CU

Tillandsia strobilantha (R. & P.) Poiret =Guzmania strobilantha (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 573.

Tillandsia subandina (Ule) Mez ex L. B. Smith =Vriesea subandina (Ule) L. B. Smith & Pittendrigh
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 556; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1097.

Tillandsia subconcolor L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 703.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Rauh 20811* (US!), Ferreyra 9223A (USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Tillandsia subimbricata Baker =Tillandsia elongata var. subimbricata (Baker) L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 773.

Tillandsia subulata Vell. Conc. =Tillandsia tenuifolia var. tenuifolia
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 566; Smith & Downs, 1977: 829.

[*Tillandsia surinamensis* Miquel ex Mez pro syn. =Tillandsia tenuifolia var. surinamensis (Mez) L. B. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 566; Smith & Downs, 1977: 831.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia tectorum C. J. Morren
Syn. *Tillandsia argentea* sensu K. Koch non Grisebach, *Tillandsia saxicola* Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 553; Smith & Downs, 1977: 786.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Wallis s.n.* (BR), Smith 12127 (US!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, JU, LI, LL, PI

[Tillandia tenuifolia var, surinamensis (Mez) L. B. Smith]
Syn. *Tillandsia surinamensis* Miquel ex Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 830.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia tenuifolia L. var. **tenuifolia**
Syn. *Anoplophytum pulchellum* (Hooker) Beer, *Diaphoranthema subulata* (Vell. Conc.) Beer, *Tillandsia pulchella* Hooker, *Tillandsia subulata* Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 566; Smith & Downs, 1977: 829.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 11815 (US!)
Depts.: PU

[Tillandsia tenuifolia var. vaginata (Wawra) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Anoplophytum amoenum* C. J. Morren, *Anoplphytum brachypodium* C. J. Morren ex Baker, *Tillandsia pityphylla* C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 832.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia tequendamae André =Vriesea tequendamae (André) L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1255.

Tillandsia teres L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 905.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 5541* (US!), Rauh 24214 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia tetrantha R. & P. sensu Grisebach =Tillandsia biflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 565; Smith & Downs, 1977: 745

Tillandsia tetrantha R. & P. var. **aurantiaca** (Grisebach) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Catopsis garckeana* Wittmack, *Tillandsia aurantiaca* Grisebach, *Tillandsia fulgens* (Klotzsch ex Beer) Mez, *Tussacia fulgens* Klotzsch ex Beer
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1054.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 5387 (TRP)
Depts.: CA

Tillandsia tetrantha var. **ramosior** L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1056.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5669* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Tillandsia tetrantha var. **tetrantha**
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 540; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1052.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F), Wurdack 1345 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, PA

Tillandsia tonduziana Mez =Tillandsia adpressa var. tonduziana (Mez) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 540; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1050.

Tillandsia tovarensis Mez
Syn. *Tillandsia arnoldiana* Harms
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 723.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 11654 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, JU, LA, PU

Tillandsia triangularis Rusby =Tillandsia pendulispica Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 536; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1040.

Tillandsia trichoides H.B.K. =Tillandsia usneoides (L.) L.
Ref. FP 13(1/2) 1936: 543; Smith & Downs, 1977: 899.

Tillandsia tricholepis Baker =Tillandsia streptocarpa var. streptocarpa
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 548; Smith & Downs, 1977: 855.

Tillandsia tricholepis var. *macrophylla* L. B. Smith =Tillandsia spiralipetala Gouda
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 879; Luther, pers. comm.

Tillandsia triglochinoides C. Presl
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 851.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P-2125 (US!)
Depts.: PI

Tillandsia trinitensis Baker =Vriesea chrysostachys var. chrysostachys
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 569; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1094.

Tillandsia triticea Burchell ex Baker =Tillandsia spiculosa var. ustulata (Reitz) L. B. Smith

Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 535; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1034.

Tillandsia teiticea var. *ustulata* Reitz =Tillandsia spiculata var. ustulata (Reitz) L. B. Smith
Ref: Smith & Downs, 1977 1034.

Tillandsia truxillana L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 785.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 3296* (US!)
Depts.: LL

Tillandsia ulei Mez =Tillandsia rusbyi Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 559; Smith & Downs, 1977: 768.

[*Tillandsia undulata* Baker =Tillandsia loliacea C. Martius ex Schultes & Schultes f.]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 544; Smith & Downs, 1977: 874.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia undulatobracteata W. Rauh =Guzmania undulatobracteata (W. Rauh) W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1991: 18, 106.

Tillandsia undulifolia Mez
Syn. *Tillandsia plicatifolia* Ule
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 535; Luther, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6665 (B)
Depts.: SM

Tillandsia uniflora H.B.K. =Tillandsia recurvata (L.) L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 888.

[*Tillandsia unispicata* Vell. Conc. =Aechmea nudicaulis var. cuspidata Baker]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 590; Smith & Downs, 1979: 1923.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tillandsia usneoides (L.) L.
Syn. *Dendropogon usneoides* (L.) Raf., *Renealmia usneoides* L., gen. nom. rejic., *Strepsia usneoides* (L.) Nuttall ex Steudel, *Tillandsia crinita* Willdenow ex Beer, *Tillandsia trichoides* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 543; Smith & Downs, 1977: 899.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, lomas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Landrum 4624 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PI, PU, TU

Tillandsia violacea Klotzsch ex Beer, nom. nud. =Tillandsia biflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 565.

Tillandsia violascens Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 743.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 3775 (US!)
Depts.: HV

Tillandsia virescens R. & P. =Tillandsia capillaris fo. virescens (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 895.

Tillandsia viridis Baker =Tillandsia spiculosa var. ustulata (Reitz) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 535; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1034.

Tillandsia wagneriana L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 838.
Cultivated and endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Moore 310* (US), Hutchison & Wright 3690 (UC, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Tillandsia walteri Mez var. *herrerae* (Harms) W. Rauh =Tillandsia walteri var. walteri
Ref. Rauh, 1977: 41.

Tillandsia walteri var. **walteri**
Syn. *Tillandsia herrerae* Harms, *Tillandsia walteri* var. *herrerae* (Harms) W. Rauh.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 550; Smith & Downs, 1977: 726; Rauh, 1977: 726.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II-III: forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4319* (B), Smith *et al.* 10481 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HV, LL, PI

Tillandsia wangerinii Mez =Tillandsia ionochroma André ex Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 566; Smith & Downs, 1977: 746.

Tillandsia weberbaueri Mez =Tillandsia parviflora var. parviflora
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 537; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1062.

Tillandsia werdermannii Harms
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 548; Smith & Downs, 1977: 793.
Endemic herb. Andean I, Coastal: lomas. 500-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Werdermann 717* (MO!)
Depts.: TA

Tillandsia williamsii Rusby =Tillandsia capillaris fo. virescens (R. & P.) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 542; Smith & Downs, 1977: 895.

Tillandsia wurdackii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 704.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 801* (US!), León & Young 4453 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Tillandsia zamorensis L. B. Smith =Vriesea zamorensis (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1098.

Tillandsia zaratensis W. Weber
Ref. Weber, 1983: 621.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mueller & Gutte 9520* (LZ)
Depts.: LI

Tussacia fulgens Klotzsch ex Beer =Tillandsia tetrantha var. aurantiaca (Grisebach) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 540; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1054.

Tussacia sessiliflora (R. & P.) Beer =Catopsis sessiliflora (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 577; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1385.

Vriesea albiflora Ule =Vriesea rubra (R. & P.) Beer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 569; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1088.

Vriesea alborubrobracteata W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1976a: 19.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: B.G.H 17453* (HEID)
Depts.: AM

Vriesea appenii W. Rauh
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1188.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Rauh 15420* (US), Rauh & Hirsch P-2151 (US)
Depts.: LA, PI

Vriesea aurea hort. ex Baker =Vriesea chrysostachys var. chrysostachys
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 569.

Vriesea bellula Linden =Vriesea heliconioides var. heliconiodes
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 568; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1111.

Vriesea capituligera (Grisebach) L. B. Smith & Pittendrigh
Syn. *Tillandsia capituligera* Grisebach
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1170.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests, grasslands, shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Foster & d'Achille 10565 (F!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LL, PA

Vriesea cereicola (Mez) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Tillandsia cereicola* Mez, *Vriesea lopezii* L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1249.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.

Voucher: Weberbauer 3025* (B, MOL), Rauh 20-369 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LL

Vriesea chrysostachys C. J. Morren var. **chrysostachys**
Syn. *Tillandsia chrysostachys* (C. J. Morren) Baker, *Tillandsia cryptantha* hort. ex Baker pro syn., *Tillandsia trinitensis* Baker, *Vriesia aurea* hort. ex Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 569; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1094.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Davis s.n.* (LG), Killip & Smith 24010 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Vriesea curvispica W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1983b: 21.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 52835* (HEID)
Depts.: AM

Vriesea cylindrica L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1252.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Rauh P-333 (US)
Depts.: LA, LL, PI

Vriesea disticha Kuntze, as to material cited, not Renealmia disticta L. =Vriesea heliconioides var. heliconioides
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 568; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1111.

Vriesea dubia (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith emend. L. B. Smith & Read
Syn. *Tillandsia dubia* L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Read, 1977: 138.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 644 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, PA

Vriesea falkenbergii W. Bull =Vriesea heliconioides var. heliconioides
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 568; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1111.
Note: The Flora of Peru lists an incorrect author citation "Hort. ex Gard."

Vriesea gladioliflora (Wendland) Antoine
Syn. *Tillandsia gladioliflora* Wendland
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1115
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Davidson & Jones 9806 (US)
Depts.: LO

Vriesea harmsiana (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Tillandsia harmsiana* L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1253.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3272* (F), Wurdack 1400 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LL

Vriesea heliconioides (H.B.K.) Hooker ex Walpers var. **heliconiodes**
Syn. *Platystachys disticha* Beer, nom. nud., *Tillandsia heliconioides* H.B.K., *Vriesea bellula* Linden, *Vriesea disticha* Kuntze, *Vriesea falkenbergii* W. Bull
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 568; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1110.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3228 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, SM

Vriesea hitchcockiana (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Tillandsia hitchcockiana* L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1246.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Rauh P-310 (US)
Depts.: PI

Vriesea lindenii (C. J. Morren) Lemaire =Tillandsia cyanea var. cyanea
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 551; Smith & Downs, 1977: 849.

Vriesea lopezii L. B. Smith = Vriesea cereicola (Mez) L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1249.

Vriesea luschnathii Mez =Tillandsia spiculosa var. ustulata (Reitz) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 535; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1034.

Vriesea maculata (R. & P.) Beer =Tillandsia maculata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 557; Smith & Downs, 1977: 732.

Vriesea ochracea W. Rauh & Gross
Ref. Rauh & Gross, 1987: 196.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lau s.n.* (HEID)
Depts.: PA

Vriesea olmosana L. B. Smith var. **olmosana**
Ref. Rauh, 1983c: 29.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Rauh P333* (US), Rauh 24331 (HEID)
Depts.: HU, JU, LA, SM

Vriesea oxapampae W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1976a: 22.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lau s.n.* (HEID)
Depts.: PA

Vriesea patula (Mez) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Tillandsia patula* Mez
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1248.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24349* (US!)
Depts.: JU

Vriesea pereziana (André) L. B. Smith var. **canescens** (André) Gilmartin
Syn. *Tillandsia pereziana* var. *canescens* André
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1258.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 6001 (TRP)
Depts.: AM

Vriesea piepenbringii W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1983c: 44.
Endemic herb. Andean I: riversides. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh 53548* (HEID)
Depts.: AM

Vriesea pleiosticha (Grisebach) Gouda =Mezobromelia pleiosticha (Grisebach) Utley & H. Luther
Ref. Gouda, 1987: 82; Utley & Luther, 1991: 270.

Vriesea rauhii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1248.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh P-330* (US)
Depts.: CA

Vriesea roezlii C. J. Morren ex Baker, nom. nud. =Tillandsia roezlii C. J. Morren
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 563; Smith & Downs, 1977: 705.

Vriesea rubra (R. & P.) Beer
Syn. *Phytarrhiza rubra* (R. & P.) C. J. Morren ex Baker, *Tillandsia rhododactyla* Mez, *Tillandsia rubra* R. & P., *Vriesea albiflora* Ule
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 558; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1088.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4265 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Vriesea sagasteguii L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1252.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 5175* (TRP, US!), Rauh 20059 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Vriesea subandina (Ule) L. B. Smith & Pittendrigh
Syn. *Cipuropsis subandina* Ule, *Tillandsia subandina* (Ule) Mez ex L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1097.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6684* (B)
Depts.: LO

Vriesea tarmaensis W. Rauh
Ref. Rauh, 1983c: 33.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Rauh 21147* (HEID), Rauh 20952 (HEID)
Depts.: JU

Vriesea tequendamae (André) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Tillandsia tequendamae* André
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1255.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1649 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, PI

Vriesea tillandsioides L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1253.
Epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh P-304* (US)
Depts.: PI

Vriesea viridis C. J. Morren ex Baker, nom. nud. =Tillandsia spiculosa var. ustulata (Reitz) L. B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 535; Smith & Downs, 1977: 1034.

Vriesea zamorensis (L. B. Smith) L. B. Smith
Syn. *Tillandsia zamorensis* L. B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1977: 1098.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 12670A (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU

Wallisia lindenii C. J. Morren, nom. provis. =Tillandsia cyanea var. cyanea
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 551; Smith & Downs, 1977: 849.

Brunelliaceae

1 genus and 12 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 9.

Treated under Cunoniaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by J. Cuatrecasas (US).

Brunellia briquetii Baehni
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1040; Cuatrecasas, 1970a: 149.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G photo F! with frag.), Jelski 100 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Brunellia brunnea J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1040; Cuatrecasas, 1970a: 97.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6969* (F!)
Depts.: CU

Brunellia carpishensis Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Brunellia inermis* var. *petiolulata* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1985a: 69.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Asplund 13066* (S), Asplund 13065 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Brunellia cutervensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1985a: 64.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 6709* (US), Díaz *et al.* 2123 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Brunellia cuzcoensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1970a: 143.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 13967* (US!), Vargas 17827 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Brunellia dichapetaloides J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1041; Cuatrecasas, 1970a: 95.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 83* (F!)
Depts.: JU

Brunellia dulcis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1041; Cuatrecasas, 1970a: 163.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sawada 74* (F!), Vargas 137 (F!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Brunellia hexasepala Loesener
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1042; Cuatrecasas, 1970a: 134.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 734* (B photo F! with frag.)
Depts.: PU

Brunellia inermis R. & P. var. **inermis**
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1042; Cuatrecasas, 1970a: 124.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 23/67* (MA), Stein & Todzia 2291 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PA

Brunellia inermis var. *petiolulata* Cuatrecasas =Brunellia carpishensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1985a: 69.

Brunellia sibundoya Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1970a: 78.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Based on herbarium specimens not determined to subspecies.
Voucher: Smith & Pretel 7611 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Brunellia stenoptera Diels
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1970a: 101.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 8622 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Brunellia ternata Loesener =Brunellia weberbaueri Loesener
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1043; Cuatrecasas, 1970a: 136.

Brunellia weberbaueri Loesener
Syn. *Brunellia ternata* Loesener
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1043; Cuatrecasas, 1970a: 136.
Endemic tree. Andean II: cloud forests, shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6781* (F!), Macbride 4882 (F!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Burmanniaceae

8 genera and 16 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by P. J. M. Maas (U).

Apteria aphylla (Nuttall) Barnhart ex Small
Syn. *Lobelia aphylla* Nuttall (Campanulaceae)
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 133.
Saprophytic herb. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16610 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Apteria orobanchoides Hooker =Dictyostega orobanchoides subsp. orobanchoides
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 139.

Benitzia suaveolens Karsten =Gymnosiphon suaveolens (Karsten) Urban
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 118.

Burmannia kalbreyeri Oliver
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 47.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wallköfer 14-18688 (WU)
Depts.: HU

Burmannia stuebelii Hieronymus & Schlechter
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 767; Maas *et al.*, 1986: 79.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Stuebel 25B* (B), Hutchison & Wright 5501 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, SM

Burmannia tenella Bentham
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 55.
Saprophytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Wolfe 12301 (NA)
Depts.: HU

Campylosiphon purpurascens Bentham
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 41.
Saprophytic herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 5289 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cymbocarpa refracta Miers
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 90.
Saprophytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Wolfe 12418 (NA)
Dept.: HU

Cymbocarpa saccata Sandwith
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 91.
Saprophytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 36225A (MO!)
Depts.: UC

Dictyostega orobanchoides (Hooker) Miers subsp. **orobanchoides**
Syn. *Apteria orobanchoides* Hooker
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 139.
Saprophytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 8151 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO

Dictyostega orobanchoides subsp. **purdieana** (Bentham) Snelders & P. Maas
Syn. *Dictyostega pectinata* Karsten, *Dictyostega purdieana* Bentham
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 141.
Saprophytic herb. Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hodge 6103 (F)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, SM

Dictyostega pectinata Karsten =Dictyostega orobanchoides subsp. purdieana (Bentham) Snelders & P. Maas
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 768; Maas *et al.*, 1986: 141.

Dictyostega purdieana Bentham =Dictyostega orobanchoides subsp. purdieana (Bentham) Snelders & P. Maas
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 141.

Dictyostega umbellata Miers =Miersiella umbellata (Miers) Urban
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 127.

Gymnosiphon breviflorus Gleason
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 103.
Saprophytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 36221 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, UC

Gymnosiphon cymosus (Bentham) Bentham & Hooker f.
Syn. *Ptychomeria cymosa* Bentham
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 99.
Saprophytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Emmons 39002 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Gymnosiphon divaricatus (Bentham) Bentham & Hooker f.
Syn. *Ptychomeria divaricata* Bentham
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 113.
Saprophytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21028 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Gymnosiphon minutus Snelders & P. Maas
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 109.
Saprophytic herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20708 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Gymnosiphon suaveolens (Karsten) Urban
Syn. *Benitzia suaveolens* Karsten
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 118.
Saprophytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1132 (NY)
Depts.: AM, HU

Miersiella umbellata (Miers) Urban
Syn. *Dictyostega umbellata* Miers
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 127.
Saprophytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Wolfe 12209 (NA)
Depts.: HU

Myostoma hyalinum Miers =Thismia hyalina (Miers) F. von Mueller
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 158.

Ophiomeris panamensis Standley =Thismia panamensis (Standley) Jonker
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 156.

Ptychomeria cymosa Bentham =Gymnosiphon cymosus (Bentham) Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 99.

Ptychomeria divaricata Bentham =Gymnosiphon divaricatus (Bentham) Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 113.

Thismia hyalina (Miers) F. von Mueller
Syn. *Myostoma hyalinum* Miers
Ref. Maas *et al.*, 1986: 158.
Saprophytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22049 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Thismia panamensis (Standley) Jonker
Syn. *Ophiomeris panamensis* Standley
Ref. Maas *et al.* 1986: 156.
Saprophytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Wachter 7311 (F)
Depts.: LO, MD

Burseraceae

6 genera and 45 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 4.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by D. C. Daly (NY).

Bursera graveolens (H.B.K.) Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Bursera graveolens* fo. *malacophylla* (B. Robinson) J. F. Macbride, *Bursera malacophylla* B. Robinson, *Elaphrium graveolens* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 712.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9958 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI, TU

Bursera graveolens fo. *malacophylla* (B. Robinson) J. F. Macbride =Bursera graveolens (H.B.K.) Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 712; Daly, pers. comm.

Bursera klugii (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride =Protium klugii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 712; Daly, 1989: 23.

Bursera malacophylla B. Robinson =Bursera graveolens (H.B.K.) Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 712; Daly, pers. comm.

Crepidospermum goudotianum (Tulasne) Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Crepidospermum sprucei* Hooker f., *Icica goudotiana* Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 715.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7222 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Crepidospermum multijugum Swart
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 715.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2284* (NY), Klug 2004 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Crepidospermum prancei Daly
Ref. Daly, 1987: 56.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 4010 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Crepidospermum rhoifolium (Bentham) Swart
Syn. *Hedwigia rhoifolium* Bentham, *Hemicrepidospermum rhoifolium* (Swart) Swart
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39049 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Crepidospermum sprucei Hooker f. =Crepidospermum goudotianum (Tulasne) Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 715.

Dacryodes chimantensis Steyermark & Maguire
Ref. Steyermark *et al.*, 1967: 445.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 10902 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dacryodes kukachkana L. O. Williams
Ref. Williams, 1967: 251.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lao 79* (F), Begazo 59 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, UC

Dacryodes nitens Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956a: 64.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61934 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dacryodes peruviana (Loesener) J. F. Macbride var. **peruviana**
Syn. *Pachylobus peruvianus* Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 716; Cuatrecasas, 1956a: 61.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3697* (B), Vásquez 2860 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Elaphrium graveolens H.B.K. =Bursera graveolens (H.B.K.) Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 712.

Hedwigia panamensis Engler =Tetragastris panamensis (Engler) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 714.

Hedwigia rhoifolium Bentham =Crepidospermum rhoifolium (Bentham) Swart
Ref. Swart, 1942: 205.

Hemicrepidospermum rhoifolium (Swart) Swart =Crepidospermum rhoifolium (Bentham) Swart
Ref. Swart, 1942: 205.

Icica altissima Aublet =Tetragastris altissima (Aublet) Swart
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 713.

Icica aracouchini Aublet =Protium aracouchini (Aublet) Marchand
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 242.

Icica decandra Aublet =Protium decandrum (Aublet) Marchand
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 292.

Icica goudotiana Tulasne =Crepidospermum goudotianum (Tulasne) Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 715.

Icica spruceana Bentham =Protium spruceanum (Bentham) Engler
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 347.

Icicopsis ferrugineus Engler =Protium ferrugineum (Engler) Engler

Icicopsis subserrata Engler =Protium subserratum (Engler) Engler
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 424.

Icicopsis tenuifolia Engler =Protium tenuifolium (Engler) Engler
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 209.

Pachylobus peruvianus Loesener =Dacryodes peruviana var. peruviana
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 716.

Paraprotium nitidifolium Cuatrecasas =Protium nitidifolium (Cuatrecasas) Daly
Ref. Daly, 1989a: 25.

Protium altsonii Sandwith
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 390.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pipoly *et al.* 14569 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Protium apiculatum Swart
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 705; Daly, 1987b: 178.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 11406 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Protium aracouchini (Aublet) Marchand
Syn. *Icica aracouchini* Aublet
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 242.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9290 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Protium asperum Standley =Trattinnickia aspera (Standley) Swart
Ref. Swart, 1942: 426.

Protium carnosum A. C. Smith
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39129 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA

Protium crassipetalum Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1957: 399.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 5866 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Protium decandrum (Aublet) Marchand
Syn. *Icica decandra* Aublet, *Protium medianum* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 292, Daly, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6302 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Protium divaricatum Engler subsp. **divaricatum**
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 256.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 11368 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Protium divaricatum subsp. **krukoffii** (Swart) Daly
Syn. *Protium divaricatum* var. *krukoffii* Swart
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 259.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9506 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Protium divaricatum var. *krukoffii* Swart =Protium divaricatum subsp. krukoffii (Swart) Daly
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 430.

Protium ferrugineum (Engler) Engler
Syn. *Icicopsis ferrugineus* Engler
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7504 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Protium fimbriatum Swart
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 930 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD

Protium glabrescens Swart
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 706.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru, *Klug 5468*, is actually from Brazil.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 10046 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, UC

Protium glaucum J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 706.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4772* (F)
Depts.: LO, SM

Protium grandifolium Engler
Syn. *Protium llewelynii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 287.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 15179 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Protium klugii J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Bursera klugii* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 712; Daly, 1989: 23.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 806* (F), Rimachi 3215 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Protium krukoffii Swart
Ref. Daly, 1987: 323.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 60918 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Protium laxiflorum Engler
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Vásquez & Soto 11888 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Protium llewelynii J. F. Macbride =Protium grandifolium Engler
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 707; Daly, 1987b: 287.

Protium martianum Engler =Protium trifoliolatum Engler
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 711; Daly, 1987b: 372.

Protium medianum J. F. Macbride =Protium decandrum (Aublet) Marchand
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 707; Daly, pers. comm.

Protium neglectum Swart =Protium tenuifolium (Engler) Engler
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 708; Daly, pers. comm.

Protium neglectum var. *robustum* Swart =Protium robustum (Swart) Porter
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 428.

Protium nitidifolium (Cuatrecasas) Daly
Syn. *Paraprotium nitidifolium* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Daly, 1989a: 25.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 4364 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Protium opacum Swart subsp. **opacum**
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 419.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 2920 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Protium pallidum Cuatrecasas
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 223.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8124 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Protium paniculatum Engler ex C. Martius var. **paniculatum**
Syn. *Protium paniculatum* var. *pentamerum* Swart
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 708; Daly, 1987b: 317.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10359 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Protium paniculatum var. *pentamerum* Swart =Protium paniculatum var. paniculatum
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 317.

Protium peruvianum Swart
Syn. *Protium tenuifolium* var. *brevicalyx* Engler
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 708.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4473* (BR)
Depts.: SM

Protium polybotryum (Turczaninow) Engler subsp. **blackii** (Swart) Daly
Syn. *Protium polybotryum* var. *blackii* Swart
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 198; Daly, 1992: 299.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 11546 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Protium polybotryum var. *blackii* Swart =Protium polybotryum subsp. blackii (Swart) Daly
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 198; Daly, 1992: 299.

Protium puncticulatum J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 709.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 4861* (F), Barbour 5694 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM

Protium robustum (Swart) Porter
Syn. *Protium neglectum* var. *robustum* Swart
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 468.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp 8169 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM, UC

Protium spruceanum (Bentham) Engler
Syn. *Icica spruceana* Bentham
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 347.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9693 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Protium subserratum (Engler) Engler
Syn. *Icicopsis subserrata* Engler
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 709; Daly, 1987b: 169.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8849 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Protium tenuifolium (Engler) Engler
Syn. *Icicopsis tenuifolia* Engler, *Protium neglectum* Swart
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 710; Daly, 1987b: 209; Daly, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 65614 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM

Protium tenuifolium var. *brevicalyx* Engler =Protium peruvianum Swart
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 708.
Note: Infraspecific division of *P. tenuifolium* is not treated by Daly (1987b).

Protium titubans J. F. Macbride =Protium trifoliolatum Engler
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 711; Daly, 1987b: 372.

Protium trifoliolatum Engler
Syn. *Protium martianum* Engler, *Protium titubans* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 711; Daly, 1987b: 372.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61675 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Protium unifoliolatum Engler
Syn. *Tetragastris unifoliolata* (Engler) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Daly, 1987b: 379.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7467 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Tetragastris altissima (Aublet) Swart
Syn. *Icica altissima* Aublet, *Tetragastris phanerosepala* Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 713.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Tetragastris panamensis (Engler) Kuntze
Syn. *Hedwigia panamensis* Engler
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 714.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42163 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Tetragastris phanerosepala Sandwith =Tetragastris altissima (Aublet) Swart
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 713.

Tetragastris unifolioliata (Engler) Cuatrecasas =Protium unifoliolatum Engler

Trattinnickia aspera (Standley) Swart
Syn. *Protium asperum* Standley
Ref. Swart, 1942: 426.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Note: Accepted questionably in *Trattinnickia*.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39145 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, UC

Trattinnickia glaziovii Swart
Ref. Swart, 1942: 428.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pariona & Sebastian 41 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Trattinnickia lawrancei Standley
Ref. Swart, 1942: 427.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn 2765 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Trattinnickia laxiflora Swart
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 716; Swart, 1942: 430.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24795* (US)
Depts.: JU

Trattinnickia peruviana Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 717; Swart, 1942: 427.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 290* (B), Vásquez

et al. 12048 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Trattinnickia rhoifolia Willdenow
Ref. Swart, 1942: 423.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Based on herbarium specimen not determined to variety.
Voucher: Ruiz 682 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Trattinnickia rhoifolia var. **lancifolia** Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1957: 425.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9703 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA

Buxaceae

1 genus and 2 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by A. H. Gentry (MO).

Styloceras brokawii A. Gentry & R. Foster
Ref. Gentry & Foster, 1981: 122.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 2474* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 27221 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

[Styloceras kunthianum Jussieu]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 221; Gentry & Foster, 1981: 122.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Styloceras laurifolium (Willdenow) H.B.K.
Syn. *Trophis laurifolia* Willdenow (Moraceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 22; Gentry & Foster, 1981: 123.
Shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Young 4328 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, SM

Cabombaceae

1 genus and 2 species in Peru.

Treated under Nymphaeaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by J. H. Wiersema (BARC).

Cabomba aquatica Aublet
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 639.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Ølgaard (1991) does not indicate a Peruvian distribution for this species. The Flora of Peru voucher, *Killip & Smith 29282* from Loreto, was not cited. McDaniel (pers. comm.) indicates that he has not observed any species of *Cabomba* in Loreto.

Cabomba furcata Schultes & Schultes f.
Syn. *Cabomba piauhyensis* Gardner
Ref. Ølgaard, 1991: 196.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: floating, seasonally inundated areas, submerged. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4885 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Cabomba piauhyensis Gardner =Cabomba furcata Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. Ølgaard, 1991: 196.

Cactaceae

40 genera and 247 species in Peru.

Endemic genera (11): *Borzicactus, Calymmanthium, Gymnanthocereus, Lasiocereus, Loxanthocereus, Matucana, Mila, Neolobivia, Oroya, Pygmaeocereus, Thrixanthocereus.*
Endemic species: 186.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi based largely upon the **CITES Cactaceae Checklist** (Hunt, 1992) compiled by D. Hunt (K). Initial data accumulation by L. Brako contributed to both this treatment and the CITES Checklist. Additional information on many of the taxa included in this checklist is contained in Backeberg (1958-62), a fully indexed work. Reviewed by B. D. Parfitt (MO) and J. C. Solomon (MO).

Acantholobivia incuiensis (Rauh & Backeberg) Rauh & Backeberg =Echinopsis tegeleriana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 471; Hunt, 1992: 33.

Acantholobivia tegeleriana (Backeberg) Backeberg =Echinopsis tegeleriana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 471; Ritter, 1981: 1329; Hunt, 1992: 33.

Acanthorhipsalis brevispina F. Ritter, nom. illeg. =Lepismium brevispinum Barthlott
Ref. Barthlott, 1987: 99.
Note: Barthlott (1987) noted that this name was invalid when published.

Acanthorhipsalis micrantha (Vaupel) Britton & Rose =Lepismium micranthum (Vaupel) Barthlott
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1923: 211; Hunt, 1992: 33.

Akersia roseiflora Buining =Cleistocactus samaipatensis (Cárdenas) D. Hunt
Ref. Buining, 1961: 25; Hunt, 1992: 33.

Arequipa aurantiaca (Vaupel) Werdermann =Matucana aurantiaca (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Kimnach & Hutchison, 1957a: 47; Ritter, 1981: 1489.

Arequipa erectocylindrica Rauh & Backeberg =Oreocereus hempelianus (Guerke) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 18; Rauh, 1958: 335; Ritter, 1981: 1368; Hunt, 1992: 34.

Arequipa hempeliana (Guerke) Oehme =Oreocereus hempelianus (Guerke) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1980b: 1122; Hunt, 1992: 34.

Arequipa leucotricha (Philippi) Britton & Rose =Oreocereus leucotrichus (Philippi) Wagenknecht
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 101; Rauh, 1958: 333; Kimnach, 1960b: 93; Ritter, 1980b: 1117; Hunt, 1992: 34.

Arequipa mirabilis (Buining) Backeberg =Matucana x mirabilis Buining (pro sp.)
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1370; Hunt, 1992: 34.
Note: See note under *Matucana mirabilis*.

Arequipa myriacantha (Vaupel) Britton & Rose =Matucana myriacantha (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 101; Ritter, 1981: 1500; Hunt, 1992: 34.
Note: See note under *Matucana myriacantha*.

Arequipa rettigii (Quehl) Oehme =Oreocereus hempelianus (Guerke) D. Hunt
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 333; Ritter, 1981: 1368; Hunt, 1992: 34.

Arequipa rettigii var. *borealis* F. Ritter =Oreocereus hempelianus (Guerke) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1369.

Arequipa rettigii var. *erectocylindrica* (Rauh & Backeberg) Krainz =Oreocereus hempelianus (Guerke) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1368.

Arequipa soehrensii Backeberg, nom. illeg. =Oreocereus hempelianus (Guerke) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1980b: 1122; Hunt, 1992: 34.

Arequipa spinosissima F. Ritter =Oreocereus hempelianus (Guerke) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1369; Hunt, 1992: 34.

Arequipa variicolor (Backeberg) Backeberg =Oreocereus variicolor Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1980b: 1119.

Arequipiopsis hempeliana (Guerke) Kreuzinger & Buining =Oreocereus hempelianus (Guerke) D. Hunt
Ref. Kreuzinger, 1941: 199.

Arequipiopsis soehrensii Kreuzinger =Oreocereus hempelianus (Guerke) D. Hunt
Ref. Kreuzinger, 1941: 199.
Note: Listed by Kreuzinger (1941) as a "nom. prov." for *Echinocactus leucotrichus* (=*Oreocereus leucotrichus*).

Armatocereus arboreus Rauh & Backeberg =Armatocereus ghiesbreghtii (Schumann) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 13; Rauh, 1958: 276; Ritter, 1981: 1272; Madsen, 1989: 13; Hunt, 1992: 34.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *A. matucanensis* by Madsen (1989).

Armatocereus arduus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1271; Hunt, 1992: 34.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean I: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1060* (U)
Depts.: CA, LL

Armatocereus balsasensis F. Ritter
Syn. *Armatocereus rauhii* var. *balsasensis* F. Ritter, nom. nud.
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1271; Hunt, 1992: 34.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean I: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 273a* (ZSS)
Depts.: AM, CA

Armatocereus cartwrightianus (Britton & Rose) Backeberg ex A. W. Hill
Syn. *Armatocereus cartwrightianus* var. *longispinus* Backeberg, *Armatocereus mocupensis* H. Johnson, nom. nud., *Cereus cartwrightianus* (Britton & Rose) Werdermann, *Lemaireocereus cartwrightianus* Britton & Rose
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 265; Ritter, 1981: 1272; Madsen, 1989: 10; Hunt, 1991: 84; Hunt, 1992: 34.
Erect, branched cactus. Coastal: rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ritter 297 (U)
Depts.: LA

Armatocereus cartwrightianus var. *longispinus* Backeberg =Armatocereus cartwrightianus (Britton & Rose) Backeberg ex A. W. Hill
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 14; Madsen, 1989: 10.

Armatocereus churinensis Rauh & Backeberg =Armatocereus ghiesbreghtii (Schumann) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 13; Rauh, 1958: 274; Ritter, 1981: 1272; Madsen, 1989: 13; Hunt, 1992: 34.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *A. matucanensis* by Madsen (1989).

Armatocereus confusus F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Armatocereus procerus Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1276.

Armatocereus ghiesbreghtii (Schumann) F. Ritter
Syn. *Armatocereus arboreus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Armatocereus churinensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Armatocereus riomajensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Cereus ghiesbreghtii* Schumann
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1272; Hunt, 1992: 34.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean I-II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). The type of this taxon was thought to be Mexican in origin (see Britton & Rose, 1920: 60).
Voucher: Collector unknown s.n.*, Ritter 139 (U)
Depts.: AR, LI

Armatocereus ghiesbreghtii var. *oligogonus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Armatocereus oligogonus Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1275; Madsen, 1989: 13.

Armatocereus jungo Backeberg =Armatocereus lactus (H.B.K.) Backeberg ex A. W. Hill
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1275.

Armatocereus laetus (H.B.K.) Backeberg ex A. W. Hill
Syn. *Armatocereus jungo* Backeberg, *Cactus laetus* H.B.K., *Cereus laetus* (H.B.K.) DC., *Lemaireocereus laetus* (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 176; Rauh, 1958: 266; Hunt, 1991: 83; Hunt, 1992: 34.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Ritter 285 (U)
Depts.: CA, PI

Armatocereus maranonensis Krainz & F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Armatocereus rauhii Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1278.

Armatocereus mataranus F. Ritter
Syn. *Armatocereus mataranus* var. *ancashensis* F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1966: 117; Ritter, 1967a: 23; Ritter, 1981: 1275; Hunt, 1992: 34.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981) with two varieties: *mataranus* and *ancashensis*.
Voucher: Ritter 672* (U), Ritter 672a (U)
Depts.: AN, CA

Armatocereus mataranus var. *ancashensis* F. Ritter =Armatocereus mataranus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1276.
Note: Treated as a valid taxon by Ritter (1981).

Armatocereus matucanensis Backeberg ex A. W. Hill
Syn. *Armatocereus matucanensis* Backeberg, nom. illeg.
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 267; Ritter, 1981: 1272; Madsen, 1989: 13; Hunt, 1991: 84; Hunt, 1992: 34.
Erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981) as a synonym of *A. ghiesbreghtii*.
Voucher: Rose 18650* (NY)
Depts.: LI

Armatocereus matucanensis Backeberg, nom. illeg. =Armatocereus matucanensis Backeberg ex A. W. Hill
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 176, 411.

Armatocereus mocupensis H. Johnson, nom. nud. =Armatocereus cartwrightianus (Britton & Rose) Backeberg ex A. W. Hill
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1272.

Armatocereus nazcaensis H. Johnson, nom. nud. =Armatocereus procerus Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1276.

Armatocereus oligogonus Rauh & Backeberg
Syn. *Armatocereus ghiesbreghtii* var. *oligogonus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 276; Ritter, 1981: 1275; Madsen, 1989: 13; Hunt, 1992: 34.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Coastal: dry valleys, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated as a variety of *A. ghiesbreghtii* by Ritter (1981) and as a synonym of *A. matucanensis* by Madsen (1989).
Voucher: Rauh 139a [1954]* (ZSS)
Depts.: LA

Armatocereus procerus Rauh & Backeberg
Syn. *Armatocereus confusus* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Armatocereus nazcaensis* H. Johnson, nom. nud., *Armatocereus procerus* var. *armatus* F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 13; Rauh, 1958: 269; Ritter, 1981: 1276; Hunt, 1992: 34.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Coastal: desert, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated by Ritter (1981) with two varieties: *procerus* and *armatus*.
Voucher: Rauh K32 [1954]* (ZSS), Ritter 566 (U)
Depts.: AN, IC

Armatocereus procerus var. *armatus* F. Ritter =Armatocereus procerus Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1277.

Armatocereus rauhii Backeberg
Syn. *Armatocereus maranonensis* Krainz

& F. Ritter, nom. nud.
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 13; Ritter, 1981: 1278; Hunt, 1992: 34.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean I: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K127 [1954]* (ZSS), Ritter 273 (U)
Depts.: AN, CA

Armatocereus rauhii var. *balsasensis* F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Armatocereus balsasensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1271.

Armatocereus riomajensis Rauh & Backeberg =Armatocereus ghiesbreghtii (Schumann) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 13; Rauh, 1958: 273; Ritter, 1981: 1272; Hunt, 1992: 34.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *A. matucanensis* by Madsen (1989: 13).

Armatocereus rupicola F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1278; Hunt, 1992: 34.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1318* (U)
Depts.: CA

Arthrocereus bylesianus (Andreae & Backeberg) F. Buxbaum =Pygmaeocereus bylesianus Andreae & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1427.

Arthrocereus rowleyanus (Backeberg) F. Buxbaum =Pygmaeocereus bylesianus Andreae & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1427; Hunt, 1992: 35.

Austrocylindropuntia cylindrica (Lamarck) Backeberg =Opuntia cylindrica (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 48; Hunt, 1992: 35.

Austrocylindropuntia exaltata (A. Berger) Backeberg =Opuntia subulata (Muehlenpfordt) Engelmann
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1241; Hunt, 1992: 35.

Austrocylindropuntia floccosa (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1244; Hunt, 1992: 36.

Austrocylindropuntia intermedia Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia cylindrica (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 6; Hunt, 1992: 36.

Austrocylindropuntia lagopus (Schumann) F. Ritter, nom. illeg. =Opuntia lagopus Schumann
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1242; Hunt, 1992: 36.

Austrocylindropuntia lagopus fo. *rauhii* (Backeberg) F. Ritter =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1243.

Austrocylindropuntia lauliacoana F. Ritter =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1247; Hunt, 1992: 36.

Austrocylindropuntia machacana F. Ritter =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1246; Hunt, 1992: 36.

Austrocylindropuntia malyana (Rausch) F. Ritter =Opuntia lagopus Schumann
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1244; Hunt, 1992: 36.

Austrocylindropuntia pachypus (Schumann) Backeberg =Opuntia pachypus Schumann
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1242; Hunt, 1992: 36.

Austrocylindropuntia subulata (Muehlenpfordt) Backeberg =Opuntia subulata (Muehlenpfordt) Engelmann
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 60; Hunt, 1992: 36.

Austrocylindropuntia tephrocactoides Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 6; Rowley, 1958a: 4; Hunt, 1992: 36.

Azureocereus ciliisquamus F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Browningia viridis (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1323.

Azureocereus deflexispinus Backeberg ex Rauh =Echinopsis knuthiana (Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 281; Hunt, 1992: 36.

Azureocereus hertlingianus (Backeberg) Rauh, nom. illeg. =Browningia hertlingiana (Backeberg) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1322; Hunt, 1992: 36.

Azureocereus nobilis Akers =Browningia hertlingiana (Backeberg) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Akers & Johnson, 1949: 134; Rauh, 1958: 279; Ritter, 1981: 1322.

Azureocereus viridis Rauh & Backeberg =Browningia viridis (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 14; Rauh, 1958: 280; Ritter, 1981: 1323; Hunt, 1992: 36.

Binghamia acanthura (Vaupel) Borg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1455.

Binghamia acrantha (Vaupel) Britton & Rose =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 374; Britton & Rose, 1920: 168.

Binghamia aurivilla (Schumann) Backeberg =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber

Binghamia australis (Backeberg) Werdermann =Haageocereus australis Backeberg

Binghamia chosicensis (Werdermann & Backeberg) J. West =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter

Binghamia climaxantha Werdermann =xHaagespostoa climaxantha (Werdermann) G. Rowley
Ref. Werdermann, 1937: 4; Croizat, 1942: 148; Rowley, 1982b: 76.

Binghamia decumbens (Vaupel) Werdermann =Haageocereus decumbens (Vaupel) Backeberg

Binghamia eriotricha (Werdermann & Backeberg) Borg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt

Binghamia humboldtii (H.B.K.) Backeberg =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 324; Madsen, 1989: 16.

Binghamia icosagona (H.B.K.) Backeberg =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 16.

Binghamia laredensis (Backeberg) Werdermann =Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg

Binghamia melanostele (Vaupel) Britton & Rose =Espostoa melanostele (Vaupel) Borg
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 167.

Binghamia multangularis (Willdenow) Britton & Rose =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1923: 279; Ritter, 1981: 1400.
Note: Treated under *H. multangularis* var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Binghamia multangularis var. *limensis* (Salm-Dyck) Borg =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter

Binghamia olowinskiana (Backeberg) Marshall =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter

Binghamia pacalaensis (Backeberg) Werdermann =Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg

Binghamia plagiostoma (Vaupel) Backeberg =Borzicactus plagiostoma (Vaupel) Britton & Rose

Binghamia platinospina (Werdermann & Backeberg) Werdermann =Haageocereus platinospinus (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg

Binghamia pseudomelanostele (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter

Binghamia versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) J. West =Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg

Bolivicereus pisacensis Knize =Corryocactus erectus (Backeberg) F. Ritter
Ref. Knize, 1968a: 252; Ritter, 1981: 1281.

Bolivicereus samaipatanus Cárdenas =Cleistocactus samaipatensis (Cárdenas) D. Hunt
Ref. Cárdenas, 1951a: 91; Kimnach, 1960b: 93; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Bolivicereus serpens (H.B.K.) Backeberg =Cleistocactus serpens (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1387; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Bolivicereus soukupii Knize =Corryocactus erectus (Backeberg) F. Ritter
Ref. Knize, 1968a: 252; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Bolivicereus tenuiserpens (Rauh & Backeberg) Backeberg =Cleistocactus tenuiserpens Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactella serpens (H.B.K.) F. Ritter =Cleistocactus serpens (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1387; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactella tenuiserpens (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Cleistocactus tenuiserpens Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1387; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus acanthurus (Vaupel) Britton & Rose =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 161; Rauh, 1958: 296; Ritter, 1981: 1455; Hunt & Taylor, 1987: 92.

Borzicactus aurantiacus (Vaupel) Kimnach & Hutchison =Matucana aurantiaca (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Kimnach & Hutchison, 1957a: 47; Ritter, 1981: 1489; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus aurantiacus var. *calvescens* (Kimnach & Hutchison) Donald =Matucana aurantiaca (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Donald, 1971a: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1489.

Borzicactus aurantiacus var. *megalanthus* (F. Ritter) Donald =Matucana blancii Backeberg
Ref. Donald, 1971a: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1499.

Borzicactus aureiflorus (F. Ritter) Donald =Matucana aureiflora F. Ritter
Ref. Donald, 1971a: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1509.

Borzicactus aurivillus (Schumann) Britton & Rose =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 226; Madsen, 1989: 16; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus cajamarcensis F. Ritter =Cleistocactus fieldianus (Britton & Rose) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1375; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus calvescens Kimnach & Hutchison =Matucana aurantiaca (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Kimnach & Hutchison, 1957b: 111; Donald, 1971a: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1489; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus calviflorus F. Ritter =Cleistocactus fieldianus (Britton & Rose) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1964a: 118; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus celsianus (Lemaire ex Salm-Dyck) Kimnach =Oreocereus celsianus (Lemaire ex Salm-Dyck) Riccobono
Ref. Kimnach, 1960a: 59; Ritter, 1980a: 696.

Borzicactus doelzianus (Backeberg) Kimnach = Oreocereus doelzianus (Backeberg) Kimnach
Ref. Kimnach, 1960a: 59.

Borzicactus decumbens (Vaupel) Britton & Rose =Haageocereus decumbens (Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 162; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus eriotrichus (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1455.

Borzicactus faustianus Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1459.

Borzicactus fieldianus Britton & Rose =Cleistocactus fieldianus (Britton & Rose) D. Hunt
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1923: 278; Rauh, 1958: 287; Hunt & Taylor, 1987: 92; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus fieldianus var. *tesselatus* (Akers & Buining) Krainz =Cleistocactus fieldianus (Britton & Rose) D. Hunt

Borzicactus formosus (F. Ritter) Donald =Matucana formosa F. Ritter
Ref. Donald, 1971a: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1494; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus fruticosus (F. Ritter) Donald =Matucana fruticosa F. Ritter
Ref. Donald, 1971a: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1495; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus gracilis var. *aticensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) Krainz =Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1460.

Borzicactus gracilis var. *camanaensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) Krainz =Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1460.

Borzicactus haynei (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Kimnach =Matucana haynei (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Britton & Rose
Ref. Kimnach, 1960b: 92; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus huagalensis Donald & A. Lau =Matucana huagalensis (Donald & A. Lau) Bregman
Ref. Donald, 1970: 33; Bregman *et. al*, 1988e: 155; Hunt, 1992: 37.
Note: Incorrectly listed as a synonym of *Matucana aurantiaca* by Hunt, 1992; this error was corrected by Hunt in the "Corrigenda" (August 1992).

Borzicactus humboldtii (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 324; Britton & Rose, 1920: 163; Madsen, 1989: 16.

Borzicactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 163; Rauh, 1958: 324; Madsen, 1989: 16; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus icosagonus fo. *aurantiaciflorus* (Backeberg) Krainz =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 17.

Borzicactus intertextus (F. Ritter) Donald =Matucana intertexta F. Ritter
Ref. Donald, 1971a: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1498; Hunt, 1992: 37.
Note: Although treated by Hunt (1992: 37) as a synonym of *M. aurantiaca*, the basionym, *M. intertexta*, is listed as an accepted species (Hunt, 1992: 89).

Borzicactus intertextus var. *celendinensis* (F. Ritter) Donald =Matucana x celendinensis F. Ritter (pro sp.)
Ref. Donald, 1971a: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1491; Bregman *et al.*, 1988e: 101.
Note: See note under *Matucana celendinensis*.

Borzicactus jajoianus Backeberg =Cleistocactus sepium (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 194, 411; Rauh, 1958: 298; Ritter, 1981: 1462.

Borzicactus keller-badensis (Backeberg & Krainz) Krainz =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1459.

Borzicactus krahnii Donald =Matucana krahnii (Donald) Bregman
Ref. Donald, 1979: 52; Bregman *et al.*, 1987a: 158; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus leucotrichus (Philippi) Kimnach =Oreocereus leucotrichus (Philippi) Wagenknecht
Ref. Kimnach, 1960b: 93; Ritter, 1980b: 1117; Hunt, 1992: 36.

Borzicactus madisoniorum Hutchison =Matucana madisoniorum (Hutchison) G. Rowley
Ref. Hutchison, 1963: 167; Rowley, 1972: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1487; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus madisoniorum var. *pujupatii* Donald & A. Lau =Matucana pujupatii (Donald & A. Lau) Bregman
Ref. Donald, 1971b: 71; Rowley, 1972: 10; Bregman, 1988: 179.

Borzicactus myriacanthus (Vaupel) Donald =Matucana myriacantha (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 37.
Note: See note under *Matucana myriacantha*.

Borzicactus neoroezlii F. Ritter =Cleistocactus neoroezlii (F. Ritter) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1378; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus oreodoxus (F. Ritter) Donald =Matucana oreodoxa (F. Ritter) Slaba
Ref. Donald, 1971a: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1486; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus paucicostatus (F. Ritter) Donald =Matucana paucicostata F. Ritter
Ref. Donald, 1971a: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1501; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus paucicostatus fo. *robustispinus* Donald & A. Lau =Matucana paucicostata F. Ritter
Ref. Donald, 1971b: 73.

Borzicactus piscoensis (Rauh & Backeberg) Rauh & Backeberg =Oreocereus piscoensis (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 291; Ritter, 1981: 1365.

Borzicactus plagiostoma (Vaupel) Britton & Rose
Syn. *Binghamia plagiostoma* (Vaupel) Backeberg, *Cereus plagiostoma* Vaupel
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 163; Ritter, 1981: 1381; Hunt, 1992: 37.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Weberbauer 3906* (B), Ritter 577 (U)
Depts.: CA

Borzicactus platinospinus (Werdermann & Backeberg) Borg =Haageocereus platinospinus (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg

Borzicactus purpureus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1383; Hunt, 1992: 37.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean I: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 577a* (U)
Depts.: CA

Borzicactus ritteri (Buining) Donald =Matucana ritteri Buining
Ref. Donald, 1971a: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1503; Hunt, 1992: 37.

Borzicactus roezlii (F. Haage ex Schumann) Backeberg =Cleistocactus roezlii (F. Haage ex Schumann) Backeberg

Borzicactus samaipatanus (Cárdenas) Kimnach =Cleistocactus samaipatensis (Cárdenas) D. Hunt
Ref. Kimnach, 1960b: 93; Hunt, 1992: 38.

Borzicactus samnensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1964a: 118; Ritter, 1981: 1383; Hunt, 1992: 38.
Endemic scandent cactus. Andean I-II: shrublands. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 304* (ZSS)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Borzicactus sepium (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose =Cleistocactus sepium (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 160; Hunt, 1992: 38.

Borzicactus sepium var. *roezlii* (F. Haage ex Schumann) Borg =Cleistocactus roezlii (F. Haage ex Schumann) Backeberg

Borzicactus serpens (H.B.K.) Kimnach =Cleistocactus serpens (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Kimnach, 1960b: 95; Ritter, 1981: 1387; Hunt, 1992: 38.

Borzicactus sextonianus (Backeberg) Kimnach =Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Kimnach, 1960b: 95; Ritter, 1981: 1471; Hunt, 1992: 38.

Borzicactus sulcifer (Rauh & Backeberg) Kimnach =Loxanthocereus sulcifer Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Kimnach, 1960b: 95; Ritter, 1981: 1472; Hunt, 1992: 38.

Borzicactus tenuiserpens (Rauh & Backeberg) Kimnach =Cleistocactus tenuiserpens Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Kimnach, 1960b: 95; Hunt, 1992: 38.

Borzicactus tesselatus Akers & Buining =Cleistocactus fieldianus (Britton & Rose) D. Hunt
Ref. Akers & Buining, 1954: 81.

Borzicactus tuberculatus Donald =Matucana tuberculata (Donald) Bregman *et al.*
Ref. Donald, 1979: 55; Bregman *et al.*, 1987b: 175; Hunt, 1992: 38.

Borzicactus weberbaueri (Vaupel) Donald =Matucana weberbaueri (Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Donald, 1971a: 10; Hunt, 1992: 38.

Borzicactus weberbaueri var. *flammeus* Donald =Matucana weberbaueri (Vaupel) Backeberg

Borzicactus weberbaueri var. *myriacanthus* (Vaupel) Donald =Matucana myriacantha (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Donald, 1971a: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1500.

Borzicactus zanderi Backeberg, nom. nud.
Ref. Backeberg, 1931a: 187; Hunt, 1992: 38.
Endemic scandent cactus.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Not treated by Ritter (1981).

xBorzipostoa mirabilis (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Syn. *Neobinghamia mirabilis* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1982a: 47; Hunt, 1992: 38.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Coastal: dry valleys, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). According to Rowley (1982a), this is a hybrid between *Borzicactus icosagonus* (=*Cleistocactus icosagonus* fide Hunt, 1992: 37) and *Espostoa lanata*.
Voucher: Rauh K82 [1956] (ZSS)
Depts.: LA

Brasiliopuntia brasiliensis (Willdenow) A. Berger =Opuntia brasiliensis (Willdenow) Haworth
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 38.

Browningia albiceps F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1322; Hunt, 1992: 38.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean I: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1319* (U)
Depts.: CA

Browningia altissima (F. Ritter) F. Buxbaum
Syn. *Gymnanthocereus altissimus* F. Ritter, *Gymnocereus altissima* (F. Ritter) Backeberg
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 38.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Amazonian: shrublands. 0-500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 291* (ZSS)
Depts.: CA

Browningia amstutziae (Rauh & Backeberg) Hutchison ex F. Buxbaum

Syn. *Gymnocereus amstutziae* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 38.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K5 [1956]* (ZSS)
Depts.: PA

Browningia candelaris (Meyen) Britton & Rose
Syn. *Cereus candelaris* Meyen
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 63; Rauh, 1958: 282; Ritter, 1981: 1320; Hunt, 1992: 38.
Erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B), Rose 18794 (US)
Depts.: AR, TA

Browningia chlorocarpa (H.B.K.) Marshall
Syn. *Cactus chlorocarpus* H.B.K., *Cereus chlorocarpus* (H.B.K.) DC., *Gymnanthocereus chlorocarpus* (H.B.K.) Backeberg, *Lemaireocereus chlorocarpus* (H.B.K.) Borg, *Seticereus chlorocarpus* (H.B.K.) Backeberg
Ref. Marshall & Bock, 1945: 114; Ritter, 1981: 1314; Hunt, 1992: 38.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: disturbed areas, dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated under *Gymnanthocereus* by Ritter (1981).
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Ritter 290 (U)
Depts.: PI

Browningia columnaris F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1323; Hunt, 1992: 38.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1294* (U)
Depts.: AY

Browningia hertlingiana (Backeberg) F. Buxbaum
Syn. *Azureocereus hertlingianus* (Backeberg) Rauh, nom. illeg., *Azureocereus nobilis* Akers, *Clistanthocereus hertlingianus* Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1322; Hunt, 1992: 38.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ritter 149 (U)
Depts.: AY

Browningia icaensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1320; Hunt, 1992: 38.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 193* (U)
Depts.: IC

Browningia microsperma (Werdermann & Backeberg) Marshall
Syn. *Cereus microspermus* Werdermann & Backeberg, *Gymnanthocereus microspermus* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg, *Gymnocereus microspermus* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1322; Hunt, 1992: 38.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 568 (U)
Depts.: PA

Browningia pilleifera (F. Ritter) Hutchison
Syn. *Gymnanthocereus pilleifer* F. Ritter
Ref. Hutchison, 1968: 23; Ritter, 1981: 1316; Hunt, 1992: 39.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean I: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated under *Gymnanthocereus* by Ritter (1981).
Voucher: Ritter 659* (U), Hutchison & Krahn 4955 (US)
Depts.: AM

Browningia riosaniensis (Backeberg) G. Rowley
Syn. *Rauhocereus riosaniensis* Backeberg, *Rauhocereus riosaniensis* var. *jaenensis* Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1982a: 48; Hunt, 1992: 39.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean I, Coastal: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated under *Rauhocereus* by Ritter (1981: 1345).
Voucher: Rauh K75 [1956]* (ZSS), Rauh K141 [1956] (ZSS)
Depts.: CA, LA

Browningia viridis (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Buxbaum
Syn. *Azureocereus ciliisquamus* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Azureocereus viridis* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 36.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K69b [1954]* (ZSS), Ritter 169 (U)
Depts.: AP, AY

Cactus aureus Meyen =Corryocactus aureus (Meyen) Hutchison
Ref. Buxbaum, 1963: 9; Ritter, 1981: 1279.

Cactus brasiliensis Willdenow =Opuntia brasiliensis (Willdenow) Haworth
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 209.

Cactus chlorocarpus H.B.K. =Browningia chlorocarpa (H.B.K.) Marshall
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 326; Britton & Rose, 1920: 224; Marshall & Bock, 1945: 114.

Cactus cylindricus Lamarck =Opuntia cylindrica (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 77; Madsen, 1989: 48.

Cactus ficus-indica L. =Opuntia ficus-indica (L.) Miller
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 177.

Cactus horridus H.B.K., nom. illeg. =Pereskia horrida DC.
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 21; Leuenberger, 1986: 67.

Cactus humboldtii H.B.K. =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 16.

Cactus icosagonus H.B.K. =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Weber, 1904: 34; Madsen, 1989: 16.

Cactus laetus H.B.K. =Armatocereus laetus (H.B.K.) Backeberg ex A. W. Hill
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 176; Britton & Rose, 1920: 99; Ritter, 1981: 1275; Hunt, 1991: 83.

Cactus lanatus H.B.K. =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 61; Rauh, 1958: 521; Ritter, 1981: 1437; Madsen, 1989: 37.

Cactus micrantha H.B.K. =Rhipsalis micrantha (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. Barthlott, 1974: 647; Madsen, 1989: 68; Ritter, 1981: 1261.

Cactus multangularis Willdenow =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1923: 279.

Cactus nanus H.B.K. =Opuntia pubescens Wendland
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 217; Madsen, 1989: 53.

[Cactus peruvianus L.]
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 98.
Note: Not known from Peru. Hunt (1992) indicates that this name was incorrectly equated with *Neoraimondia* by Ritter (1981: 1267). Kiesling (1982: 445) transferred this taxon to *Stenocereus*; Hunt (1992: 132) indicated that this taxon should actually be treated as a synonym of *Cereus repandus*.

Cactus phyllanthus L. =Epiphyllum phyllanthus var. phyllanthus
Ref. Kimnach, 1964: 113; Madsen, 1989: 31.

Cactus pubescens (Wendland) Lemaire =Opuntia pubescens Wendland
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 101; Madsen, 1989: 53.

Cactus sepium H.B.K. =Cleistocactus sepium (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Weber, 1904: 36; Britton & Rose, 1920: 160.

Cactus serpens H.B.K. =Cleistocactus serpens (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Weber, 1904: 39; Ritter, 1981: 1387.

Cactus townsendii Britton & Rose =Melocactus peruvianus Vaupel
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 234; Taylor, 1991: 66.

Cactus tunicatus Lehmann =Opuntia tunicata (Lehmann) Link & Otto
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 65; Madsen, 1989: 60.

Cactus villosus Monville =Neoporteria villosa (Monville) A. Berger
Ref. Ritter, 1980b: 1032.

Calymmanthium fertile F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1966: 117; Ritter, 1981: 1266; Hunt, 1992: 39.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean I: dry valleys. 500-1000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1295* (U)
Depts.: AM

Calymmanthium substerile F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1263; Hunt, 1992: 39.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean I: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ritter 315* (ZSS)
Depts.: CA

Cephalocereus blossfeldiorum Werdermann =Espostoa blossfeldiorum (Werdermann) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1485.

Cephalocereus dautwitzii (F. Haage) Houghton =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose

Cephalocereus melanostele Vaupel =Espostoa melanostele (Vaupel) Borg
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 12; Backeberg, 1931b: 72.

Cephalocereus tweedyanus Britton & Rose =Pilosocereus tweedyanus (Britton & Rose) Byles & G. Rowley
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 54; Byles & Rowley, 1957: 69; Hunt, 1992: 40.

Cereus acanthurus Vaupel =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 13; Rauh, 1958: 296; Ritter, 1981: 1455; Hunt & Taylor, 1987: 92.

Cereus acranthus Vaupel =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 14; Rauh, 1958: 374; Ritter, 1981: 1396.
Note: Treated under var. *limensis* by Ritter (1981).

Cereus amazonicus Schumann
Syn. *Monvillea amazonica* (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Ref. Vaupel, 1913b: 283; Castellanos, 1967: 77; Hunt, 1992: 40.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Note: Not treated by Ritter (1981).
Voucher: Ule 53* (B)
Depts.: SM

Cereus apiciflorus Vaupel =Corryocactus apiciflorus (Vaupel) Hutchison
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 15; Rauh, 1958: 251; Buxbaum, 1963, 9; Ritter, 1981: 1280.

Cereus arequipensis Meyen =Neoraimondia arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 256; Ritter, 1981: 1267.

Cereus aureus Meyen, nom. illeg. =Corryocactus aureus (Meyen) Hutchison
Ref. Buxbaum, 1963: 9; Ritter, 1981: 1279.

Cereus aurivillus Schumann =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 226; Rauh, 1958: 324; Madsen, 1989: 16.

Cereus brachypetalus Vaupel =Corryocactus brachypetalus (Vaupel) Britton & Rose
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 16; Britton & Rose, 1920: 67; Rauh, 1958: 242; Ritter, 1981: 1279.

Cereus brevistylus Schumann ex Vaupel =Corryocactus brevistylus (Schumann ex Vaupel) Britton & Rose
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 17; Britton & Rose, 1920: 66; Ritter, 1981: 1279.

Cereus brittonianus Werdermann =Cereus diffusus (Britton & Rose) Werdermann
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 68.
Note: Name based on *Monvillea maritima* Britton & Rose.

Cereus candelaris Meyen =Browningia candelaris (Meyen) Britton & Rose
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 63.

Cereus cartwrightianus (Britton & Rose) Werdermann =Armatocereus cartwrightianus (Britton & Rose) Backeberg ex A. W. Hill
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 77; Madsen, 1989: 10.

Cereus celsianus (Lemaire ex Salm-Dyck) A. Berger =Oreocereus celsianus (Lemaire ex Salm-Dyck) Riccobono
Ref. Berger, 1905b: 64; Britton & Rose, 1920: 171.

Cereus cephalomacrostibas Werdermann & Backeberg =Echinopsis cephalomacrostibas (Werdermann & Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 101; Rowley, 1974: 94.

Cereus chachapoyensis Ochoa & Backeberg =Corryocactus chachapoyensis Ochoa & Backeberg, nom. nud.
Ref. Eggli & Taylor, 1991: 39.

Cereus chlorocarpus (H.B.K.) DC. =Browningia chlorocarpa (H.B.K.) Marshall
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 224; Marshall & Bock, 1945: 114.

Cereus chosicensis Werdermann & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 74; Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 207; Ritter, 1981: 1400.
Note: Treated under *H. multangularis* var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Cereus cuzcoensis (Britton & Rose) Werdermann =Echinopsis cuzcoensis (Britton & Rose) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 101.

Cereus cylindricus (Lamarck) Haworth =Opuntia cylindrica (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 77; Madsen, 1989: 48.

Cereus dautwitzii (F. Haage) Orcutt =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 61; Rauh, 1958: 521; Madsen, 1989: 37.

Cereus decumbens Vaupel =Haageocereus decumbens (Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 18; Britton & Rose, 1920: 162.

Cereus deflexispinus Rauh & Backeberg =Echinopsis knuthiana (Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 14; Hunt, 1992: 36.
Note: Placed questionably in synonymy under *Echinopsis knuthiana* by Hunt (1992).

Cereus diffusus (Britton & Rose) Werdermann
Syn. *Cereus brittonianus* Werdermann, *Monvillea diffusa* Britton & Rose, *Monvillea maritima* Britton & Rose, *Monvillea pugionifera* F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 69; Hunt, 1992: 41.
Climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1500 m.
Note: No Peru voucher seen, although recorded for the country by Hunt (1992).

Cereus eriotrichus Werdermann & Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 80; Ritter, 1981: 1455.

Cereus ghiesbreghtii Schumann =Armatocereus ghiesbreghtii (Schumann) F. Ritter
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 60; Ritter, 1981: 1272.

Cereus haynei (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Croucher =Matucana haynei (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Britton & Rose
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 102; Kimnach, 1960b: 92.

Cereus humboldtii (H.B.K.) DC. =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 324; Madsen, 1989: 16.

Cereus icosagonus (H.B.K.) DC. =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Weber, 1904: 34; Rauh, 1958: 324; Madsen, 1989: 16.

Cereus isogonus Schumann =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 16.

Cereus jajoianus Backeberg =Cleistocactus sepium (H.B.K.) A. Weber

Cereus laetus (H.B.K.) DC. =Armatocereus laetus (H.B.K.) Backeberg ex A. W. Hill
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 99; Ritter, 1981: 1275.

Cereus lanatus (H.B.K.) DC. =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 61; Ritter, 1981: 1437; Madsen, 1989: 37.

Cereus lanatus subsp. *sericatus* (Backeberg) Werdermann =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1437; Madsen, 1989: 37.

[*Cereus lemairei* Hooker =Hylocereus lemairei (Hooker) Britton & Rose]
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 189.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cereus limensis Salm-Dyck =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1396.

Cereus macrostibas (Schumann) A. Berger =Neoraimondia arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 175.

Cereus macrostibas var. *roseiflorus* Werdermann & Backeberg =Neoraimondia arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg

Cereus megalanthus Schumann ex Vaupel =Selenicereus megalanthus (Schumann ex Vaupel) Moran
Ref. Vaupel, 1913b: 284; Moran, 1953: 325; Madsen, 1989: 71.

Cereus melanostele (Vaupel) Werdermann =Espostoa melanostele (Vaupel) Borg
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 72.

Cereus meyenii (Britton & Rose) Werdermann =Corryocactus aureus (Meyen) Hutchison
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 79.

Cereus micranthus Vaupel =Lepismium micranthum (Vaupel) Barthlott
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 19; Britton & Rose, 1923: 211; Barthlott, 1987: 99.

Cereus microspermus Werdermann & Backeberg =Browningia microsperma (Werdermann & Backeberg) Marshall
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 283; Ritter, 1981: 1322.

Cereus multangularis (Willdenow) Haworth =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1923: 279; Ritter, 1981: 1400.

Cereus nanus (H.B.K.) DC. =Opuntia pubescens Wendland
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 217; Madsen, 1989: 53.

Cereus pacalaensis Backeberg, nom. nud. =Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg

Cereus pachanoi (Britton & Rose) Werdermann =Echinopsis pachanoi (Britton & Rose) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 27.

[*Cereus peruvianus* Miller =Cerus repandus (L.) Miller]
Ref. Kiesling, 1982: 446.
Note: Not known from Peru. Kiesling (1982) transferred this to *Stenocereus*; Hunt (1992: 132) indicated that this taxon should be treated as a synonym of *C. repandus*.

Cereus phyllanthus (L.) DC. =Epiphyllum phyllanthus var. phyllanthus
Ref. Kimnach, 1964: 113; Madsen, 1989: 31.

Cereus plagiostoma Vaupel =Borzicactus plagiostoma (Vaupel) Britton & Rose
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 20; Britton & Rose, 1920: 163; Rauh, 1958: 324; Ritter, 1981: 1381.

Cereus platinospinus Werdermann & Backeberg =Haageocereus platinospinus (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 74; Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 209; Ritter, 1981: 1418.

Cereus pseudomelanostele var. *laredensis* Backeberg =Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg

Cereus pseudomelanostele Werdermann & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 74; Ritter, 1981: 1406.
Note: Treated under var. *pseudomelanostele* by Ritter (1981).

Cereus ramulosus Salm-Dyck =Pseudorhipsalis ramulosa (Salm-Dyck) Barthlott
Ref. Kimnach, 1961: 14; Barthlott, 1991: 90.

[Cereus repandus (L.) Miller]
Syn. *Cereus peruvianus* Miller, *Stenocereus peruvianus* (Miller) Kiesling
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 41.
Note: Not known from Peru; see note under *C. peruvianus*.

Cereus roezlii F. Haage ex Schumann =Cleistocactus roezlii (F. Haage ex Schumann) Backeberg

Cereus rosei Werdermann =Echinopsis pachanoi (Britton & Rose) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 28.

Cereus sepium (H.B.K.) DC. =Cleistocactus sepium (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Weber, 1904: 36; Britton & Rose, 1920: 160.

Cereus sericatus Backeberg =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1437; Madsen, 1989: 37.

Cereus serpens (H.B.K.) DC. =Cleistocactus serpens (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Weber, 1904: 39; Ritter, 1981: 1387.

Cereus sextonianus Backeberg =Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Hunt, 1991: 86.

Cereus squarrosus Vaupel =Corryocactus squarrosus (Vaupel) Hutchison
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 21; Buxbaum, 1963: 9; Ritter, 1981: 1280.

Cereus trigonodendron Schumann ex Vaupel
Ref. Vaupel, 1913b: 286; Britton & Rose, 1923: 267; Rauh, 1958: 509; Hunt, 1992: 42.
Erect, branched cactus. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Not treated by Ritter (1981).
Voucher: Ule s.n. [in 1901]* (B), Engelmann s.n. [in 1915] (US)
Depts.: SM

Cereus tunicatus (Lehmann) Link & Otto, pro syn. =Opuntia tunicata (Lehmann) Link & Otto
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 60.

Cereus vargasianus Cárdenas
Ref. Cárdenas, 1951b: 34; Rauh, 1958: 508; Hunt, 1992: 42.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-1500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Not treated by Ritter (1981).
Voucher: Vargas 7559* (US), Herrera s.n. (CUZ)
Depts.: CU

Cereus versicolor Werdermann & Backeberg =Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 81; Rauh, 1958: 399; Ritter, 1981: 1422.

Cereus versicolor var. *humifusus* Werdermann & Backeberg =Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 81; Ritter, 1981: 1423.
Note: Treated under var. *humifusus* by Ritter (1981).

Cereus versicolor var. *lasiacanthus* Werdermann & Backeberg =Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 81; Ritter, 1981: 1422.

Cereus versicolor var. *xanthacanthus* Werdermann & Backeberg =Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 81; Ritter, 1981: 1422.

Cereus weberbaueri Schumann ex Vaupel =Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri (Schumann ex Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 22; Ritter, 1981: 1354.

Cereus wittii Schumann =Selenicereus wittii (Schumann) G. Rowley
Ref. Rowley, 1986: 36; Madsen, 1989: 72.

Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Syn. *Binghamia acanthura* (Vaupel) Borg, *Binghamia eriotricha* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Borg, *Borzicactus acanthurus* (Vaupel) Britton & Rose, *Borzicactus eriotrichus* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg, *Borzicactus faustianus* Backeberg, *Borzicactus keller-badensis* (Backeberg & Krainz) Krainz, *Cereus acanthurus* Vaupel, *Cereus eriotrichus* Werdermann & Backeberg, *Haageocereus convergens* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Haageocereus eremiticus* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Haageocereus faustianus* (Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Haageocereus imperialensis* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Haageocereus neglectus* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Haageocereus pacaranensis* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Haageocereus pacaranensis* var. *tenuispinus* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Haageocereus paradoxus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus peculiaris* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Loxanthocereus acanthurus* (Vaupel) Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus acanthurus* var. *ferox* Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus bicolor* F. Ritter, *Loxanthocereus brevispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus canetensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus cantaensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus convergens* F. Ritter, *Loxanthocereus cullmannianus* Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus eremiticus* F. Ritter, *Loxanthocereus erigens* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus eriotrichus* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus eulaliensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus faustianus* Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus gracilispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus keller-badensis* Backeberg & Krainz, *Loxanthocereus multifloccosus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus neglectus* F. Ritter, *Loxanthocereus neglectus* var. *chimbotensis* F. Ritter, *Loxanthocereus pacaranensis* F. Ritter, *Loxanthocereus peculiaris* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus pullatus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus pullatus* var. *brevispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus xylorhizus* F. Ritter
Ref. Hunt & Taylor, 1987: 92; Hunt, 1992: 42.
Endemic scandent cactus. Andean I-II, Coastal: desert, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1699* (B), Rauh K166 [1956] (ZSS)
Depts.: IC, LI

Cleistocactus aureus (Meyen) A. Weber =Corryocactus aureus (Meyen) Hutchison
Ref. Buxbaum, 1963: 9; Ritter, 1981: 1279.

Cleistocactus brevispinus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1360; Hunt, 1992: 43.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1297* (U)
Depts.: AP

Cleistocactus celesianus (Lemaire ex Salm-Dyck) A. Weber =Oreocereus celsianus (Lemaire ex Salm-Dyck) Riccobono
Ref. Kimnach, 1960a: 59; Riccobono, 1909: 259; Britton & Rose, 1920: 171.

Cleistocactus chotaensis A. Weber
Syn. *Loxanthocereus trujilloensis* F. Ritter
Ref. Weber, 1904: 47; Hunt, 1992: 43.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Coastal: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: André 3597* (P), Ritter 1469 (U)
Depts.: LL

Cleistocactus x crassiserpens Rauh & Backeberg (pro sp.)
Syn. *Loxanthocereus crassiserpens* (Rauh & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 17; Rauh, 1958: 321; Hunt, 1992: 43.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992), but listed as a hybrid between *C. icosagonus* and *C. serpens*.
Voucher: Rauh K126 [1954]* (ZSS)
Depts.: CA

Cleistocactus fieldianus (Britton & Rose) D. Hunt
Syn. *Borzicactus cajamarcensis* F. Ritter, *Borzicactus calviflorus* F. Ritter, *Borzicactus fieldianus* Britton & Rose, *Borzicactus fieldianus* var. *tesselatus* (Akers & Buining) Krainz, *Borzicactus tesselatus* Akers & Buining, *Clistanthocereus calviflorus* (F. Ritter) Backeberg, *Clistanthocereus fieldianus* (Britton & Rose) Backeberg, *Clistanthocereus tesselatus* (Akers & Buining) Backeberg
Ref. Hunt & Taylor, 1987: 92; Hunt, 1992: 43.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2519* (F), Ritter 679 (U)
Depts.: AN

Cleistocactus humboldtii (H.B.K.) A. Weber =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 16; Hunt, 1992: 43.

Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Syn. *Binghamia aurivilla* (Schumann) Backeberg, *Binghamia humboldtii* (H.B.K.) Backeberg, *Binghamia icosagona* (H.B.K.) Backeberg, *Borzicactus aurivillus* (Schumann) Britton & Rose, *Borzicactus humboldtii* (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose, *Borzicactus icosagonus* (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose, *Borzicactus icosagonus* fo. *aurantiaciflorus* (Backeberg) Krainz, *Cactus humboldtii* H.B.K., *Cactus icosagonus* H.B.K., *Cereus aurivillus* Schumann, *Cereus humboldtii* (H.B.K.) DC., *Cereus icosagonus* (H.B.K.) DC., *Cereus isogonus* Schumann, *Cleistocactus humboldtii* (H.B.K.) A. Weber, *Matucana humboldtii* (H.B.K.) F. Buxbaum, *Matucana icosagona* (H.B.K.) F. Buxbaum, *Seticereus humboldtii* (H.B.K.) Backeberg, *Seticereus icosagonus* (H.B.K.) Backeberg, *Seticereus icosagonus* var. *aurantiaciflorus* Backeberg, *Seticereus icosagonus* var. *ferruginea* (Backeberg) Backeberg, nom. illeg., *Seticereus icosagonus* var.

oehmeanus (Backeberg) Backeberg, *Seticereus oehmianus* Backeberg, *Seticereus oehmianus* var. *ferrugineus* Backeberg
Ref. Weber, 1904: 34; Madsen, 1989: 16; Hunt, 1992: 43.
Sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1595 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Cleistocactus lanatus (H.B.K.) A. Weber =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 61; Rauh, 1958: 521; Ritter, 1981: 1437; Madsen, 1989: 37.

Cleistocactus morawetzianus Backeberg
Syn. *Cleistocactus morawetzianus* var. *pycnacanthus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Cleistocactus villaazulensis* F. Ritter
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 320; Ritter, 1981: 1360; Hunt, 1992: 43.
Endemic scandent cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Rauh K75 [1954] (ZSS)
Depts.: HV

Cleistocactus morawetzianus var. *pycnacanthus* Rauh & Backeberg =Cleistocactus morawetzianus Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 17; Rauh, 1958: 321.

Cleistocactus neoroezlii (F. Ritter) F. Buxbaum
Syn. *Borzicactus neoroezlii* F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1378; Hunt, 1992: 43.
Scandent cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated under *Borzicactus* by Ritter (1981).
Voucher: Ritter 801* (U)
Depts.: PI

Cleistocactus pungens F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1964a: 115; Hunt, 1992: 43.
Endemic scandent cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 664* (U)
Depts.: AP, AY

Cleistocactus roezlii (F. Haage ex Schumann) Backeberg
Syn. *Borzicactus roezlii* (F. Haage ex Schumann) Backeberg, *Borzicactus sepium* var. *roezlii* (F. Haage ex Schumann) Borg, *Cereus roezlii* F. Haage ex Schumann, *Seticereus roezlii* (F. Haage ex Schumann) Backeberg
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 43.
Scandent cactus. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 500-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Depts.: LA

Cleistocactus samaipatensis (Cárdenas) D. Hunt
Syn. *Akersia roseiflora* Buining, *Bolivicereus samaipatanus* Cárdenas, *Borzicactus samaipatanus* (Cárdenas) Kimnach
Ref. Hunt & Taylor, 1987: 92; Hunt, 1992: 44.
Erect, branched or columnar cactus. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Note: Not listed from Peru by Hunt (1992); type locality of *Akersia roseiflora* is from Arequipa, Peru (Buining, 1961: 25).
Voucher: Akers s.n. (U)
Depts.: AR

Cleistocactus sepium (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Syn. *Borzicactus jajoianus* Backeberg, *Borzicactus sepium* (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose, *Cactus sepium* H.B.K., *Cereus jajoianus* Backeberg, *Cereus sepium* (H.B.K.) DC., *Loxanthocereus jajoianus* (Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Weber, 1904: 36; Britton & Rose, 1920: 160; Hunt, 1992: 44.
Sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Not listed for Peru by Hunt (1992); presence based on distribution of *Loxanthocereus jajoianus* (Rauh, 1958: 298).
Voucher: Ritter 189 (U)
Depts.: CU

Cleistocactus serpens (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Syn. *Bolivicereus serpens* (H.B.K.) Backeberg, *Borzicactella serpens* (H.B.K.) F. Ritter, *Borzicactus serpens* (H.B.K.) Kimnach, *Cactus serpens* H.B.K., *Cereus serpens* (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. Weber, 1904: 39; Rauh, 1958: 321; Ritter, 1981: 1387; Hunt, 1992: 44.
Endemic scandent cactus. Andean I-II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981) under *Borzicactella*.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Ritter 288 (U)
Depts.: PI

Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Syn. *Borzicactus gracilis* var. *aticensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) Krainz, *Borzicactus gracilis* var. *camanaensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) Krainz, *Borzicactus sextonianus* (Backeberg) Kimnach, *Cereus sextonianus* Backeberg, *Erdisia sextoniana* Backeberg, *Haageocereus variabilis* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Loxanthocereus aticensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus camanaensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus gracilis* (Akers & Buining) Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus nanus* Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus puquiensis* F. Ritter, *Loxanthocereus riomajensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus sextonianus* (Backeberg) Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus splendens* Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus variabilis* F. Ritter, *Maritimocereus gracilis* Akers & Buining
Ref. Hunt, 1991: 86; Hunt, 1992: 44.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean I, Coastal: desert, dry valleys. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Backeberg s.n.*, Ritter 148 (U)
Depts.: AR, AY, IC

Cleistocactus tenuiserpens Rauh & Backeberg
Syn. *Bolivicereus tenuiserpens* (Rauh & Backeberg) Backeberg, *Borzicactella tenuiserpens* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Borzicactus tenuiserpens* (Rauh & Backeberg) Kimnach
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 17; Rauh, 1958: 323; Ritter, 1981: 1387; Hunt, 1992: 44.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean I: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981) under *Borzicactella*.
Voucher: Rauh K76 [1956]* (ZSS), Ritter 282 (U)
Depts.: AM

Cleistocactus villaazulensis F. Ritter =Cleistocactus morawetzianus Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1359; Hunt, 1992: 44.

Clistanthocereus calviflorus (F. Ritter) Backeberg =Cleistocactus fieldianus (Britton & Rose) D. Hunt
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 44.

Clistanthocereus fieldianus (Britton & Rose) Backeberg =Cleistocactus fieldianus (Britton & Rose) D. Hunt
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 287; Hunt, 1992: 44.

Clistanthocereus hertlingianus Backeberg =Browningia hertlingiana (Backeberg) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1322.

Clistanthocereus tesselatus (Akers & Buining) Backeberg =Cleistocactus fieldianus (Britton & Rose) D. Hunt
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 44.

Corryocactus acervatus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1287; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 558* (U)
Depts.: AR

Corryocactus apiciflorus (Vaupel) Hutchison
Syn. *Cereus apiciflorus* Vaupel, *Corryocactus maximus* (Backeberg) Hutchison, *Erdisia apiciflora* (Vaupel) Werdermann, *Erdisia maxima* Backeberg
Ref. Buxbaum, 1963: 9; Ritter, 1981: 1280; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).

Voucher: Weberbauer 3743* (B), Ritter 1300 (U)
Depts.: AN

Corryocactus aureus (Meyen) Hutchison
Syn. *Cactus aureus* Meyen, *Cereus aureus* Meyen, nom. illeg., *Cereus meyenii* (Britton & Rose) Werdermann, *Cleistocactus aureus* (Meyen) A. Weber, *Echinocactus aureus* (Meyen) Pfeiffer, *Erdisia meyenii* Britton & Rose
Ref. Buxbaum, 1963: 9; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic clustered, globular cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rose 18801 (US)
Depts.: AR

Corryocactus ayacuchoensis Rauh & Backeberg
Syn. *Corryocactus ayacuchoensis* var. *leucacanthus* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 12; Rauh, 1958: 246; Ritter, 1981: 1281; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K73 [1954]* (ZSS), Rauh K74 [1954] (ZSS)
Depts.: AY

Corryocactus ayacuchoensis var. *leucacanthus* Rauh & Backeberg =Corryocactus ayacuchoensis Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 246; Backeberg, 1956a: 12; Ritter, 1981: 1281.

Corryocactus brachycladus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1289; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean III: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 657* (U)
Depts.: AN

Corryocactus brachypetalus (Vaupel) Britton & Rose
Syn. *Cereus brachypetalus* Vaupel
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 67; Rauh, 1958: 242; Ritter, 1981: 1279; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1549* (B), Rose 18810 (US)
Depts.: AR

Corryocactus brevispinus Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 12; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Collector unknown s.n.* (HEID)
Depts.: AR

Corryocactus brevistylus (Schumann ex Vaupel) Britton & Rose
Syn. *Cereus brevistylus* Schumann ex Vaupel
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 66; Rauh, 1958: 243; Ritter, 1981: 1279; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Erect, branched cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1414* (B), Rose 18780 (US)
Depts.: AR, PU

Corryocactus brevistylus var. *puquiensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Corryocactus puquiensis Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1279.

Corryocactus chachapoyensis Ochoa & Backeberg, nom. nud.
Syn. *Cereus chachapoyensis* Ochoa & Backeberg
Ref. Eggli & Taylor, 1991: 39; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). An invalid name according to Eggli & Taylor (1992); the combination *Corryocactus* has not been made.
Voucher: Ochoa s.n.[in 1952]*
Depts.: AM

Corryocactus chavinilloensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1290; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 689* (U)
Depts.: HU

Corryocactus cuajonesensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1287; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 638* (U)
Depts.: MO

Corryocactus erectus (Backeberg) F. Ritter
Syn. *Bolivicereus pisacensis* Knize, *Bolivicereus soukupii* Knize, *Erdisia aureispina* Backeberg & Jacobsen, *Erdisia erecta* Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1281; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Rauh K59 [1954]* (ZSS), Ritter 666 (U)
Depts.: CU

Corryocactus gracilis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1282; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1299* (U)
Depts.: AP, AY

Corryocactus heteracanthus Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 12; Rauh, 1958: 246; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Rauh K76 [1954]* (ZSS)
Depts.: AY

Corryocactus huincoensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1288; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1070* (U)
Depts.: LI

Corryocactus matucanensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1287; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 629* (U)
Depts.: LI

Corryocactus maximus (Backeberg) Hutchison =Corryocactus apiciflorus (Vaupel) Hutchison
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1280; Hunt, 1992: 46.

Corryocactus megarhizus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1286; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 559* (U)
Depts.: AY

Corryocactus melaleucus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1289; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 687* (U)
Depts.: LI

Corryocactus odoratus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1285; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1301* (U)
Depts.: HV

Corryocactus pachycladus Rauh & Backeberg =Corryocactus puquiensis Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 12; Hunt, 1992: 46.

Corryocactus pilispinus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1291; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1071* (U)
Depts.: LL

Corryocactus prostratus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1283; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 180* (U)
Depts.: AR

Corryocactus puquiensis Rauh & Backeberg
Syn. *Corryocactus brevistylus* var. *puquiensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Corryocactus pachycladus* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 12; Rauh, 1958: 245; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K48 [1954]* (ZSS), Rauh K39 [1954] (ZSS)
Depts.: AR

Corryocactus pyroporphyranthus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1284; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1481* (U)
Depts.: AY

Corryocactus quadrangularis (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter
Syn. *Erdisia quadrangularis* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1280; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean II: dry valleys. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K120 [1956]* (ZSS)
Depts.: AY

Corryocactus quivillanus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1290; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 688* (U)
Depts.: HU

Corryocactus serpens F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1285; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1302* (U)
Depts.: HV

Corryocactus solitarius F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1289; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 634* (U)
Depts.: LL

Corryocactus squarrosus (Vaupel) Hutchison
Syn. *Cereus squarrosus* Vaupel, *Erdisia squarrosa* (Vaupel) Britton & Rose
Ref. Buxbaum, 1963: 9; Ritter, 1981: 1280; Hunt, 1992: 46.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1719* (B), Ritter 621 (U)
Depts.: CU, JU

Corryocactus tenuiculus (Rauh & Backeberg) Hutchison
Syn. *Erdisia fortalezensis* F. Ritter, *Erdisia tenuicula* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Buxbaum, 1963: 9; Ritter, 1981: 1282; Hunt, 1992: 47.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean III: dry valleys, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K54 [1956]* (ZSS), Ritter 1058 (U)
Depts.: AN

[Cumulopuntia]
Note: This name is generally considered a synonym of *Opuntia* (Hunt, 1992: 23). The three following accepted taxa should be assigned to *Opuntia*, but are insufficiently known to warrant making the new combinations at this time (J. C. Solomon, pers. comm.). Accepted taxa counted under *Opuntia*.

Cumulopuntia alboareolata (F. Ritter) F. Ritter =Opuntia zehnderi (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1249; Hunt, 1992: 49.

Cumulopuntia crassicylindrica (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Opuntia crassicylindrica (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1254; Hunt, 1992: 49.

Cumulopuntia galerasensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1249; Hunt, 1992: 49.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1045* (U)
Depts.: AY

Cumulopuntia ignescens (Vaupel) F. Ritter =Opuntia ignescens Vaupel
Ref. Ritter, 1980b: 880; Hunt, 1992: 49.

Cumulopuntia ignota (Britton & Rose) F. Ritter =Opuntia corotilla Schumann ex Vaupel
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1250; Hunt, 1992: 49.

Cumulopuntia kuehnrichiana (Werdermann & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Opuntia sphaerica Foerster
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1253; Hunt, 1992: 49.

Cumulopuntia multiareolata (F. Ritter) F. Ritter =Tephrocactus multiareolatus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1252; Hunt, 1992: 49.
Note: Incorrectly listed by Hunt (1992) as a provisionally accepted species; this error was corrected by Hunt in the "Corrigenda" (August 1992).

Cumulopuntia pentlandii (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter =Opuntia pentlandii Salm-Dyck
Ref. Ritter, 1980a: 488; Hunt, 1992: 49.

Cumulopuntia pentlandii var. *dactylifera* (Vaupel) F. Ritter =Opuntia dactylifera Vaupel
Ref. Ritter, 1980a: 490.

Cumulopuntia pyrrhacantha (Schumann) F. Ritter =Opuntia pyrrhacantha Schumann
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1249; Hunt, 1992: 49.

Cumulopuntia rauppiana (Schumann) F. Ritter =Opuntia sphaerica Foerster
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1252; Hunt, 1992: 49.

Cumulopuntia rossiana (Heinrich & Backeberg) F. Ritter
Syn. *Tephrocactus pentlandii* var. *rossiana* Heinrich & Backeberg
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 49.
Note: No Peru voucher seen, although recorded for the country by Hunt (1992).
Depts.: Without locality data.

Cumulopuntia tumida F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1254; Hunt, 1992: 49.
Endemic clump-forming cactus. Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1324* (U)
Depts.: AR

Cumulopuntia unguispina (Backeberg) F. Ritter =Opuntia unguispina Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1251; Hunt, 1992: 49.

Cumulopuntia unguispina var. *major* F. Ritter =Opuntia unguispina Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1251.

Cumulopuntia zehnderii (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Opuntia zehnderi

(Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1249; Hunt, 1992: 49.

Cylindropuntia cylindrica (Lamarck) F. Knuth =Opuntia cylindrica (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 120; Rauh, 1958: 193; Madsen, 1989: 48.

Cylindropuntia exaltata (A. Berger) Backeberg =Opuntia subulata (Muehlenpfordt) Engelmann
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 193; Ritter, 1981: 1241.

Cylindropuntia intermedia (Rauh & Backeberg) Rauh & Backeberg, nom. illeg. =Opuntia cylindrica (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 194; Hunt, 1992: 50.
Note: Invalid name according to Eggli & Taylor (1991: 43).

Cylindropuntia pachypus (Schumann) Backeberg =Opuntia pachypus Schumann
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 120; Rauh, 1958: 192; Ritter, 1981: 1242.

Cylindropuntia pallida (Rose) F. Knuth =Opuntia rosea DC.
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 195.

Cylindropuntia rosea (DC.) Backeberg =Opuntia rosea DC.
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 50.

Cylindropuntia subulata (Muehlenpfordt) F. Knuth =Opuntia subulata (Muehlenpfordt) Engelmann
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 121; Madsen, 1989: 60.

Cylindropuntia tephrocactoides (Rauh & Backeberg) Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 194.

Cylindropuntia tunicata (Lehmann) F. Knuth =Opuntia tunicata (Lehmann) Link & Otto
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 126; Rauh, 1958: 195; Madsen, 1989: 61; Hunt, 1992: 50.

Disocactus amazonicus (Schumann) D. Hunt
Syn. *Wittia amazonica* Schumann, *Wittiocactus amazonicus* (Schumann) Rauschert
Ref. Hunt, 1982: 2; Hunt, 1992: 51.
Epiphytic cactus. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28362 (US)
Depts.: LO

Disocactus ramulosus (Salm-Dyck) Kimnach =Pseudorhipsalis ramulosa (Salm-Dyck) Barthlott
Ref. Kimnach, 1961: 14; Hunt, 1992: 52.

Echinocactus aurantiacus Vaupel =Matucana aurantiaca (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 23; Ritter, 1981: 1489.

Echinocactus aureus (Meyen) Pfeiffer =Corryocactus aureus (Meyen) Hutchison
Ref. Buxbaum, 1963: 9; Ritter, 1981: 1279.

Echinocactus borchersii Boedecker =Oroya borchersii (Boedecker) Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 487; Ritter, 1981: 1514.

Echinocactus clavatus Sohrens =Neoporteria clavata (Soehrens) Werdermann
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 55; Ritter, 1980b: 1037.

Echinocactus cumingii Regel & Klein, nom. illeg. =Rebutia neocumingii (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Hunt & Taylor, 1987: 94.

Echinocactus haynei Otto ex Salm-Dyck =Matucana haynei (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Britton & Rose
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 102; Ritter, 1981: 1497.

Echinocactus islayensis Foerster =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Foerster, 1861: 160; Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56.

Echinocactus leucotrichus Philippi =Oreocereus leucotrichus (Philippi) Wagenknecht
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 101; Kimnach, 1960b: 93; Ritter, 1980b: 1117.

Echinocactus lindleyi Foerster =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Foerster, 1861: 162; Donald & Rowley, 1966: 57; Ritter, 1981: 1299.

Echinocactus molendensis Vaupel =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 24; Rauh, 1958: 491; Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56; Ritter, 1981: 1299.

Echinocactus myriacanthus Vaupel =Matucana myriacantha (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 25; Donald, 1971a: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1500.

Echinocactus peruvianus Schumann =Oroya peruviana (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 102; Ritter, 1981: 1511.

Echinocactus rettigii Quehl =Oreocereus hempelianus (Guerke) D. Hunt
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 101; Rauh, 1958: 333; Ritter, 1981: 1368.

Echinocactus subgibbosus Haworth =Neoporteria subgibbosa (Haworth) Britton & Rose
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 97; Ritter, 1980: 1042.

Echinocactus weberbaueri Vaupel =Matucana weberbaueri (Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 26; Donald, 1971: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1505.

Echinocereus multangularis (Willdenow) Ruempler =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1923: 279; Ritter, 1981: 1400.
Note: Treated under *H. multangularis* var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Echinopsis backebergii Werdermann
Syn. *Lobivia backebergii* (Werdermann) Backeberg, *Lobivia backebergii* var. *winteriana* (F. Ritter) Rausch, *Lobivia backebergii* var. *wrightiana* (Backeberg) Rausch, *Lobivia backebergii* var. *zecherii* (Rausch) Rausch, *Lobivia winteriana* F. Ritter, *Lobivia wrightiana* Backeberg, *Lobivia zecheri* Rausch, *Neolobivia divaricata* F. Ritter, *Neolobivia winteriana* (F. Ritter) F. Ritter, *Neolobivia wrightiana* (Backeberg) Y. Ito
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 84; Hunt, 1992: 56.
Solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ritter 1313 (U)
Depts.: AY, CU, HV

Echinopsis cephalomacrostibas (Werdermann & Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Syn. *Cereus cephalomacrostibas* Werdermann & Backeberg, *Haageocereus ferox* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Trichocereus cephalomacrostibas* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg, *Weberbauerocereus cephalomacrostibas* (Werdermann & Backeberg) F. Ritter
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 94; Hunt, 1992: 56.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus.
Depts.: AR

Echinopsis chalaensis (Rauh & Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Syn. *Trichocereus chalaensis* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 94; Hunt, 1992: 56.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Coastal: desert. 0-500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated by Ritter (1981: 1328) under *Trichocereus*.
Voucher: Rauh K128 [1956]* (ZSS), Ritter 1052 (U)
Depts.: AR

Echinopsis cuzcoensis (Britton & Rose) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Syn. *Cereus cuzcoensis* (Britton & Rose)

Werdermann, *Trichocereus cuzcoensis* Britton & Rose
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 95; Ritter, 1981: 1327; Hunt, 1992: 57.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated by Ritter (1981) under *Trichocereus*.
Voucher: Rose 19022* (US), Ritter 677a (U)
Depts.: CU

Echinopsis glauca (F. Ritter) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Syn. *Echinopsis glauca* fo. *pendens* (F. Ritter) Friedrich & G. Rowley, *Trichocereus glaucus* F. Ritter, *Trichocereus glaucus* fo. *pendens* F. Ritter, *Trichocereus glaucus* var. *pendens* (F. Ritter) Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 95; Hunt, 1992: 57.
Solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Coastal: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 270 p.p.* (U)
Depts.: AR

Echinopsis glauca fo. *pendens* (F. Ritter) Friedrich & G. Rowley =Echinopsis glauca (F. Ritter) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 95.

Echinopsis hempeliana Guerke =Oreocereus hempelianus (Guerke) D. Hunt
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 101; Rauh, 1958: 333; Hunt & Taylor, 1987: 93.

Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Syn. *Lobivia allegraiana* Backeberg, *Lobivia backebergii* var. *hertrichiana* (Backeberg) Rausch, *Lobivia backebergii* var. *laui* (Donald) Rausch, *Lobivia backebergii* var. *simplex* (Rausch) Rausch, *Lobivia binghamiana* Backeberg, *Lobivia echinata* Rausch, *Lobivia hertrichiana* Backeberg, *Lobivia huilcanota* Rauh & Backeberg, *Lobivia incaica* Backeberg, *Lobivia laui* Donald, *Lobivia minuta* F. Ritter, *Lobivia planiceps* Backeberg, *Lobivia simplex* Rausch, *Lobivia vilcabambae* F. Ritter, *Neolobivia echinata* (Rausch) F. Ritter, *Neolobivia hertrichiana* (Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Neolobivia incaica* (Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Neolobivia minuta* (F. Ritter) F. Ritter, *Neolobivia prolifera* F. Ritter, *Neolobivia vilcabambae* (F. Ritter) F. Ritter
Ref. Hunt, 1991: 88; Hunt, 1992: 57.
Solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 694 (U)
Depts.: CU

Echinopsis knuthiana (Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Syn. *Azureocereus deflexispinus* Backeberg ex Rauh, *Cereus deflexispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Trichocereus knuthianus* Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 96; Hunt, 1992: 57.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated by Ritter (1981: 1326) under *Trichocereus*.
Voucher: Backeberg s.n.*, Rauh K77 [1954] (ZSS)
Depts.: AY

Echinopsis maximiliana Heyder
Syn. *Echinopsis pentlandii* var. *maximiliana* (Heyder) Schumann, *Lobivia apurimacana* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Lobivia corbula* (Herrera) Britton & Rose, *Lobivia cruciaureispina* Knize, *Lobivia intermedia* Rausch, *Lobivia maximiliana* (Heyder) Backeberg, *Lobivia maximiliana* var. *corbula* (Herrera) Rausch, *Lobivia maximiliana* var. *intermedia* (Rausch) Rausch, *Lobivia maximiliana* var. *leptacantha* (Rausch) Rausch, *Lobivia maximiliana* var. *westii* (Hutchison) Rausch, *Lobivia pentlandii* var. *maximiliana* (Heyder) Backeberg, *Lobivia sicuaniensis* Rausch, *Lobivia westii* Hutchison, *Lobivia westii* var. *intermedia* (Rausch) F. Ritter, *Mammillaria corbula* Herrera
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 58.
Clustered, globular cactus. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Rose 19090 (US)
Depts.: AP, CU, PU

Echinopsis mistiensis Werdermann & Backeberg =Echinopsis pamparuizii Cárdenas
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 467; Backeberg, 1931b: 84.

Echinopsis pachanoi (Britton & Rose) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Syn. *Cereus pachanoi* (Britton & Rose) Werdermann, *Cereus rosei* Werdermann, *Echinopsis peruvianus* (Britton & Rose) Friedrich & G. Rowley, *Trichocereus pachanoi* Britton & Rose, *Trichocereus pachanoi* fo. *peruvianus* (Britton & Rose) F. Ritter, *Trichocereus peruvianus* Britton & Rose
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 96; Madsen, 1989: 27; Hunt, 1992: 58.
Erect, branched cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981: 1325) under *Trichocereus*.
Voucher: Rose & Rose 18658 (US)
Depts.: AN, LA, LI, LL, PI

Echinopsis pampana (Britton & Rose) D. Hunt
Syn. *Lobivia aureosenilis* Knize, *Lobivia pampana* Britton & Rose
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 88; Hunt, 1992: 58.
Endemic clustered, globular cactus. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Rose 18966* (US)
Depts.: AR

Echinopsis pamparuizii Cárdenas
Syn. *Echinopsis mistiensis* Werdermann & Backeberg, *Lobivia glaucescens* F. Ritter, *Lobivia mistiensis* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg, *Lobivia mistiensis* var. *brevispina* Backeberg ex Aragón, nom. nud.
Ref. Cárdenas, 1970: 32; Hunt, 1992: 58.
Solitary, globular cactus. Andean II-III: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Note: Not recorded from Peru by Hunt (1992); its presence in Peru is based on distributional information for the synonyms *Lobivia glaucescens* and *L. mistiensis* (Hunt, 1992: 75, 76).
Voucher: Ritter 1460 (U)
Depts.: AR, MO

Echinopsis pentlandii Salm-Dyck
Syn. *Lobivia lauramarca* Rauh & Backeberg, *Lobivia pentlandii* (Salm-Dyck) Britton & Rose
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 58.
Solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Rauh K144 [1956] (ZSS)
Depts.: CU

Echinopsis pentlandii var. *maximiliana* (Heyder) Schumann =Echinopsis maximiliana Heyder

Echinopsis peruvianus (Britton & Rose) Friedrich & G. Rowley =Echinopsis pachanoi (Britton & Rose) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 97; Madsen, 1989: 28; Hunt, 1992: 58.

Echinopsis puquiensis (Rauh & Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Syn. *Trichocereus puquiensis* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 97; Ritter, 1981: 1325; Hunt, 1992: 58.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated by Ritter (1981) under *Trichocereus*.
Voucher: Rauh K119 [1956]* (ZSS), Ritter 155b (U)
Depts.: AY

Echinopsis santaensis (Rauh & Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Syn. *Trichocereus santaensis* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 97; Hunt, 1992: 58.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated by Ritter (1981: 1325) under *Trichocereus*.

Voucher: Rauh K58 [1956]* (ZSS), Ritter 567a (U)
Depts.: AN

Echinopsis schieliana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Syn. *Lobivia leptacantha* Rausch, *Lobivia schieliana* Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 92; Hunt, 1992: 58.
Solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rausch 422 (ZSS)
Depts.: CU

Echinopsis schoenii (Rauh & Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Syn. *Trichocereus schoenii* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 97; Hunt, 1992: 58.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Under Rauh K185 [1956]* (ZSS)
Depts.: AR

Echinopsis tarmaensis (Rauh & Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Syn. *Trichocereus tarmaensis* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 98; Hunt, 1992: 59.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K8 [1956]* (ZSS)
Depts.: JU

Echinopsis tegeleriana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Syn. *Acantholobivia incuiensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) Rauh & Backeberg, *Acantholobivia tegeleriana* (Backeberg) Backeberg, *Lobivia akersii* Rausch, *Lobivia incuiensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Lobivia tegeleriana* Backeberg, *Lobivia tegeleriana* var. *akersii* (Rausch) Rausch, *Lobivia tegeleriana* var. *incuiensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) Rausch, *Lobivia tegeleriana* var. *puquiensis* F. Ritter
Ref. Hunt & Taylor, 1987: 92; Hunt, 1992: 59.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus. Andean II-III: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981: 1329) under *Lobivia tegeleriana* with two varieties: *tegeleriana* and *puquiensis*.
Voucher: Backeberg s.n.*, Ritter 1445 (U)
Depts.: AY

Echinopsis tulhuayacensis (Ochoa ex Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Syn. *Trichocereus tulhuayacensis* Ochoa ex Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 98; Hunt, 1992: 59.
Endemic erect, branched cactus.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Not treated by Ritter (1981).
Voucher: Ochoa s.n.* (ZSS)
Depts.: HU

Echinopsis uyupampensis (Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Syn. *Trichocereus uyupampensis* Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 99; Hunt, 1992: 59.
Scandent cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Backeberg s.n.*
Dept.: AR

Eomatucana madisoniorum (Hutchison) F. Ritter =Matucana madisoniorum (Hutchison) G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1487; Hunt, 1992: 59.
Note: Treated under *Eomatucana* by Ritter (1981).

Eomatucana oreodoxus F. Ritter =Matucana oreodoxa (F. Ritter) Slaba
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1486; Hunt, 1992: 59.

Epiphyllum floribundum Kimnach
Ref. Kimnach, 1990: 85; Hunt, 1992: 60.
Endemic epiphytic cactus. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Mathias s.n.* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Epiphyllum phyllanthus (L.) Haworth var. **phyllanthus**
Syn. *Cactus phyllanthus* L., *Cereus phyllanthus* (L.) DC., *Opuntia phyllanthus* (L.) Miller, *Phyllocactus phyllanthus* (L.) Link
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1923: 187; Kimnach, 1964: 113; Madsen, 1989: 31; Hunt, 1992: 60.
Epiphytic, scandent cactus. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1441 (UC)
Depts.: CA, CU, PU

Erdisia apiciflora (Vaupel) Werdermann =Corryocactus apiciflorus (Vaupel) Hutchison
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 251; Ritter, 1981: 1280; Hunt, 1992: 60.

Erdisia aureispina Backeberg & Jacobsen =Corryocactus erectus (Backeberg) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 12; Rauh, 1958: 255; Ritter, 1981: 1281; Hunt, 1992: 60.

Erdisia erecta Backeberg =Corryocactus erectus (Backeberg) F. Ritter
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 251; Ritter, 1981: 1281; Hunt, 1992: 60.

Erdisia fortalezensis F. Ritter =Corryocactus tenuiculus (Rauh & Backeberg) Hutchison
Ref. Ritter, 1964a: 116; Ritter, 1981: 1282; Hunt, 1992: 60.

Erdisia maxima Backeberg =Corryocactus apiciflorus (Vaupel) Hutchison
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 250; Ritter, 1981: 1280; Hunt, 1992: 60.

Erdisia meyenii Britton & Rose =Corryocactus aureus (Meyen) Hutchison
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 105; Rauh, 1958: 249; Buxbaum, 1963: 9; Ritter, 1981: 1279; Hunt, 1992: 60.

Erdisia quadrangularis Rauh & Backeberg =Corryocactus quadrangularis (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 12; Rauh, 1958: 253; Ritter, 1981: 1280; Hunt, 1992: 61.

Erdisia sextoniana Backeberg =Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 174, 411; Rauh, 1958: 298; Ritter, 1981: 1471.

Erdisia squarrosa (Vaupel) Britton & Rose =Corryocactus squarrosus (Vaupel) Hutchison
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 104; Buxbaum, 1963: 9; Ritter, 1981: 1280; Hunt, 1992: 61.

Erdisia tenuicula Rauh & Backeberg =Corryocactus tenuiculus (Rauh & Backeberg) Hutchison
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 12; Rauh, 1958: 252; Buxbaum, 1963: 9; Ritter, 1981: 1282; Hunt, 1992: 61.

Espostoa baumannii Knize
Syn. *Espostoa baumannii* var. *arborescens* Knize
Ref. Knize, 1968b: 263; Ritter, 1981: 1451; Hunt, 1992: 62.
Endemic erect, branched cactus.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Ritter (1981) suggested that this might represent a hybrid between *Espostoa lanianuligera* and *Matucana intertexta*.
Voucher: Knize 300*, Knize 299
Depts.: AM

Espostoa baumannii var. *arborescens* Knize =Espostoa baumannii Knize
Ref. Knize, 1968b: 263; Ritter, 1981: 1451.

Espostoa blossfeldiorum (Werdermann) F. Buxbaum
Syn. *Cephalocereus blossfeldiorum* Werdermann, *Facheiroa blossfeldiorum* (Werdermann) Marshall, *Thrixanthocereus blossfeldiorum* (Werdermann) Backeberg, *Thrixanthocereus cullmannianus* F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1485; Hunt, 1992: 62.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.

Note: Treated by Ritter (1981) under *Thrixanthocereus*.
Voucher: Ritter 306 (U)
Depts.: CA, PI

Espostoa calva F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1432; Hunt, 1992: 62.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1314* (U)
Depts.: AM

Espostoa dautwitzii (F. Haage) Backeberg =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 62.

Espostoa gigantea Backeberg =Neoraimondia arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg

Espostoa huanucoensis Johnson ex F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1435; Hunt, 1992: 62.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 665* (U)
Depts.: HU

Espostoa hylaea F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1964b: 143; Ritter, 1981: 1436; Hunt, 1992: 62.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Amazonian: dry valleys. 0-500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 668* (U)

Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Syn. *Cactus lanatus* H.B.K., *Cephalocereus dautwitzii* (F. Haage) Houghton, *Cereus dautwitzii* (F. Haage) Orcutt, *Cereus lanatus* (H.B.K.) DC., *Cereus lanatus* subsp. *sericatus* (Backeberg) Werdermann, *Cereus sericatus* Backeberg, *Cleistocactus lanatus* (H.B.K.) A. Weber, *Espostoa dautwitzii* (F. Haage) Backeberg, *Espostoa lanata* var. *floridaensis* F. Ritter, *Espostoa lanata* var. *sericata* (Backeberg) Werdermann & Backeberg, *Espostoa laticornua* Rauh & Backeberg, *Espostoa laticornua* var. *atroviolacea* Rauh & Backeberg, *Espostoa laticornua* var. *rubens* Rauh & Backeberg, *Espostoa procera* Rauh & Backeberg, *Espostoa sericata* (Backeberg) Backeberg, *Oreocereus lanatus* (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose, *Pilocereus dautwitzii* F. Haage, *Pilocereus lanatus* (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 61; Rauh, 1958: 521; Ritter, 1981: 1437; Hunt, 1992: 62.
Erect, branched cactus. Andean I-II, Coastal: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981) with two varieties: *lanata* and *floridaensis*.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Rauh K88 [1956] (ZSS)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, PI

Espostoa lanata var. *floridaensis* F. Ritter =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1442.

Espostoa lanata var. *sericata* (Backeberg) Werdermann & Backeberg =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 521; Ritter, 1981: 1437; Madsen, 1989: 37.

Espostoa lanianuligera F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1443; Hunt, 1992: 62.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 660* (ZSS)
Depts.: CA

Espostoa laticornua Rauh & Backeberg =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 35; Rauh, 1958: 523; Ritter, 1981: 1437; Madsen, 1989: 37; Hunt, 1992: 62.

Espostoa laticornua var. *atroviolacea* Rauh & Backeberg =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 35; Rauh, 1958: 526; Ritter, 1981: 1437; Madsen, 1989: 37.

Espostoa laticornua var. *rubens* Rauh & Backeberg =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 35; Rauh, 1958: 527; Ritter, 1981: 1437; Madsen, 1989: 37.

Espostoa melanostele (Vaupel) Borg
Syn. *Binghamia melanostele* (Vaupel) Britton & Rose, *Cephalocereus melanostele* Vaupel, *Cereus melanostele* (Vaupel) Werdermann, *Espostoa melanostele* fo. *inermis* (Backeberg) Krainz, *Haageocereus melanostele* (Vaupel) Marshall, nom. nud., *Pseudoespostoa melanostele* (Vaupel) Backeberg, *Pseudoespostoa melanostele* var. *inermis* Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 518; Hunt, 1992: 62.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981: 1433) under *E. haagei*; Hunt (1992) indicates that this use was a misapplication.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2630* (B)
Depts.: LI

Espostoa melanostele fo. *inermis* (Backeberg) Krainz =Espostoa melanostele (Vaupel) Borg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 520.

Espostoa mirabilis F. Ritter
Syn. *Espostoa mirabilis* var. *primigena* F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1964b: 143; Ritter, 1981: 1445; Hunt, 1992: 62.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean I: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated by Ritter (1981) with two varieties: *mirabilis* and *primigena*.
Voucher: Ritter 679* (U), Ritter 1061 (ZSS)
Depts.: AM, CA

Espostoa mirabilis var. *primigena* F. Ritter =Espostoa mirabilis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1964b: 143; Ritter, 1981: 1446.

Espostoa nana F. Ritter
Syn. *Pseudoespostoa nana* (F. Ritter) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1964b: 143; Hunt, 1992: 62.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean I: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 166* (U)
Depts.: AN

Espostoa procera Rauh & Backeberg =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 35; Rauh, 1958: 527; Ritter, 1981: 1437; Madsen, 1989: 37; Hunt, 1992: 62.

Espostoa ritteri Buining
Ref. Buining, 1960: 25; Ritter, 1981: 1447; Hunt, 1992: 62.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Amazonian: dry valleys. 0-500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 274* (ZSS)
Depts.: CA

Espostoa ruficeps F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1448; Hunt, 1992: 62.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 573a* (U)
Depts.: AN

Espostoa senilis (F. Ritter) N. P. Taylor
Syn. *Thrixanthocereus senilis* F. Ritter
Ref. Taylor, 1978: 54; Ritter, 1981: 1482; Hunt, 1992: 62.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ritter 569* (U)
Depts.: AN

Espostoa sericata (Backeberg) Backeberg =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1437; Madsen, 1989: 37.

Espostoa superba F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1450; Hunt, 1992: 62.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean I: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 572* (U)
Depts.: CA

Eulychnia ritteri Cullmann
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1259; Hunt, 1992: 63.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ritter 276* (ZSS)
Depts.: AR

Facheiroa blossfeldiorum (Werdermann) Marshall =Espostoa blossfeldiorum (Werdermann) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1485.

Gymnanthocereus altissimus F. Ritter =Browningia altissima (F. Ritter) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1315.

Gymnanthocereus chlorocarpus (H.B.K.) Backeberg =Browningia chlorocarpa (H.B.K.) Marshall

Gymnanthocereus macracanthus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1317; Hunt, 1992: 65.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1062* (U)
Depts.: LL

Gymnanthocereus microspermus (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg =Browningia microsperma (Werdermann & Backeberg) Marshall
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1322.

Gymnanthocereus pilleifer F. Ritter =Browningia pilleifera (F. Ritter) Hutchison
Ref. Ritter, 1966: 118; Ritter, 1967b: 24; Hutchison, 1968: 23; Ritter, 1981: 1316; Hunt, 1992: 65.

Gymnocereus altissima (F. Ritter) Backeberg =Browningia altissima (F. Ritter) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 68.

Gymnocereus amstutziae Rauh & Backeberg =Browningia amstutziae (Rauh & Backeberg) Hutchison ex F. Buxbaum
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 14; Rauh, 1958: 284; Hunt, 1992: 68.

Gymnocereus microspermus Werdermann & Backeberg =Browningia microsperma (Werdermann & Backeberg) Marshall
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 283; Ritter, 1981: 1322; Hunt, 1992: 68.

Haageocereus acanthocladus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 23; Rauh, 1958: 408; Ritter, 1981: 1400; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Note: Treated under var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus achaetus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 25; Rauh, 1958: 381; Ritter, 1981: 1399; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Note: Treated under var. *deflexispinus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus acranthus (Vaupel) Backeberg =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 374; Ritter, 1981: 1397; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Note: Treated under var. *limensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus acranthus var. *crassispinus* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 22; Rauh, 1958: 377; Ritter, 1981: 1400.
Note: Treated under var. *metachrous* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus acranthus var. *fortalezenis* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus fulvus (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 22; Rauh, 1958: 377; Ritter, 1981: 1393.

Haageocereus acranthus var. *metachrous* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 22; Rauh, 1958: 376; Ritter, 1981: 1400.
Note: Treated under var. *metachrous* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus akersii Backeberg, nom. illeg. =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 416; Ritter, 1981: 1406; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Note: Listed under *H. multangularis* var. *pseudomelanostele* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus albisetatus (Akers) Backeberg =xHaagespostoa albisetata (Akers) G. Rowley
Ref. Rowley, 1982b: 76.

Haageocereus albisetatus (Akers) Cullmann, nom. illeg. =xHaagespostoa albisetata (Akers) G. Rowley
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 414; Eggli & Taylor, 1991: 82.

Haageocereus albispinus (Akers) Rauh & Backeberg
Syn. *Haageocereus peniculatus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Peruvocereus albispinus* Akers
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 414; Ritter, 1981: 1388; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean I: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Akers s.n.*
Depts.: LI

Haageocereus ambiguus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus decumbens (Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 25; Rauh, 1958: 395; Ritter, 1981: 1389; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Note: Ritter (1981) indicated that this was "ein nomen dubium delendum."

Haageocereus ambiguus var. *reductus* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus decumbens (Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 25; Rauh, 1958: 395; Ritter, 1981: 1389.
Note: Ritter (1981) indicated this was "ein nomen dubium delendum."

Haageocereus andinus F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Loxanthocereus x montanus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1463.

Haageocereus aticensis F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Haageocereus subtilispinus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1419.

Haageocereus aureispinus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 23; Rauh, 1958: 404; Ritter, 1981: 1400; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Note: Treated under var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus aureispinus var. *fuscispinus* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 407; Ritter, 1981: 1400.
Note: Treated under var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus aureispinus var. *rigidispinus* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 407; Ritter, 1981: 1400.
Note: Treated under *H. multangularis* var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus australis Backeberg
Syn. *Binghamia australis* (Backeberg) Werdermann, *Haageocereus australis* fo. *nanus* F. Ritter, *Haageocereus australis* var. *acinacispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus multicolorispinus* Buining
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 392; Ritter, 1980b: 1126; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Erect, branched or columnar cactus. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Peruvian distribution based on

material cited by Ritter (1980b) under fo. *nanus*.
Voucher: Ritter 126c (U)
Depts.: MO

Haageocereus australis fo. *nanus* F. Ritter =Haageocereus australis Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1980b: 1127.

Haageocereus australis var. *acinacispinus* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus australis Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 392.

Haageocereus chalaensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1389; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Coastal: dry valleys, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 187* (U)
Depts.: AR

Haageocereus chosicensis (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 207; Rauh, 1958: 412; Ritter, 1981: 1400; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Note: Treated under *H. multangularis* var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus chosicensis var. *chrysacanthus* F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Haageocereus chryseus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1390.

Haageocereus chosicensis var. *dichromus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter ex Krainz =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1406.
Note: Treated under var. *dichromus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus chosicensis var. *marksianus* F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1416.
Note: Listed under var. *turbidus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus chosicensis var. *rubrispinus* (Akers) Backeberg =Haageocereus x rubrospinus (Akers) Cullmann (pro sp.)
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 207; Rauh, 1958: 413.

Haageocereus chrysacanthus (Akers) Backeberg, nom. illeg. =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 415; Ritter, 1981: 1406; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Note: Treated under var. *pseudomelanostele* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus chrysacanthus F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Haageocereus chryseus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1390.

Haageocereus chryseus F. Ritter
Syn. *Haageocereus chosicensis* var. *chrysacanthus* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Haageocereus chrysacanthus* F. Ritter, nom. nud.
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1390; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean I: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Syntypes Ritter 585* & 147a* (U)
Depts.: AN

Haageocereus clavatus (Akers) Cullmann, nom. illeg. =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1406; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Note: Treated under var. *pseudomelanostele* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus clavispinus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 21; Rauh, 1958: 382; Ritter, 1981: 1396.
Note: Treated under var. *limensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus climaxanthus (Werdermann) Croizat =xHaagespostoa climaxantha (Werdermann) G. Rowley
Ref. Croizat, 1942: 148; Rowley, 1982b: 76; Hunt, 1992: 68.

Haageocereus x comosus Rauh & Backeberg (pro sp.)
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 21; Rauh, 1958: 430; Ritter, 1981: 1389, 1411; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean I: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Listed by Hunt (1992) as a hybrid without indication of parentage.
Voucher: Rauh K27 [1956]* (ZSS), Rauh K29 [1956] (ZSS)
Depts.: LI

Haageocereus convergens F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1456.
Note: Listed under *Loxanthocereus convergens* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus crassiareolatus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 24; Rauh, 1958: 421; Ritter, 1981: 1406; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Note: Treated under var. *dichromus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus crassiareolatus var. *smaragdisepalus* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 24; Ritter, 1981: 1406.
Note: Treated under var. *dichromus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus decumbens (Vaupel) Backeberg
Syn. *Binghamia decumbens* (Vaupel) Werdermann, *Borzicactus decumbens* (Vaupel) Britton & Rose, *Cereus decumbens* Vaupel, *Haageocereus ambiguus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus ambiguus* var. *reductus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus decumbens* var. *brevispinus* F. Ritter, *Haageocereus decumbens* var. *spinosior* Backeberg, *Haageocereus litoralis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus mamillatus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus mamillatus* var. *brevior* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus oconacamanensis* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 391; Ritter, 1981: 1392; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Coastal: dry valleys, lomas. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981) with three varieties: *decumbens*, *brevispinus*, and *spinosior*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1550* (B), Ritter 1024 (U)
Depts.: AR

Haageocereus decumbens var. *brevispinus* F. Ritter =Haageocereus decumbens (Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1392.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus decumbens var. *spinosior* Backeberg =Haageocereus decumbens (Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1392.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus deflexispinus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 22; Rauh, 1958: 380; Ritter, 1981: 1399; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Note: Treated under var. *deflexispinus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus deserticola F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Loxanthocereus x deserticola F. Ritter (pro sp.)
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1458.

Haageocereus dichromus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 24; Rauh, 1958: 420; Ritter, 1981: 1406; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Note: Treated under var. *dichromus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus dichromus var. *pallidior* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 24; Rauh, 1958: 420.

Haageocereus divaricatispinus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 26; Rauh, 1958: 432; Ritter, 1981: 1400; Hunt, 1992: 68.

Note: Treated under var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus elegans F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Haageocereus icosagonoides Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1394.

Haageocereus eremiticus F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1459.
Note: Listed under *Loxanthocereus eremiticus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus faustianus (Backeberg) F. Ritter =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1459.

Haageocereus ferox F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Echinopsis cephalomacrostibas (Werdermann & Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1353.
Note: Listed under *Weberbauerocereus cephalomacrostibas* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus fulvus (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter
Syn. *Haageocereus acranthus* var. *fortalezensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus fulvus* var. *yautanensis* F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1393; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean I-II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated by Ritter (1981) with two varieties: *fulvus* and *yautanensis*.
Voucher: Rauh K51a [1956]* (ZSS), Ritter 584 (U)
Depts.: AN

Haageocereus fulvus var. *yautanensis* F. Ritter =Haageocereus fulvus (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1393.

Haageocereus horrens Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 22; Rauh, 1958: 411; Ritter, 1981: 1417; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Note: Treated under var. *pseudoversicolor* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus horrens var. *sphaerocarpus* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 22; Rauh, 1958: 411; Ritter, 1981: 1400.
Note: Treated under var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus humifusus (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg =Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1423.
Note: Treated under var. *humifusus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus hystrix F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Loxanthocereus x montanus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1463.

Haageocereus icensis Backeberg ex F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1394; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 146 p.p.* (ZSS)
Depts.: IC

Haageocereus icosagonoides fo. *heteracanthus* F. Ritter =Haageocereus icosagonoides Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1395.

Haageocereus icosagonoides Rauh & Backeberg
Syn. *Haageocereus elegans* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Haageocereus icosagonoides* fo. *heteracanthus* F. Ritter, *Haageocereus versicolor* var. *elegans* F. Ritter, nom. nud.
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 23; Rauh, 1958: 402; Ritter, 1981: 1394; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Coastal: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K86 [1956]* (ZSS), Ritter 169a (U)
Depts.: LA

Haageocereus imperialensis F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1468.
Note: Listed under *Loxanthocereus pucaranensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus lachayensis Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 22; Rauh, 1958: 382; Ritter, 1981: 1396; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Note: Treated under var. *limensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus lanugispinus F. Ritter
Syn. *Pygmaeocereus densiaculeatus* Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1395; Hunt, 1992: 68.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 583* (U)
Depts.: AN, LI

Haageocereus laredensis Backeberg =Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 208, 412; Rauh, 1958: 403; Ritter, 1981: 1416; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Treated under var. *pacalaensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus laredensis var. *longispinus* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 23; Rauh, 1958: 403; Ritter, 1981: 1400.
Note: Treated under var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus laredensis var. *montanus* F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1417.

Haageocereus laredensis var. *pseudoversicolor* F. Ritter =Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1417.
Note: Treated under var. *pseudoversicolor* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Syn. *Binghamia acrantha* (Vaupel) Britton & Rose, *Binghamia multangularis* var. *limensis* (Salm-Dyck) Borg, *Binghamia olowinskiana* (Backeberg) Marshall, *Cereus acranthus* Vaupel, *Cereus limensis* Salm-Dyck, *Haageocereus achaetus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus acranthus* (Vaupel) Backeberg, *Haageocereus acranthus* var. *crassispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus acranthus* var. *metachrous* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus clavispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus deflexispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus lachayensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus limensis* var. *andicola* F. Ritter, *Haageocereus limensis* var. *brevispinus* F. Ritter, *Haageocereus limensis* var. *deflexispinus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Haageocereus limensis* var. *metachrous* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Haageocereus limensis* var. *zonatus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Haageocereus olowinskianus* Backeberg, *Haageocereus olowinskianus* subvar. *erythranthus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus olowinskianus* subvar. *rubiflorior* Rauh & Backeberg, nom. illeg., *Haageocereus olowinskianus* var. *repandus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus olowinskianus* var. *rubriflorior* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus olowinskianus* var. *subintertextus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus pseudoacranthus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus zonatus* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1396; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean I-II, Coastal: desert, lomas, rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981) with six varieties: *limensis*, *andicola*, *brevispinus*, *deflexispinus*, *metachrous*, and *zonatus*.
Voucher: Ritter 134 (U)
Depts.: LI

Haageocereus limensis var. *andicola* F. Ritter =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1397.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus limensis var. *brevispinus* F. Ritter =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1399.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus limensis var. *deflexispinus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1399.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus limensis var. *metachrous* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1400.

Haageocereus limensis var. *zonatus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1400.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus litoralis Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus decumbens (Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 26; Rauh, 1958: 394; Ritter, 1981: 1420; Hunt, 1992: 69.

Haageocereus longiareolatus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 21; Rauh, 1958: 418; Ritter, 1981: 1400; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Treated under var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus mamillatus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus decumbens (Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 25; Rauh, 1958: 395; Ritter, 1981: 1392; Hunt, 1992: 69.

Haageocereus mamillatus var. *brevior* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus decumbens (Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 26; Rauh, 1958: 397; Ritter, 1981: 1392.
Note: Treated under var. *decumbens* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus marksianus F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1416.
Note: Listed under var. *turbidus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus melanostele (Vaupel) Marshall, nom. nud. =Espostoa melanostele (Vaupel) Borg
Ref. Marshall & Bock, 1941: 99.

Haageocereus montanus F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Loxanthocereus x montanus F. Ritter (pro sp.)
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1463.

Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Syn. *Binghamia chosicensis* (Werdermann & Backeberg) J. West, *Binghamia multangularis* (Willdenow) Britton & Rose, *Binghamia pseudomelanostele* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg, *Cactus multangularis* Willdenow, *Cereus chosicensis* Werdermann & Backeberg, *Cereus multangularis* (Willdenow) Haworth, *Cereus pseudomelanostele* Werdermann & Backeberg, *Echinocereus multangularis* (Willdenow) Ruempler, *Haageocereus acanthocladus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus akersii* Backeberg, nom. illeg., *Haageocereus aureispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus aureispinus* var. *fuscispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus aureispinus* var. *rigidispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus chosicensis* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg, *Haageocereus chosicensis* var. *dichromus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter ex Krainz, *Haageocereus chosicensis* var. *marksianus* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Haageocereus chrysacanthus* (Akers) Backeberg, nom. illeg., *Haageocereus clavatus* (Akers) Cullmann, nom. illeg., *Haageocereus crassiareolatus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus crassiareolatus* var. *smaragdisepalus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus dichromus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus dichromus* var. *pallidior* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus divaricatispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus horrens* var. *sphaerocarpus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus laredensis* var. *longispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus longiareolatus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus marksianus* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Haageocereus multangularis* var. *aureus* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Haageocereus multangularis* var. *dichromus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Haageocereus multangularis* var. *pseudomelanostele* (Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Haageocereus multangularis* var. *turbidus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Haageocereus pacalaensis* var. *longispinus* (Rauh & Backeberg) Krainz, *Haageocereus pachystele* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus piliger* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus pseudomelanostele* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg, *Haageocereus pseudomelanostele* var. *carminiflorus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus pseudomelanostele* var. *chrysacanthus* (Akers) Krainz, *Haageocereus pseudomelanostele* var. *clavatus* (Akers) Backeberg, *Haageocereus pseudomelanostele* var. *setosus* (Akers) Backeberg, *Haageocereus rigidispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus salmonoideus* var. *rubrispinus* Rauh, *Haageocereus setosus* (Akers) Backeberg, *Haageocereus setosus* var. *longicoma* (Akers) Backeberg, *Haageocereus symmetros* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus turbidus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus turbidus* var. *maculatus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus viridiflorus* (Akers) Backeberg, *Haageocereus zehnderi* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus casmaensis* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Peruvocereus chrysacanthus* Akers, *Peruvocereus clavatus* Akers, *Peruvocereus multangularis* (Willdenow) Akers, *Peruvocereus setosus* Akers, *Peruvocereus setosus* var. longicoma Akers, *Peruvocereus viridiflorus* Akers
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1400; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean I-II, Coastal: desert, dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-2000 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981) with four varieties: *multangularis*, *dichromus*, *pseudomelanostele*, and *turbidus*.
Voucher: Ritter 133 (U)
Depts.: IC, LI

Haageocereus multangularis var. *aureus* F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1405.

Haageocereus multangularis var. *dichromus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1406.

Haageocereus multangularis var. *pseudomelanostele* (Backeberg) F. Ritter =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1406.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus multangularis var. *turbidus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1416.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus multicolorispinus Buining =Haageocereus australis Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1980b: 1126; Hunt, 1992: 69.

Haageocereus neglectus F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1465.
Note: Listed under *Loxanthocereus neglectus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus ocona-camanensis Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus decumbens (Vaupel) Backeberg

Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 26; Ritter, 1981: 1392.
Note: Treated under var. *decumbens* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus olowinskianus Backeberg =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 384; Ritter, 1981: 1396; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Treated under var. *limensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus olowinskianus subvar. *erythranthus* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 24; Rauh, 1958: 386; Ritter, 1981: 1396.
Note: Treated under var. *limensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus olowinskianus subvar. *rubiflorior* Rauh & Backeberg, nom. illeg. =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 387; Ritter, 1991: 1397.
Note: Treated under var. *limensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus olowinskianus var. *repandus* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 24; Rauh, 1958: 384; Ritter, 1981: 1397.
Note: Treated under var. *limensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus olowinskianus var. *rubriflorior* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 24; Rauh, 1958: 387; Ritter, 1981: 1397.
Note: Treated under var. *limensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus olowinskianus var. *subintertextus* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 24; Rauh, 1958: 387; Ritter, 1981: 1397.
Note: Treated under var. *limensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg
Syn. *Binghamia laredensis* (Backeberg) Werdermann, *Binghamia pacalaensis* (Backeberg) Werdermann, *Cereus pacalaensis* Backeberg, nom. nud., *Cereus pseudomelanostele* var. *laredensis* Backeberg, *Haageocereus horrens* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus laredensis* Backeberg, *Haageocereus laredensis* var. *montanus* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Haageocereus laredensis* var. *pseudoversicolor* F. Ritter, *Haageocereus pacalaensis* var. *laredensis* (Backeberg) Krainz, *Haageocereus pacalaensis* var. *montanus* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Haageocereus pacalaensis* var. *pseudoversicolor* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter ex Krainz, *Haageocereus pacalaensis* var. *repens* (Rauh & Backeberg) Krainz, *Haageocereus pseudoversicolor* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus repens* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus tenuispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus clavispinus* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 404; Ritter, 1981: 1416; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean I, Coastal: desert, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated by Ritter (1981) with two varieties: *pacalaensis* and *pseudoversicolor*.
Voucher: Ritter 294 (U)
Depts.: AN, LA, LL

Haageocereus pacalaensis var. *laredensis* (Backeberg) Krainz =Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1416.
Note: Treated under var. *pacalaensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus pacalaensis var. *longispinus* (Rauh & Backeberg) Krainz =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1400.
Note: Treated under var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus pacalaensis var. *montanus* F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1417.

Haageocereus pacalaensis var. *pseudoversicolor* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter ex Krainz =Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1417.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus pacalaensis var. *repens* (Rauh & Backeberg) Krainz =Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1416.
Note: Treated under var. *pacalaensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus pacaranensis F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1468.
Note: Listed under *Loxanthocereus pucaranensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus pacaranensis var. *tenuispinus* F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1466.
Note: Listed under *Loxanthocereus neglectus* var. *chimbotensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus pachystele Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 24; Rauh, 1958: 434; Ritter, 1981: 1400; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Treated under var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus paradoxus Rauh & Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 21; Ritter, 1981: 1459; Hunt, 1992: 69.

Haageocereus peculiaris (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1470; Hunt, 1992: 69.

Haageocereus peniculatus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus albispinus (Akers) Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 21; Ritter, 1981: 1388; Hunt, 1992: 69.

Haageocereus piliger Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 25; Rauh, 1958: 415; Ritter, 1981: 1406; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Treated under var. *pseudomelanostele* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus platinospinus (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Syn. *Binghamia platinospina* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Werdermann, *Borzicactus platinospinus* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Borg, *Cereus platinospinus* Werdermann & Backeberg, *Haageocereus platinospinus* var. *pluriflorus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Haageocereus pluriflorus* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 209; Rauh, 1958: 391; Ritter, 1981: 1418; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean I-II: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated by Ritter (1981) with two varieties: *platinospinus* and *pluriflorus*.
Voucher: Ritter 318 (U)
Depts.: AR, TA

Haageocereus platinospinus var. *pluriflorus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Haageocereus platinospinus (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1418.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus pluriflorus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus platinospinus (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 23; Rauh, 1958: 389; Ritter, 1981: 1418; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Treated under *H. pluriflorus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus pseudoacranthus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 23; Rauh, 1958: 380; Ritter, 1981: 1399; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Treated under var. *delfexispinus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus pseudomelanostele (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1406; Rauh, 1958: 426; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Treated under var. *pseudomelanostele* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus pseudomelanostele var. *carminiflorus* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 21; Rauh, 1958: 428; Ritter, 1981: 1406.
Note: Treated under var. *pseudomelanostele* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus pseudomelanostele var. *chrysacanthus* (Akers) Krainz =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1406.
Note: Treated under var. *pseudomelanostele* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus pseudomelanostele var. *clavatus* (Akers) Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 429; Ritter, 1981: 1406.
Note: Treated under var. *pseudomelanostele* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus pseudomelanostele var. *setosus* (Akers) Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1406.
Note: Treated under var. *pseudomelanostele* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus pseudoversicolor Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 23; Rauh, 1958: 401; Ritter, 1981: 1417; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Accepted as a variety of *H. pacalaensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus repens Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 26; Rauh, 1958: 398; Ritter, 1981: 1416; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Treated under var. *pacalaensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus rigidispinus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 26; Ritter, 1981: 1400.
Note: Treated under var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus x rubrospinus (Akers) Cullmann (pro sp.)
Syn. *Haageocereus chosicensis* var. *rubrispinus* (Akers) Backeberg, *Peruvocereus rubrispinus* Akers
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Listed by Hunt (1992) as a hybrid without indication of parentage. According to Eggli & Taylor (1992: 85) the combination by Cullmann is invalid.
Depts.: LI

Haageocereus x salmonoideus (Akers) Backeberg (pro sp.)
Syn. *Peruvocereus salmonoideus* Akers
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 429; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Listed by Hunt (1992) as a hybrid without indication of parentage.
Depts.: LI

Haageocereus salmonoideus var. *rubrispinus* Rauh =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1400.
Note: Treated under *H. multangularis* var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus x seticeps Rauh & Backeberg (pro sp.)
Syn. *Haageocereus seticeps* var. *robustispinus* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 21; Rauh, 1958: 423; Ritter, 1981: 1389, 411; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Listed by Hunt (1992) as a hybrid without indication of parentage.
Voucher: Rauh K43 [1956]* (ZSS)
Depts.: LI

Haageocereus seticeps var. *robustispinus* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus x seticeps Rauh & Backeberg (pro sp.)
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 21; Rauh, 1958: 424.

Haageocereus setosus (Akers) Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 414; Ritter, 1981: 1406; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Treated under var. *pseudomelanostele* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus setosus var. longicoma (Akers) Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 414.

Haageocereus x smaragdiflorus Rauh & Backeberg (pro sp.)
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 21; Rauh, 1958: 419; Ritter, 1981: 1388, 1411; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Listed by Hunt (1992) as a hybrid without indication of parentage.
Voucher: Rauh K33 [1956]* (ZSS)
Depts.: LI

Haageocereus subtilispinus F. Ritter
Syn. *Haageocereus aticensis* F. Ritter, nom. nud.
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1419; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Coastal: desert, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 582* (U)
Depts.: AR

Haageocereus symmetros Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 24; Rauh, 1958: 430; Ritter, 1981: 1406; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Treated under var. *dichromus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus talarensis Backeberg, nom. nud. =Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1422.
Note: Listed under var. *fuscus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus tenuis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1421; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Coastal: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 126e* (U)
Depts.: LI

Haageocereus tenuispinus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 22; Rauh, 1958: 409; Ritter, 1981: 1416; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Treated under var. *pacalaensis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus turbidus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 25; Rauh, 1958: 425; Ritter, 1981: 1416; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Treated under var. *turbidus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus turbidus var. *maculatus* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 25; Rauh, 1958: 426; Ritter, 1981: 1416.
Note: Treated under var. *turbidus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus variabilis F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1473.
Note: Listed under *Loxanthocereus variabilis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Syn. *Binghamia versicolor* (Werdermann & Backeberg) J. West, *Cereus*

versicolor var. *humifusus* Werdermann & Backeberg, *Cereus versicolor* var. *lasiacanthus* Werdermann & Backeberg, *Cereus versicolor* var. *xanthacanthus* Werdermann & Backeberg, *Cereus versicolor* Werdermann & Backeberg, *Haageocereus humifusus* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg, *Haageocereus talarensis* Backeberg, nom. nud., *Haageocereus versicolor* var. atroferrugineus Backeberg, nom. nud., *Haageocereus versicolor* var. *aureispinus* Backeberg, *Haageocereus versicolor* var. *catacanthus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Haageocereus versicolor* var. *fuscus* Backeberg, *Haageocereus versicolor* var. *humifusus* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg, *Haageocereus versicolor* var. *lasiacanthus* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg, *Haageocereus versicolor* var. *paitanus* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Haageocereus versicolor* var. *proliferus* Rauh, nom. illeg., *Haageocereus versicolor* var. *xanthacanthus* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 399; Ritter, 1981: 1422; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean I, Coastal: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-1500 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981) with three varieties: *versicolor*, *fuscus*, and *humifusus*. Ritter (1981) did not treat var. *proliferus* Rauh.
Voucher: Backeberg s.n.*, Ritter 302* (U)
Depts.: LA, PI, TU

Haageocereus versicolor var. *atroferrugineus* Backeberg, nom. nud. =Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 401.

Haageocereus versicolor var. *aureispinus* Backeberg =Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 399; Ritter, 1981: 1422.
Note: Treated under var. *versicolor* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus versicolor var. *catacanthus* Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 23; Rauh, 1958: 401; Ritter, 1981: 1422.
Note: Treated under var. *versicolor* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus versicolor var. *elegans* F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Haageocereus icosagonoides Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1394.
Note: Listed under *H. icosagonoides* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus versicolor var. *fuscus* Backeberg =Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 401; Ritter, 1981: 1422.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus versicolor var. *humifusus* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg =Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 401; Ritter, 1981: 1423.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus versicolor var. *lasiacanthus* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg =Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 399; Ritter, 1981: 1422.

Haageocereus versicolor var. *paitanus* F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1422.
Note: Listed under var. *fuscus* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus versicolor var. *proliferus* Rauh, nom. illeg. =Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Note: Not treated by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus versicolor var. *xanthacanthus* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg =Haageocereus versicolor (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 401; Ritter, 1981: 1422.

Haageocereus viridiflorus (Akers) Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 404; Ritter, 1981: 1400; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Treated under *H. multangularis* var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Haageocereus vulpes F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1423; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Coastal: dry valleys, lomas. 0-500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1059* (U)
Depts.: LI

Haageocereus weberbaueri (Schumann ex Vaupel) D. Hunt =Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri (Schumann ex Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Hunt & Taylor, 1987: 92; Hunt, 1992: 69.

Haageocereus zangalensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1424; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1074* (U)
Depts.: CA

Haageocereus zehnderi Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 23; Rauh, 1958: 416; Ritter, 1981: 1424; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981) as a "nom. dubium delendum."

Haageocereus zonatus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus limensis (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 22; Rauh, 1958: 378; Ritter, 1981: 1400; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Note: Treated under var. *zonatus* by Ritter (1981).

xHaagespostoa albisetata (Akers) G. Rowley
Syn. *Haageocereus albisetatus* (Akers) Backeberg, *Haageocereus albisetatus* (Akers) Cullmann, nom. illeg., *Neobinghamia multiareolata* Rauh & Backeberg, *Neobinghamia multiareolata* var. *superba* Rauh & Backeberg, *Neobinghamia villigera* Rauh & Backeberg, *Peruvocereus albisetatus* Akers, *Peruvocereus albisetatus* var. *robustus* Akers
Ref. Rowley, 1982b: 76; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean I-II: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). According to Rowley (1982), a hybrid between *Espostoa haagei* and *Haageocereus multangularis*; Hunt (1992: 62) lists *E. haagei* as a misapplied name equalling *E. melanostele*.
Voucher: Akers s.n.* (unknown), Rauh K93 [1956] (ZSS)
Depts.: LI

xHaagespostoa climaxantha (Werdermann) G. Rowley
Syn. *Binghamia climaxantha* Werdermann, *Haageocereus climaxanthus* (Werdermann) Croizat, *Neobinghamia climaxantha* (Werdermann) Backeberg, *Neobinghamia climaxantha* var. *armata* Rauh & Backeberg, *Neobinghamia climaxantha* var. *lurinensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Peruvocereus albicephalus* Akers, *Peruvocereus albicephalus* var. *armatus* Akers, *Pseudoespostoa climaxantha* (Werdermann) Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1982b: 76; Hunt, 1992: 69.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean I, Coastal: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). According to Rowley (1982b), a hybrid between *Espostoa haagei* and *Haageocereus albispinus*; Hunt (1992: 62) lists *E. haagei* as a misapplied name equalling *E. melanostele*.
Voucher: Blossfeld 84* (B), Rauh K51 [1956] (ZSS)
Depts.: LI

Hariota micrantha (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Rhipsalis micrantha (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 68; Barthlott, 1974: 647.

Hariota ramulosa (Salm-Dyck) Kuntze =Pseudorhipsalis ramulosa (Salm-Dyck) Barthlott
Ref. Kimnach, 1961: 14.

[Hylocereus lemairei (Hooker) Britton & Rose]
Syn. *Cereus lemairei* Hooker, *Hylocereus venezuelensis* Britton & Rose
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 189; Hunt, 1992: 71
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hylocereus microcladus Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1942: 61; Rauh, 1958: 230; Hunt, 1992: 71.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Not treated by Ritter (1981).

Hylocereus peruvianus Backeberg =Selenicereus sp.
Ref. Backeberg, 1942: 61; Rauh, 1958: 230; Ritter, 1981: 1627; Hunt, 1992: 71.
Note: Listed by Hunt (1992) as *Selenicereus* sp.

[*Hylocereus venezuelensis* Britton & Rose =Hylocereus lemairei (Hooker) Britton & Rose]
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 229; Hunt, 1992: 72.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Islaya bicolor Akers & Buining =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 55; Rauh, 1958: 492; Ritter, 1981: 1292; Hunt, 1992: 72.
Note: Treated as an accepted species by Ritter (1981).

Islaya brevicylindrica Rauh & Backeberg =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 33; Rauh, 1958: 496; Hunt, 1992: 72.
Note: Treated under var. *islayensis* by Donald & Rowley (1966: 56) and as an accepted species by Ritter (1981: 1292).

Islaya copiapoides Rauh & Backeberg =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956: 33a; Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56; Hunt, 1992: 72.
Note: Treated under var. *copiapoides* by Donald & Rowley (1966) and as an accepted species by Ritter (1981).

Islaya copiapoides var. *chalaensis* F. Ritter =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1295; Hunt, 1992: 72.

Islaya copiapoides var. *pseudomollendensis* F. Ritter =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1297.

Islaya divaricatiflora F. Ritter =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1964b: 144; Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56; Hunt, 1992: 72.

Islaya flavida F. Ritter =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1298; Hunt, 1992: 72.
Note: Not treated under *Neoporteria* by Donald & Rowley (1966).

Islaya grandiflorens Rauh & Backeberg =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 33; Rauh, 1958: 499; Ritter, 1981: 1293; Hunt, 1992: 72.

Islaya grandiflorens Rauh & Backeberg, nom. illeg. =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 499; Ritter, 1981: 1301.

Islaya grandiflorens var. *spinosior* Backeberg =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1301.
Note: Treated under *I. maritima* by Ritter (1981).

Islaya grandiflorens var. *tenuispina* Rauh & Backeberg =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 500; Ritter, 1981: 1301.
Note: Treated under *I. maritima* by Ritter (1981) and under var. *islayensis* by Donald & Rowley (1966: 56).

Islaya grandis Rauh & Backeberg =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 33; Rauh, 1958: 492; Ritter, 1981: 1299; Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56; Hunt, 1992: 72.
Note: Treated under var. *grandis* by Donald & Rowley (1966).

Islaya grandis var. *brevispina* Rauh & Backeberg =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 494; Ritter, 1981: 1299; Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56.
Note: Treated under var. *grandis* by Donald & Rowley (1966).

Islaya grandis var. *neglecta* Simo =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56; Ritter, 1981: 1299.
Note: Treated under var. *grandis* by Donald & Rowley (1966).

Islaya islayensis (Foerster) Backeberg =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 491; Ritter, 1981: 1299.

Islaya islayensis var. *copiapoides* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1293.
Note: See note under *Islaya copiapoides*.

Islaya islayensis var. *minor* (Backeberg) F. Ritter =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1300.

Islaya krainziana F. Ritter =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 31; Donald & Rowley, 1966: 57; Ritter, 1980b: 1026; Hunt, 1992: 72.

Islaya maritima F. Ritter =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1301; Hunt, 1992: 72.
Note: Replacement name for *I. grandiflorens* Rauh & Backeberg (Rauh, 1958: 499), non Rauh & Backeberg (Backeberg, 1956a: 33).

Islaya minor Backeberg =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 258; Rauh, 1958: 492; Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56; Ritter, 1981: 1300.

Islaya minuscula F. Ritter =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1303; Hunt, 1992: 72.

Islaya molendensis Backeberg =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1299.

Islaya omasensis C. Ostolaza N. & T. C. Mischler =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 72.

Islaya paucispina Rauh & Backeberg =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 500; Donald & Rowley, 1966: 57; Ritter, 1981: 1295; Hunt, 1992: 72.
Note: Treated under *I. copiapoides* var. *chalaensis* by Ritter (1981) and as a synonym of *N. lindleyi* by Donald & Rowley (1966).

Islaya paucispina var. *copiapoides* F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1293.
Note: See note under *Islaya copiapoides*.

Islaya paucispina var. *curvispina* Rauh & Backeberg =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 502; Donald & Rowley, 1966: 57; Ritter, 1981: 1296.

Islaya paucispinosa Rauh & Backeberg =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 33; Rauh, 1958: 500; Donald & Rowley, 1966: 57; Ritter, 1981: 1295; Hunt, 1992: 72.
Note: Treated under *I. copiapoides* var. *chalaensis* by Ritter (1981) and as a synonym of *N. lindleyi* by Donald & Rowley (1966: 57).

Islaya roseiflora Hoffmann =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 55.
Note: Treated as a synonym under *N. bicolor* by Donald & Rowley (1966); not treated by either Ritter (1981) or Hunt (1992).

Islaya unguispina F. Ritter =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1304; Hunt, 1992: 72.

Lasiocereus fulvus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1966: 119; Ritter, 1981: 1479; Hunt, 1992: 72.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1303* (U)
Depts.: AM

Lasiocereus rupicola F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1966: 119; Ritter, 1981: 1478; Hunt, 1992: 72.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 661* (U)
Depts.: CA

Lemaireocereus cartwrightianus Britton & Rose =Armatocereus cartwrightianus (Britton & Rose) Backeberg ex A. W. Hill
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 100; Ritter, 1981: 1272; Madsen, 1989: 10; Hunt, 1991: 84; Hunt, 1992: 72.

Lemaireocereus chlorocarpus (H.B.K.) Borg =Browningia chlorocarpa (H.B.K.) Marshall

Lemaireocereus laetus (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose =Armatocereus laetus (H.B.K.) Backeberg ex A. W. Hill
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 99; Rauh, 1958: 266; Ritter, 1981: 1275; Hunt, 1991: 83; Hunt, 1992: 73.

Lepismium brevispinum Barthlott
Syn. *Acanthorhipsalis brevispina* F. Ritter, nom. illeg.
Ref. Barthlott, 1987: 99; Hunt, 1992: 73.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial, scandent cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ritter s.n.* (fig. 1114 in Ritter, 1981)
Depts.: AM

Lepismium micranthum (Vaupel) Barthlott
Syn. *Acanthorhipsalis micrantha* (Vaupel) Britton & Rose, *Cereus micranthus* Vaupel, *Lymanbensonia micrantha* (Vaupel) Kimnach, *Rhipsalis asperula* Vaupel
Ref. Barthlott, 1987: 99; Hunt, 1992: 73.
Endemic epiphytic cactus. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1353* (B), Baker 4258 (HBG)
Depts.: PU

Lobivia akersii Rausch =Echinopsis tegeleriana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 8; Ritter, 1981: 1332; Hunt, 1992: 74.

Lobivia allegraiana Backeberg =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 232, 413; Rauh, 1958: 468; Hunt, 1992: 74.

Lobivia apurimacana F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Echinopsis maximiliana Heyder
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 36; Ritter, 1981: 1330.
Note: Listed under *L. cruciaureispina* by Ritter (1981).

Lobivia aureosenilis Knize =Echinopsis pampana (Britton & Rose) D. Hunt
Ref. Knize, 1968a: 253; Hunt, 1992: 74.

Lobivia backebergii (Werdermann) Backeberg =Echinopsis backebergii Werdermann
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 20; Hunt, 1992: 75.

Lobivia backebergii var. *hertrichiana* (Backeberg) Rausch =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 20.

Lobivia backebergii var. *laui* (Donald) Rausch =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 20.

Lobivia backebergii var. *simplex* (Rausch) Rausch =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 20.

Lobivia backebergii var. *winteriana* (F. Ritter) Rausch =Echinopsis backebergii Werdermann
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 20.

Lobivia backebergii var. *wrightiana* (Backeberg) Rausch =Echinopsis backebergii Werdermann
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 20.

Lobivia backebergii var. *zecherii* (Rausch) Rausch =Echinopsis backebergii Werdermann
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 20.

Lobivia binghamiana Backeberg =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 232, 413; Rauh, 1958: 468; Hunt, 1992: 75.

Lobivia corbula (Herrera) Britton & Rose =Echinopsis maximiliana Heyder
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 56; Rauh, 1958: 467; Hunt, 1992: 75.

Lobivia cruciaureispina Knize =Echinopsis maximiliana Heyder
Ref. Knize, 1968a: 253; Ritter, 1981: 1330; Hunt, 1992: 75.

Lobivia echinata Rausch =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1338; Hunt, 1992: 75.

Lobivia glaucescens F. Ritter =Echinopsis pamparuizii Cárdenas
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1331; Hunt, 1992: 75.

Lobivia hertrichiana Backeberg =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 467; Ritter, 1981: 1334; Hunt, 1991: 88; Hunt, 1992: 75.

Lobivia huilcanota Rauh & Backeberg =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 28; Rauh, 1958: 469; Hunt, 1992: 76.

Lobivia incaica Backeberg =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 233, 413; Rauh, 1958: 469; Rausch, 1975: 20; Hunt, 1992: 76.

Lobivia incuiensis Rauh & Backeberg =Echinopsis tegeleriana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 28; Rauh, 1958: 471; Hunt, 1992: 76.

Lobivia intermedia Rausch =Echinopsis maximiliana Heyder
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 36; Ritter, 1981: 1330; Hunt, 1992: 76.

Lobivia laui Donald =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 20; Ritter, 1981: 1332; Hunt, 1992: 76.

Lobivia lauramarca Rauh & Backeberg =Echinopsis pentlandii Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 28; Rauh, 1958: 469; Hunt, 1992: 76.

Lobivia leptacantha Rausch =Echinopsis schieliana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1332; Hunt, 1992: 76.

Lobivia maximiliana (Heyder) Backeberg =Echinopsis maximiliana Heyder
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 76.

Lobivia maximiliana var. *corbula* (Herrera) Rausch =Echinopsis maximiliana Heyder
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 36.

Lobivia maximiliana var. *intermedia* (Rausch) Rausch =Echinopsis maximiliana Heyder
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 36.

Lobivia maximiliana var. *leptacantha* (Rausch) Rausch =Echinopsis maximiliana Heyder
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 36.

Lobivia maximiliana var. *westii* (Hutchison) Rausch =Echinopsis maximiliana Heyder
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 36.

Lobivia minuta F. Ritter =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1963a: 124; Ritter, 1981: 1336; Hunt, 1992: 76.

Lobivia mistiensis (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg =Echinopsis pamparuizii Cárdenas
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 467; Hunt, 1992: 76.

Lobivia mistiensis var. *brevispina* Backeberg ex Aragón, nom. nud. =Echinopsis pamparuizii Cárdenas
Ref. Aragón, 1982: 69.

Lobivia pampana Britton & Rose =Echinopsis pampana (Britton & Rose) D. Hunt
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1923: 56; Rauh, 1958: 468; Hunt, 1991: 88; Hunt, 1992: 76.

Lobivia pentlandii (Salm-Dyck) Britton & Rose =Echinopsis pentlandii Salm-Dyck
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 76.

Lobivia pentlandii var. *maximiliana* (Heyder) Backeberg =Echinopsis maximiliana Heyder
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 467.

Lobivia planiceps Backeberg =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 233, 413; Rauh, 1958: 469; Hunt, 1992: 76.

Lobivia schieliana Backeberg =Echinopsis schieliana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 30; Hunt & Taylor, 1987: 92; Hunt, 1992: 77.

Lobivia sicuaniensis Rausch =Echinopsis maximiliana Heyder
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 77.

Lobivia simplex Rausch =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 20; Hunt, 1992: 77.

Lobivia tegeleriana Backeberg =Echinopsis tegeleriana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1329; Rauh, 1958: 471; Hunt & Taylor, 1987: 92.

Lobivia tegeleriana var. *akersii* (Rausch) Rausch =Echinopsis tegeleriana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 8.

Lobivia tegeleriana var. *incuiensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) Rausch =Echinopsis tegeleriana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 8.

Lobivia tegeleriana var. *puquiensis* F. Ritter =Echinopsis tegeleriana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1329.

Lobivia vilcabambae F. Ritter =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1963a: 124; Rausch, 1975: 20; Ritter, 1981: 1337; Hunt, 1992: 77.

Lobivia westii Hutchison =Echinopsis maximiliana Heyder
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 36; Ritter, 1981: 1330; Hunt, 1992: 77.

Lobivia westii var. *intermedia* (Rausch) F. Ritter =Echinopsis maximiliana Heyder
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1330.

Lobivia winteriana F. Ritter =Echinopsis backebergii Werdermann
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 20; Hunt, 1992: 77.

Lobivia wrightiana Backeberg =Echinopsis backebergii Werdermann
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 467; Rausch, 1975: 20; Ritter, 1981: 1333; Hunt, 1992: 77.

Lobivia zecheri Rausch =Echinopsis backebergii Werdermann
Ref. Rausch, 1975: 21; Ritter, 1981: 1332; Hunt, 1992: 77.

Loxanthocereus acanthurus (Vaupel) Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 296; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus acanthurus var. *ferox* Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt

Loxanthocereus aticensis Rauh & Backeberg =Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 15; Rauh, 1958: 300; Ritter, 1981: 1460; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus bicolor F. Ritter =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1455; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus brevispinus Rauh & Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 317; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus camanaensis Rauh & Backeberg =Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 15; Rauh, 1958: 301; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus canetensis Rauh & Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 16; Rauh, 1958: 302; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus cantaensis Rauh & Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 314; Ritter, 1981: 1470; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus casmaensis F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1400.
Note: Listed under var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Loxanthocereus clavispinus Rauh & Backeberg =Haageocereus pacalaensis Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 304; Ritter, 1981: 1416.
Note: Treated under var. *pacalaensis* by Ritter (1981).

Loxanthocereus convergens F. Ritter =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1456; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus crassiserpens (Rauh & Backeberg) Backeberg =Cleistocactus x crassiserpens Rauh & Backeberg (pro sp.)
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1458; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus cullmannianus Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus x deserticola F. Ritter (pro sp.)
Syn. *Haageocereus deserticola* F. Ritter, nom. nud.
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1458; Hunt, 1992: 78.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Hunt (1992) lists this as "(*Cleistocactus* x *Haageocereus* hybr.?)."
Voucher: Ritter 185 p.p.* (U), Ritter 627 (U)
Depts.: AY, IC

Loxanthocereus x erectispinus Rauh & Backeberg (pro sp.)
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 15; Rauh, 1958: 305; Ritter, 1981: 1459; Hunt, 1992: 78.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Hunt (1992) lists this as "(*Cleistocactus* x *Espostoa* hybr.?)."
Voucher: Rauh K98 [1956]* (ZSS), Ritter 1075 (U)
Depts.: AN

Loxanthocereus eremiticus F. Ritter =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1459; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus erigens Rauh & Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 16; Rauh, 1958: 304; Ritter, 1981: 1456; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus eriotrichus (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 297; Ritter, 1981: 1455; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus eulaliensis Rauh & Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 14; Rauh, 1958: 317; Ritter, 1981: 1459.

Loxanthocereus faustianus Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 297; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus x ferrugineus Rauh & Backeberg (pro sp.)
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 15; Rauh, 1958: 306; Hunt, 1992: 78.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean I: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Hunt (1992) lists this as "(*Cleistocactus* x *Haageocereus* hybr.?)."
Voucher: Rauh K109 [1956]* (ZSS)
Depts.: IC

Loxanthocereus formosus (F. Ritter) F. Buxbaum =Matucana formosa F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1494; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus gracilis (Akers & Buining) Backeberg =Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 300; Ritter, 1981: 1460; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus gracilispinus Rauh & Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 16; Rauh, 1958: 307; Ritter, 1981: 1466; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus granditessellatus Rauh & Backeberg =Loxanthocereus sulcifer Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 15; Rauh, 1958: 293; Ritter, 1981: 1460; Hunt, 1992: 78.
Note: Treated as an accepted species by Ritter (1981).

Loxanthocereus x hoffmannii F. Ritter (pro sp.)
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1461; Hunt, 1992: 78.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Note: An invalid name according to Eggli & Taylor (1992: 109). Hunt (1992) lists this as "(*Cleistocactus* x *Espostoa* hybr.?)."
Voucher: Hoffmann s.n.* (HEID)
Depts.: LI

Loxanthocereus x hystrix Rauh & Backeberg (pro sp.)
Syn. *Loxanthocereus hystrix* var. *brunnescens* Rauh
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 15; Rauh, 1958: 311; Hunt, 1992: 78.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Hunt (1992) lists this as "[*Cleistocactus* x *Haageocereus* hybr.?]."
Voucher: Rauh K112 [1956]* (ZSS), Ritter 181 (U)
Depts.: AY

Loxanthocereus hystrix var. *brunnescens* Rauh =Loxanthocereus x hystrix Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 312.

Loxanthocereus jajoianus (Backeberg) Backeberg =Cleistocactus sepium (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 298; Ritter, 1981: 1462; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus keller-badensis Backeberg & Krainz =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 299; Ritter, 1981: 1459; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus madisoniorum (Hutchison) F. Buxbaum =Matucana madisoniorum (Hutchison) G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1487; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus x montanus F. Ritter (pro sp.)
Syn. *Haageocereus andinus* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Haageocereus hystrix* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Haageocereus montanus* F. Ritter, nom. nud.
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1463; Hunt, 1992: 78.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Hunt (1992) lists this as "(*Cleistocactus* x *Haageocereus* hybr.?)."
Voucher: Ritter 581* (U)
Depts.: AY

Loxanthocereus multifloccosus Rauh & Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 16; Rauh, 1958: 309; Ritter, 1981: 1466; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus nanus Backeberg =Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 17; Ritter, 1981: 1460; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus neglectus F. Ritter =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1964a: 116; Ritter, 1981: 1465; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus neglectus var. *chimbotensis* F. Ritter =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1964a: 116; Ritter, 1981: 1466.

Loxanthocereus otuscensis F. Ritter =Loxanthocereus sulcifer Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1467; Hunt, 1992: 78.
Note: Treated as an accepted species by Ritter (1981).

Loxanthocereus pacaranensis F. Ritter =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1468; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus pachycladus Rauh & Backeberg =Oreocereus piscoensis (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 16; Rauh, 1958: 318.
Note: Mentioned in discussion under *L. yauyosensis* by Ritter (1981: 1476).

Loxanthocereus parvitesselatus F. Ritter =Loxanthocereus sulcifer Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1469; Hunt, 1992: 78.
Note: Treated as an accepted species by Ritter (1981).

Loxanthocereus peculiaris Rauh & Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 16; Rauh, 1958: 313; Ritter, 1981: 1470; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus piscoensis Rauh & Backeberg =Oreocereus piscoensis (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 16; Rauh, 1958: 291; Ritter, 1981: 1365; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus pullatus Rauh & Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 14; Rauh, 1958: 315; Ritter, 1981: 1466; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus pullatus var. *brevispinus* Rauh & Backeberg =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 316.

Loxanthocereus puquiensis F. Ritter =Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1470; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus riomajensis Rauh & Backeberg =Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt

Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 15; Rauh, 1958: 319; Ritter, 1981: 1471; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus sextonianus (Backeberg) Backeberg =Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 298; Ritter, 1981: 1471; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus splendens Backeberg =Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 14; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus sulcifer Rauh & Backeberg
Syn. *Borzicactus sulcifer* (Rauh & Backeberg) Kimnach, *Loxanthocereus granditessellatus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus otuscensis* F. Ritter, *Loxanthocereus parvitesselatus* F. Ritter, *Loxanthocereus sulcifer* var. *longispinus* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 14; Rauh, 1958: 295; Ritter, 1981: 1472; Hunt, 1992: 78.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean I-II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K52 [1956]* (ZSS), Ritter 633 (U)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Loxanthocereus sulcifer var. *longispinus* Rauh & Backeberg =Loxanthocereus sulcifer Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 14; Kimnach, 1960b: 95.

Loxanthocereus trujilloensis F. Ritter =Cleistocactus chotaensis A. Weber
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1472; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus variabilis F. Ritter =Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1473; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus xylorhizus F. Ritter =Cleistocactus acanthurus (Vaupel) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1475; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Loxanthocereus yauyosensis F. Ritter =Oreocereus piscoensis (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1476; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Lymanbensonia micrantha (Vaupel) Kimnach =Lepismium micranthum (Vaupel) Barthlott
Ref. Kimnach, 1984: 101; Hunt, 1992: 78.

Malacocarpus islayensis (Foerster) Britton & Rose =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 201; Ritter, 1981: 1299.

Mammillaria corbula Herrera =Echinopsis maximiliana Heyder
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 56; Rausch, 1975: 36.

Maritimocereus gracilis Akers & Buining =Cleistocactus sextonianus (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1460.

Matucana aurantiaca (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Syn. *Arequipa aurantiaca* (Vaupel) Werdermann, *Borzicactus aurantiacus* (Vaupel) Kimnach & Hutchison, *Borzicactus aurantiacus* var. *calvescens* (Kimnach & Hutchison) Donald, *Borzicactus calvescens* Kimnach & Hutchison, *Echinocactus aurantiacus* Vaupel, *Matucana calvescens* (Kimnach & Hutchison) F. Buxbaum, *Submatucana aurantiaca* (Vaupel) Backeberg, *Submatucana calvescens* (Kimnach & Hutchison) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1489; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic clustered, globular cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3846* (B), Ritter 596 (U)
Depts.: CA, LL

Matucana aureiflora F. Ritter
Syn. *Borzicactus aureiflorus* (F. Ritter) Donald, *Submatucana aureiflora* (F. Ritter) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1509; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ritter 1310* (U)
Depts.: CA

Matucana blancii Backeberg
Syn. *Borzicactus aurantiacus* var. *megalanthus* (F. Ritter) Donald, *Matucana blancii* var. *nigriarmata* Backeberg, *Matucana crinifera* F. Ritter, *Matucana megalantha* F. Ritter, *Matucana yanganucensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Matucana yanganucensis* var. *albispina* Rauh & Backeberg, *Matucana yanganucensis* var. *fuscispina* Rauh & Backeberg, *Matucana yanganucensis* var. *longistyla* Rauh & Backeberg, *Matucana yanganucensis* var. *parviflora* Rauh & Backeberg, *Matucana yanganucensis* var. *salmonea* Rauh & Backeberg, *Matucana yanganucensis* var. *setosa* F. Ritter, *Matucana yanganucensis* var. *suberecta* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956b: 71; Rauh, 1958: 356; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K55b [1956]* (ZSS)
Depts.: AN

Matucana blancii var. *nigriarmata* Backeberg =Matucana blancii Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956b: 71; Rauh, 1958: 356.
Note: Not treated by Ritter (1981).

Matucana breviflora Rauh & Backeberg =Matucana hystrix Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 18; Rauh, 1958: 341; Ritter, 1981: 1500; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Note: Treated as a variety of *M. multicolor* by Ritter (1981).

Matucana calliantha F. Ritter
Syn. *Matucana calliantha* var. *prolifera* F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1490; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Andean I-II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated by Ritter (1981) with two varieties: *calliantha* and *prolifera*.
Voucher: Ritter 1308* (U), Ritter 1308a (U)
Depts.: AM, CA

Matucana calliantha var. *prolifera* F. Ritter =Matucana calliantha F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1491.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Matucana calocephala Skarupke =Matucana myriacantha (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 89.
Note: Not treated by Ritter (1981).

Matucana calvescens (Kimnach & Hutchison) F. Buxbaum =Matucana aurantiaca (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1489; Hunt, 1992: 89.

Matucana x celendinensis F. Ritter (pro sp.)
Syn. *Borzicactus intertextus* var. *celendinensis* (F. Ritter) Donald, *Matucana intertexta* var. *celendinensis* (F. Ritter) Bregman
Ref. Ritter, 1966: 118; Ritter, 1981: 1491; Bregman *et al.*, 1988e: 101; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Hunt (1992) lists this as "=*Matucana aurantiaca* (x *intertexta*?)."
Voucher: Ritter 692* (U)
Depts.: CA

Matucana cereoides Rauh & Backeberg =Matucana haynei (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 19; Rauh, 1958: 345; Ritter, 1981: 1497; Hunt, 1992: 89.

Matucana comacephala F. Ritter =Matucana myriacantha (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Ritter, 1958: 92; Ritter, 1981: 1492; Hunt, 1992: 89.

Matucana crinifera F. Ritter =Matucana blancii Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1963a: 125; Ritter, 1981: 1493; Hunt, 1992: 89.

Matucana currundayensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1493; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 164* (ZSS)
Depts.: LL

Matucana elongata Rauh & Backeberg =Matucana haynei (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 19; Rauh, 1958: 347; Ritter, 1981: 1497; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Note: Treated as a variety of *M. haynei* by Ritter (1981).

Matucana formosa F. Ritter
Syn. *Borzicactus formosus* (F. Ritter) Donald, *Loxanthocereus formosus* (F. Ritter) F. Buxbaum, *Matucana formosa* var. *minor* F. Ritter, *Submatucana formosa* (F. Ritter) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1963a: 125; Ritter, 1981: 1494; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus. Andean I: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated by Ritter (1963a, 1981) with two varieties: *formosa* and *minor*. See note under *Submatucana formosa*.
Voucher: Ritter 658* (U), Ritter 1072 (U)
Depts.: CA, LL

Matucana formosa var. *minor* F. Ritter =Matucana formosa F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1963a: 125; Ritter, 1981: 1495.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1963, 1981).

Matucana fruticosa F. Ritter
Syn. *Borzicactus fruticosus* (F. Ritter) Donald
Ref. Ritter, 1966: 117; Ritter, 1981: 1495; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ritter 1307* (ZSS)
Depts.: CA

Matucana hastifera F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1496; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic clustered, globular cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1306* (U)
Depts.: AN

Matucana haynei (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Britton & Rose
Syn. *Borzicactus haynei* (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Kimnach, *Cereus haynei* (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Croucher, *Echinocactus haynei* Otto ex Salm-Dyck, *Matucana cereoides* Rauh & Backeberg, *Matucana elongata* Rauh & Backeberg, *Matucana haynei* var. *elongata* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Matucana haynei* var. *erectipetala* Rauh & Backeberg, *Matucana herzogiana* Backeberg, *Matucana herzogiana* var. *perplexa* Backeberg, *Matucana supertexta* F. Ritter, *Matucana variabilis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Matucana variabilis* var. *fuscata* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 102; Rauh, 1958: 338; Ritter, 1981: 1497; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981) with two varieties: *haynei* and *elongata*.
Voucher: Rose & Rose 18651 (US)
Depts.: LI

Matucana haynei var. *elongata* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Matucana haynei (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Britton & Rose
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1497.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Matucana haynei var. *erectipetala* Rauh & Backeberg =Matucana haynei (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 18; Rauh, 1958: 339; Ritter, 1981: 1497.

Matucana herzogiana Backeberg =Matucana haynei (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956b: 71; Rauh, 1958: 356; Ritter, 1981: 1506; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Note: Treated under *M. yanganucensis* (=*M. blancii*) by Ritter (1981).

Matucana herzogiana var. *perplexa* Backeberg =Matucana haynei (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956b: 71; Rauh, 1958: 356; Ritter, 1981: 1499.
Note: Treated under *M. megalantha* by Ritter (1981).

Matucana huagalensis (Donald & A. Lau) Bregman
Syn. *Borzicactus huagalensis* Donald & A. Lau
Ref. Bregman *et al.*, 1988f: 155; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Lau 174* (HEID)
Depts.: CA

Matucana humboldtii (H.B.K.) F. Buxbaum =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 16; Hunt, 1992: 89.

Matucana hystrix Rauh & Backeberg
Syn. *Matucana breviflora* Rauh & Backeberg, *Matucana multicolor* Rauh & Backeberg, *Matucana multicolor* var. *breviflora* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Matucana multicolor* var. *hystrix* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Matucana robusta* F. Ritter, nom. nud.
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 19; Rauh, 1958: 342; Ritter, 1981: 1499; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Treated as a variety of *M. multicolor* by Ritter (1981); accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K113 [1956]* (ZSS), Rauh K123 [1956] (ZSS)
Depts.: AY

Matucana icosagona (H.B.K.) F. Buxbaum =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 16.

Matucana intertexta F. Ritter
Syn. *Borzicactus intertextus* (F. Ritter) Donald, *Submatucana intertexta* (F. Ritter) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1963a: 125; Ritter, 1981: 1498; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Although listed as an accepted species by Hunt (1992: 37, 132), two homotypic names (*Borzicactus intertextus* and *Submatucana intertexta*) are listed as synonyms of *M. aurantiaca* (p. 37, 132).
Voucher: Ritter 693* (U)
Depts.: CA

Matucana intertexta var. *celendinensis* (F. Ritter) Bregman =Matucana x celendinensis F. Ritter (pro sp.)
Ref. Bregman *et al.*, 1988e: 100.
Note: See note under *M. celendinensis*.

Matucana krahnii (Donald) Bregman
Syn. *Borzicactus krahnii* Donald
Ref. Bregman *et al.*, 1987a: 158; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Krahn 4954* (POM), Hutchison & Wright 7015 (UC)
Depts.: AM

Matucana madisoniorum (Hutchison) G. Rowley
Syn. *Borzicactus madisoniorum* Hutchison, *Eomatucana madisoniorum* (Hutchison) F. Ritter, *Loxanthocereus madisoniorum* (Hutchison) F. Buxbaum, *Submatucana madisoniorum* (Hutchison) Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1972: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1487; Bregman, 1988: 173; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Amazonian: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1521* (UC), UC

Botanical Garden 57.880 (living accession)
Depts.: AM

Matucana madisoniorum var. *pujupatii* (Donald & A. Lau) G. Rowley =Matucana pujupatii (Donald & A. Lau) Bregman
Ref. Rowley, 1972: 10; Bregman, 1988: 179.

Matucana megalantha F. Ritter =Matucana blancii Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1966: 117; Donald, 1971a: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1499; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Note: Treated as an accepted species by Ritter (1981).

Matucana x mirabilis Buining (pro sp.)
Syn. *Arequipa mirabilis* (Buining) Backeberg
Ref. Buining, 1963a: 39; Ritter, 1981: 1370; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic solitary or clustered, globular cactus.
Note: According to Hunt (1992) this is a hybrid between *Cleistocactus fieldianus* and *Matucana supertexta*.
Voucher: Akers s.n.* (ZSS)
Depts.: LI

Matucana multicolor Rauh & Backeberg =Matucana hystrix Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 19; Rauh, 1958: 344; Ritter, 1981: 1499; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Note: Treated as an accepted species by Ritter (1981) with three varieties; *multicolor*, *hystrix*, and *breviflora*.

Matucana multicolor var. *breviflora* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Matucana hystrix Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1500.

Matucana multicolor var. *hystrix* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Matucana hystrix Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1499.

Matucana myriacantha (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Syn. *Arequipa myriacantha* (Vaupel) Britton & Rose, *Borzicactus myriacanthus* (Vaupel) Donald, *Borzicactus weberbaueri* var. *myriacanthus* (Vaupel) Donald, *Echinocactus myriacanthus* Vaupel, *Matucana calocephala* Skarupke, *Matucana comacephala* F. Ritter, *Matucana purpureoalba* F. Ritter, *Matucana winteri* F. Ritter, *Submatucana myriacantha* (Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1500; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Hunt (1992: 34, 132) gives *Arequipa myriacantha* and *Submatucana myriacantha* as synonyms of *M. weberbaueri* but accepts *M. myriacantha* (a homotypic name) as accepted provisionally (p. 89) with *Borzicactus myriacanthus* linked as a synonym (p. 37).
Voucher: Weberbauer 4272* (B), Ritter 587 (ZSS)
Depts.: AM, AN, LL

Matucana oreodoxa (F. Ritter) Slaba
Syn. *Borzicactus oreodoxus* (F. Ritter) Donald, *Eomatucana oreodoxus* F. Ritter
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 90.
Endemic solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ritter s.n.*
Depts.: AN

Matucana pallarensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1501; Hunt, 1992: 90.
Endemic solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1076* (U)
Depts.: LL

Matucana paucicostata F. Ritter
Syn. *Borzicactus paucicostatus* (F. Ritter) Donald, *Borzicactus paucicostatus* fo. *robustispinus* Donald & A. Lau
Ref. Ritter, 1963a: 124; Ritter, 1981: 1501; Hunt, 1992: 90.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ritter 597* (U), Lau 187A (HEID)
Depts.: AN

Matucana polzii L. Diers, Donald & E. Zecher
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 90.
Endemic globular cactus.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Zecher 762* (KOELN)
Depts.: Without locality data.

Matucana pujupatii (Donald & A. Lau) Bregman
Syn. *Borzicactus madisoniorum* var. *pujupatii* Donald & A. Lau, *Matucana madisoniorum* var. *pujupatii* (Donald & A. Lau) G. Rowley
Ref. Bregman, 1988: 179: Hunt, 1992: 90.
Endemic solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Amazonian: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Note: Listed by Hunt (1992) as a possible hybrid "=*Matucana madisoniorum* (x *paucicostata*?)." Alternatively claimed by Bregman (1988) to represent a distinct species allopatric with *M. madisoniorum*.
Voucher: Lau 107* (HEID)
Depts.: CA

Matucana purpureoalba F. Ritter =Matucana myriacantha (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1502; Hunt, 1992: 90.

Matucana ritteri Buining
Syn. *Borzicactus ritteri* (Buining) Donald, *Submatucana ritteri* (Buining) Backeberg
Ref. Buining, 1959: 2; Ritter, 1981: 1503; Hunt, 1992: 90.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ritter 299* (ZSS)
Depts.: LI

Matucana robusta F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Matucana hystrix Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1499.
Note: Listed under *M. multicolor* var. *hystrix* by Ritter (1981).

Matucana supertexta F. Ritter =Matucana haynei (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Britton & Rose
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1504; Hunt, 1992: 90.

Matucana tuberculata (Donald) Bregman *et al.*
Syn. *Borzicactus tuberculatus* Donald, *Matucana tuberculosa* F. Ritter
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 90.
Endemic solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 6218* (POM), Ritter 1073 (U)
Depts.: LL

Matucana tuberculosa F. Ritter =Matucana tuberculata (Donald) Bregman *et al.*
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1505; Hunt, 1992: 90.

Matucana variabilis Rauh & Backeberg =Matucana haynei (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 18; Rauh, 1958: 348; Ritter, 1981: 1504; Hunt, 1992: 89.
Note: This species, including var. *fuscata*, was discussed under *M. supertexta* (=*M. haynei*) by Ritter (1981).

Matucana variabilis var. *fuscata* Rauh & Backeberg =Matucana haynei (Otto ex Salm-Dyck) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 20; Rauh, 1958: 348; Ritter, 1981: 1504.

Matucana weberbaueri (Vaupel) Backeberg
Syn. *Borzicactus weberbaueri* (Vaupel) Donald, *Borzicactus weberbaueri* var. *flammeus* Donald, *Echinocactus weberbaueri* Vaupel
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1505; Hunt, 1992: 90.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Weberbauer 4271* (B), Ritter 1304 (U)
Depts.: AM

Matucana winteri F. Ritter =Matucana myriacantha (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1506; Hunt, 1992: 90.

Matucana yanganucensis Rauh & Backeberg =Matucana blancii Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 18; Rauh, 1958: 349; Ritter, 1981: 1506; Hunt, 1992: 90.
Note: Treated as an accepted species by Ritter (1981) with two varieties: *yanganucensis* and *setosa*.

Matucana yanganucensis var. *albispina* Rauh & Backeberg =Matucana blancii Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 18; Rauh, 1958: 350; Ritter, 1981: 1506.

Matucana yanganucensis var. *fuscispina* Rauh & Backeberg =Matucana blancii Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 18; Rauh, 1958: 355; Ritter, 1981: 1506.

Matucana yanganucensis var. *longistyla* Rauh & Backeberg =Matucana blancii Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 352; Ritter, 1981: 1506.

Matucana yanganucensis var. *parviflora* Rauh & Backeberg =Matucana blancii Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 19; Rauh, 1958: 353; Ritter, 1981: 1506.

Matucana yanganucensis var. *salmonea* Rauh & Backeberg =Matucana blancii Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 18; Rauh, 1958: 353; Ritter, 1981: 1506.

Matucana yanganucensis var. *setosa* F. Ritter =Matucana blancii Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1507.

Matucana yanganucensis var. *suberecta* Rauh & Backeberg =Matucana blancii Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 18; Rauh, 1958: 355; Ritter, 1981: 1499.
Note: Treated under *M. megalantha* by Ritter (1981).

Mediocactus megalanthus (Schumann ex Vaupel) Britton & Rose =Selenicereus megalanthus (Schumann ex Vaupel) Moran
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 212; Madsen, 1989: 71; Hunt, 1992: 90.

Melocactus amstutziae Rauh & Backeberg =Melocactus peruvianus Vaupel
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 36; Ritter, 1981: 1310; Taylor, 1991: 67; Hunt, 1992: 90.

Melocactus bellavistensis Rauh & Backeberg subsp. **bellavistensis**
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 36; Rauh, 1958: 541; Taylor, 1991: 66; Hunt, 1992: 91.
Solitary, globular cactus. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Rauh K137 [1954]* (HEID, ZSS), Knize 284 (ZSS)
Depts.: AM, CA

Melocactus bellavistensis subsp. **onychacanthus** (F. Ritter) N. P. Taylor
Syn. *Melocactus onychacanthus* F. Ritter, *Melocactus onychacanthus* var. *albescens* F. Ritter, *Melocactus onychacanthus* var. *conicus* F. Ritter
Ref. Taylor, 1991: 66; Hunt, 1992: 91.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ritter 700* (U), Knize 1047 (ZSS)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Melocactus fortalezensis Rauh & Backeberg =Melocactus peruvianus Vaupel
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 36; Rauh, 1958: 535; Ritter, 1981: 1310; Taylor, 1991: 67; Hunt, 1992: 91.

Melocactus huallancensis Rauh & Backeberg =Melocactus peruvianus Vaupel
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 533; Ritter, 1981: 1310; Taylor, 1991: 67; Hunt, 1992: 91.

Melocactus jansenianus Backeberg =Melocactus peruvianus Vaupel
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 535; Ritter, 1981: 1310; Taylor, 1991: 66; Hunt, 1992: 91.

Melocactus onychacanthus F. Ritter =Melocactus bellavistensis subsp. onychacanthus (F. Ritter) N. P. Taylor
Ref. Taylor, 1991: 66.

Melocactus onychacanthus var. *albescens* F. Ritter =Melocactus bellavistensis subsp. onychacanthus (F. Ritter) N. P. Taylor
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1308; Taylor, 1991: 66.

Melocactus onychacanthus var. *conicus* F. Ritter =Melocactus bellavistensis subsp. onychacanthus (F. Ritter) N. P. Taylor
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1308; Taylor, 1991: 66.

Melocactus peruvianus var. *amstutziae* (Rauh & Backeberg) Rauh & Backeberg =Melocactus peruvianus Vaupel
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 531; Ritter, 1981: 1310; Taylor, 1991: 67.

Melocactus peruvianus var. *canetensis* Rauh & Backeberg =Melocactus peruvianus Vaupel
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 533; Ritter, 1981: 1310; Taylor, 1991: 67.

Melocactus peruvianus var. *lurinensis* Rauh & Backeberg =Melocactus peruvianus Vaupel
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 533; Ritter, 1981: 1310; Taylor, 1991: 67.

Melocactus peruvianus Vaupel
Syn. *Cactus townsendii* Britton & Rose, *Melocactus amstutziae* Rauh & Backeberg, *Melocactus fortalezensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Melocactus huallancensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Melocactus jansenianus* Backeberg, *Melocactus peruvianus* var. *amstutziae* (Rauh & Backeberg) Rauh & Backeberg, *Melocactus peruvianus* var. *canetensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Melocactus peruvianus* var. *lurinensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Melocactus trujillensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Melocactus trujillensis* var. *schoenii* Rauh & Backeberg, *Melocactus unguispinus* Backeberg
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 28; Rauh, 1958: 531; Ritter, 1981: 1310; Taylor, 1991: 66; Hunt, 1992: 92.
Solitary, globular cactus. Andean I, Coastal: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2629* (B), Gibson 3066 (RSA)
Depts.: AN, AR, LA, LI, LL, PI, TU

Melocactus trujillensis Rauh & Backeberg =Melocactus peruvianus Vaupel
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 36; Rauh, 1958: 536; Ritter, 1981: 1310; Taylor, 1991: 67; Hunt, 1992: 92.

Melocactus trujillensis var. *schoenii* Rauh & Backeberg =Melocactus peruvianus Vaupel
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 36; Rauh, 1958: 538; Ritter, 1981: 1310; Taylor, 1991: 67.

Melocactus unguispinus Backeberg =Melocactus peruvianus Vaupel
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 36; Rauh, 1958: 539; Ritter, 1981: 1310; Taylor, 1991: 67; Hunt, 1992: 92.

Mila albisetacea Rauh & Backeberg =Mila caespitosa Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 11; Rauh, 1958: 238; Ritter, 1981: 1342; Hunt, 1992: 93.

Mila alboareolata Akers =Mila nealeana Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 231; Hunt, 1992: 93.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *M. caespitosa* by Ritter (1981: 1339).

Mila breviseta Rauh & Backeberg =Mila nealeana Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 12; Rauh, 1958: 233; Ritter, 1981: 1341; Hunt, 1992: 93.

Mila caespitosa Britton & Rose
Syn. *Mila albisetacea* Rauh & Backeberg, *Mila caespitosa* fo. *albisetacea* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald, *Mila caespitosa* fo. *cereoides* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald, *Mila caespitosa* fo. *sublanata* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald, *Mila caespitosa*

var. *fortalezensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald, *Mila caespitosa* var. *pugionifera* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald, *Mila ceroides* Rauh & Backeberg, *Mila fortalezensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Mila pugionifera* Rauh & Backeberg, *Mila sublanata* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 211; Rauh, 1958: 231; Donald, 1978: 61; Ritter, 1981: 1339; Hunt, 1992: 93.
Endemic clustered, globular cactus. Andean I-II, Coastal: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Rose 18555* (US), Rauh K50 [1956] (ZSS)
Depts.: LI

Mila caespitosa fo. *albisetacea* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald =Mila caespitosa Britton & Rose
Ref. Donald, 1978: 62.

Mila caespitosa fo. *breviseta* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald =Mila nealeana Backeberg
Ref. Donald, 1978: 62.

Mila caespitosa fo. *cereoides* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald =Mila caespitosa Britton & Rose
Ref. Donald, 1978: 61.

Mila caespitosa fo. *kubeana* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Donald =Mila nealeana Backeberg
Ref. Donald, 1978: 62; Ritter, 1981: 1340.

Mila caespitosa fo. *lurinensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald =Mila nealeana Backeberg
Ref. Donald, 1978: 62.

Mila caespitosa fo. *sublanata* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald =Mila caespitosa Britton & Rose
Ref. Donald, 1978: 61.

Mila caespitosa subsp. *nealaena* (Backeberg) Donald =Mila nealeana Backeberg
Ref. Donald, 1978: 62.

Mila caespitosa var. *alboareolata* (Akers) Donald =Mila nealeana Backeberg
Ref. Donald, 1978: 62.

Mila caespitosa var. *densiseta* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald =Mila nealeana Backeberg
Ref. Donald, 1978: 62.

Mila caespitosa var. *fortalezensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald =Mila caespitosa Britton & Rose
Ref. Donald, 1978: 61.

Mila caespitosa var. *pugionifera* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald =Mila caespitosa Britton & Rose
Ref. Donald, 1978: 61.

Mila ceroides Rauh & Backeberg =Mila caespitosa Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 11; Rauh, 1958: 235; Ritter, 1981: 1340; Hunt, 1992: 93.
Note: Treated as a synonym under *M. nealeana* by Ritter (1981).

Mila colorea F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1341; Hunt, 1992: 93.
Endemic solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 699* (U)
Depts.: AN

Mila densiseta Rauh & Backeberg =Mila nealeana Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 11; Rauh, 1958: 239; Ritter, 1981: 1341; Hunt, 1992: 93.

Mila fortalezensis Rauh & Backeberg =Mila caespitosa Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 11; Rauh, 1958: 234; Ritter, 1981: 1340; Hunt, 1992: 93.
Note: Treated as a synonym under *M. nealeana* by Ritter (1981).

Mila kubeana Werdermann & Backeberg =Mila nealeana Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 232; Ritter, 1981: 1340; Hunt, 1992: 93.

Mila lurinensis Rauh & Backeberg =Mila nealeana Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 11; Rauh, 1958: 240; Ritter, 1981: 1340; Hunt, 1992: 93.

Mila nealeana Backeberg
Syn. *Mila alboareolata* Akers, *Mila breviseta* Rauh & Backeberg, *Mila caespitosa* fo. *breviseta* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald, *Mila caespitosa* fo. *kubeana* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Donald, *Mila caespitosa* fo. *lurinensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald, *Mila caespitosa* subsp. *nealaena* (Backeberg) Donald, *Mila caespitosa* var. *alboareolata* (Akers) Donald, *Mila caespitosa* var. *densiseta* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald, *Mila densiseta* Rauh & Backeberg, *Mila kubeana* Werdermann & Backeberg, *Mila lurinensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Mila nealeana* fo. *senilis* F. Ritter, *Mila nealeana* var. *tenuior* Rauh & Backeberg, *Mila sublanata* var. *pallidior* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 232; Ritter, 1981: 1340; Hunt, 1992: 93.
Endemic solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Andean I-II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Various infraspecific taxa treated here as synonyms of *M. nealeana* were recognized by Donald (1978: 61-62) under *M. caespitosa*.
Voucher: Backeberg s.n.*, Ritter 141 (U)
Depts.: LI

Mila nealeana fo. *senilis* F. Ritter =Mila nealeana Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1340.

Mila nealeana var. *tenuior* Rauh & Backeberg =Mila nealeana Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 11; Rauh, 1958: 232; Ritter, 1981: 1340.

Mila pugionifera Rauh & Backeberg =Mila caespitosa Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 11; Rauh, 1958: 237; Ritter, 1981: 1342; Hunt, 1992: 93.

Mila sublanata Rauh & Backeberg =Mila caespitosa Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 11; Rauh, 1958: 236; Ritter, 1981: 1340; Hunt, 1992: 93.
Note: Treated as a synonym under *M. nealeana* by Ritter (1981).

Mila sublanata var. *pallidior* Rauh & Backeberg =Mila nealeana Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 11; Rauh, 1958: 236; Ritter, 1981: 1341.

Monvillea amazonica (Schumann) Britton & Rose =Cereus amazonicus Schumann
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 505; Castellanos, 1967: 77; Hunt, 1992: 93.

Monvillea diffusa Britton & Rose =Cereus diffusus (Britton & Rose) Werdermann
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 69; Rauh, 1958: 503; Britton & Rose, 1920: 24; Hunt, 1992: 93.

Monvillea jaenensis Rauh & Backeberg
Syn. *Monvillea jaenensis* var. *paucispina* Rauh & Backeberg, *Monvillea pucarensis* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Praecereus jaenensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 33; Rauh, 1958: 506; Ritter, 1981: 1306; Hunt, 1992: 93.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992) with the annotation "(cf. *Cereus amazonicus*)."
Voucher: Rauh K78 [1956]* (ZSS), Ritter 293 (U)
Depts.: CA

Monvillea jaenensis var. *paucispina* Rauh & Backeberg =Monvillea jaenensis Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 507; Ritter, 1981: 1306.

Monvillea maritima Britton & Rose =Cereus diffusus (Britton & Rose) Werdermann
Ref. Backeberg, 1931b: 68; Rauh, 1958: 505; Ritter, 1981: 1304; Hunt, 1992: 93.

Monvillea pucarensis F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Monvillea jaenensis Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1306.

Monvillea pugionifera F. Ritter =Cereus diffusus (Britton & Rose) Werdermann
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1305; Hunt, 1992: 94.

Morawetzia doelziana Backeberg =Oreocereus doelzianus (Backeberg) Borg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 332; Hunt, 1992: 94.

Morawetzia doelziana fo. *calva* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Oreocereus doelzianus (Backeberg) Borg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 333; Ritter, 1981: 1366.

Morawetzia doelziana var. *calva* Rauh & Backeberg =Oreocereus doelzianus (Backeberg) Borg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 18; Rauh, 1958: 333; Kimnach, 1960a: 59; Ritter, 1981: 1366.

Morawetzia doelziana var. *fuscatispina* Backeberg, nom. illeg. =Oreocereus doelzianus (Backeberg) Borg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1366.

Morawetzia sericata F. Ritter =Oreocereus doelzianus (Backeberg) Borg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1367; Hunt, 1992: 94.

Morawetzia varicolor Knize =Oreocereus leucotrichus (Philippi) Wagenknecht
Ref. Knize, 1968a: 254; Hunt, 1992: 94.

Neobinghamia climaxantha (Werdermann) Backeberg =xHaagespostoa climaxantha (Werdermann) G. Rowley
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 438; Rowley, 1982: 76; Hunt, 1992: 94.

Neobinghamia climaxantha var. *armata* Rauh & Backeberg =xHaagespostoa climaxantha (Werdermann) G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 34; Rauh, 1958: 440.

Neobinghamia climaxantha var. *lurinensis* Rauh & Backeberg =xHaagespostoa climaxantha (Werdermann) G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 34; Rauh, 1958: 441.

Neobinghamia mirabilis Rauh & Backeberg =xBorzipostoa mirabilis (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 35; Rauh, 1958: 447; Hunt, 1992: 94.

Neobinghamia multiareolata Rauh & Backeberg =xHaagespostoa albisetata (Akers) G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 34; Rauh, 1958: 442; Hunt, 1992: 94.

Neobinghamia multiareolata var. *superba* Rauh & Backeberg =xHaagespostoa albisetata (Akers) G. Rowley
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 444.

Neobinghamia villigera Rauh & Backeberg =xHaagespostoa albisetata (Akers) G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 35; Rauh, 1958: 445; Hunt, 1992: 94.

Neolobivia divaricata F. Ritter =Echinopsis backebergii Werdermann
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1337; Hunt, 1992: 97.

Neolobivia echinata (Rausch) F. Ritter =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1338; Hunt, 1992: 96.

Neolobivia hertrichiana (Backeberg) F. Ritter =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1334; Hunt, 1992: 97.

Neolobivia incaica (Backeberg) F. Ritter =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1335; Hunt, 1992: 97.

Neolobivia minuta (F. Ritter) F. Ritter =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1336; Hunt, 1992: 97.

Neolobivia prolifera F. Ritter =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1335; Hunt, 1992: 97.

Neolobivia segawae Y. Ito
Ref. Ito, 1957: 56, 284; Hunt, 1992: 97.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated by Ito (1957) with four varieties: *segawae*, *albiroseiflora*, *roseiflora*, and *rubriviolacea*; see also Eggli & Taylor (1992: 139).

Neolobivia vilcabambae (F. Ritter) F. Ritter =Echinopsis hertrichiana (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1337; Hunt, 1992: 97.

Neolobivia winteriana (F. Ritter) F. Ritter =Echinopsis backebergii Werdermann
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1333; Hunt, 1992: 97.

Neolobivia wrightiana (Backeberg) Y. Ito =Echinopsis backebergii Werdermann
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1333; Hunt, 1992: 97.

Neolobivia xiphacantha Y. Ito
Ref. Ito, 1957: 55, 285; Hunt, 1992: 97.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). According to Eggli & Taylor (1992: 139), this name should probably have been published as *Echinopsis xiphacantha*, nom. nud., since several varieties have been published as new combinations under *Echinopsis*. No Peru voucher seen, although recorded for the country by Hunt (1992).
Depts.: Without locality data.

Neoporteria bicolor (Akers & Buining) Donald & G. Rowley =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 55; Hunt, 1992: 97.

Neoporteria clavata (Soehrens) Werdermann
Syn. *Echinocactus clavatus* Sohrens
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 55; Ritter, 1980b: 1037; Hunt, 1992: 97.
Solitary, globular cactus.
Note: No Peru voucher seen although recorded for the country by Hunt (1992).

Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Syn. *Echinocactus islayensis* Foerster, *Echinocactus lindleyi* Foerster, *Echinocactus molendensis* Vaupel, *Islaya bicolor* Akers & Buining, *Islaya brevicylindrica* Rauh & Backeberg, *Islaya copiapoides* Rauh & Backeberg, *Islaya copiapoides* var. *chalaensis* F. Ritter, *Islaya copiapoides* var. *pseudomollendensis* F. Ritter, *Islaya divaricatiflora* F. Ritter, *Islaya flavida* F. Ritter, *Islaya grandiflorens* Rauh & Backeberg, *Islaya grandiflorens* Rauh & Backeberg, nom. illeg., *Islaya grandiflorens* var. *spinosior* Backeberg, *Islaya grandiflorens* var. *tenuispina* Rauh & Backeberg, *Islaya grandis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Islaya grandis* var. *brevispina* Rauh & Backeberg, *Islaya grandis* var. *neglecta* Simo, *Islaya islayensis* (Foerster) Backeberg, *Islaya islayensis* var. *copiapoides* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Islaya islayensis* var. *minor* (Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Islaya krainziana* F. Ritter, *Islaya maritima* F. Ritter, *Islaya minor* Backeberg, *Islaya minuscula* F. Ritter, *Islaya molendensis* Backeberg, *Islaya omasensis* C. Ostolaza N. & T. C. Mischler, *Islaya paucispina* Rauh & Backeberg, *Islaya paucispina* var. *copiapoides* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Islaya paucispina* var. *curvispina* Rauh & Backeberg, *Islaya paucispinosa* Rauh & Backeberg, *Islaya roseiflora* Hoffmann, *Islaya unguispina* F. Ritter, *Malacocarpus islayensis* (Foerster) Britton & Rose, *Neoporteria bicolor* (Akers & Buining) Donald & G. Rowley, *Neoporteria islayensis* fo. *brevicylindrica* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald & G. Rowley, *Neoporteria islayensis* fo. *brevispina* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald & G. Rowley, *Neoporteria islayensis* fo. *grandiflorens* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald & G. Rowley, *Neoporteria islayensis* fo. *minor* (Backeberg) Donald & G. Rowley, *Neoporteria islayensis* fo. *molendensis* (Vaupel) Donald & G. Rowley, *Neoporteria islayensis* fo. *spinosior* (Backeberg) Donald & G. Rowley, *Neoporteria islayensis* var. *copiapoides* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald & G. Rowley, *Neoporteria islayensis* var. *divaricatiflora* (F. Ritter) Donald & G. Rowley, *Neoporteria islayensis* var. *grandis* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald & G. Rowley, *Neoporteria krainziana*

(F. Ritter) Donald & G. Rowley, *Neoporteria lindleyi* (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley, *Neoporteria lindleyi* fo. *curvispina* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56; Ritter, 1981: 1299; Hunt, 1992: 97.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus. Andean I: dry valleys, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Note: Treated by Donald & Rowley (1966: 56) with four varieties: *islayensis*, *copiapodes*, *divaricatiflora*, and *grandis*.
Voucher: Haage s.n.*, Ritter 307 (U)
Depts.: AR, MO, TA

Neoporteria islayensis fo. *brevicylindrica* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald & G. Rowley =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56; Ritter, 1981: 1292.
Note: Treated under var. *islayensis* by Donald & Rowley (1966).

Neoporteria islayensis fo. *brevispina* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald & G. Rowley =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon under var. *grandis* by Donald & Rowley (1966).

Neoporteria islayensis fo. *grandiflorens* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald & G. Rowley =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56.
Note: Treated under var. *islayensis* by Donald & Rowley (1966).

Neoporteria islayensis fo. *minor* (Backeberg) Donald & G. Rowley =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56; Ritter, 1981: 1300.
Note: Treated under var. *islayensis* by Donald & Rowley (1966).

Neoporteria islayensis fo. *molendensis* (Vaupel) Donald & G. Rowley =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 55.
Note: Treated under var. *islayensis* by Donald & Rowley (1966).

Neoporteria islayensis fo. *spinosior* (Backeberg) Donald & G. Rowley =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56.

Neoporteria islayensis var. *copiapoides* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald & G. Rowley =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56.
Note: See note under *Islaya copiapoides*.

Neoporteria islayensis var. *divaricatiflora* (F. Ritter) Donald & G. Rowley =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56.

Neoporteria islayensis var. *grandis* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald & G. Rowley =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 56.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Donald & Rowley (1966).

Neoporteria krainziana (F. Ritter) Donald & G. Rowley =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 57; Ritter, 1980b: 1026; Hunt, 1992: 97.

Neoporteria lindleyi (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 55; Ritter, 1981: 1295; Hunt, 1992: 97.

Neoporteria lindleyi fo. *curvispina* (Rauh & Backeberg) Donald & G. Rowley =Neoporteria islayensis (Foerster) Donald & G. Rowley
Ref. Donald & Rowley, 1966: 57.

Neoporteria subgibbosa (Haworth) Britton & Rose
Syn. *Echinocactus subgibbosus* Haworth
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 97; Ritter, 1980b: 1042; Hunt, 1992: 98.
Solitary or clustered, globular cactus.
Note: No Peru voucher seen although recorded for the country by Hunt (1982).

Neoporteria villosa (Monville) A. Berger
Syn. *Cactus villosus* Monville
Ref. Ritter, 1980b: 1032; Hunt, 1992: 98.
Solitary or clustered, globular cactus.
Note: No Peru voucher seen although recorded for the country by Hunt (1992).

Neoraimondia arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg
Syn. *Cereus arequipensis* Meyen, *Cereus macrostibas* (Schumann) A. Berger, *Cereus macrostibas* var. *roseiflorus* Werdermann & Backeberg, *Espostoa gigantea* Backeberg, *Neoraimondia arequipensis* var. *aticensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) Rauh & Backeberg, *Neoraimondia arequipensis* var. *rhodantha* Rauh & Backeberg, *Neoraimondia arequipensis* var. *riomajensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Neoraimondia aticensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Neoraimondia gigantea* Backeberg, *Neoraimondia gigantea* var. *saniensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Neoraimondia macrostibas* (Schumann) Britton & Rose, *Neoraimondia macrostibas* var. *gigantea* Backeberg, *Neoraimondia macrostibas* var. *roseiflora* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg, *Neoraimondia peruviana* (L.) F. Ritter, *Neoraimondia roseiflora* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg, *Pilocereus macrostibas* Schumann
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 256; Ritter, 1981: 1267; Hunt, 1992: 98.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Andean I, Coastal: desert, rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Note: Treated under *N. peruviana* by Ritter (1981), a misapplied name according to Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B), Ritter 272 (U)
Depts.: AR, IC, LI

Neoraimondia arequipensis var. *aticensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) Rauh & Backeberg =Neoraimondia arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 263.

Neoraimondia arequipensis var. *rhodantha* Rauh & Backeberg =Neoraimondia arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 261; Ritter, 1981: 1270.

Neoraimondia arequipensis var. *riomajensis* Rauh & Backeberg =Neoraimondia arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 262; Ritter, 1981: 1270.

Neoraimondia aticensis Rauh & Backeberg =Neoraimondia arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 13; Ritter, 1981: 1267; Hunt, 1992: 98.

Neoraimondia gigantea Backeberg =Neoraimondia arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1267; Hunt, 1992: 98.

Neoraimondia gigantea var. *saniensis* Rauh & Backeberg =Neoraimondia arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 260; Ritter, 1981: 1367.

Neoraimondia macrostibas (Schumann) Britton & Rose =Neoraimondia arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1267; Hunt, 1992: 98.

Neoraimondia macrostibas var. *gigantea* Backeberg =Neoraimondia arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 176.

Neoraimondia macrostibas var. *roseiflora* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg =Neoraimondia arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 176.

Neoraimondia peruviana (L.) F. Ritter =Neoraimondia arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1267; Hunt, 1992: 98.
Note: Hunt (1992) notes that this name was misapplied by Ritter (1981).

Neoraimondia roseiflora (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg =Neoraimondia

arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1267; Hunt, 1992: 98.

Neowerdermannia chilensis Backeberg
Syn. *Weingartia chilensis* (Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1980b: 1117; Ritter, 1981: 1339; Hunt, 1992: 98.
Solitary, globular cactus.
Note: No Peru voucher seen although recorded for the country by Hunt (1992).
Depts.: Without locality data.

Neowerdermannia peruviana F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1338; Hunt, 1992: 98.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 191* (U)
Depts.: MO

Opuntia
Note: Also see *Cumulopuntia* and *Platyopuntia* for additional taxa, with those 5 taxa counted as species of *Opuntia* in this work.

Opuntia blancii (Backeberg) G. Rowley
Syn. *Tephrocactus blancii* Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 5; Ritter, 1981: 1248; Hunt, 1992: 102.
Endemic clump-forming cactus. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Blanc s.n.[in 1953]*
Depts.: AN

Opuntia bradleyi G. Rowley =Opuntia cylindrica (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. Rowley, 1958: 4; Hunt, 1992: 102.
Note: A replacement name for *Austrocylindropuntia intermedia* Rauh & Backeberg [non *O. intermedia* Salm-Dyck] treated by Hunt (1992) as a provisionally accepted name, whereas *A. intermedia* is listed as a synonym of *O. cylindrica* (Hunt, 1992: 36).

Opuntia brasiliensis (Willdenow) Haworth
Syn. *Brasiliopuntia brasiliensis* (Willdenow) A. Berger, *Cactus brasiliensis* Willdenow
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 209; Hunt, 1992: 102.
Erect, branched cactus. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3906 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, SM

Opuntia campestris Britton & Rose =Opuntia sphaerica Foerster
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 99; Hunt, 1992: 103.

Opuntia corotilla Schumann ex Vaupel
Syn. *Cumulopuntia ignota* (Britton & Rose) F. Ritter, *Opuntia corotilla* var. *aurantiaciflora* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley, *Opuntia ignota* Britton & Rose, *Tephrocactus corotilla* (Schumann ex Vaupel) Backeberg, *Tephrocactus corotilla* var. *aurantiaciflorus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus ignotus* (Britton & Rose) Backeberg
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 28; Britton & Rose, 1919: 96; Ritter, 1980b: 885; Hunt, 1992: 103.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: dry valleys. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated as a synonym under *O. sphaerica* by Britton & Rose (1919); Ritter (1980b) treated it under *Cumulopuntia berteri*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1412* (B)
Depts.: AR

Opuntia corotilla var. *aurantiaciflora* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley =Opuntia corotilla Schumann ex Vaupel
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 5.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Rowley (1958a).

Opuntia crassicylindrica (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Syn. *Cumulopuntia crassicylindrica* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Tephrocactus crassicylindricus* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 5; Hunt, 1992: 103.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean I, Coastal: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K152 [1956]* (ZSS)
Depts.: AN

Opuntia crispicrinita (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 5; Hunt, 1992: 103.

Opuntia crispicrinita var. *cylindracea* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 5.

Opuntia cylindrica (Lamarck) DC.
Syn. *Austrocylindropuntia cylindrica* (Lamarck) Backeberg, *Austrocylindropuntia intermedia* Rauh & Backeberg, *Cactus cylindricus* Lamarck, *Cereus cylindricus* (Lamarck) Haworth, *Cylindropuntia cylindrica* (Lamarck) F. Knuth, *Cylindropuntia intermedia* (Rauh & Backeberg) Rauh & Backeberg, nom. illeg., *Opuntia bradleyi* G. Rowley
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 77; Rauh, 1958: 193; Hunt, 1992: 103.
Scandent cactus. Andean I: dry valleys, shrublands. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Cultivated at "Jardin du Roi" [Paris]* (P), Rauh K111 [1954] (U)
Depts.: PI

Opuntia cylindrolanata (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 5; Hunt, 1992: 103.

Opuntia dactylifera Vaupel
Syn. *Cumulopuntia pentlandii* var. *dactylifera* (Vaupel) F. Ritter, *Opuntia noodtiae* (Backeberg & Jacobsen) G. Rowley, *Tephrocactus dactyliferus* (Vaupel) Backeberg, *Tephrocactus noodtiae* Backeberg & Jacobsen
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 29; Britton & Rose, 1919: 97; Hunt, 1992: 103.
Sprawling cactus. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated as a synonym under *O. pentlandii* by Britton & Rose (1919).
Voucher: Weberbauer 1357* (B)
Depts.: PU

Opuntia dimorpha Foerster =Opuntia sphaerica Foerster
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 96; Hunt, 1992: 104.

Opuntia exaltata A. Berger =Opuntia subulata (Muehlenpfordt) Engelmann
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1241; Hunt, 1992: 104.

Opuntia ficus-indica (L.) Miller
Syn. *Cactus ficus-indica* L.
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 177; Hunt, 1992: 177.
Introduced and cultivated erect, branched cactus.
Note: Widely cultivated.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 2453 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU.

Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Syn. *Austrocylindropuntia floccosa* (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter, *Austrocylindropuntia lagopus* fo. *rauhii* (Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Austrocylindropuntia lauliacoana* F. Ritter, *Austrocylindropuntia machacana* F. Ritter, *Austrocylindropuntia tephrocactoides* Rauh & Backeberg, *Cylindropuntia tephrocactoides* (Rauh & Backeberg) Rauh & Backeberg, *Opuntia crispicrinita* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley, *Opuntia crispicrinita* var. *cylindracea* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley, *Opuntia cylindrolanata* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley, *Opuntia floccosa* var. *crassior* (Backeberg) G. Rowley, *Opuntia floccosa* var. *ovoides* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley, *Opuntia pseudo-udonis* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley, *Opuntia rauhii* (Backeberg) G. Rowley, *Opuntia tephrocactoides* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley, *Opuntia udonis* Weingart, *Opuntia verticosa* Weingart, *Tephrocactus atroviridis* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg, *Tephrocactus atroviridis* var. *longicylindricus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus atroviridis* var. *parviflorus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus atroviridis* var. *paucispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus crispicrinitus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus crispicrinitus* var. *cylindraceus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus cylindrolanatus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus floccosus*

(Salm-Dyck) Backeberg, *Tephrocactus floccosus* subvar. *aurescens* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus floccosus* var. *aurescens* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus floccosus* var. *crassior* Backeberg, *Tephrocactus floccosus* var. *cylindraceus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus floccosus* var. *flavicomus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus floccosus* var. *ovoides* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus pseudo-udonis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus rauhii* Backeberg, *Tephrocactus udonis* (Weingart) Backeberg, *Tephrocactus verticosus* (Weingart) Backeberg
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 86; Ritter, 1981: 1244; Hunt, 1992: 104.
Clump-forming cactus. Andean II-III: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Note: Treated under *Austrocylindropuntia* by Ritter (1981).
Voucher: Hutchison 1251 (US)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, JU, LI, LL

Opuntia floccosa var. *crassior* (Backeberg) G. Rowley =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 5.

Opuntia floccosa var. *ovoides* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 5.

Opuntia fulvicoma (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Syn. *Opuntia fulvicoma* var. *bicolor* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley, *Tephrocactus bicolor* (Rauh & Backeberg) Rauh, *Tephrocactus fulvicomus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus fulvicomus* var. *bicolor* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 5; Hunt, 1992: 104.
Endemic cushion cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K122 [1956]* (ZSS), Rauh K114 [1956] (ZSS)
Depts.: AN

Opuntia fulvicoma var. *bicolor* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley =Opuntia fulvicoma (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 5.

Opuntia hirschii (Backeberg) G. Rowley
Syn. *Tephrocactus hirschii* Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 5; Ritter, 1981: 1248; Hunt, 1992: 105.
Endemic clump-forming cactus. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Mentioned briefly in discussion of *Austrocylindropuntia* by Ritter (1981).
Voucher: Rauh K103 [1954]* (ZSS)
Depts.: AN

Opuntia ignescens Vaupel
Syn. *Cumulopuntia ignescens* (Vaupel) F. Ritter, *Tephrocactus ignescens* (Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Vaupel, 1913a: 30; Britton & Rose, 1919: 98; Ritter, 1980b: 880; Hunt, 1992: 105.
Clump-forming cactus. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Weberbauer 1370* (B), Rose & Rose 18970 (US)
Depts.: AR

Opuntia ignota Britton & Rose =Opuntia corotilla Schumann ex Vaupel
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 99; Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 111; Ritter, 1981: 1250; Hunt, 1992: 105.

Opuntia inaequilaterlis A. Berger
Syn. *Platyopuntia inaequilaterlis* (A. Berger) F. Ritter, *Platyopuntia inaequilaterlis* var. *angustior* F. Ritter
Ref. Berger, 1905a: 453; Britton & Rose, 1919: 188; Hunt, 1992: 105.
Sprawling cactus. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Described from cultivated specimens grown at La Mortola, Italy (Britton & Rose, 1919).
Voucher: Ritter 1322a (U)
Depts.: AY, HV

Opuntia kuehnrichiana var. *applanata* Werdermann & Backeberg =Opuntia sphaerica Foerster
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 111.

Opuntia kuehnrichiana Werdermann & Backeberg =Opuntia sphaerica Foerster
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 110; Hunt, 1992: 105.

Opuntia lagopus Schumann
Syn. *Austrocylindropuntia lagopus* (Schumann) F. Ritter, nom. illeg., *Austrocylindropuntia malyana* (Rausch) F. Ritter, *Opuntia lagopus* var. *aurea* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley, *Opuntia lagopus* var. *aureo-penicillata* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley, *Opuntia lagopus* var. *leucolagopus* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley, *Opuntia lagopus* var. *pachyclada* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley, *Tephrocactus floccosus* var. *lagopus* (Schumann) F. Ritter, *Tephrocactus lagopus* (Schumann) Backeberg, *Tephrocactus lagopus* var. *aureo-penicillatus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus lagopus* var. *aureus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus lagopus* var. *leucolagopus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus lagopus* var. *pachycladus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus malyanus* Rausch
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 87; Rowley, 1958a: 5-6; Ritter, 1981: 1242; Hunt, 1992: 105.
Clump-forming cactus. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000- > 4500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated under *Austrocylindropuntia* by Ritter (1981). Accepted by Rowley (1958a) with five varieties: *lagopus*, *aurea*, *aureo-penicillata*, *leucolagopus*, and *pachyclada*.
Voucher: Ritter 152 (U)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, CU, LI, PU

Opuntia lagopus var. *aurea* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley =Opuntia lagopus Schumann
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 5.

Opuntia lagopus var. *aureo-penicillata* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley =Opuntia lagopus Schumann
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 6.

Opuntia lagopus var. *leucolagopus* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley =Opuntia lagopus Schumann
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 6.

Opuntia lagopus var. *pachyclada* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley =Opuntia lagopus Schumann
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 6.

Opuntia macbridei Britton & Rose =Opuntia quitensis A. Weber
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1923: 261; Rauh, 1958: 226; Ritter, 1981: 1255; Madsen, 1989: 55; Hunt, 1992: 106.

Opuntia macbridei var. *orbicularis* Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia quitensis A. Weber
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1255; Madsen, 1989: 55.

Opuntia mira (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley =Opuntia sphaerica Foerster
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 6; Hunt, 1992: 106.

Opuntia mistiensis (Backeberg) G. Rowley
Syn. *Tephrocactus mistiensis* Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 6; Hunt, 1992: 106.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Backeberg s.n.*
Depts.: AR

Opuntia noodtiae (Backeberg & Jacobsen) G. Rowley =Opuntia dactylifera Vaupel
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 6; Hunt, 1992: 107.

Opuntia pachypus Schumann
Syn. *Austrocylindropuntia pachypus* (Schumann) Backeberg, *Cylindropuntia pachypus* (Schumann) Backeberg
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 77; Ritter, 1981: 1242; Hunt, 1992: 107.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Coastal: desert, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated under *Austrocylindropuntia* by Ritter (1981).
Voucher: Weberbauer s.n.* (B), Ritter 172 (U)
Depts.: AN, LI

Opuntia pallida Rose =Opuntia rosea DC.
Ref. Backeberg, 1962: 197.

Opuntia pascoensis Britton & Rose =Opuntia pubescens Wendland
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 101; Rauh, 1958: 226; Madsen, 1989: 53; Hunt, 1992: 107.

Opuntia pentlandii Salm-Dyck
Syn. *Cumulopuntia pentlandii* (Salm-Dyck) F. Ritter, *Tephrocactus pentlandii* (Salm-Dyck) Backeberg
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 97; Hunt, 1992: 107.
Cushion cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Rose 19089 (US)
Depts.: PU

Opuntia pestifer Britton & Rose =Opuntia pubescens Wendland
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 217; Rauh, 1958: 227; Madsen, 1989: 53; Hunt, 1992: 107.
Note: Name based on *Cactus nanus* H.B.K., non *O. nanus* Visiani.

Opuntia phyllanthus (L.) Miller =Epiphyllum phyllanthus var. phyllanthus
Ref. Kimnach, 1964: 113; Madsen, 1989: 31.

Opuntia pseudo-udonis (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 6; Hunt, 1992: 107.

Opuntia pubescens Wendland
Syn. *Cactus nanus* H.B.K., *Cactus pubescens* (Wendland) Lemaire, *Cereus nanus* (H.B.K.) DC., *Opuntia pascoensis* Britton & Rose, *Opuntia pestifer* Britton & Rose, *Platyopuntia nana* (H.B.K.) F. Ritter
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 101; Madsen, 1989: 53; Hunt, 1992: 107.
Sprawling cactus. Andean I-II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1000-2500 m.
Note: Not listed by Hunt for Peru, although *O. pascoensis* and *Platyopuntia nana* are cited as synonyms of *O. pubescens* (Hunt 1992: 107, 119).
Voucher: Rose & Rose 18812 (US)
Depts.: LI, PA, PI

Opuntia punta-caillan (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Syn. *Tephrocactus punta-caillan* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 6; Ritter, 1981: 1248; Hunt, 1992: 107.
Endemic clump-forming cactus. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Mentioned briefly in discussion on *Austrocylindropuntia* by Ritter (1981).
Voucher: Rauh K105 [1954]* (ZSS)
Depts.: AN

Opuntia pyrrhacantha Schumann
Syn. *Cumulopuntia pyrrhacantha* (Schumann) F. Ritter, *Tephrocactus pyrrhacanthus* (Schumann) Backeberg
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 97; Hunt, 1992: 108.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: From border area with Chile. Treated as a synonym under *O. pentlandii* by Britton & Rose (1919).
Voucher: Syntypes Stuebel 98c* & 111b* (B)
Depts.: TA

Opuntia quitensis A. Weber
Syn. *Opuntia macbridei* Britton & Rose, *Opuntia macbridei* var. *orbicularis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Platyopuntia quitensis* (A. Weber) F. Ritter
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 154; Madsen, 1989: 55; Ritter, 1981: 1255.
Sprawling cactus. Andean I-II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2365 (NY)
Depts.: AM, AP, HU, LA

Opuntia rauhii (Backeberg) G. Rowley =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 6; Hunt, 1992: 108.

Opuntia rauppiana Schumann =Opuntia sphaerica Foerster
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1252; Hunt, 1992: 108.

Opuntia rosea DC.
Syn. *Cylindropuntia pallida* (Rose) F. Knuth, *Cylindropuntia rosea* (DC.) Backeberg, *Opuntia pallida* Rose
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 63; Hunt, 1992: 178.
Introduced sprawling cactus.
Note: Listed as a synonym of *O. imbricata* by Britton & Rose (1919). No Peru voucher seen although recorded for the country by Hunt (1992).

Opuntia soehrensii Britton & Rose
Syn. *Platyopuntia soehrensii* (Britton & Rose) F. Ritter
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 134; Rauh, 1958: 227; Navarro & Galán de Mera, 1991: 112; Hunt, 1992: 108.
Sprawling cactus. Andean III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rose & Rose 18967* (US), Rauh K154 [1956] (ZSS)
Depts.: AR, PU

Opuntia sphaerica Foerster
Syn. *Cumulopuntia kuehnrichiana* (Werdermann & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Cumulopuntia rauppiana* (Schumann) F. Ritter, *Opuntia campestris* Britton & Rose, *Opuntia dimorpha* Foerster, *Opuntia kuehnrichiana* var. *applanata* Werdermann & Backeberg, *Opuntia kuehnrichiana* Werdermann & Backeberg, *Opuntia mira* (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley, *Opuntia rauppiana* Schumann, *Opuntia sphaerica* var. *rauppiana* (Schumann) G. Rowley, *Tephrocactus campestris* (Britton & Rose) Backeberg, *Tephrocactus dimorphus* (Foerster) Backeberg, *Tephrocactus kuehnirichianus* (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg, *Tephrocactus mirus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Tephrocactus sphaericus* (Foerster) Backeberg, *Tephrocactus sphaericus* var. *rauppianus* (Schumann) Backeberg
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 96; Hunt, 1992: 109.
Sprawling cactus. Andean I-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Collector unknown s.n.*, Rose & Rose 19002 (US)
Depts.: AR, IC, LI

Opuntia sphaerica var. *rauppiana* (Schumann) G. Rowley =Opuntia sphaerica Foerster
Ref. Rowley, 1958b: 25.

Opuntia sphaerica var. *unguispina* (Backeberg) G. Rowley =Opuntia unguispina Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1958b: 25.

Opuntia staffordae Bullock
Syn. *Tephrocactus staffordae* (Bullock) Backeberg
Ref. Eggli & Taylor, 1991: 211.
Endemic clump-forming cactus.
Note: Treated neither by Ritter (1981) nor by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Stafford 1030 (K)
Depts.: AR

Opuntia subulata (Muehlenpfordt) Engelmann
Syn. *Austrocylindropuntia exaltata* (A. Berger) Backeberg, *Austrocylindropuntia subulata* (Muehlenpfordt) Backeberg, *Cylindropuntia exaltata* (A. Berger) Backeberg, *Cylindropuntia subulata* (Muehlenpfordt) F. Knuth, *Opuntia exaltata* A. Berger, *Pereskia subulata* Muhlenpfordt
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 75; Hunt, 1992: 109.
Erect branched cactus. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Rose 18632 (US)
Depts.: CU, LI, PU

Opuntia tephrocactoides (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 4; Hunt, 1992: 109.

Opuntia tunicata (Lehmann) Link & Otto
Syn. *Cactus tunicatus* Lehmann, *Cereus tunicatus* (Lehmann) Link & Otto, pro syn., *Cylindropuntia tunicata* (Lehmann) F. Knuth
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 65; Madsen, 1989: 60; Hunt, 1992: 109.
Introduced erect cactus. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, dry valleys, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Rose & Rose 18657 (US)
Depts.: CU, HU, LI

Opuntia udonis Weingart =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 109.

Opuntia unguispina Backeberg
Syn. *Cumulopuntia unguispina* (Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Cumulopuntia unguispina* var. *major* F. Ritter, *Opuntia sphaerica* var. *unguispina* (Backeberg) G. Rowley, *Tephrocactus sphaericus* var. *unguispina* (Backeberg) Backeberg
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 109.
Endemic clump-forming cactus. Andean I-II: lomas, rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 121b (U)
Depts.: AR

Opuntia verticosa Weingart =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 110.

Opuntia yanganucensis (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Syn. *Tephrocactus yanganucensis* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 6; Ritter, 1981: 1248; Hunt, 1992: 110.
Endemic clump-forming cactus. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K99 [1954]* (ZSS)
Depts.: AN

Opuntia zehnderi (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Syn. *Cumulopuntia alboareolata* (F. Ritter) F. Ritter, *Cumulopuntia zehnderii* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Tephrocactus alboareolatus* F. Ritter, *Tephrocactus zehnderi* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1958a: 6; Ritter, 1981: 1249; Hunt, 1992: 110.
Endemic cushion cactus. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K121 [1956]* (ZSS)
Depts.: AY

Oreocereus celsianus (Lemaire ex Salm-Dyck) Riccobono
Syn. *Borzicactus celsianus* (Lemaire ex Salm-Dyck) Kimnach, *Cereus celsianus* (Lemaire ex Salm-Dyck) A. Berger, *Cleistocactus celesianus* (Lemaire ex Salm-Dyck) A. Weber, *Pilocereus celsianus* Lemaire ex Salm-Dyck
Ref. Riccobono, 1909: 259; Britton & Rose, 1920: 171; Ritter, 1980a: 696; Kimnach, 1960a: 59; Hunt, 1992: 110.
Erect, branched or columnar cactus.
Note: No Peru voucher seen although recorded for the country by Hunt (1992).

Oreocereus celsianus var. *ritteri* (Cullmann) Krainz =Oreocereus ritteri Cullmann
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1361.

Oreocereus celsianus var. *variicolor* (Backeberg) Krainz =Oreocereus variicolor Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1980b: 1119.

Oreocereus doelzianus (Backeberg) Borg
Syn. *Borzicactus doelzianus* (Backeberg) Kimnach, *Morawetzia doelziana* Backeberg, *Morawetzia doelziana* fo. *calva* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Morawetzia doelziana* var. *calva* Rauh & Backeberg, *Morawetzia doelziana* var. *fuscatispina* Backeberg, nom. illeg., *Morawetzia sericata* F. Ritter
Ref. Kimnach, 1960a: 59; Ritter, 1981: 1366; Hunt, 1992: 110.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Treated under *Borzicactus* by Kimnach (1960a) and under *Morawetzia* by Ritter (1981).
Voucher: Backeberg s.n.*, Ritter 150 (U)
Depts.: AY, HV

Oreocereus hempelianus (Guerke) D. Hunt
Syn. *Arequipa erectocylindrica* Rauh & Backeberg, *Arequipa hempeliana* (Guerke) Oehme, *Arequipa rettigii* (Quehl) Oehme, *Arequipa rettigii* var. *borealis* F. Ritter, *Arequipa rettigii* var. *erectocylindrica* (Rauh & Backeberg) Krainz, *Arequipa soehrensii* Backeberg, nom. illeg., *Arequipa spinosissima* F. Ritter, *Arequipiopsis hempeliana* (Guerke) Kreuzinger & Buining, *Arequipiopsis soehrensii* Kreuzinger, *Echinocactus rettigii* Quehl, *Echinopsis hempeliana* Guerke, *Oreocereus rettigii* (Quehl) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Hunt & Taylor, 1987: 93; Hunt, 1992: 110.
Clump-forming cactus. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Rauh K53a [1954]* (ZSS)
Depts.: AR

Oreocereus hendriksenianus Backeberg =Oreocereus leucotrichus (Philippi) Wagenknecht
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 186, 411; Rauh, 1958: 330; Ritter, 1980: 1117; Hunt, 1992: 110.

Oreocereus hendriksenianus var. *densilanatus* Rauh & Backeberg =Oreocereus ritteri Cullmann
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 17; Rauh, 1958: 330; Ritter, 1981: 1361.

Oreocereus hendriksenianus var. *spinosissimus* Rauh & Backeberg =Oreocereus ritteri Cullmann
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 17; Rauh, 1958: 331; Ritter, 1981: 1361.

Oreocereus horridispinus F. Ritter & Krainz, nom. nud. =Oreocereus variicolor Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1980b: 1119.

Oreocereus knizei Hewitt & Donald =Oreocereus leucotrichus (Philippi) Wagenknecht
Ref. Eggli & Taylor, 1991: 165.
Note: Nom. nov. pro *Morawetzia varicolor* Knize (non *Oreocereus variicolor* Backeberg).

Oreocereus lanatus (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 61; Rauh, 1958: 521; Ritter, 1981: 1437; Madsen, 1989: 37.

Oreocereus leucotrichus (Philippi) Wagenknecht
Syn. *Arequipa leucotricha* (Philippi) Britton & Rose, *Borzicactus leucotrichus* (Philippi) Kimnach, *Echinocactus leucotrichus* Philippi, *Morawetzia varicolor* Knize, *Oreocereus hendriksenianus* Backeberg, *Oreocereus knizei* Hewitt & Donald
Ref. Ritter, 1980b: 1117; Hunt, 1992: 110.
Erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rose & Rose 18789 (NY)
Depts.: AR, AY

Oreocereus piscoensis (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter
Syn. *Borzicactus piscoensis* (Rauh & Backeberg) Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus pachycladus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus piscoensis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Loxanthocereus yauyosensis* F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1365; Hunt, 1992: 110.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean I-II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Rauh K161 [1956]* (ZSS), Ritter 630 (U)
Depts.: HV, IC, LI

Oreocereus rettigii (Quehl) F. Buxbaum =Oreocereus hempelianus (Guerke) D. Hunt
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 110.

Oreocereus ritteri Cullmann
Syn. *Oreocereus celsianus* var. *ritteri* (Cullmann) Krainz, *Oreocereus hendriksenianus* var. *densilanatus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Oreocereus hendriksenianus* var. *spinosissimus* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1361; Hunt, 1992: 110.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 177a* (U)
Depts.: AY

Oreocereus tacnaensis F. Ritter
Syn. *Oreocereus variicolor* var. *tacnaensis* (F. Ritter) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1363; Hunt, 1992: 110.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus.

Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 124* (U)
Depts.: TA

Oreocereus variicolor Backeberg
Syn. *Arequipa variicolor* (Backeberg) Backeberg, *Oreocereus celsianus* var. *variicolor* (Backeberg) Krainz, *Oreocereus horridispinus* F. Ritter & Krainz, nom. nud.
Ref. Ritter, 1980b: 1119; Hunt, 1992: 110.
Scandent cactus.
Note: No Peru voucher seen, although recorded for the country by Hunt (1992).
Depts.: Without locality data.

Oreocereus variicolor var. *tacnaensis* (F. Ritter) Backeberg =Oreocereus tacnaensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1363.

Oroya baumannii Knize var. **baumannii**
Syn. *Oroya peruviana* var. *baumannii* (Knize) Slaba
Ref. Knize, 1968a: 254; Ritter, 1981: 1514; Hunt, 1992: 110.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Knize 380* (ZSS)
Depts.: JU, LI

Oroya baumannii var. **rubrispina** Knize
Ref. Knize, 1968a: 255.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Knize 238a* (ZSS)
Depts.: JU, LI

Oroya borchersii (Boedecker) Backeberg
Syn. *Echinocactus borchersii* Boedecker, *Oroya borchersii* var. *fuscata* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 487; Ritter, 1981: 1514; Hunt, 1992: 110.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 163* (U)
Depts.: AN

Oroya borchersii var. *fuscata* Rauh & Backeberg =Oroya borchersii (Boedecker) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 32; Rauh, 1958: 489.

Oroya gibbosa F. Ritter =Oroya peruviana (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1512; Hunt, 1992: 110.

Oroya gibbosa var. *citriflora* Knize =Oroya peruviana (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Ref. Knize, 1968a: 255; Ritter, 1981: 1514.

Oroya laxiareolata Rauh & Backeberg =Oroya peruviana (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 32; Rauh, 1958: 480; Ritter, 1981: 1511; Hunt, 1992: 110.

Oroya laxiareolata var. *pluricentralis* Backeberg =Oroya peruviana (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1511.

Oroya neoperuviana Backeberg =Oroya peruviana (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1512; Rauh, 1958: 484; Hunt, 1992: 110.

Oroya neoperuviana var. *depressa* Rauh & Backeberg =Oroya peruviana (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 32.

Oroya neoperuviana var. *ferruginea* Rauh & Bakeberg =Oroya peruviana (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg 1956a: 32; Rauh, 1958: 485.

Oroya neoperuviana var. *tenuispina* Rauh =Oroya peruviana (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Ref. Rauh 1958: 487.

Oroya peruviana (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Syn. *Echinocactus peruvianus* Schumann, *Oroya gibbosa* F. Ritter, *Oroya gibbosa* var. *citriflora* Knize, *Oroya laxiareolata* Rauh & Backeberg, *Oroya laxiareolata* var. *pluricentralis* Backeberg, *Oroya neoperuviana* Backeberg, *Oroya neoperuviana* var. *depressa* Rauh & Backeberg, *Oroya neoperuviana* var. *ferruginea* Rauh & Backeberg, *Oroya neoperuviana* var. *tenuispina* Rauh, *Oroya peruviana* var. *depressa* (Rauh & Backeberg) Rauh & Backeberg, *Oroya peruviana* var. *pluricentralis* (Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Oroya subocculta* Rauh & Backeberg, *Oroya subocculta* var. *albispina* Rauh & Bakeberg, *Oroya subocculta* var. *fusca* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1922: 102; Backeberg, 1956a: 31; Ritter, 1981: 1511; Hunt, 1992: 110.
Endemic solitary, globular cactus. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981) with two varieties: *peruviana* and *pluricentralis*.
Voucher: Rauh K3 [1956] (ZSS)
Depts.: CU, HV, LI

Oroya peruviana var. *baumannii* (Knize) Slaba =Oroya baumannii var. baumannii
Ref. Eggli & Taylor, 1992: 166.

Oroya peruviana var. *depressa* (Rauh & Backeberg) Rauh & Backeberg =Oroya peruviana (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1959b: 1691.

Oroya peruviana var. *pluricentralis* (Backeberg) F. Ritter =Oroya peruviana (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1511.

Oroya subocculta Rauh & Backeberg =Oroya peruviana (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 32; Rauh, 1958: 482; Ritter, 1981: 1511; Hunt, 1992: 110.

Oroya subocculta var. *albispina* Rauh & Backeberg =Oroya peruviana (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 32; Rauh, 1958: 483.

Oroya subocculta var. *fusca* Rauh & Backeberg =Oroya peruviana (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 32; Rauh, 1958: 484.

Pereskia horrida DC.
Syn. *Cactus horridus* H.B.K., nom. illeg., *Pereskia humboldtii* Britton & Rose, nom. supf., *Pereskia humboldtii* var. *rauhii* (Backeberg) Leuenberger, *Pereskia vargasii* H. Johnson, *Pereskia vargasii* var. *longispina* Rauh & Backeberg, *Pereskia vargasii* var. *rauhii* Backeberg, *Rhodocactus horridus* (H.B.K.) F. Knuth
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1923: 25; Rauh, 1958: 189; Leuenberger, 1986: 67.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I-II: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-2500 m.
Note: This is the oldest name available for Peruvian *Pereskia*, not *P. humboldtii* as listed by Leuenberger (1986) and Hunt (1992: 116). Treated by Leuenberger (1986) with two varieties: *humboldtii* and *rauhii*.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3594* (P-H&B), Hutchison 1452 (GH)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Pereskia humboldtii Britton & Rose, nom. supf. =Pereskia horrida DC.
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 21; Rauh, 1958: 189; Leuenberger, 1986: 67; Hunt, 1992: 116.
Note: A superfluous new name for *Cactus horridus* H.B.K., non Salisbury.

Pereskia humboldtii var. *rauhii* (Backeberg) Leuenberger =Pereskia horrida DC.
Ref. Leuenberger, 1986: 69.

Pereskia subulata Muhlenpfordt =Opuntia subulata (Muehlenpfordt) Engelmann
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1919: 75; Madsen, 1989: 60.

Pereskia vargasii H. Johnson =Pereskia horrida DC.
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 190; Johnson, 1982: 115; Leuenberger, 1986: 67; Hunt, 1992: 116.

Pereskia vargasii var. *longispina* Rauh & Backeberg =Pereskia horrida DC.

Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 6; Rauh, 1958: 190; Leuenberger, 1986: 69.

Pereskia vargasii var. *rauhii* Backeberg =Pereskia horrida DC.
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 6; Leuenberger, 1986: 69.

Peruvocereus albicephalus Akers =xHaagespostoa climaxantha (Werdermann) G. Rowley
Ref. Akers, 1947f: 162; Rowley, 1982b: 76.

Peruvocereus albicephalus var. *armatus* Akers =xHaagespostoa climaxantha (Werdermann) G. Rowley
Ref. Akers, 1947f: 163.

Peruvocereus albisetatus Akers =xHaagespostoa albisetata (Akers) G. Rowley
Ref. Akers, 1948c: 184; Rowley, 1982b: 76.

Peruvocereus albisetatus var. *robustus* Akers =xHaagespostoa albisetata (Akers) G. Rowley
Ref. Akers, 1948c: 186.

Peruvocereus albispinus Akers =Haageocereus albispinus (Akers) Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Akers, 1948b: 154; Rauh, 1958: 414; Ritter, 1981: 1388.

Peruvocereus chrysacanthus Akers =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Akers, 1949: 45; Rauh, 1958: 415; Ritter, 1981: 1406.
Note: Treated under var. *pseudomelanostele* by Ritter (1981).

Peruvocereus clavatus Akers =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Akers, 1948a: 55; Rauh, 1958: 429; Ritter, 1981: 1406.
Note: Treated under var. *pseudomelanostele* by Ritter (1981).

Peruvocereus multangularis (Willdenow) Akers =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Akers, 1950: 174.

Peruvocereus rubrispinus Akers =Haageocereus x rubrospinus (Akers) Cullmann (pro sp.)
Ref. Akers, 1947d: 121.

Peruvocereus salmonoideus Akers =Haageocereus x salmonoideus (Akers) Backeberg (pro sp.)
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 429.

Peruvocereus setosus Akers =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Akers, 1947a: 68; Rauh, 1958: 414; Ritter, 1981: 1406.
Note: Treated under var. *pseudomelanostele* by Ritter (1981).

Peruvocereus setosus var. longicoma Akers =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Akers, 1947b: 91; Rauh, 1958: 414.

Peruvocereus viridiflorus Akers =Haageocereus multangularis (Willdenow) F. Ritter
Ref. Akers, 1947e: 143; Rauh, 1958: 404; Ritter, 1981: 1400.
Note: Treated under *H. multangularis* var. *multangularis* by Ritter (1981).

Phyllocactus phyllanthus (L.) Link =Epiphyllum phyllanthus var. phyllanthus
Ref. Kimnach, 1964: 113; Madsen, 1989: 32; Hunt, 1992: 117.

Pilocereus celsianus Lemaire ex Salm-Dyck =Oreocereus celsianus (Lemaire ex Salm-Dyck) Riccobono
Ref. Riccobono, 1909: 259; Britton & Rose, 1920: 171; Ritter, 1980a: 696.

Pilocereus dautwitzii F. Haage =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 61; Rauh, 1958: 521; Ritter, 1981: 1437; Madsen, 1989: 37.

Pilocereus gironensis Rauh & Backeberg =Pilosocereus tweedyanus (Britton & Rose) Byles & G. Rowley
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 509, Hunt, 1992: 118.

Pilocereus lanatus (H.B.K.) A. Weber =Espostoa lanata (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 61; Ritter, 1981: 1437; Madsen, 1989: 37.

Pilocereus macrostibas Schumann =Neoraimondia arequipensis (Meyen) Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 256; Ritter, 1981: 1367.

Pilosocereus tuberculosus Rauh & Backeberg =Pilosocereus tuberculosus Rauh & Backeberg ex Byles & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 34; Byles & Rowley, 1957: 69; Rauh, 1958: 511; Hunt, 1992: 119.
Note: Invalid name; the name appeared prior to valid publication of the genus.

Pilosocereus tuberculosus Rauh & Backeberg ex Byles & G. Rowley
Syn. *Pilosocereus tuberculosus* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Byles & Rowley, 1957: 69; Hunt, 1992: 119.
Endemic erect, branched cactus. Coastal: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Not treated by Ritter (1981).
Voucher: Rauh K86 [1956]* (ZSS)
Depts.: LA

Pilosocereus tweedyanus (Britton & Rose) Byles & G. Rowley
Syn. *Cephalocereus tweedyanus* Britton & Rose, *Pilosocereus gironensis* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Byles & Rowley, 1957: 69; Rauh, 1958: 509; Hunt, 1992: 119.
Erect, branched cactus. Andean I, Coastal: shrublands. 500-1500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 280 (U)
Depts.: PI

[Platyopuntia (Engelmann) F. Ritter]
Note: This name is generally considered a synonym of *Opuntia* (Hunt, 1992: 28). The two following taxa should be assigned there, but are insufficiently known to warrant making the new combinations (N. Taylor, pers. comm.). Accepted taxa counted under *Opuntia*.

Platyopuntia apurimacensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1257; Hunt, 1992: 119.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1323* (U)
Depts.: AP

Platyopuntia inaequilaterlis (A. Berger) F. Ritter =Opuntia inaequilaterlis A. Berger
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1256; Hunt, 1992: 119.

Platyopuntia inaequilaterlis var. *angustior* F. Ritter =Opuntia inaequilaterlis A. Berger
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1257.

Platyopuntia infesta F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1258; Hunt, 1992: 119.
Endemic climbing or sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 309* (U)
Depts.: AN

Platyopuntia nana (H.B.K.) F. Ritter =Opuntia pubescens Wendland
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1255; Madsen, 1989: 53.

Platyopuntia quitensis (A. Weber) F. Ritter =Opuntia quitensis A. Weber
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1255; Madsen, 1989: 55; Hunt, 1992: 120.

Platyopuntia soehrensii (Britton & Rose) F. Ritter =Opuntia soehrensii Britton & Rose
Ref. Ritter, 1980a: 411; Navarro & Galán de Mera, 1991: 113; Hunt, 1992: 120.

Praecereus jaenensis (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Buxbaum =Monvillea jaenensis Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1306; Hunt, 1992: 120.

Pseudoespostoa climaxantha (Werdermann) Backeberg =xHaagespostoa

climaxantha (Werdermann) G. Rowley
Ref. Rowley, 1982b: 76.

Pseudoespostoa melanostele (Vaupel) Backeberg =Espostoa melanostele (Vaupel) Borg
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 120.

Pseudoespostoa melanostele var. *inermis* Backeberg =Espostoa melanostele (Vaupel) Borg

Pseudoespostoa nana (F. Ritter) Backeberg =Espostoa nana F. Ritter
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 120.

Pseudorhipsalis ramulosa (Salm-Dyck) Barthlott
Syn. *Cereus ramulosus* Salm-Dyck, *Disocactus ramulosus* (Salm-Dyck) Kimnach, *Hariota ramulosa* (Salm-Dyck) Kuntze, *Rhipsalis ramulosa* (Salm-Dyck) Pfeiffer
Ref. Barthlott, 1991: 90; Hunt, 1992: 122.
Epiphytic, scandent cactus. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Tafalla s.n. (photo US)
Depts.: PA

Pygmaeocereus akersii H. Johnson, nom. nud. =Pygmaeocereus bylesianus Andreae & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1427.

Pygmaeocereus bylesianus Andreae & Backeberg
Syn. *Arthrocereus bylesianus* (Andreae & Backeberg) F. Buxbaum, *Arthrocereus rowleyanus* (Backeberg) F. Buxbaum, *Pygmaeocereus akersii* H. Johnson, nom. nud., *Pygmaeocereus rowleyanus* Backeberg, nom. illeg., *Pygmaeocereus vespertinus* H. Johnson, nom. nud.
Ref. Backeberg, 1957: 86; Rauh, 1958: 449; Ritter, 1981: 1427; Hunt, 1992: 122.
Endemic solitary or clustered, globular cactus. Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Andreae s.n.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pygmaeocereus densiaculeatus Backeberg =Haageocereus lanugispinus F. Ritter
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 122.

Pygmaeocereus familiaris F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1428; Hunt, 1992: 122.
Endemic clustered, globular cactus. Coastal: desert, lomas. 0-500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 322* (U)
Depts.: AR

Pygmaeocereus rowleyanus Backeberg, nom. illeg. =Pygmaeocereus bylesianus Andreae & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1427; Hunt, 1992: 122.
Note: Nom. inval. according to Eggli & Taylor (1992: 187).

Pygmaeocereus vespertinus H. Johnson, nom. nud. =Pygmaeocereus bylesianus Andreae & Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1427.

Rauhocereus riosaniensis Backeberg =Browningia riosaniensis (Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 20; Rauh, 1958: 367; Ritter, 1981: 1345; Rowley, 1982a: 48; Hunt, 1992: 124.

Rauhocereus riosaniensis var. *jaenensis* Backeberg =Browningia riosaniensis (Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 367.

Rebutia neocumingii (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Syn. *Echinocactus cumingii* Regel & Klein, nom. illeg., *Weingartia neocumingii* Backeberg
Ref. Hunt & Taylor, 1987: 94; Hunt, 1992: 125.
Note: No voucher seen, although recorded for the country by Hunt (1992).

Rhipsalis asperula Vaupel =Lepismium micranthum (Vaupel) Barthlott
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 126.

Rhipsalis baccifera (Solander ex J. S. Miller) Stearn
Syn. *Cassytha baccifera* Solander ex J. S. Miller (Lauraceae), *Rhipsalis cassytha* Gaertner, *Rhipsalis heptagona* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Stearn, 1939: 107; Hunt, 1992: 127.
Epiphytic, pendent cactus. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 6056 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, MO

Rhipsalis cassytha Gaertner =Rhipsalis baccifera (Solander ex J. S. Miller) Stearn
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 228; Hunt, 1992: 127.

Rhipsalis heptagona Rauh & Backeberg =Rhipsalis baccifera (Solander ex J. S. Miller) Stearn
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 10; Rauh, 1958: 228; Hunt, 1992: 127.

Rhipsalis hylaea F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1261; Hunt, 1992: 127.
Endemic epiphytic cactus. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 116* (U)
Depts.: CA

Rhipsalis micrantha (H.B.K.) DC.
Syn. *Cactus micrantha* H.B.K., *Hariota micrantha* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Rhipsalis rauhiorum* Barthlott
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 228; Ritter, 1981: 1261; Madsen, 1989: 68; Hunt, 1992: 128.
Epiphytic cactus. Andean I, Coastal: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Ritter 310 (U)
Depts.: CA, PI

Rhipsalis occidentalis Barthlott & Rauh
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 128.
Epiphytic, pendent cactus.
Voucher: Rauh & Barthlott 35392* (HEID)
Depts.: SM

Rhipsalis ramulosa (Salm-Dyck) Pfeiffer =Pseudorhipsalis ramulosa (Salm-Dyck) Barthlott
Ref. Kimnach, 1961: 14; Hunt, 1992: 128.

Rhipsalis rauhiorum Barthlott =Rhipsalis micrantha (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. Barthlott, 1974: 655; Hunt, 1992: 128.

Rhodocactus horridus (H.B.K.) F. Knuth =Pereskia horrida DC.
Ref. Leuenberger, 1986: 67.
Note: Name based on *Cactus horridus* H.B.K., non Salisbury.

Selenicereus megalanthus (Schumann ex Vaupel) Moran
Syn. *Cereus megalanthus* Schumann ex Vaupel, *Mediocactus megalanthus* (Schumann ex Vaupel) Britton & Rose
Ref. Moran, 1953: 325; Madsen, 1989: 71; Hunt, 1992: 130.
Epiphytic cactus. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule s.n. [in 1902]* (B)
Depts.: SM

Selenicereus wittii (Schumann) G. Rowley
Syn. *Cereus wittii* Schumann, *Strophocactus wittii* (Schumann) Britton & Rose
Ref. Rowley, 1986: 36; Hunt, 1992: 130.
Epiphytic cactus. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20404 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Seticereus chlorocarpus (H.B.K.) Backeberg =Browningia chlorocarpa (H.B.K.) Marshall
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 326; Hunt, 1992: 131.

Seticereus humboldtii (H.B.K.) Backeberg =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 324; Madsen, 1989: 16; Hunt, 1992: 131.

Seticereus icosagonus (H.B.K.) Backeberg =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 324; Madsen, 1989: 16; Hunt, 1992: 131.

Seticereus icosagonus var. *aurantiaciflorus* Backeberg =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 17.

Seticereus icosagonus var. *ferruginea* (Backeberg) Backeberg, nom. illeg.

=Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 17.

Seticereus icosagonus var. *oehmeanus* (Backeberg) Backeberg =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Madsen, 1989: 17.

Seticereus oehmianus Backeberg =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 324; Madsen, 1989: 17.

Seticereus oehmianus var. *ferrugineus* Backeberg =Cleistocactus icosagonus (H.B.K.) A. Weber
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 324; Madsen, 1989: 17.

Seticereus roezlii (F. Haage ex Schumann) Backeberg =Cleistocactus roezlii (F. Haage ex Schumann) Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 326; Hunt, 1992: 131.

[*Stenocereus peruvianus* (Miller) Kiesling =Cereus repandus (L.) Miller]
Ref. Kiesling, 1982: 446; Hunt, 1992: 132.
Note: Hunt (1992) indicates that this taxon should actually be treated as a synonym of *Cereus repandus*, a species not known from Peru.

Strophocactus wittii (Schumann) Britton & Rose =Selenicereus wittii (Schumann) G. Rowley
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1913: 262; Castellanos, 1967: 84; Madsen, 1989: 72; Hunt, 1992: 132.

Submatucana aurantiaca (Vaupel) Backeberg =Matucana aurantiaca (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1489; Hunt, 1992: 132.

Submatucana aureiflora (F. Ritter) Backeberg =Matucana aureiflora F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1509; Hunt, 1992: 132.

Submatucana calvescens (Kimnach & Hutchison) Backeberg =Matucana aurantiaca (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1489; Hunt, 1992: 132.

Submatucana formosa (F. Ritter) Backeberg =Matucana formosa F. Ritter
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 132.
Note: Although listed by Hunt (1992) as a synonym of *M. aurantiaca*, the basionym of this name, *M. formosa*, is listed as a provisionally accepted species by Hunt (1992: 89).

Submatucana intertexta (F. Ritter) Backeberg =Matucana intertexta F. Ritter
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 132.
Note: Although listed by Hunt (1992) as a synonym of *M. aurantiaca*, the basionym of this name, *M. intertexta*, is listed as a provisionally accepted species by Hunt (1992: 89).

Submatucana madisoniorum (Hutchison) Backeberg =Matucana madisoniorum (Hutchison) G. Rowley
Ref. Rowley, 1972: 10; Ritter, 1981: 1487; Hunt, 1992: 132.

Submatucana myriacantha (Vaupel) Backeberg =Matucana myriacantha (Vaupel) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1500; Hunt, 1992: 132.
Note: See note under *Matucana myriacantha*.

Submatucana ritteri (Buining) Backeberg =Matucana ritteri Buining
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 132.

Tephrocactus alboareolatus F. Ritter =Opuntia zehnderi (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1249; Hunt, 1992: 134.

Tephrocactus atroviridis (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 105; Rauh, 1958: 212; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus atroviridis var. *longicylindricus* Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 212.

Tephrocactus atroviridis var. *parviflorus* Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 213.

Tephrocactus atroviridis var. *paucispinus* Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 214.

Tephrocactus bicolor (Rauh & Backeberg) Rauh =Opuntia fulvicoma (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 223; Ritter, 1981: 1253.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *T. kuehnrichiana* (=*O. sphaerica*) by Ritter (1981).

Tephrocactus blancii Backeberg =Opuntia blancii (Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 8; Rauh, 1958: 218; Rowley, 1958a: 5; Hunt, 1992: 134.

Tephrocactus campestris (Britton & Rose) Backeberg =Opuntia sphaerica Foerster
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 111.

Tephrocactus corotilla (Schumann ex Vaupel) Backeberg =Opuntia corotilla Schumann ex Vaupel
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 112; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus corotilla var. *aurantiaciflorus* Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia corotilla Schumann ex Vaupel
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 8; Rauh, 1958: 225; Rowley, 1958a: 5.

Tephrocactus crassicylindricus Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia crassicylindrica (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 8; Rauh, 1958: 200; Rowley, 1958a: 5; Ritter, 1981: 1254; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus crispicrinitus Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 7; Rauh, 1958: 209; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus crispicrinitus var. *cylindraceus* Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 7; Rauh, 1958: 211; Rowley, 1958a: 5.

Tephrocactus cylindrolanatus Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 7; Rauh, 1958: 208; Rowley, 1958a: 5; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus dactyliferus (Vaupel) Backeberg =Opuntia dactylifera Vaupel
Ref. Ritter, 1980a: 490; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus dimorphus (Foerster) Backeberg =Opuntia sphaerica Foerster
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 198; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus floccosus (Salm-Dyck) Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 105; Rauh, 1958: 203; Ritter, 1981: 1244; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus floccosus subvar. *aurescens* Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 7.

Tephrocactus floccosus var. *aurescens* Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 203.

Tephrocactus floccosus var. *crassior* Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 6; Rowley, 1958a: 5.

Tephrocactus floccosus var. *cylindraceus* Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 7.

Tephrocactus floccosus var. *flavicomus* Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 7.

Tephrocactus floccosus var. *lagopus* (Schumann) F. Ritter =Opuntia lagopus Schumann
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1242.

Tephrocactus floccosus var. *ovoides* Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 7; Rowley, 1958a: 5.

Tephrocactus fulvicomus Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia fulvicoma (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 9; Rauh, 1958: 220; Rowley, 1958a: 5; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus fulvicomus var. *bicolor* Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia fulvicoma (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 9; Rauh, 1958: 223; Rowley, 1958a: 5.

Tephrocactus hirschii Backeberg =Opuntia hirschii (Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 8; Rauh, 1958: 217; Rowley, 1958a: 5; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus ignescens (Vaupel) Backeberg =Opuntia ignescens Vaupel
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 108; Rauh, 1958: 219; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus ignotus (Britton & Rose) Backeberg =Opuntia corotilla Schumann ex Vaupel
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 111; Rauh, 1958: 225; Ritter, 1981: 1250.

Tephrocactus kuehnirichianus (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg =Opuntia sphaerica Foerster
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 110; Rauh, 1958: 197; Ritter, 1981: 1253; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus lagopus (Schumann) Backeberg =Opuntia lagopus Schumann
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 106; Rauh, 1958: 204; Ritter, 1981: 1242; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus lagopus var. *aureo-penicillatus* Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia lagopus Schumann
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 7; Rauh, 1958: 206; Rowley, 1958a: 6.

Tephrocactus lagopus var. *aureus* Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia lagopus Schumann
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 7; Rauh, 1958: 206; Rowley, 1958a: 5.

Tephrocactus lagopus var. *leucolagopus* Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia lagopus Schumann
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 7; Rowley, 1958a: 6.

Tephrocactus lagopus var. *pachycladus* Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia lagopus Schumann
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 7; Rauh, 1958: 204; Rowley, 1958a: 6.

Tephrocactus malyanus Rausch =Opuntia lagopus Schumann
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1244; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus mirus Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia sphaerica Foerster
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 8; Rauh, 1958: 199; Ritter, 1981: 1253; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus mistiensis Backeberg =Opuntia mistiensis (Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 410; Rauh, 1958: 225; Rowley, 1958a: 6; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus multiareolatus F. Ritter
Syn. *Cumulopuntia multiareolata* (F. Ritter) F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1964b: 144; Hunt, 1992: 135.
Endemic sprawling cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 275* (ZSS)
Depts.: AR

Tephrocactus noodtiae Backeberg & Jacobsen =Opuntia dactylifera Vaupel
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 8; Rauh, 1958: 225; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus pentlandii (Salm-Dyck) Backeberg =Opuntia pentlandii Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 108; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus pentlandii var. *rossiana* Heinrich & Backeberg =Cumulopuntia rossiana (Heinrich & Backeberg) F. Ritter

Tephrocactus pseudo-udonis Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 7; Rauh, 1958: 208; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus punta-caillan Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia punta-caillan (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 8; Rauh, 1958: 217; Rowley, 1958a: 6; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus pyrrhacanthus (Schumann) Backeberg =Opuntia pyrrhacantha Schumann
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1249; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus rauhii Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 7; Rauh, 1958: 211; Hunt, 1992: 135.

Tephrocactus sphaericus (Foerster) Backeberg =Opuntia sphaerica Foerster
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 111; Rauh, 1958: 197; Ritter, 1980b: 885; Hunt, 1992: 136.

Tephrocactus sphaericus var. *rauppianus* (Schumann) Backeberg =Opuntia sphaerica Foerster
Ref. Rowley, 1958b: 25.

Tephrocactus sphaericus var. *unguispina* (Backeberg) Backeberg =Opuntia unguispina Backeberg
Ref. Rowley, 1958b: 25.

Tephrocactus staffordae (Bullock) Backeberg =Opuntia staffordae Bullock
Ref. Eggli & Taylor, 1991: 211.

Tephrocactus udonis (Weingart) Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 106; Rauh, 1958: 208; Hunt, 1992: 136.

Tephrocactus verticosus (Weingart) Backeberg =Opuntia floccosa Salm-Dyck
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 106; Rauh, 1958: 209; Hunt, 1992: 136.

Tephrocactus yanganucensis Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia yanganucensis (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 8; Rauh, 1958: 217; Rowley, 1958a: 6; Hunt, 1992: 136.

Tephrocactus zehnderi Rauh & Backeberg =Opuntia zehnderi (Rauh & Backeberg) G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 9; Rauh, 1958: 220; Rowley, 1958a: 6; Hunt, 1992: 136.

Thrixanthocereus blossfeldiorum (Werdermann) Backeberg =Espostoa blossfeldiorum (Werdermann) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1485; Hunt, 1992: 137.

Thrixanthocereus cullmannianus F. Ritter =Espostoa blossfeldiorum (Werdermann) F. Buxbaum
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1483; Hunt, 1992: 137.

Thrixanthocereus longispinus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1484; Hunt, 1992: 137.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1069* (U)
Depts.: LL

Thrixanthocereus senilis F. Ritter =Espostoa senilis (F. Ritter) N. P. Taylor
Ref. Taylor, 1978: 54; Ritter, 1981: 1482; Hunt, 1992: 137.

Trichocereus cephalomacrostibas (Werdermann & Backeberg) Backeberg =Echinopsis cephalomacrostibas (Werdermann & Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 201, 412; Rauh, 1958: 359; Rowley, 1974: 94; Hunt, 1992: 137.

Trichocereus chalaensis Rauh & Backeberg =Echinopsis chalaensis (Rauh & Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 20; Rauh, 1958: 359; Rowley, 1974: 94; Hunt, 1992: 137.

Trichocereus crassiarborescens F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Weberbauerocereus cuzcoensis Knize
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1357.
Note: Listed under var. *cuzcoensis* by Ritter (1981).

Trichocereus cuzcoensis Britton & Rose =Echinopsis cuzcoensis (Britton & Rose) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 136; Backeberg, 1931b: 101; Rauh, 1958: 358; Rowley, 1974: 95; Hunt, 1992: 137.

Trichocereus fascicularis Britton & Rose =Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri (Schumann ex Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1354; Hunt, 1992: 137.
Note: Treated under var. *weberbaueri* by Ritter (1981).

Trichocereus glaucus F. Ritter =Echinopsis glauca (F. Ritter) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1328; Rowley, 1974: 95; Hunt, 1992: 137.

Trichocereus glaucus fo. *pendens* F. Ritter =Echinopsis glauca (F. Ritter) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 95.

Trichocereus glaucus var. *pendens* (F. Ritter) Backeberg =Echinopsis glauca (F. Ritter) Friedrich & G. Rowley

Trichocereus knuthianus Backeberg =Echinopsis knuthiana (Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1326; Rowley, 1974: 96; Hunt, 1992: 138.

Trichocereus pachanoi Britton & Rose =Echinopsis pachanoi (Britton & Rose) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 134; Rowley, 1974: 96; Madsen, 1989: 27; Hunt, 1992: 138.

Trichocereus pachanoi fo. *peruvianus* (Britton & Rose) F. Ritter =Echinopsis pachanoi (Britton & Rose) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1324.

Trichocereus peruvianus Britton & Rose =Echinopsis pachanoi (Britton & Rose) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1920: 136; Rauh, 1958: 358; Madsen, 1989: 28; Hunt, 1992: 138.

Trichocereus puquiensis Rauh & Backeberg =Echinopsis puquiensis (Rauh & Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 20; Rauh, 1958: 360; Rowley, 1974: 97; Ritter, 1981: 1325; Hunt, 1992: 138.

Trichocereus santaensis Rauh & Backeberg =Echinopsis santaensis (Rauh & Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 20; Rauh, 1958: 361; Rowley, 1974: 97; Hunt, 1992: 138.

Trichocereus schoenii Rauh & Backeberg =Echinopsis schoenii (Rauh & Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 362; Rowley, 1974: 97; Hunt, 1992: 138.

Trichocereus tacnaensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1326; Hunt, 1992: 138.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 155a* (U), Ritter 994 (U)
Depts.: TA

Trichocereus tarmaensis Rauh & Backeberg =Echinopsis tarmaensis (Rauh & Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 20; Rauh, 1958: 364; Rowley, 1974: 98; Hunt, 1992: 138.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *T. knuthianus* by Ritter (1981: 1326).

Trichocereus tenuiarboreus F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Weberbauerocereus cuzcoensis Knize
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1358.
Note: Listed under *W. cuzcoensis* var. *tenuiarboreus* by Ritter (1981).

Trichocereus torataensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1325; Hunt, 1992: 138.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 1467* (U)
Depts.: MO

Trichocereus tulhuayacensis Ochoa ex Backeberg =Echinopsis tulhuayacensis (Ochoa ex Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Rowley, 1974: 98; Hunt, 1992: 138.

Trichocereus uyupampensis Backeberg =Echinopsis uyupampensis (Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Backeberg & Knuth, 1935: 205, 412; Rauh, 1958: 359; Rowley, 1974: 99; Hunt, 1992: 138.

Weberbauerocereus albus F. Ritter =Weberbauerocereus longicomus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1349; Hunt, 1992: 139.
Note: Treated as an accepted species by Ritter (1981).

Weberbauerocereus cephalomacrostibas (Werdermann & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Echinopsis cephalomacrostibas (Werdermann & Backeberg) Friedrich & G. Rowley
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1353; Hunt, 1992: 139.

Weberbauerocereus churinensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1351; Hunt, 1992: 139.
Endemic clustered, globular cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 685* (U)
Depts.: LI

Weberbauerocereus crassiarborescens F. Ritter, nom. nud. =Weberbauerocereus cuzcoensis Knize
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1357.
Note: Listed under var. *cuzcoensis* by Ritter (1981).

Weberbauerocereus cuzcoensis Knize
Syn. *Trichocereus crassiarborescens* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Trichocereus tenuiarboreus* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Weberbauerocereus crassiarborescens* F. Ritter, nom. nud., *Weberbauerocereus cuzcoensis* var. *tenuiarboreus* F. Ritter
Ref. Knize, 1968a: 256; Ritter, 1981: 1357; Hunt, 1992: 139.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean I-II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981) with two varieties: *cuzcoensis* and *tenuiarboreus*.
Voucher: Knize 918* (ZSS), Ritter 662 (U)
Depts.: AP

Weberbauerocereus cuzcoensis var. *tenuiarboreus* F. Ritter =Weberbauerocereus cuzcoensis Knize
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1358.

Weberbauerocereus fascicularis (Britton & Rose) Backeberg =Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri (Schumann ex Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 453; Ritter, 1981: 1354.
Note: Treated under var. *weberbaueri* by Ritter (1981).

Weberbauerocereus fascicularis var. *horridispinus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri (Schumann ex Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1356.

Weberbauerocereus horridispinus Rauh & Backeberg =Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri (Schumann ex Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 27; Rauh, 1958: 460; Ritter, 1981: 1356; Hunt, 1992: 139.
Note: Treated under var. *horridispinus* by Ritter (1981).

Weberbauerocereus johnsonii F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1348; Hunt, 1992: 139.
Endemic clustered, globular cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 570* (U)
Depts.: CA

Weberbauerocereus longicomus F. Ritter
Syn. *Weberbauerocereus albus* F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1350; Hunt, 1992: 139.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ritter 656* (U), Ritter 571 (U)
Depts.: AN, CA

Weberbauerocereus rauhii Backeberg
Syn. *Weberbauerocereus rauhii* var. *laticornua* Rauh
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 27; Rauh, 1958: 456; Ritter, 1981: 1352; Hunt, 1992: 139.
Endemic clustered, globular cactus. Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992). Treated by Ritter (1981) with two varieties: *rauhii* and *laticornua*.
Voucher: Rauh K107 [1956]* (ZSS), Ritter 154 (U)
Depts.: AR, HV

Weberbauerocereus rauhii var. *laticornua* Rauh =Weberbauerocereus rauhii Backeberg
Ref. Rauh, 1958: 460; Ritter, 1981: 1353.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Weberbauerocereus seyboldianus Rauh & Backeberg =Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri (Schumann ex Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 27; Rauh, 1958: 454; Ritter, 1981: 1354; Hunt, 1992: 139.
Note: Treated under var. *weberbaueri* by Ritter (1981).

Weberbauerocereus torataensis F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1357; Hunt, 1992: 139.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Hunt (1992).
Voucher: Ritter 194* (U)
Depts.: MO

Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri (Schumann ex Vaupel) Backeberg
Syn. *Cereus weberbaueri* Schumann ex Vaupel, *Haageocereus weberbaueri* (Schumann ex Vaupel) D. Hunt, *Trichocereus fascicularis* Britton & Rose, *Weberbauerocereus fascicularis* (Britton & Rose) Backeberg, *Weberbauerocereus fascicularis* var. *horridispinus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Weberbauerocereus horridispinus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Weberbauerocereus seyboldianus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri* var. *aureifuscus* Rauh & Backeberg, *Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri* var. *horribilis* Rauh & Backeberg, *Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri* var. *horridispinus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter, *Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri* var. *humilior* Rauh & Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 27; Rauh, 1958: 461; Ritter, 1981: 1354; Hunt, 1992: 139.
Erect, branched cactus. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981) with two varieties: *weberbaueri* and *horridispinus*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1413* (B), Ritter 129 (U)
Depts.: AR

Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri var. *aureifuscus* Rauh & Backeberg =Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri (Schumann ex Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 27; Rauh, 1958: 462; Ritter, 1981: 1354.
Note: Treated under var. *weberbaueri* by Ritter (1981).

Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri var. *horribilis* Rauh & Backeberg =Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri (Schumann ex Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 27; Rauh, 1958: 464; Ritter, 1981: 1354.
Note: Treated under var. *weberbaueri* by Ritter (1981).

Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri var. *horridispinus* (Rauh & Backeberg) F. Ritter =Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri (Schumann ex Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1356.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri var. *humilior* Rauh & Backeberg =Weberbauerocereus weberbaueri (Schumann ex Vaupel) Backeberg
Ref. Backeberg, 1956a: 27; Rauh, 1958: 465; Ritter, 1981: 1354.
Note: Treated under var. *weberbaueri* by Ritter (1981).

Weberbauerocereus winterianus F. Ritter
Syn. *Weberbauerocereus winterianus* var. *australis* F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1347; Hunt, 1992: 139.
Endemic erect, branched or columnar cactus. Andean I-II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Treated by Ritter (1981) with two varieties: *winterianus* and *australis*.
Voucher: Ritter 165* (U), Ritter 1066 (U)
Depts.: AN, LL

Weberbauerocereus winterianus var. *australis* F. Ritter =Weberbauerocereus winterianus F. Ritter
Ref. Ritter, 1981: 1348.
Note: Treated as an accepted taxon by Ritter (1981).

Weingartia chilensis (Backeberg) Backeberg =Neowerdermannia chilensis Backeberg
Ref. Hunt, 1992: 140.

Weingartia neocumingii Backeberg =Rebutia neocumingii (Backeberg) D. Hunt
Ref. Hunt & Taylor, 1987: 94; Hunt, 1992: 141.

Wittia amazonica Schumann =Disocactus amazonicus (Schumann) D. Hunt
Ref. Castellanos, 1967: 84; Hunt, 1982: 2; Hunt, 1992: 142.

Wittiocactus amazonicus (Schumann) Rauschert =Disocactus amazonicus (Schumann) D. Hunt
Ref. Rauschert, 1982: 559; Hunt, 1992: 142.

Callitrichaceae

1 genus and 3 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by C. T. Philbrick (RSA).

[Callitriche deflexa A. Braun ex Hegelmaier]
Syn. *Callitriche deflexa* var. *austinii* (Engelman) Hegelmaier, *Callitriche deflexa* var. *subsessilis* Fassett
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 236; Fassett, 1951a: 148.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Callitriche deflexa* var. *austinii* (Engelmann) Hegelmaier =Callitriche deflexa A. Braun ex Hegelmaier]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 236.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Callitriche deflexa* var. *subsessilis* Fassett =Callitriche deflexa A. Braun ex Hegelmaier]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 236; Fassett, 1951a: 150.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Callitriche heteropoda Engelmann ex Hegelmaier
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 236; Fassett, 1951b: 172.
Aquatic herb. Andean II-III: floating or submerged. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23490 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, PU

Callitriche nubigena Fassett
Ref. Fassett, 1951c: 191.
Aquatic herb. Andean II: submerged. 3000-3500 m.

Voucher: Smith *et al.* 11741 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Callitriche terrestris Raf. subsp. **turfosa** (Bertero ex Hegelmaier) Bacigalupo
Syn. *Callitriche turfosa* Bertero ex Hegelmaier, *Callitriche turfosa* Bertero, nom. nud.
Ref. Bacigalupo, 1979: 392; Philbrick, pers. comm.
Aquatic herb. Submerged.
Voucher: Guette 1664 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Callitriche turfosa Bertero ex Hegelmaier =Callitriche terrestris Raf. subsp. turfosa (Bertero ex Hegelmaier) Bacigalupo
Ref. FP 13 (3A/1) 1951: 237; Bacigalupo, 1979: 392; Fassett, 1951a: 147.

Callitriche turfosa Bertero, nom. nud. =Callitriche terrestris Raf. subsp. turfosa (Bertero ex Hegelmaier) Bacigalupo
Ref. FP 13 (3A/1) 1951: 237; Bacigalupo, 1979: 392; Fassett, 1951a: 147.

Calyceraceae

3 genera and 3 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by M. DeVore (OS).

[Acicarpha procumbens Lessing]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 490.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acicarpha tribuloides Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 490.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2646 (US)
Depts.: CU, PU

Anomocarpus pulvinatus (J. Rémy) Miers =Calycera pulvinata J. Rémy
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 490.

Boopis monocephala Philippi =Moschopsis monocephala (Philippi) Reiche
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 491.

Calycera pulvinata J. Rémy
Syn. *Anomocarpus pulvinatus* (J. Rémy) Miers
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 490.
Herb. Andean III: riversides. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Asplund 2605 (A)
Depts.: CU, PU

Moschopsis monocephala (Philippi) Reiche
Syn. *Boopis monocephala* Philippi
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 491.
Herb. Andean III: riversides. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Matekaitis 3373 (F)
Depts.: TA

Campanulaceae

11 genera and 163 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 28.

Prepared by T. Lammers (F), assisted by D. L. Kama (MO) and N. R. Morin (MO); reviewed by B. A. Stein (The Nature Conservancy).

Burmeistera asteriscus E. Wimmer =Centropogon peruvianus (E. Wimmer) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 392; Stein, 1987b: 495.

Burmeistera macrocarpa (A. Zahlbruckner) E. Wimmer =Centropogon macrocarpus A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 393; Stein, 1987b: 495.

Burmeistera microphylla J. D. Smith
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937; Stein, 1987b: 495.
Vine. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2198 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Burmeistera pallida (Drake) E. Wimmer =Burmeistera ramosa E. Wimmer
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 40.
Note: If Jeppesen's synonymy is correct, this name has priority.

Burmeistera peruviana E. Wimmer =Centropogon peruvianus (E. Wimmer) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 393; Stein, 1987b: 495.

Burmeistera ramosa E. Wimmer
Syn. *Burmeistera pallida* (Drake) E. Wimmer, *Burmeistera ramosa* var. *campii* E. Wimmer, *Centropogon pallidus* Drake
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 393; Jeppesen, 1981b: 41; Stein, 1987b: 495.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 2725* (NY), Smith & Vásquez 4608 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Burmeistera ramosa var. *campii* E. Wimmer =Burmeistera ramosa E. Wimmer
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 40.

Burmeistera tricolorata E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus rusbyanus Britton
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 393; Stein, 1987b: 496.

Burmeistera weberbaueri A. Zahlbruckner =Siphocampylus oscitans B. A. Stein
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 394; Stein, 1987a: 492; Stein, 1987b: 496.

Campanula arida H.B.K. =Wahlenbergia arida (H.B.K.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 386; Jeppesen, 1981a: 6.
Note: Jeppesen (1981a) treated this as a synonym of *Wahlenbergia linarioides*.

Campanula biflora R. & P. =Triodanis biflora (R. & P.) Greene
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 385; McVaugh, 1945: 31; Jeppesen, 1981a: 4.

Campanula chilensis Molina =Wahlenbergia linarioides (Lamarck) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 387; Jeppesen, 1981a: 6.

Campanula filiformis R. & P. =Wahlenbergia linarioides var. filiformis (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 387; Jeppesen, 1981a: 6.

Campanula linarioides Lamarck =Wahlenbergia linarioides (Lamarck) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 387; Jeppesen, 1981a: 6.

Campanula montevidensis Sprengel =Triodanis biflora (R. & P.) Greene
Ref. McVaugh, 1945: 31; Jeppesen, 1981a: 4.

Centropogon aggregatus (Rusby) Gleason =Centropogon granulosus C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 401; Jeppesen, 1981b: 84; Stein, 1987c: 273.

Centropogon aggregatus var. *cardinalis* (A. Zahlbruckner & Rechinger) E. Wimmer =Centropogon granulosus C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 402.

Centropogon alsophilus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 402; Stein, 1987c: 243; Stein, pers. comm.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3432* (US), Stein & Todzia 2127 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Centropogon altus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 402; Wimmer, 1943: 255.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4470* (F), Stein & Todzia 2123 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Centropogon amplicorollinus (E. Wimmer) B. A. Stein
Syn. *Centropogon planchonis* var. *amplicorollinus* E. Wimmer
Ref. Wimmer, 1943: 184; Stein, 1987c: 379.
Herb. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Williams 1904* (F), Díaz *et al.* 549 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Centropogon amplifolius Vatke
=Centropogon macrophyllus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 419; Jeppesen, 1981b: 93; Stein, 1987c: 171.

Centropogon andropogon (Cavanilles) A. DC. =Centropogon cornutus (L.) Druce
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 72; Stein, 1987c: 135.

Centropogon angustus Gleason
=Centropogon hirtus (Cavanilles) C. Presl
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 88; Stein, 1987c: 182.

Centropogon argutus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 402; Jeppesen, 1981b: 58; Wimmer, 1943: 244.
Endemic shrub or liana. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.*, Woytkowski 7815 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Centropogon asteriscus (E. Wimmer) McVaugh =Centropogon peruvianus (E. Wimmer) McVaugh
Ref. McVaugh, 1949: 462; Stein, 1987b: 495.

Centropogon astrotrichus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 403; Wimmer, 1943: 238.
Voucher: Raimondi 2897*
Depts.: HU

Centropogon aurantiacus Gleason
=Centropogon luteus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 418; Jeppesen, 1981b: 93; Wimmer, 1943: 246.

Centropogon auratus E. Wimmer
=Centropogon reflexus C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 403; Stein, 1987c: 395.

[Centropogon bangii A. Zahlbruckner]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 403; Stein, 1987c: 416.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Centropogon barbatus (Cavanilles) Planchon =Centropogon ferrugineus (L. f.) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 410; Jeppesen, 1981b: 79.

[Centropogon brittonianus A. Zahlbruckner]
Syn. *Siphocampylus giganteus* var. *latifolius* Britton, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 404.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Centropogon bruneo-tomentosus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 404; Wimmer, 1943: 240.
Voucher: Raimondi 12036* (B)
Depts.: CA

Centropogon caninus E. Wimmer
=Centropogon umbrosus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 405; Stein, 1987c: 177.

Centropogon caoutchouc (H.B.K.) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 418.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Listed in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *C. luteus* "saltem p. p."; but Wimmer apparently meant that *C. luteus* had been misidentified by Gleason as *C. caoutchouc*, and he was not including the type.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7991 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Centropogon capitatus Drake
Syn. *Centropogon capitatus* fo. *hirtus* A. Zahlbruckner, *Centropogon capitatus* var. *fieldii* E. Wimmer, *Centropogon capitatus* var. *trichandrus* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 405; Stein, 1987c: 162.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Note: Treated by Jeppesen (1981b: 93) as a synonym of *C. macrophyllus*.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5062 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, PA, PU, SM

Centropogon capitatus fo. *hirtus* A. Zahlbruckner =Centropogon capitatus Drake
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 405; Stein, 1987c: 162.

Centropogon capitatus var. *fieldii* E. Wimmer =Centropogon capitatus Drake
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 406; Stein, 1987c: 162.

Centropogon capitatus var. *trichandrus* E. Wimmer =Centropogon capitatus Drake
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 406; Stein, 1987c: 162.

Centropogon cardinalis A. Zahlbruckner & Rechinger =Centropogon granulosus C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 402; Jeppesen, 1981b: 84.

Centropogon casapiensis E. Wimmer
=Centropogon granulosus C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 406; Stein, 1987c: 273.

Centropogon ciliatus Gleason
=Centropogon sciaphilus A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 424; Stein, 1987c: 386.

Centropogon cinereus fo. *odontosepalus* E. Wimmer =Centropogon verbascifolius (C. Presl) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 427.

Centropogon cinereus Gleason
=Centropogon verbascifolius (C. Presl) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 427.

[Centropogon comosus Gleason]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 406.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Centropogon congestus Gleason]
Syn. *Centropogon gesnerioides* Gleason
Ref. Stein, 1987c: 180, 196.
Note: Not known from Peru. *Isern 2566* cited by Wimmer (1943: 180) is redetermined as *C. umbrosus* by Stein (pers. comm.).

Centropogon cornutus (L.) Druce
Syn. *Centropogon andropogon* (Cavanilles) A. DC., *Centropogon cornutus* fo. *leucostomus* E. Wimmer, *Centropogon cornutus* var. *laevigatus* (L. f.) E. Wimmer, *Centropogon fastuosus* Scheidweiler, *Centropogon laevigatus* (L. f.) A. DC., *Centropogon puerilis* E. Wimmer, *Centropogon surinamensis* (L.) C. Presl, *Lobelia andropogon* Cavanilles, *Lobelia cornuta* L., *Lobelia laevigata* L. f., *Lobelia purpurea* Vellozo, nom. illeg., *Lobelia spectabilis* H.B.K., *Lobelia surinamensis* L., *Siphocampylus andropogon* G. Don, *Siphocampylus macranthus* Pohl, *Siphocampylus surinamensis* (L.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 407; Jeppesen, 1981b: 72; Stein, 1987c: 133.
Herb, liana, shrub, subshrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Stein 2516 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, TU, UC

Centropogon cornutus fo. *leucostomus* E. Wimmer =Centropogon cornutus (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 407; Stein, 1987c: 136.

Centropogon cornutus var. *laevigatus* (L. f.) E. Wimmer =Centropogon cornutus (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 407; Jeppesen, 1981b: 72; Stein, 1987c: 136.

Centropogon cuspidatus A. DC.
=Centropogon granulosus C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 414; Jeppesen, 1981b: 84; Stein, 1987c: 273.

[Centropogon densiflorus Bentham]
Syn. *Centropogon gracilis* Drake
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 408; Wimmer, 1943: 169; Jeppesen, 1981b: 75; Stein, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type, *Hartweg 775*, was actually collected in Ecuador. Stein (1987c: 339) cites no Peruvian specimens.

Centropogon dombeyanus (C. Presl) E. Wimmer
Syn. *Lobelia dombeyana* C. Presl, *Siphocampylus dombeyanus* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 408; Wimmer, 1943: 258.
Shrub. Andean II. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.*, Stein 3813 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Centropogon erianthus (Bentham) Bentham & Hooker f. ex Drake
Syn. *Centropogon erianthus* var. *brachysepalus* E. Wimmer, *Centropogon erianthus* var. *diversipilis* E. Wimmer, *Siphocampylus erianthus* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 408; Jeppesen, 1981b: 77.
Shrub. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Hartweg 778*
Depts.: HU

Centropogon erianthus var. *brachysepalus* E. Wimmer =Centropogon erianthus (Bentham) Bentham & Hooker f. ex Drake
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 409; Wimmer, 1943: 250.
Note: Cited in Wimmer (1943) as "*brachyanthus*", in error.

Centropogon erianthus var. *diversipilis* E. Wimmer =Centropogon erianthus (Bentham) Bentham & Hooker f. ex Drake
Ref. Wimmer, 1968: 842.

[Centropogon erythraeus Drake]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 409; Jeppesen, 1981b: 79.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Centropogon estrellanus (E. Wimmer) E. Wimmer =Centropogon urubambae E. Wimmer
Ref. Stein, 1987c: 400.

[Centropogon eurystomus E. Wimmer]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 409; Wimmer, 1943: 181; Stein, 1987c: 231.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type, *Spruce s.n.*, was collected in present-day Ecuador.

Centropogon exasperatus C. Presl =Centropogon hirtus (Cavanilles) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 410; Jeppesen, 1981b: 88; Stein, 1987c: 182.

Centropogon fastuosus Scheidweiler =Centropogon cornutus (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 407; Jeppesen, 1981b: 72; Stein, 1987c: 136.

Centropogon featherstonei Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 410; Wimmer, 1943: 238.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 1605* (F), Stein & Todzia 2059 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU

Centropogon ferrugineus (L. f.) Gleason
Syn. *Centropogon barbatus* (Cavanilles) Planchon, *Lobelia barbata* Cavanilles, *Lobelia ferruginea* L. f., *Siphocampylus barbatus* (Cavanilles) G. Don, *Siphocampylus ferrugineus* (L. f.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 410; Wimmer, 1943: 225; Jeppesen, 1981b: 79.
Shrub. Andean II-III: forests. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30740 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Centropogon ferrugineus var. *vulgatus* E. Wimmer =Centropogon intonsus Gleason
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 88.

Centropogon flexuosus var. *ethnicus* E. Wimmer =Centropogon longipetiolatus E. Wimmer
Ref. Wimmer, 1943: 196.

Centropogon fuscus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Syn. *Lobelia fusca* (G. Don) C. Presl, *Siphocampylus fuscus* G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 411; Wimmer, 1943: 243.
Shrub or vine.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Depts.: HU

Centropogon fuscus var. *gleasonii* E. Wimmer =Centropogon gleasonii (E. Wimmer) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 411; Wimmer, 1943: 243.

Centropogon gamosepalus A. Zahlbruckner
Syn. *Centropogon grandicephalus* A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 411; Jeppesen, 1981b: 81; Stein, 1987c: 213.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4131* (W photo F!), Smith 4423 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Centropogon gesneriiformis Drake
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 412; Stein, 1987c: 204.
Herb or shrub. Andean I: cloud forests, forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 871 (US)
Depts.: CA

[*Centropogon gesnerioides* Gleason =Centropogon congestus Gleason]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 412; Stein, 1987c: 187.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Centropogon gesnerioides var. *viperinus* E. Wimmer =Centropogon umbrosus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 412; Stein, 1987c: 177.

Centropogon gesnerioides var. *zelans* E. Wimmer =Centropogon umbrosus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 413; Wimmer, 1943: 181; Stein, 1987c: 177.

Centropogon gleasonii (E. Wimmer) E. Wimmer
Syn. *Centropogon fuscus* var. *gleasonii* E. Wimmer, *Centropogon rufus* Gleason
Ref. Wimmer, 1943: 243.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4473* (F)
Depts.: HU

[Centropogon gloriosus (Britton) A. Zahlbruckner]
Syn. *Siphocampylus gloriosus* Britton
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 413.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Centropogon gracilis Drake =Centropogon densiflorus Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 408; Jeppesen, 1981b: 75; Stein, 1987c: 342.

Centropogon grandicephalus A. Zahlbruckner =Centropogon gamosepalus A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 413; Jeppesen, 1981b: 81; Stein, 1987c: 213.

Centropogon granulosus C. Presl
Syn. *Centropogon aggregatus* (Rusby) Gleason, *Centropogon aggregatus* var. *cardinalis* (A. Zahlbruckner & Rechinger) E. Wimmer, *Centropogon cardinalis* A. Zahlbruckner & Rechinger, *Centropogon casapiensis* E. Wimmer, *Centropogon cuspidatus* A. DC., *Centropogon granulosus* fo. *cardinalis* (A. Zahlbruckner & Rechinger) E. Wimmer, *Centropogon granulosus* var. *aggregatus* (Rusby) E. Wimmer, *Centropogon granulosus* var. *cuspidatus* (A. DC.) E. Wimmer, *Centropogon parvulus* Gleason, *Centropogon planchonis* var. *heteranthus* E. Wimmer, *Siphocampylus aggregatus* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 414; Jeppesen, 1981b: 84; Stein, 1987c: 273.
Liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Wasshausen & Encarnación 721 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, PU, SM, UC

Centropogon granulosus fo. *cardinalis* (A. Zahlbruckner & Rechinger) E. Wimmer =Centropogon granulosus C. Presl
Ref. Wimmer, 1943: 170; Jeppesen, 1981b: 84.

Centropogon granulosus var. *aggregatus* (Rusby) E. Wimmer =Centropogon granulosus C. Presl
Ref. Wimmer, 1943: 170; Jeppesen, 1981b: 84.

Centropogon granulosus var. *cuspidatus* (A. DC.) E. Wimmer =Centropogon granulosus C. Presl
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 84.

[Centropogon hartwegii (Bentham) Bentham & Hooker f.]
Syn. *Siphocampylus hartwegi* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 414.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Centropogon hirtus (Cavanilles) C. Presl
Syn. *Centropogon angustus* Gleason, *Centropogon exasperatus* C. Presl, *Lobelia hirta* Cavanilles, nom. illeg., *Siphocampylus hirtus* (Cavanilles) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 415; Jeppesen, 1981b: 88; Stein, 1987c: 182.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, riversides. 2000-3000 m.
Note: The type, *Nee s.n.*, is supposedly from Ecuador but was probably collected by Haenke in Peru. The species is otherwise known only from the Department of Huánuco.
Voucher: Davidson & Jones 9197 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Centropogon hypotrichus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 415; Stein, 1987c: 454.
Endemic.
Voucher: Jelski 59* (W photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Centropogon incanus (Britton) A. Zahlbruckner
Syn. *Siphocampylus incanus* Britton
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 415.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30675 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Centropogon inflatus E. Wimmer =Centropogon roseus Rusby
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 416; Stein, 1987c: 219.

Centropogon intonsus Gleason
Syn. *Centropogon ferrugineus* var. *vulgatus* E. Wimmer
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 89.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Centropogon isabellinus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 416; Wimmer, 1943: 256.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1274*, Núñez & Arque 8278 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Centropogon lateriflorus E. Wimmer
Ref. Stein, 1987c: 281.
Vine. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 2975 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Centropogon latifolius E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 416; Stein, 1987c: 383.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25918* (US), Gentry *et al.* 29562 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA

Centropogon longifolius E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 417; Wimmer, 1943: 223.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1186*, Stein & Kallunki 3841 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PU

Centropogon longipetiolatus E. Wimmer
Syn. *Centropogon flexuosus* var. *ethnicus* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 417; Stein, 1987c: 454.
Subshrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Centropogon loretensis E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 417; Stein, 1987c: 369.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3906* (B photo F!), Ancuash 620 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Centropogon luteus E. Wimmer
Syn. *Centropogon aurantiacus* Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 418; Wimmer, 1943: 246; Jeppesen, 1981b: 93.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2267 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Centropogon macbridei Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 418; Wimmer, 1943: 237.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4183* (F)
Depts.: HU

Centropogon macrocarpus A. Zahlbruckner
Syn. *Burmeistera macrocarpa* (A. Zahlbruckner) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 393; Stein, 1987b: 495.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Depts.: HU

Centropogon macrophyllus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Syn. *Centropogon amplifolius* Vatke, *Centropogon macrophyllus* fo. *minoratus* E. Wimmer, *Lobelia macrophylla* (G. Don) C. Presl, *Siphocampylus macrophyllus* G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 419; Jeppesen, 1981b: 93; Stein, 1987c: 171.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (LE), Gentry *et al.* 41454 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, SM, UC

Centropogon macrophyllus fo. *minoratus* E. Wimmer =Centropogon macrophyllus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 419; Jeppesen, 1981b: 94; Stein, 1987c: 171.

Centropogon macrostemon A. Zahlbruckner =Siphocampylus macrostemon (C. Presl) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 458.

Centropogon mandonis A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 419; Wimmer, 1943: 258.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 880 (MOL!)
Depts.: PU

Centropogon nervosus E. Wimmer ex Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 420; Wimmer, 1943: 228.
Shrub or vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1374*, Stein & Todzia 2448 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Centropogon ostrinus E. Wimmer =Centropogon yungasensis Britton
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 420; Wimmer, 1943: 172; Stein, 1987c: 390.

Centropogon pallidus Drake =Burmeistera ramosa E. Wimmer
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 40.
Note: If Jeppesen's synonymy is correct, this name has priority.

Centropogon pamplonensis E. Wimmer var. *glabriflorus* E. Wimmer =Centropogon vernicosus A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. Wimmer, 1943: 185; Stein, 1987c: 456.

Centropogon pamplonensis var. *peruvianus* E. Wimmer =Centropogon vernicosus A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 421; Stein, 1987c: 456.

Centropogon parvulus Gleason =Centropogon granulosus C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 420; Jeppesen, 1981b: 84; Stein, 1987c: 273.

[Centropogon pedicellaris Gleason var. gallerensis Gleason]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 421; Stein, 1987c: 454.
Note: Not known from Peru. This is a Colombian taxon; Jeppesen (1981b: 103) confused this with *C. planchonis* (Stein, pers. comm.).

Centropogon perlongus Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 421; Wimmer, 1943: 245.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.

Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1355*, Stein & Todzia 2449 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Centropogon peruvianus (E. Wimmer) McVaugh
Syn. *Burmeistera asteriscus* E. Wimmer, *Burmeistera peruviana* E. Wimmer, *Centropogon asteriscus* (E. Wimmer) McVaugh
Ref. Stein, 1987b: 495.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Wachter 7499 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Centropogon pilosulus E. Wimmer =Centropogon vernicosus A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 421; Wimmer, 1943: 187; Stein, 1987c: 456.

[*Centropogon planchonis* A. Zahlbruckner =Centropogon solanifolius Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 421; Jeppesen, 1981b: 103; Stein, 1987c: 246.
Note: Not known from Peru. This name has been variously applied to *C. alsophilus* and *C. amplicorollinus*, but is a Colombian synonym of *C. solanifolius*.

Centropogon planchonis var. *amplicorollinus* E. Wimmer =Centropogon amplicorollinus (E. Wimmer) B. A. Stein
Ref. Wimmer, 1943: 184; Stein, 1987c: 379.
Note: Stein (1987c) treats this as a distinct species.

Centropogon planchonis var. *heteranthus* E. Wimmer =Centropogon granulosus C. Presl
Ref. Wimmer, 1943: 184.

Centropogon preslii E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 422; Wimmer, 1943: 231; Jeppesen, 1981b: 104.
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4863 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Centropogon puerilis E. Wimmer =Centropogon cornutus (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 422; Wimmer, 1943: 201; Stein, 1987c: 136.

Centropogon pulcher A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 422; Jeppesen, 1981b: 105; Stein, 1987c: 331.
Endemic liana, subshrub or vine. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2164* (B photo F!), Stein & Todzia 2386 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU

Centropogon reflexus C. Presl
Syn. *Centropogon auratus* E. Wimmer, *Centropogon rubrovenosus* Gleason
Ref. Wimmer, 1943: 192; Stein, 1987c: 395.
Endemic vine. Andean II: cloud forests, riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Haenke 1919* (F), Croat 57838 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Centropogon reticulatus Drake
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 423; Jeppesen, 1981b: 106.
Subshrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Cabanilles 8597 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Centropogon roseus Rusby
Syn. *Centropogon inflatus* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 423; Stein, 1987c: 219.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 1026 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU, MD

Centropogon rubrovenosus Gleason =Centropogon reflexus C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 403; Stein, 1987c: 395.

Centropogon rufus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 423; Wimmer, 1943: 243.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7044*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Centropogon rufus Gleason =Centropogon gleasonii (E. Wimmer) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 411.

Centropogon scabiosus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 424; Wimmer, 1943: 226.
Subshrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Vargas 2878 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Centropogon sciaphilus A. Zahlbruckner
Syn. *Centropogon ciliatus* Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 424; Stein, 1987c: 386.
Endemic herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1651* (W photo F!), Gentry *et al.* 18848 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Centropogon silvaticus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 424; Stein, 1987c: 225.
Endemic herb or shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3062* (US), Berlin 22 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

[Centropogon solanifolius Bentham]
Syn. *Centropogon planchonis* A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 112; Stein, 1987c: 246.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Centropogon subandinus A. Zahlbruckner]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 425; Jeppesen, 1981b: 116.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Centropogon subcordatus A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 425; Jeppesen, 1981b: 117.
Shrub.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Centropogon surinamensis (L.) C. Presl =Centropogon cornutus (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 407; Jeppesen, 1981b: 72.

Centropogon tessmannii E. Wimmer
Syn. *Centropogon tessmannii* var. *tenuiflorus* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 425; Wimmer, 1943: 215; Jeppesen, 1981b: 118.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 1095 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Centropogon tessmannii var. *tenuiflorus* E. Wimmer =Centropogon tessmannii E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 426; Jeppesen, 1981b: 118.

Centropogon umbrosus E. Wimmer
Syn. *Centropogon caninus* E. Wimmer, *Centropogon gesnerioides* var. *viperinus* E. Wimmer, *Centropogon gesnerioides* var. *zelans* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 426; Stein, 1987c: 177.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5616* (photo B), Foster & Wachter 7467 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, PU, UC

Centropogon urubambae E. Wimmer
Syn. *Centropogon estrellanus* (E. Wimmer) E. Wimmer, *Centropogon urubambae* var. *estrellanus* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 426; Wimmer, 1943: 193; Stein, 1987c: 400.
Endemic herb or vine. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 942* (US), Stein & Todzia 2387 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU

Centropogon urubambae var. *estrellanus* E. Wimmer =Centropogon urubambae E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 427; Stein, 1987c: 400.

Centropogon varicus McVaugh
Ref. McVaugh, 1965: 401.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 916* (MICH), Stein & Todzia 2217 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Centropogon verbascifolius (C. Presl) Gleason
Syn. *Centropogon cinereus* fo. *odontosepalus* E. Wimmer, *Centropogon cinereus* Gleason, *Lobelia verbascifolia* C. Presl, *Siphocampylus verbascifolius* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 427; Wimmer, 1943: 241.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-III: forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Presl s.n.*, Stein *et al.* 3843 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, SM

Centropogon vernicosus A. Zahlbruckner
Syn. *Centropogon pamplonensis* var. *glabriflorus* E. Wimmer, *Centropogon pamplonensis* var. *peruvianus* E. Wimmer, *Centropogon pilosulus* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 427; Stein, 1987c: 456.
Voucher: Jelski 78*, Woytkowski 6987 (MO)
Depts.: CA, LL, PI

Centropogon viriduliflorus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 428; Wimmer, 1943: 256.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7795*, Vargas 3771 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Centropogon weberbaueri A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 428; Wimmer, 1943: 245.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3247* (MOL!), Vargas 1925 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Centropogon weddellii E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 428; Wimmer, 1943: 214.
Shrub.
Note: Not reconfirmed; "perhaps a species of *Burmeistera*" according to the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Weddell 4646*
Depts.: PU

Centropogon yungasensis Britton
Syn. *Centropogon ostrinus* E. Wimmer, *Centropogon yungasensis* var. *angustior* A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 429; Stein, 1987c: 390.
Shrub or vine. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Young 1519 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, SM, UC

Centropogon yungasensis var. *angustior* A. Zahlbruckner =Centropogon yungasensis Britton
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 429; Stein, 1987c: 390.

Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Syn. *Diastatea micrantha* var. *longibracteata* (E. Wimmer) E. Wimmer, *Diastatea micrantha* var. *ovatifolia* (B. L. Robinson) E. Wimmer, *Dortmannia micrantha* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Dortmannia minutiflora* (Kunze) Kuntze, *Dortmannia parviflora* (C. Martius & Galeotti) Kuntze, *Laurentia michoacana* B. L. Robinson, nom. illeg., *Laurentia micrantha* (H.B.K.) A. Zahlbruckner, nom. illeg., *Laurentia micrantha* var. *longibracteata* E. Wimmer, *Laurentia micrantha* var. *ovatifolia* (B. L. Robinson) E. Wimmer, *Laurentia ovatifolia* B. L. Robinson, *Laurentia pedunculata* Brandegee, *Lobelia draba* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Lobelia micrantha* H.B.K., *Lobelia minutiflora* Kunze, *Lobelia parviflora* C. Martius & Galeotti, *Lobelia ruderalis* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Lobelia subtilis* H.B.K., *Rapuntium affine* C. Presl, *Rapuntium micranthum* (H.B.K.) C. Presl, *Rapuntium subtile* (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Ref. McVaugh, 1940: 787; Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 10597 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HU, PA

Diastatea micrantha var. *longibracteata* (E. Wimmer) E. Wimmer =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 382; Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.

Diastatea micrantha var. *ovatifolia* (B. L. Robinson) E. Wimmer =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 382; Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.

Dominella crassomarginata E. Wimmer =Lysipomia crassomarginata (E. Wimmer) Jeppesen
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 140.

Dortmannia aquatica (Chamisso) Kuntze =Lobelia aquatica Chamisso
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 128.

Dortmannia cliffortiana var. *xalapensis* (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Lobelia xalapensis H.B.K.
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 531; Jeppesen, 1981b: 135.

[*Dortmannia collina* (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Lobelia collina H.B.K.]
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 458; Jeppesen, 1981b: 129.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dortmannia cymbalaria (Grisebach) Kuntze =Lobelia nana H.B.K.
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 495.

Dortmannia decurrens (Cavanilles) Kuntze =Lobelia decurrens Cavanilles
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 678; Jeppesen, 1981b: 129.

Dortmannia doniana Kuntze =Siphocampylus pavonis E. Wimmer
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 364.

Dortmannia micrantha (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.

Dortmannia minutiflora (Kunze) Kuntze =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.

Dortmannia mollis (Graham) Kuntze =Lobelia xalapensis H.B.K.
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 531; Jeppesen, 1981b: 135.

Dortmannia monticola (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Lobelia xalapensis H.B.K.
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 531; Jeppesen, 1981b: 135.

Dortmannia nana (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Lobelia nana H.B.K.
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 132.

Dortmannia obovata (G. Don) Kuntze =Siphocampylus obovatus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 367.

Dortmannia ocimoides (Kunze) Kuntze =Lobelia xalapensis H.B.K.
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 531; Jeppesen, 1981b: 135.

Dortmannia ovata (G. Don) Kuntze =Siphocampylus ovatus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 363.

Dortmannia parviflora (C. Martius & Galeotti) Kuntze =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.

Dortmannia rupestris (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Lobelia tenera H.B.K.
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 133.

[*Dortmannia subpubera* (Weddell) Kuntze =Lobelia subpubera Weddell]
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 133.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dortmannia tenera (H.B.K.) Kunth =Lobelia tenera H.B.K.
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 133.

Dortmannia xalapensis (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Lobelia xalapensis H.B.K.
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 135.

Gaertnera pongati Retzius =Sphenoclea zeylanica Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 389.

Hippobroma longiflora (L.) G. Don
Syn. *Isotoma longiflora* (Linnaeus) C. Presl, *Laurentia longiflora* (Linnaeus) Petermann, *Lobelia longiflora* Linnaeus, *Rapuntium longiflorum* (Linnaeus) Miller
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 474; McVaugh, 1940: 782; Jeppesen, 1981b: 124.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides,

seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5630 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, TA

Hypsela atacamensis (Philippi) F. Philippi =Hypsela reniformis (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 126.

Hypsela glandulifera (Schlechtendal ex Weddell) Bentham & Hooker f. nom. illeg. =Lysipomia glandulifera (Schlechtendal ex Weddell) Schlechtendal ex E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 485.

Hypsela oligophylla (Weddell) Bentham & Hooker f. ex A. Zahlbruckner =Hypsela reniformis (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 391; Jeppesen, 1981b: 126.

Hypsela reniformis (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Syn. *Hypsela atacamensis* (Philippi) Philippi, *Hypsela oligophylla* (Weddell) Bentham & Hooker f. ex A. Zahlbruckner, *Hypsela subsessilis* (Weddell) A. Zahlbruckner, *Lysipomia reniforme* A. DC., *Lysipomia reniformis* H.B.K., *Pratia atacamensis* Philippi, *Pratia longiflora* Hooker f., *Pratia oligophylla* Weddell, *Pratia pencana* Philippi, *Pratia repens* Weddell, *Pratia subsessilis* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 390; Jeppesen, 1981b: 126.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Barclay 9262 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, JU, PU

Hypsela subsessilis (Weddell) A. Zahlbruckner =Hypsela reniformis (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 126.

Isotoma longiflora (Linnaeus) C. Presl =Hippobroma longiflora (L.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 474; Jeppesen, 1981b: 124.

Laurentia longiflora (Linnaeus) Petermann =Hippobroma longiflora (L.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 474; Jeppesen, 1981b: 124.

Laurentia michoacana B. L. Robinson, nom. illeg. =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 475.

Laurentia micrantha (H.B.K.) A. Zahlbruckner, nom. illeg. =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 475; Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.

Laurentia micrantha var. *longibracteata* E. Wimmer =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 476; Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.

Laurentia micrantha var. *ovatifolia* (B. L. Robinson) E. Wimmer =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 476; Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.

Laurentia ovatifolia B. L. Robinson =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 476; Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.

Laurentia pedunculata Brandegee =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 476.

Legouzia biflora Britton =Triodanis biflora (R. & P.) Greene
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 385; McVaugh, 1945: 31; Jeppesen, 1981a: 4.

Lobelia adenophora Roemer & Schultes =Lysipomia aretioides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 484.

Lobelia andropogon Cavanilles =Centropogon cornutus (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 407; Jeppesen, 1981b: 72; Stein, 1987c: 134.

Lobelia androsacea Humboldt, nom. nud. =Lysipomia acaulis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 483; Jeppesen, 1981b: 138.

Lobelia androsacea Willdenow ex Schultes =Lysipomia acaulis H.B.K.

Lobelia aphylla Nuttall =Apteria aphylla (Nuttall) Barnhardt (Burmanniaceae)
Ref. Maas *et al*, 1986: 133.

Lobelia aquatica Chamisso
Syn. *Dortmannia aquatica* (Chamisso) Kuntze, *Lobelia bracteolata* Vatke, nom. illeg., *Lobelia domingensis* A. DC., *Rapuntium aquaticum* (Chamisso) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 477; Wimmer, 1953: 569; Jeppesen, 1981b: 128.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: No Peruvian material cited by Jeppesen (1981b).
Depts.: SM

Lobelia attenuata C. Presl =Siphocampylus attenuatus (C. Presl) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 442.

Lobelia barbata Cavanilles =Centropogon ferrugineus (L. f.) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 410; Jeppesen, 1981b: 79.

Lobelia biserrata Cavanilles =Siphocampylus biserratus (Cavanilles) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 444.

Lobelia bracteolata Vatke, nom. illeg. =Lobelia aquatica Chamisso
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 477; Jeppesen, 1981b: 128.

Lobelia cliffortiana var. *xalapensis* (H.B.K.) A. Gray =Lobelia xalapensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 481; Jeppesen, 1981b: 135.

[Lobelia collina H.B.K.]
Syn. *Dortmannia collina* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Lobelia linifolia* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Lobelia phyteumoides* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Rapuntium collinum* (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 477; Jeppesen, 1981b: 129.
Note: Not known from Peru. According to Jeppesen (1981b), the type, *Humboldt s.n.*, was collected in present-day Ecuador.

Lobelia comosa Cavanilles, nom. illeg. =Siphocampylus comosus (Cavanilles) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 448.

Lobelia cornuta L. =Centropogon cornutus (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 407; Jeppesen, 1981b: 72; Stein, 1987c: 133.

Lobelia cymbalaria Grisebach =Lobelia nana H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 479; Wimmer, 1953: 495.

Lobelia cymbalarioides A. Zahlbruckner, nom. illeg. =Lobelia nana H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 479; Wimmer, 1953: 495.

Lobelia decurrens Cavanilles
Syn. *Dortmannia decurrens* (Cavanilles) Kuntze, *Lobelia decurrens* var. *jaensis* E. Wimmer, *Lobelia foliosa* H.B.K., *Rapuntium decurrens* C. Presl, *Rapuntium foliosum* C. Presl, *Tupa decurrens* (Cavanilles) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 478; Jeppesen, 1981b: 129.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3188
Depts.: AN, AP, LI

Lobelia decurrens var. *jaensis* E. Wimmer =Lobelia decurrens Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 478; Jeppesen, 1981b: 129.

Lobelia dependens R. & P. ex G. Don, nom. illeg. =Siphocampylus dependens (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 450.

Lobelia dombeyana C. Presl =Centropogon dombeyanus (C. Presl) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 408.

Lobelia domingensis A. DC. =Lobelia aquatica Chamisso
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 477; Jeppesen, 1981b: 128.

Lobelia draba Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 475; Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.

Lobelia ferruginea L. f. =Centropogon ferrugineus (L. f.) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 410; Jeppesen, 1981b: 79.

Lobelia foliosa H.B.K. =Lobelia decurrens Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 478; Wimmer, 1953: 678; Jeppesen, 1981b: 129.

Lobelia fusca (G. Don) C. Presl =Centropogon fuscus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 411; Wimmer, 1943: 243.

Lobelia gigantea Cavanilles =Siphocampylus giganteus (Cavanilles) G. Don

Lobelia glandulosa Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, nom. illeg. =Lysipomia aretioides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 484; Jeppesen, 1981b: 138.

Lobelia hirta Cavanilles, nom. illeg. =Centropogon hirtus (Cavanilles) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 415; Jeppesen, 1981b: 88; Stein, 1987c: 182.

Lobelia holotricha E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 478; Wimmer, 1953: 556.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 1906*
Depts.: HU

Lobelia humboldtiana C. Presl, nom. illeg. =Siphocampylus humboldtianus A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 455.

Lobelia humboldtiana Willdenow ex Schultes =Triodanis biflora (R. & P.) Greene
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 695.

Lobelia ignea Vell. Conc. =Siphocampylus corymbiferus Pohl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 456.

Lobelia laciniata (G. Don) C. Presl =Siphocampylus candollei E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 445.

Lobelia laevigata L. f. =Centropogon cornutus (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 407; Jeppesen, 1981b: 72; Stein, 1987c: 133.

[*Lobelia limoselloides* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Lysipomia montioides H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 488; Jeppesen, 1981b: 142.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Lobelia linifolia* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Lobelia collina H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 477; Jeppesen, 1981b: 129.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lobelia longiflora Linnaeus =Hippobroma longiflora (L.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 474; Jeppesen, 1981b: 93.

[*Lobelia loxensis* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Siphocampylus loxensis (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Vatke ex E. Wimmer]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lobelia macrophylla (G. Don) C. Presl =Centropogon macrophyllus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 419; Jeppesen, 1981b: 93; Stein, 1987c: 171.

Lobelia macrostemon C. Presl =Siphocampylus macrostemon (C. Presl) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 458.

Lobelia micrantha H.B.K. =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 475; Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.

Lobelia minutiflora Kunze =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 475; Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.

Lobelia mollis Graham =Lobelia xalapensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 481; Jeppesen, 1981b: 135.

Lobelia monticola H.B.K. =Lobelia xalapensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 481; Jeppesen, 1981b: 135.

Lobelia nana H.B.K.
Syn. *Dortmannia cymbalaria* (Grisebach) Kuntze, *Dortmannia nana* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Lobelia cymbalaria* Grisebach, *Lobelia cymbalarioides* A. Zahlbruckner, nom. illeg., *Lobelia nana* var. *cymbalarioides* (A. Zahlbruckner) E. Wimmer, *Lobelia nana* var. *flagelliformis* Weddell, *Pratia boliviensis* A. DC., *Rapuntium nanum* (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 479; Jeppesen, 1981b: 132.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lobelia nana var. *cymbalarioides* (A. Zahlbruckner) E. Wimmer =Lobelia nana H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 479; Wimmer, 1953: 495.
Note: Combination based on *L. cymbalarioides* A. Zahlbruckner, nom. illeg.

Lobelia nana var. *flagelliformis* Weddell =Lobelia nana H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 479; Wimmer, 1953: 495.

[*Lobelia obtusifolia* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Siphocampylus scandens (H.B.K.) G. Don]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 467.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lobelia ocimoides Kunze =Lobelia xalapensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 481; Jeppesen, 1981b: 135.

Lobelia palmaris Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Lobelia xalapensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 481; Jeppesen, 1981b: 135.

Lobelia parviflora C. Martius & Galeotti =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 475; Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.

Lobelia pendulifolia C. Presl =Siphocampylus ovatus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 461; Wimmer, 1953: 363.

[*Lobelia phyteumoides* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Lobelia collina H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 477; Jeppesen, 1981b: 129.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lobelia polygalaefolia Willdenow ex Schultes =Lobelia tenera H.B.K.
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 133.

Lobelia purpurea R. & P. ex G. Don, nom. illeg. =Siphocampylus rosmarinifolius G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 465.

Lobelia purpurea Vellozo, nom. illeg. =Centropogon cornutus (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 407; Jeppesen, 1981b: 72; Stein, 1987c: 134.

Lobelia rosmarinifolia C. Presl =Siphocampylus rosmarinifolius G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 465.

Lobelia ruderalis Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 475; Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.

Lobelia rugosa C. Presl =Siphocampylus dependens (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 450.

Lobelia rupestris H.B.K. =Lobelia tenera H.B.K.
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 133.

[*Lobelia scandens* H.B.K. =Siphocampylus scandens (H.B.K.) G. Don]

Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 467.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lobelia secunda R. & P., nom. illeg.
=Siphocampylus pavonis E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 463.

Lobelia spectabilis H.B.K. =Centropogon cornutus (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 407; Jeppesen, 1981b: 72; Stein, 1987c: 134.

Lobelia subpubera var. *weberbaueri* (A. Zahlbruckner) E. Wimmer
=Lobelia weberbaueri A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 480; Wimmer, 1953: 457.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *L. tenera* by Jeppesen (1981b: 133).

[Lobelia subpubera Weddell]
Syn. *Dortmannia subpubera* (Weddell) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 480; Jeppesen, 1981b: 133.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lobelia subtilis H.B.K. =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 475; Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.

[*Lobelia subulata* Bentham =Lysipomia laricina E. Wimmer]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 486.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lobelia surinamensis L. =Centropogon cornutus (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 407; Jeppesen, 1981b: 72; Stein, 1987c: 133.

Lobelia tenera fo. *fendleri* E. Wimmer =Lobelia tenera H.B.K.
Ref. Wimmer, 1968: 868.

Lobelia tenera H.B.K.
Syn. *Dortmannia rupestris* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Dortmannia tenera* (H.B.K.) Kunth, *Lobelia polygalaefolia* Willdenow ex Schultes, *Lobelia rupestris* H.B.K., *Lobelia tenera* fo. *fendleri* E. Wimmer, *Lobelia tenera* var. *belladonna* E. Wimmer, *Lobelia veronicaefolia* Willdenow ex Schultes, *Rapuntium rupestre* (H.B.K.) C. Presl, *Rapuntium tenerum* (H.B.K.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 480; Jeppesen, 1981b: 133.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2452 (MOL!)
Depts.: JU

Lobelia tenera var. *belladonna* E. Wimmer =Lobelia tenera H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 481; Wimmer, 1953: 548.

Lobelia verbascifolia C. Presl =Centropogon verbascifolius (C. Presl) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 427.

Lobelia veronicaefolia Willdenow ex Schultes =Lobelia tenera H.B.K.
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 133.

Lobelia weberbaueri A. Zahlbruckner
Syn. *Lobelia subpubera* var. *weberbaueri* (A. Zahlbruckner) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 480; Wimmer, 1953: 457.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Treated by Jeppesen (1981b: 133) as a synonym of *L. tenera*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3955 (MOL!)
Depts.: CA

Lobelia willdenowiana Roemer & Schultes =Lysipomia aretioides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 484; Jeppesen, 1981b: 138.

Lobelia xalapensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Dortmannia cliffortiana* var. *xalapensis* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Dortmannia mollis* (Graham) Kuntze, *Dortmannia monticola* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Dortmannia ocimoides* (Kunze) Kuntze, *Dortmannia xalapensis* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Lobelia cliffortiana* var. *xalapensis* (H.B.K.) A. Gray, *Lobelia mollis* Graham, *Lobelia monticola* H.B.K., *Lobelia ocimoides* Kunze, *Lobelia palmaris* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Rapuntium molle* (Graham) C. Presl, *Rapuntium monticolum* (H.B.K.) C. Presl, *Rapuntium xalapense* (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 481; Jeppesen, 1981b: 135.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 1166 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU, LI, LO, SM

[*Lysipoma montioides* A. DC. =Lysipomia montioides H.B.K.]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lysipomia acaulis A. DC. =Lysipomia acaulis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 483.

Lysipomia acaulis H.B.K.
Syn. *Lobelia androsacea* Humboldt, nom. nud., *Lobelia androsacea* Willdenow ex Schultes, *Lysipomia acaulis* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 483; Jeppesen, 1981b: 138.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lysipomia acuta E. Wimmer =Lysipomia sphagnophila subsp. acuta (E. Wimmer) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 483; Wimmer, 1953: 747.

Lysipomia aretioides H.B.K.
Syn. *Lobelia adenophora* Roemer & Schultes, *Lobelia glandulosa* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, nom. illeg., *Lobelia willdenowiana* Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 484; Jeppesen, 1981b: 138.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lysipomia brachysiphonia (A. Zahlbruckner) E. Wimmer
Syn. *Rhizocephalum brachysiphonium* A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 484; Wimmer, 1953: 752.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3716*
Depts.: HU

Lysipomia brachysiphonia var. **brevifolia** (A. Zahlbruckner) E. Wimmer
Syn. *Lysipomia subulata* G. Don, *Rhizocephalum brachysiphonium* var. *brevifolium* A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 484; Wimmer, 1953: 751.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Treated by Wimmer (1953) as a synonym of *L. subulata*.

Lysipomia crassomarginata (E. Wimmer) Jeppesen
Syn. *Dominella crassomarginata* E. Wimmer
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 140.
Note: Probably not known from Peru. Known only from the holotype, labelled "Equateur et Perou."

Lysipomia glandulifera (Schlechtendal ex Weddell) Schlechtendal ex E. Wimmer
Syn. *Hypsela glandulifera* (Schlechtendal ex Weddell) Bentham & Hooker f., nom. illeg., *Pratia glandulifera* Schlechtendal ex Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 484; Wimmer, 1953: 749.
Herb. Andean II. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2076*
Depts.: PU

Lysipomia glandulifera subsp. **globulifera** McVaugh
Ref. Wimmer, 1968: 897.
Voucher: Lechler 2076
Depts.: PU

Lysipomia globularis E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 485; Wimmer, 1953: 747.
Herb.
Voucher: Raimondi 4694* (B)
Depts.: CA

Lysipomia gracilis (E. Wimmer) E. Wimmer
Syn. *Rhizocephalum gracilis* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 485; Wimmer, 1953: 753.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stuebel 26A*
Depts.: LL

Lysipomia hirta E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 486; Wimmer, 1953: 750.
Voucher: Raimondi 3161A*
Depts.: CA

Lysipomia laciniata A. DC. subsp. **laciniata**
Syn. *Lysipomia laciniata* var. *vulgaris* (Weddell) E. Wimmer, *Rhizocephalum candollii* var. *laciniatum* Weddell, *Rhizocephalum candollii* var. *vulgare* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 486; Wimmer, 1968: 8.

Lysipomia laciniata subsp. **linearifolia** McVaugh
Ref. Wimmer, 1968: 900.

Lysipomia laciniata var. *vulgaris* (Weddell) E. Wimmer =Lysipomia laciniata subsp. laciniata
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 486; Wimmer, 1953: 753; Wimmer, 1968: 899.

[Lysipomia laricina E. Wimmer]
Syn. *Lobelia subulata* Bentham, *Rhizocephalum subulatum* Bentham & Hooker f., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 486.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Lysipomia lehmannii Hieronymus ex A. Zahlbruckner]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 487.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lysipomia linearifolia E. Wimmer
Syn. *Rhizocephalum candollii* var. *ciliatum* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 487; Wimmer, 1953: 752.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[*Lysipomia montioides* A. DC. =Lysipomia montioides H.B.K.]
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Lysipomia montioides H.B.K.]
Syn. *Lobelia limoselloides* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Lysipoma montioides* A. DC., *Lysipomia obliqua* Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 488; Jeppesen, 1981b: 143.
Note: Not known from Peru. Jeppesen suggests that this taxon does occur in Peru but cites no Peruvian material. Misspelled *Lysipoma* in the Flora of Peru.

Lysipomia multiflora McVaugh
Ref. Wimmer, 1968: 896.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10845, Soukup 2731
Depts.: HU, JU

[*Lysipomia obliqua* Wimmer =Lysipomia montioides H.B.K.]
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 142.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lysipomia pumila (Weddell) E. Wimmer
Syn. *Rhizocephalum pumilum* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 488; Wimmer, 1953: 749.
Herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lysipomia reniforme A. DC. =Hypsela reniformis (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 391.

Lysipomia reniformis H.B.K. =Hypsela reniformis (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 390; Jeppesen, 1981b: 126.

Lysipomia sphagnophila Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 488; Wimmer, 1953: 750.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2641*
Depts.: PU

Lysipomia sphagnophila subsp. **acuta** (E. Wimmer) McVaugh
Syn. *Lysipomia acuta* E. Wimmer
Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6476 (MOL!)
Depts.: HV

Lysipomia subulata G. Don =Lysipomia brachysiphonia var. brevifolia (A. Zahlbruckner) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 484; Wimmer, 1953: 351.

Pentagonia biflora (R. & P.) Kuntze =Triodanis biflora (R. & P.) Greene
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981a: 4.

Pongatium indicum Lamarck =Sphenoclea zeylanica Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 389.

Pongatium spongiosum Blanco =Sphenoclea zeylanica Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 389.

Pongatium zeylanicum (Gaertner) Kuntze =Sphenoclea zeylanica Gaertner

Pratia atacamensis Philippi =Hypsela reniformis (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 391; Jeppesen, 1981b: 126.

Pratia boliviensis A. DC. =Lobelia nana H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 479; Wimmer, 1953: 496.

Pratia glandulifera Schlechtendal ex Weddell =Lysipomia glandulifera (Schlechtendal ex Weddell) Schlechtendal ex E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 484.

Pratia longiflora Hooker f. =Hypsela reniformis (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 391; Jeppesen, 1981b: 126.

Pratia oligophylla Weddell =Hypsela reniformis (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 391; Wimmer, 1943: 120; Jeppesen, 1981b: 126.

Pratia pencana Philippi =Hypsela reniformis (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 391; Jeppesen, 1981b: 126.

Pratia repens Weddell =Hypsela reniformis (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 391.

Pratia subsessilis Weddell =Hypsela reniformis (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 391; Jeppesen, 1981b: 126.

Rapinia herbacea Loureiro =Sphenoclea zeylanica Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 389.

Rapuntium affine C. Presl =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 481.

Rapuntium aquaticum (Chamisso) C. Presl =Lobelia aquatica Chamisso
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 128.

[*Rapuntium collinum* (H.B.K.) C. Presl =Lobelia collina H.B.K.]
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 458; Jeppesen, 1981b: 129.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Rapuntium decurrens C. Presl =Lobelia decurrens Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 478; Wimmer, 1953: 678.

Rapuntium foliosum C. Presl =Lobelia decurrens Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 478; Wimmer, 1953: 678.

Rapuntium longiflorum (Linnaeus) Miller =Hippobroma longiflora (Linnaeus) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 474; Jeppesen, 1981b: 124.

Rapuntium micranthum (H.B.K.) C. Presl =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 475; Wimmer, 1953: 750.

Rapuntium molle (Graham) C. Presl =Lobelia xalapensis H.B.K.
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 531 Jeppesen, 1981b: 135

Rapuntium monticolum (H.B.K.) C. Presl =Lobelia xalapensis H.B.K.
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 531; Jeppesen, 1981b: 135.

Rapuntium nanum (H.B.K.) C. Presl =Lobelia nana H.B.K.
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 132.

Rapuntium obovatum C. Presl =Siphocampylus obovatus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 460; Wimmer, 1953: 367.

Rapuntium ovatum (G. Don) C. Presl =Siphocampylus ovatus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 461.

Rapuntium rupestre (H.B.K.) C. Presl =Lobelia tenera H.B.K.
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 133.

Rapuntium secundum C. Presl =Siphocampylus pavonis E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 463; Wimmer, 1953: 364.

Rapuntium subtile (H.B.K.) C. Presl =Diastatea micrantha (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 475; Jeppesen, 1981b: 123.

Rapuntium tenerum (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Lobelia tenera H.B.K.
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 133.

Rapuntium xalapense (H.B.K.) C. Presl =Lobelia xalapensis H.B.K.
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 531; Jeppesen, 1981b: 135.

Rhizocephalum brachysiphonium A. Zahlbruckner =Lysipomia brachysiphonia (A. Zahlbruckner) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 484; Wimmer, 1953: 752.

Rhizocephalum brachysiphonium var. *brevifolium* A. Zahlbruckner =Lysipomia brachysiphonia var. brevifolia (A. Zahlbruckner) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 484; Wimmer, 1953: 751.

Rhizocephalum candollii var. *ciliatum* Weddell =Lysipomia linearifolia E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 487; Wimmer, 1968: 900.

Rhizocephalum candollii var. *laciniatum* Weddell =Lysipomia laciniata subsp. laciniata
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 486.

Rhizocephalum candollii var. *vulgare* Weddell =Lysipomia laciniata subsp. laciniata
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 486; Wimmer, 1968: 899.

Rhizocephalum gracilis E. Wimmer =Lysipomia gracilis (E. Wimmer) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 485; Wimmer, 1953: 753.

Rhizocephalum pumilum Weddell =Lysipomia pumila (Weddell) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 488; Wimmer, 1953: 749.

[*Rhizocephalum subulatum* Bentham & Hooker f., nom. illeg. =Lysipomia laricina E. Wimmer]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 486.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus actinothrix E. Wimmer
Syn. *Siphocampylus actinothrix* fo. *minor* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 439; Wimmer, 1953: 367.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1821*, Tupayachi 603 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Siphocampylus actinothrix fo. *minor* E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus actinothrix E. Wimmer
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 367.

Siphocampylus aggregatus Rusby =Centropogon granulosus C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 401; Jeppesen, 1981b: 84; Stein, 1987c: 273.

Siphocampylus albus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 439; Wimmer, 1953: 377.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6383*
Depts.: PI

[*Siphocampylus altiscandens* Gleason =Siphocampylus flagelliformis A. Zahlbruckner]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 452.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Siphocampylus andinus Britton]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 440.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Siphocampylus andinus var. elegantissimus E. Wimmer]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 440.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Siphocampylus andinus var. solemnis E. Wimmer]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 440.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus andropogon G. Don =Centropogon cornutus (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 407; Jeppesen, 1981b: 72; Stein, 1987c: 135.

Siphocampylus angustiflorus Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 441; Wimmer, 1953: 289.
Vine. Andean II: forests, disturbed areas. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2649*, Smith & Pretel 1656 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Siphocampylus apricus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 441; Wimmer, 1943: 320.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Seler 135 p.p.*, Metcalf 3692 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Siphocampylus arachnes E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 441; Wimmer, 1953: 320.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 2667*, Stein & Todzia 2422 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

[Siphocampylus argutus A. Zahlbruckner]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 442.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus attenuatus (C. Presl) A. DC.
Syn. *Lobelia attenuata* C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 442; Wimmer, 1953: 338.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (W photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Siphocampylus aurocinctus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 442; Wimmer, 1953: 349.
Shrub. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5598* (B)
Depts.: AY

Siphocampylus barbatus (Cavanilles) G. Don =Centropogon ferrugineus (L. f.) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 410; Jeppesen, 1981b: 79.

Siphocampylus bichromatus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 443; Wimmer, 1953: 356.
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6504*
Depts.: HV

[Siphocampylus bilabiatus A. Zahlbruckner]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 443.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus biserratus (Cavanilles) A. DC.
Syn. *Lobelia biserrata* Cavanilles, *Siphocampylus biserratus* var. *latifolius* A. DC., *Siphocampylus biserratus* var. *petiolaris* E. Wimmer, *Siphocampylus biserratus* var. *spicatus* Hooker, *Siphocampylus cavanillesianus* G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 444; Wimmer, 1953: 299.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Nee s.n.* (MA), Dillon *et al.* 3184 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HV, JU, LI

Siphocampylus biserratus var. *latifolius* A. DC. =Siphocampylus biserratus (Cavanilles) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 444; Wimmer, 1953: 299.

Siphocampylus biserratus var. *petiolaris* E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus biserratus (Cavanilles) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 444; Wimmer, 1953: 299.

Siphocampylus biserratus var. *spicatus* (Hooker) E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus

biserratus (Cavanilles) A. DC.
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 299.

Siphocampylus boliviensis A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 444.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6119 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Siphocampylus brevidens E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus parvilobus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 463.

Siphocampylus buesii E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 445; Wimmer, 1953: 289.
Shrub or vine.
Voucher: Bues s.n.*
Depts.: CU

Siphocampylus calodontus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 445; Wimmer, 1953: 288.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.*
Depts.: CA

Siphocampylus candollei E. Wimmer
Syn. *Lobelia laciniata* (G. Don) C. Presl, *Siphocampylus candollei* var. *breviflorus* E. Wimmer, *Siphocampylus candollei* var. *illustris* E. Wimmer, *Siphocampylus laciniatus* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 445; Wimmer, 1953: 296.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 122*, Stein & Todzia 2437 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Siphocampylus candollei var. *breviflorus* E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus candollei E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 446; Wimmer, 1953: 296.

Siphocampylus candollei var. *illustris* E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus candollei E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 446; Wimmer, 1953: 296.

Siphocampylus cardiophyllus Pohl =Siphocampylus corymbiferus Pohl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 456.

Siphocampylus cavanillesianus G. Don =Siphocampylus biserratus (Cavanilles) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 444; Wimmer, 1953: 299.

Siphocampylus chimapilophyllus Schlechtendal, nom. illeg. =Siphocampylus parvifolius E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 463.

Siphocampylus chloroleucus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 446; Jeppesen, 1981b: 157.
Liana. Andean I: elfin forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13297 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Siphocampylus citrinus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 446; Wimmer, 1953: 319.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7829* (B), Vargas 3154 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Siphocampylus clotho E. Wimmer
Syn. *Siphocampylus clotho* var. *calvescens* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 447; Wimmer, 1953: 306.
Liana or vine. Andean II-III. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4972*, Wasshausen & Encarnación 791 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Siphocampylus clotho var. *calvescens* E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus clotho E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 447.

Siphocampylus coltinya E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 447; Wimmer, 1953: 302.
Subshrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5462* (B)
Depts.: AY

Siphocampylus comosus (Cavanilles) G. Don
Syn. *Lobelia comosa* Cavanilles, nom. illeg., *Siphocampylus virgatus* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 448.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10984 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Siphocampylus comosus var. **atrichus** E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 448; Wimmer, 1953: 355.
Subshrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3892* (F)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Siphocampylus correoides A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 448.
Vine. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stein 2504 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Siphocampylus corymbiferus Pohl
Syn. *Lobelia ignea* Vell. Conc., *Siphocampylus cardiophyllus* Pohl, *Siphocampylus corymbiferus* var. *gracilis* A. Zahlbruckner, *Siphocampylus gracilis* Britton, *Siphocampylus igneus* (Vellozo) E. Wimmer, *Siphocampylus igneus* var. *gracilis* (Britton) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 456.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II: shrublands, rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30594 (US)
Depts.: CA, PU

Siphocampylus corymbiferus var. *gracilis* A. Zahlbruckner =Siphocampylus corymbiferus Pohl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 456.

Siphocampylus corynellus Gleason
Syn. *Siphocampylus raimondii* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 449; Wimmer, 1953: 365.
Subshrub.
Voucher: Mathews 1185*, Raimondi 10264
Depts.: HV

Siphocampylus corynoides E. Wimmer
Syn. *Siphocampylus corynoides* fo. *fortunatus* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 449; Wimmer, 1953: 368.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4966*, Núñez 8695 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Siphocampylus corynoides fo. *fortunatus* E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus corynoides E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 449; Wimmer, 1953: 368.

Siphocampylus cutervensis A. Zahlbruckner
Syn. *Siphocampylus megalandrus* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 450; Wimmer, 1953: 379.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 75*, Sagástegui 8892 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Siphocampylus dependens (R. & P.) G. Don
Syn. *Lobelia dependens* R. & P. ex G. Don, nom. illeg., *Lobelia rugosa* C. Presl, *Siphocampylus rugosus* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 450; Wimmer, 1953: 345.
Herb, liana, shrub, subshrub or vine. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Duncan *et al.* 2696 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, PA, SM

Siphocampylus dependens var. *undulatus* E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus onagrius E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 450; Wimmer, 1953: 342.

[Siphocampylus divaricatus Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 451.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus dombeyanus A. DC.
=Centropogon dombeyanus (C. Presl) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 408.

Siphocampylus donianus (Kuntze) E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus pavonis E. Wimmer
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 299.

Siphocampylus dossennus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 451; Wimmer, 1953: 317.
Herb.
Voucher: Raimondi 9692*
Depts.: AP

Siphocampylus elegans var. *boliviensis* A. Zahlbruckner =Siphocampylus soraticus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 468.

Siphocampylus elfriedi E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 451; Wimmer, 1953: 354.
Shrub. Andean II: forests, grasslands, shrublands, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13841*, Gentry *et al.* 23469 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Siphocampylus erianthus Bentham =Centropogon erianthus (Bentham) Bentham & Hooker f. ex Drake
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 408; Jeppesen, 1981b: 77.

Siphocampylus ferrugineus (L. f.) G. Don =Centropogon ferrugineus (L. f.) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 410; Jeppesen, 1981b: 79.

Siphocampylus fissus Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 452; Wimmer, 1953: 363.
Shrub or vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4863* (F)
Depts.: HU

[Siphocampylus flagelliformis A. Zahlbruckner]
Syn. *Siphocampylus altiscandens* Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 452.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus floribundus A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 452; Wimmer, 1953: 362.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known only from Peru from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3421* (MOL!)
Depts.: HU

Siphocampylus foliosus Grisebach var. **subcanus** E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 453; Wimmer, 1953: 298.
Herb.
Voucher: Lechler 1940* (GOET)
Depts.: PU

Siphocampylus fuscus G. Don =Centropogon fuscus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 411; Wimmer, 1943: 243.

Siphocampylus giganteus (Cavanilles) G. Don
Syn. *Lobelia gigantea* Cavanilles
Shrub. Andean II: forests, grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Cited voucher questionably determined (Stein, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Luteyn & Cotton 11342 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

[*Siphocampylus giganteus* var. *latifolius* Britton, nom. illeg. =Centropogon brittonianus A. Zahlbruckner]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 404.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Siphocampylus gloriosus* Britton =Centropogon gloriosus (Britton) A. Zahlbruckner]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 413.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus goebelii E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 453; Wimmer, 1953: 350.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Siphocampylus gracilis Britton =Siphocampylus corymbiferus Pohl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 456.

Siphocampylus grandiflorus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 454; Wimmer, 1953: 342.
Shrub or vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5618*
Depts.: AY

[*Siphocampylus hartwegi* Bentham =Centropogon hartwegii (Bentham) Bentham & Hooker f.]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 414.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus heliades E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 454; Wimmer, 1953: 342.
Voucher: Raimondi 8763*
Depts.: JU

Siphocampylus helmuti E. Wimmer
Syn. *Siphocampylus helmuti* var. *pilosifolius* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 454; Wimmer, 1953: 333.
Voucher: Raimondi 8777*
Depts.: JU

Siphocampylus helmuti var. *pilosifolius* E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus helmuti E. Wimmer
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 775.

Siphocampylus hirtus (Cavanilles) G. Don =Centropogon hirtus (Cavanilles) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 415; Jeppesen, 1981b: 88; Stein, 1987c: 182.

Siphocampylus humboldtianus A. DC.
Syn. *Lobelia humboldtiana* C. Presl, nom. illeg., *Siphocampylus humboldtianus* var. *ovatus* E. Wimmer, *Siphocampylus pubescens* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 455.
Note: Wimmer (1953: 344) treats this as a synonym of *S. pubescens*.
Voucher: Humboldt s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Siphocampylus humboldtianus var. *ovatus* E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus humboldtianus A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 455.

[*Siphocampylus hypoleucus* E. Wimmer]
Ref. Wimmer, 1968: 849.
Note: This name is of uncertain application.

Siphocampylus igneus (Vellozo) E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus corymbiferus Pohl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 456; Wimmer, 1953: 281.

Siphocampylus igneus var. *gracilis* (Britton) E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus corymbiferus Pohl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 456; Wimmer, 1953: 281.

Siphocampylus incanus Britton =Centropogon incanus (Britton) A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 415.

Siphocampylus jelskii A. Zahlbruckner
Syn. *Siphocampylus jelskii* fo. *eugenius* E. Wimmer, *Siphocampylus superbus* A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 455; Jeppesen, 1981b: 162.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 210*, Smith & Vásquez 5028 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Siphocampylus jelskii fo. *eugenius* E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus jelskii A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 456; Wimmer, 1953: 373.

Siphocampylus keissleri E. Wimmer
Syn. *Siphocampylus laetus* E. Wimmer
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 162.
Shrub. Andean II. 1000-2000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Jeppesen (1981b).

Siphocampylus krauseanus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 457; Wimmer, 1953: 298.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.

Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23354 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Siphocampylus laciniatus A. DC.
=Siphocampylus candollei E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 445.

Siphocampylus laetus E. Wimmer
=Siphocampylus keissleri E. Wimmer
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 286; Jeppesen, 1981b: 162.

Siphocampylus lobbii A. Zahlbruckner
Syn. *Siphocampylus lobbii* var. *megodontus* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 457; Wimmer, 1953: 329.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Siphocampylus lobbii var. *megodontus* E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus lobbii A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 457; Wimmer, 1953: 329.

[Siphocampylus loxensis (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Vatke ex E. Wimmer]
Syn. *Lobelia loxensis* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 457; Jeppesen, 1981b: 163.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus macranthus Pohl
=Centropogon cornutus (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 407; Jeppesen, 1981b: 72; Stein, 1987c: 134.

Siphocampylus macrophyllus G. Don
=Centropogon macrophyllus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 419; Jeppesen, 1981b: 93; Stein, 1987c: 134.

Siphocampylus macropodoides A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 458; Wimmer, 1953: 303.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, elfin forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Note: As *"macropodioides"* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3201* (MOL!), Smith & Buddensiek 10856 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LL

Siphocampylus macrostemon (C. Presl) A. DC.
Syn. *Centropogon macrostemon* A. Zahlbruckner, *Lobelia macrostemon* C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 458; Wimmer, 1953: 319.
Herb.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Siphocampylus mathewsii E. Wimmer
=Siphocampylus matthiaei A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 458; Wimmer, 1953: 379.

Siphocampylus matthiaei A. DC.
Syn. *Siphocampylus mathewsii* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 458; Wimmer, 1953: 379.
Shrub. Andean II-III: forests. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1672*, Smith 6127 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LL

Siphocampylus megalandrus E. Wimmer
=Siphocampylus cutervensis A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 450; Wimmer, 1953: 379.

Siphocampylus megastoma E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 459; Wimmer, 1953: 377.
Voucher: Raimondi 2601*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Siphocampylus membranaceus Britton]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 459.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus nobilis E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 459; Wimmer, 1953: 351.
Vine. Forests.
Note: "Leimebamba-Lajasbamba trail"
Voucher: Weberbauer 6291*, Boeke 2039 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

[Siphocampylus oblongifolius Rusby]
Syn. *Siphocampylus oblongifolius* var. *crenatus* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 460.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Siphocampylus oblongifolius* var. *crenatus* E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus oblongifolius Rusby]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 460.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus obovatus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Syn. *Dortmannia obovata* (G. Don) Kuntze, *Rapuntium obovatum* C. Presl, *Tupa obovata* G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 460; Wimmer, 1953: 367.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Stein & Todzia 2413 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Siphocampylus onagrius E. Wimmer
Syn. *Siphocampylus dependens* var. *undulatus* E. Wimmer, *Siphocampylus onagrius* fo. *longisepalus* E. Wimmer, *Siphocampylus onagrius* var. *undulatus* (E. Wimmer) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 461; Wimmer, 1953: 342.
Vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1187*, Berry 3061 (MO!)
Depts.: AY

Siphocampylus onagrius fo. *longisepalus* E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus onagrius E. Wimmer
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 343.

Siphocampylus onagrius var. *undulatus* (E. Wimmer) E. Wimmer
=Siphocampylus onagrius E. Wimmer
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 342.

[Siphocampylus orbignyanus A. DC.]
Syn. *Siphocampylus volubilis* sensu Britton non (H.B.K.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 461.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus oscitans B. A. Stein
Syn. *Burmeistera weberbaueri* A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. Stein, 1987a: 492.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2203* (W), Stein *et al.* 3831 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Siphocampylus ovatus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Syn. *Dortmannia ovata* (G. Don) Kuntze, *Lobelia pendulifolia* C. Presl, *Rapuntium ovatum* (G. Don) C. Presl, *Siphocampylus pendulifolius* A. DC., *Tupa ovata* G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 461; Wimmer, 1953: 364.
Shrub or vine. Andean II-III: elfin forests, forests, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 9002 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, PA

Siphocampylus palilloanus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 462; Wimmer, 1953: 368.
Subshrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1908*
Depts.: CU

Siphocampylus pallidus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 462; Wimmer, 1953: 355.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4797* (F), Smith *et al.* 1784 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Siphocampylus parvifolius E. Wimmer
Syn. *Siphocampylus chimapilophyllus* Schlechtendal, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 463.
Herb.
Voucher: Lechler 1999*
Depts.: PU

Siphocampylus parvilobus E. Wimmer
Syn. *Siphocampylus brevidens* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 463; Wimmer, 1953: 353.
Vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Siphocampylus pavonis E. Wimmer
Syn. *Dortmannia doniana* Kuntze, *Lobelia secunda* R. & P., nom. illeg., *Rapuntium secundum* C. Presl, *Siphocampylus donianus* (Kuntze) E. Wimmer, *Tupa secunda* G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 463; Wimmer, 1953: 364.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Siphocampylus penduliflorus Decaisne var. **asperatulus** E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 464.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Siphocampylus pendulifolius A. DC. =Siphocampylus ovatus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 461; Wimmer, 1953: 363.

Siphocampylus phaeton E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 464; Wimmer, 1953: 319.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.*, Weberbauer 7531 (MO!)
Depts.: AY

Siphocampylus platysiphon Lammers
Ref. Lammers, 1993: 28.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2792* (F), Sagástegui *et al.* 10026 (MO)
Depts.: CA, LL

Siphocampylus polycladus E. Wimmer
Syn. *Siphocampylus polycladus* var. *rubicundus* E. Wimmer
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 293; Jeppesen, 1981b: 164.
Shrub.
Voucher: Raimondi 6907
Depts.: CA

Siphocampylus polycladus var. *rubicundus* E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus polycladus E. Wimmer
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981b: 165.

Siphocampylus pozuzensis E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 465; Wimmer, 1953: 288.
Shrub or vine. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Pearce 532*
Depts.: HU

[Siphocampylus puberulus E. Wimmer]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 465.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus pubescens Bentham =Siphocampylus humboldtianus A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 455; Wimmer, 1953: 344.

Siphocampylus raimondii E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus corynellus Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 449; Wimmer, 1953: 365.

Siphocampylus resinosus Schlechtendal, nom. illeg. =Siphocampylus tupaeformis var. tupaeformis
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 471.

Siphocampylus rosmarinifolius G. Don
Syn. *Lobelia purpurea* R. & P. ex G. Don, nom. illeg., *Lobelia rosmarinifolia* C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 465; Wimmer, 1953: 352.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2917 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Siphocampylus rugosus A. DC. =Siphocampylus dependens (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 450.

Siphocampylus rusbyanus Britton
Syn. *Burmeistera tricolorata* E. Wimmer, *Siphocampylus rusbyanus* var. *subervestitus* A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 466; Stein, 1987a: 493.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23555 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Siphocampylus rusbyanus var. *subervestitus* A. Zahlbruckner =Siphocampylus rusbyanus Britton
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 466; Wimmer, 1953: 377.

Siphocampylus salviifolius E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 466; Wimmer, 1953: 320.
Herb.
Voucher: Raimondi 10675*
Depts.: AY

Siphocampylus sanguineus A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 467; Jeppesen, 1981b: 168.
Shrub or vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4285* (MOL!), Stein & Todzia 2068 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Siphocampylus scabrifolius Schlechtendal, nom. illeg. =Siphocampylus veteranus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 473.

[Siphocampylus scandens (H.B.K.) G. Don]
Syn. *Lobelia obtusifolia* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Lobelia scandens* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 467.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus secundus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 467; Wimmer, 1953: 363.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, elfin forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Smith 6198A (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Siphocampylus soraticus E. Wimmer
Syn. *Siphocampylus elegans* var. *boliviensis* A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 468.
Vine. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30730 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

[Siphocampylus sparsipilus E. Wimmer]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 468.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus spruceanus A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 468; Wimmer, 1953: 353.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4860*, Klug 3277 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Siphocampylus stenolobus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 469; Wimmer, 1953: 307.
Herb, shrub or vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13913*, Stein 2502 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

[Siphocampylus subcarnosus Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 469; Wimmer, 1953: 292.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Siphocampylus subcordatus Rusby]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 469.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Siphocampylus subcordatus var. dives E. Wimmer]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 470.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus superbus A. Zahlbruckner =Siphocampylus jelskii A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 470; Wimmer, 1953: 374.

Siphocampylus surinamensis (L.) G. Don =Centropogon cornutus (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 407; Jeppesen, 1981b: 72; Stein, 1987c: 135.

Siphocampylus tortuosus A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 470; Wimmer, 1953: 288.
Shrub or vine. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4646*
Depts.: LO

Siphocampylus tupaeformis A. Zahlbruckner var. *diversifolius* Hicken =Siphocampylus tupaeformis var. tupaeformis
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 301.

Siphocampylus tupaeformis var. *dulcis* E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus tupaeformis var. tupaeformis
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 471; Wimmer, 1953: 301.

Siphocampylus tupaeformis var. *reduncus* E. Wimmer ex Gleason =Siphocampylus tupaeformis var. tupaeformis
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 471; Wimmer, 1953: 301.

Siphocampylus tupaeformis var. **stenophyllus** E. Wimmer
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 302.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 16844 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Siphocampylus tupaeformis var. **tupaeformis**
Syn. *Siphocampylus resinosus* Schlechtendal, nom. illeg., *Siphocampylus tupaeformis* var. *diversifolius* Hicken, *Siphocampylus tupaeformis* var. *dulcis* E. Wimmer, *Siphocampylus tupaeformis* var. *reduncus* E. Wimmer ex Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 471; Wimmer, 1953: 301.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Stein 2463 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LI, PA, PU

Siphocampylus vatkeanus A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 472; Wimmer, 1953: 371.
Shrub. Andean III: cloud forests, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30710 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Siphocampylus venustus E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 472; Wimmer, 1953: 299.
Voucher: Kalenborn 189* (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Siphocampylus verbascifolius A. DC. =Centropogon verbascifolius (C. Presl) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 427.

Siphocampylus versicolor E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 472; Wimmer, 1953: 356.
Subshrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5561*
Depts.: AY

Siphocampylus veteranus E. Wimmer
Syn. *Siphocampylus scabrifolius* Schlechtendal, nom. illeg., *Siphocampylus veteranus* fo. *laevigatus* E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 473; Wimmer, 1953: 371.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5579*, Díaz 2906 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, PU

Siphocampylus veteranus fo. *laevigatus* E. Wimmer =Siphocampylus veteranus E. Wimmer
Ref. Wimmer, 1953: 371.

Siphocampylus virgatus A. DC. =Siphocampylus comosus (Cavanilles) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 448; Wimmer, 1953: 371.

[*Siphocampylus volubilis* sensu Britton non (H.B.K.) G. Don =Siphocampylus orbignyanus A. DC.]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 461; Wimmer, 1953: 277; Stein, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphocampylus weberbaueri A. Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 473; Wimmer, 1953: 379.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4019* (MOL!)
Depts.: CA

Siphocampylus williamsii Rusby
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 474.
Shrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30469 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Specularia biflora (R. & P.) Fischer & Meyer =Triodanis biflora (R. & P.) Greene
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 385; McVaugh, 1945: 31; Jeppesen, 1981a: 4.

Specularia ovata (Nuttall) Vatke =Triodanis biflora (R. & P.) Greene
Ref. Jeppesen, 1981a: 4.

[Specularia perfoliata A. DC.]
Ref. McVaugh, 1945: 31; Jeppesen, 1981a: 5.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Specularia perfoliata fo. *ramosa* Arechavaleta =Triodanis biflora (R. & P.) Greene
Ref. McVaugh, 1945: 31; Jeppesen, 1981a: 4.

Specularia perfoliata fo. *rigida* Arechavaleta =Triodanis biflora (R. & P.) Greene
Ref. McVaugh, 1945: 31; Jeppesen, 1981a: 4.

Sphenoclea pongatium DC. =Sphenoclea zeylanica Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 389.

Sphenoclea zeylanica Gaertner
Syn. *Gaertnera pongati* Retzius, *Pongatium indicum* Lamarck, *Pongatium spongiosum* Blanco, *Pongatium zeylanicum* (Gaertner) Kuntze, *Rapinia herbacea* Loureiro, *Sphenoclea pongatium* DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 389.
Herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Ayala 15574 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Triodanis biflora (R. & P.) Greene
Syn. *Campanula biflora* R. & P., *Campanula montevidensis* Sprengel, *Legouzia biflora* Britton, *Lobelia humboldtiana* Willdenow ex Schultes, *Pentagonia biflora* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Specularia biflora* (R. & P.) Fischer & Meyer, *Specularia ovata* (Nuttall) Vatke, *Specularia perfoliata* fo. *ramosa* Arechavaleta, *Specularia perfoliata* fo. *rigida* Arechavaleta, *Triodanis perfoliata* var. *biflora* (R. & P.) Bradley
Ref. McVaugh, 1945: 31; Jeppesen, 1981a: 5.
Herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate & Tovar 868 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Triodanis perfoliata var. *biflora* (R. & P.) Bradley =Triodanis biflora (R. & P.) Greene

Tupa decurrens (Cavanilles) G. Don =Lobelia decurrens Cavanilles

Tupa obovata G. Don =Siphocampylus obovatus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 460; Wimmer, 1953: 367.

Tupa ovata G. Don =Siphocampylus ovatus (G. Don) E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 461.

Tupa secunda G. Don =Siphocampylus pavonis E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 463; Wimmer, 1953: 364.

Wahlenbergia arida (H.B.K.) Grisebach
Syn. *Campanula arida* H.B.K., *Wahlenbergia calycina* Schlechtendal, nom. illeg., *Wahlenbergia linarioides* var. *arida* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 386; Jeppesen, 1981a: 6.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Jeppesen (1981a) treats this as a synonym of *W. linarioides*.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34179 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Wahlenbergia calycina Schlechtendal, nom. illeg. =Wahlenbergia arida (H.B.K.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 386.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses an incorrect author citation.

Wahlenbergia globularis E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 386.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 7869 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Wahlenbergia linarioides (Lamarck) A. DC.
Syn. *Campanula chilensis* Molina, *Campanula linarioides* Lamarck
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Wahlenbergia linarioides var. *arida* A. DC. =Wahlenbergia arida (H.B.K.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 386; Jeppesen, 1981a: 6.

Wahlenbergia linarioides var. **filiformis** (R. & P.) A. DC.
Syn. *Campanula filiformis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 387.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Wahlenbergia linarioides var. **linarioides**
Syn. *Breweria linifolia* Sprengel (Convolvulaceae)
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 387; Jeppesen, 1981a: 6.

Wahlenbergia peruviana A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 387.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12313 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, LL

Wahlenbergia urcosensis E. Wimmer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 388.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Cannabaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi.

Cannabis sativa L.
Ref. Terrell *et al.*, 1985: 35.
Cultivated and introduced herb or shrub. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas.
Note: Known from Peru; no voucher collection seen.

Cannaceae

1 genus and 8 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by P. J. M. Maas (U).

Canna bangii Kraenzlin
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3179 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, PU

Canna coccinea Miller =Canna indica L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 739; Maas & Maas, 1988: 6.

Canna concinna Bouché =Canna indica L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 739; Maas, pers. comm.

Canna edulis Ker-Gawler =Canna indica L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 739; Maas & Maas, 1988: 6.

Canna flaccida Salisbury
Ref. Segeren & Maas, 1971: 675.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2738 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Canna formosa Bouché =Canna indica L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 740; Maas & Maas, 1988: 6.

Canna glauca L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 740; Maas & Maas, 1988: 5.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 5729 (F!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Canna indica L.
Syn. *Canna coccinea* Miller, *Canna concinna* Bouché, *Canna edulis* Ker-Gawler, *Canna formosa* Bouché, *Canna lambertii* Lindley, *Canna lanuginosa* Roscoe
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 740; Maas & Maas, 1988: 6.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 28912 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, LO, SM

Canna iridiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 740.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forest. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 1359 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, PU, SM

Canna jaegeriana Urban
Ref. Maas & Maas, 1988: 7.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4140 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, PU, UC

Canna lambertii Lindley =Canna indica L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 740; Maas & Maas, 1988: 6.

Canna lanuginosa Roscoe =Canna indica L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 741; Maas & Maas, 1988: 6.

Canna paniculata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 741; Maas & Maas, 1988: 4.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7356 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, PA, SM

Canna tuerckheimii Kraenzlin
Ref. Maas & Maas, 1988: 8.
Cultivated and introduced herb.
Note: No voucher cited by Maas & Maas (1988).

Capparaceae

6 genera and 45 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 6.

Prepared by A. Pool (MO).

Breynia indica L. =Capparis indica (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1000; Dugand, 1941: 35.

Capparis acutifolia J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg. =Capparis sola J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1003.

Capparis angulata R. & P. ex DC. =Capparis scabrida H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 998.
Note: Treated in Flora of Peru under this name.

Capparis avicenniifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Capparis ovalifolia* R. & P. ex DC., nom illeg., *Colicodendron avicenniifolium* (H.B.K.) Seemann
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1002; Woodson & Schery, 1948: 97.
Shrub or treelet. Andean I, Coastal: beach, desert, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt s.n.* (G photo F!), Stevens 21985 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, IC, LA, LL, PI

[Capparis baducca L.]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 998; Jacobs, 1965: 435.
Note: Not known from Peru. Following lectotypification by Jacobs (1965), this is an Old World species.

Capparis breynia L. =Capparis indica (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1000; Dugand, 1941: 35.

Capparis cordata R. & P. ex DC. =Capparis crotonoides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 999; Dugand, 1941: 36.

Capparis crotonoides H.B.K.
Syn. *Capparis cordata* R. & P. ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 999; Dugand, 1941: 36.
Shrub. Andean I, Coastal: desert, riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Truxillo s.n.*, Stevens 21986 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LA, LL, PI

[Capparis cynophallophora L.]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1002; Woodson & Schery, 1948: 90.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Capparis cynophallophora L., nom. illeg. =Capparis flexuosa (L.) L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 999; Woodson & Schery, 1948: 94.
Note: Linnaeus used this name for two different species.

Capparis detonsa Triana & Planchon
Ref. Dugand, 1941: 37.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 1787 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Capparis eucalyptifolia Haught
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 999.
Endemic treelet.
Voucher: Haught F96*, Weberbauer 4814
Depts.: LL, PI

Capparis flexuosa (L.) L.
Syn. *Capparis cynophallophora* L., nom. illeg., *Morisonia flexuosa* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 999; Woodson & Schery, 1948: 94.
Shrub or tree. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 3044 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LA, SM, TU

Capparis frondosa Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 998; Woodson & Schery, 1948: 95.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated in Flora of Peru as *Capparis baducca*.
Voucher: Schunke 6321 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, TU

Capparis gaudichaudiana Eichler =Capparis scabrida H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1000.

Capparis guaguaensis Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1951a: 238.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: The name *Capparis macrophylla* has been widely and inappropriately used for this species.
Voucher: Rimachi 264 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Capparis indica (L.) Druce
Syn. *Breynia indica* L., *Capparis breynia* L., *Capparis indica* (L.) Fawcett & Rendle, nom. illeg.
Ref. Druce, 1914: 415.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Capparis indica (L.) Fawcett & Rendle, nom. illeg. =Capparis indica (L.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1000; Dugand, 1941: 35.

Capparis lanceolata R. & P. ex DC. =Capparis mollis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 999.
Note: Treated by Iltis (ex Hb. MO) as an unpublished subspecies of *C. flexuosa*.

Capparis laurina H.B.K. =Capparis petiolaris H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1000.

Capparis macrocarpa R. & P. ex DC. =Capparis petiolaris H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1000; Dugand, 1941: 43.

Capparis macrophylla H.B.K.
Syn. *Capparis magnifica* Gilg
Ref. Dugand, 1941: 40.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 91 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Capparis magnifica Gilg =Capparis macrophylla H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1001.

Capparis mollis H.B.K.
Syn. *Capparis lanceolata* R. & P. ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1001.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Note: Treated by Iltis (ex Hb. MO) as an unpublished subspecies of *C. flexuosa*, using the name *lanceolata*.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B photo F!), Díaz 2061 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, LL, PI

Capparis nitida R. & P. ex DC.
Syn. *Capparis pendula* Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 10001; Dugand, 1941: 45.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Note: Treated by Iltis (ex Hb. MO) as an unpublished subspecies of *C. amplissima*, using the name *pendula*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Klug 4369 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Capparis odoratissima Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1002; Woodson & Schery, 1948: 89.
Note: Not reconfirmed, and not expected in Peru (Iltis, pers. comm.). Included in the Flora of Peru on the basis of a Pavón specimen determined by Briquet (perhaps wrongly so).

Capparis ovalifolia R. & P. ex DC., nom illeg. =Capparis avicennifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1002; Woodson & Schery, 1948: 97.

Capparis pachaca H.B.K.
Ref. Iltis, 1965: 57.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: The Peruvian entity is a closely related but unpublished species.
Voucher: Ríos 5 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Capparis pendula Triana & Planchon =Capparis nitida R. & P. ex DC.
Ref. Dugand, 1941: 45.

Capparis petiolaris H.B.K.
Syn. *Capparis laurina* H.B.K., *Capparis macrocarpa* R. & P. ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1000; Dugand, 1941: 43.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7802 (MO!)
Depts.: PI, SM

Capparis prisca J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1002.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7167*, Hutchison 6317 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL, PI

Capparis quina J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1003.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Treated by Iltis (ex Hb. MO) as an unpublished subspecies of *C. pachaca*.
Voucher: Williams 6282*, Zegarra 12 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Capparis scabrida H.B.K.
Syn. *Capparis angulata* R. & P. ex DC., *Capparis gaudichaudiana* Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 998.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Andean I-II, Coastal: beach, desert, dry valleys, shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith 4221 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LA, LL, PI

Capparis schunkei J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1003.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: Possibly conspecific with *C. pittieri* Standley (Iltis, pers. comm.
Voucher: Schunke 418*, Vásquez 2524 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM,

Capparis sola J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Capparis acutifolia* J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1003.
Shrub, subshrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 961*, Berlin 3502 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Capparis sprucei Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 354.
Endemic shrub or treelet.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 3986*
Depts.: SM

Capparis tarapotensis Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1004.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Note: Treated by Iltis (ex Hb. MO) as an unpublished subspecies of *C. flexuosa*.
Voucher: Spruce 4406* (G photo F!), Woytkowski 35107 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, SM

Cleome aculeata L. var. **aculeata**
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 990; Gómez, 1953: 325.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10148 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, SM

Cleome aculeata var. **cordobensis** (Eichler ex Grisebach) O. Kuntze
Syn. *Cleome cordobensis* Eichler ex Grisebach
Ref. Iltis, 1952: 194.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 63560 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Cleome amazonica Heilborn =Cleome viridiflora Schreber
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 990; Iltis, 1952: 308.

Cleome brachycarpa M. Vahl ex DC. pro syn. =Podandrogyne brachycarpa (DC.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 985; Woodson, 1948a: 143.

Cleome brachycarpa M. Vahl ex Triana & Planchon =Podandrogyne brachycarpa (DC.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 985; Woodson, 1948a: 144.

Cleome brachypoda Briquet =Cleome parviflora H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 990; Iltis, 1952: 235.

Cleome chilensis DC.
Syn. *Cleome chilensis* var. *pubescens* DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 990; Iltis, 1952: 55.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P photo F!), Worth & Morrison 15612 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, LI

Cleome chilensis var. *pubescens* DC. =Cleome chilensis DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 991; Iltis, 1952: 55.

Cleome cordobensis Eichler ex Grisebach =Cleome aculeata var. cordobensis (Eichler ex Grisebach) O. Kuntze
Ref. Iltis, 1952: 194.

Cleome decipiens Triana & Planchon =Podandrogyne decipiens (Triana & Planchon) Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1948a: 142.

[*Cleome deflexa* DC. =Cleome violacea L.]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 991; Iltis, 1952: 333.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cleome densiflora (Bentham) Triana & Planchon =Podandrogyne brachycarpa (DC.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 985; Woodson, 1948a: 144.

Cleome figueroae J. F. Macbride =Cleome longifolia Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 991; Iltis, 1952: 75.

Cleome gigantea L. =Cleome viridiflora Schreber
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 991; Iltis, 1952: 308.

Cleome glandulosa R. & P. ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 992; Iltis, 1952: 85.
Shrub or treelet. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, dry valleys, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n* (B photo F!), Smith *et al.* 11707 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU, LL

Cleome gynandra L.
Syn. *Cleome triphylla* L., *Gynandropsis triphylla* (L.) DC.
Ref. Iltis, 1960: 284.
Introduced herb.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Presence in Peru is based upon cited Pavón collection of uncertain locality. No Peruvian specimens cited by Iltis (1952).
Voucher: Pavón s.n.

Cleome herrerae J. F. Macbride =Cleome lechleri Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 992; Iltis, 1952: 78.

Cleome hirsuta R. & P. ex DC. pro syn. =Podandrogyne brachycarpa (DC.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 986; Woodson, 1948a: 144.

Cleome hirsuticaulis J. F. Macbride =Cleome viridiflora Schreber
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 992; Iltis, 1952: 309.

Cleome lechleri Eichler
Syn. *Cleome herrerae* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 993; Iltis, 1952: 78.
Shrub or treelet. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1859* (G photo F), Núñez 7772 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HU, HV, JU, PU

Cleome limoneolens J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 993; Iltis, 1952: 58.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Note: Iltis (1952) treats this as an unpublished subspecies of *C. chilensis*.
Voucher: Macbride 3145* (F), Croat 58408 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, JU, PI

Cleome longifolia Presl
Syn. *Cleome figueroae* J. F. Macbride, *Cleome potamophila* Gilg ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 993; Iltis, 1952: 75.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, riversides. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR photo MO!), Stein & Todzia 2305 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, PI

Cleome longipes DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 993; Woodson & Schery, 1948: 78.
Herb, liana, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1818 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM

Cleome mathewsii Briquet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 994; Iltis, 1952: 59.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Iltis (1952) treats this as an unpublished subspecies of *C. chilensis*.
Voucher: Mathews 3044* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Cleome monochroma J. F. Macbride =Cleome viridiflora Schreber
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 994; Iltis, 1952: 308.

Cleome moricandii Briquet
Ref. Iltis, 1952: 280.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 1000-2000 m.
Note: The type locality is questionable, possibly in Brazil.
Voucher: Collector unknown, hb. Moricand* (G photo F!), Vargas 4562 (MO)
Depts.: CU, LL, LI, PU

Cleome pachystigma Briquet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 994; Iltis, 1952: 174.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: Iltis (1952) treats this as an unpublished subspecies of *C. speciosa*.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Wasshausen & Encarnación 536 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, SM

Cleome parviflora H.B.K.
Syn. *Cleome brachypoda* Briquet
Ref. Iltis, 1952: 235.

Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian: disturbed forests, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3138 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Cleome potamophila Gilg ex J. F. Macbride =Cleome longifolia Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 994; Iltis, 1952: 75.

Cleome psoraleaefolia DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 995; Gómez, 1953: 317.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Note: Iltis (1952) treats this as an unpublished subspecies of *C. parviflora*.
Voucher: Revilla 20 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, SM

Cleome pubescens Sims =Cleome spinosa Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 995; Woodson & Schery, 1948: 80.

Cleome purpurea DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 995; Iltis, 1952: 174.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Possibly conspecific with *C. pachystigma* (Iltis, 1952).
Voucher: Collector unknown* (G drawing, fragment)

[Cleome rosea M. Vahl]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 995; Gómez, 1953: 330.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru (*Williams 3585*) is redetermined by Iltis (1952) as *C. pachystigma*, treated as an unpublished subspecies of *C. speciosa*.

[*Cleome speciosa* H.B.K. =Cleome speciosa Raf.]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 986; Woodson & Schery, 1948: 82.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Cleome speciosa Raf.]
Syn. *Cleome speciosa* H.B.K., *Gynandropsis speciosa* (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. Iltis, 1952: 163.
Note: Not known from Peru. See Iltis (1952) for a complete explanation.

Cleome spinosa Jacquin
Syn. *Cleome pubescens* Sims
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 995; Woodson & Schery, 1948: 79.
Herb or shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: No Peruvian specimens cited by Iltis (1952). Its inclusion in the Flora of Peru may be based on misidentifications.
Voucher: Isern 2186
Depts.: CU, JU, PI

Cleome triphylla L. =Cleome gynandra L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 987; Iltis, 1960: 284.

[Cleome violacea L.]
Syn. *Cleome deflexa* DC.
Ref. Iltis, 1952: 333.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cleome virens J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 996; Iltis, 1952: 302.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2596* (F), Croat 19838 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, UC

Cleome viridiflora Schreber
Syn. *Cleome amazonica* Heilborn, *Cleome gigantea* L., *Cleome hirsuticaulis* J. F. Macbride, *Cleome monochroma* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Iltis, 1952: 308.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4392 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Colicodendron avicenniaefolium (H.B.K.) Seemann =Capparis avicennifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Woodson & Schery, 1948: 97.

Crateva
Note: Spelled "*Crataeva*" in the Flora of Peru.

Crateva benthamii Eichler =Crateva tapia L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1005; Woodson & Schery, 1948: 86.

Crateva gorarema Vell. Conc. =Gallesia integrifolia (Sprengel) Harms (Phytolaccaceae)
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 557.

Crateva radiatiflora DC. =Crateva tapia L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1006; Woodson & Schery, 1948: 86.

Crateva tapia L.
Syn. *Crateva benthamii* Eichler, *Crateva radiatiflora* DC.
Ref. Woodson & Schery, 1948: 86.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 785 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Gynandropsis brachycarpa DC. =Podandrogyne brachycarpa (DC.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 985; Woodson, 1948a: 143.

Gynandropsis decipiens (Triana & Planchon) Pax & Hoffman =Podandrogyne decipiens (Triana & Planchon) Woodson
Ref. Woodson, 1948a: 142.

Gynandropsis densiflora Bentham =Podandrogyne brachycarpa (DC.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 985; Woodson, 1948a: 144.

Gynandropsis herrerae J. F. Macbride =Podandrogyne chiriquensis (Standley) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 985; Woodson, 1948a: 142; Cochrane, in hb. MO.

Gynandropsis hispidula DC. =Podandrogyne brachycarpa (DC.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 986; Woodson, 1948a: 143.

Gynandropsis mathewsii Briquet =Podandrogyne brachycarpa (DC.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 986; Woodson, 1948a: 144.

Gynandropsis orba J. F. Macbride =Podandrogyne glabra Ducke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 988; Woodson, 1948a: 145.

[*Gynandropsis speciosa* (H.B.K.) DC. =Cleome speciosa Raf.]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 986; Woodson & Schery, 1948: 82.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gynandropsis triphylla (L.) DC. =Cleome gynandra L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 987; Iltis, 1960: 284.

Gynandropsis ulei Briquet =Podandrogyne brachycarpa (DC.) Woodson
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 987; Woodson, 1948a: 144.

Morisonia flexuosa L. =Capparis flexuosa (L.) L.
Ref. Woodson & Schery, 1948: 94.

Morisonia oblongifolia Britton
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1004.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Young 135 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM, UC

Podandrogyne brachycarpa (DC.) Woodson
Syn. *Cleome brachycarpa* M. Vahl ex DC. pro syn., *Cleome brachycarpa* M. Vahl ex Triana & Planchon, *Cleome densiflora* (Bentham) Triana & Planchon, *Cleome hirsuta* R. & P. ex DC. pro syn., *Gynandropsis brachycarpa* DC., *Gynandropsis densiflora* Bentham, *Gynandropsis hispidula* DC., *Gynandropsis mathewsii* Briquet, *Gynandropsis ulei* Briquet
Ref. Woodson, 1948a: 143.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.

Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23043 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM, UC

Podandrogyne chiriquensis (Standley) Woodson
Syn. *Gynandropsis herrerae* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Cochrane, in hb. MO.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7902 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Podandrogyne decipiens (Triana & Planchon) Woodson
Syn. *Cleome decipiens* Triana & Planchon, *Gynandropsis decipiens* (Triana & Planchon) Pax & Hoffman
Ref. Woodson, 1948a: 142.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 2953 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Podandrogyne glabra Ducke
Syn. *Gynandropsis orba* J. F. Macbride, *Podandrogyne orba* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 987; Woodson, 1948a: 145.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 4404 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Podandrogyne orba (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride =Podandrogyne glabra Ducke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 988; Woodson, 1948a: 145.

Steriphoma cinnabarinum Gilg ex Briquet pro syn. =Steriphoma peruvianum Spruce ex Eichler
Ref. Briquet, 1913: 394.

Steriphoma peruvianum Spruce ex Eichler
Syn. *Steriphoma cinnabarinum* Gilg ex Briquet pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1937: 1005.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: This taxon probably represents two distinct species (Iltis, ex Hb. MO).
Voucher: Spruce 4128* (B photo F!), Woytkowski 35113 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Caprifoliaceae

3 genera and 16 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 4.

Prepared by K. L. Tomlinson (MO).

Lonicera alba L. =Chiococca alba (L.) Hitchcock (Rubiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 123; Steyermark, 1974: 882.

Lonicera japonica Thunberg
Introduced shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 466 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Oreinotinus ayavacensis Oersted =Viburnum ayavacense H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 283.

Oreinotinus laurifolius Oersted =Viburnum triphyllum Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 286.

Oreinotinus mathewsii Oersted =Viburnum mathewsii (Oersted) Killip & Smith
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 284.

Oreinotinus obovatus Oersted =Viburnum tridentatum Killip & Smith
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 285.

Oreinotinus reticulatus Oersted =Viburnum reticulatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 285.

Oreinotinus triphyllus Oersted =Viburnum triphyllum Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 286.

Sambucus bipinnata Schlechtendal & Chamisso =Sambucus mexicana var. bipinnata (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) Schwerin
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 282.

Sambucus canadensis L.
Ref. Nash, 1976: 279.
Cultivated tree. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8132 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LI

Sambucus mexicana C. Presl ex DC. var. **bipinnata** (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) Schwerin
Syn. *Sambucus bipinnata* Schlechtendal & Chamisso
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 282.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5933 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Sambucus peruviana H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 282.
Cultivated tree. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7694 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LI, PA

Viburnum ayavacense H.B.K.
Syn. *Oreinotinus ayavacensis* Oersted
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 283.
Tree. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B), Núñez & Arque 8368 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Viburnum bolivianum Gandoger =Viburnum seemenii fo. bolivianum (Gandoger) Killip & Smith
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 285.

Viburnum fur Graebner =Viburnum mathewsii (Oersted) Killip & Smith
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 284.

Viburnum incarum Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 284.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, elfin forests, forests, rocky slopes. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1986* (MOL!), Ferreyra 9443 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, PI

Viburnum jelskii Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 284.
Tree. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 35* (W photo F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, SM

Viburnum macrophyllum Thunberg =Hydrangea macrophylla (Thunberg) DC. (Hydrangeaceae)
Ref. McClintock, 1957: 222.

Viburnum mathewsii (Oersted) Killip & Smith
Syn. *Oreinotinus mathewsii* Oersted, *Viburnum fur* Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 284.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1605* (K)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU

Viburnum meiothyrsum Diels
Ref. Diels, 1942: 785.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6682* (B)
Depts.: JU

Viburnum obovatum R. & P. =Viburnum tridentatum Killip & Smith
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 285.

Viburnum peruvianum Poeppig
Liana, shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 35926 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Viburnum reticulatum R. & P.
Syn. *Oreinotinus reticulatus* Oersted, *Viburnum weberbaueri* Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 285.
Liana, shrub or tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Knapp *et al.* 7501 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, SM

Viburnum seemenii Graebner fo. **bolivianum** (Gandoger) Killip & Smith
Syn. *Viburnum bolivianum* Gandoger
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 285.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1388
Depts.: CU, HU

Viburnum tridentatum Killip & Smith
Syn. *Oreinotinus obovatus* Oersted, *Viburnum obovatum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 285.
Endemic shrub or tree.

Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B)
Depts.: AR

Viburnum triphyllum Bentham
Syn. *Oreinotinus laurifolius* Oersted, *Oreinotinus triphyllus* Oersted
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 286.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests, grasslands, rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Note: Material not determined to forma.
Voucher: López 9115 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, JU, PA, PI

Viburnum triphyllum fo. **lanceolatum** Killip & Smith
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 286.
Shrub or tree.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B)
Depts.: HU

Viburnum triphyllum fo. **microphyllum** Killip & Smith
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 286.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 2114* (K), Mathews 3099 (K)
Depts.: AM

Viburnum weberbaueri Graebner =Viburnum reticulatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 285.

Viburnum witteanum Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 286.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4960* (B), Peyton & Peyton 1147b (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU

Viburnum wurdackii Dudley
Ref. Dudley, 1969: 555.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1648* (US), Woytkowski 8124
Depts.: AM

Caricaceae

2 genera and 14 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 4.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Carica acuta Heilborn =Carica quercifolia (A. St. Hilaire) Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 135; Badillo, 1971: 89.

Carica aprica V. Badillo
Ref. Badillo, 1971: 96.
Endemic tree. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6688* (MO!), Cano 2169 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL, PI

Carica augusti Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 135; Badillo, 1971: 81.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7563* (F!)
Depts.: AY

Carica candicans A. Gray
Syn. *Carica integrifolia* Raimondi, *Vasconcellea candicans* (A. Gray) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 136; Badillo, 1971: 98; Cuya Matos, 1992: 75.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: forests, lomas, riversides. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: U.S. Expl. Exped. s.n.* (US), Sagástegui *et al.* 12455 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, AY, CA, IC, LI, LL, MO, PI

Carica digitata Poeppig & Endlicher =Jacaratia digitata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Solms-Laubach
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 142; Badillo, 1971: 40.

Carica erythrocarpa Linden & André =Carica monoica Desfontaines
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 137; Badillo, 1971: 116.

Carica glandulosa A. DC.
Syn. *Carica plantanifolia* Solms-Laubach
Ref. Badillo, 1971: 81.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Macora s.n.* (G), Hutchison & Bismarck 6377 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, MD, SM

Carica heterophylla Poeppig & Endlicher =Carica microcarpa subsp. microcarpa
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 137; Badillo, 1983: 46.

Carica integrifolia Raimondi =Carica candicans A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 136; Badillo, 1971: 98.

Carica lanceolata (A. DC.) Solms-Laubach =Carica quercifolia (A. St. Hilaire) Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 138; Badillo, 1971: 88.

Carica leptantha Harms =Carica parviflora (A. DC.) Solms-Laubach
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 139; Badillo, 1971: 77.

Carica microcarpa Jacquin subsp. *heterophylla* (Poeppig & Endlicher) V. Badillo =Carica microcarpa var. microcarpa
Ref. Badillo, 1983: 46.

Carica microcarpa subsp. **microcarpa**
Syn. *Carica heterophylla* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Carica microcarpa* subsp. *heterophylla* (Poeppig & Endlicher) V. Badillo, *Carica stylosa* Heilborn, *Vasconcellea heterophylla* (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC.
Ref. Badillo, 1983: 46.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 3395 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Carica monoica Desfontaines
Syn. *Carica erythrocarpa* Linden & André, *Vasconcellea monoica* (Desfontaines) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 138; Badillo, 1971: 116.
Cultivated herb or shrub. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (FI), Kayap 259 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Carica paniculata Spruce ex Solms-Laubach =Carica parviflora (A. DC.) Solms-Laubach
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 139; Badillo, 1971: 77.

Carica papaya L.
Ref. Badillo, 1971: 64.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Sullivan *et al.* 1075 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, SM

Carica parviflora (A. DC.) Solms-Laubach
Syn. *Carica leptantha* Harms, *Carica paniculata* Spruce ex Solms-Laubach, *Vasconcellea parviflora* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 140; Badillo, 1971: 77.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Ferreyra 12311 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LA, LL, PI, TU

Carica plantanifolia Solms-Laubach =Carica glandulosa A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 140; Badillo, 1971: 81.

Carica pubescens (A. DC.) Solms-Laubach, nom. illeg. =Carica pubescens Lenné & Koch
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 140; Badillo, 1971: 105.

Carica pubescens Lenné & Koch
Syn. *Carica pubescens* (A. DC.) Solms-Laubach, nom. illeg., *Vasconcellea pubescens* A. DC.
Ref. Badillo, 1971: 105.
Cultivated tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Gentry *et al.* 23508 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Carica quercifolia (A. St. Hilaire) Hieronymus
Syn. *Carica acuta* Heilborn, *Carica lanceolata* (A. DC.) Solms-Laubach, *Vasconcellea lanceolata* A. DC., *Vasconcellea quercifolia* A. St. Hilaire
Ref. Badillo, 1971: 87.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.

Voucher: Weberbauer 7170 (F)
Depts.: AP, CU

Carica spinosa Aublet =Jacaratia spinosa (Aublet) A. DC.
Ref. Badillo, 1971: 53.

Carica stipulata V. Badillo
Ref. Badillo, 1971: 102.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12385 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Carica stylosa Heilborn =Carica microcarpa subsp. microcarpa
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 141; Badillo, 1983: 46.

Carica weberbaueri Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 142; Badillo, 1971: 111.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7072* (F, MOL!), Badillo 4705 (MY)
Depts.: AM, LL

Jacaratia digitata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Solms-Laubach
Syn. *Carica digitata* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Jacaratia spinosa* var. *digitata* (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 142; Badillo, 1971: 40.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Vásquez & Jaramillo 8345 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PI, SM, UC

Jacaratia spinosa (Aublet) A. DC.
Syn. *Carica spinosa* Aublet
Ref. Badillo, 1971: 53.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Badillo & Humberto 4696 (MOL)
Depts.: HU

Jacaratia spinosa var. *digitata* (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC. =Jacaratia digitata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Solms-Laubach
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 142; Badillo, 1971: 40.

Vasconcellea candicans (A. Gray) A. DC. =Carica candicans A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 136; Badillo, 1971: 98; Cuya Matos, 1992: 75.

Vasconcellea heterophylla (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC. =Carica microcarpa subsp. microcarpa
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 137.

Vasconcellea lanceolata A. DC. =Carica quercifolia (A. St. Hilaire) Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 138; Badillo, 1971: 88.

Vasconcellea monoica (Desfontaines) A. DC. =Carica monoica Desfontaines
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 138; Badillo, 1971: 116.

Vasconcellea parviflora A. DC. =Carica parviflora (A. DC.) Solms-Laubach
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 140; Badillo, 1971: 77.

Vasconcellea pubescens A. DC. =Carica pubescens Lenné & Koch
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 140; Badillo, 1971: 105.

Vasconcellea quercifolia A. St. Hilaire =Carica quercifolia (A. St. Hilaire) Hieronymus
Ref. Badillo, 1971: 88.

Caryocaraceae

2 genera and 8 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 2.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by G. T. Prance (K).

Anthodiscus amazonicus Gleason & A. C. Smith
Ref. Prance & Freitas da Silva, 1973: 64.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pariona & Sebastián 77 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, PA

Anthodiscus glaucescens J. F. Macbride =Anthodiscus peruanus Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 701; Prance & Freitas da Silva, 1973: 62.

Anthodiscus gutierrezii L. O. Williams =Anthodiscus peruanus Baillon
Ref. Prance & Freitas da Silva, 1973: 62.

Anthodiscus klugii Standley ex Prance
Ref. Prance & Freitas da Silva, 1973: 58, Encarnación & Spichiger, 1981: 341
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2682* (NY), Gentry & Jaramillo 57613 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM

Anthodiscus peruanus Baillon
Syn. *Anthodiscus glaucescens* J. F. Macbride, *Anthodiscus gutierrezii* L. O. Williams, *Gilia calyptrata* Rivers (Polemoniaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 702; Prance & Freitas da Silva, 1973: 62.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rivero C13* (P photo MO), Gutiérrez 14 (MOL)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Anthodiscus pilosus Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 702; Prance & Freitas da Silva, 1973: 59, Encarnación & Spichiger, 1981: 343.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ducke 1855* (F), Vásquez & Jaramillo 9635 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

[Anthodiscus trifoliatus G. Meyer]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 703; Prance & Freitas da Silva, 1973: 59.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen listed in the Flora of Peru is redetermined by Prance & Freitas da Silva (1973) as *A. klugii*.

Caryocar amygdaliforme R. & P. ex G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 700; Prance, 1987: 180.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Also appears in some publications as "*amydaliforme*."
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Klug 3907 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Caryocar coccineum Pilger =Caryocar glabrum subsp. glabrum
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 698; Prance & Freitas da Silva, 1973: 40.

Caryocar glabrum (Aublet) Persoon subsp. **glabrum**
Syn. *Caryocar coccineum* Pilger, *Caryocar tessmannii* Pilger, *Saouari glabra* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 699; Prance & Freitas da Silva, 1973: 40, Encarnación & Spichiger, 1981: 339.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20682 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM

Caryocar harlingii Prance & Encarnación
Ref. Prance, 1987: 182.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Prance & Encarnación 29333* (MO!), Vásquez *et al.* 10003 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Caryocar microcarpum Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 700; Prance & Freitas da Silva, 1973: 51.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 21156 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Caryocar tessmannii Pilger =Caryocar glabrum subsp. glabrum
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 700; Prance & Freitas da Silva, 1973: 40.

Saouari glabra Aublet =Caryocar glabrum subsp. glabrum
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 699; Prance & Freitas da Silva, 1973: 39.

Caryophyllaceae

19 genera and 126 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 41.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by R. E. Gereau (MO).

Alsine media L. =Stellaria media (L.) Cirillo
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 593.

Alsine rupestris Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 604.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This taxon may be better placed in *Arenaria*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1042* (B)
Depts.: PU

Alsine weberbaueri Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 605.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This taxon may be better placed in *Arenaria*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5160* (B)
Depts.: LI

Arenaria alpamarcae A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 596.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US)
Depts.: JU, LI

[Arenaria andina Rohrbach]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 597.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Arenaria aphanantha Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 597.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: The modern voucher is questionably determined.
Voucher: Gay 1776* (P photo F!), Gentry *et al.* 61588A (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Arenaria bisulca (Bartling) Rohrbach
Syn. *Cherleria bisulca* Bartling
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 597.
Herb. Andean III: bogs, shrublands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 11733 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU

Arenaria boliviana F. Williams
Syn. *Arenaria conferta* Weddell, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 597.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.
Depts.: PA

Arenaria caespitosa Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 598.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2796* (B)
Depts.: CA

Arenaria conferta Weddell, nom. illeg. =Arenaria boliviana F. Williams
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 597.

Arenaria crassipes Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 598.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4500 m.
Note: The modern voucher is questionably determined.
Voucher: Macbride 812* (F), Smith & Torres 11779 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU, LI

Arenaria dicranoides H.B.K.
Syn. *Pycnophyllum dicranoides* (H.B.K.) Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 599.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Cook & Cook 007 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LI, PA, PU

Arenaria diffusa Elliott =Arenaria lanuginosa (Michaux) Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 600; Duke, 1961a: 92.

Arenaria digyna Schlechtendal
Syn. *Arenaria scopulorum* H.B.K., *Arenaria serpens* H.B.K., *Arenaria serpylloides* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 599.
Herb. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.
Depts.: CA, CU, LI, PA, PU

Arenaria engleriana Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 600.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2542* (B)
Depts.: JU

Arenaria lanuginosa (Michaux) Rohrbach subsp. **lanuginosa**
Syn. *Arenaria diffusa* Elliott, *Arenaria nemorosa* H.B.K., *Spergulastrum lanuginosum* Michaux, *Stellaria lanuginosa* (Michaux) Torrey & A. Gray, *Stellaria laxa* Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 600; Duke, 1961a: 92; Cano & Valencia, 1991: 59.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I-III: grasslands, riversides, shrublands. 1000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9576 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA, PU, SM

[*Arenaria macrotheca* Hornemann ex Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Spergularia macrotheca (Hornemann ex Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Heynhold]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 631.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Arenaria mattfeldii Baehni
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 601.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 353* (W photo F!)
Depts.: JU

[*Arenaria media* L. =Spergularia media (L.) Grisebach]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 632.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Arenaria nemorosa H.B.K. =Arenaria lanuginosa (Michaux) Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 600; Duke, 1961a: 92.

Arenaria nitida (Bartling) Rohrbach
Syn. *Cherleria nitida* Bartling
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 601.
Endemic herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.*, Smith *et al.* 9202 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU, LI, LL

Arenaria orbignyana Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 602.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13392
Depts.: CU

Arenaria pallens Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 602.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 267* (B)
Depts.: JU

Arenaria palustris Naudin
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: The voucher is questionably determined.
Voucher: Hudson 1107 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Arenaria parvifolia Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 602.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: León & Young 1350 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, SM

Arenaria poeppigiana Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 603.
Endemic herb. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1402a* (G photo F!), Smith 5979 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LL, SM

Arenaria pycnophylloides Pax
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 604.
Herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.
Depts.: JU

Arenaria rubra var. *campestris* L. =Spergularia campestris (L.) Ascherson
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 630.

Arenaria scopulorum H.B.K. =Arenaria digyna Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 599.

Arenaria serpens H.B.K. =Arenaria digyna Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 599.

Arenaria serpylloides Naudin =Arenaria digyna Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 599; Gereau, pers. comm.

Arenaria soratensis Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 604.

Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sullivan *et al.* 895 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU

Arenaria standleyi Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 604.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500- > 4500 m.
Note: Modern voucher is questionably determined.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7489* (F), Tupayachi 942 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU

[*Arenaria stenocarpa* Philippi =Spergularia stenocarpa (Philippi) I. M. Johnston]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 632.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Arenaria stuebelii Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 605.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Arenaria tetragyna Willdenow ex Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 605.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Urrunaga 7659 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI

Cardionema ramosissima (Weinmann) Nelson & J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Loeflingia ramosissima* Weinmann, *Pentacaena polycnemoides* Bartling
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 616.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 11934 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, HU, LI, LL, PU

Cerastium arvense L.
Syn. *Cerastium arvense* var. *arvensiforme* (Weddell) Rohrbach, *Cerastium arvense* var. *nervosum* (Naudin) Reiche, *Cerastium arvense* fo. *oblongifolium* (Torrey) Pennell, *Cerastium arvensiforme* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 583.
Herb. Andean II-III: cloud forests, grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Solomon 2881 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, PU

Cerastium arvense var. *arvensiforme* (Weddell) Rohrbach =Cerastium arvense L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 584.

Cerastium arvense var. *nervosum* (Naudin) Reiche =Cerastium arvense L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 584.

Cerastium arvense fo. *oblongifolium* (Torrey) Pennell =Cerastium arvense L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 583.

Cerastium arvensiforme Weddell =Cerastium arvense L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 584.

Cerastium behmianum Muschler
Syn. *Cerastium imbricatum* var. *mandonianum* Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 584.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 338* (W photo F!)
Depts.: JU

Cerastium caespitosum Gilibert =Cerastium triviale Link
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 590; Gereau, pers. comm.

Cerastium caespitosum Triana & Planchon, nom. illeg. =Cerastium trianae Briquet
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 589.

Cerastium candicans Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 584.
Herb. Andean III: bogs, grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9743 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU, PU

Cerastium consanguineum Weddell =Cerastium glomeratum Thuiller
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 590; Duke, 1961a: 95; Gereau, pers. comm.

Cerastium crassipes Bartling
Syn. *Cerastium orophilum* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 584.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.*, Sullivan & Sullivan 798 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Cerastium danguyi J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Cerastium trianae* Danguy & Chermezon, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 585.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Leon & Young 1103 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL

Cerastium floccosum Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 585.
Herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22059 (US)
Depts.: JU

Cerastium glomeratum Thuillier
Syn. *Cerastium consanguineum* Weddell, *Cerastium viscosum* var. *consanguineum* (Weddell) Rohrbach, *Cerastium viscosum* var. *viscosum*
Ref. Cano & Valencia, 1991: 59; Gereau, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Osores 2558 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, LI, LL, PU

Cerastium humifusum Cambessèdes
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 586.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 169
Depts.: LI

Cerastium imbricatum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 586.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 8969 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA

Cerastium imbricatum var. *mandonianum* Rohrbach =Cerastium behmianum Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 584.

Cerastium longipedunculatum Muhl =Cerastium nutans Raf.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 587.

Cerastium mollissimum Poiret
Syn. *Cerastium willdenowii* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 586.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P), Sagástegui *et al.* 12275 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU

Cerastium mucronatum Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 587.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weddell 4416* (P photo F!)
Depts.: CU, LI, PU

Cerastium nanum Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 587.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2781* (MA photo F!)
Depts.: CA, MO

Cerastium nutans Raf.
Syn. *Cerastium longipedunculatum* Muhl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 587.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, submerged. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12209 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, LL

Cerastium orophilum Weddell =Cerastium crassipes Bartling
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 584.

Cerastium peruvianum Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 588.
Herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Syntypes Weberbauer 2598* & 2798* (B)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU

Cerastium soratense Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 588.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. > 4500 m.
Note: Cited voucher questionably determined.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.
Depts.: AN, PU

Cerastium subspicatum Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 588.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides, submerged. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weddell 4653* (P photo F!), Smith *et al.* 11587 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, JU, LI, PA, PU

Cerastium trianae Briquet
Syn. *Cerastium caespitosum* Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 589.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 3294 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, LL

Cerastium trianae Danguy & Chermezon, nom. illeg. =Cerastium danguyi J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 585.

Cerastium trichocalyx Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 589.
Andean III. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2983*, Weberbauer 605
Depts.: AN, LI

Cerastium triviale Link
Syn. *Cerastium caespitosum* Gilbert, *Cerastium vulgatum* var. *andinum* A. Gray, *Cerastium vulgatum* var. *peruvianum* A. Gray, *Cerastium vulgatum* var. *vulgatum*
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 590; Gereau, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: West 8154 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LI, LL, PU

Cerastium tucumanense Pax
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 589.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7374
Depts.: PU, TA

Cerastium viscosum var. *consanguineum* (Weddell) Rohrbach =Cerastium glomeratum Thuiller
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 590; Duke, 1961a: 95; Gereau, pers. comm.

Cerastium viscosum var. *viscosum* =Cerastium glomeratum Thuiller
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 590; Duke, 1961a: 95; Gereau, pers. comm.

Cerastium vulgatum L. var. *andinum* A. Gray =Cerastium triviale Link
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 591; Gereau, pers. comm.

Cerastium vulgatum var. *peruvianum* A. Gray =Cerastium triviale Link
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 591; Gereau, pers. comm.

Cerastium vulgatum var. *vulgatum* =Cerastium triviale Link
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 590; Gereau, pers. comm.

Cerastium willdenowii H.B.K. =Cerastium mollissimum Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 586.

Cherleria bisulca Bartling =Arenaria bisulca (Bartling) Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 597.

Cherleria laevis Bartling =Stellaria laevis (Bartling) Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 609.

Cherleria nitida Bartling =Arenaria nitida (Bartling) Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 601.

Colobanthus crassifolius (D'Urville) Hooker f.
Syn. *Colobanthus quitensis* (H.B.K.) Bartling, *Sagina crassifolia* D'Urville, *Sagina quitensis* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 581.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14671
Depts.: JU

Colobanthus quitensis (H.B.K.) Bartling =Colobanthus crassifolius (D'Urville) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 581.

Corrigiola andina Triana & Planchon
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9822 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Dianthus caryophyllus L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 578.
Cultivated herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 67 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU

Drymaria agapatensis Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Drymaria divaricata var. stricta (Rusby) Duke
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 619; Duke, 1961c: 242.

Drymaria apetala Bartling
Syn. *Drymaria macrantha* A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 619; Duke, 1961c: 234.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Note: This species has erroneously been attributed to Mexico and Chile (Duke, 1961c).
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (W photo F!), Llatas 1119 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, LA, LI

Drymaria auriculipetala Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 620; Duke, 1961c: 215.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2264* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Drymaria cordata (L.) Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes subsp. **cordata**
Syn. *Holosteum cordatum* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 620; Duke, 1961c: 251.
Aquatic herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Staver 7808 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LO, MD, PA, UC

Drymaria devia Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Drymaria engleriana var. devia (Baehni & J. F. Macbride) Duke
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 620; Duke, 1961c: 219.

Drymaria divaricata H.B.K. var. **divaricata**
Ref. Duke, 1961c: 242; Cano & Valencia, 1991: 59.
Endemic herb. Andean II: lomas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P), Valencia & Cano 1674 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Drymaria divaricata var. **divergens** Duke
Ref. Duke, 1961c: 243.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Velarde-Núñez 2320* (US), Ferreyra 8724 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Drymaria divaricata var. **reflexiflora** Duke
Ref. Duke, 1961c: 244; Cano & Valencia, 1991: 59.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 11522* (MO!), Ferreyra 3958 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Drymaria divaricata var. **stricta** (Rusby) Duke
Syn. *Drymaria agapatensis* Baehni & J. F. Macbride, *Drymaria stricta* Rusby
Ref. Duke, 1961c: 242; Cano & Valencia, 1991: 59.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: grasslands, rocky slopes. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11882 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI

Drymaria divaricata var. **viscidula** (A. Gray) Duke
Syn. *Drymaria viscidula* A. Gray
Ref. Duke, 1961c: 243; Cano & Valencia, 1991: 59.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Valencia & Cano 1686 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Drymaria engleriana (Muschler) Baehni & J. F. Macbride var. **devia** (Baehni & J. F. Macbride) Duke
Syn. *Drymaria devia* Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. Duke, 1961c: 219.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14655* (MO!), Smith *et al.* 10733 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI, PU

Drymaria engleriana var. **engleriana**
Syn. *Polycarpon englerianum* Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 621, 627; Duke, 1961c: 217.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Note: Although the species is transferred to *Drymaria* in the Flora of Peru, it was also retained under *Polycarpon*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3101* (F), Sagástegui *et al.* 13086 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Drymaria fasciculata A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 622; Duke, 1961c: 217; Cano & Valencia, 1991: 59.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Cerrate 621 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Drymaria frutescens Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 622; Duke, 1961c: 216.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7203* (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Drymaria glaberrima Bartling
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 622; Duke, 1961c: 234.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Macbride 3506 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LI

Drymaria glandulosa C. Presl var. **glandulosa**
Syn. *Drymaria leptoclados* var. *peruviana* Ball
Ref. Duke, 1961c: 247.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ball s.n.* (K), Núñez 7581 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, LI

Drymaria grandiflora Bartling
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 623; Duke, 1961c: 236; Cano & Valencia, 1991: 59.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (W photo F!), Mostacero *et al.* 1270 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LI

Drymaria hirsuta Bartling =Drymaria villosa var. villosa
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 623; Duke, 1961c: 226.

Drymaria ladewii Rusby
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Valencia 9129 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Drymaria leptoclados var. *peruviana* Ball =Drymaria glandulosa var. glandulosa
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 621, 622; Duke, 1961c: 247.

Drymaria macrantha A. Gray =Drymaria apetala Bartling
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 623; Duke, 1961c: 234.

Drymaria nitida Ball =Drymaria rotundifolia var. nitida (Ball) Duke
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 624; Duke, 1961c: 239.

Drymaria ovata Humboldt & Bonpland ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 624; Duke, 1961c: 233.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II. 3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6543
Depts.: HU, LI

Drymaria palustris Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Drymaria villosa subsp. palustris (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Duke
Ref. Duke, 1961c: 227.

Drymaria paposana Philippi var. **serrulata** Duke
Ref. Duke, 1961c: 238.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 13490* (MO!), Ferreyra 11616 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, MO

Drymaria paposana var. **weberbaueri** (Muschler) Duke
Syn. *Drymaria weberbaueri* Muschler
Ref. Duke, 1961c: 238.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1657* (MA photo F!), Ferreyra 8695 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, IC, LI

Drymaria pauciflora Bartling =Drymaria villosa subsp. palustris (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Duke
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 624; Duke, 1961c: 227.

Drymaria praecox Bachni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 625; Duke, 1961c: 219.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6916* (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Drymaria rotundifolia A. Gray var. **nitida** (Ball) Duke
Syn. *Drymaria nitida* Ball
Ref. Duke, 1961c: 239.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ball s.n.* (K), Sagástegui *et al.* 11551 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Drymaria rotundifolia var. **rotundifolia**
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 625; Duke, 1961c: 239; Cano & Valencia, 1991: 60.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Sagástegui & López 10645 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LL

Drymaria sphagnophila Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Drymaria villosa subsp. palustris (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Duke
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 625; Duke, 1961c: 227.

Drymaria stereophylla Mattfeld
Syn. *Drymaria stereophylla* Mattfeld ex J. F. Macbride, *Drymaria stereophylla* var. *exstipulata* Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 626; Duke, 1961c: 214.
Endemic herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: grasslands, rocky slopes. 500-4500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 2502* (B), Tovar 220 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL

Drymaria stereophylla Mattfeld ex J. F. Macbride =Drymaria stereophylla Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 626; Duke, 1961c: 214.

Drymaria stereophylla var. *exstipulata* Mattfeld =Drymaria stereophylla Mattfeld
Ref. Duke, 1961c: 215.

Drymaria stricta Rusby =Drymaria divaricata var. stricta (Rusby) Duke
Ref. Duke, 1961c: 242.

Drymaria villosa Chamisso & Schlechtendal subsp. **palustris** (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Duke
Syn. *Drymaria palustris* Chamisso & Schlechtendal, *Drymaria pauciflora* Bartling, *Drymaria sphagnophila* Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. Duke, 1961c: 227.
Herb. Andean I-II: bogs, grasslands. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mostacero *et al.* 1231 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, SM

Drymaria villosa var. **villosa**
Syn. *Drymaria hirsuta* Bartling
Ref. Duke, 1961c: 226; Cano & Valencia, 1991: 60.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, PU

Drymaria viscidula A. Gray =Drymaria divaricata var. viscidula (A. Gray) Duke
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 626; Duke, 1961c: 243.

Drymaria weberbaueri Muschler =Drymaria paposana var. weberbaueri (Muschler) Duke
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 626; Duke, 1961c: 238.

Holosteum cordatum L. =Drymaria cordata subsp. cordata
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 620; Duke, 1961c: 251.

Loeflingia ramosissima Weinmann =Cardionema ramosissima (Weinmann) Nelson & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 616.

[*Lychnis andicola* (Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott) Britton =Silene andicola Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 635; Bocquet, 1969: 234.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Lychnis chilensis* C. Gay =Silene chilensis (Naudin) Bocquet]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 635; Bocquet, 1969: 238.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lychnis thysanodes (Fenzl) Hooker f. =Silene thysanodes Fenzl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 637.

[*Melandrium andicolum* (Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott) Rohrbach =Silene andicola Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 635; Bocquet, 1969: 234.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Melandrium chilense* (C. Gay) Rohrbach =Silene chilensis (Naudin) Bocquet]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 635; Bocquet, 1969: 238.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Melandrium macrocalyx Muschler =Silene muschleri Bocquet
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 636; Bocquet, 1969: 260.

Melandrium mandonii Rohrbach =Silene mandonii (Rohrbach) Bocquet
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 636; Bocquet, 1969: 208.

Melandrium rhizophorum Muschler =Silene rhizophora (Muschler) Bocquet
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 637; Bocquet, 1969: 261.

Melandrium thysanodes (Fenzl) A. Gray =Silene thysanodes Fenzl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 637.

Melandrium weberbaueri Muschler =Silene weberbaueri (Muschler) Bocquet
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 637; Bocquet, 1969: 262.

Paronychia andina A. Gray subsp. **andina**
Syn. *Paronychia membranacea* Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 613; Chaudhri, 1968: 191.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides, submerged. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Tupayachi 1100 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HV, JU, LL

Paronychia andina subsp. **boliviana** Chaudhri
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, riversides, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9697 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Paronychia andina subsp. **purpurea** Chaudhri
Ref. Chaudhri, 1968: 193.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone s.n.* [2 Oct 1922] (G), Smith & Buddensiek 11023 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU

[Paronychia bonariensis DC.]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 613.
Note: Not known from Peru. Record for Peru probably due to misdetermination.

Paronychia cabrerae Chaudhri
Herb or subshrub. Andean III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Cited voucher questionably determined.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 3316 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Paronychia chilensis DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 614.
Note: Specimens cited under this name in the Flora of Peru are treated under four different species by Chaudhri (1968).

Paronychia communis Cambessèdes var. **communis**
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9647 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Paronychia communis var. **pungentifolia** Chaudhri
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Cited collection determined as intermediate between vars. *pungentifolia* and *chicligastence* Chaudhru.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1464 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Paronychia ellenbergii Chaudhri
Ref. Chaudhri, 1968: 179.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ellenberg 1033* (U)
Depts.: CU

Paronychia fusciflora Chaudhri
Ref. Chaudhri, 1968: 189.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ellenberg 1960* (U)
Depts.: CA

Paronychia libertadiana Chaudhri
Ref. Chaudhri, 1968: 182.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 6269* (F), Smith *et al.* 9818 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LI

Paronychia limaei Chaudhri
Ref. Chaudhri, 1968: 188.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Goodspeed *et al.* 11510* (UC), Rauh & Hirsch P205 (F)
Depts.: LI

Paronychia macbridei Chaudhri
Ref. Chaudhri, 1968: 183.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. The type collection was cited under *P. chilensis* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Macbride 3243* (G), Sagástegui *et al.* 9976 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU

Paronychia mandoniana Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 614; Chaudhri, 1968.
Herb or subshrub. Andean III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Note: Neither of the two collections listed in the Flora of Peru were cited by Chaudhri (1968).
Voucher: Macbride 852 (F), Smith *et al.* 10473 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, PU

Paronychia membranacea Muschler =Paronychia andina subsp. andina
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 614; Chaudhri, 1968: 191.

Paronychia microphylla Philippi var. **arequepensis** Chaudhri
Ref. Chaudhri, 1968: 151.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Eyerdam & Beetle 22161* (MO!), Solomon 2785 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Paronychia microphylla var. **microphylla**
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 615.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Eyerdam & Beetle 22125 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Paronychia muschleri Chaudhri
Syn. *Paronychia rigida* Muschler, nom. illeg.
Ref. Chaudhri, 1968: 168; Cano & Valencia, 1991: 60.

Herb. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 984* (B), Valencia & Cano 1750 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI, PU

Paronychia peruviana Chaudhri
Ref. Chaudhri, 1968: 180.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ellenberg 262* (U), Hill 415 (K)
Depts.: PU

Paronychia polygonoides Muschler, nom. illeg. =Paronychia weberbaueri Chaudhri
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 615; Chaudhri, 1968: 190.

Paronychia rigida Muschler, nom. illeg. =Paronychia muschleri Chaudhri
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 615; Chaudhri, 1968: 168.

Paronychia weberbaueri Chaudhri
Syn. *Paronychia polygonoides* Muschler, nom. illeg.
Ref. Chaudhri, 1968: 190.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2702* (G), Smith *et al.* 9363 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, JU

Pentacaena polycnemoides Bartling =Cardionema ramosissima (Weinmann) Nelson & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 616.

Plettkea cryptantha Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 608.
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This taxon may be better placed in the genus *Pycnophyllum*.
Voucher Raimondi s.n.* (B)
Depts.: JU

Plettkea macrophylla (Muschler) Mattfeld =Pycnophyllum macrophyllum Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 611.

Plettkea tetrasticha Mattfeld =Pycnophyllum mattfeldii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 611.

Plettkea weberbaueri (Muschler) Mattfeld =Pycnophyllum weberbaueri Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 612.

Polycarpaea corymbosa (L.) Lamarck
Syn. *Achyranthes corymbosa* L. (Amaranthaceae), *Polycarpaea filifolia* Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 628; Duke, 1961a: 105.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4587
Depts.: SM

Polycarpaea filifolia Muschler =Polycarpaea corymbosa (L.) Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 628; Duke, 1961a: 105.

[Polycarpon apurense H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 627.
Note: Not knwon from Peru.

Polycarpon englerianum Muschler =Drymaria engleriana var. engleriana
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 621; Duke, 1961c: 217.

Polycarpon tetraphyllum L.
Ref. Cano & Valencia, 1991: 60.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Valencia & Cano 1718 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Polycarpon urbanianum Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 627.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2985* (B)
Depts.: AN

Pycnophyllum aculeatum Muschler =Pycnophyllum molle Remy
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 611.

Pycnophyllum aristatum Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 607.
Herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7250 (B)
Depts.: AN

Pycnophyllum aschersonianum Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 608.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3293* (B), Smith & Escalona 10216 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Pycnophyllum bryoides (Philippi) Rohrbach
Syn. *Stichophyllum bryoides* Philippi
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 608.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1420 (B)
Depts.: AR, PU

Pycnophyllum carinatum Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 598.
Herb.
Note: Without collector and locality data. This taxon may be better placed in *Arenaria*.

Pycnophyllum dicranoides (H.B.K.) Muschler =Arenaria dicranoides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 599.

Pycnophyllum filiforme Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 609.
Herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6885 (B)
Depts.: AR

Pycnophyllum glomeratum Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 609.
Herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 501a* (B), Dillon & Turner 1301 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LI, PU

Pycnophyllum holleanum Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 609.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6522 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Pycnophyllum horizontale Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 600.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This taxon may be better placed in *Arenaria*.
Voucher: Weberbauer s.n.* (B)
Depts.: LI

Pycnophyllum lechlerianum Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 610.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1742*
Depts.: PU

Pycnophyllum leptothamnum Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 610.
Herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7772* (B)
Depts.: CU

Pycnophyllum macropetalum Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 610.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Stuebel 110* (B)
Depts.: PU

Pycnophyllum macrophyllum Muschler
Syn. *Plettkea macrophylla* (Muschler) Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 611.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2975* (B)
Depts.: AN

Pycnophyllum markgrafianum Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 611.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2783* (B)
Depts.: AN, LI

Pycnophyllum mattfeldii J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Plettkea tetrasticha* Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 611.
Endemic. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2804a* (B)
Depts.: AN, CA, JU

Pycnophyllum molle Remy
Syn. *Pycnophyllum aculeatum* Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 611.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9453 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, JU, MO, PU

Pycnophyllum peruvianum Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 603.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This taxon may be better placed in *Arenaria*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2597* (B)
Depts.: JU

Pycnophyllum tetrastichum Remy
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 612.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.
Depts.: PU

Pycnophyllum weberbaueri Muschler
Syn. *Plettkea weberbaueri* (Muschler) Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 612.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1373* (B)
Depts.: AR

Sagina apetala Arduino
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 580.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Depts.: AY, CA

Sagina crassifolia D'Urville =Colobanthus crassifolius (D'Urville) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 581.

Sagina quitensis H.B.K. =Colobanthus crassifolius (D'Urville) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 581.

Scleranthus peruvianus Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 603.
Herb. Andean III. 4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This taxon may be better placed in *Arenaria*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3985* (B)
Depts.: CA

[Silene andicola Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott]
Syn. *Lychnis andicola* (Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott) Britton, *Melandrium andicolum* (Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott) Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 635; Bocquet, 1969: 234.
Note: Not known from Peru. Bocquet (1969) considers this species as from Chile and Argentina only.

Silene antirrhina L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 635.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[Silene chilensis (Naudin) Bocquet]
Syn. *Lychnis chilensis* C. Gay, *Melandrium chilense* (C. Gay) Rohrbach
Ref. Bocquet, 1969: 238.
Note: Not known from Peru. Bocquet (1969) gives its range as Argentina and Chile. Collections cited in the Flora of Peru are treated under *S. genovevae*.

Silene gallica L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 636; Cano & Valencia, 1991: 60.
Introduced herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10308 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL

Silene genovevae Bocquet
Ref. Bocquet, 1969: 214.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500- > 4500 m.
Note: Peruvian collections of this species were cited under "*S. chilensis*" in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Smith 11511 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, JU, LI

Silene mandonii (Rohrbach) Bocquet
Syn. *Melandrium mandonii* Rohrbach
Ref. Bocquet, 1969: 208.
Subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 834 (US)
Depts.: AN, JU

Silene muschleri Bocquet
Syn. *Melandrium macrocalyx* Muschler
Ref. Bocquet, 1969: 260.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4015* (B)
Depts.: CA

Silene rhizophora (Muschler) Bocquet
Syn. *Melandrium rhizophorum* Muschler
Ref. Bocquet, 1969: 261.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5098* (B)
Depts.: LI

Silene thysanodes Fenzl
Syn. *Lychnis thysanodes* (Fenzl) Hooker f., *Melandrium thysanodes* (Fenzl) A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 637.
Herb or subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12265 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Silene weberbaueri (Muschler) Bocquet
Syn. *Melandrium weberbaueri* Muschler
Ref. Bocquet, 1969: 262.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 337* (B)
Depts.: JU

Spergula arvensis L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 628.
Introduced herb or subshrub. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Mostacero *et al.* 1257 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

[*Spergula grandis* Persoon =Spergularia grandis (Persoon) Cambessèdes]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 631; Rossbach, 1940d: 203.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Spergula villosa Persoon =Spergularia villosa (Persoon) Cambessèdes
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 633; Rossbach, 1940c: 173.

Spergularia andina Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 629; Rossbach, 1940c: 160.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500 >4500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1772* (K), Núñez *et al.* 7831 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

[Spergularia campestris (L.) Ascherson]
Syn. *Arenaria rubra* var. *campestris* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 630; Rossbach, 1940b: 106.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Spergularia collina I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 630; Rossbach, 1940c: 179.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Johnston 3568* (GH), Dillon & Dillon 3845 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Spergularia congestifolia I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 630; Rossbach, 1940b: 140.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Johnston 3567* (GH), Dillon *et al.* 4836 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Spergularia fasiculata Philippi
Syn. *Spergularia laciniata* Baehni & J. F. Macbride, *Spergularia stuebelii* (Hieronymus) I. M. Johnston, *Tissa steubelii* Hieronymus
Ref. Rossbach, 1940c: 158
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Dillon 3655 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, IC, LI, LL, MO, TA

[Spergularia grandis (Persoon) Cambessèdes]
Syn. *Spergula grandis* Persoon, *Spergularia macrocarpa* C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 631; Rossbach, 1940d: 203.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Spergularia laciniata Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Spergularia fasciculata Philippi
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 631; Rossbach, 1940c: 159.

[*Spergularia macrocarpa* C. Presl =Spergularia grandis (Persoon)

Cambessèdes]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 631; Rossbach, 1940d: 203.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Spergularia macrotheca* (Hornemann ex Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Heynhold]
Syn. *Arenaria macrotheca* Hornemann ex Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 631; Rossbach, 1940a: 70.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Spergularia media (L.) Grisebach]
Syn. *Arenaria media* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 632.
Note: Not known from Peru. The collection cited in the Flora of Peru (*Weberbauer 2751*) was redetermined by Rossbach (1940b: 118) as *S. fasciculata*.

Spergularia salina J. Presl & C. Presl =Spergularia villosa (Persoon) Cambessèdes
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 632; Rossbach, 1940c: 177.

Spergularia squarrosa Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 632; Rossbach, 1940d: 211.
Note: Rossbach (1940d) indicated that the type collection (*Weberbauer 57*) represented a species of *Drymaria*; Duke (1961) does not treat this name nor cite the collection.

[Spergularia stenocarpa (Philippi) I. M. Johnston]
Syn. *Arenaria stenocarpa* Philippi
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 632; Rossbach, 1940c: 166.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Spergularia stuebelii (Hieronymus) I. M. Johnston =Spergularia fasciculata Philippi
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 633; Rossbach, 1940c: 158.

Spergularia villosa (Persoon) Cambessèdes
Syn. *Spergula villosa* Persoon, *Spergularia salina* J. Presl & C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 633; Rossbach, 1940c: 172; Cano & Valencia, 1991: 60.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Depts.: LI

Spergulastrum lanuginosum Michaux =Arenaria lanuginosa (Michaux) Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 600; Duke, 1961a: 92.

Stellaria aphananthoidea Muschler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 592.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 133* (B)
Depts.: LI

Stellaria ciliata M. Vahl ex Persoon =Stellaria nemorum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 592.

Stellaria cuspidata Willdenow ex Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 592; Cano & Valencia, 1991: 60.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 11925 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, LI, LL, LO, PU, SM

Stellaria laevis (Bartling) Rohrbach
Syn. *Cherleria laevis* Bartling
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 609.
Herb.
Note: This taxon may be better placed in *Pycnophyllum*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.
Depts.: LI

Stellaria lanuginosa (Michaux) Torrey & A. Gray =Arenaria lanuginosa (Michaux) Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 600; Duke, 1961a: 92.

Stellaria laxa Muschler =Arenaria lanuginosa (Michaux) Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 600; Duke, 1961a: 92.

Stellaria leptopetala Bentham =Stellaria nemorum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 592.

Stellaria media (L.) Cirillo
Syn. *Alsine media* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 593; Cano & Valencia, 1991: 60.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: grasslands, submerged. 0-4500 m.
Note: Combining author given incorrectly as "Vill[ars]" in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1909 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, LI

Stellaria nemorum L.
Syn. *Stellaria ciliata* M. Vahl ex Persoon, *Stellaria leptopetala* Bentham
Ref. Duke, 1961a: 97.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: forests, lomas. 0-4000 m.
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, LI, LO, PU, SM

Stellaria ovata Willdenow ex Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 593; Duke, 1961a: 98.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: cloud forests, disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 4232 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, LI, LL, SM

Stellaria poeppigiana Rohrbach
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10675 (MO!)
Depts.: AP

Stellaria prostrata Baldwin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 592.
Herb. Andean II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 8346 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, LI

Stellaria serpyllifolia Willdenow ex Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 594.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12834 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, LA

Stellaria xanthospora Chodat & R. Wilczek
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 594.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stichophyllum bryoides Philippi =Pycnophyllum bryoides (Philippi) Rohrbach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 608.

Tissa stuebelii Hieronymus =Spergularia fasciculata Philippi
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 633; Rossbach, 1940c: 158.

Cecropiaceae

3 genera and 49 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 10.

Treated under Moraceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by C. C. Berg (BG).

Cecropia acutifolia Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 284.
Endemic tree.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Berg (pers. comm.).
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (FI-WEBB)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Cecropia albicans Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 284; Berg, pers. comm.
Tree.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Berg (pers. comm.).
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (FI-WEBB)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Cecropia alexandrina Cuatrecasas =Cecropia montana Warburg ex Snethlage
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956b 339; Berg, pers. comm.

Cecropia andina Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Cecropia rugosa* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1945: 286; Berg, pers. comm.
Tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Young & Eisenberg 357 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Cecropia angustifolia Trécul
Syn. *Cecropia digitata* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 285; Berg, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Hartshorn *et al.* 2694 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Cecropia bicolor Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 285.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Berg (pers. comm.).
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: HU

[Cecropia concolor Willdenow]
Syn. *Cecropia leucocoma* Miquel
Ref. Berg, 1978a 164.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cecropia dentata Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 285.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Berg (pers. comm.).
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Cecropia digitata Klotzsch =Cecropia angustifolia Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 285.

Cecropia distachya Huber
Ref. Berg, 1978a: 173; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 30.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, swamps, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 58001 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Cecropia engleriana Snethlage
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 285; Berg, 1978a: 166.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 1099 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, UC

Cecropia ficifolia Warburg ex Snethlage
Syn. *Cecropia standleyi* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 285; Berg, 1978a: 171; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 32.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 253 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Cecropia flagellifera Trécul =Cecropia polystachya Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 286; Berg, pers. comm.

Cecropia francisci Snethlage =Cecropia polystachya Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 286; Berg, 1978a: 167; Berg, pers. comm.

Cecropia klotzschiana Miquel =Cecropia polystachya Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 286, Berg, pers. comm.

Cecropia latiloba Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 286; Berg, 1978a: 175.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6285 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

[*Cecropia leucocoma* Miquel =Cecropia concolor Willdenow]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 287; Berg, 1978a: 164.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cecropia leucophaea Poeppig ex Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 287.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Berg (pers. comm.).
Voucher: Poeppig 1593* (W photo F!), Peyton & Peyton 374 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Cecropia marginalis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1945: 285; Berg, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 1052 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Cecropia membranacea Trécul
Syn. *Cecropia setico* Snethlage ex J. F. Macbride, *Cecropia tessmannii* Mildbraed
Ref. Berg, 1978a: 174; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 32; Berg, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61909 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LI, LO, MD, UC

Cecropia montana Warburg ex Snethlage
Syn. *Cecropia alexandrina* Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 287; Berg, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6845* (B photo F!), Schunke 10595 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA, SM, UC

Cecropia multiflora Snethlage
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 288; Berg, pers. comm.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1837* (B photo F!), Núñez & Arque 8230 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU

Cecropia nivea Poeppig ex Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 288.
Endemic tree.
Note: Accepted provisionally by Berg (pers. comm.).
Voucher: Poeppig 1837* (B photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Cecropia obtusa Trécul]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 288; Berg, 1978a: 169; Berg, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cecropia palmata Willdenow
Ref. Berg, 1978a: 162.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 776 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Cecropia pinnatiloba Klotzsch =Cecropia polystachya Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 289.
Note: Although treated as a synonym in the Flora of Peru, Berg (pers. comm.) indicates that this may prove to be a distinct species.

Cecropia polystachya Trécul
Syn. *Cecropia flagellifera* Trécul, *Cecropia francisci* Snethlage, *Cecropia klotzschiana* Miquel, *Cecropia pinnatiloba* Klotzsch, *Cecropia ruiziana* Klotzsch, *Cecropia scabra* Ruiz ex Klotzsch, nom. illeg. non C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 289; Berg, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Note: Berg (pers. comm.) indicates that *C. pinnatiloba* may deserve recognition as a distinct species.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Chávez 1721 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, PA, SM

Cecropia putumayonis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1945: 278; Berg, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 368 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Cecropia rugosa Cuatrecasas =Cecropia andina Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956b: 335; Berg, pers. comm.

Cecropia ruiziana Klotzsch =Cecropia polystachya Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 286.

Cecropia scabra Ruiz ex Klotzsch, nom. illeg. non C. Martius =Cecropia polystachya Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 286.

Cecropia sciadophylla C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 289; Berg, 1978a: 181; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 35.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6074 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, UC

[Cecropia scutata Cuatrecasas]
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956b: 334.
Note: Not known from Peru. This species is from Colombia, not "Peru" as indicated in Cuatrecasas (1956b) and in *Index Kewensis*.

Cecropia setico Snethlage ex J. F. Macbride =Cecropia membranaceae Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 289; Berg, pers. comm.

Cecropia standleyi J. F. Macbride =Cecropia ficifolia Warburg ex Snethlage
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 289; Berg, pers. comm.

Cecropia strigosa Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 290.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Accepted provisionally by Berg (pers. comm.).
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (FI-WEBB)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Cecropia tessmannii Mildbraed =Cecropia membranacea Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 290; Berg, pers. comm.

Cecropia tubulosa Ruiz ex Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 290.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Accepted provisionally by Berg (pers. comm.).
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Cecropia utcubambana Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1982a: 157; Berg, pers. comm.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3844* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Coussapoa acutifolia Klotzsch =Coussapoa ovalifolia Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 296; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 84.

Coussapoa asperifolia Trécul subsp. **magnifolia** (Trécul) Akkermans & C. C. Berg
Syn. *Coussapoa magnifolia* Trécul, *Coussapoa ruizii* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 296; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 36.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21319 (MO)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Coussapoa asperifolia subsp. **rhamnoides** (Standley) Akkermans & C. C. Berg
Syn. *Coussapoa rhamnoides* Standley
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 38.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20370 (F)
Depts.: LO

Coussapoa emarginata Killip ex J. F. Macbride =Pourouma minor Benoist
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 296; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 186.

Coussapoa grandiceps Killip =Coussapoa villosa Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 297; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 99.

Coussapoa hirsuta Trécul =Coussapoa ovalifolia Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 297; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 84.

Coussapoa longepedunculata Akkermans & C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 63.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 27566* (MO!), Vásquez *et al.* 8600 (BG)
Depts.: LO

Coussapoa magnifolia Trécul =Coussapoa asperifolia subsp. magnifolia (Trécul) Akkermans & C. C. Berg
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 297; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 36.

Coussapoa manuensis C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 66.
Endemic hemiepiphyte, shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Foster 5641* (F)
Depts.: MD

Coussapoa nitida Miquel
Syn. *Coussapoa schunkei* Standley
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 75.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18850 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Coussapoa orthoneura Standley
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 80.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18528 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Coussapoa ovalifolia Trécul
Syn. *Coussapoa acutifolia* Klotzsch, *Coussapoa hirsuta* Trécul, *Coussapoa puberula* Klotzsch, *Coussapoa setosa* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 298; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 82.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F), Berlin 1531 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Coussapoa parvifolia Standley
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 87.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 10148 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Coussapsapoa puberula Klotzsch =Coussapoa ovalifolia Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 298; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 84.

Coussapoa rhamnoides Standley =Coussapoa asperifolia subsp. rhamnoides (Standley) Akkermans & C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 38.

Coussapoa ruizii Klotzsch =Coussapoa asperifolia subsp. magnifolia (Trécul) Akkermans & C. C. Berg
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 297; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 36.

Coussapoa schunkei Standley =Coussapoa nitida Miquel
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 75.

Coussapoa setosa Klotzsch =Coussapoa ovalifolia Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 297; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 84.

Coussapoa standleyi J. F. Macbride =Coussapoa villosa Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 298; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 99.

Coussapoa tessmannii Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 298; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 93.
Hemiepiphyte, shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4673* (B), Vásquez & Jaramillo 13033 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Coussapoa trinervia Spruce ex Mildbraed
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 95.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20411 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Coussapoa vellerea Klotzsch =Coussapoa villosa Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 299; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 99.

Coussapoa villosa Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Coussapoa grandiceps* Killip, *Coussapoa standleyi* J. F. Macbride, *Coussapoa vellerea* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 299; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 99.
Hemiepiphyte, shrub or tree. Amazonian,

Andean I-II: cloud forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (B), Grández & Jaramillo 2059 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD

Pourouma acuminata C. Martius ex Miquel
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 173.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3256 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pourouma apiculata Spruce ex Benoist =Pourouma tomentosa subsp. apiculata (Spruce ex Benoist) C. C. Berg & van Heusden
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 168.

Pourouma bicolor C. Martius subsp. **bicolor**
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 133.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 20356 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Pourouma bicolor subsp. **scobina** (Benoist) C. C. Berg & van Heusden
Syn. *Pourouma scobina* Benoist
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 139.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42168 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Pourouma bicolor subsp. **tessmannii** (Mildbraed) C. C. Berg & van Heusden
Syn. *Pourouma tessmannii* Mildbraed
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 137.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4236* (US), Gentry *et al.* 1604 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA

Pourouma cecropiifolia C. Martius
Syn. *Pourouma multifida* Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 291; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 144.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: Often cultivated for its fruit; the occurrence of this species often indicates previous human habitation at a site.
Voucher: Croat 20662 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Pourouma cucura Standley & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 147.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 2724 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Pourouma cuspidata Mildbraed
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 149.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 41890 (BG)
Depts.: PA

Pourouma folleata J. F. Macbride =Pourouma minor Benoist
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 292; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 186.

Pourouma guianensis Aublet subsp. **guianensis**
Syn. *Pourouma palmata* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Pourouma substrigosa* Mildbraed
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 123.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8172 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Pourouma herrerensis C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 190.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spichiger *et al.* 1995* (G), Vásquez *et al.* 7535 (BG)
Depts.: LO

Pourouma jussieuana Trécul =Pourouma mollis subsp. triloba (Trécul) C. C. Berg & van Heusden
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 292; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 156.

Pourouma melinonii Benoist subsp. **melinonii**
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 160.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 290 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Pourouma minor Benoist
Syn. *Coussapoa emarginata* Killip ex J. F. Macbride, *Pourouma folleata* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 186.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 36309 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, UC

Pourouma mollis Trécul subsp. **triloba** (Trécul) C. C. Berg & van Heusden
Syn. *Pourouma jussieuana* Trécul, *Pourouma triloba* Klotzsch, *Pourouma triloba* Trécul
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 156.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith 6906 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Pourouma multifida Trécul =Pourouma cecropiifolia C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 291; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 144.

Pourouma myrmecophila Ducke
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 150.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel *et al.* 20436 (U)
Depts.: LO

Pourouma oraria Standley & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 180.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 12773 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pourouma ovata Trécul
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 181.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 29726 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pourouma palmata Poeppig & Endlicher =Pourouma guianensis subsp. guianensis
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 293; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 123.

Pourouma phaeotricha Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 293; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 152.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5364* (US), Davidson 5203 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pourouma scobina Benoist =Pourouma bicolor subsp. scobina (Benoist) C. C. Berg & van Heusden
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 139.

Pourouma substrigosa Mildbraed =Pourouma guianensis subsp. guianensis
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 293; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 123.

Pourouma tessmannii Mildbraed =Pourouma bicolor subsp. tessmannii (Mildbraed) C. C. Berg & van Heusden
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 294; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 137.

Pourouma tomentosa C. Martius subsp. **apiculata** (Spruce ex Benoist) C. C. Berg & van Heusden
Syn. *Pourouma apiculata* Spruce ex Benoist
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 168.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39264 (BG)
Depts.: LO

Pourouma tomentosa subsp. **persecta** Standley ex C. C. Berg & van Heusden
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 169.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 809 (BG)
Depts.: LO, PA

Pourouma tomentosa subsp. **tomentosa**
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 166.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz 1189 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Pourouma triloba Klotzsch =Pourouma mollis subsp. triloba (Trécul) C. C. Berg & van Heusden

Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 294; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 156.

Pourouma triloba Trécul =Pourouma mollis subsp. triloba (Trécul) C. C. Berg & van Heusden
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 294; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 156.

[Pourouma ulei Warburg]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 294; Berg *et al.*, 1990: 194.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru was redetermined by Berg *et al.* (1990) as *P. cecropiifolia*.

Pourouma velutina C. Martius ex Miquel
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1990: 129.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel *et al.* 20403 (NA)
Depts.: LO

Celastraceae

8 genera and 27 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 6.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner (MO); reviewed by B. A. Prigge (LA).

Celastrus columbianus Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Celastrus racemosus* (Reissek) Loesener, nom. illeg., *Ilex scandens* Cuatrecasas (Aquifoliaceae), *Maytenus racemosa* Reissek
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1951b: 81.
Liana. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6919 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Celastrus confertus R. & P. =Maytenus conferta (R. & P.) Reissek ex Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 263.

Celastrus emarginatus R. & P. =Maytenus retusa (Poiret) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 267.

Celastrus macrocarpus R. & P. =Maytenus macrocarpa (R. & P.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 265.

Celastrus octogonus L'Héritier =Maytenus octogona (L'Héritier) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 266.

Celastrus orbicularis Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Maytenus octogona (L'Héritier) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 266.

Celastrus racemosus (Reissek) Loesener, nom. illeg. =Celastrus colombianus Cuatrecasas

Celastrus retusus Poiret =Maytenus retusa (Poiret) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 267.

Celastrus verticillatus R. & P. =Maytenus verticillata (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 268.

Crossopetalum eucymosum (Loesener & Pittier) Lundell
Syn. *Myginda eucymosa* Loesener & Pittier
Ref. Lundell, 1961: 7.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Cited voucher tentatively determined.
Voucher: Ellenberg 3559 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Goupia glabra Aublet
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 8731 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Gymnosporia gentryi Lundell
Ref. Lundell, 1985b: 313.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: May include an additional undescribed species (Lundell, 1985b).
Voucher: Gentry 29652 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Gymnosporia magnifolia (Loesener) Lundell
Syn. *Maytenus magnifolia* Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 269; Lundell, 1985b: 314.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6940 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Gymnosporia urbaniana (Loesener) Liesner
Syn. *Rhacoma urbaniana* Loesener
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1875* (B photo F!)
Depts.: JU

Haenkea macrocarpa (R. & P.) Steudel =Maytenus macrocarpa (R. & P.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 266.

Haenkea multiflora R. & P. =Maytenus macrocarpa (R. & P.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 265.

Maytenus alaternoides Reissek
Syn. *Maytenus alaternoides* var. *peruana* Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 260.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5066 (B)
Depts.: CU

Maytenus alaternoides var. *peruana* Loesener =Maytenus alaternoides Reissek
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 261.

Maytenus andicola Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 261.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5507* (B), Dillon 1356 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, JU, LL

Maytenus apurimacensis Loesener
Syn. *Maytenus apurimacensis* var. *trollii* Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 262.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5873* (B photo F!), Cano 2360 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CU, LI, LL

Maytenus apurimacensis var. *trollii* Loesener =Maytenus apurimacensis Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 262.

Maytenus boarioides Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 262.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7600 (B)
Depts.: HU

[*Maytenus chuchuhuasha* Raymond-Hamet & Colas]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 265.
Note: This name is not validly published and is of uncertain application (Prigge, pers. comm.).

Maytenus conferta (R. & P.) Reissek ex Loesener
Syn. *Celastrus confertus* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 263.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Núñez 7203 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU, SM

Maytenus cuzcoina Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 263.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2915* (G photo F!), Tupayachi 1004 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU

Maytenus durifolia Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 264.
Endemic tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Note: Probably conspecific with *Maytenus macrocarpa*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 564* (G photo F!), Sagástegui 9734 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, TU

Maytenus jelskii Zahlbruchner
Syn. *Maytenus mathewsii* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 264.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 289* (B photo F!), Mostacero 1281 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LA, LL

[Maytenus krukovii A. C. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 265.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Maytenus macrocarpa (R. & P.) Briquet
Syn. *Celastrus macrocarpus* R. & P., *Haenkea macrocarpa* (R. & P.) Steudel, *Haenkea multiflora* R. & P., *Maytenus*

multiflora (R. & P.) Loesener, *Maytenus tarapotensis* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 265.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-2500 m.
Note: May include an additional undescribed species.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B-WILLD photo F!), Vásquez 6683 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, TU, UC

Maytenus magnifolia Loesener =Gymnosporia magnifolia (Loesener) Lundell
Ref. Ule, 1907: 176.

Maytenus mathewsii Briquet =Maytenus jelskii Zahlbruchner
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 264.

Maytenus multiflora (R. & P.) Loesener =Maytenus macrocarpa (R. & P.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 265.

Maytenus obovata Hooker f. =Maytenus octogona (L'Héritier) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 266.

Maytenus octogona (L'Héritier) DC.
Syn. *Celastrus octogonus* L'Héritier, *Celastrus orbicularis* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Maytenus obovata* Hooker f., *Maytenus orbicularis* (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Loesener, *Maytenus uliginosa* H.B.K., *Ziziphus peruviana* Lamarck (Rhamnaceae).
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 266.
Shrub. Andean II-III, Coastal: forests, shrublands. 0- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 16235 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, IC, LA, LI, LL, PI, TA, TU

Maytenus orbicularis (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Loesener =Maytenus octogona (L'Héritier) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 266.

Maytenus pavonii Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 266.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G photo F), Valencia 2046 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PI

Maytenus pseudoboaria Loesener
Syn. *Maytenus pseudoboaria* var. *monantha* Loesener, *Maytenus pseudoboaria* var. *triantha* Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 266.
Shrub or tree. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Maytenus pseudoboaria var. *monantha* Loesener =Maytenus pseudoboaria Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 266.

Maytenus pseudoboaria var. *triantha* Loesener =Maytenus pseudoboaria Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 266.

Maytenus racemosa Reissek =Celastrus colombianus Cuatrecasas

Maytenus retusa (Poiret) Briquet
Syn. *Celastrus emarginatus* R. & P., *Celastrus retusus* Poiret
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 267.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: terra firme forests. 0-2500 m.
Note: Probably conspecific with *Maytenus macrocarpa*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Gentry 37828 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Maytenus sprucei Briquet
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 3970* (C photo F!), Núñez 5934 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Maytenus tarapotensis Briquet =Maytenus macrocarpa (R. & P.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 268.

Maytenus theoides (Bentham) Urban
Syn. *Myginda theoides* Bentham
Note: Loesener lists this species as being from the Andes but not specifically from Peru (Prigge, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Hartweg 726* (B photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maytenus uliginosa H.B.K. =Maytenus octogona (L'Héritier) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 266.

Maytenus verticillata (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Celastrus verticillatus* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 268.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B-WILLD photo F!), Núñez 8636 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CU, HU, JU

Myginda eucymosa Loesener & Pittier =Crossopetalum eucymosum (Loesener & Pittier) Lundell
Ref. Lundell, 1961: 7.

Myginda theoides Bentham =Maytenus theoides (Bentham) Urban

Perrottetia gentryi Lundell
Ref. Lundell, 1985c: 453; Lundell, 1985a: 234.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 36156* (MO!), Gentry 39904 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Perrottetia sessiliflora Lundell
Ref. Lundell, 1985a: 237.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean II: forests, cloud forests. 0-2500 m.
Note: Lundell (1985a) lists this species as only from Panamá and Costa Rica. The Peruvian material should be rechecked (Prigge, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Chávez 1819 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Rhacoma urbaniana Loesener =Gymnosporia urbaniana (Loesener) Liesner
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 269.

Schaefferia dietheri Herter
Ref. Herter, 1940: 155.
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Cited voucher tentatively determined; possibly a new species.
Voucher: Núñez 8950 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Schaefferia serrata Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 270.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4811* (B photo F!), Llatas 1647 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, PI

Zinowiewia australis Lundell
Ref. Lundell, 1938: 469.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 5178 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Ceratophyllaceae

1 genus and 2 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi.

Ceratophyllum australe Grisebach =Ceratophyllum muricatum subsp. australe (Grisebach) Les
Ref. Les, 1988: 85.

Ceratophyllum demersum L.
Ref. Les, 1988: 231.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: submerged. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 24173 (IBE!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Ceratophyllum muricatum Chamisso subsp. **australe** (Grisebach) Les
Syn. *Ceratophyllum australe* Grisebach
Ref. Les, 1988: 85.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: submerged. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 26272 (US)
Depts.: LO

Chenopodiaceae

4 genera and 20 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Atriplex atacamensis Philippi
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.

Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 7181 (MO!)
Depts.: TA

Atriplex espostoi Spegazzini =Atriplex rotundifolia (Moquin) Dombey ex Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 477.

Atriplex herzogii Standley
Syn. *Atriplex serpyllifolia* Herzog
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 477.
Note: Not reconfirmed

Atriplex imbricata (Moquin) D. Dietrich
Syn. *Atriplex microphylla* Philippi, *Obione imbricata* Moquin
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 190.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: López 007 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, TA

Atriplex microphylla Philippi =Atriplex imbricata (Moquin) D. Dietrich
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 190.

Atriplex peruviana Moquin
Syn. *Chenopodium cinereum* Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 476.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, riversides. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Gaudichaud 68* (MO!), Weberbauer 7366 (B)
Depts.: AR, TA

Atriplex rotundifolia (Moquin) Dombey ex Moquin
Syn. *Atriplex espostoi* Spegazzini, *Obione rotundifolia* Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 477.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.*, Mostacero *et al.* 1423 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, LL

Atriplex semibaccata R. Brown
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 190.
Shrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mueller *et al.* 1980 (LZ, USM)
Depts.: AR, LI, TA

Atriplex serpyllifolia Herzog =Atriplex herzogii Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 477.

Atriplex taltalensis Johnston
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: López 69 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Chenopodium album L.
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 190.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Aranjo s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LI, LL

Chenopodium ambrosioides L. var. **ambrosioides**
Syn. *Chenopodium anthelminticum* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 471.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 1228 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, LA, LI, LO, SM

Chenopodium ambrosioides subsp. **chilense** (Schrader) Aellen
Syn. *Chenopodium chilense* Schrader, *Chenopodium vagans* Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 472.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Chenopodium anthelminticum L. =Chenopodium ambrosioides var. ambrosioides
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 471.

Chenopodium canihua Cook =Chenopodium quinoa Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 475.

Chenopodium caudatum Jacquin =Amaranthas virdis L. (Amaranthaceae)
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 486.

Chenopodium chilense Schrader =Chenopodium ambrosioides subsp. chilense (Schrader) Aellen
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 472.

Chenopodium cinereum Moquin =Atriplex peruviana Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 476.

Chenopodium hircinum Schrader
Syn. *Chenopodium hircinum* subsp. *eu-hircinum* var. *andinum* Aellen
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 472.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7832 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LL

Chenopodium hircinum subsp. *eu-hircinum* Aellen var. *andinum* Aellen =Chenopodium hircinum Schrader
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 472.

Chenopodium incisum var. *bangii* Murr fo. *rotundifolium* Aellen =Chenopodium incisum Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 473.

Chenopodium incisum Poiret
Syn. *Chenopodium incisum* var. *bangii* Murr fo. *rotundifolium* Aellen
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 473.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13128
Depts.: AR, CA

Chenopodium macrospermum Hooker f.
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 191.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Gutte & Müller 9470 (LZ, USM)
Depts.: CU, LI

Chenopodium multifidum L.
Syn. *Roubieva multifida* Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 473.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 841 (MO!)
Depts.: LA

Chenopodium murale L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 474.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 668 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, JU, LI

Chenopodium nuttalliae Safford =Chenopodium quinoa Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 475.

Chenopodium pallidicaule Aellen
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 474; Hunziker, 1952: 40.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 161*, Vargas 228
Depts.: CU, JU, PU

Chenopodium paniculatum Hooker =Chenopodium petiolare H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 474.

Chenopodium paniculatum var. *incanum* Murr =Chenopodium petiolare H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 474.

Chenopodium paniculatum var. *reniforme* Murr =Chenopodium petiolare H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 474.

Chenopodium petiolare fo. *hastatum* (Philippi) Aellen =Chenopodium petiolare H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 474.

Chenopodium petiolare fo. *hookeri* Aellen =Chenopodium petiolare H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 474.

Chenopodium petiolare fo. *incanum* Aellen =Chenopodium petiolare H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 474.

Chenopodium petiolare fo. *reniforme* Aellen =Chenopodium petiolare H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 475.

Chenopodium petiolare fo. *scutatum* Aellen =Chenopodium petiolare H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 474.

Chenopodium petiolare fo. *trilobum* Aellen =Chenopodium petiolare H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 475.

Chenopodium petiolare H.B.K.
Syn. *Chenopodium paniculatum* Hooker, *Chenopodium paniculatum* var. *incanum* Murr, *Chenopodium paniculatum* var. *reniforme* Murr, *Chenopodium petiolare* fo. *hastatum* (Philippi) Aellen, *Chenopodium petiolare* fo. *hookeri* Aellen, *Chenopodium petiolare* fo. *incanum* Aellen, *Chenopodium petiolare* fo. *reniforme* Aellen, *Chenopodium petiolare* fo. *scutatum* Aellen, *Chenopodium petiolare* fo. *trilobum* Aellen
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 474.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: deserts, disturbed areas, lomas, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-4000 m.

Voucher: Sagástegui & Mostacero 10450 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, MO, TA

Chenopodium purpurascens var. *punctulatum* Moquin =Chenopodium quinoa Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 475.

Chenopodium quinoa fo. *purpureum* Aellen =Chenopodium quinoa Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 475.

Chenopodium quinoa Willdenow
Syn. *Chenopodium canihua* Cook, *Chenopodium nuttalliae* Safford, *Chenopodium purpurascens* var. *punctulatum* Moquin, *Chenopodium quinoa* fo. *purpureum* Aellen
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 476.
Cultivated herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 942 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU, LL, PU

Chenopodium vagans Standley =Chenopodium ambrosioides subsp. chilense (Schrader) Aellen
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 472.

Obione imbricata Moquin =Atriplex imbricata (Moquin) D. Dietrich

Obione rotundifolia Moquin =Atriplex rotundifolia (Moquin) Dombey ex Moquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 477.

Roubieva multifida Moquin =Chenopodium multifidum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 473.

Salicornia biloba Kunze ex Fenzl =Salicornia fruticosa L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 470.

Salicornia equisetifolia Willdenow ex Moquin =Salicornia fruticosa L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 470.

Salicornia fruticosa L.
Syn. *Salicornia biloba* Kunze ex Fenzl, *Salicornia equisetifolia* Willdenow ex Moquin, *Salicornia gaudichaudiana* Moquin, *Salicornia neei* Lagasca, *Salicornia peruviana* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 469.
Aquatic herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Eyerdam 25371 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LL

Salicornia gaudichaudiana Moquin =Salicornia fruticosa L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 469.

Salicornia neei Lagasca =Salicornia fruticosa L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 470.

Salicornia perennis (Miller) A. J. Scott
Herb. Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4681 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Salicornia peruviana H.B.K. =Salicornia fruticosa L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 469.

Suaeda divaricata var. *tenuifolia* Reiche =Suaeda foliosa var. tenuifolia (Philippi) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 470.

Suaeda foliosa Moquin var. **foliosa**
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 470; Galán, 1989: 195.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Suaeda foliosa var. **tenuifolia** (Philippi) Standley
Syn. *Suaeda divaricata* var. *tenuifolia* Reiche, *Suaeda tenuifolia* Philippi
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 470.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Suaeda tenuifolia Philippi =Suaeda foliosa var. tenuifolia (Philippi) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 470.

Chloranthaceae

1 genus and 14 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 3.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by C. A. Todzia (TEX).

Hedyosmum angustifolium (R. & P.) Solms-Laubach
Syn. *Hedyosmum laciniatum* (R. & P.) Solms-Laubach, *Hedyosmum scabrum* var. *pavonii* Solms-Laubach, *Tafalla angustifolia* R. & P., *Tafalla laciniata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 260; Todzia, 1988: 111.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forest. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Rimachi 4950 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, PU, SM

Hedyosmum anisodorum Todzia
Ref. Todzia, 1988: 89.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests, elfin forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Stein 2521 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, PA

Hedyosmum cuatrecazanum Occhioni
Ref. Todzia, 1988: 118.
Tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Todzia & Stein 2803 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Hedyosmum cumbalense Karsten
Ref. Todzia, 1988: 114.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Todzia & Stein 2633 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA, SM

Hedyosmum dombeyanum Solms-Laubach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 258; Todzia, 1988: 100.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests, elfin forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Todzia & Stein 2646 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, PA, SM

Hedyosmum glaucum (R. & P.) Cordemoy =Hedyosmum racemosum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 258; Todzia, 1988: 70.

Hedyosmum goudotianum Solms-Laubach var. **goudotianum**
Ref. Todzia, 1988: 80.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10633 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, JU, MD, PA

Hedyosmum huascari J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 258; Todzia, 1988: 102.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6113* (F), Wurdack 1450 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Hedyosmum integrum Cordemoy =Hedyosmum racemosum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 259; Todzia, 1988: 70.

Hedyosmum kanehirae J. F. Macbride =Hedyosmum lechleri Solms-Laubach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 258; Todzia, 1988: 102.

Hedyosmum laciniatum (R. & P.) Solms-Laubach =Hedyosmum angustifolium (R. & P.) Solms-Laubach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 260; Todzia, 1988: 112.

Hedyosmum latifolium Cordemoy =Hedyosmum scabrum var. scabrum
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 260; Todzia, 1988: 108.

Hedyosmum lechleri Solms-Laubach
Syn. *Hedyosmum kanehirae* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 259; Todzia, 1988: 102.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2660* (K), Todzia & Stein 2741 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, PA, PU, SM

Hedyosmum mandonii Solms-Laubach =Hedyosmum scabrum var. scabrum
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 260; Todzia, 1988: 108.

Hedyosmum peruvianum Todzia
Ref. Todzia, 1988: 121.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests 1500-3000 m.

Voucher: Todzia & Stein 2731* (MO!, USM!), Todzia & Stein 2790 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, PA, SM

Hedyosmum racemosum (R. & P.) G. Don
Syn. *Hedyosmum glaucum* (R. & P.) Cordemoy, *Hedyosmum integrum* Cordemoy, *Tafalla glauca* R. & P., *Tafalla racemosa* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 259; Todzia, 1988: 70.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Todzia & Stein 2770 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Hedyosmum scabrum (R. & P.) Solms-Laubach var. *pavonii* Solms-Laubach =Hedyosmum angustifolium (R. & P.) Solms-Laubach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 260; Todzia, 1988: 112.

Hedyosmum scabrum var. **scabrum**
Syn. *Hedyosmum latifolium* Cordemoy, *Hedyosmum mandonii* Solms-Laubach, *Tafalla scabra* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 260; Todzia, 1988: 108.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (BM), Todzia & Stein 2782 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, PI

Hedyosmum spectabile Todzia
Ref. Todzia, 1988: 95.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Todzia & Stein 2700* (MO!), Todzia & Stein 2726 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Hedyosmum sprucei Solms-Laubach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 259; Todzia, 1988: 75.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4436* (BM), Todzia & Stein 2704 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM

Hedyosmum translucidum Cuatrecasas
Ref. Todzia, 1988: 99.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 10194 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Tafalla angustifolia R. & P. =Hedyosmum angustifolium (R. & P.) Solms-Laubach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 260; Todzia, 1988: 108.

Tafalla glauca R. & P. =Hedyosmum racemosum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 258; Todzia, 1988: 70.

Tafalla laciniata R. & P. =Hedyosmum angustifolium (R. & P.) Solms-Laubach
Ref. Todzia, 1988: 112.

Tafalla racemosa R. & P. =Hedyosmum racemosum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 259; Todzia, 1988: 70.

Tafalla scabra R. & P. =Hedyosmum scabrum (R. & P.) Solms-Laubach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 260; Todzia, 1988: 108.

Chrysobalanaceae

4 genera and 87 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 11.

Treated under the Rosaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by G. T. Prance (K).

Couepia bernardii Prance
Ref. Prance, 1989: 65.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Bernardi 6-6* (NY), Vásquez & Soto 11882 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Couepia bracteosa Bentham
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 227.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21130 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Couepia canomensis (C. Martius) Bentham
Syn. *Moquilea canomensis* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1080; Prance, 1972a: 220.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru redetermined as *C. parillo* DC. by Prance (1972a), except for *Tessmann 5109*, which was not cited by Prance (1972a, 1989).
Voucher: Martin & Plowman 1676 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Couepia chrysocalyx (Poeppig) Bentham ex Hooker f.
Syn. *Moquilea chrysocalyx* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1080; Prance, 1972a: 245.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2656 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Couepia dolicopoda Prance
Ref. Prance, 1989: 75.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19382* (MO!), Prance 29331 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Couepia glaucescens Spruce ex Hooker f. =Couepia paraensis subsp. glaucescens (Spruce ex Hooker f.) Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 212.

Couepia guianensis Aublet subsp. **guianensis**
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 208; Prance, 1989: 64.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10144 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Couepia macrophylla Spruce ex Hooker f.
Syn. *Couepia speciosa* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1081; Prance, 1972a: 232; Prance 1989: 72.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4049* (K), Klug 2089 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Couepia obovata Ducke
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 244.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 3997 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Couepia paraensis (C. Martius & Zuccarini) Bentham
Syn. *Moquilea paraensis* C. Martius & Zuccarini
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1081; Prance, 1972a: 210.
Note: The specimens cited in the Flora of Peru were treated under subsp. *glaucescens* in Prance (1972a).

Couepia paraensis subsp. **glaucescens** (Spruce ex Hooker f.) Prance
Syn. *Couepia glaucescens* Spruce ex Hooker f.
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 212.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 25037 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Couepia parillo DC.
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 218.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18200 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Couepia racemosa Bentham
Syn. *Couepia racemosa* var. *reticulata* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1081; Prance, 1972a: 237.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3762 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Couepia racemosa var. *reticulata* Pilger =Couepia racemosa Bentham

Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1082; Prance, 1972a: 238.

Couepia speciosa Pilger =Couepia macrophylla Spruce ex Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1081; Prance, 1972a: 232.

Couepia subcordata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1082; Prance, 1972a: 227.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: The locality of the only specimen cited in the Flora of Peru, *Williams 3173*, is in present-day Colombia.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 2888 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Couepia trapezioana Cuatrecasas
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 246; Prance 1989: 75.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ramírez 87 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Couepia ulei Pilger
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1082; Prance, 1972a: 250.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 29203 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Couepia williamsii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1082; Prance, 1972a: 244.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: The locality of the only specimen cited in the Flora of Peru, *Williams 2975*, is in present-day Colombia.
Voucher: Williams 2975* (F), Diáz *et al.* 397 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Hirtella americana var. *gracilipes* Hooker f. =Hirtella gracilipes (Hooker f.) Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 323.
Note: With note by Prance (1972a) regarding this synonymy: " ... pro parte, exsiccatum peruvianum exclusum."

Hirtella apetala E. Meyer =Licania apetala var. apetala
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 66.

Hirtella aramangensis Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 315.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5625* (S)
Depts.: AM

Hirtella aureohirsuta Pilger =Hirtella bullata Bentham

Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1075; Prance, 1972a: 288.

Hirtella bicornis C. Martius & Zuccarini subsp. **pubescens** Ducke
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 319.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Begazzo 144 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, UC

Hirtella bullata Bentham
Syn. *Hirtella aureohirsuta* Pilger
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 288.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5787 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD, SM

Hirtella burchellii Britton
Syn. *Hirtella plumbea* Pilger
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 338.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Reported in Flora of Peru under synonym *H. plumbea*.
Voucher: Núñez 5828 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Hirtella cosmibuena Lamarck =Hirtella triandra subsp. triandra
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1079; Prance, 1972a: 302.

Hirtella duckei Huber
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 275.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ducke MG 7598 (MG)
Depts.: LO

Hirtella elongata C. Martius & Zuccarini
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1076; Prance, 1972a: 309.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Prance *et al.* 24166 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Hirtella eriandra Bentham
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 291.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 665 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Hirtella excelsa Standley ex Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 345; Prance, 1989: 95.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Majin 58* (F), Núñez 6181 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM, UC

Hirtella glaberrima Steudel =Crudia glaberrima (Steudel) J. F. Macbride (Fabaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 122; Amshoff, 1953: 80; Vieira, 1990: 96.

Hirtella gracilipes (Hooker f.) Prance
Syn. *Hirtella americana* var. *gracilipes* Hooker f.
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 323.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Note: In making this stat. nov., Prance (1972a) indicated " ... pro parte, exsiccatae peruvianum exclusum."
Voucher: Schunke 7443 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Hirtella guainiae Spruce ex Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1076; Prance, 1972a: 275.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 4334 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Hirtella hexandra Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Hirtella racemosa var. hexandra (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 328.

Hirtella hispidula Miquel
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 343.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Davidson 5357 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, UC

Hirtella lightioides Rusby
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 315.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 43351 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Hirtella macrophylla Bentham ex Hooker f.
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 295.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3794 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, SM

Hirtella magnifolia Prance
Ref. Prance, 1989: 92.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9561 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Hirtella octandra Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes =Licania octandra (Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1072; Prance, 1972a: 81.

Hirtella physophora C. Martius & Zuccarini
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1076; Prance, 1972a: 272.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz 1315 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Hirtella pilosissima C. Martius & Zuccarini
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1077; Prance, 1972a: 321.

Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 5271 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Hirtella plumbea Pilger =Hirtella burchellii Britton
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1077; Prance, 1972a: 338.

Hirtella racemosa R. & P., nom. illeg. =Hirtella triandra subsp. triandra
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1079; Prance, 1972a: 302.

Hirtella racemosa Lamarck var. **hexandra** (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Prance
Syn. *Hirtella hexandra* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 328.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4025 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM, UC

Hirtella racemosa var. **racemosa**
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1077; Prance, 1972a: 326.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, terra firme forests, swamps. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Young 146 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Hirtella rasa Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1077; Prance, 1972a: 316; Prance, 1989: 92.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4249* (MO!), Woytkowski 5625 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Hirtella revillae Prance
Ref. Prance, 1989: 87.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 15807* (MO!), Revilla 3552 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Hirtella rodriguesii Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 310.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn *et al.* 2659 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Hirtella schultesii Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 334.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8223 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Hirtella standleyi Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1078; Prance, 1972a: 333.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3022* (MO!), Klug 2869 (NY)
Depts.: LO

Hirtella subglanduligera Pilger
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1078; Prance, 1972a: 284.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality on the Rio Acre near the present-day Peru-Brazil border.
Voucher: Ule 9414* (B photo F!)
Depts.: MD

Hirtella triandra Swartz subsp. **triandra**
Syn. *Hirtella cosmibuena* Lamarck, *Hirtella racemosa* R. & P., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1079; Prance, 1972a: 301.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3724 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Hirtella tubiflora Cuatrecasas
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 350.
Tree. Andean II: terra firme forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61239 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Licania angustata Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 53.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pariona & Sebastián 891 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Licania aperta Bentham =Licania apetala var. aperta (Bentham) Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 68.

Licania apetala (E. Meyer) Fritsch var. **aperta** (Bentham) Prance
Syn. *Licania aperta* Bentham
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 68.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3653 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licania apetala var. **apetala**
Syn. *Hirtella apetala* E. Meyer
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 67.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 10044 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, PA

Licania arachnoidea Fanshawe & Maguire
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 98; Prance, 1989: 39.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 970 (US)
Depts.: LO

Licania arborea Seemann
Syn. *Licania retusa* Pilger
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 86; Prance, 1989: 35.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9682 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD

Licania blackii Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 167.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4900 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Licania bracteata Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 155; Prance, 1989: 51.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6124 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licania britteniana Fritsch
Syn. *Licania elata* (Pilger) Pilger ex L. Williams, *Moquilea elata* Pilger
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 59.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19098 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Licania canescens Benoist
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 134.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz 668 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Licania caudata Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 100; Prance, 1989: 39.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Salazar 2 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Licania cecidiophora Prance
Ref. Prance, 1989a: 29.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 752* (MO), Berlin 902 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Licania celativenia Standley =Vanatea celativenia (Standley) Cuatrecasas (Humiriaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 631; Cuatrecasas, 1961: 61.

Licania durifolia Cuatrecasas
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 44; Prance, 1989: 20.
Tree. Andean I: cloud forest. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Asplund 12538 (S)
Depts.: HU

Licania egleri Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 56.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Acosta 1 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Licania elata (Pilger) Pilger ex L. Williams =Licania britteniana Fritsch
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1070; Prance, 1972a: 59.

Licania elliptica Standley
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 133.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1173 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Licania filomenoi Prance
Ref. Prance, 1989: 20.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25665* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Licania glabra C. Martius ex Hooker f. =Licania heteromorpha var. glabra (C. Martius ex Hooker f.) Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 108.

Licania guianensis (Aublet) Grisebach
Syn. *Moquilea guianensis* Aublet
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 48.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 6648 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licania harlingii Prance
Ref. Prance, 1989: 55.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pariona & Ruiz 1040 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM

Licania heteromorpha Bentham var. **glabra** (C. Martius ex Hooker f.) Prance
Syn. *Licania glabra* C. Martius ex Hooker f.
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 108.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 7003 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licania heteromorpha var. **heteromorpha**
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 106.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8882 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Licania hypoleuca Bentham var. **hypoleuca**
Syn. *Licania microcarpa* Hooker f.
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 126.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3740 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Licania intrapetiolaris Spruce ex Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1071; Prance, 1972a: 105.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Not determined to variety.
Voucher: Croat 18198 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licania intrapetiolaris var. **brevis** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1071.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Neither this taxon nor its type collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Klug 612*, were accounted for in either treatment of the family by Prance (1972a, 1989); no material has been seen by Prance (pers. comm.).
Depts.: LO

Licania klugii Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 47; Prance, 1989: 26.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2221* (NY), Schunke 6502 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Licania krukovii Standley
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 94.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Bernardi 3-51 (NY)
Depts.: LO

Licania laevigata Prance
Ref. Prance, 1989: 41.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10325 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licania lata J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1071; Prance, 1972a: 65.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 560* (F), Vásquez 2898 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licania licaniiflora (Sagot) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Licania parinarioides* Huber, *Moquilea licaniiflora* Sagot
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 91.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 5263 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licania longipedicellata Ducke
Ref. Prance, 1989: 27.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 662 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Licania longipetala Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 62.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 288* (NY), Encarnación 1243 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licania longistyla (Hooker f.) Fritsch
Syn. *Moquilea longistyla* Hooker f.
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 78; Prance, 1989: 35.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19883 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Licania lucida J. F. Macbride =Licania mollis Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1072; Prance, 1972a: 167.

Licania macrocarpa Cuatrecasas
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 46; Prance, 1989: 22.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster 7961 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA

Licania micrantha Miquel
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 152; Prance, 1989: 51.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9621 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Licania microcarpa Hooker f. =Licania hypoleuca var. hypoleuca
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1072; Prance, 1972a: 126.

Licania mollis Bentham
Syn. *Licania lucida* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 167.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Torres 830 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licania oblongifolia Standley
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 99.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7192 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licania octandra (Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes) Kuntze
Syn. *Hirtella octandra* Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes, *Licania octandra* (Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes) Pilger ex J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1072; Prance, 1972a: 81.
Note: Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru were treated under two subspecies by Prance (1972a) and one voucher, *Klug 729*, was redetermined as *L. apetala* var. *apetala*.

Licania octandra (Hoffmansegg ex Roemer & Schultes) Pilger ex J. F. Macbride,

nom. illeg. =Licania octandra (Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1072; Prance, 1972a: 81.
Note: Prance (1972a) points out that the combination in *Licania* was actually made by Kuntze.

Licania octandra subsp. **grandifolia** Prance
Ref. Prance, 1989: 35.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6243 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licania octandra subsp. **pallida** (Hooker f.) Prance
Syn. *Moquilea pallida* Hooker f.
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 84.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3023 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Licania pallida Spruce ex Sagot
Syn. *Licania parviflora* var. *pallida* Hooker f.
Ref. Prance, 1989: 46.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1425 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Licania paraensis Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 163; Prance, 1989: 54.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 10945 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Licania parinarioides Huber =Licania licaniiflora (Sagot) S. F. Blake
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1073; Prance, 1972a: 91.

Licania parviflora Bentham
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 156.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6314 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Licania parviflora var. *pallida* Hooker f. =Licania pallida Spruce ex Sagot
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 119.

Licania reticulata Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 97.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9248 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licania retusa Pilger =Licania arborea Seemann
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1073; Prance, 1972a: 86.

Licania sclerophylla (C. Martius ex Hooker f.) Fritsch
Syn. *Moquilea sclerophylla* C. Martius ex Hooker f.
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 76.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 406 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licania tambopatensis Prance
Ref. Prance, 1989: 36.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Funk *et al.* 8415* (NY), Vásquez & Jaramillo 10304 (K!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Licania triandra C. Martius ex Hooker f.
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 150.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 26201 (NY)
Depts.: LO

Licania trigonioides J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1073; Prance, 1972a: 135.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 449* (F)
Depts.: LO

Licania unguiculata Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 60.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6622 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licania urceolaris Hooker f.
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 130; Prance, 1989: 47.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 51396 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Licania vasquezii Prance
Ref. Prance, 1992: 247.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests, swamps. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo* 12726 (K, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Moquilea canomensis C. Martius =Couepia canomensis (C. Martius) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1080; Prance, 1972a: 220.

Moquilea chrysocalyx Poeppig =Couepia chrysocalyx (Poeppig) Bentham ex Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1080; Prance, 1972a: 245.

Moquilea elata Pilger =Licania britteniana Fritsch
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1070; Prance, 1972a: 59.

Moquilea guianensis Aublet =Licania guianensis (Aublet) Grisebach
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 48.

Moquilea licaniiflora Sagot =Licania licaniiflora (Sagot) Blake
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 91.

Moquilea longistyla Hooker f. =Licania longistyla (Hooker f.) Fritsch
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 78.

Moquilea pallida Hooker f. =Licania octandra subsp. pallida (Hooker f.) Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 84.

Moquilea paraensis C. Martius & Zuccarini =Couepia paraensis (C. Martius & Zuccarini) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1081; Prance, 1972a: 210.

Moquilea sclerophylla C. Martius ex Hooker f. =Licania sclerophylla (C. Martius ex Hooker f.) Fritsch
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 76.

Parinari excelsa Sabine
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 185.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 6411 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Parinari klugii Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 190; Prance, 1989: 57.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3870* (MO!), Tunqui 105 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Parinari occidentalis Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972a: 186.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 12416 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Parinari parilis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1074; Prance, 1972a: 193; Prance, 1989: 58.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: As "*Parinarium parile*" in the Flora of Peru. One of the vouchers cited in the Flora of Peru, *Klug 3870*, is the type of *P. klugii* Prance (1972a).
Voucher: Williams 1140* (F), Rimachi 4378 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Clethraceae

1 genus and 11 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 3.

Prepared by L. Brako and K. L. Tomlinson (MO).

Clethra brasiliensis Chamisso var. *reticulata* Meissner =Clethra scabra var. reticulata (Meissner) Sleumer

Clethra castaneifolia Meissner
Syn. *Clethra guianensis* var. *brevis* J. F. Macbride, *Clethra sprucei* Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 46; Sleumer, 1967b: 143.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests on white sand. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3955 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, SM

Clethra cuneata Rusby
Ref. Sleumer, 1967b: 129.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3999 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, PA, PU, SM

Clethra cutervoana Szyszylowicz =Clethra ovalifolia Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 46; Gustafsson, 1992: 4; Sleumer, 1967a: 105.

Clethra dombeyi Turczaninow =Clethra obovata (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. Gustafsson, 1992: 24.

Clethra ferruginea (R. & P.) Link ex Sprengel
Syn. *Cuellaria cuneata* Rusby, *Cuellaria divaricata* Duhamel du Monçeau, *Cuellaria ferruginea* R. & P., *Cuellaria mathewsii* Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 47; Sleumer, 1967b: 127.
Tree. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Sagástegui *et al.* 9519 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU

Clethra fimbriata H.B.K.
Ref. Gustafsson, 1992: 12; Sleumer, 1967b: 133.
Shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8609 (MO!)
Depts.: LL, PI

[Clethra guianensis Klotzsch ex Meissner]
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 47; Sleumer, 1967b: 132.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Clethra guianensis var. *brevis* J. F. Macbride =Clethra castaneifolia Meissner
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 48; Sleumer, 1967b: 144.

Clethra macrostachya Loiseleur =Clethra obovata (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 47; Gustafsson, 1992: 24; Sleumer, 1967b: 146.

Clethra nervosa Loiseleur =Clethra revoluta (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 48; Gustafsson, 1992: 22; Sleumer, 1967b: 145.

Clethra obovata (R. & P.) G. Don
Syn. *Clethra dombeyi* Turczaninow, *Clethra macrostachya* Loiseleur, *Cuellaria brasiliensis* Chamisso, *Cuellaria micrantha* Remy, *Cuellaria obovata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 48; Gustafsson, 1992: 24; Sleumer, 1967b: 146.
Endemic tree. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Schunke 6221 (MO!)
Depts.: SM, HU

Clethra obovata var. *sprucei* Meissner =Clethra pedicillaris Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 47; Sleumer, 1967a: 105.

Clethra ovalifolia Turczaninow
Ref. Gustafsson, 1992: 4; Sleumer, 1967a: 105.
Syn. *Clethra cutervoana* Szyszylowicz
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5544 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Clethra pedicellaris Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 47; Sleumer, 1967a: 115.
Syn *Clethra obovata* var. *sprucei* Meissner
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4833* (C photo F!), Klug 3661 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Clethra peruviana Szyszylowicz
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 49; Sleumer, 1967a: 111.
Endemic treelet. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 275* (B photo F!), Díaz & Baldeón 2843 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Clethra retivenia Sleumer
Ref. Sleumer, 1967b: 135.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (BM, F), Jelski 255 (W)
Depts.: AM, CA

Clethra revoluta (R. & P.) Sprengel
Syn. *Clethra nervosa* Loiseleur, *Cuellaria revoluta* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 49; Gustafsson, 1992: 22; Sleumer, 1967b: 145.
Shrub. Andean I-II: shrublands. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Smith & Vásquez 4995 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Clethra scabra Persoon var. **scabra**
Ref. Sleumer, 1967b: 138.
Tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Osores 2624 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU, PA

Clethra scabra var. **reticulata** (Meissner) Sleumer
Syn. *Clethra brasiliensis* var. *reticulata* Meissner
Tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Jones 9117 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Clethra sprucei Turczaninow =Clethra castaneifolia Meissner
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 50; Sleumer, 1967b: 143.

Cuellaria brasiliensis Chamisso =Clethra obovata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 48.

Cuellaria cuneata Rusby =Clethra ferruginea (R. & P.) Link ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 47.

Cuellaria divaricata Duhamel du Monçeau =Clethra ferruginea (R. & P.) Link ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 47.

Cuellaria ferruginea R. & P. =Clethra ferruginea (R. & P.) Link ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 47; Sleumer, 1967b: 128.

Cuellaria mathewsii Turczaninow =Clethra ferruginea (R. & P.) Link ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 47.

Cuellaria micrantha Remy =Clethra obovata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 48.

Cuellaria obovata R. & P. =Clethra obovata (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 48; Gustafsson, 1992: 24; Sleumer, 1967b: 146.

Cuellaria revoluta R. & P. =Clethra revoluta (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 49; Gustafsson, 1992: 22; Sleumer, 1967b: 145.

Clusiaceae

21 genera and 124 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 28.

Not treated in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by M. Guzmán-Teare (MO) and J. Ricketson (MO); reviewed by J. J. Pipoly (MO).

Balboa membranacea Planchon & Triana =Chrysochlamys membranacea (Planchon & Triana) Planchon & Triana

Calophyllum brasiliense Cambessèdes
Ref. Engler, 1878: 398.

Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 51137 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Calophyllum longifolium Kunth
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt s.n.* (B photo F!), Revilla 1816 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Calophyllum madruno Kunth =Garcinia madruno (Kunth) Hammel
Ref. Hammel, 1989: 928.

Caraipa densifolia C. Martius subsp. **densifolia**
Ref. Kubitzki, 1978: 106; Vásquez, 1991: 1007.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19885 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Caraipa grandifolia C. Martius subsp. **grandifolia**
Ref. Kubitzki, 1978: 120; Vásquez, 1991: 1007.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 6211 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: LO

Caraipa jaramilloi Vásquez
Ref. Vásquez, 1991: 1003.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 6528* (MO!), Grández 682 (AMAZ)
Depts.: MD, LO, PA

Caraipa myrcioides Ducke
Ref. Vásquez, 1991: 1007.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 26911 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: MD, PA

Caraipa paniculata C. Martius =Haploclathra paniculata (C. Martius) Bentham
Ref. Lleras, 1972: 134.

Caraipa punctulata Ducke
Ref. Kubitzki, 1978: 125; Vásquez, 1991: 1007.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 4816 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Caraipa tereticaulis Tulasne
Ref. Vásquez, 1991: 1008.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 5520 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Caraipa utilis Vásquez
Ref. Vásquez, 1991: 1004.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vásquez 5543* (MO!), Vásquez 6144 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Caraipa valioi Paula
Ref. Vásquez, 1991: 1008.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 9618 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: LO

Chrysochlamys dependens Planchon & Triana
Syn. *Chrysochlamys petiolaris* Planchon & Triana
Ref. Vesque, 1893: 176.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Stein & Todzia 2155 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Chrysochlamys floribunda Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1950a: 58.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Froehner 30 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Chrysochlamys membranacea (Planchon & Triana) Planchon & Triana
Syn. *Balboa membranacea* Planchon & Triana, *Tovomitopsis membranacea* (Planchon & Triana) D'Arcy
Ref. D'Arcy, 1981: 1034.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 584 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Chrysochlamys micrantha Engler
Syn. *Tovomitopsis micrantha* (Engler) D'Arcy
Ref. D'Arcy, 1981: 1037.
Treelet. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4658a* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LI

Chrysochlamys multiflora Poeppig
Shrub.
Voucher: Poeppig 1357* (W photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Chrysochlamys pachypoda Planchon & Triana
Shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G)

Chrysochlamys pavonii Planchon & Triana
Ref. Engler, 1923: 9.
Tree. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (B syntype), Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G syntype)
Depts.: LO

Chrysochlamys petiolaris Planchon & Triana =Chrysochlamys dependens Planchon & Triana

Chrysochlamys ulei Engler
Ref. Engler, 1923: 9.
Treelet. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9637 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Chrysochlamys weberbaueri Engler
Ref. Engler, 1923: 8.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4658* (B photo F), Ancuash 224 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Clusia amazonica Planchon & Triana
Ref. Engler, 1878: 410.
Hemiepiphyte or liana. Amazonian: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 9540 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Clusia axillaris Engler =Clusiella axillaris (Engler) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1950a: 61.

Clusia cajamarcensis Engler
Ref. Engler, 1923: 4.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Syntypes Weberbauer 4103* (B) and Weberbauer 4158* (B)
Depts.: CA

Clusia carinata Engler
Ref. Engler, 1923: 3.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4629*
Depts.: LO

Clusia cassinioides Planchon & Triana
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G)

Clusia columnaris Engler
Ref. Maguire, 1951: 57.
Hemiepiphyte or liana. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56235 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Clusia crenata Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1950a: 42.
Tree or treelet. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2744 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Clusia decussata R. & P. ex Planchon & Triana
Hemiepiphyte, shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Stein 2163 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Clusia ducu Bentham
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2008 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Clusia ducuoides Engler
Ref. Engler, 1923: 3.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1996* (B photo F!), Sagástegui 10201 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, PA, PI, SM

Clusia elliptica Kunth
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Andean II: bogs, cloud forests, elfin forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B photo F!), Smith 8059 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PA, PI, SM

Clusia flaviflora Engler
Ref. Engler, 1923: 3.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1128* (B photo F!), Díaz 2605 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PU,

Clusia fructiangusta Cuatrecasas
Ref. Maguire, 1978: 204; Hammel, 1986: 116.
Hemiepiphyte. Amazonian, Andean I-II: terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 54520 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Clusia glomerata Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1950a: 41.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 621 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Clusia grandiflora Splitgerber
Ref. Engler, 1878: 423.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 18543 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Clusia grandifolia Engler
Ref. Engler, 1878: 429.
Hemiepiphyte, liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 1317 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Clusia haughtii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1950a: 39.
Hemiepiphyte or treelet. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Foster 8535 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Clusia laxiflora (Poeppig) Planchon & Triana
Hemiepiphyte or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1873* (W photo F!), Schunke 7301 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Clusia leprantha C. Martius
Hemiepiphyte. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 8635 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Clusia lineata (Bentham) Planchon & Triana
Syn. *Triplandron lineatum* Bentham
Ref. D'Arcy, 1981: 984; Hammel, 1986: 117.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 61235 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Clusia longistyla Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1950a: 49.
Treelet. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2896 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Clusia loranthacea Planchon & Triana
Hemiepiphyte. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 9736 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Clusia loretensis Engler
Ref. Engler, 1923: 5; Pipoly, pers. comm.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4696* (B)
Depts.: LO, SM

Clusia microstemon Planchon & Triana
Ref. Maguire, 1951: 61.
Hemiepiphyte. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 1734 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Clusia minor L.
Ref. Maguire, 1978b: 71; Hammel, 1986: 118.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Stein *et al.* 3912 (MO!)
Depts.: SM, UC

Clusia multiflora Kunth
Ref. Maguire, 1978a: 207.
Tree. Andean II: elfin forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39969 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Clusia pavonii Planchon & Triana
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests, elfin forests, grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Dudley 10939 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU

Clusia peruviana Szyszylowicz
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 264* (B photo F!)
Depts.: CA

Clusia pseudo-havetia Planchon & Triana
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G), Dwyer 6184 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Clusia pseudochina Poeppig
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Clusia pseudomangle Planchon & Triana
Ref. Engler, 1878: 410.
Endemic tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4886* (G photo F!)
Depts.: SM

Clusia radicans Pavón ex Planchon & Triana
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Clusia sandiensis Engler
Ref. Engler, 1923: 2.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 573
Depts.: PU

Clusia schultesii Maguire
Ref. Maguire, 1951: 65.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith 2717 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Clusia sphaerocarpa Planchon & Triana
Tree. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G), López *et al.* 9043 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, PA, PI

Clusia spruceana Planchon & Triana
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4197* (K)
Depts.: SM

Clusia tarmensis Engler
Ref. Engler, 1923: 5.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1895* (B)
Depts.: JU

Clusia thurifera Planchon & Triana
Hemiepiphyte. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith 5327 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, SM

Clusia trochiformis Engler
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Andean I-II: cloud

forests, disturbed areas. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 5748 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, PA, PU, SM

Clusia viscida Engler
Ref. Engler, 1878: 422.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dodson 3022 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Clusia weberbaueri Engler
Ref. Engler, 1923: 4.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1999* (B), Gentry *et al.* 45407 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Clusiella axillaris (Engler) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Clusia axillaris* Engler
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1950a: 61.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 26132 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Decaphalangium peruvianum Melchior
Hemiepiphyte or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pipoly *et al.* 12587 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dystovomita paniculata (J. D. Smith) Hammel
Syn. *Rheedia paniculata* J. D. Smith
Ref. Hammel, 1989: 927.
Tree. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith 2680 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Garcinia brasiliensis C. Martius
Syn. *Rheedia brasiliensis* (C. Martius) Planchon & Triana
Ref. Engler, 1878: 461.
Treelet. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3259 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Garcinia macrophylla C. Martius
Syn. *Rheedia benthamiana* Planchon & Triana, *Rheedia macrophylla* (C. Martius) Planchon & Triana
Ref. Hammel, 1989: 928.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 6678 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Garcinia madruno (Kunth) Hammel
Syn. *Calophyllum madruno* Kunth, *Rheedia acuminata* (R. & P.) Planchon & Triana, *Verticillaria acuminata* R. & P.
Ref. Hammel, 1989: 928.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 6334 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Haploclathra paniculata (C. Martius) Bentham
Syn. *Caraipa paniculata* C. Martius
Ref. Lleras, 1972: 134.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 9960 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Havetia flavida Bentham =Havetiopsis flavida (Bentham) Planchon & Triana

Havetia flexilis (Planchon & Triana) Vesque =Havetiopsis flexilis Planchon & Triana
Ref. McDearman & McDaniel, 1981: 1000.

Havetia octandra Poeppig & Endlicher =Oedematopus octandrus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Planchon & Triana
Ref. Engler, 1878: 436.

Havetiopsis flavida (Bentham) Planchon & Triana
Syn. *Havetia flavida* Bentham
Hemiepiphyte, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 19580 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO

Havetiopsis flexilis Planchon & Triana
Syn. *Havetia flexilis* (Planchon & Triana) Vesque
Ref. McDearman & McDaniel, 1981: 1000.
Hemiepiphyte, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: bogs, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp 7191 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Havetiopsis hippocrateoides Triana & Planchon
Endemic tree.
Voucher: Gay 1501 (P photo F!)
Depts.: CU, LO

Hypericum aciculare Kunth
Ref. Robson, 1987: 66.
Shrub. Andean II: bogs, forests, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8253 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

Hypericum brevistylum Choisy
Syn. *Hypericum punense* Gleason
Ref. Robson, 1990: 100.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n..* (G-DC photo F), Smith *et al.* 8934 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CU, HU, HV, JU, PU

Hypericum callacallanum N. Robson
Ref. Robson, 1990: 18.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: swamps. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 7003* (K photo MO!), Wurdack 1230 (US)
Depts.: AM

Hypericum cassiopiforme N. Robson
Ref. Robson, 1987: 59.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1355* (US)
Depts.: AM

Hypericum cayennense Jacquin =Vismia cayennensis (Jacquin) Persoon
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 325.

Hypericum decandrum Turczaninow
Syn. *Hypericum gnidioides* var. *polytrichoides* R. Keller
Ref. Robson, 1987: 59.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Bues 567 (US)
Depts.: AM

Hypericum gnidioides var. *polytrichoides* R. Keller =Hypericum decandrum Turczaninow
Ref. Robson, 1987: 59.

Hypericum laricifolium Jussieu
Syn. *Hypericum racemulosum* Turczaninow
Ref. Robson, 1987: 47.
Shrub, subshrub or tree. Andean II-III: cloud forests, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P-JU), Ferreyra 15302 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, LL, PA, PI, SM

Hypericum loxense Bentahm subsp. **loxense**
Ref. Robson, 1987: 45.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4525 (NY)
Depts.: CA, LL

Hypericum mutilum L. var. **mutilum**
Ref. Robson, 1990: 116.
Introduced aquatic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: bogs, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3493 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Hypericum punense Gleason =Hypericum brevistylum Choisy
Ref. Robson, 1990: 100.

Hypericum racemulosum Turczaninow =Hypericum laricifolium Jussieu
Ref. Robson, 1987: 47.

Hypericum recurvum N. Robson
Ref. Robson, 1987: 68.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: bogs. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1303* (US), Foster 8992 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Hypericum silenoides Jussieu subsp. **silenoides**
Syn. *Hypericum uliginosum* var *scabriusculum* R. Keller

Ref. Robson, 1990: 88.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: rocky slopes. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P-JU), Sagástegui 8549 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, LI, PI, PU

Hypericum sprucei N. Robson
Ref. Robson, 1987: 65.
Shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6133 (F)
Depts.: PI

Hypericum struthiolifolium Jussieu
Syn. *Hypericum weberbaueri* R. Keller
Ref. Robson, 1987: 96.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P-JU), Barbour 3230 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, PA

Hypericum stuebelii Hieronymus ex R. Keller =Hypericum stuebelii Hieronymus
Ref. Robson, 1987: 58.

Hypericum stuebelii Hieronymus
Syn. *Hypericum stuebelii* Hieronymus ex R. Keller
Ref. Robson, 1987: 58.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stubel 27 (B photo F), Wurdack 1353 (US)
Depts.: AM, SM

Hypericum uliginosum var. *scabriusculum* R. Keller =Hypericum silenoides subsp. silenoides
Ref. Robson, 1990: 87, 100.

Hypericum weberbaueri R. Keller =Hypericum struthiolifolium Jussieu
Ref. Robson, 1987: 97.

Hypericum wurdackii N. Robson
Ref. Robson, 1987: 69.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1426* (K)
Depts.: AM

Kielmeyera peruviana N. Saddi
Ref. Saddi, 1984: 741.
Endemic tree. Andean I-II: terra firme forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3416* (MO!), Klug 3415 (K)
Depts.: SM

Mahurea duckei J. Huber =Mahurea exstipulata subsp. duckei (J. Huber) Kubitzki
Ref. Kubitzki, 1978: 138.

Mahurea exstipulata Bentham subsp. **duckei** (J. Huber) Kubitzki
Syn. *Mahurea duckei* J. Huber
Ref. Kubitzki, 1978: 138.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 9774 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Marialvea microcarpa Poeppig =Tovomita microcarpa (Poeppig) Walpers

Marila laxiflora Rusby
Ref. McDearman & McDaniel, 1981: 1008.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3023 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Marila nitida Spruce
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4332* (P photo F!), Klug 3755 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Marila spiciformis McDearman & McDaniel
Ref. McDearman & McDaniel, 1985: 106.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3705 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Oedematopus congestiflorus Engler
Ref. Engler, 1923: 6.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 624* (B photo F!)
Depts.: PU

Oedematopus octandrus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Planchon & Triana
Syn. *Havetia octandra* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. Maguire, 1951: 68.
Hemiepiphyte. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 6077 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Oedematopus weberbaueri Engler
Ref. Engler, 1923: 6.
Tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4526* (B)
Depts.: LO

Quapoya peruviana (Poeppig) Kuntze var. **peruviana**
Syn. *Rengifa peruviana* Poeppig
Ref. Maguire & Wurdack, 1961: 30.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (G), Vásquez 1082 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Rengifa peruviana Poeppig =Quapoya peruviana (Poeppig) Kuntze var. peruviana
Ref. Maguire & Wurdack, 1961: 30.

Rheedia acuminata (R. & P.) Planchon & Triana =Garcinia madruno (Kunth) Hammel
Ref. Hammel, 1989: 928.

Rheedia benthamiana Planchon & Triana =Garcinia macrophylla C. Martius
Ref. D'Arcy, 1981: 1015; Hammel, 1989: 928.

Rheedia brasiliensis (C. Martius) Planchon & Triana =Garcinia brasiliensis C. Martius
Ref. Engler, 1878: 461.

Rheedia gardneriana Planchon & Triana
Ref. Engler, 1878: 462.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 8304 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Rheedia longifolia Triana & Planchon
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3193 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rheedia macrophylla (C. Martius) Planchon & Triana =Garcinia macrophylla C. Martius
Ref. D'Arcy, 1981: 1015; Hammel, 1989: 928.

Rheedia paniculata J. D. Smith =Dystovomita paniculata (J. D. Smith) Hammel
Ref. Hammel, 1989: 927.

Rheedia spruceana Engler
Ref. Engler, 1878: 463.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4484* (B photo F!)
Depts.: SM

Symphonia globulifera L. f.
Ref. D'Arcy, 1981: 1017.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 9577 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Tovomita chachapoyasensis Engler
Ref. Engler, 1923: 7.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4336* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AM

Tovomita krukovii Smith
Syn. *Tovomitopsis membrillensis* D'Arcy
Ref. D'Arcy, 1981: 1036.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1679 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Tovomita laurina Planchon & Triana
Ref. Engler, 1878: 454.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff 10231 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tovomita longicuneata Engler =Tovomita weddelliana Triana & Planchon
Ref. Engler, 1923: 7; D'Arcy, 1981: 1023.

Tovomita microcarpa (Poeppig) Walpers
Syn. *Marialvea microcarpa* Poeppig
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1777* (W photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Tovomita spruceana Planchon & Triana
Ref. Vesque, 1893: 205.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz 796 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tovomita umbellata Bentham ex Engler
Ref. Engler, 1878: 448.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 686 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tovomita weberbaueri Engler
Ref. Engler, 1923: 7.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1319* (B photo F!)
Depts.: PU

Tovomita weddelliana Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Tovomita longicuneata* Engler
Ref. D'Arcy, 1981: 1023.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Wachter 7360 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Tovomitopsis membranacea (Planchon & Triana) D'Arcy =Chrysochlamys membranacea Planchon & Triana
Ref. D'Arcy, 1981: 1034.

Tovomitopsis membrillensis D'Arcy =Tovomita krukovii Smith
Ref. D'Arcy, 1981: 1036.

Tovomitopsis micrantha (Engler) D'Arcy =Chrysochlamys micrantha Engler
Ref. D'Arcy, 1981: 1037.

Tovomitopsis spruceana Engler
Ref. Engler, 1878: 458.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4569* (K)
Depts.: SM

Triplandron lineatum Bentham =Clusia lineata (Bentham) Planchon & Triana
Ref. D'Arcy, 1981: 984.

Verticillaria acuminata R. & P. =Garcinia madruno (Kunth) Hammel
Ref. Hammel, 1989: 928.

Vismia amazonica Ewan
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 355.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27378* (US), Vásquez 1453 (F, MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Vismia angusta Miquel
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 310.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 133 (F)
Depts.: LO

Vismia baccifera (L.) Triana & Planchon subsp. **dealbata** (Kunth) Ewan
Syn. *Vismia dealbata* Kunth
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 334.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 44926 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Vismia baccifera subsp. **subcuneata** (Huber) Ewan
Syn. *Vismia subcuneata* Huber
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 337.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Huber MG1479* (MG), Schunke A103 (US)
Depts.: JU, SM

Vismia buchtienii Ewan
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 353.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5954 (F)
Depts.: SM

Vismia cayennensis (Jacquin) Persoon
Syn. *Hypericum cayennense* Jacquin
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 325.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3455 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Vismia confertiflora Spruce ex Reichardt
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 356.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 360 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Vismia dealbata Kunth =Vismia baccifera subsp. dealbata (Kunth) Ewan
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 334.

Vismia glabra R. & P.
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 328.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G), Klug 3140 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Vismia glabra subsp. *pozuzoensis* (Engler) Ewan =Vismia pozuzoensis Engler
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 329.

Vismia gracilis Hieronymus
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 357.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 20783 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Vismia lateriflora Ducke
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 313.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29689 (US)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO

Vismia macrophylla Kunth
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 307.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17812 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Vismia mandurr Hieronymus
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 339.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Luteyn 5520 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Vismia minutiflora Ewan
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 319.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 4826 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Vismia obtusa Spruce ex Reichardt
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 357.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 264 (F)
Depts.: LO

Vismia plicatifolia Hochreutiner
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 330.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7043 p.p. (F)
Depts.: SM

Vismia pozuzoensis Engler
Syn. *Vismia glabra* subsp. *pozuzoensis* (Engler) Ewan
Ref. Engler, 1923: 1; Ewan, 1962: 329.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Esperto s.n.* (B photo F), Weberbauer 4515 (G)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, MD, PA, SM

Vismia rusbyi Ewan
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 351.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7001 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PU, SM

Vismia schultesii N. Robson
Ref. Robson, 1990: 410.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 468 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Vismia sprucei Sprague
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 358.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests on white sand. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Knapp 7962 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Vismia subcuneata Huber =Vismia baccifera subsp. subcuneata (Huber) Ewan
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 337.

Vismia tomentosa R. & P.
Ref. Ewan, 1962: 343.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G), Woytkowski 5563 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Columelliaceae

1 genus and 4 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 2.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Columellia andrei J. F. Macbride =Columellia oblonga subsp. oblonga
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 101; Fagerstrom, 1975: 5.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *C. lucida* by Brizicky (1961).

Columellia lucida Danguy & Chermenzon
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 103; Fagerstrom, 1975: 5.
Shrub.
Voucher: Friedberg 240
Depts.: PI

Columellia mathewsii Briquet =Columellia oblonga subsp. oblonga
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 101; Brizicky, 1961: 268; Fagerstrom, 1975: 4.

Columellia oblonga R. & P. subsp. **oblonga**
Syn. *Columellia andrei* J. F. Macbride, *Columellia mathewsii* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 101; Brizicky, 1961: 366; Fagerstrom, 1975: 4.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F), Ferreyra & Acleto 15314 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU

Columellia oblonga subsp. **sericea** (H.B.K.) Brizicky
Syn. *Columellia sericea* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 103; Brizicky, 1961: 368; Fagerstrom, 1975: 4.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 2660 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, PI

Columellia obovata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 102; Brizicky, 1961: 370.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F), Sagástegui *et al.* 6469 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, AP, CA, CU, HV, JU

Columellia sericea H.B.K. =Columellia oblonga subsp. sericea (H.B.K>) Brizicky
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 101; Brizicky, 1961: 368; Fagerstrom, 1975: 4.

Columellia weberbaueri Schlechter
Ref. Schlechter, 1920: 14.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *C. obovata* by Brizicky (1961).
Voucher: Weberbauer 3241* (MO!, USM!), Núñez 7003 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU

Combretaceae

7 genera and 29 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; an earlier version reviewed by C. A. Stace (LTR).

Buchenavia amazonia Al-Mayah & Stace
Ref. Al-Mayah & Stace, 1989: 1127.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff 9944 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Buchenavia grandis Ducke
Ref. Al-Mayah, 1983.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 56115 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Buchenavia macrophylla Spruce ex Eichler
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 228; Al-Mayah, 1983.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 2507*, Vásquez & Jaramillo 3171 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Buchenavia oxycarpa C. Martius ex Eichler
Syn. *Buchenavia punctata* Spruce ex Eichler
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 229.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4945* (K), Rimachi 2513 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Buchenavia pallidovirens Cuatrecasas
Ref. Al-Mayah, 1983.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 432 (US)
Depts.: AM, LO

Buchenavia parvifolia Ducke
Ref. Stace, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Arevalo 9013 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Buchenavia punctata Spruce ex Eichler =Buchenavia oxycarpa C. Martius ex Eichler
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 229; Al-Mayah, 1983.

Buchenavia reticulata Eichler
Ref. Al-Mayah, 1983.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 3453*, Vásquez & Jaramillo 4627 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Buchenavia sericocarpa Ducke
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 12014 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Buchenavia tomentosa Eichler
Ref. Stace, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 10455 (MO!)
Depts.: UC

Buchenavia viridiflora Ducke
Ref. Al-Mayah, 1983.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 2304 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[*Cacoucia coccinea* Aubl. =Combretum cacoucia (Baillon) Exell]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 224; Exell, 1953: 124.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Chuncoa amazonica J.F. Gmelin =Terminalia amazonia (J.F. Gmelin) Exell
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 227; Al-Mayah, 1983.

Chuncoa oblonga (R. & P.) Persoon =Terminalia oblonga (R. & P.) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 227; Al-Mayah, 1983.

Chuncoa obovata (R. & P.) Persoon =Terminalia amazonia (J.F. Gmelin) Exell
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 227; Al-Mayah, 1983.

Combretum assimile Eichler
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 223; Exell, 1953: 123.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20735 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA

Combretum aubletii DC. =Combretum rotundifolium Richard
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 226.

Combretum basslerianum Mildbraed =Combretum rotundifolium Richard
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 223; Stace, pers. comm.

[Combretum cacoucia (Baillon) Exell]
Syn. *Cacoucia coccinea* Aublet, *Terminalia cacoucia* Baillon, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 224.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Combretum fruticosum (Loefling) Stuntz
Syn. *Combretum loeflingii* Eichler, *Combretum oxypetalum* G. Don, *Combretum secundum* Jacquin, *Gaura fruticosa* Loefling (Onagraceae)
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 224; Exell, 1953: 117.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 38081 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Combretum gracile Schott =Thiloa gracilis (Schott) Eichler
Ref. Stace, pers. comm.

Combretum jacquinii Grisebach =Combretum laxum Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 225; Exell, 1953: 127.

Combretum laurifolium C. Martius
Ref. Stace, pers. comm.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3638 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Combretum laxum Jacquin
Syn. *Combretum jacquinii* Grisebach, *Combretum obtusifolium* Richard, *Combretum odoratum* R. & P. ex G. Don, *Combretum puberum* Richard
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 225; Exell, 1953: 126.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2780 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Combretum llewelynii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 225; Exell, 1953: 124.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 143* (F), Gentry & Revilla 20928 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Combretum loeflingii Eichler =Combretum fruticosum (Loefling) Stuntz
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 224; Exell, 1953: 117.

Combretum obtusifolium Richard =Combretum laxum Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 225; Exell, 1953: 127.

Combretum odoratum R. & P. ex G. Don =Combretum laxum Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 225; Exell, 1953: 127.

Combretum oxypetalum G. Don =Combretum fruticosum (Loefling) Stuntz
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 224; Exell, 1953: 117.

Combretum pavonii G. Don
Ref. Stace, pers. comm.
Liana. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Vásquez 3055 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Combretum puberum Richard =Combretum laxum Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 225; Exell, 1953: 126.

Combretum rotundifolium Richard
Syn. *Combretum aubletii* DC., *Combretum basslerianum* Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 226; Stace, pers. comm.
Vine. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessman 3208* (G), Dodson & Torres 2987 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Combretum secundum Jacq. =Combretum fruticosum (Loefling) Stuntz
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 224.

Conocarpus erecta L.
Ref. Stace, pers. comm.
Tree. Coastal: mangrove. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 606 (G)
Depts.: TU

Conocarpus racemosa L. =Laguncularia racemosa (L.) Gaertner f.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 222.

Gimbernatea oblonga R. & P. =Terminalia oblonga (R. & P.) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 227; Al-Mayah, 1983.

Gimbernatea obovata R. & P. =Terminalia amazonia (J.F. Gmelin) Exell
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 227; Al-Mayah, 1983.

Laguncularia racemosa (L.) Gaertner f.
Syn. *Conocarpus racemosa* L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 222; Stace, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Coastal; mangrove. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7627*, Smith 10090 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Quisqualis indica L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 221; Stace, pers. comm.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3616
Depts.: LO

Terminalia amazonia (J.F. Gmelin) Exell
Syn. *Chuncoa amazonica* J.F. Gmelin, *Chuncoa obovata* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Gimbernatea obovata* R. & P., *Terminalia obovata* (R. & P.) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 227; Al-Mayah, 1983.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Woytkowski 5999 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Terminalia bucidioides Standley & Williams
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 432 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

[*Terminalia cacoucia* Baillon, nom. illeg. =Combretum cacoucia (Baillon) Exell]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 224; Exell, 1953: 124.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Terminalia catappa L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 226; Al-Mayah, 1983.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5999 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, TU

Terminalia dichotoma G. Meyer
Ref. Al-Mayah, 1983.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19616 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Terminalia oblonga (R. & P.) Stuedel
Syn. *Chuncoa oblonga* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Gimbernatea oblonga* R. & P., *Terminalia tarapotensis* von Heurck & Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 227; Al-Mayah, 1983.
Tree. Amazonia, Andean I-II. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Gentry *et al.* 40106 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, UC, SM

Terminalia obovata (R.&P.) Steudel =Terminalia amazonia (J.F. Gmelin) Exell
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 227; Al-Mayah, 1983.

Terminalia tarapotensis von Heurck & M. Arg. =Terminalia oblonga (R. & P.) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 227; Al-Mayah, 1983.

Terminalia valverdae A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1981: 234.
Tree. Andean I: forest. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58220 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Thiloa gracilis (Schott) Eichler
Syn. *Combretum gracile* Schott

Ref. Stace, pers. comm.
Vine.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 57794 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Thiloa inundata Ducke
Vine. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20838 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Thiloa paraguariensis Eichler
Ref. Stace, pers. comm.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* (MO!)
Depts.: MD, LO

Commelinaceae

10 genera and 42 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by R. B. Faden (US) and D. R. Hunt (K).

Aneilema ovato-oblongum P. Beauvois =Aneilema umbrosum subsp. ovato-oblongum (P. Beauvois) J. K. Morton
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 607.

Aneilema umbrosum (M. Vahl) Kunth subsp. **ovato-oblongum** (P. Beauvois) J. K. Morton
Syn. *Aneilema ovato-oblongum* P. Beauvois
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 11482 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Aploleia monandra (Swartz) H. Moore =Callisia monandra (Swartz) Schultes f.

Athyrocarpus mathewsii (C. B. Clarke) Kuntze =Commelina mathewsii (C. B. Clarke) Faden & D. R. Hunt
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 605; Faden & Hunt, 1987: 122.

Athyrocarpus persicariifolius (Delile) Hemsley =Commelina rufipes var. glabrata (D. Hunt) Faden & D. Hunt
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 606.

Athyrocarpus rufipes (Seubert) Standley =Commelina rufipes Seubert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 606.

Callisia cordifolia (Swartz) E. S. Anderson & Woodson
Syn. *Phyodina cordifolia* (Swartz) Rohweder, *Tradescantia cordifolia* Swartz
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 5628 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Callisia gracilis (H.B.K.) D. Hunt
Syn. *Tradescantia gracilis* H.B.K.
Ref. Faden, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 7346 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, SM

Callisia monandra (Swartz) Schultes f.
Syn. *Aploleia monandra* (Swartz) H. Moore, *Tradescantia monandra* Swartz
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9317 (F!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Callisia repens L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 606.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6043 (NY!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, SM

Campelia scandens Hasskarl =Tradescantia zanonia (L.) Swartz
Ref. Faden, pers. comm.

Campelia zanonia (L.) H.B.K. =Tradescantia zanonia (L.) Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 594.

Chamaeanthus wittianus Ule =Geogenanthus poeppigii (Miquel) Faden
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 608.

Commelina alpestris Standley & Steyermark =Commelina elliptica H.B.K.
Ref. Faden, pers. comm.

Commelina coelestis Willdenow =Commelina tuberosa L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 602; Faden, pers. comm.
Note: Treated by Hunt as a separate species (Hunt, pers. comm.).

[Commelina communis L.]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 603; Faden, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Commelina diffusa Burman f.
Syn. *Commelina gracilis* R. & P., *Commelina longicaulis* Jacquin
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: forests, disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Foster 9837 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LO, MD, PA, SM, TU

Commelina elegans H.B.K. =Commelina erecta L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 603.

Commelina elliptica H.B.K.
Syn. *Commelina alpestris* Standley & Steyermark
Ref. Faden, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Fernández 3772 (US!)
Depts.: PU

Commelina erecta L.
Syn. *Commelina elegans* H.B.K.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 615 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU, HU, HV, JU, LO, SM, TU

Commelina fasciculata R. & P.
Syn. *Commelina nervosa* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 603.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7604 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PI, PU

Commelina gracilis R. & P. =Commelina diffusa Burman f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 604.

Commelina graminiflora H.B.K. =Commelina tuberosa L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 604; Faden, pers. comm.
Note: Treated by Hunt as a separate species (Hunt, pers. comm.).

Commelina hexandra Aublet =Dichorisandra hexandra (Aublet) Standley
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 599.

Commelina hispida R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 604.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes, swamps, terra firme forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5233 (NY!)
Depts.: AR, HU, JU, LI, LL, PI

Commelina jamesonii C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 604.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22824 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY

Commelina longicaulis Jacquin =Commelina diffusa Burman f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 604.

Commelina mathewsii (C. B. Clarke) Faden & D. R. Hunt
Syn. *Athyrocarpus mathewsii* (C. B. Clarke) Kuntze, *Phaeosphaerion mathewsii* C. B. Clarke
Ref. Faden & Hunt, 1987: 122.
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 148* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Commelina monticola Seubert]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 605; Faden, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Commelina nervosa R. & P. =Commelina fasciculata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 603.

Commelina obliqua M. Vahl
Syn. *Commelina robusta* Kunth, *Phaeosphaerion persicariifolium* var. *scabratum* C. B. Clarke

Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3214 (F!)
Depts.: CU, LO, SM

Commelina persicariifolia Delile =Commelina rufipes var. glabrata (D. Hunt) Faden & D. Hunt
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 606.

Commelina robusta Kunth =Commelina obliqua M. Vahl

Commelina rufipes Seubert var. **glabrata** (D. Hunt) Faden & D. Hunt
Syn. *Athyrocarpus persicariifolius* (Delile) Hemsley, *Commelina persicariifolia* Delile, *Commelinopsis glabrata* D. Hunt
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1860 (US)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Commelina rufipes var. **rufipes**
Syn. *Athyrocarpus rufipes* (Seubert) Standley
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 606.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 5103 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Commelina serrulata M. Vahl =Tripogandra serrulata (M. Vahl) Handlos
Ref. Handlos, 1975: 301.

Commelina tuberosa L.
Syn. *Commelina coelestis* Willdenow, *Commelina graminiflora* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 605.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Mostacero *et al.* 1831 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, JU, LI

Commelina zanonia L. =Tradescantia zanonia (L.) Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 594.

Commelinopsis glabrata D. Hunt =Commelina rufipes var. glabrata (D. Hunt) Faden & D. Hunt

Descantaria cumanensis (Kunth) Schlechtendal ex Brueckner =Tripogandra multiflora (Swartz) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 596; Handlos, 1975: 280.

Descantaria elongata Brueckner =Tripogandra serrulata (M. Vahl) Handlos
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 596; Handlos, 1975: 302.

Descantaria encolea (Diels) Brueckner =Tripogandra encolea (Diel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 597; Handlos, 1975: 263.

Descantaria ionantha (Diels) Brueckner =Tripogandra ionantha (Diels) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 597; Handlos, 1975: 280; Hunt, pers. comm.

Dichorisandra aubletiana Schultes f. =Dichorisandra hexandra (Aublet) Standley
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 599.

Dichorisandra hexandra (Aublet) Standley
Syn. *Commelina hexandra* Aublet, *Dichorisandra aubletiana* Schultes f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 599.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25439 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM, UC

Dichorisandra inaequalis C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 599.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Probably a synonym of *D. hexandra* (Faden, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Schunke 2939 (F!)
Depts.: HU, PU

Dichorisandra longifolia Ule, nom. illeg. =Dichorisandra ulei J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 599.

Dichorisandra mosaica Linden ex Koch
Ref. Faden, pers. comm.; Hunt, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed. According to Hunt (pers. comm.), the type is listed from Maynas, "Brazil", which he assumes is Amazonas, Peru.

Dichorisandra reginae (L. Linden & Rodigas) W. Ludwig
Syn. *Tradescantia reginae* L. Linden & Rodigas, *Tradescantia superba* L. Linden & Rodigas
Ref. Faden, pers. comm.
Note: This name is of uncertain application because it was based on sterile material.

Dichorisandra thyrsiflora Mikan
Cultivated herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman 10978 (F!)
Depts.: LI, SM

Dichorisandra ulei J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Dichorisandra longifolia* Ule, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 599.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 11939 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, SM

Dichorisandra undata C. Koch & Linden =Geogenanthus poeppigii (Miquel) Faden
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 608.

[Dichorisandra villosula C. Martius]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 600.
Note: Not known from Peru. According to Faden (pers. comm.), this taxon is endemic to Brazil and the specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are *D. hexandra.*

Dithyrocarpus robustus Seubert =Floscopa robusta var. robusta
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 601.

Floscopa elegans Huber
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 601.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 12384 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, HU, MD

Floscopa peruviana Hasskarl ex C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 600.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2467*, Vásquez & Jaramillo 11471 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Floscopa robusta (Seubert) C. B. Clarke var. **robusta**
Syn. *Dithyrocarpus robustus* Seubert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 601.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 11641 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, PU, SM

Floscopa robusta var. **sprucei** C. B. Clarke
Ref. Faden, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10166 (US!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Geogenanthus ciliatus Brueckner
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 607.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29347* (F!), Lewis *et al.* 12837 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Geogenanthus poeppigii (Miquel) Faden
Syn. *Chamaeanthus wittianus* Ule, *Dichorisandra undata* C. Koch & Linden, *Geogenanthus undatus* (C. Koch & Linden) Mildbraed & Strauss, *Peperomia poeppigii* Miquel (Piperaceae)
Ref. Faden, 1981: 35.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Geogenanthus rhizanthus (Ule) Brueckner
Syn. *Pyrrheina rhizantha* Ule
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 607.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7626 (USM!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Geogenanthus undatus (C. Koch & Linden) Mildbraed & Strauss =Geogenanthus poeppigii (Miquel) Faden
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 608; Faden, 1981: 35.

Gibasis geniculata (Jacquin) Rohweder
Syn. *Tradescantia geniculata* Jacquin
Ref. Hunt, 1986: 117; Hunt, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3587 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, SM, UC

Phaeosphaerion mathewsii C. B. Clarke =Commelina mathewsii (C. B. Clarke) Faden & D. R. Hunt
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 605; Faden & Hunt, 1987: 122.

Phaeosphaerion persicariifolium C. B. Clarke var. *scabratum* C. B. Clarke =Commelina obliqua M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 606.

Phyodina cordifolia (Swartz) Rohweder =Callisia cordifolia (Swartz) E. S. Anderson & Woodson

Pyrrheima rhizantha Ule =Geogenanthus rhizanthus (Ule) Brueckner
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 607.

Rhoeo discolor (L'Héritier) Hance ex Walpers =Tradescantia spathacea Swartz
Ref. Faden, pers. comm.

Rhoeo spathacea (Swartz) Stearn =Tradescantia spathacea Swartz
Ref. Faden, pers. comm.

Setcreasea pallida Rose =Tradescantia pallida (Rose) D. Hunt

Tinantia erecta (Jacquin) Schlechtendal
Syn. *Tradescantia erecta* Jacquin, *Tradescantia latifolia* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 601.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: forests, lomas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2374 (F!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, LI

Tinantia standleyi Steyermark
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 8945 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Tradescantia ambigua C. Martius ex Schultes f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 595.
Herb. Andean II: riversides. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6495 (F!, MOL!)
Depts.: AP, HV

Tradescantia cordifolia Swartz =Callisia cordifolia (Swartz) E. S. Anderson & Woodson
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 596.

Tradescantia cumanensis Kunth =Tripogandra multiflora (Swartz) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 596; Handlos, 1975: 280.

Tradescantia cymbispatha C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 596.
Herb. Andean II: terra firme forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 778 (F!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, JU, LI, PU

Tradescantia elongata G. Meyer =Tripogandra serrulata (M. Vahl) Handlos
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 596; Handlos, 1975: 301.

Tradescantia encolea Diels =Tripogandra encolea (Diel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 597; Handlos, 1975: 263.

Tradescantia erecta Jacquin =Tinantia erecta (Jacquin) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 601.

Tradescantia geniculata Jacquin =Gibasis geniculata (Jacquin) Rohweder
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 597; Hunt, 1986: 118.

Tradescantia gracilis H.B.K. =Callisia gracilis (H.B.K.) D. Hunt
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 597; Faden, pers. comm.

Tradescantia ionantha Diels =Tripogandra ionantha (Diels) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 597; Handlos, 1975: 280; Hunt, pers. comm.

Tradescantia latifolia R. & P. =Tinantia erecta (Jacquin) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 601.

Tradescantia monandra Swartz =Callisia monandra (Swartz) Schultes f.

Tradescantia multiflora Swartz =Tripogandra multiflora (Swartz) Raf.
Ref. Handlos, 1975: 279.

[Tradescantia navicularis Ortgies]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 598.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tradescantia pallida (Rose) D. Hunt
Syn. *Setcreasea pallida* Rose
Cultivated herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman 10972 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: LI

Tradescantia parviflora R. & P. =Tripogandra multiflora (Swartz) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 598; Handlos, 1975: 279; Hunt, pers. comm.

Tradescantia reginae L. Linden & Rodigas =Dichorisandra reginae (L. Linden & Rodigas) W. Ludwig
Ref. Faden, pers. comm.

Tradescantia spathacea Swartz
Syn. *Rhoeo discolor* (L'Héritier) Hance ex Walpers, *Rhoeo spathacea* (Swartz) Stearn
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29228 (US)
Depts.: LO

Tradescantia superba L. Linden & Rodigas =Dichorisandra reginae (L. Linden & Rodigas) W. Ludwig
Ref. Hunt, pers. comm.

Tradescantia venezuelensis Steyermark
Ref. Faden, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9321 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Tradescantia zanonia (L.) Swartz
Syn. *Campelia scandens* Hasskarl, *Campelia zanonia* (L.) H.B.K., *Commelina zanonia* L.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 12468 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Tradescantia zebrina Hort. ex Bosse
Syn. *Zebrina pendula* Schnizlein
Ref. Faden, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 12076 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Tripogandra encolea (Diel) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Descantaria encolea* (Diels) Brueckner, *Tradescantia encolea* Diels
Ref. Handlos, 1975: 262.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3855* (B, MOL!), Sagástegui 9319 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LI, LL

Tripogandra glandulosa (Seubert) Rohweder
Syn. *Tripogandra glandulosa* Seubert
Ref. Faden, pers. comm.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 5854 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Tripogandra glandulosa Seubert =Tripogandra glandulosa (Seubert) Rohweder
Ref. Faden, pers. comm.

Tripogandra ionantha (Diels) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Descantaria ionantha* (Diels) Brueckner, *Tradescantia ionantha* Diels
Ref. Handlos, 1975: 280; Hunt, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Hunt (pers. comm.) prefers to recognize this taxon as distinct from *T. multiflora*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 588 (B)
Depts.: PU

Tripogandra multiflora (Swartz) Raf.
Syn. *Descantaria cumanensis* (Kunth) Schlechtendal ex Brueckner, *Tradescantia cumanensis* Kunth, *Tradescantia multiflora* Swartz, *Tradescantia parviflora* R. & P.
Ref. Handlos, 1975: 279.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Williams 5795 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LI, PU, SM

Tripogandra serrulata (M. Vahl) Handlos
Syn. *Commelina serrulata* M. Vahl, *Descantaria elongata* Brueckner, *Tradescantia elongata* G. Meyer
Ref. Handlos, 1975: 301.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Schunke 7508 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM, TU, UC

Zebrina pendula Schnizlein =Tradescantia zebrina Hort. ex Bosse
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 608; Faden, pers. comm.

Connaraceae

3 genera and 17 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 4.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by E. Forero (NY).

Bernardinia agelaeoides Schellenberg =Pseudoconnarus agelaeoides (Schellenberg) Forero
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1120; Forero, 1983: 131.

Connarus bracteoso-villosus Forero
Ref. Forero, 1983: 82.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 2040* (F!)
Depts.: HU

[Connarus coriaceus Schellenberg]
Ref. Forero, 1983: 83; Forero, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Connarus elsae Forero
Ref. Forero, 1983: 87.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman 6017* (F!), Klug 3855 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Connarus erianthus Bentham ex Baker var. **erianthus**
Ref. Forero, 1983: 50.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20754 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Connarus fasciculatus (DC.) Planchon subsp. **pachyneurus** (Radlkofer) Forero
Syn. *Connarus klugii* Standley, *Connarus pachyneurus* Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1124; Forero, 1983: 54.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18718 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Connarus klugii Standley =Connarus fasciculatus subsp. pachyneurus (Radlkofer) Forero
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1124; Forero, 1983: 54.

Connarus macrophyllus Poeppig =Pseudoconnarus macrophyllus (Poeppig) Radlkofer
Ref. Forero, 1983: 133.

[Connarus martii Schellenberg]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1124; Forero, 1983: 97.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Forero (1983: 105) as *C. punctatus*.

Connarus pachyneurus Radlkofer =Connarus fasciculatus subsp. pachyneurus (Radlkofer) Forero
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1124; Forero, 1983: 54.

[Connarus patrisii (DC.) Planchon]
Syn. *Omphalobium patrisii* DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1124; Forero, 1983: 62.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Forero (1983: 87, 105) as *C. elsae* and *C. punctatus*.

Connarus punctatus Planchon
Ref. Forero, 1983: 105.
Shrub or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2366 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Connarus ruber (Poeppig) Planchon var. **sprucei** (Baker) Forero
Syn. *Connarus sprucei* Baker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1125; Forero, 1983: 116.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20017 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Connarus sprucei Baker =Connarus ruber var. sprucei (Baker) Forero
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1125; Forero, 1983: 116.

Connarus wurdackii Prance
Ref. Forero, 1983: 75.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2383* (NY!), Díaz *et al.* 1104 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

[*Omphalobium patrisii* DC. =Connarus patrisii (DC.) Planchon]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1124; Forero, 1983: 62.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pseudoconnarus agelaeoides (Schellenberg) Forero
Syn. *Bernardinia agelaeoides* Schellenberg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1120; Forero, 1983: 131.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1986* (NY!), Gentry *et al.* 29271 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pseudoconnarus macrophyllus (Poeppig) Radlkofer
Syn. *Connarus macrophyllus* Poeppig
Ref. Forero, 1983: 133.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 793 (US!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Pseudoconnarus reticulatus Schellenberg =Pseudoconnarus rhynchosioides (Standley) Prance
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1120; Forero, 1983: 136.

Pseudoconnarus rhynchosioides (Standley) Prance
Syn. *Pseudoconnarus reticulatus* Schellenberg, *Rourea rhynchosioides* Standley
Ref. Forero, 1983: 136.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 578* (F!), Ducke RB 19743 (RB)
Depts.: LO

Rourea accrescens Forero
Ref. Forero, 1983: 142.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dodson & Torres 2923 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Rourea amazonica Huber, nom. illeg. =Rourea amazonica (Baker) Radlkofer
Ref. Forero, 1983: 145.

Rourea amazonica (Baker) Radlkofer
Syn. *Rourea amazonica* Huber, nom. illeg., *Rourea glabra* var. *amazonica* Baker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1121; Forero, 1983: 145.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6278 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect author citation "*R. amazonica* Baker."

Rourea camptoneura Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1122; Forero, 1983: 146.
Shrub or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 46135 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

[Rourea cuspidata Bentham ex Baker var. cuspidata]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1122; Forero, 1983: 148.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Forero (1983) as *R. cuspidata* var. *densiflora*.

Rourea cuspidata var. **densiflora** (Steyermark) Forero
Syn. *Rourea densiflora* Steyermark
Ref. Forero, 1983: 149.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 796* (F!), Gentry *et al.* 21120 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rourea cuspidata var. **pedicellata** Baker
Ref. Forero, 1983: 150.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 30024 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rourea densiflora Steyermark =Rourea cuspidata var. densiflora (Steyermark) Forero
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1122; Forero, 1983: 149.

Rourea glabra H.B.K. var. *amazonica* Baker =Rourea amazonica (Baker) Radlkofer
Ref. Forero, 1983: 145.

Rourea krukovii Steyermark
Ref. Forero, 1983: 168.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22465 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rourea omissa Forero
Ref. Forero, 1983: 159.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessman 5421* (NY!), Schunke 6330 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Rourea puberula Baker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1123; Forero, 1983: 160.
Shrub or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Ayala 12698 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rourea rhynchosioides Standley =Pseudoconnarus rhynchosioides (Standley) Prance
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1123; Forero, 1983: 136.

Convolvulaceae

18 genera and 151 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 21.

Prepared by G. McPherson (MO); reviewed by D. Austin (FAU).

Aniseia martinicensis (Jacquin) Choisy
Syn. *Aniseia uniflora* (Burman f.) Choisy, *Convolvulus martinicensis* Jacquin, *Convolvulus uniflorus* Burman f., *Ipomoea martinicensis* (Jacquin) G. Meyer, *Ipomoea uniflora* (Burman f.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 509; Austin, 1982: 5.
Herb or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 28808 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aniseia uniflora (Burman f.) Choisy =Aniseia martinicensis (Jacquin) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 509; Austin, 1982: 5.

Batatas quinquefolia (L.) Choisy =Merremia quinquefolia (L.) Hallier f.
Ref. Austin, 1982: 86.

Bonamia peruviana van Ooststroom
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 477.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 232* (F), Lleras 17123 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Calonyction aculeatum (L.) House =Ipomoea alba L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 485; Austin, 1982: 35; Austin, 1985: 29.

Calonyction clavatum G. Don =Ipomoea clavata (G. Don) van Ooststroom
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 490; Austin, 1985: 31.

Calonyction pteripes G. Don =Operculina pteripes (G. Don) O'Donnell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 479.

Calycobolus sericeus (H.B.K.) House
Syn. *Dufourea sericea* H.B.K., *Prevostea sericea* (H.B.K.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 478.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 58615 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Calystegia sepium (L.) R. Brown
Syn. *Convolvulus sepium* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 525.
Introduced vine. Coastal: disturbed areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Goodspeed 11341 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Calystegia setifera Meissner =Ipomoea setifera Poiret
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 506.

Convolvulus aculeatus L. =Ipomoea alba L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 485; Austin, 1982: 35; Austin, 1985: 29.

Convolvulus agrestis C. Martius ex Choisy =Jacquemontia agrestis (C. Martius ex Choisy) Meissner

Convolvulus alatus Hamilton =Operculina hamiltonii (G. Don) Austin & Staples
Ref. Austin, 1983: 487.

Convolvulus alsinoides L. =Evolvulus alsinoides L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 460.

Convolvulus apocynoides Schlechtendal & Chamisso =Jacquemontia sphaerostigma (Cavanilles) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 516.

Convolvulus aristolochiifolius H.B.K. =Ipomoea aristolochiifolia (H.B.K.) G. Don
Ref. Austin, 1982: 38; Austin, 1985: 29.

Convolvulus arvensis L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 522.
Introduced vine. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 116 (F)
Depts.: LI, PU

Convolvulus asarifolius Desrousseaux =Ipomoea asarifolia (Desrousseaux) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 487; Austin, 1982: 39; Austin, 1985: 30.

Convolvulus azurens Richard =Jacquemontia pentantha (Jacquin) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 519.

Convolvulus batatas L. =Ipomoea batatas (L.) Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 487.

Convolvulus cairicus L. =Ipomoea cairica (L.) Sweet
Ref. Austin, 1982: 42; Austin *et al.*, 1986: 92.

Convolvulus ciliatus M. Vahl =Jacquemontia tamnifolia (L.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 520.

Convolvulus cissoides Lamarck =Merremia cissoides (Lamarck) Hallier f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 489.

Convolvulus corymbosus L. =Turbina corymbosa (L.) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 476; Austin & Staples, 1991: 273.

Convolvulus crenatifolius R. & P.
Syn. *Convolvulus crenatifolius* var. *peruviana* Hallier f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 523.
Vine. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Núñez 7273 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, MO

Convolvulus crenatifolius var. *peruviana* Hallier f. =Convolvulus crenatifolius R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 523.

Convolvulus crenatus Jacquin =Convolvulus hermanniae L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 523.

Convolvulus cymosus R. & P. =Ipomoea ramosissima (Poiret) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 505.

[*Convolvulus dissectus* Jacquin =Merremia dissecta (Jacquin) Hallier f.]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 509; Austin, 1979: 219.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Convolvulus dumentorum H.B.K. =Ipomoea dumetorum (H.B.K.) Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Austin, 1982: 48; Austin, 1985: 32.

Convolvulus floribundus H.B.K. =Jacquemontia floribunda (H.B.K.) Hallier f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 515; Austin, 1982: 77.

Convolvulus glaber Aublet =Merremia macrocalyx (R. & P.) O'Donell
Ref. Austin, 1982: 86.

Convolvulus hederaceus L. =Ipomoea nil (L.) Roth
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 497.

Convolvulus hermanniae L'Héritier
Syn. *Convolvulus crenatus* Jacquin, *Ipomoea hermanniae* (L'Héritier) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 523.
Vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 291 (F)
Depts.: CU, LI

Convolvulus incarnatus M. Vahl =Ipomoea incarnata (M. Vahl) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 493; Austin, 1982: 52; Austin, 1985: 32.

Convolvulus incisus Choisy
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Convolvulus indicus Burman f. =Ipomoea indica (Burman f.) Merrill
Ref. Austin, 1982: 52; Austin, 1985: 32.

Convolvulus laciniatus Desrousseaux
Syn. *Convolvulus montanus* van Ooststroom
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 524.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7611 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HV, JU, TA

Convolvulus macrocalyx R. & P. =Merremia macrocalyx (R. & P.) O'Donell
Ref. Austin, 1982: 86.

Convolvulus martinicensis Jacquin =Aniseia martinicensis (Jacquin) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 509; Austin, 1982: 5.

Convolvulus meyeri Sprengel =Ipomoea meyeri (Sprengel) G. Don
Ref. Austin *et al.*, 1986: 92.

Convolvulus montanus van Ooststroom =Convolvulus laciniatus Desrousseaux
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 524.

Convolvulus nil L. =Ipomoea nil (L.) Roth
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 496.

Convolvulus nodiflorus Desrousseaux
Syn. *Jacquemontia nodiflora* (Desrousseaux) G. Don, *Jacquemontia verticillata* (L.) Urban
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 518; Austin, 1982: 8.
Subshrub or vine. Coastal: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6429 (F)
Depts.: PI, TU

Convolvulus nummularius L. =Evolvulus nummularius (L.) L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 464.

Convolvulus paniculatus Burman f. =Ipomoea digitata L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 492.

Convolvulus pauciflorus Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Ipomoea tricolor Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 508.

Convolvulus pennatus Desrousseaux =Ipomoea quamoclit L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 504.

Convolvulus pentanthus Jacquin =Jacquemontia pentantha (Jacquin) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 518.

Convolvulus pentaphyllus =Merremia aegyptia (L.) Urban
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 485; Austin, 1982: 85.

Convolvulus pes-caprae L. =Ipomoea pes-caprae (L.) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 499; Austin, 1982: 57; Austin, 1985: 34.

Convolvulus phillomega Vell. Conc. =Ipomoea phyllomega (Vell. Conc.) House
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 499.

Convolvulus pubescens (Lamarck) Willdenow =Ipomoea pubescens Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 502.

Convolvulus purpureus L. =Ipomoea purpurea (L.) Roth
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 503.

Convolvulus quinquefolius L. =Merremia quinquefolia (L.) Hallier f.
Ref. Austin, 1982: 86.

Convolvulus ramosissimus Poiret =Ipomoea ramosissima (Poiret) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 505.

Convolvulus ruber M. Vahl =Ipomoea setifera Poiret
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 506.

Convolvulus secundus R. & P. =Jacquemontia unilateralis (Roemer & Schultes) O'Donell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 521.

Convolvulus sepium L. =Calystegia sepium (L.) R. Brown
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 525

Convolvulus sidaefolius H.B.K. =Turbina corymbosa (L.) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 476; Austin & Staples, 1991: 273.

Convolvulus sphaerostigma Cavanilles =Jacquemontia sphaerostigma (Cavanilles) Rusby
Ref. Austin, 1982: 79.

Convolvulus tamnifolius (L.) G. Meyer =Jacquemontia tamnifolia (L.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 520.

Convolvulus tiliaceus Willdenow =Ipomoea tiliacea (Willdenow) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 507.

[*Convolvulus triqueter* M. Vahl =Operculina triquetra (M. Vahl) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 480.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Convolvulus umbellatus L. =Merremia umbellata (L.) Hallier f.
Ref. Austin, 1982: 88.

Convolvulus uniflorus Burman f. =Aniseia martinicensis (Jacquin) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 509; Austin, 1982: 5.

Convolvulus unilateralis Roemer & Schultes =Jacquemontia unilateralis (Roemer & Schultes) O'Donell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 521.

Convolvulus violaceus M. Vahl =Jacquemontia pentantha (Jacquin) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 519.

[Cressa australis R. Brown]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 468.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru incorrectly lists this species as a synonym of *Cressa truxillensis*.

Cressa cretica var. *truxillensis* (H.B.K.) Choisy =Cressa truxillensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 468.

Cressa truxillensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Cressa cretica* var. *truxillensis* (H.B.K.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 468; Austin, 1982: 10.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: beach, shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (W), Sagástegui 7630 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, IC, LI, LL, TU

Cuscuta acutiloba Engelmann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 527.
Parasitic herb. Coastal: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Pennell 14595 (F)
Depts.: AR, LI

Cuscuta americana L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 529.
Parasitic herb.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Cuscuta bella Yuncker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 528.
Endemic parasitic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21827* (US)
Depts.: JU

Cuscuta cockerellii Yuncker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 529.
Endemic parasitic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cockerell s.n.* (US)
Depts.: AR

Cuscuta corymbosa Jussieu ex Yuncker
Syn. *Cuscuta corymbosa* var. *microlepis* Engelmann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 529.
Parasitic herb. Andean I, Coastal: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: AR, HU

Cuscuta corymbosa var. *microlepis* Engelmann =Cuscuta corymbosa Jussieu ex Yuncker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 529.

Cuscuta foetida H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 530.
Parasitic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Stevens 22034 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, LI

Cuscuta globiflora Engelmann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 530.
Parasitic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pentland s.n.* (K), Weberbauer 7811 (F)
Depts.: CU

Cuscuta grandiflora H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 531; Austin, 1982: 16.
Parasitic herb. Andean II-III: forests, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Solomon 2969 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, MO, PU

Cuscuta haughtii Yuncker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 532.
Parasitic herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Haught 154* (US), Johnston 3514 (F)
Depts.: PI

Cuscuta hitchcockii Yuncker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 532.
Endemic parasitic herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22425* (US)
Depts.: AR

Cuscuta lucidicarpa Yuncker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 533.
Endemic parasitic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 1035* (F), Killip & Smith 21843 (F)
Depts.: JU

Cuscuta obtusiflora H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 533; Austin, 1982: 17.
Herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Cuscuta odorata R. & P. var. **holwayana** Yuncker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 534.
Parasitic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3993 (F)
Depts.: HU, PU

Cuscuta odorata var. **odorata**
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 533; Austin, 1982: 17.
Parasitic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B photo F), Macbride 5962 (F)
Depts.: HU, LI, PU

Cuscuta paitana Yuncker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 534.
Endemic parasitic herb. Amazonian, Coastal: shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Haught 11* (US), Weberbauer 7762 (F)
Depts.: PA, PI

Cuscuta partita Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 535.
Parasitic herb.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Cuscuta peruviana Yuncker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 535.
Endemic parasitic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1551* (B)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Cuscuta rubella Yuncker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 535.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 371* (F)
Depts.: LI

Cuscuta stenolepis Engelmann
Parasitic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sullivan *et al.* 854 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Cuscuta suaveolens Seringe
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 536.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Dichondra microcalyx (Hallier f.) Fabris
Syn. *Dichondra repens* var. *microcalyx* Hallier f.
Ref. Austin, 1982: 20.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III: grasslands, shrublands. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12040 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI

Dichondra repens var. *microcalyx* =Dichondra microcalyx (Hallier f.) Fabris
Ref. Austin, 1982: 20.

Dicranostyles ampla Ducke
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18549 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Dicranostyles holostyla Ducke
Syn. *Kuhlmanniella holostyla* (Ducke) L. Barroso
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 474; Austin, 1973: 402.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kuhlmann 1504 (US)
Depts.: LO

Dicranostyles integra Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1935: 68.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4111 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Dicranostyles kuhlmannii Hoehne =Maripa axilliflora C. Martius ex Meissner
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 471; Austin, 1973: 364.

Dicranostyles longifolia Ducke
Ref. Austin, 1973: 398.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 1072 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dicranostyles mildbraediana Pilger
Syn. *Kuhlmanniella mildbraediana* (Pilger) L. Barroso
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 474; Austin, 1973: 403.

Endemic liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4069* (B photo F!), Klug 2947 (MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Dicranostyles scandens Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 475; Austin, 1973: 392.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Note: Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru (1959) are redetermined as *D. ampla var. attenuata* by D. Austin (1973).
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 5425 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Dicranostyles sericea Gleason
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 475; Austin, 1973: 394.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1132* (NY), Vásquez 7488 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dufourea sericea H.B.K. =Calycobolus sericeus (H.B.K.) House

Evolvulus alsinoides L.
Syn. *Convolvulus alsinoides* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 460.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru, *Weberbauer 5983*, has been redetermined as *E. filipes* by Austin (1982).
Depts.: LL, PI

Evolvulus argyreus Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 460; Austin, 1982: 26.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: desert, grasslands, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5498 (F)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, LA

Evolvulus convolvuloides (Willdenow) Stearn
Syn. *Evolvulus glaber* Sprengel, *Nama convolvuloides* Willdenow (Hydrophyllaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 461; Austin, 1982: 26.
Herb. Coastal: semi-deciduous forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7736 (F)
Depts.: LA, TU

Evolvulus fieldii van Ooststroom
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 461.
Herb. Coastal: semi-deciduous forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7670* (F), Sánchez 4198 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Evolvulus filipes C. Martius
Ref. Austin, 1982: 27.
Herb. Coastal: savannas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5983 (F)
Depts.: PI

Evolvulus glaber Sprengel =Evolvulus convolvuloides (Willdenow) Stearn
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 461.

Evolvulus helianthemoides Meissner =Evolvulus villosus R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 467.

Evolvulus helianthemoides var. *lanatus* (Helwig) van Ooststroom =Evolvulus lanatus Helwig
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 464.

Evolvulus herrerae van Ooststroom
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 462.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 3081* (US), Stork 10789 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU, LL

Evolvulus holosericeus H.B.K.
Syn. *Evolvulus sericeus* var. *holosericeus* (H.B.K.) van Ooststroom
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 463.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: rocky slopes, savannas. 0-3500 m.
Note: Austin (pers. comm.) considers this species better placed at the varietal level, as done by Ooststroom.
Voucher: Williams 6162 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PI, SM

Evolvulus incanus Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 463.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Ferreyra 6637 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Evolvulus lanatus Helwig
Syn. *Evolvulus helianthemoides* var. *lanatus* (Helwig) van Ooststroom
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 464.
Herb or subshrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7184* (F), Johnston 3548 (F)
Depts.: AR

Evolvulus magnus Helwig
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 464.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I-II: grasslands, rocky slopes, savannas. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4125* (B photo F)
Depts.: CA

Evolvulus nummularius (L.) L.
Syn. *Convolvulus nummularius* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 464.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 44949 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Evolvulus peruvianus Helwig
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 465.
Shrub. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4799* (B photo F), Lobb 305 (K)
Depts.: AM, CA,

Evolvulus piurensis van Ooststroom
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 466.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Haught 78* (US), Haught 17 (F)
Depts.: PI

Evolvulus sericeus Swartz
Ref. Austin, 1982: 28.
Herb. Andean II: savannas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6283 (US)
Depts.: PI, SM

Evolvulus sericeus var. *holosericeus* (H.B.K.) van Ooststroom =Evolvulus holosericeus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 463.

Evolvulus simplex Andersson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 466.
Herb. Coastal: desert, dry valleys, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7742 (F)
Depts.: CA, PI, TU

Evolvulus villosus R. & P.
Syn. *Evolvulus helianthemoides* Meissner, *Evolvulus villosus* var. *lanceolatus* Poiret
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 467.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: grasslands, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Mexia 4040 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI, PI

Evolvulus villosus var. *lanceolatus* Poiret =Evolvulus villosus R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 467.

Evolvulus weberbaueri Helwig
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 467.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I: grasslands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6237* (F), Weberbauer 6187 (US)
Depts.: CA

Ipomoea acuminata (M. Vahl) Roemer & Schultes =Ipomoea indica (Burman f.) Merrill
Ref. Austin, 1982: 52; Austin, 1985: 32.

Ipomoea acutangula R. & P. =Ipomoea dubia Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 486.

Ipomoea aegyptia L. =Merremia aegyptia (L.) Urban
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 485; Austin, 1982: 84.

Ipomoea alatipes Hooker f. =Operculina pteripes (G. Don) O'Donell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 479.

Ipomoea alba L.
Syn. *Calonyction aculeatum* (L.) House, *Convolvulus aculeatus* L., *Ipomoea bona-nox* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 485; Austin, 1982: 35; Austin, 1985: 29.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Augsburger 3516 (MOL!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, LO, MD, SM, UC

Ipomoea altissima C. Martius ex Choisy =Operculina hamiltonii (G. Don) Austin & Staples
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 480; Austin & Staples, 1983: 487.

Ipomoea amnicola Morong
Ref. Austin *et al.*, 1986: 91.
Vine. Disturbed areas.
Depts.: CA

Ipomoea angulata Ortega =Ipomoea dubia Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 486; Austin, 1982: 48; Austin, 1985: 31.

Ipomoea anisomeres Robinson & Bartlett
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 18371 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ipomoea aquatica Forsskal
Ref. Austin, 1985: 30.
Introduced aquatic herb. Amazonian: floating, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20105 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ipomoea aristolochiifolia (H.B.K.) G. Don
Syn. *Convolvulus aristolochiifolius* H.B.K.
Ref. Austin, 1982: 38; Austin, 1985: 30.
Vine. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith 4129 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, JU, PA

Ipomoea asarifolia (Desrousseaux) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Convolvulus asarifolius* Desrousseaux
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 487; Austin, 1982: 39; Austin, 1985: 30.
Vine. Coastal: shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 58179 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, PI, TU

Ipomoea batatas (L.) Lamarck
Syn. *Convolvulus batatas* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 487; Austin, 1982: 40; Austin, 1985: 30.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Kujikat 362 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, IC, JU, LI, LO, SM

Ipomoea batatoides Choisy
Ref. Austin, 1982: 42.
Vine. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 5152 (MO!)
Depts.: PU, SM

Ipomoea bona-nox L. =Ipomoea alba L.
Ref. Austin, 1982: 35; Austin, 1985: 29.
Note: 13(5/1) 1959: 485

Ipomoea bonariensis Hooker
Ref. Austin *et al.*, 1986: 92.
Vine.
Depts.: TU

Ipomoea cairica (L.) Sweet
Syn. *Convolvulus cairicus* L., *Ipomoea palmata* Forsskal
Ref. Austin, 1982: 42; Austin *et al.*, 1986: 92.
Vine. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Depts.: AR, LL

Ipomoea calodendron O'Donell =Ipomoea wolcottiana subsp. calodendron (O'Donell) McPherson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 488; McPherson, 1981: 544.

Ipomoea capparoides Choisy =Ipomoea phyllomega (Vell. Conc.) House
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 499.

Ipomoea carnea Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 489; Austin, 1982: 43; Austin, 1985: 30.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, shrublands. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 4336 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, LI, LO, PI, TU

Ipomoea chondrosepala Hallier f.
Ref. Austin, 1982: 45; Austin *et al.*, 1986: 92.
Vine.
Voucher: Arbizu 625 (FAU)
Depts.: AP

Ipomoea cissoides (Lamarck) Grisebach =Merremia cissoides (Lamarck) Hallier f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 489.

Ipomoea clavata (G. Don) van Ooststroom
Syn. *Calonyction clavatum* G. Don, *Ipomoea lactescens* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 490; Austin, 1985: 31.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Macbride 4671 (F)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

[Ipomoea coccinea L.]
Syn. *Quamoclit coccinea* (L.) Moench
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 490.
Note: Not known from Peru. Austin (pers. comm.) considers this likely to be a misidentification of *I. hederifolia*.

Ipomoea codonantha Bentham =Operculina codonantha (Bentham) Hallier f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 479.

Ipomoea corymbosa (L.) Roth ex Roemer & Schultes =Turbina corymbosa (L.) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 476; Austin & Staples, 1991: 273.

Ipomoea crassifolia Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 491.
Vine. Coastal: beach, disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7609 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: LA, LL, PI, TU

Ipomoea cuspidata R. & P. =Ipomoea nil (L.) Roth
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 497.

Ipomoea dichotoma Choisy =Ipomoea ramosissima (Poiret) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 505.

Ipomoea digitata L.
Syn. *Convolvulus paniculatus* Burman f., *Ipomoea paniculata* (L.) R. Brown
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 492.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: According to recent interpretation, this taxon is endemic to Hispaniola; the widespread species is *I. mauritiana* (Austin, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Klug 770 (F)
Depts.: LO

[*Ipomoea dissecta* (Jacquin) Pursh =Merremia dissecta (Jacquin) Hallier f.]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 509; Austin, 1979: 219.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru incorrectly lists this species as a synonym of *I. tuberosa*.

Ipomoea diversifolia Lindley =Ipomoea purpurea (L.) Roth
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 503.

Ipomoea dubia Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Ipomoea acutangula* R. & P., *Ipomoea angulata* Ortega, *Quamoclit ruiziana* G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 486; Austin, 1982: 48; Austin, 1985: 31.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Goodspeed 11320 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU, LI, PI

Ipomoea dumetorum Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Convolvulus dumentorum* H.B.K., *Ipomoea oligantha* Choisy, *Ipomoea pulchella* (H.B.K.) G. Don
Ref. Austin, 1982: 48; Austin, 1985: 32.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: bogs, disturbed areas, riversides. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7275 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, JU, LI, LO, PA, TA

Ipomoea fastigiata Sweet =Ipomoea tiliacea (Willdenow) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 507.

Ipomoea floribunda (H.B.K.) G. Don =Jacquemontia floribunda (H.B.K.) Hallier f.
Ref. Austin, 1982: 77.

Ipomoea franciscana Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 492.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ipomoea glabra (Aublet) Choisy =Merremia macrocalyx (R. & P.) O'Donell
Ref. Austin, 1982: 86.

Ipomoea glandulifera R. & P. =Ipomoea purpurea (L.) Roth
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 503.

Ipomoea hederacea Jacquin =Ipomoea nil (L.) Roth
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 496.
Note: Austin (pers. comm.) recognizes this species as distinct from *I. nil*.

Ipomoea hederifolia L.
Syn. *Quamoclit coccinea* var. *hederifolia* (L.) House, *Quamoclit hederifolia* (L.) G. Don
Ref. Austin, 1982: 51; Austin, 1985: 32.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9716 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, JU, LA, LI, SM

Ipomoea hermanniae (L'Héritier) G. Don =Convolvulus hermanniae L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 523.

Ipomoea hirsutula Jacquin f. =Ipomoea purpurea (L.) Roth
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 503.

Ipomoea hirtiflora M. Martens & Galeotti =Odonellia hirtiflora (M. Martens & Galeotti) K. Robertson
Ref. Austin, 1982: 77.

Ipomoea incarnata (M. Vahl) Choisy
Syn. *Convolvulus incarnatus* M. Vahl, *Ipomoea kinbergii* Andersson, *Ipomoea linearifolia* Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 493; Austin, 1982: 52; Austin, 1985: 32.
Vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: beach, desert, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19155 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, PI, TU

Ipomoea indica (Burman f.) Merrill
Syn. *Convolvulus indicus* Burman f., *Ipomoea acuminata* (M. Vahl) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Austin, 1982: 52; Austin, 1985: 32.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 2746 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, LI, PA

Ipomoea jujuyensis O'Donell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 493; Austin, 1982: 53.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mostacero 1824 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Ipomoea kinbergi Andersson =Ipomoea incarnata (M. Vahl) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 493; Austin, 1982: 52; Austin, 1985: 32.

Ipomoea lactescens Bentham =Ipomoea clavata (G. Don) van Ooststroom
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 490; Austin, 1985: 31.

Ipomoea lindenii M. Martens & Galeotti
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 494; Austin, 1982: 54; Austin, 1985: 33.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20842 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Ipomoea linearifolia Hooker f. =Ipomoea incarnata (M. Vahl) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 493; Austin, 1982: 52; Austin, 1985: 32.

Ipomoea longicuspis Meissner =Ipomoea nil (L.) Roth
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 497.

Ipomoea luxurians Moricand =Iseia luxurians (Moricand) O'Donell
Ref. Austin, 1982: 70.

Ipomoea macrocalyx (R. & P.) Choisy =Merremia macrocalyx (R. & P.) O'Donell
Ref. Austin, 1982: 86.

Ipomoea macrophylla Choisy =Ipomoea phyllomega (Vell. Conc.) House
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 499.

Ipomoea martinicensis (Jacquin) G. Meyer =Aniseia martinicensis (Jacquin) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 509; Austin, 1982: 5.

Ipomoea mathewsiana Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 495; Austin, 1985: 33.
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 855* (F), Stork 10407 (UC)
Depts.: HV, JU

Ipomoea mauritiana Jacquin
Ref. Austin, 1982: 54; Austin, 1985: 33.
Vine. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 3693 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ipomoea meyeri (Sprengel) G. Don
Syn. *Convolvulus meyeri* Sprengel
Ref. Austin *et al.*, 1986: 92.
Vine. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Depts.: PI

Ipomoea minuta R. Fries
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 495; Austin, 1985: 33.
Herb. Savannas.
Depts.: CU

Ipomoea muricata Cavanilles
Syn. *Ipomoea plummerae* A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 495.
Herb. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7945 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, CU, HU, JU, MO, PU

Ipomoea nationis (Hooker) G. Nicholson
Syn. *Quamoclit nationis* Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 496; Austin, 1985: 33.
Vine. Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 721* (K), Macbride 144 (F)
Depts.: LI

Ipomoea nil (L.) Roth
Syn. *Convolvulus hederaceus* L., *Convolvulus nil* L., *Ipomoea cuspidata* R. & P., *Ipomoea hederacea* (L.) Jacquin, *Ipomoea longicuspis* Meissner
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 496; Austin, 1985: 496.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Young 215 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LO, PI, SM, TU

Ipomoea oligantha Choisy =Ipomoea dumetorum (H.B.K.) Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Austin, 1982: 48; Austin, 1985: 32.

Ipomoea ophiodes Standley & Steyermark
Ref. Austin *et al.*, 1986: 94.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22094 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PI, TU

Ipomoea palmata Forsskal =Ipomoea cairica (L.) Sweet
Ref. Austin, 1982: 42; Austin *et al.*, 1986: 92.

Ipomoea paniculata (L.) R. Brown =Ipomoea digitata L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 492.

Ipomoea papiru R. & P. =Ipomoea pubescens Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 502.

Ipomoea pauciflora M. Martens & Galeotti subsp. **vargasiana** (O'Donell) McPherson
Syn. *Ipomoea vargasiana* O'Donell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 510; McPherson, 1981: 539; Austin, 1985: 34.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-III. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 1021* (MO!), Gentry 23396 (MO!)

Ipomoea pearceana Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 497; Austin, 1985: 34.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.

Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (NY), Vargas 4877 (F)
Depts.: AP, CU

Ipomoea peckoltii Meissner
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 498.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24192 (F)
Depts.: AY, JU, LO

Ipomoea peruviana O'Donell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 498; Díaz *et al.*, 1991: 521.
Endemic liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3089* (MO!), Klug 4326 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Ipomoea pes-caprae (L.) Sweet
Syn. *Convolvulus pes-caprae* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 499; Austin, 1982: 57; Austin, 1985: 34.
Vine. Coastal: beach. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 12282 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LO, TU

Ipomoea phyllomega (Vell. Conc.) House
Syn. *Convolvulus phillomega* Vell. Conc., *Ipomoea capparoides* Choisy, *Ipomoea macrophylla* Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 499; Austin, 1982: 58; Austin, 1985: 34.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Croat 17740 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Ipomoea piurensis O'Donell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 500; Austin, 1982: 59; Austin, 1985: 34.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides, swamps. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Haught 142* (US), López 8959 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

Ipomoea plummerae A. Gray =Ipomoea muricata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 495.

Ipomoea polyanthes Roemer & Schultes =Merremia umbellata (L.) Hallier f.
Ref. Austin, 1982: 88.

Ipomoea pubescens Lamarck
Syn. *Convolvulus pubescens* (Lamarck) Willdenow, *Ipomoea papiru* R. & P., *Ipomoea subtriloba* R. & P., *Pharbitis pubescens* (Lamarck) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 502; Austin, 1985: 35; Austin, 1991: 443.
Vine. Andean II: riversides. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7467 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Ipomoea pulchella (H.B.K.) G. Don =Ipomoea dumetorum (H.B.K.) Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Austin, 1982: 48; Austin, 1985: 35.

Ipomoea pulcherrima van Ooststroom
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 502; McPherson, 1981: 541.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I: savannas. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5875* (F)

Ipomoea purpurea (L.) Roth
Syn. *Convolvulus purpureus* L., *Ipomoea diversifolia* Lindley, *Ipomoea glandulifera* R. & P., *Ipomoea hirsutula* Jacquin f., *Pharbitis nil* var. *diversifolia* (Lindley) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 503; Austin, 1982: 60; Austin, 1985: 35.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith 4130 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PA, SM, TA, TU

Ipomoea quamoclit L.
Syn. *Convolvulus pennatus* Desrousseaux, *Quamoclit pinnata* (Desrousseaux) Bojer, *Quamoclit vulgaris* Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 504; Austin, 1982: 60; Austin, 1985: 35.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4909 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, SM

Ipomoea quinquefolia L. =Merremia quinquefolia (L.) Hallier f.
Ref. Austin, 1982: 86.

Ipomoea ramosissima (Poiret) Choisy
Syn. *Convolvulus cymosus* R. & P., *Convolvulus ramosissimus* Poiret, *Ipomoea dichotoma* Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 505; Austin, 1982: 61; Austin, 1985: 35.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, shrublands. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Macbride 5000 (F)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, LO, SM

Ipomoea regnellii Meissner
Ref. Austin, 1982: 62; Austin, 1985: 36.
Vine. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3519 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Ipomoea reticulata O'Donell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 505; Austin, 1982: 62; Austin, 1985: 36.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58628 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Ipomoea ruber (M. Vahl) Millspaugh =Ipomoea setifera Poiret
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 506.

Ipomoea rubra var. *albo-flavida* Urban =Ipomoea setifera Poiret
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 506.

Ipomoea sawyeri D. Austin
Ref. Austin, 1991b: 93.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: de la Puente 3271* (FAU!, US)
Depts.: PU

Ipomoea setifera Poiret
Syn. *Calystegia setifera* Meissner, *Convolvulus ruber* M. Vahl, *Ipomoea ruber* (M. Vahl) Millspaugh, *Ipomoea rubra* var. *albo-flavida* Urban
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 506; Austin, 1982: 64.
Vine. Disturbed areas, forests.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ipomoea setosa Ker Gawler
Ref. Austin, 1982: 64.
Vine. Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58219 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Ipomoea sidaefolia Choisy =Turbina corymbosa (L.) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 494; Austin, 1982: 54; Austin & Staples, 1991: 273.

[*Ipomoea sinuata* Ortega =Merremia dissecta (Jacquin) Hallier f.]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 509; Austin, 1979: 219.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru incorrectly lists this species as a synonym of *I. tuberosa*.

Ipomoea squamosa Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 506; Austin, 1982: 65; Austin, 1985: 36.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19110 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Ipomoea subtriloba R. & P. =Ipomoea pubescens Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 502.

Ipomoea tamnifolia L. =Jacquemontia tamnifolia (L.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 520.

Ipomoea tiliacea (Willdenow) Choisy
Syn. *Convolvulus tiliaceus* Willdenow, *Ipomoea fastigiata* Sweet
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 507; Austin, 1985: 37.
Vine. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34456 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, PI

Ipomoea tricolor Cavanilles
Syn. *Convolvulus pauciflorus* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 508; Austin, 1982: 66; Austin *et al.*, 1986: 94.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 822 (F)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, MO

Ipomoea triloba L.
Ref. Austin, 1982: 66.

Introduced vine.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[*Ipomoea triquetra* (M. Vahl) Roemer & Schultes =Operculina triquetra (M. Vahl) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(5/1): 1959: 480.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ipomoea tuberosa L. =Merremia tuberosa (L.) Rendle
Ref. FP 13(5/1): 1959: 509; Austin, 1982: 87.

Ipomoea turbinata Lagasca
Ref. Austin, 1982: 67.
Vine.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ipomoea umbellata (L.) G. Meyer =Merremia umbellata (L.) Hallier f.
Ref. Austin, 1982: 88.

Ipomoea uniflora (Burman f.) Roemer & Schultes =Aniseia martinicensis (Jacquin) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 509; Austin, 1982: 5.

Ipomoea vargasiana O'Donell =Ipomoea pauciflora subsp. vargasiana (O'Donell) McPherson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 510; McPherson, 1981: 537.

Ipomoea velardei O'Donell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 511; Austin, 1982: 68; Austin, 1985: 37.
Vine. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Velarde-Núñez 1633* (LIL)
Depts.: LI

Ipomoea wolcottiana Rose subsp. **calodendron** (O'Donell) McPherson
Syn. *Ipomoea calodendron* O'Donell
Ref. McPherson, 1981: 544.
Endemic tree. Coastal. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6396* (US!), Haught 60 (US!)
Depts.: PI, TU

Ipomoea wrightii A. Gray
Ref. Austin, 1982: 68; Austin *et al.*, 1986: 94.
Introduced vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hudson 946 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LO

Iseia luxurians (Moricand) O'Donell
Syn. *Ipomoea luxurians* Moricand, *Jacquemontia luxurians* (Moricand) Hallier f.
Ref. Austin, 1982: 70.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2095 (MOL!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Jacquemontia agrestis (C. Martius ex Choisy) Meissner
Syn. *Convolvulus agrestis* C. Martius ex Choisy
Ref. Austin, 1982: 73.
Vine.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Jacquemontia azurea (Richard) Choisy =Jacquemontia pentantha (Jacquin) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 519.

Jacquemontia blanchetii Moricand
Syn. *Montejacquia blanchetii* (Moricand) Roberty
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 513.
Vine. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4638 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, SM

Jacquemontia caudata Helwig
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 514.
Endemic vine. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer s.n.* (B photo F)
Depts.: CA

Jacquemontia ciliata Sandwith
Ref. Austin, 1982: 73.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7518 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, SM

Jacquemontia corymbulosa Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 514; Austin, 1982: 74.
Vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: beach, shrublands. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 6148 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, TU

Jacquemontia densiflora (Meissner) Hallier
Syn. *Jacquemontia violacea* var. *densiflora* Meissner
Ref. Austin, 1982: 76.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4577 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Jacquemontia elegans Helwig
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 515; Austin, 1982: 77; O'Donell, 1960: 76.
Vine. Andean II: riversides. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6058* (US), Ferreyra 7108 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, HU, PI

Jacquemontia eriocephala (Moricand) Meissner =Odonellia hirtiflora (M. Martens & Galeotti) K. Robertson

Jacquemontia eriocephala var. *maynensis* Meissner =Odonellia hirtiflora (M. Martens & Galeotti) K. Robertson

Jacquemontia floribunda (H.B.K.) Hallier f.
Syn. *Convolvulus floribundus* H.B.K., *Ipomoea floribunda* (H.B.K.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 515; Austin, 1982: 77.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland 3596* (F), Weberbauer 6229 (F)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Jacquemontia hirsuta Choisy =Jacquemontia sphaerostigma (Cavanilles) Rusby
Ref. Austin, 1982: 79.

Jacquemontia hirtiflora (M. Martens & Galeotti) O'Donell =Odonellia hirtiflora (M. Martens & Galeotti) K. Robertson
Ref. Austin, 1982: 77.

Jacquemontia lactescens Seemann =Odonellia hirtiflora (M. Martens & Galeotti) K. Robertson
Ref. Austin, 1982: 78.

Jacquemontia luxurians (Moricand) Hallier f. =Iseia luxurians (Moricand) O'Donell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 517.

Jacquemontia nodiflora (Desrousseaux) G. Don =Convolvulus nodiflorus Desrousseaux
Ref. Austin, 1982: 8.

Jacquemontia parvifolia Helwig
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 518.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5878* (B), Stork & Horton 10441 (F)
Depts.: AP, HV

Jacquemontia pentantha (Jacquin) G. Don
Syn. *Convolvulus azurens* Richard, *Convolvulus pentanthus* Jacquin, *Convolvulus violaceus* M. Vahl, *Jacquemontia azurea* (Richard) Choisy, *Jacquemontia violacea* (M. Vahl) Choisy, *Jacquemontia violacea* var. *abbreviata* Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 518; Austin, 1982: 78.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4334 (F)
Depts.: LA, LI, SM

Jacquemontia peruviana Helwig
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 519.
Endemic vine. Andean I: shrublands. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7139* (B)
Depts.: CA

Jacquemontia prominens Helwig
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 520; Austin, 1982: 74.
Shrub or vine. Andean I, Coastal: forests, lomas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6431* (B), Weberbauer 7748 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI, TU

Jacquemontia secunda (R. & P.) Choisy =Jacquemontia unilateralis (Roemer & Schultes) O'Donell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 521.

Jacquemontia sphaerostigma (Cavanilles) Rusby
Syn. *Convolvulus apocynoides* Schlechtendal & Chamisso, *Convolvulus sphaerostigma* Cavanilles, *Jacquemontia hirsuta* Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 516; Austin, 1982: 79; O'Donell, 1960: 85.
Vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7950 (F)
Depts.: CU, JU, SM

Jacquemontia tamnifolia (L.) Grisebach
Syn. *Convolvulus ciliatus* M. Vahl, *Convolvulus tamnifolius* (L.) G. Meyer, *Ipomoea tamnifolia* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 520; Austin, 1982: 79.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3065 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Jacquemontia unilateralis (Roemer & Schultes) O'Donell
Syn. *Convolvulus secundus* R. & P., *Convolvulus unilateralis* Roemer & Schultes, *Jacquemontia secunda* (R. & P.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 521; O'Donell, 1960: 89.
Vine. Andean I, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Mexia 4002 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI

Jacquemontia velutina Choisy
Vine. Amazonian: shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22782 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Jacquemontia verticillata (L.) Urban =Convolvulus nodiflorus Desrousseaux
Ref. Austin, 1982: 8.

Jacquemontia violacea (M. Vahl) Choisy =Jacquemontia pentantha (Jacquin) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 519.

Jacquemontia violacea var. *abbreviata* Choisy =Jacquemontia pentantha (Jacquin) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 519.

Jacquemontia violacea var. *densiflora* Meissner =Jacquemontia densiflora (Meissner) Hallier
Ref. Austin, 1982: 76

Jacquemontia weberbaueri Helwig
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 514; Austin, 1982: 80.
Vine. Andean II: riversides, rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4154* (F)
Depts.: CA

Kuhlmanniella holostyla (Ducke) L. Barroso =Dicranostyles holostyla Ducke
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 474; Austin, 1973: 402.

Kuhlmanniella mildbraediana (Pilger) L. Barroso =Dicranostyles mildbraediana Pilger
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 474; Austin, 1973: 403.

Legendrea corymbosa (L.) van Ooststroom =Turbina corymbosa (L.) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 476; Austin & Staples, 1991: 273.

Maripa axilliflora C. Martius ex Meissner
Syn. *Dicranostyles kuhlmannii* Hoehne, *Maripa kuhlmannii* (Hoehne) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 469; Austin, 1973: 364.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4230* (W), Klug 1074 (F)
Depts.: LO, SM

Maripa fasciculata van Ooststroom
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 470; Austin, 1973: 383.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 314* (F)

[Maripa glabra Choisy]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 470; Austin, 1973: 372.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are redetermined as *M. paniculata* by D. Austin (1973).

Maripa janusiana D. Austin
Ref. Austin, 1973: 370.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 809* (US), Klug 590 (US)

Maripa kuhlmannii (Hoehne) Ducke =Maripa axilliflora C. Martius ex Meissner
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 471; Austin, 1973: 364.

Maripa paniculata Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. Austin, 1973: 371; Austin, 1982: 81.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 22430 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Maripa pauciflora D. Austin
Ref. Austin, 1973: 384.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 5226 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Maripa peruviana van Ooststroom
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 471; Austin, 1973: 379.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 914* (F), Klug 4066 (F)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Maripa scandens Aublet
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Robertson & Austin 242 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Maripa tenuis Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 472; Austin, 1973: 372.
Note: Not known from Peru. D. Austin (1973) treats this as a synonym of *M. glabra*.

Maripa williamsii van Ooststroom
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 473; Austin, 1973: 374.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 3935* (F), Williams 4023 (F)

Merremia aegyptia (L.) Urban
Syn. *Convolvulus pentaphyllus* L., *Ipomoea aegyptia* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 485; Austin, 1982: 84.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5958 (F)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, PI

Merremia cissoides (Lamarck) Hallier f.
Syn. *Convolvulus cissoides* Lamarck, *Ipomoea cissoides* (Lamarck) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 489.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Chrostowski 69-257 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

[Merremia dissecta (Jacquin) Hallier f.]
Syn. *Convolvulus dissectus* Jacquin, *Ipomoea dissecta* (Jacquin) Pursh, *Ipomoea sinuata* Ortega
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 509; Austin, 1979: 219.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru incorrectly lists this species as a synonym of *Ipomoea tuberosa*.

Merremia glabra (Aublet) Hallier f. =Merremia macrocalyx (R. & P.) O'Donell
Ref. Austin, 1982: 86.

Merremia grandiflora van Ooststroom
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 492.
Endemic subshrub or vine. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5218* (F), Goodspeed 11315 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Merremia macrocalyx (R. & P.) O'Donell
Syn. *Convolvulus glaber* Aublet, *Convolvulus macrocalyx* R. & P., *Ipomoea glabra* (Aublet) Choisy, *Ipomoea macrocalyx* (R. & P.) Choisy,

Merremia glabra (Aublet) Hallier f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 494; Austin, 1982: 86.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F), Solomon 3287 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM, UC

Merremia quinquefolia (L.) Hallier f.
Syn. *Batatas quinquefolia* (L.) Choisy, *Convolvulus quinquefolius* L., *Ipomoea quinquefolia* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 504; Austin, 1982: 86.
Vine. Andean I: disturbed areas, shrublands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 22819 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, HU, JU

[*Merremia triquetra* (M. Vahl) G. Robson =Operculina triquetra (M. Vahl) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 480.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Merremia tuberosa (L.) Rendle
Syn. *Ipomoea tuberosa* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 509; Austin, 1982: 87.
Introduced liana. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 5606 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Merremia umbellata (L.) Hallier f.
Syn. *Convolvulus umbellatus* L., *Ipomoea polyanthes* Roemer & Schultes, *Ipomoea umbellata* (L.) G. Meyer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 501; Austin, 1982: 88.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Croat 17884 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PI, SM

Merremia weberbaueri van Ooststroom
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 511.
Endemic vine. Andean II: desert, grasslands, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6473* (F)
Depts.: HV

Montejacquia blanchetii (Moricand) Roberty =Jacquemontia blanchetii Moricand
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 513.

Odonellia hirtiflora (M. Martens & Galeotti) K. Robertson
Syn. *Ipomoea hirtiflora* M. Martens & Galeotti, *Jacquemontia eriocephala* (Moricand) Meissner, *Jacquemontia eriocephala* var. *maynensis* Meissner, *Jacquemontia hirtiflora* (M. Martens & Galeotti) O'Donell, *Jacquemontia lactescens* Seemann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 516; Austin, 1982: 77.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, savannas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 2476 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM

Operculina alata (Hamilton) Urban =Operculina hamiltonii (G. Don) Austin & Staples
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 480; Austin 1983: 487.

Operculina alatipes (Hooker) House =Operculina pteripes (G. Don) O'Donell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 479.

Operculina codonantha (Bentham) Hallier f.
Syn. *Ipomoea codonantha* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 479; Austin, 1982: 89.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4308 (F)
Depts.: SM

Operculina hamiltonii (G. Don) Austin & Staples
Syn. *Convolvulus alatus* Hamilton, *Ipomoea altissima* C. Martius ex Choisy, *Operculina alata* (Hamilton) Urban
Ref. Austin, 1983: 487.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4335 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Operculina pteripes (G. Don) O'Donell
Syn. *Calonyction pteripes* G. Don, *Ipomoea alatipes* Hooker, *Operculina alatipes* (Hooker) House, *Operculina pteropus* Meissner
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 479.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Operculina pteropus Meissner =Operculina pteripes (G. Don) O'Donell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 479.

[Operculina triquetra (M. Vahl) J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Convolvulus triqueter* M. Vahl, *Ipomoea triquetra* (M. Vahl) Roemer & Schultes, *Merremia triquetra* (M. Vahl) G. Robson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 480.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pharbitis nil var. *diversifolia* (Lindley) Choisy =Ipomoea purpurea (L.) Roth
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 503.

Pharbitis pubescens (Lamarck) Choisy =Ipomoea pubescens Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 502.

Prevostea sericea (H.B.K.) Choisy =Calycobolus sericeus (H.B.K.) House
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 478.

[*Quamoclit coccinea* (L.) Moench =Ipomoea coccinea L.]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 490.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Quamoclit coccinea var. *hederifolia* (L.) House =Ipomoea hederifolia Lamarck
Ref. Austin, 1982: 51; Austin, 1985: 32.

Quamoclit hederifolia (L.) G. Don =Ipomoea hederifolia L.
Ref. Austin, 1982: 51; Austin, 1985: 32.

Quamoclit nationis Hooker =Ipomoea nationis (Hooker) G. Nicholson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 496; Austin, 1985: 33.

Quamoclit pinnata (Desrousseaux) Bojer =Ipomoea quamoclit L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 504.

Quamoclit ruiziana G. Don =Ipomoea dubia Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 486; Austin, 1985: 31.

Quamoclit vulgaris Choisy =Ipomoea quamoclit L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 504.

Rivea cordata Choisy =Turbina cordata (Choisy) Austin & Staples
Ref. Austin & Staples, 1991: 272.

Rivea corymbosa (L.) Hallier f. =Turbina corymbosa (L.) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 476; Austin & Staples, 1991: 273.

Thouinia Smith (1789)
Note: This genus is an illegitimate homonym of *Thouinia* Poiteau (1804) (Sapindaceae), a conserved generic name.

Thouinia multifia Dombey ex Jussieu =Gilia laciniata var. laciniata (Polemoniaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 125.

Turbina cordata (Choisy) Austin & Staples
Syn. *Rivea cordata* Choisy
Ref. Austin & Staples, 1991: 272.
Liana or vine. Andean II-III: riversides, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Stork *et al.* 10516 (GH)
Depts.: AP

Turbina corymbosa (L.) Raf.
Syn. *Convolvulus corymbosus* L., *Convolvulus sidaefolius* H.B.K., *Ipomoea corymbosa* (L.) Roth ex Roemer & Schultes, *Ipomoea sidaefolia* Choisy, *Legendrea corymbosa* (L.) van Ooststroom, *Rivea corymbosa* (L.) Hallier f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 476; Austin, 1982: 92; Austin & Staples, 1991: 273.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8366 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Coriariaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by L. E. Skog (US).

Coriaria microphylla Poiret =Coriaria ruscifolia subsp. microphylla (Poiret) L. E. Skog
Ref. Skog, 1972: 249; Skog, 1987a: 4.

Coriaria phylicifolia Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Coriaria ruscifolia subsp. microphylla (Poiret) L. E. Skog
Ref. Skog, 1972: 249; Skog, 1987a: 4.

Coriaria ruscifolia L. subsp. **microphylla** (Poiret) L. E. Skog
Syn. *Coriaria microphylla* Poiret, *Coriaria phylicifolia* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow, *Coriaria thymifolia* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. Skog, 1972: 249; Skog, 1987a: 4.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 115 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LL, PU

Coriaria thymifolia Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Coriaria ruscifolia subsp. microphylla (Poiret) L. E. Skog
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 237; Skog, 1972: 249; Skog, 1987a: 4.

Cornaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by R. L. Liesner (MO).

Cornus boliviana J. F. Macbride =Cornus peruviana J.F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 44.

Cornus peruviana J.F. Macbride
Syn. *Cornus boliviana* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13 (5/1) 1959: 44; Steyermark & Liesner, 1987: 429.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3439* (F!), Vargas 763 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, HU

Costaceae

See Zingiberaceae.

Crassulaceae

5 genera and 25 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 10.

Prepared by D. R. Brunner (MO).

Altamiranoa berillonana (Hamet) Berger =Villadia berillonana (Hamet) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1010.

Altamiranoa decipiens (Baker) Froderstrom =Villadia decipiens (Baker) Jacobsen
Ref. Jacobsen & Rowley, 1958: 76.

Altamiranoa dyvrandae (Hamet) Berger =Villadia dyvrandae (Hamet) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1011.

Altamiranoa grandyi (Hamet) Berger =Villadia grandyi (Hamet) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1011.

Altamiranoa imbricata (Diels) Berger =Villadia reniformis Jacobsen
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1012.

Altamiranoa incarum (Ball) Berger =Villadia incarum (Ball) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1012.

Altamiranoa stricta (Diels) Berger =Villadia dielsii Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1011.

Altamiranoa virgata (Diels) Berger =Villadia virgata (Diels) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1012.

Altamiranoa weberbaueri (Diels) Berger =Villadia weberbaueri (Diels) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1013.

Bryophyllum calycinum Salisbury =Kalanchoe pinnata (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1015.

Bryophyllum pinnatum (Lamarck) Kurz =Kalanchoe pinnata (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1015.

Cotyledon chiclensis Ball =Echeveria chiclensis (Ball) Berger
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1013; Walther, 1972: 368.

Cotyledon decipiens Baker =Villadia decipiens (Baker) Jacobsen
Ref. Jacobsen & Rowley, 1958: 76.

Cotyledon eurychlamys Diels =Echeveria eurychlamys (Diels) Berger
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1014; Walther, 1972: 362.

Cotyledon excelsa Diels =Echeveria excelsa (Diels) Berger
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1014.

Cotyledon imbricata Diels =Villadia reniformis Jacobsen
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1012.

Cotyledon incarum Ball =Villadia incarum (Ball) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1012.

Cotyledon peruviana (Meyen) Baker =Echeveria peruviana Meyen
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1014.

Cotyledon pinnata Lamarck =Kalanchoe pinnata (Lamarck) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1015.

Cotyledon stricta Diels =Villadia dielsii Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1011.

Cotyledon virgata Diels =Villadia virgata (Diels) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1012.

Cotyledon weberbaueri Diels =Villadia weberbaueri (Diels) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1012.

Crassula bonariensis Cambessèdes =Crassula peduncularis (Smith) Meigen

Crassula caudiculata Bacigalupo & Rossow =Crassula peduncularis (Smith) Meigen

Crassula closiana (Gay) Reiche
Syn. *Crassula macbridei* Steyermark, *Tillaea closiana* Gay
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1009; Bywater & Wickens, 1984: 722.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5971* (F)
Depts.: JU, LI

Crassula connata (R. & P.) Berger
Syn. *Tillaea connata* R. & P., *Tillaea rubescens* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1008; Bywater & Wickens, 1984: 722.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III: forests, rocky slopes. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13403 (F!), Sagástegui 12740 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, CU, JU, LL, LI, PU

Crassula macbridei Steyermark =Crassula closiana (Gay) Reiche
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1009.

Crassula peduncularis (Smith) Meigen
Syn. *Crassula bonariensis* Cambessèdes, *Crassula caudiculata* Bacigalupo & Rossow, *Tillaea paludosa* Schlechtendal, *Tillaea peduncularis* Smith
Ref. Bywater & Wickens, 1984: 714.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Andean II-III: bogs, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6693 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU

Crassula venezuelensis (Steyermark) Bywater & Wickens
Syn. *Tillaea venezuelensis* Steyermark
Ref. Bywater & Wickens, 1984: 710.
Aquatic herb. Andean II-III: submerged. 3000-4000 m.

Voucher: Núñez & Vargas 9248 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, SM

Echeveria andina Hutchison
Aquatic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4282 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Echeveria backebergii Poellnitz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1013; Walther, 1972: 352.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 36118 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Echeveria chiclensis (Ball) Berger
Syn. *Cotyledon chiclensis* Ball, *Echeveria neglecta* Poellnitz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1013; Walther, 1972: 368.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ball s.n.*, Rose 18760 (US)
Depts.: HU, JU, LI

Echeveria eurychlamys (Diels) Berger
Syn. *Cotyledon eurychlamys* Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1014; Walther, 1972: 362.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4056* (B photo MO!), Hutchison 7049 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Echeveria excelsa (Diels) Berger
Syn. *Cotyledon excelsa* Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1014; Walther, 1972: 338.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3149* (B photo MO!), Smith & Buddensiek 10948 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Echeveria neglecta Poellnitz =Echeveria chiclensis (Ball) Berger
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1013; Walther, 1972: 368.

Echeveria pachanoi Rose =Echeveria quitensis (H.B.K.) Lindley
Ref. Walther, 1972: 287.

Echeveria peruviana Meyen
Syn. *Cotyledon peruviana* (Meyen) Baker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1014; Walther, 1972: 364.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11999 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU, LI, TA

Echeveria quitensis (H.B.K.) Lindley
Syn. *Echeveria pachanoi* Rose, *Sedum quitense* H.B.K.
Ref. Walther, 1972: 287.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 6598 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Echeveria westii Walther
Ref. Walther, 1972: 361.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 9262 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Kalanchoe pinnata (Lamarck) Persoon
Syn. *Bryophyllum calycinum* Salisbury, *Bryophyllum pinnatum* (Lamarck) Kurz, *Cotyledon pinnata* Lamarck
Cultivated herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3752 (MO!), Núñez 8147 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM

Sedum andinum Ball =Villadia andina (Ball) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1010.

Sedum backebergii von Poellnitz
Ref. von Poellnitz, 1939: 95.
Note. Not reconfirmed.

Sedum berillonanum Hamet =Villadia berillonana (Hamet) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1010.

Sedum dyvrandae Hamet =Villadia dyvrandae (Hamet) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1011.

Sedum grandyi Hamet =Villadia grandyi (Hamet) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1011.

Sedum peruvianum A. Gray
Ref. Gray, 1854: 691.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Sedum quitense Kunth =Echeveria quitensis (Kunth) Lindley
Ref. Walther, 1972: 287.

Tillaea closiana Gay =Crassula closiana (Gay) Reiche
Ref. Bywater & Wickens, 1984: 721.

Tillaea connata R. & P. =Crassula connata (R. & P.) Berger
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1008; Bywater & Wickens, 1984: 722

Tillaea paludosa Schlechtendal =Crassula peduncularis (Smith) Meigen
Ref. Bywater & Wickens, 1984: 714.

Tillaea peduncularis Smith =Crassula peduncularis (Smith) Meigen
Ref. Bywater & Wickens, 1984: 714.

Tillaea rubescens H.B.K. =Crassula connata (R. & P.) Berger
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1008; Bywater & Wickens, 1984: 714

Tillaea venezuelensis Steyermark =Crassula venezuelensis (Steyermark) Bywater & Wickens
Ref. Bywater & Wickens, 1984: 710.

Villadia andina (Ball) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Sedum andinum* Ball
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1010; Baehni, 1937: 285.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ball s.n.*
Depts.: LI

Villadia berillonana (Hamet) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Altamiranoa berillonana* (Hamet) Berger, *Sedum berillonanum* Hamet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1010; Baehni, 1937: 285.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5501* (B)
Depts.: AY

Villadia decipiens (Baker) Jacobsen
Syn. *Altamiranoa decipiens* (Baker) Froderstrom, *Cotyledon decipiens* Baker
Ref. Jacobsen & Rowley, 1958: 76.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Villadia dielsii Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Altamiranoa stricta* (Diels) Berger, *Cotyledon stricta* Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1011; Baehni, 1937: 285.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3000*, Gentry *et al.* 39744 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, LL, LI

Villadia dyvrandae (Hamet) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Altamiranoa dyvrandae* (Hamet) Berger, *Sedum dyvrandae* Hamet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1011; Baehni, 1937: 286.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5278*, Sagástegui 8109 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LL, LI

Villadia grandyi (Hamet) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Altamiranoa grandyi* (Hamet) Berger, *Sedum grandyi* Hamet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1011; Baehni, 1937: 286.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G)
Depts.: AM

Villadia imbricata (Diels) Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Villadia reniformis Jacobsen
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1012.

Villadia incarum (Ball) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Altamiranoa incarum* (Ball) Berger, *Cotyledon incarum* Ball

Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1012; Baehni, 1937: 286.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ball s.n.*, Gentry 21655 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Villadia reniformis Jacobsen
Syn. *Altamiranoa imbricata* (Diels) Berger, *Cotyledon imbricata* Diels, *Villadia imbricata* (Diels) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1012; Jacobsen & Rowley, 1958: 76.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37386 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, HU, LL, TA

Villadia virgata (Diels) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Altamiranoa virgata* (Diels) Berger, *Cotyledon virgata* Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1012; Baehni, 1937: 286.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2853*, Solomon 3023 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Villadia weberbaueri (Diels) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Altamiranoa weberbaueri* (Diels) Berger, *Cotyledon weberbaueri* Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 112; Baehni, 1937: 286.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4282* (B)
Depts.: AM

Cucurbitaceae

26 genera and 104 species in Peru.

Endemic genus: *Guraniopsis*.
Endemic species: 26.

Prepared by D. M. Kearns (MO); reviewed by C. Jeffrey (K).

Alsomitra brasiliensis Cogniaux =Siolmatra brasiliensis (Cogniaux) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 329.

Alsomitra pedatifolia Cogniaux =Fevillea pedatifolia (Cogniaux) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 331; Jeffrey, 1962: 199.

Alsomitra peruviana Huber =Fevillea pedatifolia (Cogniaux) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 331; Jeffrey, 1962: 199.

Anguria balfoureana (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride =Gurania bignoniacea (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344; Jeffrey, 1978: 354.

Anguria bignoniacea Poeppig & Endlicher =Gurania bignoniacea (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344; Jeffrey, 1978: 354.

Anguria bignoniacea var. *pallida* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride =Psiguria triphylla (Miquel) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344.

Anguria boissieriana Cogniaux =Psiguria triphylla (Miquel) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 345.

Anguria capitata Poeppig & Endlicher =Gurania capitata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 345.

Anguria capitata var. *pallida* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride =Gurania capitata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 345.

Anguria cissoides Bentham =Gurania bignoniacea (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344; Jeffrey, 1978: 354.

Anguria eriantha Poeppig & Endlicher =Gurania eriantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 346; Jeffrey, pers. comm.

Anguria grandiflora Cogniaux =Psiguria ternata (M. Roemer) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 347.

Anguria guentheri (Harms) J. F. Macbride =Gurania guentheri Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 347.

Anguria inaequalis (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride =Gurania bignoniacea (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344; Jeffrey, 1978: 354.

Anguria insolita (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride =Gurania insolita Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 348.

Anguria lanata (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride =Gurania eriantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 349; Jeffrey, pers. comm.

Anguria longipedicellata (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride =Guraniopsis longipedicellata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 350.

Anguria mathewsii J. F. Macbride =Gurania bignoniacea (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344; Jeffrey, 1978: 354.

Anguria pachypoda (Harms) J. F. Macbride =Gurania acuminata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 347; Jeffrey, pers. comm.

Anguria pallida Cogniaux =Psiguria triphylla (Miquel) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344.

Anguria parviflora Cogniaux =Gurania pedata Sprague
Ref. Jeffrey, 1978: 376.

Anguria pycnocephala (Harms) J. F. Macbride =Gurania pycnocephala Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 351.

Anguria pyrrhocephala (Harms) J. F. Macbride =Gurania eriantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 352; Jeffrey, pers. comm.

Anguria rhizantha Poeppig & Endlicher =Gurania rhizantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 356; Jeffrey, 1978: 357.

Anguria rufipila (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride =Gurania rufipila Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 352.

Anguria speciosa Poeppig & Endlicher =Gurania eriantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 353; Jeffrey, pers. comm.

Anguria spinulosa Poeppig & Endlicher =Gurania spinulosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 353.

Anguria spinulosa var. *glabrata* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride =Gurania spinulosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 353; Jeffrey, 1978: 276.

Anguria ternata M. Roemer =Psiguria ternata (M. Roemer) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 347.

Anguria tessmannii (Harms) J. F. Macbride =Gurania bignoniacea (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344; Jeffrey, 1978: 354.

Anguria triphylla Miquel =Psiguria triphylla (Miquel) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 353.

Anguria ucayalina (Harms) J. F. Macbride =Gurania bignoniacea (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344; Jeffrey, 1978: 354.

Anguria ulei (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride =Gurania acuminata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 355; Jeffrey, 1978: 376.

Anguria weberbaueri (Harms) J. F. Macbride =Gurania acuminata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 355.

[Antagonia citrullifolia Grisebach =Cayaponia citrullifolia (Grisebach) Cogniaux]
Ref. Jeffrey, 1978: 376.
Note: Not known from Peru. Name misapplied in the Flora of Peru.

Apodanthera biflora Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 358.
Vine. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 9107 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Apodanthera cinerea Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 358.
Endemic vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6759* (B photo F!), Ellenberg 3546 (K!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Apodanthera eriocalyx Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 359.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5343* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LI

Apodanthera ferreyrana Martínez Crovetto
Ref. Martínez, 1956: 95.
Endemic vine. Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8628* (MO!), Mostacero 1062 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Apodanthera herrerae Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 359.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Herrera 3038* (B)
Depts.: CU

Apodanthera latipetala Martínez Crovetto
Ref. Martínez, 1956: 96.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 9699 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Apodanthera mandonii Cogniaux
Syn. *Apodanthera mandonii* var. *canscens* Cogniaux, *Apodanthera mandonii* var. *dissecta* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 359; Jeffrey, 1978: 375.
Vine. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Stevens 22083 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, LI, MO

Apodanthera mandonii var. *canscens* Cogniaux =Apodanthera mandonii Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 359.

Apodanthera mandonii var. *dissecta* Cogniaux =Apodanthera mandonii Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 359.

Apodanthera mathewsii Arnott ex Hooker
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 360; Jeffrey, 1978: 376.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 932* (K), Ellenberg 3799 (U)
Depts.: HU

Apodanthera moqueguana Martínez Crovetto
Ref. Martínez, 1956: 94.
Endemic vine.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7263* (F)
Depts.: MO

Apodanthera mucronata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 360.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Mexia 4112 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Apodanthera tumbeziana Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 360.
Endemic vine. Andean I: shrubland. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7691* (F), Macbride 3959 (F)
Depts.: HU

Apodanthera weberbaueri Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 361.
Endemic vine. Coastal: rocky slope. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7485* (F)
Depts.: LI

Bryonia glandulosa Poeppig & Endlicher =Cayaponia glandulosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. Jeffrey, 1971: 221.

Calycophysum pedunculatum Karsten & Triana
Ref. Jeffrey, 1971: 193.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6579 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Calycophysum weberbaueri Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 363; Jeffrey, 1971: 194.
Endemic liana. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7926* (B)
Depts.: CU

Cayaponia amazonica (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Syn. *Perianthopodus amazonicus* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux, *Sechium amazonicum* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 375; Jeffrey, 1971: 213.
Vine. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2924* (W photo F!), Revilla 2220 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Cayaponia andreana Cogniaux =Cayaponia cruegeri (Naudin) Cogniaux
Ref. Jeffrey, 1971: 223.

Cayaponia calycina Cogniaux =Cayaponia cruegeri (Naudin) Cogniaux
Ref. Jeffrey, 1971: 223.

Cayaponia capitata Cogniaux ex Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 376.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 9869* (B photo F), Díaz 555 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM

[Cayaponia citrullifolia (Grisebach) Cogniaux]
Syn. *Antagonia citrullifolia* Grisebach
Ref. Jeffrey, 1978: 376
Note: Not known from Peru. Name misapplied in the Flora of Peru.

Cayaponia caulobotrys C. Jeffrey
Ref. Jeffrey, 1971: 219.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7603 (K!)
Depts.: LO

Cayaponia cruegeri (Naudin) Cogniaux
Syn. *Cayaponia andreana* Cogniaux, *Cayaponia calycina* Cogniaux, *Trianosperma cruegeri* Naudin
Ref. Jeffrey, 1971: 223; Jeffrey, 1984: 510.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Revilla 280 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Cayaponia glandulosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Syn. *Bryonia glandulosa* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Cayaponia heterophylla* (Naudin) Cogniaux, *Cayaponia ottoniana* Cogniaux, *Cayaponia poeppigii* Cogniaux, *Cayaponia tomentosa* Cogniaux, *Trianosperma heterophylla* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 377; Jeffrey, 1971: 221.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2211 (W photo K), Woytkowski 6852 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LO, MD, PI, SM, UC

Cayaponia heterophylla (Naudin) Cogniaux =Cayaponia glandulosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. Jeffrey, 1971: 221.

Cayaponia macrocalyx Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 377; Jeffrey, 1971: 211.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4445* (B photo F!), Huashikat 1949 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Cayaponia ophthalmica R. Schultes
Ref. Jeffrey, 1971: 217; Jeffrey, 1984: 508.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 61737 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Cayaponia oppositifolia Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 377.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4503* (B photo F!), Revilla 2239 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Cayaponia ottoniana Cogniaux =Cayaponia glandulosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. Jeffrey, 1971: 221.

Cayaponia peruviana (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Syn. *Sechium peruvianum* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 378; Jeffrey, 1971: 209.
Endemic vine. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1506* (W)
Depts.: HU

Cayaponia poeppigii Cogniaux =Cayaponia glandulosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. Jeffrey, 1971: 221.

Cayaponia psederifolia Standley ex J. F. Macbride =Cayaponia tubulosa Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 379; Jeffrey, 1971: 213.

Cayaponia ruizii Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 379; Jeffrey, 1971: 209.
Vine. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Berlin 526 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU

Cayaponia smithii Standley =Selysia smithii (Standley) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 380.

Cayaponia tessmannii Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 380; Jeffrey, 1971: 211.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4814* (B photo F!), Klug 3913 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Cayaponia tomentosa Cogniaux =Cayaponia glandulosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. Jeffrey, 1971: 221.

Cayaponia tubulosa Cogniaux
Syn. *Cayaponia psederifolia* Standley ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 379; Jeffrey, 1971: 213.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3475 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Citrullus lanatus (Thunberg) Matsumura & Nakai
Syn. *Citrullus vulgaris* Schrader ex Ecklon & Zeyhes, *Momordica lanata* Thunberg
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 364; Hara, 1969: 346; Jeffrey, 1984: 495.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Dillon 3254 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI, LO

Citrullus vulgaris Schrader ex Ecklon & Zeyhes =Citrullus lanatus (Thunberg) Matsumura & Nakai
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 364.

Cucumis acutangulus L. =Luffa acutangula (L.) Roxburgh
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 364.

Cucumis anguria L.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 382; Jeffrey, 1984: 486.
Introduced vine. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 58325 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, TU

Cucumis dipsaceus Ehrenberg ex Spach
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 382.
Introduced vine. Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith 4229 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LI, PI

Cucumis melo L.
Ref. Jeffrey, 1978: 375; Jeffrey, 1984: 487.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mullins 31 (K!)
Depts.: LO

Cucumis sativus L.
Ref. Soukup, 1974b: 222; Jeffrey, 1984: 488.
Cultivated vine. Disturbed areas.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Cucurbita euodicarpa Hasskarl =Sicana odorifera (Vell. Conc.) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 362.

Cucurbita lagenaria L. =Lagenaria siceraria (Molina) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 383.

Cucurbita odorifera Vell. Conc. =Sicana odorifera (Vell. Conc.) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 362.

Cucurbita siceraria Molina =Lagenaria siceraria (Molina) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 383.

Cyclanthera biglandulifera Cogniaux
Ref. Jones, 1969: 159.
Vine. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6446 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Cyclanthera brachbotrys (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Syn. *Momordica brachybotrys* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 369; Jones, 1969: 159.
Vine. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1691* (W photo F), Núñez 7430 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, JU

Cyclanthera cordifolia Cogniaux
Syn. *Cyclanthera cordifolia* var. *angustifolia* Cogniaux, *Cyclanthera cordifolia* var. *subnuda* Cogniaux, *Cyclanthera siemiradzkii* Szyszylowicz, *Cyclanthera tomentosa* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 370; Jones, 1969: 130; Jones, pers. comm.
Vine. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Boeke 3050* (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, PU

Cyclanthera cordifolia var. *angustifolia* Cogniaux =Cyclanthera cordifolia Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 370; Jones, 1969: 130.

Cyclanthera cordifolia var. *subnuda* Cogniaux =Cyclanthera cordifolia Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 370; Jones, 1969: 130.

Cyclanthera killipii Standley ex J. F. Macbride =Cyclanthera quinquelobata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 370.

Cyclanthera macropoda (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux =Elateriopsis macropoda (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. Martínez, 1957: 231.

Cyclanthera mathewsii Arnott ex A. Gray
Syn. *Cyclanthera mathewsii* var. *subintegrifolia* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 371; Jones, 1969: 58.
Endemic vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 736* (G photo F), Ferreyra 3845 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, LI, LL, MO

Cyclanthera mathewsii var. *subintegrifolia* Cogniaux =Cyclanthera mathewsii Arnott ex A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 371; Jones, 1969: 58.

Cyclanthera microcarpa Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 372; Jones, 1969: 114.
Vine. Andean I-II: shrubland. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 22638 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LI, PI, PU

Cyclanthera multifoliola Cogniaux
Ref. Jones, 1969: 103.
Vine. Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7707 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Cyclanthera pedata (L.) Schrader
Syn. *Momordica pedata* L.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 372; Jones, 1969: 73.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 3559 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, PI, SM, TU

Cyclanthera phyllantha Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 373; Jones, 1969: 165.
Endemic vine. Andean I-II: shrubland. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7919* (F), Ferreyra 1896 (GH)
Depts.: CU, PI

Cyclanthera quinquelobata Cogniaux
Syn. *Cyclanthera killipii* Standley ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 370; Jones, 1969: 119.
Vine. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5547 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Cyclanthera siemiradzkii Szyszlowicz =Cyclanthera cordifolia Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 370; Jones, 1969: 130.

Cyclanthera tenuisepala Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 372; Jones, 1969: 63.
Vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7728 (F)
Depts.: TU

Cyclanthera tomentosa Cogniaux =Cyclanthera cordifolia Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 370; Jones, 1969: 130; Jones, pers. comm.

Dieudonnaea rhizantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux =Gurania rhizantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 356; Jeffrey, 1978: 357.

Dieudonnaea rhizantha var. *poeppigiana* Cogniaux =Gurania rhizantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 356; Jeffrey, 1978: 357.

Echinocystis araneosa Grisebach =Echinopepon racemosus (Steudel) C. Jeffrey
Ref. Jeffrey, 1978: 357.

Echinopepon racemosus (Steudel) C. Jeffrey
Syn. *Echinocystis araneosa* Grisebach, *Momordica racemosa* Steudel
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 374; Jeffrey, 1978: 357.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8227 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LI, PI, TU

Elateriopsis macropoda (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Syn. *Cyclanthera macropoda* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux, *Momordica macropoda* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 371; Martínez, 1957: 231.
Endemic vine. Forests.
Voucher: Poeppig 1966* (W photo F!)
Depts.: SM

Elateriopsis spectabilis Martínez Crovetto
Ref. Martínez, 1957: 232.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 29669 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Elateriopsis subcyclanthera C. Jeffrey
Ref. Jeffrey, 1978: 358.
Vine. Coastal: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ellenberg 1417* (U)
Depts.: TU

Elaterium amazonicum C. Martius ex Cogniaux =Rytidostylis amazonica (C. Martius ex Cogniaux) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 367; Jeffrey, 1978: 375.

[*Elaterium carthaginense* Jacquin =Rytidostylis carthaginense (Jacquin) Kuntze]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 367; Jeffrey, 1978: 375.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Elaterium trianaei Cogniaux =Rytidostylis trianaei (Cogniaux) Kuntze

Fevillea cordifolia L.
Syn. *Siolmatra mexiae* Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 327; Jeffrey, 1962: 199.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7607 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Fevillea deltoidea Cogniaux =Pteropepon deltoideus Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 333.

Fevillea pedatifolia (Cogniaux) C. Jeffrey
Syn. *Alsomitra pedatifolia* Cogniaux, *Alsomitra peruviana* Huber, *Fevillea peruviana* (Huber) C. Jeffrey, *Siolmatra amazonica* Cogniaux, *Siolmatra pedatifolia* (C. Martius) Cogniaux, *Siolmatra peruviana* (Huber) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 331; Jeffrey, 1962: 199; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 730 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Fevillea pergamentacea (Kuntze) Cogniaux
Syn. *Nhandiroba pergamentacea* Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 331; Jeffrey, 1962: 199.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2198 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Fevillea peruviana (Huber) C. Jeffrey =Fevillea pedatifolia (Cogniaux) C. Jeffrey
Ref. Jeffrey, 1962: 199; Wunderlin, pers. comm.

Fevillea simplicifolia (Harms) C. Jeffrey
Syn. *Siolmatra simplicifolia* Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 331; Jeffrey, 1962: 200; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Jeffrey (pers. comm.) considers this taxon a synonym of *F. pedatifolia*.
Voucher: Williams 5072* (B), Woytkowski 7611 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Fevillea tamnifolia H.B.K. =Sicydium tamnifolium (H.B.K.) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 332.

Gurania acuminata Cogniaux
Syn. *Anguria pachypoda* (Harms) J. F. Macbride, *Anguria ulei* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride, *Anguria weberbaueri* (Harms) J. F. Macbride, *Gurania diversifolia* Cogniaux, *Gurania dumortieri* Cogniaux, *Gurania pachypoda* Harms, *Gurania sarana* Harms, *Gurania ulei* Cogniaux, *Gurania weberbaueri* Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 355; Jeffrey, 1984: 473.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20088 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM, UC

Gurania apodantha Standley =Gurania rhizantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 356; Jeffrey, 1978: 357.

Gurania balfoureana Cogniaux =Gurania bignoniacea (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344; Jeffrey, 1978: 354.

Gurania bignoniacea (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey

Syn. *Anguria balfoureana* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride, *Anguria bignoniacea* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Anguria cissoides* Bentham, *Anguria inaequalis* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride, *Anguria mathewsii* J. F. Macbride, *Anguria tessmannii* (Harms) J. F. Macbride, *Anguria ucayalina* (Harms) J. F. Macbride, *Gurania balfoureana* Cogniaux, *Gurania cissoides* Cogniaux, *Gurania inaequalis* Cogniaux, *Gurania parviflora* Cogniaux, *Gurania tessmannii* Harms, *Gurania ucayalina* Harms, *Psiguria bignoniacea* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Wunderlin
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344; Jeffrey, 1978: 354; Jeffrey, 1984: 431.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1703* (W), Schunke 6396 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Gurania capitata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Syn. *Anguria capitata* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Anguria capitata* var. *pallida* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride, *Gurania capitata* var. *pallida* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 345.
Endemic vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1222* (W photo F!), Schunke 9188 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, UC

Gurania capitata var. *pallida* Cogniaux =Gurania capitata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 345.

Gurania cissoides Cogniaux =Gurania bignoniacea (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344; Jeffrey, 1978: 354.

Gurania diversifolia Cogniaux =Gurania acuminata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 355; Jeffrey, 1978: 376.

Gurania dumortieri Cogniaux =Gurania acuminata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 355; Jeffrey, 1978: 376.

Gurania eggersii Sprague & Hutchinson =Gurania pedata Sprague
Ref. Jeffrey, 1978: 376.

Gurania eriantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Syn. *Anguria eriantha* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Anguria lanata* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride, *Anguria pyrrhocephala* (Harms) J. F. Macbride, *Anguria speciosa* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Gurania lanata* Cogniaux, *Gurania speciosa* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux, *Gurania pyrrocephala* Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 353; Wunderlin, 1978: 322.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1664* (W), Schunke 6538 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Gurania guentheri Harms
Syn. *Anguria guentheri* (Harms) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 347.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4113* (B photo F), Huashikat 2056 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO,

Gurania inaequalis Cogniaux =Gurania bignoniacea (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344; Jeffrey, 1978: 354.

Gurania insolita Cogniaux
Syn. *Anguria insolita* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 348; Jeffrey, pers. comm.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 3472 (K!)
Depts.: HU

Gurania killipii Standley ex J. F. Macbride =Gurania spinulosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 353; Jeffrey, 1978: 276.

Gurania lanata Cogniaux =Gurania eriantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 353.

Gurania pachypoda Harms =Gurania acuminata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 351.

Gurania parviflora Cogniaux =Gurania bignoniacea (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344; Jeffrey, 1978: 354.

Gurania pedata Sprague
Syn. *Anguria parviflora* Cogniaux, *Gurania eggersii* Sprague & Hutchinson
Ref. Jeffrey, 1978: 376.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 1530 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Gurania pycnocephala Harms
Syn. *Anguria pycnocephala* (Harms) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 351.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5401* (B photo F!), Schunke 10384 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, UC

Gurania pyrrocephala Harms =Gurania eriantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 353; Jeffrey, pers. comm.

Gurania rhizantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Syn. *Anguria rhizantha* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Dieudonnaea rhizantha* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux, *Dieudonnaea rhizantha* var. *poeppigiana* Cogniaux, *Gurania apodantha* Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 356; Jeffrey, 1978: 357.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Revilla 2046 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD

Gurania rufipila Cogniaux
Syn. *Anguria rufipila* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 352.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6208* (B photo F!), Vásquez 6130 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Gurania sarana Harms =Gurania acuminata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 355; Jeffrey, 1978: 376.

Gurania smithii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 353.
Endemic vine. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25773* (US photo F)
Depts.: PA

Gurania speciosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux =Gurania eriantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 353; Wunderlin, 1978: 322.

Gurania spinulosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Syn. *Anguria spinulosa* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Anguria spinulosa* var. *glabrata* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride, *Gurania killipii* Standley ex J. F. Macbride, *Gurania spinulosa* var. *glabrata* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 353; Jeffrey, 1978: 376.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1393* (B photo F!), Núñez 8236 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Gurania spinulosa var. *glabrata* Cogniaux =Gurania spinulosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 353; Jeffrey, 1978: 276.

Gurania tessmannii Harms =Gurania bignoniacea (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344; Jeffrey, 1978: 354.

Gurania ucayalina Harms =Gurania bignoniacea (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344; Jeffrey, 1978: 354.

Gurania ulei Cogniaux =Gurania acuminata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 355; Jeffrey, 1978: 376.

Gurania weberbaueri Harms =Gurania acuminata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 355; Jeffrey, 1978: 376.

Guraniopsis longipedicellata Cogniaux
Syn. *Anguria longipedicellata* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 350; Jeffrey, 1978: 376.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1969* (B photo F), Hutchison 1152 (UC)
Depts.: JU

Lagenaria leucantha (Duchassaing) Rusby =Lagenaria siceraria (Molina) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 383.

Lagenaria siceraria (Molina) Standley
Syn. *Cucurbita lagenaria* L., *Cucurbita siceraria* Molina, *Lagenaria leucantha* (Duchassaing) Rusby, *Lagenaria vulgaris* Seringe
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 383; Jeffrey, 1984: 494.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 999 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, SM

Lagenaria vulgaris Seringe =Lagenaria siceraria (Molina) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 383.

Luffa acutangula (L.) Roxburgh
Syn. *Cucumis acutangulus* L.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 364; Jeffrey, 1984: 500; Heiser *et al.*, 1988: 138.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22991 (US)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Luffa aegyptiaca Miller =Luffa cylindrica (L.) M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 365.

Luffa astorii Svenson
Syn. *Luffa operculata* var. *lobata* Cogniaux
Ref. Heiser *et al.*, 1988: 140.
Vine. Coastal: rocky slopes, savannas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 10916 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Luffa cylindrica (L.) M. Roemer
Syn. *Luffa aegyptiaca* Miller, *Momordica cylindrica* L.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 365; Jeffrey, 1984: 499.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 333 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, SM

Luffa operculata (L.) Cogniaux
Syn. *Momordica operculata* L.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 365; Heiser *et al.*, 1988: 138.
Vine. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, swamps, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22166 (MO)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LA, LO, PI, TU

Luffa operculata var. *lobata* Cogniaux =Luffa astorii Svenson
Ref. Heiser *et al.*, 1988: 140.

Melothria cucumis Vell. Conc.
Ref. Martínez, 1949: 505; Jeffrey, 1978: 376.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6094 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Melothria dulcis Wunderlin
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9941 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Melothria fluminensis Gardner =Melothria pendula L.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 361.

Melothria fluminensis var. *microphylla* Cogniaux =Melothria pendula L.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 361.

Melothria fluminensis var. *ovata* Cogniaux =Melothria pendula L.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 361.

Melothria guadalupensis (Sprengel) Cogniaux =Melothria pendula L.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 361.

Melothria hookeri Cogniaux =Melothria warmingii Cogniaux
Ref. Jeffrey, 1978: 376.

Melothria pendula L.
Syn. *Melothria fluminensis* Gardner, *Melothria fluminensis* var. *microphylla* Cogniaux, *Melothria fluminensis* var. *ovata* Cogniaux, *Melothria guadalupensis* (Sprengel) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 361; Jeffrey, 1978: 376; Jeffrey, 1984: 483.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 8344 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, JU, LI, LL, LO, PA, SM, TU

Melothria prunifera Poeppig & Endlicher =Selysia prunifera (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 381.

Melothria warmingii Cogniaux
Syn. *Melothria hookeri* Cogniaux
Ref. Martínez, 1949: 509; Jeffrey, 1978: 376.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9243 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Momordica balsamina L.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 366; Jeffrey, 1978: 376.
Introduced vine. Andean I: disturbed areas: 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 6461 (K!)
Depts.: PI

Momordica brachybotrys Poeppig & Endlicher =Cyclanthera brachbotrys (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 369; Jones, 1969: 159.

Momordica charantia L.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 366; Jeffrey 1984: 489.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, semi-deciduous forests, shrublands, swamps. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 29933 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LL, LO, SM, TU

Momordica cylindrica L. =Luffa cylindrica (L.) M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 365.

Momordica lanata Thunberg =Citrullus lanatus (Thunberg) Matsumura & Nakai
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 364.

Momordica macropoda Poeppig & Endlicher =Elateriopsis macropoda (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. Martínez, 1957: 371.

Momordica operculata L. =Luffa operculata (L.) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 365; Heiser *et al.*, 1988: 138.

Momordica pedata L. =Cyclanthera pedata (L.) Schrader
Ref. Jones, 1969: 73.

Momordica racemosa Steudel =Echinopepon racemosus (Steudel) C. Jeffrey
Ref. Jeffrey, 1978: 357.

Nhandiroba pergamentacea Kuntze =Fevillea pergamentacea (Kuntze) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 348.

Perianthopodus amazonicus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux =Cayaponia amazonica (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux

Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 375; Jeffrey, 1971: 213.

Posadaea sphaerocarpa Cogniaux
Ref. Jeffrey, 1984: 480.
Herb or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16406 (K!)
Depts.: LO

Pseudosicydium acariieanthum Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 33.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: riversides, swamps, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5417* (B photo F), Woytkowski 6756 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LO, MD

Psiguria bignoniacea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Wunderlin =Gurania bignoniacea (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 354; Jeffrey, pers. comm.

Psiguria ternata (M. Roemer) C. Jeffrey
Syn. *Anguria grandiflora* Cogniaux, *Anguria ternata* M. Roemer,
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 347; Jeffrey, 1978: 354.
Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp 6878 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Psiguria triphylla (Miquel) C. Jeffrey
Syn. *Anguria bignoniacea* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Anguria bignoniacea* var. *pallida* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride, *Anguria boissieriana* Cogniaux, *Anguria pallida* Cogniaux, *Anguria triphylla* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 344; Jeffrey, 1978: 353; Jeffrey, 1984: 466.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Foster 9405 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Pteropepon deltoideus Cogniaux
Syn. *Fevillea deltoidea* Cogniaux, *Pteropepon deltoideus* var. *peruvianus* Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 33; Jeffrey, 1978: 368.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 7798 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM,

Pteropepon deltoideus var. *peruvianus* Harms =Pteropepon deltoideus Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 333; Jeffrey, 1978: 368.

Rytidostylis amazonica (C. Martius ex Cogniaux) Kuntze
Syn. *Elaterium amazonicum* C. Martius ex Cogniaux
Ref. Jeffrey, 1978: 375.
Vine. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6460 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

[Rytidostylis carthaginense (Jacquin) Kuntze]
Syn. *Elaterium carthaginense* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 367; Jeffrey, 1978: 366; Jeffrey, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Rytidostylis trianaei (Cogniaux) Kuntze
Syn. *Elaterium trianaei* Cogniaux
Ref. Jeffrey, 1978: 366.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 12399 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU,

Sechium amazonicum Poeppig & Endlicher =Cayaponia amazonica (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 375; Jeffrey, 1971: 213.

Sechium edule Swartz
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 382; Jeffrey, 1978: 366.
Cultivated vine. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5104 (F)
Depts.: HU

Sechium peruvianum Poeppig & Endlicher =Cayaponia peruviana (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 378; Jeffrey, 1971: 209.

Selysia prunifera (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Syn. *Melothria prunifera* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 381; Jeffrey, 1978: 367; Jeffrey, 1984: 515.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2265* (W), Núñez 5941 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Selysia smithii (Standley) C. Jeffrey
Syn. *Cayaponia smithii* Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 380; Jeffrey, 1971: 235.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29162* (US photo F), Berlin 1644 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Sicana odorifera (Vell. Conc.) Naudin
Syn. *Cucurbita euodicarpa* Hasskarl, *Cucurbita odorifera* Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 362; Jeffrey, 1978: 367.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Schunke 3884 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LI, LO, SM, UC

Sicydium diffusum Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 332.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2508 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Sicydium gracile Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 332.
Vine. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4264 (B)
Depts.: LO

Sicydium tamnifolium (H.B.K.) Cogniaux
Syn. *Fevillea tamnifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 332.
Vine.
Voucher: Tessmann 5159 (B)
Depts.: LO

Sicyos acariienthus Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 336.
Endemic vine. Andean I: shrublands. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6420* (B photo F!)
Depts.: PI

Sicyos baderoa Hooker & Arnott
Syn. *Sicyos bryoniifolius* Moris
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 336.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-III: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Solomon 15926 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, CA, CU, LI, LL, MO, TU

Sicyos bryoniifolius Moris =Sicyos baderoa Hooker & Arnott
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 336.

Sicyos chaetocephalus Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 337.
Endemic vine. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5971* (B)
Depts.: PI

Sicyos gracillimus Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 337.
Endemic vine. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wawra 2640* (W photo F), Ferreyra 8762 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LI

Sicyos kunthii Cogniaux
Syn. *Sicyos parviflorus* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 338; Martínez, 1964: 351.
Vine.
Voucher: Nation 180
Depts.: AP, CU, LI, LO

Sicyos laevis A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 338.
Vine. Andean II: forests. 2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US)
Depts.: LI

Sicyos longisetosus Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 337; Jeffrey, 1978: 375.
Vine. Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 12400 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, PI

Sicyos macrocarpus Cogniaux
Ref. Jeffrey, 1978: 366.
Vine. Andean I, Coastal: riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2327 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI, TU

Sicyos malvifolius Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 338; Martínez, 1964: 341.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34253 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Sicyos montanus Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 339; Jeffrey, 1978: 366.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1698* (B photo F!), Berlin 1807A (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Sicyos parviflorus H.B.K. =Sicyos kunthii Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 338.

Sicyos subcorymbosus Cogniaux
Ref. Jeffrey, pers. comm.
Vine. Andean I: shrubland. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Stork 11411 (K!)
Depts.: PI

Sicyos trigeminus Rusby
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 339: Jeffrey, 1978: 366.
Vine. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6385 (B)
Depts.: PI

Sicyos urolobus Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 339.
Endemic vine. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7564* (B), Macbride 4190 (F)
Depts.: AY, HU

Sicyos vargasii Standley & F. Barkley
Ref. Standley & Barkley, 1947: 82.
Endemic vine. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 11025* (F)
Depts.: CU

Sicyos weberbaueri Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 340.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7094* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LA

Siolmatra amazonica Cogniaux =Fevillea pedatifolia (Cogniaux) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 331; Jeffrey, 1962: 199.

Siolmatra brasiliensis (Cogniaux) Baillon
Syn. *Alsomitra brasiliensis* Cogniaux, *Siolmatra paraguayensis* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 329.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2033 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Siolmatra mexiae Standley =Fevillea cordifolia L.
Ref. Jeffrey, 1962: 199.

Siolmatra paraguayensis Cogniaux =Siolmatra brasiliensis (Cogniaux) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 329.

Siolmatra pedatifolia (C. Martius) Cogniaux =Fevillea pedatifolia (Cogniaux) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 331; Jeffrey, 1962: 199.

Siolmatra pentaphylla Harms
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 330; Jeffrey, 1962: 200.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4575* (B photo F), Vásquez 6069 (K!)
Depts.: LO

Siolmatra peruviana (Huber) Cogniaux =Fevillea pedatifolia (Cogniaux) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 331; Jeffrey, 1962: 199; Wunderlin, pers. comm.

Siolmatra simplicifolia Harms =Fevillea simplicifolia (Harms) C. Jeffrey
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 331; Jeffrey, 1962: 200.

Trianosperma cruegeri Naudin =Cayaponia cruegeri (Naudin) Cogniaux
Ref. Jeffrey, 1971: 223.

Trianosperma heterophylla Naudin =Cayaponia glandulosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. Jeffrey, 1971: 221.

Cunoniaceae

1 genus and 41 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 8.

Excluding *Brunellia* (Brunelliaceae).

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by J. Cuatrecasas (US) and D. C. Wasshausen (US).

Gumillea auriculata R. & P. =Picramnia sp. (Simaroubaceae)
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1044; Hoogland & Baas, pers. comm.
Note: According to W. W. Thomas (pers. comm.) this taxon is a synonym under an older name in *Picramnia* (Simaroubaceae).

Weinmannia alnifolia Dombey ex J. F. Macbride =Weinmannia heterophylla R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1054; Bernardi, 1963: 300.

Weinmannia apurimacensis O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1048; Bernardi, 1961: 169.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 11331* (B)
Depts.: AP

Weinmannia auriculata D. Don var. **auriculata**
Syn. *Weinmannia nebularum* Diels, *Weinmannia ovata* R. & P., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1048; Bernardi, 1963: 323.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Smith 8130 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, PA, SM

Weinmannia auriculata var. **dryadifolia** (Moricand) Bernardi
Syn. *Weinmannia dryadifolia* Moricand
Ref. Bernardi, 1963: 325.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Weinmannia auriculata var. *glabra* J. F. Macbride =Weinmannia elliptica var. elliptica
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1049; Bernardi, 1963: 297.
Note: The type of this variety is either from Peru or Ecuador.

[Weinmannia auriculifera Hieronymus]
Syn. *Weinmannia cuatrecasasii* J. F. Macbride, *Weinmannia heterophylla* H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1948: 202; 28783.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Weinmannia ayavacensis O. Schmidt =Weinmannia pubescens var. popayanensis (Hieronymus) Killip & A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1049; Bernardi, 1961: 141.

Weinmannia baccariniana Pampanini =Weinmannia microphylla var. microphylla
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1056; Bernardi, 1961: 175.

Weinmannia balbisiana H.B.K. var. **balbisiana**
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1049; Bernardi, 1963: 311.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1306 (B)
Depts.: PU

Weinmannia balbisiana var. **roraimensis** (Pampanini) Bernardi

Syn. *Weinmannia ovalis* var. *roraimensis* Pampanini
Ref. Bernardi, 1963: 315.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Canne 5950 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, JU, PA, SM

Weinmannia bangii Rusby
Ref. Bernardi, 1963: 325.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 7827 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Weinmannia bifida fo. *alata* Pampanini
=Weinmannia spruceana Engler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1061; Bernardi, 1961: 138.

Weinmannia bifida Poeppig ex Engler
=Weinmannia pentaphylla R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1058; Bernardi, 1961: 136.

Weinmannia brachystachya Willdenow ex Engler
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1948: 198; 28782.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Nuñez & Luna 8866 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Weinmannia caripensis H.B.K.
=Weinmannia glabra var. caripensis (H.B.K.) Engler
Ref. Bernardi, 1961: 158.

Weinmannia chryseis Diels
Syn. *Weinmannia ferreyrae* Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1049; Bernardi, 1961: 145.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4418* (G photo F!), Woytkowski 6450 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, PA, PI

Weinmannia cinerea R. & P.
Syn. *Weinmannia diversifolia* Moricand ex Seringe, *Weinmannia sambucina* Ruiz Lopez ex D. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1050; Bernardi, 1961: 167.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo MO!), Smith *et al.* 7872 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Weinmannia cordata D. Don
=Weinmannia heterophylla R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1054; Bernardi, 1963: 300.

Weinmannia crassifolia R. & P. fo. **crassifolia**
Syn. *Weinmannia sessilifolia* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1050; Bernardi, 1963: 295.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Hutchison & Tovar 4167 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HV, JU, PA

Weinmannia crassifolia fo. **latifolia** Pampanini
Ref. Bernardi, 1963: 297.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pavón 630* (G), Woytkowski 34279 (MO)
Depts.: HU, HV

Weinmannia crenata C. Presl
=Weinmannia sorbifolia var. crenata (C. Presl) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1050; Cuatrecasas, 1948: 204; 28782.

[*Weinmannia cuatrecasasii* J. F. Macbride
=Weinmannia auriculifera Hieronymus]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1051; Cuatrecasas, 1948: 202.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Weinmannia cutervensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956d: 199.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 830* (USM)
Depts.: CA

Weinmannia cymbifolia Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1051; Bernardi, 1961: 145, 149.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4287* (B), Díaz & Osores 2627 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Weinmannia descendens Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1051; Bernardi, 1961: 167.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4572* (B)
Depts.: LO, SM

Weinmannia dictyoneura Diels
=Weinmannia sorbifolia var. sorbifolia
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1052; Bernardi, 1961: 134.

Weinmannia diversifolia Moricand ex Seringe =Weinmannia cinerea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1050; Bernardi, 1961: 167.

Weinmannia dryadifolia Moricand
=Weinmannia auriculata var. dryadifolia (Moricand) Bernardi
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1048; Bernardi, 1963: 325.

Weinmannia dzieduszyckii Szyszylowicz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1052; Bernardi, 1963: 320.
Shrub or treelet. Andean II: cloud forests, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 345* (KRA), Smith & Vásquez S. 5011 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

Weinmannia elattantha Diels
=Weinmannia ovata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1052; Bernardi, 1963: 290.

Weinmannia elliptica H.B.K. var. **elliptica**
Syn. *Weinmannia auriculata* var. *glabra* J. F. Macbride, *Weinmannia ovalis* var. *elliptica* Pampanini
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1053; Bernardi, 1963: 297.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.
Depts.: HU

Weinmannia elliptica var. **trichocarpa** (Pampanini) Bernardi
Syn. *Weinmannia trichocarpa* Pampanini
Ref. Bernardi, 1963: 299.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3034* (G photo F!), Raimondi 5448 (B)
Depts.: CA

Weinmannia fagaroides H.B.K. var. *brevispicata* Hieronymus =Weinmannia fagaroides var. fagaroides
Ref. Bernardi, 1961: 177.

Weinmannia fagaroides var. **fagaroides**
Syn. *Weinmannia fagaroides* var. *brevispicata* Hieronymus
Ref. Bernardi, 1961: 175.
Shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Pretel 7628 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PA, PI

Weinmannia ferreyrae Cuatrecasas
=Weinmannia chryseis Diels
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1956d: 199; Bernardi, 1961: 133.

Weinmannia glabra L. f. var. **caripensis** (H.B.K.) Engler
Syn. *Weinmannia caripensis* H.B.K., *Weinmannia pinnata* var. *caripensis* (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Bernardi, 1961: 158.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3702 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Weinmannia glabra var. **glabra**
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1053; Bernardi, 1961: 157.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 2000-4000 m.
Note: Cuatrecasas (1948: 196) considered this species a synonym of *Weinmannia pinnata*.
Voucher: Young 2858 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LL, PI, SM

Weinmannia glomerata C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1053; Bernardi, 1961: 146.
Endemic. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (MO!), Young & Sullivan 593 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Weinmannia haenkeana Engler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1054; Bernardi, 1961: 150.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests, rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (M photo F!), Mostacero *et al.* 1168 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA, PU

Weinmannia heterophylla H.B.K. =Weinmannia auriculifera Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1051; Cuatrecasas, 1948: 202.

Weinmannia heterophylla R. & P.
Syn. *Weinmannia alnifolia* Dombey ex J. F. Macbride, *Weinmannia cordata* D. Don, *Weinmannia subcordata* Moricand
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1054; Bernardi, 1963: 300.
Shrub or treelet. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Forster & Smith 9160 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA

Weinmannia hirtella H.B.K. =Weinmannia pinnata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1054; Bernardi, 1961: 160.

Weinmannia jelskii Szyszylowicz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1054; Bernardi, 1963: 305.
Endemic tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 309* (KRA)
Depts.: CA

Weinmannia kunthiana D. Don
Syn. *Weinmannia ovata* H.B.K., nom. illeg.
Ref. Bernardi, 1963: 307.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Todzia & Stein 2785 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Weinmannia lansbergiana Engler
Ref. Bernardi, 1961: 177.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8206 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Weinmannia latielliptica O. Schmidt =Weinmannia ovata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1055; Bernardi, 1963: 290.

Weinmannia latifolia C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1055; Bernardi, 1963: 308.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (B photo F!), Smith & Pretel 8018 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Weinmannia laurina H.B.K. var. **laurina**
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1055; Bernardi, 1963: 315.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24257 (MA)
Depts.: JU

Weinmannia lechleriana Engler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1056; Bernardi, 1961: 145; 28783.
Tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2661* (G photo F!), Smith 4142 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA, PU, SM

Weinmannia lentiscifolia C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1056; Bernardi, 1961: 166; 28783.
Tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Smith 4459 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, SM

Weinmannia marginata Moricand ex Seringe =Weinmannia pentaphylla R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1058; Bernardi, 1961: 136.

Weinmannia microphylla R. & P. var. **microphylla**
Syn. *Weinmannia baccariniana* Pampanini, *Weinmannia microphylla* var. *parvifolia* Pampanini, *Weinmannia parvifolia* Ruiz López ex D. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1056; Bernardi, 1961: 174.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Smith & Pretel 8039 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, PA, SM

Weinmannia microphylla var. *parvifolia* Pampanini =Weinmannia microphylla var. microphylla
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1056; Bernardi, 1961: 174.

Weinmannia microphylla var. **tenuior** (Diels) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Weinmannia parvifolia* var. *tenuior* Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1057; Bernardi, 1961: 174.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2282* (B), Weberbauer 2479 (B)
Depts.: JU

Weinmannia microphylla var. **weddellii** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1057; Bernardi, 1961: 175.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weddell 4637* (P)
Depts.: PU

Weinmannia multijuga Killip & A. C. Smith
Ref. Bernardi, 1961: 165.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Young 4006 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Weinmannia nebularum Diels =Weinmannia auriculata var. auriculata
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1057; Bernardi, 1963: 323.

[Weinmannia obtusifolia Rusby]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1057.
Note: Not known from Peru. The voucher cited in the Flora of Peru, *Soukup 794*, was redetermined as *W. sorbifolia* var. *crenata* by Bernardi (1961).

Weinmannia organensis Gardner
Ref. Bernardi, 1961: 146.
Shrub or tree.
Voucher: Hartweg 744 (G)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Weinmannia ovalis R. & P. =Weinmannia ovata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1058; Bernardi, 1963: 290.

Weinmannia ovalis var. *elliptica* Pampanini =Weinmannia elliptica var. elliptica
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1053; Bernardi, 1963: 297.

Weinmannia ovalis var. *roraimensis* Pampanini =Weinmannia balbisiana var. roraimensis (Pampanini) Bernardi
Ref. Bernardi, 1963: 315.

Weinmannia ovata Cavanilles
Syn. *Weinmannia elattantha* Diels, *Weinmannia latielliptica* O. Schmidt, *Weinmannia ovalis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1058; Bernardi, 1963: 290.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Née s.n.* (MA), Weberbauer 3540 (B)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, PA

Weinmannia ovata H.B.K., nom. illeg. =Weinmannia kunthiana D. Don
Ref. Bernardi, 1963: 307.

Weinmannia ovata R. & P., nom. illeg. =Weinmannia auriculata var. auriculata
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1048; Bernardi, 1963: 323.

Weinmannia parvifolia Ruiz Lopez ex D. Don =Weinmannia microphylla var. microphylla
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1056; Cuatrecasas, 1948: 198; 28782.

Weinmannia parvifolia var. *tenuior* Diels
=Weinmannia microphylla var. tenuior (Diels) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1057; Bernardi, 1961: 174.

Weinmannia pentaphylla R. & P.
Syn. *Weinmannia bifida* Poeppig ex Engler, *Weinmannia marginata* Moricand ex Seringe
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1058; Bernardi, 1961: 136.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Smith *et al.* 1778 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, PA

Weinmannia pinnata L.
Syn. *Weinmannia hirtella* H.B.K., *Weinmannia weberbaueri* Diels
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1948: 196; 28782.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: cloud forests, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Nuñez 7434 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, PA, PI, SM

Weinmannia pinnata var. *caripensis* (H.B.K.) Cuatrecasas =Weinmannia glabra var. caripensis (H.B.K.) Engler
Ref. Bernardi, 1961: 158.

Weinmannia piurensis O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1059; Bernardi, 1961: 138.
Endemic treelet. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi s.n.* (B photo F!), Gentry *et al.* 61488 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

[Weinmannia polyphylla Moricand]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1059; Bernardi, 1961: 165.
Note: Not known from Peru. Bernardi (1961) gives the location of the Peruvian voucher as "Prope Guayaquil" (=Ecuador).

Weinmannia popayanensis Hieronymus =Weinmannia pubescens var. popayanensis (Hieronymus) Killip & A. C. Smith
Ref. Bernardi, 1961: 141.

Weinmannia producta Moricand
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1060; Bernardi, 1961: 170.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Smith *et al.* 2199 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU

Weinmannia pubescens H.B.K. var. **popayanensis** (Hieronymus) Killip & A. C. Smith
Syn. *Weinmannia ayavacensis* O. Schmidt, *Weinmannia popayanensis* Hieronymus
Ref. Bernardi, 1961: 141.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6393 (B)
Depts.: HU, PA, PI

Weinmannia reticulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1060; Bernardi, 1961: 144.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Woytkowski 34280 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, SM

Weinmannia sambucina Ruiz Lopez ex D. Don =Weinmannia cinerea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1050; Bernardi, 1961: 167.

Weinmannia sclerophylla Cuatrecasas =Weinmannia sorbifolia var. sclerophylla (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1948: 204; 28782.

Weinmannia sessilifolia Rusby =Weinmannia crassifolia var. crassifolia
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1060; Bernardi, 1963: 295.

Weinmannia sorbifolia H.B.K. var. **crenata** (C. Presl) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Weinmannia crenata* C. Presl
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1948: 204; Bernardi, 1961: 134.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests, shrublands. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Haenke 120* (W), Vargas 1256 (F)
Depts.: CU

Weinmannia sorbifolia var. **sclerophylla** (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Weinmannia sclerophylla* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1948: 204; Bernardi, 1961: 135.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25431 (F)
Depts.: JU

Weinmannia sorbifolia var. **sorbifolia**
Syn. *Weinmannia dictyoneura* Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1061; Bernardi, 1961: 133.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6442 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PU

Weinmannia spruceana Engler
Syn. *Weinmannia bifida* fo. *alata* Pampanini
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1061; Bernardi, 1961: 138.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Treated under *W. sorbifolia* var. *crenata* by Cuatrecasas (1948).
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 4940 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, PA, PI

Weinmannia subcordata Moricand =Weinmannia heterophylla R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1054; Bernardi, 1963: 300.

Weinmannia subsessiliflora R. & P. var. **subsessiliflora**
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1061; Bernardi, 1961: 142.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Dombey s.n. (P)
Depts.: HU, LI

Weinmannia ternata Engler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1062; Bernardi, 1961: 146.
Andean I: rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4238* (B photo F!), Woytkowski 8314 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Weinmannia trichocarpa Pampanini =Weinmannia elliptica var. trichocarpa (Pampanini) Bernardi
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1062; Bernardi, 1963: 299.

Weinmannia ulei Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1062; Bernardi, 1961: 160.
Endemic shrub or tree. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6752* (B photo F!)
Depts.: SM

Weinmannia velutina O. Schmidt
Ref. Bernardi, 1961: 150.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24254 (G)
Depts.: JU

Weinmannia weberbaueri Diels =Weinmannia pinnata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1063; Bernardi, 1961: 160.

Cyclanthaceae

9 genera and 30 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 12.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by B. E. Hammel (MO).

Asplundia acuminata (R. & P.) Harling
Syn. *Carludovica acuminata* R. & P., *Ludovia acuminata* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Salmia acuminata* (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. Harling, 1958: 166.
Endemic liana. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6661* (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

Asplundia alata Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 223.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9753 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Asplundia ecuadoriensis (Harling) Harling
Syn. *Carludovica ecuadoriensis* Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 188.

Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 665 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Asplundia fanshawei (Maguire) Harling
Syn. *Carludovica fanshawei* Maguire
Ref. Harling, 1958: 233.
Herb or liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 3694A (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Asplundia flavovaginata Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 194.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Vouchers: Asplund 12943* (S), Killip & Smith 23984 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Asplundia gamotepala Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 250.
Non-woody hemiepiphyte. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7966 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Asplundia humilis (Poeppig & Endlicher) Harling
Syn. *Carludovica humilis* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Salmia humilis* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Steudel
Ref. Harling, 1958: 252.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 2412* (F)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Asplundia latifolia (R. & P.) Harling
Syn. *Carludovica latifolia* R. & P., *Ludovia latifolia* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Salmia latifolia* (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. Harling, 1958: 189.
Endemic liana.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Asplundia moritziana (Klotzsch) Harling
Syn. *Carludovica moritziana* Klotzsch
Ref. Harling, 1958: 144.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Young 3970 (F!)
Depts.: SM

Asplundia parviflora Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 158.
Endemic liana. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3689* (G)
Depts.: HU

Asplundia peruviana Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 190.
Liana or non-woody hemiepiphyte. Amazonian, Andean I: swamps. 0-1000 m.
Vouchers: Killip & Smith 26240* (NY), Gentry *et al.* 51424 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD

Asplundia platanthera Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 176.
Endemic liana. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Asplund 12589* (S)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Asplundia schizotepala Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 155.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 316 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA

Asplundia ulei Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 175.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Vouchers: Ule 9180* (K), Leveau 177 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD

Asplundia vagans Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 170.
Liana or non-woody hemiepiphyte. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61243 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Asplundia xiphophylla Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 199.
Herb or liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Asplund 14223* (S)
Depts.: LO

[*Carludovica acuminata* Poeppig & Endlicher =Asplundia divergens Drude]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 422.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Carludovica acuminata R. & P. =Asplundia acuminata (R. & P.) Harling
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 422; Harling, 1958: 166.

Carludovica angustifolia R. & P. =Sphaeradenia angustifolia (R. & P.) Harling
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 423; Harling, 1958: 346.

Carludovica chelidonura Drude =Evodianthus funifer subsp. funifer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 423; Harling, 1958: 265.
Note: Specimens listed in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Harling (1958) as *Evodianthus funifer* subsp. *funifer*, *E. funifer* subsp. *peruvianus*, and *Dicranopygium yacu-sisa*.

[*Carludovica divergens* Drude =Asplundia divergens]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 424; Harling, 1958: 166.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Carludovica ecuadoriensis Harling =Asplundia ecuadoriensis (Harling) Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 188.

[Carludovica elegans Dammer ex Huber]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 424; Harling, 1958: 406.
Note: Harling (1958) lists this as an unidentifiable species.

Carludovica fanshawei Maguire =Asplundia fanshawei (Maguire) Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 233.

Carludovica humilis Poeppig & Endlicher =Asplundia humilis (Poeppig & Endlicher) Harling
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 425; Harling, 1958: 252.

Carludovica latifolia R. & P. =Asplundia latifolia (R. & P.) Harling
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 425; Harling, 1958: 189.

[*Carludovica latifrons* Drude =Asplundia latifrons (Drude) Harling]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 425; Harling, 1958: 204.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Harling (1958) as *Asplundia peruviana* or *A. flavovaginata*.

Carludovica moritziana Klotzsch =Asplundia moritziana (Klotzsch) Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 144.

Carludovica palmata R. & P.
Syn. *Ludovia palmata* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Salmia palmata* (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 425; Harling, 1958: 128.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 6962 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA

Carludovica rhodocephala Harling =Sphaeradenia rhodocephala (Harling) Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 391.

Carlduovica steyermarkii Harling =Sphaeradenia steyermarkii (Harling) Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 371.

[*Carludovica tetragonopus* C. Martius ex Drude =Asplundia tetragonopus (C. Martius ex Drude) Harling]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 426; Harling, 1958: 253.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Carludovica trailiana Drude =Evodianthus funifer subsp. trailianus (Drude) Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 271.

Carludovica trigona R. & P. =Geonoma trigona (R. & P.) A. Gentry (Arecaceae)
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 426; Gentry, 1986a: 161.

[*Carludovica tristicha* Drude =Thoracocarpus bissectus (Vell. Conc.) Harling]
Ref. Harling, 1958: 257.
Note: The name *C. tristicha* is probably an unpublished name. It appears in the Field Museum Type Catalogue based on the collection *Poeppig 2136*, which is redetermined by Harling (1958) as *T. bissectus* (Vell. Conc.) Harling.

Carludovica williamsii Standley =Dicranopygium williamsii (Standley) Harling
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 427; Harling, 1958: 289.

Cyclanthus bipartitus Poiteau
Syn. *Discanthus odoratus* Spruce
Ref. FP 736: 428; Harling, 1958: 400.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 153 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Dicranopygium latissimum Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 293.
Endemic herb.
Vouchers: Allard 21559* (US), Schunke 12251 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Dicranopygium lugonis Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 319.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kujikat 81 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Dicranopygium pachystemon Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 323.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Allard 22123* (US)
Depts.: SM

Dicranopygium williamsii (Standley) Harling
Syn.: *Carludovica williamsii* Standley
Ref. Harling, 1958: 289.
Herb. Andean I: riversides. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7477 (F!)
Depts.: SM

Dicranopygium yacu-sisa Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 288.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Vouchers: Klug 4026* (MO!), Klug 4026 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PU, SM

Discanthus odoratus Spruce =Cyclanthus bipartitus Poiteau
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 428; Harling, 1958: 400.

Evodianthus funifer (Poiteau) Lindman subsp. **funifer**
Syn. *Carludovica chelidonura* Drude, *Ludovia funifer* Poiteau
Ref. Harling, 1958: 265.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58601 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Evodianthus funifer subsp. **peruvianus** Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 272.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Vouchers: Asplund 14528* (S), Killip & Smith 27043 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Evodianthus funifer subsp. **trailianus** (Drude) Harling
Syn. *Carludovica trailiana* Drude
Ref. Harling, 1958: 271.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 14086 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Ludovia acuminata (R. & P.) Persoon =Asplundia acuminata (R. & P.) Harling
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 422; Harling, 1958: 166.

Ludovia angustifolia (R. & P.) Persoon =Sphaeradenia angustifolia (R. & P.) Harling
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 423; Harling, 1958: 346.

Ludovia funifer Poiteau =Evodianthus funifer subsp. funifer
Ref. Harling, 1958: 265.

Ludovia lancifolia Brongniart
Ref. Harling, 1958: 334.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests, inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 32112A (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Ludovia latifolia (R. & P.) Persoon =Asplundia latifolia (R. & P.) Harling
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 425.

Ludovia palmata (R. & P.) Persoon =Carludovica palmata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 425.

Ludovia trigona (R. & P.) Persoon =Geonoma trigona (R. & P.) A. Gentry (Arecaceae)
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 426; Gentry, 1986a: 161.

Salmia acuminata (R. & P.) Willdenow =Asplundia acuminata (R. & P.) Harling
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 422; Harling, 1958: 166.

Salmia angustifolia Willdenow =Sphaeradenia angustifolia (R. & P.) Harling
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 423; Harling, 1958: 346.

Salmia humilis (Poeppig & Endlicher) Steudel =Asplundia humilis (Poeppig & Endlicher) Harling
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 425; Harling, 1958: 252.

Salmia latifolia (R. & P.) Willdenow =Asplundia latifolia (R. & P.) Harling
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 425; Harling, 1958: 189.

Salmia palmata (R. & P.) Willdenow =Carludovica palmata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 425; Harling, 1958: 128.

Salmia trigona (R. & P.) Willdenow =Geonoma trigona (R. & P.) A. Gentry (Arecaceae)
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 426; Gentry, 1986a: 161.

Schultesiophytum chorianthum Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 261.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 55730 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Sphaeradenia angustifolia (R. & P.) Harling
Syns.: *Carludovica angustifolia* R. & P., *Ludovia angustifolia* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Salmia angustifolia* (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. Harling, 1958: 346.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Vouchers: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Smith & Canne 5899 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Sphaeradenia rhodocephala (Harling) Harling
Syn. *Carludovica rhodocephala* Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 391.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Allard 20813 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Sphaeradenia steyermarkii (Harling) Harling
Syn. *Carlduovica steyermarkii* Harling
Ref. Harling, 1958: 371.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Young 4102 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Thoracocarpus bissectus (Vell. Conc.) Harling
Syn. *Carludovica tristicha* Drude, *Dracontium bissectum* Vell. Conc. (Araceae)
Ref. Harling, 1958: 255.
Epiphytic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3274 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Cyperaceae

26 genera and 224 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 10.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by J. Bruhl (CANB), G. Davidse (MO), E. R. Guaglianone (SI), R. Kral (VDB), S. F. Smith (US), and G. C. Tucker (NYS).

[*Androtrichum montevidense* (Link) Barros, nom. illeg. =Androtrichum trigynium (Sprengel) H. Pfeiffer]
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Androtrichum montevidense* (Link) Schrader =Androtrichum trigynium (Sprengel) H. Pfeiffer]
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Androtrichum trigynium (Sprengel) H. Pfeiffer]
Syn. *Androtrichum montevidense* (Link) Barros, nom. illeg., *Androtrichum montevidense* (Link) Schrader, *Comostemum montevidense* (Link) Nees, *Eriophorum montevidense* Link
Ref. Pedersen, 1968: 370; Pedersen, 1972: 533.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Becquerelia bicolor H. Pfeiffer =Calyptrocarya bicolor (H. Pfeiffer) T. Koyama
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 313; Koyama, 1967: 43.
Note: The Flora of Peru incorrectly cites *B. bicolor* (Nees) H. Pfeiffer, based on *Calyptrocarya bicolor* Nees, a nomen nudum.

Becquerelia cymosa Brongniart subsp. **cymosa**
Ref. Koyama, 1967: 28.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 961 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Becquerelia cymosa subsp. **merkeliana** (Nees) T. Koyama
Syn. *Becquerelia merkeliana* Nees
Ref. Koyama, 1967: 29.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 21514 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Becquerelia glomerulata Brongniart =Calyptrocarya glomerulata (Brongniart) Urban
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 313; Koyama, 1967: 44.

Becquerelia merkeliana Nees =Becquerelia cymosa subsp. merkeliana (Nees) T. Koyama
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 313; Koyama, 1967: 29.
Note: The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru is redetermined by Koyama as *B. cymosa* subsp. *cymosa*.

Bisboeckelera irrigua (Nees) Kuntze
Syn. *Hoppia irrigua* Nees
Ref. Koyama, 1967: 38.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8016 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Bolboschoenus martimus (L.) Palla =Scirpus maritimus var. maritimus
Ref. Koyama, 1962: 935.

Bolboschoenus maritimus subsp. *paludosus* (A. Nelson) A. Löve & D. Löve =Scirpus maritimus var. digynus Godron
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Bolboschoenus maritimus var. *paludosus* (A. Nelson) Kuekenthal =Scirpus maritimus var. digynus Godron
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Bulbostylis arenaria (Nees) Lindman =Bulbostylis juncoides var. juncoides
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 283; Kral, 1971: 93.

Bulbostylis barbata (Rottboell) C. B. Clarke
Syn. *Bulbostylis fimbriatus* (Nees) C. B. Clarke, *Oncostylis fimbriatus* Nees, *Scirpus barbatus* Rottboell, *Scirpus fimbriatus* (Nees) Boeckeler, *Stenophyllus fimbriatus* (Nees) Britton
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284; Koyama, 1979: 245.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Bulbostylis capillaris (L.) C. B. Clarke
Syn. *Isolepis ciliata* J. S. Presl & C. Presl, *Scirpus capillaris* L., *Stenophyllus capillaris* (L.) Britton, *Stenophyllus eucapillaris* fo. *ciliata* (J .S. Presl & C. Presl) H. Pfeiffer
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 283; Kral, 1971: 98.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22609 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, PU

Bulbostylis capillaris (L.) C. B. Clarke var. *coarctata* (Elliott) J. F. Macbride =Bulbostylis ciliatifolia var. coarctata (Elliott) Kral
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284; Kral, 1971: 96.

Bulbostylis ciliatifolia (Elliott) Fernald var. **coarctata** (Elliott) Kral
Syn. *Bulbostylis capillaris* var. *coarctata* (Elliott) J. F. Macbride, *Scirpus coarctatus* Elliott, *Stenophyllus capillaris* var. *coarctatus* (Elliott) Britton, *Stenophyllus eu-capillaris* fo. *coarctatus* (Elliott) H. Pfeiffer
Ref. Kral, 1971: 96.
Note: Not reconfirmed. No Peruvian specimens are cited by Kral (1971).

Bulbostylis fimbriatus (Nees) C. B. Clarke =Bulbostylis barbata (Rottboell) C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284; Koyama, 1979: 245.

Bulbostylis hirtella (Schrader) Nees ex Urban =Bulbostylis juncoides var. juncoides
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284; Kral, 1971: 93.

Bulbostylis junciformis (H.B.K.) C. B. Clarke
Syn. *Isolepis junciformis* H.B.K., *Stenophyllus junciformis* (H.B.K.) Britton
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284; Kral, 1971: 80.
Herb. Amazonian: grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Núñez 69569 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Bulbostylis juncoides (M. Vahl) Kuekenthal var. **juncoides**
Syn. *Bulbostylis arenaria* (Nees) Lindman, *Bulbostylis hirtella* (Schrader) Nees ex Urban, *Isolepis hirtella* Schrader ex Roemer & Schultes, *Isolepis langsdorfiana* Kunth, *Oncostylis arenaria* Nees , *Schoenus juncoides* M. Vahl, *Stenophyllus arenarius* J. F. Macbride, *Stenophyllus hirtellus* (Schrader) H. Pfeiffer, *Stenophyllus tenuifolius* var. *latesquamatus* H. Pfeiffer
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 285; Kral, 1971: 93.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2836 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, LL

Bulbostylis juncoides (M. Vahl) Kuekenthal var. **lorentzii** (Boeckeler) Kuekenthal
Syn. *Scirpus lorentzii* Boeckeler
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Conrad 2743 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Bulbostylis scabra (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) C. B. Clarke
Syn. *Isolepis scabra* J. S. Presl & C. Presl, *Stenophyllus scaber* (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) H. Pfeiffer
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 285.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Bulbostylis tenuifolia (Rudge) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Isolepis asperulus* H.B.K., *Oncostylis tenuifolia* (Rudge) Nees, *Scirpus asperulus* (H.B.K.) Poiret, *Scirpus tenuifolius* Rudge, *Stenophyllus tenuifolius* (Rudge) Britton
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 285; Kral, 1971: 99.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Brack 3090 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA, SM

Bulbostylis vestita (Kunth) C. B. Clarke
Syn. *Isolepis vestita* Kunth
Ref. Kral, 1971: 79.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, grasslands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 14239 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Calyptrocarya angustifolia Nees =Calyptrocarya glomerulata (Brongniart) Urban
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 313.

Calyptrocarya bicolor (H. Pfeiffer) T. Koyama
Syn. *Becquerelia bicolor* H. Pfeiffer
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 313; Koyama, 1967: 43.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29992 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Calyptrocarya fragifera Kunth =Calyptrocarya glomerulata (Brongniart) Urban
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 313; Koyama, 1967: 44.

Calyptrocarya glomerulata (Brongniart) Urban
Syn. *Becquerelia glomerulata* Brongniart *Calyptrocarya angustifolia* Nees, *Calyptrocarya fragifera* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 313; Koyama, 1967: 44.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4782 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Calyptrocarya luzuliformis T. Koyama
Ref. Koyama, 1967: 44.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz 1259 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Calyptrocarya poeppigiana Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 313; Koyama, 1967: 41.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*, Schunke 10874 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Carex acutata W. Boott
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 315.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Carex atropurpurea Boeckeler =Carex fecunda var. atropurpurea (Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 318; Sagástegui, 1959: 269.

Carex beecheyana W. Boott ex Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 315.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Carex boliviensis Van Heurck & J. Mueller
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 3481 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, LL

Carex bonariensis Desfontaines
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 338.
Herb. Andean II: riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8031 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Carex bonplandii Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 316.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides. 1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 44880 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, JU, PU

Carex brachycalama Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 316; Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 340; Wheeler, 1988: 154.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1274 (F)
Depts.: JU

Carex cladostachya Wahlenberg =Carex polystachya Swartz ex Wahlenberg
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 316.

Carex crinalis W. Boott
Syn. *Carex peruviana* J. S. Presl & C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 317.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, inundated areas. 2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1802 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU

Carex ecuadorica Kuekenthal
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 317.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Carex fecunda Steudel var. **atropurpurea** (Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Carex atropurpurea* Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 318.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Carex fecunda var. **fecunda**
Syn. *Carex seditiosa* Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 317.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 4414 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, PU

Carex fuscoata Boeckeler =Carex pichichensis H.B.K.

Carex gayana Desvaux var. **densa** Kuekenthal
Herb.
Voucher: Kunkel 545 (SI)
Depts.: JU

Carex hamata Swartz =Uncinia hamata (Swartz) Urban
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 313.

Carex hebetata W. Boott
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 318; Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 340.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 7526 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU, LI

Carex hermaphrodita Jacquin =Cyperus hermaphroditus (Jacquin) Standley
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 271; Tucker, 1983: 51.

Carex hypsipedos C. B. Clarke
Syn. *Carex umbellata* var. *depressa* Kuekenthal
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 318; Wheeler, 1988: 149.
Herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2617* (B photo F), Tovar 6847 (USM!)
Depts.: JU

Carex jamesonii W. Boott
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 318; Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 340.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Based on material not determined to variety.
Voucher: Gutte & López 3759 (LZ)
Depts.: AM

Carex jamesonii W. Boott var. *chordalis* (Liebmann) Kuekenthal =Carex jamesonii var. gracilis Bailey
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 318.

Carex jamesonii W. Boott var. **gracilis** Bailey
Syn. *Carex jamesonii* var. *chordalis* (Liebmann) Kuekenthal
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 318.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1652 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Carex lemanniana W. Boott
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 1492 (HUT, NY!)
Depts.: LL

Carex macloviana D'Urville
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 319.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Carex mandoniana Boeckeler
Syn. *Carex pinetorum* Liebmann
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 319.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Carex marcida W. Boott =Carex praegracilis W. Boott
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 319.

Carex microglochin Wahlenberg
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 338.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Based on material not determined to subspecies.

Voucher: Gutte 3272 (LZ)
Depts.: JU

Carex microglochin Wahlenberg subsp. **fuegina** Kuekenthal
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1909: 109.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: León & Young 1545A (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Carex peruviana J. S. Presl & C. Presl =Carex crinalis Boott
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 317.

Carex phleoides Cavanilles =Uncinia phleoides (Cavanilles) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 314.

Carex pichinchensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Carex fucoatrata* Boeckeler, *Carex pichinchensis* var. *dura* (Boott) Boott, *Carex ruiziana* Boeckeler, *Carex sachapata* Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 319.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.*, 8402 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PU, SM

Carex pichichensis var. *dura* (Boott) Boott =Carex pichichensis H.B.K.
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Carex pinetorum Liebmann =Carex mandoniana Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 319.

Carex polystachya Swartz ex Wahlenberg
Syn. *Carex cladostachya* Wahlenberg
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 316.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24231 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, PA, PI, PU

Carex praegracilis W. Boott
Syn. *Carex marcida* W. Boott
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 319.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Cáceres 2232 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU, LL

Carex pseudocyperus L. var. **polystichia** (Boeckeler) Kuekenthal
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 320.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22215 (NY!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Carex ruiziana Boeckeler =Carex pichinchensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 309.

Carex sachapata Steudel =Carex pinchinchensis H.B.K.
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1909: 405.

Carex seditiosa Steudel =Carex fecunda var. fecunda
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 317.

Carex setifolia Kunze ex Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 320.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Carex umbellata Schkuhr var. *depressa* Kuekenthal =Carex hypsipedos C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 318.

Chaetocyperus albibracteatus (Nees & Meyen ex Kunth) Nees & Meyen =Eleocharis albibracteata Nees & Meyen ex Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 279; Svenson, 1929: 178.

Chaetospora globosa Kunth =Rhynchospora globosa (Kunth) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 298; Kuekenthal, 1949: 463.

Cladium jamaicense Crantz
Herb. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 3561 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LL, LO

[*Comostemum montevidense* (Link) Nees =Androtrichum trigynium (Sprengel) H. Pfeiffer]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 264; Pederson, 1968: 370.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cyperus acicularis (Schrader ex Nees) Steudel =Torulinium odoratum (L.) Hooper
Ref. Koyama, 1979: 287.

Cyperus aggregatus (Willdenow) Endlicher
Syn. *Cyperus cayennensis* (Lamarck) Britton, *Cyperus flavus* (M. Vahl) Nees, *Cyperus huarmensis* (H.B.K.) M. Johnston, *Kyllinga cayennensis* Lamarck, *Mariscus aggregatus* Willdenow, *Mariscus flavus* M. Vahl, *Mariscus huarmensis* H.B.K.
Ref. Tucker, 1985: 608.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P1587A (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, LO, MD, SM

Cyperus albomarginatus Martius & Schrader ex Steudel =Pycreus macrostachyos (Lamarck) Raynal
Ref. Hooper & Raynal, 1969: 314.

[Cyperus alternifolius L.]
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 339; Tucker, 1983: 12.
Note: Not known from Peru. Misidentification of *C. involucratus*.

Cyperus amabilis M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 267; Tucker, 1983: 30.
Note: Not reconfirmed. No Peruvian specimens are cited by Tucker (1983).

Cyperus andinus Palla ex Kuekenthal =Cyperus seslerioides H.B.K.
Ref. Tucker, pers. comm.

Cyperus andreanus Maury =Cyperus tabina Steudel ex Boeckeler
Ref. Adams, pers. comm.

Cyperus aristatus Rottboell =Cyperus squarrosus L.
Ref. Moss, 1983: 157.

Cyperus articulatus L. var. **articulatus**
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 268; Tucker, 1983: 42.
Herb. Andean I-II: bogs, grasslands, riversides. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & López 10542 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LA, LI, LO, SM, TU, UC

Cyperus articulatus var. **nodosus** (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Kuekenthal
Syn. *Cyperus nodosus* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1936: 79.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B photo F), Sagástegui 7884 (F!)
Depts.: LI, LL, LO

Cyperus atropurpureus Persoon =Cyperus striatus R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 277.

Cyperus bipartitus Torrey =Pycreus bipartitus (Torrey) C. B. Clarke
Ref. Tucker, 1983: 66.

Cyperus buckleyi Britton =Cyperus manimae H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 268; Tucker, 1984: 302.

Cyperus caracasanus Kunth =Cyperus tenuis Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 268; Tucker, 1983: 53.

Cyperus cayennensis (Lamarck) Britton =Cyperus aggregatus (Willdenow) Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 269; Tucker, 1985: 607.

Cyperus cephalophorus J. S. Presl & C. Presl =Torulinium odoratum (L.) Hooper
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 271.

Cyperus chalaranthus J. S. Presl & C. Presl
Syn. *Cyperus diffusus* subsp. *chalaranthus* (J. S. & C. Presl) Kuekenthal
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 269; Tucker, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR!), Knapp *et al.* 7839 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Cyperus chlorocephalus C. B. Clarke
Ref. Sagástegui, 1959: 267.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 503 (HUT)
Depts.: CA

Cyperus cimicinus J. S. Presl & C. Presl =Pycreus niger (R. & P.) Cufodontis
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 273.

Cyperus collinus M. Vahl =Cyperus striatus R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 277.

Cyperus compressus L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 269; Tucker, 1983: 35.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 23861 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD, TU

Cyperus corymbosus Rottboell var. **subnodosus** (Nees & Meyen) Kuekenthal
Syn. *Cyperus subnodosus* Nees & Meyen
Ref. Sagástegui, 1959: 267.
Herb. Coastal: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Angulo 501 (HUT)
Depts.: LL

Cyperus croceus M. Vahl
Ref. Carter & Kral, 1990: 325.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 576 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cyperus cuspidatus H.B.K.
Ref. Godfrey & Wooten, 1979: 260.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3133 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Cyperus densicaespitosus Mattfeld & Kuekenthal =Kyllinga pumila Michaux
Ref. Tucker, 1984: 515.

Cyperus difformis L.
Ref. Tucker, 1983: 29.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Araujo 7733 (F!)
Depts.: AR, CA, LA, LL, LO, MD, UC

Cyperus diffusus M. Vahl =Cyperus laxus Lamarck
Ref. Raynal, 1978: 277.

Cyperus diffusus M. Vahl subsp. *chalaranthus* (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) Kuekenthal =Cyperus chalaranthus J. S. Presl & C. Presl
Ref. Tucker, 1983: 23.

Cyperus digitatus Roxburgh
Ref. Tucker, 1983: 45.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I: emergent, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4413 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Cyperus distans L. f.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 270; Tucker, 1983: 39.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3399 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LO

Cyperus eggersii Boeckeler =Torulinium macrocephalum var. eggersii (Boeckeler) C. Adams
Ref. Adams, pers. comm.

Cyperus elegans L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 270.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Schunke 11567 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, LA, LO, PI, SM, UC

Cyperus eragrostis Lamarck
Syn. *Cyperus vegetus* Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 270; Denton, 1978: 221.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3553 (UC!)
Depts.: AP, CA, LO, SM

Cyperus esculentus L. var. **esculentus**
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 270; Tucker, 1983: 40.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Mostacero 10466 (F!)
Depts.: CU, IC, LI, LL

Cyperus esculentus var. **leptostachyus** Boeckeler
Ref. Sagástegui, 1959: 268.
Herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: López 2470 (HUT)
Depts.: LA, LL

Cyperus ferax Richard =Torulinium odoratum (L.) Hooper
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 271; Koyama, 1979: 287.

Cyperus flavus (M. Vahl) Nees =Cyperus aggregatus (Willdenow) Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 269; Tucker, 1983: 59.

Cyperus fraternus Kunth =Cyperus reflexus var. fraternus (Kunth) O. Kuntze
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1936: 174.

Cyperus friburgensis Boeckeler
Syn. *Cyperus martianus* Schrader ex Nees, *Cyperus schraderi* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1936: 212.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, swamps. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Williams 6039 (F!)
Depts.: AY, HU, PA, PU, SM

Cyperus giganteus M. Vahl
Ref. Tucker, 1983: 44.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Rury 11288 (F! USM!)
Depts.: HU

Cyperus grandisimplex C. B. Clarke
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1936: 223.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel *et al.* 23665 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

[Cyperus halpan L.]
Ref. Wilson, 1991: 8.
Note: An orthographic error for *C. haspan*.

Cyperus haspan L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 268.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1508 (US!)
Depts.: MD

Cyperus hermaphroditus (Jacquin) Standley var. **condensatus** Kuekenthal
Ref. Sagástegui, 1959: 268.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 431 (HUT)
Depts.: CA

Cyperus hermaphroditus var. **hermaphroditus**
Syn. *Carex hermaphrodita* Jacquin, *Cyperus incompletus* (Jacquin) Link, *Cyperus ruizianus* Boeckeler, *Kyllinga incompleta* Jacquin, *Mariscus jacquinii* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 271; Tucker, 1983: 51.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III: grasslands. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Valencia 10071 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, LO

Cyperus hoppiifolius Uittien
Ref. Uittien, 1933: 186.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Kennedy 5744 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Cyperus huarmensis (H.B.K.) M. Johnston =Cyperus aggregatus (Willdenow) Endlicher
Ref. Tucker, 1985: 607.

Cyperus humilis Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 271; Tucker, 1983: 33.
Note: Not reconfirmed. No Peruvian specimens are cited by Tucker (1983).

Cyperus imbricatus Retzius
Syn. *Cyperus radiatus* M. Vahl
Ref. Tucker, 1983: 46.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mejía 181 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Cyperus incompletus (Jacquin) Link =Cyperus hermaphroditus (Jacquin) Standley
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 272.

Cyperus inflexus Muhlenberg =Cyperus squarrosus L.
Ref. Moss, 1983: 157.

Cyperus involucratus Rottboell
Ref. Tucker, 1983: 12.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17518 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LO

Cyperus iria L.
Ref. León, pers. comm.
Introduced herb.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10603 (USM!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Cyperus laetus J. S. Presl & C. Presl
Ref. Pederson, 1972: 528.
Herb.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1563 (B)
Depts.: HU

Cyperus laevigatus L.
Syn. *Cyperus laevigatus* fo. *reptans* (Boekeler) C. B. Clarke, *Cyperus laevigatus* var. *reptans* (Boekeler) Kuekenthal, *Cyperus laevigatus* var *viridulus* (Boeckeler) Kuekenthal, *Cyperus reptans* Boeckeler, *Cyperus viridulus* Boeckeler, *Juncellus laevigatus* (L.) C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 272.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21513 (NY!)
Depts.: AR, CA, IC, LI, LL, PI

Cyperus laevigatus fo. *reptans* (Boekeler) C. B. Clarke =Cyperus laevigatus L.

Cyperus laevigatus var. *reptans* (Boekeler) Kuekenthal =Cyperus laevigatus L

Cyperus laevigatus var. *viridulus* (Boeckeler) Kuekenthal =Cyperus laevigatus L.

Cyperus laxus Lamarck
Syn. *Cyperus diffusus* M. Vahl
Ref. Raynal, 1978: 277.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 18118 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Cyperus ligularis L.
Syn. *Mariscus rufus* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 272; Tucker, 1983: 49.
Herb. Amazonian, Coastal: beach, disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Haught 113 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, PI, UC

Cyperus lomentaceus Nees & Meyen =Torulinium odoratum (L.) Hooper
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 271; Koyama, 1979: 287.

Cyperus luzulae (L.) Retzius
Syn. *Scirpus luzulae* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 272; Denton, 1978: 228; Tucker, 1983: 19.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 6854 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Cyperus manimae H.B.K.
Syn. *Cyperus buckleyi* Britton
Ref. Tucker, 1984: 302.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1777 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Cyperus martianus Schrader ex Nees =Cyperus friburgensis Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 276; Davidse, pers. comm.

Cyperus melanostachyus H.B.K. =Pycreus niger (R. & P.) Cufodontis
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 273; Adams, pers. comm.

Cyperus meyenianus Kunth
Syn. *Cyperus subulatus* Nees & Meyen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 273.
Herb. Andean II: riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 828 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Cyperus miliifolius Poeppig & Kunth ex Kunth
Syn. *Cyperus saturatus* C. B. Clarke, *Mariscus saturatus* (C. B. Clarke) J. D. Smith ex C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 273; Tucker, 1983: 25.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W photo F), Vásquez *et al.* 6570 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Cyperus mutisii (H.B.K.) Grisebach
Syn. *Mariscus mutisii* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 272; Tucker, 1983: 50.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 14306 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL

Cyperus niger R. & P. =Pycreus niger (R. & P.) Cufodontis
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 274; Adams, pers. comm.

Cyperus nodosus Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Cyperus articulatus var. nodosus (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Kuekenthal
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 274.

Cyperus nubigenus Britton & Standley =Cyperus tabina Steudel ex Boeckeler
Ref. Adams, pers. comm.

Cyperus obtusatus (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) Mattfeld & Kuekenthal =Kyllinga peruviana Lamarck
Ref. Tucker, 1984: 525.

Cyperus ochraceus M. Vahl
Ref. Denton, 1978: 234.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4395 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Cyperus odoratus L. =Torulinium odoratum (L.) Hooper
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 274; Koyama, 1979: 287.

Cyperus pallens (Liebmann) Standley & Steyermark
Syn. *Mariscus pallens* Liebmann
Ref. Tucker, 1983: 58.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 1982 (NY!)
Depts.: AM

Cyperus pallidicolor (Kuekenthal) Tucker
Syn. *Cyperus subambiguus* var. *pallidicolor* Kuekenthal
Ref. Tucker, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2835 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Cyperus panamensis (C. B. Clarke) Britton
Syn. *Mariscus panamensis* C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 274; Tucker, 1983: 54.
Note: Not reconfirmed. No Peruvian specimens are cited by Tucker (1983).

Cyperus pearcei C. B. Clarke
Kuekenthal, 1936: 220.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K)
Depts.: Without locality data.

Cyperus peruvianus (Lamarck) F. N. Williams =Kyllinga vaginata Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 263; Tucker, 1984: 525.

Cyperus phaeocephalus Grisebach
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 339.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2000-4000 m.
Note: Tucker (1984) lists this as a synonym of *C. manimae*.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 8033 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU

Cyperus polystachyos Rottboell =Pycreus polystachyos (Rottboell) P. Beauvois
Ref. Koyama, 1979: 261.

Cyperus polystachyos Rottboell var. *leptostachyus* Boeckeler =Pycreus polystachyos (Rottboell) P. Beauvois
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 340.

Cyperus prolixus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 275; Tucker, 1983: 37.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6152 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI, LO, SM, UC

Cyperus radiatus M. Vahl =Cyperus imbricatus Retzius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 275; Tucker, 1983: 46.

Cyperus reflexus M. Vahl var. **fraternus** (Kunth) O. Kuntze
Syn. *Cyperus fraternus* Kunth
Ref. Sagástegui, 1959: 268.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 2834 (HUT)
Depts.: LL

Cyperus reflexus var. **reflexus**
Ref. Sagástegui, 1959: 268.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: López 1042 (HUT)
Depts.: LL

Cyperus reptans Boeckeler =Cyperus laevigatus L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 272.

Cyperus retrorsus Chapman var. **australis** (Lindman) Kuekenthal
Syn. *Mariscus cylindricus* var. *australis* Lindman
Ref. Sagástegui, 1959: 269.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 2167 (HUT)
Depts.: CA, TU

[Cyperus rigens J. S. Presl & C. Presl var. rigens]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 275; Pedersen, 1972: 531.
Note: Note known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are redetermined as *C. tacnensis* var. *tacnensis* (Pedersen, 1972).

Cyperus rigens var *latifolius* Kuekenthal =Cyperus tacnensis var tacnensis
Ref. Pederson, 1972: 512.

Cyperus rigens var. *tarijensis* Kuekenthal =Cyperus tacnensis var. tarijensis (Kuekenthal) T. Pedersen
Ref. Pedersen, 1972: 543.

Cyperus rigens var. *weberbaueri* Kuekenthal =Cyperus tacnensis var. weberbaueri (Kuekenthal) T. Pedersen
Ref. Pederson, 1972: 543.

Cyperus rivularis Kunth =Pycreus bipartitus (Torrey) C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 276; Adams, pers. comm.

Cyperus rotundus L.
Ref. Tucker, 1983: 41.
Herb. Coastal: beach, disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5016 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI, LL

Cyperus ruizianus Boeckeler =Cyperus hermaphroditus (Jacquin) Standley
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 271.

Cyperus saturatus C. B. Clarke =Cyperus miliifolius Poeppig & Kunth ex Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 276; Tucker, 1983: 25.

Cyperus schraderi J. F. Macbride =Cyperus friburgensis Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 276; Kuekenthal, 1936: 212.

Cyperus seslerioides H.B.K.
Syn. *Cyperus andinus* Palla ex Kuekenthal, *Cyperus seslerioides* var. *alpinus* Kuekenthal ex Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 277.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Davis *et al.* 1651 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CU, IC, LI, PU

Cyperus seslerioides var. *alpinus* Kuekenthal ex Macbride =Cyperus seslerioides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 277.

Cyperus sesquiflorus (Torrey) Mattfeld & Kuekenthal =Kyllinga odorata M. Vahl
Ref. Tucker, 1984: 518.

Cyperus simplex H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 277; Tucker, 1983: 26.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6310 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM, UC

Cyperus spectabilis Link
Ref. Sagástegui, 1959: 269.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Angulo & López 1377 (HUT)
Depts.: LL

Cyperus sphacelatus Rottboell
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 277; Tucker, 1983: 39.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: bogs, disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 29026 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Cyperus squarrosus L.
Syn. *Cyperus aristatus* Rottboell, *Cyperus inflexus* Muhlenberg
Ref. Moss, 1983: 157.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3133 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Cyperus striatus R. & P.
Syn. *Cyperus atropurpureus* Persoon, *Cyperus collinus* M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 277.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Cyperus subambiguas var. *pallidicolor* Kuekenthal =Cyperus pallidicolor (Kuekenthal) Tucker

Cyperus subnodusus Nees & Meyen =Cyperus corymbosus var. subnodosus (Nees & Meyen) Kuekenthal
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1935: 82.

Cyperus subulatus Meyen =Cyperus meyenianus Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 273.

Cyperus surinamensis Rottboell
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 277; Tucker, 1983: 17.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Revilla 69 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, JU, LA, LO, SM, TU, UC

Cyperus tabina Steudel ex Boeckeler
Syn. *Cyperus andreanus* Maury, *Cyperus nubigenus* Britton & Standley
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 278; Adams, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1916*, López & Sagástegui 8835 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, PA, PI, PU

Cyperus tacnensis Nees & Meyen var. **tacnensis**
Syn. *Cyperus rigens* var. *latifolia* Kuekenthal
Ref. Pedersen, 1972: 542.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, HU, LI, LL, PA, TA

Cyperus tacnensis var. **tarijensis** (Kuekenthal) T. Pedersen
Syn. *Cyperus rigens* var. *tarijensis* Kuekenthal,
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 275; Pedersen, 1972: 543.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 430 (HUT)
Depts.: CA

Cyperus tacnensis var. **weberbaueri** (Kuekenthal) T. Pedersen
Syn. *Cyperus rigens* var. *weberbaueri* Kuekenthal
Ref. Pedersen, 1972: 543.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 142* (B)
Depts.: LI

Cyperus tenuifolius (Steudel) Dandy =Kyllinga pumila Michaux
Ref. Tucker, 1984: 515.

Cyperus tenuis Swartz
Syn. *Cyperus caracasanus* Kunth
Ref. Tucker, 1983: 53.

Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 11396 (F!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Cyperus thyrsiflorus Junghuhn
Ref. Tucker, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 14249 (NYS! ex F)
Depts.: CA

Cyperus unioloides R. Brown =Pycreus unioloides (R. Brown) Urban
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 278; Adams, pers. comm.

Cyperus vegetus Willdenow =Cyperus eragrostis Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 270; Denton, 1978: 221.

Cyperus viridulus Boeckeler =Cyperus laevigatus L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 272.

Dichromena aberrans (C. B. Clarke) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora aberrans C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 297; Kuekenthal, 1949: 455.

Dichromena alta (Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora globosa (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 298; Kuekenthal, 1949: 463.

Dichromena amazonica (Poeppig & Kunth) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora amazonica subsp. amazonica
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 298; Koyama, 1972: 28.

Dichromena blepharophora J. S. Presl & C. Presl =Rhynchospora blepharophora (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) H. Pfeiffer
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 298; Thomas, 1984: 66.

Dichromena brunnea (Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora brunnea Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 298; Kuekenthal, 1950: 167.

Dichromena cariciformis (Nees) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora cariciformis Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 299; Koyama, 1972: 37.

Dichromena ciliata J. S. Presl & C. Presl =Rhynchospora blepharophora (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) H. Pfeiffer
Ref. Thomas, 1984: 66.

Dichromena ciliata M. Vahl =Rhynchospora nervosa subsp. ciliata T. Koyama
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 299; Thomas, 1984: 66.

Dichromena corymbosa (L.) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora corymbosa (L.) Britton
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 299; Kuekenthal, 1949: 410.

Dichromena dissitiflora (Steudel ex Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora dissitiflora Steudel ex Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 300; Kuekenthal, 1949: 448.

Dichromena exaltata (Kunth) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora exaltata Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 300; Kuekenthal, 1949: 438.

Dichromena glauca (M. Vahl) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora rugosa (M. Vahl) Gale
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 300.

Dichromena globosa (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes =Rhynchospora globosa (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 301.

Dichromena killipii (Gross) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora killipii Gross
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 301; Kuekenthal, 1949: 407.

Dichromena kuekenthalii (H. Pfeiffer) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora kuntzei C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 302; Kuekenthal, 1949: 391.

Dichromena kuntzei (C. B. Clarke) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora kuntzei C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 302; Kuekenthal, 1949: 391.

Dichromena lechleri (Steudel ex Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora vulcanii Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 302; Kuekenthal, 1949: 447.

Dichromena locuples (C. B. Clarke) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora locuples C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 302.

Dichromena longa Lindmann =Rhynchospora longa (Lindmann) H. Pfeiffer
Ref. Thomas, 1984: 70.

Dichromena macrochaeta (Steudel ex Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora macrochaeta Steudel ex Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 303; Kuekenthal, 1949: 392.

Dichromena mandonii (C. B. Clarke) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora mandonii C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 303; Kuekenthal, 1949: 406.

Dichromena microcephala Bertero ex Sprengel =Rhynchospora radicans subsp. microcephala (Bertero ex Sprengel) W. Thomas
Ref. Thomas, 1984: 60.

Dichromena nervosa M. Vahl =Rhynchospora nervosa subsp. nervosa (M. Vahl) Boeckeler
Ref. Thomas, 1984: 89.

Dichromena pearcei (C. B. Clarke) J. F. Macbride =Pleurostachys pearcei C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 303.

Dichromena peruviana (C. B. Clarke) J. F. Macbride =Pleurostachys peruviana C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 303; Kuekenthal, 1952: 462.

Dichromena polyphylla (M. Vahl) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora polyphylla M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 304; Kuekenthal, 1949: 403.

Dichromena polystachys Turrill =Rhynchospora polystachys (Turrill) H. Pfeiffer
Ref. Thomas, 1984: 71.

Dichromena pubera M. Vahl =Rhynchospora pubera (M. Vahl) Boeckeler
Ref. Thomas, 1984: 47.

Dichromena pulchella Poeppig & Kunth =Rhynchospora blepharophora (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) H. Pfeiffer
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 299; Thomas, 1984: 66.

Dichromena radicans Schlechtendal & Chamisso =Rhynchospora radicans subsp. radicans
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 304; Thomas, 1984: 57.

Dichromena ruiziana (Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora ruiziana Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 304; Kuekenthal, 1949: 393.

Dichromena ruiziana (Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride var. *triceps* (Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora macrochaeta var. triceps (Boeckeler) Kuekenthal
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 305.

Dichromena semiinvolucrata (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora semiinvolucrata J. S. Presl & C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 305; Kuekenthal, 1950: 312.

Dichromena umbraticola (Poeppig & Kunth) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora umbraticola Poeppig & Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 305; Kuekenthal, 1949: 390.

Dichromena weberbaueri (C. B. Clarke) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchospora marisculus Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 305.

Diclidium aciculare Schrader ex Nees =Torulinium odoratum (L.) Hooper
Ref. Tucker, 1983: 60.

Diplacrum capitatum (Willdenow) Boeckeler
Syn. *Scleria capitatum* Willdenow
Ref. Koyama, 1967: 34.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 15354 (IBE!)
Depts.: LO

Diplasia karataefolia Richard
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 294; Koyama, 1967: 47.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9317 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Eleocharis acutangula (Roxburgh) Schultes
Syn. *Eleocharis fistulosa* (Poiret) Link, *Scirpus acutangula* Roxburgh, *Scirpus fistulosus* Poiret
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Rury 11288A (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Eleocharis albibracteata Nees & Meyen ex Kunth
Syn. *Chaetocyperus albibracteatus* (Nees & Meyen ex Kunth) Nees & Meyen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 279; Svenson, 1929: 178.
Herb. Andean II-III: bogs, disturbed areas, grasslands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Nees & Meyen s.n.*, Hitchcock 22493 (NY)
Depts.: AN, AP, CU, PU

Eleocharis atropurpurea (Retzius) Kunth
Syn. *Scirpus atropurpureus* Retzius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 279; Svenson, 1929: 227.
Note: Not reconfirmed. The record from Peru is questionable as the species has a disjunct distribution from North America to Italy and India.

Eleocharis caribaea (Rottboell) S. F. Blake =Eleocharis geniculata (L.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 280.

Eleocharis chaetaria Roemer & Schultes =Eleocharis retroflexa (Poiret) Urban
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 282; Svenson, 1937: 236.

Eleocharis consanguinea Kunth =Eleocharis montana (Kunth) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 281; Svenson, 1957: 532.

Eleocharis costulata Nees & Meyen ex Kunth =Eleocharis radicans (Poiret) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 280; Svenson, 1957: 517.

Eleocharis dombeyana Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 281; Svenson, 1957: 530.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known to Peru only from the type.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Eleocharis elegans (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Scirpus elegans* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 281; Svenson, 1957: 532.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: submerged. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Mostacero & Ramírez 691 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LA, LL, LO, PA, PU, SM, MD

Eleocharis exigua (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Scirpus exiguus* H.B.K.
Ref. Svenson, 1939c: 14.
Herb. Coastal: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 7986 (NY!)
Depts.: LI, LL

Eleocharis filiculmis Kunth
Syn. *Eleocharis sulcata* Nees ex Boeckeler, *Scirpus sulcatus* Roth
Ref. Svenson, 1937: 266.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29067 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Eleocharis fistulosa (Poiret) Link =Eleocharis acutangula (Roxburgh) Schultes
Ref. Koyama, 1985: 256.

Eleocharis geniculata (L.) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Eleocharis caribaea* (Rottboell) S. F. Blake, *Scirpus caribaeus* Rottboell, *Scirpus geniculatus* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 281; Svenson, 1939b: 51.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: beach, disturbed areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4495 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, JU, LA, LI, LL, LO, PI, SM

[Eleocharis interstincta (M. Vahl) Roemer & Schultes]
Syn. *Scirpus interstinctus* M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 281; Svenson, 1939c: 11.
Note: Not known from Peru. Peruvian collections are redetermined by Svenson (1939) as *E. jelskiana*.

Eleocharis jelskiana Boeckeler
Ref. Svenson, 1939c: 12.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4284* (K), Spruce 4282 (NY!)
Depts.: Without full locality data

Eleocharis macrostachya Britton
Herb.
Voucher: Llatas 181 (MO!)
Dept.: LA

Eleocharis maculosa (M. Vahl) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Scirpus maculosus* M. Vahl
Ref. Standley & Steyermark, 1958a: 150.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Young & León 4981 (MO!)
Dept.: SM

Eleocharis melanostachys D'Urville & C. B. Clarke
Ref. Svenson, 1939b: 60.
Herb. Andean III: riversides. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22555 (NY!)
Depts.: CU

Eleocharis montana (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Eleocharis consanguinea* Kunth, *Eleocharis nodulosa* (Roth) Schultes, *Eleocharis nodulosa* var. *angulata* Svenson, *Scirpus montanus* H.B.K., *Scirpus nodulosus* Roth
Ref. Svenson, 1957: 532.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-2500 m.
Note: This name has been confused with *E. dombeyana*.
Voucher: Scott s.n. (NY!)
Depts.: HU

Eleocharis montevidensis Kunth
Ref. Standley & Steyermark, 1958a: 152.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Solomon 2808 (NY!)
Depts.: AR

Eleocharis mutata (L.) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Scirpus mutatus* L.
Ref. Standley, & Steyermark, 1958: 152.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 368 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Eleocharis nodulosa (Roth) Schultes =Eleocharis montana (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 281; Svenson, 1957: 532.

Eleocharis nodulosa var. *angulata* Svenson =Eleocharis montana (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes

[Eleocharis pauciflora (Lightfoot) Link]
Syn. *Scirpus pauciflorus* Lightfoot
Mote: Not known from Peru.

Eleocharis plicarhachis (Grisebach) Svenson
Syn. *Scirpus plicarhachis* Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 282; Svenson, 1939c: 13.

Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27962 (NY!)
Depts. LO

Eleocharis radicans (Poiret) Kunth
Syn. *Eleocharis costulata* Nees & Meyen ex Kunth, *Scirpus radicans* Poiret
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 280; Svenson, 1957: 517.
Note: Not reconfirmed. No Peruvian specimens are cited by Svenson (1937).

Eleocharis retroflexa (Poiret) Urban
Syn. *Eleocharis chaetaria* Roemer & Schultes, *Scirpus retroflexus* Poiret
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 282; Svenson, 1937: 236.
Note: Not reconfirmed. No Peruvian specimens are cited by Svenson (1937).

Eleocharis sulcata Nees ex Boeckeler =Eleocharis filiculmis Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 282; Svenson, 1937: 266.

Elytrospermum californicum C. A. Meyer =Scirpus californicus (C. A. Meyer) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 289.

[*Eriophorum montevidense* Link =Androtrichum trigynium (Sprengel) H. Pfeiffer]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 264; Pederson, 1972: 533.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Everardia montana Ridley ex Thurn subsp. **montana**
Ref. Koyama & Maguire, 1965: 30.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1380 (F!)
Depts.: AM

Fimbristylis annua Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Kral, 1971: 121.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9764 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, MD, LO, UC

Fimbristylis complanata (Retzius) Link
Syn. *Scirpus complanatus* Retzius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 286; Kral, 1971: 106.
Note: Not reconfirmed. No Peruvian specimens are cited by Kral (1971).

Fimbristylis dichotoma (L.) M. Vahl
Syn. *Fimbristylis diphylla* (Retzius) M. Vahl, *Scirpus dichotomus* L., *Scirpus diphyllus* Retzius
Ref. Kral, 1971: 117.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3715 (F!)
Depts.: HU, MD, AM, LO, SM, PA, UC

Fimbristylis diphylla (Retzius) M. Vahl =Fimbristylis dichotoma (L.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 286.

Fimbristylis littoralis Gaudichaud
Syn. *Fimbristylis miliacea* (L.) M. Vahl, *Scirpus milaceus* L.
Ref. Blake, 1954: 217.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5400 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, UC

Fimbristylis miliacea (L.) M. Vahl =Fimbristylis littoralis Gaudichaud
Ref. Blake, 1954: 217.

Fimbristylis spadicea (L.) M. Vahl
Syn. *Scirpus spadiceus* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 287; Kral, 1971: 131.
Note: Not reconfirmed. No Peruvian specimens are cited by Kral (1971).

Fimbristylis squarrosa M. Vahl
Ref. Kral, 1971: 123.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 18018 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Fimbristylis vahlii (Lamarck) Link
Syn. *Scirpus vahlii* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 287; Kral, 1971: 124.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi s.n. (IBE!)
Depts.: LO

Fuirena incompleta Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 293; Kral, 1978: 348.
Herb. Andean II: bogs, disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3321 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Hemicarpha micrantha (M. Vahl) Pax =Lipocarpha micrantha (M. Vahl) Tucker
Ref. Tucker, 1987: 410.

Hoppia irrigua Nees =Bisboeckelera irrigua (Nees) Kuntze
Ref. Koyama, 1967: 38.

Hymenolytrum martii Nees =Scleria martii (Nees) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 309.

Hymenolytrum poeppigii Nees =Scleria poeppigii (Nees) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 310.

Hypolytrum longifolium (Richard) Nees subsp. **longifolium**
Syn. *Scirpus longifolius* Richard
Ref. Koyama, 1970: 70.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Jones 9602 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Hypolytrum longifolium subsp. **sylvaticum** (Poeppig & Kunth) T. Koyama
Syn. *Hypolytrum sylvaticum* Poeppig & Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 294; Koyama, 1970: 72.
Herb. Amazonian: bogs. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20641 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Hypolytrum schraderianum Nees
Ref. Standley & Steyermark, 1958a: 163; Koyama, 1970: 56.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Schunke 7516 (F!)
Depts.: SM

Hypolytrum sphaerostachyum Boeckeler
Ref. Koyama, 1970: 62.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 23167 (IBE!)
Depts.: LO

Hypolytrum strictum Poeppig & Kunth ex Kunth
Ref. Koyama, 1970: 83.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2548 (US)
Depts.: LO

Hypolytrum sylvaticum Poeppig & Kunth =Hypolytrum longifolium subsp. sylvaticum (Poeppig & Kunth) T. Koyama
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 294; Koyama, 1970: 72.

Isolepis asperulus H.B.K. =Bulbostylis tenuifolia (Rudge) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 285.

Isolepis atacamensis Philippi =Scirpus atacamensis (Philippi) Boeckeler
Ref. Beetle, 1953: 83.

Isolepis brachyphylla J. S. Presl & C. Presl =Scirpus cernuus M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 290.

Isolepis cernua (M. Vahl) Roemer & Schultes =Scirpus cernuus M. Vahl
Ref. Beetle, 1953: 83.

Isolepis ciliata J. S. Presl & C. Presl =Bulbostylis capillaris (L.) C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 283.

Isolepis fuscata Nees & Meyen =Scirpus cernuus M. Vahl
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Isolepis hirtella Schrader ex Roemer & Schultes =Bulbostylis juncoides var. juncoides
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284.

Isolepis inundata R. Brown =Scirpus inundatus (R. Brown) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 292.

Isolepis junciformis H.B.K. =Bulbostylis junciformis (H.B.K.) C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284; Kral, 1971: 80.

Isolepis langsdorfiana Kunth =Bulbostylis juncoides var. juncoides
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284.

Isolepis nigricans H.B.K. =Scirpus inundatus (R. Brown) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 292.

Isolepis pygmaea Kunth =Scirpus cernuus M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 290.

Isolepis scabra J. S. Presl & C. Presl =Bulbostylis scabra (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 285.

Isolepis vestita Kunth =Bulbostylis vestita (Kunth) C. B Clarke
Ref. Kral, 1971: 79.

Juncellus laevigatus (L.) C. B. Clarke =Cyperus laevigatus L.
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1936: 321.

Kyllinga brevifolia Rottboell
Syn. *Kyllinga elongata* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 263; Tucker, 1984: 522.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1806 (NY!)
Depts.: AY, CA, HU, JU, LA, LI, LO, PA, SM

Kyllinga cayennensis Lamarck =Cyperus aggregatus (Willdenow) Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 269; Tucker, 1983: 59.

Kyllinga elongata H.B.K. =Kyllinga brevifolia Rottboell
Ref. Tucker, 1984: 522.

Kyllinga incompleta Jacquin =Cyperus hermaphroditus (Jacquin) Standley

Kyllinga obtusata J. S. Presl & C. Presl =Kyllinga vaginata Lamarck
Ref. Tucker, 1984: 525.

Kyllinga odorata M. Vahl
Syn. *Cyperus sesquiflorus* (Torrey) Mattfeld & Kuekenthal
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 263; Tucker, 1984: 518.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1388 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, LO, PA, SM, TU

Kyllinga peruviana Lamarck =Kyllinga vaginata Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 263; Tucker, 1984: 525.

Kyllinga pumila Michaux
Syn. *Cyperus densicaespitosus* Mattfeld & Kuekenthal, *Cyperus tenuifolius* (Steudel) Dandy
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 264; Tucker, 1984: 514.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 1366 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, CA, HU, JU, LA, LO, MD, PA, SM

Kyllinga pungens Link =Kyllinga vaginata Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 264; Tucker, 1984: 525.

Kyllinga vaginata Lamarck
Syn. *Cyperus obtusatus* (J. S. & C. Presl) Mattfeld & Kuekenthal, *Cyperus peruvianus* (Lamarck) F. Williams, *Kyllinga obtusata* J. S. Presl & C. Presl, *Kyllinga peruviana* Lamarck, *Kyllinga pungens* Link
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 263; Tucker, 1984: 525.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P-LA)
Depts.: LI, LO

Lipocarpha humboldtiana Nees
Syn. *Lipocarpha sellowiana* Kunth
Ref. Goetghebeur & Van den Borre, 1989: 40.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3353 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, SM

Lipocarpha micrantha (M. Vahl) Tucker
Syn. *Hemicarpha micrantha* (M. Vahl) Pax, *Scirpus micranthus* M. Vahl
Ref. Tucker, 1987: 410.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 484 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Lipocarpha sellowiana Kunth =Lipocarpha humboldtiana Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 294; Goetghebeur & Van den Borre, 1989: 40.

Mariscus aggregatus Willdenow =Cyperus aggregatus (Willdenow) Endlicher

Mariscus cylindricus var. *australis* Lindman =Cyperus retrorsus var. australis (Lindman) Kuekenthal
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1936: 513.

Mariscus flavus M. Vahl =Cyperus aggregatus (Willdenow) Endlicher

Mariscus huarmensis H.B.K. =Cyperus aggregatus (Willdenow) Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 269; Tucker, 1985: 607.

Mariscus jacquinii Kunth =Cyperus hermaphroditus (Jacquin) Standley
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 271; Tucker, 1983: 51.

Mariscus mutisii H.B.K. =Cyperus mutisii (H.B.K.) Grisebach
Ref. Tucker, 1983: 50.

Mariscus pallens Liebmann =Cyperus pallens (Liebmann) Standley & Steyermark
Ref. Tucker, 1983: 58.

Mariscus panamensis C. B. Clarke =Cyperus panamensis (C. B. Clarke) Britton
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 274; Tucker, 1983: 54.

Mariscus rufus H.B.K. =Cyperus ligularis L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 272; Tucker, 1983: 49.

Mariscus saturatus (C. B. Clarke) J. D. Smith & C. B. Clarke =Cyperus miliifolius Poeppig & Kunth ex Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 276; Tucker, 1983: 25.

Nomochloa millegrana Nees =Pleurostachys millegrana (Nees) Steudel
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1952: 475.

Oncostylis arenaria Nees =Bulbostylis juncoides var. juncoides
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 283; Kral, 1971: 93.

Oncostylis fimbriatus Nees =Bulbostylis barbata (Rottboell) C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284.

Oncostylis tenuifolia (Rudge) Nees =Bulbostylis tenuifolia (Rudge) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 285; Kral, 1971: 99.

Oreobolopsis tepalifera T. Koyama & Guaglianone
Ref. Koyama & Guaglianone, 1987: 80.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, bogs. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9182 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Oreobolus ecuadorensis T. Koyama
Ref. Koyama, 1984: 415.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: León & Young 1418 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, PA, SM

Oreobolus obtusangulus Gaudichaud subsp. **obtusangulus**
Ref. Seberg, 1988: 159.
Herb. Andean II: bogs, disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Young & León 4368 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, SM

Oreobolus obtusangulus subsp. **unispicus** O. Seberg
Ref. Seberg, 1988: 163.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 7721 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Oreobolus venezuelensis Steyermark
Ref. Koyama, 1984: 417.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith 7721 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Oxycaryum cubense (Poeppig & Kunth) Lye
Syn. *Scirpus cubensis* Poeppig & Kunth
Ref. Lye, 1971: 282.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: bogs, disturbed areas, shrublands. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 22368 (IBE!)
Depts.: AN, CU, LO, MD, SM, TU

Phylloscirpus acaulis (Philippi) Goetghebeur & D. A. Simpson =Scirpus acaulis Philippi
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Pleurostachys millegrana (Nees) Steudel
Syn. *Nomochloa millegrana* Nees
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1952: 474.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6003 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Pleurostachys pearcei C. B. Clarke
Syn. *Dichromena pearcei* (C. B. Clarke) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 303; Kuekenthal, 1952: 467.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Pleurostachys peruviana C. B. Clarke
Syn. *Dichromena peruviana* (C. B. Clarke) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 303; Kuekenthal, 1952: 462.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Lechler 2445* (K)
Dept. Without full locality data.

Pycreus bipartitus (Torrey) C. B. Clarke
Syn. *Cyperus bipartitus* Torrey, *Cyperus rivularis* Kunth
Ref. Adams, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1454 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Pycreus cimicinus (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) H. Pfeiffer =Pycreus niger (R. & P.) Cufodontis
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 273.

Pycreus macrostachyos (Lamarck) Raynal
Syn. *Cyperus albomarginatus* Martius & Schrader ex Steudel
Ref. Hooper & Raynal, 1969: 314.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 23344 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Pycreus niger (R. & P.) Cufodontis
Syn. *Cyperus cimicinus* J. S. Presl & C. Presl, *Cyperus melanostachyus* H.B.K., *Cyperus niger* R. & P., *Pycreus cimicinus* (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) H. Pfeiffer
Ref. Adams, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I-II: bogs, disturbed areas, riversides. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Croat 57866 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, LA, PA

Pycreus polystachyos (Rottboell) P. Beauvois
Syn. *Cyperus polystachyos* Rottboell, *Cyperus polystachyos* var. *leptostachyus* Boeckeler
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 340.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 367 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LI

Pycreus unioloides (R. Brown) Urban
Syn. *Cyperus unioloides* R. Brown
Ref. Adams, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Canne 5781 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Rhynchospora aberrans C. B. Clarke
Syn. *Dichromena aberrans* (C. B. Clarke) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 297; Kuekenthal, 1949: 455.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Rhynchospora alta Boeckeler =Rhynchospora globosa (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 298; Kuekenthal, 1949: 463.

Rhynchospora amazonica Poeppig & Kunth subsp. **amazonica**
Syn. *Dichromena amazonica* (Poeppig & Kunth) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 298; Koyama, 1972: 28.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19920 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Rhynchospora aristata Boeckeler
Ref. Thomas, 1992: 35.
Herb. Andean II: riversides. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Iltis *et al.* 1120 (NY!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Rhynchospora aurea M. Vahl =Rhynchospora corymbosa (L.) Britton
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 299; Kuekenthal, 1949: 410.

Rhynchospora blepharophora (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) H. Pfeiffer
Syn. *Dichromena blepharophora* J. S. Presl & C. Presl, *Dichromena ciliata* J. S. Presl & C. Presl, *Dichromena pulchella* Poeppig & Kunth, *Rhynchospora nervosa* var. *blepharophora* (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) Kuekenthal
Ref. Thomas, 1984: 66.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (PR), Schunke A75 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA

Rhynchospora brasiliensis Boeckeler
Ref. Guaglianone, 1979: 284.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1394 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Rhynchospora brownii Roemer & Schultes subsp. **americana** Guaglianone
Ref. Guaglianone, 1979: 272.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1452 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Rhynchospora brunnea Boeckeler
Syn. *Dichromena brunnea* (Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 298; Mueller *et al.*, 1981:
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Reported by Mueller *et al.* (1981) as *D. brunnea*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Gutte & López 3940 (LZ)
Depts.: AM

Rhynchospora cariciformis Nees
Syn. *Dichromena cariciformis* (Nees) J. F. Macbride, *Rhynchospora cariciformis* var. *trichophora* (Nees) Kuekenthal, *Rhynchospora trichophora* Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 299; Koyama, 1972: 37.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 1930? (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rhynchospora cariciformis var. *trichophora* (Nees) Kuekenthal =Rhynchospora cariciformis Nees
Ref. Koyama, 1972: 37.

Rhynchospora cephalotes (L.) M. Vahl
Syn. *Scirpus cephalotes* L.
Ref. Koyama, 1972: 38
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19904 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Rhynchospora ciliata Kuekenthal =Rhynchospora nervosa subsp. ciliata T. Koyama
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 299; Kuekenthal, 1950: 295.

Rhynchospora corymbosa (L.) Britton
Syn. *Dichromena corymbosa* (L.) J. F. Macbride, *Rhynchospora aurea* M. Vahl, *Scirpus corymbosus* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 299; Kuekenthal, 1949: 410.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 15753 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Rhynchospora dissitiflora Steudel ex Boeckeler
Syn. *Dichromena dissitiflora* (Steudel ex Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 300; Kuekenthal, 1949: 448; Koyama, 1972: 44.
Endemic herb. Andean II: riversides. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2525a* (B), Mexia 7767 (NY!)
Depts.: HU

Rhynchospora exaltata Kunth
Syn. *Dichromena exaltata* (Kunth) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 300; Kuekenthal, 1949: 438.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23883 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Rhynchospora ferruginea Roemer & Schultes =Rhynchospora rugosa (M. Vahl) Gale
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 300; Kuekenthal, 1950: 144.

Rhynchospora glauca M. Vahl =Rhynchospora rugosa (M. Vahl) Gale
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 300; Guaglianone, 1971: 261.

Rhynchospora globosa (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Chaetospora globosa* H.B.K., *Dichromena alta* (Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride, *Dichromena globosa* (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes, *Rhynchospora alta* Boeckeler, *Schoenus globosus* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 298; Kuekenthal, 1949: 462.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 6698 (NY!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LO, PA, PU, SM

Rhynchospora hassleri C. B. Clarke
Ref. Thomas, 1992: 43.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 19486 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Rhynchospora killipii Gross
Syn. *Dichromena killipii* (Gross) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 301; Kuekenthal, 1949: 407.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Kuekenthal (1949) lists this as an uncertain taxon.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25566* (US)
Depts.: JU

Rhynchospora kuekenthalii H. Pfeiffer =Rhynchospora kuntzei C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 302; Kuekenthal, 1949: 391.

Rhynchospora kunthii Nees ex Kunth
Ref. Thomas, 1992: 29.
Herb. Andean I-II: grasslands. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Canne 5761 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Rhynchospora kuntzei C. B. Clarke
Syn. *Dichromena kuekenthalii* (H. Pfeiffer) J. F. Macbride, *Dichromena kuntzei* (C. B. Clarke) J. F. Macbride, *Rhynchospora kuekenthalii* H. Pfeiffer, *Rhynchospora uleana* Kuekenthal, *Rhynchospora umbraticola* var. *kuntzei* (C. B. Clarke) Kuekenthal
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 302; Kuekenthal, 1949: 391.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 5840 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Rhynchospora lechleri Steudel ex Boeckeler =Rhynchospora vulcanii Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 302; Thomas, 1992: 35.

Rhynchospora locuples C. B. Clarke
Syn. *Dichromena locuples* (C. B. Clarke) J. F. Macbride, *Rhynchospora schiedeana* var. *locuples* (C. B. Clarke) Kuekenthal
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 302; Kuekenthal, 1949: 398; Thomas, 1992: 35.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3414 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Rhynchospora longa (Lindmann) H. Pfeiffer
Syn. *Dichromena longa* Lindmann
Ref. Thomas, 1984: 70.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5260 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Rhynchospora macrochaeta Steudel ex Boeckeler
Syn. *Dichromena macrochaeta* (Steudel ex Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 303; Kuekenthal, 1949: 392.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Based on material not determined to forma.
Voucher: Lechler 1819* (B), Woytkowski 48 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, PU

Rhynchospora macrochaeta Steudel ex Boeckeler fo. **condensata** Kuekenthal
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1949: 394.
Herb.
Voucher: Raimondi 11228
Depts: HU

Rhynchospora macrochaeta Steudel ex Boeckeler var. *ruiziana* (Boeckeler) Kuekenthal =Rhynchospora ruiziana Boeckler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 304; Kuekenthal, 1949: 393.

Rhynchospora macrochaeta Steudel ex Boeckeler var. **triceps** (Boeckeler) Kuekenthal
Syn. *Dichromena ruiziana* var. *triceps* (Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride, *Rhynchospora ruiziana* var. *triceps* (Boeckeler) Schumacher ex C. B. Clarke, *Rhynchospora triceps* Boeckeler
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1949: 394.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B photo F), Weberbauer 2255
Depts.: JU

Rhynchospora mandonii C. B. Clarke
Syn. *Dichromena mandonii* (C. B. Clarke) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 303; Kuekenthal, 1949: 406.
Herb.
Voucher: Schunke 7623 (HUT)
Depts.: SM

Rhynchospora marisculus Nees
Syn. *Dichromena weberbaueri* (C. B. Clarke) J. F. Macbride, *Rhynchospora weberbaueri* C. B. Clarke
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1950: 137.
Herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4765
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Rhynchospora nervosa (M. Vahl) Boeckeler subsp. **ciliata** T. Koyama
Syn. *Dichromena ciliata* M. Vahl, *Rhynchospora ciliata* Kuekenthal
Ref. Thomas, 1984: 96.
Note: Not reconfirmed. No Peruvian specimens are cited by Thomas (1984).

Rhynchospora nervosa subsp. **nervosa**
Syn. *Dichromena nervosa* M. Vahl
Ref. Thomas, 1984: 89.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, savannas, swamps. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8225 (NY!)
Depts.: CA, HU, PA, SM, UC

Rhynchospora nervosa (M. Vahl) Boeckeler var. *blepharophora* (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) Kuekenthal =Rhynchospora blepharophora (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) H. Pfeiffer
Ref. Thomas, 1984: 66.

Rhynchospora polyantha Steudel
Herb. Andean I-II: riversides. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8210 (NY!)
Depts.: PI

Rhynchospora polyphylla M. Vahl
Syn. *Dichromena polyphylla* (M. Vahl) J. F. Macbride, *Schoenus polyphyllus* M. Vahl
Ref: Kuekenthal, 1949: 405.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 5244 (F!)

Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LL, PI, PA

Rhynchospora polystachys (Turrill) H. Pfeiffer
Syn. *Dichromena polystachys* Turrill
Ref. Thomas, 1984: 71
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7916 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, PU, SM

Rhynchospora pubera (M. Vahl) Boeckeler
Syn. *Dichromena pubera* M. Vahl
Ref. Thomas, 1984: 47.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6179 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Rhynchospora radicans (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) H. Pfeiffer subsp. **microcephala** (Bertero ex Sprengel) W. Thomas
Syn. *Dichromena microcephala* Bertero ex Sprengel
Ref. Thomas, 1984: 60.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4618 (NY!)
Depts.: AY, JU, LO, MD, SM

Rhynchospora radicans subsp. **radicans**
Syn. *Dichromena radicans* Schlechtendal & Chamisso
Ref. Thomas, 1984: 57.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37862 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Rhynchospora rugosa (M. Vahl) Gale
Syn. *Dichromena glauca* (M. Vahl) J. F. Macbride, *Rhynchospora ferruginea* Roemer & Schultes, *Rhynchospora glauca* M. Vahl, *Schoenus rugosus* M. Vahl
Ref. Guaglianone, 1979: 261.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18297 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LO, PA, PI, SM

Rhynchospora ruiziana Boeckeler
Syn. *Dichromena ruiziana* (Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride, *Rhynchospora macrochaeta* var. *ruiziana* (Boeckeler) Kuekenthal
Ref. Thomas, 1992: 34.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B photo F), León & Young 1562 (F!)
Depts.: SM

Rhynchospora ruiziana Boeckeler var. *triceps* (Boeckeler) Schumacher ex C. B. Clarke =Rhynchospora macrochaeta var. triceps (Boeckeler) Kuekenthal
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 305; Kuekenthal, 1949: 394.

Rhynchospora schiedeana Kunth
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1949: 397.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 1944 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Rhynchospora schiedeana Kunth var. *locuples* (C. B. Clarke) Kuekenthal =Rhynchospora locuples C. B. Clarke
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1949: 398.

Rhynchospora semiinvolucrata J. S. Presl & C. Presl
Syn. *Dichromena semiinvolucrata* (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 305; Kuekenthal, 1950: 312.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Kuekenthal (1952) lists this as a doubtful species.

Rhynchospora spicata Sprengel =Scleria spicata (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 305.

Rhynchospora triceps Boeckeler =Rhynchospora macrochaeta var. triceps (Boeckeler) Kuekenthal
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 305; Kuekenthal, 1949: 394.

Rhynchospora trichophora Nees =Rhynchospora cariciformis Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 299.

Rhynchospora uleana Kuekenthal =Rhynchospora kuntzei C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 302; Kuekenthal, 1949: 391.

Rhynchospora umbraticola Poeppig & Kunth
Syn. *Dichromena umbraticola* (Poeppig & Kunth) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 305; Kuekenthal, 1949: 390.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (B photo F), Killip & Smith 27765 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Rhynchospora umbraticola var. *kuntzei* (C. B. Clarke) Kuekenthal =Rhynchospora kuntzei C. B. Clarke
Ref. Kuekenthal, 1949: 391.

Rhynchospora vulcanii Boeckeler
Syn. *Dichromena lechleri* (Steudel ex Boeckeler) J. F. Macbride, *Rhynchospora lechleri* Steudel ex Boeckeler
Ref. Thomas, 1992: 35.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Rury 11131 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Rhynchospora weberbaueri C. B. Clarke =Rhynchospora marisculus Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 305.

Schoenoplectus americanus (Persoon) Volkart ex Schinz & Keller =Scirpus americanus Persoon
Ref. Koyama, 1963: 1117.

Schoenus globosus H.B.K. =Rhynchospora globosa (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 301; Kuekenthal, 1949: 463.

Schoenus juncoides M. Vahl =Bulbostylis juncoides var. juncoides
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 285; Kral, 1971: 93.

Schoenus polyphyllus M. Vahl =Rhynchospora polyphylla M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 304; Kuekenthal, 1949: 403.

Schoenus rugosus M. Vahl =Rhynchospora rugosa (M. Vahl) Gale
Ref. Gale, 1944: 275.

Scirpus acaulis Philippi
Syn. *Phylloscirpus acaulis* (Philippi) Goetghebeur & D. A. Simpson
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 289; Beetle, 1953: 83.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 223
Depts.: JU

Scirpus acutangula Roxburgh =Eleocharis acutangula (Roxburgh) Schultes
Ref. Koyama, 1985: 256.

Scirpus americanus Persoon
Syn. *Schoenoplectus americanus* (Persoon) Volkart ex Schinz & Keller, *Scirpus americanus* var. *longisetus* (Bentham ex Mueller) Beetle, *Scirpus olneyi* A. Gray ex Engelmann & A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 289; Koyama, 1963: 1112; Schuyler, 1974: 52.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 3092 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Scirpus americanus var. *conglomeratus* (H.B.K.) T. Koyama =Scirpus pungens M. Vahl
Ref. Koyama, 1963: 1119; Schuyler, 1974: 52.

Scirpus americanus fo. *cordilleranus* Kuekenthal & Barros =Scirpus pungens M. Vahl
Ref. Barros, 1935: 159; Schuyler, 1974: 52.

Scirpus americanus var. *longisetis* (Bentham & Mueller) Beetle =Scirpus americanus Persoon
Ref. Koyama, 1963: 1122; Schuyler, 1974: 52.

Scirpus americanus subsp. *monophyllus* (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) T. Koyama =Scirpus pungens M. Vahl
Ref. Koyama, 1963: 1118; Schuyler, 1974: 52.

Scirpus angachillensis Boeckeler =Scirpus inundatus (R. Brown) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 292.

Scirpus asper J. S. Presl & C. Presl
Syn. *Scirpus subasper* Beetle
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 289; Beetle, 1953: 82.
Herb.
Voucher: Williams 2572 (NY!)
Depts.: AR

Scirpus asperulus Poiret =Bulbostylis tenuifolia (Rudge) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 285; Kral, 1971: 99.

Scirpus atacamensis (Philippi) Boeckeler
Syn. *Isolepis atacamensis* Philippi, *Scirpus hieronymi* Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 289.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Scirpus atropurpureus Retzius =Eleocharis atropurpurea (Retzius) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 279; Svenson, 1929: 227.

Scirpus barbatus Rottboell =Bulbostylis barbatus Rottboell
Ref. Koyama, 1979: 245.

Scirpus californicus (C. A. Meyer) Steudel subsp. **californicus**
Syn. *Elytrospermum californicum* C. A. Meyer
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 289; Koyama, 1963: 1129.
Note: Specimens cited in The Flora of Peru are redetermined as *S. californicus* subsp. *tatora*.

Scirpus californicus subsp. **tatora** (Kunth) T. Koyama
Syn. *Scirpus riparius* J. S. Presl & C. Presl, *Scirpus riparius* var. *tereticulmis* C. B. Clarke, *Scirpus tatora* Kunth
Ref. Koyama, 1963: 1129.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith 9424 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU, JU, LL, PU, SM

Scirpus capillaris L. =Bulbostylis capillaris (L.) C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 283; Kral, 1971: 98.

Scirpus caribaeus Rottboell =Eleocharis geniculata (L.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 280; Svenson, 1957: 520.

Scirpus cephalotes =Rhynchospora cephalotes (L.) M. Vahl
Ref. Koyama, 1972: 38.

Scirpus cernuus M. Vahl
Syn. *Isolepis brachyphylla* J. S. Presl & C. Presl, *Isolepis cernua* (M. Vahl) Roemer & Schultes, *Isolepis fuscata* Nees & Meyen, *Isolepis pygmaea* Kunth, *Scirpus setaceus* var. *pygmaeus* (Kunth) Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 290.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Andean II-III: emergent, riversides. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Iltis *et al.* 864 (NY!)
Depts.: AR, CU, HU, JU

Scirpus coarctatus Elliott =Bulbostylis ciliatifolia var. coarctata (Elliott) Kral
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284; Kral, 1971: 96.

Scirpus complanatus Retzius =Fimbristylis complanata (Retzius) Link
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 286; Kral, 1971: 106.

Scirpus conglomeratus H.B.K. =Scirpus pungens Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 290; Koyama, 1963: 1119; Schuyler, 1974: 52.

Scirpus corymbosus L. =Rhynchospora corymbosa (L.) Britton
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 299; Kuekenthal, 1949: 410.

Scirpus cubensis Poeppig & Kunth =Oxycaryum cubense (Poeppig & Kunth) Lye
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 291; Lye, 1971: 281.

Scirpus deserticola Philippi
Syn. *Scirpus semisubterraneus* Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 291; Beetle, 1953: 83.
Herb.
Voucher: Iltis & Ugent 1284 (USM!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Scirpus dichotomus L. =Fimbristylis dichotoma (L.) M. Vahl
Ref. Kral, 1971: 117.

Scirpus diphyllus Retzius =Fimbristylis dichotoma (L.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 286; Kral, 1971: 117.

Scirpus elegans H.B.K. =Eleocharis elegans (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 281; Svenson, 1937: 259.

Scirpus exiguus H.B.K. =Eleocharis exigua (H.B.K.) Schultes
Ref. Svenson, 1939c: 14.

Scirpus fimbriatus (Nees) Boeckeler =Bulbostylis barbata (Rottboell) C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284; Koyama, 1979: 245.

Scirpus fistulosis Poiret =Eleocharis acutangula (Roxburgh) Schultes
Ref. Koyama, 1985: 256.

Scirpus fragrans R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 291.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Scirpus geniculatus L. =Eleocharis geniculata (L.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 281; Svenson, 1937: 261.

Scirpus hieronymi Boeckeler =Scirpus atacamensis (Philippi) Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 291; Beetle, 1953: 83.

[*Scirpus interstinctus* M. Vahl =Eleocharis interstincta (M. Vahl) Roemer & Schultes]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 281.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Scirpus inundatus (R. Brown) Poiret
Syn. *Isolepis inundata* R. Brown, *Isolepis nigricans* H.B.K., *Scirpus angachillensis* Boeckeler, *Scirpus nigricans* (H.B.K.) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 292.
Herb. Andean II-III: dry valleys. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: León & Young 4786 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LL, SM

Scirpus kunkelii Barros
Ref. Barros, 1962: 521.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-4500.
Voucher: Kunkel 859
Depts.: JU

Scirpus limensis C. B. Clarke =Scirpus pungens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 292; Koyama, 1963: 1119; Schuyler, 1974: 52.

Scirpus lomanus H. Pfeiffer =Scirpus pungens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 292; Koyama, 1963: 1118; Schuyler, 1974: 52.

Scirpus longifolius Richard =Hypolytrum longifolium subsp. longifolium (Richard) Nees
Ref. Koyama, 1970: 70.

Scirpus lorentzii Boeckeler =Bulbostylis juncoides var. lorentzii (Boeckeler) Kuekenthal

Scirpus luzulae L. =Cyperus luzulae (L.) Retzius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 272; Tucker, 1983: 19.

Scirpus maculosus M. Vahl =Eleocharis maculosus (M. Vahl) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Standley & Steyermark, 1958a: 150.

Scirpus maritimus L. var. **digynus** Godron
Syn. *Bolboeschoenus maritimus* subsp. *paludosus* (A. Nelson) A. Löve & D. Löve, *Scirpus maritimus* var. *paludosus* (A. Nelson) Kuekenthal, *Scirpus paludosus* A. Nelson
Ref. Sagástegui, 1959: 269.

Herb. Coastal: beach. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Angulo 502 (HUT)
Depts.: LA, LL

Scirpus maritimus var. **maritimus**
Syn. *Bulboschoenus maritimus* (L.) Palla
Ref. Sagástegui, 1959: 269; Koyama, 1962: 935.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 8106 (MO!)
Depts.: LA

Scirpus maritimus var. *paludosus* (A. Nelson) Kuekenthal =Scirpus maritimus var. digynus Godron
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Scirpus micranthus M. Vahl =Lipocarpha micrantha (M. Vahl) Tucker
Ref. Tucker, 1987: 410.

Scirpus miliaceus L. =Fimbristylis littoralis Gaudichaud
Ref. Blake, 1954: 217.

Scirpus monophyllus J. S. Presl & C. Presl =Scirpus pungens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 289; Koyama, 1963: 118; Schuyler, 1974: 52.

Scirpus montanus H.B.K. =Eleocharis montanus (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Standley & Steyermark, 1958a: 151.

Scirpus mutatus L. =Eleocharis mutatus (L.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref: Standley & Steyermark, 1958a: 152.

Scirpus nigricans (H.B.K.) Poiret =Scirpus inundatus (R. Brown) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 292.

[Scirpus nodosus Rottboell]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 290.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Scirpus nodulosus Roth =Eleocharis montana (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 281; Svenson, 1957: 532.

Scirpus olneyi A. Gray ex Engelmann & A. Gray =Scirpus americanus Persoon
Ref. Schuyler, 1974: 52

Scirpus olneyi fo. *australis* Barros & Osten =Scirpus pungens M. Vahl.
Ref. Barros, 1935: 161; Schuyler, 1974: 52.

Scirpus paludosus A. Nelson =Scirpus maritimus var. digynus Godron
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

[*Scirpus pauciflorus* Lightfoot =Eleocharis pauciflora (Lighfoot) Link]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 293.
Note: Not known from Peru. *Eleocharis pauciflora* (Lightfoot) Link is a North American species, therefore the Flora of Peru citation is probably a misidentification.

Scirpus peruvianus H. Pfeiffer =Juncus arcticus var. andicola (Hooker) Balslev (Juncaceae)
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 293; Koyama, 1963: 1130; Balslev, pers. comm.

Scirpus plicarhachis Grisebach =Eleocharis plicarhachis (Grisebach) Svenson
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 282; Svenson, 1957: 513.

Scirpus pungens M. Vahl
Syn. *Scirpus americanus* var. *conglomeratus* (H.B.K.) T. Koyama, *Scirpus americanus* fo. *cordilleranus* Kuekenthal & Barros, *Scirpus americanus* subsp. *monophyllus* (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) T. Koyama, *Scirpus conglomeratus* H.B.K., *Scirpus limensis* C. B. Clarke, *Scirpus lomanus* H. Pfeiffer, *Scirpus monophyllus* J. S. Presl & C. Presl, *Scirpus olneyi* fo. *australis* Barros & Osten
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 289; Schuyler, 1974: 51; Davidse, pers. comm.
Herb. Coastal, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Eyerdam & Beetle 22155 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LA

Scirpus radicans Poiret =Eleocharis radicans (Poiret) Kunth
Ref. Svenson, 1957: 517.

Scirpus retroflexus Poiret =Eleocharis retroflexa (Poiret) Urban
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 282; Svenson, 1937: 236.

Scirpus rigidus Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 293.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500 m.
Voucher: Smith 5691 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, JU, LL, PU, SM

Scirpus riparius J. S. Presl & C. Presl =Scirpus californicus subsp. tatora (Kunth) T. Koyama
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 290.

Scirpus riparius var. *tereticulmis* C. B. Clarke =Scirpus californicus subsp. tatora (Kunth) T. Koyama
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 290; Koyama, 1963: 1130.

Scirpus semisubterraneus Boeckeler =Scirpus deserticola Philippi
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 291.

Scirpus setaceus L. var. *pygmaeus* (Kunth) Boeckeler =Scirpus cernuus M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 290.

Scirpus spadiceus L. =Fimbristylis spadicea (L.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 287; Kral, 1971: 131.

Scirpus subasper Beetle =Scirpus asper J. S. Presl & C. Presl
Ref. Beetle, 1953: 82.

Scirpus sulcatus Roth =Eleocharis filiculmis Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 282; Svenson, 1937: 266.

Scirpus tatora Kunth =Scirpus californicus subsp. tatora (Kunth) T. Koyama
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 290.

Scirpus tenuifolius Rudge =Bulbostylis tenuifolia (Rudge) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 285; Kral, 1971: 99.

Scirpus vahlii Lamarck =Fimbristylis vahlii (Lamarck) Link
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 287; Kral, 1971: 124.

Scleria arundinacea Kunth =Scleria latifolia Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 312; Adams, pers. comm.

Scleria bracteata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 308; Core, 1965: 65.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Asplund 13157 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Scleria capitata Willdenow =Diplacrum capitatum (Willdenow) Boeckeler
Ref. Koyama, 1967: 34.

Scleria castanea Core
Ref. Core, 1936: 30.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13943* (NY), Núñez & Arque 8427 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Scleria cyperina Kunth
Ref. Core, 1965: 61.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25642 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Scleria cyperinoides C. B. Clarke
Ref. Core, 1965: 63.
Herb. Andean I: riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 1226 (F!)
Depts.: HU, PU

Scleria distans Poiret
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Canne 5765 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, PU

Scleria flagellum Swartz =Scleria flagellum-nigrorum Bergius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 311; Core, 1965: 66.

Scleria flagellum-nigrorum Bergius
Syn. *Scleria flagellum* Swartz
Ref. Core, 1965: 66.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 326 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Scleria grandis Core
Ref. Core, 1965: 62.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 3020 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Scleria hirtella Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 308; Koyama, 1979: 316.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 1966 (F!)
Depts.: LA, SM

Scleria huberi C. B. Clarke
Syn. *Scleria peruviana* Kuekenthal
Ref. Core, 1936: 77.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6049 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU, MD, SM, UC

Scleria lagoensis Boeckeler
Syn. *Scleria moritziana* Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 308; Core, 1965: 66.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Scleria latifolia Swartz
Syn. *Scleria arundinacea* Kunth, *Scleria latifolia* var. *arundinacea* (Kunth) Standley & Steyermark, *Scleria sylvestris* Poeppig & Kunth
Ref. Core, 1965: 64; Adams, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10095 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Scleria latifolia var. *arundinacea* (Kunth) Standley & Steyermark =Scleria latifolia Swartz
Ref. Adams, pers. comm.

Scleria macbrideana Gross
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 308.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2571*, Davidson & Revilla 5380 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Scleria macrogyne C. B. Clarke
Ref. Core, 1965: 63.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Young & Sullivan 726 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, UC

Scleria macrophylla J. S. Presl & C. Presl
Syn. *Scleria paludosa* Poeppig & Kunth
Ref. Core, 1965: 60.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10541 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA

Scleria martii (Nees) Steudel
Syn. *Hymenolytrum martii* Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 309.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 736 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Scleria melaleuca Reichenbach ex Schlechtendal & Chamisso
Syn. *Scleria pterota* C. Presl, *Scleria pterota* var. *melaleuca* (Reichenbach ex Schlechtendal & Chamisso) Uittien
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 309; Core, 1965: 67.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 2345 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Scleria microcarpa Nees ex Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 309; Core, 1965: 60.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: emergent, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21295 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD

Scleria mitis Bergius
Syn. *Scleria riparia* Poeppig & Kunth
Ref. Core, 1965: 61.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 26947 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Scleria moritziana Boeckeler =Scleria lagoensis Boeckeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 308; Core, 1965: 66.

Scleria neogranatensis C. B. Clarke
Ref. Core, 1936: 52.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 2944 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Scleria paludosa Poeppig & Kunth =Scleria macrophylla J. S. Presl & C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 309; Core, 1965: 60.

Scleria peruviana Kuekenthal =Scleria huberi C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 310; Core, 1936: 77.

Scleria pleostachya Kunth =Scleria spicata (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 311.

Scleria poeppigii (Nees) Steudel
Syn. *Hymenolytrum poeppigii* Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 310.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Scleria pterota C. Presl =Scleria melaleuca Reichenbach ex Schlechtendal & Chamisso
Ref. Adams, pers. comm.

Scleria pterota var. *melaleuca* (Reichenbach ex Schlechtendal & Chamisso) Uittien =Scleria melaleuca Reichenbach ex Schlechtendal & Chamisso
Ref. Adams, pers. comm.

Scleria purdiei C. B. Clarke
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25966 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Scleria ramosa C. B. Clarke
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10563 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Scleria reflexa H.B.K. =Scleria secans (L.) Urban
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 310, 311; Core, 1965: 68.
Note: The Flora of Peru (1936) lists this both as an accepted species and as a synonym of *S. secans*.

Scleria riparia Poeppig & Kunth =Scleria mitis Bergius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 310; Core, 1965: 61.

Scleria secans (L.) Urban
Syn. *Scleria reflexa* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 311; Core, 1965: 68.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Foster 9720 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Scleria spicata (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Rhynchospora spicata* Sprengel, *Scleria pleostachya* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 311.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Scleria stipitata Uittien
Ref. Core, 1936: 89.
Vine. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Davidson & Revilla 5380 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Scleria stipularis Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 311; Core, 1965: 62.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27103 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Scleria sylvestris Poeppig & Kunth =Scleria latifolia Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 312; Core, 1965: 63.

Scleria vaginata Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 312; Core, 1965: 66.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Young & Stratton 143 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD

Scleria williamsii Gross
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 312.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Williams 5823*
Depts.: SM

Stenophyllus arenarius (Nees) J. F. Macbride =Bulbostylis juncoides var. juncoides
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 283; Kral, 1971: 93.

Stenophyllus capillaris (L.) Britton =Bulbostylis capillaris (L.) C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 283; Kral, 1971: 98.

Stenophyllus capillaris (L.) Britton var. *coarctatus* (Elliott) Britton =Bulbostylis ciliatifolia var. coarctata (Elliott) Kral
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284.

Stenophyllus eucapillaris fo. *coarctatus* (Elliott) H. Pfeiffer =Bulbostylis ciliatifolia var. coarctata (Elliott) Kral
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284.

Stenophyllus eucapillaris fo. *ciliata* (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) H. Pfeiffer =Bulbostylis capillaris (L.) C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 283; Kral, 1971: 98.

Stenophyllus fimbriatus (Nees) Britton =Bulbostylis barbata (Rottboell) C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284; Davidse, pers. comm.

Stenophyllus hirtellus (Schrader) H. Pfeiffer =Bulbostylis juncoides var. juncoides
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284; Davidse, pers. comm.

Stenophyllus junciformis (Kunth) Britton =Bulbostylis junciformis (Kunth) C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 284.

Stenophyllus scaber (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) H. Pfeiffer =Bulbostylis scabra (J. S. Presl & C. Presl) C. B. Clarke
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 285.

Stenophyllus tenuifolius (Rudge) Britton =Bulbostylis tenuifolia (Rudge) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 285.

Stenophyllus tenuifolius (Rudge) Britton var. *latesquamatus* H. Pfeiffer =Bulbostylis juncoides var. juncoides
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 283; Davidse, pers. comm.

Torulinium macrocephalum (Liebmann) C. B. Clarke var. **eggersii** (Boeckeler) C. Adams
Syn. *Cyperus eggersii* Boeckeler
Ref. Adams, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 23052 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Torulinium odoratum (L.) Hooper
Syn. *Cyperus acicularis* (Schrader ex Nees) Steudel, *Cyperus cephalophorus* J. S. Presl & C. Presl, *Cyperus ferax* Richard, *Cyperus lomentaceus* Nees & Meyen, *Cyperus odoratus* L., *Diclidium aciculare* Schrader ex Nees
Ref. Adams, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3469 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, LA, LI, LL, LO, MD, UC

Uncinia brevicaulis Thouars
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, riversides. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: León & Young 1663 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Uncinia hamata (Swartz) Urban
Syn. *Carex hamata* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 313.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Iltis & Iltis 1060 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Uncinia phleoides (Cavanilles) Persoon
Syn. *Carex phleoides* Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 314.
Herb. Andean II: riversides. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 12087 (NY!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Cyrillaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by J. S. Miller (MO).

Alloiosepalum weberbaueri Gilg =Purdiaea nutans Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 287; Ståhl, 1992: 30; Thomas, 1960: 48.

Purdiaea nutans Planchon
Syn. *Alloiosepalum weberbaueri* Gilg, *Purdiaea weberbaueri* (Gilg) Mattick
Ref. Ståhl, 1992: 30; Thomas, 1960: 48.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37782 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Purdiaea weberbaueri (Gilg) Mattick =Purdiaea nutans Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 287; Ståhl, 1992: 30; Thomas, 1960: 48.

Dialypetalanthaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi.

Dialypetalanthus fuscescens Kuhlmann
Ref. Rizzini & Occhioni, 1949: 257.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 45957 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Dichapetalaceae

3 genera and 16 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 5.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by G. T. Prance (K).

Dichapetalum amazonicum K. Krause =Dichapetalum latifolium Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 956; Prance, 1972b: 20.

Dichapetalum coelhoi Baillon
Ref. Prance, 1972b: 22.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2745 (NY)
Dept.: LO

Dichapetalum latifolium Baillon
Syn. *Dichapetalum amazonicum* K. Krause, *Dichapetalum scandens* var. *cinerascens* (Baillon) J. F. Macbride, *Dichapetalum vestitum* var. *cinerascens* Baillon
Ref. Prance, 1972b: 20.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 496 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Dichapetalum odoratum Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 955; Prance, 1972b: 32.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3070 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dichapetalum rugosum (M. Vahl) Prance
Syn. *Cordia scandens* Poiret (Boraginaceae), *Dichapetalum scandens* (Poiret) I. M. Johnston, *Dichapetalum vestitum* (Bentham) Baillon, *Dichapetalum vestitum* var. *scandens* Baillon, *Symphyllanthus rugosus* M. Vahl
Ref. Prance, 1972b: 24; Prance, 1980: 5.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2626 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Dichapetalum scandens (Poiret) I. M. Johnston =Dichapetalum rugosum (M. Vahl) Prance
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 956; Prance, 1972b: 24; Prance, 1980: 5.

Dichapetalum scandens var. *cinerascens* (Baillon) J. F. Macbride =Dichapetalum latifolium Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 956; Prance, 1972b: 20.

Dichapetalum spruceanum Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 957; Prance,

1972b: 30; Prance, 1980: 6.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4927* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 42949 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Dichapetalum stipulatum J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 957; Prance, 1972b: 18.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 1081* (F!), Killip & Smith 28128 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Dichapetalum vestitum (Bentham) Baillon =Dichapetalum rugosum (M. Vahl) Prance
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 956; Prance, 1972b: 24.

Dichapetalum vestitum var. *cinerascens* Baillon =Dichapetalum latifolium Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 956; Prance, 1972b: 20.

Dichapetalum vestitum var. *scandens* Baillon =Dichapetalum rugosum (M. Vahl) Prance
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 956; Prance, 1972b: 24.

Gonypetalum acreanum Ule =Tapura acreana (Ule) Rizzini
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 963; Prance, 1972b: 66.

Gonypetalum juruanum Ule =Tapura juruana (Ule) Rizzini
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 964; Prance, 1972b: 56.

Gonypetalum tessmannii K. Krause =Tapura tessmannii (K. Krause) Prance
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 964; Prance, 1972b: 68.

Stephanopodium peruvianum Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 958; Prance, 1972b: 43.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1986* (W), Vásquez *et al.* 6937 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Symphyllanthus rugosus M. Vahl =Dichapetalum rugosum (M. Vahl) Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972b: 24; Prance, 1980: 5.

Tapura acreana (Ule) Rizzini
Syn. *Gonypetalum acreanum* Ule
Ref. Prance, 1972b: 66.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 142 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Tapura amazonica Poeppig & Endlicher var. **amazonica**
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 959; Prance, 1972b: 58.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27330 (US!)
Depts.: LO

[Tapura capitulifera Spruce ex Baillon]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 960; Prance, 1972b: 72.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tapura coriacea J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 960; Prance, 1972b: 52.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated forests, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 602* (F!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 8681 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Tapura ferreyrae Prance
Ref. Prance, 1983: 70.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 893* (US, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Tapura guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 961; Prance, 1972b: 68.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated forests, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 3126 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, LO, MD, SM

Tapura julianii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 961; Prance, 1972b: 51.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2010* (F!), Alexiades 82 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Tapura juruana (Ule) Rizzini
Syn. *Gonypetalum juruanum* Ule
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 694; Prance, 1972b: 56.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61854 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Tapura latifolia Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 961; Prance, 1972b: 65.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tapura leucantha K. Krause =Tapura peruviana var. peruviana
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 962; Prance, 1972b: 52; Prance, 1980: 10.

Tapura peruviana K. Krause var. **peruviana**
Syn. *Tapura leucantha* K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 960; Prance, 1972b: 54; Prance, 1980: 10.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4054* (F!), Berlin 539 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Tapura peruviana var. **petioliflora** Prance
Ref. Prance, 1972b: 54; Prance, 1980: 12.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6349* (MO!), Foster 5477 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, LO, MD

Tapura tessmannii (K. Krause) Prance
Syn. *Gonypetalum tessmannii* K. Krause
Ref. Prance, 1972b: 68.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4987* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Dilleniaceae

5 genera and 19 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by G. Aymard (PORT).

Curatella americana L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 677; Kubitzki, 1971: 25.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: deciduous forests, savannas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37697 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Davilla aspera (Aublet) Benoist =Davilla kunthii A. St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 668; Kubitzki, 1971: 90.

Davilla brasiliana A. DC. =Davilla rugosa var. rugosa
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 669.

Davilla densa J. F. Macbride =Davilla kunthii A. St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 669; Kubitzki, 1971: 90.

Davilla kunthii A. St. Hilaire
Syn. *Davilla aspera* (Aublet) Benoist, *Davilla densa* J. F. Macbride, *Davilla lucida* J. S. Presl, *Tigarea aspera* Aublet
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 89.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 68 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Davilla lucida J. S. Presl =Davilla kunthii A. St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 668; Kubitzki, 1971: 89.

Davilla multiflora (A. DC.) A. St. Hilaire =Davilla nitida (M. Vahl) Kubitzki

Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 669; Kubitzki, 1971: 95.

Davilla nitida (M. Vahl) Kubitzki
Syn. *Davilla multiflora* (A. DC.) A. St. Hilaire, *Tetracera multiflora* A. DC., *Tetracera nitida* M. Vahl
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 95.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 43389 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Davilla parviflora Rusby =Tetracera parviflora (Rusby) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 670; Kubitzki, 1970: 51.

Davilla rugosa Poiret var. **rugosa**
Syn. *Davilla brasiliana* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 669; Kubitzki, 1971: 99.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, savannas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4322 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, SM

Doliocarpus amazonicus Sleumer subsp. **amazonicus**
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 672; Kubitzki, 1971: 38.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3065*, Gentry *et al.* 31295 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Doliocarpus aptus J. F. Macbride var. *aptus* =Doliocarpus macrocarpus C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 673; Kubitzki, 1971: 48.

Doliocarpus aptus var. *curtus* J. F. Macbride =Doliocarpus macrocarpus C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 673; Kubitzki, 1971: 48.

Doliocarpus brevipedicellatus Garcke subsp. **brevipedicellatus**
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 674; Kubitzki, 1971: 44.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 2133 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Doliocarpus brevipedicellatus var. *densiflorus* Eichler =Doliocarpus dentatus subsp. undulatus (Eichler) Kubitzki
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 674; Kubitzki, 1971: 57.

Doliocarpus curtipes J. F. Macbride =Doliocarpus major subsp. major
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 673.

Doliocarpus densiflorus (Eichler) Steyermark =Doliocarpus dentatus subsp. undulatus (Eichler) Kubitzki
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 674.

Doliocarpus dentatus (Aublet) Standley subsp. **dentatus**
Syn. *Tigarea dentata* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 674; Kubitzki, 1971: 54.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29250 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Doliocarpus dentatus subsp. **ferrugineus** (Rusby) Kubitzki
Syn. *Doliocarpus ferrugineus* Rusby
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 59.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Augspurger 3553 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, PU

Doliocarpus dentatus subsp. **lanceolatus** Kubitzki
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 59.
Liana or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 1306 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Doliocarpus dentatus subsp. **latifolius** Kubitzki
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 58.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7074 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Doliocarpus dentatus subsp. **obovatus** Aymard
Ref. Aymard, 1992: 199.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Vocuher: Schunke 8647 (MO)
Depts.: LO, SM

Doliocarpus dentatus subsp. **rufescens** (Sleumer) Kubitzki
Syn. *Doliocarpus rufescens* Sleumer
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 59.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5835 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, CU, SM

Doliocarpus dentatus subsp. **undulatus** (Eichler) Kubitzki
Syn. *Doliocarpus brevipedicellatus* var. *densiflorus* Eichler, *Doliocarpus densiflorus* (Eichler) Steyermark, *Doliocarpus undulatus* Eichler
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 57.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Aldave 5812 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Doliocarpus dentosus C. Martius =Doliocarpus major subsp. major
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 676; Kubitzki, 1971: 61.

Doliocarpus ferrugineus Rusby =Doliocarpus dentatus subsp. ferrugineus (Rusby) Kubitzki
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 59.

Doliocarpus macrocarpus C. Martius
Syn. *Doliocarpus aptus* J. F. Macbride var. *aptus*, *Doliocarpus aptus* var. *curtus* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 48.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7695 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Doliocarpus magnificus Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 675; Kubitzki, 1971: 72.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9610* (L), Gentry *et al.* 18711 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, UC

Doliocarpus major J. Gmelin subsp. **major**
Syn. *Doliocarpus curtipes* J. F. Macbride, *Doliocarpus dentosus* C. Martius, *Doliocarpus rolandri* var. *rolandri*
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 676; Kubitzki, 1971: 62.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3793 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Doliocarpus multiflorus Standley
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 35.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 721 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Doliocarpus novogranatensis Kubitzki
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 36.
Liana. Amazonian: forests on white sand, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5757 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Doliocarpus olivaceus Sprague & Williams
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 69
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 13913 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Doliocarpus pulcher Sleumer]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 675.
Note: Excluded by Kubitzki (1971) from the Dilleniaceae, but not reassigned.

Doliocarpus rolandri J. Gmelin var. *rolandri* =Doliocarpus major subsp. major
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 676; Kubitzki, 1971: 61.

[Doliocarpus rolandri var. parcus J. F. Macbride]
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 74.
Note: Listed by Kubitzki (1971) as a doubtful taxon.

Doliocarpus rufescens Sleumer =Doliocarpus dentatus subsp. rufescens (Sleumer) Kubitzki
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 59.

Doliocarpus undulatus Eichler
=Doliocarpus dentatus subsp. undulatus (Eichler) Kubitzki
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 57.

Doliocarpus verruculosus Kubitzki
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 69.
Liana or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5141 (NY)
Depts.: LO, UC

Pinzona coriacea C. Martius & Zuccarini
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 27.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 645 (US)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM

Tetracera aspera var. *peruviana* Kuntze
=Tetracera parviflora (Rusby) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 670; Kubitzki, 1970: 51.

Tetracera aspera var. *boliviana* Kuntze
=Tetracera parviflora (Rusby) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 670; Kubitzki, 1970: 51.

Tetracera costata C. Martius ex Eichler subsp. **costata**
Ref. Miller, pers. comm.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 16971 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tetracera multiflora A. DC. =Davilla nitida (M. Vahl) Kubitzki
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 669; Kubitzki, 1971: 95.

Tetracera nitida M. Vahl =Davilla nitida (M. Vahl) Kubitzki
Ref. Kubitzki, 1971: 95.

Tetracera parviflora (Rusby) Sleumer
Syn. *Davilla parviflora* Rusby, *Tetracera aspera* var. *peruviana* Kuntze, *Tetracera aspera* var. *boliviana* Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 670; Kubitzki, 1970: 51.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 13018 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM

[Tetracera tigarea A. DC.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 668.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tetracera volubilis L. subsp. **volubilis**
Syn. *Tetracera williamsii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Kubitzki, 1970: 41.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6474 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Tetracera willdenowiana Steudel subsp. **willdenowiana**
Ref. Kubitzki, 1970: 63.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1536 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Tetracera williamsii J. F. Macbride
=Tetracera volubilis subsp. volubilis
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 671; Kubitzki, 1970: 42.

Tigarea aspera Aublet =Davilla kunthii A. St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 668.

Tigarea dentata Aublet =Doliocarpus dentatus subsp. dentatus
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1956: 674; Kubitzki, 1971: 53.

Dioscoreaceae

1 genus and 70 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 10.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by O. Téllez (MEXU) and B. G. Schubert (A).

Dioscorea acanthogene Rusby
Syn. *Dioscorea apurimacensis* Knuth, *Dioscorea paraguayensis* Knuth, *Dioscorea pozucoensis* Knuth
Ref. Foster, 1958: 46.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith 1889 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, PA

Dioscorea ainensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 695.
Vine. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22742* (US)
Depts.: AY

Dioscorea alata L.
Ref. Ayala, 1979: 43.
Liana or vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 1143 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Dioscorea amaranthoides J. S. Presl var. **amaranthoides**
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 695; Ayala, 1979: 38.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, grasslands, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 321 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM, UC

Dioscorea amaranthoides var. **crumenigera** (C. Martius) Uline ex Knuth
Syn. *Dioscorea crumenigera* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 695.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Dioscorea amaranthoides var. *decorticans* (J. S. Presl) Uline =Dioscorea decorticans J. S. Presl

Dioscorea amaranthoides var. **paniculata** Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 695.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Dioscorea amaranthoides var. *pendula* (Poeppig) Knuth =Dioscorea pendula Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 695.

Dioscorea amaranthoides var. **ulei** Knuth
Ref. Ayala, 1979: 39.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 1563 (AMAZ!)
Depts.: LO

Dioscorea amazonum C. Martius ex Grisebach
Vine. Amazonian: seasonally indundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 349 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Dioscorea ancachsensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 696.
Vine. Andean II-III: grasslands, forests. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9163 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU

Dioscorea apurimacensis Knuth
=Dioscorea acanthogene Rusby
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 696; Ayala, 1979: 35; Téllez pers. comm.

Dioscorea arifolia J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 696.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 128 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Dioscorea balsapuertensis Knuth
=Dioscorea samydea C. Martius ex Grisebach
Ref. Ayala, 1979: 23; Téllez, pers. comm.

Dioscorea bulbifera L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 696; Ayala, 1979: 26.
Herb, liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6203 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LO, SM

Dioscorea calcensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 697.
Vine. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7928A* (B), Stork *et al.* 10481 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Dioscorea callacatensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 697.
Vine. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Raimondi 5631* (B)
Depts.: CA

Dioscorea ceratandra Uline
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9728 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dioscorea chagllaensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 697; Ayala, 1979: 37.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3651* (F!), Croat 57684 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Dioscorea chancayensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 697.
Shrub. Andean I, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7486* (F!), López *et al.* 8411 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI, TU

Dioscorea claytonii Ayala
Ref. Ayala, 1981: 130.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4345* (AMAZ, frag. MO!)
Depts.: SM

Dioscorea coriacea Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Syn. *Dioscorea sativa* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 698.
Vine. Andean II-III: forests, grasslands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5758 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Dioscorea crotalariifolia Uline
Vine. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 26226 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dioscorea crumenigera C. Martius =Dioscorea amaranthoides var. crumenigera (C. Martius) Uline ex Knuth

Dioscorea cubijensis Knuth =Disciphania cubijensis (Knuth) Sandwith (Menispermaceae)
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 698.

Dioscorea decorticans J. S. Presl
Syn. *Dioscorea amaranthoides* var. *decorticans* (J. S. Presl) Uline
Ref. Ayala, 1979: 40.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1074* (B), Ancuash 1425 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, SM

Dioscorea dodecaneura Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 698.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5312 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, HV, JU, LO

Dioscorea effusa Grisebach
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 609 (AMAZ!)
Depts.: LO

Dioscorea elegans Knuth, nom. illeg. =Dioscorea schubertii Ayala
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 698; Ayala, 1985: 296.

Dioscorea glandulosa Klotzsch
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: rocky slopes, terra firme forest. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4343 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU, LO, SM

Dioscorea grandis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 699; Knuth, 1917: 194.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 629* (B), Núñez & Psycarmayta 13087 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Dioscorea haenkeana J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 699.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)

Dioscorea huallagensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 699; Ayala, 1979: 42.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27660* (B), Barbour 4166 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Dioscorea incayensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 699.
Vine or shrub. Andean II: riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 691* (MO!), King *et al.* 261 (F!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU

Dioscorea iquitosensis Knuth
Ref. FP 11197: 699; Ayala, 1979: 36.
Herb or vine. Amazonian: forests, grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27315* (F!), Gentry *et al.* 21250 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO

Dioscorea killipii Knuth
Ref. Knuth, 1926: 345.
Vine. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10447 (USM!)
Depts.: CU

Dioscorea klugii Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 700; Ayala, 1979: 25.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 344* (F), Revilla 662 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dioscorea lagoa-santa Uline ex Knuth =Dioscorea subhastata Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 701.

Dioscorea larecajensis Uline ex Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 700; Knuth, 1917: 195; Téllez, pers. comm.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-III: grasslands, shrublands. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Young 3167A (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, LO, PA, SM

Dioscorea laxiflora C. Martius ex Grisebach
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Grández & Ruiz 2651 (MO!)
Depts. LO

Dioscorea longirhachis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 700.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7862* (F)
Depts.: CU

Dioscorea macbrideana Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 700; Ayala, 1979: 21.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5347* (F!), Revilla 1981 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Dioscorea maranonensis Knuth
Ref. Knuth, 1926: 344.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4700* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Dioscorea maynensis Knuth =Dioscorea piperifolia Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 703.

Dioscorea megacarpa Gleason
Ref. Gleason, 1925: 184.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Grández & Jaramillo 2772 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dioscorea meridensis Kunth
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 11218 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Dioscorea mitoensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 701.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3449* (F!), Sagástegui *et al.* 9715 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, PU

[Dioscorea monadelpha (Kunth) Grisebach]
Syn. *Helmia monadelpha* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 701; Xifreda, 1989: 401.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dioscorea moyobambensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 701.

Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4621* (MOL!), Hutchison & Bennett 4637 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AP, SM

[Dioscorea multispicata Knuth]
Ref. Ayala, 1981: 130; Téllez, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dioscorea nervata Knuth
Ref. Knuth, 1926: 345.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp 55 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Dioscorea nicolasensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 702.
Vine. Andean I: grasslands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26075* (F!), Gentry *et al.* 25909 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Dioscorea olfersiana Klotzsch ex Grisebach
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7833 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Dioscorea paraguayensis Knuth =Dioscorea acanthogene Rusby
Ref. Téllez, pers. comm.

Dioscorea pavonii Uline ex Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 702.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*, Revilla & Froehner 2433 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dioscorea pendula Poeppig
Syn. *Dioscorea amaranthoides* var. *pendula* (Poeppig) Knuth
Ref. Ayala, 1979: 41.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2446* (B), Gentry & Revilla 21154 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dioscorea perenensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 702.
Vine. Andean I: shrubland. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25414* (US!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Dioscorea pilosiuscula Bertero
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 31321 (AMAZ!, F!)
Depts.: LO

Dioscorea pinedensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 702.
Herb or liana. Amazonian, Andean I: grasslands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23610* (B), Ancuash 321 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO

Dioscorea piperifolia Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Syn. *Dioscorea maynensis* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 703; Ayala, 1979: 27.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 58085 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, LO, SM

Dioscorea poeppigii Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 703; Ayala, 1979: 24.
Endemic vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 2356* (B photo MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dioscorea polygonoides Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 703; Ayala, 1979: 34.
Herb, liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: grasslands. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10791 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LO, PU, SM, UC

Dioscorea pozucoensis Knuth =Dioscorea acanthogene Rusby
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 703; Téllez pers. comm.

Dioscorea purdiei Knuth
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Brack 2800 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Dioscorea putisensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 704.
Shrub or vine. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7588* (F!), Weberbauer 7534 (F!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HV

Dioscorea quispicanchensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 704.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7810* (F!)
Depts.: CU

Dioscorea ramonensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 704.
Herb. Andean I: grasslands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24903* (F!), Wasshausen & Encarnación 494 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, JU

Dioscorea revillae Ayala =Dioscorea samydea C. Martius ex Grisebach
Ref. Ayala, 1981: 125; Téllez, pers. comm.

Dioscorea riparia Kunth & Schomburgk
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 704; Ayala, 1979: 22.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Ayala 15525 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Dioscorea ruiziana Klotzsch ex Kunth =Dioscorea trifida L. f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 706.

Dioscorea rumicoides Grisebach
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 1574 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, SM, UC

Dioscorea samydea C. Martius ex Grisebach
Syn. *Dioscorea balsapuertensis* Knuth, *Dioscorea revillae* Ayala
Endemic liana: Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ayala 577 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Dioscorea sandiensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 704.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 668* (B)
Depts.: PU

Dioscorea sativa J. S. Presl =Dioscorea coriacea Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 698.

Dioscorea schubertii Ayala
Syn. *Dioscorea elegans* Knuth, nom. illeg.
Ref. Ayala, 1985: 296.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7815* (US)
Depts.: CU

Dioscorea schunkei Ayala & T. Clayton
Ref. Ayala, 1981: 130.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3825* (frag. AMAZ!, MO!), Kayap 379 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Dioscorea spectabilis Knuth
Ref. Téllez, pers. comm.
Voucher: Grifo 1037 (MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Dioscorea stegelmanniana Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 705; Ayala, 1979: 30.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 630 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Dioscorea subhastata Vell. Conc.
Syn. *Dioscorea lagoa-santa* Uline ex Knuth
Ref. Xifreda, 1989: 402; Téllez, pers. comm.
Liana or vine. Andean I. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 653 (B)
Depts.: PU

Dioscorea syringifolia Kunth & Schomburgk ex Schomburgk
Syn. *Helmia syringifolia* (Kunth & Schomburgk ex Schomburgk) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 705.
Vine. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23527 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, PU

Dioscorea tambillensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 705.
Endemic vine. Andean I. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Raimondi 3346* (B)
Depts.: CA

Dioscorea tamshiyacuensis Ayala
Ref. Ayala, 1981: 125.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 564* (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dioscorea tarmensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 705; Knuth, 1917: 188.
Vine. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2180* (B, MOL!), Ferreyra 427 (USM!)
Depts.: JU

Dioscorea tayacajensis Knuth
Ref. Knuth, 1917: 212.
Vine. Andean II: 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6445* (B, MOL!), Weberbauer 6566 (B, MOL!)
Depts.: HV

Dioscorea trifida L. f.
Syn. *Dioscorea ruiziana* Klotzsch ex Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 706; Ayala, 1979: 30.
Herb or liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8185 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Dioscorea trifoliata H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 706; Ayala, 1981: 131; Téllez, pers. comm.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7538 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dioscorea trisecta Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 706.
Vine. Amazonian: grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 980 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dioscorea vargasii Standley
Ref. Standley, 1940b: 134.
Endemic vine. Andean II: 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 691* (photo AMAZ!, MO)
Depts.: CU

Dioscorea weberbaueri Knuth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 706; Knuth, 1917: 205
Vine. Andean II: riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3834* (B); Smith & Vásquez 3607 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

[Dioscorea wittiana Knuth]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 707; Ayala, 1979: 45.
Note: Not known from Peru; the type, *Ule 9169*, was collected in Rio Acre, along the border between Brazil and Peru.

[*Helmia monadelpha* Kunth =Dioscorea monadelpha (Kunth) Grisebach]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 701; Xifreda, 1989: 401.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Helmia syringifolia (Kunth & Schomburgk ex Schomburgk) Kunth =Dioscorea syringifolia Kunth & Schomburgk ex Schomburgk
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 705.

Droseraceae

1 genus and 2 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi.

Drosera montana St. Hilaire
Herb. Amazonian: shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Núñez 69485 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Drosera sp.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Distinct from *D. montana* but not yet determined to species.
Voucher: Foster 9066 (F)
Depts.: PA

Ebenaceae

2 genera and 7 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 2.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by S. Knapp (BM) based on specimens annotated by F. White (OXF).

[Diospyros amazonica Krause]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 207, 213.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Diospyros artanthifolia C. Martius
Syn. *Diospyros pavonii* (A. DC.) J. F. Macbride, *Diospyros peruviana* Hiern, *Diospyros peruviana* var. *sprucei* Hiern, *Maba pavonii* (A. DC.) Hiern, *Macreightia pavonii* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 208.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2266* (W), Killip & Smith 27515 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

[*Diospyros conduplicata* H.B.K. =Diospyros inconstans Jacquin]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 208.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Diospyros inconstans Jacquin]
Syn. *Diospyros conduplicata* H.B.K., *Diospyros psidioides* H.B.K., *Maba inconstans* (Jacquin) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 208.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Diospyros myrmecocarpa C. Martius
Syn. *Diospyros opacifolia* J. F. Macbride
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 63 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Diospyros opacifolia J. F. Macbride =Diospyros myrmecocarpa C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 209.

Diospyros pavonii (A. DC.) J. F. Macbride =Diospyros artanthifolia C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 210.

Diospyros peruviana Hiern =Diospyros artanthifolia C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 210.

Diospyros peruviana var. *sprucei* Hiern =Diospyros artanthifolia C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 210.

Diospyros poeppigiana A. DC.
Syn. *Diospyros pseudoxylopia* Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 211.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2639* (B), Schunke 163 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Diospyros pseudoxylopia Mildbraed =Diospyros poeppigiana A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 212.

[*Diospyros psidioides* H.B.K. =Diospyros inconstans Jacquin]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 208.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Diospyros subrotata Hiern
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 213.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 647 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MO, SM

Diospyros tessmannii Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 213.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4635* (B), Davidson 3618 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Lissocarpa benthamii Guercke
Herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel *et al.* 21628 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Lissocarpa stenocarpa Steyermark
Herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruíz 758 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[*Maba inconstans* (Jacquin) Grisebach =Diospyros inconstans Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 208.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Maba pavonii (A. DC.) Hiern =Diospyros artanthifolia C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 210.

Macreightia pavonii A. DC. =Diospyros artanthifolia C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 210.

Elaeocarpaceae

3 genera and 26 species in Peru.

Note: Included in Tiliaceae by the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner (MO); reviewed by L. J. Dorr (US).

Ablania guianensis Aublet =Sloanea guianensis (Aublet) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 439; Smith, 1954: 33.

Blondea latifolia Richard =Sloanea latifolia (Richard) Schumann
Ref. Smith, 1954: 80.

Dasynema laurifolium Bentham =Sloanea laurifolia (Bentham) Bentham
Ref. Smith, 1954: 102.

Dasynema pubescens Poeppig & Endlicher =Sloanea pubescens (Poeppig & Endlicher) Bentham
Ref. Smith, 1954: 53.

Muntingia calabura L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 437.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Note: Lemke (1988) suggests that this species probably belongs in the Tiliaceae.
Voucher: Campos 682 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LO, PI, SM

Sloanea acutiflora Uittien =Sloanea laxiflora Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 440; Smith, 1954: 82.

Sloanea brevipes Bentham
Ref. Smith, 1954: 57.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 516 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Sloanea durissima Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Smith, 1954: 81.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 42632 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Sloanea eichleri Schumann
Ref. Smith, 1954: 38.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 3284 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Sloanea fragrans Rusby
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 438; Smith, 1954: 68.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Young 1000 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Sloanea gracilis Uittien
Ref. Smith, 1954: 54.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 25635 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Sloanea grandiflora Smith
Ref. Smith, 1954: 69.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 1158 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Sloanea granulosa Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 438; Smith, 1954: 45.
Tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n. (K)
Depts.: AY

Sloanea guianensis (Aublet) Bentham
Syn. *Ablania guianensis* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 439; Smith, 1954: 33.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Stein 3934 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Sloanea latifolia (Richard) Schumann
Syn. *Blondea latifolia* Richard
Ref. Smith, 1954: 79.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 2313 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Sloanea laurifolia (Bentham) Bentham
Syn. *Dasynema laurifolium* Bentham
Ref. Smith, 1954: 102.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 3317 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Sloanea laxiflora Spruce ex Bentham
Syn. *Sloanea acutiflora* Uittien, *Sloanea polyantha* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 440; Smith, 1954: 52.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2544 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA

Sloanea longicaudata Ducke =Sloanea rufa Planchon ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 440; Smith, 1954: 43.

Sloanea macrophylla Bentham ex Turczaninow
Ref. Smith, 1954: 73.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 57616 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Sloanea meianthera J. D. Smith
Ref. Smith, 1954: 30.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1670 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Sloanea oppositifolia Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Smith, 1954: 102.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 63446 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Sloanea picapica Standley
Ref. Smith, 1954: 31.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 10040 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Sloanea polyantha Ducke =Sloanea laxiflora Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 440; Smith, 1954: 82.

Sloanea pubescens (Poeppig & Endlicher) Bentham
Syn. *Dasynema pubescens* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. Smith, 1954: 53.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruíz 1296 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Sloanea quadrivalvis Seeman =Sloanea terniflora (Moçiño & Sessé ex DC.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 441; Smith, 1954: 95.

Sloanea robusta Uittien
Ref. Smith, 1954: 56.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 18504 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, PA

Sloanea rufa Planchon ex Bentham
Syn. *Sloanea longicaudata* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 440; Smith, 1954: 43.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 41545 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Sloanea sinemariensis Aublet
Ref. Smith, 1954: 51.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19577 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Sloanea spathulata C. E. Smith
Ref. Smith, 1954: 43.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Schunke 4683 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Sloanea stipitata Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Smith, 1954: 59.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 749 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Sloanea synandra Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Smith, 1954: 84.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Aróstegui 136 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Sloanea terniflora (Moçiño & Sessé ex DC.) Standley
Syn. *Lecostemon terniflorum* Moçiño & Sessé ex DC. (Rosaceae), *Sloanea quadrivalvis* Seemann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 441; Smith, 1954: 94.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 1246 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Sloanea tuerckheimii J. D. Smith
Ref. Smith, 1954: 61.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 6299 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Vallea cordifolia R. & P. =Vallea stipularis L. f.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 435.

Vallea glabra Miers =Vallea stipularis L. f.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 435.

Vallea pubescens H.B.K. =Vallea stipularis L. f.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 435.

Vallea pyrifolia Turczaninow =Vallea stipularis L. f.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 435.

Vallea stipularis L. f.
Syn. *Vallea cordifolia* R. & P., *Vallea glabra* Miers, *Vallea pubescens* H.B.K., *Vallea pyrifolia* Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 435.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: forests. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Mostacero 581 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LL, PA, PI, PU, SM

Elatinaceae

2 genera and 3 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi.

Bergia capensis L.
Ref. Molau, 1983b: 22.
Introduced aquatic herb. Coastal: swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ellenberg 1377 (U)
Depts.: TU

Elatine peruviana Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 3; Molau, 1983b: 22.
Endemic aquatic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1544* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Elatine triandra Schkuhr
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 4; Steyermark, 1952: 402.
Aquatic herb. Bogs.
Note: Not reconfirmed. No modern collections of this species from Peru seen or cited in the literature.
Voucher: Lechler 2687 (B)
Depts.: PU

Eremolepidaceae

2 genera and 3 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Treated under Loranthaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by J. Kuijt (MO at UVIC).

Antidaphne andina Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1986a: 7; Kuijt, 1988a: 22.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 8583 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, PA

[Antidaphne punctulata (Clos) Kuijt]
Syn. *Eremolepis punctulata* (Clos) Grisebach, *Lepidoceras punctulatum* Clos
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 378; Kuijt, 1988a: 28.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Antidaphne viscoidea Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 378; Kuijt, 1986a: 5; Kuijt, 1988a: 33.
Parasitic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1308* (B photo F!), Woytkowski 7345 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, HU, PA, PI, SM

[*Eremolepis punctulata* (Clos) Grisebach =Antidaphne punctulata (Clos) Kuijt]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 378; Kuijt, 1988a: 28.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Lepidoceras dombeyi Hooker f.]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 379.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type is marked "Peru" but surely is of Chilean origin; Kuijt (1988a: 48) placed it in synonymy under *L. chilense* (Molina) Kuijt.

Lepidoceras peruvianum Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1988a: 50.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean III: cloud forests. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5465* (US)
Depts.: AY

[*Lepidoceras punctulatum* Clos =Antidaphne punctulata (Clos) Kuijt]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 378; Kuijt, 1988a: 28.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ericaceae

22 genera and 130 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 57.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by J. L. Luteyn (NY).

Acunna lanceolata R. & P. =Bejaria aestuans L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 130, 132; Clemants, 1984: 219.

Acunna oblonga R. & P. =Bejaria aestuans L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 130; Clemants, 1984: 218.

Agarista albiflora (B. Fedtschenko & Basilevskaja) Judd
Syn. *Leucothoe albiflora* B. Fedtschenko, *Leucothoe andina* Sleumer
Ref. Judd, 1984: 282.
Shrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Friedberg 665 (L)
Depts.: CA

Agarista anastomosans G. Don =Gaultheria glomerata (Cavanilles) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 142.

Agarista bracamorensis (H.B.K.) G. Don
Syn. *Andromeda bracamorensis* H.B.K., *Leucothoe bracemorensis* (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. Judd, 1984: 285.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bonpland 3564* (F, frag.)
Depts.: CA

Agarista subcordata (Dunal) Judd
Syn. *Gaylussacia subcordata* Dunal, *Leucothoe subcordata* (Dunal) Sleumer
Ref. Judd, 1984: 285.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G), Williams 7549 (F)
Depts.: AM

Andromeda bracamorensis H.B.K.
=Agarista bracamorensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 149; Judd, 1984: 285.

Andromeda bracteata Cavanilles
=Gaultheria bracteata (Cavanilles) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 138.

Andromeda glomerata Cavanilles
=Gaultheria glomerata (Cavanilles) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 142.

Andromeda prostrata Cavanilles
=Pernettya prostrata (Cavanilles) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 134.

[*Anthopterus mucronatus* Bentham
=Themistoclesia mucronata (Bentham) Sleumer]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 66.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Anthopterus racemosus Hooker
Syn. *Thibaudia racemosa* (Hooker) Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 91; Luteyn, 1987a: 110.
Endemic shrub or tree.
Note: The type is incomplete so the identity is uncertain.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*
Depts.: AM

Bejaria aestuans L.
Syn. *Acunna lanceolata* R. & P., *Acunna oblonga* R. & P., *Bejaria coarctata* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Bejaria glauca* var. *coarctata* (Humboldt & Bonpland) Mansfeld & Sleumer, *Bejaria glauca* var. *glandulosa* Mansfeld & Sleumer, *Bejaria glauca* var. *glauca*, *Bejaria glauca* var. *tomentella* Mansfeld & Sleumer, *Bejaria hispida* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Bejaria lanceolata* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Bejaria oblonga* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Clemants, 1984: 218.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, dry valleys, grasslands, shrublands. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61453 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, MD, PA, PI, PU, SM

Bejaria caxamarcensis H.B.K. =Bejaria resinosa Mutis ex L. f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 132; Clemants, 1984: 285.

Bejaria cinnamomea Lindley =Bejaria resinosa Mutis ex L. f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 128; Clemants, 1984: 286.

Bejaria coarctata Humboldt & Bonpland =Bejaria aestuans L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 130; Clemants, 1984: 220.

Bejaria glauca Humboldt & Bonpland var. *coarctata* (Humboldt & Bonpland) Mansfeld & Sleumer =Bejaria aestuans L.
Ref. Clemants, 1984: 220.

Bejaria glauca var. *glandulosa* Mansfeld & Sleumer =Bejaria aestuans L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 130; Clemants, 1984: 226.

Bejaria glauca var. *glauca* =Bejaria aestuans L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 130; Clemants, 1984: 219.

Bejaria glauca var. *tomentella* Mansfeld & Sleumer =Bejaria aestuans L.
Ref. Clemants, 1984: 225.

Bejaria hispida Poeppig & Endlicher =Bejaria aestuans L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 129; Clemants, 1984: 220.

Bejaria infundibula Clemants
Ref. Clemants, 1991: 173.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Clemants & Fernández 2007* (NY, USM), Mostacero *et al.* 1596 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Bejaria lanceolata (R. & P.) Persoon =Bejaria aestuans L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 130.

Bejaria mathewsii Fielding & Gardner
Syn. *Bejaria mathewsii* fo. *pulcherrima* Mansfeld & Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 129; Clemants, 1984: 272.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests, grasslands, rocky slopes. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1426* (K photo NY), Hutchison & Wright 3951 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, SM

Bejaria mathewsii fo. *pulcherrima* Mansfeld & Sleumer =Bejaria mathewsii Fielding & Gardner
Ref. Clemants, 1984: 273.

Bejaria oblonga (R. & P.) Persoon =Bejaria aestuans L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 130; Clemants, 1984: 218.

Bejaria pallens Remy var. *tarapotana* Meissner =Bejaria sprucei Meissner
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 130; Clemants, 1984: 259.

Bejaria peruviana Mansfeld & Sleumer =Bejaria resinosa Mutis ex L. f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 131; Clemants, 1984: 288.

Bejaria resinosa Mutis ex L. f.
Syn. *Bejaria caxamarcensis* H.B.K., *Bejaria cinnamomea* Lindley, *Bejaria peruviana* Mansfeld & Sleumer, *Bejaria weberbaueriana* Mansfeld & Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 132; Clemants, 1984: 284.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: grasslands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 2658 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

[Bejaria sandiensis Mansfeld & Sleumer]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 132; Clemants, 1984: 342.
Note: Listed as a doubtful name in Clemants (1984).

Bejaria sprucei Meissner
Syn. *Bejaria pallens* var. *tarapotana* Meissner
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 133; Clemants, 1984: 259.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, grasslands, rocky slopes, savannas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 3994* (K photo F), Schunke 5360 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Bejaria weberbaueriana Mansfeld & Sleumer =Bejaria resinosa Mutis ex L. f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 133; Clemants, 1984: 288.

Brossaea mucronata (E. J. Remy) Kuntze =Gaultheria eriophylla var. mucronata (E. J. Remy) Luteyn
Ref. Luteyn, 1989: 15.

Brossaea secunda (E. J. Remy) Kuntze =Gaultheria buxifolia var. secunda (E. J. Remy) Luteyn
Ref. Luteyn, 1989: 13.

Cavendishia acuminata (Hooker) Hemsley =Cavendishia bracteata (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 113; Luteyn, 1983: 140.

[*Cavendishia alata* (Dunal) Hoerold =Thibaudia caulialata R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 115; Luteyn, 1983: 269.

Cavendishia beckmanniana Hoerold =Cavendishia bracteata (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 114; Luteyn, 1983: 141.

Cavendishia bracteata (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Hoerold
Syn. *Cavendishia acuminata* (Hooker) Hemsley, *Cavendishia beckmanniana* Hoerold, *Cavendishia peruviana* Hoerold, *Cavendishia pubescens* var. *microphylla* Hoerold, *Cavendishia strobilifera* (H.B.K.) Hoerold, *Cavendishia ulbrichiana* Hoerold, *Cavendishia ulei* Hoerold, *Chupalon bracteatum* (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Kuntze, *Proclesia bracteata* (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Klotzsch, *Thibaudia acuminata* Dunal, nom. illeg., *Thibaudia acuminata* Hooker, *Thibaudia bracteata* R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire,

Thibaudia strobilifera H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 114; Luteyn, 1983: 137.
Epiphytic herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 978 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, MD, PA, PU, SM

[*Cavendishia caulialata* (R. & P.) A. C. Smith =Thibaudia caulialata R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 115; Luteyn, 1983: 269.

Cavendishia complectens Hemsley var. **striata** (A. C. Smith) Luteyn
Syn. *Cavendishia striata* A. C. Smith
Ref. Luteyn, 1983: 120.
Epiphytic herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4582 (CUZ photo NY)
Depts.: CU, HU, SM

Cavendishia engleriana Hoerold var. **engleriana**
Ref. Luteyn, 1983: 230.
Epiphytic herb or shrub. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 8979 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Cavendishia isernii Sleumer var. **isernii**
Ref. Luteyn, 1983: 110.
Epiphytic herb or shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13491 (NA)
Depts.: HU

Cavendishia kraenzliniana Hoerold =Cavendishia punctata (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 117; Luteyn, 1983: 84.

Cavendishia martii (Meissner) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Cavendishia muschleriana* Hoerold, *Cavendishia paniculata* Rusby, *Thibaudia martii* Meissner
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 116; Luteyn, 1983: 80.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30566 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, MD, PU, SM

Cavendishia muschleriana Hoerold =Cavendishia martii (Meissner) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 116; Luteyn, 1983: 80.

[Cavendishia nitida (H.B.K.) A. C. Smith]
Syn. *Macleania nitida* (H.B.K.) Hoerold, *Psammisia nitida* (H.B.K.) Klotzsch, *Thibaudia nitida* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 99; Luteyn, 1983: 223.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cavendishia nobilis Lindley var. **nobilis**
Syn. *Cavendishia urbaniana* Hoerold, *Chupalon nobile* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 116; Luteyn, 1983: 156.
Endemic epiphytic herb or shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3518* (B photo F), Duncan *et al.* 2695 (NY)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, PU, SM

Cavendishia paniculata Rusby =Cavendishia martii (Meissner) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 116; Luteyn, 1983: 80.

Cavendishia peruviana Hoerold =Cavendishia bracteata (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 116; Luteyn, 1983: 141.

Cavendishia pubescens (H.B.K.) Hemsley var. *microphylla* Hoerold =Cavendishia bracteata (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 114; Luteyn, 1983: 141.

Cavendishia pubescens var. **pubescens**
Syn. *Thibaudia pubescens* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 117; Luteyn, 1983: 179.
Epiphytic herb, shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7452 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PU

Cavendishia punctata (R. & P. ex J. St. Hilaire) Sleumer
Syn. *Cavendishia kraenzliniana* Hoerold, *Cavendishia punctatifolia* (R. & P. ex G. Don) Hoerold, *Thibaudia punctata* R. & P. ex J. St. Hilaire, *Thibaudia punctatifolia* R. & P. ex G. Don
Ref. Luteyn, 1983: 84.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Luteyn & Lebrón-Luteyn 5427 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Cavendishia punctatifolia (R. & P. ex G. Don) Hoerold =Cavendishia punctata (R. & P. ex J. St. Hilaire) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 117; Luteyn, 1983: 84.

Cavendishia sirensis Luteyn
Ref. Luteyn, 1983: 238.
Endemic liana, shrub or vine. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13231* (NA photo NY), Barbour 4466 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Cavendishia striata A. C. Smith =Cavendishia complectens Hemsley var. striata (A. C. Smith) Luteyn
Ref. Luteyn, 1983: 120.

Cavendishia strobilifera (H.B.K.) Hoerold =Cavendishia bracteata (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 114; Luteyn, 1983: 141.

Cavendishia tarapotana (Meissner) Bentham & Hooker f. var. **tarapotana**
Syn. *Cavendishia weberbaueri* Hoerold, *Chupalon tarapotana* (Meissner) Kuntze, *Thibaudia tarapotana* Meissner
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 113; Luteyn, 1983: 163.
Epiphytic herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1820 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, PA, SM

Cavendishia ulbrichiana Hoerold =Cavendishia bracteata (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 114; Luteyn, 1983: 141.

Cavendishia ulei Hoerold =Cavendishia bracteata (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 118; Luteyn, 1983: 142.

Cavendishia urbaniana Hoerold =Cavendishia nobilis Lindley var. nobilis
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 118; Luteyn, 1983: 156.

Cavendishia weberbaueri Hoerold =Cavendishia tarapotana var. tarapotana
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 113; Luteyn, 1983: 163.

Ceratostema andreanum Drake =Semiramisia speciosa (Bentham) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 86; Luteyn, 1984: 365.

Ceratostema biflorum Poeppig & Endlicher =Thibaudia biflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 103.

Ceratostema buxifolium Fielding & Gardner =Demosthenesia buxifolia (Fielding & Gardner) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 88.

Ceratostema callistum A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 79.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch 2186* (HEID), Hutchison & Bismark 6345 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA

Ceratostema coccineum Hoerold =Pellegrinia coccinea (Hoerold) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 81.

Ceratostema cordifolium Dunal =Pellegrinia hirsuta (R. & P.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 83.

Ceratostema ellipticum (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f. =Siphonandra elliptica (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 83.

Ceratostema ferreyrae Luteyn
Ref. Luteyn, 1986: 487.
Endemic epiphytic herb.

[*Ceratostema flexuosum* (A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride =Periclesia flexuosa A. C. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 85.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ceratostema graebnerianum Hoerold =Demosthenesia mandonii (Britton) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 89.

Ceratostema grandiflorum R. & P. =Pellegrinia grandiflora (R. & P.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 82.

Ceratostema harmsianum Hoerold =Pellegrinia harmsiana (Hoerold) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 82.

Ceratostema hirsuta R. & P. =Pellegrinia hirsuta (R. & P.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 83.

Ceratostema lobbii A. C. Smith =Pellegrinia hirsuta (R. & P.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 83.

Ceratostema longiflorum Lindley =Pellegrinia grandiflora (R. & P.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 82.

Ceratostema mandonii Britton =Demosthenesia mandonii (Britton) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 88.

Ceratostema microphyllum Hoerold =Demosthenesia mandonii (Britton) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 89.

Ceratostema oblongifolium Dunal =Pellegrinia hirsuta (R. & P.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 83.

Ceratostema pearcei (Britton) A. C. Smith =Demosthenesia pearcei (Britton) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 89.

Ceratostema peruvianum Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 80.
Shrub.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Ceratostema pilgerianum Hoerold =Demosthenesia mandonii (Britton) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 89.

Ceratostema pilosum (A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride =Siphonandra pilosa A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 84.

Ceratostema rauhii Luteyn
Ref. Luteyn, 1992: 314.
Endemic epiphytic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Rauh 68468* (HEID)
Depts.: LA

Ceratostema sanguineum Hoerold =Demosthenesia mandonii (Britton) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 89.

Ceratostema spectabile Rusby =Demosthenesia spectabilis (Rusby) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 90.

Ceratostema urbanianum Hoerold =Pellegrinia grandiflora (R. & P.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 82.

Ceratostema weberbaueri Hoerold =Siphonandra elliptica (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 83.

Chupalon bracteatum (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Kuntze =Cavendishia bracteata (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 114; Luteyn, 1983: 140.

Chupalon nobile (Lindley) Kuntze =Cavendishia nobilis var. nobilis
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 116; Luteyn, 1983: 156.

Chupalon tarapotana (Meissner) Kuntze =Cavendishia tarapotana var. tarapotana
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 113; Luteyn, 1983: 163.

Demosthenesia amicorum (Sleumer) Sleumer
Syn. *Vaccinium amicorum* Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 87.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22298* (US)
Depts.: JU

Demosthenesia buxifolia (Fielding & Gardner) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Ceratostema buxifolium* Fielding & Gardner, *Pellegrinia buxifolia* (Fielding & Gardner) Sleumer, *Themistoclesia buxifolia* (Fielding & Gardner) Klotzsch, *Thibaudia microphylla* Lindley
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 88.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1176* (OXF)
Depts.: JU

Demosthenesia cordifolia Luteyn
Ref. Luteyn, 1978: 432.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dudley 11196* (NA, USM)
Depts.: CU

Demosthenesia dudleyi D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1972: 4.
Endemic vine. Andean II: elfin forests, grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dudley 11199* (F!)
Depts.: CU

Demosthenesia graebneriana (Hoerold) A. C. Smith =Demosthenesia mandonii (Britton) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 89.

Demosthenesia mandonii (Britton) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Ceratostema graebnerianum* Hoerold, *Ceratostema mandonii* Britton, *Ceratostema microphyllum* Hoerold, *Ceratostema pilgerianum* Hoerold, *Ceratostema sanguineum* Hoerold, *Demosthenesia graebneriana* (Hoerold) A. C. Smith, *Pellegrinia graebneriana* (Hoerold) Sleumer, *Pellegrinia mandonii* (Britton) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 88.
Shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Rusby 2632* (K), Peyton & Peyton 301 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, MD, PU

Demosthenesia oppositifolia Luteyn
Ref. Luteyn, 1978: 434.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dudley 11068* (F, USM)
Depts.: CU

[Demosthenesia pearcei (Britton) A. C. Smith]
Syn. *Ceratostema pearcei* (Britton) A. C. Smith, *Pellegrinia pearcei* (Britton) Sleumer, *Rusbya pearcei* Britton
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 89.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Demosthenesia spectabilis (Rusby) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Ceratostema spectabile* Rusby, *Pellegrinia spectabilis* (Rusby) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 90.
Shrub. Andean II: forests, grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stein *et al.* 3837 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, MD, PA

Demosthenesia vilcabambensis Luteyn
Ref. Luteyn, 1978: 435.
Endemic liana. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dudley 10840* (NA, USM)
Depts.: CU

Demosthenesia weberbaueri (Sleumer) Sleumer
Syn. *Pellegrinia weberbaueri* Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 90.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Weberbauer 5564*
Depts.: AY

Diogenesia caudatum (Sleumer) Sleumer
Syn. *Eleutherostemon laxum* A. C. Smith var. *caudatum* (Sleumer) J. F. Macbride, *Themistoclesia caudata* Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 68; Sleumer, 1978: 257.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Raimondi 9873* (US, frag.)
Depts.: AY

Diogenesia laxa (A. C. Smith) Sleumer
Syn. *Eleutherostemon laxum* var. *laxum*, *Thibaudia laxa* A. C. Smith, *Vaccinium incarum* Sleumer, *Vaccinium laxum* (A. C. Smith) A. C. Smith & Camp
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 67; Sleumer 1978: 256.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7532* (F)
Depts.: AY

Diogenesia octandra Sleumer
Syn. *Eleutherostemon octandrum* (Sleumer) A. C. Smith, *Thibaudia octandra* (Sleumer) J. F. Macbride, *Vaccinium octandrum* (Sleumer) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 68; Sleumer, 1978: 256.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2614* (PU), Pennell 14098a
Depts.: CU, PU

Diogenesia vargasiana Sleumer
Ref. Sleumer, 1978: 257.
Shrub or treelet. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3025* (US), Pennell 14098a (US)
Depts.: CU

Disterigma acuminatum (H.B.K.) Niedenzu
Syn. *Gaylussacia microphylla* G. Don, *Vaccinium acuminatum* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 69.
Liana or shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10008 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, SM

Disterigma alaternoides (H.B.K.) Niedenzu
Syn. *Metagonia alaternoides* (H.B.K.) Nuttall, *Vaccinium alaternoides* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 70.
Liana or shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P), Smith 4802 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Disterigma empetrifolium (H.B.K.) Drude
Syn. *Vaccinium empetrifolium* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 70.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7634 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, PA, SM

Disterigma humboldtii (Klotzsch) Niedenzu
Syn. *Vaccinium humboldtii* Klotzsch
Ref. Wilbur & Luteyn, 1978: 78.
Shrub. Andean II: elfin forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 8566 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Disterigma ovatum (Rusby) Blake
Syn. *Vacciniopsis ovata* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 71.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Disterigma pernettyoides (Grisebach ex Weddell) Niedenzu
Syn. *Vaccinium pernettyoides* Grisebach ex Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 71.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2587*, West 7079 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, MD, PU

Disterigma terniflorum (Dunal) Niedenzu =Vaccinium dependens (D. Don) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 76.

Disterigma ulei Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 72.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6448* (B)
Depts.: SM

Disterigma weberbaueri Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 72.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2079* (B)
Depts.: JU

Eleutherostemon laxum A. C. Smith var. *caudatum* (Sleumer) J. F. Macbride =Diogenesia caudatum (Sleumer) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 68; Sleumer, 1978: 257.

Eleutherostemon laxum var. *laxum* =Diogenesia laxa (A. C. Smith) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 67; Sleumer 1978: 256.

Eleutherostemon octandrum (Sleumer) A. C. Smith =Diogenesia octandra Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 68; Sleumer, 1978: 256.

Eurygania angustifolia (Hooker) Klotzsch =Thibaudia angustifolia Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 102.

Eurygania biflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Bentham & Hooker f. =Thibaudia biflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 103.

[*Eurygania multiflora* Klotzsch =Thibaudia melliflora R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 108; Luteyn, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eurygania ovata Hooker f. =Thibaudia diphylla Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 105.

Eurygania phyllireifolia (Dunal) Bentham & Hooker f. =Thibaudia moricandii var. phyllireifolia (Dunal) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 108.

Gaultheria apiculata Sleumer =Gaultheria erecta Ventenat
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 137; Luteyn, pers. comm.

Gaultheria bicolor Sleumer =Gaultheria bracteata (Cavanilles) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 138.

Gaultheria brachybotrys A. DC. =Gaultheria glomerata (Cavanilles) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 138.

Gaultheria bracteata (Cavanilles) G. Don
Syn. *Andromeda bracteata* Cavanilles, *Gaultheria bicolor* Sleumer, *Gaultheria rufescens* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 138; Luteyn, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, elfin forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 35956 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, PA, PU, SM

Gaultheria buxifolia Willdenow var. **secunda** (E. J. Remy) Luteyn
Syn. *Brossaea secunda* (E. J. Remy) Kuntze, *Gaultheria secunda* E. J. Remy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 145; Luteyn, 1989: 13.
Shrub. Andean II: forests, grasslands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Motocanchi 8786 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, HV, PU

Gaultheria congesta Fedstchenko & Basil =Gaultheria foliosa Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 139; Luteyn, pers. comm.

Gaultheria cordifolia H.B.K. =Gaultheria erecta Ventenat
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 143; Luteyn, pers. comm.

Gaultheria erecta Ventenat
Syn. *Gaultheria apiculata* Sleumer, *Gaultheria cordifolia* H.B.K., *Gaultheria glandulosissima* Sleumer, *Gaultheria jelskii* Szyszylowicz,

Gaultheria loxensis Bentham, *Gaultheria odorata* H.B.K., *Gaultheria opaca* Sleumer, *Gaultheria weberbaueriana* Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 140; Luteyn, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean I-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, grasslands. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7463 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LL, PA, PI, PU, SM

Gaultheria eriophylla (Persoon) Sleumer var. **mucronata** (E. J. Remy) Luteyn
Syn. *Brossaea mucronata* (E. J. Remy) Kuntze, *Gaultheria mucronata* E. J. Remy, *Gaultheria remyana* A. C. Smith
Ref. Luteyn, 1989: 15
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, elfin forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39990 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA, PU

Gaultheria foliolosa Bentham
Syn. *Gaultheria congesta* Fedstchenko & Basil
Ref. Luteyn, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7937 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, SM

Gaultheria glabra A. DC. =Gaultheria reticulata H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 140; Luteyn, pers. comm.

Gaultheria glandulosissima Sleumer =Gaultheria erecta Ventenat
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 141; Luteyn, pers. comm.

Gaultheria glomerata (Cavanilles) Sleumer
Syn. *Agarista anastomosans* G. Don, *Andromeda glomerata* Cavanilles, *Gaultheria glomerata* (Cavanilles) Sleumer, *Gaultheria petraea* Weddell, *Gaultheria pichinchensis* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 142; Luteyn, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 9909 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, PA, PU, SM

Gaultheria haplotricha A. C. Smith
Ref. Luteyn, pers. comm.
Subshrub.
Voucher: Lechler 3163 (K)
Depts.: Without locality data.

[Gaultheria insipida Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 142; Luteyn, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gaultheria insipida var. *peruviana* Macbride =Gaultheria strigosa Bentham var. strigosa
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 142; Luteyn, pers. comm.

Gaultheria jelskii Szyszylowicz =Gaultheria erecta Ventenat
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 143; Luteyn, pers. comm.

Gaultheria loxensis Bentham =Gaultheria erecta Ventenat
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 143; Luteyn, pers. comm.

Gaultheria megalodonta A. C. Smith
Ref. Luteyn, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3150 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LL

Gaultheria mucronata E. J. Remy =Gaultheria eriophylla var. mucronata (E. J. Remy) Luteyn
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 144.

Gaultheria myrsinoides H.B.K. =Pernettya prostrata (Cavanilles) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 134.

Gaultheria odorata H.B.K. =Gaultheria erecta Ventenat
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 143; Luteyn, pers. comm.

Gaultheria opaca Sleumer =Gaultheria erecta Ventenat
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 144; Luteyn, pers. comm.

Gaultheria petraea Weddell =Gaultheria glomerata (Cavanilles) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 142.

Gaultheria pichinchensis Bentham =Gaultheria glomerata (Cavanilles) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 142.

Gaultheria remyana A. C. Smith =Gaultheria eriophylla var. mucronata (E. J. Remy) Luteyn
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 144; Luteyn, 1989: 15.

Gaultheria reticulata H.B.K.
Syn. *Gaultheria glabra* A. DC.
Ref. Luteyn, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, elfin forests, rocky slopes. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Baldeón 2417 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, PI, PU

Gaultheria rigida H.B.K.
Ref. Luteyn, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Skillman 4146 (NY!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Gaultheria rufescens A. DC. =Gaultheria bracteata (Cavanilles) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 138.

Gaultheria secunda E. J. Remy =Gaultheria buxifolia Willdenow var. secunda (E. J. Remy) Luteyn
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 145; Luteyn, 1989: 13.

Gaultheria strigosa Bentham var. **strigosa**
Syn. *Gaultheria insipida* var. *peruviana* Macbride
Ref. Luteyn, pers. comm.
Shrub.
Voucher: Kanehira 24 (F)
Depts.: HU

Gaultheria tomentosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 146; Luteyn, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean II: elfin forests, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Stein *et al.* 3824 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HV, JU

[Gaultheria tristis Sleumer]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 146; Luteyn, pers. comm.
Note: According to Luteyn (pers. comm.), this is a doubtful taxon; the type was destroyed in the Berlin herbarium.

Gaultheria vaccinioides Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 145; Luteyn, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, elfin forests, grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34316 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CU, HU, HV, PA, PU, SM

Gaultheria weberbaueriana Sleumer =Gaultheria erecta Ventenat
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 147; Luteyn, pers. comm.

Gaylussacia crenata G. Don =Vaccinium crenatum (G. Don) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 75.

Gaylussacia dependens G. Don =Vaccinium dependens (G. Don) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 76.

Gaylussacia loxensis Sleumer
Ref. Luteyn, pers. comm.
Shrub.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Gaylussacia microphylla G. Don =Disterigma acuminatum (H.B.K.) Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 69.

Gaylussacia peruviana Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 125.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sandeman s.n.* (K), Smith & Vásquez 5007 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Gaylussacia subcordata Dunal =Agarista subcordata (Dunal) Judd

Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 149; Judd, 1984: 285.

Hornemannia boliviensis Kuntze
=Thibaudia crenulata E. J. Remy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 104.

Leucothoe albiflora B. Fedtschenko
=Agarista albiflora (B. Fedtschenko & Basilevskaja) Judd
Ref. Judd, 1984: 282.

Leucothoe andina Sleumer =Agarista albiflora (B. Fedtschenko & Basilevskaja) Judd
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 148; Judd, 1984: 282.

Leucothoe bracamorensis (H.B.K.) Dunal
=Agarista bracamorensis (H.B.K.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 149; Judd, 1984: 285.

Leucothoe subcordata (Dunal) Sleumer
=Agarista subcordata (Dunal) Judd
Ref. Judd, 1984: 285.

Macleania angulata Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 94; Yeo, 1967: 50.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Maclean s.n.* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Macleania benthamiana Walpers
Syn. *Macleania multibracteata* Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 94.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6704 (MOL!)
Depts.: HU

Macleania farinosa Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 96.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6120*
Depts.: CA

Macleania floribunda Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 96; Yeo, 1967: 49.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1442*, Smith & Vásquez 4670 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM, UC

Macleania macrantha Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 98.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3211 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Macleania multibracteata Mansfeld
=Macleania benthamiana Walpers
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 94.

[*Macleania nitida* (H.B.K.) Hoerold
=Cavendishia nitida (H.B.K.) A. C. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 99.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Macleania rupestris (H.B.K.) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Thibaudia rupestris* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 99.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61432 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Macleania salapa Bentham
Ref. Luteyn, pers. comm.
Shrub.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Metagonia alaternoides (H.B.K.) Nuttall
=Disterigma alaternoides (H.B.K.) Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 70.

Metagonia corymbodendron R. & P. ex Nuttall =Vaccinium corymbodendron R. & P. ex Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 75.

Metagonia didymantha (Dunal) Nuttall
=Vaccinium didymanthum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 77.

Metagonia terniflora (Dunal) Nuttall
=Vaccinium dependens (G. Don) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 76.

Orthaea abbreviata Drake
Syn. *Orthaea engleriana* Hoerold
Ref. Luteyn, 1987b: 33.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4753*, Barbour 2941 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Orthaea breviflora A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 120; Luteyn, 1987b: 33.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 13972*
Depts.: CU

Orthaea engleriana Hoerold =Orthaea abbreviata Drake
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 120; Luteyn, 1987b: 33.

Orthaea ferreyrae A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 121; Luteyn, 1987b: 32.
Shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests, riversides. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6709*, Stein & Todzia 2279 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Orthaea ignea Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 121.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Herrera 3656*
Depts.: CU

Orthaea pinnatinervia Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 122; Luteyn, 1987b: 32.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6925* (MOL!)
Depts.: CU

Orthaea secundiflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Klotzsch
Syn. *Thibaudia secundiflora* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 122; Luteyn, 1987b: 33.
Shrub.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Orthaea weberbaueri Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 122; Luteyn, 1987b: 33.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 684*
Depts.: PU

Pellegrinia buxifolia (Fielding & Gardner) Sleumer =Demosthenesia buxifolia (Fielding & Gardner) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 88.

Pellegrinia coccinea (Hoerold) Sleumer
Syn. *Ceratostema coccineum* Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 81.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2505*
Depts.: HU, JU

Pellegrinia graebneriana (Hoerold) Sleumer =Demosthenesia mandonii (Britton) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 89.

Pellegrinia grandiflora (R. & P.) Sleumer
Syn. *Ceratostema grandiflorum* R. & P., *Ceratostema longiflorum* Lindley, *Ceratostema urbanianum* Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 82.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU, JU

Pellegrinia harmsiana (Hoerold) Sleumer
Syn. *Ceratostema harmsianum* Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 82.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Pellegrinia hirsuta (R. & P.) Sleumer
Syn. *Ceratostema cordifolium* Dunal, *Ceratostema hirsuta* R. & P., *Ceratostema lobbii* A. C. Smith, *Ceratostema oblongifolium* Dunal, *Pellegrinia lobbii* (A. C. Smith) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 83.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Pellegrinia lobbii (A. C. Smith) Sleumer
=Pellegrinia hirsuta (R. & P.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 83.

Pellegrinia mandonii (Britton) Sleumer
=Demosthenesia mandonii (Britton) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 88.

Pellegrinia pearcei (Britton) Sleumer
=Demosthenesia pearcei (Britton) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 89.

Pellegrinia spectabilis (Rusby) Sleumer
=Demosthenesia spectabilis (Rusby) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 90.

Pellegrinia weberbaueri Sleumer
=Demosthenesia weberbaueri Sleumer (Sleumer)
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 90.

[Periclesia flexuosa A. C. Smith]
Syn. *Ceratostema flexuosum* (A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 85.
Note: Not known from Peru. Endemic to Ecuador

Pernettya elliptica A. DC. =Pernettya prostrata (Cavanilles) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 134.

Pernettya pentlandii A. DC. =Pernettya prostrata (Cavanilles) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 134.

Pernettya prostrata (Cavanilles) Sleumer
Syn. *Andromeda prostrata* Cavanilles, *Gaultheria myrsinoides* H.B.K., *Pernettya elliptica* A. DC., *Pernettya pentlandii* A. DC., *Pernettya purpurea* G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 134; Luteyn, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23437 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, MD, PA, PU, SM

Pernettya purpurea G. Don =Pernettya prostrata (Cavanilles) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 134.

[Plutarchia angulata A. C. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 91.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Proclesia alata* (Dunal) Klotzsch =Thibaudia caulialata R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 115; Luteyn, 1983: 269.

Proclesia bracteata (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Klotzsch =Cavendishia bracteata (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 114; Luteyn, 1983: 140.

Psammisia amazonica Luteyn
Ref. Luteyn, 1987a: 117.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1410* (MO!), Tunqui 284 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Psammisia bicolor (R. & P.) Klotzsch =Psammisia coarctata (R. & P.) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 95.

Psammisia coarctata (R. & P.) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Psammisia bicolor* (R. & P. ex Dunal) Klotzsch, *Psammisia engleriana* Hoerold, *Psammisia urbaniana* Hoerold, *Psammisia weberbaueri* Hoerold, *Thibaudia bicolor* R. & P. ex Dunal, *Thibaudia coarctata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 95.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Smith & Albán 5497 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, MD, PA, PU, UC

Psammisia engleriana Hoerold =Psammisia coarctata (R. & P.) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 95.

Psammisia fissilis A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 96.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2111 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Psammisia globosa A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 97.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 2077*
Depts.: JU

Psammisia guianensis Klotzsch
Syn. *Psammisia ulei* Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 97.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6275 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LO, SM

[*Psammisia nitida* (H.B.K.) Klotzsch =Cavendishia nitida (H.B.K.) A. C. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 99.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Psammisia pauciflora Grisebach ex A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 98.
Shrub.
Voucher: Lechler 2386*
Depts.: PU

Psammisia ulbrichiana Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 99.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6416 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU

Psammisia ulei Hoerold =Psammisia guianensis Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 97.

Psammisia urbaniana Hoerold =Psammisia coarctata (R. & P.) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 95.

Psammisia weberbaueri Hoerold =Psammisia coarctata (R. & P.) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 95.

Rusbya pearcei Britton =Demosthenesia pearcei (Britton) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 89.

Satyria panurensis (Bentham ex Meissner) Bentham & Hooker f.
Syn. *Satyria ulei* Hoerold, *Thibaudia panurensis* Bentham ex Meissner
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 123.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 565 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM

Satyria polyantha A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 124.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lechler 2068*
Depts.: PU

Satyria ulei Hoerold =Satyria panurensis (Bentham ex Meissner) Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 123.

Satyria vargasii A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 124.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 6493* (US)
Depts.: CU

[Semiramisia pulcherrima A. C. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 86.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Semiramisia speciosa (Bentham) Klotzsch
Syn. *Ceratostema andreanum* Drake, *Semiramisia weberbaueri* Hoerold, *Thibaudia speciosa* Bentham
Ref. Luteyn, 1984: 365.
Epiphytic herb or shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4455* (B photo F), Killip & Smith 25859 (NY)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, PU

Semiramisia weberbaueri Hoerold =Semiramisia speciosa (Bentham) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 86; Luteyn, 1984: 365.

Siphonandra elliptica (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Syn. *Ceratostema ellipticum* (R. & P.)

Bentham & Hooker f., *Ceratostema weberbaueri* Hoerold, *Thibaudia elliptica* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 83.
Shrub. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Weberbauer 6929 (MOL!)
Depts.: AP, CU, MD, PU

Siphonandra pilosa A. C. Smith
Syn. *Ceratostema pilosum* (A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 84.
Shrub.
Voucher: Lechler 2053
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Sophoclesia weberbaueri Hoerold =Sphyrospermum weberbaueri (Hoerold) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 65.

Sphyrospermum buesii A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 62.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bues 2165* (US), Smith 4356 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Sphyrospermum buxifolium Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 63.
Epiphytic shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (P), Smith 4350 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, PA, SM

Sphyrospermum cordifolium Bentham
Syn. *Sphyrospermum majus* Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 63.
Epiphytic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, elfin forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 2780 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, PA, PU, SM

Sphyrospermum longifolium Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 64.
Epiphytic shrub.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W)
Depts.: HU, JU

Sphyrospermum majus Grisebach =Sphyrospermum cordifolium Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 63.

Sphyrospermum myrtifolium Hooker =Vaccinium sphyrospermoides Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 64; Sleumer, 1936: 137.

Sphyrospermum sessiliflorum Luteyn
Ref. Luteyn, pers. comm.
Epiphytic shrub.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Sphyrospermum weberbaueri (Hoerold) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Sophoclesia weberbaueri* Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 65.
Endemic epiphytic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2122*, Macbride 4121 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

Themistoclesia buxifolia (Fielding & Gardner) Klotzsch =Demosthenesia buxifolia (Fielding & Gardner) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 88.

Themistoclesia caudata Sleumer =Diogenesia caudatum (Sleumer) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 67; Sleumer, 1978: 257.

Themistoclesia cutucuensis A. C. Smith
Ref. Luteyn, pers. comm.
Epiphytic shrub.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[Themistoclesia mucronata (Bentham) Sleumer]
Syn. *Anthopterus mucronatus* Bentham, *Themistoclesia pittieri* Sleumer, *Vaccinium benthamianum* A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 66.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Themistoclesia peruviana A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 66.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4964* (F)
Depts.: HU

[*Themistoclesia pittieri* Sleumer =Themistoclesia mucronata (Bentham) Sleumer]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 66.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Thibaudia acuminata Dunal, nom. illeg. =Cavendishia bracteata (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 112.

Thibaudia acuminata Hooker =Cavendishia bracteata (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 113; Luteyn, 1983: 140.

[*Thibaudia alata* Dunal =Thibaudia caulialata R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 115; Luteyn, 1983: 269.

Thibaudia angustifolia Hooker
Syn. *Eurygania angustifolia* (Hooker) Klotzsch, *Thibaudia weberbaueri* Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 102.
Shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1443* (K), Wurdack 1369 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Thibaudia apophysata Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 103.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2071* (MOL!)
Depts.: JU

Thibaudia bicolor R. & P. ex Dunal =Psammisia coarctata (R. & P.) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 95.

Thibaudia biflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Hoerold
Syn. *Ceratostema biflorum* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Eurygania biflora* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 103.
Shrub.
Voucher: Poeppig 1350*
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Thibaudia boliviensis (Kuntze) Hoerold =Thibaudia crenulata E. J. Remy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 104.

Thibaudia bracteata R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire =Cavendishia bracteata (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 114; Luteyn, 1983: 137.

Thibaudia cardiophylla Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 104.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3588* (B destroyed)
Depts.: HU

[Thibaudia caulialata R. & P.]
Syn. *Cavendishia alata* (Dunal) Hoerold, *Cavendishia caulialata* (R. & P.) A. C. Smith, *Proclesia alata* (Dunal) Klotzsch, *Thibaudia alata* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 115; Luteyn, 1983: 269.
Note: Listed as a doubtful species by Luteyn (1989).

Thibaudia coarctata R. & P. =Psammisia coarctata (R. & P.) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 95.

Thibaudia crenulata E. J. Remy
Syn. *Hornemannia boliviensis* Kuntze, *Thibaudia boliviensis* (Kuntze) Hoerold, *Thibaudia neo-herrerae* Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 104.
Shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 11111
Depts.: CU, HU

Thibaudia croatii Luteyn
Ref. Luteyn, 1977: 180.
Endemic hemiepiphyte. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Croat 21089* (NY), Schunke 9391 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

[Thibaudia eupatensis Huber]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 105.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Thibaudia diphylla Dunal
Syn. *Eurygania ovata* Hooker f., *Thibaudia graebneriana* Hoerold, *Thibaudia leucostoma* (Lindley) Sleumer, *Thibaudia ovata* (Hooker f.) Hoerold, *Vaccinium leucostomum* Lindley
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 105.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2436
Depts.: JU

Thibaudia dudleyi Luteyn var. **dudleyi**
Ref. Luteyn, 1978: 428.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dudley 10750* (NA, USM)
Depts.: CU

Thibaudia dudleyi var. **pseudostellata** Luteyn
Ref. Luteyn, 1978: 430.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Madison 10364-70* (F), Dudley 12065 (NA, USM)
Depts.: AY

Thibaudia elliptica R. & P. =Siphonandra elliptica (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 83.

Thibaudia engleriana Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 106.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2055*, Stein *et al.* 3825 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Thibaudia floribunda H.B.K. var. **floribunda**
Syn. *Thibaudia floribunda* H.B.K. var. *pichinchensis* (Bentham) J. F. Macbride, *Thibaudia pichinchensis* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 106; Luteyn, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: elfin forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 7769 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PA, SM

Thibaudia floribunda var. *pichinchensis* (Bentham) J. F. Macbride =Thibaudia floribunda H.B.K. var. floribunda
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 107; Luteyn, pers. comm.

Thibaudia graebneriana Hoerold =Thibaudia diphylla Dunal
Ref.FP 13(5/1) 1959: 105.

Thibaudia harmsiana Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 107.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3542*
Depts.: HU

Thibaudia herrerae A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 107.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Herrera 1384* (US)
Depts.: CU

Thibaudia laxa A. C. Smith =Diogenesia laxa (A. C. Smith) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 67; Sleumer, 1978: 256.

Thibaudia leucostoma (Lindley) Sleumer =Thibaudia diphylla Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 105.

Thibaudia martii Meissner =Cavendishia martii (Meissner) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 116; Luteyn, 1983: 80.

Thibaudia mellifera R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 108.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6112 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PU

[Thibaudia melliflora R. & P., nom. nud.]
Syn. *Eurygania multiflora* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 108; Luteyn, pers. comm.

Thibaudia microphylla Lindley =Demosthenesia buxifolia (Fielding & Gardner) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 88.

Thibaudia moricandii Dunal var. **moricandii**
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 108.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Mathews 3041 p.p.* (K)
Depts.: AM, HU

Thibaudia moricandii var. **phyllireifolia** (Dunal) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Eurygania phyllireifolia* (Dunal) Bentham & Hooker f., *Thibaudia phyllireifolia* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 109.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 3041 p.p.* (K)
Depts.: AM

Thibaudia neo-herrerae Sleumer =Thibaudia crenulata E. J. Remy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 104.

[*Thibaudia nitida* H.B.K. =Cavendishia nitida (H.B.K.) A. C. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 99.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Thibaudia obovata A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 109.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7154* (B, destroyed, photo F)
Depts.: AM

Thibaudia octandra (Sleumer) J. F. Macbride =Diogenesia octandra Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 68; Sleumer, 1978: 256.

Thibaudia ovalifolia A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 109; A. C. Smith, 1932: 434.
Shrub.
Voucher: Mathews 883* (K), Maclean s.n. (K)
Depts.: AM

Thibaudia ovata (Hooker f.) Hoerold =Thibaudia diphylla Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 105.

Thibaudia panurensis Bentham ex Meissner =Satyria panurensis (Bentham ex Meissner) Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 123.

Thibaudia phyllireifolia Dunal =Thibaudia moricandii var. phyllireifolia (Dunal) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 108.

Thibaudia pichinchensis Bentham =Thibaudia floribunda var. floribunda
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 106; Luteyn, pers. comm.

Thibaudia pubescens H.B.K. =Cavendishia pubescens var. pubescens
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 117; Luteyn, 1983: 179.

Thibaudia punctata R. & P. ex J. St. Hilaire =Cavendishia punctata (R. & P. ex J. St. Hilaire) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 117; Luteyn, 1983: 84.

Thibaudia punctatifolia R. & P. ex G. Don =Cavendishia punctata (R. & P. ex J. St. Hilaire) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 117; Luteyn, 1983: 84.

Thibaudia racemosa (Hooker) Hoerold =Anthopterus racemosus Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 91.

Thibaudia rauhii A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 109.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch 1329* (US)
Depts.: CU

Thibaudia regularis A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 110.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.

Voucher: Herrera 2004* (F), Metcalf 30544 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Thibaudia rupestris H.B.K. =Macleania rupestris (H.B.K.) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 99.

Thibaudia secundiflora Poeppig & Endlicher =Orthaea secundiflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 122.

Thibaudia serrata Dunal =Vaccinium mathewsii Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 78.

Thibaudia spathulata A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 110.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7530* (F)
Depts.: AY

Thibaudia speciosa Bentham =Semiramisia speciosa (Bentham) Klotzsch
Ref. Luteyn, 1984: 365.

Thibaudia strobilifera H.B.K. =Cavendishia bracteata (R. & P. ex A. St. Hilaire) Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 114; Luteyn, 1983: 137.

Thibaudia tarapotana Meissner =Cavendishia tarapotana var. tarapotana
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 113; Luteyn, 1983: 163.

Thibaudia tomentosa Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 110.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4374* (MOL!)
Depts.: AM

Thibaudia uniflora A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 111.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mexia 8319* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Thibaudia urbaniana Hoerold
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 111.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4449* (B), Woytkowski 8024 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Thibaudia weberbaueri Hoerold =Thibaudia angustifolia Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 102.

Vacciniopsis ovata Rusby =Disterigma ovatum (Rusby) Blake
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 71.

Vaccinium acuminatum H.B.K. =Disterigma acuminatum (H.B.K.) Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 69.

Vaccinium alaternoides H.B.K. =Disterigma alaternoides (H.B.K.) Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 70.

Vaccinium amicorum Sleumer =Demosthenesia amicorum (Sleumer) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 87.

Vaccinium attenuatum Dunal =Vaccinium crenatum (G. Don) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 75.

[*Vaccinium benthamianum* A. C. Smith =Themistoclesia mucronata (Bentham) Sleumer]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 66.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Vaccinium corymbodendron R. & P. ex Dunal
Syn. *Metagonia corymbodendron* R. & P. ex Nuttall
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 75.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Vaccinium crenatum (G. Don) Sleumer
Syn. *Gaylussacia crenata* G. Don, *Vaccinium attenuatum* Dunal, *Vaccinium reclinatum* Niedenzu, *Vaccinium reflexum* Hooker f., *Vaccinium secundum* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 75.
Shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Smith 7748 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, PA, PI

Vaccinium crenulatum Dunal =Vaccinium floribundum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 77.

Vaccinium dependens (G. Don) Sleumer
Syn. *Disterigma terniflorum* (Dunal) Niedenzu, *Gaylussacia dependens* G. Don, *Metagonia terniflora* (Dunal) Nuttall, *Vaccinium terniflorum* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 76.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Weberbauer 6703 (MOL!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Vaccinium didymanthum Dunal
Syn. *Metagonia didymantha* (Dunal) Nuttall
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 77.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Luteyn & Lebrón-Luteyn
Depts.: AM, AY, CA

Vaccinium elvirae Luteyn
Ref. Luteyn, 1987a: 129.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: elfin forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Luteyn & Cotton 11381* (MO!), Boeke 2072 (F, USM)
Depts.: AM

Vaccinium empetrifolium H.B.K. =Disterigma empetrifolium (H.B.K.) Drude
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 70.

Vaccinium floribundum H.B.K.
Syn. *Vaccinium crenulatum* Dunal, *Vaccinium floribundum* var. *marginatum* (Dunal) Sleumer, *Vaccinium floribundum* var. *ramosissimum* (Dunal) Sleumer, *Vaccinium floribundum* var. *tatei* (Rusby) Sleumer, *Vaccinium marginatum* Dunal, *Vaccinium ramosissimum* Dunal, *Vaccinium tatei* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 77.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, elfin forests, grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3192 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LL, PA, PI, PU, SM

Vaccinium floribundum var. *marginatum* (Dunal) Sleumer =Vaccinium floribundum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 77.

Vaccinium floribundum var. *ramosissimum* (Dunal) Sleumer =Vaccinium floribundum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 77.

Vaccinium floribundum var. *tatei* (Rusby) Sleumer =Vaccinium floribundum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 77.

Vaccinium humboldtii Klotzsch =Disterigma humboldtii (Klotzsch) Niedenzu
Ref. Wilbur & Luteyn, 1978: 78

Vaccinium incarum Sleumer =Diogenesia laxa (A. C. Smith) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 67.

Vaccinium laxum (A. C. Smith) A. C. Smith & Camp =Diogenesia laxa (A. C. Smith) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 67; Sleumer, 1978: 256.

Vaccinium leucostomum Lindley =Thibaudia diphylla Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 105.

Vaccinium marginatum Dunal =Vaccinium floribundum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 77.

Vaccinium mathewsii Sleumer
Syn. *Thibaudia serrata* Dunal, *Vaccinium serratum* (Dunal) Sleumer, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 78.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.

Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G), Hutchison & Wright 4489 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Vaccinium octandrum (Sleumer) Sleumer =Diogenesia octandra Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 68; Sleumer, 1978: 256.

Vaccinium pernettyoides Grisebach ex Weddell =Disterigma pernettyoides (Grisebach ex Weddell) Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 71.

Vaccinium pseudocaracasanum Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 78.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4347* (B, destroyed)
Depts.: AM

Vaccinium ramosissimum Dunal =Vaccinium floribundum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 77.

Vaccinium reclinatum Niedenzu =Vaccinium crenatum (G. Don) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 75.

Vaccinium reflexum Hooker f. =Vaccinium crenatum (G. Don) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 75.

Vaccinium secundum Klotzsch =Vaccinium crenatum (G. Don) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 75.

Vaccinium serratum (Dunal) Sleumer, nom. illeg. =Vaccinium mathewsii Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 78.

Vaccinium sphyrospermoides Sleumer
Syn. *Sphyrospermum myrtifolium* Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 64.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6909 (MO)
Depts.: AM

Vaccinium tatei Rusby =Vaccinium floribundum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 77.

Vaccinium terniflorum Dunal =Vaccinium dependens (G. Don) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 76.

Eriocaulaceae

5 genera and 19 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 4.

Prepared by L. Brako (MO); reviewed by N. Hensold (F).

Eriocaulon bifidum Schrader =Paepalanthus bifidus (Schrader) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 491; Moldenke, 1959: 286.

Eriocaulon brachypus van Heurck & Muell. Arg. =Eriocaulon microcephalum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 489; Moldenke, 1959: 286.

Eriocaulon caulescens Poiret =Syngonanthus caulescens (Poiret) Ruhland
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 491; Moldenke & Smith, 1976: 89.

Eriocaulon dendroides H.B.K. =Paepalanthus pilosus (H.B.K.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 492; Moldenke, 1959: 287.

Eriocaulon ensifolium H.B.K. =Paepalanthus ensifolius (H.B.K.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 491; Moldenke, 1959: 287.

Eriocaulon flavescens Bongard =Leiothrix flavescens (Bongard) Ruhland
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 492; Giulietti & Hensold, 1991: 45.

Eriocaulon melanocephalum Kunth
Aquatic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Núñez 69772 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Eriocaulon microcephalum H.B.K.
Syn. *Eriocaulon brachypus* van Heurck & Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 489; Moldenke, 1979a: 426.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34117 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, SM

Eriocaulon nitens Bongard =Syngonanthus nitens (Bongard) Ruhland
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 492; Moldenke, 1959: 290.

Eriocaulon peruvianum Ruhland
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 490; Moldenke, 1980f: 133.
Endemic herb. Andean II: bogs, grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (BR photo F!), Wurdack 514 (F!)
Depts.: AM

Eriocaulon pilosum H.B.K. =Paepalanthus pilosus (H.B.K.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 492; Moldenke, 1959: 291.

Eriocaulon planifolium Bongard =Paepalanthus planifolius (Bongard) Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 493; Moldenke & Smith, 1976: 66.

Leiothrix flavescens (Bongard) Ruhland
Syn. *Eriocaulon flavescens* Bongard, *Paepalanthus flavescens* (Bongard) Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 492; Giulietti & Hensold, 1991: 45.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 583 (US)
Depts.: AM, PA, PU

Paepalanthus bifidus (Schrader) Kunth
Syn. *Eriocaulon bifidum* Schrader
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 491; Moldenke, 1977c: 33.
Herb. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from this collection.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4607 (MOL!)
Depts.: SM

Paepalanthus caulescens (Poiret) Kunth =Syngonanthus caulescens (Poiret) Ruhland
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 491; Moldenke & Smith, 1976: 89.

Paepalanthus crassicaulis Koernicke
Ref. Moldenke, 1979b: 478.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5541 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Paepalanthus dichotomus Klotzsch ex Koernicke var. **glabrescens** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1963e: 187.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1388* (US)
Depts.: AM

Paepalanthus ensifolius (H.B.K.) Kunth
Syn. *Eriocaulon ensifolium* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 491; Moldenke, 1979b: 479.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34070 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Paepalanthus ferreyrae Moldenke
Syn. *Paepalanthus wurdacki* Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1950: 273.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 809* (NY), Wurdack 1081 (US)
Depts.: AM, CA

Paepalanthus flavescens (Bongard) Koernicke =Leiothrix flavescens (Bongard) Ruhland
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 492; Giulietti & Hensold, 1991: 45.

Paepalanthus nitens (Bongard) Kunth =Syngonanthus nitens (Bongard) Ruhland
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 492; Moldenke, 1959: 326.

Paepalanthus peruvianus (Ruhland) J. F. Macbride =Syngonanthus peruvianus Ruhland
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 492; Moldenke, 1959: 327.

Paepalanthus pilosus (H.B.K.) Kunth
Syn. *Eriocaulon dendroides* H.B.K., *Eriocaulon pilosum* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 492; Moldenke, 1979c: 30.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, seasonally inundated areas. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: León & Young 1597 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, MO, PU, SM

Paepalanthus planifolius (Bongard) Koernicke
Syn. *Eriocaulon planifolium* Bongard
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 493; Moldenke & Smith, 1976: 66.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Canne 5892 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, PA

Paepalanthus polytrichoides Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 493.
Note: The negative number cited by Macbride in the Flora of Peru is incorrect; it applies to a Poeppig collection from Brazil.
Voucher: Henschel s.n. (B)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Paepalanthus stuebelianus Ruhland
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 493; Moldenke, 1979c: 34.
Herb. Andean II: bogs, forests on white sand, grasslands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 10225 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PI, SM

Paepalanthus weberbaueri Ruhland
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 493
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1152* (B photo MO!), Weberbauer 1326 (frag. F!)
Depts.: PU

Paepalanthus wurdackii Moldenke =Paepalanthus ferreyrae Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1963e: 187; Hensold, pers. comm.

Syngonanthus caulescens (Poiret) Ruhland
Syn. *Eriocaulon caulescens* Poiret, *Paepalanthus caulescens* (Poiret) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 491; Moldenke & Smith, 1976: 88.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2866 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Syngonanthus densiflorus Ruhland
Ref. Hensold, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian: savannas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Albán & Foster 7004 (F!, USM)
Depts.: MD

Syngonanthus nitens (Bongard) Ruhland
Syn. *Eriocaulon nitens* Bongard, *Paepalanthus nitens* (Bongard) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 492; Moldenke, 1979d: 203.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from this collection.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4328 (MOL!)
Depts.: AM

Syngonanthus peruvianus Ruhland
Syn. *Paepalanthus peruvianus* (Ruhland) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 492; Moldenke, 1979d: 204.
Herb. Andean II: bogs, seasonally inundated areas, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Stuebel 19b* (B photo F!), Hutchison & Wright 5556 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Tonina fluviatilis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 494; Moldenke, 1979d: 208.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Davidson 3644 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Erythroxylaceae

1 genus and 26 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 3.

Prepared by C. J. Niezgoda (F) and J. L. Zarucchi based on research materials of the late T. C. Plowman (F).

Erythroxylum acuminatum R. & P. =Erythroxylum patens Ruiz ex O. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 635; Plowman, 1989: 23.

Erythroxylum acutifolium Peyritsch =Erythroxylum citrifolium St. Hilaire
Ref. Plowman, 1989: 7.

[Erythroxylum amazonicum Peyritsch]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 636.
Note: Not known from Peru. Plowman (1984: 136) earlier indicated a Peruvian distribution for this species.

Erythroxylum amplum Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 636; Plowman, 1989: 17.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 82 (F)
Depts.: HU, LO

Erythroxylum anguifugum C. Martius
Syn. *Erythroxylum luculentum* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1949: 642; Plowman, 1984: 136.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Determination tentative.
Voucher: Revilla 509 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Erythroxylum chilpei E. Machado =Erythroxylum coca var. coca
Ref. Plowman, 1989: 8.

Erythroxylum cienaguense E. Machado =Erythroxylum glaucum O. Schulz
Ref. Plowman, 1989: 11.

Erythroxylum citrifolium St. Hilaire
Syn. *Erythroxylum acutifolium* Peyritsch, *Erythroxylum paraense* Peyritsch
Ref. Plowman, 1989: 7.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22220 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, PA, SM

Erythroxylum coca Lamarck var. **coca**
Syn. *Erytroxylum chilpei* E. Machado
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 637; Plowman, 1989: 8.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are not determined to variety.
Voucher: Núñez & Walsh 6380 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, PU, SM

Erythroxylum coca var. **ipadu** Plowman
Ref. Plowman, 1979: 49.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 6663* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Erythroxylum comosum O. Schulz =Erythroxylum mucronatum Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 638; Plowman, 1989: 20.

Erythroxylum deciduum St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 638.
Tree. Andean II: disturbed. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 3085 (F)
Depts.: PA

Erythroxylum fimbriatum Peyritsch
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 639; Plowman, 1989: 10.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Revilla 2132 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Erythroxylum floribundum C. Martius =Erythroxylum macrophyllum var. macrophyllum
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 639; Plowman, 1989: 17.

Erythroxylum glaucum O. Schulz
Syn. *Erythroxylum cienaguense* E. Machado
Ref. Plowman, 1989: 11.
Shrub or tree. Coastal: disturbed, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58195 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Erythroxylum gracilipes Peyritsch
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 640; Plowman, 1989: 12.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18428 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Erythroxylum hardinii E. Machado
=Erythroxylum novogranatense var. truxillense (Rusby) Plowman
Ref. Plowman, 1989: 21.

Erythroxylum hondense H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 641; Plowman, 1989: 14.
Shrub.
Voucher: Poeppig 1336 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Erythroxylum loretense Plowman
Ref. Plowman, 1988: 421.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 1075* (US), Rimachi 2668 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Erythroxylum lucidum H.B.K.
=Erythroxylum macrophyllum var. macrophyllum Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 641; Plowman, 1989: 17.

Erythroxylum luculentum J. F. Macbride
=Erythroxylum anguifugum C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 642; Plowman, 1984: 137.

Erythroxylum macrocnemium C. Martius
=Erythroxylum macrophyllum var. macrocnemium (C. Martius) Plowman
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 642; Plowman, 1988: 429.

Erythroxylum macrophyllum Cavanilles var. **macrocnemium** (C. Martius) Plowman
Syn. *Erythroxylum macrocnemium* C. Martius
Ref. Plowman, 1988: 429.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 46* (W), Schunke 10941 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Erythroxylum macrophyllum var. **macrophyllum**
Syn. *Erythroxylum floribundum* C. Martius, *Erythroxylum lucidum* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 643; Plowman, 1989: 17.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6579 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA

Erythroxylum mamacoca C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 643.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9438B (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Erythroxylum mucronatum Bentham
Syn. *Erythroxylum comosum* O. Schulz
Ref. Plowman, 1989: 20.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1936 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Erythroxylum novogranatense Rusby var. **novogranatense**
Ref. Plowman, 1991: 35.
Cultivated shrub. Andean I, Coastal: 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Young 1204 (F)
Depts.: LI, LL

Erythroxylum novogranatense var. **truxillense** (Rusby) Plowman
Syn. *Erythroxylum hardinii* E. Machado, *Erythroxylum truxillense* Rusby
Ref. Plowman, 1989: 21.
Cultivated shrub or tree. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 7999 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LI, LL, SM

Erythroxylum pacificum D. Simpson
Ref. Plowman, 1989: 23.
Endemic tree. Coastal: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Canales 17* (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Erythroxylum paraense Peyritsch
=Erythroxylum citrifolium St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 644; Plowman, 1989: 7.

Erythroxylum patens Ruiz ex O. Schulz
Syn. *Erythroxylum acuminatum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 635; Plowman, 1989: 23.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B photo F), Gentry *et al.* 37845 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM, TU

Erythroxylum raimondii O. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 645.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 8238 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Erythroxylum ruizii Peyritsch
Ref. Plowman, 1989: 25.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 2668 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Erythroxylum ruryi Plowman
Ref. Plowman, 1988: 426.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster 11372 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, MD

Erythroxylum schunkei Plowman
Ref. Plowman, 1984: 127, 141.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 2188* (F), Schunke 1192 (F)
Depts.: HU

Erythroxylum shatona J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 645.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 6212* (F), Schunke 9786 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Erythroxylum spruceanum Peyritsch
Ref. Plowman, 1984: 141.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8061 (F)
Depts.: LO

Erythroxylum squamatum Swartz
Ref. Plowman, 1989: 27.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 5452 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Erythroxylum subracemosum Turczaninow
Ref. Plowman, 1984: 142
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37808 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Erythroxylum tessmannii O. Schulz
=Erythroxylum ulei O. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 646; Plowman, 1989: 28.

Erythroxylum truxillense Rusby
=Erythroxylum novogranatense var. truxillense (Rusby) Plowman
Ref. Plowman, 1989: 21.

Erythroxylum ulei O. Schulz
Syn. *Erythroxylum tessmannii* O. Schulz
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 646; Plowman, 1989: 28.
Cultivated shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6346* (K), Woytkowski 1599 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, SM, UC

Erythroxylum vasquezii Plowman
Ref. Plowman, 1988: 424.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 4195* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 37808 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Euphorbiaceae

57 genera and 305 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 88.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by G. L. Webster (DAV) and M. J. Huft (F).

Acalypha alopecuroides Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 125.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4402 (F)
Depts.: LO, SM

Acalypha amentacea Roxburgh subsp. **wilkesiana** (Muell. Arg.) Fosberg
Syn. *Acalypha wilkesiana* Muell. Arg.
Ref. Fosberg & Sachet, 1980: 10.
Cultivated shrub. Disturbed areas.
Voucher: Williams 2010 (F)
Depts.: Without locality data.

Acalypha argomuelleri Briquet
Syn. *Acalypha buddleifolia* Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 125.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Hutchison & Wright 5395 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA

Acalypha aristata H.B.K.
Herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Chrostowski 70-41 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Acalypha aronioides Pax & Hoffmann
Syn. *Acalypha divaricata* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 125; Herrera, 1941: 289.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests, rocky slopes. 1500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 836* (USM), Herrera 2103
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, PU

Acalypha arvensis Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 126.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2215* (W photo F!), Rimachi 8382 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Acalypha baenitzii Pax =Acalypha stenoloba Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 141.

Acalypha benensis Britton
Syn. *Acalypha tomentosula* Ule
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 127.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 10825 (DAV)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, SM

Acalypha brachyclada Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 127.
Note: Not reconfirmed. The type, *Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G-DC), is questionably from Peru.

Acalypha buddleifolia Pax & Hoffmann =Acalypha argomuelleri Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 125.

Acalypha bullata Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 128.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Wurdack 828 (DAV)
Depts.: CU

Acalypha capillaris Rusby =Acalypha stenoloba Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 141.

Acalypha contermina Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 128.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[*Acalypha cordifolia* Grisebach =Acalypha plicata Muell. Arg.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 137.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acalypha cuneata Poeppig
Syn. *Acalypha obovata* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 135; Webster & Huft, 1988: 1104.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (B), Gentry 54607 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Acalypha dictyoneura Muell. Arg. var. **dictyoneura**
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 128.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Ellenberg 36946 (DAV)
Depts.: AM, CA

Acalypha dictyoneura var. **reducta** (Muell. Arg.) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Acalypha reducta* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 129.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Acalypha divaricata Muell. Arg. =Acalypha aronioides Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 125.

Acalypha diversifolia Jacquin
Syn. *Acalypha microgyne* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 129.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Young 652 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

[*Acalypha flabellifera* Rusby =Acalypha plicata Muell. Arg.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 137.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acalypha forbesii S. Moore
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 130.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Forbes s.n.*
Depts.: LI

Acalypha fulva I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 130.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 4011* (F)
Depts.: HU

Acalypha hispida Burman f.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Timaná 3702 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Acalypha infesta Poeppig var. **infesta**
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 131.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes, terra firme forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1701* (W), Croat 57789 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, LI

Acalypha infesta var. **rotundifolia** (M. Vahl) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 131.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruíz s.n.* (B photo MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Acalypha infesta var. **stenoloba** Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 131.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Acalypha macbridei I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 132.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5093* (F), Schunke 850 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Acalypha macrodonta Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 132.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo MO!)
Depts.: AY

Acalypha macrophylla H.B.K. ex Poeppig =Acalypha macrostachya Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 133.

Acalypha macrophylla Ule, nom. illeg. =Acalypha stachyura Pax
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 140.

Acalypha macrostachya Jacquin
Syn. *Acalypha macrophylla* H.B.K. ex Poeppig, *Acalypha sidaefolia* H.B.K., *Acalypha tarapotensis* Muell. Arg., *Acalypha tristis* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 133; Herrera, 1941: 290.

Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Foster 3275 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Acalypha mapirensis Pax
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 134.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster 9851 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM

Acalypha microgyne Poeppig =Acalypha diversifolia Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 129.

Acalypha obovata Bentham =Acalypha cuneata Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 135; Webster & Huft, 1988: 1104.

Acalypha ovata Pax & Hoffmann =Acalypha stenoloba Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 141.

Acalypha padifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 135.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Jones 9114 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, LA

Acalypha peruviana Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 136.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo MO!), Vargas 3425 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Acalypha platyphylla Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 137.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[Acalypha plicata Muell. Arg.]
Syn. *Acalypha cordifolia* Grisebach, *Acalypha flabellifera* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 137; Webster, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acalypha reducta Muell. Arg. =Acalypha dictyoneura var. reducta (Muell. Arg.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 129.

Acalypha reflexa Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 138.
Note: Not reconfirmed. The type, *Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, is questionably from Peru.

Acalypha ruiziana Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 138.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Acalypha salicifolia Muell. Arg.
Voucher: Wurdack 2433 (DAV)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Acalypha samydifolia Poepp.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 139.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2122* (B photo MO!), Schunke 2516 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Acalypha scandens Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 140.
Shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 29519 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, UC

Acalypha setosa A. Richard
Syn. *Acalypha subcastrata* J. Areschoug
Shrub. Amazonian: rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Baldeón 2350 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Acalypha sidaefolia H.B.K. =Acalypha macrostachya Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 133.

Acalypha stachyura Pax
Syn. *Acalypha macrophylla* Ule
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 140.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4347 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Acalypha stenoloba Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Acalypha baenitzii* Pax, *Acalypha capillaris* Rusby, *Acalypha ovata* Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 141.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (M photo MO!), Rimachi 4975 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Acalypha stricta Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 142.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (G-DC), Gentry 23590 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, SM

Acalypha subandina Ule
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 143.
Shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6840* (B photo MO!), Ellenberg 8963 (DAV)
Depts.: SM

Acalypha subbullata Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 143.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1199* (W photo MO!)
Depts.: AY, JU

Acalypha subcastrata J. Areschoug =Acalypha setosa A. Richard
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 143; Huft, pers. comm.

Acalypha tarapotensis Muell. Arg. =Acalypha macrostachya Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 133.
Note: Possibly a distinct taxon (Webster, pers. comm.).

Acalypha tenuipes Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 144.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Acalypha tomentosula Ule =Acalypha benensis Britton
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 127.

Acalypha tristis Poeppig =Acalypha macrostachya Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 133.

Acalypha villosa Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 144.
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4114 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, SM

Acalypha wilkesiana Muell. Arg. =Acalypha amentacea subsp. wilkesiana (Muell. Arg.) Fosberg
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 145; Fosberg & Sachet, 1980: 10.

Acidoton nicaraguensis (Hemsley) Webster
Syn. *Acidoton venezolanus* (Pax & Hoffman) Webster, *Cleidion nicaraguense* Hemsley, *Gitara venezolana* Pax & Hoffman
Ref. Webster, 1967a: 191.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 8798 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Acidoton venezolanus (Pax & Hoffmann) Webster =Acidoton nicaraguensis (Hemsley) Webster
Ref. Webster, 1967a: 191.

Actinostemon amazonicus Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. Jablonski, 1969: 230.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Salazar 6 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, UC

Actinostemon imbricatus Mueller Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 198.
Endemic shrub or tree.
Voucher: Poeppig 1308* (W)
Depts.: HU

Adenophaedra megalophylla Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 155.
Tree.
Voucher: Foster & Achille 17661 (DAV)
Depts.: LO, MD

Alchornea acroneura Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 147.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forest. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4552* (G photo MO!), Núñez 12009 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Alchornea acutifolia Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 147.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.

Voucher: Spruce 4269* (B photo MO!), Wasshausen 869 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Alchornea brevistyla Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 147.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6250* (B), Croat 17516 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Alchornea castaneifolia (Willdenow) Adr. Jussieu
Syn. *Hermesia castaneifolia* Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 148.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6387 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, UC

Alchornea cordata (Jussieu) Muell. Arg. =Aparisthmium cordatum (Adr. Jussieu) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 151.

Alchornea coriacea Ule =Alchornea pearcei var. coriacea Ule
Ref. Pax, 1914: 225.

Alchornea discolor Poeppig =Alchornea schomburgkii Klotzsch

Alchornea glandulosa Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 148.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (G photo MO!), Núñez 5803 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, MD, PA, SM

Alchornea glandulosa var. *floribunda* Bentham =Alchorneopsis floribunda (Bentham) Muell. Arg.
Ref. Webster & Huft, 1988: 1098.

Alchornea grandiflora Muell. Arg.
Ref. Webster & Huft, 1988: 1102.
Shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 4476 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Alchornea latifolia Swartz
Ref. Webster & Huft, 1988: 1101.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10512 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, UC

Alchornea martiana (Baillon) Muell. Arg. =Conceveiba martiana Ballion
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 152.

Alchornea pearcei Britton var. **coriacea** (Ule) Pax
Syn. *Alchornea coriacea* Ule
Ref. Pax, 1914: 225.
Tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6836
Depts.: UC

Alchornea pearcei var. **pearcei**
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 149.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6836* (B photo MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, PU, SM

Alchornea schomburgkii Klotzsch
Syn. *Alchornea discolor* Poeppig
Ref. Pax, 1914: 238.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 11005 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Alchornea triplinervia (Sprengel) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Antidesma triplinervia* Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 150; Webster & Huft, 1988: 1101.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, swamps. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6275 (UCLA at MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM

Alchorneopsis floribunda (Bentham) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Alchornea glandulosa* var. *floribunda* Bentham
Ref. Webster & Huft, 1988: 1098.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 529 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Alectoroctonum cotinoides (Miquel) Klotzsch & Garcke =Euphorbia cotinifolia L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 16.

Alectoroctonum viride Klotzsch & Garcke =Euphorbia viridis (Ruiz ex Klotzsch & Garcke) Pavón ex Boissier
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 32.

Amanoa divaricata Poeppig =Richeria grandis var. grandis
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 48.

Amanoa nanayensis W. J. Hayden
Ref. Hayden, 1990: 265.
Tree. Andean I. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 1911* (NY), Rimachi 3169 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Amanoa oblongifolia Muell. Arg.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7453 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Amanoa sinuosa W. J. Hayden
Ref. Hayden, 1990: 268.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3492 (DAV)
Depts.: LO

[Andrachne ciliatoglandulosa (Millspaugh) Croizat]
Syn. *Phyllanthus ciliatoglandulosa* Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 50, Webster, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Andrachne microphylla (Lamarck) Baillon
Syn. *Croton microphyllus* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 50.
Endemic herb. Andean I, Coastal: desert. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Smith & Vásquez 3225 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LA, LI, LL

Anisophyllum ruizianum Klotzsch & Garcke =Euphorbia ruiziana (Klotzsch & Garcke) Boissier
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 28.

Anisophyllum thymifolium Haworth =Chamaesyce thymifolia (L.) Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 31.

Antidesma triplinervia Sprengel =Alchornea triplinervia (Sprengel) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 150.

Aparisthmium cordatum (Adr. Jussieu) Baillon
Syn. *Alchornea cordata* (Jussieu) Muell. Arg., *Conceveibum cordatum* Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 151.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6273 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM

Apodandra brachybotrya (Muell. Arg.) J. F. Macbride =Plukenetia brachybotrya Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 117.

Apodandra buchtienii Pax =Plukenetia buchtienii Pax
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 117.

Apodandra loretensis (Ule) Pax & Hoffmann =Plukenetia loretensis Ule
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 118.

Argythamnia dioica (H.B.K.) Muell. Arg. =Ditaxis dioica H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 92, Webster, pers. comm.

Argythamnia katherinae (Pax) J. F. Macbride =Ditaxis katharinae Pax
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 93, Webster, pers. comm.

Argythamnia pavoniana Muell. Arg. =Chiropetalum pavonianum (Muell. Arg.) Pax
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 94.

Argythamnia quinquecuspidata (Jussieu) Muell. Arg. =Chiropetalum quinquecuspidatum (Jussieu) Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 95.

Argythamnia ruiziana Muell. Arg. =Chiropetalum ruizianum (Muell. Arg.) Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 95, Webster, pers. comm.

[Bernardia jacquiniana Muell. Arg.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 157, Webster, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Caperonia castaneifolia (L.) St. Hilaire
Syn. *Croton castaneifolius* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 96, Webster, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Spruce 2473
Depts.: SM

Caperonia palustris (L.) St. Hilaire
Syn. *Croton palustris* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 97.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3954
Depts.: LO

Caperonia zaponzeta Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 97.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3386*
Depts.: LO, MD

Caryodendron grandifolium (Muell. Arg.) Pax
Syn. *Centrodiscus grandifolius* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 154.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Listed as a synonym of *C. janeirense* Muell. Arg. in Huft (1989: 1077)
Voucher: Schunke 6768 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Caryodendron orinocense Karsten
Ref. Reckin, 1982: 105.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56087 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Castiglionia lobata R & P. =Jatropha curcas L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 160; Dehgan & Webster, 1979: 52.

Centrodiscus grandifolius Muell. Arg. =Caryodendron grandifolium (Muell. Arg.) Pax
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 154.

Chamaesyce arequipensis Croizat =Euphorbia peruviana Wheeler
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 27.

Chamaesyce glomerifera Millspaugh =Chamaesyce hypericifolia (L.) Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 16.

Chamaesyce hirta (L.) Millspaugh
Syn. *Euphorbia capitata* Lamarck, *Euphorbia hirta* L., *Euphorbia pilulifera* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 19.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7112 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, MD, SM

Chamaesyce hypericifolia (L.) Millspaugh
Syn. *Chamaesyce glomerifera* Millspaugh, *Euphorbia boliviana* Rusby, *Euphorbia gllomerifera* (Millspaugh) Wheeler, *Euphorbia hypericifolia* L., *Tithymalus penicillatus* Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 21.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18642 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LO

Chamaesyce hyssopifolia (L.) Small
Syn. *Euphorbia brasiliensis* Lamarck, *Euphorbia brasiliensis* var. *hyssopifolia* (L.) Boissier, *Euphorbia hyssopifolia* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 23.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4331 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LI, MD

Chamaesyce lasiocarpa (Klotzsch) Arthur
Syn. *Euphorbia lasiocarpa* Klotzsch
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 29447 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HV, LA, LI, LL, UC

Chamaesyce mauritiana Commerson =Chamaesyce thymifolia (L.) Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 31.

Chamaesyce meyeniana (Klotzsch) Croizat
Syn. *Euphorbia meyeniana* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 24.
Herb.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (DAV), Llatas 2198 (DAV)
Depts.: CA

[Chamaesyce micromera (Boissier ex Engelmann) Wooton & Standley]
Syn. *Euphorbia micromera* Boissier ex Engelmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 25.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Chamaesyce ophthalmica (Persoon) Burch
Syn. *Euphorbia ophthalmica* Persoon
Herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8736 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Chamaesyce serpens (H.B.K.) Small
Syn. *Euphorbia serpens* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 29.
Herb. Andean I-III: grasslands. 1000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9841 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, LI

Chamaesyce thymifolia (L.) Millspaugh
Syn. *Anisophyllum thymifolium* Haworth, *Chamaesyce mauritiana* Commerson, *Euphorbia microphylla* Lamarck, *Euphorbia thymifolia* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 31.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 2151 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Chamaesyce trancapatae Croizat
Syn. *Euphorbia trancapatae* (Croizat) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 31.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 1257*
Depts.: AP

Chiropetalum pavonianum (Muell. Arg.) Pax
Syn. *Argythamnia pavoniana* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 94.
Note: Not reconfirmed. The type, *Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, is questionably from Peru.

Chiropetalum peruvianum Adr. Jussieu =Chiropetalum quinquecuspidatum (Jussieu) Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 95.

Chiropetalum quinquecuspidatum (Jussieu) Pax & Hoffmann
Syn. *Argythamnia quinquecuspidata* (Jussieu) Muell. Arg., *Chiropetalum peruvianum* Adr. Jussieu, *Croton quinquecuspidatum* Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 95.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Chiropetalum ruizianum (Muell. Arg.) Pax & Hoffmann
Syn. *Argythamnia ruiziana* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 95, Webster, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo MO!), Ferreyra 7045 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, JU, LI

Cicca antillana Jussieu =Margaritaria nobilis L. f.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 43.

Cleidion amazonicum Ule
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 156.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2367 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, UC

Cleidion castaneifolium Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 156; Webster & Huft, 1988: 1103.
Note: Not reconfirmed. According to Webster & Huft (1988) this species is not definitely known from Peru as the holotype was marked "Peru," but a possible isotype is labeled as having been collected from Guayaquil, Ecuador.

Cleidion membranaceum Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. Webster & Huft, 1988: 1103.
Tree.

Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 11246 (F)
Depts.: HU

Cleidion nicaraguense Hemsley =Acidoton nicaraguensis (Hemsley) Webster
Ref. Webster, 1967a: 191.

Cnidoscolus aconitifolius (Miller) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Jatropha aconitifolia* Miller
Ref. Webster & Huft, 1988: 114.
Shrub.
Voucher: Barbour 2141 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Cnidoscolus basiacanthus (Pax & Hoffmann) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Jatropha basiacantha* Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 164.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1694*, Mostacero *et al.* 1779 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI

Cnidoscolus diacanthus (Pax & Hoffmann) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Jatropha diacantha* Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 164.
Shrub. Andean I-II: grasslands. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5903* (B), Ellenberg 451 (DAV)
Depts.: AP, HV

Cnidoscolus hypoleucus (Pax) Pax & Hoffmann
Syn. *Jatropha hypoleuca* Pax
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 165.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4797*
Depts.: AM

Cnidoscolus jaenensis (Pax & Hoffmann) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Jatropha jaenensis* Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 165.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6234*, Plowman *et al.* 14236 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, SM

Cnidoscolus peruvianus (Muell. Arg.) J. F. Macbride, nom. nud. =Cnidoscolus peruvianus (Muell. Arg.) Pax & Hoffman
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 166.

Cnidoscolus peruvianus (Muell. Arg.) Pax & Hoffman
Syn. *Cnidiscolus peruvianus* (Muell. Arg.) J. F. Macbride, *Jatropha peruviana* Muell. Arg.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: shrublands. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Gentry *et al.* 19160 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, LI

Cnidoscolus pyrophorus (Pax) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Jatropha pyrophora* Pax
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 166.
Endemic herb. Andean I: grasslands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4129* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 22738 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Cnidoscolus tubulosus (Muell. Arg.) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Jatropha tubulosa* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 167.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 6815 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, SM

Cnidoscolus urens (L.) Arthur
Syn. *Jatropha urens* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 167; Webster & Huft, 1988: 1114.
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 50920 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, SM

Conami brasiliensis Aublet =Phyllanthus acuminatus M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 38.

Conceveiba guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 153.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10761 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, UC

Conceveiba martiana Baillon
Syn. *Alchornea martiana* (Baillon) Muell. Arg., *Conceveibastrum martianum* (Baillon) Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 152; Webster, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10367 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LO

Conceveiba rhytidocarpa Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 153.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2485*, Vásquez & Jaramillo 8517 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Conceveiba trigonocarpa Muell. Arg.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16193 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Conceveibastrum martianum (Baillon) Pax & Hoffmann =Conceveiba martiana Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 152.

Conceveibum cordatum Jussieu =Aparisthmium cordatum (Adr. Jussieu) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 151.

Cremophyllum spathulatum Scheidweiler =Dalechampia spathulata (Scheidweiler) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 103.

Croton abutiloides H.B.K. =Croton callicarpifolius M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 67.

Croton adipatus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 63.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.*
Depts.: CA

Croton alnifolius H.B.K., nom. illeg. =Croton rivinifolius H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 83.

Croton alnifolius Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 63.
Endemic shrub. Andean I, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B), López *et al.* 8390 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, LI, LL

[Croton andinus Muell. Arg.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 64.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Croton astianus Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 65.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6536*
Depts.: JU

Croton baillonianus Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Croton baillonianus* var. *pachyphyllus* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 65.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8553A (MO!)
Depts.: HV, JU, PU

Croton baillonianus var. *pachyphyllus* Muell. Arg. =Croton baillonianus Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 65.

Croton balsameus Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 66.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Croton benthamianus Muell. Arg. =Croton palanostigma Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 77.

Croton boissieri Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 66.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B photo MO!), Ruiz 5060 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Croton bryophorus Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 67.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22287*, Sagástegui 6844 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, PU, SM

Croton callicarpifolius M. Vahl
Syn. *Croton abutiloides* H.B.K., *Croton coriaceus* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 67.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Croton castaneifolius L. =Caperonia castaneifolia (L.) St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 96.

Croton chamaedryfolius (Klotzsch) Grisebach =Croton trinitatis Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 89.

Croton churumayensis Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 68.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Soukup 501* (F), Núñez 9282 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Croton collinus H.B.K.
Syn. *Croton ferrugineus* var. *collinus* (H.B.K.) Muell. Arg., *Croton ferrugineus* var. *peltoideus* (H.B.K.) Muell. Arg., *Croton peltoideus* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 68.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Davis & Turner 698 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Croton coriaceus H.B.K. =Croton callicarpifolius M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 67.

Croton cuneatus Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 69.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 10597 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Croton draco var. *cordatus* Muell. Arg. =Croton lechleri Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 74.

Croton draconoides Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 70.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4582* (B photo MO!), Ferreyra 11191 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Croton erythrochilus Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 70.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo MO!), Schunke 6228 (UCLA at MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, JU, SM, TU

Croton ferrugineus var. *collinus* (H.B.K.) Muell. Arg. =Croton collinus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 68.

Croton ferrugineus var. *peltoideus* (H.B.K.) Muell. Arg. =Croton collinus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 69.

Croton flavispicatus Rusby
Syn. *Julocroton peruvianus* Muell. Arg., *Julocroton peruvianus* var. *flavispicatus* (Rusby) Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 71.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4290*, Gentry & Aronson 25758 (DAV)
Depts.: SM

Croton fragrantulus Croizat
Syn. *Croton paniculatus* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 72.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Croton glabellus L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 72.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Croton glandulosus L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 72.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 2737 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO

[Croton heliotropiifolius H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 73, Webster, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Croton huitotorum Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 74.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2149*
Depts.: LO

Croton jamesoni Muell. Arg. =Croton rivinifolius H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 83.

Croton lechleri Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Croton draco* var. *cordatus* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 74.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B photo MO!), Klug 2675 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM

Croton lobatus L.
Syn. *Croton riparius* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 74.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 51139 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LO, SM

Croton macbridei Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 75.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5131*, Croat 50927 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Croton matourensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 75.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Chávez 263 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Croton microphyllus Lamarck =Andrachne microphylla (Lamarck) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 50.

Croton miquelensis Ferguson =Croton trinitatis Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 89.

Croton nitidulifolius Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 76.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 543*
Depts.: CU

Croton olivaceus Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 77.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4939* (G)
Depts.: SM

Croton palanostigma Klotzsch
Syn. *Croton benthamianus* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 77.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 20 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Croton palustris L. =Caperonia palustris (L.) St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 97.

Croton paniculatus Muell. Arg. =Croton fragrantulus Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 72.

Croton pavonis Muell. Arg. =Croton rivinifolius H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 83.

Croton pedicellatus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 78.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.*
Depts.: CA

Croton peltoideus H.B.K. =Croton collinus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 69.

Croton peltophorus Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 79.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Croton perlongiflorus Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 79.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.

Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6518* (F)
Depts.: CU, HV

Croton perspeciosus Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 80.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22841*, Woytkowski 6579 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU, PA, SM

Croton peruvianus Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 80.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3019* (G photo MO!), Woytkowski 7232 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LI, SM

Croton pilgerii Ule
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 81.
Endemic shrub or tree.
Voucher: Ule 6411* (MG)
Depts.: SM

Croton pungens Jacquin =Croton ruizianus Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 81.

Croton pycnanthus Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 82.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6856 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Croton quadrisetosus Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 82.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Dombey 39570 (P photo MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU

Croton quinquecuspidatum Jussieu =Chiropetalum quinquecuspidatum (Jussieu) Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 95.

Croton rehderianus Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 83.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: West 6464*, Vargas 6870 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Croton riparius H.B.K. =Croton lobatus L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 74.

Croton rivinifolius H.B.K.
Syn. *Croton alnifolius* H.B.K., nom. illeg., *Croton jamesoni* Muell. Arg., *Croton pavonis* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 83.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Croton rubiginosus Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 84.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4273*
Depts.: AM

Croton ruizianus Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Croton pungens* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 84.
Shrub. Andean I-II: grasslands, shrublands. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B), Smith *et al.* 12121 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, JU, LA, LI, MO

Croton sampatik Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 86.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B photo MO!), Huashikat 1235 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Croton sapiiflorus Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 87.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 4218*
Depts.: HU

Croton scaber Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 87.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Croton schiedeanus Schlechtendal
Tree or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Alcorn 7312 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Croton sebiferum L. =Triadica sebifera (L.) Small

Croton spurcus Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 88.
Endemic shrub. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5249* (F)
Depts.: LI

Croton stenosepalus Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 88.
Endemic. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4160* (B photo MO!), Rimachi 4120 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Croton tarapotensis Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 88.
Endemic tree. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4138* (G-DC), Belshaw 3260 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Croton tessmannii Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 88.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, rocky slopes, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3433* (B), Vásquez & Jaramillo 1484 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, UC

Croton thurifer H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 89.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (B), Croat 58301 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Croton trinitatis Millspaugh
Syn. *Croton chamaedryfolius* (Klotzsch) Grisebach, *Croton miquelensis* Ferguson, *Geiseleria chamaedryfolia* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 89.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 1484 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

[Croton triqueter Lamarck]
Syn. *Julocroton triqueter* (Lamarck) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 90; Webster, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Croton tyndaridum Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 91.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25229*
Depts.: JU

[Croton xanthochylus Croizat]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 91; Webster, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cunuria spruceana Baillon =Micrandra spruceana (Baillon) R. Schultes
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 168.

Curcas purgans Medicus =Jatropha curcas L.
Ref. Dehgan & Webster, 1979: 52.

Dalechampia amazonica (Ule) J. F. Macbride =Dalechampia magnoliifolia Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 103; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 156.

Dalechampia aristolochiifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 99; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 155.
Liana. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P), Smith & Vásquez 5058 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HU

Dalechampia brevipedunculata Ule
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 100; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 156.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally innundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 26481 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dalechampia canescens subsp. **friedrichsthalii** (Muell. Arg.) Webster & Huft
Syn. *Dalechampia friedrichsthalli* Muell. Arg.
Ref. Webster & Huft, 1988: 1109.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pipoly 12255 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dalechampia cissifolia Poeppig subsp. **cissifolia**
Syn. *Dalechampia triphylla* var. *cissifolia* (Poeppig) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 100; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 168.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2085* (W), Klug 3102 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Dalechampia dioscoreifolia Poeppig
Syn. *Dalechampia dioscoreifolia* var. *pubescens* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 101; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 155.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2163* (W), Woytkowski 5650 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM

Dalechampia dioscoreifolia var. *pubescens* Muell. Arg. =Dalechampia dioscoreifolia Poeppig
Ref. Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 155.

Dalechampia friedrichsthalii Muell. Arg. =Dalechampia canescens subsp. friedrichsthalii (Muell Arg.) Webster & Huft
Ref. Webster & Huft, 1988: 315.

Dalechampia hispida Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 101; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 163.
Endemic liana.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 2016* (W)
Depts.: SM

Dalechampia hutchisoniana Webster
Ref. FP 6891: 193; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 155.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5446* (MO!), Sánchez 2796 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Dalechampia juruana Ule
Ref. Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 152.
Vine. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 369 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dalechampia magnoliifolia Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Dalechampia amazonica* (Ule) J. F. Macbride, *Dalechampia spathulata* var. *amazonica* (Ule) Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 156.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 11254 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Dalechampia micrantha Poeppig
Syn. *Megalostylis poeppigii* S. Moore, *Rhopalostylis buettnerioides* Klotzsch ex Baillon (Arecaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 102; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 151.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6254*, Vásquez *et al.* 10898 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dalechampia peruviana Lamarck =Dalechampia tiliifolia Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 158; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 158.

Dalechampia scandens L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 102; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 160.
Endemic vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5052 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LA, LL, MD, SM

Dalechampia spathulata (Scheidweiler) Baillon
Syn. *Cremophyllum spathulatum* Scheidweiler
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 103; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 156.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6505*, Ferreyra 17555 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Dalechampia spathulata var. *amazonica* (Ule) Pax & Hoffmann =Dalechampia magnoliifolia Muell. Arg.
Ref. Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 156.

Dalechampia stipulacea Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Dalechampia stipulacea* var. *minor* (Muell. Arg.) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 104; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 162.
Liana. Forests.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G)
Depts.: JU

Dalechampia stipulacea var. *minor* (Muell. Arg.) Muell. Arg. =Dalechampia stipulacea Muell. Arg.

Dalechampia tiliifolia Lamarck
Syn. *Dalechampia peruviana* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 104; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 158.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 37645 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Dalechampia triphylla var. *cissifolia* (Poeppig) Muell. Arg. =Dalechampia cissifolia subsp. cissifolia
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 100; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 168.

[Dalechampia uleana Pax & Hoffmann]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 105; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 154.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dalechampia weberbaueri Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 105; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 171.
Endemic liana. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6192* (B)
Depts.: CA

Didymocistus chrysadenius Kuhlmann
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 5429 (UCLA at MO!)
Depts.: LO

Discocarpus brasiliensis Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 56.
Shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 411 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ditaxis dioica H.B.K.
Syn. *Argythamnia dioica* (H.B.K.) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 92, Webster, pers. comm.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt 3604* (P), Woytkowski 5733 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Ditaxis katharinae Pax
Syn. *Argythamnia katherinae* (Pax) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 93, Webster, pers. comm.
Shrub.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4809* (B)
Depts.: CA

Dodecastigma amazonicum Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 177.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 11224 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Drypetes amazonica var. **peruviana** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 57.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3869*, Vásquez 6506 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Elaeophora polyadenia (Muell. Arg.) Ducke =Plukenetia polyadenia Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 116; Webster, pers. comm.

Euphorbia adiantoides Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 13.
Herb. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.*, Weberbauer 6002 (B)
Depts.: PI, SM, TU

Euphorbia apurimacensis Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 14.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2290*
Depts.: AP

Euphorbia arenaria H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 14.
Herb. Forests.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (B photo MO!)
Depts.: AN

Euphorbia bojeri Hooker =Euphorbia milii Des Moulins

Euphorbia boliviana Rusby =Chamaesyce hypericifolia (L.) Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 21.

Euphorbia brasiliensis Lamarck =Chamaesyce hyssopifolia (L.) Small
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 14.

Euphorbia brasiliensis var. *hyssopifolia* (L.) Boissier =Chamaesyce hyssopifolia (L.) Small
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 23.

Euphorbia capitata Lamarck =Chamaesyce hirta (L.) Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 19.

[Euphorbia cestrifolia H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 23.

Euphorbia chamaesyce L.
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 195.
Voucher: Gutte & Gutte 1674 (LZ, USM)
Depts.: LI

[Euphorbia chilensis Gay]
Syn. *Euphorbia portulacoides* Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 15.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Euphorbia cotinifolia L.
Syn. *Alectoroctonum cotinoides* (Miquel) Klotzsch & Garcke, *Euporbia cotinoides* Miquel
Ref. Maguire & Collaborators, 1967: 187.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 2878 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Euphorbia cotinoides Miquel =Euporbia cotinifolia L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 16.
Note: An orthographic error for *E. cotinifolia*

Euphorbia elata Brandegee
Ref. Webster & Huft, 1988: 1137.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 55843 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Euphorbia elliptica Lamarck =Euphorbia heterophylla L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 18.

Euphorbia geniculata (Klotzsch & Garcke) Ortega =Euphorbia heterophylla L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 18.

Euphorbia glomerifera (Millspaugh) Wheeler =Chamaesyce hypericifolia (L.) Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 16.

Euphorbia graminea Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 17.
Herb or shrub. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman 5477 (DAV)
Depts.: PI

Euphorbia glytosperma Engelmann
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 195.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mueller *et al.* 1773 (LZ, USM)
Depts.: AR

Euphorbia heterophylla L.
Syn. *Euphorbia elliptica* Lamarck, *Euphorbia geniculata* (Klotzsch & Garcke) Ortega, *Poinsettia heterophylla* (L.) Klotzsch & Garcke, *Poinsettia ruiziana* Klotzsch & Garcke
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 18; Herrera, 1941: 291.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Maas 6012 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, SM, UC

Euphorbia hinkleyorum I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 18.
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hinkley 7*
Depts.: AR

Euphorbia hirta L. =Chamaesyce hirta (L.) Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 19.

Euphorbia huanchahana (Klotzsch & Garcke) Boissier
Syn. *Tithymalus huanchahanus* Klotzsch & Garcke
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 20.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B photo MO!), Mostacero 1250 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Euphorbia hypericifolia L. =Chamaesyce hypericifolia (L.) Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 21.

Euphorbia hyssopifolia L. =Chamaesyce hyssopifolia (L.) Small
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 23; Herrera, 1941: 291.

Euphorbia insulana Vell. Conc.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500
Voucher: Smith 6650 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Euphorbia lasiocarpa Klotzsch =Chamaesyce lasiocarpa (Klotzsch) Arthur
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 21.

Euphorbia latazii H.B.K. =Euphorbia laurifolia Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 23.

Euphorbia laurifolia Jussieu
Syn. *Euphorbia latazii* H.B.K., *Euphorbia lehmanniana* Pax
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 23; Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 195.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.*, Smith & Vásquez 3527 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU

Euphorbia lehmanniana Pax =Euphorbia laurifolia Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 23.

Euphorbia mandoniana Boissier =Euphorbia viridis (Ruiz ex Klotzsch & Garcke) Pavón ex Boissier
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 32.

Euphorbia melanocarpa Boissier
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 24.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Webster (pers. comm.) believes this to be *Chamaesyce*.

Euphorbia meyeniana Klotzsch =Chamaesyce meyeniana (Klotzsch) Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 24.

[*Euphorbia micromera* Boissier ex Engelmann =Chamaesyce micromera (Boissier ex Engelmann) Wooton & Standley]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 25.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Euphorbia microphylla Lamarck =Chamaesyce thymifolia (L.) Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 31.

Euphorbia milii Des Moulins
Syn. *Euphorbia bojeri* Hooker, *Euphorbia splendens* Bojer ex Hooker, *Euphorbia splendens* subsp. *bojeri* (Hooker) Denis
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 26.
Cultivated herb or shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Hoogte & Roersch 3107 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Euphorbia ophthalmica Persoon =Chamaesyce ophthalmica (Persoon) Burch

Euphorbia orbiculata H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 26.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Euphorbia peplus L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 26; Webster & Huft, 1988: 1140.
Introduced herb. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, riversides. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Canne 5910 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LI

Euphorbia peruviana Wheeler
Syn. *Chamaesyce arequipensis* Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 27.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Euphorbia pilulifera L. =Chamaesyce hirta (L.) Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 19.

Euphorbia poeppigii (Klotzsch & Garcke) Boissier
Syn. *Leptopus poeppigii* Klotzsch & Garcke
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 27.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 196* (B), Belshaw 3207 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LL, SM

[*Euphorbia portulacoides* Sprengel =Euphorbia chilensis Gay]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 15.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Euphorbia raphanorrhiza (Millspaugh) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Tithymalus raphanorrhizus* Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 28.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 85*, Smith *et al.* 10468 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Euphorbia ruiziana (Klotzsch & Garcke) Boissier
Syn. *Anisophyllum ruizianum* Klotzsch & Garcke
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 28.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU, LI

Euphorbia serpens H.B.K. =Chamaesyce serpens (H.B.K.) Small
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 29.

Euphorbia splendens Bojer ex Hooker =Euphorbia milii Des Moulins
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 26.

Euphorbia splendens subsp. *bojeri* (Hooker) Denis =Euphorbia milii Des Moulins

Euphorbia spruceana Boissier
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 30.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Spruce 4378*, Klug 3917 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Euphorbia tacnensis Philippi
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 30.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Philippi s.n.*
Depts.: TA

Euphorbia tessmannii Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 30.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4071*, McDaniel & Rimachi 29644 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Euphorbia thymifolia L. =Chamaesyce thymifolia (L.) Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 31.

Euphorbia trancapatae (Croizat) J. F. Macbride =Chamaesyce trancapatae Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 31.

Euphorbia viatilis Ule
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 32.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6839*
Depts.: SM

Euphorbia viridis (Ruiz ex Klotzsch & Garcke) Pavón ex Boissier
Syn. *Alectoroctonum viride* Klotzsch & Garcke, *Euphorbia mandoniana* Boissier
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 32.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo MO!), Mostacero *et al.* 12935 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LA, LI, PI

Euphorbia weberbaueri Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 33.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3802*
Depts.: CA

[*Excoecaria martii* Muell. Arg. =Sapium obovatum Klotzsch ex Muell. Arg.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 195.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Excoecaria obtusiloba Muell.Arg.
Note: Probably synonymous with *Sebastiana obtusifolia* (Webster, pers. comm.).

Excoecaria salpingadenium Muell. Arg. =Stillingia salpingadenia var. salpingadenia
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 191.

[Flueggea elliptica (Sprengel) Baillon]
Syn. *Phyllanthus rubellus* Muell. Arg.
Ref. Webster, 1984b: 278.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gavarretia terminalis Baillon
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 63285 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM

Geiseleria chamaedryfolia Klotzsch =Croton trinitatis Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 90.

Gitara venezolana Pax & Hoffman =Acidoton nicaraguensis (Hemsley) Webster
Ref. Webster, 1967a: 191

Glochidion poeppigianum Muell. Arg. =Phyllanthus poeppigianus (Muell. Arg.) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 45.

Glycydendron amazonicum Ducke
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruíz & Torres 1240 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD

Guarania ramiflora Weddell ex Baillon =Richeria grandis var. grandis
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 49.

Hermesia castaneifolia Willdenow =Alchornea castaneifolia (Willdenow) Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 148.

Hevea brasiliensis (Willdenow ex Adr. Jussieu) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Hevea brasiliensis* var. *janeirensis* (Muell. Arg.) Pax, *Hevea janeirensis* Muell. Arg., *Hevea randiana* Huber, *Siphonia brasiliensis* Willdenow ex Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 109; Seibert, 1947: 305; Schultes, 1990: 13.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Pariona & Pedro 946 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Hevea brasiliensis var. *janeirensis* (Muell. Arg.) Pax =Hevea brasiliensis (Willdenow ex Adr. Jussieu) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 109; Schultes, 1990: 13.

Hevea cuneata Huber =Hevea guianensis var. lutea (Spruce ex Bentham) Ducke & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 111.

Hevea foxii Huber =Hevea guianensis var. guianensis
Ref. Schultes, 1990: 28.

Hevea glabrescens Huber =Hevea guianensis var. guianensis
Ref. Schultes, 1990: 28.

Hevea guianensis Aublet var. **guianensis**
Syn. *Hevea foxii* Huber, *Hevea glabrescens* Huber, *Hevea peruviana* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 110; Seibert, 1947: 292; Schultes, 1990: 24.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Skutch 4985*, Gentry *et al.* 63490 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC,

Hevea guianensis var. **lutea** (Spruce ex Bentham) Ducke & Schultes
Syn. *Hevea cuneata* Huber, *Hevea lutea*

(Spruce ex Bentham) Muell. Arg., *Hevea peruviana* Lechler ex Bentham, *Siphonia lutea* Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Schultes, 1990: 28.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, rocky slopes, swamps. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Seibert 262 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Hevea humilior Ducke =Hevea pauciflora var. coricea Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 112.
Note: *H. humilior* is *H. guianensis* var. *lutea* x *pauciflora* in Seibert (1947).

Hevea janeirensis Muell. Arg. =Hevea brasiliensis (Willdenow ex Adr. Jussieu) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 109.

Hevea lutea (Spruce ex Bentham) Muell. Arg. =Hevea guianensis var. lutea (Spruce ex Bentham) Ducke & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 110.

[Hevea membranacea Muell. Arg. =Hevea pauciflora var. pauciflora]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 113.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hevea nitida C. Martius ex Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Hevea viridis* Huber
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 112; Schultes, 1990: 33.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1287 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Hevea paludosa Ule =Hevea pauciflora var. coricea Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 113.

Hevea pauciflora (Spruce ex Bentham) Muell. Arg. var. **coricea** Ducke
Syn. *Hevea humilior* Ducke, *Hevea paludosa* Ule
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 114; Schultes, 1990: 41.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20078 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Hevea pauciflora var. pauciflora]
Syn. *Hevea membranacea* Muell. Arg., *Siphonia pauciflora* Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 113; Seibert, 1947: 300.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hevea peruviana Aublet =Hevea guianensis var. guianensis
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 110.

Hevea peruviana Lechler ex Bentham =Hevea guianensis var. lutea (Spruce ex Bentham) Ducke & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 110; Schultes, 1990: 28.

Hevea randiana Huber =Hevea brasiliensis (Willdenow ex Adr. Jussieu) Muell. Arg.
Ref. Schultes, 1990: 13.

Hevea spruceana (Bentham) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Siphonia spruceana* Bentham
Ref. Schultes, 1990: 45.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 776 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Hevea viridis Huber =Hevea nitida C. Martius ex Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 112; Seibert, 1947: 297; Schultes, 1990: 33.

Hippomane biglandulosum L. =Sapium glandulosum (L.) Morong
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 194.

Hura crepitans L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 199.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 17987 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LO, MD, SM, UC

Hyeronima alchorneoides Allemao var. **alchorneoides**
Syn. *Hyeronima laxiflora* (Tulasne) Muell. Arg., *Stilaginella laxiflora* Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 52; Franco, 1990: 317.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 327 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, PA, SM

Hyeronima alchorneoides var. **stipulosa** P. Franco
Ref. Franco, 1990: 321.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2504 (F)
Depts.: AM

Hyeronima andina Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 53.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Note: The status of this species is uncertain (Franco, 1990: 344).
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7702 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, SM

Hyeronima asperifolia Pax & Hoffman
Ref. Franco, 1990: 336.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 7874 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Hyeronima duquei Cuatrecasas
Ref. Franco, 1990: 330.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hodge *et al.* 10 (F)
Depts.: HU, PA

Hyeronima laxiflora (Tulasne) Muell. Arg. =Hyeronima alchorneoides var. alchorneoides
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 53; Franco, 1990: 317.

Hyeronima macrocarpa Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Hyeronima macrocarpa* var. *spruceana* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 54; Franco, 1990: 332.
Tree. Andean I-II. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Without collection data.
Depts.: HU

Hyeronima macrocarpa var. *moritziana* Muell. Arg. =Hyeronima moritziana (Muell. Arg.) Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 54; Franco, 1990: 327.

Hyeronima macrocarpa var. *spruceana* Muell. Arg. =Hyeronima macrocarpa var. macrocarpa
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 54; Franco, 1990: 332.

Hyeronima moritziana (Muell. Arg.) Pax & Hoffmann
Syn. *Hyeronima macrocarpa* var. *moritziana* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 54; Franco, 1990: 327.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 45416 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Hyeronima oblonga (Tulasne) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Stilaginella oblonga* Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 55; Webster & Huft, 1988: 1095; Franco, 1990: 323.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug G-3113 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Hyeronima peruviana Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 55.
Endemic tree. Andean I-II. 500-3000 m.
Note: Franco (1990) was unable to study material of this species but indicated that it may prove to be a synonym of *H. alchorneoides* var. *alchorneoides*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2185* (B)
Depts.: HU

Hyeronima scabra (Tulasne) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Stilaginella scabra* Tulasne
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Chávez 3472 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Jablonskia congesta (Bentham ex Muell. Arg.) Webster
Syn. *Phyllanthus congestus* Bentham ex Muell. Arg., *Securinega congesta* (Bentham ex Muell. Arg.) Muell. Arg.
Ref. Webster, 1984a: 232.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 81402 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Janipha manihot H.B.K. =Manihot esculenta Crantz

Jatropha aconitifolia Miller =Cnidoscolus aconitifolius (Miller) I. M. Johnston

Jatropha augustii Pax & Hoffmann
Syn. *Jatropha ciliata* Muell. Arg., *Jatropha ciliata* var. *longipedunculata*

(Pax & Hoffmann) J. F. Macbride, *Jatropha hoffmanniae* Croizat, *Jatropha longipedunculata* Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 159; Dehgan & Webster, 1979: 50.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Jatropha basiacantha Pax & Hoffmann =Cnidoscolus basiacanthus (Pax & Hoffmann) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 164.

Jatropha ciliata Muell. Arg. =Jatropha augustii Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 159; Dehgan & Webster, 1979: 50.

Jatropha ciliata var. *longipedunculata* (Pax & Hoffmann) J. F. Macbride =Jatropha augustii Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 647: 159; Dehgan & Webster, 1979: 50.

Jatropha clavuligera Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 160; Dehgan & Webster, 1979: 50.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6223
Depts.: CA

Jatropha curcas L.
Syn. *Castiglionia lobata* R & P., *Curcas purgans* Medicus, *Jatropha moluccana* Wallich
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 160; Dehgan & Webster, 1979: 52.
Shrub or tree.
Voucher: Núñez & Walsh 6322 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LI, LO, PI, SM

Jatropha diacantha Pax & Hoffmann =Cnidoscolus diacanthus (Pax & Hoffmann) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 164.

Jatropha dulcis J. Gmelin =Manihot leptophylla Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 169; Rogers & Appan, 1973: 25.

Jatropha gossypiifolia L. var. **gossypiifolia**
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 161; Dehgan & Webster, 1979: 54.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Schunke 11688 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, SM

Jatropha hoffmanniae Croizat =Jatropha augustii Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 159; Dehgan & Webster, 1979: 50.

Jatropha humboldtiana MacVaugh
Syn. *Jatropha peltata* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 161; Dehgan & Webster, 1979: 56.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.*
Depts.: CA

Jatropha hypoleuca Pax =Cnidoscolus hypoleucus (Pax) Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 165.

Jatropha jaenensis Pax & Hoffmann =Cnidoscolus jaenensis (Pax & Hoffmann) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 165.

Jatropha longipedunculata Pax & Hoffmann =Jatropha augustii Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 159; Dehgan & Webster, 1979: 50.

Jatropha macrantha Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 161; Dehgan & Webster, 1979: 58.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G-DC)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, HU, LI, LL

Jatropha moluccana Wallich =Jatropha curcas L.

Jatropha multifida L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 162; Dehgan & Webster, 1979: 60.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Jatropha peltata H.B.K. =Jatropha humboldtiana MacVaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 161; Dehgan & Webster, 1979: 56.

Jatropha peruviana Muell. Arg. =Cnidoscolus peruvianus (Muell. Arg.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 166.

Jatropha pyrophora Pax.=Cnidoscolus pyrophorus (Pax) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 166.

Jatropha tubulosa Muell. Arg. =Cnidoscolus tubulosus (Muell. Arg.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 167.

Jatropha urens L. =Cnidoscolus urens (L.) Arthur
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 167.

Jatropha weberbaueri Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 162; Dehgan & Webster, 1979: 65.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4779*, Dillon & Whalen 4024 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LL, PI

Julocroton peruvianus Muell. Arg. =Croton flavispicatus Rusby
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 71; Webster, 1992: 271.

Julocroton peruvianus var. *flavispicatus* (Rusby) Croizat =Croton flavispicatus Rusby
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 71; Webster, 1992: 271.

[*Julocroton triqueter* (Lamarck) Baillon =Croton triqueter Lamarck]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 90.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Leptopus poeppigii Klotzsch & Garcke =Euphorbia poeppigii (Klotzsch & Garcke) Boissier
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 27.

[Mabea anadena Pax & Hoffmann]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 184.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mabea angustifolia Spruce ex Bentham
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Munoz 5331 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, PU

Mabea elata Steyermark
Syn. *Mabea rhynchophylla* Diels
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 184.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3206*
Depts.: LO

Mabea eximia Ducke
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 8949 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Mabea macbridei I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 185.
Endemic tree.
Voucher: Macbride 5702* (F)
Depts.: JU

Mabea maynensis Muell. Arg. =Mabea maynensis Spruce
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 186.

Mabea maynensis Spruce
Syn. *Mabea maynensis* Muell. Arg.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4888* (B), Núñez *et al.* 11240 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM

Mabea nitida Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 186.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala & Origgi 5973 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Mabea occidentalis Bentham
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 8070 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Mabea piriri Aublet
Treelet. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6291 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Mabea pulcherrima Muell. Arg.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9782 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Mabea rhynchophylla Diels =Mabea elata Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 184.

Mabea speciosa Muell. Arg.
Treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6235 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Mabea standleyi Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 187.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2064* (F), Schunke 6139 (UCLA at MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Mabea subsessilis Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 187.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 11421 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Manihot amazonica Ule =Manihot brachyloba Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 169; Rogers & Appan, 1973: 190.

Manihot anomala Pohl subsp. **pavoniana** (Muell. Arg.) Roger & Appan
Syn. *Manihot pavoniana* Muell. Arg., *Manihot weberbaueri* Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. Rogers & Appan, 1973: 170.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F), Vargas 4884 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Manihot brachyloba Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Manihot amazonica* Ule, *Manihot rusbyi* Britton
Ref. Rogers & Appan, 1973: 190.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7090 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Manihot dulcis (J. Gmelin) Pax =Manihot leptophylla Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 169; Rogers & Appan, 1973: 25.

Manihot esculenta Crantz
Syn. *Janipha manihot* H.B.K., *Manihot utilissima* Pohl
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 170; Rogers & Appan, 1973: 25.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: MacDaniel 11501 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Manihot heterandra Ule =Manihot peruviana Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 172; Rogers & Appan, 1973: 197.

Manihot leptophylla Pax & Hoffmann
Syn. *Jatropha dulcis* J. Gmelin, *Manihot dulcis* (J. Gmelin) Pax, *Manihot palmata* var. *ferruginea* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 169; Rogers & Appan, 1973: 194.
Subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Rogers 467 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Manihot linearifolia Muell. Arg. =Manihot stricta Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 171; Rogers & Appan, 1973: 217.

Manihot palmata var. *ferruginea* Muell. Arg. =Manihot leptophylla Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 169; Rogers & Appan, 1973: 194.

Manihot pavoniana Muell. Arg. =Manihot anomala subsp. pavoniana (Muell. Arg.) Roger & Appan
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 172; Rogers & Appan, 1973: 170.

Manihot peruviana Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Manihot heterandra* Ule
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 172; Rogers & Appan, 1973: 197.
Endemic subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4287* (BM), Belshaw 3248 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Manihot rusbyi Britton =Manihot brachyloba Muell. Arg.

Manihot stricta Baillon
Syn. *Manihot linearifolia* Muell. Arg.
Ref. Rogers & Appan, 1973: 217.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n. (F)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Manihot utilissima Pohl =Manihot esculenta Crantz
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 170; Rogers & Appan, 1973: 27.

Manihot weberbaueri Pax & Hoffmann =Manihot anomala subsp. pavoniana (Muell. Arg.) Roger & Appan
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 173; Rogers & Appan, 1973: 170.

Maprounea guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 199; Webster & Huft, 1988: 1132.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 9790 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Margaritaria nobilis L. f.
Syn. *Cicca antillana* Jussieu, *Phyllanthus antillanus* (Jussieu) Muell. Arg., *Phyllanthus nobilis* (L. f.) Muell. Arg., *Xylosma minutiflora* J. F. Macbride (Flacourtiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 43; Webster, 1979: 412.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9456 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM, UC

Megalostylis poeppigii S. Moore =Dalechampia micrantha Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 119; Webster & Armbruster, 1991: 151.

Micrandra elata Muell. Arg.
Ref. Schultes, 1979: 102.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 25400 (DAV)
Depts.: LO

Micrandra siphonioides Bentham
Ref. Schultes, 1979: 105.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7651 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Micrandra spruceana (Baillon) R. Schultes
Syn. *Cunuria spruceana* Baillon
Ref. Schultes, 1979: 106.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6817 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Moeroris stipulata Raf. =Phyllanthus stipulatus (Raf.) Webster
Ref. Webster, 1955: 53.

Nealchornea yapurensis Huber
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 180.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6573 (UCLA at MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Omphalea diandra L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 179.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 2309 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

[Orbicularia orbiculata (H.B.K.) Moldenke]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 44.
Note: Erroneously listed in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *Phyllanthus orbiculatus* (Webster, pers. comm.).

Pachystroma longifolium (Nees) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Ilex longifolia* Nees (Aquifoliaceae)
Ref. Johnston, 1923: 90.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 12715 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

[Pausandra densiflora Lanjouw]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 174.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type, *Krukoff 5464*, is from Brazil. According to Secco (1989) this taxon is synonymous with *P. trianae*.

Pausandra hirsuta Lanjouw
Ref. Liesner, pers. comm.

Shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Stein *et al.* 3954 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pausandra martinii Baillon
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 18294 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

[Pausandra morisiana (Casaretto) Radlkofer]
Syn. *Thouinia morisiana* Casaretto (Sapindaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 174.
Note: Not known from Peru. According to Webster (pers. comm.) reports of the species from Peru are probably based on misidentifications.

[Pausandra quadriglandulosa Pax & Hoffmann]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 175.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type, *Ule 9538*, is from Brazil.

Pausandra trianae (Muell. Arg.) Baillon
Syn. *Pogonophora trianae* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 175; Webster & Huft, 1988: 1115.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruíz & Jaramillo 1114 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Pedilanthus retusus Bentham =Pedilanthus tithymaloides subsp. retusus (Bentham) Dressler
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 34.

Pedilanthus tithymaloides Poiteau subsp. **retusus** (Bentham) Dressler
Syn. *Pedilanthus retusus* Bentham
Ref. Dressler, 1957: 154.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 8133 (F)
Depts.: LO

Pera benensis Rusby
Syn. *Pera mildbraediana* Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 106.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4306*, Schunke 6309 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Pera bicolor (Klotzsch) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Peridium bicolor* Klotzsch
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4073 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pera citriodora Baillon
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 466 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pera distichophylla (C. Martius) Baillon
Syn. *Spixia distichophylla* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 107.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pera mildbraediana Mansfeld =Pera benensis Rusby
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 106.

Pera nitida (Bentham) Jablonski
Syn. *Peridium bicolor* var. *nitidum* Bentham
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruíz 1293 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Pera schomburgkiana Muell. Arg.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 2635 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Peridium bicolor Klotzsch =Pera bicolor (Klotzsch) Muell. Arg.

Peridium bicolor var. *nitidum* Bentham =Pera nitida (Bentham) Jablonski

Phyllanthus acuminatus M. Vahl
Syn. *Conami brasiliensis* Aublet, *Phyllanthus conami* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 37.
Treelet. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 7058 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, SM

Phyllanthus amarus Schumacher & Thonning
Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17421 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Phyllanthus anisolobus Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 38, Webster & Huft, 1988: 1096.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G),
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Phyllanthus antillanus (Jussieu) Muell. Arg. =Margaritaria nobilis L. f.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 43.

Phyllanthus brasiliensis (Aublet) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 38, Webster, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mass *et al.* 6041 (MO!)
Depts.:SM

Phyllanthus caroliniensis Walter
Ref. Webster, 1955: 46.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9748 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

[*Phyllanthus ciliatoglandulosa* Millspaugh =Andrachne ciliato-glandulosa (Millspaugh) Croizat]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 50.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Phyllanthus compressus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 38.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 13687 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Phyllanthus conami Swartz =Phyllanthus acuminatus M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 38; Herrera, 1941: 289.

Phyllanthus congestus Bentham ex Muell. Arg. =Jablonskia congesta (Bentham ex Muell. Arg.) Webster
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 48.

Phyllanthus filiformis Pavón ex Baillon =Phyllanthus niruri L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 41; Webster, pers. comm.

Phyllanthus fluitans Bentham ex Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 39.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 22388 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Phyllanthus grandifolius L.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 39, Webster, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Phyllanthus graveolens H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 40.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Phyllanthus huallagensis Standley ex Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 40.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 4240*, Plowman 5441 (DAV)
Depts.: SM

Phyllanthus juglandifolius Willdenow
Ref. Webster, 1955: 59.
Shrub.
Voucher: Croat 51007 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Phyllanthus lacerilobus Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 41.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Webster (pers. comm.) believes this is a synonym of the introduced species *P. pulcher*.
Voucher: Williams 2378*
Depts.: LO

Phyllanthus lathyroides H.B.K. =Phyllanthus niruri L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 41; Webster, pers. comm.

Phyllanthus mexiae Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 42.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Phyllanthus niruri L.
Syn. *Phyllanthus filiformis* Pavón ex Baillon, *Phyllanthus lathyroides* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 42; Webster, 1955: 52.

Herb or shrub. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stevens 22090 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LO, SM

Phyllanthus nobilis (L. f.) Muell. Arg. =Margaritaria nobilis L. f.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 43.

Phyllanthus orbiculatus L. C. Richard
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 44.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6673 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, PI

[*Phyllanthus oxycladus* Muell. Arg. =Phyllanthus pavonianus Baillon]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 44.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Phyllanthus pavonianus Baillon]
Syn. *Phyllanthus oxycladus* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 44.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Phyllanthus piscatorum H.B.K
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9725 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Phyllanthus poeppigianus (Muell. Arg.) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Glochidion poeppigianum* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 45.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 2226 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Phyllanthus pseudoconami var. *pubescens* Muell. Arg. =Phyllanthus pseudoconami Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 45.

Phyllanthus pseudoconami Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Phyllanthus pseudoconami* var. *pubescens* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 45.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*, Rimachi 4091 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Phyllanthus racemigerus Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 46.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[*Phyllanthus rubellus* Muell. Arg. =Flueggea elliptica (Sprengel) Baillon]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 46; Webster, 1984b: 278.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Phyllanthus salviifolius H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 46.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 8154 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LL

Phyllanthus stipulatus (Raf.) Webster
Syn. *Moeroris stipulata* Raf.
Ref. Webster, 1955: 53.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 4661 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Phyllanthus urinaria L.
Ref. Coode, 1982: 198.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spichiger & Encarnación 1223 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Phyllanthus ventricosus Webster
Ref. Webster, 1967b: 198.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6414* (MO)
Depts.: LO

Phyllanthus vincentae J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 47.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 4970*
Depts.: LO

Plukenetia brachybotrya Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Apodandra brachybotrya* (Muell. Arg.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 117.
Herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G-DC), Croat 20058 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Plukenetia buchtienii Pax
Syn. *Apodandra buchtienii* Pax
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 117.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Plukenetia loretensis Ule
Syn. *Apodandra loretensis* (Ule) Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 118.
Vine. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6837* (photo MO!), Jones 9668 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Plukenetia macrostyla Ule =Plukenetia polyadenia Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 116; Webster, pers. comm.

Plukenetia penninervia Muell.Arg.
Ref. Webster & Huft, 1988: 1105.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: No Peruvian material cited by Webster & Huft (1988), but voucher cited here was determined by Huft in 1990.
Voucher: Ayala 2248 (MO)
Depts.: LO

Plukenetia peruviana Muell. Arg. =Plukenetia volubilis L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 115.

Plukenetia polyadenia Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Elaeophora polyadenia* (Muell. Arg.) Ducke, *Plukenetia macrostyla* Ule
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 116; Webster, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2385*, Díaz *et al.* 1157 (DAV)
Depts.: LO

Plukenetia volubilis L.
Syn. *Plukenetia peruviana* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 115; Webster & Huft, 1988: 1105.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5836 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Podocalyx loranthoides Klotzsch
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7473 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Pogonophora schomburgkiana Miers ex Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 176.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pogonophora trianae Muell. Arg. =Pausandra trianae (Muell. Arg.) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 175.

Poinsettia heterophylla (L.) Klotzsch & Garcke =Euphorbia heterophylla L.
Ref. Dressler, 1962: 339.

Poinsettia inornata Dressler
Ref. Dressler, 1962: 339.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 04044* (MO)
Depts.: LI

Poinsettia ruiziana Klotzsch & Garcke =Euphorbia heterophylla L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 18.

Richeria grandis M. Vahl var. **grandis**
Syn. *Amanoa divaricata* Poeppig, *Guarania ramiflora* Weddell ex Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 48; Secco, 1990: 145.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8191 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

[Richeria submembranacea Steyermark]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 49.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ricinus communis L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 114; Herrera, 1941: 290.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3826 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO

Sagotia racemosa Baillon
Ref. Secco, 1985: 81.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruíz 514 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Sapium aereum Klotzsch ex Muell. Arg. =Sapium glandulosum (L.) Morong
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 193; Kruijt, 1989: 117.

Sapium biglandulosum var. *hamatum* Poeppig ex Muell. Arg. =Sapium glandulosum (L.) Morong
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 196; Kruijt, 1989: 120.

Sapium biglandulosum var. *pavonianum* Muell. Arg. =Sapium glandulosum (L.) Morong
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 197; Kruijt, 1989: 126.

Sapium eglandulosum Ule =Sapium laurifolium (Richard) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 194; Webster & Huft, 1988: 1133; Kruijt, 1989: 144.

Sapium glandulosum (L.) Morong
Syn. *Hippomane biglandulosum* L., *Sapium aereum* Klotzsch ex Muell. Arg., *Sapium biglandulosum* var. *hamatum* Poeppig ex Muell. Arg., *Sapium biglandulosum* var. *pavonianum* Muell. Arg., *Sapium hamatum* (Poeppig ex Muell. Arg.) Pax & Hoffmann, *Sapium hippomane* G. Meyer, *Sapium ixiamasense* Jablonski, *Sapium pavonianum* (Muell. Arg.) Huber, *Sapium poeppigii* Hemsley, *Sapium taburu* Ule
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 194; Kruijt, 1989: 117.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3374 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Sapium hamatum (Poeppig ex Muell. Arg.) Pax & Hoffmann =Sapium glandulosum (L.) Morong
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 196; Kruijt, 1989: 120.

Sapium hippomane G. Meyer =Sapium glandulosum (L.) Morong
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 194; Kruijt, 1989: 120.

Sapium ixiamasense Jablonski =Sapium glandulosum (L.) Morong
Ref. Jablonski, 1968: 448; Kruijt, 1989: 121.

Sapium laurifolium (Richard) Grisebach
Syn. *Sapium eglandulosum* Ule, *Sapium utile* Preuss
Ref. Kruijt, 1989: 144.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3702 (MO!)
Depts.: SM, TU

Sapium marmierii Huber
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 195; Kruijt, 1989: 157.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10484 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, UC

[*Sapium martii* (Muell. Arg.) Huber =Sapium obovatum Klotzsch ex Muell. Arg.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 195; Kruijt, 1989: 161.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sapium martii var. **peruviana** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 196; Kruijt, 1989: 203.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 6658* (syntype)
Note: Kruijt (1989: 203) was unable to study the type material. Jablonski (1961:451) treats this as *S. peruviana* (J. F. Macbride) Jablonski.
Depts.: LO, SM

[Sapium obovatum Klotzsch ex Muell. Arg.]
Syn. *Excoecaria martii* Muell. Arg., *Sapium martii* (Muell. Arg.) Huber
Ref. Kruijt, 1989: 160.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sapium obtusifolium H.B.K. =Sebastiania obtusifolia (H.B.K.) Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 190.

Sapium pavonianum (Muell. Arg.) Huber =Sapium glandulosum (L.) Morong
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 197; Kruijt, 1989: 126.

Sapium poeppigii Hemsley =Sapium glandulosum (L.) Morong
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 196; Kruijt, 1989: 127.

Sapium salpingadenium Muell. Arg. =Stillingia salpingadenia var. salpingadenia
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 191; Kruijt, 1989: 199.

Sapium sebiferum (L.) Roxburgh =Triadica sebifera (L.) Small
Ref. Kruijt, 1989: 199.

Sapium stylare Muell. Arg.
Ref. Kruijt, 1989: 177.
Tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Barbour 2561 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Sapium taburu Ule =Sapium glandulosum (L.) Morong
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 196; Kruijt, 1989: 128.

Sapium utile Preuss =Sapium laurifolium (Richard) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 197; Kruijt, 1989: 145.

[*Sebastiania corniculata* (Vahl) Pax, nom. illeg =Sebastiania corniculata (Vahl) Mueller Arg.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 189.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Sebastiania corniculata (Vahl) Mueller Arg.]
Syn. *Sebastiania corniculata* (Vahl) Pax, nom illeg, *Tragia corniculata* M. Vahl
Note: Not known from Peru

Sebastiania haploclada Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 189.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G photo MO!)
Depts.: AM

Sebastiania huallagensis Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 190.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 4243*
Depts.: SM

Sebastiania obtusifolia (H.B.K.) Pax & Hoffmann
Syn. *Sapium obtusifolium* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 190.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, elfin forests, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt s.n.*, Smith & Canne 5922 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, TA

Securinega congesta (Bentham ex Muell. Arg.) Muell. Arg. =Jablonskia congesta (Bentham ex Muell. Arg.) Webster
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 48.

Senefeldera inclinata Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 181.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Wachter 7328 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Senefeldera macrophylla Ducke
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19540 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD

Senefeldera skutchiana Croizat
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 182.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Skutch 4967*, Schunke 10206 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Senefeldera triandra Pax & Hoffmann
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 182.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9547* (B), Gentry *et al.* 55645 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Siphonia brasiliensis Willdenow ex Adr. Jussieu =Hevea brasiliensis (Willdenow ex Adr. Jussieu) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 109; Schultes, 1990: 13.

Siphonia lutea Spruce ex Bentham =Hevea guianensis var. lutea (Spruce ex Bentham) Ducke & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 110; Schultes, 1990: 28.

[*Siphonia pauciflora* Spruce ex Bentham =Hevea pauciflora var. pauciflora]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 113.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Siphonia spruceana Bentham =Hevea spruceana (Bentham) Muell. Arg.
Ref. Schultes, 1990: 45.

Spixia distichophylla C. Martius =Pera distichophylla (C. Martius) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 107.

Stilaginella laxiflora Tulasne =Hyeronima alchorneoides var. alchorneoides
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 53; Huft, pers. comm.

Stilaginella oblonga Tulasne =Hyeronima oblonga (Tulasne) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 55; Franco, 1990: 323.

Stilaginella scabra Tulasne =Hyeronima scabra (Tulasne) Muell. Arg.

Stillingia parvifolia Sánchez *et al.*
Ref. Sánchez *et al.*, 1988: 1666.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sánchez & Ruíz 3618* (CPUN)
Depts.: CA

Stillingia peruviana Rogers =Stillingia salpingadenia var. peruviana J. F. Macbride
Ref. Webster, pers. comm.

Stillingia salpingadenia (Muell. Arg.) Huber var. **peruviana** J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Stillingia peruviana* Rogers
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 192; Webster, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton s.n.* (F)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Stillingia salpingadenia var. **salpingadenia**
Syn. *Excoecaria salpingadenium* Muell. Arg., *Sapium salpingadenium* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 191.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Tacarcuna amanoifolia Huft
Ref. Huft, 1989: 1082.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 20414* (MO!), McDaniel & Rimachi 20465 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tetrorchidium macrophyllum Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 178.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2034*, Schunke 3478 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Tetrorchidium rubrivenium Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 178.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6142 (LA at MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Tithymalus huanchahanus Klotzsch & Garcke =Euphorbia huanchahana (Klotzsch & Garcke) Boissier
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 20.

Tithymalus penicillatus Millspaugh =Chammaesyce hypericifolia (L.) Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 20.

Tithymalus raphanorrhizus Millspaugh =Euphorbia raphanorrhiza (Millspaugh) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 28.

[*Tragia corniculata* M. Vahl =Sebastiania corniculata (M. Vahl) Muell. Arg.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 189.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tragia fallax Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 120.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Woytkowski 7228 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, LO, SM

Tragia rubiginosa Huft
Ref. Huft, 1989: 1085.
Endemic vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1176* (US)
Depts.: LO

Tragia subhastata Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 120.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1935* (W), Díaz *et al.* 822 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Tragia volubilis L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 121; Lourteig, 1990: 352.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5635 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Triadica sebifera (L.) Small
Syn. *Croton sebiferum* L., *Sapium sebiferum* (L.) Roxburgh
Ref. Kruijt, 1989: 99.
Shrub. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Medina 75 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Fabaceae

138 genera and 971 species in Peru.

Endemic genus: *Weberbauerella*.
Endemic species: 280.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi except *Inga* which was prepared by R. E. Gereau (MO); initial data accumulated, mainly from MO, USM, and other herbaria, by L. Brako. Reviewed by D. R. Brunner (MO--*Calliandra, Zapoteca*), A. Delgado Salinas (MEXU--*Phaseolus, Vigna* and other Phaseolinae), E. Gómez-Sosa (SI--*Astragalus*), M. Guzmán-Teare (MO--*Crotalaria*), C. E. Hughes (FHO--*Leucaena*), B. B. Klitgaard (AAU--*Brownea, Browneopsis, Platymiscium*), G. P. Lewis (K--*Caesalpinia, Cratylia, Hoffmannseggia, Piptadenia*), A. W. Lievens (MO--*Indigofera*), R. A. Palacios (BAFC--*Prosopis*), M. de L. Rico-Arce (K--*Acacia, Piptadenia, Pithecellobium* sens. lat.), R. L. Riggins (OBI--*Lupinus*), V. E. Rudd (US at SFV--*Aeschynomene, Chaetocalyx, Dalbergia, Machaerium*, genera of Sophoreae), D. S. Seigler (ILL--*Acacia*), M. Sousa (MEXU--*Lonchocarpus, Muellera*), O. Téllez (MEXU--*Tephrosia*), R. P. Wunderlin (USF--*Bauhinia*).

Abarema jupunba (Willdenow) Britton & Killip
Syn. *Acacia jupunba* Willdenow, *Jupunba trapezifolia* (M. Vahl) Moldenke, *Mimosa trapezifolia* M. Vahl, *Pithecellobium jupunba* (Willdenow) Urban, *Pithecellobium trapezifolium* (M. Vahl) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 56; Lewis, 1987: 160; Rico, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 57990 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Abrus precatorius L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 351; Lewis, 1987: 232.
Introduced herb or vine. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6869 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU

Acacia acantholoba Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Mimosa acantholoba var. acantholoba
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 86; Barneby, 1991: 106.

[*Acacia adiantoides* Sprengel =Piptadenia adiantoides (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 101, Lewis, 1987: 116.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acacia altiscandens Ducke
Syn. *Manganaroa altiscandens* (Ducke) Spegazzini
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 76; A. S. Silva, 1990: 182.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 46201 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Acacia angustisiliqua (Lamarck) Desfontaines =Desmanthus virgatus (L.) Willdenow
Ref. Luckow, 1989: 389.

Acacia arborea (L.) Willdenow =Cojoba arborea (L.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Rico, pers. comm.

[Acacia boliviana Rusby]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 76; Rico, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acacia caduca Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Mimosa caduca (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 87; Barneby, 1991: 173.

Acacia cebil Grisebach =Anadenanthera colubrina var. cebil (Grisebach) Altschul
Ref. Altschul, 1964: 53; Lewis, 1987: 120.

Acacia farnesiana (L.) Willdenow
Syn. *Mimosa farnesiana* L., *Poponax farnesiana* (L.) Raf., *Vachellia farnesiana* (L.) Wight & Arnott
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 77; Duke, 1981: 5; Clarke *et al.*, 1989: 559.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: semi-deciduous forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37650 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU, LO, SM

Acacia flava Sprengel ex DC. =Piptadenia flava (Sprengel ex DC.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 103; McVaugh, 1987: 231.

[Acacia glauca (L.) Moench]
Syn. *Mimosa glauca* L. (1753)
Ref. Howard *et al.*, 1988: 339.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acacia glomerosa Bentham =Acacia polyphylla DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 77; Seigler, pers. comm.

[*Acacia gonoacantha* C. Martius =Piptadenia gonoacantha (C. Martius) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. Burkart, 1979: 274.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Acacia grata* Willdenow =Piptadenia grata (Willdenow) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 103.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acacia huarango Ruiz ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 78.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Note: According to Seigler (pers. comm.), this species represents a form close to *A. macracantha*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F), Hutchison & Wright 6761 (UC, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU, HU, LA, LI, LL, PI, TU

Acacia huberi Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 78; Ducke, 1949: 52; A. S. Silva, 1990: 195.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, swamps. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 57666 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, PA

Acacia julibrissin (Durazzini) Willdenow =Albizia julibrissin Durazzini
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1928: 44.

Acacia jupunba Willdenow =Abarema jupunba (Willdenow) Britton & Killip
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 56; Rico, pers. comm.

Acacia klugii Standley ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 78.
Endemic liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 4272* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Acacia kuhlmannii Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 78; A. S. Silva, 1990: 198.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 3494 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, LO

Acacia lebbeck (L.) Willdenow =Albizia lebbeck (L.) Bentham
Ref. Burkart, 1979: 105.

[Acacia lehmannii (Britton & Killip) J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Senegalia lehmannii* Britton & Killip
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 79.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acacia leucocephala (Lamarck) Link =Leucaena leucocephala (Lamarck) De Wit
Ref. Shaw & Schubert, 1976: 117.

Acacia lophantha Willdenow =Paraserianthes lophantha (Willdenow) I. C. Nielsen
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 47; Nielsen *et al.*, 1983: 326.

Acacia loretensis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 79; Ducke, 1949: 53.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-1000 m.
Note: Probably conspecific with *A. macbridei* (Rico, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Schunke 157* (F), Lamotte 406 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Acacia macbridei Britton & Rose ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 79.
Liana or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, rocky slopes, swamps. 0-1000 m.
Note: Probably conspecific with *A. loretensis* (Rico, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Macbride 5326* (F), Young 157 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, PA, UC

Acacia macracantha Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Syn. *Acacia pellacantha* J. Vogel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 80; Carrillo, 1974: 48.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: beach, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2740 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, IC, LA, LI, LL, PI, TA, TU

Acacia macroloba Willdenow =Pentaclethra macroloba (Willdenow) Kuntze
Ref. Schery, 1950a: 313; Lewis & Owen, 1989: 29.

Acacia magdalenae Bertero ex DC. =Calliandra magdalenae (Bertero ex DC.) Bentham
Ref. Schery, 1950a: 259.

Acacia melanoxylon R. Brown
Ref. Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 53.
Cultivated and introduced shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, shrublands. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ridoutt 10698 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Acacia multiflora H.B.K. =Pithecellobium multiflorum (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 59.

Acacia multipinnata Ducke =Acacia tenuifolia (L.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 80; Ducke, 1949: 53; A. S. Silva, 1990: 201; Grimes, 1992: 267.

Acacia pallida Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Prosopis pallida (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) H.B.K.
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 486.

Acacia paniculata Willdenow =Acacia tenuifolia (L.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 81; Ducke, 1949: 53; A. S. Silva, 1990: 205; Grimes, 1992: 267; Seigler, pers. comm.
Note: A. S. Silva (1990) treated this as a valid species distinct from *A. tenuifolia*.

Acacia paniculiflora Steudel =Mimosa myriadenia var. myriadenia
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 91; Barneby, 1991: 29.

Acacia paraensis Ducke
Syn. *Manganaroa paraensis* (Ducke) Spegazzini
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 81; A. S. Silva, 1990: 209.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3159 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Acacia pellacantha J. Vogel =Acacia macracantha Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 80; Carrillo, 1974: 48.

Acacia polyphylla Clos, nom. illeg. =Lysiloma polyphylla Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 74.

Acacia polyphylla DC.
Syn. *Acacia glomerosa* Bentham, *Senegalia glomerosa* (Bentham) Britton & Rose, *Senegalia polyphylla* (DC.) Britton & Rose ex Britton & Killip
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 82; Ducke, 1949: 52; A. S. Silva, 1990: 212; Seigler, pers. comm.
Liana or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, dry valleys, riversides, semi-deciduous forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37851 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Acacia pulcherrima Willdenow =Stryphnodendron pulcherrimum (Willdenow) Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 105; Martins, 1981: 72; Lewis, 1987: 115.

Acacia revoluta Kunth =Mimosa revoluta (Kunth) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 94; Barneby, 1991: 56.

Acacia riparia H.B.K.
Syn. *Acacia tubulifera* Bentham, *Senegalia riparia* (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose ex Britton & Killip
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 82; Ducke, 1949: 52; Lewis, 1987: 115.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes, swamps. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 1916 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU, MO, PA, PI, SM, UC

[*Acacia strombulifera* (Lamarck) Willdenow =Prosopis strombulifera var. strombulifera]
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 457.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acacia tenuifolia (L.) Willdenow
Syn. *Acacia multipinnata* Ducke, *Acacia paniculata* Willdenow, *Manganaroa paniculata* (Willdenow) Spegazzini, *Mimosa paniculata* (Willdenow) Poiret, *Mimosa tenuifolia* L., *Senegalia paniculata* (Willdenow) Killip ex Record, *Senegalia tenuifolia* (L.) Britton & Rose; *Senegalia tomentella* Britton & Killip
Ref. Schery, 1950a: 272; McVaugh, 1987: 138; Grimes, 1992: 267; Seigler, pers. comm.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58374 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Acacia trichodes (Jacquin) Willdenow =Leucaena trichodes (Jacquin) Bentham

Acacia tubulifera Bentham =Acacia riparia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 82; Schery, 1950a: 273.

Acacia virgata (L.) Gaertner =Desmanthus virgatus (L.) Willdenow
Ref. Luckow, 1989: 389.

Acacia viridiflora Kunth =Piptadenia viridiflora (Kunth) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 104; Lewis, 1987: 118.

Acacia visco Lorentz ex Grisebach
Ref. Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 53.
Introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4071 (MO!)
Depts.: TA

Acacia weberbaueri Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 83.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6209* (B photo F!), Barbour 4231 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, JU, LO, SM

Acuan depressum (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Kuntze =Desmanthus depressus Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 97; Luckow, 1989: 249.

Acuan virgatum (L.) Medikus =Desmanthus virgatus (L.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 98; Carrillo, 1974: 49; Luckow, 1989: 389.

Adenopodia minutiflora (Ducke) Brenan =Piptadenia uaupensis Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Brenan, 1986: 84; Barneby, 1986: 228.

[*Adenopodia polystachya* (L.) J. R. Dixon ex Croat =Entada polystachya (L.) DC.]
Ref. Croat, 1978: 426.

Adenopodia uaupensis (Spruce ex Bentham) Brenan =Piptadenia uaupensis Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Brenan, 1986: 82; Barneby, 1986: 228.

Adesmia augusti J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 404; Ulibarri, 1986: 344.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7389* (F), Hutchison & Wright 7221 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AR, TA

Adesmia dentata (Lagasca) DC. =Adesmia muricata var. dentata (Lagasca) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 405; Burkart, 1967: 509.

Adesmia hispidula (Lagasca) DC.
Syn. *Adesmia muricata* var. *hispidula* (Lagasca) J. F. Macbride, *Aeschynomene hispidula* Lagasca
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 406; Burkart, 1954: 494.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Note: Treated in the Flora of Peru as a variety of *A. muricata*.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Vargas 11092 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, HV, LI

Adesmia melanthes F. Philippi
Ref. Ulibarri, 1986: 332.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Tovar 5132 (SI)
Depts.: AR

Adesmia miraflorensis Remy
Syn. *Adesmia vicina* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 405; Ulibarri, 1984: 358; Ulibarri, 1986: 382.
Shrub. Andean II-III: riversides, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 5063 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HV, JU, MO, PU

Adesmia muricata (Jacquin) DC. var. **dentata** (Lagasca) Bentham
Syn. *Adesmia dentata* (Lagasca) DC., *Adesmia muricata* var. *pimpinellifolia* (Poiret) Burkart, *Aeschynomene dentata* Lagasca, *Hedysarum pimpinellifolium* Poiret
Ref. Rudd, 1955: 132; Burkart, 1954: 476.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 493 (MO!)
Depts.: LA

Adesmia muricata var. *hispidula* (Lagasca) J. F. Macbride =Adesmia hispidula (Lagasca) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 406; Burkart, 1954: 495.

Adesmia muricata var. **muricata**
Syn. *Hedysarum muricatum* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 405; Burkart, 1954: 470; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 79.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.

Voucher: Vargas 1519 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, HV, LI, LL

Adesmia muricata var. *peruviana* Vargas & Burkart =Adesmia subnuda var. peruviana (Vargas & Burkart) Burkart
Ref. Burkart, 1954: 494.

Adesmia muricata var. *pimpinellifolia* (Poiret) Burkart =Adesmia muricata var. dentata (Lagasca) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 406; Burkart, 1954: 476.

Adesmia spinosissima Meyen ex J. Vogel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 406; Ulibarri, 1986: 377.
Shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 9962 (SI, USM)
Depts.: AR, AY, MO, PU, TA

Adesmia subnuda (A. Gray) Burkart var. **peruviana** (Vargas & Burkart) Burkart
Syn. *Adesmia muricata* var. *peruviana* Vargas & Burkart
Ref. Burkart, 1954: 494.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3385* (CUZ, SI), Soukup 2937 (SI)
Depts.: CU, JU

Adesmia verrucosa Meyen
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 407; Ragonese, 1969: 180.
Shrub. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B photo F!), Hutchison & Wright 7244 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AR

Adesmia vicina J. F. Macbride =Adesmia miraflorensis Remy
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 407; Ulibarri, 1986: 383; Ulibarri, 1984: 358.

Adipera bicapsularis (L.) Britton & Rose ex Britton & P. Wilson =Senna bicapsularis var. bicapsularis
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 157; Carrillo, 1974: 57; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 401.

Adipera laevigata (Willdenow) Britton & Rose ex Britton & P. Wilson =Senna septemtrionalis (Viviani) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 170; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 366.

Adipera tomentosa (L. f.) Britton & Rose =Senna multiglandulosa (Jacquin) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 183; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 357.

Aeschynomene americana L. var. **americana**
Ref. Rudd, 1955: 24.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 41350 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PI, SM, UC

Aeschynomene americana var. **glandulosa** (Poiret) Rudd
Syn. *Aeschynomene glandulosa* Poiret
Ref. Rudd, 1955: 26.
Shrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5922 (US)
Depts.: PI

Aeschynomene biflora Fawcett & Rendle =Aeschynomene brasiliana var. brasiliana
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 441; Rudd, 1955: 77; Rudd, 1959: 48.
Note: Fawcett & Rendle's name was based on *Cassia biflora* Miller, non L.

Aeschynomene brasiliana (Poiret) DC. var. **brasiliana**
Syn. *Aeschynomene biflora* Fawcett & Rendle, *Cassia biflora* Miller, nom. illeg., *Hedysarum brasilianum* Poiret
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 441; Rudd, 1955: 77; Rudd, 1959: 48.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Treated in synonymy under *Ae. biflora* Fawcett & Rendle in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Macbride 5483 (F)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU

Aeschynomene dentata Lagasca =Adesmia muricata var. dentata (Lagasca) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 405; Rudd, 1955: 132; Burkart, 1954: 476.

Aeschynomene egena (J. F. Macbride) Rudd
Syn. *Aeschynomene mollicula* var. *egena* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Rudd, 1955: 122.
Shrub. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6176* (GH), Hutchison & Wright 4444 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Aeschynomene elegans Chamisso & Schlechtendal var. **elegans**
Ref. Rudd, 1955: 85; Rudd, 1959: 50.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3272 (GH)
Depts.: AM

Aeschynomene emerus Aublet =Sesbania emerus (Aublet) Urban
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 242.

Aeschynomene falcata (Poiret) DC.
Syn. *Hedysarum falcatum* Poiret
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 442; Rudd, 1955: 88; Mackinder: 1990: 21.
Herb or shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas.
Note: Rudd (1955) did not cite any Peruvian material under this species.
Voucher: Spruce 4866 (K)
Depts.: SM

Aeschynomene glandulosa Poiret =Aeschynomene americana var. glandulosa (Poiret) Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1955: 26.

Aeschynomene hispidula Lagasca =Adesmia hispidula (Lagasca) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 406; Rudd, 1955: 133; Burkart, 1954: 494.

Aeschynomene histrix Poiret var. **histrix**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 442; Rudd, 1955: 81; Rudd, 1959: 49.
Subshrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5846 (F)
Depts.: SM

[Aeschynomene histrix var. incana (J. Vogel) Bentham]
Syn. *Aeschynomene incana* J. Vogel, *Aeschynomene puberula* DC.
Ref. Rudd, 1955: 83; Rudd, 1959: 49.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aeschynomene incana G. Meyer =Desmodium incanum DC.
Ref. Schubert, 1980: 641.

[*Aeschynomene incana* J. Vogel =Aeschynomene histrix var. incana (J. Vogel) Bentham]
Ref. Rudd, 1955: 83; Rudd, 1959: 49.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Aeschynomene indica L.]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 442; Rudd, 1955: 58.
Note: Not known from Peru. Rudd (1955) does not cite material from Peru; of the two collections cited in the Flora of Peru, *Haught F.162* and *Cuming 1088*, Rudd only cites the Haught collection, but under *Ae. pluriarticulata* G. Don.

[Aeschynomene mollicula H.B.K. var. benthamii Rudd]
Syn. *Aeschynomene platycarpa* Bentham
Ref. Rudd, 1955: 131.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aeschynomene mollicula var. *egena* J. F. Macbride =Aeschynomene egena (J. F. Macbride) Rudd
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 443; Rudd, 1955: 122.

Aeschynomene mollicula var. **mollicula**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 443; Rudd, 1955: 129.
Subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3586* (P-H&B), Tovar 3858 (USM!)
Depts.: CA

Aeschynomene platycarpa Bentham =Aeschynomene mollicula var. benthamii Rudd
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 443; Rudd, 1955: 125, 131.
Note: nom. illeg. The Flora of Peru treated *Ae. tumbezensis* as a synonym of this nom. illeg., (non Michaux).

Aeschynomene pluriarticulata G. Don
Ref. Rudd, 1955: 62.
Shrub. Coastal. 0-1000 m.

Voucher: Cerrate & Tovar 10610 (USM!)
Depts.: PI, TU

[*Aeschynomene puberula* DC.
=Aeschynomene histrix var. incana (J. Vogel) Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 443; Rudd, 1955: 83; Rudd, 1959: 49.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated as a synonym of *Ae. scoparia* in the Flora of Peru.

Aeschynomene scabra G. Don
Ref. Rudd, 1955: 67.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 13778 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LL, SM

Aeschynomene scoparia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 443; Rudd, 1955: 128.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3543* (P-H&B), Sagástegui & Tellez 12694 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CA, CU, HV, LI, PI

Aeschynomene sensitiva Swartz var. **amazonica** Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1955: 55.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5126* (US, USM), Rimachi 2821 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aeschynomene sensitiva var. **sensitiva**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 444; Rudd, 1955: 51.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Dodson 2826 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, TU

Aeschynomene tumbezensis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 443; Rudd, 1955: 124.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7669* (F), Gentry & Díaz 58326 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LL, PI, TU

Aeschynomene weberbaueri Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 444; Rudd, 1955: 127.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4274* (F frag. ex B, USM), Sagástegui *et al.* 8439 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Albizia carbonaria Britton
Syn. *Pithecellobium carbonaria* (Britton) Niezgoda & Nevling
Ref. Schery, 1950: 252.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 5411 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA

Albizia caribaea (Urban) Britton & Rose
=Albizia niopoides (Spruce ex Bentham) Burkart
Ref. Rico, 1992: 700.

Albizia corymbosa (Richard) G. P. Lewis & Owen
Syn. *Arthrosamanea corymbosa* (Richard) Kleinhoonte, *Cathormion corymbosum* (Richard) Burkart, *Mimosa corymbosa* Richard, *Pithecellobium corymbosum* (Richard) Bentham, *Samanea corymbosa* (Richard) Pittier
Ref. Lewis & Owen, 1989: 40.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, forests on white sand, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 16112 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Albizia distachya (Ventenat) J. F. Macbride
=Paraserianthes lophantha (Willdenow) I. C. Nielsen
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 47.

Albizia julibrissin Durazzini
Syn. *Acacia julibrissin* (Durazzini) Willdenow, *Mimosa julibrissin* (Durazzini) Scopoli, *Sericandra julibrissin* (Durazzini) Raf.
Ref. Burkart, 1979: 108.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Quirez s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: LI

Albizia lebbeck (L.) Bentham
Syn. *Acacia lebbeck* (L.) Willdenow, *Mimosa lebbeck* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 47; Lewis, 1987: 162.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación E-146 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Albizia lophantha (Willdenow) Bentham
=Paraserianthes lophantha (Willdenow) I. C. Nielsen
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 47; Isely, 1973: 77; Nielsen *et al.*, 1983: 326.

Albizia niopoides (Spruce ex Bentham) Burkart
Syn. *Albizia caribaea* (Urban) Britton & Rose, *Pithecellobium caribaeum* Urban, *Pithecellobium niopoides* Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Burkart, 1979: 113; Lewis, 1987: 164; Rico, 1992: 699.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4035 (B), Schunke 8126 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Albizia paucipinnata Schery
Syn. *Pithecellobium paucipinnatum* (Schery) A. Gentry & Dodson
Ref. Schery, 1950b: 400.
Tree. Coastal: forests, semi-deciduous forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Treated under *Pithecellobium* by Gentry (1988: 1438).
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58265 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Albizia polycephala (Bentham) Killip ex Record
Syn. *Pithecellobium polycephalum* Bentham, *Samanea polycephala* (Bentham) Pittier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 61; Lewis, 1987: 164; Mackinder *et al.*, 1990: 20.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Treated under *Pithecellobium* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Spruce 4407 (K)
Depts.: SM

Albizia saman (Jacquin) F. Mueller
Syn. *Calliandra saman* (Jacquin) Grisebach, *Enterolobium saman* (Jacquin) Prain, *Inga saman* (Jacquin) Willdenow, *Mimosa saman* Jacquin, *Pithecellobium saman* (Jacquin) Bentham, *Samanea saman* (Jacquin) Merrill, *Zygia saman* (Jacquin) Lyons
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 164; Rico, 1991: 520.
Cultivated and introduced shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Note: Often found treated under *Samanea* or *Pithecellobium*.
Voucher: Plowman & Ramírez 11210 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Amburana acreana (Ducke) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Amburana cearensis* var. *acreana* (Ducke) J. F. Macbride, *Torresea acreana* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 243; Foster, 1958: 92.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated as a variety under *A. cearensis* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Klug 4064 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Amburana cearensis (Allemão) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Torresea cearensis* Allemão
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 243; Lewis, 1987: 203.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lao M47 (USM!)
Depts.: HU

Amburana cearensis var. *acreana* (Ducke) J. F. Macbride =Amburana acreana (Ducke) A. C. Smith

Amerimnon pinnatum Jacquin
=Platymiscium pinnatum (Jacquin) Dugand
Ref. Enrech & Agostini, 1987: 116.

Amicia glandulosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 439; Sagástegui & Dillon, 1991: 45.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 8821 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI

Amicia lobbiana Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 440; Foster, 1958: 92.
Herb or liana. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30434 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PU

Amoria hybrida (L.) C. Presl =Trifolium hybridum L.
Ref. Zohary & Heller, 1984: 145.

Amoria repens (L.) C. Presl =Trifolium repens L.
Ref. Zohary & Heller, 1984: 168.

Amphicarpaea ovalifolia (H.B.K.) Seckt =Cologania broussonetii (Balbis) DC.
Ref. Fearing, 1959: 108; Turner, 1992: 291.

Amphicarpaea pulchella (H.B.K.) Taubert =Cologania broussonetii (Balbis) DC.
Ref. Fearing, 1959: 97; Turner, 1992: 291.

[*Amphiodon effusus* Huber =Poecilanthe effusa (Huber) Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 270; Ducke, 1949: 166.
Note Not known from Peru.

Amphymenium rohrii (M. Vahl) H.B.K. =Pterocarpus rohrii M. Vahl
Ref. Rojo, 1972: 73.

Anadenanthera colubrina (Vell. Conc.) Brenan var. **cebil** (Grisebach) Altschul
Syn. *Acacia cebil* Grisebach, *Anadenanthera macrocarpa* (Bentham) Brenan, *Piptadenia cebil* (Grisebach) Grisebach, *Piptadenia macrocarpa* Bentham, *Piptadenia macrocarpa* var. *cebil* (Grisebach) Chodat & Hassler
Ref. Altschul, 1964: 53; Lewis, 1987: 120.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-III: semi-deciduous forests, shrublands. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6802 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, LA, PI

[Anadenanthera colubrina var. colubrina]
Syn. *Mimosa colubrina* Vell. Conc., *Piptadenia colubrina* (Vell. Conc.) Bentham
Ref. Altschul, 1964: 52; Lewis, 1987: 120.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Anadenanthera macrocarpa (Bentham) Brenan =Anadenanthera colubrina var. cebil (Grisebach) Altschul
Ref. Altschul, 1964: 54; Lewis, 1987: 120.

Andira inermis (W. Wright) H.B.K. ex DC.
Syn. *Geoffroea inermis* (W. Wright) W. Wright, *Geoffroea jamaicensis* var. *inermis* W. Wright, *Vouacapoua inermis* (W. Wright) Lyons
Ref. Mattos, 1979a: 261; Lewis & Owen, 1989: 57.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4309 (F, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM

Andira multistipula Ducke var. **peruana** N. Mattos
Ref. Mattos, 1972: 1.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Mattos (1979: 258) does not mention this variety.
Voucher: Kuhlmann 1505* (RB), Schunke 3859 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Andira retusa (Poiret) H.B.K. =Andira surinamensis (Bondt) Splitgerber ex Pulle
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 256; Mattos, 1979a: 262; Lewis, 1987: 212.

Andira surinamensis (Bondt) Splitgerber ex Pulle
Syn. *Andira retusa* (Poiret) H.B.K., *Geoffroea retusa* Poiret, *Geoffroea surinamensis* Bondt, *Vouacapoua retusa* (Poiret) Lyons
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 255.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1172 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Anneslia magdalenae (Bertero ex DC.) Britton & Rose =Calliandra magdalenae (Bertero ex DC.) Bentham
Ref. Schery, 1950a: 259.

Apalatoa glaberrima (Steudel) Taubert =Crudia glaberrima (Steudel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 122; Amshoff, 1953: 80; Vieira, 1990: 96.

[*Apalatoa tomentosa* (Aublet) Taubert =Crudia tomentosa (Aublet) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 123; Amshoff, 1953: 81; Vieira, 1990: 93.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Apoleya leiocarpa (J. Vogel) Gleason =Apuleia leiocarpa (J. Vogel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 142.

Apoleya molaris (Spruce ex Bentham) Gleason =Apuleia leiocarpa (J. Vogel) J. F. Macbride

Apuleia leiocarpa (J. Vogel) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Apoleya leiocarpa* (J. Vogel) Gleason, *Apoleya molaris* (Spruce ex Bentham) Gleason, *Apuleia molaris* Spruce ex Bentham, *Apuleia praecox* C. Martius, *Leptolobium leiocarpum* J. Vogel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 142; Lewis, 1987: 45.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4881 (K!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Apuleia molaris Spruce ex Bentham =Apuleia leiocarpa (J. Vogel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 142.

Apuleia praecox C. Martius =Apuleia leiocarpa (J. Vogel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 142; Lewis, 1987: 45.

Apurimacia boliviana (Britton) Lavin
Syn. *Apurimacia incarum* Harms, *Apurimacia libertatis* Harms, *Apurimacia lonchocarpoides* Harms, *Apurimacia michelii* (Rusby) Harms, *Coursetia boliviana* Britton, *Gliricidia michelii* Rusby
Ref. Lavin, 1987: 64; Lavin, 1988: 149.
Shrub or vine. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 107 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA

Apurimacia incarum Harms =Apurimacia boliviana (Britton) Lavin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 385.
Note: Discussed under *A. michelii* [=*A. boliviana*] in the Flora of Peru.

Apurimacia libertatis Harms =Apurimacia boliviana (Britton) Lavin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 385.
Note: Discussed under *A. michelii* [=*A. boliviana*] in the Flora of Peru.

Apurimacia lonchocarpoides Harms =Apurimacia boliviana (Britton) Lavin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 385.
Note: Discussed under *A. michelii* [=*A. boliviana*] in the Flora of Peru.

Apurimacia michelii (Rusby) Harms =Apurimacia boliviana (Britton) Lavin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 385; Lavin, 1987: 64.

Arachis hypogaea L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 409; Duke, 1981: 18.
Cultivated herb or subshrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 8725 (USM!)
Depts.: LI

Arachis prostrata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 409; Foster, 1958: 92.
Cultivated and introduced herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1740 (US)
Depts.: CU

Arouna divaricata Willdenow =Dialium guianense (Aublet) Sandwith
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 293.

Arouna guianensis Aublet =Dialium guianense (Aublet) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 143; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 293.

Arthrosamanea corymbosa (Richard) Kleinhoonte =Albizia corymbosa (Richard) G. P. Lewis & Owen
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 53; Lewis & Owen, 1989: 40.

Arthrosamanea multiflora (H.B.K.) Kleinhoonte =Pithecellobium multiflorum (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 59; Roosmalen, 1985: 252.

Astragalus alienus A. Gray =Astragalus dombeyi Fischer
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 396; I. M. Johnston, 1938: 92.

Astragalus alpamarcae A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 393; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 403.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Vargas 6590 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, PA

Astragalus arequipensis J. Vogel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 393; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 386.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B), Núñez *et al.* 7819 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, JU, PU, TA

Astragalus brackenridgei A. Gray
Syn. *Astragalus salubris* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 394; I. M. Johnston, 1938: 95; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 387.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped s.n.* (US), Smith & Escalona 10209 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HV, JU, LI, PA

Astragalus bryogenes Barneby
Syn. *Astragalus cuatrecasasii* J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg.
Ref. Barneby, 1984: 171.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Landrum 4632* (NY)
Depts.: JU

Astragalus capitellus Britton =Astragalus micranthellus Weddell
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 398; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 390.

Astragalus casapaltensis Ball
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 394; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 403.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ball s.n.* (K), Smith *et al.* 5631 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Astragalus cracca DC.
Syn. *Astragalus ocrosianus* Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 395; I. M. Johnston, 1938: 91.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (G-DC), López *et al.* 7610 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI, LL

[Astragalus cryptanthus Weddell]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 395; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 387.
Note: Not known from Peru. The voucher cited in the Flora of Peru, *Werdermann 1159*, was collected in present-day Chile.

Astragalus cuatrecasasii J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg. =Astragalus bryogenes Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 395; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 407; Barneby, 1984: 173.
Note: Not *A. cuatrecasasii* Font Quer & Rothmaler. Barneby (1984) questionably equates this poorly known species with his *A. bryogenes*.

Astragalus dielsii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 396; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 407.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2479* (F), Vargas 6847 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU, PU

Astragalus dillinghamii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 396; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 402.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1052* (F)
Depts.: JU

Astragalus dombeyi Fischer
Syn. *Astragalus alienus* A. Gray, *Astragalus imputatus* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 396.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P)
Depts.: JU, LI

Astragalus garbancillo Cavanilles
Syn. *Astragalus garbancillo* var. *mandonii* (Rusby) J. F. Macbride, *Astragalus mandonii* Rusby, *Astragalus unifultus* L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 397; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 384; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 79.
Herb or shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Cavanilles s.n.* (MA), Hutchison & Wright 4387 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, AY, AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, PU

Astragalus garbancillo var. *mandonii* (Rusby) J. F. Macbride =Astragalus garbancillo Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 397; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 384.

Astragalus herzogii Ulbrich =Astragalus uniflorus DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 402; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 397; Gómez, 1981: 511.

Astragalus imputatus J. F. Macbride =Astragalus dombeyi Fischer
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 396; I. M. Johnston, 1938: 92.

Astragalus macrorrhynchus Ulbrich =Astragalus richii A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 401; I. M. Johnston, 1938: 92.

Astragalus mandonii Rusby =Astragalus garbancillo Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 397; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 384.

Astragalus micranthellus Weddell
Syn. *Astragalus capitellus* Britton, *Astragalus patancanus* Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 398; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 390.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weddell 4503* (P), Núñez & Urrunaga 7703 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, AY, CU, MO, PU

Astragalus minimus J. Vogel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 398; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 404.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Meyen 67* (B)
Depts.: AR

Astragalus minutissimus Weddell
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 399; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 403.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Gay 629* (P), Shepard 110 (US)
Depts.: CU, PU

Astragalus modestus Weddell =Astragalus weddellianus (Kuntze) I. M. Johnston
Ref. I. M. Johnston, 1947: 395.

Astragalus neobarnebyanus Gómez-Sosa
Ref. Gómez, 1986: 427.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dillon & Dillon 3813* (F, SI)
Depts.: AR

Astragalus ocrosianus Ulbrich =Astragalus cracca DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 395; I. M. Johnston, 1938: 91.

Astragalus patancanus Ulbrich =Astragalus micranthellus Weddell

Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 398; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 390.

Astragalus peruvianus J. Vogel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 399; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 402.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen 64* (B), Smith 11454 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, MO, TA

Astragalus pickeringii A. Gray
Syn. *Astragalus pickeringii* var. *serpens* Ball
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 399; I. M. Johnston, 1938: 93.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Duncan *et al.* 2655 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU, LI, PA

Astragalus pickeringii var. *serpens* Ball =Astragalus pickeringii A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 399; I. M. Johnston, 1938: 93.

Astragalus pilgeri J. F. Macbride =Astragalus weddellianus (Kuntze) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 400; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 395.

Astragalus punensis J. F. Macbride =Astragalus weddellianus (Kuntze) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 400; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 395.

Astragalus pusillus J. Vogel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 401; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 395.
Herb. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B), Núñez & Delgado 7947 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, HV, MO, PU, TA

Astragalus richii A. Gray
Syn. *Astragalus macrorrhynchus* Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 401; I. M. Johnston, 1938: 92.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Vargas 8059 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, TA

Astragalus romasanus Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 402; I. M. Johnston, 1938: 95.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3209* (B)
Depts.: AN

Astragalus salubris J. F. Macbride =Astragalus brackenridgei A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 394; I. M. Johnston, 1938: 95.

Astragalus triflorus (DC.) A. Gray
Syn. *Astragalus viciiformis* Ulbrich, *Phaca triflora* DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 402; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 391.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (G-DC), Rahn 101 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI, MO, TA

Astragalus uniflorus DC.
Syn. *Astragalus herzogii* Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 402; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 397; Gómez, 1981: 511.
Herb or shrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (G-DC), Smith *et al.* 5659 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CU, HV, JU, PA, PU

Astragalus unifulus L'Héritier =Astragalus garbancillo Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 397; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 384.

Astragalus viciiformis Ulbrich =Astragalus triflorus (DC.) A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 402; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 384.

Astragalus weberbaueri Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 403; I. M. Johnston, 1938: 89.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3869* (B), Sagástegui *et al.* 11891 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL, PI

Astragalus weddellianus (Kuntze) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Astragalus modestus* Weddell, *Astragalus pilgeri* J. F. Macbride, *Astragalus punensis* J. F. Macbride, *Tragacantha weddelliana* Kuntze
Ref. I. M. Johnston, 1947: 395; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 80.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 8070 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, PU

Azukia radiata (L.) Ohwi =Vigna radiata (L.) R. Wilczek
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 209; Duke, 1981: 293.

[*Bactyrilobium bacillare* (L. f.) Hornemann =Senna bacillaris var. bacillaris]
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 113.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bactyrilobium fistula (L.) Willdenow =Cassia fistula L., nom. cons. prop.
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 14.

Barbieria maynensis Poeppig =Barbieria pinnata (Persoon) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 381; White, 1981: 553.

Barbieria pinnata (Persoon) Baillon
Syn. *Barbieria maynensis* Poeppig, *Barbieria polyphylla* (Poiret) DC., *Clitoria polyphylla* Poiret, *Galactia pinnata* Persoon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 381; White, 1981: 553.
Liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8186 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Barbieria polyphylla (Poiret) DC. =Barbieria pinnata (Persoon) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 381; White, 1981: 553.

Batesia floribunda Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 207; Ducke, 1949: 129; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 291.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6159 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Bauhinia accrescens Killip & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 209; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 528* (US), Asplund 14389 (US)
Depts.: LO

Bauhinia acreana Harms
Syn. *Bauhinia martinensis* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 209; Ducke, 1949: 108.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith 1329 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, MD, PA, SM, UC

[Bauhinia aculeata L. subsp. aculeata]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 210; Wunderlin, 1977: 347; Wunderlin, 1983: 101.
Note: Not known from Peru. Material cited in the Flora of Peru under this species is placed under subspecies *grandiflora* by Wunderlin (pers. comm.).

Bauhinia aculeata subsp. **grandiflora** (Jussieu) Wunderlin
Syn. *Bauhinia grandiflora* Jussieu
Ref. Wunderlin, 1973: 570.
Tree. Andean I, Coastal: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 25642 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, LI, LL, TU

Bauhinia augusti Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 210; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I: disturbed areas, shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6224* (B photo F!)
Depts.: CA

Bauhinia baina J. F. Macbride =Bauhinia tarapotensis Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 211; Wunderlin, pers. comm.

Bauhinia bicuspidata Bentham =Bauhinia longicuspis var. bicuspidata (Bentham) Wunderlin ex G. P. Lewis
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 93; Wunderlin, pers. comm.

Bauhinia brachycalyx Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 108; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9463 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Bauhinia confertiflora Bentham
Syn. *Bauhinia tessmannii* Harms, *Binaria confertiflora* (Bentham) Schmitz
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 218; Ducke, 1949: 109; Vaz, 1979: 165; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3274 (B)
Depts.: LO

Bauhinia corniculata Bentham
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 108; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3034 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Bauhinia cupreonitens Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 211; Ducke, 1949: 110; Vaz, 1979: 162; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Probably reported in error in the Flora of Peru (Wunderlin, pers. comm.).

[Bauhinia forficata Link]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 211; Lewis, 1987: 92; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru probably represent *B. tarapotensis* (Wunderlin, pers. comm.).

Bauhinia glabra Jacquin
Syn. *Bauhinia longipetala* Walpers, *Bauhinia suaveolens* H.B.K., *Bauhinia suaveolens* var. *loretana* J. F. Macbride, *Binaria longipetala* (Bentham) Schmitz, *Schnella glabra* (Jacquin) Dugand, *Schnella longipetala* Bentham
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 111; Wunderlin, 1977: 352; Vaz, 1979: 175.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5403 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Bauhinia grandiflora Jussieu =Bauhinia aculeata subsp. grandiflora (Jussieu) Wunderlin
Ref. Wunderlin, 1973: 570.

[Bauhinia grandifolia (Bongard) Steudel]
Syn. *Bauhinia urocalyx* Harms, *Pauletia grandifolia* Bongard
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 107; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bauhinia guentheri Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 212; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4375* (B photo F), Klug 879 (US)
Depts.: AM, LO

Bauhinia guianensis Aublet var. **guianensis**
Ref. Wunderlin, 1977: 353; Vaz, 1979: 178.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5065 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD, PA, UC

[Bauhinia guianensis var. kunthiana (J. Vogel) Wunderlin]
Syn. *Bauhinia kunthiana* J. Vogel, *Bauhinia rosea* Miquel, *Binaria kunthiana* (J. Vogel) Schmitz, *Schnella rosea* Walpers
Ref. Wunderlin, 1973: 571; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bauhinia herrerae (Britton & Rose) Standley & Steyermark
Syn. *Bauhinia klugii* Standley, *Binaria herrerae* (Britton & Rose) Schmitz, *Schnella herrerae* Britton & Rose
Ref. Standley & Steyermark, 1946: 92; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 1536 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Bauhinia hirsutissima Wunderlin
Ref. Wunderlin, 1978: 371.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2800* (US), Croat 18065 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Bauhinia killipiana Standley =Bauhinia porphyrotricha var. killipiana (Standley) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 215.

Bauhinia klugii Standley =Bauhinia herrerae (Britton & Rose) Standley & Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 212; Wunderlin, pers. comm.

[*Bauhinia kunthiana* J. Vogel =Bauhinia guianensis var. kunthiana (J. Vogel) Wunderlin]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 213; Wunderlin, 1973: 571; Vaz, 1979: 169.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated as a valid species by Vaz (1979).

Bauhinia langsdorffiana Bongard =Bauhinia microstachya (Raddi) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 214; Lewis, 1987: 94.

Bauhinia longicuspis Spruce ex Bentham var. **bicuspidata** (Bentham) Wunderlin ex G. P. Lewis
Syn. *Bauhinia bicuspidata* Bentham
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 93; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10307 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Bauhinia longifolia (Bongard) Steudel
Syn. *Pauletia longifolia* Bongard
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 213.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5781 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM, UC

Bauhinia longipetala Walpers =Bauhinia glabra Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 216; Ducke, 1949: 111; Vaz, 1979: 172; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *B. suaveolens* in the Flora of Peru. Both Ducke (1949) and Vaz (1979) accepted this as a valid species.

Bauhinia martinensis J. F. Macbride =Bauhinia acreana Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 214; Wunderlin, pers. comm.

Bauhinia microstachya (Raddi) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Bauhinia langsdorffiana* Bongard, *Schnella microstachya* Raddi
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 214; Wunderlin, 1977: 351.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 2571 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Bauhinia porphyrotricha Harms var. **killipiana** (Standley) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Bauhinia killipiana* Standley
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 215.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4289* (F)
Depts.: SM

Bauhinia porphyrotricha var. **porphyrotricha**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 215; Ducke, 1949: 109; Vaz, 1979: 170.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6184 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM

Bauhinia porphyrotricha var. **smithiana** Killip & J. F. Macbride

Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 215.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26296* (F), Killip & Smith 26599 (F)
Depts.: JU

Bauhinia pterocalyx Ducke
Syn. *Bauhinia viorna* Standley ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 109; Vaz, 1979: 149; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 43269 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM

[*Bauhinia rosea* Miquel =Bauhinia guianensis var. kunthiana (J. Vogel) Wunderlin]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 213; Vaz, 1979: 169.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated as a synonym of *B. kunthiana* by Vaz (1979).

Bauhinia ruiziana Harms =Bauhinia weberbaueri Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 219; Wunderlin, pers. comm.

Bauhinia rutilans Spruce ex Bentham
Syn. *Binaria rutilans* (Spruce ex Bentham) Schmitz, *Schnella rutilans* (Spruce ex Bentham) Pittier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 216; Ducke, 1949: 110; Vaz, 1979: 164.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 626 (F)
Depts.: AM, LO

[Bauhinia straussiana Harms]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 216; Ducke, 1949: 107.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bauhinia suaveolens H.B.K. =Bauhinia glabra Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 216; Wunderlin, 1977: 352.

Bauhinia suaveolens var. *loretana* J. F. Macbride =Bauhinia glabra Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 217; Wunderlin, pers. comm.

Bauhinia tarapotensis Bentham
Syn. *Bauhinia baina* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 217; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4417* (K), Foster 2502 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Bauhinia tessmannii Harms =Bauhinia confertiflora Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 218; Wunderlin, pers. comm.

Bauhinia uleana Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 218; Ducke, 1949: 110; Vaz, 1979: 171.
Liana. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This may prove to be a synonym of *B. glabra* (Wunderlin, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Ule 6643* (B photo F!)
Depts.: SM

[*Bauhinia urocalyx* Harms =Bauhinia grandifolia (Bongard) Steudel]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 218; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bauhinia viorna Standley ex J. F. Macbride =Bauhinia pterocalyx Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 219; Wunderlin, pers. comm.

Bauhinia weberbaueri Harms
Syn. *Bauhinia ruiziana* Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 219; Wunderlin, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4802* (B), Ferreyra 6553 (USM!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Benthamantha caribaea (Jacquin) Kuntze =Coursetia caribaea var. caribaea
Ref. Lavin, 1988: 112.

Benthamantha ochroleuca (Jacquin) Alefeld =Coursetia caribaea var. ochroleuca (Jacquin) Lavin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 389; Lavin, 1988: 131.

Biancaea decapetela (Roth) Degener =Caesalpinia decapetala var. decapetala

Biancaea sepiaria (Roxburgh) Todaro =Caesalpinia decapetala var. decapetala
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 195; Isely, 1975: 38.

Binaria confertiflora (Bentham) Schmitz =Bauhinia confertiflora Bentham

Binaria herrerae (Britton & Rose) Schmitz =Bauhinia herrerae (Britton & Rose) Standley & Steyermark
Note: Name based on *Schnella herrerae* Britton & Rose.

[*Binaria kunthiana* (J. Vogel) Schmitz =Bauhinia guianensis var. kunthiana (J. Vogel) Wunderlin]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Binaria longipetala (Bentham) Schmitz =Bauhinia glabra Jacquin

Binaria rutilans (Spruce ex Bentham) Schmitz =Bauhinia rutilans Spruce ex Bentham

Bocoa alterna (Bentham) R. Cowan
Syn. *Swartzia alterna* Bentham
Ref. Cowan, 1974: 115.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster & d'Achille 11933 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Bowdichia brasiliensis (Tulasne) Ducke =Diplotropis brasiliensis (Tulasne) Bentham
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 316; Lima, 1985: 69.

Bowdichia martiusii (Bentham) Ducke =Diplotropis martiusii Bentham
Ref. Lima, 1985: 70.

Bradburya brasiliana (L.) Kuntze =Centrosema brasilianum var. brasilianum
Ref. Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 176; Lewis, 1987: 269.

[*Bradburya macrocarpa* (Bentham) Kuntze =Centrosema macrocarpum Bentham]
Ref. Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 187.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bradburya plumieri (Turpin ex Persoon) Kuntze =Centrosema plumieri (Turpin ex Persoon) Bentham
Ref. Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 171; Lewis, 1987: 270.

Bradburya pubescens (Bentham) Kuntze =Centrosema pubescens Bentham
Ref. Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 185.

Bradburya triquetra (Hoffmannsegg ex Bentham) Kuntze =Centrosema triquetrum (Hoffmannsegg ex Bentham) Bentham
Ref. Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 170.

Bradburya vexillata (Bentham) Kuntze =Centrosema vexillatum Bentham
Ref. Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 175.

Bradburya virginiana (L.) Kuntze =Centrosema virginianum (L.) Bentham
Ref. Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 190; Lewis, 1987: 271.

Brittonamra caribaea (Jacquin) Kuntze =Coursetia caribaea var. caribaea
Ref. Lavin, 1988: 112.

Brittonamra caribaea var. *ochroleuca* (Jacquin) Kuntze =Coursetia caribaea var. ochroleuca (Jacquin) Lavin
Ref. Lavin, 1988: 131.

[Brownea ariza Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 132.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Brownea cauliflora Poeppig =Browneopsis cauliflora (Poeppig) Huber
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 133; Klitgaard, 1991: 447.

Brownea excelsa (Pittier) J. F. Macbride =Browneopsis excelsa Pittier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 135; Klitgaard, 1991: 447.

Brownea grandiceps Jacquin
Syn. *Brownea loretensis* Standley, *Hermesias grandiceps* (Jacquin) Kuntze
Ref. Klitgaard, 1991: 440.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 11 (F)
Depts.: AM, LO

Brownea leucantha Jacquin
Syn. *Hermesias leucantha* (Jacquin) Kuntze
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1884 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Brownea loretensis Standley =Brownea grandiceps Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 133; Klitgaard, 1991: 440.

Brownea macbrideana Standley ex J. F. Macbride =Brownea macrophylla Linden ex Masters
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 134; Klitgaard, 1991: 442.

Brownea macrophylla Linden ex Masters
Syn. *Brownea macbrideana* Standley ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. Klitgaard, 1991: 442.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2035 (MO)
Depts.: LO

Brownea peruviana J. F. Macbride =Browneopsis peruviana (J. F. Macbride) Klitgaard
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 134; Klitgaard, 1991: 447.

Brownea ucayalina (Huber) Ducke =Browneopsis ucayalina Huber
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 135; Klitgaard, 1991: 447.

Browneopsis cauliflora (Poeppig) Huber
Syn. *Brownea cauliflora* Poeppig, *Hermesias cauliflora* (Poeppig) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 133; Klitgaard, 1991: 447.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Treated under *Brownea* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Poeppig 2314* (W), Klug 4163 (US)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Browneopsis excelsa Pittier
Syn. *Brownea excelsa* (Pittier) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 135; Klitgaard, 1991: 447.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated under *Brownea* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Schunke 2530 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, UC

Browneopsis peruviana (J. F. Macbride) Klitgaard
Syn. *Brownea peruviana* J. F. Macbride
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1. Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 4391* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Browneopsis ucayalina Huber
Syn. *Brownea ucayalina* (Huber) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 135; Klitgaard, 1991: 447.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated under *Brownea* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Huber MG 1566* (BM), Berlin 3575 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Cacara tuberosa (Lamarck) Britton =Pachyrhizus tuberosus (Lamarck) Sprengel
Ref. Duke, 1981: 184; Sørensen, 1988: 185.

Caesalpinia ancashiana Ulibarri
Ref. Ulibarri, 1990: 231.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Gomez 94* (USM), Sánchez 990 (SI)
Depts.: AN, CA

Caesalpinia andreana M. Micheli =Caesalpinia cassioides Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 191.

Caesalpinia bicolor C. H. Wright =Caesalpinia cassioides Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 191; Isely, 1975: 36.

Caesalpinia bonduc (L.) Roxburgh
Syn. *Caesalpinia bonducella* (L.) Fleming, *Caesalpinia crista* auct. non L., *Guilandina bonduc* L., *Guilandina bonducella* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 190; Isely, 1975: 35; Lewis, 1987: 37.
Cultivated liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Terborgh 6373 (F, USM)
Depts.: LI, MD, TU

Caesalpinia bonducella (L.) Fleming =Caesalpinia bonduc (L.) Roxburgh
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 190; Lewis, 1987: 37.

Caesalpinia cassioides var. *pardoana* (Harms) J. F. Macbride =Caesalpinia cassioides Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 190; Lewis, pers. comm.

Caesalpinia cassioides Willdenow
Syn. *Caesalpinia andreana* M. Micheli, *Caesalpinia bicolor* C. H. Wright, *Caesalpinia cassioides* var. *pardoana* (Harms) J. F. Macbride, *Caesalpinia insignis* (Kunth) Sprengel, *Caesalpinia pardoana* Harms, *Poinciana insignis* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 191.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3601 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, JU, LL, SM

Caesalpinia chicamana Killip & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 191.
Endemic shrub. Coastal: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Smyth 74* (US)
Depts.: LI

Caesalpinia corymbosa Bentham =Caesalpinia paipai var. paipai
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 193.

Caesalpinia crista auct. non L. =Caesalpinia bonduc (L.) Roxburgh
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 190; Cowan, 1971: 600; Isely, 1975: 35.

Caesalpinia decapetala (Roth) Alston var. **decapetala**
Syn. *Biancaea decapetela* (Roth) Degener, *Biancaea sepiaria* (Roxburgh) Todaro, *Caesalpinia sepiaria* Roxburgh, *Reichardia decapetala* Roth
Ref. Isely, 1975: 38, 193.
Shrub. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith & León 1341A (MO!)
Depts.: AP, HU, JU, LI, LL

Caesalpinia egena (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride =Hoffmannseggia viscosa var. egena J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 192; Lewis, pers. comm.

Caesalpinia gilliesii (Wallich ex Hooker) Dietrich
Syn. *Caesalpinia gilliesii* (Wallich ex Hooker) Bentham, nom. superfl., *Erythrostemon gilliesii* (Wallich ex Hooker) Klotzsch, *Poinciana gilliesii* Wallich ex Hooker
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 192; Isely, 1975: 40, 193.
Cultivated and introduced shrub. Disturbed areas.
Note: Not reconfirmed. No voucher collection seen although reported as cultivated in Peru by the Flora of Peru.

Caesalpinia gilliesii (Wallich ex Hooker) Bentham, nom. superfl. =Caesalpinia gilliesii (Wallich ex Hooker) Dietrich
Ref. Isely, 1975: 40, 193.

Caesalpinia glabrata H.B.K. =Caesalpinia paipai var. paipai
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 193.

Caesalpinia insignis (Kunth) Sprengel =Caesalpinia cassioides Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 191.

Caesalpinia miranda (Sandwith) J. F. Macbride =Hoffmannseggia miranda Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 193; Ulibarri, 1987: 234.

Caesalpinia paipai R. & P. var. **paipai**
Syn. *Caesalpinia corymbosa* Bentham, *Caesalpinia glabrata* H.B.K., *Libidibia corymbosa* (Bentham) Britton & Killip
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 193; Lewis, pers. comm.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: dry valleys, lomas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Timaná 328 (K)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LI, LL, LO, PI, TU

Caesalpinia paipai var. **pubens** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 193.
Endemic shrub. Coastal: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5994* (F)
Depts.: PI

Caesalpinia pardoana Harms =Caesalpinia cassioides Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 191; Lewis, pers. comm.

Caesalpinia pectinata Cavanilles =Caesalpinia spinosa (Molina) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 195; Carrillo, 1974: 61; Isely, 1975: 47.

Caesalpinia praecox R. & P. =Cercidium praecox subsp. praecox
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 187; Burkart & Carter, 1976: 308.

Caesalpinia prostrata (Lagerheim ex DC.) J. F. Macbride =Hoffmannseggia prostrata Lagerheim ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 194; Lewis, pers. comm.

Caesalpinia pulcherrima (L.) Swartz
Syn. *Poinciana pulcherrima* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 194; Lewis, 1987: 40.
Cultivated and introduced shrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 44959 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LI, LL, LO, MD, PI, PU, SM, TU

Caesalpinia sepiaria Roxburgh =Caesalpinia decapetala var. decapetala
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 195; Isely, 1975: 38.

Caesalpinia spinosa (Molina) Kuntze
Syn. *Caesalpinia pectinata* Cavanilles, *Caesalpinia tara* R. & P., *Caesalpinia tinctoria* (H.B.K.) Bentham ex Reiche, *Coulteria tinctoria* H.B.K., *Poinciana spinosa* Molina, *Tara spinosa* (Molina) Britton & Rose
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 195; Carrillo, 1974: 61; Isely, 1975: 47; Lewis, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, shrublands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23350 (K, MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, IC, JU, LI, MD, PI, TA

Caesalpinia stipulata (Sandwith) J. F. Macbride =Hoffmannseggia stipulata Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 196; Ulibarri, 1987: 234.

Caesalpinia tara R. & P. =Caesalpinia spinosa (Molina) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 195; Carrillo, 1974: 61.

Caesalpinia ternata (F. Philippi) J. F. Macbride =Hoffmannseggia ternata F. Philippi
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 196; Lewis, pers. comm.

Caesalpinia tinctoria (H.B.K.) Bentham ex Reiche =Caesalpinia spinosa (Molina) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 195; Lewis, pers. comm.

Caesalpinia trichocarpa Grisebach
Ref. Burkart, 1952: 174; Ulibarri, 1987: 231.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 14616 (USM)
Depts.: AN

Caesalpinia viscosa (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride =Hoffmannseggia viscosa var. viscosa
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 197.

Cajanus bicolor DC. =Cajanus cajan (L.) Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 339; Van der Maesen, 1986: 70.

Cajanus cajan (L.) Millspaugh
Syn. *Cajanus bicolor* DC., *Cajanus indicus* Sprengel, *Cytisus cajan* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 339; Duke, 1981: 33; Van der Maesen, 1986: 65.
Cultivated & introduced herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Note: Treated in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *C. bicolor*.
Voucher: Hart 633 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LO, PI, PU, SM

Cajanus indicus Sprengel =Cajanus cajan (L.) Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 339; Duke, 1981: 33; Van der Maesen, 1986: 68.

Calliandra amazonica Bentham =Zapoteca amazonica (Bentham) H. Hernández
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 67; Hernández, 1989: 858.

Calliandra angustifolia Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 68; Brunner, pers. comm.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 2822 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, PA, SM, UC

Calliandra bombycina Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 68.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, semi-deciduous forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4235* (K), Knapp *et al.* 7045 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, SM

Calliandra caracasana (Jacquin) Bentham =Zapoteca caracasana subsp. caracasana
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 69; Hernández, 1989: 828.

Calliandra carbonaria Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 69; M. Silva, 1980: 14; Brunner, pers. comm.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, rocky slopes, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster & d'Achille 11989 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Calliandra chotanoana Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 70.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7123* (B photo F), Hutchison & Wright 5869 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Calliandra cumingii Bentham
Syn. *Inga speciosa* M. Martens & Galeotti
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 70; Schery, 1950a: 262.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Voucher: Mathews s.n. (K)
Depts.: AM

Calliandra decrescens Killip & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 71.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 152* (US), Macbride 791 (F)
Depts.: LO

Calliandra expansa Bentham
Syn. *Mimosa expansa* Pavón ex Bentham, nom. nud., pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 71.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA),

Sagástegui *et al.* 11741 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, LL

[*Calliandra filipes* Bentham =Zapoteca filipes (Bentham) H. Hernández]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 71; Hernández, 1989: 818.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calliandra flavida Urban =Zapoteca portoricensis subsp. flavida (Urban) H. Hernández
Ref. Hernández, 1989: 825.

Calliandra latifolia (L.) Grisebach =Zygia latifolia (L.) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. Rico, pers. comm.

Calliandra magdalenae (Bertero ex DC.) Bentham
Syn. *Acacia magdalenae* Bertero ex DC., *Anneslia magdalenae* (Bertero ex DC.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Schery, 1950a: 259.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster & d'Achille 10074 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Calliandra mollissima (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Bentham
Syn. *Inga mollissima* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow, *Mimosa mollissima* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 72.
Shrub or treelet. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Macbride 7134 (F)
Depts.: CA

Calliandra portoricensis (Jacquin) Bentham =Zapoteca portoricensis var. portoricensis
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 72; Hernández, 1989: 818.

Calliandra prostrata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 73; Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 193.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: forests, lomas. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Maclean s.n.* (K), Dillon & Dillon 3936 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, LI

Calliandra rotundifolia Killip & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 73.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 421* (US)
Depts.: LO

Calliandra saman (Jacquin) Grisebach =Albizia saman (Jacquin) F. Mueller
Ref. Rico, pers. comm.

Calliandra subnervosa Bentham
Cultivated tree. Coastal: semi-deciduous forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Medina & Daza 23 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Calliandra tenuiflora Bentham
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 50; M. Silva, 1980: 30; Roosmalen, 1985: 230.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1273 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Calliandra tumbeziana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 73.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7677* (F), Vásquez & Vargas 7991 (USM!)
Depts.: TU

Calliandra weberbaueri Harms =Zapoteca caracasana subsp. weberbaueri (Harms) H. Hernández
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 72; Hernández, 1989: 832.

Calopogonium caeruleum (Bentham) Sauvalle
Syn. *Stenolobium caeruleum* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 336; Carvalho & Leitão, 1985: 35; Lewis, 1987: 266.
Subshrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6188 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, SM, PU, UC

Calopogonium galactioides (H.B.K.) Bentham ex Hemsley
Syn. *Glycine galactioides* H.B.K., *Rhynchosia galactioides* (H.B.K.) DC., *Stenolobium galactioides* (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. Carvalho & Leitão, 1985: 36.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6000 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Calopogonium mucunoides Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 336; Carvalho & Leitão, 1985: 32; Duke, 1981: 37; Lewis, 1987: 266.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10031 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, LO, SM, UC

Campsiandra angustifolia Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 203; Cowan, 1961: 71.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 31668 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Campsiandra comosa Bentham var. **laurifolia** (Bentham) R. Cowan
Syn. *Campsiandra laurifolia* Bentham, *Campsiandra rosea* Poeppig
Ref. Cowan, 1953a: 112.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7613 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Campsiandra laurifolia Bentham =Campsiandra comosa var. laurifolia (Bentham) R. Cowan
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 204; Cowan, 1953a: 112.

Campsiandra rosea Poeppig =Campsiandra comosa var. laurifolia (Bentham) R. Cowan
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 204.
Note: Treated as a synonym under *C. laurifolia* in the Flora of Peru.

Canavalia altissima (Jacquin) Macfadyen =Mucuna urens (L.) Medikus

[Canavalia boliviana Piper]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 318; Sauer, 1964: 146.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Canavalia brasiliensis C. Martius ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 319; Sauer, 1964: 144.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23645 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LI, MD

Canavalia dictyota Piper
Ref. Sauer, 1964: 147.
Vine. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3577 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Canavalia ensiformis (L.) DC.
Syn. *Dolichos ensiformis* L., *Malocchia ensiformis* (L.) Savi
Ref. Sauer, 1964: 142; Duke, 1981: 39.
Cultivated herb, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 19985 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LI, LL, LO, SM, UC

Canavalia eurycarpa Piper
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 319; Sauer, 1964: 122.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4580* (F), Foster 2590 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Canavalia glabra (M. Martens & Galeotti) J. Sauer
Syn. *Canavalia villosa* var. *glabra* (M. Martens & Galeotti) Standley, *Wenderothia glabra* M. Martens & Galeotti
Ref. Sauer, 1964: 130.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 41341 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Canavalia grandiflora Bentham
Syn. *Wenderothia grandiflora* (Bentham) Piper
Ref. Sauer, 1964: 132.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Núñez 54200 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Canavalia lasiocalyx Kuntze =Canavalia mattogrossensis (Barbosa Rodrigues) Malme
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 320; Sauer, 1964: 133.

Canavalia maritima (Aublet) Urban, nom. illeg. =Canavalia rosea (Swartz) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 320; Sauer, 1964: 163.

Canavalia maritima Thouars =Canavalia rosea (Swartz) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 320; Lewis, 1987: 258.

Canavalia mattogrossensis (Barbosa Rodrigues) Malme
Syn. *Canavalia lasiocalyx* Kuntze, *Mucuna mattogrossensis* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Wenderothia lasiocalyx* (Kuntze) Piper, *Wenderothia mattogrossensis* (Barbosa Rodrigues) Piper
Ref. Sauer, 1964: 133.
Liana or vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58670 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU, MD

[Canavalia parviflora Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 321; Sauer, 1964: 122.
Note: Not known from Peru. The collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Killip & Smith 23813*, was redetermined by Sauer (1964: 122) as *C. eurycarpa*.

Canavalia peruviana Piper =Dioclea virgata (Richard) Amshoff
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 321; Maxwell, 1969: 340; Sauer, 1964: 146.

Canavalia piperi Killip & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 322; Sauer, 1964: 141.
Cultivated liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1604* (US), Ferreyra 9615 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, LI

Canavalia plagiosperma Piper
Ref. Sauer, 1964: 141; Duke, 1981: 43.
Cultivated and introduced liana or vine. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Maldonado s.n. (F)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Canavalia reflexa (Hooker f.) C. Wright =Dioclea reflexa Hooker f.
Ref. Maxwell, 1980: 671.

Canavalia rosea (Swartz) DC.
Syn. *Canavalia maritima* (Aublet) Urban, nom. illeg., *Canavalia maritima* Thouars, *Dolichos maritimus* Aublet, *Dolichos roseus* Swartz
Ref. Sauer, 1964: 164; Lewis, 1987: 258.
Vine. Coastal: beach. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Haught 64/208 (F)
Depts.: PI

Canavalia sericophylla Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 222; Sauer, 1964: 123.
Vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8081 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Canavalia villosa var. *glabra* (M. Martens & Galeotti) Standley =Canavalia glabra (M. Martens & Galeotti) J. Sauer
Ref. Sauer, 1964: 130.

Canavalia wurdackii Aymard & Cuello
Ref. Aymard & Cuello, 1991: 88.
Endemic vine. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1107* (US)
Depts.: AM

Cassia absus L. =Chamaecrista absus var. absus
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 154; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 664.

Cassia alata L. =Senna alata (L.) Roxburgh
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 155; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 460.

Cassia alcaparillo H.B.K. =Senna bicapsularis var. augusti (Harms) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 157; Carrillo, 1974: 57; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 403.

Cassia andina Rose ex J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg. =Senna cushina (J. F. Macbride) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 161; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 475.

[*Cassia apoucouita* Aublet =Chamaecrista apoucouita (Aublet) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 155; Irwin & Barneby, 1977: 284; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 642.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia arequipensis J. Vogel =Senna birostris var. arequipensis (J. Vogel) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 156; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 342.

[*Cassia atomaria* L. =Senna atomaria (L.) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 156; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 588.
Note: Not known from Peru. Listed in the Flora of Peru with *C. weberbaueri* [=*Senna mollissima* var. *mollissima*] as a synonym.

Cassia augusti Harms =Senna bicapsularis var. augusti (Harms) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 157; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 403.

Cassia aurantia R. & P. ex G. Don =Senna aurantia (R. & P. ex G. Don) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 156; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 354.

[*Cassia bacillaris* L. f. =Senna bacillaris var. bacillaris]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 164; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 111.
Note: Not known from Peru. Listed in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *Cassia fruticosa* Miller.

Cassia bicapsularis L. =Senna bicapsularis var. bicapsularis
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 157; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 399.

Cassia bicapsularis var. *augusti* (Harms) J. F. Macbride =Senna bicapsularis var. augusti (Harms) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 157; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 403.

Cassia bicapsularis var. *tenuifolia* Bentham =Senna pendula var. tenuifolia (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 394.

Cassia biflora L., nom. rej. prop.
Syn. *Peiranisia biflora* (L.) Pittier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 158; Carrillo, 1974: 57; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 531; Reveal, 1992: 131.
Note: Discussed under *Senna pallida* [=*S. galegifolia* (see Lourteig, 1988a: 400; Reveal, 1992)] by Irwin & Barneby (1982) as a "nom. ambig." indicating that it was based on cultivated material. Reveal (1992) proposed that this name and *C. galegifolia* should be rejected. The Flora of Peru included *C. nemorosa* H.B.K. [=*S. galegifolia* (Lourteig, 1988a)] in synonymy under *C. biflora*.

Cassia biflora Miller, nom. illeg. =Aeschynomene brasiliana var. brasiliana
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 441; Rudd, 1955: 77; Rudd, 1959: 48.

Cassia birostris Dombey ex J. Vogel =Senna birostris var. birostris
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 158; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 344.

[*Cassia brachypoda* Bentham =Chamaecrista nictitans subsp. brachypoda (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 159; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 812.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia brasiliana Lamarck, nom. illeg. =Cassia grandis L. f.
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 30.

Cassia brongniartii Gaudichaud =Senna brongniartii (Gaudichaud) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 322.

[*Cassia browniana* (Britton & Rose) Philipson, nom. illeg. =Chamaecrista nictitans var. paraguariensis (Chodat & Hassler) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 816.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia calvens J. F. Macbride =Chamaecrista glandulosa var. andicola H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 159; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 792.

[*Cassia chamaecrista* L. =Chamaecrista fasciculata (Michaux) E. Greene]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 159; Carrillo, 1974: 60; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 802.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia chamaecrista fo. *flavicoma* (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Chamaecrista glandulosa var. flavicoma (H.B.K.) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 788.

Cassia cobanensis (Britton ex Britton & Rose) Lundell =Senna cobanensis (Britton ex Britton & Rose) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 250.

Cassia conjugata R. & P. ex Bentham =Senna brongniartii (Gaudichaud) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 160; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 322.

Cassia cookii Killip & J. F. Macbride =Senna mandonii (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 160; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 331.

Cassia cowanii H. Irwin & Barneby var. **peruviana** (J. F. Macbride) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia leiandra* var. *peruviana* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 26.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 336* (F, USM!), Klug 2321 (F)
Depts.: LO

[*Cassia cuneata* DC. =Chamaecrista lineata var. lineata]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 161; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 754.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia cushina J. F. Macbride =Senna cushina (J. F. Macbride) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 161; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 475.

Cassia cuspidata Willdenow =Senna pistaciifolia var. glabra (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 162; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 473.

Cassia disadena Steudel =Chamaecrista nictitans subsp. disadena (Steudel) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 826.

Cassia dombeyana J. Vogel =Senna aurantia (R. & P. ex G. Don) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 156; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 354.

[*Cassia fasciculata* Michaux =Chamaecrista fasciculata (Michaux) E. Greene]
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 802.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Cassia fastuosa Willdenow ex J. Vogel]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 162; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 40.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia felipensis H.B.K. =Chamaecrista nictitans subsp. disadena (Steudel) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 163; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 901 [index].
Note: The name was listed only in the index of Irwin & Barneby (1982) and not within the text of *Chamaecrista nictitans* subsp. *disadena* under either of the two recognized varieties -- *disadena* and *pilosa*.

Cassia fistula L., nom. cons. prop.
Syn. *Bactyrilobium fistula* (L.) Willdenow, *Cathartocarpus fistula* (L.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 163; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 14; Reveal, 1992: 137.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Note: Reveal (1992) proposes this name for conservation. No Peru voucher seen although so reported by Irwin & Barneby (1982).

Cassia flavicoma H.B.K. =Chamaecrista glandulosa var. flavicoma (H.B.K.) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 164; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 788.

Cassia floribunda var. *scandens* (Bentham) Lasseigne =Senna pendula var. scandens (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 395.

Cassia foliosa G. Don =Chamaecrista sp.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 183; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 55.
Note: Listed questionably as a synonym of *Cassia tenella* in the Flora of Peru. Irwin & Barneby (1982: 55) indicate that this supposed "native of Peru" may be a synonym of either *Chamaecrista serpens* or *Ch. pilosa*, but "the description is inadequate for exact identification."

Cassia fraxinifolia H.B.K. =Senna pistaciifolia var. glabra (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 162; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 473.

[*Cassia fruticosa* Miller =Senna fruticosa (Miller) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 164; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 121.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia fruticosa var. *benthamiana* J. F. Macbride =Senna bacillaris var. benthamiana (J. F. Macbride) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 165; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 114.

Cassia galegifolia L. =Senna galegifolia (L.) Barneby & Lourteig
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 56; Lourteig, A., 1988: 400.

Cassia gigantifolia (Britton & Killip) R. Cowan =Senna macrophylla var. gigantifolia (Britton & Killip) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 139.

[*Cassia glandulosa* L. =Chamaecrista glandulosa var. glandulosa]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 165; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 782.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia glandulosa var. *flavicoma* (H.B.K.) J. Vogel =Chamaecrista glandulosa var. flavicoma (H.B.K.) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 788.

Cassia grandis L. f.
Syn. *Cassia brasiliana* Lamarck, nom. illeg., *Cathartocarpus brasilianus* (Lamarck) Jacquin, *Cathartocarpus grandis* (L. f.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 166; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 30.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 6711 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Cassia haughtii J. F. Macbride =Senna haughtii (J. F. Macbride) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 166; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 587.

Cassia helveola J. F. Macbride =Senna birostris var. helveola (J. F. Macbride) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 167; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 343.

Cassia helveola var. *huancavensis* J. F. Macbride =Senna birostris var. huancavensis (J. F. Macbride) H. Irwin & Barneby

Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 167; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 341.

Cassia herzogii Harms =Senna herzogii (Harms) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 145.

[*Cassia hirsuta* L. =Senna hirsuta var. hirsuta]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 167; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 434.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia hoffmannseggii C. Martius ex Bentham =Senna latifolia (G. Meyer) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 168; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 143.

[*Cassia hookeriana* Gillies ex Hooker =Senna birostris var. hookeriana (Gillies ex Hooker) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 168; Carrillo, 1974: 60; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 339.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia huancabambae Harms =Senna huancabambae (Harms) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 169; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 561.

Cassia incarnata Pavón ex Bentham =Senna incarnata (Pavón ex Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 169; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 526.

Cassia laeta H.B.K. =Senna mollissima var. mollissima
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 156; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 595.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *C. atomaria* in the Flora of Peru.

Cassia laevigata var. *scandens* Bentham =Senna pendula var. scandens (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 395.

Cassia laevigata Willdenow =Senna septemtrionalis (Viviani) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 170; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 366.

Cassia latifolia G. Meyer =Senna latifolia (G. Meyer) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 170; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 143.

Cassia latopetiolata Dombey ex J. Vogel =Senna versicolor var. versicolor
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 171; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 309.
Note: Collections reported under this name by Isely (1975: 105) are referred to *Senna versicolor* var. *heterosperma* by Irwin & Barneby (1982: 310).

Cassia leiandra Bentham var. *peruviana* J. F. Macbride =Cassia cowanii var. peruviana (J. F. Macbride) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 171; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 26.

Cassia leiophylla J. Vogel =Senna leiophylla (J. Vogel) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 172; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 248.
Note: See note under *Senna leiophylla*.

Cassia leiophylla var. *pubescens* Bentham =Senna cobanensis (Britton ex Britton & Rose) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 250.

Cassia leptadenia var. *jaliscense* Greenman =Chamaecrista nictitans var. jaliscensis (Greenman) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 834.

[*Cassia leptocarpa* Bentham =Senna hirsuta var. leptocarpa (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 172; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 431.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia limensis Lamarck =Senna bicapsularis var. bicapsularis
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 157; Carrillo, 1974: 57; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 402.

[*Cassia lineata* Swartz =Chamaecrista lineata var. lineata]
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 752.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia loretensis Killip & J. F. Macbride ex Killip =Senna loretensis (Killip & J. F. Macbride ex Killip) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 172; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 146.

Cassia lucens J. Vogel =Senna silvestris subsp. silvestris
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 173; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 89.

Cassia lucens var. *tenuifolia* (Huber) J. F. Macbride =Senna silvestris subsp. silvestris
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 173.
Note: This combination, based on *C. racemosa* var. *tenuifolia* Huber, was not listed by Irwin & Barneby (1982: 89).

Cassia lutescens G. Don =Senna multiglandulosa (Jacquin) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 357.

[*Cassia macrophylla* Kunth =Senna macrophylla var. macrophylla]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 174; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 140.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia mandonii Bentham =Senna mandonii (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 331.

Cassia marginata Willdenow =Senna polyphylla var. polyphylla
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 179; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 519.

Cassia mollissima Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Senna mollissima var. mollissima
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 595.

[*Cassia mucronulosa* (Pittier) J. F. Macbride =Senna uniflora (Miller) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 144.
Note: Not known from Peru. This combination for a Venezuelan taxon made in *Cassia* (based on *Emelista mucronulosa*) in the Flora of Peru.

Cassia multiglandulosa Jacquin =Senna multiglandulosa (Jacquin) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 357.

Cassia multijuga Richard =Senna multijuga subsp. multijuga
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 174; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 495.

Cassia nemorosa H.B.K. =Senna galegifolia (L.) Barneby & Lourteig
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 158; Carrillo, 1974: 57; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 543; Lourteig, 1988: 401.
Note: Treated in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *C. biflora*. The name was indirectly synonymized by Lourteig (1988) when she indicated that the 19 varieties of *Senna pallida* recognized by Irwin & Barneby (1982: 531-559) belong under *S. galegifolia*.

Cassia obliqua (G. Don) R. & P. ex G. Don =Senna obliqua (G. Don) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 175; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 148.

Cassia obtusifolia L., nom. cons. prop. =Senna obtusifolia (L.) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 252; Reveal, 1992: 138.

Cassia occidentalis L. =Senna occidentalis (L.) Link
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 175; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 436.

Cassia pallida M. Vahl =Senna galegifolia (L.) Barneby & Lourteig
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 531; Lourteig, 1988: 400.

Cassia pallidifolia J. F. Macbride =Senna ruiziana var. ruiziana
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 176; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 152.

Cassia patellaria DC. ex Colladon =Chamaecrista nictitans var. ramosa (J. Vogel) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 176; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 818.

Cassia patellaria var. *ramosa* J. Vogel =Chamaecrista nictitans var. ramosa (J. Vogel) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 818.

Cassia pavoniana G. Don =Chamaecrista glandulosa var. flavicoma (H.B.K.) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 177; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 788.

Cassia pearcei Bentham =Senna pistaciifolia var. glabra (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 177; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 473.

Cassia pendula var. *bracteata* Lasseigne =Senna cajamarcae H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 350.

Cassia pennelliana Amshoff =Chamaecrista nictitans var. paraguariensis (Chodat & Hassler) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 178; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 815.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia peruviana J. Vogel =Senna sp.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 175; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 206.
Note: Listed under *C. obliqua* in the Flora of Peru. Discussed by Irwin & Barneby (1982) but the transfer to *Senna* was not made.

Cassia picta G. Don =Senna pistaciifolia var. picta (G. Don) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 178; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 473.

Cassia pilifera J. Vogel =Senna pilifera var. pilifera
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 178; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 243.

Cassia pilifera var. *subglabra* S. Moore =Senna pilifera var. subglabra (S. Moore) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 243.

Cassia pistaciifolia var. *glabra* Bentham =Senna pistaciifolia var. glabra (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 162; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 473.
Note: This name was based on *C. fraxinifolia* H.B.K.

Cassia quinquangulata Richard =Senna quinquangulata var. quinquangulata
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 179; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 155.

Cassia racemosa Miller =Senna racemosa var. racemosa
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 173; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 582.

Cassia racemosa var. *tenuifolia* Huber =Senna silvestris subsp. silvestris
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 173; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 89.

[*Cassia repens* J. Vogel =Chamaecrista repens var. repens]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 179; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 744.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia reticulata Willdenow =Senna reticulata (Willdenow) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 179; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 458.

Cassia ruiziana (G. Don) J. Vogel =Senna ruiziana var. ruiziana
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 180; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 152.

Cassia santanderensis var. *parvianthera* Lasseigne =Senna lasseigniana var. lasseigniana
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 354.

Cassia scarlatina Ducke =Cassia swartzioides var. scarlatina (Ducke) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 181; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 22.

Cassia secedens Ducke =Senna spinescens var. spinescens
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 182; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 214.

Cassia septemtrionalis Viviani =Senna septemtrionalis (Viviani) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 365.

Cassia septentrionalis Zuccagni =Senna septemtrionalis (Viviani) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 365.

[*Cassia serpens* var. *grandiflora* Bentham =Chamaecrista serpens var. grandiflora (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 712.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia silvestris Vell. Conc. =Senna silvestris subsp. silvestris
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 89.

Cassia spectabilis DC. =Senna spectabilis var. spectabilis
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 181; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 603.

Cassia spinescens Hoffmannsegg ex J. Vogel =Senna spinescens var. spinescens
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 182; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 214.

[Cassia spruceana Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 182; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 19.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from adjacent region of eastern Ecuador; expected in lowland Loreto, Peru.

Cassia stipulata G. Don =Chamaecrista glandulosa var. flavicoma (H.B.K.) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 164; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 788.

Cassia swartzioides Ducke var. **scarlatina** (Ducke) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia scarlatina* Ducke
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 22.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 2489 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cassia swartzioides var. **swartzioides**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 183; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 22.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ducke RB 20330* (RB), Revilla 1876 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Cassia tapajozensis Ducke =Senna tapajozensis (Ducke) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 175.

[*Cassia tenella* H.B.K. =Chamaecrista serpens var. grandiflora (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 183; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 712.
Note: Not known from Peru. In the Flora of Peru with *C. foliosa* listed as a questionable synonym.

Cassia tomentosa L. f. =Senna multiglandulosa (Jacquin) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 183; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 357.

[Cassia tora L.]
Syn. *Emelista tora* (L.) Britton & Rose ex Britton & P. Wilson
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 184; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 252.
Note: Not known from Peru. This name was misapplied in the Flora of Peru (and elsewhere). New World collections attributed previously to this species are generally referable to *Senna obtusifolia*.

Cassia tora var. *obtusifolia* (L.) Haines =Senna obtusifolia (L.) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 252.

[*Cassia uniflora* Miller =Senna uniflora (Miller) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 258.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cassia vargasii Schery =Senna vargasii (Schery) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Schery, 1950b: 401; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 373.

Cassia versicolor Meyen ex J. Vogel =Senna versicolor var. versicolor
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 168; Carrillo, 1974: 60; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 309.

Note: Treated as a synonym of *C. hookeriana* in the Flora of Peru.

Cassia weberbaueri J. F. Macbride =Senna mollissima var. mollissima
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 156; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 595.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *C. atomaria* in the Flora of Peru.

[*Cathartocarpus bacillus* Persoon, nom. illeg. =Senna bacillaris var. bacillaris]
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 113.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cathartocarpus bicapsularis (L.) W. Hamilton =Senna bicapsularis var. bicapsularis
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 401.

Cathartocarpus brasilianus (Lamarck) Jacquin =Cassia grandis L. f.
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 30.

Cathartocarpus fistula (L.) Persoon =Cassia fistula L., nom. cons. prop.
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 14.

Cathartocarpus grandis (L. f.) Persoon =Cassia grandis L. f.
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 30.

Cathartocarpus laetus (H.B.K.) G. Don =Senna mollissima var. mollissima
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 156; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 595.

Cathormion corymbosum (Richard) Burkart =Albizia corymbosa (Richard) G. P. Lewis & Owen
Ref. Burkart, 1964: 446.

Cathormium multiflorum (H.B.K.) Burkart =Pithecellobium multiflorum (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. Burkart, 1964: 446.

Cedrelinga cateniformis (Ducke) Ducke
Syn. *Piptadenia cateniformis* Ducke, *Pithecellobium cateniformis* (Ducke) L. Cárdenas
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 65; Ducke, 1949: 48; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 322.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests on white sand, semi-deciduous forests, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 41549 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Centrosema brasilianum (L.) Bentham var. **brasilianum**
Syn. *Bradburya brasiliana* (L.) Kuntze, *Clitoria brasiliana* L., *Vexillaria brasiliana* (L.) Hoffmannsegg
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 340; Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 176; Lewis, 1987: 269.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 14009 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

[Centrosema capitatum (Richard) Amshoff]
Syn. *Clitoria capitata* Richard
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 341; Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 201.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Centrosema hastatum Bentham =Centrosema sagittatum (Kunth) Brandegee ex Riley
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 343; Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 198; Lewis, 1987: 270.

Centrosema latidens Killip & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 341.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27108* (US)
Depts.: LO

Centrosema latissimum Ducke =Centrosema triquetrum (Hoffmannsegg ex Bentham) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 343; Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 170.

[Centrosema macrocarpum Bentham]
Syn. *Bradburya macrocarpa* (Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 341; Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 187.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Centrosema plumieri (Turpin ex Persoon) Bentham
Syn. *Bradburya plumieri* (Turpin ex Persoon) Kuntze, *Clitoria plumieri* Turpin ex Persoon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 342; Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 171; Lewis, 1987: 270.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 14532 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Centrosema prehensile Ducke =Centrosema tapirapoanense Hoehne
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 342; Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 202.

Centrosema pubescens Bentham
Syn. *Bradburya pubescens* (Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 184.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58378 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LI, SM, UC

Centrosema roseum Huber =Centrosema triquetrum (Hoffmannsegg ex Bentham) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 343; Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 170.

Centrosema sagittatum (Kunth) Brandegee ex Riley
Syn. *Centrosema hastatum* Bentham, *Glycine sagittata* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 343; Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 197.
Liana. Coastal: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra *et al.* 10859 (USM!)
Depts.: PI

Centrosema tapirapoanense Hoehne
Syn. *Centrosema prehensile* Ducke
Ref. Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 174.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5457 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Centrosema triquetrum (Hoffmannsegg ex Bentham) Bentham
Syn. *Bradburya triquetra* (Hoffmannsegg ex Bentham) Kuntze, *Centrosema latissimum* Ducke, *Centrosema roseum* Huber, *Platysema triquetrum* Hoffmannsegg ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 343; Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 170.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Davidson 3502 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Centrosema vexillatum Bentham
Syn. *Bradburya vexillata* (Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 175.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21703 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Centrosema virginianum (L.) Bentham
Syn. *Bradburya virginiana* (L.) Kuntze, *Clitoria virginiana* L., *Cruminium virginianum* (L.) Britton
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 344; Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 189.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 1725 (MO)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, LL

Ceratonia chilensis Molina =Prosopis chilensis var. chilensis
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 109; Carrillo, 1974: 53; Burkart, 1976: 495.

Ceratonia siliqua L.
Ref. Duke, 1981: 50.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación E-179 (USM)
Depts.: LI

[Cercidium praecox (R. & P.) Harms subsp. glaucum (Cavanilles) Burkart & Carter]
Syn. *Pomaria glauca* Cavanilles
Ref. Burkart & Carter, 1976: 309.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cercidium praecox subsp. **praecox**
Syn. *Caesalpinia praecox* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 187; Burkart & Carter, 1976: 308.
Shrub or tree. Coastal: desert, disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Fernández *et al.* s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, IC, LA, LL, PI, TU

Chaetocalyx brasiliensis (J. Vogel) Bentham
Syn. *Rhadinocarpus brasiliensis* J. Vogel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 446; Rudd, 1958: 229.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5951 (MO)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Chaetocalyx klugii Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1958: 232; Rudd, 1972d: 297.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3114* (MO!), Schunke 1937 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Chaetocalyx platycarpa (Harms) Rudd
Syn. *Raimondianthus platycarpus* Harms
Ref. Rudd, 1958: 216.
Endemic vine. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 6714* (B photo F!), Jelski 216 (US)
Depts.: CA

Chaetocalyx weberbaueri Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 447; Rudd, 1958: 214.
Vine. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6020* (B photo F!), Ferreyra *et al.* 10901 (US, USM!)
Depts.: PI

Chamaecrista absus (L.) H. Irwin & Barneby var. **absus**
Syn. *Cassia absus* L., *Grimaldia absus* (L.) Link
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 664.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 5209 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, LA, PI

[Chamaecrista apoucouita (Aublet) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Syn. *Cassia apoucouita* Aublet
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 642.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Chamaecrista browniana* Britton & Rose =Chamaecrista nictitans var. paraguariensis (Chodat & Hassler) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 178.
Note: Not known from Peru. Listed as a synonym of *Cassia pennelliana* in the Flora of Peru.

[*Chamaecrista chamaecrista* (L.) Britton, nom. illeg. [tautonym] =Chamaecrista fasciculata (Michaux) E. Greene]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 159; Carrillo, 1974: 60; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 802.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Chamaecrista fasciculata (Michaux) E. Greene]
Syn. *Cassia chamaecrista* L., *Cassia fasciculata* Michaux, *Chamaecrista chamaecrista* (L.) Britton, nom. illeg. [tautonym], *Grimaldia chamaecrista* (L.) Schrank ex Link
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 802.
Note: Not known from Peru. The collections cited under *Cassia chamaecrista* in the Flora of Peru, *Haught F6* and *Raimondi s.n.*, were not listed among exsiccatae of *Chamaecrista* cited by Irwin & Barneby (1982: 848, 853).

Chamaecrista flavicoma (H.B.K.) E. Greene =Chamaecrista glandulosa var. flavicoma (H.B.K.) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 164; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 788.

Chamaecrista glandulosa (L.) E. Greene var. **andicola** H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia calvens* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 791.
Subshrub. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1184* (GH), Alayo 203 (NY)
Depts.: AP, AY, CA, CU, HV, LL

Chamaecrista glandulosa var. **balsasana** H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 794.
Endemic herb. Andean I: dry valleys, riversides, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5428* (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Chamaecrista glandulosa var. **flavicoma** (H.B.K.) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia chamaecrista* fo. *flavicoma* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Cassia flavicoma* H.B.K., *Cassia glandulosa* var. *flavicoma* (H.B.K.) J. Vogel, *Cassia pavoniana* G. Don, *Cassia stipulata* G. Don, *Chamaecrista flavicoma* (H.B.K.) E. Greene
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 788.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, shrublands. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Mostacero 1618 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PI

[Chamaecrista glandulosa var. glandulosa]
Syn. *Cassia glandulosa* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 165; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 788.
Note: Not known from Peru. The typical variety of *Ch. glandulosa* is known only from Jamaica. Most of the collections cited in the Flora of Peru were redetermined as var. *andicola* (Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 782).

[Chamaecrista lineata (Swartz) E. Greene var. lineata]
Syn. *Cassia cuneata* DC., *Cassia lineata* Swartz
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 754.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Chamaecrista nictitans Moench subsp. brachypoda (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Syn. *Cassia brachypoda* Bentham
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 812.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited under *Cassia brachypoda* in the Flora of Peru, *Spruce s.n.* from Lamas, was not listed by Irwin & Barneby (1982), nor was a Peruvian distribution indicated for this taxon.

Chamaecrista nictitans subsp. **disadena** (Steudel) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia disadena* Steudel, *Cassia felipensis* H.B.K.
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 826.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n. (P)
Depts.: CA

Chamaecrista nictitans var. **jaliscensis** (Greenman) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia leptadenia* var. *jaliscense* Greenman
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 834.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: Treated under subsp. *nictitans* by Irwin & Barneby (1982).
Voucher: Ferreyra 6028 (NY)
Depts.: PI, TU

[Chamaecrista nictitans var. paraguariensis (Chodat & Hassler) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Syn. *Cassia browniana* (Britton & Rose) Philipson, nom. illeg., *Cassia pennelliana* Amshoff, *Chamaecrista browniana* Britton & Rose
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 815.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated under subsp. *patellaria* by Irwin & Barneby (1982).

Chamaecrista nictitans var. **ramosa** (J. Vogel) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia patellaria* DC. ex Colladon, *Cassia patellaria* var. *ramosa* J. Vogel, *Chamaecrista patellaria* (DC. ex Colladon) E. Greene
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 818.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Treated under subsp. *patellaria* by Irwin & Barneby (1982).
Voucher: Schunke 1418 (F)
Depts.: AM, JU, SM

Chamaecrista patellaria (DC. ex Colladon) E. Greene =Chamaecrista nictitans var. ramosa (J. Vogel) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 176; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 818.

[Chamaecrista repens (J. Vogel) H. Irwin & Barneby var. repens]
Syn. *Cassia repens* J. Vogel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 179; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 744.
Note: Not known from Peru. The collection cited under *Cassia repens* in the Flora of Peru, *Ule 6723*, was not listed among exsiccatae cited by Irwin & Barneby (1982: 856).

[Chamaecrista serpens (L.) E. Greene var. grandiflora (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Syn. *Cassia serpens* var. *grandiflora* Bentham, *Cassia tenella* H.B.K.
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 712.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Chamaefistula bacillaris* (L. f.) G. Don =Senna bacillaris var. bacillaris]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 164; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 113.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Chamaefistula birostris (Dombey ex J. Vogel) Dombey ex J. F. Macbride =Senna birostris var. birostris
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 158.

Chamaefistula elegans G. Don =Senna sp.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 175; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 205.
Note: A species known from Peru only from the type locality. Discussed by Irwin & Barneby (1982) but the transfer to *Senna* was not made.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón [or Dombey] s.n.* (BM)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[*Chamaefistula fruticosa* (Miller) Pittier =Senna fruticosa (Miller) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 164; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 121.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Chamaefistula gigantifolia Britton & Killip =Senna macrophylla var. gigantifolia (Britton & Killip) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 174; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 139.

Chamaefistula klugii Britton & Killip =Senna quinquangulata var. quinquangulata
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 179; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 156.

Chamaefistula laevigata (Willdenow) G. Don =Senna septemtrionalis (Viviani) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 170; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 366.

Chamaefistula latifolia (G. Meyer) Pittier =Senna latifolia (G. Meyer) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 143.

Chamaefistula macrophylla (Kunth) G. Don =Senna macrophylla var. macrophylla
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 174; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 140.

Chamaefistula obliqua G. Don =Senna obliqua (G. Don) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 175; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 148.

Chamaefistula quinquangulata (Richard) Pittier =Senna quinquangulata var. quinquangulata
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 179; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 155.

Chamaefistula ruiziana G. Don =Senna ruiziana var. ruiziana
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 180; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 152.

Chamaesenna laevigata (Willdenow) Pittier =Senna septemtrionalis (Viviani) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 366.

Chamaesenna reticulata (Willdenow) Pittier =Senna reticulata (Willdenow) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 180; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 458.

Cicer arietinum L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 352; Duke, 1981: 52; McVaugh, 1987: 343.
Cultivated and introduced herb.
Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 2437 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, AY, IC

Clathrotropis grandiflora (Tulasne) Harms =Ormosia grandiflora (Tulasne) Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1965: 301.

[Cleobulia leiantha Bentham]
Syn. *Dioclea leiantha* (Bentham) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 326; Ducke, 1949: 222; Maxwell, 1977: 56.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated under *Dioclea* in the Flora of Peru.

Clitoria amazonum C. Martius ex Bentham
Syn. *Ternatea amazonum* (C. Martius ex Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 345; Ducke, 1949: 211; Fantz, 1977: 247.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 17976
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Clitoria arborea Bentham
Syn. *Ternatea arborea* (Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 346; Ducke, 1949: 212; Fantz, 1977: 201.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 17976 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Clitoria brasiliana L. =Centrosema brasilianum var. brasilianum
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 340; Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 176; Fantz, 1977: 988.

Clitoria broussonetii Balbis =Cologania broussonetii (Balbis) DC.
Ref. Fearing, 1959: 97; Turner, 1992: 291.

[*Clitoria capitata* Richard =Centrosema capitatum (Richard) Amshoff]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 341; Fantz, 1977: 989.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Clitoria falcata Lamarck var. **falcata**
Syn. *Clitoria glycinoides* DC., *Clitoria rubiginosa* Jussieu ex Persoon, *Martiusia rubiginosa* (Jussieu ex Persoon) Britton, *Neurocarpum falcatum* (Lamarck) DC., *Ternatea rubiginosa* (Jussieu ex Persoon) Kuntze
Ref. Fantz, 1990: 156.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 17461 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Clitoria flexuosa Fantz var. **brevibracteata** Fantz
Ref. Fantz, 1982: 301.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3105* (MO!), Foster 8799 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Clitoria flexuosa var. **flexuosa**
Ref. Fantz, 1979a: 93; Fantz, 1982: 299.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4527* (K), Klug 4199 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Clitoria glycinoides DC. =Clitoria falcata var. falcata
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 348; Fantz, 1990: 156.
Note: Treated as a synonym under *C. rubiginosa* in the Flora of Peru.

Clitoria grandifolia Ducke =Clitoria javitensis var. grandifolia (Ducke) Fantz
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 346; Fantz, 1981: 170.

Clitoria javitensis (H.B.K.) Bentham var. **grandifolia** (Ducke) Fantz
Syn. *Clitoria grandifolia* Ducke
Ref. Fantz, 1981: 170.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kuhlmann RB 18210* (B photo F!), Gentry *et al.* 29953 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Clitoria javitensis var. **javitensis**
Syn. *Neurocarpum javitense* H.B.K., *Ternatea javitensis* (H.B.K.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 347; Fantz, 1981: 168.
Liana of shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Alcorn & Mallet 12 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, SM

Clitoria javitensis var. **longiloba** Fantz
Ref. Fantz, 1981: 170.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3782* (S), Revilla 2080 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Clitoria juninensis Fantz
Ref. Fantz, 1979b: 95.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23380* (US), Ferreyra 13555 (WIS)
Depts.: JU

[Clitoria leptostachya Bentham]
Syn. *Ternatea leptostachya* (Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 347; Ducke, 1949: 211; Fantz, 1977: 457.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Clitoria magentea Fantz
Ref. Fantz, 1982: 296.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22114 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Clitoria moyobambensis Fantz
Ref. Fantz, 1979b: 99.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K)
Depts.: SM

[Clitoria nervosa Herzog]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 348; Fantz, 1977: 258.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited under *C. nervosa* in the Flora of Peru were considered by Fantz (1979: 95) to represent *C. juninensis*.

Clitoria plumieri Turpin ex Persoon =Centrosema plumieri (Turpin ex Persoon) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 342; Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 171; Lewis, 1987: 270.

Clitoria polyphylla Poiret =Barbieria pinnata (Persoon) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 381; White, 1981: 553.

Clitoria pozuzoensis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 348; Fantz, 1977: 284.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4652* (F), Tunqui s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, PA, SM, UC

Clitoria rubiginosa Jussieu ex Persoon =Clitoria falcata var. falcata
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 348; Fantz, 1990: 156.

Clitoria ternatea L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 349; Duke, 1981: 58; Fantz, 1990: 161.
Cultivated and introduced vine. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 9660 (USM!)
Depts.: LA, LI, PI, SM

Clitoria virginiana L. =Centrosema virginianum (L.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 344; Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 189; Lewis, 1987: 271.

Clitoria woytkowskii Fantz
Ref. Fantz, 1982: 293.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7281* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Cojoba arborea (L.) Britton & Rose
Syn. *Acacia arborea* (L.) Willdenow, *Mimosa arborea* L., *Pithecellobium arboreum* (L.) Urban, *Samanea arborea* (L.) Ricker
Ref. Rico, 1991: 507.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8309 (K)
Depts.: HU

Cojoba chazutensis (Standley) L. Rico
Syn. *Pithecellobium chazutense* Standley
Ref. Rico, 1991: 507.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4011* (MO!), Ferreyra 4866 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Cojoba sophorocarpa (Bentham) Britton & Rose
Syn. *Pithecellobium sophorocarpum* Bentham
Ref. Rico, 1991: 511.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, semi-deciduous forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2997 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Collaea speciosa (Loiseleur) DC.
Syn. *Cytisus speciosus* Loiseleur, *Galactia speciosa* (Loiseleur) Britton
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 334; Lewis, 1987: 262.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Davis 4916 (GH, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HV, HU, JU, PA, PU

Cologania broussonetii (Balbis) DC.
Syn. *Amphicarpaea ovalifolia* (H.B.K.) Seckt, *Amphicarpaea pulchella* (H.B.K.) Taubert, *Clitoria broussonetii* Balbis, *Cologania ovalifolia* H.B.K., *Cologania pulchella* H.B.K., *Falcata ovalifolia* (H.B.K.) Kuntze
Ref. Fearing, 1959: 97; Turner, 1992: 296.
Shrub or vine. Andean I-III: grasslands, shrublands. 1000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2506 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, HV, PU

Cologania ovalifolia H.B.K. =Cologania broussonetii (Balbis) DC.
Ref. Fearing, 1959: 107; Turner, 1992: 291.

Cologania pulchella H.B.K. =Cologania broussonetii (Balbis) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 349; Fearing, 1959: 97; Turner, 1992: 291.

Condylostylis venusta Piper =Vigna latidenticulata (Harms) A. Delgado
Ref. Delgado, pers. comm.

Copaiba paupera Herzog =Copaifera paupera (Herzog) Dwyer
Ref. Dwyer, 1951: 169.

Copaifera paupera (Herzog) Dwyer
Syn. *Copaiba paupera* Herzog, *Copaifera reticulata* var. *peruviana* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Dwyer, 1951: 169.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Begazo 104 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Copaifera reticulata Ducke var. *peruviana* J. F. Macbride =Copaifera paupera (Herzog) Dwyer
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 120; Dwyer, 1951: 169.

Coulteria tinctoria H.B.K. =Caesalpinia spinosa (Molina) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 195; Carrillo, 1974: 61.

Coumarouna alata (J. Vogel) Taubert =Dipteryx alata J. Vogel
Ref. Lima, pers. comm.

Coumarouna charapilla J. F. Macbride =Dipteryx charapilla (J. F. Macbride) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 252; Ducke, 1949: 204.

[*Coumarouna ferrea* Ducke =Dipteryx ferrea (Ducke) Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 253; Ducke, 1949: 206.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Coumarouna micrantha (Harms) Ducke =Dipteryx micrantha Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 253; Ducke, 1949: 206.

Coumarouna odorata Aublet =Dipteryx odorata (Aublet) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 254; Duke, 1981: 79; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 319; Lima, pers. comm.

Coumarouna oppositifolia (Aublet) Taubert =Taralea oppositifolia Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 250; Ducke, 1949: 165; Lima, pers. comm.

Coumarouna rosea (Spruce ex Bentham) Taubert =Dipteryx rosea Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Lima, pers. comm.

Coursetia boliviana Britton =Apurimacia boliviana (Britton) Lavin
Ref. Lavin, 1987: 64; Lavin, 1988: 149.

Coursetia cajamarcana Lavin
Ref. Lavin, 1988: 87.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 3154* (US)
Depts.: CA

Coursetia caribaea (Jacquin) Lavin var. **caribaea**
Syn. *Benthamantha caribaea* (Jacquin) Kuntze, *Brittonamra caribaea* (Jacquin) Kuntze, *Coursetia glandulifera* (Bentham) J. F. Macbride, *Cracca caribaea* (Jacquin) Bentham, *Galega caribaea* Jacquin, *Tephrosia caribaea* (Jacquin) DC., *Tephrosia glandulifera* Bentham
Ref. Lavin, 1988: 116.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & López 10497 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Coursetia caribaea var. **ochroleuca** (Jacquin) Lavin
Syn. *Benthamantha ochroleuca* (Jacquin) Alefeld, *Brittonamra caribaea* var. *ochroleuca* (Jacquin) Kuntze, *Coursetia ochroleuca* (Jacquin) J. F. Macbride, *Cracca ochroleuca* (Jacquin) Bentham, *Galega ochroleuca* Jacquin, *Tephrosia ochroleuca* (Jacquin) Persoon
Ref. Lavin, 1988: 131.
Shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Note: Type specimen [not located] cultivated from seed of unknown origin; Lavin (1988) says "very likely from coastal Peru to Ecuador."
Voucher: Llatas 386 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LI, LL

Coursetia eriantha Bentham =Coursetia orbicularis Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 387; Lavin, 1988: 68.

Coursetia fruticosa (Cavanilles) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Coursetia perplexans* J. F. Macbride, *Coursetia tomentosa* DC., nom. illeg., *Cracca poliophylla* Harms, *Lathyrus fruticosus* Cavanilles, *Orobus fruticosus* (Cavanilles) Persoon, *Orobus tomentosus* Desfontaines, *Vicia fruticosa* (Cavanilles) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 387; Lavin, 1988: 84.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Pavon s.n.* (MO), Vargas 698 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HV, HU

Coursetia glandulifera (Bentham) J. F. Macbride =Coursetia caribaea var. caribaea
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 389; Lavin, 1988: 116.

Coursetia grandiflora Bentham
Syn. *Coursetia harmsii* Ulbrich, *Coursetia tephrodes* Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 388; Lavin, 1988: 146.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1576* (K), Dillon & Turner 1687 (TEX, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LL

Coursetia harmsii Ulbrich =Coursetia grandiflora Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 388; Lavin, 1988: 146.

Coursetia maraniona Lavin
Ref. Lavin, 1988: 88.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: rocky slopes, semi-deciduous forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 15636* (US), López *et al.* 4258 (US)
Depts.: AM, CA

Coursetia ochroleuca (Jacquin) J. F. Macbride =Coursetia caribaea var. ochroleuca (Jacquin) Lavin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 389; Lavin, 1988: 131.

Coursetia orbicularis Bentham
Syn. *Coursetia eriantha* Bentham, *Coursetia orbicularis* var. *mantaroana* Harms, *Poissonia eriantha* (Bentham) Hauman, *Poissonia orbicularis* (Bentham) Hauman, *Poissonia orbicularis* var. *mantaroana* (Harms) Hauman, *Poissonia solanacea* Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 389; Lavin, 1988: 68.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K), Hutchison 1747 (UC)
Depts.: AP, HV

Coursetia orbicularis var. *mantaroana* Harms =Coursetia orbicularis Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 389; Lavin, 1988: 68.

Coursetia perplexans J. F. Macbride =Coursetia fruticosa (Cavanilles) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 387; Lavin, 1988: 84.

Coursetia tephrodes Harms =Coursetia grandiflora Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 390; Lavin, 1988: 147.

Coursetia tomentosa DC., nom. illeg. =Coursetia fruticosa (Cavanilles) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 387; Lavin, 1988: 43.

Coursetia tumbezensis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 390; Lavin, 1988: 148.
Endemic shrub. Coastal: shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7647* (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Coursetia weberbaueri Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 390; Lavin, 1988: 142.
Endemic shrub. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1568* (MO!), Hutchison & Wright 7259 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AR, IC

Cracca caribaea (Jacquin) Bentham =Coursetia caribaea var. caribaea
Ref. Lavin, 1988: 112.

Cracca cinerea (L.) Morong =Tephrosia cinerea (L.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 382; Lewis, 1987: 238.

Cracca ochroleuca (Jacquin) Bentham =Coursetia caribaea var. ochroleuca (Jacquin) Lavin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 389; Lavin, 1988: 131.

Cracca poliophylla Harms =Coursetia fruticosa (Cavanilles) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 387; Lavin, 1988: 84.

Cracca toxicaria (Swartz) Kuntze =Tephrosia sinapou (Buc'hoz) A. Chevalier
Ref. White, 1980: 781.

Cratylia argentea (Desvaux) Kuntze
Syn. *Cratylia dichrona* J. F. Macbride, *Cratylia floribunda* Bentham, *Cratylia pauciflora* (Rusby) Harms, *Dioclea argentea* Desvaux, *Dioclea dichroma* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride, *Dioclea pauciflora* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 324; Lewis, 1987: 261.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4049 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Cratylia dichrona J. F. Macbride =Cratylia argentea (Desvaux) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 324, Lewis, pers. comm.

Cratylia floribunda Bentham =Cratylia argentea (Desveaux) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 324; Lewis, 1987: 261.

[Cratylia floribunda var. intermedia Hassler]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 324.
Note: Recognized at rank of species by L. P. de Queiroz (Lewis, pers. comm.).

[*Cratylia floribunda* var. *nuda* (Tulasne) Hassler =Cratylia hypargyraea C. Martius ex Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 324; Lewis, pers. comm.

[Cratylia hypargyraea C. Martius ex Bentham]
Syn. *Cratylia floribunda* var. *nuda* (Tulasne) Hassler, *Cratylia nuda* Tulasne, *Dioclea argentea* var. *nuda* (Tulasne) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Lewis, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Cratylia mollis C. Martius ex Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 324; Lewis, 1987: 261.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated under *Dioclea dichrona* [non *D. mollis* (Jacquin) DC.] in the Flora of Peru.

[*Cratylia nuda* Tulasne =Cratylia hypargyraea C. Martius ex Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 324; Lewis, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cratylia pauciflora (Rusby) Harms =Cratylia argentea (Desvaux) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 324.
Note: Treated under *Dioclea argentea* in the Flora of Peru.

Crotalaria anagyroides H.B.K. =Crotalaria micans Link
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 455; Windler & McLaughlin, 1981: 606; Bernal, 1986: 33.

Crotalaria cytisifolia Hoffmannsegg ex Steudel, nom. nud. =Crotalaria incana var. incana
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 455; Bernal, 1986: 27.

Crotalaria dombeyana DC. =Crotalaria micans Link
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 455; Bernal, 1986: 33.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *C. anagyroides* H.B.K. in the Flora of Peru.

Crotalaria incana L. var. **grandiflora** Windler, Adler & Skinner
Ref. Windler *et al.*, 1992: 155.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6834 (F, USM)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CU, JU, PI, PU

Crotalaria incana var. **incana**
Syn. *Crotalaria cytisifolia* Hoffmannsegg ex Steudel, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 455; Bernal, 1986: 27; Lewis, 1987: 312.
Herb, shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11489 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CU, HU, IC, JU, LI, LL, LO, SM, PI, PU, UC

Crotalaria lupulina H.B.K. =Crotalaria pumila Ortega
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 457; McVaugh, 1987: 388.

Crotalaria mathewsana Bentham =Crotalaria sagittalis L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 458; Bernal, 1986: 74.

Crotalaria maypurensis H.B.K.
Ref. Bernal, 1986: 38; Lewis, 1987: 312.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 4147 (LA at MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Crotalaria micans Link
Syn. *Crotalaria anagyroides* H.B.K., *Crotalaria dombeyana* DC.
Ref. Windler & McLaughlin, 1981: 606; Bernal, 1986: 33.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3095 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU, LO, PU, SM

Crotalaria nitens H.B.K. var. **nitens**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 457; McVaugh, 1987: 387.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6050 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Crotalaria nitens var. **trichina** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 457.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14000* (F), Williams 2150 (F)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU, LO, SM

Crotalaria pallida Aiton
Ref. Duke 1981: 67; Lewis, 1987: 313.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Stern 308 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, UC

Crotalaria pumila Ortega
Syn. *Crotalaria lupulina* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 457; McVaugh, 1987: 388.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 7921 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, PI, TU

Crotalaria retusa L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 458; Lewis, 1987: 314.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 15754 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Crotalaria sagittalis L.
Syn. *Crotalaria mathewsana* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 458; Bernal, 1986: 73; McVaugh, 1987: 392.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 3954 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Crotalaria spectabilis Roth
Ref. Duke 1981: 68; Bernal, 1986: 93.
Introduced herb or subshrub. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 3969 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Crotalaria stipularia Desvaux
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 161; Lewis, 1987: 314.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35193 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Crotalaria zanzibarica Bentham
Ref. Howard & collaborators, 1988: 473.
Introduced herb or subshrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2264 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Crudia glaberrima (Steudel) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Apalatoa glaberrima* (Steudel) Taubert, *Crudia obliqua* Grisebach, *Hirtella glaberrima* Steudel (Chrysobalanaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 122; Amshoff, 1953: 80; Vieira, 1990: 96.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17718 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Crudia obliqua Grisebach =Crudia glaberrima (Steudel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 122; Amshoff, 1953: 80; Vieira, 1990: 96.

Crudia parivoa DC. =Crudia tomentosa (Aublet) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 123; Amshoff, 1953: 81; Vieira, 1990: 93.

[Crudia tomentosa (Aublet) J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Apalatoa tomentosa* (Aublet) Taubert, *Crudia parivoa* DC., *Parivoa tomentosa* Aublet, *Touchiroa parivoa* Richard ex DC., nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 123; Amshoff, 1953: 81; Vieira, 1990: 92.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cruminium virginianum (L.) Britton =Centrosema virginianum (L.) Bentham

Cyathostegia mathewsii (Bentham) Schery
Syn. *Swartzia mathewsii* Bentham, *Tounatea mathewsii* (Bentham) Taubert
Ref. Schery, 1950b: 401; Rudd, 1968c: 389.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, shrublands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Gentry *et al.* 22815 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HV, LI

Cyathostegia weberbaueri (Harms) Schery
Syn. *Swartzia weberbaueri* Harms
Ref. Schery, 1950b: 401; Rudd, 1968c: 390.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7216* (B photo

F!), Edwin & Schunke 3713 (F, USM!)
Depts.: CA

Cyclolobium amazonicum Ducke
=Poecilanthe amazonica (Ducke) Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 165.

Cymbosema roseum Bentham
Syn. *Dioclea purpurea* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 330; Maxwell, 1970: 254.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10519 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Cynometra bauhiniifolia Bentham var. **bauhiniifolia**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 121; Dwyer, 1958: 337.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20366 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, SM

[*Cynometra martiana* (Hayne) Baillon
=Hymenaea martiana Hayne]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 122; Dwyer, 1958: 333.
Note: Not known from Peru. Lee & Langenheim (1975: 90) overlooked this combination in *Cynometra*.

Cynometra martiana (Hayne) J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg. =Cynometra spruceana var. spruceana
Ref. Dwyer, 1958: 333.

Cynometra spruceana Bentham var. **spruceana**
Syn. *Cynometra martiana* (Hayne) J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg., *Trachylobium martianum* Hayne
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 122; Dwyer, 1958: 333.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: *C. spruceana* was treated as a synonym of "*C. martiana* (Hayne) Baillon" in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Spichiger & Encarnación 1132 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cytisus cajan L. =Cajanus cajan (L.) Millspaugh
Ref. Van der Maesen, 1986: 68.

Cytisus speciosus Loiseleur =Collaea speciosa (Loiseleur) DC.
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 262.

Dalbergia debilis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 286.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2286* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dalbergia ecastaphyllum (L.) Taubert
Syn. *Hedysarum ecastaphyllum* L.
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 177; Dwyer, 1965: 7.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21785 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Dalbergia frutescens (Vell. Conc.) Britton
Syn. *Dalbergia variabilis* J. Vogel, *Pterocarpus frutescens* Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 287; Lewis, 1987: 225.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3996 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM

Dalbergia glauca (Desvaux) Amshoff
Syn. *Ecastaphyllum glaucum* Desvaux
Ref. Amshoff, 1939: 50; Ducke, 1949: 175.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 372 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dalbergia hypargyrea Harms
=Machaerium floribundum var. hypargyreum (Harms) Rudd
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 287; Rudd, 1987b: 301.

Dalbergia inundata Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 288; Ducke, 1949: 175.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 1076 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dalbergia iquitosensis Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 288.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 5052* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

[Dalbergia monetaria L. f var. hygrophila (C. Martius ex Bentham) J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Ecastaphyllum hygrophilum* C. Martius ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 289.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dalbergia monetaria var. **monetaria**
Syn. *Dalbergia volubilis* (L.) Urban, *Ecastaphyllum monetaria* (L. f.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 289; Ducke, 1949: 176.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6196 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, PA, UC

[Dalbergia monetaria var. nitida (C. Martius ex Bentham) J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Ecastaphyllum nitidum* C. Martius ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 290.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dalbergia riedelii (Bentham) Sandwith
Syn. *Ecastaphyllum monetaria* var. *riedelii* Bentham, *Ecastophyllum riedelii* (Bentham) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 290; Ducke, 1949: 177.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22266 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Dalbergia riparia (C. Martius) Bentham
Syn. *Triptolemea riparia* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 290; Ducke, 1949: 174.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 40081 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Dalbergia simpsonii Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1973c: 305.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Simpson 775* (US)
Depts.: LO

Dalbergia subcymosa Ducke
Syn. *Ecastaphyllum pubescens* DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 291; Ducke, 1949: 178.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1300 (F)
Depts.: LO

Dalbergia variabilis J. Vogel =Dalbergia frutescens (Vell. Conc.) Britton
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 287; Lewis, 1987: 225.

Dalbergia volubilis (L.) Urban =Dalbergia monetaria var. monetaria
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 289; Dwyer, 1965: 6.

Dalea alopecuroides Willdenow =Dalea leporina (Aiton) Bullock
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 364; Barneby, 1977: 211.

Dalea antana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 365; Barneby, 1977: 582.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Accepted provisionally by Barneby (1977).
Voucher: Vargas 502* (F)
Depts.: CU

Dalea astragalina H.B.K. =Dalea coerulea var. coerulea
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 366; Barneby, 1977: 350.

Dalea ayavacensis H.B.K. var. **ayavacensis**
Syn. *Parosela ayavacensis* (H.B.K.) J. F. Macbride

Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 366; Barneby, 1977: 353.
Herb. Andean II: forests, riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3483* (P-H&B), Sagástegui *et al.* 8176 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CU, PI

Dalea ayavacensis var. **viridescens** Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1977: 355; Barneby, 1988: 1.
Endemic herb. Andean I: riversides. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8016* (US)
Depts.: CA

Dalea boliviana Britton
Syn. *Parosela boliviana* (Britton) J. F. Macbride, *Parosela boliviana* var. *herrerae* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 365; Barneby, 1977: 381.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7456 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HV, PA, PU

Dalea calocalyx Ulbrich =Dalea cylindrica var. cylindrica
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 367; Barneby, 1977: 360.

Dalea carthagenensis (Jacquin) J. F. Macbride var. **brevis** (J. F. Macbride) Barneby
Syn. *Dalea microphylla* H.B.K., *Dalea microphylla* var. *brevis* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride, *Dalea microphylla* var. *vicina* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride, *Parosela microphylla* (H.B.K.) Rose, *Parosela microphylla* var. *brevis* J. F. Macbride, *Parosela vicina* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Barneby, 1977: 521; Barneby, 1988: 1.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3536* (P-H&B), Plowman *et al.* 14230 (NY!)
Depts.: AY, CA, LA, PI, TU

[Dalea carthagenensis var. carthagenensis]
Syn. *Psoralea carthagenensis* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 375; Barneby, 1977: 513.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dalea carthagenensis var. **trichocalyx** (Ulbrich) Barneby
Syn. *Dalea trichocalyx* Ulbrich, *Parosela trichocalyx* (Ulbrich) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Barneby, 1977: 523.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2994* (B photo F!), Rauh & Hirsch P324 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, HV, LI, LL

Dalea catatona (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride =Dalea cylindrica var. haenkeana Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 367; Barneby, 1977: 362.

Dalea coerulea (L. f.) Schinz & Thellung var. **coerulea**
Syn. *Dalea astragalina* H.B.K., *Dalea mutisii* Kunth, *Galega coerulea* L. f., *Parosela astragalina* (H.B.K.) Killip ex J. F. Macbride, *Parosela coerulea* (L. f.) J. F. Macbride, *Tephrosia coerulea* (L. f.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 366; Barneby, 1977: 350.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Note: In the Flora of Peru as "*caerulea*."
Voucher: Weberbauer 292* (NY), López & Sagástegui 8034 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL

Dalea coerulea var. **longispicata** (Ulbrich) Barneby
Syn. *Dalea longispicata* Ulbrich, *Dalea macrostachya* R. & P. ex Moricand, *Parosela macrostachya* (R. & P. ex Moricand) Rose
Ref. Barneby, 1977: 351; Barneby, 1988: 1.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2924* (B photo F!), Killip & Smith 22219 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL

Dalea cutervoana Szyszylowicz =Dalea cylindrica var. haenkeana Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 366; Barneby, 1977: 362.

Dalea cylindrica Hooker var. **cylindrica**
Syn. *Dalea calocalyx* Ulbrich, *Dalea cylindrica* var. *samancoensis* (Ulbrich) J. F. Macbride, *Dalea samancoensis* Ulbrich, *Parosela calocalyx* (Ulbrich) J. F. Macbride, *Parosela cylindrica* (Hooker) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 367; Barneby, 1977: 359; Barneby, 1988: 2.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Mostacero 9161 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, LI, MO

Dalea cylindrica var. **haenkeana** Barneby
Syn. *Dalea catatona* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride, *Dalea cutervoana* Szyszylowicz, *Parosela catatona* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Barneby, 1977: 361; Barneby, 1988: 2.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: López 886* (US), Smith & Sánchez 4299 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, LL, PA

Dalea cylindrica var. **nova** (Ulbrich) Barneby
Syn. *Dalea nova* Ulbrich, *Dalea sawadae* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride, *Parosela sawadae* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Barneby, 1977: 362; Barneby, 1988: 2.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3838* (B photo F!), Wurdack 415 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LL, PI, TA

Dalea cylindrica var. *samancoensis* (Ulbrich) J. F. Macbride =Dalea cylindrica var. cylindrica
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 368; Barneby, 1977: 360.

Dalea cylindrica var. **sulfurea** (Ulbrich) Barneby
Syn. *Dalea sulfurea* Ulbrich, *Parosela sulfurea* (Ulbrich) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Barneby, 1977: 360.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3922* (F), Smith & Blas 4877 (MO, USM)
Depts.: CA, LL

Dalea exilis DC.
Syn. *Dalea peruviana* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride, *Parosela exilis* (DC.) J. F. Macbride, *Parosela peruviana* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 368; Barneby, 1977: 383; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 80.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G-DC), Killip & Smith 21790 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA

Dalea fieldii (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Parosela fieldii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 373; Barneby, 1977: 368.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 3117* (F), Haenke 1722 (NY!)
Depts.: PA

Dalea galbina (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Parosela galbina* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 369; Barneby, 1977: 391.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 3500* (F)
Depts.: HU

Dalea glumacea Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1988: 2.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 326* (CPUN, NY)
Depts.: CA

Dalea isidorii Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1988: 5.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez & Ruíz 3608* (CPUN, NY), Sánchez 1580 (NY!)
Depts.: CA

[Dalea kuntzei Harms ex Kuntze]
Syn. *Dalea rubricaulis* Ulbrich
Ref. Barneby, 1977: 377.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dalea leporina (Aiton) Bullock
Syn. *Dalea alopecuroides* Willdenow, *Parosela leporina* (Aiton) Rydberg, *Psoralea leporina* Aiton
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 369; Barneby, 1977: 210.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P694 (NY!)
Depts.: AP, PU

Dalea longispicata Ulbrich =Dalea coerulea var. longispicata (Ulbrich) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 366; Barneby, 1977: 351.

Dalea macrostachya R. & P. ex Moricand =Dalea coerulea var. longispicata (Ulbrich) Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1977: 351.

Dalea microphylla H.B.K. =Dalea carthagenensis var. brevis (J. F. Macbride) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 370; Barneby, 1977: 522.

Dalea microphylla var. *brevis* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride =Dalea carthagenensis var. brevis (J. F. Macbride) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 370; Barneby, 1977: 522.

Dalea microphylla var. *vicina* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride =Dalea carthagenensis var. brevis (J. F. Macbride) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 370; Barneby, 1977: 522.

Dalea moquehuana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 370; Barneby, 1977: 390.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7433* (GH, USM!), Ferreyra 5486 (US)
Depts.: AY, MO

Dalea mutisii Kunth =Dalea coerulea var. coerulea
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 366; Barneby, 1977: 350.

Dalea myriadenia Ulbrich
Syn. *Parosela myriadenia* (Ulbrich) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 371; Barneby, 1977: 364; Barneby, 1988: 2.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4279* (B photo F!), Mostacero *et al.* 1551 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HV

Dalea nova Ulbrich =Dalea cylindrica var. nova (Ulbrich) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 371; Barneby, 1977: 363.

Dalea onobrychis DC.
Syn. *Parosela onobrychis* (DC.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 371; Barneby, 1977: 369; Barneby, 1988: 2.
Herb, shrub or vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Herb. DeCandolle s.n.* (G-DC), Hutchison & Wright 5262 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AR, CA, CU, LA, LI, LL, PI

Dalea pazensis Rusby
Syn. *Parosela pazensis* (Rusby) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 372; Barneby, 1977: 375; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 80.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: King *et al.* 309 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HV

Dalea pazensis var. *vargasii* J. F. Macbride =Dalea smithii (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 372; Barneby, 1977: 374.

Dalea pennellii (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride var. **pennellii**
Syn. *Parosela pennellii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 372; Barneby, 1977: 370; Barneby, 1990a: 91.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13171* (F), Tate 1198 (NY)
Depts.: AR, CU

Dalea peruviana (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride =Dalea exilis DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 372; Barneby, 1977: 384.

[*Dalea rubricaulis* Ulbrich =Dalea kuntzei Harms ex Kuntze]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 373; Barneby, 1977: 377.
Note: Not known from Peru. The collection cited under this name in the Flora of Peru, *Williams 253*, was redetermined as *D. cylindrica* by Barneby (1977: 359).

Dalea samancoensis Ulbrich =Dalea cylindrica var. cylindrica
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 367; Barneby, 1977: 360.

Dalea sawadae (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride =Dalea cylindrica var. nova (Ulbrich) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 373; Barneby, 1977: 363.

Dalea sericophylla Ulbrich =Dalea weberbaueri var. sericophylla (Ulbrich) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 373; Barneby, 1977: 367.

Dalea smithii (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Dalea pazensis* var. *vargasii* J. F. Macbride, *Parosela smithii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 374; Barneby, 1977: 373; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 80.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22180* (F), Gentry *et al.* 23360 (NY!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HV

Dalea strobilacea Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1981a: 508; Barneby, 1988: 2.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 8222* (MO!, USM), Sagástegui 7758 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Dalea sulfurea Ulbrich =Dalea cylindrica var. sulfurea (Ulbrich) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 374; Barneby, 1977: 361.

[Dalea tapacariensis Harms ex Kuntze]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 365; Barneby, 1977: 388.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated as a synonym of *D. boliviana* in the Flora of Peru.

Dalea trichocalyx Ulbrich =Dalea carthagenensis var. trichocalyx (Ulbrich) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 375; Barneby, 1977: 523.

Dalea tridactylites Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1988: 4.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 1122* (CPUN, NY), Sánchez 1080 (NY!)
Depts.: CA

Dalea weberbaueri Ulbrich var. **sericophylla** (Ulbrich) Barneby
Syn. *Dalea sericophylla* Ulbrich, *Parosela sericophylla* (Ulbrich) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Barneby, 1977: 367; Barneby, 1988: 2.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4017* (B photo F!), Sagástegui 14059 (NY!)
Depts.: CA

Dalea weberbaueri var. **weberbaueri**
Syn. *Parosela weberbaueri* (Ulbrich) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 375; Barneby, 1977: 366; Barneby, 1988: 2.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1739* (B photo F!), Killip & Smith 21826 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HV, JU, LL, PI

Deguelia amazonica Killip =Lonchocarpus negrensis Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 260; Sousa, pers. comm.

Deguelia negrensis (Bentham) Taubert =Deguelia scandens Aublet
Ref. Sousa, pers. comm.

Deguelia scandens Aublet
Syn. *Deguelia negrensis* (Bentham) Taubert, *Derris guianensis* Bentham, *Derris negrensis* Bentham, *Derris pterocarpus* (DC.) Killip, *Derris scandens* (Aublet) Pittier, *Lonchocarpus pterocarpus* DC., *Lonchocarpus scandens* (Aublet) Ducke, *Pterocarpus guianensis* (Bentham) Kuntze, *Pterocarpus negrensis* (Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 264; Sousa, pers. comm.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated under *Derris pterocarpus* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Schunke 13584 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Delonix regia (Bojer ex Hooker) Raf.
Syn. *Poinciana regia* Bojer ex Hooker
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 34.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate L391 (USM!)
Depts.: IC, LI

Derris amazonica Killip =Lonchocarpus negrensis Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 260; Ducke, 1949: 199; Sousa, pers. comm.

Derris angulata (Ducke) Ducke =Lonchocarpus angulatus Ducke
Ref. Sousa, pers. comm.

Derris confertiflora (Bentham) J. F. Macbride =Lonchocarpus confertiflorus Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 260.

Derris denudata (Bentham) Ducke =Muellera denudata (Bentham) M. Sousa
Ref. Sousa, pers. comm.

Derris glabrescens (Bentham) J. F. Macbride =Lonchocarpus densiflorus Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 261; Sousa, pers. comm.

Derris guianensis Bentham =Deguelia scandens Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 264; Sousa, pers. comm.
Note: Treated under *Derris pterocarpus* in the Flora of Peru.

Derris guilleminiana (Tulasne) J. F. Macbride =Lonchocarpus guillemineanus (Tulasne) Malme
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 262; Lewis, 1987: 235.

Derris hedyosma (Miquel) J. F. Macbride =Lonchocarpus hedyosmus Miquel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 262; Sousa, pers. comm.

Derris hylobia (Harms) J. F. Macbride =Lonchocarpus hylobius Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 262; Sousa, pers. comm.

Derris negrensis Bentham =Deguelia scandens Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 260; Sousa, pers. comm.
Note: Treated under *Derris amazonica* in the Flora of Peru.

Derris nicou (Aublet) J. F. Macbride =Lonchocarpus nicou (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 263; Lemée, 1952: 126.

Derris pterocarpus (DC.) Killip =Deguelia scandens Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 263; Sousa, pers. comm.

[Derris rariflora (C. Martius ex Bentham) J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Lonchocarpus rariflorus* C. Martius ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 264; Ducke, 1949: 196; Sousa, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Derris scandens (Aublet) Pittier =Deguelia scandens Aublet
Ref. Sousa, pers. comm.

Derris seorsa J. F. Macbride =Lonchocarpus guillemineanus (Tulasne) Malme
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 265; Sousa, pers. comm.

Derris spiciflora (C. Martius ex Bentham) J. F. Macbride =Lonchocarpus spiciflorus C. Martius ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 265.

Derris sylvestris (A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride =Lonchocarpus angulatus Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 266; Sousa, pers. comm.
Note: Taxon equated with *L. angulatus* by Azevedo-Tozzi (1989: 140).

[Derris urucu (Killip & A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Lonchocarpus urucu* Killip & A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 266; Ducke, 1949: 198.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Derris utilis (A. C. Smith) Ducke =Lonchocarpus utilis A. C. Smith
Ref. Sousa, pers. comm.

Desmanthus depressus Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Syn. *Acuan depressum* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Kuntze, *Desmanthus virgatus* var. *depressus* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) B. Turner, *Mimosa depressa* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 97; Luckow, 1989: 249.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, dry valleys, shrublands. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: López 8945 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL, SM

Desmanthus leptophyllus H.B.K.
Ref. Luckow, 1989: 309.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, shrublands. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ramírez 11 (MO!)
Depts.: PI, SM

Desmanthus plenus (L.) Willdenow =Neptunia plena (L.) Bentham
Ref. Windler, 1966: 398.

Desmanthus virgatus (L.) Willdenow
Syn. *Acacia angustisiliqua* (Lamarck) Desfontaines, *Acacia virgata* (L.) Gaertner, *Acuan virgatum* (L.) Medikus, *Mimosa angustisiliqua* Lamarck, nom. illeg., *Mimosa virgata* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 98; Carrillo, 1974: 49; Luckow, 1989: 389.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, shrublands. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7065 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, IC, LA, LI, MO, PI, SM

Desmanthus virgatus var. *depressus* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) B. Turner =Desmanthus depressus Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. Luckow, 1989: 249.

Desmodium adscendens (Swartz) DC.
Syn. *Hedysarum adscendens* Swartz, *Meibomia adscendens* (Swartz) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 417; Schubert, 1980: 627.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 28919 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Desmodium affine Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 418; Schubert, 1980: 628.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.

Voucher: Vargas 1731 (F)
Depts.: CU

Desmodium axillare (Swartz) DC. var. **axillare**
Syn. *Desmodium axillare* var. *genuinum* Urban, nom. illeg., *Desmodium axillare* var. *obtusifoliola* (Kuntze) Urban, *Desmodium radicans* Macfadyen, *Desmodium reptans* (Poiret) DC., *Hedysarum axillare* Swartz, *Hedysarum reptans* Poiret, *Meibomia andina* Rusby, *Meibomia axillaris* (Swartz) Kuntze, *Meibomia axillaris* var. *obtusifoliolia* Kuntze, *Meibomia reptans* (Poiret) Kuntze, *Nephromeria axillaris* (Swartz) Schindler, *Nephromeria axillaris* var. *obtusifoliola* (Kuntze) Schindler
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 419; Schubert, 1980: 632.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Note: In the Flora of Peru as "var. *genuinum*".
Voucher: Ayala 684 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Desmodium axillare var. *genuinum* Urban, nom. illeg. =Desmodium axillare var. axillare
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 419; Schubert, 1980: 632.

Desmodium axillare var. *obtusifoliola* (Kuntze) Urban =Desmodium axillare var. axillare
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 419; Schubert, 1980: 632.

Desmodium axillare var. *sintenisii* Urban =Desmodium axillare var. stoloniferum (Richard ex Poiret) B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 420; Schubert, 1980: 633.

Desmodium axillare var. **stoloniferum** (Richard ex Poiret) B. G. Schubert
Syn. *Desmodium axillare* var. *sintenisii* Urban, *Desmodium spirale* var. *stoloniferum* (Richard ex Poiret) DC., *Desmodium stoloniferum* (Richard ex Poiret) Steudel, *Hedysarum stoloniferum* Richard ex Poiret, *Meibomia albida* S. F. Blake, *Meibomia sintenisii* (Urban) Britton, *Nephromeria axillaris* var. *sintenisii* (Urban) Schindler
Ref. Schubert, 1980: 633.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6364 (GH)
Depts.: LO

Desmodium barbatum (L.) Bentham
Syn. *Desmodium villosum* (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Hemsley, *Desmodium villosum* DC., *Hedysarum barbatum* L., *Hedysarum venustulum* H.B.K., *Hedysarum villosum* Miller, *Meibomia barbata* (L.) Kuntze, *Meibomia cayennense* (DC.) Kuntze, *Meibomia villosa* (Miller) Kuntze, *Nicolsonia barbata* (L.) DC., *Nicolsonia cayennensis* DC., *Nicolsonia cayennensis* var. *obovata* DC., *Nicolsonia venustula* (H.B.K.) DC., *Nicolsonia villosa* Chamisso & Schlechtendal, *Perrottetia barbata* (L.) DC., *Urania barbata* (L.) Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 421; Schubert, 1980: 634.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3050 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Desmodium bigelovii A. Gray =Desmodium neomexicanum A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 430.

Desmodium cajanifolium (H.B.K.) DC.
Syn. *Hedysarum cajanifolium* H.B.K., *Meibomia cajanifolia* (H.B.K.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 422; Schubert, 1980: 635.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3402 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, MD, PU, SM, UC

Desmodium campestre Brandegee =Desmodium glabrum (Miller) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 426; Schubert, 1980: 639.

Desmodium campyloclados Hemsley
Syn. *Desmodium immerens* J. F. Macbride, *Meibomia campyloclada* (Hemsley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 423; Schubert, 1980: 637.
Herb, shrub or vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Young & Eisenberg 416 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, HV, JU, PA, PI, TU

Desmodium canum (J. Gmelin) Schinz & Thellung =Desmodium incanum DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 423; Schubert, 1980: 640.

Desmodium delotum J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 424.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 5279* (F)
Depts.: JU

Desmodium distortum (Aublet) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Hedysarum distortum* Aublet, *Meibomia distorta* (Aublet) Schindler
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 425; Schubert, 1980: 638.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3988 (F)
Depts.: HU

Desmodium frutescens Schindler =Desmodium incanum DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 424; Schubert, 1980: 641.

Desmodium glabrum (Miller) DC.
Syn. *Desmodium campestre* Brandegee, *Desmodium molle* (M. Vahl) DC., *Desmodium terminale* (Richard) DC., *Hedysarum glabrum* Miller, *Hedysarum molle* M. Vahl, *Hedysarum terminale* Richard, *Meibomia glabra* (Miller) Kuntze, *Meibomia mollis* (M. Vahl) Kuntze, *Meibomia terminalis* (Richard) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 426; Schubert, 1980: 639.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & López 10489 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HV, LA, PI, TU

Desmodium heterocarpon (L.) DC.
Syn. *Hedysarum heterocarpon* L., *Meibomia heterocarpa* (L.) Kuntze
Ref. Howard & collaborators, 1988: 476.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Amazonian: forests, disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ramírez 16 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Desmodium humile (Schindler) Burkart =Desmodium neomexicanum A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 430.

Desmodium immerens J. F. Macbride =Desmodium campyloclados Hemsley
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 423; Schubert, 1980: 637.

Desmodium incanum DC.
Syn. *Aeschynomene incana* G. Meyer, *Desmodium canum* (J. Gmelin) Schinz & Thellung, *Desmodium frutescens* Schindler, *Desmodium racemiferum* DC., *Desmodium supinum* (Swartz) DC., *Hedysarum canum* J. Gmelin, *Hedysarum frutescens* Jacquin, *Hedysarum incanum* Swartz, *Hedysarum racemiferum* J. Gmelin, *Hedysarum racemosum* Aublet, *Hedysarum supinum* Swartz, *Meibomia adscendens* var. *incana* Kuntze, *Meibomia cana* (J. Gmelin) S. F. Blake, *Meibomia racemifera* (DC.) Kuntze, *Meibomia supina* (Swartz) Britton
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 424; Schubert, 1980: 640.
Cultivated herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1430 (F, USM!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU, LA, LO, SM, UC

Desmodium intortum (Miller) Urban var. **apiculatum** B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 427; Schubert, 1980: 647.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8158* (F), Macbride 4072 (F)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU

Desmodium intortum var. **intortum**
Syn. *Desmodium trigonum* (Swartz) DC., *Hedysarum intortum* Miller,

Hedysarum trigonum Swartz, *Meibomia intorta* (Miller) S. F. Blake
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 426; Schubert, 1980: 646; Duke, 1981: 77.
Cultivated herb or vine. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 1992 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, SM, UC

Desmodium lilloanum (Schindler) Burkart =Desmodium neomexicanum A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 430.

Desmodium limense Hooker
Syn. *Desmodium peruvianum* J. Vogel, *Meibomia limensis* (Hooker) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 427; Rudd, 1971a: 617.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate *et al.* 6394 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, LI

Desmodium micranthum (Schindler) J. F. Macbride var. **macbridei** B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 429.
Endemic herb. Coastal: dry valleys. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Locality information and details for the species assumed to be the same as for *Weberbauer 5987* (*Spermacoce tenuior* - Rubiaceae).
Voucher: Weberbauer 5988* (F)
Depts.: LI

Desmodium micranthum var. **micranthum**
Syn. *Meibomia micrantha* Schindler
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 428.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer s.n.* (B photo F!), Ferreyra 3113 (USM!)
Depts.: PI

Desmodium molle (M. Vahl) DC. =Desmodium glabrum (Miller) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 426; Schubert, 1980: 639.

Desmodium molliculum (H.B.K.) DC.
Syn. *Hedysarum molliculum* H.B.K., *Meibomia mollicula* (H.B.K.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 429.
Herb or vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5833 (UC, USM!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL

Desmodium neomexicanum A. Gray
Syn. *Desmodium bigelovii* A. Gray, *Desmodium humile* (Schindler) Burkart, *Desmodium lilloanum* (Schindler) Burkart, *Desmodium neomexicanum* var. *bigelovii* (A. Gray) S. Watson, *Desmodium parvum* (Schindler) Standley, *Desmodium spirale* var. *bigelovii* (A. Gray) Robinson & Greenman, *Meibomia bigelowii* (A. Gray) Kuntze, *Meibomia hoehneana* Schindler, *Meibomia humilis* Schindler, *Meibomia lilloana* Schindler, *Meibomia neomexicana* (A. Gray) Kuntze, *Meibomia parva* Schindler
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 430; McVaugh, 1987: 475.
Herb. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 3459 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, LI

Desmodium neomexicanum var. *bigelovii* (A. Gray) S. Watson =Desmodium neomexicanum A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 430.

Desmodium parvum (Schindler) Standley =Desmodium neomexicanum A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 430.

Desmodium perrottetii DC.
Syn. *Meibomia distorta* var. *perrottetii* (DC.) Schindler
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 431; Schubert, 1980: 650.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 1150 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Desmodium peruvianum J. Vogel =Desmodium limense Hooker
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 427.

Desmodium poeppigianum (Schindler) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Nephromeria poeppigiana* Schindler
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 431.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 3106* (B, destroyed), Smith 2162 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Desmodium purpureum (Miller) Fawcett & Rendle, nom. illeg. =Desmodium tortuosum (Swartz) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 434; Schubert, 1980: 659.
Note: Not *D. purpureum* Hooker & Arnott.

Desmodium racemiferum DC. =Desmodium incanum DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 424; Schubert, 1980: 641.

Desmodium radicans Macfadyen =Desmodium axillare var. axillare
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 419; Schubert, 1980: 632.

Desmodium reptans (Poiret) DC. =Desmodium axillare var. axillare
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 419.

Desmodium sclerophyllum Bentham
Syn. *Meibomia sclerophylla* (Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 432; Ducke, 1949: 171.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 6520 (F)
Depts.: SM

Desmodium scorpiurus (Swartz) Desvaux
Syn. *Hedysarum scorpiurus* Swartz, *Meibomia scorpiurus* (Swartz) Kuntze, *Nissoloides cylindrica* M. E. Jones
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 433; Schubert, 1980: 656.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hudson 1045 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LA, LI, LL, LO, PI, SM

Desmodium spirale var. *bigelovii* (A. Gray) Robinson & Greenman =Desmodium neomexicanum A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 430.

Desmodium spirale var. *stoloniferum* (Richard ex Poiret) DC. =Desmodium axillare var. stoloniferum (Richard ex Poiret) B. G. Schubert
Ref. Schubert, 1980: 633.

Desmodium stoloniferum (Richard ex Poiret) Steudel =Desmodium axillare var. stoloniferum (Richard ex Poiret) B. G. Schubert
Ref. Schubert, 1963: 633.

Desmodium subsericeum Malme
Syn. *Meibomia subsericea* (Malme) Schindler
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 433; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 59.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6060 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, SM, UC

Desmodium supinum (Swartz) DC. =Desmodium incanum DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 424.

Desmodium terminale (Richard) DC. =Desmodium glabrum (Miller) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 426; Schubert, 1980: 639.

Desmodium tortuosum (Swartz) DC.
Syn. *Desmodium purpureum* (Miller) Fawcett & Rendle, nom. illeg., *Hedysarum purpureum* Miller, *Hedysarum tortuosum* Swartz, *Meibomia purpurea* (Miller) Vail ex Small, *Meibomia tortuosa* (Swartz) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 434; Schubert, 1980: 658.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Llatas 852 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LA, SM, UC

Desmodium trigonum (Swartz) DC. =Desmodium intortum var. intortum
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 427; Schubert, 1980: 646.

Desmodium uncinatum (Jacquin) DC.
Syn. *Hedysarum uncinatum* Jacquin, *Meibomia uncinata* (Jacquin) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 435; Lewis, 1987: 249.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9738 (MO!)

Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, PA, SM

Desmodium vargasianum B. G. Schubert var. **arcuatum** B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 436.
Endemic herb. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, shrublands. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 2859* (F), Weberbauer 5388 (F)
Depts.: HU, LI, LL

Desmodium vargasianum var. **bracteatum** B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 436.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4150* (F), Macbride 3132 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

Desmodium vargasianum var. **ellipticum** B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 436.
Endemic herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24351* (F), Hutchison & Tovar 4136 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LL

Desmodium vargasianum var. *typicum* B. G. Schubert, nom. illeg. =Desmodium vargasianum var. vargasianum
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 437.

Desmodium vargasianum var. **vargasianum**
Syn. *Desmodium vargasianum* var. *typicum* B. G. Schubert, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 437.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 769* (GH), Killip & Smith 22265 (US)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU

Desmodium villosum DC. =Desmodium barbatum (L.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 421.

Desmodium villosum (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Hemsley, nom. illeg. =Desmodium barbatum (L.) Bentham
Note: Based on *Nicolsonia villosa*.

Desmodium weberbaueri (Schindler) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Meibomia weberbaueri* Schindler
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 437.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 516* (B), Pennell 13954 (PH)
Depts.: CU, PU

Desmodium wydlerianum Urban
Syn. *Meibomia wydleriana* (Urban) Britton
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 438.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Note: The collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Spruce 4212*, was not listed by Mackinder *et al.* (1990).
Voucher: Spruce 4212 (K)
Depts.: SM

Dialium acuminatum Spruce ex L. Williams =Dialium guianense (Aublet) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 143; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 293.

Dialium divaricatum (Willdenow) M. Vahl =Dialium guianense (Aublet) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 143; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 293.

Dialium guianense (Aublet) Sandwith
Syn. *Arouna divaricata* Willdenow, *Arouna guianensis* Aublet, *Dialium acuminatum* Spruce ex L. Williams, *Dialium divaricatum* (Willdenow) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 143; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 293.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20619 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Dibrachion brasiliensis Tulasne =Diplotropis brasiliensis (Tulasne) Bentham
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 316; Lima, 1985: 69.

Dibrachion riparium Spruce ex Bentham, nom. nud. pro syn. =Diplotropis martiusii Bentham
Ref. Lima, 1985: 70.

[Dicymbe amazonica Ducke]
Syn. *Dicymbopsis amazonica* (Ducke) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 198; Ducke, 1949: 91.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated under *Dicymbopsis* by Ducke (1949).

[*Dicymbopsis amazonica* (Ducke) Ducke =Dicymbe amazonica Ducke]
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 91.
Note: Not known from Peru

[Dimorphandra gigantea Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 119; M. F. Silva, 1986: 97.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dimorphandra loretensis M. F. Silva
Ref. M. F. Silva, 1986: 58.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests, disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Croat 19989* (NY)
Depts.: LO

Dimorphandra macrostachya Bentham subsp. **macrostachya**
Ref. M. F. Silva, 1986: 105.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruíz 171 (F)
Depts.: LO

Dimorphandra megacarpa Rolfe =Parkia multijuga Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 112; Hopkins, 1986: 85; M. F. Silva, 1986: 120.

Dimorphandra pennigera Tulasne
Ref. M. F. Silva, 1986: 109.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dodson & Torres 2947 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Dimorphandra vernicosa Spruce ex Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 119; M. F. Silva, 1986: 117.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dioclea argentea Desvaux =Cratylia argentea (Desvaux) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 324; Lewis, 1987: 261.

[*Dioclea argentea* var. *nuda* (Tulasne) J. F. Macbride =Cratylia hypargyraea C. Martius ex Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 324.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dioclea coriacea Bentham
Ref. Maxwell, 1969: 300.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 350 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Dioclea densiflora Huber]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 327; Ducke, 1949: 219; Maxwell, 1969: 249.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated as a synonym of *D. megacarpa* in the Flora of Peru and by Ducke (1949).

Dioclea dichrona (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride =Cratylia argentea (Desvaux) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 324; Lewis, pers. comm.

Dioclea dictyoneura Diels
Ref. Maxwell, 1969: 178.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 27990 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Dioclea funalis Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 325; Maxwell, 1969: 192.
Liana. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1452* (W)
Depts.: HU

[Dioclea glabra Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 325; Ducke, 1949: 220; Maxwell, 1969: 384.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dioclea guianensis Bentham
Syn. *Dioclea lasiophylla* C. Martius ex Bentham
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 221; Maxwell, 1969: 384.

Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19582 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Dioclea huberi Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 326; Ducke, 1949: 221; Maxwell, 1969: 325.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 122 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Dioclea lasiocarpa C. Martius ex Bentham =Dioclea virgata (Richard) Amshoff
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 329; Ducke, 1949: 221; Maxwell, 1969: 340.

Dioclea lasiophylla C. Martius ex Bentham =Dioclea guianensis Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 326; Maxwell, 1969: 396; Lewis, 1987: 254.
Note: Treated as a variety of *D. guianensis* by Maxwell (1969) and so validated by Lewis (1987).

[*Dioclea leiantha* (Bentham) J. F. Macbride =Cleobulia leiantha Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 326; Maxwell, 1977: 53.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dioclea macrantha Huber
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 327; Ducke, 1949: 221; Maxwell, 1969: 356.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Shuhler 178 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Dioclea macrocarpa Huber
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 327; Ducke, 1949: 221; Maxwell, 1969: 329.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Davidson 3563 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO

Dioclea malacocarpa Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 220; Maxwell, 1969: 154a.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Froehner 126 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Dioclea megacarpa Rolfe]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 327; Maxwell, 1969: 188, 230.
Note: Not known from Peru. Maxwell (1969) treated this name as a synonym under *D. altissima* Rock and considered the voucher collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Klug 3435*, to represent an undescribed species, which is to date unpublished.

Dioclea mollicoma Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 219; Maxwell, 1969: 246.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kuhlmann 1511 (RB)
Depts.: LO

Dioclea pauciflora Rusby =Cratylia argentea (Desvaux) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 324.
Note: Treated under *D. argentea* in the Flora of Peru.

Dioclea purpurea Poeppig =Cymbosema roseum Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 330; Maxwell, 1970: 254.

Dioclea reflexa Hooker f.
Syn. *Canavalia reflexa* (Hooker f.) C. Wright
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 328; Ducke, 1949: 219; Maxwell, 1980: 671.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1900 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Dioclea ucayalina Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 328; Maxwell, 1969: 173.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3464* (B photo F!), Smith *et al.* 5472 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM, UC

[Dioclea violacea C. Martius ex Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 329; Maxwell, 1969: 230.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated as a synonym under *D. altissima* Rock by Maxwell (1969); he cites no Peruvian material, including the collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Klug 696*.

Dioclea virgata (Richard) Amshoff
Syn. *Canavalia peruviana* Piper, *Dioclea lasiocarpa* C. Martius ex Bentham, *Dolichos virgatus* Richard
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 329; Ducke, 1949: 221; Maxwell, 1969: 336.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 1294 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Diplotropis brasiliensis (Tulasne) Bentham
Syn. *Bowdichia brasiliensis* (Tulasne) Ducke, *Dibrachion brasiliensis* Tulasne, *Diplotropis purpurea* fo. *brasiliensis* (Tulasne) Yakovlev, *Diplotropis purpurea* var. *brasiliensis* (Tulasne) Amshoff
Ref. Lima, 1985: 69.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated in Spichiger *et al.* (1989) as *D. purpurea* var. *brasiliensis*.
Voucher: Jenaro Herrera Arboretum 5/98 (G)
Depts.: LO

Diplotropis grandiflora Tulasne =Ormosia grandiflora (Tulasne) Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1965: 301.

Diplotropis leptophylla Kleinhoonte =Diplotropis purpurea var. leptophylla (Kleinhoonte) Amshoff
Ref. Lima, 1985: 65.

Diplotropis martiusii Bentham
Syn. *Bowdichia martiusii* (Bentham) Ducke, *Dibrachion riparium* Spruce ex Bentham, nom. nud. pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 246; Lima, 1985: 70; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 316.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 16287 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Diplotropis peruviana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 246; Lima, 1985: 67.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: The type collection was cited as "*3252*" in the Flora of Peru and "*325*" by Lima (1985).
Voucher: Schunke 325* (F), Hartshorn *et al.* 2692 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, PA

Diplotropis purpurea (Richard) Amshoff fo. *brasiliensis* (Tulasne) Yakovlev =Diplotropis brasiliensis (Tulasne) Bentham
Ref. Lima, 1985: 69.

Diplotropis purpurea var. *brasiliensis* (Tulasne) Amshoff =Diplotropis brasiliensis (Tulasne) Bentham
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 316; Lima, 1985: 69.

Diplotropis purpurea var. **leptophylla** (Kleinhoonte) Amshoff
Syn. *Diplotropis leptophylla* Kleinhoonte
Ref. Lima, 1985: 65.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 219 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, UC

Diplotropis purpurea var. **purpurea**
Syn. *Tachigali purpurea* Richard
Ref. Lima, 1985: 65.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56518 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Dipteryx alata J. Vogel
Syn. *Coumarouna alata* (J. Vogel) Taubert
Ref. Lima, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 8793 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, UC

Dipteryx charapilla (J. F. Macbride) Ducke
Syn. *Coumarouna charapilla* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 204.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 362* (F)
Depts.: LO

[Dipteryx ferrea (Ducke) Ducke]
Syn. *Coumarouna ferrea* Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 206.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dipteryx micrantha Harms
Syn. *Coumarouna micrantha* (Harms) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 253; Ducke, 1949: 206.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated under *Coumarouna* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Tessmann 4967* (B photo F!), Vásquez *et al.* 5322 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dipteryx odorata (Aublet) Willdenow
Syn. *Coumarouna odorata* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 254; Duke, 1981: 79; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 319; Lima, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated under *Coumarouna* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 17650 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dipteryx oppositifolia (Aublet) Willdenow =Taralea oppositifolia Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 250; Lima, pers. comm.

Dipteryx rosea Spruce ex Bentham
Syn. *Coumarouna rosea* (Spruce ex Bentham) Taubert
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 204; Lima, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18863 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[*Ditremexa hirsuta* (L.) Britton & Rose ex Britton & P. Wilson =Senna hirsuta var. hirsuta]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 167; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 434.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ditremexa leptocarpa (Bentham) Britton & Rose =Senna hirsuta var. leptocarpa (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 172.

Ditremexa occidentalis (L.) Britton & Rose ex Britton & P. Wilson =Senna occidentalis (L.) Link
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 175; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 437.

Dolicholus apoloensis Rusby =Rhynchosia edulis Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 337; Grear, 1978: 33.

Dolicholus kuntzei Kuntze =Rhynchosia reticulata var. kuntzei (Kuntze) Grear
Ref. Grear, 1978: 116.

Dolicholus reticulatus (Swartz) Millspaugh =Rhynchosia reticulata var. reticulata
Ref. Grear, 1978: 113.

Dolichos ahipa Weddell =Pachyrhizus ahipa (Weddell) Parodi
Ref. Sørensen, 1988: 189.

Dolichos altissimus Jacquin =Mucuna urens (L.) Medikus

Dolichos ensiformis L. =Canavalia ensiformis (L.) DC.
Ref. Sauer, 1964: 142; Duke, 1981: 39.

Dolichos hosei Craib =Vigna hosei (Craib) Backer
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 172.

Dolichos lablab L. =Lablab purpureus (L.) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 291; Duke, 1981: 102; D'Arcy & Poston, 1980: 715.

Dolichos luteolus Jacquin =Vigna luteola (Jacquin) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 292; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 165.

Dolichos maritimus Aublet =Canavalia rosea (Swartz) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 320; Lewis, 1987: 258.

Dolichos minimus L. =Rhynchosia minima (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 338; Grear, 1978: 76.

Dolichos phaseoloides Roxburgh =Pueraria phaseoloides (Roxburgh) Bentham
Ref. Van der Maesen, 1985: 81.

Dolichos purpureus L. =Lablab purpureus (L.) Sweet
Ref. Duke, 1981: 102; D'Arcy & Poston, 1980: 715.

Dolichos pyramidalis Lamarck =Rhynchosia pyramidalis (Lamarck) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 338; Grear, 1978: 47.

Dolichos repens L. =Vigna luteola (Jacquin) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 292; Rudd, 1971a: 639.

Dolichos roseus Swartz =Canavalia rosea (Swartz) DC.
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 258.

Dolichos sinensis L. =Vigna unguiculata (L.) Walpers
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 293.

Dolichos trilobatus L. =Vigna trilobata (L.) Verdcourt
Ref. Verdcourt, 1970: 560; Delgado, pers. comm.

Dolichos tuberosus Lamarck =Pachyrhizus tuberosus (Lamarck) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 294; Duke, 1981: 184; Sørensen, 1988: 185.

Dolichos uncinatus L. =Teramnus uncinatus (L.) Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 350; D'Arcy, 1980b: 784.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *Glycine uncinata* in the Flora of Peru.

Dolichos unguiculatus L. =Vigna unguiculata (L.) Walpers
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 293; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 192.

Dolichos urens L. =Mucuna urens (L.) Medikus
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 316; Lewis, 1987: 252.

Dolichos urens L. ex Jacquin =Mucuna sloanei Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 252.

Dolichos virgatus Richard =Dioclea virgata (Richard) Amshoff
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 329; Maxwell, 1969: 339.

Drepanocarpus aristulatus Spruce ex Bentham =Machaerium aristulatum (Spruce ex Bentham) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 277; Bastos, 1987: 224; Rudd, 1987a: 11.

Drepanocarpus crista-castrensis var. *latifolius* Bentham =Machaerium leiophyllum var. latifolium (Bentham) Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1971b: 56.

Drepanocarpus ferox C. Martius ex Bentham =Machaerium ferox (C. Martius ex Bentham) Ducke
Ref. Rudd, 1987a: 9.

Drepanocarpus inundatus C. Martius ex Bentham =Machaerium inundatum (C. Martius ex Bentham) Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 185.

Drepanocarpus isadelphus E. Meyer =Machaerium isadelphum (E. Meyer) Amshoff
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 276; Bastos, 1987: 245; Rudd, 1977: 134.

Drepanocarpus lunatus (L. f.) G. Meyer =Machaerium lunatum (L. f.) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 283; Bastos, 1987: 250; Rudd, 1987a: 4.

[Dussia discolor (Bentham) Amshoff]
Syn. *Geoffroea discolor* Bentham, *Vexillifera micranthera* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 244; Rudd, 1963: 272.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dussia foxii Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1963: 269.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Fox 85* (K!)
Depts.: LO

Dussia tessmannii Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 244; Rudd, 1963: 269.

Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *D. discolor* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Tessmann 4085* (B photo F!), Wurdack 2087 (K!, USM!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Ecastaphyllum glaucum Desvaux =Dalbergia glauca (Desvaux) Amshoff
Ref. Amshoff, 1939: 50.

[*Ecastaphyllum hygrophilum* C. Martius ex Bentham =Dalbergia monetaria var. hygrophila (C. Martius ex Bentham) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 289.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ecastaphyllum monetaria (L. f.) Persoon =Dalbergia monetaria var. monetaria
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 289; Dwyer, 1965: 6.

Ecastaphyllum monetaria var. *riedelii* Bentham =Dalbergia riedelii (Bentham) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 290.

[*Ecastaphyllum nitidum* C. Martius ex Bentham =Dalbergia monetaria var. nitida (C. Martius ex Bentham) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 290.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ecastaphyllum pubescens DC. =Dalbergia subcymosa Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 291.

Ecastophyllum riedelii (Bentham) Radlkofer =Dalbergia riedelii (Bentham) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 290.

Emelista mucronulosa Pittier =Senna uniflora (Miller) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 144; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 258.

[*Emelista pilifera* (J. Vogel) Pittier =Senna pilifera var. pilifera]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 178; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 243.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Emelista tora* (L.) Britton & Rose ex Britton & P. Wilson =Cassia tora L.]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 184; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 252.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Entada myriadenia Bentham =Mimosa myriadenia var. myriadenia
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 91; Barneby, 1991: 29.

Entada polyphylla Bentham
Syn. *Entadopsis polyphylla* (Bentham) Britton
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 107; Ducke, 1949: 63; Roosmalen, 1985: 230.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, semi-deciduous forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2850 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM, UC

[Entada polystachya (L.) DC.]
Syn. *Adenopodia polystachya* (L.) J. R. Dixon ex Croat, *Entadopsis polystachya* (L.) Britton, *Inga polystachya* (L.) Scopoli, *Mimosa polystachya* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 107; Ducke, 1949: 63; Lewis & Owen, 1989: 30.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Entadopsis polyphylla (Bentham) Britton =Entada polyphylla Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 107.

[*Entadopsis polystachya* (L.) Britton =Entada polystachya (L.) DC.]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 107; Lewis & Owen, 1989: 30.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Enterolobium barnebianum Mesquita & M. F. Silva
Ref. Mesquita & M. F. Silva, 1984: 153; Mesquita, 1990: 86.
Tree. Amazonian: swamps, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lleras *et al.* P17188 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Enterolobium cyclocarpum (Jacquin) Grisebach]
Syn. *Inga cyclocarpa* (Jacquin) Willdenow, *Mimosa cyclocarpa* Jacquin
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 324; Mesquita, 1990: 111.
Note: Not known from Peru. Mesquita (1990) did not cite any Peruvian collections for this species. Specimens determined previously as this species were redetermined as *E. barnebianum*.

Enterolobium saman (Jacquin) Prain =Albizia saman (Jacquin) F. Mueller
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 61; Rico, pers. comm.

Enterolobium schomburgkii (Bentham) Bentham
Syn. *Pithecellobium schomburgkii* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 65; Mesquita, 1990: 168.
Tree. Amazonian: swamps, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 46089 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, PA

Eriosema crinitum (H.B.K.) G. Don var. **crinitum**
Syn. *Glycine crinita* H.B.K., *Rhynchosia crinita* (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. Grear, 1970: 44; Lewis, 1987: 287.
Herb. Andean I: shrublands. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6303 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Eriosema edule (Grisebach) Burkart =Rhynchosia edulis Grisebach
Ref. Grear, 1978: 32.

Eriosema rufum (H.B.K.) G. Don var. **rufum**
Syn. *Glycine rufa* H.B.K., *Rhynchosia rufa* (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 339; Grear, 1970: 59; Lewis, 1987: 287.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, shrublands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6535 (F)
Depts.: CU, SM

Erythrina amasisa Spruce =Erythrina poeppigiana (Walpers) Cook
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 311; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 347.

Erythrina amazonica Krukoff
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 308; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 396.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3355 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Erythrina berteroana Urban
Ref. Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 390.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23656 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Erythrina crista-galli L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 308; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 342.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1753 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, PA

Erythrina edulis Triana ex M. Micheli
Syn. *Erythrina esculenta* Sprague, *Erythrina lorenoi* J. F. Macbride, *Erythrina megistophylla* Diels
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 308; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 358; Sagástegui & Dillon, 1991: 45.
Cultivated tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8118 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, PA, PI, SM

Erythrina esculenta Sprague =Erythrina edulis Triana ex M. Micheli
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 308; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 358.

Erythrina falcata Bentham
Syn. *Erythrina martii* Colla
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 309; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 343.
Cultivated tree. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6467 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, JU, LI, LL, MD

Erythrina fusca Loureiro
Syn. *Erythrina glauca* Willdenow
Ref. Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 340.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 25384 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Erythrina glauca Willdenow =Erythrina fusca Loureiro
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 310; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 340.

Erythrina lorenoi J. F. Macbride =Erythrina edulis Triana ex M. Micheli
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 308; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 358.

Erythrina martii Colla =Erythrina falcata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 309; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 343.

Erythrina megistophylla Diels =Erythrina edulis Triana ex M. Micheli
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 308; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 358.

Erythrina micropteryx Poeppig ex Urban =Erythrina poeppigiana (Walpers) Cook
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 311; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 347.

Erythrina mulungu C. Martius ex Bentham =Erythrina verna Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 312; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 346.

Erythrina peruviana Krukoff
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 310; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 397.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4322* (B photo F!), Pena 12 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Erythrina poeppigiana (Walpers) Cook
Syn. *Erythrina amasisa* Spruce, *Erythrina micropteryx* Poeppig ex Urban, *Micropteryx poeppigiana* Walpers
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 311; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 347.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Vásquez 42402 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, HV, LO, MD, SM, UC

Erythrina rubrinervia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 311; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 391.
Tree. Andean I: cloud forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30636 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PU, SM

Erythrina ulei Harms
Syn. *Erythrina xinguensis* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 312; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 346.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6300* (B photo F!), Smith *et al.* 1989 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, PU

Erythrina velutina Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 307; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 435.
Tree. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2078 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, TU

[Erythrina verna Vell. Conc.]
Syn. *Erythrina mulungu* C. Martius ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 312; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 346.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Erythrina xinguensis Ducke =Erythrina ulei Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 312; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 346.

Erythrostemon gilliesii (Wallich ex Hooker) Klotzsch =Caesalpinia gilliesii (Wallich ex Hooker) Dietrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 192; Isely, 1975: 40, 193.

Falcata ovalifolia (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Cologania broussonetii (Balbis) DC.
Ref. Fearing, 1959: 107; Turner, 1992: 291.

Feuilleea coruscans (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Kuntze =Inga coruscans Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. León, 1966: 287.

Feuilleea endlicheri Kuntze =Inga oerstediana Bentham ex Seemann
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 23.

Fiebrigiella gracilis Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 447; Burkart & Vilchez, 1971: 660.
Herb or vine. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 1794 (SI)
Depts.: PI

Galactia augusti Harms var. **augusti**
Syn. *Galactia cesarii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 331; Burkart, 1971: 693.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6459* (B photo F!), Vargas 8842 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV

Galactia augusti var. **celendinensis** Burkart
Ref. Burkart, 1971: 695.
Endemic vine. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez & Ruíz 487* (SI)
Depts.: CA

Galactia cesarii J. F. Macbride =Galactia augusti var. augusti
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 332; Burkart, 1971: 693.

Galactia fiebrigiana Burkart var. **pedicellata** Burkart
Ref. Burkart, 1971: 701.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: semi-deciduous forests, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1505* (NY)
Depts.: AM

Galactia jussiaeana Kunth var. **jussiaeana**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 332; Burkart, 1971: 712.
Vine. Andean II: dry valleys. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 3395 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, PI, TU

Galactia killipiana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 333; Burkart, 1971: 791.
Endemic herb or vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. According to Burkart (1971) this may be a synonym of *G. striata*.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 30675* (US)
Depts.: JU

Galactia pinnata Persoon =Barbieria pinnata (Persoon) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 381; White, 1981: 553.

Galactia shumbae Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 333; Burkart, 1971: 714.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, dry valleys, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6180* (B photo F!), Hutchison 1505 (F, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Galactia speciosa (Loiseleur) Britton =Collaea speciosa (Loiseleur) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 334; Lewis, 1987: 262.

Galactia striata (Jacquin) Urban var. **striata**
Syn. *Glycine striata* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 334; Burkart, 1971: 715; Lewis, 1987: 266.
Herb or vine. Andean I: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 1720 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, UC

[Galactia striata var. tenuiflora (Klein ex Willdenow) Burkart]
Syn. *Galactia tenuiflora* (Klein ex Willdenow) Wight & Arnott, *Glycine tenuiflora* Klein ex Willdenow, *Teramnus tenuiflorus* (Klein ex Willdenow) Sprengel
Ref. Burkart, 1971: 721.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Galactia tenuiflora* (Klein ex Willdenow) Wight & Arnott =Galactia striata var. tenuiflora (Klein ex Willdenow) Burkart]
Ref. Burkart, 1971: 721.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Galega caribaea Jacquin =Coursetia caribaea var. caribaea
Ref. Lavin, 1988: 112.

Galega cinerea L. =Tephrosia cinerea (L.) Persoon

Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 382; Lewis, 1987: 238.

Galega coerulea L. f. =Dalea coerulea var. coerulea
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 366; Barneby, 1977: 350.

Galega ochroleuca Jacquin =Coursetia caribaea var. ochroleuca (Jacquin) Lavin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 389; Lavin, 1988: 131.

Galega officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 382; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 59.
Cultivated and introduced shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: No voucher seen; known as an escape from cultivation.
Depts.: LI

Galega sinapou Buc'hoz =Tephrosia sinapou (Buc'hoz) A. Chevalier
Ref. White, 1980: 781.

Galega toxicaria Swartz =Tephrosia sinapou (Buc'hoz) A. Chevalier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 383; White, 1980: 781.

Geoffroea decorticans (Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott) Burkart
Syn. *Gourliea decorticans* Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott
Ref. Burkart, 1949: 19.
Shrub. Coastal: shrublands. 0-500 m.
Note: Burkart (1949) did not cite any Peruvian collections for this species.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1437 (G)
Depts.: AR

Geoffroea discolor Bentham =Dussia discolor (Bentham) Amshoff
Ref. Rudd, 1963: 272.

Geoffroea inermis (W. Wright) W. Wright =Andira inermis (W. Wright) H.B.K. ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 255; Lewis & Owen, 1989: 57.

Geoffroea jamaicensis var. *inermis* W. Wright =Andira inermis (W. Wright) H.B.K. ex DC.

Geoffroea retusa Poiret =Andira surinamensis (Bondt) Splitgerber ex Pulle
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 256; Mattos, 1979a: 262; Lewis, 1987: 212.

Geoffroea striata (Willdenow) J. F. Macbride, comb. superfl. =Geoffroea striata (Willdenow) Morong
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 231.

Geoffroea striata (Willdenow) Morong
Syn. *Geoffroea striata* (Willdenow) J. F. Macbride, comb. superfl., *Geoffroea superba* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Robinia striata* Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 255; Lewis, 1987: 231.
Tree. Amazonian, Coastal: semi-deciduous forests, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7719 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI, TU

Geoffroea superba Humboldt & Bonpland =Geoffroea striata (Willdenow) Morong
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 255; Lewis, 1987: 231.

Geoffroea surinamensis Bondt =Andira surinamensis (Bondt) Splitgerber ex Pulle
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 255; Lewis, 1987: 212.

Gliricidia michelii Rusby =Apurimacia boliviana (Britton) Lavin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 385; Lavin, 1987: 64.

Glycine crinita H.B.K. =Eriosema crinitum var. crinitum
Ref. Grear, 1970: 45.

Glycine galactioides H.B.K. =Calopogonium galactioides (H.B.K.) Bentham ex Hemsley
Ref. Carvalho & Leitão, 1985: 36.

Glycine phaseoloides Swartz =Rhynchosia phaseoloides (Swartz) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 338; Grear, 1978: 53.

Glycine punctata Willdenow =Poiretia punctata (Willdenow) Desvaux
Ref. Rudd, 1972a: 142.

Glycine reticulata Swartz =Rhynchosia reticulata var. reticulata
Ref. Grear, 1978: 113.

Glycine rufa H.B.K. =Eriosema rufum var. rufum
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 339; Grear, 1970: 59; Lewis, 1987: 287.

Glycine sagittata Kunth =Centrosema sagittatum (Kunth) Brandegee ex Riley
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 343; Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 197.

Glycine striata Jacquin =Galactia striata var. striata
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 334; Burkart, 1971: 715; Lewis, 1987: 266.

[*Glycine tenuiflora* Klein ex Willdenow =Galactia striata var. tenuiflora (Klein ex Willdenow) Burkart]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 334; Burkart, 1971: 721.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Glycine uncinata (L.) J. F. Macbride =Teramnus uncinatus (L.) Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 350; Croat, 1978: 484.

Gourliea decorticans Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott =Geoffroea decorticans (Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott) Burkart
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 507; Burkart, 1949: 19.

Grimaldia absus (L.) Link =Chamaecrista absus var. absus
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 154; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 664.

[*Grimaldia chamaecrista* (L.) Schrank ex Link =Chamaecrista fasciculata (Michaux) E. Greene]
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 802.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Guilandina bonduc L. =Caesalpinia bonduc (L.) Roxburgh
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 190; Cowan, 1971: 600.

Guilandina bonducella L. =Caesalpinia bonduc (L.) Roxburgh
FP 13(3/1) 1943: 190; Howard *et al.*, 1988: 390.

Hedysarum adscendens Swartz =Desmodium adscendens (Swartz) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 417; Schubert, 1980: 627.

Hedysarum axillare Swartz =Desmodium axillare var. axillare
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 419; Schubert, 1980: 632.

Hedysarum barbatum L. =Desmodium barbatum (L.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 421; Schubert, 1980: 634.

Hedysarum brasilianum Poiret =Aeschynomene brasiliana var. brasiliana
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 441; Rudd, 1955: 77; Rudd, 1959: 48.

Hedysarum cajanifolium H.B.K. =Desmodium cajanifolium (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 422; Schubert, 1980: 635.

Hedysarum canum J. Gmelin =Desmodium incanum DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 423; Schubert, 1980: 641.

Hedysarum diphyllum L. =Zornia diphylla (L.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 413; Mohlenbrock, 1961: 67.

Hedysarum distortum Aublet =Desmodium distortum (Aublet) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 425; Schubert, 1980: 638.

Hedysarum ecastaphyllum L. =Dalbergia ecastaphyllum (L.) Taubert
Ref. Dwyer, 1965: 7.

Hedysarum falcatum Poiret =Aeschynomene falcata (Poiret) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 442; Rudd, 1955: 88.

Hedysarum frutescens Jacquin
=Desmodium incanum DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 424; Schubert, 1980: 640.

Hedysarum glabrum Miller =Desmodium glabrum (Miller) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 426; Schubert, 1980: 639.

Hedysarum hamatum L. =Stylosanthes hamata (L.) Taubert
Ref. Mohlenbrock, 1958: 324.

Hedysarum heterocarpon L. =Desmodium heterocarpum (L.) DC.

Hedysarum incanum Swartz =Desmodium incanum DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 424; Schubert, 1980: 640.

Hedysarum intortum Miller =Desmodium intortum var. intortum
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 426; Schubert, 1980: 646.

Hedysarum molle M. Vahl =Desmodium glabrum (Miller) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 426; Schubert, 1980: 639.

Hedysarum molliculum H.B.K. =Desmodium molliculum (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 429; Schubert, 1980: 649.

Hedysarum muricatum Jacquin =Adesmia muricata var. muricata
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 405; Burkart, 1954: 468.

Hedysarum pimpinellifolium Poiret =Adesmia muricata var. dentata (Lagasca) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 405; Burkart, 1954: 476.

Hedysarum purpureum Miller =Desmodium tortuosum (Swartz) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 434; Schubert, 1980: 658.

Hedysarum racemiferum J. Gmelin =Desmodium incanum DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 424; Schubert, 1980: 641.

Hedysarum racemosum Aublet =Desmodium incanum DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 424; Schubert, 1980: 640.

Hedysarum reptans Poiret =Desmodium axillare var. axillare
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 419; Schubert, 1980: 632.

Hedysarum scorpiurus Swartz =Desmodium scorpiurus (Swartz) Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 433; Schubert, 1980: 656.

Hedysarum stoloniferum Richard ex Poiret =Desmodium axillare var. stoloniferum (Richard ex Poiret) B. G. Schubert
Ref. Schubert, 1980: 633.

Hedysarum supinum Swartz =Desmodium incanum DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 424; Schubert, 1980: 640.

Hedysarum terminale Richard =Desmodium glabrum (Miller) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 426; Schubert, 1980: 639.

Hedysarum tortuosum Swartz =Desmodium tortuosum (Swartz) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 434; Schubert, 1980: 658.

Hedysarum trigonum Swartz =Desmodium intortum var. intortum
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 426; Schubert, 1980: 646.

Hedysarum uncinatum Jacquin =Desmodium uncinatum (Jacquin) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 435; Lewis, 1987: 249.

Hedysarum venustulum H.B.K. =Desmodium barbatum (L.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 421.

Hedysarum villosum Miller =Desmodium barbatum (L.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 421.

Hermesias cauliflora (Poeppig) Kuntze =Browneopsis cauliflora (Poeppig) Huber
Note: Name based on *Brownea cauliflora*.

Hermesias grandiceps (Jacquin) Kuntze =Brownea grandiceps Jacquin
Ref. Klitgaard, 1991: 440.

Hermesias leucantha (Jacquin) Kuntze =Brownea leucantha Jacquin

Herpetica alata (L.) Raf. =Senna alata (L.) Roxburgh
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 155; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 460.

Hoffmannseggia arequipensis Ulibarri
Ref. Ulibarri, 1987: 232; Lewis, pers. comm.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I-II: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 11546* (SI, USM), Tovar 2672 (SI, USM)
Depts.: AR

Hoffmannseggia gracilis (R. & P.) Hooker & Arnott =Hoffmannseggia prostrata Lagerheim ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 194; Lewis, pers. comm.

Hoffmannseggia miranda Sandwith
Syn. *Caesalpinia miranda* (Sandwith) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 193; Ulibarri, 1987: 234.
Endemic subshrub. Amazonian, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated under *Caesalpinia miranda* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Stafford K.53* (K), Dillon *et al.* 3322 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AR, MO

Hoffmannseggia pilosa R. & P. ex G. Don =Hoffmannseggia prostrata Lagerheim ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 194.

Hoffmannseggia prostrata Lagerheim ex DC.
Syn. *Caesalpinia prostrata* (Lagerheim ex DC.) J. F. Macbride, *Hoffmannseggia gracilis* (R. & P.) Hooker & Arnott, *Hoffmannseggia pilosa* R. & P. ex G. Don, *Larrea gracilis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 194; Carrillo, 1974: 65.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, riversides. 0-3000 m.
Note: Treated under *Caesalpinia* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Dillon & Dillon 3741 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, JU, LA, LI, LL, MO, TA

Hoffmannseggia stipulata Sandwith
Syn. *Caesalpinia stipulata* (Sandwith) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 196; Ulibarri, 1987: 234.
Endemic subshrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Treated under *Caesalpinia* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Stafford 899* (K)
Depts.: AR

Hoffmannseggia ternata F. Philippi
Syn. *Caesalpinia ternata* (F. Philippi) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 196; Carrillo, 1974: 64.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-1500 m.
Note: Treated under *Caesalpinia* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Dillon & Dillon 3746 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI, TA

Hoffmannseggia viscosa (R. & P.) Hooker & Arnott var. **egena** J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Caesalpinia egena* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 192; Lewis, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Treated under *Caesalpinia egena* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7419A* (F), Pennell 13073 (PH)
Depts.: AR, MO

Hoffmannseggia viscosa var. **viscosa**
Syn. *Caesalpinia viscosa* (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride, *Larrea viscosa* R. & P.

Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 197; Carrillo, 1974: 64; Lewis, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Note: Treated under *Caesalpinia* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Goodspeed 33006 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, HV, LA, LI, PI, TU

Hoita glandulosa (L.) Rydberg =Otholobium glandulosum (L.) Grimes
Ref. Grimes, 1990: 29.

Hymenaea courbaril L. var. **courbaril**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 125; Lee & Langenheim, 1975: 80; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 295.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Phillips *et al.* 308 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

[Hymenaea martiana Hayne]
Syn. *Cynometra martiana* (Hayne) Baillon
Ref. Dwyer, 1958: 333; Lee & Langenheim, 1975: 90.
Note: Not known from Peru. Lee & Langenheim (1975) overlooked the combination in *Cynometra*.

Hymenaea oblongifolia Huber var. **oblongifolia**
Ref. Lee & Langenheim, 1975: 57; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 297.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20694 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Hymenaea oblongifolia var. **palustris** (Ducke) A. T. Lee & Langenheim
Syn. *Hymenaea palustris* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 125; Lee & Langenheim, 1975: 61.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19968 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Hymenaea palustris Ducke =Hymenaea oblongifolia var. palustris (Ducke) A. T. Lee & Langenheim
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 126; Lee & Langenheim, 1975: 61.

Hymenaea parvifolia Huber
Ref. Lee & Langenheim, 1975: 62.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 5529 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Hymenaea reticulata Ducke
Ref. Lee & Langenheim, 1975: 71.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1339 (US)
Depts.: LO

Hymenolobium pulcherrimum Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 193; Mattos, 1979b: 48.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 41629 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Indigofera anil L. =Indigofera suffruticosa Miller
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 379; Lewis, 1987: 244.

[*Indigofera guatemalensis* Moçiño *et al.* ex Backer =Indigofera micheliana Rose]
Ref. Lievens, 1992: 70.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Indigofera guatimalensis* Moçiño *et al.* ex Prain & Baker f., nom. nud. =Indigofera micheliana Rose]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 377; Lievens, 1992: 70.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Indigofera hendecaphylla Jacquin
Ref. Gillett, 1958: 119; Kort & Thijsse, 1984: 132; Lievens & Schrire, pers. comm.
Introduced herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.
Note: Gillett (1958) placed this in synonymy under *I. spicata* Forsskal which has been followed by many authors.
Voucher: Seibert 2266 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Indigofera hirsuta L.
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 243; Lievens, pers. comm.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Daly 18921 (MO!)
Depts.: UC

Indigofera humilis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 377; Lievens, 1992: 299.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 0-3500 m.
Note: This taxon needs further consideration; its status is not completely clear (Lievens, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Smith & Vásquez 3384 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, HU, LI, LL

Indigofera jamaicensis Sprengel =Indigofera trita subsp. scabra (Roth) de Kort & Thijsse
Ref. Kort & Thijsse, 1984: 140; Lievens, 1992: 119.
Note: See notes under *I. oxycarpa* and *I. trita* subsp. *scabra*.

Indigofera lagascana DC. =Indigofera tephrosioides H.B.K.
Ref. Lievens, 1992: 319.

Indigofera laxa Ulbrich =Indigofera tephrosioides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 378; Lievens, 1992: 320.
Note: Treated as a synonym under *I. macrocarpa* in the Flora of Peru.

Indigofera lespedezioides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 377; Mackinder *et al.*, 1990: 20.
Subshrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4270 (K)
Depts.: SM

Indigofera macrocarpa Desvaux =Indigofera tephrosioides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 378; Lievens, 1992: 320.

Indigofera mexicana L. f. =Otholobium mexicanum (L. f.) Grimes
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 359; Grimes, 1990: 23.

[Indigofera micheliana Rose]
Syn. *Indigofera guatemalensis* Moçiño *et al.* ex Backer, *Indigofera guatimalensis* Moçiño *et al.* ex Prain & Baker f., nom. nud.
Ref. Lievens, 1992: 70, 72.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Indigofera microcarpa Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 379; Lievens, 1992: 109.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra & Chance 20190 (USM!)
Depts.: LA

Indigofera mucronata Sprengel ex DC., nom. illeg. =Indigofera trita subsp. scabra (Roth) de Kort & Thijsse
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 379; Kort & Thijsse, 1984: 140; Lievens, 1992: 119.
Note: See notes under *I. oxycarpa* and *I. trita* subsp. *scabra*.

Indigofera obrajillensis A. Gray =Indigofera tephrosioides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 378; Lievens, 1992: 319.
Note: Treated as a synonym under *I. macrocarpa* in the Flora of Peru.

Indigofera oxycarpa Desvaux =Indigofera trita subsp. scabra (Roth) de Kort & Thijsse
Ref. Lievens, 1992: 118.
Note: This is the oldest name under which New World Indigoferas treated previously as *I. jamaicensis* and *I. mucronata* Sprengel ex DC. [nom. illeg.] belong; see also under *I. trita* subsp. *scabra*.

Indigofera scabra Roth =Indigofera trita subsp. scabra (Roth) de Kort & Thijsse
Ref. Lievens, 1992: 125.

Indigofera subulata var. *scabra* (Roth) Meikle =Indigofera trita subsp. scabra (Roth) de Kort & Thijsse
Ref. Lievens, 1992: 125.

Indigofera suffruticosa Miller
Syn. *Indigofera anil* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 379; Kort & Thijsse, 1984: 134; Lewis, 1987: 244.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3134 (MO!)

Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, LO, PU, SM, TU, UC

Indigofera tephrosioides H.B.K.
Syn. *Indigofera lagascana* DC., *Indigofera laxa* Ulbrich, *Indigofera macrocarpa* Desvaux, *Indigofera obrajillensis* A. Gray, *Indigofera weberbaueri* Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 380; Lievens, 1992: 319.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 10686 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LI, PI

Indigofera tinctoria L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 380; Kort & Thijsse, 1984: 136; Lievens, pers. comm.
Introduced herb.
Note: Not reconfirmed; this may have been an escape from cultivation.
Voucher: Raimondi s.n. (B)
Depts.: IC

Indigofera trita L. f. subsp. **scabra** (Roth) de Kort & Thijsse
Syn. *Indigofera jamaicensis* Sprengel, *Indigofera mucronata* Sprengel ex DC., nom. illeg., *Indigofera oxycarpa* Desvaux, *Indigofera scabra* Roth, *Indigofera subulata* var. *scabra* (Roth) Meikle
Ref. Kort & Thijsse, 1984: 140; Lievens, Sanjappa & Schrire, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Note: This forms part of a widely distributed complex in both the Old and New World tropics.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8761 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, PI, SM, UC

Indigofera truxillensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 380; Lievens, 1992: 326.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Sagástegui 7804A (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LL

Indigofera weberbaueri Ulbrich =Indigofera tephrosioides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 378; Lievens, 1992: 320.
Note: Treated as a synonym under *I. macrocarpa* in the Flora of Peru.

Inga acreana Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 13; Ducke, 1949: 28; Poncy, 1985: 46.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2158 (F)
Depts.: LO

Inga acrocephala Steudel
Syn. *Inga myriocephala* Pittier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 13; Sousa, 1993: 230.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 41805 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Inga adenophylla Pittier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 13.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Brack 3078 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA

[*Inga adiantifolia* Kunth =Macrosamanea discolor (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Britton & Rose ex Britton & Killip]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 63.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Inga affinis DC.
Ref. Burkart, 1979: 77; Sousa, 1993: 231.
Shrub. Andean I: forests, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 13668 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, MD

Inga affinis Steudel =Inga pilosula (Richard) J. F. Macbride
Ref. León, 1966: 314.

Inga aggregata G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 14; Irwin, 1966: 98.
Treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6039 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA

Inga alba (Swartz) Willdenow
Syn. *Mimosa alba* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 14; Ducke, 1949: 26; Sousa, 1993: 231.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, swamps, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10976 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Inga aliena J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 15.
Shrub. Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3170* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Inga altissima Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 15; Ducke, 1949: 26; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 327.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5116 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Inga apta J. F. Macbride =Inga bourgonii (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 15; Gereau, pers. comm.

Inga aria J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 16.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3111* (MO!), Schunke 10505 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Inga augusti Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 16.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6705* (B photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Inga auristellae Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 17; Ducke, 1949: 26; Irwin, 1966: 98.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9485 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Inga bauhiniifolia Poeppig =Zapoteca amazonica (Bentham) H. Hernández
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 67; Hernández, 1989: 858.

Inga bonplandiana H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 17.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1000.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B)
Depts.: CA

Inga bourgonii (Aublet) DC.
Syn. *Inga apta* J. F. Macbride, *Mimosa bourgonii* Aublet
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 25; Poncy, 1985: 33; Sousa, 1993: 259; Gereau, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Note: Often listed as *"bourgoni"*.
Voucher: Klug 3654 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Inga brachyrhachis Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 17; Ducke, 1949: 25; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 329.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6361* (B), Vásquez & Jaramillo 4579 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Inga callicarpa Zamora =Inga urabensis Uribe
Ref. Zamora, 1990: 99; Sousa, 1993: 266.

Inga calocephala Poeppig =Inga macrophylla Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 29.

Inga calophylla Harms =Inga chartacea Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 19; Ducke, 1949: 25.
Note: Ducke (1949) accepts this as a distinct species.

Inga candida H.B.K. =Pithecellobium candidum (H.B.K.) Bentham

Inga capitata Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 18; Ducke, 1949: 27; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 329.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Valcarcel & Chota 51772 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Inga cauliflora Willdenow =Zygia cauliflora (Willdenow) Killip ex Record
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 52; Lewis, 1987: 180; Rico, pers. comm.

Inga chaetophora Harms =Inga stipulacea G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 42; Ducke, 1949: 32.

Inga chartacea Poeppig
Syn. *Inga chardonii* Britton & Killip
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 19.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Young 52 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Inga chrysotricha Pittier =Inga hirsutissima Rusby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 25.

Inga ciliata C. Presl
Ref. Ducke, 1953: 423; Sousa, 1993: 235.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Lewis (1987: 157) treats this as a synonym of *Inga coerulescens* Walpers.
Voucher: Huashikat 1446 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Inga ciliata Poeppig, nom. illeg. =Inga poeppigiana Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 36.

Inga cinnamomea Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 19; Ducke, 1949: 24; Roosmalen, 1985: 234.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 12382 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Inga coccinea G. Don =Zygia coccinea (G. Don) L. Rico
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 53; Rico, 1991: 496.

Inga codonantha Pittier
Ref. Britton & Killip, 1936: 123.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 3231 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, TU

Inga conferta Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 20.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1595* (K), Gentry *et al.* 37775 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: SM

Inga cordatoalata Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 20; Ducke, 1949: 26; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 332.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 2064 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Inga coriacea (Persoon) Desvaux, nom. illeg. =Inga sertulifera DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 20; Sousa, 1993: 261.

Inga coriacea var. *leptopus* (Bentham) J. F. Macbride =Inga sertulifera DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 21.

Inga coruscans Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Syn. *Feuilleea coruscans* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Kuntze, *Mimosa coruscans* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Poiret
Ref. León, 1966: 287; Sousa, 1993: 236.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Encarnación E-1087 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Inga cumingiana Bentham =Inga feuillei DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 23; Carrillo, 1974: 49.

[*Inga cyclocarpa* (Jacquin) Willdenow =Enterolobium cyclocarpum (Jacquin) Grisebach]
Ref. León, 1966: 355; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 324.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Inga cyclocarpa Ducke, nom. illeg. =Inga urabensis Uribe
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 25; Sousa, 1993: 266.

Inga cylindrica (Vell. Conc.) C. Martius
Syn. *Inga polystachya* Bentham, *Mimosa cylindrica* Vell. Conc.
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 26; Lewis, 1987: 157.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20373 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Inga cynometrifolia Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 21.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6452* (B), Klug 4151 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Inga densiflora Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 21; León, 1966: 303; Sousa, 1993: 242.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4504 (K), Young & Stratton 234 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

[*Inga discolor* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Macrosamanea discolor (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Britton & Rose ex Britton & Killip]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 63.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Inga donaeana J. F. Macbride =Inga pavoniana G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 22; Sousa, 1993: 253.

Inga dulcis (Roxburgh) Willdenow =Pithecellobium dulce (Roxburgh) Bentham
Ref. Rico, pers. comm.

Inga dumosa Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 39; Ducke, 1949: 28.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *I. leiocalycina* by Poncy (1985).
Voucher: Ayala 651 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM, UC

Inga edulis C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 22; Ducke, 1949: 33; Sousa, 1993: 243.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7278 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LI, LO, JU, MD, PA, SM, TU, UC

Inga endlicheri (Kuntze) J. F. Macbride =Inga oerstediana Bentham ex Seemann
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 23; Sousa, 1993: 252.

Inga excelsa Kunth =Pithecellobium excelsum (Kunth) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 55; Rico, pers. comm.

Inga excelsa Poeppig, nom. illeg. =Inga semialata (Vell. Conc.) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 30; Gereau, pers. comm.

Inga expansa Rusby =Inga velutina Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 45.

Inga fagifolia (L.) Willdenow ex Bentham, nom. illeg. =Inga laurina (Swartz) Willdenow
Ref. León, 1966: 283; Sousa, 1993: 250.

Inga fagifolia G. Don =Inga ruiziana G. Don
Ref. Sousa, 1993: 258.

Inga fasciculata Poeppig, nom. illeg. =Inga oerstediana Bentham ex Seemann
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 23; Sousa, 1993: 252.

Inga feuillei DC.
Syn. *Inga cumingiana* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 23; Carrillo, 1974: 49.

Cultivated tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, dry valleys, forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Rury 11094 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, IC, JU, LA, LI, LL, PA, TU, UC

Inga foliosa Bentham =Inga ruiziana G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 40; León, 1966: 301.

Inga glomerata DC. =Zygia glomerata (DC.) Pittier
Ref. Lewis & Owen, 1989: 47.

Inga graciliflora Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 24; Irwin, 1966: 100; Roosmalen, 1985: 238.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn *et al.* 2905 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Inga gracilifolia Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 24; Lewis, 1987: 238.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 12789 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Inga guentheri Harms =Inga tenuistipula Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 44.

Inga hayesii Bentham
Ref. Sousa, 1993: 245.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 11384 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Inga heterophylla Willdenow
Syn. *Inga umbellata* G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 24; Ducke, 1949: 22; Sousa, 1993: 245.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 12409 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, JU, LO, MD, SM

Inga hirsutissima Rusby
Syn. *Inga chrysotricha* Pittier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 25.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5896 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Inga inaequalis Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Zygia inaequalis (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Pittier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 55; Rico, pers. comm.

Inga ingoides (Richard) Willdenow
Syn. *Mimosa ingoides* Richard
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 25; Ducke, 1949: 34; León, 1966: 342.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 12394 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Inga inundata Ducke
Syn. *Pithecellobium inundatum* (Ducke) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 27; Ducke, 1922: 48.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Erroneously transferred to *Pithecellobium* by Ducke (1925: 28); not listed under *Inga* in Ducke (1949).
Voucher: Ancuash 389 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Inga killipiana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 26.
Endemic tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3743* (MO!), Smith *et al.* 3136 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, SM

Inga klugii Standley ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 26.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4112* (MO!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 12282 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Inga laeta Poeppig =Pithecellobium lactum (Poeppig) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 56; Rico, pers. comm.

Inga lallensis Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 27.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce s.n.* (K), Vásquez *et al.* 5916 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

[Inga lateriflora Miquel]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 27; Ducke, 1949: 23.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Inga latifolia (L.) Willdenow =Zygia latifolia (L.) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. Rico, pers. comm.

Inga laurina (Swartz) Willdenow
Syn. *Inga fagifolia* (L.) Willdenow ex Bentham, nom. illeg., *Mimosa fagifolia* L., *Mimosa laurina* Swartz
Ref. León, 1966: 283; Sousa, 1993: 250.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean II-III: forests. 0-2000 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *I. fagifolia* (L.) Willdenow ex Bentham by León (1966).
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 11172 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Inga laxiflora Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 27.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Collected at "Sesuya."
Voucher: Mathews 3274* (G photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Inga leiocalycina Bentham
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 28; Sousa, 1993: 250.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith 1905 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA

Inga leptopus Bentham =Inga sertulifera DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 21; Poncy, 1985: 41.

Inga lineata Bentham
Syn. *Inga monzonensis* Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 28.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1594* (G photo F), Vásquez *et al.* 12173 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Inga longifolia Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Zygia longifolia (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Britton & Rose
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 58; Rico, pers. comm.

Inga longipes Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 28; Sousa, 1993: 238.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4935* (K), Gentry *et al.* 61988 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Inga lopadadenia Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 29.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5121* (B), Vásquez & Jaramillo 4941 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Inga loretana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 29; Gereau, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1308* (US), Vásquez & Jaramillo 10209 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Inga macrophylla Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Syn. *Inga calocephala* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 29; Ducke, 1949: 32.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4896 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Inga marginata Willdenow, nom. illeg. =Inga semialata (Vell. Conc.) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 30; Sousa, 1993: 259.

Inga mathewsiana Bentham =Inga nobilis Willdenow

Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 31; Poncy, 1985: 50.

Inga maynensis Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 32.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Spichiger *et al.* 1315 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Inga microcoma Harms =Inga semialata (Vell. Conc.) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 32; Gereau, pers. comm.

Inga mollissima Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Calliandra mollissima (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 72.

Inga monzonensis Harms =Inga lineata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 28.

Inga multijuga Bentham
Ref. León, 1966: 298; Sousa, 1993: 251.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 601 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Inga myriantha Poeppig =Inga umbellifera (M. Vahl) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 33; León, 1966: 345; Sousa, 1993: 265.

Inga myriocephala Pittier =Inga acrocephala Steudel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 13; Gereau, pers. comm.

Inga nitida Willdenow
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 30; Irwin, 1966: 101.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *I. pilosula* by León (1966: 315) and Poncy (1985: 53).
Voucher: Foster 11351 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Inga nobilis Willdenow
Syn. *Inga mathewsiana* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 33; Ducke, 1949: 28; Poncy, 1985: 50, Roosmalen, 1985: 240.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Young & Stratton 214 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Inga obidensis Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 23.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 12413 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Inga obscura J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 34.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests, disturbed areas. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3690* (MO!), Smith 3108 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, SM

Inga ochroclada Harms =Inga striata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 42.
Note: Species accepted by Ducke (1949: 33).

Inga odorata G. Don =Inga semialata (Vell. Conc.) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 30; Gereau, pers. comm.

Inga oerstediana Bentham ex Seemann
Syn. *Feuilleea endlicheri* Kuntze, *Inga endlicheri* (Kuntze) J. F. Macbride, *Inga fasciculata* Poeppig, nom. illeg.
Ref. León, 1966: 330; Sagástegui & Dillon, 1991: 45; Sousa, 1993: 252.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 43696 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Inga pardoana Harms =Inga quaternata Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 35; Gereau, pers. comm.

Inga pavoniana G. Don
Syn. *Inga donaeana* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 35; Sousa, 1993: 253.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Spruce 4503 (K)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Inga pedicellaris DC. =Macrosamanea pedicellaris (DC.) Kleinhoonte
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 165.

Inga peltadenia Harms =Inga thibaudiana DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 35; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 335; Sousa, 1993: 265.

Inga pezizifera Bentham
Ref. León, 1966: 288; Sousa, 1993: 254.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 36548 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Inga pilosiuscula Desvaux =Inga pilosula (Richard) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 41; León, 1966: 314.

Inga pilosula (Richard) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Inga affinis* Steudel, *Inga pilosiuscula* Desvaux, *Inga platycarpa* Bentham, *Inga quassiifolia* Willdenow, *Inga setifera* DC., *Mimosa pilosula* Richard, *Mimosa quassiifolia* (Willdenow) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 41; León, 1966: 314; Roosmalen, 1985: 240.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4641 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Inga platycarpa Bentham =Inga pilosula (Richard) J. F. Macbride
Ref. León, 1966: 314.

Inga plumifera Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 36; Ducke, 1949: 31.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7882 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Inga poeppigiana Bentham
Syn. *Inga ciliata* Poeppig, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 36.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2436* (W), Vásquez *et al.* 11237 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[*Inga polystachya* (L.) Scopoli =Entada polystachya (L.) DC.]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Inga polystachya Bentham =Inga cylindrica (Vell. Conc.) C. Martius
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 157.

Inga pruriens Poeppig
Syn. *Inga weberbaueri* Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 37.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2015* (W), Schunke 7229 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

[Inga pulchriflora Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 37; Ducke, 1949: 23.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Inga punctata Willdenow
Syn. *Inga punctata* var. *elongata* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 38; León, 1966: 290; Sousa, 1993: 256.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 5030 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Inga punctata var. *elongata* J. F. Macbride =Inga punctata Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 38; Gereau, pers. comm.

Inga pycnostachya Bentham =Inga semialata (Vell. Conc.) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 30; Gereau, pers. comm.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *I. marginata* Willdenow [nom. illeg.] by various authors.

Inga quassiifolia Willdenow =Inga pilosula (Richard) J. F. Macbride
Ref. León, 1966: 314.

Inga quaternata Poeppig
Syn. *Inga pardoana* Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 39; Ducke, 1949: 21; Sousa, 1993: 257.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 12439 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Inga ricardorum Bernardi & Spichiger
Ref. Bernardi & Spichiger, 1981: 57; Poncy, 1985: 51; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 338.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Bernardi 20691* (MO!), Ayala 355 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Inga rufiseta Bentham =Inga stipulacea G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 42; Ducke, 1949: 32.

Inga ruiziana G. Don
Syn. *Inga fagifolia* G. Don, *Inga foliosa* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 40; Ducke, 1949: 29; Sousa, 1993: 258.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (OXF), Smith 3836 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LI, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Inga saman (Jacquin) Willdenow =Albizia saman (Jacquin) F. Mueller

Inga scabriuscula Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 22; Ducke, 1949: 33.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 16215 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Inga schimpffii Harms =Inga spectabilis var. schimpffii (Harms) Little
Ref. Little, 1970: 268; Sousa, 1993: 263.

Inga semialata (Vell. Conc.) C. Martius
Syn. *Inga excelsa* Poeppig, nom. illeg., *Inga marginata* Willdenow, nom. illeg., *Inga microcoma* Harms, *Inga odorata* G. Don, *Inga pycnostachya* Bentham, *Mimosa semialata* Vell. Conc.
Ref. León, 1966: 282; Sousa, 1993: 259.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Vásquez 3669 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Inga sertulifera DC.
Syn. *Inga coriacea* (Persoon) Desvaux, nom. illeg., *Inga coriacea* var. *leptopus* (Bentham) J. F. Macbride, *Inga leptopus* Bentham, *Inga sertulifera* var. *leptopus* (Bentham) Bentham, *Mimosa coriacea* Persoon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 20; Poncy, 1985: 41; Sousa, 1993: 261.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *Inga coriacea* by Spichiger *et al.* (1989: 332).
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6635 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Inga sertulifera var. *leptopus* (Bentham) Bentham =Inga sertulifera DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 21.

Inga setifera DC. =Inga pilosula (Richard) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 40; León, 1966: 314.

Inga setigera Poeppig =Inga stipulacea G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 42; Ducke, 1949: 32.

Inga setosa G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 41.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (OXF), Smith 5286 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, MD, PA

Inga speciosa M. Martens & Galeotti =Calliandra cumingii Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 70; Schery, 1950a: 262.

Inga spectabilis (M. Vahl) Willdenow var. **schimpffii** (Harms) Little
Syn. *Inga schimpffii* Harms
Ref. Little, 1970: 268; Sousa, 1993: 263.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, semi-deciduous forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 1301 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, UC

Inga splendens Willdenow
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 29; Roosmalen, 1985: 242.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 11597 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Inga stenoptera Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 42; Ducke, 1949: 30.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I, Andean III: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 38155 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, MD, SM

Inga stipulacea G. Don
Syn. *Inga chaetophora* Harms, *Inga rufiseta* Bentham, *Inga setigera* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 42; Ducke, 1949: 32.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7793 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Inga stipularis DC.
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 27; Roosmalen, 1985: 242.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1618 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Inga striata Bentham
Syn. *Inga ochroclada* Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 42; Lewis, 1987: 160.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, semi-deciduous forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Alcorn 7578 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Inga strigillosa Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 28; Roosmalen, 1985: 242.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *Inga leiocalycina* by Poncy (1985: 47).
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 12441 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM

Inga tarapotensis Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 43; Mackinder *et al.*, 1990: 20.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4221* (K), Ancuash 1083 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Inga tenuistipula Ducke
Syn. *Inga guentheri* Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 44; Ducke, 1949: 24.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, swamps, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7712 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, UC

Inga tessmannii Harms
Syn. *Inga tessmannii* var. *harmsii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 44.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4655* (B photo F!), Kayap 654 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Inga tessmannii var. *harmsii* J. F. Macbride =Inga tessmannii Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 44.

Inga thibaudiana DC.
Syn. *Inga peltadenia* Harms, *Inga thibaudiana* var. *latifolia* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 35; Ducke, 1949: 29; Sousa, 1993: 265.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed

areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8145 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Inga thibaudiana var. *latifolia* Bentham =Inga thibaudiana DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 35; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 335.

Inga tocacheana D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1975: 310.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3789* (MO!), Ancuash 1083 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Inga tomentosa Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 45.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 15466 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, MD

Inga umbellata G. Don =Inga heterophylla Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 24; León, 1966: 349.

Inga umbellifera (M. Vahl) Steudel
Syn. *Inga myriantha* Poeppig, *Mimosa umbellifera* M. Vahl
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 22; Sousa, 1993: 265.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, rocky slopes, seasonally inundated areas, swamps, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3008 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Inga umbratica Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 45; Sousa, 1993: 266.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Considered as a synonym of *I. umbellifera* by León (1966), but Sousa (1993) maintained it as a distinct species.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W photo F!), Daly & Acevedo 5103 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Inga unijuga Poeppig =Macrolobium limbatum var. limbatum
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 306; Cowan, 1955: 113.

Inga urabensis Uribe
Syn. *Inga callicarpa* Zamora, *Inga cyclocarpa* Ducke, nom. illeg.
Ref. Uribe-Uribe, 1947: 405; Sousa, 1993: 266.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 2021 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Inga velutina Willdenow
Syn. *Inga expansa* Rusby, *Mimosa velutina* (Willdenow) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 44; Ducke, 1949: 31.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 11518 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, UC

Inga villosissima Bentham
Ref. Cárdenas, 1974: 119.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Vásquez 3671 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Inga vismiifolia Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 46.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Vásquez & Jaramillo 2381 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Inga weberbaueri Harms =Inga pruriens Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 37.

Inga yacoana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 46; Ducke, 1949: 26.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 63373 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Jacqueshuberia loretensis R. Cowan
Ref. Cowan, 1985: 294.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 15778* (MO!, USM)
Depts.: LO

Jupunba trapezifolia (M. Vahl) Moldenke =Abarema jupunba (Willdenow) Britton & Killip
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 56; Rico, pers. comm.

Klugiodendron laetum (Poeppig) Britton & Killip =Pithecellobium laetum (Poeppig) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 57; Rico, pers. comm.

Lablab purpureus (L.) Sweet
Syn. *Dolichos lablab* L., *Dolichos purpureus* L.
Ref. Duke, 1981: 102; D'Arcy & Poston, 1980: 715.
Cultivated and introduced vine. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 14078 (USM!)
Depts.: AP, CU, IC, JU, LI, LL, PI

Larrea gracilis R. & P. =Hoffmannseggia prostrata Lagerheim ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 194; Lewis, pers. comm.

Larrea viscosa R. & P. =Hoffmannseggia viscosa var. viscosa
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 197.

Lathyrus crassipes Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott =Lathyrus pusillus Elliott
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 353; Allkin *et al.*, 1986: 12.

Lathyrus fruticosus Cavanilles =Coursetia fruticosa (Cavanilles) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 387; Lavin, 1988: 84.

[Lathyrus longipes F. Philippi]
Syn. *Lathyrus longipes* var. *peruvianus* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 353; Burkart, 1942: 16.
Note: Not known from Peru. Burkart (1942: 16) pointed out his earlier misapplication of this name (Burkart, 1935: 81) when he published *L. tropicalandinus*. *Lathyrus longipes* was treated as a variety of *L. magellanicus* by Burkart (1942: 23).

[*Lathyrus longipes* var. *peruvianus* J. F. Macbride =Lathyrus longipes F. Philippi]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lathyrus magellanicus Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 354; Allkin *et al.*, 1985: 24.
Vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6964 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HV, LI, PI

Lathyrus odoratus L.
Ref. Allkin *et al.*, 1986: 26.
Cultivated & introduced herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 1082 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Lathyrus pusillus Elliott
Syn. *Lathyrus crassipes* Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott
Ref. Allkin *et al.*, 1985: 24.
Herb or vine. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3424 (F)
Depts.: CA, HU

[Lathyrus stipularis C. Presl]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 353; Allkin *et al.*, 1986: 33.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated as a synonym under *L. crassipes* [=*L. pusilla*] in the Flora of Peru.

Lathyrus tropicalandinus Burkart
Ref. Burkart, 1942: 16; Allkin *et al.*, 1985: 24.
Herb or vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Named by Burkart (1942) to replace his misapplication of *L. longipes* F. Philippi as published in Burkart (1935: 81).
Voucher: Weberbauer 7873 (US)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI

Lecointea ovalifolia J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 220; Barneby, 1989: 352.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Klug 3853* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Lecointea peruviana Standley ex J. F. Macbride var. **peruviana**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 220; Barneby, 1989: 352.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4284* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 27242 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, PA, SM

Leptoglottis leptocarpa (DC.) Standley =Mimosa quadrivalvis var. leptocarpa (DC.) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 97; Barneby, 1991: 298.

Leptolobium leiocarpum J. Vogel =Apuleia leiocarpa (J. Vogel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 142; Lewis, 1987: 45.

[Leucaena canescens Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 98.
Note: Not known from Peru. The collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Weberbauer 7739*, was redetermined as *L. trichodes* (Hughes, pers. comm.).

Leucaena glauca Bentham =Leucaena leucocephala (Lamarck) De Wit
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 99; Carrillo, 1974: 52; Shaw & Schubert, 1976: 117.
Note: Name based on *Mimosa glauca* L. (1762) non L. (1753).

Leucaena leucocephala (Lamarck) De Wit
Syn. *Acacia leucocephala* (Lamarck) Link, *Leucaena glauca* Bentham, *Mimosa glauca* L., nom. illeg., *Mimosa leucocephala* Lamarck
Ref. Duke, 1981: 120; McVaugh, 1987: 185; Hughes, pers. comm.
Cultivated & introduced shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Hudson 939 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LO, PA, SM, TA

Leucaena trichodes (Jacquin) Bentham
Syn. *Acacia trichodes* (Jacquin) Willdenow, *Leucaena trichodes* var. *acutifolia* J. F. Macbride, *Mimosa trichodes* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 99; Brewbaker & Ito, 1980: 42; Hughes, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: deserts, disturbed areas, dry valleys, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra *et al.* 10676 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, LA, LI, LL, PI, TU

Leucaena trichodes var. *acutifolia* J. F. Macbride =Leucaena trichodes (Jacquin) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 99; Hughes, pers. comm.

Libidibia corymbosa (Bentham) Britton & Killip =Caesalpinia paipai var. paipai
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 193.

Lonchocarpus amerimnum DC. =Platymiscium pinnatum (Jacquin) Dugand
Ref. Enrech & Agostini, 1987: 116.

Lonchocarpus angulatus Ducke
Syn. *Derris angulata* (Ducke) Ducke, *Derris sylvestris* (A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride, *Lonchocarpus sylvestris* A. C. Smith
Ref. Sousa, pers. comm.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27528 (US)
Depts.: JU, LO

Lonchocarpus boliviensis Pittier =Lonchocarpus densiflorus Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 261; Sousa, pers. comm.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *Derris glabrescens* (Bentham) J. F. Macbride in the Flora of Peru.

Lonchocarpus confertiflorus Bentham
Syn. *Derris confertiflora* (Bentham) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 260; Sousa, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Treated under *Derris* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Spruce 4219* (K), Gentry & Smith 44977 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Lonchocarpus densiflorus Bentham
Syn. *Derris glabrescens* (Bentham) J. F. Macbride, *Lonchocarpus boliviensis* Pittier, *Lonchocarpus glabrescens* Bentham
Ref. Hermann, 1949: 284; Sousa, pers. comm.
Liana or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Davidson & Jones 9722 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Lonchocarpus denudatus Bentham =Muellera denudata (Bentham) M. Sousa
Ref. Sousa, pers. comm.

Lonchocarpus glabrescens Bentham =Lonchocarpus densiflorus Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 261; Sousa, pers. comm.
Note: Treated under *Derris glabrescens* in the Flora of Peru.

Lonchocarpus guillemineanus (Tulasne) Malme
Syn. *Derris guilleminiana* (Tulasne) J. F. Macbride, *Derris seorsa* J. F. Macbride, *Lonchocarpus neuroscapha* Bentham, *Neuroscapha guilleminiana* Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 262; Lewis, 1987: 235; Sousa, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated under *Derris guilleminiana* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 12970 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Lonchocarpus hedyosmus Miquel
Syn. *Derris hedyosma* (Miquel) J. F. Macbride, *Lonchocarpus macrocarpus* var. *sericophyllus* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 262; Sousa, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Accepted under *Derris* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Spruce 4597 (K)
Depts.: LO

Lonchocarpus hylobius Harms
Syn. *Derris hylobia* (Harms) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 262; Sousa, pers. comm.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Treated under *Derris* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Tessmann 4032* (B photo F), Gutiérrez 90 (USM)
Depts.: AM, HU

Lonchocarpus macrocarpus var. *sericophyllus* Bentham =Lonchocarpus hedyosmus Miquel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 262; Sousa, pers. comm.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *Derris hedyosma* (Miquel) J. F. Macbride in the Flora of Peru.

Lonchocarpus negrensis Bentham
Syn. *Deguelia amazonica* Killip, *Derris amazonica* Killip
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 260; Ducke, 1949: 199; M. Sousa, pers. comm.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3833 (B, destroyed)
Depts.: LO

Lonchocarpus neuroscapha Bentham =Lonchocarpus guillemineanus (Tulasne) Malme
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 262; Lewis, 1987: 235.

Lonchocarpus nicou (Aublet) DC.
Syn. *Derris nicou* (Aublet) J. F. Macbride, *Robinia nicou* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 263; Lemée, 1952: 126; Duke, 1981: 122; Sousa, pers. comm.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *Derris* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22913 (US)
Depts.: AY, JU, LO

Lonchocarpus nicou var. *utilis* (A. C. Smith) F. J. Hermann =Lonchocarpus utilis A. C. Smith
Ref. Sousa, pers. comm.

Lonchocarpus pterocarpus DC. =Deguelia scandens Aublet

Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 263; M. Sousa, pers. comm.
Note: Treated under *Derris* in the Flora of Peru.

[*Lonchocarpus rariflorus* C. Martius ex Bentham =Derris rariflora (C. Martius ex Bentham) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 264; Ducke, 1949: 196.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lonchocarpus scandens (Aublet) Ducke =Deguelia scandens Aublet
Ref. M. Sousa, pers. comm.

Lonchocarpus spiciflorus C. Martius ex Bentham
Syn. *Derris spiciflora* (C. Martius ex Bentham) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 265; Sousa, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated under *Derris* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Núñez 6086 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Lonchocarpus sylvestris A. C. Smith =Lonchocarpus angulatus Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 266; M. Sousa, pers. comm.
Note: Taxon equated with *L. angulatus* by Azevedo-Tozzi (1989: 140).

Lonchocarpus urucu Killip & A. C. Smith =Derris urucu (Killip & A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 266; Ducke, 1949: 198.

Lonchocarpus utilis A. C. Smith
Syn. *Derris utilis* (A. C. Smith) Ducke, *Lonchocarpus nicou* var. *utilis* (A. C. Smith) F. J. Hermann
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 263; M. Sousa, pers. comm.
Liana, shrub or treelet. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests 0-500 m.
Note: No fertile collections are known for this species. Treated as a synonym of *Derris nicou* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27278* (NY photo MEXU!), Plowman 11430 (MEXU!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Lotodes glandulosum (L.) Kuntze =Otholobium glandulosum (L.) Grimes
Ref. Grimes, 1990: 29.

Lupinaster amabilis (H.B.K.) C. Presl =Trifolium amabile var. amabile
Ref. Zohary & Heller, 1984: 125.

Lupinaster depauperatus (Desvaux) C. Presl =Trifolium depauperatum var. depauperatum
Ref. Zohary & Heller, 1984: 568.

Lupinus acopalcus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 754.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 996* (DS)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus adinoanthus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948b: 595.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 4888* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus albert-smithianus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 469; C. P. Smith, 1941: 279; C. P. Smith, 1948k: 633.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24196* (DS), Edwin & Schunke 3774 (USM!)
Depts.: PI

Lupinus alibicolor C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 756.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa s.n.[13 May 1952]* (DS)
Depts.: LL

Lupinus alimanens C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 475; C. P. Smith, 1940c: 162; C. P. Smith, 1945b: 544.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *L. condensiflorus* C. P. Smith in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Herrera 57* (B), Vargas 4890 (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus alinanus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1945b: 537.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 27* (Herb. Vargas)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus allargyreius C. P. Smith
Syn. *Lupinus microphyllus* var. *argyreius* Ball
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 469; C. P. Smith, 1941: 269; C. P. Smith, 1953: 758.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ball s.n.* (K), Macbride & Featherstone 932 (F)
Depts.: JU, LI, PU

Lupinus ambaticus (C. P. Smith) C. P. Smith =Lupinus ramosissimus Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 498.

Lupinus amboensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 764.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 1109* (DS)
Depts.: HU

Lupinus ampaiensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948f: 610.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 1025* (DS)
Depts.: AP

Lupinus ananeanus Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 470; C. P. Smith, 1941: 260; C. P. Smith, 1948l: 634; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 59.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1022* (B photo F!), Tovar 6263 (USM!)
Depts.: AR, AY, CU, HV, JU, PU

Lupinus andinus Rose ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1941: 259; C. P. Smith, 1948k: 633.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Not listed in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 884* (F)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus antensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948a: 586.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 5486* (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus appositus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 470; C. P. Smith, 1940b: 155.
Endemic subshrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 479[left]* (K)
Depts.: LI

Lupinus arequipensis C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 471; C. P. Smith, 1941: 280.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Coastal: lomas, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22378* (US)
Depts.: AR

Lupinus aridulus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 471; C. P. Smith, 1941: 271; C. P. Smith, 1953: 757.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13431* (GH), Tupayachi 136 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Lupinus arizelus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948b: 597.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 5189* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus asa-grayanus C. P. Smith
Syn. *Lupinus cruckshanksii* A. Gray, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 470; C. P. Smith, 1941: 260; C. P. Smith, 1945a: 450; C. P. Smith, 1948j: 628.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *L. ananeanus* Ulbrich in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Cruckshanks s.n.* (K), Wilkes Exped. s.n. (US)
Depts.: PA

Lupinus asymbepus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948f: 613.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Nehmad 469* (MO!), Smith & Sánchez 4260 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA

Lupinus austrobicolor C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 755.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 1466* (DS)
Depts.: LL

Lupinus austrosericeus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 765.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 241* (DS)
Depts.: LI

Lupinus ballianus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 471; C. P. Smith, 1941: 290; C. P. Smith, 1948h: 621; Galán, 1989a: 194.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 5267 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CU, LI, PU

Lupinus barbatilabius C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 765.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 995* (DS)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus bi-inclinatus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1945b: 536; C. P. Smith, 1948a: 589.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 1478* (DS), Vargas 11023 (UC)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus bombycinocarpus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948b: 598.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 5971* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus brachypremnon C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 472; C. P. Smith, 1941: 294; C. P. Smith, 1948k: 632.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23361* (DS), Macbride 3483 (F)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU

Lupinus breviscapus Ulbrich
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948g: 618.
Herb or subshrub. Andean III: shrublands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n. (K)
Depts.: HV

Lupinus cachupatensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1945b: 541; C. P. Smith, 1948b: 594.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 2863* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus calcensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1945b: 541; C. P. Smith, 1948a: 588.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 3990* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus carazensis Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 472; C. P. Smith, 1941: 275; C. P. Smith, 1948a: 587.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3084* (B photo F!), López *et al.* 7497 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU

Lupinus carhuamayus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 761.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 1025* (DS)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus carlos-ochoae C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 760.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Published as "*carlos-ochoai*."
Voucher: Ochoa 86* (DS)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus carpapaticus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 473; C. P. Smith, 1940d: 181; C. P. Smith, 1941: 296; C. P. Smith, 1948k: 633.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24360* (DS)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus ccorilazensis Vargas ex C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948a: 590.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 6575* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus celsimontanus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1940b: 153; C. P. Smith, 1941: 286; C. P. Smith, 1948a: 585.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 3117 (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus cesar-vargasii C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1945b: 538; C. P. Smith, 1948b: 593.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 3017* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus cesaranus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1945b: 537; C. P. Smith, 1948a: 589.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 3323* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus chachas Ochoa ex C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 758.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 1668* (DS)
Depts.: AM

Lupinus chavanillensis (J. F. Macbride) C. P. Smith
Syn. *Lupinus microphyllus* var. *chavanillensis* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 473; C. P. Smith, 1941: 269; C. P. Smith, 1948i: 625.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: grasslands. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1963* (F)
Depts.: HU

Lupinus chilensis C. P. Smith =Lupinus subacaulis Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 474; Planchuelo & Dunn, 1980: 390.

Lupinus chlorolepis C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 474; C. P. Smith, 1941: 277; C. P. Smith, 1953: 759.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera s.n.[Jul 1923]* (US), Stork & Horton 10864 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA, PU

Lupinus chongos-bajous C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948k: 631.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 6603* (DS)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus chrysanthus Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 474; C. P. Smith, 1941: 261; Foster, 1958: 98.
Herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2891* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AN

Lupinus chumbivilcensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948a: 590.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 6576* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus cochapatensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948f: 615.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 5788* (DS)
Depts.: AP

Lupinus colcabambensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 764.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 988* (DS)
Depts.: HV

Lupinus condensiflorus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 475; C. P. Smith, 1940b: 154; C. P. Smith, 1941: 286; C. P. Smith, 1948h: 622.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13565* (K), Casas s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: AY, JU

Lupinus conicus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 475; C. P. Smith, 1941: 259; C. P. Smith, 1948h: 620.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 810* (US), Hutchison & Tovar 4223 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Lupinus convencionensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1945b: 540; C. P. Smith, 1948a: 592.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 3427* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus cookianus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 475; C. P. Smith, 1940b: 160; C. P. Smith, 1941: 288.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1140* (US), Woytkowski 7764 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU

Lupinus cruckshanksii A. Gray, nom. illeg. =Lupinus asa-grayanus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 470; C. P. Smith, 1941: 260; C. P. Smith, 1948j: 628.
Note: Not *L. cruckshanksii* Hooker.

Lupinus cruckshanksii Hooker =Lupinus mutabilis var. mutabilis
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1941: 285.

Lupinus cuzcensis C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 476; C. P. Smith, 1941: 267; C. P. Smith, 1948a: 589.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: riversides, rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 13516* (GH)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus cymboides C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 476; C. P. Smith, 1941: 265; C. P. Smith, 1953: 753.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-4500 m.
Note: In the Flora of Peru with *L. sericeolodix* as a synonym.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22139* (DS), Ferreyra 1556 (USM!)
Depts.: HV, JU

Lupinus diasemus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948j: 629.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 6604* (DS)
Depts.: PA

Lupinus disjunctus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 477; C. P. Smith, 1941: 284; C. P. Smith, 1948k: 633.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24237* (DS)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus dorae C. P. Smith var. **dorae**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 477; C. P. Smith, 1941: 271; C. P. Smith, 1948g: 618.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Stafford 307* (K), Vargas 3170 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, PU

Lupinus dorae var. **paucoflorus** C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948g: 618.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10847* (UC)
Depts.: HV

Lupinus eanophyllus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 763.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 1060* (DS)
Depts.: HU

Lupinus edysomatus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948f: 614.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Nehmad 470* (MO!)
Depts.: AP

Lupinus egens C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948g: 617.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10864* (UC)
Depts.: HV

Lupinus ellsworthianus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 478; C. P. Smith, 1940b: 159; C. P. Smith, 1941: 288; C. P. Smith, 1948k: 634.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Published as "*elsworthianus*".
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24338* (US), Ferreyra 3610 (USM!)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus eriocladus Ulbrich
Syn. *Lupinus punensis* C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 478; C. P. Smith, 1940d: 177; C. P. Smith, 1941: 293.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1397* (B photo F!, USM!), West 3768 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, PU

Lupinus espinarensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948a: 586.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the

type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 5594* (DS), Vargas 11023 (UC)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus exochus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 479; C. P. Smith, 1941: 291; C. P. Smith, 1948h: 621.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21724 (DS), Hutchison & Wright 7073 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, LI

Lupinus falsomutabilis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 763.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 431* (DS)
Depts.: HU

Lupinus falsoprostratus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948k: 631.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23352* (DS)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus fieldii Rose ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 479; C. P. Smith, 1941: 267; C. P. Smith, 1948k: 633.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. > 4500 m.
Note: In the Flora of Peru with *L. yaulyensis* as a synonym.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 876* (F)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus francis-whittieri C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 480; C. P. Smith, 1941: 282; C. P. Smith, 1948i: 627.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14114* (GH), Macbride 4079 (US)
Depts.: CU, HU

Lupinus gaudichaudianus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 480; C. P. Smith, 1941: 289; C. P. Smith, 1948h: 620.
Endemic herb. Coastal: grasslands. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gaudichaud s.n.[Jul 1836]* (P)
Depts.: LI

Lupinus gaudichaudianus var. *martinetianus* C. P. Smith =Lupinus martinetianus (C. P. Smith) C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 480; C. P. Smith, 1941: 290; C. P. Smith, 1948h: 623.

Lupinus gayanus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 480; C. P. Smith, 1940c: 173; C. P. Smith, 1941: 292.
Endemic subshrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (GH)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus gilbertianus C. P. Smith
Syn. *Lupinus subumbellatus* C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 481; C. P. Smith, 1941: 276; C. P. Smith, 1948a: 585.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1262* (US), Vargas 1174 (DS)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, JU, PU

Lupinus goodspeedii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 481; C. P. Smith, 1948c: 604.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 9944* (UC), Mostacero & Figueroa 692 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Lupinus grauensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948f: 615.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 5767* (DS)
Depts.: AP

Lupinus hamaticalyx C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 482; C. P. Smith, 1940c: 166; C. P. Smith, 1941: 290.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.[in 1835]* (K)
Depts.: AM

Lupinus hautcarazensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 759.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 1460* (DS)
Depts.: LL

Lupinus herreranus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 482; C. P. Smith, 1941: 293; C. P. Smith, 1948b: 598.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Herrera 2093* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus hinkleyorum C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 483; C. P. Smith, 1940d: 182; C. P. Smith, 1941: 296.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hinkley & Hinkley 12* (GH), Hopp 17 (DS)
Depts.: AR

Lupinus holwayorum C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 475; C. P. Smith, 1941: 292; C. P. Smith, 1948b: 598; C. P. Smith, 1948i: 626.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Treated as synonym of *L. condensiflorus* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Holway & Holway 738* (US), Herrera 2093 (US)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, JU, LI

Lupinus hornemannii J. Agardh
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 483; C. P. Smith, 1941: 287; C. P. Smith, 1953: 767.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 923* (CGE), Hutchison & Wright 3896 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, HV, JU

Lupinus hortonianus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948g: 617.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10244* (UC)
Depts.: HV

Lupinus huancayoensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948k: 632.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Soukup 2963* (US)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus huariacus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 756.
Endemic herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 1112* (DS)
Depts.: PA

Lupinus huaronensis J. F. Macbride var. **huaronensis**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 484; C. P. Smith, 1941: 261; C. P. Smith, 1948i: 625; C. P. Smith, 1948j: 628.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1141* (US), Hutchison & Tovar 4229 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Lupinus huaronensis var. **pascoensis** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 484; C. P. Smith, 1941: 262; C. P. Smith, 1948j: 628; C. P. Smith, 1948k: 631.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3056* (US), Killip & Smith 22071 (DS)
Depts.: JU, PA

Lupinus inusitatus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948a: 591.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Vargas 6553* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus james-westii C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948l: 635.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: West 3639* (UC)
Depts.: AY

Lupinus jelskianus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 484; C. P. Smith, 1940c: 175; C. P. Smith, 1941: 292; C. P. Smith, 1948d: 606.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 211* (B)
Depts.: CA

Lupinus juninensis C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 485; C. P. Smith, 1941: 278; C. P. Smith, 1948j: 628.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 3119* (US)
Depts.: PA

Lupinus kalenbornorum C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 485; C. P. Smith, 1941: 266; C. P. Smith, 1948k: 633.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Kalenborn & Kalenborn 63* (NY), Vargas s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Lupinus lechlerianus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 486; C. P. Smith, 1940d: 184; C. P. Smith, 1941: 297.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lechler 1714* (K)
Depts.: PU

Lupinus ledigianus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 486; C. P. Smith, 1941: 294; C. P. Smith, 1948k: 632.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ledig 20* (US)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus lindleyanus J. Agardh
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 487; C. P. Smith, 1941: 283; C. P. Smith, 1948h: 620.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3500 m.
Note: In the Flora of Peru with *L. matucanicus* listed as a synonym.
Voucher: Cuming s.n.* (CGE), Smith & Buddensier 12144 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, HV, LI

Lupinus lindleyanus var. *fistulosus* (C. P. Smith) J. F. Macbride =Lupinus matucanicus var. fistulosus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 487; C. P. Smith, 1948h: 620.

Lupinus lobbianus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 488; C. P. Smith, 1940d: 179; C. P. Smith, 1941: 296.
Subshrub.
Note: This species may not be from Peru.
Voucher: Lobb 246* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Lupinus lorenzensis C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 488; C. P. Smith, 1941: 280; C. P. Smith, 1948h: 621; C. P. Smith, 1953: 756.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gaudichaud s.n.[in 1841]* (B), Ochoa 1160 (DS)
Depts.: LI

Lupinus macbrideanus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 488; C. P. Smith, 1940b: 159; C. P. Smith, 1941: 288; C. P. Smith, 1948i: 626.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean II: shrublands, riversides. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Published as "*macbrideianus*."
Voucher: Macbride 3464* (US)
Depts.: HU

Lupinus malacotrichus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 489; C. P. Smith, 1941: 263; C. P. Smith, 1948g: 618.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K)
Depts.: HV

Lupinus maleopinatus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948b: 595.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Balls 6735B* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus mantaroensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 754.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 1004* (DS)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus martinetianus (C. P. Smith) C. P. Smith
Syn. *Lupinus gaudichaudianus* var. *martinetianus* C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1941: 290; C. P. Smith, 1948h: 623.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Martinet 347* (P), Stork 11454 (UC)
Depts.: LI

Lupinus mathewsianus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 489; C. P. Smith, 1940c: 162.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (CGE), Edwin & Schunke 3677 (F, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Lupinus matucanicus Ulbrich var. **fistulosus** C. P. Smith
Syn. *Lupinus lindleyanus* var. *fistulosus* (C. P. Smith) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 487; C. P. Smith, 1941: 273; C. P. Smith, 1948h: 620.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated under *L. lindleyanus* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Mathews 921* (E)
Depts.: LI

Lupinus matucanicus var. **matucanicus**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 487; C. P. Smith, 1941: 272; C. P. Smith, 1948h: 620.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Note: The species was treated as a synonym of *L. lindleyanus* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5273* (B photo F!), Goodspeed & Metcalf 30236 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Lupinus microcarpus Sims
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 490; C. P. Smith, 1941: 258; Riggins, 1988: 98; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 59.
Herb. Andean II, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Edwin & Schunke 3606 (USM!)
Depts.: CA, LI

Lupinus microphyllus Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 490; Foster, 1958: 98.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 650 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI

Lupinus microphyllus var. *argyreius* Ball =Lupinus allargyreius C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 469; C. P. Smith, 1941: 269.

Lupinus microphyllus var. *chavanillensis* J. F. Macbride =Lupinus chavanillensis (J. F. Macbride) C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 473.

Lupinus misticola Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 491; C. P. Smith, 1941: 285.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Weberbauer 1423* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AR

Lupinus mollendoensis Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 491; C. P. Smith, 1941: 278; C. P. Smith, 1953: 757.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1494* (B photo F!), Ferreyra 6431 (USM!)
Depts.: AR

Lupinus montanus H.B.K. var. **austrovolcanicus** C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 492; C. P. Smith, 1941: 285; C. P. Smith, 1948h: 621; Dunn & Harmon, 1978: 352.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Dunn & Harmon (1978) do not cite any Peruvian material under this taxon.
Voucher: Hrdlicka s.n. (US)
Depts.: LI

Lupinus munzianus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 492; C. P. Smith, 1940a: 143; C. P. Smith, 1940d: 184; C. P. Smith, 1941: 297.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: shrublands, riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Munz 15524* (POM)
Depts.: AR

Lupinus mutabilis Sweet var. **mutabilis**
Syn. *Lupinus cruckshanksii* Hooker
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 492; C. P. Smith, 1941: 285; C. P. Smith, 1948d: 606; Duke, 1981: 140.
Cultivated and native herb or shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7743 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA, PI, PU

Lupinus mutabilis var. **roseus** Vargas ex C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948a: 588; C. P. Smith, 1953: 763.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4254* (DS), Ochoa 791 (DS)
Depts.: CU, JU

Lupinus nehmadiae C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948f: 612.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Published as "*nehmadae*."
Voucher: Nehmad in Vargas 6056* (DS), Nehmad s.n. (DS)
Depts.: AP

Lupinus neocotus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948f: 612.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Nehmad 607* (MO!)
Depts.: AP

Lupinus notabilis C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 493; C. P. Smith, 1941: 291; C. P. Smith, 1948f: 609.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Balls 6899* (US), West 3768 (UC)
Depts.: AP, CU

Lupinus ochoanus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 767.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 724* (DS)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus oquendoanus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 493; C. P. Smith, 1941: 265.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Oquendo 9* (K)
Depts.: PU

Lupinus otuzcoensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 755.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 1441* (DS)
Depts.: LL

Lupinus pachitensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 764.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 1106* (DS)
Depts.: HU

Lupinus paniculatus Desrousseaux var. **paniculatus**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 494; C. P. Smith, 1940c: 167; C. P. Smith, 1941: 290; Foster, 1958: 98.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: riversides, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P), Brunel 3 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU, HV, JU, LL, PU

Lupinus paruroensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1945b: 540.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 2348* (DS), Carter 15 (USM!)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus pasachoensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1940e: 234.
Subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 8719 (MO!)
Depts.: AP

Lupinus paucartambensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1945b: 542; C. P. Smith, 1948b: 594; C. P. Smith, 1953: 766.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4315* (DS), Ochoa 1110 (DS)
Depts.: CU, PA

Lupinus pendentiflorus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1940b: 158.
Endemic subshrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality, but this species may actually be from Ecuador.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.[Apr 1867]* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Lupinus perblandus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 494; C. P. Smith, 1940c: 169; C. P. Smith, 1941: 290; C. P. Smith, 1948g: 619.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.[May 1867]* (K)
Depts.: HV

Lupinus peruvianus Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 495; C. P. Smith, 1941: 275; C. P. Smith, 1948d: 606.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3980* (MO!), Vargas 8684 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CA, JU, PA

Lupinus pickeringii A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 495; C. P. Smith, 1941: 268; C. P. Smith, 1948h: 621; C. P. Smith, 1948i: 625.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Macbride & Featherstone 783 (US)
Depts.: HU, JU, LI

Lupinus pinguis Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 495; C. P. Smith, 1941: 262; C. P. Smith, 1948g: 618.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5458* (B photo F!)
Depts.: HV

Lupinus pipersmithianus J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 496; C. P. Smith, 1948f: 610.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Type collection reported as "*Goodspeed 10594*" in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Stork *et al.* 10954* (UC)
Depts.: AP

Lupinus pisacensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948a: 589.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.

Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 5209* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus piurensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 768.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 1799* (DS)
Depts.: PI

Lupinus platyptenus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948b: 599.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 5993* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus praealtus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 498; C. P. Smith, 1940c: 163; C. P. Smith, 1948i: 627.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2144* (US)
Depts.: CU, HU, LI

Lupinus praestabilis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948a: 587; Dunn & Harmon, 1978: 344.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 5052* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus praetermissus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 497; C. P. Smith, 1940d: 183; C. P. Smith, 1941: 296; C. P. Smith, 1948l: 635.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5480* (B), Stafford K74 (K)
Depts.: AY, CU

Lupinus proculaustrinus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948h: 607; Dunn & Harmon, 1978: 344.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30409* (MO!), Vargas 9242 (MO!)
Depts.: TA

Lupinus prostratus J. Agardh
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 497; C. P. Smith, 1941: 270; C. P. Smith, 1948j: 628; C. P. Smith, 1953: 758.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 684* (CGE), Ochoa 1009 (DS)
Depts.: JU, PA

Lupinus pucapucensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948b: 593; C. P. Smith, 1948f: 609.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 5567* (DS), Vargas 9815 (UC)
Depts.: AP, CU

Lupinus pulvinaris Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 498; C. P. Smith, 1941: 258; C. P. Smith, 1948k: 630; C. P. Smith, 1948l: 635.
Subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 985* (B photo F!), Killip & Smith 22110 (US)
Depts.: AY, JU, PU

Lupinus punensis C. P. Smith =Lupinus eriocladus Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 478; C. P. Smith, 1940d: 177.

Lupinus puyupatensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1945b: 538; C. P. Smith, 1948b: 598.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 2715* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus quellomayus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948a: 592.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 4449* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus ramosissimus Bentham
Syn. *Lupinus ambaticus* (C. P. Smith) C. P. Smith, *Lupinus ramosissimus* var. *ambaticus* C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 498; C. P. Smith, 1940b: 154; C. P. Smith, 1941: 286; Foster, 1958: 98.
Shrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1570 (K)
Depts.: AM

Lupinus ramosissimus var. *ambaticus* C. P. Smith =Lupinus ramosissimus Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 498.

Lupinus richardianus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 499; C. P. Smith, 1940b: 153; C. P. Smith, 1941: 286; C. P. Smith, 1948g: 618.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.[May 1867]* (K), Hutchison & Wright 5661 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HV

Lupinus romasanus Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 499; C. P. Smith, 1941: 281.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3206* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AN

Lupinus sandiensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1945b: 539.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 1925* (DS)
Depts.: PU

Lupinus sarmentosus Desrousseaux
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 499.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P), Soukup 1176 (USM!)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus saxatilis Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 500; C. P. Smith, 1940d: 180; C. P. Smith, 1941: 296.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1386* (MO!), Valderrama 75 (USM!)
Depts.: AR

Lupinus semiprostratus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 500; C. P. Smith, 1941: 244; C. P. Smith, 1948b: 594.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Balls 6735* (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus semperflorens Hartweg ex Bentham var. **peruensis** C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 768.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa s.n.* (DS)
Depts.: PI

Lupinus semperflorens var. **semperflorens**
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1940b: 158; C. P. Smith, 1953: 768.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5055 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Lupinus sericeolodix C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 476; C. P. Smith, 1941: 266; C. P. Smith, 1948k: 631.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Treated as a synonym of *L. cymboides* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Ledig 19* (US)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus soukupianus C. P. Smith ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948h: 624.
Endemic herb or subshrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality: "Salsacuna" – altitude and other details not available.
Voucher: Soukup 1938* (US)
Depts.: LI

Lupinus staffordiae C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 501; C. P. Smith, 1940c: 168; C. P. Smith, 1941: 290; C. P. Smith, 1948b: 597.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stafford S.T.11* (K)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus storkianus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948d: 606.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10201* (UC)
Depts.: CA

Lupinus subacaulis Grisebach
Syn. *Lupinus chilensis* C. P. Smith
Ref. Planchuelo & Dunn, 1980: 390.
Herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Werdermann 1167* (GH)
Depts.: TA

Lupinus subtomentosus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1945b: 542; C. P. Smith, 1948a: 588.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 3606* (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus subumbellatus C. P. Smith
=Lupinus gilbertianus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 481.

Lupinus sufferrugineus Rusby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 501; C. P. Smith, 1940d: 184; C. P. Smith, 1941: 296; Foster, 1958: 98.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 2518* (NY)
Depts.: PU

Lupinus surcoensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 766.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 1161* (DS)
Depts.: LI

Lupinus syriggedes C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 501; C. P. Smith, 1941: 283; C. P. Smith, 1948h: 621.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21653* (DS)
Depts.: LI

Lupinus tarapacensis C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 502; C. P. Smith, 1940d: 178; C. P. Smith, 1941: 294; C. P. Smith, 1948e: 607.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 9253 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, JU, LI, PU, TA

Lupinus tarmaensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 767.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 71* (DS)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus tayacajensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 762.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 974* (DS)
Depts.: HV

Lupinus tetracercophorus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948f: 611.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 6636* (DS)
Depts.: AP

Lupinus tomentosus DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 502; C. P. Smith, 1940c: 170; C. P. Smith, 1941: 291.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Lagasca 66* (G photo F!), Núñez & Vargas 9225 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Lupinus toratensis C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 502; C. P. Smith, 1940d: 179; C. P. Smith, 1941: 295.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7467* (US)
Depts.: MO

Lupinus ulbrichianus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 503; C. P. Smith, 1940c: 171; C. P. Smith, 1941: 292.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 870* (B), Ferreyra 16801 (USM!)
Depts.: PU

Lupinus urcoensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1945b: 543; C. P. Smith, 1948a: 588.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 692* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus urubambensis C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 503; C. P. Smith, 1941: 245, 280; C. P. Smith, 1948b: 598.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Balls 6805* (US)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus vargasianus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1945b: 543.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4130* (DS), Vargas 5102 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus velillensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948a: 591.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 6551* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus vilcabambensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1945b: 539; C. P. Smith, 1948a: 587.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 3852* (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus visoensis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 504; C. P. Smith, 1941: 274; C. P. Smith, 1948h: 621.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 596* (F)
Depts.: LI

Lupinus volubilis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948b: 596.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 6645* (DS)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus weberbaueri Ulbrich var. **ochoanii** C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 753.
Endemic herb. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Published as "*ochoani*."

Voucher: Ochoa 992* (DS)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus weberbaueri var. **weberbaueri**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 504; C. P. Smith, 1941: 263; C. P. Smith, 1953: 753.
Herb or shrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3264* (B photo F!), Duncan 2721 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU, LI, LL

[Lupinus werdermannianus C. P. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 505; C. P. Smith, 1940c: 178.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lupinus wilkesianus C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 505; C. P. Smith, 1940b: 156; C. P. Smith, 1941: 287; C. P. Smith, 1948l: 635.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Pennell 14400 (GH)
Depts.: AY, CU, LI

Lupinus william-lobbii C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948a: 585.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (K)
Depts.: CU

Lupinus xanthophyllus C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948i: 626.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mexia 4157* (UC)
Depts.: HU

Lupinus yanahuancensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1948j: 628.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. The duplicate of *Macbride & Featherstone 1291* (F) was treated by Smith (1948j) as *L. chlorolepis*.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1291*bis** (UC)
Depts.: PA

Lupinus yarushensis C. P. Smith
Ref. C. P. Smith, 1953: 760.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: disturbed areas, submerged. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 1113* (DS)
Depts.: PA

Lupinus yaulyensis C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 479; C. P. Smith, 1941: 264; C. P. Smith, 1948k: 633.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Published as "*yanlyensis*"; corrected in the Flora of Peru where treated as a synonym of *L. fieldii*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 351* (B), Weberbauer 2576 (B)
Depts.: JU

Lupinus ynesiae C. P. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 506; C. P. Smith, 1941: 281; C. P. Smith, 1948b: 598.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mexia 8076* (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Lysiloma polyphylla Bentham
Syn. *Acacia polyphylla* Clos, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 74; Foster, 1958: 98.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6846 (F)
Depts.: AR

Machaerium aculeatum Raddi
Syn. *Nissolia aculeata* (Raddi) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 276; Rudd, 1956: 196; Lewis, 1987: 217.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4556 (K)
Depts.: LO, SM

Machaerium amazonense Hoehne
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 277; Ducke, 1949: 182.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27833 (F)
Depts.: LO

Machaerium angustifolium J. Vogel =Machaerium isadelphum (E. Meyer) Amshoff
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 276; Dwyer, 1965: 16.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *M. aculeatum* in the Flora of Peru.

Machaerium aristulatum (Spruce ex Bentham) Ducke
Syn. *Drepanocarpus aristulatus* Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 277; Bastos, 1987: 224; Rudd, 1987a: 11.
Liana, shrub, tree or vine. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 3697 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Machaerium bangii Rusby =Machaerium isadelphum (E. Meyer) Amshoff
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 278; Rudd, 1977: 134; Bastos, 1987: 245.

Machaerium campylothyrsum Hoehne
Syn. *Machaerium campylothyrsum* var. *crebrifoliolatum* Hoehne
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 278; Ducke, 1949: 185.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ducke s.n. (MG)
Depts.: LO

Machaerium campylothyrsum var. *crebrifoliolatum* Hoehne =Machaerium campylothyrsum Hoehne
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 278.

[Machaerium complanatum Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 278.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Machaerium cuspidatum Kuhlmann & Hoehne
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 279; Ducke, 1949: 182.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 41346 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, UC

Machaerium cuzcoense Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1973a: 403.
Endemic tree. Andean I: semi-deciduous forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Chávez 423* (F)
Depts.: CU

Machaerium decorticans Ducke =Machaerium floribundum var. floribundum
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 279; Rudd, 1987b: 298.

Machaerium duckeanum Hoehne
Syn. *Machaerium macrocarpum* Ducke, nom. illeg.
Ref. Rudd, 1987b: 291.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17833 (MO)
Depts.: LO

Machaerium ferox (C. Martius ex Bentham) Ducke
Syn. *Drepanocarpus ferox* C. Martius ex Bentham
Ref. Rudd, 1987a: 9.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Not *M. ferox* Glaziou, nom. nud.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20826 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Machaerium ferrugineum var. *parviflorum* Bentham =Machaerium quinata var. parviflorum (Bentham) Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1987b: 290.

Machaerium floribundum Bentham var. **floribundum**
Syn. *Machaerium decorticans* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 280; Rudd, 1987b: 298.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42213 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Machaerium floribundum var. **hypargyreum** (Harms) Rudd

Syn. *Dalbergia hypargyrea* Harms
Ref. Rudd, 1972c: 122; Rudd, 1987b: 301.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4549* (B photo F!), Gentry *et al.* 19071 (MO)
Depts.: LO

Machaerium floribundum var. **parviflorum** Bentham
Ref. Rudd, 1987b: 300.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4544* (K!), Smith 4013 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Machaerium huanucoense Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1973a: 401.
Endemic liana. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 5895* (US)
Depts.: HU

Machaerium inundatum (C. Martius ex Bentham) Ducke
Syn. *Drepanocarpus inundatus* C. Martius ex Bentham
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 185.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Stein *et al.* 3971 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Machaerium iquitosense J. F. Macbride =Machaerium macrophyllum var. macrophyllum
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 280; Rudd, 1987b: 295.

Machaerium isadelphum (E. Meyer) Amshoff
Syn. *Drepanocarpus isadelphus* E. Meyer, *Machaerium angustifolium* J. Vogel, *Machaerium bangii* Rusby, *Machaerium longifolium* Bentham, *Machaerium schunkei* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 276; Rudd, 1977: 134; Bastos, 1987: 245.
Liana shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym under *M. aculeatum* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Revilla 660 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, SM

Machaerium jacarandifolium Rusby
Ref. Foster, 1958: 99.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Phillips 10438 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Machaerium kegelii Meissner
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 281; Ducke, 1949: 245; Rudd, 1977: 138.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18151 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Machaerium lanceolatum (Vell. Conc.) J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Machaerium secundiflorum* C. Martius ex Bentham, *Nissolia lanceolata* Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 281; Rudd, 1956: 197; Lewis, 1987: 219.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Machaerium latifolium Rusby
Ref. Foster, 1958: 99.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 11440 (K!)
Depts.: CU, MD, SM

Machaerium leiophyllum (DC.) Bentham var. **latifolium** (Bentham) Rudd
Syn. *Drepanocarpus crista-castrensis* var. *latifolius* Bentham
Ref. Rudd, 1971b: 56.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 17220 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Machaerium leiophyllum var. **leiophyllum**
Syn. *Nissolia leiophylla* DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 282; Ducke, 1949: 183; Rudd, 1956: 197.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1801 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Machaerium longifolium Bentham =Machaerium isadelphum (E. Meyer) Amshoff
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 282; Rudd, 1977: 134; Bastos, 1987: 245.

[Machaerium longistipitatum Hoehne]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 283; Foster, 1958: 99.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Machaerium lunatum (L. f.) Ducke
Syn. *Drepanocarpus lunatus* (L. f.) G. Meyer, *Pterocarpus lunatus* L. f.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 283; Bastos, 1987: 250; Rudd, 1987a: 3.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Rudd (1987) does not list any Peruvian material under this species.
Voucher: Huber s.n. (MG)
Depts.: LO

Machaerium macrocarpum Ducke, nom. illeg. =Machaerium duckeanum Hoehne
Ref. Rudd, 1987b: 291.
Note: Not *M. macrocarpum* Bentham.

Machaerium macrophyllum Bentham var. **macrophyllum**
Syn. *Machaerium iquitosense* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Rudd, 1987b: 295.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 10049 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Machaerium madeirense Pittier
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 179; Roosmalen, 1985: 212.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3294 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Machaerium millei Standley
Ref. Standley, 1942: 30.
Tree. Andean I: semi-deciduous forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58250 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Machaerium multifoliolatum Ducke
Ref. Bastos, 1987: 254.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 41723 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Machaerium nervosum J. Vogel =Machaerium quinata var. parviflorum (Bentham) Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1987b: 290.

Machaerium penduliflorum Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1973b: 102.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3457* (MO!), Wasshausen & Encarnación 707 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Machaerium peruvianum J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 284.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 3441* (F)
Depts.: SM

Machaerium quinata (Aublet) Sandwith var. **parviflorum** (Bentham) Rudd
Syn. *Machaerium ferrugineum* var. *parviflorum* Bentham, *Machaerium nervosum* J. Vogel
Ref. Rudd, 1987b: 290.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 319 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Machaerium schunkei J. F. Macbride =Machaerium isadelphum (E. Meyer) Amshoff
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 284; Rudd, 1977: 134; Bastos, 1987: 248.

Machaerium secundiflorum C. Martius ex Bentham =Machaerium lanceolatum (Vell. Conc.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 281; Lewis, 1987: 219.

[Machaerium tortipes Hoehne]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 285; Ducke, 1949: 179.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Macrolobium acaciifolium (Bentham) Bentham
Syn. *Outea acaciifolia* Bentham, *Vouapa acaciifolia* (Bentham) Baillon, *Vuapa acaciifolia* (Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 136; Cowan, 1953b: 282; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 299.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9284 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA

Macrolobium angustifolium (Bentham) R. Cowan
Syn. *Macrolobium chrysostachyum* (Miquel) Bentham, *Vouapa angustifolia* Bentham, *Vouapa chrysostachya* Miquel
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 314.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 26208 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Macrolobium arenarium Ducke
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 303.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10580 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Macrolobium bifolium (Aublet) Persoon
Syn. *Macrolobium vuapa* J. Gmelin, nom. illeg., *Vouapa bifolia* Aublet, *Vuapa bifolia* (Aublet) J. St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 137; Cowan, 1953b: 310.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 36465 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Macrolobium chrysostachyum (Miquel) Bentham =Macrolobium angustifolium (Bentham) R. Cowan
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 138; Cowan, 1953b: 314.

Macrolobium debile Ducke =Macrolobium gracile var. debile (Ducke) R. Cowan
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 275.

Macrolobium gracile Spruce ex Bentham var. **debile** (Ducke) R. Cowan
Syn. *Macrolobium debile* Ducke
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 275.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6761 (F, USM!)
Depts.: SM

Macrolobium gracile var. **gracile**
Syn. *Vouapa gracilis* (Spruce ex Bentham) Taubert, *Vuapa gracilis* (Spruce ex Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 276.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp 8082 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Macrolobium ischnocalyx Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 138; Cowan, 1953b: 331.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4265* (F), Klug 3046 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Macrolobium klugii R. Cowan
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 309.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 1353* (US)
Depts.: LO

Macrolobium limbatum Spruce ex Bentham var. **limbatum**
Syn. *Inga unijuga* Poeppig, *Macrolobium unijugum* (Poeppig) R. Cowan, nom. illeg., *Vouapa limbata* (Spruce ex Bentham) Taubert, *Vuapa unijuga* (Poeppig) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 139; Cowan, 1953b: 308; Cowan, 1955: 113.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2867 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Macrolobium limbatum var. **mucronatum** (R. Cowan) R. Cowan
Syn. *Macrolobium unijugum* var. *mucronatum* R. Cowan
Ref. Cowan, 1955: 113; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 302.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: In Spichiger *et al.* (1989: 302) as *M. unijugum* var. *mucronatum*.
Voucher: Jenaro Herrera Arboretum 1/113 (G)
Depts.: LO

Macrolobium limbatum var. **propinquum** R. Cowan
Ref. Cowan, 1977: 238.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 8950 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Macrolobium machaerioides Killip & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 139; Cowan, 1953b: 277.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 547* (US), Tessmann 4157 (NY)
Depts.: LO

Macrolobium microcalyx Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 140; Cowan, 1953b: 296.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8867 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Macrolobium multijugum (DC.) Bentham var. **multijugum**
Syn. *Outea multijuga* DC., *Vouapa multijuga* (DC.) Taubert, *Vuapa multijuga* (DC.) Kuntze
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 294.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 22273 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Macrolobium punctatum Spruce ex Bentham
Syn. *Vouapa punctata* (Spruce ex Bentham) Taubert, *Vuapa punctata* (Spruce ex Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 140; Cowan, 1953b: 305.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20216 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Macrolobium stenocladum Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 141; Cowan, 1953b: 331.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4091* (G), Kujikat 88 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Macrolobium taylorii D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1975: 312.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 5000* (F)
Depts.: HU

Macrolobium unijugum (Poeppig) R. Cowan, nom. illeg. =Macrolobium limbatum var. limbatum
Ref. Cowan, 1955: 113.
Note: Not *M. unijugum* Pellegrin.

Macrolobium unijugum var. *mucronatum* R. Cowan =Macrolobium limbatum var. mucronatum (R. Cowan) R. Cowan
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 308; Cowan, 1955: 113.

Macrolobium vuapa J. Gmelin, nom. illeg. =Macrolobium bifolium (Aublet) Persoon
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 310.

Macroptilium atropurpureum (Moçiño & Sessé ex DC.) Urban
Syn. *Phaseolus atropurpureus* Moçiño & Sessé ex DC., *Phaseolus atropurpureus* var. *canescens* (M. Martens & Galeotti) Hassler, *Phaseolus atropurpureus* var. *pseuderythroloma* Hassler, *Phaseolus canescens* M. Martens & Galeotti, *Phaseolus vestitus* Hooker
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 153; Duke, 1981: 141.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2760 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CU, HU, LI, LL, SM, UC

Macroptilium bracteatum (Nees & C. Martius) Marechal & Baudet
Syn. *Phaseolus bracteatus* Nees & C. Martius
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 154.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.

Voucher: Sagástegui & Mostacero 10440 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LL

Macroptilium erythroloma (C. Martius ex Bentham) Urban
Syn. *Phaseolus erythroloma* C. Martius ex Bentham
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 154.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: shrublands. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 13173 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LA

[Macroptilium gibbosifolium (Ortega) A. Delgado]
Syn. *Macroptilium heterophyllum* (Willdenow) Marechal & Baudet, *Phaseolus fraternus* Piper, *Phaseolus gibbosifolius* Ortega, *Phaseolus heterophyllus* Willdenow
Ref. Delgado, 1981: 295.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Macroptilium heterophyllum* (Willdenow) Marechal & Baudet =Macroptilium gibbosifolium (Ortega) A. Delgado]
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 156; Delgado, 1981: 295.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Macroptilium lathyroides (L.) Urban
Syn. *Phaseolus lathyroides* L.
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 152.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 10933 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, LA, LI, LO, LL, PI, SM, UC

Macroptilium longepedunculatum (C. Martius ex Bentham) Urban
Syn. *Phaseolus campestris* C. Martius ex Bentham, *Phaseolus longepedunculatus* C. Martius ex Bentham
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 153.
Herb or vine. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 5227 (USM!)
Depts.: LA, PI, TU

Macrosamanea basijuga (Ducke) Dugand =Marmaroxylon basijugum (Ducke) L. Rico
Ref. Rico, 1991: 515.

[Macrosamanea discolor (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Britton & Rose ex Britton & Killip]
Syn. *Inga adiantifolia* Kunth, *Inga discolor* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow, *Mimosa discolor* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Poiret, *Pithecellobium adiantifolium* (Kunth) Bentham, *Pithecellobium discolor* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg., *Samanea adiantifolia* (Kunth) Pittier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 63.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Macrosamanea pedicellaris (DC.) Kleinhoonte
Syn. *Inga pedicellaris* DC., *Pithecellobium pedicellare* (DC.) Bentham, *Samanea pedicellaris* (DC.) Killip ex Record
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 165.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Proposed for treatment under *Albizia* by Barneby & Grimes (pers. comm.).
Voucher: Díaz 1678 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, PA, UC

Macrosamanea spruceana (Bentham) Killip ex Record
Syn. *Pithecellobium spruceanum* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 63; Rico, pers. comm.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 16312 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Malocchia ensiformis (L.) Savi =Canavalia ensiformis (L.) DC.
Ref. Sauer, 1964: 27790.

Manganaroa altiscandens (Ducke) Spegazzini =Acacia altiscandens Ducke
Ref. A. S. Silva, 1990: 182.

Manganaroa paniculata (Willdenow) Spegazzini =Acacia tenuifolia (L.) Willdenow
Ref. A. S. Silva, 1990: 205; Seigler, pers. comm.

Manganaroa paraensis (Ducke) Spegazzini =Acacia paraensis Ducke
Ref. A. S. Silva, 1990: 209.

Marmaroxylon basijugum (Ducke) L. Rico
Syn. *Macrosamanea basijuga* (Ducke) Dugand, *Pithecellobium basijugum* Ducke
Ref. Rico, 1991: 515.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 1326 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Marmaroxylon ramiflorum (Bentham) L. Rico
Syn. *Pithecellobium ramiflorum* Bentham, *Pithecellobium umbriflorum* Ducke
Ref. Rico, 1991: 518.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8197 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Martiodendron elatum (Ducke) Gleason]
Syn. *Martiusia elata* Ducke
Ref. Koeppen & Iltis, 1962: 205.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Martiodendron elatum var. occidentale (Ducke) Gleason]
Syn. *Martiodendron macrocarpon* Gleason, *Martiusia elata* var. *occidentale* Ducke
Ref. Koeppen & Iltis, 1962: 207.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Martiodendron macrocarpon Gleason =Martiodendron elatum var. occidentale (Ducke) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 185; Koeppen & Iltis, 1962: 207.

[*Martiusia elata* Ducke =Martiodendron elatum (Ducke) Gleason]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 185; Ducke, 1949: 125; Koeppen & Iltis, 1962: 205.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Martiusia elata* var. *occidentale* Ducke =Martiodendron elatum var. occidentale (Ducke) Gleason]
Ref. Koeppen & Iltis, 1962: 208.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Martiusia rubignosa (Jussieu ex Persoon) Britton =Clitoria falcata var. falcata
Note: Name based on *Clitoria rubignosa*.

Medicago denticulata Willdenow =Medicago polymorpha L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 452; McVaugh, 1987: 627.

Medicago hispida Gaertner =Medicago polymorpha L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 452; McVaugh, 1987: 627.

Medicago lupulina L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 453; Duke, 1981: 151; McVaugh, 1987: 626.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5260 (UC, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA

Medicago polymorpha L.
Syn. *Medicago denticulata* Willdenow, *Medicago hispida* Gaertner
Ref. Mostacero, 1976: 16; Duke, 1981: 154; McVaugh, 1987: 627.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Sullivan *et al.* 889 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PA, PU

Medicago sativa L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 453; Duke, 1981: 157; McVaugh, 1987: 627.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19173 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, IC, JU, LI

Meibomia adscendens (Swartz) Kuntze =Desmodium adscendens (Swartz) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 417; Schubert, 1980: 627.

Meibomia adscendens var. *incana* Kuntze =Desmodium incanum DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 424; Schubert, 1980: 641.

Meibomia albida S. F. Blake =Desmodium axillare var. stoloniferum (Richard ex Poiret) B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 420; Schubert, 1980: 633.

Meibomia andina Rusby =Desmodium axillare var. axillare
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 419.

Meibomia axillaris (Swartz) Kuntze =Desmodium axillare var. axillare
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 419; Schubert, 1980: 632.

Meibomia axillaris var. *obtusifoliolia* Kuntze =Desmodium axillare var. axillare
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 419; Schubert, 1980: 632.

Meibomia barbata (L.) Kuntze =Desmodium barbatum (L.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 421; Schubert, 1980: 634.

Meibomia bigelowii (A. Gray) Kuntze =Desmodium neomexicanum A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 430.

Meibomia cajanifolia (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Desmodium cajanifolium (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 422; Schubert, 1980: 635.

Meibomia campyloclada (Hemsley) Kuntze =Desmodium campyloclados Hemsley
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 423; Schubert, 1980: 637.

Meibomia cana (J. Gmelin) S. F. Blake =Desmodium incanum DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 423; Schubert, 1980: 641.

Meibomia cayennense (DC.) Kuntze =Desmodium barbatum (L.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 421.

Meibomia distorta (Aublet) Schindler =Desmodium distortum (Aublet) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 425; Schubert, 1980: 638.

Meibomia distorta var. *perrottetii* (DC.) Schindler =Desmodium perrottetii DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 431; Schubert, 1980: 650.

Meibomia glabra (Miller) Kuntze =Desmodium glabrum (Miller) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 426; Schubert, 1980: 639.

Meibomia heterocarpa (L.) Kuntze =Desmodium heterocarpon (L.) DC.
Note: Name based on *Hedysarum heterocarpon*.

Meibomia hoehneana Schindler =Desmodium neomexicanum A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 430.

Meibomia humilis Schindler =Desmodium neomexicanum A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 430.

Meibomia intorta (Miller) S. F. Blake =Desmodium intortum var. intortum
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 426; Schubert, 1980: 646.

Meibomia lilloana Schindler =Desmodium neomexicanum A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 430.

Meibomia limensis (Hooker) Kuntze =Desmodium limense Hooker
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 427; Rudd, 1971a: 617.

Meibomia micrantha Schindler =Desmodium micranthum var. micranthum
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 428.

Meibomia mollicula (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Desmodium molliculum (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 429; Schubert, 1980: 649.

Meibomia mollis (M. Vahl) Kuntze =Desmodium glabrum (Miller) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 426; Schubert, 1980: 639.

Meibomia neomexicana (A. Gray) Kuntze =Desmodium neomexicanum A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 430.

Meibomia parva Schindler =Desmodium neomexicanum A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 430.

Meibomia purpurea (Miller) Vail ex Small =Desmodium tortuosum (Swartz) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 434; Schubert, 1980: 659.

Meibomia racemifera (DC.) Kuntze =Desmodium incanum DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 424.

Meibomia reptans (Poiret) Kuntze =Desmodium axillare var. axillare
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 419; Schubert, 1980: 632.

Meibomia sclerophylla (Bentham) Kuntze =Desmodium sclerophyllum Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 432.

Meibomia scorpiurus (Swartz) Kuntze =Desmodium scorpiurus (Swartz) Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 433; Schubert, 1980: 656.

Meibomia sintenisii (Urban) Britton =Desmodium axillare var. stoloniferum (Richard ex Poiret) B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 420; Schubert, 1980: 633.

Meibomia subsericea (Malme) Schindler =Desmodium subsericeum Malme
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 433.

Meibomia supina (Swartz) Britton =Desmodium incanum DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 424; Schubert, 1980: 641.

Meibomia terminalis (Richard) Kuntze =Desmodium glabrum (Miller) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 426; Schubert, 1980: 639.

Meibomia tortuosa (Swartz) Kuntze =Desmodium tortuosum (Swartz) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 434; Schubert, 1980: 658.

Meibomia uncinata (Jacquin) Kuntze =Desmodium uncinatum (Jacquin) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 435; Lewis, 1987: 249.

Meibomia villosa (Miller) Kuntze =Desmodium barbatum (L.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 421.

Meibomia weberbaueri Schindler =Desmodium weberbaueri (Schindler) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 437.

Meibomia wydleriana (Urban) Britton =Desmodium wydlerianum Urban
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 438; Schubert, 1980: 661.

Melilotus alba Medikus
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 453; Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 193.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean I-II. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61289 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, CA, LI

Melilotus indica (L.) Allioni
Syn. *Melilotus parviflora* Desfontaines, *Trifolium melilotus* var. *indica* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 453; Duke, 1981: 165; McVaugh, 1987: 629.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: cloud forests, disturbed areas, lomas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi & Galiano 794 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, IC, HU, JU, LI, LL, TA

Melilotus parviflora Desfontaines =Melilotus indica (L.) Allioni
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 453; Duke, 1981: 165.

Micropteryx poeppigiana Walpers =Erythrina poeppigiana (Walpers) Cook
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 311; Krukoff & Barneby, 1974: 347.

Mimosa acantholoba (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Poiret var. **acantholoba**
Syn. *Acacia acantholoba* Humboldt &

Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 86; Barneby, 1991: 109.
Shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas, semi-deciduous forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58181 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, PI, TU

Mimosa alba Swartz =Inga alba (Swartz) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 14; Sousa, 1993: 231.

Mimosa albida Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow var. **albida**
Syn. *Mimosa albida* var. *strigosa* (Willdenow) Robinson, *Mimosa strigosa* Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 86; Barneby, 1991: 543.
Subshrub or vine. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3756* (P-H&B), Sagástegui & Cabanillas 6534 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI, LL, TU

Mimosa albida var. *erratica* J. F. Macbride =Mimosa albida var. willdenowii (Poiret) Rudd
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 86; Barneby, 1991: 544.

Mimosa albida var. *floribunda* (Willdenow) Robinson =Mimosa albida var. willdenowii (Poiret) Rudd
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 86; Barneby, 1991: 544.

Mimosa albida var. *strigosa* (Willdenow) Robinson =Mimosa albida var. albida
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 543.

Mimosa albida var. **willdenowii** (Poiret) Rudd
Syn. *Mimosa albida* var. *erratica* J. F. Macbride, *Mimosa albida* var. *floribunda* (Willdenow) Robinson, *Mimosa floribunda* Willdenow, *Mimosa willdenowii* Poiret
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 544.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6760 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LA, LI, PI

Mimosa angustisiliqua Lamarck, nom. illeg. =Desmanthus virgatus (L.) Willdenow
Ref. Luckow, 1989: 389.

Mimosa annularis Spruce ex Bentham var. **xinguensis** (Ducke) Barneby
Syn. *Mimosa xinguensis* Ducke
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 36.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 5567 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Mimosa arborea L. =Cajoba arborea (L.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Rico, 1991: 507.

[Mimosa asperata L.]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 92; Barneby, 1991: 437.
Note: Not known from Peru. Incorrectly listed as a synonym of *M. pigra* in the Flora of Peru.

Mimosa boliviana Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 87; Barneby, 1991: 578.
Shrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8425 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Mimosa bourgonii Aublet =Inga bourgonii (Aublet) DC.
Ref. Poncy, 1985: 33; Sousa, 1993: 259.

Mimosa brevifolia Humboldt ex Sprengel, nom. nud. =Mimosa montana var. montana
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 90; Barneby, 1991: 89.

Mimosa caduca (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Poiret
Syn. *Acacia caduca* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow, *Mimosa xerophytica* Schery
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 87; Barneby, 1991: 173.
Tree. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3499* (P-H&B)
Depts.: CA, PI

Mimosa caracasana Jacquin =Zapoteca caracasana subsp. caracasana
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 69; Hernández, 1989: 828.

Mimosa cauliflora (Willdenow) Poiret =Zygia cauliflora (Willdenow) Killip ex Record
Ref. Rico, pers. comm.

[*Mimosa colubrina* Vell. Conc. =Anadenanthera colubrina var. colubrina]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 101; Altschul, 1964: 52.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mimosa coriacea Persoon =Inga sertulifera DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 20; Sousa, 1993: 261.

Mimosa coruscans (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Poiret =Inga coruscans Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. León, 1966: 287.

Mimosa corymbosa Richard =Albizia corymbosa (Richard) G. P. Lewis & Owen
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 53; Lewis & Owen, 1989: 40.

Mimosa ctenodes Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 524.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 6170* (MO!), Hutchison & Wright 5434 (NY)
Depts.: CA

Mimosa cuatrecasasii Rudd =Mimosa guilandinae var. cuatrecasasii (Rudd) Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 47.

Mimosa cuzcoana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 88; Barneby, 1991: 527.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 518* (F), Núñez 7556 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

[*Mimosa cyclocarpa* Jacquin =Enterolobium cyclocarpum (Jacquin) Grisebach]
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 324.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mimosa cylindrica Vell. Conc. =Inga cylindrica (Vell. Conc.) C. Martius
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 157.

Mimosa depressa (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Poiret =Desmanthus depressus Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. Luckow, 1989: 249.

Mimosa dichoneuta J. F. Macbride =Mimosa weberbaueri Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 88; Barneby, 1991: 86.

Mimosa diplotricha C. Wright ex Sauvalle var. **diplotricha**
Syn. *Mimosa invisa* C. Martius, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 89; Barneby, 1991: 201.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1115 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

[*Mimosa discolor* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Poiret =Macrosamanea discolor (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Britton & Rose ex Britton & Killip]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mimosa distachya Ventenat =Paraserianthes lophantha (Willdenow) I. C. Nielsen
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 47.

Mimosa dulcis Roxburgh =Pithecellobium dulce (Roxburgh) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 54; Rico, 1991: 518.

Mimosa elegans Andrzejowski =Paraserianthes lophantha (Willdenow) I. C. Nielsen
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 47.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *Albizia distachya* in the Flora of Peru.

Mimosa expansa Pavón ex Bentham, nom. nud. pro syn. =Calliandra expansa Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 71.

Mimosa extensissima Ducke =Mimosa guilandinae var. extensissima (Ducke) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 89; Barneby, 1991: 47.

Mimosa fagifolia L. =Inga laurina (Swartz) Willdenow
Ref. León, 1966: 283; Sousa, 1993: 250.

Mimosa farnesiana L. =Acacia farnesiana (L.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 77; Duke, 1981: 5; Clarke *et al.*, 1989: 559.

Mimosa floribunda Willdenow =Mimosa albida var. willdenowii (Poiret) Rudd
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 86; Barneby, 1991: 544.

[*Mimosa glauca* L.(1753) =Acacia glauca (L.) Moench]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 99; Howard *et al.*, 1988: 339.
Note: Not known from Peru. Incorrectly listed [instead of "*M. glauca* L. (1763)"] as the basionym of *Leucantha glauca* in the Flora of Peru.

Mimosa glauca L. (1763), nom. illeg. =Leucaena leucocephala (Lamarck) De Wit
Ref. Shaw & Schubert, 1976: 117; Lewis, 1987: 144.

Mimosa gonoclada Bentham =Mimosa revoluta (Kunth) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 94; Barneby, 1991: 56.

Mimosa guilandinae (DC.) Barneby var. **cuatrecasasii** (Rudd) Barneby
Syn. *Mimosa cuatrecasasii* Rudd
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 47.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 271 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO

Mimosa guilandinae var. **extensissima** (Ducke) Barneby
Syn. *Mimosa extensissima* Ducke
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 47.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith 3816 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM, UC

Mimosa hispidula H.B.K. =Mimosa pudica var. tetrandra (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 93; Barneby, 1991: 627.

Mimosa inaequalis (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Poiret =Zygia inaequalis (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Pittier

Mimosa incarum Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 576.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: dry valleys. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8447* (NY), Gentry *et al.* 61415 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Mimosa ingoides Richard =Inga ingoides (Richard) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 25; León, 1966: 342.

[Mimosa insidiosa C. Martius var. insidiosa]
Syn. *Mimosa retrorsa* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 89; Barneby, 1991: 594.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mimosa invisa C. Martius, nom. illeg. =Mimosa diplotricha var. diplotricha
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 89; Barneby, 1991: 201.

Mimosa julibrissin (Durazzini) Scopoli =Albizia julibrissin Durazzini
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1928: 44.

Mimosa juliflora Swartz =Prosopis juliflora var. juliflora
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 499.

Mimosa latifolia L. =Zygia latifolia (L.) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 57; Rico, 1991: 495.

Mimosa laurina Swartz =Inga laurina (Swartz) Willdenow
Ref. León, 1966: 283; Sousa, 1993: 250.

Mimosa lebbeck L. =Albizia lebbeck (L.) Bentham
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 162.

Mimosa leucocephala Lamarck =Leucaena leucocephala (Lamarck) De Wit
Ref. McVaugh, 1987: 185.

Mimosa longicaulis Ducke =Mimosa myriadenia var. egena J. F. Macbride
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 31.

Mimosa macroloba (Willdenow) Poiret =Pentaclethra macroloba (Willdenow) Kuntze
Ref. Schery, 1950a: 313.

[*Mimosa micracantha* Bentham =Mimosa rufescens var. amnis-nigri Barneby]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 90; Barneby, 1991: 42.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mimosa mollissima (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Poiret =Calliandra mollissima (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 72.

Mimosa montana Kunth var. **montana**
Syn. *Mimosa brevifolia* Humboldt ex Sprengel, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 90; Barneby, 1991: 89.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), López & Sagástegui 7396 (NY)
Depts.: AN, CA

Mimosa montana var. **sandemanii** Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 89.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: dry valleys. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 4277* (F), López *et al.* 8906 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Mimosa myriadenia (Bentham) Bentham var. **desquamata** Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 29.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4424* (NY), Ancuash 1025 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Mimosa myriadenia var. **dispersa** Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 30.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 41369 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, UC

Mimosa myriadenia var. **egena** J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Mimosa longicaulis* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 91; Barneby, 1991: 31.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 68* (F), Klug 775 (F)
Depts.: LO

Mimosa myriadenia var. **myriadenia**
Syn. *Acacia paniculiflora* Steudel, *Entada myriadenia* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 91; Barneby, 1991: 29.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 421 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PI, UC

Mimosa myriadenia var. **punctulata** (Spruce ex Bentham) Barneby
Syn. *Mimosa punctulata* Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 29.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Valderrama 1370 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Mimosa natans L. f. =Neptunia natans (L. f.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 108; Windler, 1966: 401.

Mimosa nothacacia Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 59.

Endemic treelet. Andean I: shrublands. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3438* (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Mimosa pallida (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Poiret =Prosopis pallida (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) H.B.K.
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 486.

Mimosa paniculata (Willdenow) Poiret =Acacia tenuifolia (L.) Willdenow
Ref. A. S. Silva, 1990: 205; Grimes, 1992: 267; Seigler, pers. comm.

Mimosa pectinata Kunth, nom. illeg. =Mimosa pectinatipinna Burkart
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 91; Barneby, 1991: 523.
Note: Not *M. pectinata* (Willdenow) Poiret.

Mimosa pectinatipinna Burkart
Syn. *Mimosa pectinata* Kunth, nom. illeg.
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 523.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: dry valleys, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3750* (P-H&B), Ferreyra 13658 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

Mimosa pellita Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow var. **pellita**
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 432.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: Material of this taxon was cited under *M. pigra* sensu J. F. Macbride non L. in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Stein *et al.* 3978 (MO!)
Depts.: LL, LO, MD, SM, UC

[Mimosa pigra L.]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 92; Barneby, 1991: 440.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mimosa pilosula Richard =Inga pilosula (Richard) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 41; León, 1966: 314.

Mimosa plena L. =Neptunia plena (L.) Bentham
Ref. Windler, 1966: 398; Lewis, 1987: 145; McVaugh, 1987: 227.

Mimosa polycarpa Kunth var. **polycarpa**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 92; Barneby, 1991: 518.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Ferreyra 8425 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU

Mimosa polycarpa L. var. **redundans** Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 519.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 1682* (NY), Sagástegui 14053 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Mimosa polydactyla Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 92; Barneby, 1991: 630.
Herb, shrub or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10251 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[*Mimosa polystachya* L. =Entada polystachya (L.) DC.]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 107; Lewis & Owen, 1989: 30.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mimosa portoricensis Jacquin =Zapoteca portoricensis var. portoricensis
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 72; Hernández, 1989: 818.

Mimosa pudica L. var. **hispida** Brenan
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 629.
Introduced subshrub or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7261 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

[Mimosa pudica var. pudica]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 93; Barneby, 1991: 625.
Note: Not known from Peru. Barneby (1991) restricts the application of var. *pudica* to the single sterile type specimen from Brazil (unidentifiable to his three other varieties), deposited in Hb. Cliffortianus (BM).

[Mimosa pudica var. tetrandra (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) DC.]
Syn. *Mimosa hispidula* H.B.K., *Mimosa tetrandra* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 93; Barneby, 1991: 627.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mimosa pulcherrima (Willdenow) Poiret =Stryphnodendron pulcherrimum (Willdenow) Hochreutiner
Ref. Martins, 1981: 72.

Mimosa punctulata Spruce ex Bentham =Mimosa myriadenia var. punctulata (Spruce ex Bentham) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 93; Barneby, 1991: 29.

Mimosa quadrivalvis L. var. **leptocarpa** (DC.) Barneby
Syn. *Leptoglottis leptocarpa* (DC.) Standley, *Schrankia leptocarpa* DC.
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 298.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian: forests, disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1291 (F)
Depts.: LO

Mimosa quassiifolia (Willdenow) Poiret =Inga pilosula (Richard) J. F. Macbride
Ref. León, 1966: 314.

[*Mimosa retrorsa* Bentham =Mimosa insidiosa var. insidiosa]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 89; Barneby, 1991: 594.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mimosa revoluta (Kunth) Bentham
Syn. *Acacia revoluta* Kunth, *Mimosa gonoclada* Bentham, *Mimosa soratensis* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 94; Barneby, 1991: 56.
Shrub. Andean II: riversides, rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3694* (P-H&B), Ferreyra 9945 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, LL

[Mimosa rufescens Bentham var. amnis-nigri Barneby]
Syn. *Mimosa micracantha* Bentham
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 42.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mimosa rufescens var. **rufescens**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 94; Barneby, 1991: 41.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 17527 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, SM, UC

Mimosa sagotiana Bentham =Mimosa schrankioides var. sagotiana (Bentham) Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 529.

Mimosa saman Jacquin =Albizia saman (Jacquin) F. Mueller
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 61; Rico, pers. comm.

Mimosa schrankioides Bentham var. *glabra* Sagot ex Bentham, nom. nud. pro syn. =Mimosa schrankioides var. sagotiana (Bentham) Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 529.

Mimosa schrankioides var. **sagotiana** (Bentham) Barneby
Syn. *Mimosa sagotiana* Bentham, *Mimosa schrankioides* var. *glabra* Sagot ex Bentham, nom. nud. pro syn.
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 529.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 2031 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Mimosa semialata Vell. Conc. =Inga semialata (Vell. Conc.) C. Martius
Ref. Sousa, 1993: 259.

[Mimosa sensitiva L.]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 95; Barneby, 1991: 537.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Mimosa somnians Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow]

Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 95; Barneby, 1991: 450.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mimosa soratensis Bentham =Mimosa revoluta (Kunth) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 94; Barneby, 1991: 56.

Mimosa strigosa Willdenow =Mimosa albida var. albida
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 543.

Mimosa strombulifera Lamarck =Prosopis strombulifera var. strombulifera
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 457.

Mimosa tarda Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 434.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, swamps. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8160* (MO!), Killip & Smith 26680 (NY)
Depts.: HU, JU

Mimosa tenuifolia L. =Acacia tenuifolia (L.) Willdenow
Ref. Schery, 1950a: 272; McVaugh, 1987: 138; Seigler, pers. comm.

Mimosa tessmannii Harms =Piptadenia uaupensis Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 95; Barneby, 1986: 228.

Mimosa tetrandra Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Mimosa pudica var. tetrandra (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) DC.
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 627.

Mimosa trapezifolia M. Vahl =Abarema jupunba (Willdenow) Britton & Killip
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 56; Rico, pers. comm.

Mimosa trichodes Jacquin =Leucaena trichodes (Jacquin) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 99.

Mimosa umbellifera M. Vahl =Inga umbellifera (M. Vahl) Steudel
Ref. Sousa, 1993: 265.

Mimosa velloziana C. Martius
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 538.
Introduced shrub or liana. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Peru voucher not cited by Barneby (1991).
Depts.: LI

Mimosa velutina (Willdenow) Poiret =Inga velutina Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 45.

Mimosa virgata L. =Desmanthus virgatus (L.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 98; Carrillo, 1974: 49; Luckow, 1989: 389.

Mimosa weberbaueri Harms
Syn. *Mimosa dichoneuta* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 96; Barneby, 1991: 86.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4321* (B photo F!), López *et al.* 8316 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, LL

Mimosa willdenowii Poiret =Mimosa albida var. willdenowii (Poiret) Rudd
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 87; Barneby, 1991: 544.

Mimosa williamsii Rusby
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 521.
Shrub. Amazonian: shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26433 (NY)
Depts.: PA

Mimosa xerophytica Schery =Mimosa caduca (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Poiret
Ref. Barneby, 1991: 173.

Mimosa xinguensis Ducke =Mimosa annularis var. xinguensis (Ducke) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 96; Ducke, 1949: 57; Barneby, 1991: 36.

[Monopteryx uaucu Spruce ex Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 250; Ducke, 1949: 158.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mucuna altissima (Jacquin) DC. =Mucuna urens (L.) Medikus
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 316.
Note: Treated as a valid species by Ducke (1949: 216).

Mucuna elliptica (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Mucuna inflexa* (R. & P.) DC., *Mucuna platycarpa* (R. & P.) DC., *Negretia elliptica* R. & P., *Negretia inflexa* R. & P., *Negretia platycarpa* R. & P., *Stizolobium ellipticum* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Stizolobium inflexum* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Stizolobium platycarpum* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 314.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 35910 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Mucuna huberi Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 315; Ducke, 1949: 216.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28999 (US)
Depts.: LO

Mucuna inflexa (R. & P.) DC. =Mucuna elliptica (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 314.

[Mucuna mapirensis (Rusby) J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Stizolobium mapirense* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 316; Foster, 1958: 100.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mucuna mattogrossensis Barbosa Rodrigues =Canavalia mattogrossensis (Barbosa Rodrigues) Malme
Ref. Sauer, 1964: 133.

Mucuna platycarpa (R. & P.) DC. =Mucuna elliptica (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 314.

Mucuna rostrata Bentham
Syn. *Stizolobium rostratum* (Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 315; Ducke, 1949: 217; Foster, 1958: 100.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37886 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Mucuna sloanei Fawcett & Rendle
Syn. *Dolichos urens* L. ex Jacquin, *Mucuna urens* (L. ex Jacquin) DC., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 316; Ducke, 1949: 216; Lewis, 1987: 252.
Vine. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8159 (F, USM!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Mucuna urens (L.) Medikus
Syn. *Canavalia altissima* (Jacquin) Macfadyen, *Dolichos altissimus* Jacquin, *Dolichos urens* L., *Mucuna altissima* (Jacquin) DC., *Mucuna urens* (L.) Fawcett & Rendle, nom. illeg., *Stizolobium altissimum* (Jacquin) Persoon, *Stizolobium urens* (L.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 316; Lewis, 1987: 252.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 13567 (USM!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Mucuna urens (L. ex Jacquin) DC., nom. illeg. =Mucuna sloanei Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 252.

Mucuna urens (L.) Fawcett & Rendle, nom. illeg. =Mucuna urens (L.) Medikus

Muellera denudata (Bentham) M. Sousa
Syn. *Derris denudata* (Bentham) Ducke, *Lonchocarpus denudatus* Bentham
Ref. Sousa, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Rimachi 8883 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Myrospermum pedicellatum Lamarck =Myroxylon peruiferum L. f.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 244.

Myrospermum toluiferum (A. Richard) DC. =Myroxylon balsamum (L.) Harms
Ref. Rudd, 1968b: 503.

Myroxylon balsamum (L.) Harms
Syn. *Myrospermum toluiferum* (A. Richard) DC., *Myroxylon balsamum* var. *punctatum* (Klotzsch) Harms, *Myroxylon punctatum* Klotzsch, *Myroxylon toluiferum* A. Richard, *Myroxylon toluiferum* H.B.K., *Toluifera balsamum* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 241; Duke, 1981: 173; McVaugh, 1987: 636.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29117 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Myroxylon balsamum var. *punctatum* (Klotzsch) Harms =Myroxylon balsamum (L.) Harms

Myroxylon peruiferum L. f.
Syn. *Myrospermum pedicellatum* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 242; Lewis, 1987: 201.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: dry valleys. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9253 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, TU

Myroxylon punctatum Klotzsch =Myroxylon balsamum (L.) Harms

Myroxylon toluiferum A. Richard =Myroxylon balsamum (L.) Harms
Ref. Rudd, 1968b: 503.

Myroxylon toluiferum H.B.K. =Myroxylon balsamum (L.) Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 241; Duke, 1981: 173; Rudd, 1968b: 503.

Negretia elliptica R. & P. =Mucuna elliptica (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 314.

Negretia inflexa R. & P. =Mucuna elliptica (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 314.

Negretia platycarpa R. & P. =Mucuna elliptica (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 314.

Neltuma juliflora (Swartz) Raf. =Prosopis juliflora var. juliflora
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 499.

Nephromeria axillaris (Swartz) Schindler =Desmodium axillare var. axillare
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 419; Schubert, 1980: 632.

Nephromeria axillaris var. *obtusifoliola* (Kuntze) Schindler =Desmodium axillare var. axillare
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 419; Schubert, 1980: 632.

Nephromeria axillaris var. *sintenisii* (Urban) Schindler =Desmodium axillare var. stoloniferum (Richard ex Poiret) B. G. Schubert
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 420; Schubert, 1980: 633.

Nephromeria poeppigiana Schindler =Desmodium poeppigianum (Schindler) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 431.

Neptunia natans (L. f.) Druce
Syn. *Mimosa natans* L. f., *Mimosa prostrata* Lamarck, *Neptunia oleracea* Loureiro, *Neptunia prostrata* (Lamarck) Baillon
Ref. McVaugh, 1987: 225.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: floating. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22131 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Neptunia oleracea Loureiro =Neptunia natans (L. f.) Druce
Ref. Windler, 1966: 401; McVaugh, 1987: 225.

Neptunia plena (L.) Bentham
Syn. *Desmanthus plenus* (L.) Willdenow, *Mimosa plena* L.
Ref. Windler, 1966: 398; Lewis, 1987: 145; McVaugh, 1987: 227.
Herb or shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11464 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, PI

Neptunia prostrata (Lamarck) Baillon =Neptunia natans (L. f.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 108; Windler, 1966: 401.

Neptunia pubescens Bentham var. **pubescens**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 108; Windler, 1966: 391.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Cuming 1027* (K), Llatas 431 (MO!)
Depts.: IC, LA, LI, LL

Neurocarpum falcatum (Lamarck) DC. =Clitoria falcata var. falcata
Ref. Fantz, 1990: 156.

Neurocarpum javitense H.B.K. =Clitoria javitensis var. javitensis
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 347; Fantz, 1981: 162; Fantz, 1990: 159.

Neuroscapha guilleminiana Tulasne =Lonchocarpus guillemineanus (Tulasne) Malme
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 262; Lewis, 1987: 235.

Nicolsonia barbata (L.) DC. =Desmodium barbatum (L.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 421; Schubert, 1980: 634.

Nicolsonia cayennensis DC. =Desmodium barbatum (L.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 421.

Nicolsonia cayennensis var. *obovata* DC. =Desmodium barbatum (L.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 421.

Nicolsonia venustula (H.B.K.) DC. =Desmodium barbatum (L.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 421.

Nicolsonia villosa Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Desmodium barbatum (L.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 421.

Nissolia aculeata (Raddi) DC. =Machaerium aculeatum Raddi
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 276; Rudd, 1956: 196.

Nissolia fruticosa Jacquin var. **guatemalensis** (Rose) Rudd
Syn. *Nissolia guatemalensis* Rose
Ref. Rudd, 1956: 195.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6555 (US)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU, SM

Nissolia guatemalensis Rose =Nissolia fruticosa var. guatemalensis (Rose) Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1956: 195.

Nissolia lanceolata Vell. Conc. =Machaerium lanceolatum (Vell. Conc.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 281; Rudd, 1956: 197; Lewis, 1987: 219.

Nissolia leiophylla DC. =Machaerium leiophyllum var. leiophyllum
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 282; Rudd, 1956: 197.

Nissoloides cylindrica M. E. Jones =Desmodium scorpiurus (Swartz) Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 433; Schubert, 1980: 656.

Ormosia amazonica Ducke
Syn. *Ormosia euneura* Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 248; Rudd, 1965: 322.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19028 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ormosia bopiensis Pierce ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 248; Rudd, 1965: 324.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 669* (F), Gentry *et al.* 43019 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO

[Ormosia coccinea (Aublet) Jackson]
Syn. *Robinia coccinea* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 249; Rudd, 1965: 326.
Note: Not known from Peru. The species was listed in the Flora of Peru with *O. subsimplex* as a synonym.

Ormosia coccinea var. **subsimplex** (Spruce ex Bentham) Rudd
Syn. *Ormosia subsimplex* Spruce ex Bentham

Ref. Rudd, 1965: 328.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3505 (F)
Depts.: LO

Ormosia euneura Harms =Ormosia amazonica Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 248; Rudd, 1965: 322.

Ormosia grandiflora (Tulasne) Rudd
Syn. *Clathrotropis grandiflora* (Tulasne) Harms, *Diplotropis grandiflora* Tulasne, *Ormosiopsis cuspidata* Pierce ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. Rudd, 1965: 301.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18600 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ormosia macrocalyx Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 247; Rudd, 1965: 306.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18827 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Ormosia nobilis Tulasne var. **santaremnensis** (Ducke) Rudd
Syn. *Ormosia santaremnensis* Ducke
Ref. Rudd, 1965: 345.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7116 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Ormosia peruviana Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1968a: 79.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6964* (MO!), Woytkowski 8162 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Ormosia santaremnensis Ducke =Ormosia nobilis var. santaremnensis (Ducke) Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1965: 345.

Ormosia schunkei Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1969a: 337.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2999* (MO!), Schunke 2555 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, UC

Ormosia subsimplex Spruce ex Bentham =Ormosia coccinea var. subsimplex (Spruce ex Bentham) Rudd
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 249; Rudd, 1965: 328.

Ormosiopsis cuspidata Pierce ex J. F. Macbride =Ormosia grandiflora (Tulasne) Rudd
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 247; Rudd, 1965: 301.

Orobus fruticosus (Cavanilles) Persoon =Coursetia fruticosa (Cavanilles) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Lavin, 1988: 84.

Orobus tomentosus Desfontaines =Coursetia fruticosa (Cavanilles) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 387.

Otholobium diffidens Grimes
Ref. Grimes, 1990: 31.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Núñez 8196 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Otholobium glandulosum (L.) Grimes
Syn. *Hoita glandulosa* (L.) Rydberg, *Lotodes glandulosum* (L.) Kuntze, *Psoralea glandulosa* L.
Ref. Grimes, 1990: 29.
Shrub or tree. Andean I, Coastal: riversides. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Herb. Linnaeus s.n.* (LINN), "Brizer" [?] s.n. (GOET)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Otholobium mexicanum (L. f.) Grimes
Syn. *Indigofera mexicana* L. f., *Psoralea divaricata* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow, *Psoralea maleolens* J. F. Macbride, *Psoralea mexicana* (L. f.) Vail, *Psoralea mexicana* var. *maleolens* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride, *Psoralea mexicana* var. *trianae* (Vail) J. F. Macbride, *Psoralea mutisii* Kunth, *Psoralea trianae* Vail
Ref. Grimes, 1990: 23.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-III: forests, shrublands. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Young & Eisenberg 919 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, LA, LL, PI, PU

Otholobium munyensis (J. F. Macbride) Grimes
Syn. *Psoralea munyensis* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Grimes, 1990: 26.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3906* (F), Smith 11464 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, PI, PU, SM

Otholobium pubescens (Poiret) Grimes
Syn. *Psoralea featherstonei* J. F. Macbride, *Psoralea lasiostachys* J. Vogel, *Psoralea marginata* Meyen, *Psoralea potens* J. F. Macbride, *Psoralea pubescens* Poiret, *Psoralea pubescens* var. *lasiostachys* (J. Vogel) J. F. Macbride, *Psoralea remotiflora* J. F. Macbride, *Psoralea yurensis* Rusby
Ref. Grimes, 1990: 26.
Shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Núñez & Vargas 9235 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, TA

Outea acaciifolia Bentham =Macrolobium acaciifolium (Bentham) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 136; Cowan, 1953b: 282.

Outea multijuga DC. =Macrolobium multijugum var. multijugum
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 294.

Pachyrhizus ahipa (Weddell) Parodi
Syn. *Dolichos ahipa* Weddell
Ref. Sørensen, 1988: 189.
Cultivated vine. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Note: No Peru voucher collection was cited by Sørensen (1988).
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pachyrhizus tuberosus (Lamarck) Sprengel
Syn. *Cacara tuberosa* (Lamarck) Britton, *Dolichos tuberosus* Lamarck, *Stizolobium tuberosum* (Lamarck) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 294; Duke, 1981: 184; Sørensen, 1988: 185; Mackinder *et al.*, 1990: 21.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4936 (K)
Depts.: LO, PI, SM

Paramachaerium schunkei Rudd
Ref. Rudd, 1981: 439.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 2595* (F)
Depts.: HU

Paraserianthes lophantha (Willdenow) I. C. Nielsen
Syn. *Acacia lophantha* Willdenow, *Albizia distachya* (Ventenat) J. F. Macbride, *Albizia lophantha* (Willdenow) Bentham, *Mimosa distachya* Ventenat, *Mimosa elegans* Andrzejowski
Ref. Nielsen *et al.*, 1983: 326.
Cultivated & introduced tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 11065 (F)
Depts.: AR, CA, CU, JU

Parivoa tomentosa Aublet =Crudia tomentosa (Aublet) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 123; Amshoff, 1953: 81; Vieira, 1990: 92.

[Parkia decussata Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 111; Hopkins, 1986: 83.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Parkia igneiflora Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 111; Hopkins, 1986: 69; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 340.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39331 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Parkia multijuga Bentham
Syn. *Dimorphandra megacarpa* Rolfe
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 112; Hopkins,

1986: 84; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 342.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6806 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Parkia nitida Miquel
Syn. *Parkia oppositifolia* Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Hopkins, 1986: 64.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 6606 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Parkia oppositifolia Spruce ex Bentham =Parkia nitida Miquel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 112; Hopkins, 1986: 64.

Parkia panurensis Bentham ex H. Hopkins
Ref. Hopkins, 1986: 72.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, swamps, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10415 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Parkia pendula (Willdenow) Bentham ex Walpers
Ref. Hopkins, 1986: 93.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Begazo 152 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Parkia velutina Benoist
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 113; Hopkins, 1986: 87.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 8084 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Parkinsonia aculeata L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 186; Cowan, 1971: 608.
Cultivated shrub or tree. Andean I, Coastal: desert, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith 4225 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, IC, LA, LI, LL, PI, TU

Parosela astragalina (H.B.K.) Killip ex J. F. Macbride =Dalea coerulea var. coerulea
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 366; Barneby, 1977: 350.

Parosela ayavacensis (H.B.K.) J. F. Macbride =Dalea ayavacensis var. ayavacensis
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 366; Barneby, 1977: 354.

Parosela boliviana (Britton) J. F. Macbride =Dalea boliviana Britton
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 365; Barneby, 1977: 382.

Parosela boliviana var. *herrerae* J. F. Macbride =Dalea boliviana Britton
Ref. Barneby, 1977: 382.

Parosela calocalyx (Ulbrich) J. F. Macbride =Dalea cylindrica var. cylindrica
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 367; Barneby, 1977: 360.

Parosela catatona J. F. Macbride =Dalea cylindrica var. haenkeana Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 367; Barneby, 1977: 362.

Parosela coerulea (L. f.) J. F. Macbride =Dalea coerulea var. coerulea
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 366; Barneby, 1977: 350.

Parosela cylindrica (Hooker) J. F. Macbride =Dalea cylindrica var. cylindrica
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 367; Barneby, 1977: 360.

Parosela exilis (DC.) J. F. Macbride =Dalea exilis DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 368; Barneby, 1977: 384.

Parosela fieldii J. F. Macbride =Dalea fieldii (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 373; Barneby, 1977: 368.

Parosela galbina J. F. Macbride =Dalea galbina (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 369; Barneby, 1977: 391.

Parosela leporina (Aiton) Rydberg =Dalea leporina (Aiton) Bullock
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 369; Barneby, 1977: 211.

Parosela macrostachya (R. & P. ex Moricand) Rose =Dalea coerulea var. longispicata (Ulbrich) Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1977: 351.

Parosela microphylla (H.B.K.) Rose =Dalea carthagenensis var. brevis (J. F. Macbride) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 370; Barneby, 1977: 522.

Parosela microphylla var. *brevis* J. F. Macbride =Dalea carthagenensis var. brevis (J. F. Macbride) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 370; Barneby, 1977: 522.

Parosela myriadenia (Ulbrich) J. F. Macbride =Dalea myriadenia Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 371; Barneby, 1977: 365.

Parosela onobrychis (DC.) J. F. Macbride =Dalea onobrychis DC.
Ref. Barneby, 1977: 370.

Parosela pazensis (Rusby) J. F. Macbride =Dalea pazensis Rusby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 372; Barneby, 1977: 376.

Parosela pennellii J. F. Macbride =Dalea pennellii var. pennellii
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 372; Barneby, 1977: 371.

Parosela peruviana J. F. Macbride =Dalea exilis DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 372; Barneby, 1977: 384.

Parosela sawadae J. F. Macbride =Dalea cylindrica var. nova (Ulbrich) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 373; Barneby, 1977: 363.

Parosela sericophylla (Ulbrich) J. F. Macbride =Dalea weberbaueri var. sericophylla (Ulbrich) Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1977: 367.

Parosela smithii J. F. Macbride =Dalea smithii (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 374; Barneby, 1977: 374.

Parosela sulfurea (Ulbrich) J. F. Macbride =Dalea cylindrica var. sulfurea (Ulbrich) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 374; Barneby, 1977: 361.

Parosela trichocalyx (Ulbrich) J. F. Macbride =Dalea carthagenensis var. trichocalyx (Ulbrich) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 375; Barneby, 1977: 523.

Parosela vicina J. F. Macbride =Dalea carthagenensis var. brevis (J. F. Macbride) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 370; Barneby, 1977: 522.

Parosela weberbaueri (Ulbrich) J. F. Macbride =Dalea weberbaueri var. weberbaueri
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 374; Barneby, 1977: 367.

Pauletia grandifolia Bongard =Bauhinia grandifolia (Bongard) Steudel

Pauletia longifolia Bongard =Bauhinia longifolia (Bongard) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 213.

Peiranisia biflora (L.) Pittier =Cassia biflora L., nom. rej. prop.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 158; Carrillo, 1974: 57.

Peiranisia multijuga (Richard) Britton & Rose ex Britton & P. Wilson =Senna multijuga subsp. multijuga
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 495.

Peltogyne altissima Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 124; M. F. Silva, 1976: 18.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 4158 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pentaclethra brevipila Bentham =Pentaclethra macroloba (Willdenow)

Kuntze
Ref. Schery, 1950a: 313.

Pentaclethra filamentosa Bentham =Pentaclethra macroloba (Willdenow) Kuntze
Ref. Schery, 1950a: 313; Lewis & Owen, 1989: 29.

Pentaclethra macroloba (Willdenow) Kuntze
Syn. *Acacia macroloba* Willdenow, *Mimosa macroloba* (Willdenow) Poiret, *Pentaclethra brevipila* Bentham, *Pentaclethra filamentosa* Bentham
Ref. Schery, 1950a: 313; Lewis & Owen, 1989: 29.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56239 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Perrottetia barbata (L.) DC. =Desmodium barbatum (L.) Bentham
Ref. Schubert, 1980: 634.

Phaca triflora DC. =Astragalus triflorus (DC.) A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 402; I. M. Johnston, 1947: 391.

Phaseolus adenanthus G. Meyer =Vigna adenantha (G. Meyer) Marechal *et al.*
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 297; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 229.

Phaseolus adenanthus var. *caeduorum* (C. Martius ex Bentham) Hassler =Vigna adenantha (G. Meyer)Marechal *et al.*
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 297.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *Phaseolus adenanthus* in the Flora of Peru.

Phaseolus appendiculatus Bentham =Vigna appendiculata (Bentham) A. Delgado
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 298; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 222; Delgado, pers. comm.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *Vigna candida* by Marechal *et al.* (1978).

Phaseolus atropurpureus Moçiño & Sessé ex DC. =Macroptilium atropurpureum (Moçiño & Sessé ex DC.) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 298; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 153; Duke, 1981: 141.

Phaseolus atropurpureus var. *canescens* (M. Martens & Galeotti) Hassler =Macroptilium atropurpureum (Moçiño & Sessé ex DC.) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 298; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 153.

Phaseolus atropurpureus var. *pseuderythroloma* Hassler =Macroptilium atropurpureum (Moçiño & Sessé ex DC.) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 298.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *P. atropurpureus* in the Flora of Peru.

Phaseolus augusti Harms
Syn. *Phaseolus bolivianus* Piper
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 299; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 140; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 81.
Herb or vine. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6439* (F), Núñez 7442 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, LL

Phaseolus bolivianus Piper =Phaseolus augusti Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 299; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 140.

Phaseolus bracteatus Nees & C. Martius =Macroptilium bracteatum (Nees & C. Martius) Marechal & Baudet
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 154.

Phaseolus caeduorum C. Martius ex Bentham =Vigna adenantha (G. Meyer) Marechal *et al.*
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 230.

Phaseolus campestris C. Martius ex Bentham =Macroptilium longepedunculatum (C. Martius ex Bentham) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 299; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 153.

Phaseolus candidus Vell. Conc. =Vigna candida (Vell. Conc.) Marechal *et al.*
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 222.

Phaseolus canescens M. Martens & Galeotti =Macroptilium atropurpureum (Moçiño & Sessé ex DC.) Urban
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 153.

Phaseolus caracalla L. =Vigna caracalla (L.) Verdcourt
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 300; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 226.

Phaseolus coccineus L. subsp. *darwinianus* E. Hernández & S. Miranda =Phaseolus polyanthus Greenman
Ref. Hernández *et al.*, 1959: 99; Delgado, pers. comm.

Phaseolus coccineus subsp. *polyanthus* (Greenman) Marechal *et al.* =Phaseolus polyanthus Greenman
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 139; Delgado, pers. comm.
Note: Taxon accepted as subspecies by Marechal *et al.* (1978).

Phaseolus erythroloma C. Martius ex Bentham =Macroptilium erythroloma (C. Martius ex Bentham) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 300; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 154.

[*Phaseolus fraternus* Piper =Macroptilium gibbosifolium (Ortega) A. Delgado]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 301; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 156; Delgado, 1981: 295.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated as a synonym of *M. heterophyllum* by Marechal *et al.* (1978), that name subsequently treated by Delgado (1981) as a synonym of *M. gibbosifolium*.

[*Phaseolus gibbosifolius* Ortega =Macroptilium gibbosifolium (Ortega) A. Delgado]
Ref. Delgado, 1981: 295.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Phaseolus heterophyllus* Willdenow =Macroptilium gibbosifolium (Ortega) A. Delgado]
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 156; Delgado, 1981: 295.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Phaseolus hirsutus C. Martius ex Bentham =Vigna lasiocarpa (C. Martius ex Bentham) Verdcourt
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 304; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 218.

Phaseolus juruanus Harms =Vigna juruana (Harms) Verdcourt
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 219.

Phaseolus lasiocarpus C. Martius ex Bentham =Vigna lasiocarpa (C. Martius ex Bentham) Verdcourt
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 304; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 218.

Phaseolus lathyroides L. =Macroptilium lathyroides (L.) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 301; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 152.

Phaseolus latidenticulatus Harms =Vigna latidenticulata (Harms) A. Delgado
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 302; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 223; Delgado, pers. comm.
Note: Discussed in Marechal *et al.* (1978: 223) as probably equal to *Vigna candida*.

Phaseolus linearis H.B.K. =Vigna linearis (H.B.K.) Marechal *et al.*
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 302; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 227.

Phaseolus longepedunculatus C. Martius ex Bentham =Macroptilium longepedunculatum (C. Martius ex Bentham) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 302; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 153.

Phaseolus longifolius Bentham =Vigna longifolia (Bentham) Verdcourt
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 219.

Phaseolus lunatus L. var. **lunatus**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 302; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 146.
Herb or vine. Andean II,: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Iltis 1598 (USM!, WIS)
Depts.: CA, CU, IC, JU, LI, LO, SM, UC

Phaseolus lunatus var. **silvester** Baudet
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 146.
Herb or vine. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Debouck *et al.* 1945 (USM!)
Depts.: CA, JU

Phaseolus luteolus (Jacquin) Gagnepain =Vigna luteola (Jacquin) Bentham
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 165.

Phaseolus megatylus Piper =Vigna megatyla (Piper) A. Delgado
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 303; Delgado, pers. comm.
Note: Discussed in Marechal *et al.* (1978: 223) under *Vigna antilla*.

Phaseolus pachyrrhizoides Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 303; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 147.
Shrub or vine. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1769* (B), Debouck *et al.* 2011 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, HU, HV, JU,

Phaseolus peduncularis H.B.K. =Vigna peduncularis var. peduncularis
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 304; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 224.

Phaseolus peduncularis var. *pusillus* Hassler =Vigna peduncularis var. pusilla (Hassler) Marechal *et al.*
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 224.

Phaseolus pilosus H.B.K. =Vigna lasiocarpa (C. Martius ex Bentham) Verdcourt
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 304; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 218.

Phaseolus polyanthus Greenman
Syn. *Phaseolus coccineus* subsp. *darwinianus* E. Hernández & S. Miranda, *Phaseolus coccineus* subsp. *polyanthus* (Greenman) Marechal *et al.*
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 139; Delgado, pers. comm.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Treated as a subspecies of *P. coccineus* by Marechal *et al.* (1978).
Voucher: Smith & Pretel 1498 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM. CA, HU, PA

Phaseolus polytylus Harms =Vigna polytyla (Harms) A. Delgado
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 305; . Delgado, pers. comm.

Phaseolus radiatus L. =Vigna radiata (L.) R. Wilczek
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 209; Duke, 1981: 293.

[Phaseolus revolutus Piper]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 305.
Note: Not known from Peru. This species was described by Piper based on a specimen collected by Sessé & Moçiño in Guerrero, Mexico (Delgado, pers. comm.).

Phaseolus speciosus H.B.K. =Vigna speciosa (H.B.K.) Verdcourt
Ref. Verdcourt, 1970: 552; Delgado, pers. comm.

Phaseolus trichocarpus C. Wright =Vigna trichocarpa (C. Wright) A. Delgado
Ref. Delgado, pers. comm.

Phaseolus trilobatus (L.) Schreber =Vigna trilobata (L.) Verdcourt
Ref. Verdcourt, 1970: 560; Delgado, pers. comm.

Phaseolus truxillensis H.B.K. =Vigna adenantha (G. Meyer) Marechal *et al*
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 297; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 229.

Phaseolus vestitus Hooker =Macroptilium atropurpureum (Moçiño & Sessé ex DC.) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 298; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 153.

Phaseolus vexillatus L. =Vigna vexillata (L.) A. Richard
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 293; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 202; Duke, 1981: 306.

Phaseolus vignoides Rusby =Vigna candida (Vell. Conc.) Marechal *et al*
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 320; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 228; Delgado, pers. comm.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *Canavalia lasiocalyx* in the Flora of Peru and under *Vigna vignoides* by Marechal *et al.* (1978).

Phaseolus vulgaris L. var. **vulgaris**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 305; Duke, 1981: 195; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 136.
Cultivated and introduced herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Debouck 2583 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CU, HU, LI, LO, SM

Phellocarpus amazonum C. Martius ex Bentham =Pterocarpus amazonum (C. Martius ex Bentham) Amshoff
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 271; Rojo, 1972: 23.

Phyllocarpus riedelii Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 198; Ducke, 1949: 134.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 14419 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

[Piptadenia adiantoides (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Acacia adiantoides* Sprengel, *Piptadenia laxa* Bentham, *Pityrocarpa adiantoides* (Sprengel) Brenan
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 101; Lewis, 1987: 116.
Note: Not known from Peru. Record in the Flora of Peru based on var. *peruviana* [=*P. peruviana*].

Piptadenia adiantoides var. *peruviana* J. F. Macbride =Piptadenia peruviana (J. F. Macbride) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 101; Barneby, 1986: 226.

Piptadenia anolidurus Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1986: 222.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1894 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Piptadenia cateniformis Ducke =Cedrelinga cateniformis (Ducke) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 65; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 322.

Piptadenia cebil (Grisebach) Grisebach =Anadenanthera colubrina var. cebil (Grisebach) Altschul
Ref. Altschul, 1964: 53.

Piptadenia colubrina (Vell. Conc.) Bentham =Anadenanthera colubrina var. colubrina
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 101; Altschul, 1964: 52; Lewis, 1987: 120.

[*Piptadenia communis* Bentham =Piptadenia gonoacantha (C. Martius) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 102; Burkart, 1979: 274.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Piptadenia cuzcoensis Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1986: 226.
Endemic liana. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 18500* (US)
Depts.: CU

Piptadenia flava (Sprengel ex DC.) Bentham
Syn. *Acacia flava* Sprengel ex DC., *Pityrocarpa flava* (Sprengel ex DC.) Brenan
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 103; McVaugh, 1987: 231.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Coastal: semi-deciduous forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 3212 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, LO, SM, TU

[Piptadenia gonoacantha (C. Martius) J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Acacia gonoacantha* C. Martius, *Piptadenia communis* Bentham, *Pityrocarpa gonoacantha* (C. Martius) Brenan
Ref. Burkart, 1979: 274.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Piptadenia grata (Willdenow) J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Acacia grata* Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 103.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru listed *P. macrocarpa* [=*Anadenanthera colubrina* var. *cebil* fide Altschul (1964: 53)] as a synonym under this species; *P. grata* is most probably a species of *Anadenanthera* (Lewis, pers. comm.).

Piptadenia killipii J. F. Macbride var. **killipii**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 103; Lewis, 1991: 166.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4333* (MO!), Smith 2083 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, JU, PA, SM

Piptadenia laxa Bentham =Piptadenia adiantoides (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 101; Lewis, 1987: 116.

Piptadenia macrocarpa Bentham =Anadenanthera colubrina var. cebil (Grisebach) Altschul
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 103; Altschul, 1964: 54; Lewis, 1987: 120.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *P. grata* in the Flora of Peru.

Piptadenia macrocarpa var. *cebil* (Grisebach) Chodat & Hassler =Anadenanthera colubrina var. cebil (Grisebach) Altschul
Ref. Altschul, 1964: 53; Lewis, 1987: 120.

Piptadenia minutiflora Ducke =Piptadenia uaupensis Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Brenan, 1986: 84; Barneby, 1986: 228.

Piptadenia opacifolia Ducke =Piptadenia pteroclada Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 104; Ducke, 1949: 62.

Piptadenia peruviana (J. F. Macbride) Barneby
Syn. *Piptadenia adiantoides* var. *peruviana* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Barneby, 1986: 226.
Liana or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4018* (MO!), Woytkowski 7305 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Piptadenia polystachya Miquel =Stryphnodendron polystachyum (Miquel) Kleinhoonte
Ref. Martins, 1981: 66.

Piptadenia pteroclada Bentham
Syn. *Piptadenia opacifolia* Ducke, *Piptadenia pteroclada* var. *klugii* J. F. Macbride, *Pityrocarpa pteroclada* (Bentham) Brenan
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 104; Ducke, 1949: 62.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, semi-deciduous forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4536* (K), Lamotte 413 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Piptadenia pteroclada var. *klugii* J. F. Macbride =Piptadenia pteroclada Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 104.

Piptadenia robusta Pittier
Ref. Steyermark & Huber, 1978: 561.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Meneses & Pisculich 8 (K)
Depts.: JU

Piptadenia uaupensis Spruce ex Bentham
Syn. *Adenopodia minutiflora* (Ducke) Brenan, *Adenopodia uaupensis* (Spruce ex Bentham) Brenan, *Mimosa tessmannii* Harms, *Piptadenia minutiflora* Ducke
Ref. Barneby, 1986: 228.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 136 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Piptadenia viridiflora (Kunth) Bentham
Syn. *Acacia viridiflora* Kunth, *Pityrocarpa viridiflora* (Kunth) Brenan
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 104; Lewis, 1987: 118.
Tree. Andean I: riversides, shrublands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Hutchison & Wright 6767 (K)
Depts.: AM, CA

Piptadenia weberbaueri Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 105.
Endemic tree. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This may prove to be a species of *Pseudopiptadenia* (Lewis, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Weberbauer 7212* (K)
Depts.: LL

Piscidia carthagenensis Jacquin
Ref. Rudd, 1969b: 490.
Tree. Coastal: rocky slopes, semi-deciduous forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 47 (F)
Depts.: TU

Pisum sativum L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 353; Duke, 1981: 200.
Cultivated and introduced herb or vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7261 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

[Pithecellobium acreanum J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 51; Ducke, 1949: 35
Note: Not known from Peru. Proposed for removal from *Pithecellobium*; however, its correct generic placement awaits fruiting material of the species (Barneby & Grimes, pers. comm.).

[*Pithecellobium adiantifolium* (Kunth) Bentham =Macrosamanea discolor (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Britton & Rose ex Britton & Killip]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 63.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Pithecellobium angustifolium* (Rusby) Rusby =Cojoba sp.]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 62; Rico, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pithecellobium arboreum (L.) Urban =Cojoba arborea (L.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Rico, pers. comm.

Pithecellobium auriculatum Bentham
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 37; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 344.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Proposed for treatment under *Abarema* by Barneby & Grimes (pers. comm.).
Voucher: Revilla 1218 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pithecellobium basijugum Ducke =Marmaroxylon basijugum (Ducke) L. Rico
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 51; Rico, 1991: 515.

Pithecellobium candidum (H.B.K.) Bentham
Syn. *Inga candida* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 55.
Shrub. Andean I-II: desert. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 5055 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Pithecellobium carbonaria (Britton) Niezgoda & Nevling =Albizia carbonaria Britton
Ref. Niezgoda & Nevling, 1979: 310.

Pithecellobium caribaeum Urban =Albizia niopoides (Spruce ex Bentham) Burkart
Ref. Rico, 1992: 700.

Pithecellobium cateniformis (Ducke) L. Cárdenas =Cedrelinga cateniformis (Ducke) Ducke
Ref. Cárdenas, 1974: 124.

Pithecellobium cauliflorum (Willdenow) C. Martius =Zygia cauliflora (Willdenow) Killip ex Record
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 52; Lewis, 1987: 180.

Pithecellobium chazutense Standley =Cojoba chazutensis (Standley) L. Rico
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 52; Rico, 1991: 507.

Pithecellobium coccineum (G. Don) Bentham =Zygia coccinea (G. Don) L. Rico
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 53; Rico, 1991: 496.

Pithecellobium corymbosum (Richard) Bentham =Albizia corymbosa (Richard) G. P. Lewis & Owen
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 53; Lewis & Owen, 1989: 40.

[*Pithecellobium discolor* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg. =Macrosamanea discolor (Humboldt & Bonpland ex

Willdenow) Britton & Rose ex Britton & Killip]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 63.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pithecellobium divaricatum Bentham
=Zygia divaricata (Bentham) Pittier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 54.

Pithecellobium dulce (Roxburgh) Bentham
Syn. *Inga dulcis* (Roxburgh) Willdenow, *Mimosa dulcis* Roxburgh, *Zygia dulcis* (Roxburgh) Lyons
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 54; Rico, 1991: 518.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación E-64 (USM!)
Depts.: LI, PI

Pithecellobium excelsum (Kunth) C. Martius
Syn. *Inga excelsa* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 55; Rico, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Andean I, Coastal: cloud forests, desert, forests, shrublands. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 12269 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LI, LA, TU

Pithecellobium floribundum Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 37.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Proposed for treatment under *Abarema* by Barneby & Grimes (pers. comm.).
Voucher: Schunke 6865 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Pithecellobium glomeratum (DC.) Bentham
=Zygia glomerata (DC.) Pittier
Ref. Lewis & Owen, 1989: 47.

Pithecellobium huberi Ducke =Zygia huberi (Ducke) L. Rico
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 43; Rico, 1991: 501.

Pithecellobium inaequale (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Bentham
=Zygia inaequalis (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Pittier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 55; Rico, pers. comm.

Pithecelobium inundatum (Ducke) Ducke
=Inga inundata Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1925: 28.
Note: See note under *Inga inundata*.

Pithecellobium jupunba (Willdenow) Urban
=Abarema jupunba (Willdenow) Britton & Killip
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 56; Lewis, 1987: 161; Rico, pers. comm.

Pithecellobium juruanum Harms =Zygia juruana (Harms) L. Rico
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 56; Rico, 1991: 501.

Pithecellobium laetum (Poeppig) Bentham
Syn. *Inga laeta* Poeppig, *Klugiodendron laetum* (Poeppig) Britton & Killip, *Pithecellobium polycarpum* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 56; Ducke, 1949: 37.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Proposed for treatment under *Abarema* by Barneby & Grimes (pers. comm.).
Voucher: Vásquez 3931 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Pithecellobium latifolium (L.) Bentham
=Zygia latifolia (L.) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 57; Rico, pers. comm.

Pithecellobium longifolium (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Standley
=Zygia longifolia (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Britton & Rose
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 58; Rico, pers. comm.

Pithecellobium macbridei C. Barbosa
=Zygia macbridei (C. Barbosa) L. Rico
Ref. C. Barbosa, 1986: 398; Rico, 1991: 501.
Note: Published as "*macbridii*."

Pithecellobium macrophyllum Spruce ex Bentham =Zygia macrophylla (Spruce ex Bentham) L. Rico
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 58; Rico, 1991: 501.

Pithecellobium martinianum Standley
=Zygia macrophylla (Spruce ex Bentham) L. Rico
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 58; Rico, 1991: 502.

Pithecellobium mathewsii Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 59.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Proposed for treatment under *Chloroleucon* by Barneby & Grimes (pers. comm.).
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Ferreyra 17531 (USM!)
Depts.: SM

Pithecellobium megistocarpum C. Barbosa
=Zygia megistocarpa (C. Barbosa) L. Rico
Ref. C. Barbosa, 1986: 404; Rico, 1991: 502.

Pithecellobium microcalyx Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 35.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Proposed for treatment under *Abarema* by Barneby & Grimes (pers. comm.).
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 4014 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pithecellobium multiflorum (H.B.K.) Bentham
Syn. *Acacia multiflora* H.B.K., *Arthrosamanea multiflora* (H.B.K.) Kleinhoonte, *Cathormium multiflorum* (H.B.K.) Burkart, *Pithecellobium weberbaueri* Harms, *Samanea multiflora* (H.B.K.) Pittier, *Senegalia multiflora* (H.B.K.) Killip ex Record
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 59; Ducke, 1949: 41; Roosmalen, 1985: 252.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Weberbauer 6207 (F)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LO, PI

Pithecellobium niopoides Spruce ex Bentham =Albizia niopoides (Spruce ex Bentham) Burkart
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 60; Burkart, 1979: 113; Lewis, 1987: 164.

Pithecellobium oriundum J. F. Macbride
=Zygia oriunda (J. F. Macbride) L. Rico
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 61; Rico, 1991: 504.

Pithecellobium paucipinnatum (Schery) A. Gentry & Dodson =Albizia paucipinnata Schery
Ref. Gentry, 1988: 1438; Gereau, pers. comm.

Pithecellobium pedicellare (DC.) Bentham
=Macrosamanea pedicellaris (DC.) Kleinhoonte
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 165.

Pithecellobium polycarpum Poeppig
=Pithecellobium laetum (Poeppig) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 57; Rico, pers. comm.

Pithecellobium polycephalum Bentham
=Albizia polycephala (Bentham) Killip & Record
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 61; Lewis, 1987: 164.

Pithecellobium ramiflorum Bentham
=Marmaroxylon ramiflorum (Bentham) L. Rico
Ref. Rico, 1991: 518.

Pithecellobium saman (Jacquin) Bentham
=Albizia saman (Jacquin) F. Mueller
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 61; Rico, pers. comm.

Pithecellobium schomburgkii Bentham
=Enterolobium schomburgkii (Bentham) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 65; Mesquita, 1990: 168.

[*Pithecellobium sophorocarpum* Bentham
=Cojoba sophorocarpa (Bentham) Britton & Rose]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 62; Rico, 1991: 511.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Pithecellobium sophorocarpum* var. *angustifolium* Rusby =Cojoba sp.]
Ref. Rico, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pithecellobium spruceanum Bentham =Macrosamanea spruceana (Bentham) Killip ex Record
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 63; Rico, pers. comm.

Pithecellobium trapezifolium (M. Vahl) Bentham =Abarema jupunba (Willdenow) Britton & Killip
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 56; Rico, pers. comm.

Pithecellobium umbriflorum Ducke =Marmaroxylon ramiflorum (Bentham) L. Rico
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 64; Rico, 1991: 518.

Pithecellobium unifoliolatum Bentham =Zygia unifoliolata (Bentham) Pittier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 64; Rico, pers. comm.

Pithecellobium weberbaueri Harms =Pithecellobium multiflorum (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 59.

Pityrocarpa adiantoides (Sprengel) Brenan =Piptadenia adiantoides (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Brenan, 1955: 176; Lewis, 1987: 116.

Pityrocarpa flava (Sprengel ex DC.) Brenan =Piptadenia flava (Sprengel ex DC.) Bentham
Ref. Brenan, 1955: 176; McVaugh, 1987: 231.

Pityrocarpa gonoacantha (C. Martius) Brenan =Piptadenia gonoacantha (C. Martius) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Brenan, 1955: 176; Burkart, 1979: 274.

Pityrocarpa pteroclada (Bentham) Brenan =Piptadenia pteroclada Bentham
Ref. Brenan, 1955: 177.

Pityrocarpa viridiflora (Kunth) Brenan =Piptadenia viridiflora (Kunth) Bentham
Ref. Brenan, 1955: 177; Lewis, 1987: 118.

Platycyamus ulei Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 351; Ducke, 1949: 214.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 11435 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Platymiscium gracile Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 268; Klitgaard, pers. comm.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4228* (K), Ferreyra 4852 (US)
Depts.: SM

Platymiscium pinnatum (Jacquin) Dugand
Syn. *Amerimnon pinnatum* Jacquin, *Lonchocarpus amerimnum* DC.
Ref. Enrech & Agostini, 1987: 116; Klitgaard, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 636 (MO)
Depts.: HU, LO

Platymiscium stipulare Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 268; Klitgaard, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4292* (K), Berlin 269 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD, LO, SM

[*Platypodium elegans* var. *major* Bentham =Platypodium viride J. Vogel]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 269.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Platypodium viride J. Vogel]
Syn. *Platypodium elegans* var. *major* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 269; Ducke, 1949: 189.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Platysema triquetrum Hoffmannsegg ex Bentham =Centrosema triquetrum (Hoffmannsegg ex Bentham) Bentham
Ref. Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 170.

Poecilanthe amazonica (Ducke) Ducke
Syn. *Cyclolobium amazonicum* Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 165.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Grández 1073 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Poecilanthe effusa (Huber) Ducke]
Syn. *Amphiodon effusus* Huber
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 270; Ducke, 1949: 166.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Poeppigia procera C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 205; Lewis, 1987: 41.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 5817 (F)
Depts.: LO

Poinciana gilliesii Wallich ex Hooker =Caesalpinia gilliesii (Wallich ex Hooker) Dietrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 192; Isely, 1975: 40, 193.

Poinciana insignis Kunth =Caesalpinia cassioides Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 191.

Poinciana pulcherrima L. =Caesalpinia pulcherrima (L.) Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 194; Lewis, 1987: 40.

Poinciana regia Bojer ex Hooker =Delonix regia (Bojer ex Hooker) Raf.
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 34.

Poinciana spinosa Molina =Caesalpinia spinosa (Molina) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 195; Carrillo, 1974: 61.

Poiretia punctata (Willdenow) Desvaux
Syn. *Glycine punctata* Willdenow, *Poiretia scandens* Ventenat, *Turpinia punctata* (Willdenow) Persoon
Ref. Rudd, 1972a: 142.
Vine. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22609 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Poiretia scandens Ventenat =Poiretia punctata (Willdenow) Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 407; Rudd, 1972a: 142.

Poissonia eriantha (Bentham) Hauman =Coursetia orbicularis Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 387; Lavin, 1988: 68.

Poissonia orbicularis (Bentham) Hauman =Coursetia orbicularis Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 389; Lavin, 1988: 68.

Poissonia orbicularis var. *mantaroana* (Harms) Hauman =Coursetia orbicularis Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 389; Lavin, 1988: 68.

Poissonia solanacea Baillon =Coursetia orbicularis Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 389; Lavin, 1988: 68.

[*Pomaria glauca* Cavanilles =Cercidium praecox subsp. glaucum (Cavanilles) Burkart & Carter]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 187; Burkart & Carter, 1976: 309.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Poponax farnesiana (L.) Raf. =Acacia farnesiana (L.) Willdenow
Ref. Steyermark & Huber, 1978: 560

Possira arborescens Aublet =Swartzia arborescens (Aublet) Pittier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 223; Cowan, 1968: 180.

Possira simplex Swartz =Swartzia simplex var. simplex
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 174.

Prosopis affinis Sprengel
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 488; Ferreyra, 1987: 22.
Shrub or tree. Coastal: rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra *et al.* 18966 (USM)
Depts.: IC, PI, TU

Prosopis alba Grisebach var. **alba**
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 520.
Tree. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.

Voucher: Gallardo s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: AR

Prosopis alba var. **panta** Grisebach
Syn. *Prosopis panta* (Grisebach) Hieronymus
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 521.
Tree. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 4835 (SI)
Depts.: HV

Prosopis chilensis (Molina) Stuntz var. **chilensis**
Syn. *Ceratonia chilensis* Molina
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 109; Carrillo, 1974: 53;Burkart, 1976: 495.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes, semi-deciduous forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2041 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, LI, PI

Prosopis horrida Kunth =Prosopis juliflora var. horrida (Kunth) Burkart
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 502.

Prosopis juliflora (Swartz) DC. var. **horrida** (Kunth) Burkart
Syn. *Prosopis horrida* Kunth
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 502; Ferreyra,, 1987: 21.
Shrub or tree. Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, semi-deciduous forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1501 (NY, USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

Prosopis juliflora var. **juliflora**
Syn. *Mimosa juliflora* Swartz, *Neltuma juliflora* (Swartz) Raf.
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 499.
Tree. Coastal: desert, semi-deciduous forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Infantes Vera 2110 (SI)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Prosopis laevigata (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) M. Johnston var. **andicola** Burkart
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 510.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 709* (SI)
Depts.: AR, CU

Prosopis limensis Bentham =Prosopis pallida (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 110; Burkart, 1976: 486.

Prosopis pallida (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) H.B.K.
Syn. *Acacia pallida* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow, *Mimosa pallida* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Poiret, *Prosopis limensis* Bentham
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 486; Ferreyra,, 1987: 16.
Shrub or tree. Andean I, Coastal: desert, rocky slopes, semi-deciduous forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6276 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, CA, HV, IC, LA, LI, LL, PI, TA, TU

Prosopis panta (Grisebach) Hieronymus =Prosopis alba var. panta Grisebach
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 521.

Prosopis reptans Bentham var. **reptans**
Syn. *Strombocarpa reptans* (Bentham) A. Gray
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 459.
Shrub. Andean II: desert, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 12856 (MO!)
Depts.: HV

[Prosopis strombulifera (Lamarck) Bentham var. strombulifera]
Syn. *Acacia strombulifera* (Lamarck) Willdenow, *Mimosa strombulifera* Lamarck, *Strombocarpa strombulifera* (Lamarck) A. Gray
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 457.
Note: Not known from Peru. Although listed for Peru by Burkart (1976) based on Vargas [Rev. Fac. Ci. Univ. N. S. Antonio Abad, Cuzco 2: 3-6. 1968 -- not seen], "but the illustration given (fig. 1) and the specimens collected agree better with *P. reptans*."

Pseudocassia spectabilis (DC.) Britton & Rose =Senna spectabilis var. spectabilis
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 181; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 603.

Psoralea carthagenensis Jacquin =Dalea carthagenensis (Jacquin) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 375; Barneby, 1977: 515.

Psoralea divaricata Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Otholobium mexicanum (L. f.) Grimes
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 359; Grimes, 1990: 23.

Psoralea featherstonei J. F. Macbride =Otholobium pubescens (Poiret) Grimes
Ref. Grimes, 1990: 28.

Psoralea glandulosa L. =Otholobium glandulosum (L.) Grimes
Ref. Grimes, 1990: 29.

Psoralea lasiostachys J. Vogel =Otholobium pubescens (Poiret) Grimes
Ref. Grimes, 1990: 27.

Psoralea leporina Aiton =Dalea leporina (Aiton) Bullock
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 369; Barneby, 1977: 210.

Psoralea maleolens J. F. Macbride =Otholobium mexicanum (L. f.) Grimes
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 360; Grimes, 1990: 23.

Psoralea marginata Meyen =Otholobium pubescens (Poiret) Grimes
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 360; Grimes, 1990: 23.

Psoralea mexicana (L. f.) Vail =Otholobium mexicanum (L. f.) Grimes
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 359; Grimes, 1990: 23.

Psoralea mexicana var. *maleolens* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride =Otholobium mexicanum (L. f.) Grimes
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 360; Grimes, 1990: 23.

Psoralea mexicana var. *trianae* (Vail) J. F. Macbride =Otholobium mexicanum (L. f.) Grimes
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 360; Grimes, 1990: 23.

Psoralea munyensis J. F. Macbride =Otholobium munyensis (J. F. Macbride) Grimes
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 360, Grimes, 1990: 23.

Psoralea mutisii Kunth =Otholobium mexicanum (L. f.) Grimes
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 359; Grimes, 1990: 23.

Psoralea potens J. F. Macbride =Otholobium pubescens (Poiret) Grimes
Ref. Grimes, 1990: 28.

Psoralea pubescens Poiret =Otholobium pubescens (Poiret) Grimes
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 360; Grimes, 1990: 27.
Note: The Flora of Peru incorrectly gives the author of this name as "Pers."

Psoralea pubescens var. *lasiostachys* (J. Vogel) J. F. Macbride =Otholobium pubescens (Poiret) Grimes
Ref. Grimes, 1990: 27.

Psoralea remotiflora J. F. Macbride =Otholobium pubescens (Poiret) Grimes
Ref. Grimes, 1990: 28.

Psoralea trianae Vail =Otholobium mexicanum (L. f.) Grimes
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 360; Grimes, 1990: 23.

Psoralea yurensis Rusby =Otholobium pubescens (Poiret) Grimes
Ref. Grimes, 1990: 28.

Pterocarpus amazonum (C. Martius ex Bentham) Amshoff
Syn. *Phellocarpus amazonum* C. Martius ex Bentham, *Pterocarpus ancylocalyx* var. *angustifolius* Bentham, *Pterocarpus ulei* Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 271; Rojo, 1972: 23.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests,

seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Stein & Kallunki 3930 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Pterocarpus ancylocalyx Bentham var. *angustifolius* Bentham =Pterocarpus amazonum (C. Martius ex Bentham) Amshoff
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 272; Rojo, 1972: 23.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *P. ulei* in the Flora of Peru.

Pterocarpus frutescens Vell. Conc. =Dalbergia frutescens (Vell. Conc.) Britton
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 287; Lewis, 1987: 225.

Pterocarpus guianensis (Bentham) Kuntze =Deguelia scandens Aublet
Ref. Sousa, pers. comm.

Pterocarpus lunatus L. f. =Machaerium lunatum (L. f.) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 283; Bastos, 1987: 250.

Pterocarpus negrensis (Bentham) Kuntze =Deguelia scandens Aublet
Ref. Sousa, pers. comm.

Pterocarpus rohrii M. Vahl
Syn. *Amphymenium rohrii* (M. Vahl) H.B.K., *Pterocarpus rufescens* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 271; Rojo, 1972: 73.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45062 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Pterocarpus rufescens Bentham =Pterocarpus rohrii M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 272; Rojo, 1972: 73.

Pterocarpus santalinoides L'Héritier ex DC.
Ref. Rojo, 1972: 83.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8468 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pterocarpus ulei Harms =Pterocarpus amazonum (C. Martius ex Bentham) Amshoff
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 272; Rojo, 1972: 23.

Pueraria phaseoloides (Roxburgh) Bentham
Syn. *Dolichos phaseoloides* Roxburgh
Introduction herb or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 152 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Raimondianthus platycarpus Harms =Chaetocalyx platycarpa (Harms) Rudd
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 445; Rudd, 1958: 216.

[Recordoxylon stenopetalum Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 205; Ducke, 1949: 129.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Reichardia decapetala Roth =Caesalpinia decapetala var. decapetala
Ref. Isely, 1975: 193.

Rhadinocarpus brasiliensis J. Vogel =Chaetocalyx brasiliensis (J. Vogel) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 446; Rudd, 1958: 229.

Rhynchosia apoloensis (Rusby) J. F. Macbride =Rhynchosia edulis Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 337; Grear, 1978: 32.

Rhynchosia crinita (H.B.K.) DC. =Eriosema crinitum var. crinitum
Ref. Grear, 1970: 45; Lewis, 1987: 287.

Rhynchosia edulis Grisebach
Syn. *Dolicholus apoloensis* Rusby, *Eriosema edule* (Grisebach) Burkart, *Rhynchosia apoloensis* (Rusby) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Grear, 1978: 32.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4249 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, SM

Rhynchosia galactioides (H.B.K.) DC. =Calopogonium galactioides (H.B.K.) Bentham ex Hemsley
Ref. Carvalho & Leitão, 1985: 39.

Rhynchosia kuntzei Harms ex Kuntze =Rhynchosia reticulata var. kuntzei (Kuntze) Grear
Ref. Grear, 1978: 116.

Rhynchosia mantaroensis J. F. Macbride var. **cuprinervia** Grear
Ref. Grear, 1978: 40.
Liana or shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5164* (MO!), Woytkowski 6851 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LA, LL

Rhynchosia mantaroensis var. **mantaroensis**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 337; Grear, 1978: 40.
Endemic vine. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7606* (F), Vargas 9623 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CU, HV, JU

Rhynchosia melanocarpa Grear
Ref. Grear, 1978: 43.
Vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6167 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, MD, PA, SM

Rhynchosia minima (L.) DC.
Syn. *Dolichos minimus* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 338; Grear, 1978: 76.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4371 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, IC, LA, LI, LL, MD, PI, SM, TU

Rhynchosia phaseoloides (Swartz) DC.
Syn. *Glycine phaseoloides* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 338; Grear, 1978: 53.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym under *R. pyramidalis* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6328 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Rhynchosia pyramidalis (Lamarck) Urban
Syn. *Dolichos pyramidalis* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 338; Grear, 1978: 47.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Neither of the two vouchers cited in the Flora of Peru, *Killip & Smith 25201* and *Macbride 5805*, were treated by Grear (1978).
Voucher: Ponce de León s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Rhynchosia reticulata (Swartz) DC. var. **kuntzei** (Kuntze) Grear
Syn. *Dolicholus kuntzei* Kuntze, *Rhynchosia kuntzei* Harms ex Kuntze
Ref. Grear, 1978: 116.
Vine. Andean I: disturbed areas, shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5555 (MICH)
Depts.: JU

Rhynchosia reticulata var. **reticulata**
Syn. *Dolicholus reticulatus* (Swartz) Millspaugh, *Glycine reticulata* Swartz
Ref. Grear, 1978: 113.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6782 (MO!)
Depts.: LA

Rhynchosia rufa (H.B.K.) DC. =Eriosema rufum var. rufum
Ref. Grear, 1970: 59; Lewis, 1987: 287.

Rhynchosia senna Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott var. *angustifolia* (A. Gray) Grear =Rhynchosia senna var. texana (Torrey & A. Gray) M. Johnston
Ref. M. C. Johnston, 1984b: 474.

Rhynchosia senna var. **texana** (Torrey & A. Gray) M. Johnston
Syn. *Rhynchosia senna* var. *angustifolia* (A. Gray) Grear, *Rhynchosia texana* var. *angustifolia* A. Gray
Ref. Grear, 1978: 67; M. C. Johnston, 1984b: 474.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n. (P)
Depts.: CU

Rhynchosia texana Torrey & A. Gray =Rhynchosia senna var. texana (Torrey & A. Gray) M. Johnston
Ref. M. C. Johnston, 1984b: 474.

Rhynchosia texana var. *angustifolia* A. Gray =Rhynchosia senna var. texana (Torrey & A. Gray) M. Johnston
Ref. Grear, 1978: 67; M. C. Johnston, 1984b: 474.

Rittera simplex (Swartz) M. Vahl =Swartzia simplex var. simplex
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 174.

Rittera triphylla Swartz ex Steudel =Swartzia arborescens (Aublet) Pittier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 223.

Riveria nitens H.B.K. =Swartzia myrtifolia var. myrtifolia
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 168.

Robinia coccinea Aublet =Ormosia coccinea var. coccinea
Ref. Rudd, 1965: 326.

Robinia nicou Aublet =Lonchocarpus nicou (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 263; Lemée, 1952: 126; Duke, 1981: 122.

Robinia striata Willdenow =Geoffroea striata (Willdenow) Morong
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 255; Lewis, 1987: 231.

[*Samanea adiantifolia* (Kunth) Pittier =Macrosamanea discolor (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Britton & Rose ex Britton & Killip]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Samanea arborea (L.) Ricker =Cojoba arborea (L.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Rico, pers. comm.

Samanea corymbosa (Richard) Pittier =Albizia corymbosa (Richard) G. P. Lewis & Owen
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 53; Lewis & Owen, 1989: 40.

Samanea multiflora (H.B.K.) Pittier =Pithecellobium multiflorum (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 59.

Samanea pedicellaris (DC.) Killip ex Record =Macrosamanea pedicellaris (DC.) Kleinhoonte
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 165.

Samanea polycephala (Bentham) Pittier =Albizia polycephala (Bentham) Killip ex Record
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 61; Lewis, 1987: 164.

Samanea saman (Jacquin) Merrill =Albizia saman (Jacquin) F. Mueller
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 62; Rico, pers. comm.

Schizolobium amazonicum Huber ex Ducke
Syn. *Schizolobium excelsum* var. *amazonicum* Ducke ex L. Williams
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 185; Ducke, 1949: 126.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8302 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Schizolobium excelsum var. *amazonicum* Ducke ex L. Williams =Schizolobium amazonicum Huber ex Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 185.

Schnella glabra (Jacquin) Dugand =Bauhinia glabra Jacquin
Ref. Wunderlin, 1977: 352; Vaz, 1979: 175.

Schnella herrerae Britton & Rose =Bauhinia herrerae (Britton & Rose) Standley & Steyermark
Ref. Standley & Steyermark, 1946: 92.

Schnella longipetala Bentham =Bauhinia glabra Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 216; Vaz, 1979: 172.

Schnella microstachya Raddi =Bauhinia microstachya (Raddi) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 214; Wunderlin, 1977: 351.

[*Schnella rosea* Walpers =Bauhinia guianensis var. kunthiana (J. Vogel) Wunderlin]
Ref. Vaz, 1979: 169.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated as a synonym under *B. kunthiana* by Vaz (1979).

Schnella rutilans (Spruce ex Bentham) Pittier =Bauhinia rutilans Spruce ex Bentham

Schrankia leptocarpa DC. =Mimosa quadrivalvis var. leptocarpa (DC.) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 97; Barneby, 1991: 298.

Sclerolobium chrysophyllum Poeppig =Tachigali chrysophylla (Poeppig) Zarucchi & Herendeen
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 200; Dwyer, 1957: 99.

Sclerolobium guianense Bentham =Tachigali guianensis (Bentham) Zarucchi & Herendeen
Ref. Dwyer, 1957: 96.

[*Sclerolobium hypoleucum* Bentham =Tachigali hypoleuca (Bentham) Zarucchi & Herendeen]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 200; Dwyer, 1957: 85.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sclerolobium melinonii Harms =Tachigali melinonii (Harms) Zarucchi & Herendeen
Ref. Dwyer, 1957: 106; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 304.

Sclerolobium micranthum L. O. Williams =Tachigali micrantha (L. O. Williams) Zarucchi & Herendeen
Ref. L. O. Williams, 1964: 32.

Sclerolobium paniculatum J. Vogel var. *peruvianum* Dwyer =Tachigali peruviana (Dwyer) Zarucchi & Herendeen
Ref. Dwyer, 1957: 94.

Sclerolobium rigidum J. F. Macbride =Tachigali macbridei Zarucchi & Herendeen
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 201; Dwyer, 1957: 100.

Sclerolobium setiferum Ducke =Tachigali setifera (Ducke) Zarucchi & Herendeen
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 202; Dwyer, 1957: 104.

[*Sclerolobium tinctorium* Bentham =Tachigali tinctoria (Bentham) Zarucchi & Herendeen]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 202; Dwyer, 1957: 94.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sclerolobium tinctorium var. *uleanum* (Harms) Dwyer =Tachigali uleana (Harms) Zarucchi & Herendeen
Ref. Dwyer, 1957: 95.

Sclerolobium uleanum Harms =Tachigali uleana (Harms) Zarucchi & Herendeen
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 202; Dwyer, 1957: 95.

Sclerolobium weberbaueri Harms =Tachigali uleana (Harms) Zarucchi & Herendeen
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 202; Dwyer, 1957: 95.

Senegalia glomerosa (Bentham) Britton & Rose =Acacia polyphylla DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 77; Seigler, pers. comm.

[*Senegalia lehmannii* Britton & Killip =Acacia lehmannii (Britton & Killip) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 79.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Senegalia multiflora (H.B.K.) Killip ex Record =Pithecellobium multiflorum (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 59.

Senegalia paniculata (Willdenow) Killip ex Record =Acacia tenuifolia (L.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 81; Seigler, pers. comm.

Senegalia polyphylla (DC.) Britton & Rose ex Britton & Killip =Acacia polyphylla DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 82.

Senegalia riparia (H.B.K.) Britton & Rose ex Britton & Killip =Acacia riparia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 82.

Senegalia tenuifolia (L.) Britton & Rose =Acacia tenuifolia (L.) Willdenow
Ref. Seigler, pers. comm.

Senegalia tomentella Britton & Killip =Acacia tenuifolia (L.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 80.

Senna acuparata H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 202.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. The cited voucher was treated under *Cassia hoffmannseggii* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27392* (US)
Depts.: LO

Senna alata (L.) Roxburgh
Syn. *Cassia alata* L., *Herpetica alata* (L.) Raf.
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 460; Grimes, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n. [in 1830] (NY)
Depts.: LO

[Senna atomaria (L.) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Syn. *Cassia atomaria* L.
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 588.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Senna aurantia (R. & P. ex G. Don) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia aurantia* R. & P. ex G. Don, *Cassia dombeyana* J. Vogel, *Senna barnebyana* Lasseigne
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 354.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: riversides, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (BM), Macbride 3194 (US)
Depts.: HU, JU

[Senna bacillaris (L. f.) H. Irwin & Barneby var. bacillaris]
Syn. *Bactyrilobium bacillare* (L. f.) Hornemann, *Cassia bacillaris* L. f., *Cathartocarpus bacillus* Persoon, nom. illeg., *Chamaefistula bacillaris* (L. f.) G. Don
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 113.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Senna bacillaris var. **benthamiana** (J. F. Macbride) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia fruticosa* var. *benthamiana* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 114.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1029 (NY!), Williams 566* (F)
Depts.: LO, SM

Senna barnebyana Lasseigne =Senna aurantia (R. & P. ex G. Don) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Lasseigne, 1981: 513; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 354.

Senna bicapsularis (L.) Roxburgh var. **augusti** (Harms) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia alcaparillo* H.B.K., *Cassia augusti* Harms, *Cassia bicapsularis* var. *augusti* (Harms) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 403.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5368* (B photo NY!), Hutchison & Wright 6712 (NY!)
Depts.: AR, CA, IC, LA, LI, LL

Senna bicapsularis var. **bicapsularis**
Syn. *Adipera bicapsularis* (L.) Britton & Rose ex Britton & P. Wilson, *Cassia bicapsularis* L., *Cassia limensis* Lamarck, *Cathartocarpus bicapsularis* (L.) W. Hamilton
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 401.
Introduced shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7613 (NY!)
Depts.: LA, LI

Senna birostris (Dombey ex J. Vogel) H. Irwin & Barneby var. **arequipensis** (J. Vogel) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia arequipensis* J. Vogel
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 342.
Shrub. Andean II-III: riversides. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B photo F!), Pennell 14278 (NY!)
Depts.: AR, MO, TA

Senna birostris var. **birostris**
Syn. *Cassia birostris* Dombey ex J. Vogel, *Chamaefistula birostris* (Dombey ex J. Vogel) Dombey ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 344.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, shrublands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Ferreyra 8659 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI

Senna birostris var. **helveola** (J. F. Macbride) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia helveola* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 343.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1183* (F), Smith *et al.* 12518 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU, LL, PA

[Senna birostris var. hookeriana (Gillies ex Hooker) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Syn. *Cassia hookeriana* Gillies ex Hooker
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 339.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Senna birostris var. **huancavensis** (J. F. Macbride) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia helveola* var. *huancavensis* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 341.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides. 2500-3500 m.
Note: The type collection was listed under *Cassia helveola* [=*S. birostis* var. *helveola*] in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7608* (F), Croat 57743 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HV, PA

Senna brongniartii (Gaudichaud) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia brongniartii* Gaudichaud, *Cassia conjugata* R. & P. ex Bentham
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 322.
Herb or shrub. Coastal: desert, lomas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Dillon 3796 (NY!)
Depts.: AR, IC, LI, TA

Senna cajamarcae H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia pendula* var. *bracteata* Lasseigne
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 350.
Shrub or treelet. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8426* (NY), Mostacero *et al.* 851 (NY!)
Depts.: CA

Senna cobanensis (Britton ex Britton & Rose) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia cobanensis* (Britton ex Britton & Rose) Lundell, *Cassia leiophylla* var. *pubescens* Bentham, *Vogelocassia cobanensis* Britton ex Britton & Rose
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 250.
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Prance 16406 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, SM

Senna cushina (J. F. Macbride) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia andina* Rose ex J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg., *Cassia cushina* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 475.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4825* (F), Ferreyra & Alleto 15183 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

[Senna fruticosa (Miller) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Syn. *Cassia fruticosa* Miller, *Chamaefistula fruticosa* (Miller) Pittier
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 121.
Note: Not known from Peru. This taxon (sub *Cassia*) was incorrectly equated with *Cassia* [=*Senna*] *bacillaris* in the Flora of Peru.

Senna galegifolia (L.) Barneby & Lourteig
Syn. *Cassia galegifolia* L., *Cassia nemorosa* H.B.K., *Cassia pallida* M. Vahl, *Senna pallida* (M. Vahl) H. Irwin & Barneby, *Senna pallida* var.

nemorosa (H.B.K.) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Lourteig, 1988: 400.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61021 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Senna haughtii (J. F. Macbride) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia haughtii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 587.
Endemic shrub. Coastal: riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Haught F10* (F), Haught 62 (F)
Depts.: PI

Senna herzogii (Harms) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia herzogii* Harms
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 145.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19646 (NY!)
Depts.: AY, CU, MD

[Senna hirsuta (L.) H. Irwin & Barneby var. hirsuta]
Syn. *Cassia hirsuta* L., *Ditremexa hirsuta* (L.) Britton & Rose ex Britton & P. Wilson
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 434.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Senna hirsuta var. **hirta** H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 433.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: seasonally inundated areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3604 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, PU, SM

[Senna hirsuta var. leptocarpa (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Syn. *Cassia leptocarpa* Bentham, *Ditremexa leptocarpa* (Bentham) Britton & Rose
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 431.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Senna huancabambae (Harms) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia huancabambae* Harms
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 561.
Subshrub. Andean I-III, oastal: riversides, rocky slopes, semi-deciduous forests. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6285* (B photo F!), Plowman *et al.* 14221 (NY!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Senna incarnata (Pavón ex Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia incarnata* Pavón ex Bentham
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 526.
Shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (BM), Sánchez 10382 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LI, LL, PI

Senna lasseigniana H. Irwin & Barneby var. **lasseigniana**
Syn. *Cassia santanderensis* var. *parvianthera* Lasseigne
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 354.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests, riversides, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra & Acleto 15194* (MO!), Wurdack 834 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Senna latifolia (G. Meyer) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia hoffmannseggii* C. Martius ex Bentham, *Cassia latifolia* G. Meyer, *Chamaefistula latifolia* (G. Meyer) Pittier
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 143.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 6982 (NY!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, LO, SM

[Senna leiophylla (J. Vogel) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Syn. *Cassia leiophylla* J. Vogel, *Vogelocassia leiophylla* (J. Vogel) Britton ex Britton & Rose
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 248.
Note: Not known from Peru. Collections cited under *Cassia leiophylla* J. Vogel in the Flora of Peru – *Spruce 4299*, *Killip & Smith 23805* & *24967* – were redetermined as *Senna cobanensis* by Irwin & Barneby (1982: 250).

Senna loretensis (Killip & J. F. Macbride ex Killip) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia loretensis* Killip & J. F. Macbride ex Killip
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 146.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 206* (F), Gentry *et al.* 37849 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Senna macranthera (DC. ex Colladon) H. Irwin & Barneby var. **andina** H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 188.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3602* (NY), Smith 6197 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Senna macrophylla (Kunth) H. Irwin & Barneby var. **gigantifolia** (Britton & Killip) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia gigantifolia* (Britton & Killip) R. Cowan, *Chamaefistula gigantifolia* Britton & Killip
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 139.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 1622* (NY), Schunke 6195 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

[Senna macrophylla var. macrophylla]
Syn. *Cassia macrophylla* Kunth, *Chamaefistula macrophylla* (Kunth) G. Don
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 140.
Note: Not known from Peru. Collections cited in the Flora of Peru under *Cassia macrophylla* are treated as var. *gigantifolia* by Irwin & Barneby (1982: 139).

Senna malaspinae H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 311.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14424* (NY), Malaspina Exped. [Haenke or Née] s.n. (FI-WEBB)
Depts.: LI

Senna mandonii (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia cookii* Killip & J. F. Macbride, *Cassia mandonii* Bentham
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 331.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ugent 5366 (NY!)
Depts.: CU

Senna mollissima (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) H. Irwin & Barneby var. **mollissima**
Syn. *Cassia laeta* H.B.K., *Cassia mollissima* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow, *Cassia weberbaueri* J. F. Macbride, *Cathartocarpus laetus* (H.B.K.) G. Don
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 595.
Tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6773 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI, TU

Senna multiglandulosa (Jacquin) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Adipera tomentosa* (L. f.) Britton & Rose, *Cassia lutescens* G. Don, *Cassia multiglandulosa* Jacquin, *Cassia tomentosa* L. f.
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 357.
Shrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 1002 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, LL

Senna multijuga (Richard) H. Irwin & Barneby subsp. **multijuga**
Syn. *Cassia multijuga* Richard, *Peiranisia multijuga* (Richard) Britton & Rose ex Britton & P. Wilson
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 495.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith 1985 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Senna obliqua (G. Don) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia obliqua* (G. Don) R. & P. ex G. Don, *Chamaefistula obliqua* G. Don
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 148.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (BM), Hutchison 1186 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, MD, PA

Senna obtusifolia (L.) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia obtusifolia* L., nom. cons. prop., *Cassia tora* var. *obtusifolia* (L.) Haines
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 252; Reveal, 1992: 138.
Herb. Andean I: forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: *Cassia obtusifolia* is the subject of a proposal for species conservation.
Voucher: Smith 2142 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Senna occidentalis (L.) Link
Syn. *Cassia occidentalis* L., *Ditremexa occidentalis* (L.) Britton & Rose ex Britton & P. Wilson
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 436.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6080 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Senna pallida (M. Vahl) H. Irwin & Barneby =Senna galegifolia (L.) Barneby & Lourteig
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 543; Lourteig, 1988: 401.

Senna pallida var. *nemorosa* (H.B.K.) H. Irwin & Barneby =Senna galegifolia (L.) Barneby & Lourteig
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 543; Lourteig, A., 1988: 401.
Note: Indirectly synonymized by Lourteig (1988: 401) where she indicated that the 19 varieties recognized by Irwin & Barneby (1982: 531-559) of *S. pallida* belong to *S. galegifolia*.

Senna pendula (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) H. Irwin & Barneby var. **praeandina** H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 385.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2043* (NY), Smith 4132 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Senna pendula var. **scandens** (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia floribunda* var. *scandens* (Bentham) Lasseigne, *Cassia laevigata* var. *scandens* Bentham
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 395.
Endemic liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: grasslands. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 3925* (K), Belshaw 3164 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Senna pendula var. **tenuifolia** (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia bicapsularis* var. *tenuifolia* Bentham
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 394.
Liana or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3332 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, PA

[Senna pilifera (J. Vogel) H. Irwin & Barneby var. pilifera]
Syn. *Cassia pilifera* J. Vogel, *Emelista pilifera* (J. Vogel) Pittier
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 243.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited under *Cassia pilifera* in the Flora of Peru, *Ule 6729*, was redetermined as var. *subglabra* by Irwin & Barneby (1982).

Senna pilifera var. **subglabra** (S. Moore) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia pilifera* var. *subglabra* S. Moore
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 243.
Shrub. Andean I: forests, riversides. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10897 (NY!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Senna pistaciifolia (H.B.K.) H. Irwin & Barneby var. **glabra** (Bentham) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia cuspidata* Willdenow, *Cassia fraxinifolia* H.B.K., *Cassia pearcei* Bentham, *Cassia pistaciifolia* var. *glabra* Bentham
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 473.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2031 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LA, PI

Senna pistaciifolia var. **picta** (G. Don) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia picta* G. Don
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 473.
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 654 (NY!)
Depts.: LA, PI

[Senna polyphylla (Jacquin) H. Irwin & Barneby var. polyphylla]
Syn. *Cassia marginata* Willdenow
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 519.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Senna praeterita H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 333.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 3276* (K)
Depts.: AM

Senna punoensis Lasseigne
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 362.
Tree. Andean II: riversides. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Metcalfe 30491* (MO!)
Depts.: MD, PU

Senna quinquangulata (Richard) H. Irwin & Barneby var. **quinquangulata**
Syn. *Cassia quinquangulata* Richard, *Chamaefistula klugii* Britton & Killip, *Chamaefistula quinquangulata* (Richard) Pittier
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 155.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp 8176 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

[Senna racemosa (Miller) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Syn. *Cassia racemosa* Miller
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 582.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Senna reticulata (Willdenow) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia reticulata* Willdenow, *Chamaesenna reticulata* (Willdenow) Pittier
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 458.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19111 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM

Senna ruiziana (G. Don) H. Irwin & Barneby var. **micrandra** H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 152.
Liana or tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 15197 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Senna ruiziana var. **ruiziana**
Syn. *Cassia pallidifolia* J. F. Macbride, *Cassia ruiziana* (G. Don) J. Vogel, *Chamaefistula ruiziana* G. Don
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 152.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (BM), Wurdack 2225 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Senna septemtrionalis (Viviani) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Adipera laevigata* (Willdenow) Britton & Rose ex Britton & P. Wilson, *Cassia laevigata* Willdenow, *Cassia septemtrionalis* Viviani, *Cassia septentrionalis* Zuccagni, *Chamaefistula laevigata* (Willdenow) G. Don, *Chamaesenna laevigata* (Willdenow) Pittier
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 365.
Shrub or treelet. Coastal: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 2860 (NY!)
Depts.: LI

Senna silvestris (Vell. Conc.) H. Irwin & Barneby subsp. **silvestris**
Syn. *Cassia lucens* J. Vogel, *Cassia lucens* var. *tenuifolia* (Huber) J. F. Macbride, *Cassia racemosa* var. *tenuifolia* Huber, *Cassia silvestris* Vell. Conc.
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 89.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6074 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, PA, UC

Senna spectabilis (DC.) H. Irwin & Barneby var. **spectabilis**

Syn. *Cassia spectabilis* DC., *Pseudocassia spectabilis* (DC.) Britton & Rose
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 603.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación E-161 (NY)
Depts.: AM, HU, LI, LO

Senna spinescens (Hoffmannsegg ex J. Vogel) H. Irwin & Barneby var. **spinescens**
Syn. *Cassia secedens* Ducke, *Cassia spinescens* Hoffmannsegg ex J. Vogel
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 214.
Shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 180 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Senna tapajozensis (Ducke) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia tapajozensis* Ducke
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 175.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Núñez 54210 (NY!)
Depts.: MD

Senna uncata H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 200.
Endemic liana or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 289* (MO!), Huashikat 367 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

[Senna uniflora (Miller) H. Irwin & Barneby]
Syn. *Cassia mucronulosa* (Pittier) J. F. Macbride, *Cassia uniflora* Miller, *Emelista mucronulosa* Pittier
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 258.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Senna vargasii (Schery) H. Irwin & Barneby
Syn. *Cassia vargasii* Schery
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 373.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 985* (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Senna versicolor (Meyen ex J. Vogel) H. Irwin & Barneby var. **heterosperma** H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 309.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Grown as an ornamental in California and under glass in New York (Irwin & Barneby, 1982). The taxon was reported previously by Isely (1975: 105) under the name *Cassia latopetiolata* Dombey ex J. Vogel.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5306* (NY!)
Depts.: CA

Senna versicolor var. **versicolor**
Syn. *Cassia latopetiolata* Dombey ex J. Vogel, *Cassia versicolor* Meyen ex J. Vogel
Ref. Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 309.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Sánchez 4312 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, PA, PU

Sericandra julibrissin (Durazzini) Raf. =Albizia julibrissin Durazzini
Ref. Britton & Rose, 1928: 44.

Sesbania brenningii Harms =Yucaratonia brenningii (Harms) Burkart
Ref. Burkart, 1969b: 526.

Sesbania emerus (Aublet) Urban
Syn. *Aeschynomene emerus* Aublet
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 242.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Coastal: rocky slopes, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 42339 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PI

Sesbania exasperata H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 384; Lewis, 1987: 242.
Shrub. Amazonian, Coastal: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith 34 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, LA, PI

Sophora tetraptera J. Miller
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 245; Isely, 1981: 44.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed; a native of New Zealand.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Spartium junceum L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 459; Duke, 1981: 219; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 60.
Introduced shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 55 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI

Stenolobium caeruleum Bentham =Calopogonium caeruleum (Bentham) Sauvalle
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 336; Carvalho & Leitão, 1985: 35; Lewis, 1987: 266.

Stenolobium galactioides (H.B.K.) Bentham =Calopogonium galactioides (H.B.K.) Bentham ex Hemsley

Stizolobium altissimum (Jacquin) Persoon =Mucuna urens (L.) Medikus
Note: Name based on *Dolichos altissimus*.

Stizolobium ellipticum (R. & P.) Persoon =Mucuna elliptica (R. & P.) DC
Note: Name based on *Negretia elliptica*.

Stizolobium inflexum (R. & P.) Persoon =Mucuna elliptica (R. & P.) DC.

[*Stizolobium mapirense* Rusby =Mucuna mapirensis (Rusby) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 316.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Stizolobium rostratum (Bentham) Kuntze =Mucuna rostrata Bentham

Stizolobium tuberosum (Lamarck) Sprengel =Pachyrhizus tuberosus (Lamarck) Sprengel
Ref. Duke, 1981: 184; Sørensen, 1988: 185.

Stizolobium urens (L.) Persoon =Mucuna urens (L.) Medikus
Ref. Lewis, 1987: 252.

Strombocarpa reptans (Bentham) A. Gray =Prosopis reptans var. reptans
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 459.

[*Strombocarpa strombulifera* (Lamarck) A. Gray =Prosopis strombulifera var. strombulifera]
Ref. Burkart, 1976: 457.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Stryphnodendron floribundum Bentham =Stryphnodendron pulcherrimum (Willdenow) Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 106; Martins, 1981: 72.

Stryphnodendron guianense (Aublet) Bentham fo. *floribundum* (Bentham) Ducke =Stryphnodendron pulcherrimum (Willdenow) Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 106; Martins, 1981: 72.

Stryphnodendron guianense subsp. **glandulosum** Forero
Ref. Forero, 1972: 145; Martins, 1981: 44.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5462 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, UC

Stryphnodendron microstachyum Poeppig
Syn. *Stryphnodendron purpureum* Ducke
Ref. Martins, 1981: 52.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 47 (NY)
Depts.: LO, MD

Stryphnodendron polystachyum (Miquel) Kleinhoonte
Syn. *Piptadenia polystachya* Miquel
Ref. Martins, 1981: 66.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9648 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Stryphnodendron pulcherrimum (Willdenow) Hochreutiner
Syn. *Acacia pulcherrima* Willdenow, *Mimosa pulcherrima* (Willdenow) Poiret, *Stryphnodendron floribundum*

Bentham, *Stryphnodendron guianense* fo. *floribundum* (Bentham) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 105; Martins, 1981: 72.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kuhlmann 1378 (RB)
Depts.: LO

Stryphnodendron purpureum Ducke =Stryphnodendron microstachyum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 106; Martins, 1981: 52.

Stylosanthes gracilis H.B.K. =Stylosanthes guianensis var. gracilis (H.B.K.) J. Vogel
Ref. Mannetje, 1977: 355.

Stylosanthes guianensis (Aublet) Swartz var. **gracilis** (H.B.K.) J. Vogel
Syn. *Stylosanthes gracilis* H.B.K.
Ref. Mannetje, 1977: 355.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Chrostowski 66-45 (NY)
Depts.: PA

Stylosanthes guianensis var. **guianensis**
Syn. *Trifolium guianense* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 410; Mohlenbrock, 1958: 332; Mannetje, 1977: 353.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands. 0-2500 m.
Note: Treated by Mohlenbrock (1957) at the rank of subspecies; often spelled "*guyan(n)ensis.*"
Voucher: Woytkowski 8313 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, JU, LA, SM, PI, TU, UC

Stylosanthes hamata (L.) Taubert
Syn. *Hedysarum hamatum* L.
Ref. Mohlenbrock, 1958: 324.
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3554 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Stylosanthes nervosa J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 411; Mohlenbrock, 1958: 323.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6215* (F), López *et al.* 4358 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Stylosanthes psammophila Harms =Stylosanthes sympodialis Taubert
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 412; Mohlenbrock, 1958: 317.

Stylosanthes scabra J. Vogel
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 412; Mohlenbrock, 1958: 315.
Shrub. Andean I: grasslands, shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5437 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Stylosanthes sympodialis Taubert
Syn. *Stylosanthes psammophila* Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 412; Mohlenbrock, 1958: 317.
Herb or subshrub. Coastal: semi-deciduous forests, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Haught 134 (US)
Depts.: PI, TU

Stylosanthes tuberculata S. F. Blake
Ref. Mohlenbrock, 1958: 316.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6451 (GH)
Depts.: HV

Swartzia acuminata Willdenow ex J. Vogel =Swartzia polyphylla DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 222; Cowan, 1968: 84.

Swartzia alterna Bentham =Bocoa alterna (Bentham) R. Cowan
Ref. Cowan, 1974: 115.

Swartzia amplifolia Harms var. **amplifolia**
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 222; Cowan, 1968: 74.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4591* (B photo F!), Klug 3122 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Swartzia arborescens (Aublet) Pittier
Syn. *Possira arborescens* Aublet, *Rittera triphylla* Swartz ex Steudel, *Swartzia triphyllata* Willdenow, nom. superfl., *Tounatea arborescens* (Aublet) Britton, *Tunatea arborescens* (Aublet) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 223; Cowan, 1968: 180; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 306.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 45576 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Swartzia auriculata Poeppig
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 184.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff 10055 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Swartzia benthamiana Miquel var. **benthamiana**
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 136.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruíz & Mendoza 521 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Swartzia brachyrachis Harms var. **peruviana** R. Cowan
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 194.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lao Majin 55* (US), Gentry *et al.* 56106 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Swartzia calophylla Poeppig =Swartzia simplex var. simplex
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 224; Cowan, 1968: 174.

Swartzia calva R. Cowan
Ref. Cowan, 1973: 454.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2509* (US), Vásquez *et al.* 4334 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Swartzia cardiosperma Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 224; Cowan, 1968: 55; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 308.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 10387 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Swartzia cuspidata Spruce ex Bentham
Syn. *Tounatea cuspidata* (Spruce ex Bentham) Taubert, *Tunatea cuspidata* (Spruce ex Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 124; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 310.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: CID-JH 4/132 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Swartzia floribunda Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 202.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 540 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Swartzia huallagae D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1975: 313.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4490* (F), Schunke 4442 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Swartzia laevicarpa Amshoff
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 137.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 5976 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Swartzia macrosema Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 225; Cowan, 1968: 50.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4217* (S), Woytkowski 5626 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Swartzia mathewsii Bentham =Cyathostegia mathewsii (Bentham) Schery
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 225; Rudd, 1968c: 389.

Swartzia myrtifolia Smith var. **myrtifolia**
Syn. *Riveria nitens* H.B.K., *Tounatea myrtifolia* (Smith) Taubert, *Tunatea myrtifolia* (Smith) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 226; Cowan, 1968: 168.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7236 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, PA, SM

Swartzia myrtifolia var. **peruviana** R. Cowan
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 167.

Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 5313* (F), Woytkowski 5339 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Swartzia ochnacea DC. =Swartzia simplex var. continentalis Urban
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 178; McVaugh, 1987: 705.

Swartzia opacifolia J. F. Macbride =Swartzia polyphylla DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 226; Cowan, 1968: 84; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 310.

Swartzia pendula Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 227; Cowan, 1968: 205.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20552 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Swartzia polyphylla DC.
Syn. *Swartzia acuminata* Willdenow ex J. Vogel, *Swartzia opacifolia* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 84; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 310.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39383 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Swartzia racemosa Bentham var. **klugii** R. Cowan
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 129.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 601* (US), Gentry *et al.* 42244 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Swartzia schunkei R. Cowan
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 76.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 122* (US), Vásquez & Jaramillo 8384 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Swartzia simplex (Swartz) Sprengel var. **continentalis** Urban
Syn. *Swartzia ochnacea* DC., *Swartzia simplex* var. *ochnacea* (DC.) R. Cowan
Ref. McVaugh, 1987: 705.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29881 (US)
Depts.: AM, LO

Swartzia simplex var. **grandiflora** (Raddi) R. Cowan
Syn. *Swartzia triphylla* var. *grandiflora* Raddi
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 172.
Tree. Coastal: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 374 (FI)
Depts.: LI

Swartzia simplex var. *ochnacea* (DC.) R. Cowan =Swartzia simplex var. continentalis Urban
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 172; McVaugh, 1987: 705.
Note: Variety *continentalis* has priority at the varietal level.

Swartzia simplex var. **simplex**
Syn. *Possira simplex* Swartz, *Rittera simplex* (Swartz) M. Vahl, *Swartzia calophylla* Poeppig, *Tounatea simplex* (Swartz) Taubert, *Tunatea simplex* (Swartz) Kuntze
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 174.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 800 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM, UC

Swartzia tessmannii Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 227; Cowan, 1968: 162.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3631* (NY), Gentry *et al.* 41791 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Swartzia triphylla var. *grandiflora* Raddi =Swartzia simplex var. grandiflora (Raddi) R. Cowan
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 172.

Swartzia triphyllata Willdenow, nom. superfl. =Swartzia arborescens (Aublet) Pittier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 223; Cowan, 1968: 180.
Note: In the Flora of Peru as "*S. triphylla*."

Swartzia weberbaueri Harms =Cyathostegia weberbaueri (Harms) Schery
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 227; Rudd, 1968c: 390.

Tachigali cavipes (Spruce ex Bentham) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Tachigali paniculata* var. *cavipes* Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 127; Dwyer, 1954: 234.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3192 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Tachigali chrysophylla (Poeppig) Zarucchi & Herendeen
Syn. *Sclerolobium chrysophyllum* Poeppig
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Lao 6 (F!, USM)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Tachigali formicarum Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 128; Dwyer, 1954: 245.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6538* (B photo F!), Gentry *et al.* 18713 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Tachigali guianensis (Bentham) Zarucchi & Herendeen
Syn. *Sclerolobium guianense* Bentham
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21133 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

[Tachigali hypoleuca (Bentham) Zarucchi & Herendeen]
Syn. *Sclerolobium hypoleucum* Bentham
Note: Not known from Peru. Mentioned under *Sclerolobium* in the Flora of Peru. New combination made in Appendix 1.

[Tachigali longiflora Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 128; Dwyer, 1954: 228.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tachigali macbridei Zarucchi & Herendeen
Syn. *Sclerolobium rigidum* J. F. Macbride
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Note: New name validated in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Klug 3239* (MO!), Asplund 13171 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Tachigali melinonii (Harms) Zarucchi & Herendeen
Syn. *Sclerolobium melinonii* Harms
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56376 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tachigali micrantha (L. O. Williams) Zarucchi & Herendeen
Syn. *Sclerolobium micranthum* L. O. Williams
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Gutiérrez 44* (F!, USM), Gutiérrez 96 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Tachigali paniculata Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 129; Dwyer, 1954: 238.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 2779 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Tachigali paniculata var. *cavipes* Spruce ex Bentham =Tachigali cavipes (Spruce ex Bentham) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 127; Dwyer, 1954: 234.

Tachigali peruviana (Dwyer) Zarucchi & Herendeen
Syn. *Sclerolobium paniculatum* var. *peruvianum* Dwyer
Endemic tree. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Williams 5701* (F), Woytkowski 5578 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Tachigali poeppigiana Tulasne
Syn. *Tachigali polyphylla* Poeppig

Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 130; Dwyer, 1954: 246; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 313.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: *Tachigali poeppigiana* and *T. polyphylla* were based on duplicates of the same Brazilian collection, *Poeppig 2837*, deposited at Paris and Vienna, respectively.
Voucher: Rimachi 4034 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Tachigali polyphylla Poeppig =Tachigali poeppigiana Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 130; Dwyer, 1954: 246; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 313.
Note: Incorrectly selected as the older name for this species by Dwyer (1954); see note under *T. poeppigiana*.

Tachigali purpurea Richard =Diplotropis purpurea var. purpurea
Ref. Lima, 1985: 65.

Tachigali rusbyi Harms
Ref. Dwyer, 1954: 248.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 614 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Tachigali setifera (Ducke) Zarucchi & Herendeen
Syn. *Sclerolobium setiferum* Ducke
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Burgos 14 (F, USM)
Depts.: HU

Tachigali tessmannii Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 130; Dwyer, 1954: 250.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4753* (B photo F!), Huashikat 3306 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

[Tachigali tinctoria (Bentham) Zarucchi & Herendeen]
Syn. *Sclerolobium tinctorium* Bentham
Note: Not known from Peru. New combination made in Appendix 1. Treated under *Sclerolobium* in the Flora of Peru with *S. uleanum* and *S. weberbaueri* listed in synonymy.

Tachigali uleana (Harms) Zarucchi & Herendeen
Syn. *Sclerolobium tinctorium* var. *uleanum* (Harms) Dwyer, *Sclerolobium uleanum* Harms, *Sclerolobium weberbaueri* Harms
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Ule 6450* (B photo F!), Klug 3291 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Tamarindus indica L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 131; Duke, 1981: 228; Lewis, 1987: 105.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 510 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PI, TU

Tara spinosa (Molina) Britton & Rose =Caesalpinia spinosa (Molina) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 196; Carrillo, 1974: 61.

Taralea oppositifolia Aublet
Syn. *Coumarouna oppositifolia* (Aublet) Taubert, *Dipteryx oppositifolia* (Aublet) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 250; Ducke, 1949: 165; Lima, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 15766 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tephrosia adunca Bentham
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 164; Foster, 1958: 102.
Subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 58341 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Tephrosia candida DC.
Ref. Duke, 1981: 230; Lewis, 1987: 238.
Introduced shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 405 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tephrosia caribaea (Jacquin) DC. =Coursetia caribaea var. caribaea
Ref. Lavin, 1988: 112.

Tephrosia cinerea (L.) Persoon
Syn. *Cracca cinerea* (L.) Morong, *Galega cinerea* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 382; Lewis, 1987: 238.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez *et al.* 3010 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, LL, PI, TU

Tephrosia coerulea (L. f.) Persoon =Dalea coerulea var. coerulea
Ref. Barneby, 1977: 350.

Tephrosia glandulifera Bentham =Coursetia caribaea var. caribaea
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 389; Lavin, 1988: 116.

Tephrosia nitens Bentham ex Seemann
Ref. Ducke, 1949: 163.
Shrub. Amazonian: savannas, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Núñez 69778 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Tephrosia ochroleuca (Jacquin) Persoon =Coursetia caribaea var. ochroleuca (Jacquin) Lavin
Ref. Lavin, 1988: 131.

Tephrosia sinapou (Buc'hoz) A. Chevalier
Syn. *Cracca toxicaria* (Swartz) Kuntze, *Galega sinapou* Buc'hoz, *Galega toxicaria* Swartz, *Tephrosia toxicaria* (Swartz) Persoon
Ref. White, 1980: 781.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6555 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Tephrosia toxicaria (Swartz) Persoon =Tephrosia sinapou (Buc'hoz) A. Chevalier
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 383; White, 1980: 781.

Tephrosia vogelii Hooker f.
Ref. Wood, 1949: 376.
Introduced shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Pretel 1494 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA

[*Teramnus tenuiflorus* (Klein ex Willdenow) Sprengel =Galactia striata var. tenuiflora (Klein ex Willdenow) Burkart]
Ref. Burkart, 1971: 721.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Teramnus uncinatus (L.) Swartz
Syn. *Dolichos uncinatus* L., *Glycine uncinata* (L.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 350; D'Arcy, 1980b: 784.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Note: Treated in the Flora of Peru as *Glycine uncinata*.
Voucher: Klug 3630 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, SM

Ternatea amazonum (C. Martius ex Bentham) Kuntze =Clitoria amazonum C. Martius ex Bentham
Ref. Fantz, 1977: 247.

Ternatea arborea (Bentham) Kuntze =Clitoria arborea Bentham
Ref. Fantz, 1977: 201.

Ternatea javitensis (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Clitoria javitensis var. javitensis
Ref. Fantz, 1981: 162; Fantz, 1990: 159.

[*Ternatea leptostachya* (Bentham) Kuntze =Clitoria leptostachya Bentham]
Ref. Fantz, 1977: 457.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ternatea rubiginosa (Jussieu ex Persoon) Kuntze =Clitoria falcata var. falcata
Ref. Fantz, 1990: 156.

Tipuana erythrocarpa Ducke =Vatairea erythrocarpa (Ducke) Ducke
Ref. Rudd, 1974: 477; Lima, 1982: 193.

Tipuana fusca Ducke =Vatairea fusca (Ducke) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 274; Rudd, 1974: 477; Lima, 1982: 192.

Toluifera balsamum L. =Myroxylon balsamum (L.) Harms

Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 241; Duke, 1981: 173; Dillon, 1981: 735.

Torresea acreana Ducke =Amburana acreana (Ducke) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 243; A. C. Smith, 1940b: 30.

Torresea cearensis Allemão =Amburana cearensis (Allemão) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 243; Lewis, 1987: 203.

Touchiroa parivoa Richard ex DC., nom. nud. =Crudia tomentosa (Aublet) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Vieira, 1990: 92.

Tounatea arborescens (Aublet) Britton =Swartzia arborescens (Aublet) Pittier
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 180.

Tounatea cuspidata (Spruce ex Bentham) Taubert =Swartzia cuspidata Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 124.

Tounatea mathewsii (Bentham) Taubert =Cyathostegia mathewsii (Bentham) Schery
Ref. Rudd, 1968c: 389.

Tounatea myrtifolia (Smith) Taubert =Swartzia myrtifolia var. myrtifolia
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 168.

Tounatea simplex (Swartz) Taubert =Swartzia simplex var. simplex
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 174.

Trachylobium martianum Hayne =Cynometra spruceana var. spruceana
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 122; Dwyer, 1958: 333.

Tragacantha weddelliana Kuntze =Astragalus weddellianus (Kuntze) I. M. Johnston
Ref. I. M. Johnston, 1947: 395.

Trifolium amabile H.B.K. var. **amabile**
Syn. *Lupinaster amabilis* (H.B.K.) C. Presl, *Trifolium mathewsii* A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 449; Zohary & Heller, 1984: 125; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 82.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: cloud forests, disturbed areas, elfin forests, grasslands, lomas. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 3440 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, JU, HV, IC, LI, LL, PU

Trifolium amabile var. **hemsleyi** (Lojacano) D. Heller & Zohary
Syn. *Trifolium hemsleyi* Lojacano, *Trifolium macrorrhizum* Ulbrich, nom. illeg.
Ref. Zohary & Heller, 1984: 127.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3213 (G)
Depts.: AN

Trifolium amabile var. **pentlandii** Ball
Syn. *Trifolium chiclense* Ball, *Trifolium peruvianum* J. Vogel, *Trifolium peruvianum* var. *chiclense* (Ball) J. F. Macbride, *Trifolium weberbaueri* Ulbrich
Ref. Zohary & Heller, 1984: 127; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 82.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ball s.n.* (K), Núñez & Urrunaga 7670 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Trifolium chiclense Ball =Trifolium amabile var. pentlandii Ball
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 451; Zohary & Heller, 1984: 127.
Note: Treated as a variety of *T. peruvianum* in the Flora of Peru.

Trifolium concinnum F. Philippi =Trifolium polymorphum Poiret
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 450; Zohary & Heller, 1984: 208.

Trifolium depauperatum Desvaux var. **depauperatum**
Syn. *Lupinaster depauperatus* (Desvaux) C. Presl
Ref. Zohary & Heller, 1984: 568.
Herb. Grasslands.
Voucher: No details (including Peru vouchers) were provided by Zohary & Heller (1984).
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Trifolium dubium Sibthorp
Ref. Zohary & Heller, 1984: 343.
Introduced herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Sullivan *et al.* 1019 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI

Trifolium guianense Aublet =Stylosanthes guianensis var. guianensis
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 410; Mannetje, 1977: 353; Lewis, 1987: 307.

Trifolium hemsleyi Lojacano =Trifolium amabile var. hemsleyi (Lojacano) D. Heller & Zohary
Ref. Zohary & Heller, 1984: 127.

Trifolium hybridum L.
Syn. *Amoria hybrida* (L.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 451; Duke, 1981: 242; Zohary & Heller, 1984: 145.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Zohary & Heller (1984) recognize three varieties under this species.
Voucher: Ferreyra 11215 (USM!)
Depts.: JU

Trifolium macrorrhizum Ulbrich, nom. illeg. =Trifolium amabile var. hemsleyi (Lojacano) D. Heller & Zohary
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 449; Zohary & Heller, 1984: 127.
Note: Mentioned in the Flora of Peru under *T. amabile*.

Trifolium mathewsii A. Gray =Trifolium amabile var. amabile
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 449; Zohary & Heller, 1984: 127.

Trifolium melilotus L. var. *indica* L. =Melilotus indica (L.) Allioni
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 453; McVaugh, 1987: 629.

Trifolium peruvianum J. Vogel =Trifolium amabile var. pentlandii Ball
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 451; Zohary & Heller, 1984: 127.

Trifolium peruvianum var. *chiclense* (Ball) J. F. Macbride =Trifolium amabile var. pentlandii Ball
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 451.
Note: This taxon not mentioned by Zohary & Heller (1984).

Trifolium polymorphum Poiret
Syn. *Trifolium concinnum* F. Philippi
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 451; Zohary & Heller, 1984: 208.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Edwin & Schunke 3664 (F, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AR, MO

Trifolium pratense L.
Ref. Duke, 1981: 251; Zohary & Heller, 1984: 357.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Zohary & Heller (1984) recognize six varieties under this species.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9574 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Trifolium repens L.
Syn. *Amoria repens* (L.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 452; Mostacero, 1976: 18; Duke, 1981: 255; Zohary & Heller, 1984: 167.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands, lomas. 0-3500 m.
Note: Zohary & Heller (1984) recognize eight varieties under this species.
Voucher: Díaz & Baldeón 2205 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, CU, HV, JU

Trifolium weberbaueri Ulbrich =Trifolium amabile var. pentlandii Ball
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 451; Zohary & Heller, 1984: 127.

Triptolemea riparia C. Martius =Dalbergia riparia (C. Martius) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 290.

Tunatea arborescens (Aublet) Kuntze =Swartzia arborescens (Aublet) Pittier
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 180.

Tunatea cuspidata (Spruce ex Bentham) Kuntze =Swartzia cuspidata Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 124.

Tunatea myrtifolia (Smith) Kuntze =Swartzia myrtifolia var. myrtifolia
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 168.

Tunatea simplex (Swartz) Kuntze =Swartzia simplex var. simplex
Ref. Cowan, 1968: 174.

Turpinia punctata (Willdenow) Persoon =Poiretia punctata (Willdenow) Desvaux
Ref. Rudd, 1972a: 142.

Urania barbata (L.) Desvaux =Desmodium barbatum (L.) Bentham
Ref. Schubert, 1980: 634.

Vachellia farnesiana (L.) Wight & Arnott =Acacia farnesiana (L.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 77; Clarke *et al.*, 1989: 559.

Vatairea erythrocarpa (Ducke) Ducke
Syn. *Tipuana erythrocarpa* Ducke
Ref. Rudd, 1974: 477; Lima, 1982: 193.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56090 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Vatairea fusca (Ducke) Ducke
Syn. *Tipuana fusca* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 274; Rudd, 1974: 477; Lima, 1982: 192.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4633 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Vatairea guianensis Aublet
Ref. Lima, 1982: 198.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25802 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Vexillaria brasiliana (L.) Hoffmannsegg =Centrosema brasilianum var. brasilianum
Ref. Barbosa-Fevereiro, 1977: 176.

Vexillifera micranthera Ducke =Dussia discolor (Bentham) Amshoff
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 244; Rudd, 1963: 272.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Vicia acerosa* Clos =Vicia setifolia H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 356; Allkin *et al.*, 1986: 45.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated as a synonym under *V. graminea* in the Flora of Peru. Placed questionably in synonymy under *V. setifolia* by Allkin *et al.* (1986).

Vicia andicola H.B.K.
Syn. *Vicia andicola* var. *galbina* J. F. Macbride, *Vicia andicola* var. *mathewsii* (A. Gray) J. F. Macbride, *Vicia mathewsii* A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 355; Allkin *et al.*, 1983: 27; Allkin *et al.*, 1986: 47.
Herb or vine. Andean II-III: riversides, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 6466 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA

Vicia andicola var. *galbina* J. F. Macbride =Vicia andicola H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 355.

Vicia andicola var. *mathewsii* (A. Gray) J. F. Macbride =Vicia andicola H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 355.

Vicia bidentata Hooker =Vicia graminea Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 356.

Vicia faba L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 356; Duke, 1981: 275; Gunn, 1979: 32.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30272 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HV, LL

Vicia fruticosa (Cavanilles) Willdenow =Coursetia fruticosa (Cavanilles) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Lavin, 1988: 84.

Vicia graminea Smith
Syn. *Vicia bidentata* Hooker, *Vicia graminea* var. *grata* (F. Philippi) J. F. Macbride, *Vicia graminea* var. *lessonii* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride, *Vicia grata* F. Philippi, *Vicia mathewsii* var. *lessonii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 356; Allkin *et al.*, 1986: 55; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 83.
Cultivated and introduced vine. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6627 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HV, LI, JU

Vicia graminea var. *grata* (F. Philippi) J. F. Macbride =Vicia graminea Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 357.

Vicia graminea var. *lessonii* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride =Vicia graminea Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 357.

[*Vicia graminea* var. *setifolia* (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Vicia setifolia H.B.K.]
Ref. Burkart, 1966: 175; Allkin *et al.*, 1986: 55.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Vicia grata F. Philippi =Vicia graminea Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 356.

Vicia lomensis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 357; Allkin *et al.*, 1983: 27.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: cloud forests, disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5943* (F), Vargas 4964 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LI

Vicia mathewsii A. Gray =Vicia andicola H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 355.

Vicia mathewsii var. *lessonii* J. F. Macbride =Vicia graminea Smith

Vicia peruviana Vilchez
Ref. Vilchez, 1972: 501; Allkin *et al.*, 1983: 27.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Velarde 6595* (USM!), Ferreyra 10974 (USM!)
Depts.: JU

[Vicia setifolia H.B.K.]
Syn. *Vicia acerosa* Clos, *Vicia graminea* var. *setifolia* (H.B.K.) Kuntze
Ref. Burkart, 1966: 175; Allkin *et al.*, 1986: 47.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Vigna adenantha (G. Meyer) Marechal *et al.*
Syn. *Phaseolus adenanthus* G. Meyer, *Phaseolus adenanthus* var. *caeduorum* (C. Martius ex Bentham) Hassler, *Phaseolus caeduorum* C. Martius ex Bentham, *Phaseolus truxillensis* H.B.K.
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 229.
Vine. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 7417 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LL, SM, UC

Vigna appendiculata (Bentham) A. Delgado
Syn. *Phaseolus appendiculatus* Bentham
Ref. Delgado, pers. comm.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Wurdack 621 (NY)
Depts.: AM

Vigna brachystachys Bentham =Vigna luteola (Jacquin) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 292; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 165.

Vigna candida (Vell. Conc.) Marechal *et al.*
Syn. *Phaseolus candidus* Vell. Conc., *Phaseolus vignoides* Rusby, *Vigna vignoides* (Rusby) Marechal *et al*
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 222; Delgado, pers. comm.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9228 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO

Vigna caracalla (L.) Verdcourt
Syn. *Phaseolus caracalla* L.
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 226.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Note: This taxon was treated in a rather broad sense by Marechal *et al.* (1978) – Delgado, pers. comm.
Voucher: Carroll 136 (NY)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Vigna hosei (Craib) Backer
Syn. *Dolichos hosei* Craib
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 172.
Cultivated and introduced vine. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2268 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Vigna juruana (Harms) Verdcourt
Syn. *Phaseolus juruanus* Harms
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 219.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1767 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Vigna lasiocarpa (C. Martius ex Bentham) Verdcourt
Syn. *Phaseolus hirsutus* C. Martius ex Bentham, *Phaseolus lasiocarpus* C. Martius ex Bentham, *Phaseolus pilosus* H.B.K.
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 218; Delgado, pers. comm.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: King 1022 (NY)
Depts.: LO

Vigna latidenticulata (Harms) A. Delgado
Syn. *Condylostylis venusta* Piper, *Phaseolus latidenticulatus* Harms, *Vigna venusta* (Piper) Marechal *et al*
Ref. Delgado, pers. comm.
Endemic vine. Coastal: disturbed areas, shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6427* (B)
Depts.: PI

Vigna linearis (H.B.K.) Marechal *et al*
Syn. *Phaseolus linearis* H.B.K.
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 227.
Vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: cloud forests, disturbed areas, lomas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 7569 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LA, LI, LL, PA, PI, SM

Vigna longifolia (Bentham) Verdcourt
Syn. *Phaseolus longifolius* Bentham
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 219.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ramírez 35 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Vigna luteola (Jacquin) Bentham
Syn. *Dolichos luteolus* Jacquin, *Dolichos repens* L., *Phaseolus luteolus* (Jacquin) Gagnepain, *Vigna brachystachys* Bentham, *Vigna repens* (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 292; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 165.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, lomas, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5173 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, IC, LI, LL, LO, MD, SM

Vigna megatyla (Piper) A. Delgado
Syn. *Phaseolus megatylus* Piper
Ref. Delgado, pers. comm.
Vine. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1634* (US), Weberbauer 7934 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Vigna peduncularis (H.B.K.) Fawcett & Rendel var. **peduncularis**
Syn. *Phaseolus peduncularis* H.B.K.
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 224.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Alcorn 7310 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LI, LL, LO, SM

Vigna peduncularis var. **pusilla** (Hassler) Marechal *et al*
Syn. *Phaseolus peduncularis* var. *pusillus* Hassler
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 224.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1947 (USM!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Vigna polytyla (Harms) A. Delgado
Syn. *Phaseolus polytylus* Harms
Ref. Delgado, pers. comm.
Vine. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Vargas 11737 (US)
Depts.: CU, MD

Vigna radiata (L.) R. Wilczek
Syn. *Azukia radiata* (L.) Ohwi, *Phaseolus radiatus* L.
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 209; Duke, 1981: 293.
Cultivated and introduced vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 16921 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Vigna repens (L.) Kuntze, nom. illeg.
=Vigna luteola (Jacquin) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 292; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 165.
Note: Not *V. repens* Baker (1876).

Vigna sinensis (L.) Endlicher ex Hasskarl
=Vigna unguiculata (L.) Walpers
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 293; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 192.

Vigna speciosa (H.B.K.) Verdcourt
Syn. *Phaseolus speciosus* H.B.K.
Ref. Verdcourt, 1970: 552; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 221; Delgado, pers. comm.
Cultivated and introduced vine. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: West 3677 (UC)
Depts.: AM, AP, PI

Vigna trichocarpa (C. Wright) A. Delgado
Syn. *Phaseolus trichocarpus* C. Wright
Ref. Delgado, pers. comm.
Introduced vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 778 (US!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Vigna trilobata (L.) Verdcourt
Syn. *Dolichos trilobatus* L., *Phaseolus trilobatus* (L.) Schreber
Ref. Verdcourt, 1970: 560; Delgado, pers. comm.
Cultivated and introduced vine.
Voucher: Dombey s.n. (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Vigna unguiculata (L.) Walpers
Syn. *Dolichos sinensis* L., *Dolichos unguiculatus* L., *Vigna sinensis* (L.) Endlicher ex Hasskarl
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 293; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 191.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Carillo 269 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, SM

Vigna venusta (Piper) Marechal *et al*
=Vigna latidenticulata (Harms) A. Delgado
Ref. Delgado, pers. comm.

Vigna vexillata (L.) A. Richard
Syn. *Phaseolus vexillatus* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 293; Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 202; Duke, 1981: 306.
Herb or liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Revilla 17 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM

Vigna vignoides (Rusby) Marechal *et al*
=Vigna candida (Vell. Conc.) Marechal *et al*
Ref. Marechal *et al.*, 1978: 228; Delgado, pers. comm.
Note: Treated as a valid species by Marechal *et al.* (1978). This is a pubescent form of *V. candida* (Delgado, pers. comm.).

Vogelocassia cobanensis Britton ex Britton & Rose =Senna cobanensis (Britton ex Britton & Rose) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 172; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 250.

Vogelocassia leiophylla (J. Vogel) Britton ex Britton & Rose =Senna leiophylla (J. Vogel) H. Irwin & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 172; Irwin & Barneby, 1982: 249.

Vouacapoua inermis (W. Wright) Lyons =Andira inermis (W. Wright) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 255.

Vouacapoua retusa (Poiret) Lyons =Andira surinamensis (Bondt) Splitgerber ex Pulle
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 256.

Vouapa acaciifolia (Bentham) Baillon =Macrolobium acaciifolium (Bentham) Bentham
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 282.

Vouapa angustifolia Bentham
=Macrolobium angustifolium (Bentham) R. Cowan
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 314.

Vouapa bifolia Aublet =Macrolobium bifolium (Aublet) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 137; Cowan, 1953b: 310.

Vouapa chrysostachya Miquel
=Macrolobium angustifolium (Bentham) R. Cowan
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 138; Cowan, 1953b: 314.

Vouapa gracilis (Spruce ex Bentham) Taubert =Macrolobium gracile var. gracile
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 275.

Vouapa limbata (Spruce ex Bentham) Taubert =Macrolobium limbatum var. limbatum
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 308; Cowan, 1955a: 113.

Vouapa multijuga (DC.) Taubert =Macrolobium multijugum var. multijugum
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 294.

Vouapa punctata (Spruce ex Bentham) Taubert =Macrolobium punctatum Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 305.

Vuapa acaciifolia (Bentham) Kuntze =Macrolobium acaciifolium (Bentham) Bentham
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 282.

Vuapa bifolia (Aublet) J. St. Hilaire =Macrolobium bifolium (Aublet) Persoon
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 310.

Vuapa gracilis (Spruce ex Bentham) Kuntze =Macrolobium gracile var. gracile
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 275.

Vuapa multijuga (DC.) Kuntze =Macrolobium multijugum var. multijugum
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 294.

Vuapa punctata (Spruce ex Bentham) Kuntze =Macrolobium punctatum Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 305.

Vuapa unijuga (Poeppig) Kuntze =Macrolobium limbatum var. limbatum
Ref. Cowan, 1953b: 308; Cowan, 1955: 113.

Weberbauerella brongniartioides Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 408; Ferreyra, 1951b: 1.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Coastal: forests, lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1513* (B photo F!), Ferreyra 18656 (USM!)
Depts.: AR

Weberbauerella raimondiana Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1951b: 2.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6498* (US, USM), Hutchison 1896 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Wenderothia glabra M. Martens & Galeotti =Canavalia glabra (M. Martens & Galeotti) J. Sauer
Ref. Sauer, 1964: 130.

Wenderothia grandiflora (Bentham) Piper =Canavalia grandiflora Bentham
Ref. Sauer, 1964: 132.

Wenderothia lasiocalyx (Kuntze) Piper =Canavalia mattogrossensis (Barbosa Rodrigues) Malme
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 320; Sauer, 1964: 133.

Wenderothia mattogrossensis (Barbosa Rodrigues) Piper =Canavalia mattogrossensis (Barbosa Rodrigues) Malme
Ref. Sauer, 1964: 133.

Yucaratonia brenningii (Harms) Burkart
Syn. *Sesbania brenningii* Harms
Ref. Burkart, 1969b: 526; Lavin, 1987: 63.
Tree. Coastal: rocky slopes, semi-deciduous forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2070* (B photo F!), Simpson & Schunke 516 (F, USM!)
Depts.: TU

Zapoteca amazonica (Bentham) H. Hernández
Syn. *Calliandra amazonica* Bentham, *Inga bauhiniifolia* Poeppig
Ref. Hernández, 1989: 858.
Liana, shrub, subshrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2070* (F), Knapp & Alcorn 7377 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, HV, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Zapoteca andina H. Hernández
Ref. Hernández, 1989: 836.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean I-III: terra firme forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & López 10627 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL, PI

Zapoteca caracasana (Jacquin) H. Hernández subsp. **caracasana**
Syn. *Acacia caracasana* (Jacquin) Willdenow, *Calliandra caracasana* (Jacquin) Bentham, *Mimosa caracasana* Jacquin
Ref. Hernández, 1989: 828.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23091 (NY)
Depts.: AY

Zapoteca caracasana subsp. **weberbaueri** (Harms) H. Hernández
Syn. *Calliandra weberbaueri* Harms
Ref. Hernández, 1989: 831.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: dry valleys, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6511* (B photo F!), Ferreyra *et al.* 10685 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HV, LA, TU

[Zapoteca filipes (Bentham) H. Hernández]
Syn. *Calliandra filipes* Bentham
Ref. Hernández, 1989: 818.
Note: Not Known from Peru. The basionym was reported incorrectly in the Flora of Peru as occurring in Peru.

[Zapoteca portoricensis (Jacquin) H. Hernández var. portoricensis]
Syn. *Calliandra portoricensis* (Jacquin) Bentham, *Mimosa portoricensis* Jacquin
Ref. Hernández, 1989: 818.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Zapoteca portoricensis subsp. **flavida** (Urban) H. Hernández
Syn. *Calliandra flavida* Urban
Ref. Hernández, 1989: 825.
Subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2571 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Zornia curvata Mohlenbrock
Ref. Mohlenbrock, 1961: 132.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 755 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Zornia diphylla (L.) Persoon
Syn. *Hedysarum diphyllum* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 413; Mohlenbrock, 1961: 67.
Introduced herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 17883 (USM!)
Depts.: SM

Zornia latifolia Smith
Ref. Mohlenbrock, 1961: 104; Lewis, 1987: 303.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of Z. *sericea* Moricand by Mohlenbrock (1961).
Voucher: Gentry & Aronson 25753 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Zornia piurensis Mohlenbrock
Ref. Mohlenbrock, 1961: 132.
Endemic herb. Coastal: shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Stork 11375* (MO!), Weberbauer 7103 (F)
Depts.: LA, PI

Zygia cauliflora (Willdenow) Killip ex Record
Syn. *Inga cauliflora* Willdenow, *Mimosa cauliflora* (Willdenow) Poiret, *Pithecellobium cauliflorum* (Willdenow) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 52; Lewis, 1987: 180.

Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20371 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Zygia coccinea (G. Don) L. Rico
Syn. *Inga coccinea* G. Don, *Pithecellobium coccineum* (G. Don) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 53; Rico, 1991: 496.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Schunke 5704 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Zygia divaricata (Bentham) Pittier
Syn. *Pithecellobium divaricatum* Bentham
Ref. Rico, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 680 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Zygia dulcis (Roxburgh) Lyons =Pithecellobium dulce (Roxburgh) Bentham
Ref. Rico, 1991: 518.

Zygia glomerata (DC.) Pittier
Syn. *Inga glomerata* DC., *Pithecellobium glomeratum* (DC.) Bentham
Ref. Lewis & Owen, 1989: 47.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 2306 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Zygia guinetii L. Rico
Ref. Rico, 1991: 500.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 5373* (MO!), Williams 727 (F)
Depts.: LO

Zygia huberi (Ducke) L. Rico
Syn. *Pithecellobium huberi* Ducke
Ref. Rico, 1991: 501.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19007 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Zygia inaequalis (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Pittier
Syn. *Inga inaequalis* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow, *Mimosa inaequalis* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Poiret, *Pithecellobium inaequale* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Bentham
Ref. Rico, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3354 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Zygia juruana (Harms) L. Rico
Syn. *Pithecellobium juruanum* Harms
Ref. Rico, 1991: 501.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 3393 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Zygia latifolia (L.) Fawcett & Rendle
Syn. *Calliandra latifolia* (L.) Griseb ach, *Inga latifolia* (L.) Willdenow, *Mimosa latifolia* L., *Pithecellobium latifolium* (L.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 57; Rico, 1991: 495.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3725 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Zygia longifolia (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Britton & Rose
Syn. *Inga longifolia* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow, *Pithecellobium longifolium* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Standley
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 58; Rico, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1988 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LO, PA, PI, SM

Zygia macbridei (C. Barbosa) L. Rico
Syn. *Pithecellobium macbridei* C. Barbosa
Ref. Rico, 1991: 501.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 572* (F), Spichiger & Encarnación 1100 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Zygia macrophylla (Spruce ex Bentham) L. Rico
Syn. *Pithecellobium macrophyllum* Spruce ex Bentham, *Pithecellobium martinianum* Standley
Ref. Rico, 1991: 501.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4112* (K), Woytkowski 43 (LA!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Zygia megistocarpa (C. Barbosa) L. Rico
Syn. *Pithecellobium megistocarpum* C. Barbosa
Ref. Rico, 1991: 502.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 1211* (MO!), Berlin 1589 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Zygia oriunda (J. F. Macbride) L. Rico
Syn. *Pithecellobium oriundum* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Rico, 1991: 504.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28273* (F)
Depts.: LO

Zygia saman (Jacquin) Lyons =Albizia saman (Jacquin) F. Mueller
Ref. Rico, 1991: 520.

Zygia unifoliolata (Bentham) Pittier
Syn. *Pithecellobium unifoliolatum* Bentham
Ref. Rico, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10342 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Zygia vasquezii L. Rico
Ref. Rico, 1991: 506.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 4982* (MO!), Rauh & Hirsch P1596 (NY)
Depts.: MD, UC

Flacourtiaceae

18 genera and 63 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 8.

Prepared by L. Brako (MO); reviewed by D. E. Lemke (SWT).

Abatia R. & P.
Note: Lemke (1988: 41) considers this genus better placed in the Passifloraceae.

Abatia boliviana Britton, nom. nud. =Abatia stellata Lillo
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 19; Sleumer, 1980: 52.

Abatia canescens Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 20; Sleumer, 1980: 51.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7099* (F), Ferreyra 15685 (US)
Depts.: LA, PI

Abatia glomerata Miquel =Pouteria glomerata (Miquel) Radlkofer subsp. glomerata (Sapotaceae)

Abatia macrostachya Killip =Abatia spicata (Turczaninow) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 21; Sleumer, 1980: 53.

Abatia parviflora R. & P.
Syn. *Abatia verbascifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 20; Sleumer, 1980: 55.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n. [in 1780]* (MA), Hutchison *et al.* 5929 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, PI

Abatia rugosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 21; Sleumer, 1980: 54.

Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n. [in 1787]* (MA), Woytkowski 34094 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Abatia spicata (Turczaninow) Sleumer
Syn. *Abatia macrostachya* Killip, *Myriotriche spicata* Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 21; Sleumer, 1980: 53.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1204* (CW), Weberbauer 5838 (F)
Depts.: AP, CU, HV

Abatia stellata Lillo
Syn. *Abatia boliviana* Britton, nom. nud., *Grandidiera boliviana* Mandon & Weddell ex Hooker f., nom. nud.
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 52.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6870 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Abatia verbascifolia H.B.K. =Abatia parviflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 20; Sleumer, 1980: 55.

Banara amazonica Sleumer =Banara arguta Briquet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 25; Sleumer, 1980: 109.

Banara arguta Briquet
Syn. *Banara amazonica* Sleumer, *Banara glabrata* Sleumer, *Banara guianensis* var. *isadena* Standley, *Banara tessmannii* Sleumer
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 109.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6387 (MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Banara axilliflora Sleumer
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 87.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2672 (F)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Banara glabrata Sleumer =Banara arguta Briquet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 25; Sleumer, 1980: 109.

Banara grandiflora Spruce ex Bentham =Neosprucea grandiflora (Spruce ex Bentham) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 22; Sleumer, 1980: 80.

Banara guianensis Aublet
Syn. *Banara guianensis* var. *mollis* (Poeppig) Eichler, *Banara guianensis* var. *spruceana* Briquet, *Banara mollis* (Poeppig) Tulasne, *Banara tulasnei* J. F. Macbride, *Kuhlia mollis* Poeppig, *Trilix macrobotrys* R. & P., nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 25; Sleumer, 1980: 105.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2680 (F)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, LO, PA, PU, SM

Banara guianensis var. *isadena* Standley =Banara arguta Briquet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 26; Sleumer, 1980: 109.

Banara guianensis var. *mollis* (Poeppig) Eichler =Banara guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 27; Sleumer, 1980: 106.

Banara guianensis var. *spruceana* Briquet =Banara guianensis Aublet
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 106.

Banara incana (R. & P.) Bentham =Pineda incana R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 29; Sleumer, 1980: 114.

Banara incana var. *jamesonii* Bentham =Pineda incana R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 29; Sleumer, 1980: 114.

Banara laxiflora Bentham =Hasseltia floribunda H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 26; Sleumer, 1980: 75.

Banara leucothyrsa (Sleumer) J. F. Macbride =Pleuranthodendron lindenii (Turczaninow) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 27; Sleumer, 1980: 118.

Banara mollis (Poeppig) Tulasne =Banara guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 27; Sleumer, 1980: 105.

Banara nitida Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 28; Sleumer, 1980: 110.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4512* (F), Klug 3908 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM, UC

Banara tessmannii Sleumer =Banara arguta Briquet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 28; Sleumer, 1980: 109.

Banara tulasnei J. F. Macbride =Banara guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 27; Sleumer, 1980: 106.

[Carpotroche amazonica C. Martius ex Eichler]
Syn. *Mayna amazonica* (C. Martius ex Eichler) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 16; Sleumer, 1980: 38.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Carpotroche longifolia (Poeppig) Bentham
Syn. *Mayna longifolia* Poeppig, *Mayna longifolia* var. *heliocarpa* R. Schultes
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 18; Sleumer, 1980: 35.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6131 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Carpotroche mollis J. F. Macbride =Mayna grandifolia (Karsten) Warburg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 16; Sleumer, 1980: 24.

Carpotroche parvifolia J. F. Macbride =Mayna parvifolia (J. F. Macbride) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 19; Sleumer, 1980: 25.

Casearia aculeata Jacquin
Syn. *Casearia aculeata* var. *tafallana* (Eichler) J. F. Macbride, *Casearia berberoidea* Rusby, *Casearia spinosa* Willdenow, nom. illeg., *Samyda spinosa* L., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 39; Sleumer, 1980: 328.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7408 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Casearia aculeata var. *tafallana* (Eichler) J. F. Macbride = Casearia aculeata Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 40; Sleumer, 1980: 330.

Casearia arborea (Richard) Urban
Syn. *Casearia bangii* Rusby, *Casearia capitata* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Casearia poeppigii* Eichler, *Casearia stipularis* Ventenat, nom. illeg., *Chaetocrater capitatum* R. & P., *Samyda arborea* Richard
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 40; Sleumer, 1980: 313.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20255 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

[Casearia arguta H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 41; Sleumer, 1980: 373.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Casearia bangii Rusby =Casearia arborea (Richard) Urban
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 42; Sleumer, 1980: 315.

Casearia berberoidea Rusby =Casearia aculeata Jacquin

Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 40; Sleumer, 1980: 330.

Casearia blanchetiana Miquel =Casearia ulmifolia M. Vahl ex Ventenat
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 42; Sleumer, 1980: 323.

Casearia cambessedesii Eichler =Casearia ulmifolia M. Vahl ex Ventenat
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 42; Sleumer, 1980: 323.

Casearia capitata (R. & P.) Persoon =Casearia arborea (Richard) Urban
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 41; Sleumer, 1980: 314.

Casearia celtidifolia Poeppig ex Eichler, nom. illeg. =Casearia ulmifolia M. Vahl ex Ventenat
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 42; Sleumer, 1980: 323.

Casearia combaymensis Tulasne
Syn. *Casearia membranacea* Britton, *Casearia singularis* Eichler
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 42; Sleumer, 1980: 304.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 5501 (US)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Casearia commutata Briquet =Casearia obovalis Poeppig ex Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 46; Sleumer, 1980: 372.

Casearia decandra Jacquin
Syn. *Casearia parvifolia* Willdenow, nom. illeg., *Casearia pavoniana* Sleumer, *Chaetocrater reflexum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 43; Sleumer, 1980: 344.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hutchinson 1461 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Casearia fasciculata (R. & P.) Sleumer
Syn. *Casearia maculata* Pilger, *Casearia petiolaris* Poeppig ex Eichler, *Chaetocrater fasciculatum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 43; Sleumer, 1980: 306.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Mexia 6108 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Casearia fockeana Miquel =Casearia mariquitensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 41; Sleumer, 1980: 363.

Casearia gossypiosperma Briquet
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 384.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Aspajo 6 (F)
Depts.: HU, MD

Casearia iquitosensis J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg. =Casearia javitensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 44; Sleumer, 1980: 403.

Casearia javitensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Casearia iquitosensis* J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 44; Sleumer, 1980: 402.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Dodson 2853 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Casearia macrophylla M. Vahl, nom. illeg. =Casearia pitumba Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 45; Sleumer, 1980: 350.

Casearia macrophylla var. *barbatula* J. F. Macbride =Casearia pitumba Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 45; Sleumer, 1980: 350.

Casearia maculata Pilger =Casearia fasciculata (R. & P.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 43; Sleumer, 1980: 307.

Casearia mariquitensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Casearia fockeana* Miquel, *Casearia tarapotina* Pilger
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 363.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6352 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Casearia mathewsii Turczaninow =Casearia prunifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 361.

Casearia membranacea Britton =Casearia combaymensis Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 42; Sleumer, 1980: 305.

Casearia negrensis Eichler
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 326.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Croat 20695 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Casearia nigricans Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 45; Sleumer, 1980: 377.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4727* (F), Croat 17912 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Casearia nigricolor Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 46; Sleumer, 1980: 377.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7051* (F), López 9059 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Casearia obovalis Poeppig ex Grisebach
Syn. *Casearia commutata* Briquet, *Casearia obovata* Poeppig ex Eichler
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 46; Sleumer, 1980: 372.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2438* (B photo F), Kayap 640 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LL, LO, MD, SM, TU

Casearia obovata Poeppig ex Eichler =Casearia obovalis Poeppig ex Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 46; Sleumer, 1980: 372.

Casearia ovoidea Sleumer =Casearia sylvestris var. sylvestris
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 46; Sleumer, 1980: 392.

Casearia parvifolia Willdenow, nom. illeg. =Casearia decandra Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 43; Sleumer, 1980: 345.

Casearia pavoniana Sleumer =Casearia decandra Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 47; Sleumer, 1980: 346.

Casearia petiolaris Poeppig ex Eichler =Casearia fasciculata (R. & P.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 48; Sleumer, 1980: 307.

Casearia pitumba Sleumer
Syn. *Casearia macrophylla* M. Vahl, nom. illeg., *Casearia macrophylla* var. *barbatula* J. F. Macbride, *Casearia timbuchi* J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg.
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 350.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2241 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM, UC

Casearia poeppigii Eichler =Casearia arborea (Richard) Urban
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 41; Sleumer, 1980: 314.

Casearia prunifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Casearia mathewsii* Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 48; Sleumer, 1980: 361.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland 3625* (P-Humb, photo F), Revilla 507 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LO, MD

Casearia reginae J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg. =Casearia ulmifolia M. Vahl ex Ventenat
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 323.

Casearia resinifera Spruce ex Eichler
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 48; Sleumer, 1980: 325.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 307 (F)
Depts.: LO

Casearia singularis Eichler =Casearia combaymensis Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 42; Sleumer, 1980: 305.

Casearia spinosa Willdenow, nom. illeg. =Casearia aculeata Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 39; Sleumer, 1980: 329.

Casearia stipularis Ventenat, nom. illeg. =Casearia arborea (Richard) Urban
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 41; Sleumer, 1980: 314.

Casearia sylvestris Swartz var. **sylvestris**
Syn. *Casearia ovoidea* Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 49; Sleumer, 1980: 392.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Croat 17492 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, PU

Casearia tarapotina Pilger =Casearia mariquitensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 49; Sleumer, 1980: 363.

Casearia timbuchi J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg. =Casearia pitumba Sleumer
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 350.

Casearia uleana Sleumer
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 378.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9625* (G), Croat 18843 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Casearia ulmifolia M. Vahl ex Ventenat
Syn. *Casearia blanchetiana* Miquel, *Casearia cambessedesii* Eichler, *Casearia celtidifolia* H.B.K., nom. illeg., *Casearia celtidifolia* Poeppig ex Eichler, nom. illeg., *Casearia reginae* J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg.
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 322.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20533 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Casearia zahlbruckneri Szyszylowicz
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 370.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 347* (B photo F), Díaz & Osores 2955 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LO, SM

Chaetocrater capitatum R. & P. =Casearia arborea (Richard) Urban
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 41; Sleumer, 1980: 314.

Chaetocrater fasciculatum R. & P. =Casearia fasciculata (R. & P.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 43; Sleumer, 1980: 306.

Chaetocrater reflexum R. & P., nom. illeg. =Casearia decandra Jacquin
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 346.

Christannia salicifolia C. Presl =Pineda incana R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 29; Sleumer, 1980: 114.

Dendrostylis echinata Bentham ex Eichler =Mayna odorata Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 17; Sleumer, 1980: 27.

Dendrostylis grandifolia Karsten =Mayna grandifolia (Karsten) Warburg
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 23.

Edmonstonia pacifica Seemann =Tetrathylacium macrophyllum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 37; Sleumer, 1980: 221.

Flacourtia benthamii Tulasne =Xylosma benthamii (Tulasne) Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 31; Sleumer, 1980: 179.

Flacourtia cordata H.B.K. =Xylosma cordatum (H.B.K.) Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 32; Sleumer, 1980: 165.

Flacourtia digyna Bentham ex Eichler =Xylosma benthamii (Tulasne) Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 32; Sleumer, 1980: 179.

Flacourtia nitida Bentham =Xylosma benthamii (Tulasne) Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 31; Sleumer, 1980: 179.

Flacourtia velutina Tulasne =Xylosma velutinum (Tulasne) Triana & Planchon
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 149.

Grandidiera boliviana Mandon & Weddell ex Hooker f., nom. nud. =Abatia stellata Lillo
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 19; Sleumer, 1980: 52.
Note: Misspelled "*Graniera*" in the Flora of Peru.

Hasseltia floribunda H.B.K.
Syn. *Banara laxiflora* Bentham, *Hasseltia laxiflora* (Bentham) Eichler, *Hasseltia peruviana* Pilger
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 75.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3059 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Hasseltia grandiflora (Spruce ex Bentham) Sleumer =Neosprucea grandiflora (Spruce ex Bentham) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 22; Sleumer, 1980: 80.

Hasseltia laxiflora (Bentham) Eichler =Hasseltia floribunda H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 26; Sleumer, 1980: 75.

Hasseltia peruviana Pilger =Hasseltia floribunda H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 26; Sleumer, 1980: 75.

Hasseltiopsis leucothyrsa Sleumer =Pleuranthodendron lindenii (Turczaninow) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 27; Sleumer, 1980: 118.

Hisingera benthamii (Tulasne) Clos =Xylosma benthamii (Tulasne) Triana & Planchon
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 179.

Hisingera intermedia Seemann =Xylosma intermedium (Seemann) Triana & Planchon
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 145.

Hisingera prockia Turczaninow =Xylosma prockia (Turczaninow) Turczaninow
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 173.

Hisingera salzmannii Clos =Xylosma prockia (Turczaninow) Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 34; Sleumer, 1980: 173.

Hisingera tulasnei Clos =Xylosma velutinum (Tulasne) Triana & Planchon
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 149.

Homalium guianense (Aublet) Oken
Syn. *Racoubea guianensis* Aublet
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 58.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 11578 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Homalium pedicellatum Spruce ex Bentham =Homalium racemosum Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 30; Sleumer, 1980: 61.

Homalium racemosum Jacquin
Syn. *Homalium pedicellatum* Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 61.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1297 (F)
Depts.: LO, MD

Kuhlia mollis Poeppig =Banara guianensis Aublet

Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 27; Sleumer, 1980: 105.

Laetia americana L.
Syn. *Laetia apetala* Jacquin
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 239.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3225 (G)
Depts.: LO

Laetia apetala Jacquin =Laetia americana L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 50; Sleumer, 1980: 239.

Laetia coriacea Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 51.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Laetia corymbulosa Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 51; Sleumer, 1980: 241.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6404 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Laetia cupulata Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 249.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 5869 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Laetia ovalifolia J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 51; Sleumer, 1980: 251.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 757* (F), Klug 656 (F)
Depts.: LO

Laetia procera (Poeppig) Eichler
Syn. *Samyda procera* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 52; Sleumer, 1980: 245.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2351 (F)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Laetia suaveolens (Poeppig) Bentham
Syn. *Samyda suaveolens* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 52; Sleumer, 1980: 248.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17616 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Lindackeria maynensis Poeppig =Lindackeria paludosa (Bentham) Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 15; Sleumer, 1980: 18.

Lindackeria paludosa (Bentham) Gilg
Syn. *Lindackeria maynensis* Poeppig, *Mayna paludosa* Bentham, *Oncoba maynensis* (Poeppig) Eichler
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 18.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2816 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Lunania cuspidata Warburg =Lunania parviflora Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 36; Sleumer, 1980: 209.

Lunania parviflora Spruce ex Bentham
Syn. *Lunania cuspidata* Warburg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 36; Sleumer, 1980: 208.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 3909* (B photo F), Schunke 4100 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

[*Mayna amazonica* (C. Martius ex Eichler) J. F. Macbride =Carpotroche amazonica C. Martius ex Eichler]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 16; Sleumer, 1980: 38.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mayna echinata Spruce ex Bentham, nom. nud. =Mayna odorata Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 17; Sleumer, 1980: 27.

Mayna grandifolia (Karsten) Warburg
Syn. *Carpotroche mollis* J. F. Macbride, *Dendrostylis grandifolia* Karsten
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 23.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 437 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Mayna longifolia Poeppig =Carpotroche longifolia (Poeppig) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 17; Sleumer, 1980: 35.

Mayna longifolia var. *heliocarpa* R. Schultes =Carpotroche longifolia (Poeppig) Bentham
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 35.

Mayna odorata Aublet
Syn. *Alicastrum echinocarpum* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze (Moraceae), *Brosimum echinocarpum* Poeppig & Endlicher (Moraceae), *Dendrostylis echinata* Bentham ex Eichler, *Mayna echinata* Spruce ex Bentham, nom. nud.
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 27.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4796 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Mayna paludosa Bentham =Lindackeria paludosa (Bentham) Gilg
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 18.

Mayna parvifolia (J. F. Macbride) Sleumer
Syn. *Carpotroche parvifolia* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 19; Sleumer, 1980: 25.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 5260* (F), Schunke 1244 (F)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, UC

Monandrodendron klugii Mansfeld =Lozania klugii (Mansfeld) Mansfeld (Lacistemataceae).
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 53; Sleumer, 1980: 202.

Monandrodendron peruvianum Mansfeld =Lozania mutisiana Schultes (Lacistemataceae).
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 53; Sleumer, 1980: 204.

Monandrodendron schultzei Mansfeld =Lozania mutisiana Schultes (Lacistemataceae).
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 53; Sleumer, 1980: 204.

Myriotriche spicata Turczaninow =Abatia spicata (Turczaninow) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 21; Sleumer, 1980: 53.

Neoptychocarpus killipii (Monachino) Buchheim
Syn. *Ptychocarpus killipii* Monachino
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 256.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29936* (F), Asplund 14424 (F)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Neosprucea grandiflora (Spruce ex Bentham) Sleumer
Syn. *Banara grandiflora* Spruce ex Bentham, *Hasseltia grandiflora* (Spruce ex Bentham) Sleumer, *Spruceanthus grandiflorus* (Spruce ex Bentham) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 22; Sleumer, 1980: 79.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4897* (F), Kayap 844 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Neosprucea montana Cuatrecasas
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 82.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8286 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, PA, SM

Oncoba maynensis (Poeppig) Eichler =Lindackeria paludosa (Bentham) Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 15; Sleumer, 1980: 18.

Patrisia bicolor DC. =Ryania speciosa var. bicolor (DC.) Monachino
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 268.

[*Patrisia pyrifera* Richard =Ryania pyrifera (Richard) Uittien & Sleumer]

Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 35; Sleumer, 1980: 272.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pineda incana R. & P.
Syn. *Banara incana* (R. & P.) Bentham, *Banara incana* var. *jamesonii* Bentham, *Christannia salicifolia* C. Presl, *Pineda lehmannii* Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 29; Sleumer, 1980: 114.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B), Hutchison & Tovar 4195 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA

Pineda lehmannii Hieronymus =Pineda incana R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 29; Sleumer, 1980: 115.

Pineda lindenii Turczaninow =Pleuranthodendron lindenii (Turczaninow) Sleumer
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 117.

Pleuranthodendron lindenii (Turczaninow) Sleumer
Syn. *Banara leucothyrsa* (Sleumer) J. F. Macbride, *Hasseltiopsis leucothyrsa* Sleumer, *Pineda lindenii* Turczaninow
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 117.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4493 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO

Prockia completa Hooker =Prockia crucis P. Browne ex L.
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 69.

Prockia crucis P. Browne ex L.
Syn. *Prockia completa* Hooker, *Trilix auriculata* R. & P., nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 22; Sleumer, 1980: 68.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28070 (F)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, TU

Prockia pentamera A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1988: 1430.
Tree. Coastal: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman 5443* (GH photo MO!, USM), Gentry & Díaz 5824 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Ptychocarpus killipii Monachino =Neoptychocarpus killipii (Monachino) Buchheim
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 256.

Racoubea guianensis Aublet =Homalium guianense (Aublet) Oken
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 59.

Ryania angustifolia (Turczaninow) Monachino
Syn. *Tetracoryne angustifolia* Turczaninow
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 270.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Fox 103 (K)
Depts.: LO

Ryania bicolor (DC.) Eichler =Ryania speciosa var. bicolor (DC.) Monachino
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 268.

[Ryania pyrifera (Richard) Uittien & Sleumer]
Syn. *Patrisia pyrifera* Richard
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 35; Sleumer, 1980: 272.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru as *R. pyrifera* are redetermined by Sleumer (1980) as *Ryania speciosa* var. *bicolor, R. speciosa* var. *minor, R. speciosa* var. *subuliflora, R. speciosa* var. *tomentosa*, and *R. spruceana*.

Ryania pyrifera var. *subiliflora* Sandwith =Ryania speciosa var. subuliflora (Sandwith) Monachino
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 262.

[Ryania speciosa M. Vahl var. speciosa]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 35; Sleumer, 1980: 260.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ryania speciosa var. **bicolor** (DC.) Monachino
Syn. *Patrisia bicolor* DC., *Ryania bicolor* (DC.) Eichler
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 268.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 795 (F)
Depts.: LO

Ryania speciosa var. **minor** Monachino
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 263.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5016 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Ryania speciosa var. **subuliflora** (Sandwith) Monachino
Syn. *Ryania pyrifera* var. *subiliflora* Sandwith
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 262.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2635 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Ryania speciosa var. **tomentosa** (Miquel) Monachino
Syn. *Ryania tomentosa* Miquel
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 266.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19535 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Ryania spruceana Monchino
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 273.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 18518 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Ryania tomentosa Miquel =Ryania speciosa var. tomentosa (Miquel) Monachino
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 266.

Samyda arborea Richard =Casearia arborea (Richard) Urban
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 40; Sleumer, 1980: 314.

Samyda procera Poeppig =Laetia procera (Poeppig) Eichler
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 52; Sleumer, 1980: 246.

Samyda spinosa L., nom. illeg. =Casearia aculeata Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 39; Sleumer, 1980: 328.

Samyda suaveolens Poeppig =Laetia suaveolens (Poeppig) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 52; Sleumer, 1980: 248.

Spruceanthus grandiflorus (Spruce ex Bentham) Sleumer =Neosprucea grandiflora (Spruce ex Bentham) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 22; Sleumer, 1980: 80.

Synzyganthera purpurea R. & P. =Lacistema aggregatum (Bergius) Rusby (Lacistemataceae)
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 56; Sleumer, 1980: 186.

Tetracoryne angustifolia Turczaninow =Ryania angustifolia (Turczaninow) Monachino
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 270.

Tetrathylacium macrophyllum Poeppig
Syn. *Edmonstonia pacifica* Seemann, *Tetrathylacium macrophyllum* var. *pacificum* (Seemann) Triana & Planchon, *Tetrathylacium pacificum* (Seemann) Standley
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 37; Sleumer, 1980: 221.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2097* (W), Woytkowski 7634 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Tetrathylacium macrophyllum var. *pacificum* (Seemann) Triana & Planchon =Tetrathylacium macrophyllum Poeppig
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 221.

Tetrathylacium pacificum (Seemann) Standley =Tetrathylacium macrophyllum Poeppig
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 221.

Trilix auriculata R. & P., nom. nud.
=Prockia crucis P. Browne ex L.
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 69.

Trilix macrobotrys R. & P., nom. nud.
=Banara guianensis Aublet
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 106.

Xylosma armatum J. F. Macbride
=Xylosma benthamii (Tulasne) Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 31; Sleumer, 1980: 179.

Xylosma benthamii (Tulasne) Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Flacourtia benthamii* Tulasne, *Flacourtia digyna* Bentham ex Eichler, *Flacourtia nitida* Bentham, *Hisingera benthamii* (Tulasne) Clos, *Xylosma armatum* J. F. Macbride, *Xylosma digynum* Eichler, *Xylosma pilosa* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 31; Sleumer, 1980: 179.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 83 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, TU

Xylosma cordatum (H.B.K.) Gilg
Syn. *Berberis rotunda* J. F. Macbride (Berberidaceae), *Flacourtia cordata* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 32; Sleumer, 1980: 165.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3473* (B destroyed, photo F), Sagástegui *et al.* 8497 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LO, SM, PI, TU

Xylosma digynum Eichler =Xylosma benthamii (Tulasne) Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 32; Sleumer, 1980: 179.

Xylosma intermedium (Seemann) Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Hisingera intermedia* Seemann
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 144.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, UC

Xylosma minutiflora J. F. Macbride =Margaritaria nobilis L. f. (Euphorbiaceae)
Ref. FP 674: 47; Sleumer, 1980: 182.

Xylosma pilosa J. F. Macbride =Xylosma benthamii (Tulasne) Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 33; Sleumer, 1980: 179.

Xylosma prockia (Turczaninow) Turczaninow
Syn. *Hisingera prockia* Turczaninow, *Hisingera salzmannii* Clos, *Xylosma salzmannii* (Clos) Eichler
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 172.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 6021 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Xylosma raimondii Sleumer
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 168.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type.
Voucher: Jelski 22* (W fragm. L), Raimondi (& Jelski) 3369 (B destroyed, USM)
Depts.: CA

Xylosma ruizianum Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 33; Sleumer, 1980: 161.
Endemic tree or treelet.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type collection which is questionably from Peru.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Xylosma salzmannii (Clos) Eichler =Xylosma prockia (Turczaninow) Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 34; Sleumer, 1980: 173.

Xylosma tessmannii Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 34; Sleumer, 1980: 181.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5153* (B destroyed, NY), Klug 3026 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM

Xylosma velutinum (Tulasne) Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Flacourtia velutina* Tulasne, *Hisingera tulasnei* Clos
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 149.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8666 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Frankeniaceae

1 genus and 2 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi.

Anthobryum triandrum (E. J. Remy) Surgis =Frankenia triandra E. J. Remy
Ref. Whalen, 1987: 62.

Frankenia aspera Philippi =Frankenia chilensis J. S. Presl
Ref. Whalen, 1987: 24.

Frankenia campestris Schauer =Frankenia chilensis J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 4; Whalen, 1987: 23.

Frankenia chilensis J. S. Presl
Syn. *Frankenia aspera* Philippi, *Frankenia campestris* Schauer, *Frankenia chilensis* var. *aspera* (Philippi) I. M. Johnston, *Frankenia nicoletiana* var. *aspera* (Philippi) Reiche, *Frankenia peruviana* Schellenberg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 4; Whalen, 1987: 23.
Shrub. Coastal: desert, lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 8629 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Frankenia chilensis var. *aspera* (Philippi) I. M. Johnston =Frankenia chilensis J. S. Presl
Ref. Whalen, 1987: 24.

Frankenia nicoletiana var. *aspera* (Philippi) Reiche =Frankenia chilensis J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 4.
Note: Whalen (1987: 24) does not account for this combination by Reiche but does place the basionym, *F. aspera* Philippi, as a synonym of *F. chilensis*.

Frankenia peruviana Schellenberg =Frankenia chilensis J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 4; Whalen, 1987: 24.

Frankenia triandra E. J. Remy
Syn. *Anthobryum triandrum* (E. J. Remy) Surgis
Ref. Whalen, 1987: 62.
Subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Werdermann 1124 (GH)
Depts.: TA

Fumariaceae

1 genus and 4 species in Peru.

Prepared by A. Pool (MO).

Fumaria agraria Lagasca
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 188l Lidén, 1986: 54.
Introduced herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gutte & Gutte 4043 (LZ, USM)
Depts.: LI

Fumaria capreolata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 937; Lidén, 1986: 69.
Introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 4016 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LI

Fumaria densiflora DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 937; Lidén, 1986: 84.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 379 (F)
Depts.: LI

Fumaria parviflora Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 937; Lidén, 1986: 88.

Introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 6298 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LL

Gentianaceae

14 genera and 137 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 85.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi based in part on comments from J. S. Pringle (HAM) on *Gentiana* and *Gentianella*; reviewed by P. J. M. Maas (U–saprophytes and woody genera).

Centaurium erythraea Rafin
Syn. *Erythraea lomae* Gilg
Ref. Broome, pers. comm.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-500 m.
Note: A local variant of this European plant was described as *E. lomae* by Gilg.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1647 (B)
Depts.: LI

Centaurium pulchellum (Swartz) Druce
Syn. *Gentiana pulchella* Swartz
Ref. Fabris, 1983: 62.
Introduced herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & López 10552 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Centaurium quitense (H.B.K.) B. Robinson
Syn. *Cicendia quitensis* (H.B.K.) Grisebach, *Erythraea quitensis* H.B.K., *Exacum quitense* (H.B.K.) Sprengel
Ref. Broome, 1976: 416.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Note: Treated under *Erythraea* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Sagástegui & López 10522 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA

Chelonanthus acutangulus (R. & P.) Gilg =Irlbachia alata subsp. alata
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 280.

Chelonanthus alatus (Aublet) Pulle =Irlbachia alata subsp. alata
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 280; Weaver, 1972: 302.

Chelonanthus camporum Gilg =Irlbachia alata subsp. angustifolia (H.B.K.) Persoon & Maas
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 283; Maas, pers. comm.

Chelonanthus chelonoides Gilg =Irlbachia alata subsp. alata
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 283; Weaver, 1972: 304.

Chelonanthus leucanthus Gilg =Irlbachia alata subsp. alata
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 286; Maas, pers. comm.

Chelonanthus uliginosus (Grisebach) Gilg =Irlbachia purpurascens (Aublet) P. Maas
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 291; Weaver, 1972: 309; van Heusden, 1986: 49.

Cicendia quadrangularis (Lamarck) Grisebach
Syn. *Gentiana quadrangularis* Lamarck, *Microcala quadrangularis* (Lamarck) Grisebach
Ref. Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 47.
Herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Note: Treated in the Flora of Peru and elsewhere under *Microcala*; the treatment here follows Mabberley (1990: 126, 370).
Voucher: Sagástegui 7643 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI, LL

Cicendia quitensis (H.B.K.) Grisebach =Centaurium quitense (H.B.K.) B. Robinson
Ref. Broome, 1976: 416.

Ciminalis aphylla (Jacquin) Raf. =Voyria aphylla (Jacquin) Persoon
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 39.

Coutoubea ramosa Aublet var. **ramosa**
Ref. Guimaraes & Klein, 1985: 31.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20178 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Coutoubea spicata Aublet
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 274; Guimaraes & Klein, 1985: 26.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, grasslands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6420 (HBG)
Depts.: SM

Disadena flavescens (Grisebach) Miquel =Voyria flavescens Grisebach
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 57.

Erythraea lomae Gilg =Centaurium erythraea Rafin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 273; Broome, pers. comm.
Note: This name was for a local variant of the introduced European *C. erythraea*.

Erythraea quitensis H.B.K. =Centaurium quitense (H.B.K.) B. Robinson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 273.

Eudoxia formosissima D. Don ex G. Don =Gentianella formosissima (D. Don ex G. Don) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 321; Pringle, 1981: 281.

Eurythalia umbellata G. Don =Gentianella ruizii (Grisebach) Holub
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 349.

Exacum aphyllum (Jacquin) Willdenow =Voyria aphylla (Jacquin) Persoon
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 39.

Exacum quitense (H.B.K.) Sprengel =Centaurium quitense (H.B.K.) B. Robinson
Ref. Broome, 1976: 416.

Gentiana alborosea Gilg =Gentianella alborosea (Gilg) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 306; Fabris, 1955: 48.

Gentiana amoena Weddell =Gentianella dianthoides (H.B.K.) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 307; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana andreae-mathewsii Briquet =Gentianella andreae-mathewsii (Briquet) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 307.

Gentiana aphylla Jacquin =Voyria aphylla (Jacquin) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 271; Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 39.

Gentiana arenarioides Gilg =Gentianella graminea (H.B.K.) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 308; Fabris, 1958: 88.

Gentiana armerioides Grisebach ex Gilg =Gentianella armerioides (Grisebach ex Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 308.

Gentiana barbeyana Gilg =Gentianella radicata (Grisebach) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 339.

Gentiana bicolor Weddell =Gentianella bicolor (Weddell) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 347; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana brandtiana Gilg =Gentianella brandtiana (Gilg) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 309; Fabris, 1955: 49.

Gentiana bridgesii Gilg =Gentianella sp.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 309.
Note: The identification of Peruvian material under this name in the Flora of Peru is highly questionable (Pringle, pers. comm.).

Gentiana brunneotincta Gilg =Gentianella brunneotincta (Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 309; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana calanchoides Gilg =Gentianella calanchoides (Gilg) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 310; Fabris, 1958: 92.

Gentiana calcarea Gilg =Gentianella calcarea (Gilg) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 311.

Gentiana campanuliformis Reimers =Gentianella campanuliformis (Reimers) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 311; Fabris, 1958: 87.

Gentiana carneorubra Gilg =Gentianella carneorubra (Gilg) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 311; Pringle, 1981: 281.

Gentiana caspaltensis (J. Ball) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana sedifolia* var. *caspaltensis* J. Ball
Ref. Pringle, 1981: 281; Pringle, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: bogs, grasslands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ball s.n.* (K), Pringle 7850 (HAM)
Depts.: AN, JU, LI, PA

Gentiana centamalensis Gilg =Gentianella centamalensis (Gilg) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 312.

Gentiana cerastioides H.B.K. =Gentianella cerastioides (H.B.K.) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 312; Fabris, 1960: 176.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gentiana cernua H.B.K. =Gentianella cernua (H.B.K.) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 313; Fabris, 1955: 50; Fabris, 1960: 186.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gentiana chamuchui Reimers =Gentianella chamuchui (Reimers) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 313; Fabris, 1958: 91.

Gentiana chelanoides Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Gentianella dianthoides (H.B.K.) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 317.

Gentiana chrysosphaera Gilg =Gentianella chrysosphaera (Gilg) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 314.

Gentiana chrysotaenia Gilg =Gentianella chrysotaenia (Gilg) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 314.

Gentiana coccinea R. & P. ex G. Don =Gentianella coccinea (D. Don ex G. Don) Zarucchi

Gentiana coerulea R. & P. ex Grisebach, nom. nud. pro syn. =Gentianella liniflora (H.B.K.) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 327.

Gentiana corallina Gilg =Gentianella corallina (Gilg) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 315.

Gentiana crassicaulis Gilg, nom. illeg. =Gentianella crassicaulis J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 315; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana crossolaema Weddell =Gentianella crossolaema (Weddell) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 316.

Gentiana cuspidata Grisebach =Gentianella cuspidata (Grisebach) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 316; Pringle, 1986: 368.

Gentiana dianthoides H.B.K. =Gentianella dianthoides (H.B.K.) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 317; Pringle, 1986: 368.

Gentiana dilatata Grisebach =Gentianella dilatata (Grisebach) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 317; Fabris, 1958: 90.

Gentiana dissitifolia Grisebach =Gentianella dissitifolia (Grisebach) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 318.

Gentiana dolichopoda Gilg =Gentianella dolichopoda (Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 318; Pringle, 1986: 368.

Gentiana dombeyana Weddell =Gentianella dombeyana (Weddell) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 318.

Gentiana ericoides Grisebach =Gentianella ericoides (Grisebach) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 319; Fabris, 1958: 89.

Gentiana ericothamna Gilg =Gentianella ericothamna (Gilg) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 319.

Gentiana ernestii Briquet =Gentianella ernestii (Briquet) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 320; Pringle, 1981: 281.

Gentiana eurysepala Gilg =Gentianella eurysepala (Gilg) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 320.

Gentiana exacoides Gilg, nom. illeg. =Gentianella rima (D. Don ex G. Don) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 321; Fabris, 1958: 90.

Gentiana flavido-flammea Gilg =Gentianella incurva (Hooker) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 326; Fabris, 1958: 90.

Gentiana floribunda Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Gentianella liniflora (H.B.K.) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 327.

Gentiana foliosa H.B.K. =Gentianella foliosa (H.B.K.) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 321; Fabris, 1960: 182.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gentiana formosissima (D. Don ex G. Don) Gilg =Gentianella formosissima (D. Don ex G. Don) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 321; Pringle, 1981: 281.

Gentiana fruticulosa Dombey ex Weddell =Gentianella fruticulosa (Dombey ex Weddell) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 322; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana gilgiana Reimers =Gentianella gilgiana (Reimers) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 323; Pringle, 1986: 368.

Gentiana graebneriana Gilg =Gentianella liniflora (H.B.K.) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 323; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana graminea H.B.K. =Gentianella graminea (H.B.K.) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 324; Fabris, 1958: 88.

Gentiana hebenstreidtioides Gilg =Gentianella violacea (D. Don ex G. Don) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 324; Fabris, 1958: 89.

Gentiana herrediana Raimondi ex Weddell =Gentianella formosissima (D. Don ex G. Don) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 321; Pringle, 1981: 282.

Gentiana herrerae Reimers =Gentianella herrerae (Reimers) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 324.

Gentiana hyssopifolia H.B.K. =Gentianella hyssopifolia (H.B.K.) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 325; Fabris, 1960: 173.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gentiana ignea Gilg =Gentianella punicea (Weddell) Holub
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 325; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana incurva Hooker =Gentianella incurva (Hooker) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 326; Fabris, 1958: 90.

Gentiana lavradioides Gilg =Gentianella ericoides (Grisebach) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 326; Fabris, 1958: 89.

Gentiana lilacina Gilg =Gentianella lilacina (Gilg) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 327.

Gentiana limoselloides H.B.K. =Gentianella limoselloides (H.B.K.) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 327; Fabris, 1960: 166.

Gentiana limoselloides var. *peruviana* Grisebach =Gentianella peruviana (Grisebach) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 335; Fabris, 1958: 93.

Gentiana limoselloides var. *tubulosa* Grisebach =Gentianella carneorubra (Gilg) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 311.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *G. carneorubra* in the Flora of Peru.

Gentiana liniflora H.B.K. =Gentianella liniflora (H.B.K.) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 327; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana liniflora Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, nom. illeg. =Gentianella graminea (H.B.K.) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 308.

Gentiana liniflora var. *gracilis* Grisebach =Gentianella andreae-mathewsii (Briquet) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 307.

Gentiana lobbii Gilg =Gentianella ruizii (Grisebach) Holub
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 328; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana lobelioides Gilg =Gentianella lobelioides (Gilg) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 329.

Gentiana longibarbata Gilg =Gentianella longibarbata (Gilg) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 329; Fabris, 1960: 185.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gentiana luridoviolacea Gilg =Gentianella luridoviolacea (Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 330; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana luteomarginata Reimers =Gentianella luteomarginata (Reimers) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 330; Fabris, 1955: 46.

Gentiana magniflora R. & P. ex Gilg =Gentianella formosissima (D. Don ex G. Don) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 321.

Gentiana mathewsii Gilg, nom. illeg. =Gentianella andreae-mathewsii (Briquet) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 307.

Gentiana mesembrianthemoides Gilg =Gentianella tristicha (Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 330; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana meyeniana Grisebach =Gentianella meyeniana (Grisebach) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 331; Fabris, 1983: 80.

Gentiana multicaulis (D. Don ex G. Don) Gilg, nom. illeg. =Gentianella pavonii (Grisebach) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 334; Fabris, 1958: 89.

Gentiana muscoides Gilg =Gentianella muscoides (Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 331; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana nitida Grisebach =Gentianella nitida (Grisebach) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 331; Fabris, 1958: 91.

Gentiana oreosilene Gilg =Gentianella oreosilene (Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 333; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana pachystemon Gilg =Gentianella oreosilene (Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 333; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana paludicola Gilg =Gentianella paludicola (Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 334; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana pavonii Grisebach =Gentianella pavonii (Grisebach) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 334; Fabris, 1958: 89; Pringle, 1981: 283.

Gentiana peduncularis D. Don ex G. Don =Gentianella incurva (Hooker) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 326; Fabris, 1958: 90.

Gentiana pernettyoides Reimers =Gentianella pernettyoides (Reimers) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 334; Fabris, 1958: 91.

Gentiana persquarrosa Reimers =Gentianella persquarrosa (Reimers) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 332; Pringle, 1986: 368.

Gentiana peruviana (Grisebach) Gilg =Gentianella peruviana (Grisebach) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 335; Fabris, 1958: 93.

Gentiana petrophila Gilg =Gentianella petrophila (Gilg) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 335.

Gentiana pinifolia R. & P. ex D. Don =Gentianella thyrsoidea (Hooker) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 336; Fabris, 1958: 88.

Gentiana poculifera Gilg =Gentianella poculifera (Gilg) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 336.

Gentiana porphyrantha Gilg =Gentianella porphyrantha (Gilg) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 337.

Gentiana potamophila Gilg =Gentianella potamophila (Gilg) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 337.

Gentiana primulifolia Grisebach =Gentianella incurva (Hooker) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 338; Pringle, 1981: 283.

Gentiana primulifolia var. *dilatata* (Grisebach) Weddell =Gentianella dilatata (Grisebach) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 317.

Gentiana primuloides Gilg =Gentianella primuloides (Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 338; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana pseudolycopodium Gilg =Gentianella pseudolycopodium (Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 339; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana pulchella Swartz =Centaurium pulchellum (Swartz) Druce
Ref. Fabris, 1983: 62.

Gentiana punicea Weddell =Gentianella punicea (Weddell) Holub
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 339; Holub, 1967: 120.

Gentiana quadrangularis Lamarck =Cicendia quadrangularis (Lamarck) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 272; Munz & Keck, 1959: 428.

Gentiana radicata Grisebach =Gentianella radicata (Grisebach) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 339; Pringle, 1986: 368.

Gentiana raimondiana Weddell =Gentianella raimondiana (Weddell) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 340; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana reflexifolia Killip & Vargas =Gentianella ericoides (Grisebach) Fabris
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 89.

Gentiana regina Gilg =Gentianella formosissima (D. Don ex G. Don) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 340; Pringle, 1981: 282.

Gentiana rima D. Don ex G. Don =Gentianella rima (D. Don ex G. Don) Fabris
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 90.

Gentiana roseolilacina Gilg =Gentianella roseolilacina (Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 341; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana ruizii Grisebach =Gentianella ruizii (Grisebach) Holub
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 349; Holub, 1967: 118.

Gentiana rupicola H.B.K. =Gentianella cerastioides (H.B.K.) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 341; Fabris, 1960: 176.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gentiana sanctorum Gilg =Gentianella sanctorum (Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 342; Pringle, 1981: 284.

Gentiana sandiensis Gilg =Gentianella sandiensis (Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 342; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana saxicola Grisebach =Gentianella saxicola (Grisebach) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 343; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana saxifragoides H.B.K. =Gentianella saxifragoides (H.B.K.) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 343; Fabris, 1960: 174.

Gentiana scarlatiflora Gilg =Gentianella scarlatiflora (Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 344; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana scarlatina Gilg =Gentianella scarlatina (Gilg) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 344.

Gentiana scarlatinostriata Gilg =Gentianella scarlatinostriata (Gilg) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 344.

Gentiana sedifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Pringle, 1986: 368; Pringle, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9014 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PA

Gentiana sedifolia var. *caspaltensis* J. Ball =Gentiana caspaltensis (J. Ball) J. Pringle
Ref. Pringle, 1981: 281.

Gentiana setipes Gilg =Gentianella setipes (Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 346; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana speciosissima Gilg =Gentianella speciosissima (Gilg) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 346.

Gentiana stricticaulis Gilg =Gentianella liniflora (H.B.K.) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 347; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana stuebelii Gilg =Gentianella bicolor (Weddell) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 347; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana thyrsoidea Hooker =Gentianella thyrsoidea (Hooker) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 348; Fabris, 1958: 88.

Gentiana trichostemma Weddell =Gentianella nitida (Grisebach) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 349; Fabris, 1958: 91.

Gentiana tristicha Gilg =Gentianella tristicha (Gilg) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 349; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentiana tubulosa (Grisebach) Gilg, nom. illeg. =Gentianella carneorubra (Gilg) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 311.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *Gentiana carneorubra* in the Flora of Peru.

Gentiana tupa Gilg =Gentianella thyrsoidea (Hooker) Fabris
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 88.

Gentiana umbellata R. & P. ex G. Don =Gentianella ruizii (Grisebach) Holub
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 349.

Gentiana vaginalis Grisebach =Gentianella vaginalis (Grisebach) J. Pringle
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 350; Pringle, 1986: 368.

Gentiana verticillata Weddell, nom. illeg. =Gentianella sp.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 351.
Note: Not *G. verticillata* L.

Gentiana violacea R. & P. ex Gilg =Gentianella violacea (D. Don ex G. Don) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 351; Fabris, 1958: 89.

Gentiana weberbaueri Gilg =Gentianella weberbaueri (Gilg) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 351; Fabris, 1958: 93.

Gentianella alborosea (Gilg) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana alborosea* Gilg
Ref. Fabris, 1955: 48.

Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6624* (B photo F!), Ferreyra 5195 (MO)
Depts.: JU

Gentianella alborubra Fabris
Ref. Fabris, 1955: 49.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 601* (LP)
Depts.: CU

Gentianella amoena (Weddell) Fabris =Gentianella dianthoides (H.B.K.) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 92; Pringle, pers. comm.

Gentianella andreae-mathewsii (Briquet) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana andreae-mathewsii* Briquet, *Gentiana liniflora* var. *gracilis* Grisebach, *Gentiana mathewsii* Gilg, nom. illeg.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K)
Depts.: AM

Gentianella armerioides (Grisebach ex Gilg) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana armerioides* Grisebach ex Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Lechler 2000a* (B photo F!)
Depts.: CU

Gentianella bicolor (Weddell) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana bicolor* Weddell, *Gentiana stuebelii* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Raimondi s.n.* (P), Stuebel 35j (B)
Depts.: CA

Gentianella brandtiana (Gilg) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana brandtiana* Gilg
Ref. Fabris, 1955: 49.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5455* (B)
Depts.: HV

Gentianella brunneotincta (Gilg) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana brunneotincta* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3092* (B photo F!), Smith *et al.* 11890 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Gentianella calanchoides (Gilg) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana calanchoides* Gilg

Ref. Fabris, 1958: 92.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (BM), Ferreyra 5180 (LP, MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Gentianella calcarea (Gilg) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana calcarea* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2539* (B photo F!)
Depts.: JU

Gentianella campanuliformis (Reimers) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana campanuliformis* Reimers
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 87.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 680* (B photo F!), Herrera 1082 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Gentianella carneorubra (Gilg) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana carneorubra* Gilg, *Gentiana limoselloides* var. *tubulosa* Grisebach, *Gentiana tubulosa* (Grisebach) Gilg, nom. illeg.
Ref. Pringle, 1981: 281.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Duncan *et al.* 2648 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Gentianella centamalensis (Gilg) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana centamalensis* Gilg
Endemic herb. Grasslands.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Stuebel 41* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AM

[Gentianella cerastioides (H.B.K.) Fabris]
Syn. *Gentiana cerastioides* H.B.K., *Gentiana rupicola* H.B.K.
Ref. Fabris, 1960: 176.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Gentianella cernua (H.B.K.) Fabris]
Syn. *Gentiana cernua* H.B.K.
Ref. Fabris, 1955: 50; Fabris, 1960: 186.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gentianella cerrateae Fabris
Ref. Fabris, 1955: 48.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Published as "*cerratei.*" Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cerrate 1454* (LP)
Depts.: AN

Gentianella chamuchui (Reimers) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana chamuchui* Reimers
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 91.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7010* (USM), López & Sagástegui 8141 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Gentianella chlorantha J. Pringle
Ref. Pringle, 1986: 357.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Barbour 3439* (MO)
Depts.: AM

Gentianella chrysosphaera (Gilg) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana chrysosphaera* Gilg
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. > 4500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6521* (B), Proaño s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Gentianella chrysotaenia (Gilg) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana chrysotaenia* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1. May prove to be a synonym of *G. incurva* (Pringle, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Weberbauer 6528* (B), Cerrate *et al.* 4739 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI

Gentianella coccinea (D. Don ex G. Don) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana coccinea* R. & P. ex G. Don, *Selatium coccineum* D. Don ex G. Don
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Macbride 2472 (F)
Depts.: HU

Gentianella corallina (Gilg) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana corallina* Gilg
Endemic herb. Region uncertain.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4294* (B photo F!), Macbride 1262 (F)
Depts.: AM, HU

Gentianella crassicaulis J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana crassicaulis* Gilg, nom. illeg.
Endemic herb. Andean III: bogs, grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: New name validated in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (B photo F!), Hutchison & Wright 5122 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Gentianella crossolaema (Weddell) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana crossolaema* Weddell
Endemic herb. Rocky slopes.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (P)
Depts.: CU

Gentianella cuspidata (Grisebach) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana cuspidata* Grisebach
Ref. Pringle, 1986: 368.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (B photo F!), Sullivan *et al.* 1047 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Gentianella dianthoides (H.B.K.) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana amoena* Weddell, *Gentiana chelanoides* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Gentiana dianthoides* H.B.K., *Gentianella amoena* (Weddell) Fabris
Ref. Pringle, 1986: 368; Pringle, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B photo F!), Macbride & Featherstone 1162 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, HU

Gentianella dilatata (Grisebach) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana dilatata* Grisebach, *Gentiana primulifolia* var. *dilatata* (Grisebach) Weddell
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 90.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1152* (K), Tovar 2187 (LP)
Depts.: HV, JU, LL

Gentianella dissitifolia (Grisebach) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana dissitifolia* Grisebach
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Dombey 394* (G photo F!)
Depts.: JU

Gentianella dolichopoda (Gilg) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana dolichopoda* Gilg
Ref. Pringle, 1986: 368.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 399* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AY, CU, PU

Gentianella dombeyana (Weddell) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana dombeyana* Weddell
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: JU

Gentianella ericoides (Grisebach) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana ericoides* Grisebach, *Gentiana lavradioides* Gilg, *Gentiana reflexifolia* Killip & Vargas

Ref. Fabris, 1958: 89.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1206* (K), Peyton & Peyton 939 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Gentianella ericothamna (Gilg) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana ericothamna* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3381* (B photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Gentianella ernestii (Briquet) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana ernestii* Briquet
Ref. Pringle, 1981: 281.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4870* (G photo F!)
Depts.: CU

Gentianella euphorbiifolia Fabris
Ref. Fabris, 1955: 50.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Published as "euphorbiaeifolia."
Voucher: Ferreyra 131* (LP), Infantes 980 (LP)
Depts.: LL

Gentianella eurysepala (Gilg) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana eurysepala* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5676* (MO!), Stork & Horton 10825 (MO!)
Depts.: HV

[Gentianella foliosa (H.B.K.) Fabris]
Syn. *Gentiana foliosa* H.B.K.
Ref. Fabris, 1960: 182.
Note: Not known from Peru. Fabris (1960: 182) says that it is only known from Ecuador.

Gentianella formosissima (D. Don ex G. Don) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Syn. *Eudoxia formosissima* D. Don ex G. Don, *Gentiana formosissima* (D. Don ex G. Don) Gilg, *Gentiana herrediana* Raimondi ex Weddell, *Gentiana magniflora* R. & P. ex Gilg, *Gentiana regina* Gilg
Ref. Pringle, 1981: 281.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Duncan *et al.* 2635 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Gentianella fruticulosa (Dombey ex Weddell) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana fruticulosa* Dombey ex Weddell
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Domb y s.n.* (B photo F!), Smith 8115 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Gentianella gilgiana (Reimers) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana gilgiana* Reimers
Ref. Pringle, 1986: 368.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7011* (B), Duncan *et al.* 2641 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LL

Gentianella graminea (H.B.K.) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana arenarioides* Gilg, *Gentiana graminea* H.B.K., *Gentiana liniflora* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, nom. illeg.
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 88.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Vargas 10352 (LP)
Depts.: CA

Gentianella herrerae (Reimers) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana herrerae* Reimers
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Herrera 287* (B photo F!)
Depts.: CU

Gentianella huancaveliquensis Fabris
Ref. Fabris, 1955: 46.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Tovar 734* (LP), Tovar 1344 (LP)
Depts.: HV

[Gentianella hyssopifolia (H.B.K.) Fabris]
Syn. *Gentiana hyssopifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. Fabris, 1960: 173.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gentianella incurva (Hooker) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana flavido-flammea* Gilg, *Gentiana incurva* Hooker, *Gentiana peduncularis* D. Don ex G. Don, *Gentiana primulifolia* Grisebach, *Gentianella primuliflora* (Grisebach) Holub, *Selatium incurvum* (Hooker) G. Don
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 90; Pringle, 1981: 282.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Cruikshanks s.n.* (K), Macbride & Featherstone 1091 (GH)
Depts.: JU, PA

Gentianella lilacina (Gilg) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana lilacina* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3223* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AN

Gentianella limoselloides (H.B.K.) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana limoselloides* H.B.K.
Ref. Fabris, 1960: 166.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 2026 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Gentianella liniflora (H.B.K.) Fabris ex J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana coerulea* R. & P. ex Grisebach, nom. nud. pro syn., *Gentiana floribunda* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Gentiana graebneriana* Gilg, *Gentiana liniflora* H.B.K., *Gentiana stricticaulis* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B photo F!), Weberbauer 6324 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PI

Gentianella lobelioides (Gilg) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana lobelioides* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 955* (B photo F!)
Depts.: PU

[Gentianella longibarbata] (Gilg) Fabris]
Syn. *Gentiana longibarbata* Gilg
Ref. Fabris, 1960: 185.
Note: Not known from Peru. Fabris (1960) indicates that the species is known only from Ecuador.

Gentianella luridoviolacea (Gilg) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana luridoviolacea* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3759* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LI, PA

Gentianella luteomarginata (Reimers) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana luteomarginata* Reimers
Ref. Fabris, 1955: 46.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1036* (B photo F!), Herrera 2129 (B)
Depts.: CU

Gentianella meyeniana (Grisebach) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana meyeniana* Grisebach
Ref. Fabris, 1983: 80.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.

Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B)
Depts.: PU

Gentianella muscoides (Gilg) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana muscoides* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 96* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LI

Gentianella nitida (Grisebach) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana nitida* Grisebach, *Gentiana trichostemma* Weddell
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 91.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Cruikshanks s.n.* (K), Tovar 2385 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LL

Gentianella oreosilene (Gilg) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana oreosilene* Gilg, *Gentiana pachystemon* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4288* (B photo F!), Stuebel 52 (B photo F)
Depts.: AM, AN

Gentianella paludicola (Gilg) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana paludicola* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2694* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, PU

Gentianella pavonii (Grisebach) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana multicaulis* (D. Don ex G. Don) Gilg, nom. illeg., *Gentiana pavonii* Grisebach, *Selatium multicaule* D. Don ex G. Don
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 89; Pringle, 1981: 283.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: bogs. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Ferreyra 7177 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Gentianella pernettyoides (Reimers) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana pernettyoides* Reimers
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 91.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7026* (GH), Ferreyra 1255 (LP)
Depts.: LL

Gentianella persquarrosa (Reimers) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana persquarrosa* Reimers
Ref. Pringle, 1986: 368.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1020* (B photo F!), Núñez 7501 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Gentianella peruviana (Grisebach) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana limoselloides* var. *peruviana* Grisebach, *Gentiana peruviana* (Grisebach) Gilg
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 93.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stafford 529 (K)
Depts.: CU

Gentianella petrophila (Gilg) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana petrophila* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2562* (B photo F!), Macbride & Featherstone 3298 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Gentianella poculifera (Gilg) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana poculifera* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: JU

Gentianella porphyrantha (Gilg) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana porphyrantha* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2803* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AN

Gentianella potamophila (Gilg) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana potamophila* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, riversides. 3500-4000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6907* (B photo F!), Stork & Horton 10733 (UC)
Depts.: AP, AR, CU

Gentianella primuliflora (Grisebach) Holub
=Gentianella incurva (Hooker) Fabris
Ref. Pringle, 1981: 283.

Gentianella primuloides (Gilg) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana primuloides* Gilg
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Lechler 2002* (G photo F!)
Depts.: CU, JU, PU

Gentianella pseudolycopodium (Gilg) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana pseudolycopodium* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3353* (B)
Depts.: HU

Gentianella punicea (Weddell) Holub
Syn. *Gentiana ignea* Gilg, *Gentiana punicea* Weddell
Ref. Holub, 1967: 120; Pringle, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (B photo F!), Weberbauer 746 (B photo F!)
Depts.: PU

Gentianella radicata (Grisebach) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana barbeyana* Gilg, *Gentiana radicata* Grisebach
Ref. Pringle, 1986: 368.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith 7717 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Gentianella raimondiana (Weddell) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana raimondiana* Weddell
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Raimondi s.n.* (B photo F!), Sagástegui *et al.* 11179 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: CA

Gentianella rima (D. Don ex G. Don) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana exacoides* Gilg, nom. illeg., *Gentiana rima* D. Don ex G. Don
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 90.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Vargas 5106 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Gentianella roseolilacina (Gilg) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana roseolilacina* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2952* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AN

Gentianella ruizii (Grisebach) Holub
Syn. *Eurythalia umbellata* G. Don, *Gentiana lobbii* Gilg, *Gentiana ruizii* Grisebach, *Gentiana umbellata* R. & P. ex G. Don, nom. nud. pro syn.

Ref. Holub, 1967: 118; Pringle, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Lobb s.n. (B photo F!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Gentianella sanctorum (Gilg) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana sanctorum* Gilg
Ref. Pringle, 1981: 284.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2959* (B photo F!), Smith *et al.* 9546 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Gentianella sandiensis (Gilg) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana sandiensis* Gilg
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1016* (B photo F!), Tupayachi 138 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HV, JU, PA, PU

Gentianella saxicola (Grisebach) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana saxicola* Grisebach
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (W photo F!), Grant 7572 (F)
Depts.: JU, PA

Gentianella saxifragoides (H.B.K.) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana saxifragoides* H.B.K.
Ref. Fabris, 1960: 174.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5836* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Gentianella scarlatiflora (Gilg) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana scarlatiflora* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5836* (B photo F!), Metcalf 30468 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, PU

Gentianella scarlatina (Gilg) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana scarlatina* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1047* (B), Herrera 1007 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Gentianella scarlatinostriata (Gilg) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana scarlatinostriata* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6621* (B), Antunez de Mayolo 284 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Gentianella setipes (Gilg) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana setipes* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6322* (B photo F!), Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8633 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PI

Gentianella speciosissima (Gilg) Zarucchi
Syn. *Gentiana speciosissima* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Stuebel 24b* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AM

Gentianella thyrsoidea (Hooker) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana pinifolia* R. & P. ex D. Don, *Gentiana thyrsoidea* Hooker, *Gentiana tupa* Gilg, *Pitygentias pinifolia* (R. & P. ex D. Don) Gilg, *Pitygentias thyrsoidea* (Hooker) Gilg, *Selatium thyrsoideum* (Hooker) G. Don
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 88.
Endemic herb. Andean III: bogs, grasslands, riversides. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Cruikshancks s.n.* (K), Young & Eisenberg 892 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, HU, JU, PA

Gentianella tovariana Fabris
Ref. Fabris, 1955: 45.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar 874* (LP)
Depts.: HV

Gentianella tristicha (Gilg) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana mesembrianthemoides* Gilg, *Gentiana tristicha* Gilg
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2933* (B photo F!), Smith *et al.* 12365 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Gentianella vaginalis (Grisebach) J. Pringle
Syn. *Gentiana vaginalis* Grisebach
Ref. Pringle, 1986: 368.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Cruickshanks s.n.* (K), Kalenborn 96 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Gentianella vargasii Fabris
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 86.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 10077* (K), Marin 1586 (LIL)
Depts.: CU

Gentianella violacea (D. Don ex G. Don) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana hebenstreidtioides* Gilg, *Gentiana violacea* R. & P. ex Gilg, *Glyphospermum violaceum* D. Don ex G. Don
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 89.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Weberbauer 6733 (GH)
Depts.: HU

Gentianella weberbaueri (Gilg) Fabris
Syn. *Gentiana weberbaueri* Gilg
Ref. Fabris, 1958: 93.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2939* (B photo F!, USM), Smith *et al.* 9630 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Glyphospermum violaceum D. Don ex G. Don =Gentianella violacea (D. Don ex G. Don) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 351; Fabris, 1958: 89.

Halenia asclepiadea (H.B.K.) G. Don
Syn. *Swertia asclepiadea* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 354; Allen, 1933: 205.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi & Galiano 838 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Halenia barbicaulis Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 355; Allen, 1933: 198.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G photo F!)
Depts.: AM

Halenia bella Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 355; Allen, 1933: 206.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2065* (B photo F!)
Depts.: JU

Halenia brevicornis (H.B.K.) G. Don
Syn. *Halenia parviflora* (H.B.K.) G. Don, *Swertia brevicornis* H.B.K., *Swertia parviflora* H.B.K.

Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 346; Allen, 1933: 140, 147.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3431 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Halenia caespitosa Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 356; Allen, 1933: 184.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, riversides, shrublands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 279* (B photo F!), Macbride & Featherstone 898 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Halenia dombeyana (Grisebach) Weddell =Halenia umbellata (R. & P.) Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 361; Allen, 1933: 197.

Halenia dombeyana var. *brevicornis* Weddell =Halenia pusilla Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 359; Allen, 1933: 182.

Halenia gracilis var. *dombeyana* Grisebach =Halenia umbellata (R. & P.) Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 361; Allen, 1933: 197.

Halenia hoppii Reimers
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 357; Allen, 1933: 204.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera s.n. (US)
Depts.: CU

Halenia killipii Allen
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 357; Allen, 1933: 187.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22087* (US), Killip & Smith 22083 (US)
Depts.: JU

Halenia mathewsii Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 357; Allen, 1933: 188.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 523* (W), Pennell 14678 (US)
Depts.: LI

Halenia parviflora (H.B.K.) G. Don =Halenia brevicornis (H.B.K.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 356; Allen, 1933: 140.

Halenia pavoniana G. Don =Halenia umbellata (R. & P.) Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 361; Allen, 1933: 197.

Halenia phyteumoides Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 358; Allen, 1933: 194.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Philippi s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: JU

Halenia pinifolia R. & P. ex G. Don
Syn. *Swertia pinifolia* R. & P. ex G. Don, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 358; Allen, 1933: 185.
Endemic herb.
Note: Questionably from Peru; known only from the type collection.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: WD

Halenia pusilla Gilg
Syn. *Halenia dombeyana* var. *brevicornis* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 359; Allen, 1933: 182.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3072 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Halenia silenoides Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 359; Allen, 1933: 195.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13842 [pro parte] (US)
Depts.: CU

Halenia spatulata Allen
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 359; Allen, 1933: 183.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 13749* (US)
Depts.: CU

Halenia sphagnicola Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 360; Allen, 1933: 207.
Herb. Andean II: bogs, grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4376* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AM

Halenia stuebelii Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 360; Allen, 1933: 190.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Stuebel 49e* (B photo F!), Macbride 3040 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LI

Halenia umbellata (R. & P.) Gilg
Syn. *Halenia dombeyana* (Grisebach) Weddell, *Halenia gracilis* var. *dombeyana* Grisebach, *Halenia pavoniana* G. Don, *Swertia umbellata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 361; Allen, 1933: 196.
Herb. Andean II-III: bogs, grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Stork & Horton 10215 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LL, PI, PU

Halenia valerianoides Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 361; Allen, 1933: 182.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1676* (B photo F!)
Depts.: WD

Halenia vincetoxicoides Gilg
Ref. Allen, 1933: 188.
Herb. Andean II: bogs. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8525 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Halenia weberbaueri Allen
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 362; Allen, 1933: 189.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7498* (MO!)
Depts.: AY

Halenia weddelliana Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 362; Allen, 1933: 202.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6963 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, PA, JU, SM

Helia ovalis (R. & P.) Kuntze =Macrocarpaea ovalis (R. & P.) Ewan
Ref. Ewan, 1948: 234.

Helia purpurascens (Aublet) Kuntze =Irlbachia purpurascens (Aublet) P. Maas
Ref. Weaver, 1972: 307.

Irlbachia alata (Aublet) P. Maas subsp. **alata**
Syn. *Chelonanthus acutangulus* (R. & P.) Gilg, *Chelonanthus alatus* (Aublet) Pulle, *Chelonanthus chelonoides* Gilg, *Chelonanthus leucanthus* Gilg, *Lisianthus acutangulus* R. & P., *Lisianthus alatus* Aublet, *Lisianthus chelonoides* L. f., nom. illeg.
Ref. Maas, 1985a: 409.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides, savannas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17504 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Irlbachia alata subsp. **angustifolia** (H.B.K.) Persoon & Maas
Syn. *Chelonanthus camporum* Gilg
Ref. Maas, 1985a: 409.
Shrub. Andean I: grasslands, shrublands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4358 (K)
Depts.: AM, CA, SM

Irlbachia purpurascens (Aublet) P. Maas
Syn. *Chelonanthus uliginosus* (Grisebach) Gilg, *Helia purpurascens* (Aublet) Kuntze, *Lisianthus purpurascens* Aublet, *Lisianthus uliginosus* Grisebach
Ref. Maas, 1985a: 408.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2345 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Lehmanniella huanucensis Simonis
Ref. Maas, 1985a: 411.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wolfe 12303* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Leiothamnus anomalus (H.B.K.) Grisebach =Symbolanthus calygonus (R. & P.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 281.

Leiphaimos alba Standley =Voyria corymbosa subsp. alba (Standley) Ruyters & P. Maas
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 57.

Leiphaimos aphylla (Jacquin) Gilg =Voyria aphylla (Jacquin) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 271; Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 40.

Leiphaimos flavescens (Grisebach) Gilg =Voyria flavescens Grisebach
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 57.

Leiphaimos pittieri Standley =Voyria pittieri (Standley) L. O. Williams
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 66.

Leiphaimos spruceana (Bentham) Gilg =Voyria spruceana Bentham
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 71.

Leiphaimos sulphurea (Progel) Gilg =Voyria spruceana Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 272; Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 71.
Note: Listed in synonymy with doubt by Maas & Ruyters (1986).

Leiphaimos tenella (Hooker) Miquel =Voyria tenella Hooker
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 73.

Leiphaimos truncata Standley =Voyria truncata (Standley) Standley & Steyermark
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 80.

Lisianthus has appeared as "*Lisyanthus*" and "*Lisianthius*" in the literature.

Lisianthus acutangulus R. & P. =Irlbachia alata subsp. alata
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 280; Weaver, 1972: 302.

Lisianthus alatus Aublet =Irlbachia alata subsp. alata
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 280; Weaver, 1972: 302; Maas, 1985a: 408.
Note: Published as "*Lisyanthus*".

Lisianthus anomalus H.B.K. =Symbolanthus calygonus (R. & P.) Grisebach ex Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 281; Weaver, 1972: 302.

Lisianthus baltae (Weberbauer & Gilg) J. F. Macbride =Symbolanthus pauciflorus Spruce ex Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 282; Maas, pers. comm.

Lisianthus calygonus R. & P. =Symbolanthus calygonus (R. & P.) Grisebach ex Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 202; Weaver, 1972: 303.

Lisianthus chelonoides L. f., nom. illeg. =Irlbachia alata subsp. alata
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 283; Weaver, 1972: 304.

Lisianthus corymbosus R. & P. =Macrocarpaea corymbosa (R. & P.) Ewan
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 284; Ewan, 1948: 242; Weaver, 1972: 304.

Lisianthus daturoides Grisebach =Symbolanthus calygonus (R. & P.) Grisebach ex Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 285; Weaver, 1972: 304.

Lisianthus loranthoides Grisebach =Macrocarpaea loranthoides (Grisebach) Maas
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 286; Maas, pers. comm.
Note: Published as "*Lisyanthus*".

Lisianthus mathewsii Grisebach =Symbolanthus calygonus (R. & P.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 286; Weaver, 1972: 305.

Lisianthus ovalis R. & P. =Macrocarpaea ovalis (R. & P.) Ewan
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 288; Ewan, 1948: 6879.

Lisianthus pauciflorus (Spruce ex Gilg) J. F. Macbride =Symbolanthus pauciflorus Spruce ex Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 289; Weaver, 1972: 306.

Lisianthus purpurascens Aublet =Irlbachia purpurascens (Aublet) P. Maas
Ref. Weaver, 1972: 307; Maas, 1985a: 408.
Note: Published as "*Lisyanthus*".

Lisianthus revolutus R. & P. =Macrocarpaea revoluta (R. & P.) Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 289; Ewan, 1948: 230; Weaver, 1972: 307.

Lisianthus rusbyanus (Gilg) J. F. Macbride =Symbolanthus calygonus (R. & P.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 290; Weaver, 1972: 307.

Lisianthus uliginosus Grisebach =Irlbachia purpurascens (Aublet) P. Maas
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 291; Weaver, 1972: 309.

Lisianthus viscosus R. & P. =Macrocarpaea viscosa (R. & P.) Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 291; Ewan, 1948: 246; Weaver, 1972: 309.

Lita aphylla (Jacquin) Dietrich =Voyria aphylla (Jacquin) Persoon
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 39.

Macrocarpaea chlorantha Gilg =Macrocarpaea loranthoides (Grisebach) Maas
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 284; Ewan, 1948: 235; Maas, pers. comm.

Macrocarpaea cinchonifolia (Gilg) Weaver
Syn. *Rusbyanthus cinchonifolius* Gilg
Ref. Weaver, 1974: 300.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Weaver (1974) indicates that Ewan (1948: 245) treated Peruvian material of this species under *M. pachystyla*.
Voucher: Metcalf 30629 (US)
Depts.: PU

Macrocarpaea corymbosa (R. & P.) Ewan
Syn. *Lisianthus corymbosus* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 284; Ewan, 1948: 242; Weaver, 1972: 304.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Treated under *Lisianthus* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón (or Dombey) s.n.* (F), Weberbauer 7921 (F)
Depts.: CU, HU

Macrocarpaea guttifera Ewan
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 285; Ewan, 1948: 237.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27045* (US)
Depts.: LO

Macrocarpaea loranthoides (Grisebach) Maas
Syn. *Lisianthus loranthoides* Grisebach, *Macrocarpaea chlorantha* Gilg
Ref. Maas, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Mathews 1315* (K), Weberbauer 4411 (B, destroyed USM).
Depts.: AM

Macrocarpaea micrantha Gilg
Syn. *Macrocarpaea weberbaueri* Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 287; Ewan, 1948: 240.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4618* (G), Klug 3138 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Macrocarpaea ovalis (R. & P.) Ewan
Syn. *Helia ovalis* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Lisianthus ovalis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 288; Ewan, 1948: 234; Weaver, 1972: 306.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Note: Treated under *Lisianthus* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón (or Dombey) s.n.* (MA photo F), Stein & Todzia 2322 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Macrocarpaea pachystyla Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 289; Ewan, 1948: 245; Weaver, 1974: 300.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Note: Weaver (1974) alludes to the treatment of the collection cited by Ewan (1948) from Puno, *Metcalf 30629*, as this species actually represents *M. cinchonifolia*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F), Woytkowski 35471 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

Macrocarpaea revoluta (R. & P.) Gilg
Syn. *Lisianthus revolutus* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 289; Ewan, 1948: 230; Weaver, 1972: 307.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Note: Treated under *Lisianthus* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F), Macbride 5224 (F)
Depts.: AM, JU

Macrocarpaea stenophylla Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 291; Ewan, 1948: 220.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Stuebel 24c* (B), Williams 7582 (F)
Depts.: AM

Macrocarpaea viscosa (R. & P.) Gilg
Syn. *Lisianthus viscosus* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 291; Ewan, 1948: 246; Weaver, 1972: 309.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-3500 m.
Note: Treated under *Lisianthus* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F), Vargas 4196 (US)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, PA

Macrocarpaea weberbaueri Gilg
=Macrocarpaea micrantha Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 287; Ewan, 1948: 240.

Microcala quadrangularis (Lamarck) Grisebach =Cicendia quadrangularis (Lamarck) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 272; Munz & Keck, 1959: 438.

Pitygentias pinifolia (R. & P. ex D. Don) Gilg =Gentianella thyrsoidea (Hooker) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 336; Fabris, 1958: 88.

Pitygentias thyrsoidea (Hooker) Gilg =Gentianella thyrsoidea (Hooker) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 348; Fabris, 1958: 88.

Rusbyanthus cinchonifolius Gilg =Macrocarpaea cinchonifolia (Gilg) Weaver
Ref. Weaver, 1974: 300.

Selatium coccineum D. Don ex G. Don =Gentianella coccinea (D. Don ex G. Don) Zarucchi
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 315.

Selatium incurvum (Hooker) G. Don =Gentianella incurva (Hooker) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 326; Fabris, 1958: 90.

Selatium multicaule D. Don ex G. Don =Gentianella pavonii (Grisebach) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 334; Fabris, 1958: 89; Pringle, 1981: 283.

Selatium thyrsoideum (Hooker) D. Don ex G. Don =Gentianella thyrsoides (Hooker) Fabris
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 348; Fabris, 1958: 88.

Swertia asclepiadea H.B.K. =Halenia asclepiadea (H.B.K.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 354; Allen, 1933: 205.

Swertia brevicornis H.B.K. =Halenia brevicornis (H.B.K.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 356; Allen, 1933: 140.

Swertia parviflora H.B.K. =Halenia brevicornis (H.B.K.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 356; Allen, 1933: 140.

Swertia pinifolia R. & P. ex G. Don, nom. nud. =Halenia pinifolia R. & P. ex G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 358; Allen, 1933: 185.

Swertia umbellata R. & P. =Halenia umbellata (R. & P.) Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 361; Allen, 1933: 196.

Symbolanthus anomalus (H.B.K.) Gilg =Symbolanthus calygonus (R. & P.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 281; Weaver, 1972: 302.

Symbolanthus baltae Weberbauer & Gilg =Symbolanthus pauciflorus Spruce ex Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 282; Maas, pers. comm.

Symbolanthus brittonianus Gilg =Symbolanthus calygonus (R. & P.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 282.

Symbolanthus calygonus (R. & P.) Grisebach
Syn. *Leiothamnus anomalus* (H.B.K.) Grisebach, *Lisianthus anomalus* H.B.K., *Lisianthus calygonus* R. & P., *Lisianthus daturoides* Grisebach, *Lisianthus mathewsii* Grisebach, *Lisianthus rusbyanus* (Gilg) J. F. Macbride, *Symbolanthus anomalus* (H.B.K.) Gilg, *Symbolanthus brittonianus* Gilg, *Symbolanthus daturoides* (Grisebach) Gilg, *Symbolanthus mathewsii* (Grisebach) Ewan, *Symbolanthus microphyllus* Gilg, *Symbolanthus obscurerosaceus* Gilg, *Symbolanthus pavonii* G. Don, *Symbolanthus rusbyanus* Gilg, *Tachia calygona* (R. & P.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 282; Weaver, 1972: 303; van Heusden, 1983: 373.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, shrublands. 0-3000 m.
Note: Treated under *Lisianthus* in the Flora of Peru; van Heusden (1983) indicates that this species is quite variable.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Maas *et al.* 6332 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, LO, PA, PU, SM

Symbolanthus daturoides (Grisebach) Gilg =Symbolanthus calygonus (R. & P.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 285; Weaver, 1972: 304.

Symbolanthus mathewsii (Grisebach) Ewan =Symbolanthus calygonus (R. & P.) Grisebach
Ref. Weaver, 1972: 305.

Symbolanthus microphyllus Gilg =Symbolanthus calygonus (R. & P.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 287.

Symbolanthus obscurerosaceus Gilg =Symbolanthus calygonus (R. & P.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 288.

Symbolanthus pauciflorus Spruce ex Gilg
Syn. *Lisianthus baltae* (Weberbauer & Gilg) J. F. Macbride, *Lisianthus pauciflorus* (Spruce ex Gilg) J. F. Macbride, *Symbolanthus baltae* Weberbauer & Gilg

Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 289; Weaver, 1972: 306; van Heusden, 1983: 373, Maas, pers. comm.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated under *Lisianthus* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Spruce 4429* (K), Ule 6871 (HBG)
Depts.: LO

Symbolanthus pavonii G. Don
=Symbolanthus calygonus (R. & P.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 282.

Symbolanthus rusbyanus Gilg
=Symbolanthus calygonus (R. & P.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 290; Weaver, 1972: 307.

Tachia calygona (R. & P.) Grisebach
=Symbolanthus calygonus (R. & P.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 282.

[Tachia guianensis Aublet]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 274; Maguire & Weaver, 1975: 113, 115, 123.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited under this name in the Flora of Peru have been redetermined and placed under *T. occidentalis* and *T. parviflora*.

Tachia loretensis Maguire & Weaver
Ref. Maguire & Weaver, 1975: 117.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29925* (US), Klug 1277 (US)
Depts.: LO

Tachia occidentalis Maguire & Weaver
Ref. Maguire & Weaver, 1975: 115.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1047 (NY)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, UC

Tachia parviflora Maguire & Weaver
Syn. *Tachia pavonii* Gilg, nom. nud.
Ref. Maguire & Weaver, 1975: 123.
Shrub, tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13072 (F)
Depts.: HU

Tachia pavonii Gilg, nom. nud. =Tachia parviflora Maguire & Weaver
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 274; Maguire & Weaver, 1975: 123.
Note: Treated under *T. guianensis* in the Flora of Peru.

Tapeinostemon zamoranum Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1951b: 63; Pringle, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 3951 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Voyria alba (Standley) L. O. Williams
=Voyria corymbosa subsp. alba (Standley) Ruyters & P. Maas
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 57.

Voyria aphylla (Jacquin) Persoon
Syn. *Ciminalis aphylla* (Jacquin) Raf., *Exacum aphyllum* (Jacquin) Willdenow, *Gentiana aphylla* Jacquin, *Leiphaimos aphylla* (Jacquin) Gilg, *Lita aphylla* (Jacquin) Dietrich
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 39.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21023 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, LO, PU, SM

Voyria corymbosa Splitgerber subsp. **alba** (Standley) Ruyters & P. Maas
Syn. *Leiphaimos alba* Standley, *Voyria alba* (Standley) L. O. Williams
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 57.
Herb. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29277 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Voyria flavescens Grisebach
Syn. *Disadena flavescens* (Grisebach) Miquel, *Leiphaimos flavescens* (Grisebach) Gilg
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 57.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2093 (US)
Depts.: LO, SM

Voyria parviflora Miquel =Voyriella parviflora (Miquel) Miquel
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 83.

Voyria pittieri (Standley) L. O. Williams
Syn. *Leiphaimos pittieri* Standley
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 66.
Herb. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2024 (GH)
Depts.: LO

Voyria spruceana Bentham
Syn. *Leiphaimos spruceana* (Bentham) Gilg, *Leiphaimos sulphurea* (Progel) Gilg, *Voyria sulphurea* Progel
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 71.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28875 (US)
Depts.: LO

Voyria sulphurea Progel =Voyria spruceana Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 272; Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 71.
Note: Listed in synonymy with doubt by Maas & Ruyters (1986).

Voyria tenella Hooker
Syn. *Leiphaimos tenella* (Hooker) Miquel
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 73.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5691 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Voyria truncata (Standley) Standley & Steyermark
Syn. *Leiphaimos truncata* Standley
Ref. Maas & Ruyters, 1986: 80.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Hoogmoed S-30 (U)
Depts.: HU

Voyriella parviflora (Miquel) Miquel
Syn. *Voyria parviflora* Miquel
Ref. Maas & Rutyers, 1986: 83.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wallnöfer 113-2788 (U)
Depts.: HU

Geraniaceae

5 genera and 56 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 24.

Prepared by M. S. Taylor (MO) and H. Schmidt (MO); reviewed by R. L. Liesner (MO).

Aulacostigma inerme Turczaninow
=Rhynchotheca spinosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 541; Knuth, 1912: 550.

Balbisia meyeniana Klotzsch
Syn. *Ledocarpon meyenianum* (Klotzsch) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 542; Knuth, 1912: 555; Xifreda, 1973: 227.
Subshrub. Andean II-III: lomas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B), Weberbauer 7430 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, LI, MO, PU, TA

Balbisia peduncularis (Lindley) D. Don
Syn. *Cruckshanksia cistiflora* Hooker, *Ledocarpum pedunculare* Lindley
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 543; Knuth, 1912: 555; Ricardi, 1957: 21.
Subshrub. Coastal: 0-500 m.
Voucher: Guenther & Buchtien 1704
Depts.: AR

Balbisia verticillata Cavanilles
Syn. *Ledocarpon chiloense* Desfontaines, *Ledocarpon cistiflorum* Meyen
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 543; Knuth, 1912: 557; Xifreda, 1973: 227.
Subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Née s.n.* (MA), Goodspeed *et al.* 33057 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI

Balbisia weberbaueri Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 544; Knuth, 1912: 557; Xifreda, 1973: 227.
Subshrub. Andean II-III: lomas, rocky slopes, riversides. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1408* (G photo F!), Solomon 2806 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI

Cruckshanksia cistiflora Hooker =Balbisia peduncularis (Lindley) D. Don

Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 543; Knuth, 1912: 555.

Erodium cicutarium (L.) L'Héritier ex Aiton
Syn. *Geranium cicutarium* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 539; Herrera, 1941: 281; Mostacero, 1976: 20.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands, lomas, shrublands. 500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 2981 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, CU, JU, LI, PU

Erodium geoides St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 539; Knuth, 1912: 248.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Depts.: AR

Erodium malacoides (L.) L'Héritier
Syn. *Erodium malacoides* (L.) Willdenow, *Geranium malacoides* L.
Ref. El-Oqlah, 1989: 112.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, lomas. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sullivan *et al.* 997 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, JU, LI, LO

Erodium malacoides (L.) Willdenow =Erodium malacoides (L.) L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 540; Knuth, 1912: 245.

Erodium moschatum (L.) L'Héritier ex Aiton
Syn. *Geranium moschatum* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 540; Mostacero, 1976: 23; Burger, 1991b: 17.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7683 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, JU, LA, LI, LL

Geranium acaule Willdenow ex H.B.K. =Geranium humboldtii Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 523; Knuth, 1912: 87.

Geranium ayacuchense Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 515.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, savannas, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5563* (B)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HV

Geranium ayavacense Willdenow ex H.B.K.
Syn. *Geranium partitum* Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 516.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3464* (P photo F!)
Depts.: AN, HU, PI

Geranium bangii Hieronymus
Ref. Knuth, 1912: 85.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Chávez 2317 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Geranium caespitosum Walpers =Geranium sessiliflorum Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 533; Knuth, 1912: 83.

Geranium canescens Weddell =Geranium raimondii Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 530; Knuth, 1930a: 9.

Geranium carolinianum L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 517; Moore, 1943: 102.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Brunel 354 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Geranium chinchense Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 517; Knuth, 1930a: 4.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1263* (F), Macbride & Featherstone 1404 (F)
Depts.: HU

Geranium choimacotense Knuth =Geranium huantense Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 522; Knuth, 1930a: 9.

Geranium cicutarium L. =Erodium cicutarium (L.) L'Héritier ex Aiton
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 539; Mostacero, 1976: 20.

Geranium ciliatum Willdenow ex Sprengel =Geranium sibbaldioides Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 534; Knuth, 1912: 88.

Geranium crassipes Hooker ex A. Gray
Syn. *Geranium muscoideum* Knuth, *Geranium sessiliflorum* var. *lanatum* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 518.
Endemic herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Smith 3028A (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Geranium cucullatum H.B.K. =Geranium sibbaldioides Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 534; Knuth, 1912: 88; Herrera, 1941: 280.

Geranium cucullatum var. *elongatum* Weddell =Geranium sibbaldioides Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 534.

Geranium decumbens Knuth
Ref. Knuth, 1912: 215.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, lomas, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34027 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU,

Geranium dielsianum Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 518; Knuth, 1912: 81.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3959* (G photo F!), Gentry 39757 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU

Geranium diffusum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 614: 519; Knuth, 1912: 214.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B photo F!), Sullivan 873 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, CA, CU, LI

Geranium diffusum var. *subsericeum* Hieronymus =Geranium sodiroanum Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 535; Knuth, 1912: 210.

Geranium digitatum Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 519; Knuth, 1930a: 1.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 940* (F)
Depts.: JU

Geranium dissectum L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 520; Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 195.
Introduced herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Gutte 9228 (LZ, USM)
Depts.: JU

Geranium fallax Steudel
Syn. *Geranium tucumanum* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 520.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1907* (B photo F!), Núñez 7405 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PU

Geranium filipes Killip
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 520; Herrera, 1941: 280.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1044* (F), Vargas 3230 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Geranium harmsii Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 521; Knuth, 1912: 213.
Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2451* (B photo F!)
Depts.: JU

Geranium herrerae Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 521; Knuth, 1930: 1; Herrera, 1941: 280.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 234* (B, destroyed), Vargas 9163 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, MO

Geranium huantense Knuth
Syn. *Geranium choimacotense* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 522; Knuth, 1930a: 8.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7619* (F), Soukup 2760 (F)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU

Geranium humboldtii Sprengel
Syn. *Geranium acaule* Willdenow ex H.B.K., *Geranium hypoleucum* Bentham, *Geranium multipartitum* Bentham, *Geranium multipartitum* var. *glabrescens* Hieronymus ex Knuth, *Geranium multipartitum* var. *velutinum* Knuth, *Geranium potentilloides* Willdenow ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 523.
Herb. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 2240* (B photo F!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LI

Geranium hypoleucum Bentham =Geranium humboldtii Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 523; Knuth, 1912: 87.

Geranium jaekelae J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Geranium minimum* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 524.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2623* (B photo F!)
Depts.: JU

Geranium killipianum Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 524.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21644* (B, destroyed)
Depts.: LI

Geranium laxicaule Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 525; Knuth, 1912: 209.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 187* (B photo F!), Peyton *et al.* 1043 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Geranium lechleri Knuth
Syn. *Geranium microphyllum* (Weddell) Briquet, *Geranium sericeum* var. *microphyllum* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 525; Knuth, 1912: 80.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Iltis 107 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Geranium limae Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 526; Knuth, 1912: 74.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gaudichaud s.n.* (G photo F!), Mexia 4078 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI

Geranium malacoides L. =Erodium malacoides (L.) L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 540; Knuth, 1912: 245.

Geranium mathewsii Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 526; Knuth, 1912: 213.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G photo F!), Wurdack 659 (US, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Geranium matucanense Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 527; Knuth, 1930a: 5.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 462* (F)
Depts.: LI

Geranium mexicanum var. *macranthum* (Briquet) Knuth =Geranium seemannii Peyritsch
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 532; Knuth, 1912: 197.

Geranium mexicanum var. *minoriflorum* (Briquet) Knuth =Geranium seemannii Peyritsch
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 532; Knuth, 1912: 197.

Geranium microphyllum (Weddell) Briquet =Geranium lechleri Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 525; Knuth, 1912: 80.

Geranium minimum Knuth =Geranium jaekelae J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 524; Knuth, 1912: 87.

[Geranium molle L.]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 527; Knuth, 1912: 57.
Note: Not known from Peru; Eurasian weed to be expected.

Geranium mollendinense Knuth
Syn. *Geranium multiflorum* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 528.
Endemic herb. Coastal, Andean I-II: lomas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1579* (B photo F!), Conrad 2725 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LL

Geranium moschatum L. =Erodium moschatum (L.) L'Héritier ex Aiton
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 540; Mostacero, 1976: 23.

Geranium multiflorum Knuth =Geranium mollendinense Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 528; Knuth, 1912: 580.

Geranium multipartitum Bentham =Geranium humboldtii Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 523; Knuth, 1912: 85.

Geranium multipartitum var. *glabrescens* Hieronymus ex Knuth =Geranium humboldtii Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 523; Knuth, 1912: 86.

Geranium multipartitum var. *velutinum* Knuth =Geranium humboldtii Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 523; Knuth, 1912: 86.

Geranium muscoideum Knuth =Geranium crassipes Hooker ex A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 518; Knuth, 1912: 87.

Geranium nivale Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 528; Knuth, 1912: 79.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2533* (B photo F!), Kalenborn 88 (F)
Depts.: JU

Geranium partitum Willdenow =Geranium ayavacense Willdenow ex H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 516; Knuth, 1912: 213.

Geranium patagonicum Hooker f.
Syn. *Geranium tablasense* Knuth, *Geranium titicacaense* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 528; Knuth, 1912: 74; Herrera, 1941: 280.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 3574 (USM!), Sagástegui 11679 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, LL, MO

Geranium pavonianum Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 529; Knuth, 1912: 83.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Sagástegui 8115 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Geranium peruvianum Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 529; Herrera, 1941: 280.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Stuebel 51d* (B photo F!), Hawkes *et al.* 3418 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Geranium piurense Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 530.
Endemic herb. Andean II: savannas, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6374* (B)
Depts.: PI

Geranium potentillaefolium DC.
Ref. Knuth, 1912: 172; Moore, 1943: 52.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Geranium potentilloides Willdenow ex Sprengel =Geranium humboldtii Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 523.

[Geranium pusillum Burman f.]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 530; Knuth, 1912: 48.
Note: Not known from Peru. Eurasian weed to be expected.

Geranium raimondii Knuth
Syn. *Geranium canescens* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 530; Knuth, 1930a: 9.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 2373* (B photo F!)
Depts.: CA, SM

Geranium razuhillcaense Knuth =Geranium sessiliflorum Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 533; Knuth, 1930a: 2.

Geranium renifolium Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 531; Knuth, 1912: 158.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Stuebel 43* (B)
Depts.: SM

Geranium ruizii Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 531; Knuth, 1912: 81.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!)
Depts.: HV, JU, LI

Geranium scissum Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 531; Knuth, 1930a: 4.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Herrera 1916* (B)
Depts.: CU

Geranium seemannii Peyritsch
Syn. *Geranium mexicanum* var. *macranthum* (Briquet) Knuth, *Geranium mexicanum* var. *minoriflorum* (Briquet) Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 532; Moore, 1943: 83.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas.
Voucher: Weberbauer 640
Depts.: CU, HU, PU

Geranium sericeum var. *microphyllum* Weddell =Geranium lechleri Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 525; Knuth, 1912: 80.

Geranium sessiliflorum Cavanilles
Syn. *Geranium caespitosum* Walpers, *Geranium razuhillcaense* Knuth, *Geranium sessiliflorum* var. *albatum* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 533; Knuth, 1912: 83; Herrera, 1941: 281.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 11990 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, LL, MO, PA, PU, TA

Geranium sessiliflorum var. *albatum* J. F. Macbride =Geranium sessiliflorum Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 533.

Geranium sessiliflorum var. *lanatum* Knuth =Geranium crassipes Hooker ex A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 518; Knuth, 1912: 85.

Geranium sibbaldioides Bentham
Syn. *Geranium ciliatum* Willdenow ex Sprengel, *Geranium cucullatum* H.B.K., *Geranium cucullatum* var. *elongatum* Weddell, *Geranium sibbaldioides* var. *elongatum* (Weddell) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 534.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: León & Young 109 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LL, PA, PI, SM

Geranium sibbaldioides var. *elongatum* (Weddell) J. F. Macbride =Geranium sibbaldioides Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 534.

Geranium smithianum Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 535.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21769*
Depts.: AY, LI

Geranium sodiroanum Knuth
Syn. *Geranium diffusum* var. *subsericeum* Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 535; Knuth, 1912: 210.
Herb. Andean III. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 255 (B, destroyed)
Depts.: LI

Geranium staffordianum Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 536.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Stafford s.n.* (K), Rojas 2 (USM!)
Depts.: CU

Geranium stramineum Triana
Ref. Knuth, 1912: 89.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Goudot s.n.* (G photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Geranium stuebelii Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 536; Knuth, 1912: 159.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stuebel 43A* (B, destroyed), Hutchison & Wright 7711 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LI, SM

Geranium superbum Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 537; Knuth, 1912: 140.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 259* (B photo F!), Solomon 3038 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LI

Geranium tablasense Knuth =Geranium patagonicum Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 528.

Geranium titicacaense Knuth =Geranium patagonicum Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 528; Knuth, 1938: 60.

Geranium tucumanum Knuth =Geranium fallax Steudel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 520; Knuth, 1912: 147.

Geranium weberbauerianum Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 537; Knuth, 1912: 145; Herrera, 1941: 281.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 450* (B photo F!), Vargas 3222 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Geranium weddellii Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 538; Knuth, 1912: 80.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Sullivan & Sullivan 785 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI, PU

Ledocarpon chiloense Desfontaines =Balbisia verticillata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 543; Knuth, 1912: 557.

Ledocarpon cistiflorum Meyen =Balbisia verticillata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 543; Knuth, 1912: 557.

Ledocarpon meyenianum (Klotzsch) Steudel =Balbisia meyeniana Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 542; Knuth, 1912: 555.

Ledocarpum pedunculare Lindley =Balbisia peduncularis (Lindley) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 543; Knuth, 1912: 555; Ricardi, 1957: 21.

Rhynchotheca diversifolia H.B.K. =Rhynchotheca spinosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 541; Knuth, 1912: 550.

Rhynchotheca integrifolia H.B.K. =Rhynchotheca spinosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 541; Knuth, 1912: 550.

Rhynchotheca spinosa R. & P.
Syn. *Aulacostigma inerme* Turczaninow, *Rhynchotheca diversifolia* H.B.K., *Rhynchotheca integrifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 541; Knuth, 1912: 549; Herrera, 1941: 281.
Subshrub. Andean II: lomas, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Ferreyra 6611 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI, PI, PU

Gesneriaceae

29 genera and 127 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 60.

Not treated in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako based in part on the unpublished manuscripts of L. E. Skog; reviewed by L. P. Kvist (AAU) and L. E. Skog (US).

Achimenes albescens Rusby =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Achimenes argyrostigma Hooker =Koellikeria erinoides (DC.) Mansfeld
Ref. Mansfeld, 1935: 28.

Achimenes comifera DC. =Diastema comiferum (DC.) Bentham ex Walpers
Ref. Walpers, 1847: 403.

Achimenes divaricata (Poeppig) Walpers =Phinaea divaricata (Poeppig) Wiehler

Achimenes erinoides DC. =Koellikeria erinoides (DC.) Mansfeld
Ref. Mansfeld, 1935: 28.

Achimenes flaccida Rusby =Gloxinia purpurascens (Rusby) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 387.

Achimenes gymnostoma (Grisebach) Fritsch =Gloxinia gymnostoma Grisebach
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 389.

Achimenes heppielloides Fritsch =Gloxinia gymnostoma Grisebach
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 389.

Achimenes mollis (Poeppig) Walpers =Diastema hispidum (DC.) Fritsch
Ref. Fritsch, 1914: 407.

Achimenes rusbyi Britton =Gloxinia gymnostoma Grisebach
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 389.

Achimenes scabra (Poeppig) Walpers =Diastema scabrum (Poeppig) Bentham ex Walpers
Ref. Fritsch, 1914: 401.

Alloplectus affinis Mansfeld =Drymonia affinis (Mansfeld) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 324.

Alloplectus altescandens Mansfeld
Ref. Mansfeld, 1937: 148.
Endemic liana or subshrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4182* (B destroyed)
Depts.: LO

Alloplectus baguensis L. E. Skog
Ref. Skog, 1987b: 225.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3836* (US!), Barbour 2747 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Alloplectus bolivianus (Britton) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 327.
Herb.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1652 (US!)
Depts. CA

Alloplectus circinatus C. Martius =Drymonia coccinea (Aublet) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 324.

Alloplectus coccineus (Aublet) C. Martius =Drymonia coccinea (Aublet) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 324.

Alloplectus coccineus var. *fusco-maculatus* Leeuwenberg =Drymonia pendula (Poeppig) Wiehler

Alloplectus corymbosus Klotzsch ex Hanstein =Corytoplectus speciosus (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 313.

Alloplectus dimorphobracteatus Hoehne
Ref. Hoehne, 1958: 46.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Alloplectus erythroloma Leeuwenberg =Drymonia erythroloma (Leeuwenberg) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 325.

Alloplectus forgetii Sprague =Nautilocalyx forgetii (Sprague) Sprague

Alloplectus glaber DC. =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Alloplectus hirsutus Sprague =Nautilocalyx hirsutus (Sprague) Sprague
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 34.

Alloplectus ichthyoderma Hanstein
Syn. *Alloplectus ichthyoderma* var. *pallidus* C. Morton, *Alloplectus ruacophilus* J. D. Smith, *Alloplectus varelanus* (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas, *Columnea ichthyoderma* (Hanstein) Kuntze, *Crantzia ichthyoderma* (Hanstein) Fritsch, *Crantzia varelana* Cuatrecasas
Herb or shrub. Andean II: riversides. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 35991 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Alloplectus ichthyoderma var. *pallidus* C. Morton =Alloplectus ichthyoderma Hanstein

Alloplectus lynchii Hooker f. =Nautilocalyx lynchii (Hooker f.) Sprague
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 36.

Alloplectus macrophyllus (Oersted) Hemsley =Drymonia macrophylla (Oersted) H. Moore
Ref. Moore Jr., 1955: 109.

Alloplectus metamorphophyllus J. D. Smith =Paradrymonia metamorphophylla (J. D. Smith) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 57.

Alloplectus microsepalus C. Morton
Syn. *Columnea zapotalana* (Wiehler) L. E. Skog, *Pentadenia zapotalana* Wiehler
Ref. Kvist & Skog, pers. comm.
Herb. Semi-deciduous forests.
Depts.: TU

Alloplectus pallidus Sprague =Nautilocalyx pallidus (Sprague) Sprague
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 38.

Alloplectus patrisii DC. =Drymonia coccinea (Aublet) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 324.

Alloplectus pendulus Poeppig =Drymonia pendula (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 325.

Alloplectus peruvianus (Zahlbruckner) Kvist & L. E. Skog
Syn. *Columnea peruviana* Zahlbruckner, *Ortholoma peruvianum* (Zahlbruckner) Wiehler, *Trichantha peruviana* (Zahlbruckner) Wiehler
Ref. Kvist & Skog, 1993 [in press].
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb, liana, shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 72* (W), Ferreyra 1016 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, UC

Alloplectus ruacophilus J. D. Smith =Alloplectus ichthyoderma Hanstein
Ref. Hanstein, 1865: 372.

Alloplectus semicordatus Poeppig =Drymonia semicordata (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 326.

Alloplectus speciosus Poeppig =Corytoplectus speciosus (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 313.

Alloplectus sylvarum S. Moore =Drymonia semicordata (Poeppig) Wiehler

Alloplectus tessmannii Mansfeld
Ref. Mansfeld, 1937: 149.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 1800* (B destroyed)
Depts.: LO

Alloplectus varelanus (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas =Alloplectus ichthyoderma Hanstein

Alloplectus vittatus Linden & André =Corytoplectus speciosus (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 313.

Alloplectus weirii (Kuntze) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 327.

Herb.
Voucher: Schunke 9143 (MO!, US!)
Depts.: CA, LO

Anetanthus gracilis Hiern
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5311 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PA

Anetanthus rubra L. E. Skog
Ref. Skog, 1982: 95.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1469* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Anodiscus peruvianus Bentham =Anodiscus xanthophyllus (Poeppig) Mansfeld
Ref. Mansfeld, 1934: 124.

Anodiscus xanthophyllus (Poeppig) Mansfeld
Syn. *Anodiscus peruvianus* Bentham, *Gesneria xanthophylla* Poeppig, *Rechsteineria xanthophylla* (Poeppig) Kuntze
Ref. Mansfeld, 1934: 124.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Foster 2402 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Baea triandra (Cavanilles) Persoon =Porodittia triandra (Cavanilles) G. Don (Scrophulariaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 701.

Besleria acutifolia Bentham =Besleria solanoides H.B.K.
Ref. Morton, 1939: 418.

Besleria aggregata (C. Martius) Hanstein
Syn. *Besleria aggregata* var. *loretensis* (C. Morton) C. Morton, *Besleria aggregata* var. *mexiae* (C. Morton) C. Morton, *Besleria ignea* Fritsch, *Besleria ignea* var. *loretensis* C. Morton, *Besleria ignea* var. *mexiae* C. Morton, *Codonanthe aggregata* (C. Martius) Hanstein, *Codonanthopsis aggregata* (C. Martius) Hoehne, *Hypocyrta aggregata* C. Martius
Ref. Morton, 1968: 136.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4666 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Besleria aggregata var. *loretensis* (C. Morton) C. Morton =Besleria aggregata (C. Martius) Hanstein
Ref. Morton, 1968: 136.

Besleria aggregata var. *mexiae* (C. Morton) C. Morton =Besleria aggregata (C. Martius) Hanstein
Ref. Morton, 1968: 136.

Besleria angusta C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 135.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5023* (US), Ferreyra 12736 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU

Besleria arbusta L. E. Skog
Ref. Skog, 1987b: 231.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5619* (US!), Schunke 7216 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Besleria barbata (Poeppig) Hanstein
Syn. *Besleria densiflora* Fritsch, *Hypocyrta barbata* Poeppig
Ref. Morton, 1968: 132.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1508* (W), Berlin 915 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, SM

Besleria bivalvis L. f. =Mendoncia bivalvis (L. f.) Merrill (Acanthaceae)
Ref. Merrill, 1948: 213.

[*Besleria bonodora* Vell. Conc. =Brunfelsia bonodora (Vell. Conc.) J. F. Macbride (Solanaceae)]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1)49: 152.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Besleria caligula C. Morton =Gasteranthus caligula (C. Morton) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1975: 154.

Besleria capitata Poeppig
Ref. Morton, 1968: 144.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Poeppig 1622* (W), Smith 1289 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Besleria citrina Fritsch
Ref. Morton, 1968: 137.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4618* (B destroyed)
Depts.: SM

Besleria coccinea Aublet =Drymonia coccinea (Aublet) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 324.

Besleria compta C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 140.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2926* (US!), Spruce 4564 (K)
Depts.: LO, SM

Besleria concolor Fritsch
Ref. Morton, 1968: 134.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1194* (B photo US!)
Depts.: PU

Besleria corallinus Fritsch =Gasteranthus corallinus (Fritsch) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1975: 154.

Besleria costaricensis (Oersted) Hanstein =Besleria solanoides H.B.K.
Ref. Morton, 1939: 418.

Besleria densiflora Fritsch =Besleria barbata (Poeppig) Hanstein
Ref. Morton, 1968: 132; Skog, pers. comm.

Besleria divaricata Poeppig
Ref. Morton, 1968: 141.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Mexia 6322 (F)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, PU

Besleria drymonia Steudel =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Besleria emendata C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 137.
Endemic herb or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Allard 21713* (US), Hutchison *et al.* 6043A (UC, USM!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Besleria ferreyrae C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 139.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 989* (US)
Depts.: UC

Besleria furva C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 137.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4955* (K)
Depts.: SM

Besleria gracilenta C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 132.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 4136* (GH), Schunke 5245 (USM!)
Depts.: HU

Besleria horizontalis C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 145.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 3252* (US)
Depts.: CU

Besleria hutchisonii C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 142.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 5937* (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU

Besleria ignea Fritsch =Besleria aggregata (C. Martius) Hanstein
Ref. Morton, 1968: 136; Skog, pers. comm.

Besleria ignea var. *loretensis* C. Morton =Besleria aggregata (C. Martius) Hanstein
Ref. Morton, 1968: 137; Skog, pers. comm.

Besleria ignea var. *mexiae* C. Morton =Besleria aggregata (C. Martius) Hanstein
Ref. Morton, 1968: 137; Skog, pers. comm.

Besleria imberbis C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 132.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Raimondi 5334* (B destroyed)
Depts.: CA

Besleria immitis C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 139.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 18988 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Besleria lucida Poeppig
Ref. Morton, 1968: 134.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Mexia 4158 (G)
Depts.: HU

Besleria membranacea C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 133.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3994* (US), Ferreyra 7975 (USM!)
Depts.: SM

Besleria minutiflora Fritsch
Ref. Morton, 1968: 134.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6211* (B destroyed)
Depts.: LO

Besleria moorei C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 141.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Moore *et al.* 8583* (US!)
Depts.: CU

Besleria obliqua C. Morton =Besleria solanoides H.B.K.

Besleria pallidiflora Fritsch
Ref. Morton, 1968: 134.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2117* (B destroyed)
Depts.: JU

Besleria peruviana Fritsch var. **dissimilis** C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1939: 452.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 3170* (B destroyed)
Depts.: LO

Besleria peruviana var. **occulta** C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1939: 453.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24086* (US!)
Depts.: JU

Besleria peruviana var. **peruviana**
Ref. Morton, 1968: 144.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1958* (B destroyed, photo US)
Depts.: JU

Besleria placita C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 132.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Allard 20851* (US!), Ferreyra 1901 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Besleria racemosa C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1939: 450.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2660* (US)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Besleria rupestris C. Morton =Gasteranthus wendlandianus (Hanstein) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1975: 156.

Besleria serrulata Jacquin =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Besleria solanoides H.B.K.
Syn. *Besleria acutifolia* Bentham, *Besleria costaricensis* (Oersted) Hanstein, *Besleria obliqua* C. Morton, *Parabesleria costaricensis* Oersted
Ref. Morton, 1939: 418; Morton, 1968: 132.
Herb, shrub or tree.
Voucher: Jelski 24 (B)
Depts.: CA

Besleria spectabilis H.B.K. =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Besleria sprucei Britton var. **flavescens** C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 135.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 5867* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Besleria sprucei var. **sprucei**
Ref. Morton, 1968: 135.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 13969 (US)
Depts.: CU

Besleria tetrangularis R. & P. ex Hanstein
Ref. Morton, 1968: 134.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Weberbauer 1172 (B)
Depts.: AR, JU, PU

Besleria trichiata C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 134.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25955* (US)
Depts.: CU, JU

Besleria vargasii C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 135.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 3732* (US)
Depts.: CU

Besleria variabilis C. Morton
Syn. *Besleria variabilis* fo. *barbatula* C. Morton, *Besleria variabilis* fo. *pallida* C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 134.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2912* (US), Ferreyra 1624 (US)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, LO, SM

Besleria variabilis fo. *barbatula* C. Morton =Besleria variabilis C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 134.

Besleria variabilis fo. *pallida* C. Morton =Besleria variabilis C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 134.

Besleria wendlandianus Hanstein =Gasteranthus wendlandianus (Hanstein) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1975: 156.

Besleria wurdackii C. Morton
Ref. Morton, 1968: 147.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1955* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Brachyloma longifolium (Lindley) Oersted =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Brachyloma petiolare (Bentham) Oersted =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Caloplectus macrophyllus Oersted =Drymonia macrophylla (Oersted) H. Moore

Capanea affinis Fritsch
Syn. *Capanea andina* Fritsch, *Capanea hansteinii* Fritsch, *Capanea peruviana* Fritsch, *Capanea quitensis* Fritsch,

Capanea urceolata Fritsch
Ref. Fritsch, 1914: 434.
Endemic herb or vine. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 908 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Capanea andina Fritsch =Capanea affinis Fritsch
Ref. Fritsch, 1914: 434.

Capanea hansteinii Fritsch =Capanea affinis Fritsch

Capanea peruviana Fritsch =Capanea affinis Fritsch

Capanea quitensis Fritsch =Capanea affinis Fritsch

Capanea urceolata Fritsch =Capanea affinis Fritsch

Centrosolenia bullata Lemaire =Nautilocalyx bullatus (Lemaire) Sprague
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 30.

Codonanthe aggregata (C. Martius) Hanstein =Besleria aggregata (C. Martius) Hanstein

Codonanthe confusa Sandwith =Codonanthe crassifolia (Focke) C. Morton

Codonanthe corniculata Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1977: 95.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Dressler s.n.* (SEL), Schunke 4457 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Codonanthe crassifolia (Focke) C. Morton
Syn. *Codonanthe confusa* Sandwith, *Episcia hookeri* Hanstein, *Hypocyrta crassifolia* Focke
Ref. Wiehler, 1977: 86.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip *et al.* 29211 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Codonanthe decurrens I. M. Johnston =Codonanthe uleana Fritsch

Codonanthe dissimulata H. Moore =Codonanthopsis dissimulata (H. Moore) Wiehler

Codonanthe formicarum Fritsch =Codonanthe uleana Fritsch

Codonanthe uleana Fritsch
Syn. *Codonanthe decurrens* I. M. Johnston, *Codonanthe formicarum* Fritsch, *Codonanthe uleana* var. *integrifolia* Fritsch, *Columnea calcarata* J. D. Smith
Ref. Wiehler, 1977: 86.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6265 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Codonanthe uleana var. *integrifolia* Fritsch =Codonanthe uleana Fritsch

Codonanthe ulei (Mansfeld) H. Moore =Codonanthopsis ulei Mansfeld

Codonanthopsis aggregata (C. Martius) Hoehne =Besleria aggregata (C. Martius) Hanstein
Ref. Morton, 1968: 136.

Codonanthopsis dissimulata (H. Moore) Wiehler
Syn. *Codonanthe dissimulata* H. Moore, *Codonanthopsis peruviana* Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978c: 61.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Stone 1143* (cultivated, BH), Schunke 8363 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Codonanthopsis peruviana Wiehler =Codonanthopsis dissimulata (H. Moore) Wiehler

Codonanthopsis ulei Mansfeld
Syn. *Codonanthe ulei* (Mansfeld) H. Moore
Ref. Mansfeld, 1934: 120.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb or subshrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 42371 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA

Columnea acuminata Bentham =Columnea anisophylla DC.

Columnea anisophylla DC.
Syn. *Columnea acuminata* Bentham, *Columnea sanmartensis* Rusby, *Columnea warscewicziana* (Klotzsch ex Oersted) Hanstein, *Nematanthus heterophyllus* Poeppig, nom. illeg., *Ortholoma acuminatum* (Bentham) Hanstein, *Ortholoma anisophyllum* (DC.) Wiehler, *Ortholoma vestitum* Klotzsch ex Oersted, *Ortholoma warscewiczianum* Klotzsch ex Oersted, *Trichantha acuminata* (Bentham) Wiehler, *Trichantha anisophylla* (DC.) Wiehler
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb or shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1080* (G-DC), Schunke 10183 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA

Columnea archidonae Cuatrecasas =Columnea ericae Mansfeld
Columnea ascendens Rusby =Columnea inaequilatera Poeppig

Columnea aurantiaca Decaisne ex Planchon =Columnea strigosa Bentham

Columnea calcarata J. D. Smith =Codonanthe uleana Fritsch

Columnea campanulata Bentham =Columnea strigosa Bentham

Columnea campanulata var. *longipedunculata* Cuatrecasas =Columnea strigosa Bentham

Columnea ciliosa (C. Martius) Kuntze =Paradrymonia ciliosa (C. Martius) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 49.

Columnea circinata (C. Martius) Kuntze =Drymonia coccinea (Aublet) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 324.

Columnea coccinea (Aublet) Kuntze =Drymonia coccinea (Aublet) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 324.

Columnea corymbosa (Klotzsch ex Hanstein) Kuntze =Corytoplectus speciosus (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 313.

Columnea endlicheriana Kuntze =Drymonia pendula (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 325.

Columnea ericae Mansfeld
Syn. *Columnea archidonae* Cuatrecasas, *Dalbergaria archidonae* (Cuatrecasas) Wiehler, *Dalbergaria ericae* (Mansfeld) Wiehler
Ref. Mansfeld, 1934: 123.
Herb.
Voucher: Schunke 5966 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Columnea guttata Poeppig
Syn. *Dalbergaria guttata* (Poeppig) Wiehler, *Dalbergaria madisonii* Wiehler, *Dalbergaria puyana* Wiehler
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb, liana or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig D1481* (W), Ancuash 528 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, SM

Columnea ichthyoderma (Hanstein) Kuntze =Alloplectus ichthyoderma Hanstein

Columnea inaequilatera Poeppig
Syn. *Columnea ascendens* Rusby, *Columnea inaequilatera* var. *rhonhofiae* Mansfeld, *Dalbergaria inaequilatera* (Poeppig) Wiehler, *Pentadenia ascendens* (Rusby) Wiehler
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb or shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Schunke 9250 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, PU, SM, UC

Columnea inaequilatera var. *rhonhofiae* Mansfeld =Columnea inaequilatera Poeppig

Columnea isernii Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Pentadenia isernii* (Cuatrecasas) Wiehler
Herb. Coastal. 500-1000 m.

Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 382 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: TU

Columnea kucyniakii Raymond =Columnea strigosa Bentham

Columnea latifolia Rusby =Drymonia candida Hanstein

Columnea macrantha Bentham =Columnea strigosa Bentham

Columnea macrophylla (Oersted) Kuntze =Drymonia macrophylla (Oersted) H. Moore

Columnea mocinoana Kuntze =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Columnea moesta Poeppig
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1626* (W)
Depts.: HU

Columnea oblongifolia Rusby
Syn. *Trichantha oblongifolia* (Rusby) Wiehler
Herb or shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7568 (F!)
Depts.: AY, CU, PU

Columnea orientandina (Wiehler) Kvist & L. E. Skog
Syn. *Pentadenia orientandina* Wiehler
Herb or shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26059 (NY!)
Depts.: PA

Columnea patrisii (DC.) Kuntze =Drymonia coccinea (Aublet) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 324.

Columnea peruviana Zahlbruckner =Alloplectus peruvianus (Zahlbruckner) Kvist & L. E. Skog

Columnea pichinchensis Hanstein =Columnea strigosa Bentham

Columnea poeppigiana Kuntze =Corytoplectus speciosus (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 313.

Columnea purpureovittata (Wiehler) B. Morley
Syn. *Trichantha purpureovittata* Wiehler
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb, liana or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24873 (F!), Woytkowski 5330 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Columnea sanmartensis Rusby =Columnea anisophylla DC.

Columnea semicordata (Poeppig) Kuntze =Drymonia semicordata (Poeppig) Wiehler

Columnea strigosa Bentham
Syn. *Columnea aurantiaca* Decaisne ex Planchon, *Columnea campanulata* Bentham, *Columnea campanulata* var. *longipedunculata* Cuatrecasas, *Columnea kucyniakii* Raymond, *Columnea macrantha* Bentham, *Columnea pichinchensis* Hanstein, *Pentadenia aurantiaca* (Decaisne ex Planchon) Hanstein, *Pentadenia strigosa* (Bentham) Hanstein
Epiphytic herb.
Depts.: AM, CA

Columnea tessmannii Mansfeld
Syn. *Dalbergaria tessmannii* (Mansfeld) Wiehler
Ref. Mansfeld, 1934: 123.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2108* (US!), Salik 7112 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Columnea trollii Mansfeld
Syn. *Pentadenia trollii* (Mansfeld) Wiehler
Herb. Shrublands.
Voucher: Ridoutt 12992 (USM!)
Depts.: UC

Columnea villosissima Mansfeld
Syn. *Dalbergaria villosissima* (Mansfeld) Wiehler
Ref. Mansfeld, 1934: 121.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4964* (B destroyed)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Columnea warscewicziana (Klotzsch ex Oersted) Hanstein =Columnea anisophylla DC.

Columnea weberbaueri Mansfeld
Syn. *Pentadenia weberbaueri* (Mansfeld) Wiehler
Ref. Mansfeld, 1935: 26.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7832* (US!), Stein & Todzia 2276A (USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Columnea zapotalana (Wiehler) L. E. Skog =Alloplectus microsepalus C. Morton

Corytholoma elatius (H.B.K.) Fritsch =Sinningia elatior (H.B.K.) Chautems
Ref. Chautems, 1990: 383.

Corytholoma igneum (C. Martius) Fritsch =Sinningia elatior (H.B.K.) Chautems
Ref. Chautems, 1990: 384.

Corytholoma strictum (Hooker & Arnott) Decaisne =Sinningia elatior (H.B.K.) Chautems
Ref. Chautems, 1990: 384.

Corytoplectus speciosus (Poeppig) Wiehler
Syn. *Alloplectus corymbosus* Klotzsch ex Hanstein, *Alloplectus speciosus* Poeppig, *Alloplectus vittatus* Linden & André, *Columnea corymbosa* (Klotzsch ex Hanstein) Kuntze, *Columnea poeppigiana* Kuntze, *Crantzia corymbosa* (Klotzsch ex Hanstein) Fritsch, *Crantzia speciosa* (Poeppig) Fritsch, *Crantzia vittata* (Linden & André) Rechinger
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 313.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1079* (W), Skog *et al.* 5119 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Crantzia circinata (C. Martius) Fritsch =Drymonia coccinea (Aublet) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 325.

Crantzia coccinea (Aublet) Fritsch =Drymonia coccinea (Aublet) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 325.

Crantzia corymbosa (Klotzsch ex Hanstein) Fritsch =Corytoplectus speciosus (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 313.

Crantzia ichthyoderma (Hanstein) Fritsch =Alloplectus ichthyoderma Hanstein

Crantzia patrisii (DC.) Fritsch =Drymonia coccinea (Aublet) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 325.

Crantzia pendula (Poeppig) Fritsch =Drymonia pendula (Poeppig) Wiehler

Crantzia pseudocordata Cuatrecasas =Drymonia semicordata (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 326.

Crantzia semicordata (Poeppig) Fritsch =Drymonia semicordata (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 326.

Crantzia speciosa (Poeppig) Fritsch =Corytoplectus speciosus (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 313.

Crantzia varelana Cuatrecasas =Alloplectus ichthyoderma Hanstein

Crantzia vittata (Linden & André) Rechinger =Corytoplectus speciosus (Poeppig) Wiehler

Cremosperma minutiflorum (L. E. Skog) Wiehler =Reldia minutiflora var. minutiflora

Cremosperma peruvianum L. E. Skog
Ref. Skog, 1982: 98.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Wolfe 12288* (US!), Dudley 13020 (NA)
Depts.: HU

Cyrtodeira fulgida Linden =Episcia reptans C. Martius
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 26.

Dalbergaria archidonae (Cuatrecasas) Wiehler =Columnea ericae Mansfeld

Dalbergaria ericae (Mansfeld) Wiehler =Columnea ericae Mansfeld

Dalbergaria guttata (Poeppig) Wiehler =Columnea guttata Poeppig

Dalbergaria inaequilatera (Poeppig) Wiehler =Columnea inaequilatera Poeppig

Dalbergaria madisonii Wiehler =Columnea guttata Poeppig

Dalbergaria puyana Wiehler =Columnea guttata Poeppig

Dalbergaria tessmannii (Mansfeld) Wiehler =Columnea tessmannii Mansfeld

Dalbergaria villosissima (Mansfeld) Wiehler =Columnea villosissima Mansfeld

Diastema comiferum (DC.) Bentham ex Walpers
Syn. *Achimenes comifera* DC., *Diastema discolor* (Poeppig) Bentham ex C. Mueller, *Trevirana comifera* (DC.) D. Dietrich, *Trevirana discolor* Poeppig, nom. illeg.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1628* (G-DC), Killip & Smith 25206 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Diastema discolor (Poeppig) Bentham ex C. Mueller =Diastema comiferum (DC.) Bentham ex Walpers

Diastema divaricatum (Poeppig) Bentham ex Walpers =Phinaea divaricata (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978c: 64.

Diastema hispidum (DC.) Fritsch
Syn. *Achimenes mollis* (Poeppig) Walpers, *Diastema molle* (Poeppig) Bentham ex Walpers, *Diastema peruanum* Cuatrecasas, *Episcia hispida* DC., *Trevirana mollis* Poeppig
Ref. Fritsch, 1914: 407.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1031 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA, UC

Diastema molle (Poeppig) Bentham ex Walpers =Diastema hispidum (DC.) Fritsch
Ref. Fritsch, 1914: 407.

Diastema peruanum Cuatrecasas =Diastema hispidum (DC.) Fritsch

Diastema scabrum (Poeppig) Bentham ex Walpers
Syn. *Achimenes scabra* (Poeppig) Walpers, *Trevirana scabra* Poeppig
Ref. Fritsch, 1914: 401.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1583* (W), Smith *et al.* 3982 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Diastema tenerrimum (Poeppig) Bentham ex Walpers
Syn. *Trevirana tenerrima* Poeppig
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1550* (W photo F)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Diastema urticaefolium (Poeppig) Bentham ex Walpers
Syn. *Trevirana urticaefolia* Poeppig
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Poeppig 1549* (W photo F)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Diastema weberbaueri Fritsch
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6256* (US!)
Depts.: CA

Drymonia affinis (Mansfeld) Wiehler
Syn. *Alloplectus affinis* Mansfeld
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 324.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 3851* (B)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Drymonia belizensis Standley =Drymonia macrophylla (Oersted) H. Moore

Drymonia bicolor Lindley, nom. illeg. =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Drymonia buscalionii Fritsch ex Buscalioni =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Drymonia calcarata C. Martius =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Drymonia campbellii Rusby =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Drymonia candida Hanstein
Syn. *Columnea latifolia* Rusby, *Drymonia latisepala* (Rusby) Wiehler, *Drymonia poeppigiana* Fritsch
Ref. Hanstein, 1865: 358.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Schunke 5146 (USM!)
Depts.: HU

Drymonia chiapensis Brandegee =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Drymonia coccinea (Aublet) Wiehler
Syn. *Alloplectus circinatus* C. Martius, *Alloplectus coccineus* (Aublet) C. Martius, *Alloplectus patrisii* DC., *Besleria coccinea* Aublet, *Columnea circinata* (C. Martius) Kuntze, *Columnea coccinea* (Aublet) Kuntze, *Columnea patrisii* (DC.) Kuntze, *Crantzia circinata* (C. Martius) Fritsch, *Crantzia coccinea* (Aublet) Fritsch, *Crantzia patrisii* (DC.) Fritsch, *Lophalix coccinea* (Aublet) Raf., *Macrochlamys miquelii* Decaisne, nom. nud., *Macrochlamys patrisii* (DC.) Decaisne
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 324.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Trucios s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: MD, UC

Drymonia cristata Miquel =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Drymonia erythroloma (Leeuwenberg) Wiehler
Syn. *Alloplectus erythroloma* Leeuwenberg
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 325.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2965* (F!), Plowman 6453 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Drymonia glabra (DC.) C. Morton =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Drymonia jacquinii G. Don =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Drymonia latisepala (Rusby) Wiehler =Drymonia candida Hanstein

Drymonia longifolia Poeppig =Paradrymonia longifolia (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 54.

Drymonia macrophylla (Oersted) H. Moore
Syn. *Alloplectus macrophyllus* (Oersted) Hemsley, *Caloplectus macrophyllus* Oersted, *Columnea macrophylla* (Oersted) Kuntze, *Drymonia belizensis* Standley, *Drymonia mucronulosa* Hanstein, *Drymonia ochroleuca* Standley, *Drymonia rosea* C. Morton
Ref. Moore Jr., 1955: 109.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb, liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 571 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Drymonia maculata S. Moore =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Drymonia mollis Oersted =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Drymonia mucronulosa Hanstein =Drymonia macrophylla (Oersted) H. Moore

Drymonia ochroleuca Standley =Drymonia macrophylla (Oersted) H. Moore

Drymonia oxysepala Leeuwenberg
Ref. Leeuwenberg, 1959: 50.
Endemic epiphytic herb or liana.

Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4281* (U), Davidson 3466 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM, UC

Drymonia parvifolia Grisebach =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Drymonia pendula (Poeppig) Wiehler
Syn. *Alloplectus coccineus* var. *fusco-maculatus* Leeuwenberg, *Alloplectus pendulus* Poeppig, *Columnea endlicheriana* Kuntze, *Crantzia pendula* (Poeppig) Fritsch
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 325.
Epiphytic herb, liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1798* (W), Vásquez 4394 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Drymonia poeppigiana Fritsch =Drymonia candida Hanstein

Drymonia rosea C. Morton =Drymonia macrophylla (Oersted) H. Moore

Drymonia sarmentulosa Lemaire =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Drymonia semicordata (Poeppig) Wiehler
Syn. *Alloplectus semicordatus* Poeppig, *Alloplectus sylvarum* S. Moore, *Columnea semicordata* (Poeppig) Kuntze, *Crantzia pseudocordata* Cuatrecasas, *Crantzia semicordata* (Poeppig) Fritsch
Ref. Wiehler, 1973: 326.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb, liana, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1038* (W), Berlin 950 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius
Syn. *Alloplectus glaber* DC., *Besleria drymonia* Steudel, *Besleria serrulata* Jacquin, *Besleria spectabilis* H.B.K., *Columnea mocinoana* Kuntze, *Drymonia bicolor* Lindley, nom. illeg., *Drymonia buscalionii* Fritsch ex Buscalioni, *Drymonia calcarata* C. Martius, *Drymonia campbellii* Rusby, *Drymonia chiapensis* Brandegee, *Drymonia cristata* Miquel, *Drymonia glabra* (DC.) C. Morton, *Drymonia jacquinii* G. Don, *Drymonia maculata* S. Moore, *Drymonia mollis* Oersted, *Drymonia parvifolia* Grisebach, *Drymonia sarmentulosa* Lemaire, *Drymonia spectabilis* (H.B.K.) C. Martius ex G. Don
Ref. Wiehler, 1977: 88.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb or liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 1284 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Drymonia spectabilis (H.B.K.) C. Martius ex G. Don =Drymonia serrulata (Jacquin) C. Martius

Drymonia urceolata Wiehler
Syn. *Hypocyrta macrophylla* Poeppig
Ref. Wiehler, 1978c: 85.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1056* (W), Croat 58187 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Drymonia warscewicziana Hanstein
Ref. Wiehler, 1978c: 88.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb, liana or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4361 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, PU, SM

Episcia ciliosa (C. Martius) Hanstein =Paradrymonia ciliosa (C. Martius) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 49.

Episcia fimbriata Fritsch
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 26.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28595 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, PA, UC

Episcia fulgida (Linden) Hooker f. =Episcia reptans C. Martius
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 26.

Episcia glabra (Bentham) Hanstein =Paradrymonia ciliosa (C. Martius) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 49.

Episcia hansteiniana Mansfeld =Paradrymonia hansteiniana (Mansfeld) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 54.

Episcia hispida DC. =Diastema hispidum (DC.) Fritsch
Ref. Fritsch, 1914: 407.

Episcia hookeri Hanstein =Codonanthe crassifolia (Focke) C. Morton

Episcia longifolia (Poeppig) Hanstein =Paradrymonia longifolia (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 54.

Episcia reptans C. Martius
Syn. *Cyrtodeira fulgida* Linden, *Episcia fulgida* (Linden) Hooker f.
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 26.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 103 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eucolum crassifolium Salisbury, nom. illeg. =Gloxinia perennis (L.) Fritsch

Fiebrigia digitaliflora Fritsch =Gloxinia gymnostoma Grisebach
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 389.

Fritschiantha benaryi (Regel) Kuntze =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Fritschiantha cuneata (Rusby) Kuntze =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Fritschiantha major (Baillon) Kuntze =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Fritschiantha purpurascens (Rusby) Kuntze =Gloxinia purpurascens (Rusby) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 387.

Fritschiantha sylvatica (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Fritschiantha sylvatica var. *aurea* Kuntze =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Fritschiantha sylvatica var. *coccinea* O. Kuntze =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler

Fritschiantha uniflora (Baillon) Kuntze =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Gasteranthus caligula (C. Morton) Wiehler
Syn. *Besleria caligula* C. Morton
Ref. Wiehler, 1975: 154.
Endemic subshrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 2277* (US)
Depts.: LO

Gasteranthus corallinus (Fritsch) Wiehler
Syn. *Besleria corallinus* Fritsch
Ref. Wiehler, 1975: 154.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6771* (HBG), Wasshausen & Encarnación 736 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, SM

Gasteranthus rupestris (C. Morton) Wiehler =Gasteranthus wendlandianus (Hanstein) Wiehler

Gasteranthus wendlandianus (Hanstein) Wiehler
Syn. *Besleria rupestris* C. Morton, *Besleria wendlandianus* Hanstein, *Gasteranthus rupestris* (C. Morton) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1975: 156.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests, riversides. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8237 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, PA, PU, SM, UC

Gesnera adenantha Herb. Fischer ex Hanstein, nom. nud. pro. syn. =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler

Gesnera quadrifolia Warsz. ex Hanstein =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler

Gesneria aurantiaca Hanstein =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Gesneria breviflora Lindley =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Gesneria eggersii J. D. Smith =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Gesneria elatior H.B.K. =Sinningia elatior (H.B.K.) Chautems
Ref. Chautems, 1990: 383.

Gesneria elliptica Hooker =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Gesneria elliptica var. *lutea* Hooker =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Gesneria erubescens Hanstein =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Gesneria flavescens Hanstein =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Gesneria fragilis Poeppig =Sinningia elatior (H.B.K.) Chautems
Ref. Chautems, 1990: 384.

Gesneria gollmeriana Hanstein =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Gesneria gracilis (Decaisne ex Regel) Hanstein =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Gesneria guazumaefolia Bentham =Heppiella ulmifolia (H.B.K.) Hanstein

Gesneria ignorata Kunth =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Gesneria lehmannii J. D. Smith =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Gesneria lindeniana Brongniart =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Gesneria linkiana Kunth & Bouché =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Gesneria longiflora Lindley =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Gesneria mollis Hort. Berol. ex Kunth =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Gesneria oxyphylla DC. =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Gesneria petiolaris Bentham =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Gesneria rutila Lindley =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Gesneria sceptroides Hanstein =Sinningia elatior (H.B.K.) Chautems
Ref. Chautems, 1990: 384.

Gesneria schiedeana (DC.) Hooker =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Gesneria seemannii Hooker =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Gesneria spicata H.B.K. =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Gesneria spicata var. *schiedeana* DC. =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Gesneria stricta Hooker & Arnott =Sinningia elatior (H.B.K.) Chautems
Ref. Chautems, 1990: 384.

Gesneria sylvatica H.B.K. =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Gesneria ulmifolia H.B.K. =Heppiella ulmifolia (H.B.K.) Hanstein

Gesneria vargasii DC. =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Gesneria warmingii Hiern =Sinningia warmingii (Hiern) Chautems

Gesneria xanthophylla Poeppig =Anodiscus xanthophyllus (Poeppig) Mansfeld

Glossanthus mexicanus R. Brown, nom. illeg. =Rhynchoglossum azureum (Schlechtendal) B. L. Burtt
Ref. Burtt, 1962: 168.

Gloxinia bicolor Poeppig ex Hanstein, nom. nud. =Gloxinia perennis (L.) Fritsch

Gloxinia gymnostoma Grisebach
Syn. *Achimenes gymnostoma* (Grisebach) Fritsch, *Achimenes heppielloides* Fritsch, *Achimenes rusbyi* Britton, *Fiebrigia digitaliflora* Fritsch, *Seemannia gymnostoma* (Grisebach) Toussaint
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 389.
Herb. Andean I-II: grasslands, shrublands. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7831A (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, PU

Gloxinia heterophylla Poeppig =Gloxinia perennis (L.) Fritsch
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 386.

Gloxinia maculata L'Héritier, nom. illeg. =Gloxinia perennis (L.) Fritsch
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 386.

Gloxinia pallidiflora Hooker =Gloxinia perennis (L.) Fritsch
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 386.

Gloxinia perennis (L.) Fritsch
Syn. *Eucolum crassifolium* Salisbury, nom. illeg., *Gloxinia bicolor* Poeppig ex Hanstein, nom. nud., *Gloxinia heterophylla* Poeppig, *Gloxinia maculata* L'Héritier, nom. illeg., *Gloxinia pallidiflora* Hooker, *Gloxinia suaveolens* Decaisne, *Gloxinia trichantha* Miquel, nom. nud., *Gloxinia trichotoma* Moench, nom. illeg., *Martynia perennis* L. (Martyniaceae), *Salisia gloxiniaeflora* Regel, nom. illeg., *Salisia maculata* (L'Héritier) Regel, *Salisia pallidiflora* (Hooker) Regel, *Salisia suaveolens* (Decaisne) Regel
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 386.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4214 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, HV, JU, PA, SM, UC

Gloxinia purpurascens (Rusby) Wiehler
Syn. *Achimenes flaccida* Rusby, *Fritschiantha purpurascens* (Rusby) Kuntze, *Seemannia dioica* Rusby, *Seemannia longiflora* Fritsch, *Seemannia purpurascens* Rusby
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 387.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 499 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: CU

Gloxinia reflexa Rusby
Syn. *Monopyle divaricata* Rusby
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 389.
Herb. Andean I-II. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 748 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, PU

Gloxinia suaveolens Decaisne =Gloxinia perennis (L.) Fritsch
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 386.

Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Syn. *Achimenes albescens* Rusby, *Fritschiantha benaryi* (Regel) Kuntze, *Fritschiantha cuneata* (Rusby) Kuntze, *Fritschiantha major* (Baillon) Kuntze, *Fritschiantha sylvatica* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Fritschiantha sylvatica* var. *aurea* Kuntze, *Fritschiantha sylvatica* var. *coccinea* O. Kuntze, *Fritschiantha uniflora* (Baillon) Kuntze, *Gesnera adenantha* Herb. Fischer ex Hanstein, nom. nud. pro. syn., *Gesnera quadrifolia* Warsziwickz ex Hanstein, *Gesneria oxyphylla* DC, *Gesneria sylvatica* H.B.K., *Seemannia albescens* (Rusby) Fritsch, *Seemannia benaryi* Regel, *Seemannia cuneata* Rusby, *Seemannia latifolia* Fritsch, *Seemannia major* Baillon, *Seemannia regnelliana* Fritsch, *Seemannia sylvatica* (H.B.K.) Hanstein, *Seemannia ternifolia* Regel, *Seemannia uniflora* Baillon
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3623* (P), Woytkowski 35446 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Gloxinia trichantha Miquel, nom. nud. =Gloxinia perennis (L.) Fritsch
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 386.

Gloxinia trichotoma Moench, nom. illeg. =Gloxinia perennis (L.) Fritsch
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 386.

Heppiella ampla Hanstein =Heppiella ulmifolia (H.B.K.) Hanstein

Heppiella grandifolia Fritsch =Heppiella ulmifolia (H.B.K.) Hanstein

Heppiella karsteniana Fritsch =Heppiella ulmifolia (H.B.K.) Hanstein

Heppiella pauciflora Hanstein =Heppiella ulmifolia (H.B.K.) Hanstein

Heppiella rosea Fritsch =Heppiella ulmifolia (H.B.K.) Hanstein

Heppiella scandens Fritsch =Heppiella ulmifolia (H.B.K.) Hanstein

Heppiella stenocalyx Hanstein =Heppiella ulmifolia (H.B.K.) Hanstein

Heppiella trianae Fritsch =Heppiella ulmifolia (H.B.K.) Hanstein

Heppiella ulmifolia (H.B.K.) Hanstein
Syn. *Gesneria guazumaefolia* Bentham, *Gesneria ulmifolia* H.B.K., *Heppiella ampla* Hanstein, *Heppiella grandifolia* Fritsch, *Heppiella grandifolia* Fritsch, *Heppiella karsteniana* Fritsch, *Heppiella pauciflora* Hanstein, *Heppiella rosea* Fritsch, *Heppiella scandens* Fritsch, *Heppiella stenocalyx* Hanstein, *Heppiella trianae* Fritsch, *Heppiella warszewiczii* Hanstein, *Kohleria guazumaefolia* (Bentham) Regel, *Rechsteineria guazumifolia* (Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. Hanstein, 1858: 551.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests, disturbed areas. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35452 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, HV, JU

Heppiella warszewiczii Hanstein =Heppiella ulmifolia (H.B.K.) Hanstein

Hypocyrta aggregata C. Martius =Besleria aggregata (C. Martius) Hanstein

Hypocyrta barbata Poeppig =Besleria barbata (Poeppig) Hanstein
Ref. Morton, 1968: 132.

Hypocyrta ciliosa C. Martius =Paradrymonia ciliosa (C. Martius) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 49.

Hypocyrta crassifolia Focke =Codonanthe crassifolia (Focke) C. Morton

[Hypocyrta epidendrum Poeppig & Endlicher]
Note: Not known from Peru. Probably a species of *Besleria* (Skog, pers. comm.).

[Hypocyrta ferruginea Poeppig & Endlicher]
Note: Genus not determined, not *Hypocyrta* (Skog, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Poeppig 1272 (W)

Hypocyrta macrophylla Poeppig =Drymonia urceolata Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978c: 85.

Hypocyrta nummularia Hanstein =Neomortonia nummularia (Hanstein) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler 1978c: 63.

Isoloma ignoratum (Kunth & Bouché) Hemsley =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Isoloma incanum (Klotzsch & Hanstein) Hemsley =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Isoloma kramerianum Lehmann =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Isoloma linkianum (Kunth & Bouché) Hemsley =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Isoloma longifolium (Lindley) Decaisne =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Isoloma petiolare (Bentham) Decaisne =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Isoloma rupestre (Seemann) Hemsley =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Isoloma schiedeanum (DC.) Hemsley =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Isoloma seemannii (Hooker) Bentham =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Isoloma spicatum (H.B.K.) Decaisne =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Isoloma sprucei Britton =Parakohleria sprucei (Britton) Wiehler

Isoloma tetragonum (Oersted) Hemsley =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Klugia azurea Schlechtendal =Rhynchoglossum azureum (Schlechtendal) B. L. Burtt
Ref. Burtt, 1962: 168.

Klugia azurea var. *costaricencis* Fritsch =Rhynchoglossum azureum (Schlechtendal) B. L. Burtt

Klugia grandiflora Fritsch =Rhynchoglossum azureum (Schlechtendal) B. L. Burtt

Klugia violacea Fritsch =Rhynchoglossum azureum (Schlechtendal) B. L. Burtt

Koellikeria argyrostigma (Hooker) Regel =Koellikeria erinoides (DC.) Mansfeld
Ref. Mansfeld, 1935: 28.

Koellikeria argyrostigma var. *ovalifolia* Oersted =Koellikeria erinoides (DC.) Mansfeld
Ref. Mansfeld, 1935: 28.

Koellikeria erinoides (DC.) Mansfeld
Syn. *Achimenes argyrostigma* Hooker, *Achimenes erinoides* DC., *Koellikeria argyrostigma* (Hooker) Regel, *Koellikeria argyrostigma* var. *ovalifolia* Oersted, *Koellikeria major* Fritsch, *Trevirania erinoides* (DC.) D. Dietrich
Ref. Mansfeld, 1935: 28.
Herb. Andean I-II: riversides, rocky slopes. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7929 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, MD

Koellikeria major Fritsch =Koellikeria erinoides (DC.) Mansfeld

Kohleria chiapensis Brandegee =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Kohleria guazumaefolia (Bentham) Regel =Heppiella ulmifolia (H.B.K.) Hanstein

Kohleria ignorata (Kunth) Regel =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Kohleria incana Klotzsch & Hanstein =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Kohleria krameriana (Lehmann) Hanstein =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Kohleria linkiana (Kunth & Bouché) Hanstein =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Kohleria longifolia (Lindley) Hanstein =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Kohleria longifolia var *petiolaris* (Bentham) C. Morton =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Kohleria peruviana Fritsch
Syn. *Kohleria peruviana* var. *pallida* Fritsch
Ref. Fritsch, 1914: 421.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes, disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23936* (US), Ferreyra 410 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AY, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Kohleria peruviana var. *pallida* Fritsch =Kohleria peruviana Fritsch
Ref. Fritsch, 1914: 421.

Kohleria petiolaris (Bentham) Hanstein =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Kohleria rupestris Seemann =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Kohleria schiedeana (DC.) Hanstein
=Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Kohleria seemannii (Hooker) Hanstein
=Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted
Syn. *Brachyloma longifolium* (Lindley) Oersted, *Brachyloma petiolare* (Bentham) Oersted, *Gesneria breviflora* Lindley, *Gesneria ignorata* Kunth, *Gesneria linkiana* Kunth & Bouché, *Gesneria longiflora* Lindley, *Gesneria mollis* Hort. Berol. ex Kunth, *Gesneria petiolaris* Bentham, *Gesneria schiedeana* (DC.) Hooker, *Gesneria seemannii* Hooker, *Gesneria spicata* H.B.K., *Gesneria spicata* var. *schiedeana* DC., *Isoloma ignoratum* (Kunth) Hemsley, *Isoloma incanum* (Klotzsch & Hanstein) Hemsley, *Isoloma kramerianum* Lehmann, *Isoloma linkianum* (Kunth & Bouché) Hemsley, *Isoloma longifolium* (Lindley) Decaisne, *Isoloma petiolare* (Bentham) Decaisne, *Isoloma rupestre* (Seemann) Hemsley, *Isoloma schiedeanum* (DC.) Hemsley, *Isoloma seemannii* (Hooker) Bentham, *Isoloma spicatum* (H.B.K.) Decaisne, *Isoloma tetragonum* (Oersted) Hemsley, *Kohleria chiapensis* Brandegee, *Kohleria ignorata* (Kunth) Regel, *Kohleria incana* Klotzsch & Hanstein, *Kohleria krameriana* (Lehmann) Hanstein, *Kohleria linkiana* (Kunth & Bouché) Hanstein, *Kohleria longifolia* (Lindley) Hanstein, *Kohleria longifolia* var *petiolaris* (Bentham) C. Morton, *Kohleria petiolaris* (Bentham) Hanstein, *Kohleria rupestris* Seemann, *Kohleria schiedeana* (DC.) Hanstein, *Kohleria seemannii* (Hooker) Hanstein, *Kohleria spicata* var. *hispida* Fritsch, *Kohleria spicata* var. *wageneri* (Regel) Fritsch, *Kohleria tetragona* Oersted, *Kohleria tomentosa* Hanstein, *Kohleria wageneri* Regel
Ref. Skog, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6263 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Kohleria spicata var. *hispida* Fritsch
=Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Kohleria spicata var. *wageneri* (Regel) Fritsch =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Kohleria sprucei (Britton) Fritsch
=Parakohleria sprucei (Britton) Wiehler

Kohleria tetragona Oersted =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Kohleria tomentosa Hanstein =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Kohleria wageneri Regel =Kohleria spicata (H.B.K.) Oersted

Kohleria weberbaueri Fritsch
=Parakohleria weberbaueri (Fritsch) Wiehler

Lophalix coccinea (Aublet) Raf.
=Drymonia coccinea (Aublet) Wiehler

Macrochlamys miquelii Decaisne, nom. nud. =Drymonia coccinea (Aublet) Wiehler

Macrochlamys patrisii (DC.) Decaisne
=Drymonia coccinea (Aublet) Wiehler

Monopyle angustifolia Fritsch
Ref. Fritsch, 1914: 394.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 33/2*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Monopyle divaricata Rusby =Gloxinia reflexa Rusby
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 389.

Monopyle flava L. E. Skog
Ref. Skog, 1974a: 233.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2104* (US!, USM!), Berlin 311 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA

Monopyle subsessilis Bentham
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4151* (K)
Depts.: SM

Moussonia melastoma (Poeppig) Hanstein
=Parakohleria melastoma (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978a: 8.

Moussonia purpurea (Poeppig) Hanstein
=Parakohleria purpurea (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978a: 8.

Napeanthus loretensis L. E. Skog
Ref. Skog, 1974a: 236.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2159* (US!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Nautilocalyx bullatus (Lemaire) Sprague
Syn. *Centrosolenia bullata* Lemaire
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 30.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wallis s.n.*, Schunke 5048 (USM!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Nautilocalyx forgetii (Sprague) Sprague
Syn. *Alloplectus forgetii* Sprague
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 32.
Cultivated herb.
Note: Known only from cultivated material collected in Peru.
Voucher: Cult. Hort. Kew.* (K), Plowman *et al.* 6654 (USM!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Nautilocalyx hirsutus (Sprague) Sprague
Syn. *Alloplectus hirsutus* Sprague
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 34.
Cultivated herb.
Note: Known only from cultivated material collected in Peru.
Voucher: Cult. Hort. Kew.* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Nautilocalyx lynchii (Hooker f.) Sprague
Syn. *Alloplectus lynchii* Hooker f.
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 36.
Cultivated herb.
Note: Known only from cultivated material probably collected in Peru.
Voucher: Lynch s.n.* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Nautilocalyx minutiflorus L. E. Skog
=Reldia minutiflora var. minutiflora

Nautilocalyx pallidus (Sprague) Sprague
Syn. *Alloplectus pallidus* Sprague
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 38.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Forget s.n.* (K), Schunke 2837 (USM!)
Depts.: HU

Nautilocalyx peruvianus Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 39.
Cultivated herb.
Note: Known only from cultivated material collected in Peru.
Voucher: Wiehler 76177* (SEL)
Depts.: HU

Nautilocalyx picturatus L. E. Skog
Ref. Skog, 1974b: 119.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1996* (US)
Depts.: AM

Nautilocalyx whitei Rusby
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 44.
Note: Not reconfirmed; no Peruvian specimens cited by Wiehler (1978).

Nematanthus heterophyllus Poeppig, nom. illeg. =Columnea anisophylla DC.

Neomortonia nummularia (Hanstein) Wiehler
Syn. *Hypocyrta nummularia* Hanstein
Ref. Wiehler, 1978c: 63.
Herb.
Voucher: Stein 4040 (US!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Ortholoma acuminatum (Bentham) Hanstein
=Columnea anisophylla DC.

Ortholoma anisophyllum (DC.) Wiehler
=Columnea anisophylla DC.

Ortholoma vestitum Klotzsch ex Oersted =Columnea anisophylla DC.

Ortholoma warscewiczianum Klotzsch ex Oersted =Columnea anisophylla DC.

Parabesleria costaricensis Oersted =Besleria solanoides H.B.K.
Ref. Morton, 1939: 418.

Paradrymonia ciliosa (C. Martius) Wiehler
Syn. *Columnea ciliosa* (C. Martius) Kuntze, *Episcia ciliosa* (C. Martius) Hanstein, *Episcia glabra* (Bentham) Hanstein, *Hypocyrta ciliosa* C. Martius, *Paradrymonia glabra* (Bentham) Hanstein
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 49.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Paradrymonia glabra (Bentham) Hanstein =Paradrymonia ciliosa (C. Martius) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 49.

Paradrymonia hansteiniana (Mansfeld) Wiehler
Syn. *Episcia hansteiniana* Mansfeld
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 54.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 5988* (B destroyed)
Depts.: LO

Paradrymonia longifolia (Poeppig) Wiehler
Syn. *Drymonia longifolia* Poeppig, *Episcia longifolia* (Poeppig) Hanstein
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 54.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1671* (W), Schunke 3097 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Paradrymonia metamorphophylla (J. D. Smith) Wiehler
Syn. *Alloplectus metamorphophyllus* J. D. Smith
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 57.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 4668 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, PA, SM

Parakohleria abunda Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978b: 58.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4216 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Parakohleria melastoma (Poeppig) Wiehler
Syn. *Moussonia melastoma* (Poeppig) Hanstein, *Rytidophyllum melastoma* Poeppig
Ref. Wiehler, 1978a: 8.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1239* (W)
Depts.: HU

Parakohleria purpurea (Poeppig) Wiehler
Syn. *Moussonia purpurea* (Poeppig) Hanstein, *Rytidophyllum purpureum* Poeppig
Ref. Wiehler, 1978a: 8.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1632* (W)
Depts.: HU

Parakohleria sprucei (Britton) Wiehler
Syn. *Isoloma sprucei* Britton, *Kohleria sprucei* (Britton) Fritsch
Ref. Wiehler, 1978a: 9.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Parakohleria vinicolor Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978a: 9.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known only from cultivated material collected in Peru.
Voucher: Wiehler 75266* (SEL)
Depts.: UC

Parakohleria weberbaueri (Fritsch) Wiehler
Syn. *Kohleria weberbaueri* Fritsch
Ref. Wiehler, 1978a: 10.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2109* (B)
Depts.: CU, JU

Pentadenia ascendens (Rusby) Wiehler =Columnea inaequilatera Poeppig

Pentadenia aurantiaca (Decaisne ex Planchon) Hanstein =Columnea strigosa Bentham

Pentadenia insernii (Cuatrecasas) Wiehler =Columnea isernii Cuatrecasas

Pentadenia orientandina Wiehler =Columnea orientandina (Wiehler) Kvist & L. E. Skog

Pentadenia strigosa (Bentham) Hanstein =Columnea strigosa Bentham

Pentadenia trollii (Mansfeld) Wiehler =Columnea trollii Mansfeld

Pentadenia weberbaueri (Mansfeld) Wiehler =Columnea weberbaueri Mansfeld

Pentadenia zapotalana Wiehler =Alloplectus microsepalus C. Morton

Phinaea divaricata (Poeppig) Wiehler
Syn. *Achimenes divaricata* (Poeppig) Walpers, *Diastema divaricatum* (Poeppig) Bentham ex Walpers, *Trevirana divaricata* Poeppig
Ref. Wiehler, 1978c: 64.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1629* (W), Woytkowski 35360 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, UC

Rechsteineria aurantiaca (Hanstein) Kuntze =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Rechsteineria elatior (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Sinningia elatior (H.B.K.) Chautems

Rechsteineria elliptica (Hooker) Kuntze =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Rechsteineria erubescens (Hanstein) Kuntze =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Rechsteineria flavescens (Hanstein) Kuntze =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Rechsteineria gollmeriana (Hanstein) Kuntze =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Rechsteineria guazumifolia (Bentham) Kuntze =Heppiella ulmifolia (H.B.K.) Hanstein

Rechsteineria peruviana Fritsch =Sinningia warmingii (Hiern) Chautems

Rechsteineria rutila (Lindley) Kuntze =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Rechsteineria sceptroides (Hanstein) Kuntze =Sinningia elatior (H.B.K.) Chautems
Ref. Chautems, 1990: 384.

Rechsteineria stricta (Hooker & Arnott) Kuntze =Sinningia elatior (H.B.K.) Chautems
Ref. Chautems, 1990: 384.

Rechsteineria tenera Fritsch =Sinningia elatior (H.B.K.) Chautems
Ref. Chautems, 1990: 384.

Rechsteineria vargasii (DC.) Kuntze =Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham

Rechsteineria weberbaueri Fritsch =Sinningia warmingii (Hiern) Chautems

Rechsteineria xanthophylla (Poeppig) Kuntze =Anodiscus xanthophyllus (Poeppig) Mansfeld

Reldia minutiflora (L. E. Skog) Kvist & L. E. Skog var. **minutiflora**
Syn. *Cremosperma minutiflorum* (L. E. Skog) Wiehler, *Nautilocalyx minutiflorus* L. E. Skog
Ref. Kvist & Skog, 1989: 609.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2072* (US!), Berlin 491 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Rhynchoglossum azureum (Schlechtendal) B. L. Burtt
Syn. *Glossanthus mexicanus* R. Brown, nom. illeg., *Klugia azurea* Schlechtendal, *Klugia azurea* var. *costaricencis* Fritsch, *Klugia grandiflora* Fritsch, *Klugia violacea* Fritsch, *Rhynchoglossum grandiflorum* (Fritsch) B. L. Burtt, *Rhynchoglossum violaceum* (Fritsch) B. L. Burtt
Ref. Burtt, 1962: 168.

Herb. Andean I: riversides. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Moore *et al.* 8599 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Rhynchoglossum grandiflorum (Fritsch) B. L. Burtt =Rhynchoglossum azureum (Schlechtendal) B. L. Burtt

Rhynchoglossum violaceum (Fritsch) B. L. Burtt =Rhynchoglossum azureum (Schlechtendal) B. L. Burtt

Rytidophyllum melastoma Poeppig =Parakohleria melastoma (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978a: 8.

Rytidophyllum purpureum Poeppig =Parakohleria purpurea (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978a: 8.

Salisia gloxiniaeflora Regel, nom. illeg. =Gloxinia perennis (L.) Fritsch
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 386.

Salisia maculata (L'Héritier) Regel =Gloxinia perennis (L.) Fritsch
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 386.

Salisia pallidiflora (Hooker) Regel =Gloxinia perennis (L.) Fritsch
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 386.

Salisia suaveolens (Decaisne) Regel =Gloxinia perennis (L.) Fritsch

Seemannia albescens (Rusby) Fritsch =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Seemannia benaryi Regel =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Seemannia cuneata Rusby =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Seemannia dioica Rusby =Gloxinia purpurascens (Rusby) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 387.

Seemannia gymnostoma (Grisebach) Toussaint =Gloxinia gymnostoma Grisebach
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 389.

Seemannia latifolia Fritsch =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Seemannia longiflora Fritsch =Gloxinia purpurascens (Rusby) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 387.

Seemannia major Baillon =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Seemannia purpurascens Rusby =Gloxinia purpurascens (Rusby) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 387.

Seemannia regnelliana Fritsch =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Seemannia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Hanstein =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Seemannia ternifolia Regel =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Seemannia uniflora Baillon =Gloxinia sylvatica (H.B.K.) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1976: 388.

Sinningia elatior (H.B.K.) Chautems
Syn. *Corytholoma elatius* (H.B.K.) Fritsch, *Corytholoma igneum* (C. Martius) Fritsch, *Corytholoma strictum* (Hooker & Arnott) Decaisne, *Gesneria elatior* H.B.K., *Gesneria fragilis* Poeppig, *Gesneria sceptroides* Hanstein, *Gesneria stricta* Hooker & Arnott, *Rechsteineria elatior* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Rechsteineria sceptroides* (Hanstein) Kuntze, *Rechsteineria stricta* (Hooker & Arnott) Kuntze, *Rechsteineria tenera* Fritsch, *Sinningia stricta* (Hooker & Arnott) Wiehler
Ref. Chautems, 1990: 383.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6231 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, MD, SM

Sinningia incarnata (Aublet) Denham
Syn. *Gesneria aurantiaca* Hanstein, *Gesneria eggersii* J. D. Smith, *Gesneria elliptica* Hooker, *Gesneria elliptica* var. *lutea* Hooker, *Gesneria erubescens* Hanstein, *Gesneria flavescens* Hanstein, *Gesneria gollmeriana* Hanstein, *Gesneria gracilis* (Decaisne ex Regel) Hanstein, *Gesneria lehmannii* J. D. Smith, *Gesneria lindeniana* Brongniart, *Gesneria rutila* Lindley, *Gesneria vargasii* DC., *Rechsteineria aurantiaca* (Hanstein) Kuntze, *Rechsteineria elliptica* (Hooker) Kuntze, *Rechsteineria erubescens* (Hanstein) Kuntze, *Rechsteineria flavescens* (Hanstein) Kuntze, *Rechsteineria gollmeriana* (Hanstein) Kuntze, *Rechsteineria rutila* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Rechsteineria vargasii* (DC.) Kuntze
Ref. Skog, pers. comm.
Note: Without collection data.

Sinningia stricta (Hooker & Arnott) Wiehler =Sinningia elatior (H.B.K.) Chautems
Ref. Chautems, 1990: 384.

Sinningia warmingii (Hiern) Chautems
Syn. *Gesneria warmingii* Hiern, *Rechsteineria peruviana* Fritsch, *Rechsteineria weberbaueri* Fritsch
Ref. Chautems, 1990: 386.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6446* (F!)
Depts.: CA, HV

Trevirana comifera (DC.) D. Dietrich =Diastema comiferum (DC.) Bentham ex Walpers

Trevirana discolor Poeppig, nom. illeg. =Diastema comiferum (DC.) Bentham ex Walpers

Trevirana divaricata Poeppig =Phinaea divaricata (Poeppig) Wiehler
Ref. Wiehler, 1978c: 64.

Trevirana mollis Poeppig =Diastema hispidum (DC.) Fritsch
Ref. Fritsch, 1914: 407.

Trevirana scabra Poeppig =Diastema scabrum (Poeppig) Bentham
Ref. Fritsch, 1914: 401.

Trevirana tenerrima Poeppig =Diastema tenerrimum (Poeppig) Bentham ex Walpers

Trevirana urticaefolia Poeppig =Diastema urticaefolium (Poeppig) Bentham ex Walpers

Trevirania erinoides (DC.) D. Dietrich =Koellikeria erinoides (DC.) Mansfeld

Trichantha acuminata (Bentham) Wiehler =Columnea anisophylla DC.

Trichantha anisophylla (DC.) Wiehler =Columnea anisophylla DC.

Trichantha ciliata Wiehler
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb, liana or subshrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25962 (F!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Trichantha oblongifolia (Rusby) Wiehler =Columnea oblongifolia Rusby

Trichantha peruviana (Zahlbruckner) Wiehler =Alloplectus peruvianus (Zahlbruckner) Kvist & L. E. Skog

Trichantha purpureovittata Wiehler =Columnea purpureovittata (Wiehler) B. Morley

Grossulariaceae

3 genera and 31 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 12.

Treated under the Saxifragaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner (MO); reviewed by E. M. McClintock (UC).

Coreosma dombeyana Spach =Ribes viscosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1024.

Dulongia acuminata H.B.K. =Phyllonoma ruscifolia Willdenow ex Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1038; Mori & Kallunki, 1977: 76.

Dulongia integerrima Turczaninow =Phyllonoma ruscifolia Willdenow ex Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1038; Mori & Kallunki, 1977: 76.

Escallonia adscendens Rusby =Escallonia corymbosa (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1027; Sleumer, 1968: 35.

Escallonia angustifolia C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1026; Sleumer, 1968: 72.
Tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Haenke 1790* (L photo), López 8300 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, TA

Escallonia atahuallpae J. F. Macbride =Escallonia pendula (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1026; Sleumer, 1968: 119.

Escallonia corymbosa (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Escallonia adscendens* Rusby, *Escallonia hypsophila* Diels, *Stereoxylon corymbosum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1027; Sleumer, 1968: 35.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Note: Sleumer (1968) treated this as a synonym of *E. myrtilloides*.
Voucher: Vargas 15907 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HU, JU, LL, TA

Escallonia cuneifolia (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Stereoxylon cuneifolium* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1027.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Weberbauer 3410 (F)
Depts.: HU

Escallonia floribunda H.B.K. =Escallonia paniculata (R. & P.) Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1029; Sleumer, 1968: 117.

Escallonia herrerae Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1028; Sleumer, 1968: 118.
Andean II: forests, riversides. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1237* (B photo F!), Chávez 3211 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, LL, PI

Escallonia hypsophila Diels =Escallonia corymbosa (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1027; Sleumer, 1968: 35.

Escallonia macrantha Weddell =Escallonia poliifolia Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1031; Sleumer, 1968: 34.

Escallonia mandoni Britton =Escallonia resinosa (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1028.

Escallonia micrantha Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1028; Sleumer, 1968: 31.
Tree. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 7739* (B photo F!), Sagástegui 9881 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Escallonia multiflora C. Presl =Escallonia resinosa (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1032.

Escallonia myrtilloides L. f. var. **myrtilloides**
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1029; Sleumer, 1968: 35.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Young 1584 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, PI, PU, SM

Escallonia myrtilloides var. **patens** (R. & P.) Sleumer
Syn. *Escallonia patens* (R. & P.) Killip, *Stereoxylon patens* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1030; Sleumer, 1968: 39.
Tree. Andean II-III: forests. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (P photo F!), López 7565 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU, HU, LL, PI, PU, SM

Escallonia paniculata (R. & P.) Schultes
Syn. *Escallonia floribunda* H.B.K., *Escallonia paniculata* var. *floribunda* (H.B.K.) J. F. Macbride, *Stereoxylon paniculatum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1029; Sleumer, 1968: 117.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: elfin forests, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 1787* (G), Díaz 3407 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, PA, PI,

Escallonia paniculata var. *floribunda* (H.B.K.) J. F. Macbride =Escallonia paniculata (R. & P.) Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1029; Sleumer, 1968: 117.

Escallonia patens (R. & P.) Killip =Escallonia myrtilloides var. patens (R. & P.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1030; Sleumer, 1968: 39.

Escallonia pendula (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Escallonia atahuallpae* J. F. Macbride, *Stereoxylon pendulum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1030; Sleumer, 1968: 119.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Sagástegui 7769 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, HU, PA

Escallonia pilgeriana Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1031.
Shrub or tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5061*
Depts.: CU

Escallonia piurensis Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1031; Sleumer, 1968: 106.
Shrub or tree.
Voucher: Raimondi 10838 (B photo F!)
Depts.: PI

Escallonia poliifolia Hooker
Syn. *Escallonia macrantha* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1031; Sleumer, 1968: 34.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests on white sand, grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Sometimes spelled "*polifolia*."
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Boeke 1810 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Escallonia resinosa (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Escallonia mandoni* Britton, *Escallonia multiflora* C. Presl, *Stereoxylon resinosum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1032.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Solomon 3032 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL

Escallonia salicifolia Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1032; Sleumer, 1968: 88.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 11481* (B photo F!), Vargas 9246 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, TA

[Escallonia tortuosa H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1033.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Phyllonoma integerrima (Turczaninow) Loesener =Phyllonoma ruscifolia Willdenow ex Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1038; Mori & Kallunki, 1977: 76.

Phyllonoma ruscifolia Willdenow ex Schultes
Syn. *Dulongia acuminata* H.B.K., *Dulongia integerrima* Turczaninow, *Phyllonoma integerrima* (Turczaninow) Loesener
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1038; Mori & Kallunki, 1977: 76.
Shrub or treelet. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4761 (F)
Depts.: LI, SM

Phyllonoma weberbaueri Engler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1038; Mori & Kallunki, 1977: 82.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1322* (B photo F!), Dudley 10816 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Rebis discolor Spach =Ribes albifolium R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1019.

Rebis macrobotrys Spach =Ribes macrobotrys R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1022.

Ribes albifolium R. & P.
Syn. *Rebis discolor* Spach
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1019.
Endemic tree.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Núñez 8343 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Ribes bolivianum Janczewski
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1019.
Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Hoogte 1873 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Ribes brachybotrys (Weddell) Janczewski
Syn. *Ribes sucheziense* Janczewski, *Ribes viscosum* var. *brachybotrys* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1019.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: forests, rocky slopes. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weddell 4389* (P photo F!), Vargas 374 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Ribes cuneifolium R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1020.
Shrub or tree. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Stein 1996 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CU, JU, LL

Ribes dombeyanum Spach =Ribes viscosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1024.

Ribes elegans Janczewski
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1020.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3306* (B photo F!), Díaz 3003 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LA, PI

Ribes glandulosum R. & P. =Ribes viscosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1024.

Ribes hirticaule J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1021.
Endemic. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7529* (F)
Depts.: AY

Ribes incarnatum Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1021.
Endemic shrub, subshrub or vine. Andean II-III. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.*, Vargas 2250 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Ribes incertum J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1021.
Endemic. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2493* (F), Weberbauer 7226
Depts.: AN

Ribes macrobotrys R. & P.
Syn. *Rebis macrobotrys* Spach
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1022.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Note: This taxon may include more than one species.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Smith 6133 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, PA

Ribes macrostachyum Janczewski
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1022.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G photo F!)
Depts.: AM, AN

Ribes ovalifolium Janczewski
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1022.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: forests. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2771* (B photo F!), Gentry 21637 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Ribes pentlandii Britton
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1023.
Voucher: Mathews s.n. (K)
Depts.: LI

Ribes peruvianum Janczewski
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1023.
Endemic. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3723* (B), West 8101 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, LI, LL

Ribes praecox J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1023.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2251* (F)
Depts.: HU

Ribes sucheziense Janczewski =Ribes brachybotrys (Weddell) Janczewski
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1019.

Ribes viscosum R. & P.
Syn. *Coreosma dombeyana* Spach, *Ribes dombeyanum* Spach, *Ribes glandulosum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1024.
Shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Dombey 720* (G photo F!), Smith 9265 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU, LI, PA

Ribes viscosum var. *brachybotrys* Weddell =Ribes brachybotrys (Weddell) Janczewski
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1019.

Ribes weberbaueri Janczewski
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1025.
Shrub. Andean III: elfin forests, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4064* (B photo F!), Smith 11573 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Stereoxylon corymbosum R. & P. =Escallonia corymbosa (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1027; Sleumer, 1968: 35.

Stereoxylon cuneifolium R. & P. =Escallonia cuneifolia (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1027.

Stereoxylon paniculatum R. & P. =Escallonia paniculata (R. & P.) Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1029; Sleumer, 1968: 117.

Stereoxylon patens R. & P. =Escallonia myrtilloides var. patens (R. & P.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1030; Sleumer, 1968: 39.

Stereoxylon pendulum R. & P. =Escallonia pendula (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1030; Sleumer, 1968: 119.

Stereoxylon resinosum R. & P. =Escallonia resinosa (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1032.

Haemodoraceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi.

Xiphidium album Willdenow =Xiphidium caeruleum Aublet
Ref. FP 1188: 631; Villaroel, 1971: 211.

Xiphidium caeruleum Aublet
Syn. *Xiphidium album* Willdenow
Ref. Villaroel, 1971: 208; Simpson, 1990: 732.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Note: Often spelled as "*coeruleum*." The orthography used here follows that of Maas (pers. comm.).
Voucher: Barbour 5125 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Haloragaceae

2 genera and 8 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 3.

Prepared by L. Brako and J. L. Zarucchi.

Enydria aquatica Vell. Conc.
=Myriophyllum aquaticum (Vell. Conc.) Verdcourt
Ref. Verdcourt, 1973: 36; Orchard, 1981: 33.

Gunnera annae Schindler
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 4; Mora, 1984: 54.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3721* (B)
Depts.: HU

Gunnera bolivarü J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 5; Mora, 1984: 54.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 13989* (F)
Depts.: CU

Gunnera magellanica Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 5; Mora, 1984: 54.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Stafford 992 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, SM

Gunnera margaretae Schindler
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 5; Mora, 1984: 54.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4087* (B), West 7090 (F)
Depts.: CA, CU

Gunnera peruviana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 6; Mora, 1984: 54.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3583* (F), Dillon 2590 (F!)
Depts.: HU

[Gunnera rheifolia Schindler]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 7.
Note: Not known from Peru with certainty; the type, *Dombey 924*, is possibly from Chile.

[*Haloragis tetrandra* Schott ex Sprengel =Laurembergia tetrandra (Schott ex Sprengel) Kanitz]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 7.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Laurembergia tetrandra (Schott ex Sprengel) Kanitz]
Syn. *Haloragis tetrandra* Schott ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 7.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myriophyllum aquaticum (Vell. Conc.) Verdcourt
Syn. *Enydria aquatica* Vell. Conc.
Ref. Verdcourt, 1973: 36; Orchard, 1981: 33.
Aquatic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 13527 (US)
Depts.: CU

Myriophyllum elatinoides Gaudichaud =Myriophyllum quitense H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 8; Mora, 1984: 64; Orchard, 1981: 28.

Myriophyllum mattogrossensis Haenke
Ref. Orchard, 1981: 37.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3598 (F)
Depts.: SM

Myriophyllum quitense H.B.K.
Syn. *Myriophyllum elatinoides* Gaudichaud, *Myriophyllum titikakense* Remy
Ref. Mora, 1984: 64; Orchard, 1981: 28.
Aquatic herb. Andean I-II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 8326 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LI, LO, PU

Myriophyllum titikakense Remy =Myriophyllum quitense H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 8; Mora, 1984: 64; Orchard, 1981: 28.

Heliconiaceae

1 genus and 35 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 7.

Treated in the Musaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by W. J. Kress (US).

Bihai marginata Griggs =Heliconia marginata (Griggs) Pittier

Heliconia acuminata A. Richard var. **acuminata**
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 720; Andersson, 1985b: 56.
Note: Specimens cited under this name in the Flora of Peru are not separated into subspecies and have not been relocated.

Heliconia acuminata subsp. **immaculata** L. Andersson
Ref. Andersson, 1985b: 62.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4975* (MO!), Barbour 4922 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Heliconia acuminata subsp. **occidentalis** L. Andersson
Syn. *Heliconia roseoflava* Loesener
Ref. Andersson, 1985b: 61.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9184* (B photo F), Vásquez *et al.* 7456 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Heliconia acuminata subsp. **psittacorastra** L. Andersson
Ref. Andersson, 1985b: 63.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17651* (MO!), Díaz & Jaramillo 251 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Heliconia aemygdiana Burle Marx subsp. **aemygdiana**
Ref. Andersson, 1985b: 38.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 115 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, PA, PU

Heliconia affinis Loesener =Heliconia subulata subsp. subulata
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 721; Andersson, 1985b: 87.

Heliconia andina Abalo & Morales =Heliconia dielsiana Loesener
Ref. Berry & Kress, 1991: 229.

Heliconia appariciοi Barreiros
Ref. Andersson, 1985b: 108.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Balick & Allon 1083 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Heliconia aureo-rosea Loesener =Heliconia schumanniana Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 721; Andersson, 1985b: 106.

[Heliconia bihai (L.) L.]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 721; Andersson, 1981: 777.
Note: Not known from Peru. According to Andersson (1981) *H. bihai* as used in the Flora of Peru is a synonym of *H. stricta* Huber.

[Heliconia brasiliensis Hooker]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 721; Andersson, 1985b: 81.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited under this name in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Andersson (1985b) as *H. lasiorachis* except for *Williams 3718*, which is *H. velutina*.

[*Heliconia cannoidea* A. Richard =Heliconia psittacorum L. f.]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 722; Andersson, 1985b: 50.
Note: Not known form Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Andersson (1985b) as *H. hirsuta*.

Heliconia chartacea Lane ex Barreiros
Ref. Berry & Kress, 1991: 247.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 130 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM, UC

Heliconia densiflora Verlot subsp. **densiflora**
Ref. Andersson, 1985b: 75.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5713 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, MD

Heliconia dielsiana Loesener
Syn. *Heliconia andina* Abalo & Morales.
Ref. Loesener, 1937: 70; Berry & Kress, 1991: 229.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 2392 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Heliconia episcopalis Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 722; Andersson, 1992: 34.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 31208 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Heliconia fugax L. Andersson
Ref. Andersson, 1985b: 43.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Davidson & Jones 9397 (LAM)
Depts.: HU

Heliconia gloriosa J. E. Abalo & G. Morales
Ref. Abalo & Morales, 1991: 156.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Type based on cultivated material grown in Brazil of Peruvian origin.
Voucher: Morales & Abalo, 1362* (MOL, MY)
Depts.: CU

Heliconia hirsuta L. f.
Syn. *Limnocharis haenkei* Presl (Limnocharitaceae)
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 722; Andersson, 1985b: 100.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat S1046 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LL, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Heliconia julianii Barreiros
Ref. Barreiros, 1976: 130.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 2849 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Heliconia juruana Loesener
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20186 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Heliconia lasiorachis L. Andersson
Ref. Andersson, 1985b: 82.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Andersson 6* (GB), Díaz *et al.* 530 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Heliconia latispatha Bentham
Ref. Andersson, 1992: 46.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spichiger & Encarnación 1076 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Heliconia lingulata R. & P.
Syn. *Heliconia weberbaueri* Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 722; Andersson, 1985b: 30.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 26727 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Heliconia lourteigiae Emygdio & Santos
Ref. Andersson, 1992: 39.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Published as "*lourteigii*."
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 6602 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Heliconia marginata (Griggs) Pittier
Syn. *Bihai marginata* Griggs
Ref. Berry & Kress, 1991: 253.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17870 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Heliconia metallica Planchon & Linden ex Hooker
Ref. Andersson, 1985b: 96.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 17901 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Heliconia obscura Dodson & A. Gentry subsp. **fusca** L. Andersson
Ref. Andersson, 1985b: 71.
Herb. Andean I: riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6094 (U, USM!)
Depts.: PU

Heliconia obscuroides L. Andersson
Ref. Andersson, 1985b: 71.
Herb. Andean I: 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37901A (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Heliconia ortotricha L. Andersson
Ref. Andersson, 1981: 781.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 935 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM, UC

Heliconia penduloides Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 723.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6759* (B, MOL!), Smith 3970 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA, SM

Heliconia poeppigiana Eichler ex Petersen =Heliconia rostrata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 723.

Heliconia pruinosa Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 723.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1216* (B), McDaniel & Rimachi 17921 (F!)
Depts.: CU, LO, PU

[Heliconia psittacorum L. f.]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 723; Andersson, 1985b: 63.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Andersson (1985b) as *H. acuminata* subsp. *psittacorastrum*. This name as used in the Flora of Peru is a synonym of *H. acuminata* subsp. *occidentalis*.

Heliconia psittacorum var. *subulata* Baker =Heliconia subulata subsp. subulata
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 725; Andersson, 1985b: 87.

Heliconia roseoflava Loesener =Heliconia acuminata subsp. occidentalis L. Andersson
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 723; Andersson, 1985b: 61.

Heliconia rostrata R. & P.
Syn. *Heliconia poeppigiana* Eichler ex Petersen
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 723; Berry & Kress, 1991: 227.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Vásquez *et al.* 3126 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Heliconia scarlatina Abalo & Morales
Ref. Andersson, 1985b: 40.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, riversides. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 2628 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, SM

Heliconia schumanniana Loesener
Syn. *Heliconia aureo-rosea* Loesener, *Heliconia schumanniana* fo. *acreana* (Loesener) J. F. Macbride, *Heliconia schumanniana* fo. *apicirubra* (Loesener) J. F. Macbride, *Heliconia schumanniana* var. *basirubra* Loesener, *Heliconia uleana* Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 724; Andersson, 1985b: 106.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3703* (B), Huashikat 840 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Heliconia schumanniana fo. *acreana* (Loesener) J. F. Macbride =Heliconia schumanniana Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 724; Andersson, 1985b: 106.

Heliconia schumanniana fo. *apicirubra* (Loesener) J. F. Macbride =Heliconia schumanniana Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 724; Andersson, 1985b: 106.

Heliconia schumanniana var. *basirubra* Loesener =Heliconia schumanniana Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 724; Andersson, 1985b: 106.

Heliconia spathocircinata Aristeguieta
Ref. Andersson, 1992: 53.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.

Note: Published as "*spatho-circinata.*"
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25594 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Heliconia standleyi J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 724; Berry & Kress, 1991: 233.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27444* (US!), Gentry *et al.* 15681 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Heliconia stricta Huber
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 724; Andersson, 1981: 776; Andersson, 1992: 36.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, swamps. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Huber 2038* (MG), Croat 17842 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM

Heliconia subulata R. & P. subsp. **subulata**
Syn. *Heliconia affinis* Loesener, *Heliconia psittacorum* var. *subulata* Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 725; Andersson, 1985b: 87.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Dillon 2626 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PU, UC

Heliconia tenebrosa J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 725; Andersson, 1992: 40.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1089* (F), Gentry *et al.* 29143 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Heliconia timothei L. Andersson
Ref. Andersson, 1985b: 66.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 688 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Heliconia uleana Loesener =Heliconia schumanniana Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 725; Andersson, 1985b: 107.

Heliconia variegata Loesener, nom. illeg. =Heliconia zebrina Plowman, Kress & H. Kennedy
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 725; Andersson, 1985b: 43.

Heliconia vellerigera Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 725; Berry & Kress, 1991: 238.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W photo F!), Knapp & Mallet 8419 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Heliconia velutina L. Andersson
Ref. Andersson, 1985b: 81.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4776 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM

Heliconia weberbaueri Loesener =Heliconia lingulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 725; Andersson, 1985b: 30.

Heliconia zebrina Plowman, Kress & H. Kennedy
Syn. *Heliconia variegata* Loesener, nom. illeg.
Ref. Andersson, 1985b: 43.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6766* (B destroyed, MOL!), Schunke 6953 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, UC

Hernandiaceae

1 genus and 3 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Prepared by A. Pool (MO).

Sparattanthelium acreanum Pilger
Ref. FP 13 (2/3) 1938: 932; Kubitzki, 1969: 204.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19565 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

[Sparattanthelium amazonum C. Martius]
Ref. FP 13 (2/3) 1938: 932; Burger, 1990: 134.
Note: Not known from Peru. This name as used in the Flora of Peru is actually *S. glabrum* (Kubitzki, 1969).

Sparattanthelium atrum Pilger =Sparattanthelium glabrum Rusby
Ref. FP 13 (2/3) 1938: 932; Kubitzki, 1969: 198.

Sparattanthelium glabrum Rusby
Syn. *Sparattanthelium atrum* Pilger
Ref. Kubitzki, 1969: 200.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2539 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Sparattanthelium sprucei Rusby =Sparattanthelium tarapotanum Meissner
Ref. FP 13 (2/3) 1938: 933; Kubitzki, 1969: 198.

Sparattanthelium tarapotanum Meissner
Syn. *Sparattanthelium sprucei* Rusby
Ref. FP 13 (2/3) 1938: 933; Kubitzki, 1969: 198.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4222* (K), Klug 4233 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Hippocrateaceae

9 genera and 48 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 6.

Prepared by J. P. Talbot (MO).

Anthodon decussatum R. & P.
Syn. *Hippocratea anthodon* Persoon, *Hippocratea decussata* (R. & P.) Peyritsch, *Salacia decussata* (R. & P.) G. Don, *Tonsella decussata* (R. & P.) M. Vahl, *Tontelea decussata* (R. & P.) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 219.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz 13335* (B photo F!), Foster 5673 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Anthodon grandiflorus Bentham =Salacia impressifolia (Miers) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 212.

Cheiloclinium anomalum Miers
Syn. *Salacia anomala* (Miers) Peyritsch
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 202; van Roosmalen, 1985: 76.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 5019 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Cheiloclinium articulatum (A. C. Smith) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Salacia articulata* A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 534.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 10064 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cheiloclinium cognatum (Miers) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Kippistia cognata* Miers
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 203; Dodson & Robyns, 1965: 84; van Roosmalen, 1985: 76.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3851 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Cheiloclinium hippocrateoides (Peyritsch) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Salacia hippocrateoides* Peyritsch
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 203; van Roosmalen, 1985: 76.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4073 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Cheiloclinium klugii A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 204.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.

Voucher: Klug 3689* (NY), Vásquez *et al.* 7376A (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Cheiloclinium krukovii (A. C. Smith) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Salacia krukovii* A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 544
Liana. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 36061 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Cheiloclinium lineolatum (A. C. Smith) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Salacia lineolata* A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 533; van Roosmalen, 1985: 76.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18465 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Cheiloclinium obtusum A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 204.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 381* (NY)
Depts.: LO

Cheiloclinium pendunculatum (A. C. Smith) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Salacia pedunculata* A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 538.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 18577 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cuervea kappleriana (Miquel) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Hippocratea kappleriana* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 217; van Roosmalen, 1985: 76.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 17294 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cuervea ovalifolia Miers =Tontelea ovalifolia subsp. ovalifolia
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 476.

Hippocratea andina (Miers) J. F. Macbride =Pristimera andina Miers
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 217.

Hippocratea anthodon Persoon =Anthodon decussatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 219.

Hippocratea comosa Swartz =Hylenaea comosa (Swartz) Miers
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 407.

Hippocratea copiosiflora Miers =Hippocratea volubilis L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 219.

Hippocratea decussata (R. & P.) Peyritsch =Anthodon decussatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 220.

Hippocratea huanucana Loesener =Peritassa huanucana (Loesener) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 206.

Hippocratea kappleriana Miquel =Cuervea kappleriana (Miquel) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 217.

Hippocratea multiflora Lamarck =Salacia multiflora (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 441.

Hippocratea nervosa (Miers) J. F. Macbride =Pristimera nervosa (Miers) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 218.

Hippocratea opacifolia J. F. Macbride =Salacia opacifolia (J. F. Macbride) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 214.

Hippocratea ovata Lamarck =Hippocratea volubilis L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 219; Dodson & Robyns, 1965: 96.

Hippocratea perspicua Miers =Hippocratea volubilis L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 219.

Hippocratea tenuiflora C. Martius ex Peyritsch =Pristimera tenuiflora (C. Martius ex Peyritsch) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 218.

Hippocratea ulei Loesener =Pristimera nervosa (Miers) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 218.

Hippocratea viridis R. & P. =Hippocratea volubilis L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 219.

Hippocratea volubilis L.
Syn. *Hippocratea copiosiflora* Miers, *Hippocratea ovata* Lamarck, *Hippocratea perspicua* Miers, *Hippocratea viridis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 219; Dodson & Robyns, 1965: 96; van Roosmalen, 1985: 78.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6837 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Hylenaea comosa (Swartz) Miers
Syn. *Hippocratea comosa* Swartz
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 407; van Roosmalen, 1985: 78.
Liana or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10330 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Hylenaea praecelsa (Miers) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Tyloderma praecelsa* Miers
Ref. Dodson & Robyns, 1965: 90; A. C. Smith, 1940a: 410.
Liana. Amazonian: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 43163 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Kippistia cognata Miers =Cheiloclinium cognatum (Miers) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 203; Dodson & Robyns, 1965: 84.

Peritassa bullata A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 205.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2298* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Peritassa dulcis (Bentham) Miers
Syn. *Salacia colasi* Benoist, *Salacia dulcis* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 205.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Revilla *et al.* 2478 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Peritassa huanucana (Loesener) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Hippocratea huanucana* Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 206; van Roosmalen, 1985: 80.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4575* (B photo F!), Foster 8781 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Peritassa killipii A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 207.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27777* (NY)
Depts.: LO

Peritassa laevigata (Hoffmannsegg ex Link) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Salacia amazonica* Loesener, *Salacia laevigata* (Hoffmannsegg ex Link) DC., *Tonsella laevigata* Hoffmannsegg ex Link
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 207.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Revilla 194 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Peritassa peruviana (Miers) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Sicyomorpha peruviana* Miers
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 207.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 45961 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Pristimera andina Miers
Syn. *Hippocratea andina* (Miers) J. F. Macbride

Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 217.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K), Foster 7087 (F!)
Depts.: MD

Pristimera nervosa (Miers) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Hippocratea nervosa* (Miers) J. F. Macbride, *Hippocratea ulei* Loesener, *Sicyomorpha nervosa* Miers
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 218; Dodson & Robyns, 1965: 95; van Roosmalen, 1985: 80.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4486* (NY), Barbour 5745 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, SM

Pristimera tenuiflora (C. Martius ex Peyritsch) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Hippocratea tenuiflora* C. Martius ex Peyritsch
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 218.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 2554 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Raddia impressifolia Miers =Salacia impressifolia (Miers) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 212.

Salacia alwynii Mennega
Ref. Mennega, 1984: 84.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 28049* (MO!), Gentry & Jaramillo 54576 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Salacia amazonica Loesener =Peritassa laevigata (Hoffmannsegg ex Link) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 207.

Salacia anomala (Miers) Peyritsch =Cheiloclinium anomalum Miers
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 202.

Salacia articulata A. C. Smith =Cheiloclinium articulatum (A. C. Smith) A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 534.

Salacia attenuata (Miers) Peyritsch =Tontelea attenuata Miers
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 210.

Salacia caloneura A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 460.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7573 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Salacia cauliflora A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 457.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 10132 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Salacia colasi Benoist =Peritassa dulcis (Bentham) Miers
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 205.

Salacia congestiflora A. C. Smith =Tontelea congestiflora (A. C. Smith) A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 496.

Salacia coriaceae (A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride =Tontelea coriacea A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 210.

Salacia corymbosa Huber =Tontelea corymbosa (Huber) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 211.

Salacia cuspidata A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 431.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1935 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Salacia decussata (R. & P.) G. Don =Anthodon decussatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 220.

Salacia divergens (A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride =Tontelea divergens A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 211.

Salacia dulcis Bentham =Peritassa dulcis (Bentham) Miers
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 205.

Salacia emarginata (A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride =Tontelea emarginata A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13 (3A/1) 1951: 211.

Salacia fluminensis Peyritsch =Tontelea ovalifolia subsp. richardii (Peyritsch) Goerts & Mennega
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 212; Mennega, 1992: 233.

Salacia gigantea Loesener
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 450.
Liana, shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 45820 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Salacia gracilis A. C. Smith =Salacia opacifolia (J. F. Macbride) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 214.

Salacia grandiflora (Bentham) Peyritsch =Salacia impressifolia (Miers) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 212.

Salacia hippocrateoides Peyritsch =Cheiloclinium hippocrateoides (Peyritsch) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 203.

Salacia impressifolia (Miers) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Anthodon grandiflorus* Bentham, *Raddia impressifolia* Miers, *Salacia grandiflora* (Bentham) Peyritsch
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 212; van Roosmalen, 1985: 82.
Liana or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18483 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Salacia insignis A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 213; van Roosmalen, 1985: 82.
Liana or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 74* (NY), Ramírez 97 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Salacia juruana Loesener
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 213.
Liana, tree or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7888 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Salacia krukovii A. C. Smith =Cheiloclinium krukovii (A. C. Smtih) A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 544.

Salacia laevigata (Hoffmannsegg ex Link) DC. =Peritassa laevigata (Hoffmannsegg ex Link) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 207.

Salacia lineolata A. C. Smith =Cheiloclinium lineolatum (A. C. Smith) A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 533.

Salacia macrantha A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 213.
Liana or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 43199 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Salacia multiflora (Lamarck) DC.
Syn. *Hippocratea multiflora* Lamarck,
Ref. van Roosmalen, 1985: 82; Mennega, 1992: 232.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3362 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Salacia myrsinoides (A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride =Tontelea myrsinoides A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 214.

Salacia nectandrifolia A. C. Smith =Tontelea nectandrifolia (A. C. Smith) A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 497.

Salacia opacifolia (J. F. Macbride) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Hippocratea opacifolia* J. F. Macbride, *Salacia gracilis* A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 214.
Liana or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 305* (F), Vásquez &

Jaramillo 502 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Salacia pedunculata A. C. Smith
=Cheiloclinium pendunculatum (A. C. Smith) A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 538.

Salacia richardii Peyritsch =Tontelea ovalifolia subsp. richardii (Peyritsch) Goerts & Mennega
Ref. Dodson & Robyns, 1965: 85; Mennega, 1992: 233.

Salacia solimoesensis A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 457.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 27696 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Salacia spectabilis A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 215.
Liana or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29416* (NY), Smith & Vásquez 4791 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Salacia ulei Loesener
Ref. Mennega, 1992: 233.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7027 (MO!, U)
Depts.: LO

Salacia weberbaueri (A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride =Tontelea weberbaueri A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 215.

Sicyomorpha nervosa Miers =Pristimera nervosa (Miers) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 218.

Sicyomorpha peruviana Miers =Peritassa peruviana (Miers) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 207.

Tonsella decussata (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Anthodon decussatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 219.

Tonsella laevigata Hoffmannsegg ex Link =Peritassa laevigata (Hoffmannsegg ex Link) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 207.

Tontelea attenuata Miers
Syn. *Salacia attenuata* (Miers) Peyritsch
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 210.
Liana or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: Treated under *Salacia* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18978 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD

Tontelea congestiflora (A. C. Smith) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Salacia congestiflora* A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 496.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22378 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tontelea coriacea A. C. Smith
Syn. *Salacia coriaceae* (A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 210.
Liana. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated under *Salacia* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Castro 144 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO

Tontelea corymbosa (Huber) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Salacia corymbosa* Huber
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 211.
Endemic liana, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: Treated under *Salacia* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Huber 1433* (F photo), Vásquez *et al.* 6909 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Tontelea decussata (R. & P.) Poiret =Anthodon decussatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 220.

Tontelea divergens A. C. Smith
Syn. *Salacia divergens* (A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 211.
Liana or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated under *Salacia* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Klug 4120* (NY), Vásquez *et al.* 460 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Tontelea emarginata A. C. Smith
Syn. *Salacia emarginata* (A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 211.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1500 m.
Note: Treated under *Salacia* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Klug 3269* (NY), Díaz & Jaramillo 1418 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Tontelea fluminensis (Peyritsch) A. C. Smith =Tontelea ovalifolia subsp. richardii (Peyritsch) Goerts & Mennega
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 212; Mennega, 1992: 233.
Note: Treated under *Salacia* in the Flora of Peru.

Tontelea mauritioides A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 481.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19047 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tontelea myrsinoides A. C. Smith
Syn. *Salacia myrsinoides* (A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 214.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated under *Salacia* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Klug 712* (NY), Rimachi 4344 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tontelea nectandrifolia (A. C. Smith) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Salacia nectandrifolia* A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 497.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1486 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Tontelea ovalifolia (Miers) A. C. Smith subsp. **ovalifolia**
Syn. *Cuervea ovalifolia* Miers
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1940a: 476.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ramírez 2012 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Tontelea ovalifolia subsp. **richardii** (Peyritsch) Goerts & Mennega
Syn. *Salacia fluminensis* Peyritsch, *Salacia richardii* Peyritsch, *Tontelea fluminensis* (Peyritsch) A. C. Smith, *Tontelea richardii* (Peyritsch) A. C. Smith
Ref. Mennega, 1992: 233.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 2735 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD

Tontelea richardii (Peyritsch) A. C. Smith =Tontelea ovalifolia subsp. richardii (Peyritsch) Goerts & Mennega
Ref. Dodson & Robyns, 1965: 85; Mennega, 1992: 233.

Tontelea weberbaueri A. C. Smith
Syn. *Salacia weberbaueri* (A. C. Smith) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 215.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Treated under *Salacia* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7068* (F)
Depts.: LL

Tyloderma praecelsa Miers =Hylenaea praecelsa (Miers) A. C. Smith
Ref. Dodson & Robyns, 1965: 90.

Humiriaceae

6 genera and 12 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 2.

Treated under Linaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by J. Cuatrecasas (US).

Duckesia verrucosa (Ducke) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Sacoglottis verrucosa* Ducke

Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 78.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: The voucher is questionably determined by A. Gentry.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 5978 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Endopleura uchi (Huber) Cuatrecasas]
Syn. *Sacoglottis uchi* Huber
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 81.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Humiria
Note: As "*Houmeria*" in the Flora of Peru.

Humiria balsamifera Aublet fo. **attenuata** Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 629; Cuatrecasas, 1961: 97.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: The voucher cited in the Flora of Peru under *H. balsamifera*, *Killip & Smith 28681*, and two of the seven vouchers cited under *H. floribunda*, *Klug 1315 & 2846*, were treated by Cuatrecasas (1961: 97) as this form under var. *balsamifera*.
Voucher: Klug 2846 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Humiria balsamifera var. **floribunda** (C. Martius) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Humiria floribunda* (C. Martius) Urban
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 99.
Note: Not reconfirmed; see notes above under fo. *attenuata* and var. *parvifolia*. The remaining three vouchers, *Raimondi s.n.*, *Weberbauer 4478*, and *Macbride 685*, were not cited by Cuatrecasas (1961).

Humiria balsamifera var. **parvifolia** (Adr. Jussieu) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Humiria parvifolium* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 108.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Two of the seven vouchers cited under *H. floribunda* in the Flora of Peru, *Spruce 4335 & Klug 3706*, were treated by Cuatrecasas (1961: 108) under this variety of *H. balsamifera*.
Voucher: Klug 3706 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU, SM

[Humiria crassifolia C. Martius ex Urban]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 630; Cuatrecasas, 1961: 121.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Humiria floribunda (C. Martius) Urban =Humiria balsamifera var. floribunda (C. Martius) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 630; Cuatrecasas, 1961: 99.

Humiria parvifolium Adr. Jussieu =Humiria balsamifera var. parvifolia (Adr. Jussieu) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 108.

Humiriastrum colombianum (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Sacoglottis excelsa* var. *columbiana* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 134.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 26138 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Humiriastrum excelsum (Ducke) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Sacoglottis excelsa* Ducke
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 133.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Burgos 85 (MAD ex Y)
Depts.: HU

Sacoglottis amazonica C. Martius
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 169.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Cited voucher is one of three sterile collections at MO.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42891 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Sacoglottis ceratocarpa Ducke
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 165.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56340 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Sacoglottis excelsa Ducke =Humiriastrum excelsum (Ducke) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 133.

Sacoglottis excelsa var. *columbiana* Cuatrecasas =Humiriastrum colombianum (Cuatrecasas) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 134.

Sacoglottis guianensis Bentham
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 174.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39466 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Sacoglottis mattogrossensis Malme
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 181.
Tree. Amazonian: swamps, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8192 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Sacoglottis reticulata Ducke =Schistostemon reticulatum subsp. reticulatum
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 154.

[*Sacoglottis uchi* Huber =Endopleura uchi (Huber) Cuatrecasas]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 628; Cuatrecasas, 1961: 81.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sacoglottis verrucosa Ducke =Duckesia verrucosa (Ducke) Cuatrecasas

Schistostemon reticulatum (Ducke) Cuatrecasas subsp. **reticulatum**
Syn. *Sacoglottis reticulata* Ducke
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 154.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1564 (US)
Depts.: LO

[Vantanea celativenia (Standley) Cuatrecasas]
Syn. *Licania celativenia* Standley (Chrysobalanaceae)
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 61.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Vantanea cuplaris* Huber =Vantanea parviflora Lamarck]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 631; Cuatrecasas, 1961: 75.

Vantanea parviflora Lamarck
Syn. *Vantanea cuplaris* Huber
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1961: 74.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dodson & Torres 2938 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Vantanea peruviana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 632; Cuatrecasas, 1961: 64.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 1130* (US), Klug 1091 (US)
Depts.: LO

Vantanea spichigeri A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1990: 379.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spichiger *et al.* 1743* (MO!), Vásquez *et al.* 7696 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Hydrangeaceae

1 genus and 7 species in Peru.

Treated under the Saxifragaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner (MO); reviewed by E. M. McClintock (UC).

Cornidia peruviana (Moricand) Small =Hydrangea peruviana Moricand
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1036.

Cornidia radiata Oersted =Hydrangea peruviana Moricand

Cornidia umbellata R. & P. =Hydrangea preslii Briquet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1034.

Hydrangea briquetii Engler =Hydrangea preslii Briquet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1034.

Hydrangea diplostemona (J. D. Smith) Standley
Syn. *Gilibertia diplostemona* J. D. Smith (Araliaceae), *Hydrangea sprucei* Briquet
Ref. McClintock, 1957: 241.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4328 (G)
Depts.: HU, PU, SM

Hydrangea ecuadorensis Briquet =Hydrangea preslii Briquet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1035; McClintock, 1957: 242.

Hydrangea jelskii Szyszylowicz
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1035; McClintock, 1957: 247.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 332* (KRA)

Hydrangea macrophylla (Thunberg) DC.
Syn. *Viburnum macrophyllum* Thunberg (Caprifoliaceae)
Ref. McClintock, 1957: 221.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Note: Escaped from cultivation.
Voucher: Solomon 3199 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO

Hydrangea mathewsii Briquet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1036; McClintock, 1957: 248.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G photo F!), Weberbauer 7157 (F)
Depts.: AM

Hydrangea oerstedii Briquet =Hydrangea peruviana Moricand
Ref. McClintock, 1957: 237.
Note: *Hydrangea oerstedii* is merely a heterostylus condition of *Hydrangea peruviana* (Liesner, pers. comm.).

Hydrangea peruviana Moricand
Syn. *Cornidia peruviana* (Moricand) Small, *Cornidia radiata* Oersted, *Hydrangea oerstedii* Briquet, *Hydrangea weberbaueri* Engler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1036; McClintock, 1957: 239.
Vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3272 (G)
Depts.: AM, SM

Hydrangea preslii Briquet
Syn. *Cornidia umbellata* R. & P., *Hydrangea briquetii* Engler, *Hydrangea ecuadorensis* Briquet, *Hydrangea umbellata* Briquet, *Sarcostyles peruviana* C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1036; McClintock, 1957: 242.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II. 1000-3500 m.
Note: McClintock (1957: 242) incorrectly cited Macbride's voucher as *3692*; the correct number is *3962*.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.*, Macbride 3962 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, SM

Hydrangea sprucei Briquet =Hydrangea diplostemona (J. D. Smith) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1037; McClintock, 1957: 241.

Hydrangea tarapotensis Briquet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1037; McClintock, 1957: 246.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4349* (G photo F!)
Depts.: SM

Hydrangea umbellata Briquet =Hydrangea preslii Briquet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1034.

Hydrangea weberbaueri Engler =Hydrangea peruviana Moricand
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1037; McClintock, 1957: 239.

Sarcostyles peruviana C. Presl =Hydrangea preslii Briquet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1036.

Hydrocharitaceae

3 genera and 3 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi and L. Brako; reviewed by R. R. Haynes (UNA).

Anacharis chilensis Planchon =Elodea potamogeton (Bertero) Espinosa
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 95; Cook & Urmi-König, 1985: 126.

Anacharis mathewsii Planchon =Elodea potamogeton (Bertero) Espinosa
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 108; Cook & Urmi-König, 1985: 127.

Anacharis potamogeton (Bertero) Marie-Victorin =Elodea potamogeton (Bertero) Espinosa
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 108; Cook & Urmi-König, 1985: 126.

Apalanthe granatensis (Humboldt & Bonpland) Planchon
Syn. *Elodea granatensis* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Elodea guyannensis* Richard
Ref. Cook, 1985: 157; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986b: 39.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: submerged. 0-1500 m.
Note: Cook (1985) recognized *Apalanthe* as a genus distinct from *Elodea*, whereas Haynes & Holm-Nielsen (1986b) maintain it as a subgenus of *Elodea*.
Voucher: Barbour 5445 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Diplandra potamogeton Bertero =Elodea potamogeton (Bertero) Espinosa
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 95; Cook & Urmi-König, 1985: 126.

Elodea chilensis (Planchon) Caspary =Elodea potamogeton (Bertero) Espinosa
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 95; Cook & Urmi-König, 1985: 127.

Elodea granatensis Humboldt & Bonpland =Apalanthe granatensis (Humboldt & Bonpland) Planchon
Ref. Cook & Urmi-König, 1985: 157; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986b: 39.

Elodea guyannensis Richard =Apalanthe granatensis (Humboldt & Bonpland) Planchon
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986b: 39.

Elodea mathewsii (Planchon) St. John =Elodea potamogeton (Bertero) Espinosa
Ref. Cook & Urmi-König, 1985: 127.

Elodea peruviensis St. John =Elodea potamogeton (Bertero) Espinosa
Ref. Cook & Urmi-König, 1985: 127.

Elodea potamogeton (Bertero) Espinosa
Syn. *Anacharis chilensis* Planchon, *Anacharis mathewsii* Planchon, *Anacharis potamogeton* (Bertero) Marie-Victorin, *Diplandra potamogeton* Bertero, *Elodea chilensis* (Planchon) Caspary, *Elodea mathewsii* (Planchon) St. John, *Elodea peruviensis* St. John, *Elodea titicacana* St. John
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 95; Cook & Urmi-König, 1985: 126.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III: submerged. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Matthews 581* (K), Smith 11698 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, JU, LI, LL, PU

Elodea titicacana St. John =Elodea potamogeton (Bertero) Espinosa
Ref. Cook & Urmi-König, 1985: 127.

Hydromystria laevigata (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Hunziker =Limnobium laevigatum (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Heine
Ref. Lowden, 1992: 129.

Hydromystria stononifera G. Meyer =Limnobium laevigatum (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Heine
Ref. Lowden, 1992: 129.

Limnobium laevigatum (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Heine
Syn. *Hydromystria laevigata* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Hunziker; *Hydromystria stononifera* G. Meyer; *Limnobium spongia* subsp. *laevigatum* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Lowden; *Limnobium stoloniferum* (G. Meyer) Grisebach; *Salvinia laevigata* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow (Salviniaceae - Pteridophyta)
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986b: 43; Lowden, 1992: 129.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: floating or submerged. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated alternatively as a subspecies of *Limnobium spongia* by Lowden (1992).

Voucher: Vásquez 5014 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Limnobium spongia (Bosc) Steudel subsp. *laevigatum* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Lowden =Limnobium laevigatum (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Heine
Ref. Lowden, 1992: 129.

Limnobium stoloniferum (G. Meyer) Griesebach =Limnobium laevigatum (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Heine
Ref. Lowden, 1992: 129.

[*Stratiotes nymphoides* Willdenow =Hydrocleys nymphoides (Limnocharitaceae)]
Ref. FP 690: 95; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986b: 32; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1992: 25.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hydrophyllaceae

4 genera and 7 species in Peru.

Prepared by H. van der Werff (MO).

Aldea pinnata R. & P. =Phacelia secunda J. F. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 107.

Conanthus angustifolius (A. Gray) Heller =Nama dichotomum (R. & P.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 105.

Ernstamra crispa (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Wigandia crispa (R. & P.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 110.

Ernstamra urens (R. & P.) Kuntze =Wigandia urens (R. & P.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 111.

Hydrolea arayatensis Blanco =Hydrolea zeylanica (L.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 103.

Hydrolea crispa R. & P. =Wigandia crispa (R. & P.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 110.

Hydrolea dichotoma R. & P. =Nama dichotomum (R. & P.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 105.

Hydrolea javanica Blume =Hydrolea zeylanica (L.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 103.

Hydrolea megapotamica Sprengel =Hydrolea spinosa var. spinosa
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 102.

Hydrolea spinosa L. var. *inermis* Spruce ex Bennett =Hydrolea spinosa var. spinosa
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 102.

Hydrolea spinosa var. *megapotamica* (Sprengel) Brand =Hydrolea spinosa var. spinosa
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 102.

Hydrolea spinosa var. **spinosa**
Syn. *Hydrolea megapotamica* Sprengel, *Hydrolea spinosa* var. *inermis* Spruce ex Bennett, *Hydrolea spinosa* var. *megapotamica* (Sprengel) Brand, *Wigandia herbacea* Choisy
Ref. Davenport, 1988: 183.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6096
Depts.: LO, SM

Hydrolea urens R. & P. =Wigandia urens (R. & P.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 111.

Hydrolea zeylanica (L.) M. Vahl
Syn. *Hydrolea arayatensis* Blanco, *Hydrolea javanica* Blume, *Nama zeylanica* L., *Steris aquatica* Burman, *Steris javana* L.
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 103.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Hydrophyllum aldea Roemer & Schultes =Phacelia secunda J. F. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 107.

Hydrophyllum magellanicum Lamarck =Phacelia secunda J. F. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 107.

Hydrophyllum magellanicum var. *pinnatum* Macloskie =Phacelia secunda J. F. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 107.

Marilaunidium dichotomum (R. & P.) Kuntze =Nama dichotomum (R. & P.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 105.

Marilaunidium strictum (Philippi) Kuntze =Nama dichotomum (R. & P.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 105.

Marilaunidium tenue Wooton & Standley =Nama dichotomum (R. & P.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 105.

Nama angustifolium (A. Gray) A. Nelson =Nama dichotomum (R. & P.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 105.

Nama convolvuloides Willdenow =Evolvulus convolvuloides (Willdenow) Stearn (Convolvulaceae)

Nama dichotomum (R. & P.) Choisy
Syn. *Conanthus angustifolius* (A. Gray) Heller, *Hydrolea dichotoma* R. & P., *Marilaunidium dichotomum* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Marilaunidium strictum* (Philippi) Kuntze, *Marilaunidium tenue* Wooton & Standley, *Nama angustifolium* (A. Gray) A. Nelson, *Nama dichotomum* fo. *stricta* (Philippi) Brand, *Nama dichotomum* subsp. *angustifolium* (A. Gray) Brand, *Nama dichotomum* subsp. *eudichotomum* Brand, *Nama dichotomum* var. *amplifolium* (Brand) Hitchcock, *Nama dichotomum* var. *angustifolium* A. Gray, *Nama dichotomum* var. *pauciflora* Choisy ex Gray, *Nama stricta* Philippi, *Nama tetrandra* Pavon ex Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 104.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon 3320 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, MO, PI, TA

Nama dichotomum fo. *stricta* (Philippi) Brand =Nama dichotomum (R. & P.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 105.

Nama dichotomum subsp. *angustifolium* (A. Gray) Brand =Nama dichotomum (R. & P.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 105.

Nama dichotomum subsp. *eudichotomum* Brand =Nama dichotomum (R. & P.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 105.

Nama dichotomum var. *amplifolium* (Brand) Hitchcock =Nama dichotomum (R. & P.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 105.

Nama dichotomum var. *angustifolium* A. Gray =Nama dichotomum (R. & P.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 105.

Nama dichotomum var. *pauciflora* Choisy ex A. Gray =Nama dichotomum (R. & P.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 105.

[Nama jamaicensis L.]
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 104.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Nama rupicola Bonpland ex Choisy]
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 104.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru states that the *Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* collection, although cited as from Peru, is probably from Mexico.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n. (G)

Nama stricta Philippi =Nama dichotomum (R. & P.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 105.

Nama tetrandra Pavon ex Choisy =Nama dichotomum (R. & P.) Choisy
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 105.

[Nama undulatum H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 104.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Nama zeylanica L. =Hydrolea zeylanica (L.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 103.

Phacelia circinnata (Willdenow) Jacqin f. =Phacelia secunda J. F. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 107.

Phacelia magellanica fo. *amoena* Brand =Phacelia secunda J. F. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 107.

Phacelia magellanica subsp. *barbata* fo. *pinnata* Brand =Phacelia secunda J. F. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 107.

Phacelia pinnata (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride =Phacelia secunda J. F. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 107.

Phacelia pinnatifida Grisebach ex Weddell
Syn. *Phacelia pinnatifida* var. *elatior* Weddell, *Phacelia pinnatifida* var. *lobulata* Hicken, *Phacelia pinnatifida* var. *robusta* Weddell, *Phacelia viscosa* Philippi
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 108.
Herb. Andean II-III. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Dillon 1021 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, AY, CU, LI, MO, PU

Phacelia pinnatifida var. *elatior* Weddell =Phacelia pinnatifida Grisebach ex Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 108.

Phacelia pinnatifida var. *lobulata* =Phacelia pinnatifida Grisebach ex Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 108.

Phacelia pinnatifida var. *robusta* Weddell =Phacelia pinnatifida Grisebach ex Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 108.

Phacelia secunda J. F. Gmelin
Syn. *Aldea pinnata* R. & P., *Heliotropium pinnatum* M. Vahl (Boraginaceae), *Hydrophyllum aldea* Roemer & Schultes, *Hydrophyllum magellanicum* Lamarck, *Hydrophyllum magellanicum* var. *pinnatum* Macloskie, *Phacelia circinnata* (Willdenow) Jacquin f., *Phacelia magellanica* fo. *amoena* Brand, *Phacelia magellanica* subsp. *barbata* fo. *pinnata* Brand, *Phacelia pinnata* (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride, *Phacelia secunda* subsp. *pinnata* (R. & P.) Constance, *Phacelia secunda* subsp. *plantaginea* (Brand) Constance
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 107.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 5121 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, LI, LL, PU

Phacelia secunda subsp. *pinnata* (R. & P.) Constance =Phacelia secunda J. F. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 107.

Phacelia secunda subsp. *plantaginea* (Brand) Constance =Phacelia secunda J. F. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 107.

Phacelia viscosa Philippi =Phacelia pinnatifida Grisebach ex Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 108.

Steris aquatica Burman =Hydrolea zeylanica (L.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 103.

Steris javana L. =Hydrolea zeylanica (L.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 103.

Wigandia crispa (R. & P.) H.B.K.
Syn. *Ernstamra crispa* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Hydrolea crispa* R. & P., *Wigandia pruritiva* Sprengel, *Wigandia reflexa* Brand
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 110.
Subshrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Duncan 2603 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, PI

Wigandia herbacea Choisy =Hydrolea spinosa var. spinosa
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 102.

Wigandia peruviana W. Miller =Wigandia urens (R. & P.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 111.

Wigandia pruritiva Sprengel =Wigandia crispa (R. & P.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 110.

Wigandia reflexa Brand =Wigandia crispa (R. & P.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 110.

Wigandia urens (R. & P.) H.B.K.
Syn. *Ernstamra urens* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Hydrolea urens* R. & P., *Wigandia peruviana* W. Miller
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1936: 111.
Subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: López 7996 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LL

Icacinaceae

10 genera and 18 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 2.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner (MO); reviewed by R. A. Howard (A).

Aveledoa tessmanniana Sleumer =Metteniusa tessmanniana (Sleumer) Sleumer
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1955b: 10.

Briquetina incarum J. F. Macbride =Citronella incarum (J. F. Macbride) R. Howard
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 228.

Briquetina melliodora Sleumer =Citronella melliodora (Sleumer) R. Howard
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 229; Howard, 1942d: 77.

Briquetina mollis Sleumer =Citronella incarum (J. F. Macbride) R. Howard
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 228; Howard, 1942d: 77.

Calatola columbiana Sleumer
Ref. Howard, 1942c: 17.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: This species and *Calatola venezuelana* as identified in Peru may be the same species. There is also a small-fruited undescribed species.
Voucher: Smith 1728 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Calatola venezuelana Pittier
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 223; Howard, 1942c: 18.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 209 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, PA, SM

Casimirella ampla (Miers) R. Howard
Syn. *Humirianthera ampla* (Miers) Baehni, *Humirianthera duckei* Huber, *Leretia ampla* Miers, *Mappia ampla* (Miers) Engler
Ref. Howard, 1992a: 168.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 46151 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Citronella ilicifolia (Sleumer) R. Howard
Syn. *Citronella peruviana* R. Howard, *Villaresiopsis ilicifolia* Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 228; Howard, 1942d: 79.
Liana, shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6617* (B), Sagástegui 6492 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, JU

Citronella incarum (J. F. Macbride) R. Howard
Syn. *Briquetina incarum* J. F. Macbride, *Briquetina mollis* Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 228; Howard, 1942d: 77.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4050* (F), Berlin 1761 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LI, LL, LO, MD, PA, SM

Citronella melliodora (Sleumer) R. Howard
Syn. *Briquetina melliodora* Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 229; Howard, 1942d: 77.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forest. 0-500 m.
Note: This species is probably conspecific with *C. incarum*.
Voucher: Tessmann 4474* (B)
Depts.: LO

Citronella peruviana R. Howard =Citronella ilicifolia (Sleumer) R. Howard
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 228; Howard, 1942d: 79.

Dendrobangia boliviana Rusby
Ref. Howard, 1942c: 38.

Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 25653 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM

Dendrobangia multinervia Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1943: 19.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3536 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Discophora guianensis Miers
Syn. *Kummeria brasiliensis* C. Martius ex Engler, *Lasianthera amazonica* Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 224; Howard, 1942c: 27.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 22319 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Discophora montana R. Howard
Ref. Howard, 1942c: 29.
Tree. Amazonian: forest. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 716 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Emmotum floribundum R. Howard
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 225; Howard, 1942b: 487.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: savanna, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1212* (F), Rimachi 6531 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Emmotum glabrum Bentham ex Miers
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 225; Howard, 1942b: 488.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3990 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Humirianthera ampla (Miers) Baehni =Casimirella ampla (Miers) R. Howard
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 232; Howard, 1942a: 76; Howard, 1992: 168.

Humirianthera duckei Huber =Casimirella ampla (Miers) R. Howard
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 232; Howard, 1942a: 76.

Icacina poeppigiana (Baillon) Valeton =Leretia cordata Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 231; Howard, 1942a: 58.

Kummeria brasiliensis C. Martius ex Engler =Discophora guianensis Miers
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 224; Howard, 1942c: 27.

Lasianthera amazonica Barbosa Rodrigues =Discophora guianensis Miers
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 224; Howard, 1942c: 27.

Leretia ampla Miers =Casimirella ampla (Miers) R. Howard
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 232; Howard, 1942a: 76; Howard, 1992: 168.

Leretia cordata Vell. Conc.
Syn. *Icacina poeppigiana* (Baillon) Valeton, *Leretia nitida* Miers, *Leretia poeppigiana* (Baillon) Sleumer, *Mappia poeppigiana* Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 231; Howard, 1942a: 58.
Liana, shrub, tree or vine. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 6463 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Leretia nitida Miers =Leretia cordata Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 231; Howard, 1942a: 58.

Leretia poeppigiana (Baillon) Sleumer =Leretia cordata Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 231; Howard, 1942a: 58.

Mappia ampla (Miers) Engler =Casimirella ampla (Miers) R. Howard
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 232; Howard, 1942a: 76; Howard, 1992: 168.

Mappia poeppigiana Baillon =Leretia cordata Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 231; Howard, 1942a: 58.

Metteniusa tessmanniana (Sleumer) Sleumer
Syn. *Aveledoa tessmanniana* Sleumer
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1955b: 10.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This taxon is not treated in the Flora of Peru. Often treated in its own family (Metteniusaceae) or Alangiaceae (Gunn *et al.*, 1992: 58; Howard, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Tessmann 4042* (B), Tessmann 4235 (B)
Depts.: LO

Pleurisanthes flava Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 226; Howard, 1942c: 48.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 31729 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Poraqueiba guianensis Aublet
Ref. Howard, 1942c: 56.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 42234 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Poraqueiba paraensis Ducke
Ref. Howard, 1942c: 55.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 20450 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Poraqueiba sericea Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 230; Howard, 1942c: 56.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 2880 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Villaresiopsis ilicifolia Sleumer =Citronella ilicifolia (Sleumer) R. Howard
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 228; Howard, 1942d: 79.

Iridaceae

14 genera and 53 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 18.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by P. Goldblatt (MO).

Cardenanthus peruvianus R. Foster
Ref. Foster, 1962: 301.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7387* (F!)
Depts.: TA

Cardenanthus shepardae R. Foster
Ref. Foster, 1945: 5.
Herb. Andean II: 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Shepard 99* (G)
Depts.: PU

Cardenanthus vargasii R. Foster
Ref. Foster, 1950: 24.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 7135* (G)
Depts.: PU

Cipura goodspeediana (Vargas) R. Foster =Cipura paludosa Aublet
Ref. Goldblatt & Henrich, 1987: 339.

Cipura paludosa Aublet
Syn. *Cipura goodspeediana* (Vargas) R. Foster, *Cypella goodspeediana* Vargas
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 708; Goldblatt & Henrich, 1987: 339.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16326 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, MD, SM

Crocosmia x crocosmiiflora (Lemoine ex E. Morren) N. E. Brown
Syn. *Montbretia x crocosmiiflora* Lemoine ex E. Morren
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3186 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Cypella craterantha Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1964: 52.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ravenna 94* (Hb. Ravenna)
Depts.: CA

Cypella cyrtophylla (I. M. Johnston) Diels =Mastigostyla cyrtophylla I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 716; Foster, 1962: 295.

Cypella goodspeediana Vargas =Cipura paludosa Aublet
Ref. Goldblatt & Henrich, 1987: 339.

Cypella herrerae Diels ex R. Foster =Hesperoxiphion herrerae (Diels ex R. Foster) Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 717; Ravenna, 1977: 7.

Cypella hoppii Diels nom. illeg. =Mastigostyla hoppii R. Foster
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 717.

Cypella nivea Ravenna =Hesperoxiphion niveum (Ravenna) Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1977: 7.

Cypella pardale Ravenna =Hesperoxiphion pardale (Ravenna) Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1977: 8.

Cypella peruviana Baker =Hesperoxiphion peruvianum (Baker) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 717.

Eleutherine bulbosa (Miller) Urban
Syn. *Sisyrinchium bulbosum* Miller
Ref. Foster, 1962: 310.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: King 380 (F!)
Depts.: CU, LO

Ennealophus amazonicus N. E. Brown =Ennealophus foliosus subsp. amazonicus (N. E. Brown) Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1977: 7.

Ennealophus foliosus (H.B.K.) Ravenna subsp. **amazonicus** (N. E. Brown) Ravenna
Syn. *Ennealophus amazonicus* N. E. Brown
Ref. Ravenna, 1977: 8.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3894 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Ennealophus foliosus subsp. *foliosus*
Syn. *Moraea foliosa* H.B.K.
Ref. Ravenna, 1977: 7.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2047 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Ferraria pavonia L. f. =Tigridia pavonia (L. f.) D.C.
Ref. Molseed, 1970: 37.

Gelasine purruchucana Herbert =Tigridia purruchucana (Herbert) Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 709; Ravenna, 1964: 60.

Gladiolus dalenii van Geel
Cultivated herb. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Bird 1071 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Hesperoxiphion herrerae (Diels ex R. Foster) Ravenna
Syn. *Cypella herrerae* Diels ex R. Foster
Ref. Ravenna, 1977: 7.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 2348* (B), Pennell 13570 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Hesperoxiphion niveum (Ravenna) Ravenna
Syn. *Cypella nivea* Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1977: 7.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests, grasslands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ravenna 93* (Hb. Ravenna), Sagástegui *et al.* 13044 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Hesperoxiphion pardale (Ravenna) Ravenna
Syn. *Cypella pardale* Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1977: 8.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ravenna 93* (Hb. Ravenna)
Depts.: AP

Hesperoxiphion peruvianum (Baker) Baker
Syn. *Cypella peruviana* Baker
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: King *et al.* 241 (F!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HV, JU

Hydrotaenia lobata Herbert =Tigridia lobata (Herbert) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 716.

Mastigostyla cardenasii R. Foster
Ref. Foster, 1962: 298.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Cárdenas 2337* (GH!)
Depts.: CU

Mastigostyla cyrtophylla I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Cypella cyrtophylla* (I. M. Johnston) Diels
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 716; Foster, 1962: 295.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hopp s.n.* (B photo F), Pennell 13173A (F!)
Depts.: AR

Mastigostyla herrerae (Vargas) Ravenna
Syn. *Nemastylis herrerae* Vargas
Ref. Ravenna, 1964: 56.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Depts.: CU

Mastigostyla hoppii R. Foster
Syn. *Cypella hoppii* Diels, nom. illeg.
Ref. Foster, 1962: 295.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hopp s.n.* (B photo G), Pennell 13180 (F!)
Depts.: AR

Mastigostyla humilis Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1965: 316.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 13769* (Hb. Ravenna)
Depts.: CU

Mastigostyla macbridei (R. Foster) Ravenna
Syn. *Rigidella macbridei* R. Foster
Ref. Ravenna, 1964: 56.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 3046* (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Mastigostyla major Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1964: 56.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ravenna 73* (Hb. Ravenna)
Depts.: AP, AY

Mastigostyla peruviana R. Foster
Ref. Foster, 1962: 297.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10726* (F!)
Depts.: AP

Montbretia x *crocosmiiflora* Lemoine ex E. Morren =Crocosmia x crocosmiiflora (Lemoine ex E. Morren) N. E. Brown

Moraea chimboracensis H.B.K. =Orthrosanthus chimboracensis (H.B.K.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 725; Henrich & Goldblatt, 1987a: 580.

Moraea foliosa H.B.K. =Ennealophus foliosus subsp. foliosus
Ref. Ravenna, 1977: 7.

Moraea gladioloides H.B.K. =Orthrosanthus chimboracensis (H.B.K.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 715; Henrich & Goldblatt, 1987a: 580.

Moraea pavonia Thumberg =Tigridia pavonia (L. f.) D.C.
Ref. Molseed, 1970: 37.

Nemastylis herrerae Vargas =Mastigostyla herrerae (Vargas) Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1962: 56.

Nemastylis huyanae J. F. Macbride =Tigridia huyanae (J. F. Macbride) Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 708; Ravenna, 1964: 60.

Nemastylis pearcei Baker =Tigridia pearcei (Baker) Ravenna
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 708; Ravenna, 1964: 60.

Nemastylis purruchucana (Herbert) Bentham ex Baker =Tigridia purruchucana (Herbert) Ravenna

Olsynium acaulis (Klatt) Goldblatt
Syn. *Sisyrinchium acaulis* Klatt
Ref. Goldblatt *et al.*, 1990: 508.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Stafford 1253 (F!)
Depts.: PU

Olsynium junceum (E. Meyer ex J. S. Presl) Goldblatt
Syn. *Sisyrinchium junceum* E. Meyer ex J. S. Presl, *Sisyrinchium weberbauerianum* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 712; Goldblatt *et al.*, 1990: 508.
Herb. Andean II-III: beach, grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9926 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LI, MO, PU

Orthrosanthus chimboracencis subsp. *tunariensis* (Kuntze) Ravenna =Orthrosanthus occissapungus (Ruiz ex Klatt) Diels
Ref. Henrich & Goldblatt, 1987a: 581.

Orthrosanthus chimboracensis (H.B.K.) Baker
Syn. *Moraea chimboracensis* H.B.K., *Moraea gladioloides* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 715; Henrich & Goldblatt, 1987a: 580.
Herb. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 3535 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, JU, PI

Orthrosanthus nigrorhynchus Rusby =Orthrosanthus occissapungus (Ruiz ex Klatt) Diels
Ref. Henrich & Goldblatt, 1987a: 581.

Orthrosanthus occissapungus (Ruiz ex Klatt) Diels
Syn. *Orthrosanthus chimboracencis* subsp. *tunariensis* (Kuntze) Ravenna, *Orthrosanthus nigrorhynchus* Rusby, *Orthrosanthus tunariensis* Kuntze, *Sisyrinchium occissapungum* Ruiz ex Klatt
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 715; Henrich & Goldblatt, 1987a: 581.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9088 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, LA, LL, PI

Orthrosanthus tunariensis Kuntze =Orthrosanthus occissapungus (Ruiz ex Klatt) Diels
Ref. Henrich & Goldblatt, 1987a: 581.

Rigidella macbridei R. Foster =Mastigostyla macbridei R. Foster
Ref. Ravenna, 1964: 56.

Sisyrinchium acaulis Klatt =Olsynium acaulis (Klatt) Goldblatt
Ref. Goldblatt *et al.*, 1990: 508.

Sisyrinchium azureum Philippi
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Madueño s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Sisyrinchium brevipes Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 711.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 9550 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, PU

Sisyrinchium bulbosum Miller =Eleutherine bulbosa (Miller) Urban

Sisyrinchium caespitificum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 711.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2156 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU

Sisyrinchium chilense Hooker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 711.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3423 (F!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, JU

Sisyrinchium convolutum Nocca
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 712.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 54028 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, PU

Sisyrinchium grandiflorum Cavanilles =Tigridia pavonia (L. f.) D.C.
Ref. Molseed, 1970:37.

Sisyrinchium iridifolium H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 712.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Sisyrinchium ivanii R. Foster
Ref. Foster, 1948: 30.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 2967 (US)
Depts.: JU

Sisyrinchium jamesoni Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 712.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 10355A (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CU, PU

Sisyrinchium junceum E. Meyer ex J. S. Presl =Olsynium junceum (E. Meyer ex J. S. Presl) Goldblatt
Ref. Goldblatt *et al*, 1990: 508.

Sisyrinchium micranthum Cavanilles
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Bengoa 8546 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Sisyrinchium occissapungum Ruiz ex Klatt =Orthrosanthus occissapungus (Ruiz ex Klatt) Diels
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 715; Henrich & Goldblatt, 1987a: 581.

Sisyrinchium palmifolium L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 713.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 125 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU

Sisyrinchium palustre Diels
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 713.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Sisyrinchium paramorum Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1991: 35.
Herb. Andean II-III: bogs. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2682 (Hb. Ravenna)
Depts.: CA

Sisyrinchium porphyreum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 713.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 321* (photo F!)
Depts.: JU

Sisyrinchium praealtum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 713.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9891 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, CU

Sisyrinchium pusillum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 714.
Herb. Andean III: forests. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37407 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, JU, LI, PU

Sisyrinchium rigidifolium Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 714.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Soukup 588 (F!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Sisyrinchium tinctorium H.B.K.
Herb. Andean II-III: bogs, cloud forests, grasslands, shrublands. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 5969 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU, SM

Sisyrinchium trinerve Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 714; Henrich & Goldblatt, 1987b: 906.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9186 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU

Sisyrinchium vaginatum Sprengel
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.

Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7536 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Sisyrinchium weberbauerianum Kraenzlin
=Olsynium junceum (E. Meyer ex J. S. Presl) Goldblatt
Ref. Goldblatt *et al.*, 1990: 508.

Symphyostemon album Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 715.
Note: The status of this taxon is uncertain as no material could be located and the type of *Symphyostemon* is *Olsynium*.

Tigridia albicans Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1964: 59.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ravenna 83* (Hb. Ravenna)
Depts.: TA

Tigridia grandiflora (Cavanilles) Diels
=Tigridia pavonia (L. f.) D.C.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 716.

Tigridia huyanae (J. F. Macbride) Ravenna
Syn. *Nemastylis huyanae* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Ravenna, 1964: 60.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 469* (F)
Depts.: LI

Tigridia lobata (Herbert) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Hydrotaenia lobata* Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 716.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Tigridia lutea Link, Klotzsch & Otto
=Tigridia pavonia (L. f.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 716.

Tigridia minuta Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1969b: 29.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ravenna 77* (Hb. Ravenna)
Depts.: AP, AY

Tigridia pavonia (L. f.) Ker Gawler, nom. illeg. =Tigridia pavonia (L. f.) DC.
Ref. Molseed, 1970: 37.

Tigridia pavonia (L. f.) DC.
Syn. *Ferraria pavonia* L. f., *Moraea pavonia* Thumberg, *Sisyrinchium grandiflorum* Cavanilles, *Tigridia grandiflora* (Cavanilles) Diels, *Tigridia lutea* Link, Klotzsch & Otto, *Tigridia pavonia* (L. f.) Ker Gawler, nom. illeg.
Ref. Molseed, 1970: 37.
Herb.
Voucher: No Peruvian specimen cited by Molseed, 1970: 37.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Tigridia pearcei (Baker) Ravenna
Syn. *Nemastylis pearcei* Baker
Ref. Ravenna, 1964: 60.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Tigridia purruchucana (Herbert) Ravenna
Syn. *Gelasine purruchucana* Herbert, *Nemastylis purruchucana* (Herbert) Bentham ex Baker
Ref. Ravenna, 1964: 60.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Tigridia raimondii Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1988a: 289.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ravenna 89* (Hb. Ravenna), Ferreyra 11929 (USM)
Depts.: AR

Juglandaceae

1 genus and 3 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Juglans honorei Dode
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 264.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Known only from cultivated material.

Juglans neotropica Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 265.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4304* (B photo MO!), Smith 6066 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, LA, LI, PA

Juglans peruviana Dode
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 265.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Honore s.n.*
Depts.: LI

Julianiaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Endemic genus: *Orthopterygium*.
Endemic species: 1.

Note: Young (1976) considers members of this family better placed in the Anacardiaceae.

Prepared by L. Brako and J. L. Zarucchi.

Juliania huaucui A. Gray
=Orthopterygium huaucui (A. Gray) Hemsley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 266.

Orthopterygium huaucui (A. Gray) Hemsley
Syn. *Juliania huaucui* A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 266; Young, 1976: 149.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: desert. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 591* (K), Smith 5726 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, IC, LI

Juncaceae

4 genera and 20 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by H. Balslev (AAU).

Cephaloxys graminifolia (E. Meyer) Nees & Meyen =Juncus cyperoides Laharpe

Distichia andina (Philippi) Bentham & Hooker =Oxychloe andina Philippi

Distichia muscoides Nees & Meyen
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 610; Balslev, 1982: 125
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 11440 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PA, PU

Juncodes boliviense (Buchenau) Kuntze
=Luzula racemosa Desvaux

Juncodes excelsum (Buchenau) Kuntze
=Luzula excelsa Buchenau

Juncodes giganteum (Desvaux) Sheldon
=Luzula gigantea Desvaux

Juncodes macusaniense (Buchenau) Kuntze
=Luzula racemosa Desvaux

Juncodes peruvianum (Desvaux) Kuntze
=Luzula racemosa Desvaux

Juncodes racemosum (Desvaux) Kuntze
=Luzula racemosa Desvaux

Juncodes spadiceum Kuntze var. *giganteum* (Desvaux) Kuntze =Luzula giantea Desvaux

[Juncus achalensis Barros]
Ref. Balslev, 1982: 371.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in Balslev (1982) was misidentified and is possibly a new species (Balslev, pers. comm.).

Juncus andicola Hooker =Juncus arcticus var. andicola (Hooker) Balslev
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 614; Balslev, 1983: 308.

Juncus andicola var. *schulz-korthii* J. F. Macbride =Juncus arcticus var. andicola (Hooker) Balslev
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 614; Balslev, 1982: 294.

Juncus arcticus Willdenow var. **andicola** (Hooker) Balslev
Syn. *Juncus andicola* Hooker, *Juncus andicola* var. *schulz-korthii* J. F. Macbride; *Scirpus peruvianus* Pfeiffer (Cyperaceae)
Ref. Balslev, 1982: 301; Balslev, 1983: 308.

Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9440 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, HU, JU, LL, PU, SM

Juncus arcticus var. **mexicanus** (Willdenow ex Schultes & Schultes f.) Balslev
Syn. *Juncus mexicanus* Willdenow ex Schultes & Schultes f.
Ref. Balslev, 1982: 294; Balslev, 1983: 308.
Herb. Andean II-III: bogs.
Voucher: Núñez & Urrunaga 7708 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Juncus arequipensis Balslev
Ref. Balslev, 1983: 302.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: López 15* (MO!)
Depts. AR, LL, PU

[Juncus balticus Willdenow]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 614; Balslev, 1982: 295.
Note: Not known to Peru. The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru was redetermined by Balslev (1982) as *J. arcticus* var. *mexicanus*.

[*Juncus brevifolius* Liebmann =Juncus liebmannii J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 616.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Juncus brunneus Buchenau =Juncus ebracteatus E. Meyer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 614; Balslev, 1982: 396.

Juncus bufonius L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 615; Balslev, 1982: 232.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III: disturbed areas, shrublands, bogs. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Goodwin 8865 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, LI, LL

Juncus capillaceus Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 615; Balslev, 1982: 261.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9584 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Juncus cyperoides Laharpe
Syn. *Cephaloxys graminifolia* (E. Meyer) Nees & Meyen, *Juncus graminifolius* E. Meyer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 615; Balslev, 1982: 321.
Herb. Andean II: bogs, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith 10510 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, JU, LL

[Juncus densiflorus H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 615.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Juncus depauperatus Philippi =Juncus stipulatus Nees & Meyen
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 616; Balslev, 1982: 377.

Juncus diffusissimus Buckley
Ref. Hensold, pers. comm.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 25 (AAU, F!)
Depts.: LA

Juncus dombeyanus Gay =Juncus pallescens Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 615; Balslev, 1982: 345.

Juncus ebracteatus E. Meyer
Syn. *Juncus brunneus* Buchenau
Ref. Balslev, 1982: 396.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9157 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CU, HV, JU, LI, PU, TA

Juncus effusus L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 616; Balslev, 1982: 273.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 6724 (NY)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU

Juncus graminifolius E. Meyer =Juncus cyperoides Laharpe
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 615; Balslev, 1982: 321.

Juncus imbricatus Laharpe
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 616; Balslev, 1982: 253.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: West 3685 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PU

Juncus involucratus Steudel ex Buchenau =Juncus microcephalus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 616.

[Juncus liebmannii J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Juncus brevifolius* Liebmann
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 616; Balslev, 1982: 386.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Juncus mandonii Buchenau =Juncus stipulatus Nees & Meyen
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 616; Balslev, 1982: 378.

Juncus mexicanus Willdenow ex Schultes & Schultes f. =Juncus arcticus var. mexicanus (Willdenow ex Schultes & Schultes f.) Balslev
Ref. Balslev, 1982: 294.

Juncus microcephalus H.B.K.
Syn. *Juncus involucratus* Steudel ex Buchenau
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 617; Balslev, 1982: 338.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5697 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, JU

Juncus microcephalus var. *pusillus* E. Meyer =Juncus stipulatus Nees & Meyen
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 617; Balslev, 1982: 377.

Juncus pallescens Lamarck
Syn. *Juncus dombeyanus* Gay
Ref. Balslev, 1982: 345.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 8021 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, HV, JU, LL

Juncus platycaulos H.B.K. =Juncus tenuis var. platycaulos (H.B.K.) Buchenau
Ref. Balslev, 1982: 245.

Juncus stipulatus Nees & Meyen
Syn. *Juncus depauperatus* Philippi, *Juncus mandonii* Buchenau, *Juncus microcephalus* var. *pusillus* E. Meyer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 617; Balslev, 1982: 377.
Herb. Andean II-III: riversides. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Stafford 1310 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HV, JU, PU, SM

Juncus tenuis Willdenow var. **platycaulos** (H.B.K.) Buchenau
Syn. *Juncus platycaulos* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 617; Balslev, 1982: 245.
Herb. Andean III: bogs, grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Davis *et al.* 1617 (F!)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU, LL

Luzula boliviensis Buchenau =Luzula racemosa Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 612; Balslev, 1982: 199.

Luzula chilensis Nees & Meyen =Luzula racemosa Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 611, Balslev, 1982: 207.

Luzula ecuadoriensis Balslev
Ref. Balslev, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12827 (AAU!, MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LA

Luzula excelsa Buchenau
Syn. *Juncodes excelsum* (Buchenau) Kuntze
Ref. Balslev, 1982: 188.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 16790 (USM)
Depts.: PU

Luzula gigantea Desvaux
Syn. *Juncodes giganteum* (Desvaux) Sheldon, *Juncodes spadiceum* Kuntze var. *giganteum* (Desvaux) Kuntze

Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 611; Balslev, 1982: 160.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 12088 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, PA, PI, LL, SM

Luzula macusaniensis Steudel ex Buchenau =Luzula racemosa Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 612; Balslev, 1982: 199.

Luzula peruviana Desvaux =Luzula racemosa Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 612; Balslev, 1982: 199.

Luzula racemosa Desvaux
Syn. *Juncodes boliviense* (Buchenau) Kuntze, *Juncodes macusaniense* (Buchenau) Kuntze, *Juncodes peruvianum* (Desvaux) Kuntze, *Juncodes racemosum* (Desvaux) Kuntze, *Luzula boliviensis* Buchenau, *Luzula chilensis* Nees & Meyen, *Luzula macusaniensis* Steudel ex Buchenau, *Luzula peruviana* Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 612; Balslev, 1982: 199.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 8261 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PU

Luzula vulcanica Liebmann
Ref. Balslev, 1982: 193.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4389 (F!)
Depts.: AN, LI, PU

Oxychloe andina Philippi
Syn. *Distichia andina* (Philippi) Bentham & Hooker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 610; Balslev, 1982: 144.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Tovar *et al.* 9616 (USM!)
Depts.: AY, PU

Juncaginaceae

2 genera and 2 species in Peru.

Treated as Scheuchzeriaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by R. R. Haynes (UNA).

Lilaea scilloides (Poiret) Hauman
Syn. *Lilaea subulata* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Phalangium scilloides* Poiret (Liliaceae)
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986c: 50.
Aquatic herb. Andean II: emergent. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 9364 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CU, LI, PU

Lilaea subulata Humboldt & Bonpland =Lilaea scilloides (Poiret) Hauman
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 91; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986c: 50.

[Triglochin maritima L.]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 90.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Triglochin palustre L.]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 90; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986c: 50.
Note: Not known from Peru. In the Flora of Peru as "*palustris*."

Triglochin striatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 90; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986c: 50.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Coastal: emergent. 0-500 m.
Note: In the Flora of Peru as "*striata*."
Voucher: Vargas 14138 (US)
Depts.: AR, CU, LI

Krameriaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Treated in the Flora of Peru at the end of the Leguminosae [Fabaceae].

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by B. B. Simpson (TEX).

Krameria canescens Willdenow ex Schultes =Krameria lappacea (Dombey) Burdet & B. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1989: 44.

Krameria lappacea (Dombey) Burdet & B. Simpson
Syn. *Krameria canescens* Willdenow ex Schultes, *Krameria linearis* Poiret, *Krameria pentapetala* R. & P., *Krameria triandra* R. & P., *Krameria triandra* var. *humboldtiana* Chodat, *Landia lappacea* Dombey
Ref. Simpson, 1989: 43.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (MA), Smith 6151 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LL

Krameria linearis Poiret =Krameria lappacea (Dombey) Burdet & B. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1989: 44.

Krameria pentapetala R. & P. =Krameria lappacea (Dombey) Burdet & B. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1989: 44.

Krameria triandra R. & P. =Krameria lappacea (Dombey) Burdet & B. Simpson
Ref. FP 13(3/1) 1943: 506; Simpson, 1989: 44.

Krameria triandra var. *humboldtiana* Chodat =Krameria lappacea (Dombey) Burdet & B. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1989: 44.

Landia lappacea Dombey =Krameria lappacea (Dombey) Burdet & B. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1989: 44.

Lacistemataceae

2 genera and 5 species in Peru.

Treated as part of the Flacourtiaceae by Sleumer (1980).

Prepared by L. Brako.

Lacistema aggregatum (Bergius) Rusby
Syn. *Lacistema bolivianum* Gandoger, *Lacistema curtum* J. F. Macbride, *Lacistema myricoides* Swartz, *Lacistema poeppigii* A. DC., *Lacistema purpureum* (R. & P.) A. DC., *Lacistema recurvum* Schnizlein, *Lacistema rosidiscum* J. F. Macbride, *Lacistema weberbaueri* Baehni, *Piper aggregatum* Bergius (Piperaceae), *Synzyganthera purpurea* R. & P. (Flacourtiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 54; Sleumer, 1980: 186.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 5142 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Lacistema bolivianum Gandoger =Lacistema aggregatum (Bergius) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 54; Sleumer, 1980: 187.

Lacistema curtum J. F. Macbride =Lacistema aggregatum (Bergius) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 55; Sleumer, 1980: 187.

Lacistema macbridei Baehni
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 55; Sleumer, 1980: 185.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5282* (G), Smith 2032 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, UC

Lacistema myricoides Swartz =Lacistema aggregatum (Bergius) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 54; Sleumer, 1980: 186.

Lacistema nena J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 55; Sleumer, 1980: 185.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.

Voucher: Williams 1876* (F frag. G), Plowman *et al.* 7246 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA

Lacistema poeppigii A. DC. =Lacistema aggregatum (Bergius) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 56; Sleumer, 1980: 187.

Lacistema purpureum (R. & P.) A. DC. =Lacistema aggregatum (Bergius) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 56; Sleumer, 1980: 187.

Lacistema recurvum Schnizlein =Lacistema aggregatum (Bergius) Rusby
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 186.

Lacistema rosidiscum J. F. Macbride =Lacistema aggregatum (Bergius) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 56; Sleumer, 1980: 187.

Lacistema weberbaueri Baehni =Lacistema aggregatum (Bergius) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 56; Sleumer, 1980: 187.

Lozania klugii (Mansfeld) Mansfeld
Syn. *Monandrodendron klugii* Mansfeld (Flacourtiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 53; Sleumer, 1980: 202.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1430* (B destroyed, photo F!), Klug 2681 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Lozania mutisiana Schultes
Syn. *Lozania nemoralis* A. DC., *Monandrodendron peruvianum* Mansfeld (Flacourtiaceae), *Monandrodendron schultzei* Mansfeld (Flacourtiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 53; Sleumer, 1980: 204.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5654 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, SM

Lozania nemoralis A. DC. =Lozania mutisiana Schultes
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 53; Sleumer, 1980: 204.

Lamiaceae

20 genera and 190 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 71.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by R. M. Harley (K).

Ballota suaveolens L. =Hyptis suaveolens (L.) Poiteau
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 741; Epling, 1949: 261.

Bystropogon andinus Britton =Minthostachys andina (Britton) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 745; Epling, 1936: 166.

Bystropogon canus Bentham =Minthostachys tomentosa (Bentham) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 748.

Bystropogon glabrescens Bentham =Minthostachys glabrescens (Bentham) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 746; Epling, 1936: 165.

Bystropogon mandonianus Briquet =Minthostachys mandoniana (Briquet) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 746; Epling, 1936: 167.

Bystropogon mollis H.B.K., nom. illeg. =Minthostachys mollis Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 748; Epling, 1936: 165.

Bystropogon pavonianus Briquet =Minthostachys tomentosa (Bentham) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 748.

Bystropogon setosus Briquet =Minthostachys setosa (Briquet) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 747; Epling, 1936: 166.

Bystropogon sidifolium L'Héritier =Hyptis sidifolia (L'Héritier) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 740; Epling, 1949: 278.

Bystropogon spicatus Bentham =Minthostachys spicata (Bentham) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 746; Epling, 1936: 165.

Bystropogon tomentosus Bentham =Minthostachys tomentosa (Bentham) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 748; Epling, 1936: 165.

Catopheria spicata Bentham
Ref. Epling, 1937: 321; Epling & Játiva, 1968: 295.
Introduced herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 6027 (UC)
Depts.: HU

Clinopodium chamaedrys M. Vahl =Marsypianthes chamaedrys (M. Vahl) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 726; Epling, 1936: 185.

Coleus blumei Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 725.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18313 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO

Gardoquia acutifolia Bentham =Satureja acutifolia (Bentham) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 753; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 406.

Gardoquia argentea H.B.K. =Satureja argentea (H.B.K.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 753; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 402.

Gardoquia breviflora Bentham =Satureja incana (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. Harley, pers. comm.

Gardoquia elliptica R. & P. =Satureja elliptica (R. & P.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 755; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 397.

Gardoquia incana R. & P. =Satureja incana (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 756; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 405.

Gardoquia obovata R. & P. =Satureja guamaniensis Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 761; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 402.

Gardoquia pilosa A. Gray =Satureja elliptica (R. & P.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 755.
Note: Epling & Játiva (1964: 397) do not include this as a synonym under *S. elliptica*.

Gardoquia pulchella H.B.K. =Satureja pulchella (H.B.K.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 759.
Note: This name not listed by Epling & Játiva (1964: 398).

Gardoquia revoluta R. & P. =Satureja revoluta (R. & P.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 760; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 401.

Gardoquia rugosa Bentham =Satureja pulchella (H.B.K.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 760; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 398.

Gardoquia sericea C. Presl ex Bentham =Satureja sericea (C. Presl ex Bentham) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 761; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 401.

Gardoquia striata R. & P. =Satureja striata (R. & P.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 762; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 400.

Gardoquia taxifolia H.B.K. =Satureja taxifolia (H.B.K.) Briquet
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1964: 403.

[*Gardoquia tomentosa* H.B.K. =Satureja tomentosa (H.B.K.) Briquet]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 759.
Note: Not known from Peru. Listed under *Satureja pulchella* in the Flora of Peru.

Hedeoma mandoniana Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 770; Irving, 1980: 290.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 980 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Hyptidendron arboreum (Bentham) R. Harley
Syn. *Hyptis arborea* Bentham
Ref. Harley, 1988: 93.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Boeke 2101 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU

Hyptis affinis Bentham =Hyptis lutescens Pohl ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 734; Epling, 1949: 389.

Hyptis americana (Aublet) Urban, nom. illeg. =Hyptis spicigera Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 740; Epling, 1949: 255.

Hyptis arborea Bentham =Hyptidendron arboreum (Bentham) R. Harley
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 729; Harley, 1988: 93.

Hyptis atrorubens Poiteau
Syn. *Hyptis tenella* Briquet & Spruce
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 729; Epling, 1949: 480.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 27765 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, SM, UC

Hyptis brevipes Poiteau
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 730; Epling, 1949: 443.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18302 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Hyptis capitata Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 730; Epling, 1949: 470.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4362 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM, UC

Hyptis carpinifolia Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 731; Epling, 1949: 305.
Shrub.
Note: Questionably from Peru.
Voucher: Haenke s.n. (PR)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Hyptis chachapoyensis Briquet
Syn. *Hyptis polyantha* var. *longiflora* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 731; Epling, 1949: 280.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3151* (G photo F!), Sagástegui *et al.* 8157 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

Hyptis chamaedrys (M. Vahl) Willdenow =Marsypianthes chamaedrys (M. Vahl) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 726; Epling, 1936: 185.

Hyptis colombiana Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 732; Epling, 1949: 316.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2302 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Hyptis elongata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 732; Epling, 1949: 325.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, dry valleys. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (Hb. Lambert at OXF), Goodspeed 33120 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Hyptis eriocephala Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 733; Epling, 1949: 282.
Herb. Andean I-II: dry valleys, lomas, rocky slopes. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1530* (K), Plowman *et al.* 14205 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, LL, PI

[Hyptis florida Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 740.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hyptis lacustris St. Hilaire ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 733; Epling, 1949: 448.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dodson & Torres 2902 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Hyptis lantanaefolia Poiteau
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 733; Epling, 1949: 459.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, grasslands, terra firme forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Canne 5760 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, PU, SM

Hyptis lutescens Pohl ex Bentham
Syn. *Hyptis affinis* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 734; Epling, 1949: 389.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3296 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Hyptis marrubiifolia Epling & Mathias
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 734; Epling & Mathias, 1957: 299.
Endemic herb. Andean II: dry valleys. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Evinger 508* (US)
Depts.: AM

Hyptis mutabilis (Richard) Briquet
Syn. *Nepeta mutabilis* Richard
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 735; Epling, 1949: 317.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-2500 m.
Note: A number of varieties are discussed in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Ferreyra 13149 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Hyptis obtusata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 736; Epling, 1949: 283.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Williams 7568 (F)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU

Hyptis obtusiflora C. Presl ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 736; Epling, 1949: 449.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (K), Huashikat 45 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, PU, SM, UC

Hyptis odorata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 737; Epling, 1949: 319.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (Hb. Lambert at K), Ferreyra 4585 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PU, SM, UC

Hyptis pachycephala Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 737; Epling, 1949: 451.
Herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2267* (LA), Gentry & Revilla 20390 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Hyptis parkeri Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 738; Epling, 1949: 452.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 746 (F)
Depts.: LO

Hyptis pectinata (L.) Poiret
Syn. *Nepeta pectinata* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 738; Epling, 1949: 268.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6275 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CU, LA, LI, PI, SM

Hyptis pilosa Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 738; Epling, 1949: 280.
Herb or subshrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (OXF), Haught 67 (US)
Depts.: PI

Hyptis polyantha Poiteau =Hyptis sidifolia (L'Héritier) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 740; Epling, 1949: 278.

Hyptis polyantha var. *longiflora* Bentham =Hyptis chachapoyensis Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 731; Epling, 1949: 280.

Hyptis recurvata Poiteau
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 739; Harley, 1983: 639.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides, swamps. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Croat 18364 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Hyptis savannarum Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 739; Epling, 1949: 466.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5050 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Hyptis sidifolia (L'Héritier) Briquet
Syn. *Bystropogon sidifolium* L'Héritier, *Hyptis polyantha* Poiteau
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 740; Epling, 1949: 278.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Dillon & Dillon 3944 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, PI

Hyptis spicigera Lamarck
Syn. *Hyptis americana* (Aublet) Urban, nom. illeg., *Nepeta americana* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 740; Epling, 1949: 253.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4203 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Hyptis suaveolens (L.) Poiteau
Syn. *Ballota suaveolens* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 741; Epling, 1949: 261.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 615 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LI, PI

Hyptis tafallae Bentham
Syn. *Hyptis tafalloides* Mansfeld, *Mesosphaerum grandiflorum* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 741; Epling, 1949: 197.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, dry valleys, forests, riversides, shrublands. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Tafalla s.n.* (BM), Woytkowski 6430 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HU, JU, PA

Hyptis tafalloides Mansfeld =Hyptis tafallae Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 741; Epling, 1949: 197.

Hyptis tenella Briquet & Spruce =Hyptis atrorubens Poiteau
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 729; Epling, 1949: 480.

Hyptis uncinata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 742; Epling, 1949: 399.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (OXF), Young & Sullivan 530 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Hyptis vesiculosa Bentham =Lepechinia vesciculosa (Bentham) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 769; Hart, 1983: 244.

Lamium amplexicaule L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 823; Epling, 1935: 15.
Introduced herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Kalenborn 32 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LI

Leonurus sibiricus L.
Ref. Epling, 1935: 14.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tovar 2280 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, UC

Lepechinia betonicaefolia (Lamarck) Epling =Buddleja betonicaefolia Lamarck (Loganiaceae).

Lepechinia codon Epling
Syn. *Sphacele codon* (Epling) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 764; Hart, 1983: 230.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1144* (US), West 6418 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

[Lepechinia conferta (Bentham) Epling]
Syn. *Sphacele conferta* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 765; Hart, 1983: 262.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated by Hart (1983) as a Colombian endemic.

Lepechinia floribunda (Bentham) Epling
Syn. *Sphacele floribunda* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 765; Hart, 1983: 221.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 930 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HV

Lepechinia heteromorpha (Briquet) Epling
Syn. *Sphacele heteromorpha* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 765; Hart, 1983: 255.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Note: This taxon was treated as a synonym under *Sphacele* (*Lepechinia*) *conferta* Bentham in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6683 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, JU, SM

Lepechinia lamiifolia (Bentham) Epling
Syn. *Sphacele lamiifolia* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 766; Hart, 1983: 218.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, lomas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dombey 283* (B photo UC), Hutchison & Wright 5463 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, CA, LI

Lepechinia marica Epling & Mathias
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 766; Hart, 1983: 213.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Miranda 601* (US)
Depts.: LL

Lepechinia meyenii (Walpers) Epling
Syn. *Sphacele meyenii* (Walpers) J. F. Macbride, *Stachys meyenii* Walpers
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 767; Hart, 1983: 190.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B photo GH), Metcalf 30265 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, LI, LL, PU

Lepechinia mollis Epling
Syn. *Sphacele mollis* Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 767; Hart, 1983: 285.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7106* (F), Hart 1780A (GH)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI

Lepechinia radula (Bentham) Epling
Syn. *Sphacele cordifolia* Bentham, *Sphacele radula* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 768; Hart, 1983: 267.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 7942 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HV, PI

Lepechinia scobina Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 768; Hart, 1983: 290.
Endemic shrub. Forests.
Voucher: Jelski 73* (W), Hart 1769 (GH)
Depts.: CA, LL, PI

Lepechinia tomentosa (Bentham) Epling
Syn. *Sphacele tomentosa* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 769; Hart, 1983: 187.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dombey 278* (GH), Hart 1765 (GH)
Depts.: AN

Lepechinia vesciculosa (Bentham) Epling
Syn. *Hyptis vesiculosa* Bentham, *Sphacele vesciculosa* (Bentham) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 769; Hart, 1983: 244.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 7081 (LA in UC)
Depts.: CA, CU, PU

Marrubium hamatum H.B.K. =Marrubium vulgare L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 823.

Marrubium vulgare L.
Syn. *Marrubium hamatum* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 823.
Introduced herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands, lomas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith 3016 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL

Marsypianthes chamaedrys (M. Vahl) Kuntze
Syn. *Clinopodium chamaedrys* M. Vahl, *Hyptis chamaedrys* (M. Vahl) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 726; Epling, 1936: 185.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 14050 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PI, SM

Mentha aquatica L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 743.
Introduced herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30479 (UC)
Depts. Without full locality data.

Mentha aquatica var. *glabrata* Bentham =Mentha x piperita var. citrata (Ehrhart) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 743; Harley, pers. comm.

Mentha arvensis L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 743.
Introduced.
Note: No Peruvian voucher seen.

Mentha citrata Ehrhart =Mentha x piperita var. citrata (Ehrhart) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 743; Harley, pers. comm.

[*Mentha lavandulacea* Willdenow =Mentha longifolia (L.) Hudson]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 743; Harley, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Mentha longifolia (L.) Hudson]
Syn. *Mentha lavandulacea* Willdenow
Ref. Harley, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mentha spicata L.
Syn. *Mentha viridis* L.
Ref. Harley, pers. comm.
Introduced herb.
Voucher: Epling s.n.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Mentha viridis L. =Mentha spicata L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 743; Harley, pers. comm.

Mentha x piperita L. (pro sp.)
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 743.
Introduced.

Mentha x piperita var. **citrata** (Ehrhart) Briquet
Syn. *Mentha aquatica* var. *glabrata* Bentham, *Mentha citrata* Ehrhart
Ref. Harley, pers. comm.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10813 (UC)
Depts.: AR, HV

Mesosphaerum grandiflorum Rusby =Hyptis tafallae Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 741; Epling, 1949: 197.

Mesosphaerum salvioides Zahlbruckner
Ref. Zahlbruckner, 1892: 9.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Not treated in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Jelski 73* (W)
Depts.: CA

Micromeria boliviana Bentham =Satureja boliviana (Bentham) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 754; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 411.

Micromeria gilliesii Bentham =Satureja parvifolia (Philippi) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 759; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 413.

Micromeria nubigena (H.B.K.) Bentham =Satureja nubigena (H.B.K.) Briquet
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1964: 410.

Minthostachys andina (Britton) Epling
Syn. *Bystropogon andinus* Britton
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 745; Epling, 1936: 166.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1996 (F)
Depts.: CU

Minthostachys glabrescens (Bentham) Epling
Syn. *Bystropogon glabrescens* Bentham
Ref. Epling, 1936: 165.
Herb or shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Hartweg 807* (K), Núñez 7610 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, JU

Minthostachys mandoniana (Briquet) Epling
Syn. *Bystropogon mandonianus* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 746; Epling, 1936: 167.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22308 (F)
Depts.: AY

Minthostachys mollis Grisebach
Syn. *Bystropogon mollis* H.B.K., nom. illeg.
Ref. Epling, 1936: 165.
Subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7667 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PI

Minthostachys salicifolia Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 746; Epling, 1936: 165.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7578* (F)
Depts.: AY

Minthostachys setosa (Briquet) Epling
Syn. *Bystropogon setosus* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 747; Epling, 1936: 166.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 1154 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Minthostachys spicata (Bentham) Epling
Syn. *Bystropogon spicatus* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 746; Epling, 1936: 165.
Herb or shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Brunel 2005 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HV, LI

Minthostachys tomentosa (Bentham) Epling
Syn. *Bystropogon canus* Bentham, *Bystropogon pavonianus* Briquet, *Bystropogon tomentosus* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 748; Epling, 1936: 165.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Sagástegui *et al.* 9002 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL

Nepeta americana Aublet =Hyptis spicigera Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 740; Epling, 1949: 253.

Nepeta mutabilis Richard =Hyptis mutabilis (Richard) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 735; Epling, 1949: 317.

Nepeta pectinata L. =Hyptis pectinata (L.) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 738; Epling, 1949: 268.

Ocimum americanum L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 724; Epling, 1936: 183.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5399 (F)
Depts.: SM

Ocimum basilicum L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 724; Epling, 1936: 182.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8344 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Ocimum campechianum Miller
Introduced herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6856 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Ocimum micranthum Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 725; Epling, 1936: 182.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 51097 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Oreosphacus parvifolia Philippi =Satureja parvifolia (Philippi) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 759; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 413.

Perilomia benthamiana Mansfeld =Scutellaria benthamiana (Mansfeld) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 818; Epling, 1942: 130.

Perilomia briquetiana Mansfeld =Scutellaria volubilis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 822; Epling, 1942: 128.

Perilomia gardoquioides Bentham & Hooker f. =Scutellaria gardoquioides (Bentham & Hooker f.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 819; Epling, 1942: 130.

Perilomia ocymoides H.B.K. =Scutellaria ocymoides (H.B.K.) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 821; Epling, 1942: 131.

Perilomia palambraensis Mansfeld =Scutellaria volubilis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 822; Epling, 1942: 129.

Perilomia scutellarioides H.B.K. =Scutellaria scutellarioides (H.B.K.) R. Harley
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 821; Harley, 1983: 138.

Perilomia tomentosa Bentham =Scutellaria tomentosa (Bentham) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 822; Epling, 1942: 130.

Perilomia weberbaueri Mansfeld =Scutellaria ocymoides (H.B.K.) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 821; Epling, 1942: 131.

Rosmarinus officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 814.
Introduced herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 2711 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Salvia acuminata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 783.
Subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Macbride 4914 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU

Salvia acutifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 804.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *S. revoluta* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1190 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Salvia adenoclada Briquet =Salvia striata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 809.

Salvia alata Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 783; Epling, 1960: 147.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Angulo 1684* (LA), Sagástegui *et al.* 11840 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Salvia alborosea Epling & Játiva
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1966: 260.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: López *et al.* 3724* (LA)
Depts.: CA

Salvia atrocalyx Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 784.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24401* (US)
Depts.: JU

Salvia ayavacensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Salvia mucidistachys* Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 784.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Weberbauer 6399 (B)
Depts.: PI

Salvia biflora R. & P. =Salvia tubiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 812.

Salvia biflora var. *glabrata* Bentham =Salvia tubiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 812.

Salvia bullulata Bentham
Syn. *Salvia pustulata* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 785; Epling & Játiva, 1966: 259.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 2132* (K), López *et al.* 4061 (UC)
Depts.: AM, LA

Salvia calocalicina Briquet =Salvia pauciserrata subsp. calocalicina (Briquet) J. R. I. Wood & R. Harley
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 799; Wood & Harley, 1989: 245.

Salvia camporum Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 785; Epling, 1944: 489.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Metcalf 30805* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Salvia coccinea Etlinger
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 785; Wood & Harley, 1989: 241.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: riversides. 500-1000 m.
Note: The author is incorrectly cited as "Juss. ex Murray" in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 488 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Salvia coccinea var. *pseudococcinea* (Jacquin) A. Gray =Salvia coccinea L.

Salvia consobrina Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 786.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: López *et al.* 2281* (LA)
Depts.: LL

Salvia corrugata M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 786; Wood & Harley, 1989: 220.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 2723 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HV, LA, PI

Salvia cruikshanksii Bentham
Syn. *Salvia leucoclada* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 787.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Cruikshanks s.n.* (K), Smith 6193 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI, LL

Salvia cupheifolia H.B.K. =Salvia oppositiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 798.

Salvia cuspidata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 787.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Ferreyra 14602 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, LI

Salvia cyanicalyx Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 788; Epling & Játiva, 1966: 261.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Stork *et al.* 10618* (F), Iltis & Ugent 643 (UC)
Depts.: AP, AY

Salvia cylindriflora Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 788; Epling, 1936: 122.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pearce 565* (K)
Depts.: PI

Salvia discolor H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 789.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), López *et al.* 8812 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Salvia dombeyi Epling
Syn. *Salvia longiflora* R. & P., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 789.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Berry & Aronson 3026 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, PU

Salvia excisa R. & P. =Salvia tubiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 812.

Salvia flocculosa Epling & Mathias, nom. illeg. [error in publication] =Scutellaria flocculosa Epling & Mathias
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 790; Epling & Mathias, 1957: 306.
Note: See note under *Scutellaria flocculosa*.

Salvia florida Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 790.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1347* (K), Hutchison & Bismarck 6388 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI, SM

Salvia formosa L'Héritier
Syn. *Salvia leonuroides* Gloxin, *Salvia nodosa* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 790.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Croat 57794 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Salvia grata M. Vahl =Salvia oppositiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 798.

Salvia grisea Epling & Mathias
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 791; Epling & Mathias, 1957: 308.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7628* (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Salvia griseifolia Epling
Syn. *Salvia sideritidis* C. Presl ex Bentham, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 791; Epling, 1935: 78.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (K), Lobb 237 (K)
Depts.: HU

Salvia haenkei Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 792.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (M photo F!), Weberbauer 7270 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, MO

Salvia hapalophylla Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 792; Epling, 1936: 122.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7858* (F)
Depts.: CU

Salvia hastaefolia Epling, nom. illeg. =Salvia rhodostephana Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 804.

Salvia heerii Regel
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 793; Epling, 1936: 121.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8259 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Salvia herrerae Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 793; Epling, 1935: 93.
Shrub. Andean II: riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 3207* (LA), Vargas 1879 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Salvia hirta H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 793; Epling, 1936: 119.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B)
Depts.: PI

Salvia incurvata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 794.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Not treated by Epling (1937).
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Salvia innoxia Epling & Mathias
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 794; Epling & Mathias, 1957: 309.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7555* (US)
Depts.: AN

Salvia integrifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 794; Epling, 1936: 123.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Dombey 273* (P), Ferreyra 3521 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Salvia lachnostoma Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 795; Epling, 1936: 117.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4478* (MO!), Macbride 4309 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Salvia lanicaulis Epling & Játiva
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1963: 374.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 2729* (LA), Sagástegui *et al.* 8113 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Salvia leonuroides Gloxin =Salvia formosa L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 790.

Salvia leucoclada Bentham =Salvia cruikshanksii Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 787.

[Salvia lobbii Epling]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 796.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type,

Lobb 293 (K)*, is actually from Ecuador.

Salvia longiflora R. & P., nom. illeg. =Salvia dombeyi Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 789.

Salvia macbridei Epling =Salvia revoluta R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 804.

Salvia macrophylla Bentham
Syn. *Salvia macrophylla* var. *malacophylla* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 796; Epling & Játiva, 1966: 259; Wood & Harley, 1989: 224.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 800* (K), West 3756 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, HU, JU, LI, PI

Salvia macrophylla var. *malacophylla* Bentham =Salvia macrophylla Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 796.

Salvia malacophylla Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 796; Epling & Játiva, 1966: 261.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3156* (K), Hutchison & Wright 3543 (UC)
Depts.: AM, CA

Salvia mathewsii Bentham =Salvia speciosa C. Presl ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 809.

Salvia medusa Epling & Játiva
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1963: 373.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 3535* (LA)
Depts.: LL

Salvia misella H.B.K.
Syn. *Salvia riparia* H.B.K.
Ref. Wood & Harley, 1989: 220.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3530* (P-H&B)
Depts.: PI

Salvia mitis R. & P. =Salvia punctata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 803.

Salvia mucidistachys Epling =Salvia ayavacensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 784.

Salvia nodosa R. & P. =Salvia formosa L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 790.

Salvia obumbrata Epling
Syn. *Salvia umbratica* Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 797; Epling, 1938a: 39.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25311* (US), Spruce 4330 (K)
Depts.: JU, SM

Salvia occidentalis Swartz
Syn. *Salvia procumbens* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 797; Wood & Harley, 1989: 220.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 3443 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, SM

Salvia ochrantha Epling
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8435 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Salvia oppositiflora R. & P.
Syn. *Salvia cupheifolia* H.B.K., *Salvia grata* M. Vahl, *Salvia strictiflora* Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 798; Epling & Játiva, 1966: 260.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Grifo *et al.* 1071 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PU

Salvia paposana Philippi
Syn. *Salvia rhombifolia* var. *glabrior* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 798; Epling, 1938a: 24.
Herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5898 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI, LL

Salvia pauciserrata Bentham subsp. **calocalicina** (Briquet) J. R. I. Wood & R. Harley
Syn. *Salvia calocalicina* Briquet
Ref. Wood & Harley, 1989: 245.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: dry valleys, forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7043 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Salvia pauciserrata var. **pauciserrata**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 799; Epling & Mathias, 1957: 307.

Salvia pavonii Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 800; Epling, 1938a: 20.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (Hb. Lambert), Stork 10956 (LA)
Depts.: JU

Salvia penduliflora Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 800; Epling, 1938a: 38.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7910* (F), Núñez 7528 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU

Salvia perlucida Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 801; Epling, 1935: 72.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22350* (MO!)
Depts.: AY

Salvia petiolaris H.B.K. =Salvia scutellarioides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 808.

Salvia pilosa M. Vahl =Salvia rhombifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 805.

Salvia plumosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 801.
Endemic subshrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dombey 270* (MA)
Depts.: JU

[Salvia praeclara Epling]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 801.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Salvia procumbens R. & P. =Salvia occidentalis Swartz
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 797.

Salvia pseudococcinea (Jacquin) A. Gray =Salvia coccinea L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 785.

Salvia pseudorosmarinus Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 802; Epling, 1941: 557.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 9968* (LA)
Depts.: LL

Salvia psilantha Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 802; Epling, 1936: 121.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6590* (F)
Depts.: JU

Salvia psilostachya Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 802; Epling & Játiva, 1966: 259.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.

Voucher: Weberbauer 7141* (US), Hutchison & Wright 5450 (UC)
Depts.: AM, CA

Salvia punctata R. & P.
Syn. *Salvia mitis* R. & P., *Salvia punctata* var. *glabra* Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 803.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Mostacero *et al.* 528 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, JU, LL

Salvia punctata var. *glabra* Epling =Salvia punctata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 803.

Salvia pustulata Bentham =Salvia bullulata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 785.

Salvia radula Epling, nom. illeg. =Salvia styphelus Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 810.

Salvia revoluta R. & P.
Syn. *Salvia macbridei* Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 804.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Macbride 3091 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Salvia rhodostephana Epling
Syn. *Salvia hastaefolia* Epling, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 804.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23323* (LA), West 3655 (MO!)
Depts.: AY

Salvia rhombifolia R. & P.
Syn. *Salvia pilosa* M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 805.
Herb. Andean II-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Vargas 3329 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LI, MO

Salvia rhombifolia var. *glabrior* Bentham =Salvia paposana Philippi
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 798.

Salvia riparia H.B.K. =Salvia misella H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 805; Wood & Harley, 1989: 220.

Salvia rivularis Gardner
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 801; Epling, 1938a: 41.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Dombey 270* (P), Woytkowski 34003 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

[Salvia rubescens H.B.K.]
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1966: 260; Wood & Harley, 1989: 227.
Note: Not known from Peru. The voucher cited by Epling & Játiva (1966: 260), *Wurdack 526*, is not this species (Wood & Harley, 1989: 227)

Salvia rubrifaux Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 806; Epling, 1951: 133; Epling & Játiva, 1968: 308.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6955* (LA), Vargas 16014 (LA)
Depts.: AY, PU

Salvia rusbyi Britton
Ref. Epling, 1936: 123.
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Salas 1206 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Salvia sagittata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 806; Wood & Harley, 1989: 223.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Stevens 22023 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, LI, LL

Salvia sarmentosa Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 807; Epling, 1935: 79.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13650* (F), West 7174 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Salvia scandens Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 807; Epling, 1936: 116.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: riversides, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7796* (F), Metcalf 30489 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Salvia scrobiculata Meyen ex Bentham =Salvia tubiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 812.

Salvia scutellarioides H.B.K.
Syn. *Salvia petiolaris* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 808; Epling & Játiva, 1966: 259; Wood & Harley, 1989: 225.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 9099 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU

Salvia sideritidis C. Presl ex Bentham, nom. illeg. =Salvia griseifolia Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 791.

Salvia silvarum Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 808; Epling, 1935: 91.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25612* (US)
Depts.: JU

Salvia speciosa C. Presl ex Bentham
Syn. *Salvia mathewsii* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 809; Epling, 1938a: 25.
Shrub. Andean II: forests, riversides, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Sagástegui & Mostacero 9062 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LI

Salvia splendens Sellow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Wood & Harley, 1989: 276.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2072 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Salvia squalens H.B.K.
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1966: 260.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides, shrublands. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Croat 58410 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI

Salvia stachydifolia Bentham
Ref. Epling, 1935: 82.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 5273 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Salvia striata Bentham
Syn. *Salvia adenoclada* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 809; Epling & Játiva, 1966: 260.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, shrublands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3155* (K), Stork & Horton 10667 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AR, CA, CU, LL

Salvia strictiflora Hooker =Salvia oppositiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 798.

Salvia styphelus Epling
Syn. *Salvia radula* Epling, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 810; Epling & Játiva, 1966: 258.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (K), Hudson 1093 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Salvia subscandens Epling & Játiva
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1968: 308.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3421* (LA)
Depts.: LA

Salvia tafallae Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 810.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Tafalla s.n.* (Hb. Lambert), Killip & Smith 21982 (US)
Depts.: AP, CU, JU, LI

Salvia tiliifolia M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 811; Wood & Harley, 1989: 253.
Disturbed areas, shrublands.
Voucher: Without collection data.
Depts.: CA, TU

Salvia trifilis Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 811; Epling & Játiva, 1966: 260.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10105* (UC), Hutchison & Wright 5859 (UC)
Depts.: AM, CA

Salvia tubiflora R. & P.
Syn. *Salvia biflora* R. & P., *Salvia biflora* var. *glabrata* Bentham,*Salvia excisa* R. & P., *Salvia scrobiculata* Meyen ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 812; Infantesa, 1962: 68.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (BM), Ferreyra 8900 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, IC, LI, LL

Salvia tubulosa Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 813.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n. * (K), Smith *et al.* 1779 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Salvia umbratica Epling =Salvia obumbrata Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 797; Epling, 1938a: 39.

Salvia vargasii Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 813; Epling, 1947: 514.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 5834* (LA)
Depts.: CU

Salvia verbenaca L.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 7845 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Salvia vestita Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 813; Epling, 1939: 310.
Shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. The type collection is questionably from Peru (or Colombia).
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Salvia weberbaueri Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 814; Epling, 1936: 117.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6638* (F)
Depts.: JU

Salvia xanthophylla Epling & Játiva
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1963: 374.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 2730* (LA), Hutchison *et al.* 6185 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Satureja acutifolia (Bentham) Briquet
Syn. *Gardoquia acutifolia* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 753; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 406.
Shrub. Andean I-II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1522* (K), Mostacero *et al.* 587 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA

Satureja argentea (H.B.K.) Briquet
Syn. *Gardoquia argentea* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 753; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 402.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Macbride & Featherstone 2238a (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, LI

Satureja boliviana (Bentham) Briquet
Syn. *Micromeria boliviana* Bentham, *Xenopoma bolivianum* (Bentham) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 754; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 411.
Shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 830 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Satureja brevicalyx Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 754; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 412.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 825* (US), Ferreyra 2779 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, PU

Satureja clivorum Epling
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1964: 402; Epling & Játiva, 1966: 262.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: López 1555* (LA), Hutchison & Wright 5179 (UC)
Depts.: CA, LL

Satureja cylindrostachys Epling & Játiva
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1966: 263.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3869* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Satureja elliptica (R. & P.) Briquet
Syn. *Gardoquia elliptica* R. & P., *Gardoquia pilosa* A. Gray, *Stachys speciosa* Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 755; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 397.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), López *et al.* 8334 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU, LI

Satureja flabellifolia Epling & Játiva
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1964: 399.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 13740* (LA)
Depts.: PI

Satureja guamaniensis Mansfeld
Syn. *Gardoquia obovata* R. & P., *Satureja obovata* (R. & P.) Briquet, *Satureja ruizii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 756; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 402.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6323* (F), Sagástegui *et al.* 8213 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, LI, LL, PI

Satureja incana (R. & P.) Spregel
Syn. *Gardoquia breviflora* Bentham, *Gardoquia incana* R. & P., *Satureja mantaroensis* Mansfeld, *Satureja pavoniana* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 756; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 405.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Proano s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: HU, HV, JU, PA

Satureja insignis Mansfeld =Satureja revoluta (R. & P.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 760; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 401.

Satureja junctionis Epling & Játiva
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1964: 400.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 3533* (LA)
Depts.: LL

Satureja loeseneriana Mansfeld =Satureja weberbaueri Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 757; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 404.

Satureja lopezii Epling =Satureja weberbaueri Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 757; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 404.

Satureja mantaroensis Mansfeld =Satureja incana (R. & P.) Spregel
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 756; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 405.

Satureja mathewsii Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 757; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 404.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G), Ferreyra 7134 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Satureja nubigena (H.B.K.) Briquet
Syn. *Micromeria nubigena* (H.B.K.) Bentham, *Thymus nubigenus* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 758; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 410.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 8122 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Satureja obovata (R. & P.) Briquet, com. illeg. =Satureja guamaniensis Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 761; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 402.

Satureja panicera Epling =Satureja pulchella (H.B.K.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 758; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 398.

Satureja parvifolia (Philippi) Epling
Syn. *Micromeria gilliesii* Bentham, *Oreosphacus parvifolia* Philippi
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 759; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 413.
Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6891 (B)
Depts.: AR

Satureja pavoniana Briquet =Satureja incana (R. & P.) Spregel
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 756; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 405.

Satureja plicatula Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 759; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 400.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, riversides. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2238 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Satureja pulchella (H.B.K.) Briquet
Syn. *Gardoquia pulchella* H.B.K., *Gardoquia rugosa* Bentham, *Satureja panicera* Epling, *Satureja rugosa* (Bentham) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 759.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Note: Epling & Játiva (1964: 398) incorrectly used *S. rugosa* (Bentham) Briquet as the oldest available name for this species.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Sagástegui *et al.* 10036 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, JU, LL

Satureja revoluta (R. & P.) Briquet
Syn. *Gardoquia revoluta* R. & P., *Satureja insignis* Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 760; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 401.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: riversides, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Hutchison & Bismarck 6505 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LI, LL, PI

Satureja rugosa (Bentham) Briquet =Satureja pulchella (H.B.K.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 760; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 398.
Note: Incorrectly chosen by Epling & Játiva (1964: 398) as the oldest available name for *S. pulchella*.

Satureja ruizii J. F. Macbride =Satureja guamaniensis Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 761; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 402.

Satureja sericea (C. Presl ex Bentham) Briquet
Syn. *Gardoquia sericea* C. Presl ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 761; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 401.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (K), Smith & Vásquez 3436 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, JU, LI, LL, PA

Satureja sericifolia Epling & Játiva
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1964: 405.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 3189* (LA)
Depts.: LL

Satureja sphenophylla Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 761; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 407.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 2443* (US)
Depts.: JU

Satureja striata (R. & P.) Briquet
Syn. *Gardoquia striata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 762; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 400.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Woytkowski 34130 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Satureja taxifolia (H.B.K.) Briquet
Syn. *Gardoquia taxifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1964: 403.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1656 (US)
Depts.: AM

Satureja tenella Epling
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1964: 410.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1743 (UC)
Depts.: AP

[Satureja tomentosa (H.B.K.) Briquet]
Syn. *Gardoquia tomentosa* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 759.
Note: Not known from Peru. Listed under *S. pulchella* in the Flora of Peru.

Satureja vana Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 762; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 412.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7259* (F), Boeke & Boeke 2992 (MO!)
Depts.: MO, PU

Satureja vargasii Epling & Mathias
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 762; Epling & Mathias, 1957: 304; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 403.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 9472* (LA), Woytkowski 588 (F)
Depts.: CU

Satureja weberbaueri Mansfeld
Syn. *Satureja loeseneriana* Mansfeld, *Satureja lopezii* Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 763; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 404.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7016* (B, destroyed), Mostacero *et al.* 876 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Scutellaria agrestis St. Hilaire ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 817; Epling, 1942: 100; Fernández, 1989: 116.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4497 (F)
Depts.: LO

Scutellaria atriplicifolia Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 817; Epling, 1942: 126.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (OXF), Macbride 4554 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, PA

Scutellaria aurata Lemaire =Scutellaria speciosa Epling,
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 821; Epling, 1942: 125.

Scutellaria benthamiana (Mansfeld) Epling
Syn. *Perilomia benthamiana* Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 818; Epling, 1942: 130.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6164* (B), Weberbauer 7592 (B)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU

Scutellaria breviflora Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 818; Epling, 1942: 102.
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (OXF)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Scutellaria coccinea H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 819; Epling, 1942: 125; Epling & Mathias, 1957: 301.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1876 (LA)
Depts.: HU

Scutellaria flocculosa Epling & Mathias
Syn. *Salvia flocculosa* Epling & Mathias, nom. illeg. [error in publication]
Endemic herb, subshrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Published under *Salvia* in error; corrected by authors in "Errata" of volume where published. The Flora of Peru lists this taxon among *Salvia* species.
Voucher: Sandeman 4151* (LA)
Depts.: LA

Scutellaria gardoquioides (Bentham & Hooker f.) Bentham
Syn. *Perilomia gardoquioides* Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 819; Epling, 1942: 130; Epling & Játiva, 1966: 264.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Ferreyra 7635 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, LL

Scutellaria hookeri Epling
Syn. *Scutellaria villosa* Hooker, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 820; Epling, 1942: 126.
Subshrub.
Voucher: Cultivated plant ex Nation s.n.* (K)
Depts.: HU

Scutellaria irrasa Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 820; Epling, 1936: 177; Epling, 1942: 125.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4086* (MO!), Stork & Horton 9511 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Scutellaria leucantha Loesener
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 820; Epling, 1942: 104; Fernández, 1989: 116.
Herb. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et. al.* 11936 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Scutellaria ocymoides (H.B.K.) Epling
Syn. *Perilomia ocymoides* H.B.K., *Perilomia weberbaueri* Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 821; Epling, 1942: 131.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Saravia 7105 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, LI

Scutellaria perilomia Epling, nom. illeg. =Scutellaria scutellarioides (H.B.K.) R. Harley
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 821; Harley, 1983b: 138.

Scutellaria scutellarioides (H.B.K.) R. Harley
Syn. *Perilomia scutellarioides* H.B.K., *Scutellaria perilomia* Epling, nom. illeg.
Ref. Harley, 1983b: 138; Ramamoorthy, 1984: 727.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Note: The combination in *Scutellaria* was also made by Ramamoorthy (1984).
Voucher: Sagástegui & Mostacero 9198 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Scutellaria speciosa Epling
Syn. *Scutellaria aurata* Lemaire
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 821; Epling, 1942: 125.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, dry valleys, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6580* (K), Klug 4236 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Scutellaria tomentosa (Bentham) Epling
Syn. *Perilomia tomentosa* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 822; Epling, 1942: 130.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (OXF), Sagástegui & Mostacero 11717 (HUT)
Depts.: LI

Scutellaria villosa Hooker, nom. illeg. =Scutellaria hookeri Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 820; Epling, 1942: 126.

Scutellaria volubilis H.B.K.
Syn. *Perilomia briquetiana* Mansfeld, *Perilomia palambraensis* Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 822; Epling, 1942: 128; Epling & Játiva, 1968: 312.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Baldeón 2855 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA

Sphacele codon (Epling) J. F. Macbride =Lepechinia codon Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 764.

[*Sphacele conferta* Bentham =Lepechinia conferta (Bentham) Epling]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 765; Hart, 1983: 262.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sphacele cordifolia Bentham =Lepechinia radula (Bentham) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 768; Hart, 1983: 267.

Sphacele floribunda Bentham =Lepechinia floribunda (Bentham) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 765; Hart, 1983: 221.

Sphacele heteromorpha Briquet =Lepechinia heteromorpha (Briquet) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 765; Hart, 1983: 255.

Sphacele lamiifolia Bentham =Lepechinia lamiifolia (Bentham) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 766; Hart, 1983: 218.

Sphacele meyenii (Walpers) J. F. Macbride =Lepechinia meyenii (Walpers) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 767; Hart, 1983: 190.

Sphacele mollis Epling =Lepechinia mollis Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 767; Hart, 1983: 285.

Sphacele radula Bentham =Lepechinia radula (Bentham) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 768; Hart, 1983: 267.

Sphacele tomentosa Bentham =Lepechinia tomentosa (Bentham) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 769; Hart, 1983: 187.

Sphacele vesciculosa (Bentham) J. F. Macbride =Lepechinia vesciculosa (Bentham) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 769; Hart, 1983: 244.

Stachys aperta Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 825; Epling, 1935: 11; Epling & Játiva, 1966: 265.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3963* (MO!), Sagástegui *et al.* 9754 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU

Stachys arvensis L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 826; Epling, 1935: 7.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4038 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LL

Stachys elliptica var. *pusilla* Weddell =Stachys pusilla (Weddell) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 828; Epling, 1935: 7.

Stachys herrerae Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 826; Epling, 1935: 8; Epling & Játiva, 1966: 264.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13577* (F), Tupayachi 926 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

[Stachys lamioides Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 827; Epling, 1935: 12.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Stachys lanata Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 826; Epling, 1935: 5.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30264 (MO!)
Depts.: HV, PU

Stachys meyenii Walpers =Lepechinia meyenii (Walpers) Epling
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 767; Hart, 1983: 190.

Stachys micheliana Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 827; Epling, 1935: 9.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3443 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, SM

Stachys peruviana Dombey ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 827; Epling, 1935: 8.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (BM), Metcalf 30334 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, LL

Stachys petiolosa Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 828; Epling, 1935: 12; Epling, 1960: 140.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7972 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Stachys pusilla (Weddell) Briquet
Syn. *Stachys elliptica* var. *pusilla* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 828; Epling, 1935: 7.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: King & Collins 9049 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU, LI

Stachys speciosa Hooker =Satureja elliptica (R. & P.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 755; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 398.

Teucrium vesicarium Miller
Ref. Epling, 1935: 3.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hudson 960 (MO!)
Depts.: LA

Thymus nubigenus H.B.K. =Satureja nubigena (H.B.K.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 758; Epling & Játiva, 1964: 410.

Xenopoma bolivianum (Bentham) Grisebach =Satureja boliviana (Bentham) Briquet
Ref. Epling & Játiva, 1964: 412.

Lauraceae

15 genera and 197 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 49.

Prepared by H. van der Werff (MO); reviewed by J. Rohwer (HBG).

Acrodiclidium armeniacum (Nees) Mez =Licaria armeniaca (Nees) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 869; Kurz, 1983: 122.

Acrodiclidium aureum Huber =Licaria aurea (Huber) Kostermans

Acrodiclidium brasiliense Nees =Licaria brasiliensis (Nees) Kostermans
Ref. Kurz, 1983: 152.

Acrodiclidium endlicheriifolium Kostermans =Licaria endlicheriifolia (Kostermans) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 869; Kurz, 1983: 211.

Acrodiclidium itauba Meissner =Mezilaurus ita-uba (Meissner) Taubert ex Mez
Ref. van der Werff, 1987: 164.

Acrodiclidium kunthianum Nees =Rhodostemonodaphne kunthiana (Nees) Rohwer
Ref. Rohwer, 1986: 84.

Acrodiclidium latifolium A. C. Smith =Licaria latifolia (A. C. Smith) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 869.

Acrodiclidium limbatum (Nees) J. F. Macbride =Licaria triandra (Swartz) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 870.

Acrodiclidium limbosum (R. & P.) Mez =Licaria triandra (Swartz) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 870; Kurz, 1983: 196.

Acrodiclidium macrophyllum A. C. Smith =Licaria macrophylla (A. C. Smith) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 870; Kurz, 1983: 126.

[*Acrodiclidium multiflorum* Kostermans =Licaria multiflora (Kostermans) Kostermans]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 871; Kurz, 1983: 162.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acrodiclidium pucheri (R. & P.) Kostermans =Licaria pucheri (R. & P.) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 871; Kurz, 1983: 128.

Aiouea dubia (H.B.K.) Mez
Syn. *Aiouea jelskii* Mez, *Aiouea tambillensis* Mez, *Cryptocarya dubia* H.B.K.
Ref. Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 95.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 184 (US)
Depts.: CA

Aiouea jelskii Mez =Aiouea dubia (H.B.K.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 844; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 95.

Aiouea tambillensis Mez =Aiouea dubia (H.B.K.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 844; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 95.

Aiouea tomentella (Mez) Renner
Syn. *Endlicheria tomentella* Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 854; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 103.
Tree.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K)
Depts.: AN

Ampelodaphne arunciflora Meissner =Endlicheria arunciflora (Meissner) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 847.

Anaueria brasiliensis Kostermans
Syn. *Beilschmiedia brasiliensis* (Kostermans) Kostermans
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff 10279 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aniba amazonica (Meissner) Mez =Aniba puchury-minor (C. Martius) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 866; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 57.

Aniba canelilla (H.B.K.) Mez
Syn. *Aniba elliptica* A. C. Smith, *Cryptocarya canelilla* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 863.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Núñez 54176 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Aniba compacta A. C. Smith =Aniba perutilis Hemsley
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 865; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 60.

Aniba coto (Rusby) Kostermans
Syn. *Nectandra coto* Rusby

Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 863.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: van der Werff 8325 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Aniba cylindriflora Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 863.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 5372 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aniba elliptica A. C. Smith =Aniba canelilla (H.B.K.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 863.

[Aniba firmula (Nees & C. Martius) Mez]
Syn. *Aydendron firmulum* Nees & C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 864; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 75.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aniba flexuosa A. C. Smith =Endlicheria pyriformis (Nees) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 852.

Aniba foeniculacea Mez =Licaria pucheri (R. & P.) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 871; Kurz, 1983: 128.

Aniba gigantifolia O. Schmidt =Aniba hostmanniana (Nees) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 864; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 36.

Aniba guianensis Aublet
Syn. *Aniba salicifolia* (Nees) Mez, *Aniba tessmannii* O. Schmidt, *Aydendron salicifolium* Nees
Ref. Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 45.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 6044 (F)
Depts.: HU, LO

Aniba hirsuta (Schott) Pax ex Sampaio =Endlicheria paniculata (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 851.

Aniba hostmanniana (Nees) Mez
Syn. *Aniba gigantifolia* O. Schmidt, *Aydendron hostmannianum* Nees
Ref. Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 36.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: swamps, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27217 (F)
Depts.: LO

[Aniba intermedia (Meissner) Mez]
Syn. *Aniba puchury-minor* var. *intermedia* (Meissner) Kostermans, *Ayendron intermedium* Meissner
Ref. Mez, 1889: 13.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aniba krukovii A. C. Smith =Endlicheria krukovii (A. C. Smith) Kostermans

Aniba megaphylla Mez
Ref. Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 48.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 1601 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Aniba muca (R. & P.) Mez
Syn. *Aydendron muca* (R. & P.) Nees, *Laurus muca* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 865; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 68.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6961 (F)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Aniba murcana Allen =Aniba williamsii O. Schmidt
Ref. Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 33.

Aniba panurensis (Meissner) Mez
Syn. *Aydendron panurense* Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 864; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 63.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 409 (F)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA

Aniba parviflora (Meissner) Mez
Syn. *Aydendron parviflorum* Meissner
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Without collection data (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aniba perutilis Hemsley
Syn. *Aniba compacta* A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 865; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 60.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Aronson 24957 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aniba puchury-minor (C. Martius) Mez
Syn. *Aniba amazonica* (Meissner) Mez, *Aydendron amazonicum* Meissner, *Ocotea puchury-minor* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 866; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 57; Spichiger *et al.*, 1985: 260.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27658 (F)
Depts.: LO

[*Aniba puchury-minor* var. *intermedia* (Meissner) Kostermans =Aniba intermedia (Meissner) Mez]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 866; Mez, 1889: 13.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aniba reticulata A. C. Smith =Endlicheria rubriflora Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 852.

Aniba riparia (Nees) Mez
Syn. *Aydendron riparium* Nees
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 10134 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aniba robusta (Klotzsch & Karsten) Mez
Syn. *Aydendron robustum* Klotzsch & Karsten
Tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 8283 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Aniba rosaeodora Ducke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 867.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests, forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1313 (F)
Depts.: LO

Aniba salicifolia (Nees) Mez =Aniba guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 867; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 45.

Aniba taubertiana Mez
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7824 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Aniba tessmannii O. Schmidt =Aniba guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 866; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 45.

Aniba williamsii O. Schmidt
Syn. *Aniba murcana* Allen
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 864; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 33; Spichiger *et al.*, 1985: 262.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3495* (F), Wurdack 2513 (F)
Depts.: LO

Aydendron amazonicum Meissner =Aniba puchury-minor (C. Martius) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 866; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 57.

Aydendron cannella Meissner =Licaria cannella subs. cannella
Ref. Kurz, 1983: 105.

[*Aydendron firmulum* Nees & C. Martius =Aniba firmula (Nees & C. Martius) Mez]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 864; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 75.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aydendron hostmannianum Nees =Aniba hostmanniana (Nees) Mez
Ref. Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 36.

[*Aydendron intermedium* Meissner =Aniba intermedia (Meissner) Mez]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 866; Mez, 1889: 13.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aydendron muca (R. & P.) Nees =Aniba muca (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 865; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 68.

Aydendron panurense Meissner =Aniba panurensis (Meissner) Mez

Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 864; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 63.

Aydendron parviflorum Meissner =Aniba parviflora (Meissner) Mez

Aydendron riparium Nees =Aniba riparia (Nees) Mez

Aydendron robustum Klotzsch & Karsten =Aniba robusta (Klotzsch & Karsten) Mez

Aydendron salicifolium Nees =Aniba guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 867; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 45.

Beilschmiedia brasiliensis (Kostermans) Kostermans =Anaueria brasiliensis Kostermans

Beilschmiedia sulcata (R. & P.) Kostermans
Syn. *Hufelandia latifolia* Nees, *Hufelandia sulcata* (R. & P.) Nees, *Laurus sulcata* R. & P., *Persea sulcata* (R. & P.) Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 843.
Shrub or tree.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Caryodaphnopsis fosteri van der Werff
Ref. van der Werff, 1986: 415.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9585* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 26865 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Caryodaphnopsis inaequalis (A. C. Smith) van der Werff & Richter
Syn. *Persea inaequalis* A. C. Smith
Ref. van der Werff & Richter, 1985: 169.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42759 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Caryodaphnopsis tomentosa van der Werff
Ref. van der Werff, 1991: 409.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6387 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

*Cassytha baccifera*Solander ex J. S. Miller =Rhipsalis baccifera (Solander ex J. S. Miller) Stearn (Cactaceae)

Cinnamomum cinnamomifolium (H.B.K.) Kostermans
Syn. *Persea cinnamomifolia* H.B.K., *Phoebe cinnamomifolia* (H.B.K.) Nees
Ref. Kostermans, 1961: 20.
Note: Doubtful identification (van der Werff, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Jelski 166 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Cinnamomum heterantherum (R. & P.) Kostermans
Syn. *Laurus heteranthera* R. & P., *Phoebe heteranthera* (R. & P.) Mez, *Phoebe ruiziana* Nees
Ref. Kostermans, 1961: 21.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Cinnamomum heterotepalum (Mez) Kostermans
Syn. *Phoebe heterotepala* Mez
Ref. Kostermans, 1961: 21.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3487* (B!)
Depts.: HU

Cinnamomum mathewsii (Meissner) Kostermans
Syn. *Persea punctata* var. *mathewsii* Meissner, *Phoebe mathewsii* (Meissner) Mez
Ref. Kostermans, 1961: 21.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. The generic identification is doubtful (van der Werff, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*
Depts.: AM

Cinnamomum maynense (Nees) Kostermans
Syn. *Phoebe maynensis* Nees, *Phoebe peruviana* var. *glabriflora* Meissner
Ref. Kostermans, 1961: 22.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2305*
Depts.: LO

Cinnamomum peruvianum (Meissner) Kostermans =Cinnamomum triplinerve (R. & P.) Kostermans

Cinnamomum pichisense (A. C. Smith) Kostermans
Syn. *Phoebe pichisensis* A. C. Smith
Ref. Kostermans, 1961: 23.
Tree. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25430* (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Cinnamomum subsessile (Meissner) Kostermans
Syn. *Persea subsessilis* Meissner
Ref. Kostermans, 1961: 23.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stein 2106 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Cinnamomum triplinerve (R. & P.) Kostermans
Syn. *Cinnamomum peruvianum* (Meissner) Kostermans, *Laurus triplinervis* R. & P., *Phoebe peruviana* Meissner, *Phoebe poeppigii* Meissner, *Phoebe triplinervis* (R. & P.) Mez, nom. illeg.
Ref. Kostermans, 1961: 24.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Cryptocarya aschersoniana Mez
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: The identification to species is doubtful (van der Werff, pers. comm.).
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 8611 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Cryptocarya canelilla H.B.K. =Aniba canelilla (H.B.K.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 863.

Cryptocarya dubia H.B.K. =Aiouea dubia (H.B.K.) Mez
Ref. Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 95.

Cryptocarya hirsuta Schott =Endlicheria paniculata (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 850.

Cryptocarya pyriformis Nees =Endlicheria pyriformis (Nees) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 851.

Cryptocarya robusta A. C. Smith =Endlicheria robusta (A. C. Smith) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 852.

Endlicheria acuminata Kostermans
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Phillips & Núñez 52 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Endlicheria anomala (Nees) Mez
Syn. *Endlicheria anomala* Nees ex Meissner, nom. illeg., *Goeppertia anomala* Nees
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18851 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Endlicheria anomala Nees ex Meissner, nom. illeg. =Endlicheria anomala (Nees) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 846.

Endlicheria arunciflora (Meissner) Mez
Syn. *Ampelodaphne arunciflora* Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 847.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3157 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Endlicheria bracteata Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 847.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4680*, Vásquez & Soto 12350 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Endlicheria bracteolata (Meissner) Allen
Syn. *Goeppertia sericea* var. *bracteolata* Meissner
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16539 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Endlicheria bullata Ducke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 848.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Endlicheria citriodora van der Werff
Ref. van der Werff, 1991: 415.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 9991* (AMAZ!, MO!), van der Werff *et al.* 10242 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Endlicheria cocuirey Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 848.
Endemic. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2253*
Depts.: LO

Endlicheria debilis Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 848.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28400*
Depts.: LO

Endlicheria dysodantha (R. & P.) Mez
Syn. *Goeppertia dysodantha* (R. & P.) Nees, *Laurus dysodantha* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 849.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Foster 9394 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Endlicheria formosa A. C. Smith
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 6675 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Endlicheria glaberrima Mez =Endlicheria pyriformis (Nees) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 852.

Endlicheria gracilis Kostermans
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 2501 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Endlicheria grandis Mez =Rhodostemonodaphne grandis (Mez) Rohwer
Ref. Rohwer, 1986: 84.

Endlicheria hirsuta (Schott) Nees =Endlicheria paniculata (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 850.

Endlicheria klugii O. Schmidt
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn 2824 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA

Endlicheria krukovii (A. C. Smith) Kostermans
Syn. *Aniba krukovii* A. C. Smith
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2570 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Endlicheria lhotzkyi (Nees) Mez =Endlicheria sericea Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 849.

Endlicheria longifolia (Nees) Mez =Endlicheria paniculata (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 850.

Endlicheria loretensis O. Schmidt =Ocotea licanioides A. C. Smith

Endlicheria metallica Kostermans
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 9815 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Endlicheria mishuyacensis A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 850.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 204*, Vásquez & Jaramillo 10749 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Endlicheria paniculata (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Aniba hirsuta* (Schott) Pax ex Sampaio, *Citrosma paniculata* Sprengel (Monimiaceae), *Cryptocarya hirsuta* Schott, *Endlicheria hirsuta* (Schott) Nees, *Endlicheria longifolia* (Nees) Mez, *Endlicheria poeppigii* Kostermans, *Goeppertia hirsuta* var. *hirsutior* Meissner, *Goeppertia longifolia* Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 850.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2298*, Vásquez *et al.* 4778 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM, UC

Endlicheria paradoxa Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 850.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Endlicheria poeppigii Kostermans =Endlicheria paniculata (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 851.

Endlicheria pyriformis (Nees) Mez
Syn. *Aniba flexuosa* A. C. Smith, *Cryptocarya pyriformis* Nees, *Endlicheria glaberrima* Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 851.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 6531 (MO!)
Depts.: PU, SM

Endlicheria robusta (A. C. Smith) Kostermans
Syn. *Cryptocarya robusta* A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 852.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26077*
Depts.: JU

Endlicheria rubriflora Mez
Syn. *Aniba reticulata* A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 852.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pariona & Sebastian 46 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Endlicheria sericea Nees
Syn. *Endlicheria lhotzkyi* (Nees) Mez, *Ocotea lhotzkii* Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 853.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Morawetz & Wallnöfer 13-9288 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Endlicheria sprucei (Meissner) Mez
Syn. *Goeppertia sprucei* Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 853.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 945 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Endlicheria szyszylowiczii Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 854.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests, cloud forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 165*, van der Werff *et al.* 8340 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Endlicheria tessmannii O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 854.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5146*, Wallnöfer 14-221287 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Endlicheria tomentella Mez =Aiouea tomentella (Mez) Renner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 854; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 103.

Endlicheria verticillata Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 855.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 12296 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Endlicheria williamsii O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 855.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1193*
Depts.: LO

Evonymodaphne armeniaca Nees =Licaria armeniaca (Nees) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 869; Kurz, 1983: 122.

Goeppertia anomala Nees =Endlicheria anomala (Nees) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 846.

Goeppertia dysodantha (R. & P.) Nees =Endlicheria dysodantha (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 849.

Goeppertia hirsuta var. *hirsutior* Meissner =Endlicheria paniculata (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 851.

Goeppertia longifolia Nees =Endlicheria paniculata (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 850.

Goeppertia sericea var. *bracteolata* Meissner =Endlicheria bracteolata (Meissner) Allen

Goeppertia sprucei Meissner =Endlicheria sprucei (Meissner) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 853.

[*Gymnobalanus minarum* Nees & C. Martius =Ocotea minarum (Nees & C. Martius) Mez]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gymnobalanus punctata (R. & P.) Meissner =Nectandra lineatifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 925; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Gymnobalanus punctata var. *elongata* Meissner =Nectandra japurensis Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 925; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Hufelandia latifolia Nees =Beilschmiedia sulcata (R. & P.) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 843.

Hufelandia sulcata (R. & P.) Nees =Beilschmiedia sulcata (R. & P.) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 843.

Laurus acutifolia R. & P. =Nectandra acutifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 915.

Laurus aurantiodora R. & P. =Ocotea aurantiodora (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 895.

Laurus balanocarpa R. & P. =Ocotea balanocarpa (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 895; Rohwer, 1986: 121.

Laurus caerulea R. & P. =Persea caerulea (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. Kopp, 1966: 34.

[*Laurus cordata* Vell. Conc. =Persea pyrifolia Nees]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 879.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Laurus cuneifolia R. & P. =Ocotea cuneifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 897.

Laurus dysodantha R. & P. =Endlicheria dysodantha (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 849.

Laurus ferruginea R. & P. =Persea ruizii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 879; Kopp, 1966: 79.

Laurus floribunda Swartz =Ocotea floribunda (Swartz) Mez
Ref. Burger & van der Werff, 1990: 79.

Laurus furcata R. & P. =Nectandra furcata (R. & P.) Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 918.

[*Laurus globosa* Aublet =Nectandra globosa (Aublet) Mez]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 919.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Laurus heteranthera R. & P. =Cinnamomum heterantherum (R. & P.) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 882; Kostermans, 1961: 21.

Laurus javitensis H.B.K. =Ocotea javitensis (H.B.K.) Pittier

Laurus leptobotra R. & P. =Ocotea leptobotra (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 901.

Laurus leucoxylon Swartz =Ocotea leucoxylon (Swartz) de Lanessan

Laurus limbosa R. & P. =Licaria triandra (Swartz) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 870; Kurz, 1983: 196.

Laurus lineatifolia R. & P. =Nectandra lineatifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 921; Rohwer, 1986: 52.

Laurus longifolia R. & P. =Nectandra longifolia (R. & P.) Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 922; Rohwer, 1986: 52.

Laurus muca R. & P. =Aniba muca (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 865; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 68.

Laurus multiglandulosa R. & P. =Ocotea multiglandulosa (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 904.

Laurus nitida R. & P. =Ocotea leptobotra (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 901.

Laurus obovata R. & P. =Ocotea obovata (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 905.

Laurus ovalifolia R. & P. =Ocotea ovalifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 907.

Laurus puberula Richard =Ocotea puberula (Richard) Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 907.

Laurus pucheri R. & P. =Licaria pucheri (R. & P.) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 871; Kurz, 1983: 128.

Laurus punctata R. & P. =Nectandra lineatifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 925; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Laurus purpurea R. & P. =Nectandra purpurea (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 925; Rohwer, 1986: 77.

Laurus reticulata R. & P. =Nectandra reticulata (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 926.

Laurus subcordata R. & P. =Persea subcordata (R. & P.) Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 880; Kopp, 1966: 66.

Laurus sulcata R. & P. =Beilschmiedia sulcata (R. & P.) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 843.

Laurus triandra Swartz =Licaria triandra (Swartz) Kostermans
Ref. Kurz, 1983: 196.

Laurus triplinervis R. & P. =Cinnamomum triplinerve (R. & P.) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 883; Kostermans, 1961: 24.

Licaria armeniaca (Nees) Kostermans
Syn. *Acrodiclidium armeniacum* (Nees) Mez, *Evonymodaphne armeniaca* Nees, *Oreodaphne evonymodaphne* Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 869; Kurz, 1983: 122.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect author citation *L. armeniaca* (Poeppig) Kostermans.
Voucher: Poeppig 1787* (W), Schunke 3397 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Licaria aurea (Huber) Kostermans
Syn. *Acrodiclidium aureum* Huber
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Soto 11860 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Licaria brasiliensis (Nees) Kostermans
Syn. *Acrodiclidium brasiliense* Nees
Ref. Kurz, 1983: 152.
Tree. Amazonian: 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 30 (NY)
Depts.: LO

Licaria cannella (Meissner) Kostermans subsp. **cannella**
Syn. *Aydendron cannella* Meissner
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: The specific epithet is frequently spelled "*canella.*"
Voucher: Croat 20020 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licaria cannella subsp. **tenuicarpa** (Kostermans ex Rodrigues) Kurz
Syn. *Licaria tenuicarpa* Kostermans ex Rodrigues
Ref. Kurz, 1983: 110.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Gentry & Aronson 25298 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Licaria endlicheriifolia (Kostermans) Kostermans
Syn. *Acrodiclidium endlicheriifolium* Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 869; Kurz, 1983: 211.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24901* (US)
Depts.: JU

Licaria latifolia (A. C. Smith) Kostermans
Syn. *Acrodiclidium latifolium* A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 869.
Tree. Amazonian: 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 30*
Depts.: LO

Licaria limbosa (R. & P.) Kostermans =Licaria triandra (Swartz) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 870; Kurz, 1983: 196.

Licaria macrophylla (A. C. Smith) Kostermans
Syn. *Acrodiclidium macrophyllum* A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 870; Kurz, 1983: 126.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 80* (NY), Klug 246 (F)
Depts.: LO

[Licaria multiflora (Kostermans) Kostermans]
Syn. *Acrodiclidium multiflorum* Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 871; Kurz, 1983: 162.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru uses an incorrect author citation *L. multiflora* Kostermans.

Licaria pucheri (R. & P.) Kostermans
Syn. *Acrodiclidium pucheri* (R. & P.) Kostermans, *Aniba foeniculacea* Mez, *Laurus pucheri* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 871; Kurz, 1983: 128.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Schunke 262 (F)
Depts.: JU

Licaria quirirafuina Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 871; Kurz, 1983: 209.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2131* (F)
Depts.: LO

Licaria tenuicarpa Kostermans ex Rodrigues =Licaria cannella subsp. tenuicarpa (Kostermans ex Rodrigues) Kurz
Ref. Kurz, 1983: 110.

Licaria triandra (Swartz) Kostermans
Syn. *Acrodiclidium limbatum* (Nees) J. F. Macbride, *Acrodiclidium limbosum* (R. & P.) Mez, *Laurus limbosa* R. & P., *Laurus triandra* Swartz, *Licaria limbosa* (R. & P.) Kostermans, *Nectandra limbata* Nees
Ref. Kurz, 1983: 196.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3146 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LI, MD, SM, TU

Mespilodaphne aurantiodora (R. & P.) Meissner =Ocotea aurantiodora (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 102.

Mespilodaphne balanocarpa (R. & P.) Nees =Ocotea balanocarpa (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 895; Rohwer, 1986: 121.

Mespilodaphne laxiflora Meissner =Ocotea pauciflora (Nees) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 900.

Mespilodaphne myriantha Meissner =Ocotea myriantha (Meissner) Mez

Mezilaurus ita-uba (Meissner) Taubert ex Mez
Syn. *Acrodiclidium itauba* Meissner
Ref. van der Werff, 1987: 164.
Shrub or tree.
Voucher: Díaz 17 53-96 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Mezilaurus opaca Kubitzki & van der Werff
Ref. van der Werff, 1987: 171.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Revilla 1226* (MO)
Dept.: LO

Mezilaurus palcazuensis van der Werff
Ref. van der Werff, 1987: 173.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hartshorn *et al.* 2691* (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Mezilaurus subcordata (Ducke) Kostermans
Syn. *Silvia subcordata* Ducke
Ref. van der Werff, 1987: 177.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 46116 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

[Mezilaurus synandra (Mez) Kostermans]
Syn. *Silvia synandra* Mez
Note: Not known from Peru. The Peruvian record probably is based on a specimen of *M. opaca* (van der Werff, pers. comm.).

Nectandra Rolander ex Rottboell
Note: A monograph of *Nectandra* is in preparation for Flora Neotropica and is expected to make substantial changes to the treatment of the genus (van der Werff, pers. comm.).

Nectandra acuminata (Nees) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Persea acuminata* Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 915; Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 8313 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Nectandra acutifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Syn. *Laurus acutifolia* R. & P., *Nectandra berchemiaefolia* Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 915; Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G, K), Jelski 181 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, PA

Nectandra amazonum var. *glabrata* Meissner =Nectandra maynensis Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 923.

[*Nectandra amplifolia* Mez =Pleurothyrium amplifolium (Mez) Rohwer]
Ref. Rohwer, 1986: 43.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in Spichiger *et al.* is based on a misidentification (van der Werff, pers. comm.)

Nectandra arnottiana Nees =Ocotea arnottiana (Nees) van der Werff
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 916; van der Werff, 1989: 1175.

Nectandra berchemiaefolia Meissner =Nectandra acutifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 915.

Nectandra breaparinensis O. Schmidt =Nectandra maynensis Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 916; Rohwer, 1986: 50; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Nectandra brittonii Mez
Ref. Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5687 (F, HBG!)
Depts.: SM, PA

Nectandra canescens Nees
Ref. Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2863 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Nectandra capanahuensis O. Schmidt =Nectandra cissiflora Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 916; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Nectandra cissiflora Nees
Syn. *Nectandra myriantha* Meissner

Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 916; Rohwer, 1986: 73; Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 3061* (B)
Depts.: CA, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Nectandra citrifolia Mez & Rusby
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 917.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35156 (F!, MAD!)
Depts. SM

Nectandra comasensis O. Schmidt =Nectandra discolor (H.B.K.) Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 917; Rohwer, 1986: 62; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Nectandra coto Rusby =Aniba coto (Rusby) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 863.

Nectandra crassipes Meissner =Nectandra longifolia (R. & P.) Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 917; Rohwer, 1986: 64; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Nectandra cuneato-cordata Mez
Ref. Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 6076 (F!, LA!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Nectandra cuspidata Nees
Syn. *Nectandra pichurim* var. *cuprea* Mez
Ref. Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2396 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, PA

[*Nectandra dioica* Mez =Rhodostemonodaphne dioica (Mez) Rohwer]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 918; Rohwer, 1986: 83.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Nectandra discolor (H.B.K.) Nees
Syn. *Ocotea discolor* H.B.K., *Ocotea comasensis* Schmidt
Ref. Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Andean II: forests.
Voucher: Young 3956 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, SM

Nectandra elongata Mez =Nectandra longifolia (R. & P.) Ness
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 918; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Nectandra embirensis Coe-Teixeira
Ref. Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2028 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Nectandra furcata (R. & P.) Nees
Syn. *Laurus furcata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 918.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 478* (G)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Nectandra globosa (Aublet) Mez]
Syn. *Laurus globosa* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 919.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Nectandra herrerae O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 919; Rohwer, 1986: 72.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 2662* (B), Gentry 44146 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Nectandra intermedia Mez =Pleurothyrium intermedium (Mez) Rohwer
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 920; Rohwer, 1986: 43.

Nectandra japurensis Nees
Syn. *Gymnobalanus punctata* var. *elongata* Meissner, *Nectandra punctata* var. *elongata* Meissner ex Mez
Ref. Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Croat 17897 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Nectandra jelskii Mez =Nectandra lineatifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 920; Rohwer, 1986: 52; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Nectandra laevis Mez =Nectandra membranacea (Swartz) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 920; Rohwer, 1986: 71; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Nectandra latifolia (H.B.K.) Mez =Nectandra purpurea (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 921; Rohwer, 1986: 77; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Nectandra laurel Klotzsch ex Nees
Syn. *Nectandra laurel* var. *glabrescens* Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 921; Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Knapp 7481 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU,

Nectandra laurel var. *glabrescens* Meissner =Nectandra laurel Klotsch ex Nees
Ref. Rohwer, 1986: 62; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Nectandra limbata Nees =Licaria triandra (Swartz) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 870; Kurz, 1983: 196.

Nectandra lineatifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Syn. *Gymnobalanus punctata* (R. & P.) Meissner, *Laurus lineatifolia* R. & P., *Laurus punctata* R. & P., *Nectandra jelskii* Mez, *Nectandra punctata* (R. & P.) Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 921; Rohwer, 1986: 52; Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 477* (G)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, PU, SM

Nectandra longifolia (R. & P.) Nees
Syn. *Laurus longifolia* R. & P; *Nectandra crassipes* Meissner, *Nectandra elongata* Mez, *Nectandra macbridei* O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 922; Rohwer, 1986: 52; Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Nectandra lucida Nees
Syn. *Nectandra maranonensis* O. Schmidt, *Nectandra tessmannii* O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 922; Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3070
Depts.: AM, JU, LO

Nectandra macbridei O. Schmidt ex J. F. Macbride =Nectandra longifolia (R. & P.) Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 922; Rohwer, 1986: 64; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Nectandra maranonensis O. Schmidt =Nectandra lucida Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 923; Rohwer, 1986: 53; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Nectandra mathewsii Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 923; Rohwer, 1986: 71.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1431* (NY), Killip & Smith 26697 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Nectandra maynensis Mez
Syn. *Nectandra amazonum* var. *glabrata* Meissner, *Nectandra breaparinensis* O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 923; Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2343* (G-DC), Schunke 2044 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO

Nectandra membranacea (Swartz) Grisebach
Syn. *Nectandra laevis* Mez, *Nectandra raimondii* O. Schmidt, *Nectandra willimasii* O. Schmidt
Ref. Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2133 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Nectandra microcarpa Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 924; Rohwer, 1986: 69.
Endemic tree.

Voucher: Spruce 4191* (C)
Depts.: SM

Nectandra myriantha Meissner =Nectandra cissiflora Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 924; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Nectandra paucinervia Coe-Teixeira
Ref. Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff 9816 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Nectandra panurensis Meissner =Pleurothyrium panurense (Meissner) Mez

Nectandra pearcei Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 924; Rohwer, 1986: 73.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K), Weberbauer 5027 (F)
Depts.: CU

Nectandra pichurim (H.B.K.) Mez var. *cuprea* Mez =Nectandra cuspidata Nees
Ref. Rohwer, pers. comm.

[Nectandra pichurim var. pichurim]
Syn. *Ocotea pichurim* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 924.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Nectandra pulverulenta Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 919; Rohwer, 1986: 54.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1427* (B)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Nectandra punctata (R. & P.) Klotzsch ex Nees =Nectandra lineatifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 925; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Nectandra punctata var. *elongata* Meissner ex Mez =Nectandra japurensis Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 925; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Nectandra purpurea (R. & P.) Mez
Syn. *Laurus purpurea* R. & P., *Nectandra latifolia* (H.B.K.) Mez, *Ocotea latifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 925; Rohwer, 1986: 77; Rohwer, pers. comm.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B), Mexia 6228 (F!, MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Nectandra raimondii O. Schmidt =Nectandra membranacea (Swartz) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 925; Rohwer, 1986: 71; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Nectandra reticulata (R. & P.) Mez
Syn. *Laurus reticulata* R. & P., *Nectandra rigida* Nees, *Ocotea rigida* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 926.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B!, F!), Poeppig 1237 (BM!, F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Nectandra rigida Nees =Nectandra reticulata (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 926.

Nectandra sawadai O. Schmidt =Nectandra turbacensis (H.B.K.) Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 926; Rohwer, pers. comm.

[*Nectandra superba* A. C. Smith =Rhodostemonodaphne dioica (Mez) Rohwer]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 927; Rohwer, 1986: 84.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Nectandra tessmannii O. Schmidt =Nectandra lucida Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 919.

Nectandra trianae Mez =Pleurothyrium trianae (Mez) Rohwer
Ref. Burger & van der Werff, 1990: 117.

Nectandra turbacensis (H.B.K.) Nees
Syn. *Nectandra sawadai* O. Schmidt, *Ocotea turbacensis* H.B.K.
Ref. Rohwer, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Rodríguez 26 (F!, MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MO

Nectandra viburnoides Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 927.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff 9792 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Nectandra williamsii O. Schmidt =Nectandra membranacea (Swartz) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 927; Rohwer, 1986: 73; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Nectandra yarinensis O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 928; Rohwer, 1986: 71.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 3376* (B)
Depts.: LO

Ocotea aciphylla (Nees) Mez
Syn. *Oreodaphne aciphylla* Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 893.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 1651 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM, PA

Ocotea alata van der Werff
Ref. van der Werff, 1991: 416.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39447* (MO!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 232 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Ocotea albopunctulata Mez]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 893.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ocotea amazonica (Meissner) Mez
Syn. *Oreodaphne amazonica* Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 894.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 2496 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ocotea amplissima Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 894; Rohwer, 1986: 121.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3550* (B)
Depts.: HU

Ocotea architectorum Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 894.
Tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4079* (B)
Depts.: CA

Ocotea argyrophylla Ducke
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10736 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Ocotea arnottiana (Nees) van der Werff
Syn. *Nectandra arnottiana* Nees, *Ocotea ferruginea* (Meissner) Mez, *Pleurothyrium ferrugineum* Meissner
Ref. van der Werff, 1989: 1175.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1429* (E!), Smith 6114 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PA

Ocotea aurantiodora (R. & P.) Mez
Syn. *Laurus aurantiodora* R. & P., *Mespilodaphne aurantiodora* (R. & P.) Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 895.
Shrub or tree.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Schunke 6750 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Ocotea balanocarpa (R. & P.) Mez
Syn. *Laurus balanocarpa* R. & P., *Mespilodaphne balanocarpa* (R. & P.) Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 895; Rohwer, 1986: 121.
Shrub or tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B), Smith 4482 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Ocotea benthamiana Mez
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: León 2183 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Ocotea bofo H.B.K.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 8476 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Ocotea camphoromoea Rohwer
Ref. Rohwer, 1986: 179.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20877 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ocotea caniflora Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 896; Rohwer, 1986: 190.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5036* (B)
Depts.: CU

Ocotea cardinalis Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 896; Rohwer, 1986: 127.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3545* (B fragm. G)
Depts.: HU

Ocotea caudata (Nees) Mez
Syn. *Ocotea marowynensis* (Miquel) Mez, *Oreodaphne caudata* Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 896.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5148
Depts.: LO

Ocotea cernua (Nees) Mez
Syn. *Oreodaphne cernua* Nees
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9802 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, PA, PU, SM

Ocotea cujumari C. Martius
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20903 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Ocotea cuneata (Nees) J. F. Macbride =Ocotea cuneifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 897.

Ocotea cuneifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Syn. *Laurus cuneifolia* R. & P., *Ocotea cuneata* (Nees) J. F. Macbride, *Oreodaphne cuneata* Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 897.
Tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Huashikat 30 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Ocotea cuprea (Meissner) Mez =Ocotea oblonga subsp. cuprea (Meissner) Rohwer
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 897; Rohwer, 1986: 151.

Ocotea dielsiana O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 897.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5097* (B)
Depts.: LO

Ocotea discolor H.B.K. =Nectandra discolor (H.B.K.) Nees
Ref. Rohwer, pers. comm.

Ocotea ferruginea (Meissner) Mez =Ocotea arnottiana (Nees) van der Werff
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 898; van der Werff, 1989: 1175.

Ocotea floribunda (Swartz) Mez
Syn. *Laurus floribunda* Swartz
Ref. Burger & van der Werff, 1990: 79.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 170 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Ocotea fragrantissima Ducke
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Without collection data (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ocotea glomerata (Nees) Mez
Syn. *Oreodaphne glomerata* Nees
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Froehner 69 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Ocotea gracilis (Meissner) Mez
Syn. *Ocotea maynensis* (Meissner) Mez, *Oreodaphne gracilis* Meissner, *Oreodaphne maynensis* Meissner
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 9788 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Ocotea grandifolia (Nees) Mez =Ocotea longifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 898.

Ocotea guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 899.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 4772 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Ocotea javitensis (H.B.K.) Pittier
Syn. *Laurus javitensis* H.B.K.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 715 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, PA, SM

Ocotea jelskii Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 899; Rohwer, 1986: 120.
Voucher: Jelski 167* (B)
Depts.: CA

Ocotea jumbillensis O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 899; Rohwer, 1986: 149.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7155* (GH!)
Depts.: AM

Ocotea keriana A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 900; Rohwer, 1986: 154.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27111* (US!)
Depts.: LO

Ocotea killipii A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 900.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23648* (NY)
Depts.: JU, LO

Ocotea latifolia H.B.K. =Nectandra purpurea (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 921; Rohwer, 1986: 77; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Ocotea laxiflora (Meissner) Mez =Ocotea pauciflora (Nees) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 900.

Ocotea leptobotra (R. & P.) Mez
Syn. *Laurus leptobotra* R. & P., *Laurus nitida* R. & P., *Oreodaphne leptobotra* Nees, *Oreodaphne terminalis* Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 901.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ocotea leucoxylon (Swartz) de Lanessan
Syn. *Laurus leucoxylon* Swartz
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Soto 12337 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Ocotea lhotzkii Nees =Endlicheria sericea Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 849.

Ocotea licanioides A. C. Smith
Syn. *Endlicheria loretensis* O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 901; Rohwer, 1986: 83.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1506* (NY), Vásquez *et al.* 8074 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ocotea longifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Ocotea grandifolia* (Nees) Mez, *Oreodaphne grandifolia* Nees
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 12430 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

[Ocotea macropoda (H.B.K.) Mez]
Syn. *Persea macropoda* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 901.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ocotea magnifica O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 902.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3477*
Depts.: LO

Ocotea marmellensis Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 902.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Depts.: LO

Ocotea marowynensis (Miquel) Mez =Ocotea caudata (Nees) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 896.

Ocotea maynensis (Meissner) Mez
=Ocotea gracilis (Meissner) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 903.

[Ocotea micans Mez]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 903.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Ocotea minarum (Nees & C. Martius) Mez]
Syn. *Gymnobalanus minarum* Nees & C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 903.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ocotea minutiflora O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 904.
Endemic. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5366*
Depts.: LO

Ocotea monzonensis Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 904; Rohwer, 1986: 129.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3712* (B)
Depts.: HU

Ocotea multiglandulosa (R. & P.) Mez
Syn. *Laurus multiglandulosa* R. & P., *Ocotea poeppigiana* (Nees) J. F. Macbride, *Oreodaphne poeppigiana* Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 904.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Poeppig 2435
Depts.: LO

Ocotea munacensis O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 905; Rohwer, 1986: 130.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6794* (B)
Depts.: HU

Ocotea myriantha (Meissner) Mez
Syn. *Mespilodaphne myriantha* Meissner
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9638 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ocotea oblonga (Meissner) Mez subsp. **cuprea** (Meissner) Rohwer
Syn. *Ocotea cuprea* (Meissner) Mez, *Oreodaphne cuprea* Meissner
Ref. Rohwer, 1986: 151.
Tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4844* (G-DC)
Depts.: SM

Ocotea oblongoobovata (Nees) Rohwer
Syn. *Oreodaphne oblongoobovata* Nees
Ref. Rohwer, 1986: 153.
Endemic tree.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Ocotea obovata (R. & P.) Mez
Syn. *Laurus obovata* R. & P., *Oreodaphne obovata* (R. & P.) Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 905.
Tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Smith 5345 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Ocotea olivacea A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 906.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29843*, Vásquez & Jaramillo 7971 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Ocotea ottoschmidtii J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Ocotea weberbaueri* O. Schmidt non Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 906.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7053* (F)
Depts.: LL

Ocotea otuzcensis O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 906; Rohwer, 1986: 119.
Endemic tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6998* (B)
Depts.: LL

Ocotea ovalifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Syn. *Laurus ovalifolia* R. & P., *Ocotea sublanuginosa* J. F. Macbride, *Oreodaphne sublanuginosa* (R. & P.) Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 907.
Tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B), Smith 3167 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Ocotea pauciflora (Nees) Mez
Syn. *Mespilodaphne laxiflora* Meissner, *Ocotea laxiflora* (Meissner) Mez, *Oreodaphne pauciflora* Nees
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4268 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Ocotea petalanthera (Meissner) Mez
Syn. *Oreodaphne petalanthera* Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 907; Rohwer, 1986: 217.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2426* (B)
Depts.: LO

[*Ocotea pichurim* H.B.K. =Nectandra pichurim (H.B.K.) Mez]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 924.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ocotea piurensis Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 907; Rohwer, 1986: 132.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6348* (B), Díaz 2079 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Ocotea poeppigiana (Nees) J. F. Macbride =Ocotea multiglandulosa (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 904.

Ocotea puberula (Richard) Nees
Syn. *Laurus puberula* Richard
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 907.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn *et al.* 2767 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Ocotea puchury-minor C. Martius =Aniba puchury-minor (C. Martius) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 866; Kubitzki & Renner, 1982: 57.

Ocotea raimondii O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 908; Rohwer, 1986: 153.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Raimondi 6736* (B)
Depts.: CA

Ocotea rigida H.B.K. =Nectandra reticulata (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 926.

Ocotea rubra Mez
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Identification needs confirmation (van der Werff, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 13772 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Ocotea rubrinervis Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 908; Rohwer, 1986: 175.
Tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4580* (B), Gentry & Jaramillo 57801 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Ocotea rusbyana Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 909.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[Ocotea schomburgkiana (Nees) Mez]
Syn. *Oreodaphne schomburgkiana* Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 909.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ocotea splendens (Meissner) Baillon
Syn. *Oreodaphne splendens* Meissner
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 31254 (MO!)
Depts.: UC

Ocotea sublanuginosa J. F. Macbride =Ocotea ovalifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 907.

Ocotea subrutilans Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 909; Rohwer, 1986: 204.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.

Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4757* (B)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Ocotea tarapotana (Meissner) Mez
Syn. *Oreodaphne tarapotana* Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 909; Rohwer, 1986: 212.
Shrub.
Voucher: Spruce 4226* (BR)
Depts.: SM

[Ocotea tenella A. C. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 910; Rohwer, 1986: 210.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ocotea tessmannii O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 910; Rohwer, 1986: 152.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5264* (B)
Depts.: LO

Ocotea trianae Rusby
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 910.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ocotea turbacensis H.B.K. =Nectandra turbacensis (H.B.K.) Nees
Ref. Rohwer, pers. comm.

Ocotea ucayalensis O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 911.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 3291* (US!)
Depts.: LO

[*Ocotea undulata* (Meissner) Mez =Pleurothyrium undulatum (Meissner) Rohwer]
Ref. Rohwer, 1986: 44.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ocotea weberbaueri Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 911; Rohwer, 1986: 118.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1309* (B)
Depts.: MD

Ocotea weberbaueri O. Schmidt non Mez =Ocotea ottoschmidtii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 906.

Oreodaphne aciphylla Nees =Ocotea aciphylla (Nees) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 893.

Oreodaphne amazonica Meissner =Ocotea amazonica (Meissner) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 894.

Oreodaphne caudata Nees =Ocotea caudata (Nees) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 896.

Oreodaphne cernua Nees =Ocotea cernua (Nees) Mez

Oreodaphne cuneata Nees =Ocotea cuneifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 897.

Oreodaphne cuprea Meissner =Ocotea oblonga subsp. cuprea (Meissner) Rohwer
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 897; Rohwer, 1986: 151.

Oreodaphne evonymodaphne Meissner =Licaria armeniaca (Nees) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 869.

Oreodaphne glomerata Nees =Ocotea glomerata (Nees) Mez

Oreodaphne gracilis Meissner =Ocotea gracilis (Meissner) Mez

Oreodaphne grandifolia Nees =Ocotea longifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 898.

Oreodaphne leptobotra Nees =Ocotea leptobotra (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 901.

Oreodaphne maynensis Meissner =Ocotea gracilis (Meissner) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 903.

Oreodaphne oblongoobovata Nees =Ocotea oblongoobovata (Nees) Rohwer
Ref. Rohwer, 1986: 153.

Oreodaphne obovata (R. & P.) Meissner =Ocotea obovata (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 905.

Oreodaphne pauciflora Nees =Ocotea pauciflora (Nees) Mez

Oreodaphne petalanthera Meissner =Ocotea petalanthera (Meissner) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 907; Rohwer, 1986: 217.

Oreodaphne poeppigiana Nees =Ocotea multiglandulosa (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 904.

[*Oreodaphne schomburgkiana* Nees =Ocotea schomburgkiana (Nees) Mez]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 909.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oreodaphne splendens Meissner =Ocotea splendens (Meissner) Baillon

Oreodaphne sublanuginosa (R. & P.) Nees =Ocotea ovalifolia (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 907.

Oreodaphne tarapotana Meissner =Ocotea tarapotana (Meissner) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 909; Rohwer, 1986: 212.

Oreodaphne terminalis Nees =Ocotea leptobotra (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 901.

[*Oreodaphne undulata* Meissner =Pleurothyrium undulatum (Meissner) Rohwer]
Ref. Rohwer, 1986: 44.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Persea acuminata Nees & C. Martius ex Nees =Nectandra acuminata (Nees) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 915; Rohwer, pers. comm.

Persea americana Miller var. **americana**
Syn. *Persea gratissima* Gaertner f.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 875; Kopp, 1966: 15.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2446 (MO)
Depts.: LO

Persea boldufolia Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 875; Kopp, 1966: 70.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4379* (B)
Depts.: AM

[*Persea boliviensis* Mez & Rusby ex Rusby =Persea peruviana var. boliviensis (Mez & Rusby ex Rusby) Kopp]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 875; Kopp, 1966: 84.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Persea brevipes Meissner
Shrub or tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Cano 1493 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Persea caerulea (R. & P.) Mez
Syn. *Laurus caerulea* R. & P., *Persea laevigata* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 878; Kopp, 1966: 34.
Tree. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10144 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, PI, SM

Persea cinnamomifolia H.B.K. =Cinnamomum cinnamomifolium (H.B.K.) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 881; Kostermans, 1961: 20.

[*Persea cordata* (Vell. Conc.) Mez =Persea pyrifolia Nees]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 879.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Persea corymbosa Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 876; Kopp, 1966: 6.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 177* (B), Weberbauer 6311 (F)
Depts.: CA, PI

Persea crassifolia Mez, nom. illeg. =Persea hexanthera Kopp

Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 876; Kopp, 1966: 86.

Persea cuneata Meissner
Treelet. Andean I: cloud forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Wallnöfer 14-040188 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Persea durifolia Mez =Persea haenkeana Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 876; Kopp, 1966: 63.

Persea ferruginea (R. & P.) Mez, nom. illeg. =Persea ruizii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 879; Kopp, 1966: 79.

Persea ferruginea H.B.K.
Syn. *Persea humboldtii* Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 877; Kopp, 1966: 80.
Tree. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1463 (NY)
Depts.: AM

Persea grandis Mez, non Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 877.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Persea gratissima Gaertner f. =Persea americana var. americana
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 875; Kopp, 1966: 15.

Persea haenkeana Mez
Syn. *Persea durifolia* Mez, *Persea scoparia* Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 877; Kopp, 1966: 63.
Tree. Andean I-II. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (M), Metcalf 30624 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, PU

Persea hexanthera Kopp
Syn. *Persea crassifolia* Mez, nom. illeg.
Ref. Kopp, 1966: 86.
Tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3525* (B)
Depts.: HU

Persea hirta Nees
Syn. *Persea rugosa* Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 877; Kopp, 1966: 65.
Endemic.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 1428* (K)
Depts.: AM

Persea humboldtii Mez =Persea ferruginea H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 877; Kopp, 1966: 80.

Persea inaequalis A. C. Smith =Caryodaphnopsis inaequalis (A. C. Smith) van der Werff & Richter
Ref. van der Werff & Richter, 1985: 169.

Persea laevigata H.B.K. =Persea caerulea (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 878; Kopp, 1966: 34.

[*Persea macropoda* H.B.K. =Ocotea macropoda (H.B.K.) Mez]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 901.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Persea mutisii H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 878.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Persea pajonalis van der Werff
Ref. van der Werff, 1988: 413.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7647* (MO), van der Werff *et al.* 8578 (MO)
Depts.: PA

[Persea peruviana Nees var. boliviensis (Mez & Rusby ex Rusby) Kopp]
Syn. *Persea boliviana* Mez & Rusby ex Rusby
Ref. Kopp, 1966: 84.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Persea peruviana var. **peruviana**
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 878; Kopp, 1966: 84.
Tree. Andean I. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1300* (F), Killip & Smith 24831 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

Persea punctata var. *mathewsii* Meissner =Cinnamomum mathewsii (Meissner) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 882; Kostermans, 1961: 21.

[Persea pyrifolia Nees]
Syn. *Laurus cordata* Vell. Conc., *Persea cordata* (Vell. Conc.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 879.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Persea raimondii O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 879; Kopp, 1966: 87.
Endemic tree.
Voucher: Raimondi 3114* (B)
Depts.: CA

Persea rugosa Meissner =Persea hirta Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 877; Kopp, 1966: 65.

Persea ruizii J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Laurus ferruginea* R. & P., *Persea ferruginea* (R. & P.) Mez, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 879; Kopp, 1966: 79.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Persea scoparia Mez =Persea haenkeana Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 880; Kopp, 1966: 63.

Persea stricta Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 880; Kopp, 1966: 62.
Endemic tree.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Persea subcordata (R. & P.) Nees
Syn. *Laurus subcordata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 880; Kopp, 1966: 66.
Tree. Andean I-II. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B fragm. F), Macbride 3457 (F)
Depts.: CA, HU, PA, PI

Persea subsessilis Meissner =Cinnamomum subsessile (Meissner) Kostermans
Ref. Kostermans, 1961: 23.

Persea sulcata (R. & P.) Meissner =Beilschmiedia sulcata (R. & P.) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 843.

Persea trollii O. Schmidt
Tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Wallnöfer 11-2488 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Persea weberbaueri Mez
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 881; Kopp, 1966: 94.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1161* (B), Pearce s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Phoebe cinnamomifolia (H.B.K.) Nees =Cinnamomum cinnamomifolium (H.B.K.) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 881; Kostermans, 1961: 20.

Phoebe heteranthera (R. & P.) Mez =Cinnamomum heterantherum (R. & P.) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 882.

Phoebe heterotepala Mez =Cinnamomum heterotepalum (Mez) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 883; Kostermans, 1961: 21.

Phoebe mathewsii (Meissner) Mez =Cinnamomum mathewsii (Meissner) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 882; Kostermans, 1961: 21.

Phoebe maynensis Nees =Cinnamomum maynense (Nees) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 882; Kostermans, 1961: 22.

Phoebe peruviana Meissner =Cinnamomum triplinerve (R. & P.)

Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 883.

Phoebe peruviana var. *glabriflora* Meissner =Cinnamomum maynense (Nees) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 882.

Phoebe pichisensis A. C. Smith =Cinnamomum pichisense (A. C. Smith) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 883; Kostermans, 1961: 23; van der Werff, 1984: 1182.

Phoebe poeppigii Meissner =Cinnamomum triplinerve (R. & P.) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 883.

Phoebe ruiziana Nees =Cinnamomum heterantherum (R. & P.) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 882.

Phoebe triplinervis (R. & P.) Mez, nom. illeg. =Cinnamomum triplinerve (R. & P.) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 883.

Pleurothyrium
Note: An upcoming monograph of this genus will add several species to the Flora of Peru (van der Werff, pers. comm.).

[Pleurothyrium amplifolium (Mez) Rohwer]
Syn. *Nectandra amplifolia* Mez
Ref. Rohwer, 1986: 43.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pleurothyrium bifidum Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 929.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2398* (W), Ancuash 602 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Pleurothyrium chrysophyllum Nees =Pleurothyrium cuneifolium Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 929.

Pleurothyrium chrysothyrsus Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 916.
Note: This species probably belongs in *Rhodostemonodaphne* (van der Werff, pers. comm.).
Endemic tree.
Voucher: Mathews 3031*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pleurothyrium cuneifolium Nees
Syn. *Pleurothyrium chrysophyllum* Nees, *Pleurothyrium macranthum* Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 929.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 58574 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Pleurothyrium densiflorum A. C. Smith =Pleurothyrium parviflorum Ducke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 930.

Pleurothyrium ferrugineum Meissner =Ocotea arnottiana (Nees) van der Werff
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 898; van der Werff, 1989: 1175.

Pleurothyrium intermedium (Mez) Rohwer
Syn. *Nectandra intermedia* Mez
Ref. Rohwer, 1986: 43.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pesha 10 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Pleurothyrium krukovii A. C. Smith =Pleurothyrium poeppigii Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 930.

Pleurothyrium macranthum Nees =Pleurothyrium cuneifolium Nees
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 929.

Pleurothyrium maximum O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 930.
Endemic tree.
Voucher: Tessmann 4040* (B!), Tessmann 4529 (B!)
Depts.: AM

Pleurothyrium nobile A. C. Smith
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Castillo 12 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Pleurothyrium panurense (Meissner) Mez
Syn. *Nectandra panurensis* Meissner
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7468 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Pleurothyrium parviflorum Ducke
Syn. *Pleurothyrium densiflorum* A. C. Smith
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff 9956 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pleurothyrium poeppigii Nees
Syn. *Pleurothyrium krukovii* A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 931.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (B photo F), van der Werff 8288 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, PA

Pleurothyrium trianae (Mez) Rohwer
Syn. *Nectandra trianae* Mez
Ref. Burger & van der Werff, 1990: 117.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 12921 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Pleurothyrium undulatum (Meissner) Rohwer]
Syn. *Ocotea undulata* (Meissner) Mez, *Oreodaphne undulata* Meissner
Ref. Rohwer, 1984: 44.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pleurothyrium williamsii O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 931.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1766* (B!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 13078 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Rhodostemonodaphne dioica (Mez) Rohwer]
Syn. *Nectandra dioica* Mez, *Nectandra superba* A. C. Smith
Ref. Rohwer, 1986: 84.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Rhodostemonodaphne grandis (Mez) Rohwer
Syn. *Endlicheria grandis* Mez
Ref. Rohwer, 1986: 84.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Grández *et al.* 1611 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Rhodostemonodaphne kunthiana (Nees) Rohwer
Syn. *Acrodiclidium kunthianum* Nees
Ref. Rohwer, 1986: 84.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn *et al.* 2630 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD, PA

Rhodostemonodaphne synandra van der Werff
Ref. van der Werff, 1991: 422.
Tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Lescano 2 (MAD!)
Depts.: HU

Silvia subcordata Ducke =Mezilaurus subcordata (Ducke) Kostermans
Ref. van der Werff, 1987: 177.

[*Silvia synandra* Mez =Mezilaurus synandra (Mez) Kostermans]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lecythidaceae

8 genera and 36 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 5.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by S. A. Mori (NY) and G. T. Prance (K).

Bertholletia excelsa Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 114.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 150 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Cariniana decandra Ducke
Ref. Prance & Mori, 1979: 236.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 979 (US)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

[Cariniana domestica (C. Martius) Miers]
Syn. *Couratari domestica* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 239; Prance & Mori, 1979: 225.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru, *Krukoff 5597*, is actually from Brazil.

[Cariniana estrellensis (Raddi) Kuntze]
Syn. *Couratari estrellensis* Raddi, *Couratari excelsa* Casaretto
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 239.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru were collected in Rio Acre, Brazil.

Cariniana multiflora Ducke
Ref. Prance & Mori, 1979: 231.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Soria 29 (F)
Depts.: LO

Chytroma gigantea Knuth =Eschweilera gigantea (Knuth) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 244; Mori & Prance, 1990: 223.

Chytroma mexiana Knuth =Eschweilera gigantea (Knuth) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 247; Mori & Prance, 1990: 223.

Chytroma tessmannii Knuth =Eschweilera andina (Rusby) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 246; Mori & Prance, 1990: 234.

[*Couratari domestica* C. Martius =Cariniana domestica (C. Martius) Miers]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 239.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Couratari estrellensis* Raddi =Cariniana estrellensis (Raddi) Kuntze]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 239.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Couratari excelsa* Casaretto =Cariniana estrellensis (Raddi) Kuntze]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 239.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Couratari guianensis Aublet
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 139.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 36010 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

[Couratari macrosperma A. C. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 249.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru were collected in Rio Acre, Brazil.

Couratari oligantha A. C. Smith
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 154.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21034 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Couratari tenuicarpa A. C. Smith
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 156.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Probably in Peru. The only record of this taxon from Peru, *Fox 95*, was collected in the vicinity of El Encanto, Colombia, on the border.
Voucher: Fox 95 (K)
Dept.: LO

Couroupita acreensis Knuth =Couroupita guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 240; Mori & Prance, 1990: 34.

Couroupita amazonica Knuth =Couroupita subsessilis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 240; Mori & Prance, 1990: 92.

Couroupita guianensis Aublet
Syn. *Couroupita acreensis* Knuth, *Couroupita peruviana* Berg
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 95.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 933 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Couroupita peruviana Berg =Couroupita guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 241; Mori & Prance, 1990: 95.

Couroupita subsessilis Pilger
Syn. *Couroupita amazonica* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 241; Mori & Prance, 1990: 92.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexía 6502 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eschweilera albiflora (A. DC.) Miers
Syn. *Lecythis albiflora* A. DC.
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 246.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Prance *et al.* 24700 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Eschweilera andina (Rusby) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Chytroma tessmannii* Knuth, *Eschweilera knuthii* J. F. Macbride, *Eschweilera loretensis* Knuth, *Lecythis andinus* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 246; Mori & Prance, 1990: 234.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 3543 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Eschweilera baguensis S. Mori
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 185.
Endemic tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22908* (MO!), Barbour 2536 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Eschweilera bracteosa (Poeppig ex Berg) Miers
Syn. *Lecythis bracteosa* Poeppig ex Berg
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 176.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18449 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eschweilera chartaceifolia S. Mori
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 228.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 1196 (US)
Depts.: LO

Eschweilera coriacea (A. DC.) S. Mori
Syn. *Eschweilera fractiflexa* Knuth, *Lecythis coriacea* A. DC., *Lecythis peruviana* L. Williams
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 203.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Aróstegui 67 (F)
Depts.: AM, LO

Eschweilera decolorans Sandwith
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 218.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 1381 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eschweilera fractiflexa Knuth =Eschweilera coriacea (A. DC.) S. Mori
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 243; Mori & Prance, 1990: 205.

Eschweilera gigantea (Knuth) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Chytroma gigantea* Knuth, *Chytroma mexiana* Knuth, *Eschweilera mexiana* (Knuth) J. F. Macbride, *Lecythis gigantea* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 244; Mori & Prance, 1990: 223.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 27507 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Eschweilera grandiflora (Aublet) Sandwith
Syn. *Lecythis grandiflora* Aublet
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 216.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6230 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Eschweilera iquitosensis Knuth =Eschweilera parvifolia C. Martius ex A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 244; Mori & Prance, 1990: 252.

Eschweilera itayensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 245; Mori & Prance, 1990: 236.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Aróstegui 28 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Eschweilera juruensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 245; Mori & Prance, 1990: 258.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20871 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Eschweilera klugii Knuth
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 246; Mori & Prance, 1990: 266.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 597* (B), Rimachi 2894 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Eschweilera knuthii J. F. Macbride =Eschweilera andina (Rusby) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 246; Mori & Prance, 1990: 235.

Eschweilera laevicarpa S. Mori
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 239.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dodson & Torres 3021 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eschweilera loretensis Knuth =Eschweilera andina (Rusby) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 246; Mori & Prance, 1990: 235.

Eschweilera mexiana (Knuth) J. F. Macbride =Eschweilera gigantea (Knuth) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 247; Mori & Prance, 1990: 223.

Eschweilera ovalifolia (A. DC.) Niedenzu
Syn. *Eschweilera ucayalensis* Knuth, *Lecythis ovalifolia* A. DC.
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 233.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20937 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eschweilera parvifolia C. Martius ex A. DC.
Syn. *Eschweilera iquitosensis* Knuth, *Eschweilera timbuchensis* Knuth
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 251.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16671 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Eschweilera rufifolia S. Mori
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 257.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 5938* (MO!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 5709 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Eschweilera tessmannii Knuth
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 247; Mori & Prance, 1990: 226.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4691* (B not found, NY), Ayala & Vásquez 1447 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eschweilera timbuchensis Knuth =Eschweilera parvifolia C. Martius ex A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 248; Mori & Prance, 1990: 252.

Eschweilera ucayalensis Knuth =Eschweilera ovalifolia (A. DC.) Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 248; Mori & Prance, 1990: 233.

Grias grandifolia Pilger =Grias peruviana Miers
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 237; Prance & Mori, 1979: 203.

Grias loretensis Knuth =Grias neuberthii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 237; Prance & Mori, 1979: 204.

Grias maranonensis Knuth =Grias peruviana Miers
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 237; Prance & Mori, 1979: 203.

Grias mexiana Knuth =Gustavia augusta L.
Ref. Prance & Mori, 1979: 157.

Grias neuberthii J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Grias loretensis* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 237; Prance & Mori, 1979: 204.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 2337* (F), Croat 20641 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Grias peruviana Miers
Syn. *Grias grandifolia* Pilger, *Grias maranonensis* Knuth, *Grias tessmannii* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 238; Prance & Mori, 1979: 203.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4541* (K), Ferreyra 4993 (NY, USM)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Grias tessmannii Knuth =Grias peruviana Miers
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 238; Prance & Mori, 1979: 203.

Gustavia augusta L.
Syn. *Grias mexiana* Knuth, *Gustavia augusta* var. *calycaris* Berg, *Gustavia calycaris* (Berg) Miers, *Gustavia mexiana* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 231; Prance & Mori, 1979: 156.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 19228 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Gustavia augusta var. *calycaris* Berg =Gustavia augusta L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 232; Prance & Mori, 1979: 157.

Gustavia brasiliana A. DC. =Gustavia hexapetala (Aublet) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 232; Prance & Mori, 1979: 141.

Gustavia caballoensis J. F. Macbride =Gustavia poeppigiana Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 234; Prance & Mori, 1979: 176.

Gustavia calycaris (Berg) Miers =Gustavia augusta L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 232; Prance & Mori, 1979: 157.

Gustavia hexapetala (Aublet) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Gustavia brasiliana* A. DC., *Pirigara hexapetala* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 233; Prance & Mori, 1979: 141.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2173 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Gustavia inakuama S. Mori
Ref. Prance & Mori, 1979: 184.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 761* (MO!), Berlin 495 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Gustavia iquitosensis Knuth =Gustavia longifolia Poeppig ex Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 233; Prance & Mori, 1979: 188.

Gustavia longifolia Poeppig ex Berg
Syn. *Gustavia iquitosensis* Knuth, *Gustavia mangua* J. F. Macbride, *Gustavia spruceana* Berg ex R. Knuth, *Gustavia tessmannii* Knuth, *Japarandiba longifolia* (Poeppig ex Berg) Kuntze, *Japarandiba spruceana* Ule
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 233; Prance & Mori, 1979: 186.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2094* (W photo F!), Schunke 6355 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Gustavia macarenensis Philipson subsp. **macarenensis**
Ref. Prance & Mori, 1979: 164.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 675 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Gustavia mangua J. F. Macbride =Gustavia longifolia Poeppig ex Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 234; Prance & Mori, 1979: 186.

Gustavia mexiana Knuth =Gustavia augusta L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 234.

Gustavia poeppigiana Berg
Syn. *Gustavia caballoensis* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 234; Prance & Mori, 1979: 176.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schultes & Black 46-296 (US)
Depts.: LO

[Gustavia pubescens R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 235; Prance & Mori, 1979: 145.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Prance & Mori (1979) as *G. longifolia*.

Gustavia speciosa (H.B.K.) A. DC. subsp. **speciosa**
Syn. *Pirigara speciosa* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 235; Prance & Mori, 1979: 167.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ducke 1841 (US)
Depts.: LO

Gustavia spruceana Berg ex R. Knuth =Gustavia longifolia Poeppig ex Berg
Ref. Prance & Mori, 1979: 188.

Gustavia terminaliflora S. Mori
Ref. Prance & Mori, 1979: 160.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Kayap 669* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Gustavia tessmannii Knuth =Gustavia longifolia Poeppig ex Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 236; Prance & Mori, 1979: 188.

Japarandiba longifolia (Poeppig ex Berg) Kuntze =Gustavia longifolia Poeppig ex Berg
Ref. Prance & Mori, 1979: 186.

Japarandiba spruceana Ule =Gustavia longifolia Poeppig ex Berg
Ref. Prance & Mori, 1979: 186.

Lecythis albiflora A. DC. =Eschweilera albiflora (A. DC.) Miers
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 246.

Lecythis andinus Rusby =Eschweilera andina (Rusby) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 246; Mori & Prance, 1990: 234.

Lecythis bracteosa Poeppig ex Berg =Eschweilera bracteosa (Poeppig ex Berg) Miers
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 176.

Lecythis coriacea A. DC. =Eschweilera coriacea (A. DC.) S. Mori
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 203.

Lecythis gigantea Knuth =Eschweilera gigantea (Knuth) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 244; Mori & Prance, 1990: 223.

Lecythis grandiflora Aublet =Eschweilera grandiflora (Aublet) Sandwith
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 216.

[Lecythis hians A. C. Smith =Lecythis zabucajo Aublet]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 242; Mori & Prance, 1990: 289.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lecythis ovalifolia A. DC. =Eschweilera ovalifolia (A. DC.) Niedenzu
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 233.

Lecythis peruviana L. Williams =Eschweilera coriacea (A. DC.) S. Mori
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 205.

Lecythis pisonis Cambessèdes
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 295.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20671 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

[Lecythis zabucajo Aublet]
Syn. *Lecythis hians* A. C. Smith
Ref. Mori & Prance, 1990: 289.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pirigara hexapetala Aublet =Gustavia hexapetala (Aublet) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 233; Prance & Mori, 1979: 141.

Pirigara speciosa H.B.K. =Gustavia speciosa subsp. speciosa
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 235; Prance & Mori, 1979: 167.

Lemnaceae

4 genera and 8 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Lemna aequinoctialis Welwitsch
Syn. *Lemna minima* Blatter & Hallberg
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 486; Landolt, 1986: 445.
Cultivated and native aquatic herb. Amazonian, Coastal: submerged. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5775 (MO!)
Depts.: HV, IC, LO, MD, TU

Lemna gibba L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 486; Landolt, 1986: 441.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: submerged. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Iltis & Ugent 789 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LI, SM

Lemna minima Blatter & Hallberg =Lemna aequinoctialis Welwitsch
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 487; Landolt, 1986: 447.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect author citation "*Lemna minima* Philipii."

Lemna minuscula Herter =Lemna minuta H.B.K.
Ref. Landolt, 1986: 447; Reveal, 1990: 328.

Lemna minuta H.B.K.
Syn. *Lemna minuscula* Herter
Ref. Landolt, 1986: 447; Reveal, 1990: 328.
Aquatic herb. Andean II: submerged. 2000-2500 m.
Note: The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru, *Herrera 2081*, is redetermined by Landolt (1986) as *L. miniscula*.
Voucher: Smith & Valencia 11699 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, MO

Lemna oblonga Philippi =Wolffiella oblonga (Philippi) Hegelmaier
Ref. Landolt, 1986: 450.

Lemna polyrhiza L. =Spirodela polyrhiza (L.) Schleiden
Ref. Landolt, 1986: 439.

Lemna valdiviana Philippi
Ref. Landolt, 1986: 447.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III: submerged. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3191 (F!)
Depts.: CU, PU, SM

Spirodela intermedia W. Koch
Ref. Landolt, 1986: 438.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: submerged. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27706 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LI, LO, PI, SM

Spirodela polyrhiza (L.) Schleiden
Syn. *Lemna polyrhiza* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 486; Landolt, 1986: 439.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[Wolffia brasiliensis Weddell]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 486.
Note: Not known from Peru. Incidentally mentioned in the Flora of Peru.

[Wolffia columbiana Karsten]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 486.
Note: Not known from Peru. Incidentally mentioned in the Flora of Peru.

Wolffia oblonga (Philippi) Hegelmaier =Wolffiella oblonga (Philippi) Hegelmaier
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 486; Landolt, 1986: 450.

Wolffia welwitschii Hegelmaier
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: submerged. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 544 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Wolffiella oblonga (Philippi) Hegelmaier
Syn. *Lemna oblonga* Philippi, *Wolffia oblonga* (Philippi) Hegelmaier
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 486; Landolt, 1986: 450.
Aquatic herb. Coastal: submerged. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21509 (US!)
Depts.: CU, LL

Lentibulariaceae

2 genera and 12 species in Peru.

Not treated in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako and J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by P. Taylor (K).

Pinguicula calyptrata H.B.K.
Ref. Taylor, 1975: 10.
Herb.
Note: Not listed as occurring in Peru by Casper (1966: 114). Listed by Taylor (1975: 10) as known from Peru but no specimens seen at Kew (Zarucchi, pers. comm.).
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pinguicula involuta R. & P.
Ref. Casper, 1966: 117.
Herb. Andean II: bogs, grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (GH photo K!), Wurdack 1836 (K!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Utricularia amethystina Salzmann ex St. Hilaire & Girard
Ref. Taylor, 1989: 286.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: riversides, swamps. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23134 (F)

Utricularia aphylla R. & P. =Utricularia gibba L.
Ref. Taylor, 1989: 573.

Utricularia asplundii P. Taylor
Ref. Taylor, 1989: 420.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I: floating. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 36072 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Utricularia foliosa L.
Ref. Taylor, 1989: 674.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: floating, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21711 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Utricularia gibba L.
Syn. *Utricularia aphylla* R. & P., *Utricularia obtusa* Swartz
Ref. Taylor, 1989: 572.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: floating. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 26307 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Utricularia jamesoniana Oliver
Ref. Taylor, 1989: 422.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1801 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Utricularia obtusa Swartz =Utricularia gibba L.
Ref. Taylor, 1989: 573.

Utricularia pusilla M. Vahl
Ref. Taylor, 1989: 532.
Herb. Andean I: forests on white sand. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7446 (K!)
Depts.: SM

Utricularia subulata L.
Ref. Taylor, 1989: 524.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides, savannas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6950 (K!)
Depts.: AM

Utricularia trichophylla Spruce ex Oliver
Ref. Taylor, 1989: 247.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: floating. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6212 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Utricularia triloba Benjamin
Ref. Taylor, 1989: 538.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: grasslands, riversides, savannas. 0-1500 m.
Note: No specimens cited from Peru.

Utricularia unifolia R. & P.
Ref. Taylor, 1989: 415.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-III: cloud forests, riversides. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Ferreyra 1820 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, PU

Liliaceae

17 genera and 114 species in Peru.

Endemic genera (3): *Diamena, Diora, Trichlora.*
Endemic species: 48.

Prepared by L. Brako and P. M. Jørgensen (MO).

Allium andicolum Regel =Nothoscordum andicola Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 620.

Allium bivalve Kuntze =Nothoscordum bivalve (L.) Britton
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 620.

Allium bivalve var. *andicola* Kuntze =Nothoscordum andicola Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 620.

Allium bivalve var. *flavescens* Kuntze =Nothoscordum gramineum (Sims) Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 621.

Allium inodorum Aiton =Nothoscordum inodorum (Aiton) Ascherson & Graebner
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 621.

Allium striatellum Lindley =Nothoscordum gramineum (Sims) Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 621.

Allium striatum Jacquin =Nothoscordum bivalve (L.) Britton
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 620.

Aloe vera (L.) Burman f.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 325 (F!)
Depts.: LI

Alstroemeria anceps R. & P. =Bomarea anceps (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 649.

Alstroemeria bracteata R. & P. =Bomarea bracteata (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 640.

Alstroemeria chorillensis Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 663.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Sullivan *et al.* 924 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Alstroemeria coccinea R. & P. =Bomarea coccinea (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 646.

Alstroemeria cordifolia R. & P. =Bomarea cordifolia (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 660.

Alstroemeria crocea R. & P. =Bomarea crocea (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 644.

Alstroemeria declinata Poeppig & Endlicher =Bomarea declinata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Klotzsch ex Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 662.

Alstroemeria denticulata R. & P. =Bomarea denticulata (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 652.

Alstroemeria distichifolia R. & P. =Bomarea distichifolia (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 646.

Alstroemeria dulcis Hooker =Bomarea dulcis (Hooker) Beauverd
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 642.

Alstroemeria edulis Tussac =Bomarea edulis (Tussac) Herbert

Alstroemeria fimbriata R. & P. =Bomarea rosea (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 648.

Alstroemeria formosissima R. & P. =Bomarea formosissima (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 654.

Alstroemeria grandifolia H.B.K. =Bomarea latifolia (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 660.

Alstroemeria latifolia R. & P. =Bomarea latifolia (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 660.

Alstroemeria ligtu L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 663.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: cloud forests, lomas. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Cano 1688 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI

Alstroemeria lineatiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 663.
Note: Not reconfirmed. According to the Flora of Peru this taxon is based on cultivated material included under *A. chorillensis* Herbert.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)

Alstroemeria macrocarpa R. & P. =Bomarea ovata (Cavanilles) Mirbel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 658.

Alstroemeria ovata Cavanilles =Bomarea ovata (Cavanilles) Mirbel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 658.

Alstroemeria pavoniana Beauverd =Bomarea involucrosa (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 640.

Alstroemeria pelegrina L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 664.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5350 (F!), Ferreyra 18625 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, AR, HU, LI

Alstroemeria purpurea R. & P. =Bomarea purpurea (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 651.

Alstroemeria pygmaea Herbert
Syn. *Schickendantzia pygmaea* (Herbert) Spegazzini
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 664.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 5681 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LI, PA, PU

Alstroemeria recumbens Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 664.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Cuming 384*, Macbride & Featherstone 2571 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LI

Alstroemeria rosea R. & P. =Bomarea rosea (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 648.

Alstroemeria secundifolia R. & P. =Bomarea secundifolia (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 645.

Alstroemeria setacea R. & P. =Bomarea setacea (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 651.

Alstroemeria tomentosa R. & P. =Bomarea ovata (Cavanilles) Mirbel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 658.

Alstroemeria torta H.B.K. =Bomarea torta (H.B.K.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 647.

Alstroemeria uniflora Mathews ex Herbert pro syn. =Bomarea uniflora (M. Roemer) Killip
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 643.

Alstroemeria violacea Philippi
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 665.
Herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6370 (MOL!)
Depts.: AR, JU, MO

Anthericum cajamarcaense Poellnitz =Diora cajamarcaensis (Poellnitz) Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1987: 191.

Anthericum coarctatum R. & P. =Excremis coarctata (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 619.

Anthericum coeruleum R. & P. =Pasithea coerulea (R. & P.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 619.

Anthericum collinum Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1988b: 26.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Ravenna 3329* (Hb. Ravenna, K)
Depts.: AR

Anthericum eccremorrhizum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 622; D. N. Smith, 1988: 142.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: cloud forests, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Ferreyra 6559 (MOL!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL

Anthericum glareosum Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1988b: 29.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: López s.n.* (Hb. Ravenna, K)
Depts.: CA

Anthericum glaucum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 622.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, shrublands, rocky slopes. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Weberbauer 6481 (MOL!)
Depts.: AN, JU, HV, LI, TA

Anthericum herrerae Killip
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 623.
Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Depts.: CU

Anthericum machupiccense Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1988b: 27.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ravenna 3140* (Hb. Ravenna, K)
Depts.: CU

Anthericum stenanthum Ravenna =Diamena stenantha (Ravenna) Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1987: 188.

Anthericum ticsanianum Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1988b: 28.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ravenna 3162* (Hb. Ravenna, K)
Depts.: MO

Anthericum viruense Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1967: 146.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Angulo s.n.* (TRUX), Angulo s.n. (TRUX)
Depts.: LL

Bomarea albimontana D. N. Smith & Gereau
Ref. Smith & Gereau, 1991: 504.
Endemic vine. Andean III: shrublands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12701* (MO!, USM), Smith 8240 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AN

Bomarea amoena (Herbert) M. Roemer
Syn. *Bomarea purpurea* var. *amoena* Herbert, *Bomarea purpurea* var. *guancana* Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 658.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Vargas 3824 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU

Bomarea ampayesana Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1943b: 130.
Endemic herb. Andean III: cloud forests, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 1015* (CUZ), Boeke 3215 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Bomarea anceps (R. & P.) Herbert
Syn. *Alstroemeria anceps* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 649; Young & León, 1990: 13.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, seasonally inundated areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Young 2490 (F!)
Depts.: CA, JU, SM

Bomarea andimarcana (Herbert) Baker =Bomarea crocea (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 644.

Bomarea angustissima Killip
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 655.
Endemic vine. Andean II-III: forests. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4409* (F), Stein & Todzia 2043 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Bomarea aurantiaca Herbert
Syn. *Bomarea macleanica* Herbert, *Bomarea weberbaueriana* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 649.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 1500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1160*, Núñez 8201A (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, PU

Bomarea ayavacensis Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 657.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6373* (photo MO)
Depts.: PI

Bomarea biflora Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1946: 72.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Bomarea bracteata (R. & P.) Herbert
Syn. *Alstroemeria bracteata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 640.
Endemic herb. Andean III: forests. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Johns & Pearsall s.n. (F!)
Depts.: AN, JU

Bomarea brevis (Herbert) Baker
Syn. *Bomarea recurva* Baker, *Sphaerine brevis* Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 646.
Herb or vine. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 1500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Young & Sullivan 555 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PU, UC

Bomarea campanuliflora Killip
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 640.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Raimondi 10229*
Depts.: PU

Bomarea campylophylla Killip
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 657.
Endemic vine. Andean II: elfin forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4961*, Stein & Todzia 2288 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Bomarea caudata Killip
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 653.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7559* (B)
Depts.: AY

Bomarea cernua Grisebach ex Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 650.
Endemic vine. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2597*, Stein & Todzia 2418A (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Bomarea cerratea Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1954: 153.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Cerrate & Tovar 1934* (USM)
Depts.: LI

Bomarea coccinea (R. & P.) Baker
Syn. *Alstroemeria coccinea* R. & P., *Sphaerine coccinea* (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 646.
Herb. Andean I-II: riversides. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Stein *et al.* 3821 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, UC

Bomarea cordifolia (R. & P.) Herbert
Syn. *Alstroemeria cordifolia* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 660.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (photo MO!)
Depts.: HU

Bomarea cornigera Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 647.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Type locality uncertain, possibly Peru.
Voucher: Mathews 1659*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Bomarea cornuta Herbert
Syn. *Bomarea edulis* var. *cornuta* (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 657; Young & León, 1990: 13.
Endemic vine. Andean I-II: cloud forests, grasslands, rocky slopes. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1161*, Stein & Todzia 2230 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, PA, PU, SM

Bomarea crinita Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 653.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1664*, Weberbauer 4434 (MOL!)
Depts.: AM

Bomarea crocea (R. & P.) Herbert
Syn. *Alstroemeria crocea* R. & P., *Bomarea andimarcana* (Herbert) Baker, *Collania andimarcana* Herbert, *Collania grandis* Kraenzlin, *Wichuraea andimarcana* (Herbert) M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 644.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Núñez & Arque 8321 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI

Bomarea cruenta Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 645.
Herb. Andean II: bogs. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4395* (photo & frag. F!)
Depts.: AM

Bomarea cuzcoensis Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1946: 74.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Bomarea declinata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Klotzsch ex Kunth
Syn. *Alstroemeria declinata* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Bomarea dispar* Herbert, *Bomarea ulei* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 662.
Endemic vine. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1586*
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Bomarea densiflora Herbert
Syn. *Bomarea tomentosa* var. *ebracteata* Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 652.
Vine. Andean II: elfin forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1667*, Smith & Vásquez 3564 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, PI

Bomarea densifolia Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1945: 40.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 2725* (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: CU

Bomarea denticulata (R. & P.) Herbert
Syn. *Alstroemeria denticulata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 652.
Vine. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Smith 8186 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Bomarea dispar Herbert =Bomarea declinata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Klotzsch ex Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 662.

Bomarea distichifolia (R. & P.) Baker
Syn. *Alstroemeria distichifolia* R. & P., *Sphaerine distichophylla* (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. Gereau, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, grasslands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Foster & Smith 9081 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, PI, SM

[Bomarea distichophylla (R. & P.) Baker, nom. illeg.]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 646.
Note: Hebert (1837) illegitimately "corrected" Ruiz & Pavón's epithet to "*distichophylla*;" Baker (1882) perpetuated the error when transferring the name to *Bomarea*. See Brummit & Taylor, 1990 (Gereau, pers. comm.).

Bomarea dolichocarpa Killip
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 661.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, lomas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26306*, Gentry & Revilla 16237 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, SM, TU, UC

Bomarea dulcis (Hooker) Beauverd
Syn. *Alstroemeria dulcis* Hooker, *Bomarea glaucescens* var. *dulcis* (Hooker) Baker, *Collania dulcis* (Hooker) Herbert, *Collania dulcis* var. *parvifolia* Herbert, *Wichuraea acicularis* M. Roemer, *Wichuraea dulcis* (Hooker) M. Roemer, *Wichuraea dulcis* var. *cruikshanksii* M. Roemer, *Wichuraea parvifolia* (Herbert) M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 642.
Vine. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9769 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, MO, PU

Bomarea edulis (Tussac) Herbert
Syn. *Alstroemeria edulis* Tussac
Vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 4241 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI

Bomarea edulis var. *cornuta* (Herbert) Baker =Bomarea cornuta Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 657.

Bomarea edulis var. *ovata* (Cavanilles) Baker =Bomarea ovata (Cavanilles) Mirbel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 659.

Bomarea endotrachys Kraenzlin =Bomarea purpurea (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 651.

Bomarea engleriana Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 656.
Endemic vine. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3307*, Gentry *et al.* 37481 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PA

Bomarea ferreyrae Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1954: 153.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 9311* (USM)
Depts.: HU

Bomarea fiebrigiana Kraenzlin
Syn. *Collania fiebrigiana* (Kraenzlin) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 641.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 4258 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Bomarea filicaulis Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 650.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3384* (B photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Bomarea fimbriata (R. & P.) Herbert =Bomarea rosea (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 648.

Bomarea fimbriata var. *paltarumensis* Herbert =Bomarea sanguinea Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 654.

Bomarea formosissima (R. & P.) Herbert
Syn. *Alstroemeria formosissima* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 654.
Vine. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Smith & Pretel 1534 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HU, HV, PA, PU

Bomarea glaucescens (H.B.K.) Baker
Syn. *Wichuraea glaucescens* H.B.K.
Vine. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11186 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LL

Bomarea glaucescens var. *dulcis* (Hooker) Baker =Bomarea dulcis (Hooker) Beauverd
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 642.

Bomarea glaucescens var. *puberula* (Herbert) Baker =Bomarea puberula (Herbert) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 641.

Bomarea glomerata Herbert =Bomarea setacea (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 651.

Bomarea glomerata var. *longifolia* M. Roemer =Bomarea purpurea (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 651.

Bomarea grandifolia (H.B.K.) Herbert =Bomarea latifolia (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 660.

Bomarea herrerae Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1945: 40.
Endemic vine. Andean III: forests. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 2258* (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: CU

Bomarea hookeriana Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 660.
Endemic vine. Andean I: grasslands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Schunke 6229 (F!)
Depts.: AM, JU

Bomarea involucrosa (Herbert) Baker
Syn. *Alstroemeria pavoniana* Beauverd, *Collania involucrosa* Herbert, *Wichuraea involucrosa* (Herbert) M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 640.
Herb or shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Delgado 7917 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI, PU

Bomarea isopetala Kraenzlin
Vine. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30783 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Bomarea killipii Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1944: 216.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 3493* (Hb. Vargas, MO!)
Depts.: CU

Bomarea klugii Killip
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 648.
Endemic liana. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3410* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Bomarea latifolia (R. & P.) Herbert
Syn. *Alstroemeria grandifolia* H.B.K., *Alstroemeria latifolia* R. & P., *Bomarea grandifolia* (H.B.K.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 660.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: AR

[Bomarea lobbiana Kraenzlin]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 662.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type was wrongly labeled "Peru."

Bomarea longistyla Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1965b: 158.
Endemic herb. Rocky slopes.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cerrate 4123* (CUZ)
Depts.: AN

Bomarea loreti Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 653.
Endemic vine. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 46* (B photo MO!)
Depts.: LO

Bomarea lyncina Herbert =Bomarea pardina Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 661; Neuendorf, 1977: 56.

Bomarea macleanica Herbert =Bomarea aurantiaca Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 649.

Bomarea macranthera Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 650.
Endemic vine. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2201* (B photo MO!), Young & Sullivan 588 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU

Bomarea macrocarpa (R. & P.) Herbert =Bomarea ovata (Cavanilles) Mirbel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 659.

Bomarea maculata Killip ex Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1946: 70.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Bomarea nematocaulon Killip
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 655.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4870* (F), Ferreyra 1207 (USM!)
Depts.: HU

Bomarea nervosa (Herbert) Baker
Syn. *Sphaerine nervosa* Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 645.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2075 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Bomarea obovata Herbert
Syn. *Bomarea sternbergiiflora* Kraenzlin
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hall 7* (K), Gentry *et al.* 45711 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Bomarea oligantha Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 662.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Based on a cultivated specimen said to have been of Peruvian origin.

Bomarea ovata (Cavanilles) Mirbel
Syn. *Alstroemeria macrocarpa* R. & P., *Alstroemeria ovata* Cavanilles, *Alstroemeria tomentosa* R. & P., *Bomarea edulis* var. *ovata* (Cavanilles) Baker, *Bomarea macrocarpa* (R. & P.) Herbert, *Bomarea ovata* var. *cavanillesiana* Herbert, *Bomarea punctata* Herbert, *Bomarea simplex* Herbert, *Bomarea tribrachiata* Kraenzlin, *Bomarea variabilis* Herbert, *Bomarea variabilis* var. *simplex* (Herbert) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 658.
Vine. Andean II-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, shrublands. 1500-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Franquemont & Franquemont 268B (F!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, MD, MO, PA, PI, PU

Bomarea ovata var. *cavanillesiana* Herbert =Bomarea ovata (Cavanilles) Mirbel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 658.

Bomarea pardina Herbert
Syn. *Bomarea lyncina* Herbert, *Bomarea sulphurea* Kraenzlin
Ref. Neuendorf, 1977: 56.
Vine. Andean I-III: forests. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3472 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Bomarea parvifolia Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 656.
Endemic vine.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Maclean s.n.* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Bomarea patinii Baker
Herb or vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Lawrance 842-A (F!)
Depts.: CU

Bomarea petraea Kraenzlin
Syn. *Collania petraea* (Kraenzlin) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 643.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 476* (B)
Depts.: PU

Bomarea phyllostachya Masters ex Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 643.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Stein *et al.* 4030 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU

Bomarea pillawantense Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1969: 40.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6754* (CUZ)
Depts.: CU, PU

Bomarea porrecta Killip
Syn. *Bomarea stricta* Kraenzlin, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 641.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.*, West 8107 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Bomarea praeusta Kraenzlin
Syn. *Collania nutans* Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 656.
Endemic vine. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (B), Vargas 1278 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, PU

Bomarea puberula (Herbert) Kraenzlin
Syn. *Bomarea glaucescens* var. *puberula* (Herbert) Baker, *Collania puberula* Herbert, *Wichuraea puberula* (Herbert) M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 641.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1165*, Macbride & Featherstone 1824 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Bomarea pumila Grisebach ex Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 644.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9060 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Bomarea punctata Herbert =Bomarea ovata (Cavanilles) Mirbel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 659.

Bomarea purpurea (R. & P.) Herbert
Syn. *Alstroemeria purpurea* R. & P., *Bomarea endotrachys* Kraenzlin, *Bomarea glomerata* var. *longifolia* M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 651; Young & León, 1990: 13.
Vine. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Díaz & Osores 2574 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LL, PA, PI, SM

Bomarea purpurea var. *amoena* Herbert =Bomarea amoena (Herbert) M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 658.

Bomarea purpurea var. *guancana* Herbert =Bomarea amoena (Herbert) M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 658.

Bomarea recurva Baker =Bomarea brevis (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 646.

Bomarea rosea (R. & P.) Herbert
Syn. *Alstroemeria fimbriata* R. & P., *Alstroemeria rosea* R. & P., *Bomarea fimbriata* (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 648.
Liana or vine. Andean II: elfin forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Foster *et al.* 7673 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, JU, PA

Bomarea sanguinea Kraenzlin
Syn. *Bomarea fimbriata* var. *paltarumensis* Herbert, *Bomarea subglobosa* Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 654.
Vine. Andean II-III: cloud forests, rocky slopes. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4918* (B), Núñez & Arque 8312 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Bomarea sclerophylla Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 650.
Endemic vine. Andean II-III: elfin forests. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3352* (B photo MO!), Smith 7731 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, PA

Bomarea secundifolia (R. & P.) Baker
Syn. *Alstroemeria secundifolia* R. & P., *Sphaerine secundifolia* (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 645.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Macbride & Featherstone 4962 (F!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Bomarea setacea (R. & P.) Herbert
Syn. *Alstroemeria setacea* R. & P., *Bomarea glomerata* Herbert, *Bomarea tomentosa* var. *pangoensis* Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 651; Young & León, 1990: 13.
Vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, elfin forests, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Smith 4118 (MO!)

Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, PU, SM

Bomarea simplex Herbert =Bomarea ovata (Cavanilles) Mirbel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 659.

Bomarea speciosa Killip
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 661.
Vine. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3711* (F!), Rimachi 4912 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Bomarea sternbergiiflora Kraenzlin =Bomarea obovata Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 662.

Bomarea stricta Kraenzlin, nom. illeg. =Bomarea porrecta Killip
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 641.

Bomarea stuebelii Pax
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 647.
Endemic vine. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Stuebel s.n.* (B), Díaz 2178 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HV, JU, LL

Bomarea subglobosa Herbert =Bomarea sanguinea Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 654.

Bomarea sulphurea Kraenzlin =Bomarea pardina Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 661; Neuendorf, 1977: 56.

Bomarea superba Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 654.
Endemic vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 1663* (K)
Depts.: CU

Bomarea tacnaense Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1965b: 155.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 13025* (CUZ)
Depts.: TA

Bomarea tarmensis Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 658.
Vine. Andean I: disturbed areas, grasslands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1846* (MOL!), Stein & Todzia 2350 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, PA, UC

Bomarea tomentosa var. *ebracteata* Herbert =Bomarea densiflora Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 652.

Bomarea tomentosa var. *pangoensis* Herbert =Bomarea setacea (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 651.

Bomarea torta (H.B.K.) Herbert
Syn. *Alstroemeria torta* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 647.
Vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P), Dillon & Whalen 4033 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Bomarea tribrachiata Kraenzlin =Bomarea ovata (Cavanilles) Mirbel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 659.

Bomarea ulei Kraenzlin =Bomarea declinata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Klotzsch ex Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 662.

Bomarea uniflora (M. Roemer) Killip
Syn. *Alstroemeria uniflora* Mathews ex Herbert pro syn., *Wichuraea dulcis* var. *uniflora* M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 643.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses an incorrect author citation *B. uniflora* (Mathews) Killip.
Voucher: Mathews 864* (K), Boeke 1116 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI, PA

Bomarea variabilis Herbert =Bomarea ovata (Cavanilles) Mirbel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 659.

Bomarea variabilis var. *simplex* (Herbert) Herbert =Bomarea ovata (Cavanilles) Mirbel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 659.

Bomarea velascoana Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1943b: 130.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 1536* (CUZ)
Depts.: CU

Bomarea weberbaueriana Kraenzlin =Bomarea aurantiaca Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 649.

Bomarea zosterifolia Killip
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 642.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Matinet 742*, Smith & Goodwin 8777 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Chlorophytum schidospermum Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 622; Smith & Downs, 1974: 208.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2382* (G), Mathias & Taylor 5042 (USM!)
Depts.: JU, PU, SM

Collania andimarcana Herbert =Bomarea crocea (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 644.

Collania dulcis (Hooker) Herbert =Bomarea dulcis (Hooker) Beauverd
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 642.

Collania dulcis var. *parvifolia* Herbert =Bomarea dulcis (Hooker) Beauverd
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 642.

Collania fiebrigiana (Kraenzlin) Kraenzlin =Bomarea fiebrigiana Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 641.

Collania grandis Kraenzlin =Bomarea crocea (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 644.

Collania involucrosa Herbert =Bomarea involucrosa (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 640.

Collania nutans Herbert =Bomarea praeusta Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 656.

Collania petraea (Kraenzlin) Kraenzlin =Bomarea petraea Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 643.

Collania puberula Herbert =Bomarea puberula (Herbert) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 641.

Diamena stenantha (Ravenna) Ravenna
Syn. *Anthericum stenanthum* Ravenna, *Paradisea stenantha* (Ravenna) Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1987: 188.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Angulo s.n.* (HUT), Angulo s.n. (HUT)
Depts.: LL

Diora cajamarcaensis (Poellnitz) Ravenna
Syn. *Anthericum cajamarcaense* Poellnitz
Ref. Ravenna, 1987: 191.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500- > 4500 m.
Note: Ravenna (1987) notes that the altitude given for the type is questionable.
Voucher: Raimondi 6955* (B, USM), Ravenna 2345 (NY)
Depts.: CA, JU

Distrepta vaginata Miers
Syn. *Tecophilaea violiflora* Bertero ex Colla
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 665.
Herb. Coastal: cloud forests, lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 9586 (USM!)
Depts.: LI

Excremis coarctata (R. & P.) Baker
Syn. *Anthericum coarctatum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 619.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, riversides. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1252 (F!), Weberbauer 3516 (MOL!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, PA, PU

Fortunatia biflora (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Ornithogalum biflorum* Don, *Scilla*

biflora R. & P., *Scilla geminiflora* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 623.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 16467 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, MO, TA

Fortunatia herrerae J. F. Macbride =Zephyranthes pseudocolchicum Kraenzlin (Amaryllidaceae)

Hypoxis decumbens L.
Syn. *Hypoxis decumbens* var. *major* Seubert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 665.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7251 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, SM

Hypoxis decumbens var. *major* Seubert =Hypoxis decumbens L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 665.

Hypoxis humilis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 665.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4095 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Isidrogalvia falcata R. & P.
Syn. *Tofieldia falcata* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Tofieldia flexuosa* Willdenow, *Tofieldia frigida* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 630; Cruden, 1991: 280.
Herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests, elfin forests, seasonally inundated areas. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9067 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, PA, PI

[Isidrogalvia sessiliflora (Hooker) Cruden]
Syn. *Tofieldia sessiliflora* Hooker
Note: Not known from Peru.

Luzuriaga radicans R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 630.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Milla andicola Baker =Nothoscordum andicola Kunth

Nothoscordum andicola Kunth
Syn. *Allium andicolum* Regel, *Allium bivalve* var. *andicola* Kuntze, *Milla andicola* Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 620.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Davis *et al.* 1389 (F!), Weberbauer 6878 (MOL!)
Depts.: AR, AP, CU, HV, MO, PU

Nothoscordum bivalve (L.) Britton
Syn. *Allium bivalve* Kuntze, *Allium striatum* Jacquin, *Nothoscordum striatum* Kunth, *Ornithogalum bivalve* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 620.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7311 (F!)
Depts.: AR, CU, LI, MO

Nothoscordum demissum Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1990: 2.
Endemic herb. Andean II.
Voucher: Ravenna 2820* (Hb. Ravenna, K)
Depts.: CU

Nothoscordum fictile J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 620.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 851 (F!)
Depts.: AP, CU, MO

Nothoscordum flavescens (Poeppig) Kunth =Nothoscordum gramineum (Sims) Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 621.

Nothoscordum gramineum (Sims) Beauvois
Syn. *Allium bivalve* var. *flavescens* Kuntze, *Allium striatellum* Lindley, *Nothoscordum flavescens* (Poeppig) Kunth, *Nothoscordum striatellum* (Lindley) Kunth, *Ornithogalum gramineum* Sims
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 621.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Nothoscordum inodorum (Aiton) Ascherson & Graebner
Syn. *Allium inodorum* Aiton
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 621.
Herb. Andean II: riversides. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21879 (F!)
Depts.: AN, JU, LI

Nothoscordum striatellum (Lindley) Kunth =Nothoscordum gramineum (Sims) Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 621.

Nothoscordum striatum Kunth =Nothoscordum bivalve (L.) Britton
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 620.

Ornithogalum biflorum Don =Fortunatia biflora (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 623.

Ornithogalum bivalve L. =Nothoscordum bivalve (L.) Britton
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 620.

Ornithogalum gramineum Sims =Nothoscordum gramineum (Sims) Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 621.

Paradisea stenantha (Ravenna) Ravenna =Diamena stenantha (Ravenna) Ravenna
Ref. Ravenna, 1987: 188.

Pasithea coerulea (R. & P.) D. Don
Syn. *Anthericum coeruleum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 619.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6450 (MOL!)
Depts.: AR

Phalangium scilloides Poiret =Lilaea scilloides (Juncaginaceae)
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986c: 50.

Schickendantzia pygmaea (Herbert) Spegazzini =Alstroemeria pygmaea Herbert

Scilla acaulis Baker
Ref. Baker, 1874: 364.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: No modern citation for this species found for Peru.
Voucher: Whiteley s.n.* (BM)
Depts.: CU

Scilla biflora R. & P. =Fortunatia biflora (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 623.

Scilla geminiflora Kunth =Fortunatia biflora (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 623.

Sphaerine brevis Herbert =Bomarea brevis (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 646.

Sphaerine coccinea (R. & P.) Herbert =Bomarea coccinea (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 646.

Sphaerine distichophylla (R. & P.) Herbert =Bomarea distichifolia (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 646.

Sphaerine nervosa Herbert =Bomarea nervosa (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 645.

Sphaerine secundifolia (R. & P.) Herbert =Bomarea secundifolia (R. & P.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 645.

Taetsia fruticosa (L.) Merrill
Voucher: Williams 1366 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Tecophilaea violiflora Bertero ex Colla =Distrepta vaginata Miers
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 665.

Tofieldia falcata (R. & P.) Persoon =Isidrogalvia falcata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 630; Cruden, 1991: 280.

Tofieldia flexuosa Willdenow =Isidrogalvia falcata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 630; Cruden, 1991: 281.

Tofieldia frigida Kunth =Isidrogalvia falcata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 630; Cruden, 1991: 281.

[*Tofieldia sessiliflora* Hooker =Isidrogalvia sessiliflora (Hooker) Cruden]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 630; Cruden, 1991: 279.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Trichlora peruviana Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 621; Vargas, 1969: 35; Smith, 1988: 129.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 5470* (K), Ferreyra 6920 (MOL!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CU, LI

Trichlora sandwithii Vargas
Ref. Vargas, 1969: 35.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 8748* (CUZ)
Depts.: AP

Wichuraea M. Roemer
Note: Spelled *Wichaurea* in the Flora of Peru.

Wichuraea acicularis M. Roemer =Bomarea dulcis (Hooker) Beauverd
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 642.

Wichuraea andimarcana (Herbert) M. Roemer =Bomarea crocea (R. & P.) Herbert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 644.

Wichuraea dulcis (Hooker) M. Roemer =Bomarea dulcis (Hooker) Beauverd
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 642.

Wichuraea dulcis var. *cruikshanksii* M. Roemer =Bomarea dulcis (Hooker) Beauverd
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 642.

Wichuraea dulcis var. *uniflora* M. Roemer =Bomarea uniflora (M. Roemer) Killip
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 643.

Wichuraea glaucescens H.B.K. =Bomarea glaucescens (H.B.K.) Baker

Wichuraea involucrosa (Herbert) M. Roemer =Bomarea involucrosa (Herbert) Baker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 640.

Wichuraea parvifolia (Herbert) M. Roemer =Bomarea dulcis (Hooker) Beauverd
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 642.

Wichuraea puberula (Herbert) M. Roemer =Bomarea puberula (Herbert) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 641.

Limnocharitaceae

1 genus and 2 species in Peru.

Treated as Butomaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by R. R. Haynes (UNA).

[Hydrocleys Richard]
Note: As "*Hydrocleis*" in the Flora of Peru.

[Hydrocleys nymphoides (Willdenow) Buchenau]
Syn. *Stratiotes nymphoides* Willdenow (Hydrocharitaceae)
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 95; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986a: 32; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1992: 25.
Note: Not known from Peru. The collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Pavón s.n.*, is reported from Ecuador by Haynes & Holm-Nielsen (1992: 26).

Limnocharis flava (L.) Buchenau
Syn. *Alisma flava* L. (Alismataceae)
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 94; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986a: 29; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1992: 8.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: emergent. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7632 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Limnocharis haenkei C. Presl =Heliconia hirsuta L. f. (Heliconiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 722.

Limnocharis laforestii Duchassaing ex Grisebach
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986a: 29; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1992: 14.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: emergent. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2080 (G)
Depts.: LO

Linaceae

3 genera and 8 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Prepared by P. E. Berry (MO).

[Cliococca selaginoides (Lamarck) Rogers & Mildner]
Syn. *Linum selaginoides* Lamarck
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hebepetalum humiriifolium (Planchon) Bentham
Syn. *Roucheria humiriifolia* Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 627.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2339 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Hebepetalum punctatum Ducke =Roucheria punctata (Ducke) Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1935: 21.

Hebepetalum schomburgkii (Planchon) Ducke =Roucheria schomburgkii Planchon
Ref. Ducke, 1933: 38.

Linum andicolum Krause =Linum polygaloides Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 622; Mildner & Rogers, 1978: 356.

Linum filiforme Urban
Ref. Mildner & Rogers, 1978: 354.
Herb.
Note: The type collection, *Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, is questionably from Peru.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Linum macraei Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 623; Mildner & Rogers, 1978: 359.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Linum macraei fo. *peruviana* J. F. Macbride =Linum polygaloides Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 623; Mildner & Rogers, 1978: 356.

Linum oligophyllum Willdenow ex Schultes
Syn. *Linum oligophyllum* var. *glandulosum* Schiede, *Linum weberbaueri* Krause
Ref. Mildner & Rogers, 1978: 353.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 136 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CU, JU, LL, TA

Linum oligophyllum var. *glandulosum* Schiede =Linum oligophyllum Willdenow ex Schultes
Ref. Mildner & Rogers, 1978: 353.

Linum parvum I. M. Johnston =Linum prostratum var. parvum (I. M. Johnston) Mildner
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 624; Mildner & Rogers, 1978: 356.

Linum polygaloides Planchon
Syn. *Linum andicolum* Krause, *Linum macraei* fo. *peruviana* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 624; Mildner & Rogers, 1978: 356.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 615* (K), Metcalf 30321 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, HV, JU, LI

Linum prostratum Dombey ex Lamarck var. **parvum** (I. M. Johnston) Mildner
Syn. *Linum parvum* I. M. Johnston
Ref. Mildner & Rogers, 1978: 355.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Johnston 3549* (GH), Mildner 23 (US!)
Depts.: AR, LI

Linum prostratum var. **prostratum**
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 624; Mildner & Rogers, 1978: 355.
Herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P)
Depts.: LI

[*Linum selaginoides* Lamarck =Cliococca selaginoides (Lamarck) Rogers & Mildner]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 625.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Linum usitatissimum L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 625.

Cultivated herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 807 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Linum weberbaueri Krause =Linum oligophyllum Willdenow ex Schultes
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 626; Mildner, 1971: 68.

[Roucheria calophylla Planchon]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 628.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Roucheria humiriifolia Planchon =Hebepetalum humiriifolium (Planchon) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 627.

Roucheria punctata (Ducke) Ducke
Syn. *Hebepetalum punctatum* Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1935: 21.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn 2415 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Roucheria schomburgkii Planchon
Syn. *Hebepetalum schomburgkii* (Planchon) Ducke
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 8416 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Loasaceae

5 genera and 78 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 44.

Prepared by G. E. Schatz (MO).

Ancyrostemma micranthum (R. & P. ex G. Don) Poeppig =Klaprothia fasciculata (C. Presl) Poston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 146.

Blumenbachia grandiflora R. & P. ex G. Don =Caiophora contorta (Desrousseaux) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 290.

Blumenbachia micrantha R. & P. ex G. Don =Klaprothia fasciculata (C. Presl) Poston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 146.

Blumenbachia pterosperma G. Don =Caiophora pterosperma (G. Don) Urban & Gilg

Blumenbachia punicea G. Don =Loasa punicea (G. Don) R. & P. ex Alvarez López

Blumenbachia sepiaria G. Don =Caiophora sepiaria (G. Don) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 178.

Caiophora absinthiifolia C. Presl =Caiophora coronata (Gillies ex Arnott) Hooker & Arnott

Caiophora aequatoriana Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 169.
Vine. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Spelled "*aequatoreana*" in the Flora of Peru. *Stuebel 35A* is also cited in the Flora of Peru under *C. buraeavi*.
Voucher: Raimondi s.n.* (B), Stuebel 35a (B)
Depts.: AN, HU

Caiophora andina Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 170.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Caiophora buraeavi Urban & Gilg
Vine. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weddell 4735
Depts.: HU, JU, PU

Caiophora canarinoides (Lenné & C. Koch) Urban & Gilg
Syn. *Illairea canarinoides* Lenné & C. Koch, *Loasa canarinoides* (Lenné & C. Koch) Britton
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 171.
Vine. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: M. Poston (1990) uses the spelling "*Caiophora*" and does not include parenthetical authors.
Voucher: Weberbauer 862
Depts.: PU

Caiophora carduifolia C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 171.
Endemic vine.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Caiophora chuquitensis (Meyen) Urban & Gilg
Syn. *Loasa chuquitensis* Meyen
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 171.
Herb.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B)
Depts.: AY, PU

Caiophora cinerea Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 172.
Herb.
Voucher: D'Orbigny 287* (W photo MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Caiophora cirsiifolia C. Presl
Syn. *Caiophora lechleri* Urban & Gilg, nom. illeg., *Loasa chuquitensis* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 172.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5222 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU, LI, PU

Caiophora contorta (Desrousseaux) C. Presl
Syn. *Blumenbachia grandiflora* R. & P. ex G. Don, *Caiophora preslii* Urban & Gilg, *Loasa contorta* Desrousseaux, *Loasa physopetala* R. & P. ex Alvarez López
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 172.
Vine. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (P), Poston 230 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, HU, LI

Caiophora coronata (Gillies ex Arnott) Hooker & Arnott
Syn. *Caiophora absinthiifolia* C. Presl, *Loasa coronata* Gillies ex Arnott, *Loasa pilosa* Meyen
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 173.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2600 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, MO, PU

Caiophora cymbifera Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 173.
Herb.
Note: Urban & Gilg list type as "*Lobb s.n.* Columbia (K);" the Flora of Peru states: "Peru (?)."
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Caiophora heptamera (Weddell) Urban & Gilg
Syn. *Loasa heptamera* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 174.
Note: Not reconfirmed; not *Loasa heptamera* Britton.

Caiophora horrida (Britton) Urban & Gilg
Syn. *Loasa heptamera* Britton, *Loasa horrida* Britton
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 174.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3314 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU

Caiophora lechleri Urban & Gilg, nom. illeg., =Caiophora cirsiifolia C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 172.

Caiophora macrantha Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 175.
Endemic vine. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4468* (F)
Depts.: JU

Caiophora madrequisa Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 175.
Endemic vine. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 294* (US), Vargas 2252 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Caiophora mandoniana Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 176.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Caiophora pachylepis Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 176.
Vine.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Voucher: Castlenau s.n.* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Caiophora pauciseta Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 176.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Kalenborn 48* (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Caiophora pavonii Urban & Gilg, nom. nud. =Caiophora pterosperma (G. Don) Urban & Gilg

Caiophora pentlandii (Paxton) G. Don ex Loudon
Syn. *Loasa pentlandii* Paxton
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 177.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3059 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Caiophora preslii Urban & Gilg =Cajophora contorta C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 172.

Caiophora pterosperma (G. Don) Urban & Gilg
Syn. *Blumenbachia pterosperma* G. Don, *Caiophora pavonii* Urban & Gilg, nom. nud., *Loasa pterosperma* R. & P. ex Alvarez López
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 177.
Vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Woytkowski 6676 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Caiophora rosulata (Weddell) Urban & Gilg
Syn. *Loasa rosulata* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 178.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.*, Pennell 13320
Depts.: AR, MO, TA

Caiophora scarlatina Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 178.
Endemic vine. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 392* (B photo MO!), Pennell 13262
Depts.: PU

Caiophora sepiaria (G. Don) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Blumenbachia sepiaria* G. Don, *Loasa sepiaria* R. & P., *Loasa sepiaria* R. & P. ex Alvarez López
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 178.
Endemic vine. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Smith & Vásquez 3446 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, HV, JU, LL, TA

Caiophora serropetala J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 179.
Endemic vine.
Voucher: Woytkowski 39*
Depts.: JU

Caiophora smithii Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 180.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24419*
Depts.: JU

Caiophora sphaerocarpa Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 180.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Caiophora stenocarpa Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 180.
Endemic vine. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Maclean s.n.*, Vargas 9275 (MO!)
Depts.: TA

Caiophora superba Philippi
Syn. *Loasa heptamera* var. *chelidonifolia* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 181.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7468 (B)
Depts.: MO

Caiophora tenuis Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 181.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3560* (F)
Depts.: HU

Caiophora vargasii Standley & F. Barkley
Ref. Standley & Barkley, 1947: 81.
Endemic. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2392* (F!), Vargas 2657 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Gronovia scandens L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 144.
Vine. Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22560 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, PI, TU

Illairea canarinoides Lenné & C. Koch =Caiophora canarinoides (Lenné & C. Koch) Urban & Gilg

Klaprothia fasciculata (C. Presl) Poston
Syn. *Ancyrostemma micranthum* (R. & P. ex G. Don) Poeppig, *Blumenbachia micrantha* R. & P. ex G. Don, *Loasa micrantha* (Don) R. & P. ex Alvarez López, *Loasa micrantha* R. & P., *Sclerothrix fasciculata* C. Presl
Ref. Poston & Nowicke, 1990: 671.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10974 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LA, SM, TU

Klaprothia mentzelioides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 147; Poston & Nowicke, 1990: 671.
Herb or vine. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19286 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, PU

Loasa ambrosiifolia A. Jussieu =Loasa urens Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 165.
Note: In Flora of Peru as "*ambrosiaefolia*".

Loasa aspera R. & P. ex Alvarez López
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: LI

Loasa aspiazui J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 150.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6669* (B photo F)
Depts.: JU

Loasa atriplicifolia C. Presl =Loasa incana Graham
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 155.

Loasa bipinnatifida R. & P. ex Alvarez López =Loasa urens Jacquin

Loasa canarinoides (Lenné & C. Koch) Britton =Caiophora canarinoides (Lenné & C. Koch) Urban & Gilg

Loasa carnea Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 151.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4082* (B photo F)
Depts.: CA

Loasa carunculata Urban & Gilg
Syn. *Loasa vestita* Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 151.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Lobb 358* (K), Sagástegui 10393 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA

Loasa chenopodifolia Desrousseaux
Syn. *Loasa xanthiifolia* A. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 152.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (P), Ferreyra 7298 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, LI

Loasa chuquitensis Weddell =Caiophora cirsiifolia C. Presl

Loasa contorta Desrousseaux =Caiophora contorta (Desrousseaux) C. Presl

Loasa coronata Gillies ex Arnott =Caiophora coronata (Gillies ex Arnott) Hooker & Arnott

Loasa cuzcoensis Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 152.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1465* (US), Solomon 3033 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Loasa cymbopetala Urban & Gilg =Loasa grandiflora Desrousseaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 153.

Loasa ferruginea Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 153.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1897*, Herrera 522
Depts.: CU, PU

Loasa fulva Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 153.
Endemic herb.
Note: The type is from cultivated material of Peruvian origin.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1672* (B)
Depts.: LI

Loasa grandiflora Desrousseaux
Syn. *Loasa cymbopetala* Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 153.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (MA), Smith & Vásquez 3458 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, JU, LI, LL

Loasa hastata Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 154.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.

Voucher: Macbride 416* (F)
Depts.: LI

Loasa heptamera Britton =Caiophora horrida (Britton) Urban & Gilg

Loasa heptamera var. *chelidonifolia* Weddell =Caiophora superba Philippi
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 181.

Loasa heptamera Weddell =Caiophora heptamera (Weddell) Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 174

Loasa heucherifolia Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 155.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 2543* (F), Ferreyra 3510 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Loasa hispida L. =Loasa urens Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 165.

Loasa horrida Britton =Caiophora horrida (Britton) Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 174.

Loasa ignea Philippi =Mentzelia ignea (Philippi) Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 146.

Loasa incana Graham
Syn. *Loasa atriplicifolia* C. Presl, *Loasa incana* R. & P. ex Alvarez López, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 155.
Endemic herb. Andean I, Coastal. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Mostacero 11333 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, LI, PI

Loasa incana R. & P. ex Alvarez López, nom. illeg. =Loasa incana Graham
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 155.

Loasa inconspicua Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 155.
Endemic herb.
Note: Protologue reads "Peruvia septentrionali."
Voucher: Cuming 1051* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Loasa laxa J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 156.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6993* (F)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Loasa leiolepis Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 156.
Endemic herb.
Note: Not reconfirmed. The type is from cultivated material of Peruvian origin.
Voucher: Weberbauer 562* (B)
Depts.: AM, PU

Loasa lenta J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 157.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6722* (F)
Depts.: HU

Loasa limata J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 157.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stork 10624*, Vargas 8986 (MO!)
Depts.: AP

Loasa loxensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 158.
Herb.
Voucher: Mathews s.n. (F)
Depts.: AM

Loasa macrantha Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 158.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2494* (B)
Depts.: JU

Loasa macrophylla Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 159.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2718* (B)
Depts.: AN

Loasa macrorrhiza Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 159.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3080* (B)
Depts.: AN

Loasa macrothyrsa Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 159.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3907 (B)
Depts.: CA

Loasa magnifica Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 160.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: MacLean s.n.* (B), Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8605 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, JU, LI, PI

Loasa micrantha (G. Don) R. & P. ex Alvarez López =Klaprothia fasciculata (C. Presl) Poston

Loasa micrantha R. & P. =Klaprothia fasciculata (C. Presl) Poston

Loasa nitida Desrousseaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 160.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (MA), Hutchison 6297 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI

Loasa olmosiana Gilg ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 161.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7097* (B)
Depts.: LA

Loasa peltata Spruce ex Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 161.
Endemic herb.
Note: Type possibly from Peru. "Protologue reads Peru (?) in Mount Mulmul."
Voucher: Spruce s.n.* (K)

Loasa pentlandii Paxton =Caiophora pentlandii (Paxton) G. Don ex Loudon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 177.

Loasa physopetala R. & P. ex Alvarez López =Caiophora contorta (Desrousseaux) C. Presl

Loasa picta Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 161.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Note: Type is from cultivated material of Peruvian origin.
Voucher: Vargas 9709* (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU

Loasa pilosa Meyen =Caiophora coronata (Gillies ex Arnott) Hooker & Arnott

Loasa poissoniana Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 162.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Gay 1975* (P), Ferreyra 8650 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Loasa pterosperma R. & P. ex Alvarez López =Caiophora pterosperma (G. Don) Urban & Gilg

Loasa punicea (G. Don) R. & P. ex Alvarez López
Syn. *Blumenbachia punicea* G. Don
Note: Urban & Gilg (1904) state that this is a *Caiophora*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: LI

Loasa raimondii Standley & F. Barkley
Ref. Standley & Barkley, 1947: 82.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2672* (F)
Depts.: CU

Loasa ranunculifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 162.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P)
Depts.: CA

Loasa rosulata (Weddell) Urban & Gilg =Caiophora rosulata Weddell
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 178.

Loasa rugosa Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 163.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4350* (F)
Depts.: JU

Loasa sepiaria R. & P. =Caiophora sepiaria (G. Don) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 178.

Loasa sepiaria R. & P. ex Alvarez López =Caiophora sepiaria (G. Don) J. F. Macbride

Loasa solaria J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 163.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.

Voucher: Macbride 577* (F)
Depts.: LI

Loasa solata J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 164.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6408* (F)

Loasa stuebeliana Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 164.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Stuebel 52D* (B), Mathews s.n. (K)
Depts.: AM

Loasa tingomariensis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 164.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 9512* (F), Killip & Smith 25469 (US)
Depts.: HU, JU

Loasa triloba Dombey ex A. Jussieu
Ref. Urban & Gilg, 1900: 133
Herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Loasa triphylla A. Jussieu
Syn. *Loasa triphylla* R. & P. ex Alvarez López, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 165.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P), Ferreyra 10771 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, LI, PI

Loasa triphylla R. & P. ex Alvarez López, nom. illeg. =Loasa triphylla A. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 165.

Loasa urens Jacquin
Syn. *Loasa ambrosiifolia* A. Jussieu, *Loasa bipinnatifida* R. & P. ex Alvarez López, *Loasa hispida* L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 165.
Herb. Amazonian, Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 3851 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI

Loasa vargasii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 166.
Endemic. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Stork *et al.* 10531* (UC, fragm. & photo F)
Depts.: AP

Loasa vestita Killip =Loasa carunculata Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 151.

Loasa weberbaueri Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 166.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4183* (B photo F!)
Depts.: CA

Loasa xanthiifolia A. Jussieu =Loasa chenopodifolia Desrousseaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 152.

Mentzelia aspera L.
Syn. *Mentzelia triloba* R. & P. ex Alvarez López
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5987 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LL, SM, TU

Mentzelia cordifolia Dombey ex Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 145.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (B), Ferreyra 9585 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, LA, LI, LL

Mentzelia fendleriana Urban & Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 145.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 927 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LI, PI

Mentzelia fulva R. & P. ex Alvarez López =Mentzelia ignea (Philippi) Urban & Gilg

Mentzelia ignea (Philippi) Urban & Gilg
Syn. *Loasa ignea* Philippi, *Mentzelia fulva* R. & P. ex Alvarez López
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 146.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22590 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, IC, LA, LI

Mentzelia triloba R. & P. ex Alvarez López =Mentzelia aspera L.

Sclerothrix fasciculata C. Presl =Klaprothia fasciculata (C. Presl) Poston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 146.

Loganiaceae

8 genera and 49 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by A. J. M. Leeuwenberg (WAG), E. L. Norman (DLF), S. F. Smith (US) and A. Brant (MO--*Strychnos*).

Buddleja americana L.
Syn. *Buddleja occidentalis* L., *Buddleja spicata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 241; Norman, 1982: 13.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands, terra firme forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3101 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, LO, PA, PI, SM, TU, UC

Buddleja betonicaefolia Lamarck =Lepechinia betonicaefolia (Lamark) Epling (Lamiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 242; Norman, 1982: 20.

Buddleja blattaria J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 242; Norman, 1982: 7.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6046* (F!), Sagástegui *et al.* 8246 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Buddleja bullata H.B.K.
Syn. *Buddleja vernixia* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 245; Norman, 1982: 12.
Shrub. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *B. incana* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Ferreyra & Acleto 15398 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LI, LL

Buddleja buxifolia Kraenzlin =Buddleja coriacea Remy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 242; Norman, pers. comm.

Buddleja chenopodiifolia Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 243.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5519* (F!), Stork & Horton 10785 (F!)
Depts.: AP, AY, HV

[*Buddleja connata* R. & P. =Buddleja globosa Hope]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 245.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Buddleja coriacea Remy
Syn. *Buddleja buxifolia* Kraenzlin, *Buddleja rhododendroides* Kraenzlin, *Buddleja usuch* Kraenzlin, *Buddleja utilis* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 243.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 2975 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HV, JU, PU

Buddleja davidii Franchet
Ref. Norman, 1982: 20.
Cultivated shrub.
Voucher: Soukup 2952 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Buddleja diffusa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 244.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Dillon *et al.* 1122 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PU

[Buddleja globosa Hope]
Syn. *Buddleja connata* R. & P., *Buddleja globosa* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 245.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Buddleja globosa* Lamarck =Buddleja globosa Hope]

Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 245.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Buddleja incana R. & P.
Syn. *Buddleja rugosa* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 245; Norman, 1982: 11.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides, shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Ferreyra 15130 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PA

Buddleja interrupta H.B.K.
Syn. *Buddleja pilulifera* Kraenzlin, *Buddleja szyszylowiczii* Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 244; Norman, 1982: 20.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, dry valleys. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P!), Smith & Vásquez 3394 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA

Buddleja lanata var. *peruviana* J. F. Macbride =Buddleja polycephala var. peruviana (J. F. Macbride) E. M. Norman
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 247; Norman, 1982: 6.

[*Buddleja ledifolia* Kraenzlin =Buddleja pichinchensis H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 246; Norman, 1982: 10.
Note: The collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Herzog 2511*, was redetermined by Norman (1982: 10) as *B. montana*.

Buddleja longifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 245; Norman, 1982: 19.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *B. incana* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3675* (P!), Raimondi 576 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Buddleja montana Britton
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 246; Norman, 1982: 10.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30711 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, PU

Buddleja multiceps Kraenzlin
Ref. Norman, 1982: 10.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 5435 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HV

Buddleja occidentalis L. =Buddleja americana L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 241; Norman, 1982: 13.

[Buddleja pichinchensis H.B.K.]
Syn. *Buddleja ledifolia* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 246; Norman, 1982: 8.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Buddleja pilulifera Kraenzlin =Buddleja interrupta H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 244.

Buddleja polycephala H.B.K. var. **peruviana** (J. F. Macbride) E. M. Norman
Syn. *Buddleja lanata* var. *peruviana* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Norman, 1982: 6.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6360* (F!)
Depts.: PI

Buddleja polycephala var. **polycephala**
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 247; Norman, 1982: 6.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3469* (B!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Buddleja rhododendroides Kraenzlin =Buddleja coriacea Remy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 247, Norman, pers. comm.

Buddleja rufescens Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Norman, 1982: 13; Norman, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, dry valleys, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3528* (B), Ferreyra 10386 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CA, HU, IC, JU, LA, LI, LL, PI

Buddleja rugosa H.B.K. =Buddleja incana R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 245; Norman, 1982: 11.

Buddleja soratae Kraenzlin
Ref. Foster, 1958: 156; Norman, pers. comm.
Tree or shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24382 (F!)
Depts.: JU

Buddleja spicata R. & P. =Buddleja americana L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 248; Norman, 1982: 13.

Buddleja szyszylowiczii Zahlbruckner =Buddleja interrupta H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 244.

Buddleja ususch Kraenzlin =Buddleja coriacea Remy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 248, Norman, pers. comm.

Buddleja utilis Kraenzlin =Buddleja coriacea Remy
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 248; Norman, pers. comm.

Buddleja vernixia Kraenzlin =Buddleja bullata H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 248; Norman, 1982: 12.

Cynoctonum mitreola (L.) Britton =Mitreola petiolata (J. F. Gmelin) Torrey & A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 253.

Cynoctonum petiolatum J. F. Gmelin =Mitreola petiolata (J. F. Gmelin) Torrey & A. Gray

Desfontainia obovata Kraenzlin =Desfontainia spinosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 250; Leeuwenberg, 1969: 672.

Desfontainia parvifolia D. Don =Desfontainia spinosa R. & P.
Ref. Leeuwenberg, 1969: 672.

Desfontainia spinosa R. & P.
Syn. *Desfontainia obovata* Kraenzlin, *Desfontainia parvifolia* D. Don, *Desfontainia spinosa* var. *parvifolia* (D. Don) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 250; Leeuwenberg, 1969: 670.
Shrub or treelet. Andean II-III: cloud forests, grasslands, riversides, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Smith & Pretel 1531 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, JU, PA

Desfontainia spinosa var. *parvifolia* (D. Don) Hooker =Desfontainia spinosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 250; Leeuwenberg, 1969: 672.

Gomara racemosa R. & P. =Sanango racemosum (R. & P.) Barringer
Ref. Barringer, 1986b: 363.

Gomaranthus racemosus (R. & P.) Rauschert =Sanango racemosum (R. & P.) Barringer
Ref. Barringer, 1986b: 363.

Mitreola petiolata (J. F. Gmelin) Torrey & A. Gray
Syn. *Cynoctonum mitreola* (L.) Britton, *Cynoctonum petiolatum* J. F. Gmelin, *Ophiorrhiza mitreola* L. (Rubiaceae)
Ref. Heine, 1969: 251.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Probably an introduced weed.
Voucher: Ancuash 710 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO

Peltanthera floribunda Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 249; Leeuwenberg, 1967: 144; Norman, 1982: 21.

Tree. Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4940* (B photo F!), Schunke 7999 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, SM

Potalia amara Aublet
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 269; Leeuwenberg, 1971: 542.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6154 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Rouhamon guianensis Aublet =Strychnos guianensis (Aublet) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 261; Krukoff, 1972a: 235.

Sanango durum Bunting & Duke =Sanango racemosum (R. & P.) Barringer
Ref. Barringer, 1986: 363.

Sanango racemosum (R. & P.) Barringer
Syn. *Gomara racemosa* R. & P., *Gomaranthus racemosus* (R. & P.) Rauschert, *Sanango durum* Bunting & Duke
Ref. Barringer, 1986: 363.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Knapp 8039 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, SM

Spigelia anthelmia L.
Syn. *Spigelia anthelmia* var. *peruviana* A. DC., *Spigelia nervosa* Steudel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 251; Smith, 1960b: 98.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7936 (F)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Spigelia anthelmia var. *peruviana* A. DC. =Spigelia anthelmia L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 251.

Spigelia gilgii J. F. Macbride =Spigelia multispica Steudel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 252; Hurley, pers. comm.

Spigelia humboldtiana Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Spigelia scabra Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Ref. Bravo, 1971: 569; Leeuwenberg, pers. comm.

Spigelia multispica Steudel
Syn. *Spigelia gilgii* J. F. Macbride, *Spigelia nervosa* Gilg, nom. illeg.
Ref. Smith, 1960b: 98; Hurley, pers. comm.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29600 (US)

Spigelia nervosa Gilg hom. illeg. =Spigelia multispica Steudel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 252; Hurley, pers. comm.

Spigelia nervosa Steudel =Spigelia anthelmia L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 251.

[Spigelia pedunculata H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 253.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Spigelia scabra Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Syn. *Spigelia humboldtiana* Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Ref. Hurley, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5696 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU, SM, UC

Strychnos amazonica Krukoff
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 256; Krukoff, 1972a: 227; Krukoff, 1979a: 216.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 131* (US), Smith 1303 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Strychnos asperula Sprague & Sandwith
Ref. Krukoff, 1972a: 214; Krukoff, 1979a: 211.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 6963 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

[Strychnos barnhartiana Krukoff]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 257; Krukoff, 1972a: 216.
Note: Not known from Peru, although it is expected (Krukoff, 1972a).

Strychnos brachiata R. & P.
Syn. *Strychnos ruizii* Sprague & Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 257; Krukoff, 1972a: 217; Krukoff, 1972b: 50.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F photo Krukoff!), Schunke 5021 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, SM

Strychnos castelnaeana Weddell
Syn. *Strychnos castelnaei* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 258; Krukoff, 1972a: 244.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality
Voucher: Castelnau s.n.* (P)
Depts.: LO

Strychnos castelnaei Weddell =Strychnos castelnaeana Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 258; Krukoff, 1972a: 244.

Strychnos cogens Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 259; Krukoff, 1972a: 240.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: The voucher was questionably determined by Leeuwenberg in 1985.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42570 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Strychnos colombiensis Krukoff & Barneby
Ref. Krukoff, 1972a: 214; Krukoff, 1972b: 49.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5135 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO

Strychnos darienensis Seemann
Syn. *Strychnos ulei* Gilg, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 259; Krukoff, 1972a: 234; Krukoff, 1976: 315.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 704 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM, UC

[Strychnos diaboli Sandwith]
Ref. FP 1431: 260; Krukoff, 1972a: 224.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Strychnos duckei Krukoff & Monachino]
Ref. Krukoff, 1972a: 239.
Note: Not known from Peru, although it is expected (Krukoff, 1972a).

Strychnos erichsonii Schomburgk ex Progel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 260; Krukoff, 1972a: 230; Krukoff, 1977: 20.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1158 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Strychnos gigantea Barbosa Rodrigues =Strychnos peckii Robinson
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 265; Krukoff, 1972a: 229.

Strychnos glabra Sagot
Ref. Krukoff, 1972a: 237; Krukoff & Barneby, 1973: 101.
Liana. Andean I: terra firme forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5633 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Strychnos guianensis (Aublet) C. Martius
Syn. *Rouhamon guianensis* Aublet, *Strychnos guianensis* var. *trichina* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 261; Krukoff, 1972a: 235; Krukoff, 1972b: 52.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7639 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Strychnos guianensis var. *trichina* J. F. Macbride =Strychnos guianensis (Aublet) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 261; Krukoff, 1972a: 235.

[Strychnos javariensis Krukoff]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 262; Krukoff, 1972a: 224.
Note: Not known from Peru, although it is expected (Krukoff, 1972a).

Strychnos jobertiana Baillon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 262; Krukoff, 1972a: 225; Krukoff & Barneby, 1973: 99.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Nuñez 5670 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, UC

Strychnos lobelioides Krukoff & Barneby
Ref. Krukoff, 1972a: 228; Krukoff, 1982b: 435.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1229 (NY)
Depts.: AM

Strychnos longisepala Krukoff =Strychnos poeppigii Progel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 263; Krukoff, 1972a: 253.

Strychnos mattogrossensis S. Moore
Ref. Krukoff, 1972a: 251; Krukoff, 1976: 317.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 1200 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Strychnos mitscherlichii Schomburgk var. **mitscherlichii**
Syn. *Strycnos smilacina* Schomburgk
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 263; Krukoff, 1972a: 232; Krukoff, 1976: 314.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 1716 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

[Strychnos neglecta Krukoff & Barneby]
Ref. Krukoff, 1972a: 250.
Note: Not known from Peru, although it is expected (Krukoff, 1972a).

[Strychnos nigricans Progel]
Ref. FP 1431: 264; Krukoff, 1972a: 251.
Note: Not known from Peru. The voucher cited in the Flora of Peru (*Williams 11*) was redetermined as *Strychnos mattogrossensis* S. Moore by Krukoff (1972: 251).

Strychnos panurensis Sprague & Sandwith
Syn. *Strychnos placida* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 264; Krukoff, 1972a: 238; Krukoff & Barneby, 1973: 101.
Shrub, liana or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 1250 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Strychnos parviflora Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 265; Krukoff, 1972a: 243; Krukoff & Barneby, 1973: 102.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20469 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Strychnos peckii Robinson
Syn. *Strychnos gigantea* Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 265; Krukoff, 1972a: 229; Krukoff & Barneby, 1973: 100.
Vine or liana. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Revilla 751 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Strychnos placida J. F. Macbride =Strychnos panurensis Sprague & Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 264; Krukoff, 1972a: 238.

Strychnos poeppigii Progel
Syn. *Strychnos longisepala* Krukoff
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 266; Krukoff, 1972a: 253; Krukoff & Barneby, 1973: 107.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (F), Woytkowski 5452 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, PU, SM, UC

[Strychnos progeliana Krukoff & Barneby]
Ref. Krukoff, 1972a: 245.
Note: Not known from Peru, although it is expected (Krukoff, 1972a).

[Strychnos ramentifera Ducke]
Ref. Krukoff, 1972a: 214.
Note: Not known from Peru, although it is expected (Krukoff, 1972a).

Strychnos rondeletioides Spruce ex Bentham
Syn. *Strychnos smithiana* Krukoff
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 267; Krukoff, 1972a: 215; Krukoff, 1977: 18.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7398 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Strychnos ruizii Sprague & Sandwith =Strychnos brachiata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 257; Krukoff, 1972a: 217.

Strychnos sandwithiana Krukoff & Barneby
Ref. Krukoff, 1972a: 225; Krukoff, 1977: 19.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 15643 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Strychnos schunkei Krukoff & Barneby
Ref. Krukoff, 1972b: 53; Krukoff, 1979a: 206.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5763* (NY), Schunke 9175 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Strychnos smilacina Bentham =Strychnos mitscherlichii var. mitscherlichii
Ref. 13(5/1) 1959: 263.

Strychnos smithiana Krukoff =Strychnos rondeletioides Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 267; Krukoff, 1972a: 215.

Strychnos solerederi Gilg
Ref. Krukoff, 1972a: 233; Krukoff, 1972b: 51.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4562 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Strychnos solimoesana Krukoff
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 268; Krukoff, 1972a: 227; Krukoff, 1982b: 434.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29253 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Strychnos subcordata Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Krukoff, 1972a: 237; Krukoff, 1982a: 75.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 863 (F)
Depts.: LO

Strychnos tarapotensis Sprague & Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 268; Krukoff, 1972a: 253; Krukoff, 1972b: 53.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4889* (K), Dwyer 6265 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

[Strychnos toxifera Schomburgk ex Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 269; Krukoff, 1972a: 222.
Note: Not known from Peru, although it is expected (Krukoff, 1972a).

Strychnos tseasnum Krukoff & Barneby
Ref. Krukoff, 1982b: 434.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1229* (MO!), Tunqui 944 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Strychnos ulei Gilg, nom. nud. =Strychnos darienensis Seemann
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 260; Krukoff, 1972a: 234.

Loranthaceae

11 genera and 60 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 16.

Excluding Eremolepidaceae and Viscaceae.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by J. Kuijt (MO at UVIC).

Aetanthus andreanus (van Tieghem) Engler
Syn. *Phyllostephanus andreanus* van Tieghem
Ref. Kuijt, 1986c: 165.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9607 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Aetanthus cauliflorus Ule =Psittacanthus oblongifolius (Rusby) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 393; Kuijt, 1990: 120.

Aetanthus coriaceus Patschovsky
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 393.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3938* (B)
Depts.: CA

Aetanthus dichotomus (R. & P.) Kuijt
Syn. *Aetanthus nodosus* (Desrousseaux) Engler, *Desrousseauxia nodosa* (Desrousseaux) van Tieghem, *Loranthus dichotomus* R. & P., *Loranthus nodosus* Desrousseaux, *Psittacanthus dichotomus* (R. & P.) Eichler, *Psittacanthus nodosus* (Desrousseaux) G. Don
Ref. Kuijt, 1986c: 167.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 8604 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Aetanthus macranthus (Hooker) Kuijt
Syn. *Loranthus macranthus* Hooker
Ref. Kuijt, 1986c: 169.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Cano 1378 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Aetanthus nodosus (Desrousseaux) Engler =Aetanthus dichotomus (R. & P.) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 393.

Aetanthus ornatus Krause
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 394.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6057* (B photo F)
Depts.: PI

Aetanthus paxianus Patschovsky
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 394.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3390* (B photo F)
Depts.: HU

Aetanthus subandinus Ule =Psittacanthus oblongifolius (Rusby) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 394; Kuijt, 1990: 120.

Aetanthus zonatus Diels =Psittacanthus zonatus (Diels) Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1988b: 666.

Apodina cucullaris (Lamarck) van Tieghem =Psittacanthus cucullaris (Lamarck) Blume
Ref. Kuijt, 1986c: 179.

Arthraxon amplexifolium van Tieghem =Psittacanthus chanduyensis Engler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 402.

Cladocolea archeri (A. C. Smith) Kuijt
Syn. *Oryctanthus archeri* A. C. Smith
Ref. Kuijt, 1975: 296; Kuijt, 1986c: 135.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II: elfin forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13450 (F)
Depts.: HU

Cladocolea harlingii Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1975: 296; Kuijt, 1986c: 137.
Scandent parasitic shrub. Andean II: shrubland. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 2002 (LEA!)
Depts.: LA

[Cladoclea micrantha (Eichler) Kuijt]
Syn. *Phthirusa micrantha* Eichler, *Struthanthus micranthus* (Eichler) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. Kuijt, 1991: 288.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dessrousseauxia nodosa (Desrousseaux) van Tieghem =Aetanthus dichotomus (R. & P.) Kuijt

Epicoila grandiflora (R. & P.) Raf. =Tristerix grandiflorus (R. & P.) Barlow & Wiens
Ref. Kuijt, 1988b: 38.

Gaiadendron ellipticum (R. & P.) Baehni ex J. F. Macbride =Gaiadendron punctatum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 395; Kuijt, 1986c: 139.

Gaiadendron eugenioides (H.B.K.) G. Don =Tripodanthus acutifolius (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 399; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 35.

Gaiadendron lanceolatum (R. & P.) Baehni ex J. F. Macbride =Gaiadendron punctatum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 395; Kuijt, 1986c: 139.

Gaiadendron macranthum Killip =Gaiadendron punctatum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 396; Kuijt, 1986c: 139.

Gaiadendron punctatum (R. & P.) G. Don
Syn. *Gaiadendron ellipticum* (R. & P.) Baehni ex J. F. Macbride, *Gaiadendron lanceolatum* (R. & P.) Baehni ex J. F. Macbride, *Gaiadendron macranthum* Killip, *Gaiadendron puracense* (H.B.K.) G. Don, *Gaiadendron tagua* (H.B.K.) G. Don, *Loranthus ellipticus* R. & P., *Loranthus lanceolatus* R. & P., *Loranthus lancifolius* Poiret ex Roemer & Schultes, *Loranthus punctatus* R. & P., *Loranthus puracensis* H.B.K., *Loranthus tagua* H.B.K., *Phrygilanthus ellipticus* (R. & P.) Eichler, *Phrygilanthus lanceolatus* (R. & P.) Eichler, *Phrygilanthus punctatus* (R. & P.) Eichler, *Taguaria punctata* (R. & P.) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 396; Burger & Kuijt, 1983: 39; Kuijt, 1986c: 139.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!), Smith 1583 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Gaiadendron puracense (H.B.K.) G. Don =Gaiadendron punctatum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 396; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 35.

Gaiadendron tagua (H.B.K.) G. Don =Gaiadendron punctatum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 396; Kuijt, 1986c: 139.

Glutago spicatus (Jacquin) Raf. =Oryctanthus spicatus (Jacquin) Eichler
Ref. Kuijt, 1976: 527.

Ixocactus hutchisonii Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1967: 62.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 2511 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Ligaria cuneifolia (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Syn. *Loranthus cuneifolius* R. & P., *Psittacanthus cuneifolius* (R. & P.) G. Don, *Psittacanthus hortonii* Standley & Barkley, *Psittacanthus peruanus* Engler
Ref. Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 35.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, dry valleys, forests, rocky slopes. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Vargas 9269 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, CU, HU, JU, LL, TA

Ligaria emarginata van Tieghem
Shrub.

Voucher: Gay 1172* (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Ligaria orbignyana van Tieghem
Shrub.
Voucher: D'Orbigny s.n.* (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Loranthus acuminatus R. & P. =Struthanthus acuminatus (R. & P.) Blume ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 410.

Loranthus acutifolius R. & P. =Tripodanthus acutifolius (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 398; Kuijt, 1986c: 142.

Loranthus aduncus G. Meyer =Phthirusa retroflexa (R. & P.) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 411; Burger & Kuijt, 1983: 45.

Loranthus alveolatus H.B.K. =Oryctanthus alveolatus (H.B.K.) Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1976: 504; Kuijt, 1986c: 120.

Loranthus amplexicaulis H.B.K. =Oryctanthus alveolatus (H.B.K.) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 391; Kuijt, 1976: 504.

Loranthus angustifolius H.B.K. =Phoradendron angustifolium (H.B.K.) Nuttall (Viscaceae)
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 384; Kuijt, 1986b: 54.

Loranthus caesius Sprengel =Tristerix longebracteatus (Desrousseaux) Barlow & Wiens
Ref. Kuijt, 1988b: 30.
Note: New name for *L. glaucus* R. & P., non Thunberg.

[*Loranthus cardiphyllus* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Psittacanthus cardiphyllus (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Eichler]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 403.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Loranthus conduplicatus H.B.K. =Phthirusa retroflexa (R. & P.) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 411; Kuijt, 1986c: 161.

Loranthus corymbosus Dietrich =Tristerix longebracteatus (Desrousseaux) Barlow & Wiens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 400; Kuijt, 1988b: 30.

Loranthus crassifolius C. Martius ex Roemer & Schultes =Psittacanthus crassifolius (C. Martius ex Roemer & Schultes) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 404.

Loranthus cucullaris Lamarck =Psittacanthus cucullaris (Lamarck) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 404; Kuijt, 1986c: 179.

Loranthus cuneifolius R. & P. =Ligaria cuneifolia (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 405; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 36.

Loranthus cupulifer H.B.K. =Psittacanthus cucullaris (Lamarck) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 405; Kuijt, 1986c: 179.

Loranthus dichotomus R. & P. =Aetanthus dichotomus (R. & P.) Kuijt

Loranthus divaricatus H.B.K. =Psittacanthus divaricatus (H.B.K.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 406.

Loranthus ellipticus R. & P. =Gaiadendron punctatum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 395; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 36.

Loranthus eugenioides H.B.K. =Tripodanthus acutifolius (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 399; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 36.

Loranthus flexilis Rusby =Struthanthus flexilis (Rusby) Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1980: 523; Kuijt, 1986c: 147.

Loranthus florulentus Richard =Oryctanthus florulentus (Richard) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 392; Kuijt, 1976: 515; Kuijt, 1986c: 125.

Loranthus glaucus R. & P. =Tristerix longebracteatus (Desrousseaux) Barlow & Wiens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 400; Kuijt, 1988b: 30.

Loranthus grandiflorus R. & P. =Tristerix grandiflorus (R. & P.) Barlow & Wiens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 399; Kuijt, 1988b: 38.

Loranthus lanceolatus R. & P. =Gaiadendron punctatum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 395; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 36.

Loranthus lancifolius Poiret ex Roemer & Schultes =Gaiadendron punctatum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 395; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 36.

Loranthus leptostachyus H.B.K. =Struthanthus leptostachyus (H.B.K.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 408; Kuijt, 1986c: 153.

Loranthus ligustrifolius Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Tripodanthus acutifolius (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 399; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 36.

Loranthus ligustrinus Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Tripodanthus acutifolius (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 399; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 36.

Loranthus longebracteatus Desrousseaux =Tristerix longebracteatus (Desrousseaux) Barlow & Wiens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 400; Kuijt, 1988b: 30.

Loranthus lucarquensis H.B.K. =Struthanthus orbicularis (H.B.K.) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 412; Kuijt, 1986c: 145.

Loranthus macranthus Hooker =Aetanthus macranthus (Hooker) Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1986c: 169.

Loranthus nodosus Desrousseaux =Aetanthus dichotomus (R. & P.) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 393.

Loranthus obovatus Bentham =Psittacanthus chanduyensis Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 407; Kuijt, 1986c: 189.

Loranthus occidentalis L. =Oryctanthus occidentalis (L.) Eichler
Ref. Kuijt, 1976: 520; Kuijt, 1986c: 122.

Loranthus orbicularis H.B.K. =Struthanthus orbicularis (H.B.K.) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 413; Kuijt, 1986c: 145.

Loranthus ovalifolius R. & P. =Oryctanthus ovalifolius (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 392; Kuijt, 1976: 480.

Loranthus paniculatus H.B.K. =Phthirusa retroflexa (R. & P.) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 411; Burger & Kuijt, 1983: 45.

Loranthus piperoides H.B.K. =Phoradendron piperoides (H.B.K.) Trelease (Viscaceae)
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 388; Kuijt, 1986b: 26.

Loranthus polyrrhizos C. Martius ex Roemer & Schultes =Struthanthus retusus (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Blume ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 415.

Loranthus polystachyus R. & P. =Struthanthus polystachyus (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 413.

Loranthus punctatus R. & P. =Gaiadendron punctatum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 396; Burger & Kuijt, 1983: 39; Kuijt, 1986c: 139.

Loranthus puracensis H.B.K. =Gaiadendron punctatum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 396; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 36.

Loranthus pyrifolius H.B.K. =Phthirusa pyrifolia (H.B.K.) Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 414; Kuijt, 1986c: 157.

Loranthus quadrangularis H.B.K. =Phoradendron quadrangulare (H.B.K.) Krug & Urban (Viscaceae)
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 389; Kuijt, 1986b: 40.

Loranthus retroflexus R. & P. =Phthirusa retroflexa (R. & P.) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 414; Kuijt, 1980: 521; Kuijt, 1986c: 161.

Loranthus retusus Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Struthanthus retusus (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Blume ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 415.

Loranthus ruficaulis Poeppig & Endlicher =Oryctanthus florulentus (Richard) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 392; Kuijt, 1976: 515.

[*Loranthus rufus* C. Martius =Phthirusa rufa (C. Martius) Eichler]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 414.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Loranthus sarmentosus R. & P. =Struthanthus sarmentosus (R. & P.) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 415.

Loranthus spicatus Jacquin =Oryctanthus spicatus (Jacquin) Eichler
Ref. Kuijt, 1976: 527; Kuijt, 1986c: 127.

Loranthus suaveolens H.B.K. =Tripodanthus acutifolius (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 401; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 36.

Loranthus tagua H.B.K. =Gaiadendron punctatum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 396; Kuijt, 1986c: 139.

Loranthus theobromae Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Phthirusa retroflexa (R. & P.) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 411; Burger & Kuijt, 1983: 45.

Metastachys corymbosa (Dietrich) van Tieghem =Tristerix longebracteatus (Desrousseaux) Barlow & Wiens
Ref. Kuijt, 1988b: 30.

Metastachys grandiflorus (R. & P.) van Tieghem =Tristerix grandiflorus (R. & P.) Barlow & Wiens
Ref. Kuijt, 1988b: 38.

Notanthera caesia (Sprengel) G. Don =Tristerix longebracteatus (Desrousseaux) Barlow & Wiens
Ref. Kuijt, 1988b: 30.

Notanthera grandiflora (R. & P.) G. Don =Tristerix grandiflorus (R. & P.) Barlow & Wiens
Ref. Kuijt, 1988b: 38.

Notanthera longebracteata (Desrousseaux) G. Don =Tristerix longebracteatus (Desrousseaux) Barlow & Wiens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 400; Kuijt, 1988b: 30.

Notanthera orbicularis (H.B.K.) G. Don =Struthanthus orbicularis (H.B.K.) Blume
Ref. Kuijt, 1986c: 145.

Oryctanthus alveolatus (H.B.K.) Kuijt
Syn. *Loranthus alveolatus* H.B.K., *Loranthus amplexicaulis* H.B.K., *Oryctanthus amazonicus* Ule, *Oryctanthus amplexicaulis* (H.B.K.) Eichler, *Oryctanthus botryostachys* Eichler, *Struthanthus alveolatus* (H.B.K.) G. Don
Ref. Kuijt, 1976: 504; Kuijt, 1986c: 120.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, elfin forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 1316 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Oryctanthus amazonicus Ule =Oryctanthus alveolatus (H.B.K.) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 391; Kuijt, 1976: 505.

Oryctanthus amplexicaulis (H.B.K.) Eichler =Oryctanthus alveolatus (H.B.K.) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 391; Kuijt, 1976: 505; Kuijt, 1986c: 120.

Oryctanthus archeri A. C. Smith =Cladocolea archeri (A. C. Smith) Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1975: 296; Kuijt, 1986c: 137.

Oryctanthus botryostachys Eichler =Oryctanthus alveolatus (H.B.K.) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 391; Kuijt, 1976: 505; Kuijt, 1986c: 120.

Oryctanthus florulentus (Richard) van Tieghem
Syn. *Loranthus florulentus* Richard, *Loranthus ruficaulis* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Oryctanthus ruficaulis* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 392; Kuijt, 1976: 515; Kuijt, 1986c: 125.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, forests on white sand, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1749 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Oryctanthus occidentalis (L.) Eichler
Syn. *Loranthus occidentalis* L.
Ref. Kuijt, 1976: 520; Kuijt, 1986c: 122.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 27681 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Oryctanthus ovalifolius (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Loranthus ovalifolius* R. & P., *Struthanthus ovalifolius* (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 392; Kuijt, 1976: 480.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Kuijt (1976) is not convinced that this should remain in *Oryctanthus*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Oryctanthus ruficaulis (Poeppig & Endlicher) Eichler =Oryctanthus florulentus (Richard) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 392; Kuijt, 1976: 515; Kuijt, 1986c: 125.

Oryctanthus spicatus (Jacquin) Eichler
Syn. *Glutago spicatus* (Jacquin) Raf., *Loranthus spicatus* Jacquin, *Struthanthus spicatus* (Jacquin) G. Don
Ref. Kuijt, 1976: 527; Kuijt, 1986c: 127.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 17524 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Peristethium leptostachyum (H.B.K.) van Tieghem =Struthanthus leptostachyus (H.B.K.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 408; Kuijt, 1986c: 153.

Phrygilanthus acutifolius (R. & P.) Eichler =Tripodanthus acutifolius (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 398; Kuijt, 1986c: 142.

Phrygilanthus chodatianus Patschovsky =Tristerix chodatianus (Patschovsky) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 399; Kuijt, 1988b: 25.

Phrygilanthus corymbosus (Dietrich) Eichler =Tristerix longebracteatus (Desrousseaux) Barlow & Wiens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 400; Kuijt, 1988b: 30.

Phrygilanthus ellipticus (R. & P.) Eichler =Gaiadendron punctatum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 395; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 38.

Phrygilanthus eugenioides (H.B.K.) Eichler =Tripodanthus acutifolius (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 399; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 38.

Phrygilanthus grandiflorus (R. & P.) Eichler =Tristerix grandiflorus (R. & P.) Barlow & Wiens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 399; Kuijt, 1988b: 38.

Phrygilanthus lanceolatus (R. & P.) Eichler =Gaiadendron punctatum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 396; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 38.

Phrygilanthus lehmannianus Weberbauer =Tristerix longebracteatus (Desrousseaux) Barlow & Wiens

Phrygilanthus ligustrinus (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Eichler =Tripodanthus acutifolius (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 399; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 38.

Phrygilanthus linearis Killip =Psittacanthus linearis (Killip) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 406.

Phrygilanthus longebracteatus (Desrousseaux) J. F. Macbride =Tristerix longebracteatus (Desrousseaux) Barlow & Wiens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 400; Kuijt, 1988b: 30.

Phrygilanthus monzoniensis Patschovsky =Tristerix longebracteatus (Desrousseaux) Barlow & Wiens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 400; Kuijt, 1988b: 30.

Phrygilanthus peruvianus Patschovsky =Tristerix peruvianus (Patschovsky) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 400; Kuijt, 1988b: 40.

Phrygilanthus punctatus (R. & P.) Eichler =Gaiadendron punctatum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 396; Kuijt, 1986c: 139.

Phrygilanthus repens Patschovsky =Tripodanthus acutifolius (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 400; Kuijt, 1986c: 142.

Phrygilanthus suaveolens (H.B.K.) Eichler =Tripodanthus acutifolius (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 401; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 39.

Phrygilanthus tumbecensis Killip =Psittacanthus tumbecensis (Killip) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 408.

[*Phrygilanthus verticillatus* (R. & P.) Eichler =Tristerix verticillatus (R. & P.) Barlow & Wiens]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 401; Kuijt, 1988b: 49.
Note: Not known from Peru. A voucher cited under this name in the Flora of Peru was redetermined by Kuijt (1988b) as *Tristerix peduliflorus*.

Phthirusa adunca (G. Meyer) Maguire =Phthirusa retroflexa (R. & P.) Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1980: 521; Kuijt, 1986c: 161.

[Phthirusa guyanensis Eichler]
Syn. *Phthirusa phaeoclados* Eichler, *Phthirusa santaremensis*, Eichler, *Struthanthus phaeoclados* (Eichler) Baehni & J. F. Macbride, *Struthanthus santaremensis* (Eichler) Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. Kuijt, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Phthirusa lucarquensis (H.B.K.) G. Don =Struthanthus orbicularis (H.B.K.) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 412.

[*Phthirusa micrantha* Eichler =Cladoclea micrantha (Eichler) Kuijt]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 414.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Phthirusa orbicularis (H.B.K.) Rusby ex DeWildeman =Struthanthus orbicularis (H.B.K.) Blume
Ref. Kuijt, 1986c: 145.

Phthirusa paniculata (H.B.K.) J. F. Macbride =Phthirusa retroflexa (R. & P.) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 411; Kuijt, 1986c: 161.

[*Phthirusa phaeoclados* Eichler =Phthirusa guyanensis Eichler]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 414; Kuijt, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Phthirusa platyclada Ule =Phthirusa pyrifolia (H.B.K.) Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 413; Kuijt, pers. comm.

Phthirusa polystachya Eichler =Struthanthus eichleri Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 412.

Phthirusa pyrifolia (H.B.K.) Eichler
Syn. *Loranthus pyrifolius* H.B.K., *Phthirusa platyclada* Ule, *Phthirusa pyrifolia* var. *terminalis* J. F. Macbride, *Struthanthus platycladus* (Ule) Baehni & J. F. Macbride, *Struthanthus pyrifolius* (H.B.K.) G. Don, *Struthanthus pyrifolius* var. *terminalis* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 414; Kuijt, 1986c: 157.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.

Note: Treated in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *Struthanthus pyrifolius*.
Voucher: Lewis *et al.* 11686 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Phthirusa pyrifolia var. *terminalis* J. F. Macbride =Phthirusa pyrifolia (H.B.K.) Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 414.

Phthirusa retroflexa (R. & P.) Kuijt
Syn. *Loranthus aduncus* G. Meyer, *Loranthus conduplicatus* H.B.K., *Loranthus paniculatus* H.B.K., *Loranthus retroflexus* R. & P., *Loranthus theobromae* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Phthirusa adunca* (G. Meyer) Maguire, *Phthirusa paniculata* (H.B.K.) J. F. Macbride, *Phthirusa theobromae* (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Eichler, *Struthanthus aduncus* (Meyer) G. Don, *Struthanthus retroflexus* (Roemer & Schultes) Blume
Ref. Kuijt, 1980: 521; Kuijt, 1986c: 161.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n. (MO!), Schunke 1521 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Phthirusa robusta Rusby
Ref. Kuijt, 1986c: 159.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 1208 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, PA, SM

[Phthirusa rufa (C. Martius) Eichler]
Syn. *Loranthus rufus* C. Martius, *Struthanthus rufus* (C. Martius) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Kuijt, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Phthirusa santaremensis* Eichler =Phthirusa guyanensis Eichler]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 414.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Phthirusa theobromae (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Eichler =Phthirusa retroflexa (R. & P.) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 4111; Kuijt, 1980: 521; Kuijt, 1986c: 161.

Phyllostephanus andreanus van Tieghem =Aetanthus andreanus (van Tieghem) Engler
Ref. Kuijt, 1986c: 165.

Psathyranthus amazonicus Ule =Psittacanthus amazonicus (Ule) Kuijt

Psittacanthus acutifolius (R. & P.) G. Don =Tripodanthus acutifolius (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 398; Kuijt, 1986c: 142.

Psittacanthus amazonicus (Ule) Kuijt
Syn. *Psathyranthus amazonicus* Ule
Ref. Kuijt, 1983: 670.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lewis *et al.* 10302 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Psittacanthus amplexifolius (van Tieghem) Engler =Psittacanthus chanduyensis Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 402; Kuijt, pers. comm.

Psittacanthus calcaratus A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 403.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 694* (NY), Grández *et al.* 378 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Psittacanthus cardiphyllus (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Eichler]
Syn. *Loranthus cardiphyllus* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 403.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Psittacanthus chanduyensis Eichler
Syn. *Arthraxon amplexifolium* van Tieghem, *Loranthus obovatus* Bentham, *Psittacanthus obovatus* (Bentham) Bentham ex Eichler, *Psittacanthus weberbaueri* Patschovsky
Ref. Kuijt, 1986c: 189.
Parasitic shrub. Coastal: forests, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Baldeón 2356 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL, PI, TU

Psittacanthus coccineus Patschovsky
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 403.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean I, Coastal: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2643* (B photo F!), West 8083 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LL

Psittacanthus collum-cygni Eichler
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 11022 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Psittacanthus cordiae Krause
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 404; Kuijt, 1986c: 191.
Parasitic shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5996 (B photo F!), Díaz & Vásquez 2995 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Psittacanthus corynocephalus Eichler
Ref. Kuijt, 1986c: 172.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 5825 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Psittacanthus crassifolius (C. Martius ex Roemer & Schultes) G. Don
Syn. *Loranthus crassifolius* C. Martius ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 404; Kuijt, 1986c: 185.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 119
Depts.: LO

Psittacanthus cucullaris (Lamarck) Blume
Syn. *Apodina cucullaris* (Lamarck) van Tieghem, *Loranthus cucullaris* Lamarck, *Loranthus cupulifer* H.B.K., *Psittacanthus cupulifer* (H.B.K.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 404; Kuijt, 1986c: 179.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7372 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM, TU, UC

Psittacanthus cuneifolius (R. & P.) G. Don =Ligaria cuneifolia (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 405; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 39.

Psittacanthus cupulifer (H.B.K.) Klotzsch =Psittacanthus cucullaris (Lamarck) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 405; Kuijt, 1986c: 179.

Psittacanthus dichotomus (R. & P.) Eichler =Aetanthus dichotomus (R. & P.) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 405; Kuijt, pers. comm.

Psittacanthus divaricatus (H.B.K.) G. Don
Syn. *Loranthus divaricatus* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 406.
Parasitic shrub. Coastal: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi s.n.
Depts.: CA

Psittacanthus hortonii Standley & Barkley =Ligaria cuneifolia (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Ref. Kuijt, pers. comm.

Psittacanthus krausei J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 406.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1323* (F), Vásquez & Ruiz 2932 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Psittacanthus linearis (Killip) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Phrygilanthus linearis* Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 406; Kuijt, 1986c: 191.
Parasitic shrub. Coastal: lomas, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Haught 9* (US), Woytkowski 6750 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LL, PI

Psittacanthus nodosus (Desrousseaux) G. Don =Aetanthus dichotomus (R. & P.) Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, pers. comm.

Psittacanthus oblongifolius (Rusby) Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1990: 120.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3164 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Psittacanthus obovatus (Bentham) Bentham ex Eichler =Psittacanthus chanduyensis Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 407; Kuijt, 1986c: 189.

Psittacanthus pangui Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1986c: 177.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spichiger *et al.* 1409 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Psittacanthus peculiaris A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 407.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29967* (NY), Klug 1206 (US)
Depts.: LO

Psittacanthus peruanus Engler =Ligaria cuneifolia (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Ref. Kuijt, pers. comm.

Psittacanthus subalatus Krause
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 407.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5815 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PI

Psittacanthus truncatus Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1986c: 174.
Parasitic shrub. Andean I: terra firme forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45118 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Psittacanthus tumbecensis (Killip) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Phrygilanthus tumbecensis* Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 408.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7668* (US)
Depts.: LA, TU

Psittacanthus weberbaueri Patschovsky =Psittacanthus chanduyensis Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 408; Kuijt, 1986c: 189.

Psittacanthus wiensii Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1986c: 182.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian: disturbed

areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lewis *et al.* 11957 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Psittacanthus zonatus (Diels) Kuijt
Syn. *Aaetanthus zonatus* Diels
Ref. Kuijt, 1988b: 666.
Parasitic shrub. Andean I: cloud forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Wallnofer & Fernández 12-271187 (LEA)
Depts.: HU

Struthanthus acuminatus (R. & P.) Blume ex Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Loranthus acuminatus* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 410.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Struthanthus aduncus (Meyer) G. Don =Phthirusa retroflexa (R. & P.) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2): 1937: 411.

Struthanthus alveolatus (H.B.K.) G. Don =Oryctanthus alveolatus (H.B.K.) Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1976: 504.

Struthanthus concinnus C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 411.
Parasitic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24314 (US)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU

Struthanthus dichotrianthus Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 412.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8269 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Struthanthus eichleri Baehni & J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Phthirusa polystachya* Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 412.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5778 (MO!)
Depts.: UC

Struthanthus flexilis (Rusby) Kuijt
Syn. *Loranthus flexilis* Rusby
Ref. Kuijt, 1980: 523; Kuijt, 1986c: 147.
Liana. Andean I: terra firme forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6034 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Struthanthus leptostachyus (H.B.K.) G. Don
Syn. *Loranthus leptostachyus* H.B.K., *Peristethium leptostachyum* (H.B.K.) van Tieghem
Ref. Kuijt, 1986c: 153.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 2052 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD

Struthanthus lucarquensis (H.B.K.) J. F. Macbride =Struthanthus orbicularis (H.B.K.) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 412.

[*Struthanthus micranthus* (Eichler) Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Cladoclea micrantha (Eichler) Kuijt]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 414.
Note: Not known from Peru. Mentioned under *S. pyrifolius* [=*Phthirusa pyrifolia*].

Struthanthus orbicularis (H.B.K.) Blume
Syn. *Loranthus lucarquensis* H.B.K., *Loranthus orbicularis* H.B.K., *Notanthera orbicularis* (H.B.K.) G. Don, *Phthirusa lucarquensis* (H.B.K.) G. Don, *Phthirusa orbicularis* (H.B.K.) Rusby ex DeWildeman, *Struthanthus lucarquensis* (H.B.K.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 413; Kuijt, 1986c: 145.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 21196 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Struthanthus ovalifolius (R. & P.) G. Don =Oryctanthus ovalifolius (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 392; Kuijt, 1976: 480.

[*Struthanthus phaeoclados* (Eichler) Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Phthirusa guyanensis Eichler]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 414; Kuijt, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Mentioned under *S. pyrifolius* (=*Phthirusa pyrifolia*).

Struthanthus platycladus (Ule) Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Phthirusa pyrifolia (H.B.K.) Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 413; Kuijt, pers. comm.

Struthanthus polyrrhizos (C. Martius ex Roemer & Schultes) C. Martius ex G. Don =Struthanthus retusus (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Blume ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 415.

Struthanthus polystachyus (R. & P.) G. Don
Syn. *Loranthus polystachyus* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 413; Kuijt, 1986c: 155.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Schunke 10615 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Struthanthus pyrifolius (H.B.K.) G. Don =Phthirusa pyrifolia (H.B.K.) Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 414; Kuijt, 1986c: 157.

Struthanthus pyrifolius var. *terminalis* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride =Phthirusa pyrifolia (H.B.K.) Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 414.

Struthanthus retroflexus (Roemer & Schultes) Blume =Phthirusa retroflexa (R. & P.) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 414; Kuijt, 1980: 521.

Struthanthus retusus (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Blume ex Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Loranthus polyrrhizos* C. Martius ex Roemer & Schultes, *Loranthus retusus* Chamisso & Schlechtendal, *Struthanthus polyrrhizos* (C. Martius ex Roemer & Schultes) C. Martius ex G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 415.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3298
Depts.: LO

[*Struthanthus rufus* (C. Martius) J. F. Macbride =Phthirusa rufa (C. Martius) Eichler]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 414.
Note: Not known from Peru. Mentioned under *S. pyrifolius* (=*Phthirusa pyrifolia*).

[*Struthanthus santaremensis* (Eichler) Baehni & J. F. Macbride =Phthirusa guyanensis Eichler]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 414; Kuijt, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Mentioned under *S. pyrifolia* (=*Phthirusa pyrifolia*).

Struthanthus sarmentosus (R. & P.) Blume
Syn. *Loranthus sarmentosus* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 415.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n. (G photo F!), Vargas 9816 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, SM

Struthanthus spicatus (Jacquin) G. Don =Oryctanthus spicatus (Jacquin) Eichler
Ref. Kuijt, 1976: 527.

Struthanthus tenuis Patschovsky
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 415.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1945* (B photo F!)
Depts.: JU

Taguaria punctata (R. & P.) Raf. =Gaiadendron punctatum (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 396; Barlow & Wiens, 1973: 39.

Tripodanthus acutifolius (R. & P.) van Tieghem
Syn. *Gaiadendron eugenioides* (H.B.K.) G. Don, *Loranthus acutifolius* R. & P., *Loranthus eugenioides* H.B.K., *Loranthus ligustrifolius* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Loranthus ligustrinus* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Loranthus suaveolens* H.B.K., *Phrygilanthus acutifolius* (R. & P.)

Eichler, *Phrygilanthus eugenioides* (H.B.K.) Eichler, *Phrygilanthus ligustrinus* (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Eichler, *Phrygilanthus repens* Patschovsky, *Phrygilanthus suaveolens* (H.B.K.) Eichler, *Psittacanthus acutifolius* (R. & P.) G. Don
Ref. Kuijt, 1986c: 142.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!), Sánchez 2259 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, LL

Tristerix chodatianus (Patschovsky) Kuijt
Syn. *Phrygilanthus chodatianus* Patschovsky
Ref. Kuijt, 1988b: 25.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2934* (B photo F!), Smith *et al.* 9140 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HV, LI

Tristerix grandiflorus (R. & P.) Barlow & Wiens
Syn. *Epicoila grandiflora* (R. & P.) Raf., *Loranthus grandiflorus* R. & P., *Metastachys grandiflorus* (R. & P.) van Tieghem, *Notanthera grandiflora* (R. & P.) G. Don, *Phrygilanthus grandiflorus* (R. & P.) Eichler
Ref. Kuijt, 1988b: 38.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Woytkowski 8015 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Tristerix longebracteatus (Desrousseaux) Barlow & Wiens
Syn. *Loranthus caesius* Sprengel, *Loranthus corymbosus* Dietrich, *Loranthus glaucus* R. & P., *Loranthus longebracteatus* Desrousseaux, *Metastachys corymbosa* (Dietrich) van Tieghem, *Notanthera caesia* (Sprengel) G. Don, *Notanthera longebracteata* (Desrousseaux) G. Don, *Phrygilanthus corymbosus* (Dietrich) Eichler, *Phrygilanthus lehmannianus* Weberbauer, *Phrygilanthus longebracteatus* (Desrousseaux) J. F. Macbride, *Phrygilanthus monzoniensis* Patschovsky
Ref. Kuijt, 1988b: 30.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n. (P photo F!), Smith 8288 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LL, PI, SM

Tristerix penduliflorus Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1988b: 49.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II-III: forests. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7288 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Tristerix peruvianus (Patschovsky) Kuijt
Syn. *Phrygilanthus peruvianus* Patschovsky
Ref. Kuijt, 1988b: 40.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2717* (B photo F!), Sagástegui *et al.* 10327 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LI

Tristerix peytonii Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1988b: 28.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands, terra firme forests. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 770* (MO!), Núñez & Arque 8287 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Tristerix pubescens Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1988b: 36.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Mostacero *et al.* 597* (MO!), Smith *et al.* 12548 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI, LL

[Tristerix verticillatus (R. & P.) Barlow & Wiens]
Syn. Phrygilanthus verticillatus (R. & P.) Eichler
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lythraceae

10 genera and 28 species in Peru.

Endemic genus: *Lourtella*.
Endemic species: 2.

Excluding Alzateaceae.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by S. A. Graham (KE), with comments from A. Lourteig (P).

Adenaria floribunda H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 207; Lourteig, 1989: 40.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, dry valleys, rocky slopes, riversides. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3656* (P-HB), Foster 9774 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PI, PU, SM, UC

Ammannia auriculata Willdenow
Ref. Graham, 1985: 403; Lourteig, 1989: 7.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 6386 (BM, P)
Depts.: LI, PI

Ammannia coccinea Rottboell
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 217.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Peruvian distribution is not indicated for this species by Graham (1985) and cited specimen is questionably determined (S. Graham, pers. comm.).
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 18021 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO

Ammannia hastata DC. =Ammannia latifolia L.
Ref. Graham, 1985: 411.

Ammannia latifolia L.
Syn. *Ammannia hastata* DC., *Isnardia subhastata* R. & P. (Onagraceae)
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 217; Graham, 1985: 411; Lourteig, 1989: 9.
Herb. Amazonian, Coastal: beach, disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Apetalous phase found in Peru (Graham, 1985).
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Asplund 13237 (US)
Depts.: HU, LI, LL, LO

Ammannia ramosior L. =Rotala ramosior (L.) Koehne
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 218; Lourteig, 1989: 6.

Calyplectus acuminatus R. & P. =Lafoensia acuminata (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 219; Lourteig, 1985: 146; Lourteig, 1989: 34.

Cuphea antisyphilitica H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 209.
Note: Not reconfirmed. No Peruvian collections were cited by Lourteig (1987), and the cited voucher is questionably determined (S. Graham, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Williams 7646 (F)
Depts.: SM

Cuphea balsamona Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Cuphea carthagenensis (Jacquin) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 210; Lourteig, 1989: 23.

Cuphea bombonasae Sprague
Syn. *Cuphea tetrapetala* var. *cosangae* Sprague
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 209; Lourteig, 1988c: 13; Lourteig, 1989: 17.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26209 (F, US)
Depts.: JU, LO, PA, SM

Cuphea carthagenensis (Jacquin) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Cuphea balsamona* Chamisso & Schlechtendal, *Lythrum carthagenense* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 210; Lourteig, 1989: 23.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18886 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Cuphea ciliata R. & P.
Syn. *Cuphea loxensis* H.B.K., *Cuphea microphylla* H.B.K., *Cuphea serpyllifolia* H.B.K.

Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 210; Lourteig, 1989: 22.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Smith & Vásquez 3430 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, PI

Cuphea cordata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 211; Lourteig, 1989: 29.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Killip & Smith 22413 (US)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HU, JU, PU

Cuphea dipetala (L. f.) Koehne
Syn. *Cuphea verticillata* H.B.K., *Lythrum dipetalum* L. f.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 212; Lourteig, 1989: 30.
Subshrub.
Note: Frequently confused with *Cuphea cordata* (S. Graham, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n. (P-H&B)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Cuphea gracilis H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 212.
Note: Not known from Peru. Recorded in the Flora of Peru based on a misidentification (Lourteig, pers. comm.).

[Cuphea hyssopifolia H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 212.
Note: Not known from Peru (Lourteig, 1987), although possibly conspecific with *C. spruceana* (S. Graham, pers. comm.).

[Cuphea ianthina Koehne]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 212.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru redetermined as *C. cordata* by S. Graham (pers. comm.).

Cuphea loxensis H.B.K. =Cuphea ciliata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 210; Lourteig, 1989: 22.

Cuphea melvilla Lindley
Syn. *Cuphea speciosa* (Anderson) Kuntze, *Melvilla speciosa* Anderson
Ref. Lourteig, 1989: 28.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1936 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Cuphea microphylla H.B.K. =Cuphea ciliata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 210; Lourteig, 1989: 22.

Cuphea pustulata Koehne
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 213.
Subshrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Voucher: Williams 5393 (F)
Depts.: SM

Cuphea racemosa (L. f.) Sprengel
Syn. *Cuphea spicata* Cavanilles, *Lythrum racemosum* L. f.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 213; Lourteig, 1989: 13.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6160 (WIS)
Depts.: CA, LI, LO, SM

Cuphea serpyllifolia H.B.K. =Cuphea ciliata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 213; Lourteig, 1989: 22.

Cuphea setosa Koehne
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 214; Lourteig, 1988c: 5; Lourteig, 1989: 15.
Subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2105 (US)
Depts.: CU, LO, PU

Cuphea speciosa (Anderson) Kuntze =Cuphea melvilla Lindley
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 214; Lourteig, 1989: 28.

Cuphea spicata Cavanilles =Cuphea racemosa (L. f.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 213; Lourteig, 1989: 13.

Cuphea spruceana Koehne
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 214; Lourteig, 1987: 17.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4591* (K), Ferreyra 19464 (US)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Cuphea strigulosa H.B.K.
Syn. *Cuphea strigulosa* subsp. *opaca* Koehne
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 215; Lourteig, 1987: 10; Lourteig, 1989: 23.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 6774 (F)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL, PI, SM

Cuphea strigulosa subsp. *opaca* Koehne =Cuphea strigulosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 215; Lourteig, 1987: 10; Lourteig, 1989: 23.

Cuphea tarapotensis Sprague
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 215; Lourteig, 1988c: 18; Lourteig, 1989: 20.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce s.n.* (K), Ule 6755 (HBG)

Cuphea tetrapetala Koehne var. *cosangae* Sprague =Cuphea bombonazae Sprague
Ref. Lourteig, 1988c: 13.

Cuphea vargasii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 215.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Stork *et al.* 10589*, Stork *et al.* 10558
Depts.: AP

Cuphea verticillata H.B.K. =Cuphea dipetala (L. f.) Koehne
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 212; Lourteig, 1989: 30.

Diplodon arboreus Poeppig & Endlicher =Physocalymma scaberrimum Pohl
Ref. Lourteig, 1989: 32.
Note: This taxon was not treated in the Flora of Peru, although the type, *Poeppig 2077*, is from Yurimaguas; this collection was cited under *Physocalymma scaberrimum*.

Lafoensia acuminata (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Calyplectus acuminatus* R. & P., *Lafoensia speciosa* (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 219; Lourteig, 1985: 146; Lourteig, 1989: 34.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Woytkowski 6971 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, PA, PI

Lafoensia punicifolia Bertero ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 219; Lourteig, 1985: 149; Lourteig, 1989: 36.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Note: As "*punicaefolia*" in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Klug 4327 (US)
Depts.: JU, SM

Lafoensia speciosa (H.B.K.) DC. =Lafoensia acuminata (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 219.

Lafoensia vandelliana Chamisso & Schlechtendal var. **vandelliana** Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Ref. Lourteig, 1985: 129.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7486a (US)
Depts.: AM

Lagerstroemia flos-reginae Retzius =Lagerstroemia speciosa (L.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 206; S. Graham, pers. comm.

Lagerstroemia speciosa (L.) Persoon
Syn. *Lagerstroemia flos-reginae* Retzius, *Munchausia speciosa* L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 206; S. Graham, pers. comm.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams s.n. (F)
Depts.: LO

Lawsonia inermis L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 206; Lourteig, 1989: 43.

Cultivated shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams s.n. (F)
Depts.: LO

Lourtella resinosa S. Graham *et al.*
Ref. Graham *et al.*, 1987: 520.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Endemic monotypic genus.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 8229* (HUT, MO!)

Lythrum carthagenense Jacquin =Cuphea carthagenensis (Jacquin) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 210; Lourteig, 1989: 23.

Lythrum dipetalum L. f. =Cuphea dipetala (L. f.) Koehne
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 212; Lourteig, 1989: 30.

Lythrum maritimum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 216; Lourteig, 1989: 10.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P), Knapp 8298 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, LA, LI, TA

Lythrum racemosum L. f. =Cuphea racemosa (L. f.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 213; Lourteig, 1989: 13.

Lythrum salicaria L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 217.
Note: Not reconfirmed; native to Europe.

Melvilla speciosa Anderson =Cuphea melvilla Lindley
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 214; Lourteig, 1989: 28.

Munchausia speciosa L. =Lagerstroemia speciosa (L.) Persoon

Physocalymma floridum Pohl =Physocalymma scaberrimum Pohl
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 218; Lourteig, 1989: 32.

Physocalymma scaberrimum Pohl
Syn. *Diplodon arboreus* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Physocalymma floridum* Pohl
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 218; Lourteig, 1989: 32.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29381 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM, UC

Rotala ramosior (L.) Koehne
Syn. *Ammannia ramosior* L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 218; Lourteig, 1989: 6.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2299 (F)
Depts.: LO, PI

Malesherbiaceae

1 genus and 9 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 9.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi.

Gynopleura tubulosa Cavanilles =Malesherbia tubulosa (Cavanilles) J. St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 89.

Malesherbia angustisecta Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 86; Ricardi, 1967: 62.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7179* (F), Metcalf 30345 (US)
Depts.: AR

Malesherbia ardens J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 87; Ricardi, 1967: 51.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7436a* (F), Dillon & Dillon 3661 (MO!)
Depts.: MO

Malesherbia arequipensis Ricardi
Ref. Ricardi, 1967: 110.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I, Coastal: dry valleys, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Angulo s.n.* (CONC), Ferreyra 11673 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, MO

Malesherbia cylindrostachya Urban & Gilg =Malesherbia tubulosa (Cavanilles) J. St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 89.

Malesherbia galjufii J. F. Macbride =Malesherbia weberbaueri var. galjufii (J. F. Macbride) Ricardi
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 87; Ricardi, 1967: 44.

Malesherbia haemantha Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 88; Ricardi, 1967: 59.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7181* (B photo F), Hutchison 1278 (UC)
Depts.: AR

Malesherbia scarlatiflora Gilg
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 88; Ricardi, 1967: 36.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5411* (F), Hutchison & Saravia 7108 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, HV, LI

Malesherbia splendens Ricardi
Ref. Ricardi, 1967: 39.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Saunders 792* (CONC), Cerrate 1647 (USM)
Depts.: LI

Malesherbia thyrsiflora R. & P. =Malesherbia tubulosa (Cavanilles) J. St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 89; Ricardi, 1967: 44.

Malesherbia tubulosa (Cavanilles) J. St. Hilaire
Syn. *Gynopleura tubulosa* Cavanilles, *Malesherbia cylindrostachya* Urban & Gilg, *Malesherbia thyrsiflora* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 89; Ricardi, 1967: 44.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-2500 m.
Note: Flora of Peru cites "J. F. Macbride" as the combining author.
Voucher: Née s.n.* (MA), Ferreyra 9002 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Malesherbia thyrsiflora R. & P. =Malesherbia tubulosa (Cavanilles) J. St. Hilaire
FP 13(4/1) 1941: 89

Malesherbia turbinea J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 90; Ricardi, 1967: 54.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7364* (F)
Depts.: TA

Malesherbia weberbaueri Gilg var. **galjufii** (J. F. Macbride) Ricardi
Syn. *Malesherbia galjufii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Ricardi, 1967: 44.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1347* (F)
Depts.: JU

Malesherbia weberbaueri var. **weberbaueri**
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 90; Ricardi, 1967: 41.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5672* (F), Tovar 4881 (USM)
Depts.: HV

Malpighiaceae

19 genera and 134 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 26.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by C. Anderson (MICH) and W. R. Anderson (MICH).

Banisteria acanthocarpa Adr. Jussieu =Banisteriopsis muricata (Cavanilles) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 832; Gates, 1982: 120.

Banisteria acanthocarpa var. *glandulifera* Niedenzu =Banisteriopsis muricata (Cavanilles) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Gates, 1982: 121.

Banisteria antifebrilis Grisebach =Callaeum antifebrile (Grisebach) D. M. Johnson
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 790; D. M. Johnson, 1986: 349.
Note: Listed as a synonym of *Mascagnia psilophylla* [=*Callaeum psilophylla*] in the Flora of Peru.

Banisteria argentea (H.B.K.) Sprengel =Banisteriopsis muricata (Cavanilles) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 832; Gates, 1982: 120.

Banisteria argentea var. *transiens* Niedenzu =Banisteriopsis muricata (Cavanilles) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 833; Gates, 1982: 121.

Banisteria atrosanguinea Adr. Jussieu =Banisteriopsis muricata (Cavanilles) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 832; Gates, 1982: 121.

Banisteria atrosanguinea var. *benthamiana* (Adr. Jussieu) J. F. Macbride =Banisteriopsis muricata (Cavanilles) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 832; Gates, 1982: 121.

Banisteria beecheyana (Adr. Jussieu) C. Robinson =Heteropterys brachiata (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 815; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

Banisteria benthamiana Adr. Jussieu =Banisteriopsis muricata (Cavanilles) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 832; Gates, 1982: 121.

Banisteria brachiata L. =Heteropterys brachiata (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. Gates, 1982: 204; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

Banisteria caapi Spruce ex Grisebach =Banisteriopsis caapi (Spruce ex Grisebach) Morton
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 824; Gates, 1982: 112.

[*Banisteria caduciflora* Niedenzu =Banisteriopsis caduciflora (Niedenzu) B. Gates]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 825; Gates, 1982: 198.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Banisteria cinerascens var. *glabrescens* Niedenzu =Banisteriopsis wurdackii B. Gates
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 826; Gates, 1982: 52.

Banisteria constricta Grisebach =Banisteriopsis pubipetala (Adr. Jussieu) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 837; Gates, 1982: 191.

[*Banisteria convolvulifolia* Cavanilles =Stigmaphyllon dichotomum (L.)] Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 842; C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Incorrectly listed as the basionym of *Stigmaphyllon convolvulifolium* in the Flora of Peru and by Gates (1982: 205) in her treatment of *Banisteriopsis* (C. Anderson, pers. comm.).

[*Banisteria cordata* Vell. Conc. =Tetrapterys phlomoides (Sprengel) Niedenzu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 808.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Banisteria cornifolia* (H.B.K.) Sprengel =Banisteriopsis cornifolia (H.B.K.) C. Robinson]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 826; Gates, 1982: 41, 54.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited under this name in the Flora of Peru were redetermined as *Banisteriopsis wurdackii* by Gates (1982).

Banisteria cornifolia var. *seibertii* J. F. Macbride =Stigmaphyllon mathiasiae W. R. Anderson
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 826; W. R. Anderson, 1981b: 3.

[*Banisteria cristata* Grisebach =Banisteriopsis cristata (Grisebach) Cuatrecasas]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 826; Gates, 1982: 171.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited under this name in the Flora of Peru are treated by Gates (1982: 168) under *Banisteriopsis lutea*.

[*Banisteria dichotoma* L. =Stigmaphyllon dichotomum (L.) Grisebach]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 842; C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Banisteria elegans Triana & Planchon =Banisteriopsis elegans (Triana & Planchon) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 831; Gates, 1982: 137.

Banisteria elliptica H.B.K. =Stigmaphyllon ellipticum (H.B.K.) Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 843; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 530.

[*Banisteria emarginata* Cavanilles =Stigmaphyllon emarginatum (Cavanilles) Adr. Jussieu]
Ref. Gates, 1982: 205.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Banisteria erianthera Adr. Jussieu =Banisteriopsis erianthera (Adr. Jussieu) B. Gates
Ref. Gates, 1982: 197.

Banisteria fagifolia DC. =Hiraea fagifolia (DC.) Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 796; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 405.

[*Banisteria fulgens* L. =Stigmaphyllon emarginatum (Cavanilles) Adr. Jussieu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 844; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect author citation "*B. fulgens* Lamarck."

[*Banisteria heterostyla* Adr. Jussieu =Banisteriopsis heterostyla (Adr. Jussieu) Cuatrecasas]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 827; Gates, 1982: 167.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in Flora of Peru was redetermined by Gates (1982) as *Banisteriopsis woytkowskii*.

[*Banisteria humboldtiana* DC. =Stigmaphyllon dichotomum (L.) Grisebach]
Ref. C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Banisteria inebrians sensu J. F. Macbride =Banisteriopsis caapi (Spruce ex Grisebach) Morton
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 828; Gates, 1982: 112.
Note: Treated incorrectly in the Flora of Peru. This name (cited in the Flora of Peru as "*Banisteria inebrians* Morton") was never published. See *Banisteriopsis inebrians*.

[*Banisteria laevifolia* Adr. Jussieu =Banisteriopsis laevifolia (Adr. Jussieu) B. Gates]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 829; Gates, 1982: 57.

Note: Not known from Peru. The collection cited in the Flora of Peru has been redetermined as *Banisteriopsis nummifera* by Gates (Gates, 1982: 148).

[*Banisteria laevifolia* var. *grata* (Grisebach) Niedenzu =Banisteriopsis laevifolia (Adr. Jussieu) B. Gates]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 829; Gates, 1982: 57.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited under this name in the Flora of Peru, *Ule 6350*, was redetermined as *Banisteriopsis nummifera* by Gates (1982: 147).

Banisteria laurifolia L. =Heteropterys laurifolia (L.) Adr. Jussieu
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 478.

Banisteria leiocarpa Adr. Jussieu =Banisteriopsis leiocarpa (Adr. Jussieu) B. Gates
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 829; Gates, 1982: 172.

Banisteria leiocarpa var. *parvifolia* Niedenzu =Banisteriopsis parvifolia (Niedenzu) B. Gates
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 830; Gates, 1982: 174.

[*Banisteria leptocarpa* Bentham =Banisteriopsis martiniana var. martiniana]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 830; Gates, 1982: 130.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru under this species were redetermined by Gates (Gates, 1982) as *Banisteriopsis polygama* (*Klug 3329*), and *Banisteriopsis martiniana* var. *subenervia* (the remaining vouchers).

Banisteria longialata Niedenzu =Banisteriopsis longialata (Niedenzu) B. Gates
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 831; Gates, 1982: 195.

Banisteria lucida Richard =Banisteriopsis lucida (Richard) Small
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 832; Gates, 1982: 177.

Banisteria lupuloides L. =Gouania lupuloides (L.) Urban (Rhamnaceae)
Ref. FP 1299: 406; Gates, 1982: 206.

Banisteria lutea Grisebach =Banisteriopsis lutea (Grisebach) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 826; Gates, 1982: 168.

[*Banisteria macradena* DC. =Heteropterys macradena (DC.) W. R. Anderson]
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 202.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Banisteria martiniana* Adr. Jussieu =Banisteriopsis martiniana var. martiniana]
Ref. Gates, 1982: 130.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Banisteria megacarpos* Vell. Conc. =Stigmaphyllon megacarpon (Vell. Conc.) Grisebach]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 846.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Banisteria metallicolor Adr. Jussieu =Banisteriopsis muricata (Cavanilles) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 832; Gates, 1982: 120.

Banisteria metallicolor var. *aurea* Niedenzu =Banisteriopsis muricata (Cavanilles) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 833; Gates, 1982: 121.

Banisteria muricata Cavanilles =Banisteriopsis muricata (Cavanilles) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 832; Gates, 1982: 120.

Banisteria muricata var. *atrosanguinea* (Adr. Jussieu) J. F. Macbride =Banisteriopsis muricata (Cavanilles) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 833; Gates, 1982: 121.

Banisteria nervosa (Adr. Jussieu) R. O. Williams =Heteropterys nervosa Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 818; Gates, 1982: 206.

[*Banisteria nervosa* var. *candolleana* (Adr. Jussieu) Niedenzu ex R. O. Williams =Heteropterys macradena (DC.) W. R. Anderson]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 818; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Listed as a synonym under *Heteropterys nervosa* in the Flora of Peru.

[*Banisteria nervosa* var. *lessertiana* (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach ex R. O. Williams =Heteropterys macradena (DC.) W. R. Anderson]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 818; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Listed as a synonym of *Heteropterys nervosa* in the Flora of Peru.

[*Banisteria nigrescens* Adr. Jussieu =Banisteriopsis nigrescens (Adr. Jussieu) B. Gates]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 834; Gates, 1982: 183.
Note: Not known from Peru. The collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Tessmann 4945*, was not accounted for by Gates (1982).

Banisteria nitrosiodora Grisebach =Banisteriopsis lutea (Grisebach) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 827; Gates, 1982: 168.

Banisteria nummifera Adr. Jussieu =Banisteriopsis nummifera (Adr. Jussieu) B. Gates
Ref. Gates, 1982: 147.

Banisteria nutans Niedenzu =Banisteriopsis nutans (Niedenzu) B. Gates
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 834; Gates, 1982: 179.

Banisteria orinocensis H.B.K. =Heteropterys orinocensis (H.B.K.) Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 818; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 200.

[*Banisteria oxyclada* Adr. Jussieu =Banisteriopsis oxyclada (Adr. Jussieu) B. Gates]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 835; Gates, 1982: 126.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Banisteria padifolia Poeppig ex Niedenzu =Banisteriopsis padifolia (Niedenzu) B. Gates
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 836; Gates, 1982: 136.

Banisteria peruviana Niedenzu =Banisteriopsis peruviana (Niedenzu) B. Gates
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 836; Gates, 1982: 180.

Banisteria platyptera fo. *grandifolia* Niedenzu =Banisteriopsis erianthera (Adr. Jussieu) B. Gates
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 837; Gates, 1982: 197.

[*Banisteria platyptera* Grisebach =Banisteriopsis platyptera (Grisebach) Cuatrecasas]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 837; Gates, 1982: 194.
Note: Not known from Peru. The collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Ule 6705*, was redetermined by Gates (1982) as *Banisteriopsis erianthera*.

Banisteria polygama Niedenzu =Banisteriopsis polygama (Niedenzu) B. Gates
Ref. Gates, 1982: 136.

Banisteria populifolia Niedenzu =Banisteriopsis populifolia (Niedenzu) B. Gates
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 830; Gates, 1982: 175.

Banisteria praecox Grisebach =Banisteriopsis lutea (Grisebach) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 827; Gates, 1982: 168.

Banisteria pubera Richard =Stigmaphyllon puberum (Richard) Adr. Jussieu

Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 847; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 172.

Banisteria pubipetala Adr. Jussieu =Banisteriopsis pubipetala (Adr. Jussieu) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 837; Gates, 1982: 191.

Banisteria pubipetala var. *constricta* (Grisebach) J. F. Macbride =Banisteriopsis pubipetala (Adr. Jussieu) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 837; Gates, 1982: 191.

Banisteria quitensis Niedenzu =Banisteriopsis caapi (Spruce ex Grisebach) Morton
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 838; Gates, 1982: 112.

Banisteria sinemariensis Aublet =Mascagnia sinemariensis (Aublet) Grisebach
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1988: 621.

Banisteria sinuata DC. =Stigmaphyllon sinuatum (DC.) Adr. Jussieu

[*Banisteria suberosa* var. *candolleana* (Adr. Jussieu) Morton =Heteropterys macradena (DC.) W. R. Anderson]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 818; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Listed as a synonym of *H. nervosa* in the Flora of Peru.

[*Banisteria tiliifolia* H.B.K. non Ventenat =Stigmaphyllon dichotomum (L.) Grisebach]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 849; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 542; C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Banisteria tomentosa Schlechtendal, nom. illeg. =Heteropterys brachiata (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 815; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

Banisteriopsis argentea (H.B.K.) C. Robinson =Banisteriopsis muricata (Cavanilles) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 832; Gates, 1982: 121.

Banisteriopsis caapi (Spruce ex Grisebach) Morton
Syn. *Banisteria caapi* Spruce ex Grisebach, *Banisteria inebrians* sensu J. F. Macbride, *Banisteria quitensis* Niedenzu, *Banisteriopsis inebrians* Morton, *Banisteriopsis quitensis* (Niedenzu) Morton
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 824; Gates, 1982: 112.
Cultivated liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27385 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Banisteriopsis cabrerana Cuatrecasas =Diplopterys cabrerana (Cuatrecasas) B. Gates
Ref. Gates, 1982: 211.

Banisteriopsis caduciflora (Niedenzu) B. Gates
Syn. *Banisteria caduciflora* Niedenzu
Ref. Gates, 1982: 198.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2474* (F), Killip & Smith 26082 (US)
Depts.: JU, LO

[Banisteriopsis cornifolia (H.B.K.) C. Robinson]
Syn. *Banisteria cornifolia* (H.B.K.) Sprengel, *Heteropterys cornifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. Gates, 1982: 41.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Banisteriopsis cristata (Grisebach) Cuatrecasas]
Syn. *Banisteria cristata* Grisebach
Ref. FP(3/3) 1950: 826; Gates, 1982: 171.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Banisteriopsis elegans (Triana & Planchon) Sandwith
Syn. *Banisteria elegans* Triana & Planchon
Ref. Gates, 1982: 134.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 6895 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Banisteriopsis erianthera (Adr. Jussieu) B. Gates
Syn. *Banisteria erianthera* Adr. Jussieu, *Banisteria platyptera* fo. *grandifolia* Niedenzu
Ref. Gates, 1982: 197.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: The type locality, San Antonio de Cumbasa, is located in Depto. San Martín, not Loreto as indicated by Gates (1982).
Voucher: Ule 6705* (G)
Depts.: SM

[Banisteriopsis heterostyla (Adr. Jussieu) Cuatrecasas]
Syn. *Banisteria heterostyla* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 827; Gates, 1992: 167.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Banisteriopsis inebrians Morton =Banisteriopsis caapi (Spruce ex Grisebach) Morton
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 828; Gates, 1982: 112.
Note: Incorrectly listed in the Flora of Peru as "*Banisteria inebrians* Morton."

[Banisteriopsis laevifolia (Adr. Jussieu) B. Gates]
Syn. *Banisteria laevifolia* Adr. Jussieu, *Banisteria laevifolia* var. *grata* (Grisebach) Niedenzu
Ref. Gates, 1982: 57.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Banisteriopsis leiocarpa (Adr. Jussieu) B. Gates
Syn. *Banisteria leiocarpa* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. Gates, 1982: 172.
Endemic liana, shrub or vine. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 2126* (P), Ferreyra 7133 (F)
Depts.: AM

Banisteriopsis longialata (Niedenzu) B. Gates
Syn. *Banisteria longialata* Niedenzu
Ref. Gates, 1982: 195.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: The type locality is in present-day Depto. Pasco.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B destroyed, F), Vásquez *et al.* 7770 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Banisteriopsis lucida (Richard) Small
Syn. *Banisteria lucida* Richard
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 832; Gates, 1982: 177.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 194 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Banisteriopsis lutea (Grisebach) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Banisteria lutea* Grisebach, *Banisteria nitrosiodora* Grisebach, *Banisteria praecox* Grisebach
Ref. Gates, 1982: 168.
Shrub, subshrub or vine. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Woytkowski 6499 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU, PI, SM

[Banisteriopsis martiniana (Adr. Jussieu) Cuatrecasas var. martiniana]
Syn. *Banisteria leptocarpa* Bentham, *Banisteria martiniana* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. Gates, 1982: 130.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Banisteriopsis martiniana var. **subenervia** Cuatrecasas
Ref. Gates, 1982: 132.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 893 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Banisteriopsis metallicolor (Adr. Jussieu) O'Donell & Lourteig =Banisteriopsis muricata (Cavanilles) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 832; Gates, 1982: 121.

Banisteriopsis muricata (Cavanilles) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Banisteria acanthocarpa* Adr. Jussieu, *Banisteria acanthocarpa* var. *glandulifera* Niedenzu, *Banisteria argentea* (H.B.K.) Sprengel, *Banisteria argentea* var. *transiens* Niedenzu, *Banisteria atrosanguinea* Adr. Jussieu, *Banisteria atrosanguinea* var. *benthamiana* (Adr. Jussieu) J. F. Macbride, *Banisteria benthamiana* Adr. Jussieu, *Banisteria metallicolor* Adr. Jussieu, *Banisteria metallicolor* var. *aurea* Niedenzu, *Banisteria muricata* Cavanilles, *Banisteria muricata* var. *atrosanguinea* (Adr. Jussieu) J. F. Macbride, *Banisteriopsis argentea* (H.B.K.) C. Robinson, *Banisteriopsis metallicolor* (Adr. Jussieu) O'Donell & Lourteig, *Heteropterys argentea* H.B.K.
Ref. Gates, 1982: 120.
Liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P-JU), Smith 4053 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

[Banisteriopsis nigrescens (Adr. Jussieu) B. Gates]
Syn. *Banisteria nigrescens* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. Gates, 1982: 183.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Banisteriopsis nummifera (Adr. Jussieu) B. Gates
Syn. *Banisteria nummifera* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. Gates, 1982: 147.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: The cited voucher was listed under *Banisteria laevifolia* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Ule 6350 (G)
Depts.: LO, SM

Banisteriopsis nutans (Niedenzu) B. Gates
Syn. *Banisteria nutans* Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 834; Gates, 1982: 179.
Liana. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1497* (W), Schunke 9420 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

[Banisteriopsis oxyclada (Adr. Jussieu) B. Gates]
Syn. *Banisteria oxyclada* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 835; Gates, 1982: 126.
Note: Not known from Peru. Listed under *Banisteria oxyclada* in the Flora of Peru with its inclusion there based on the cited collection by Haenke supposedly from Huánuco; no Peruvian record was cited by Gates (1982) for this taxon.

Banisteriopsis padifolia (Poeppig ex Niedenzu) B. Gates
Syn. *Banisteria padifolia* Poeppig ex Niedenzu
Ref. Gates, 1982: 137.
Liana. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1288* (F), Vargas 4571 (F)
Depts.: CU, HU

Banisteriopsis parvifolia (Niedenzu) B. Gates
Syn. *Banisteria leiocarpa* var. *parvifolia* Niedenzu
Ref. Gates, 1982: 174.
Endemic liana, shrub or vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, dry valleys, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6063* (US), Smith & Vásquez 3420 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HV, PI

Banisteriopsis peruviana (Niedenzu) B. Gates
Syn. *Banisteria peruviana* Niedenzu
Ref. Gates, 1982: 180.
Endemic liana. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. The second collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Tessmann 3106*, was redetermined as *Stigmaphyllon mathiasiae* by W. R. Anderson (1981b: 4).
Voucher: Jelski 343* (US)
Depts.: CA

[Banisteriopsis platyptera (Grisebach) Cuatrecasas]
Syn. *Banisteria platyptera* Grisebach
Ref. Gates, 1982: 194.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Banisteriopsis polygama (Niedenzu) B. Gates
Syn. *Banisteria polygama* Niedenzu
Ref. Gates, 1982: 136.
Liana or vine. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3329 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Banisteriopsis populifolia (Niedenzu) B. Gates
Syn. *Banisteria populifolia* Niedenzu
Ref. Gates, 1982: 175.
Endemic liana, shrub or vine. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, dry valleys, rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4794* (G), Dillon & Turner 1702 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Banisteriopsis prancei B. Gates
Ref. Gates, 1982: 116.
Native vine. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6007 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Banisteriopsis pubipetala (Adr. Jussieu) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Banisteria constricta* Grisebach, *Banisteria pubipetala* Adr. Jussieu, *Banisteria pubipetala* var. *constricta* (Grisebach) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Gates, 1982: 191.
Liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7259 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Banisteriopsis quitensis (Niedenzu) Morton =Banisteriopsis caapi (Spruce ex Grisebach) Morton
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 838; Gates, 1982: 112.

Banisteriopsis schunkei B. Gates
Ref. Gates, 1982: 198.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 4635* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Banisteriopsis velutinissima B. Gates
Ref. Gates, 1982: 133.
Endemic liana or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Revilla 650* (MICH), Ayala 601 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Banisteriopsis woytkowskii B. Gates
Ref. Gates, 1982: 181.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: One of the collections cited by Gates (1982), *Schunke 306*, was cited under *Banisteria heterostyla* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7328* (MO!), Díaz *et al.* 788 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, PA, SM

Banisteriopsis wurdackii B. Gates
Syn. *Banisteria cinerascens* var. *glabrescens* Niedenzu
Ref. Gates, 1982: 52.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1011 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Bunchosia angustifolia Adr. Jussieu =Bunchosia armeniaca (Cavanilles) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 919; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 587.

Bunchosia argentea (Jacquin) DC.
Syn. *Malpighia argentea* Jacquin
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 580.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4095 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Bunchosia armeniaca (Cavanilles) DC.
Syn. *Bunchosia angustifolia* Adr. Jussieu, *Byrsonima nitida* R. & P. ex G. Don, *Malpighia armeniaca* Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 857; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 587.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-3000 m.

Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (MA), Terborgh 6122 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, SM

Bunchosia berlinii W. R. Anderson
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1987: 61.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 1777* (MICH), Kayap 289 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Bunchosia bonplandiana Adr. Jussieu
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1987: 63.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4032 (MICH)
Depts.: AM

Bunchosia decussiflora W. R. Anderson
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 279.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Cited voucher is questionably determined.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21846 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Bunchosia elliptica Todaro
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 858; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 584.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Cuatrecasas (1958) indicates that this species, described from a cultivated plant, may represent only a form of *B. hookeriana*.
Voucher: Croat 18505 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[*Bunchosia fluminensis* fo. *systyla* Niedenzu =Bunchosia systyla (Niedenzu) Dobson]
Ref. Dobson, 1983: 275.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Bunchosia fluminensis* Grisebach =Bunchosia maritima (Vell. Conc.) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 860; Dobson, 1976: 157.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bunchosia glandulifera (Jacquin) H.B.K.
Syn. *Malpighia glandulifera* Jacquin
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 582; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 278.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 28994 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

[Bunchosia glandulosa (Cavanilles) DC.]
Syn. *Malpighia glandulosa* Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 858; W. R. Anderson, 1988: 600.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bunchosia hookeriana Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 858; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 583; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 279.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Solomon 3430 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

[*Bunchosia lanceolata* Turczaninow fo. *leiocarpa* Niedenzu =Bunchosia lindeniana Adr. Jussieu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 859; Dobson, 1976: 106; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Bunchosia lindeniana Adr. Jussieu]
Syn. *Bunchosia lanceolata* fo. *leiocarpa* Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 860; Dobson, 1976: 106; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. The collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Raimondi s.n.*, was misidentified.

[Bunchosia maritima (Vell. Conc.) J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Bunchosia fluminensis* Grisebach, *Malpighia maritima* Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 860; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 584; Dobson, 1976: 157.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Bunchosia media (Aiton) DC.]
Syn. *Malpighia media* Aiton
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 861; W. R. Anderson, 1988: 602.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bunchosia plowmanii W. R. Anderson
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1987: 66.
Shrub or treelet. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, dry valleys, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Plowman 5442* (MICH), Hutchison & Wright 3437 (F)
Depts.: LA, TU

Bunchosia squarrosa Grisebach =Tetrapterys styloptera Adr. Jussieu
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 256.

[Bunchosia systyla (Niedenzu) Dobson]
Syn. *Bunchosia fluminensis* fo. *systyla* Niedenzu
Ref. Dobson, 1983: 275.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru mentions the forma listed here in synonymy under *B. maritima*. The species is expected in Peru.

Burdachia prismatocarpa C. Martius ex Adr. Jussieu var. **loretoensis** W. R. Anderson
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 871; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 143.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5146* (MO!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 1094 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[*Byrsonima amazonica* Grisebach =Byrsonima densa (Poiret) DC.]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 867; Anderson, 1981a: 106.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Byrsonima arthropoda Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 864; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 87.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2214* (G), Barbour 5674 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Byrsonima chrysophylla H.B.K.
Syn. *Byrsonima peruviana* Adr. Jussieu, *Byrsonima peruviana* var. *eglandulosa* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 864; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 94.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6108 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Byrsonima coccolobifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 864; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 618; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 97.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4596 (F)
Depts.: SM

[Byrsonima coriacea (Swartz) DC.]
Syn. *Malpighia coriacea* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 865; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Byrsonima coriacea var. *spicata* (Cavanilles) Niedenzu =Byrsonima spicata (Cavanilles) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 866; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 602; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 95.

Byrsonima cowanii W. R. Anderson
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 123.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Specimen cited is questionably determined.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 6198 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Byrsonima crassifolia (L.) H.B.K. var. crassifolia]
Syn. *Malpighia crassifolia* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 866; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 607; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 91.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Byrsonima crassifolia var. **peruviana** Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 867.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1107* (B)
Depts.: PU

Byrsonima crispa Adr. Jussieu
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 89.

Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn 1718 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Byrsonima densa (Poiret) DC.]
Syn. *Byrsonima amazonica* Grisebach, *Malpighia densa* Poiret
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 867; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 106; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Byrsonima fluminensis Niedenzu =Byrsonima japurensis Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 868; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 100.

Byrsonima japurensis Adr. Jussieu
Syn. *Byrsonima fluminensis* Niedenzu, *Byrsonima japurensis* subsp. *fluminensis* (Niedenzu) Cuatrecasas
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 100.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 2489 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Byrsonima japurensis subsp. *fluminensis* (Niedenzu) Cuatrecasas =Byrsonima japurensis Adr. Jussieu
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 627; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 100.

[Byrsonima laxiflora Grisebach]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 868; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. The three collections cited in the Flora of Peru have not yet been redetermined, but the type is from Minas Gerais, Brazil, so this species is not expected in Peru.

Byrsonima nitida R. & P. ex G. Don =Bunchosia armeniaca (Cavanilles) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 857.

Byrsonima peruviana Adr. Jussieu =Byrsonima chrysophylla H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 864.

Byrsonima peruviana var. *eglandulosa* Adr. Jussieu =Byrsonima chrysophylla H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 864.

[*Byrsonima phlomoides* (Sprengel) G. Don =Tetrapterys phlomoides (Sprengel) Niedenzu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 808.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Byrsonima poeppigiana Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 869; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 85.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 309 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Byrsonima poeppigiana var. *velutina* Niedenzu =Byrsonima schunkei W. R. Anderson
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 869; W. R. Anderson, 1982: 101.

Byrsonima putumayensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 601.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 1389 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Byrsonima schunkei W. R. Anderson
Syn. *Byrsonima poeppigiana* var. *velutina* Niedenzu
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1982: 101.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3929* (MO!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 2469 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

[Byrsonima sericea DC.]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 869; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 601.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Byrsonima spicata (Cavanilles) H.B.K.
Syn. *Byrsonima coriacea* var. *spicata* (Cavanilles) Niedenzu, *Malpighia spicata* Cavanilles
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 602; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 95.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, rocky slopes, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2233 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Byrsonima stipulina J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 870.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1041* (US), Croat 20066 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Callaeum antifebrile (Grisebach) D. M. Johnson
Syn. *Banisteria antifebrilis* Grisebach, *Mascagnia psilophylla* fo. *peruviana* Niedenzu, *Mascagnia psilophylla* var. *antifebrilis* (Grisebach) Niedenzu
Ref. D. M. Johnson, 1986: 349.
Cultivated liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F), Mexia 6330 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LI, LO, MD, SM, UC

[Callaeum psilophyllum (Adr. Jussieu) D. M. Johnson]
Syn. *Hiraea psilophylla* Adr. Jussieu, *Mascagnia psilophylla* (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach
Ref. D. M. Johnson, 1986: 351.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Callaeum reticulatum D. M. Johnson
Ref. D. M. Johnson, 1986: 348.
Liana or vine. Andean I, Coastal: forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3387* (MO!), Woytkowski 5664 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI

[Dicella conwayi Rusby]
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1975: 280; Chase, 1981: 169.
Note: Not known from Peru. Peruvian material treated under this name by W. R. Anderson (1975) was redetermined as *D. julianii* by Chase (1981).

Dicella julianii (J. F. Macbride) W. R. Anderson
Syn. *Tetrapterys julianii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Chase, 1981: 168.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 347* (US), Schunke 9985 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD

[Dicella macroptera Adr. Jussieu]
Syn. *Thryallis macroptera* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 862; Chase, 1981: 168.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited under this name in the Flora of Peru, *Killip & Smith 25241*, was redetermined by Chase (1981) as *D. julianii*. This collection and some other Peruvian collections had earlier been considered under *D. conwayi* by W. R. Anderson (1975).

Diplopterys cabrerana (Cuatrecasas) B. Gates
Syn. *Banisteriopsis cabrerana* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Gates, 1982: 211.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1100 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Diplopterys includens (Bentham) Niedenzu =Mezia includens (Bentham) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 811; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 450; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 233.

Diplopterys involuta (Turczaninow) Niedenzu =Mezia includens (Bentham) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 811; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 450; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 233.

Diplopterys uleana Niedenzu =Jubelina uleana (Niedenzu) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 812; W. R. Anderson, 1990a: 26.

Ectopopterys soejartoi W. R. Anderson
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1980a: 11.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2356 (US)
Depts.: LO

[Galphimia glauca Cavanilles]
Syn. *Thryallis glauca* (Cavanilles) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 851; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 550.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Galphimia gracilis Bartling
Syn. *Thryallis gracilis* (Bartling) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 851; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 550.
Cultivated and introduced shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *G. glauca* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Williams 5941 (F)
Depts.: LO, SM

[*Galphimia longifolia* H.B.K. =Lophanthera longifolia (H.B.K.) Grisebach]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 852; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 555.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Heteropterys actinoctenia W. R. Anderson
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1982: 116.
Endemic liana or vine. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 22302* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Heteropterys acutifolia Adr. Jussieu =Heteropterys orinocensis (H.B.K.) Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 819; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 200.

Heteropterys anomala Adr. Jussieu var. *aurea* Niedenzu =Heteropterys aureo-sericea Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 814; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

[Heteropterys anoptera Adr. Jussieu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 818; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 188; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Listed as a synonym of *H. nervosa* in the Flora of Peru. The type of this species is from Minas Gerais, Brazil, and it is doubtful whether this species is to be found in Peru.

Heteropterys argentea H.B.K. =Banisteriopsis muricata (Cavanilles) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 832; Gates, 1982: 120.

Heteropterys aureo-sericea Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Heteropterys anomala* var. *aurea* Niedenzu
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 468; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2053* (MO!), Tessmann 4511 (B, destroyed)
Depts.: LO, SM

Heteropterys beecheyana Adr. Jussieu =Heteropterys brachiata (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 815; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

Heteropterys brachiata (L.) H.B.K.
Syn. *Banisteria beecheyana* (Adr. Jussieu) C. Robinson, *Banisteria brachiata* L., *Banisteria tomentosa* Schlechtendal, nom. illeg., *Heteropterys beecheyana* Adr. Jussieu, *Heteropterys tomentosa* (Schlechtendal) Hooker & Arnott
Ref. W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Liana. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7980 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU

[*Heteropterys candolleana* Adr. Jussieu =Heteropterys macradena (DC.) W. R. Anderson]
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 202.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Heteropterys castanea Cuatrecasas =Mascagnia castanea (Cuatrecasas) W. R. Anderson
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 218.

[Heteropterys catingarum Adr. Jussieu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 815; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. The collection cited in the Flora of Peru (*Bües s.n.*) has not been redetermined.

[*Heteropterys cornifolia* H.B.K. =Banisteriopsis cornifolia (H.B.K.) C. Robinson]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 826; Gates, 1982: 41.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Heteropterys cristata Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 816.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Peruvian specimen cited in the Flora of Peru, *Klug 2153*, is the type of *H. floridana* (1958). *Heteropterys cristata* and *H. floridana* "are very close and *H. floridana* may not stand" (W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.).

Heteropterys floridana Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 470.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality; see note under *H. cristata*.
Voucher: Klug 2153* (US)
Depts.: LO

Heteropterys fulva Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1959: 166.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schultes 6226* (US), Klug 4328 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Heteropterys grandiflora Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 817.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: The determination of *Tessmann 5135* as representing this species of eastern Brazil is doubtful (W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Tessmann 5135 (B)
Depts.: LO

Heteropterys laurifolia (L.) Adr. Jussieu
Syn. *Banisteria laurifolia* L.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 478.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 2814 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO

[*Heteropterys lessertiana* Adr. Jussieu =Heteropterys macradena (DC.) W. R. Anderson]
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 202.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Heteropterys macradena (DC.) W. R. Anderson]
Syn. *Banisteria macradena* DC., *Banisteria nervosa* var. *candolleana* (Adr. Jussieu) Niedenzu ex R. O. Williams, *Banisteria nervosa* var. *lessertiana* (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach ex R. O. Williams, *Banisteria suberosa* var. *candolleana* (Adr. Jussieu) Morton, *Heteropterys candolleana* Adr. Jussieu, *Heteropterys lessertiana* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 202; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Some of the synonyms listed here were placed under *H. nervosa* in the Flora of Peru.

Heteropterys macrostachya Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 817; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 185.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3520 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, SM

Heteropterys magnifica W. R. Anderson
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1990b: 45.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 60928* (MICH)
Depts.: LO

Heteropterys mathewsana Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 819; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Liana or vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Listed as a synonym of *H. orinocensis* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Mathews 1465* (K), Spruce s.n.[in 1855-56] (K)
Depts.: SM

Heteropterys nervosa Adr. Jussieu
Syn. *Banisteria nervosa* (Adr. Jussieu) R. O. Williams, *Heteropterys suberosa* Willdenow ex Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 818; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 187.
Liana or treelet. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5173 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Heteropterys orinocensis (H.B.K.) Adr. Jussieu
Syn. *Banisteria orinocensis* H.B.K., *Heteropterys acutifolia* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 818; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 200.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 1074 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Heteropterys riparia Cuatrecasas
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 195.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ramírez 17 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Heteropterys spectabilis Adr. Jussieu =Heteropterys tomentosa Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 819; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 467.

Heteropterys suberosa Willdenow ex Grisebach =Heteropterys nervosa Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 818; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 187.

Heteropterys tomentosa (Schlechtendal) Hooker & Arnott =Heteropterys brachiata (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 815; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

Heteropterys tomentosa Adr. Jussieu
Syn. *Heteropterys spectabilis* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 819; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 467.
Liana. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34062 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

[Heteropterys transiens Niedenzu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 820.
Note: Not known from Peru. The collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Tessmann 4721*, has been redetermined as *H. uribei* (W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.).

Heteropterys uribei Cuatrecasas
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4721 (B, destroyed)
Depts.: AM

Hiraea anisopetala Adr. Jussieu =Mascagnia anisopetala (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 785.

Hiraea bahiensis Moricand =Hiraea fagifolia (DC.) Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 794; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

Hiraea blanchetiana Moricand =Hiraea fagifolia (DC.) Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 796.

[*Hiraea cordifolia* Adr. Jussieu =Mascagnia cordifolia (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 786.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hiraea crassipes Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 795.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1787* (P), Spruce 4600 (K)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Hiraea divaricata H.B.K. =Mascagnia divaricata (H.B.K.) Niedenzu
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 368; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

Hiraea elegans Adr. Jussieu =Mascagnia divaricata (H.B.K.) Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 789; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

Hiraea fagifolia (DC.) Adr. Jussieu
Syn. *Banisteria fagifolia* DC., *Hiraea bahiensis* Moricand, *Hiraea blanchetiana* Moricand, *Hiraea fagifolia* var. *candolleana* Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 796; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 405; Gates, 1982: 205; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Revilla 811 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Hiraea fagifolia var. *candolleana* Niedenzu =Hiraea fagifolia (DC.) Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 796.

Hiraea klugii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 398.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: The type of this species, *Klug 1609* from Río Putumayo, Colombia, was cited under *H. crassipes* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Mexia 6138 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Hiraea kunthiana Adr. Jussieu, nom. superfl. =Hiraea reclinata Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 796; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 406.

[*Hiraea macrodisca* Triana & Planchon =Mascagnia macrodisca (Triana & Planchon) Niedenzu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 788; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 212.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hiraea obovata (H.B.K.) Niedenzu, nom. illeg. =Hiraea reclinata Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 796; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 406.

[*Hiraea ovatifolia* H.B.K. =Mascagnia ovatifolia (H.B.K.) Grisebach]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 789; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 368.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hiraea poeppigiana Adr. Jussieu =Mascagnia poeppigiana (Adr. Jussieu) W. R. Anderson
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 809; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 219.

[*Hiraea psilophylla* Adr. Jussieu =Callaeum psilophyllum (Adr. Jussieu) D. M. Johnson]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 790; D. M. Johnson, 1986: 351.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hiraea pubiflora Adr. Jussieu =Mascagnia pubiflora (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 791.

Hiraea reclinata Jacquin
Syn. *Hiraea kunthiana* Adr. Jussieu, nom. superfl., *Hiraea obovata* (H.B.K.) Niedenzu, nom. illeg., *Hiraea transiens* Niedenzu, *Malpighia obovata* H.B.K., *Triopterys reclinata* (Jacquin) Cavanilles
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 405.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 737 (F)
Depts.: LO

Hiraea rigida Adr. Jussieu =Mascagnia rigida (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 791.

Hiraea sepium Adr. Jussieu =Mascagnia sepium (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 792; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 221.

Hiraea spruceana Niedenzu var. **mortoniana** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 797.
Liana. Andean I: terra firme forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3332* (F)
Depts.: WD

Hiraea ternifolia var. **peruviana** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 798.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3801* (F)
Depts.: SM

[Hiraea ternifolia (H.B.K.) Adr. Jussieu var. ternifolia]
Syn. *Malpighia ternifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 798; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 399.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hiraea transiens Niedenzu =Hiraea reclinata Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 798; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 406.

Hiraea villosa Poeppig ex Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 799.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1668* (W), Schunke 8131 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Jubelina uleana (Niedenzu) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Diplopterys uleana* Niedenzu
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1990a: 26.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4950* (C), Huashikat 1199 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

[Lophanthera longifolia (H.B.K.) Grisebach]
Syn. *Galphimia longifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 852; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 555.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lophopterys inpana W. R. Anderson
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1990: 46.
Liana or shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Morawetz & Wallnöfer 13-28888 (MICH)
Depts.: HU

Malpighia argentea Jacquin =Bunchosia argentea (Jacquin) DC.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 580.

Malpighia armeniaca Cavanilles =Bunchosia armeniaca (Cavanilles) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 857; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 587.

Malpighia coccigera L.
Cultivated and introduced shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18418 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[*Malpighia coriacea* Swartz =Byrsonima coriacea (Swartz) DC.]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 865.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Malpighia crassifolia* L. =Byrsonima crassifolia var. crassifolia]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 866; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 607; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 91.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Malpighia densa* Poiret =Byrsonima densa (Poiret) DC.]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 867.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Malpighia emarginata Sessé & Moçiño ex DC.
Ref. Vivaldi, 1981: 903.
Cultivated and introduced shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7868 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Malpighia glabra L.
Syn. *Malpighia lucida* Pavón ex Adr. Jussieu, nom. illeg., *Malpighia peruviana* Moricand, *Malpighia punicifolia* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 853; Vivaldi, 1979: 128; Vivaldi, 1981: 904.
Cultivated and introduced shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Dillon 3902 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, MO, SM

Malpighia glandulifera Jacquin =Bunchosia glandulifera (Jacquin) H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 582; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 278.

[*Malpighia glandulosa* Cavanilles =Bunchosia glandulosa (Cavanilles) DC.]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 858.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Malpighia lucida Pavón ex Adr. Jussieu, nom. illeg. =Malpighia glabra L.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 853; Vivaldi, 1981: 905.

[*Malpighia maritima* Vell. Conc. =Bunchosia maritima (Vell. Conc.) J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 860; Dobson, 1976: 157.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Malpighia media* Aiton =Bunchosia media (Aiton) DC.]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 861.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Malpighia mexicana Adr. Jussieu]
Syn. *Malpighia tomentosa* Pavón ex Moricand
Ref. Vivaldi, 1979: 157.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Malpighia obovata H.B.K. =Hiraea reclinata Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 796; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 406.

Malpighia peruviana Moricand =Malpighia glabra L.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 853; Vivaldi, 1981: 904.

[*Malpighia phlomoides* Sprengel =Tetrapterys phlomoides (Sprengel) Niedenzu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 808.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Malpighia punicifolia L. =Malpighia glabra L.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 854; Vivaldi, 1979: 130.

Malpighia spicata Cavanilles =Byrsonima spicata (Cavanilles) H.B.K.
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 602; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 95.

[*Malpighia ternifolia* H.B.K. =Hiraea ternifolia var. ternifolia]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 798.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Malpighia tomentosa* Pavón ex Moricand =Malpighia mexicana Adr. Jussieu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 855; Vivaldi, 1979: 158.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen upon which this species was based was claimed by Moricand to have been collected by Pavón in Peru, but Vivaldi (1979) says that it was "certainly collected in Mexico by Sessé & Moçiño."

Malpighiodes benthamiana (Grisebach) Niedenzu =Mascagnia benthamiana (Grisebach) W. R. Anderson
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 217.

[Mascagnia amazonica Niedenzu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 785.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Mascagnia americana* Bertero, nom. superfl. =Mascagnia macradena (DC.) Niedenzu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 785; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. The collection cited questionably under this name in the Flora of Peru, *Weberbauer 6353*, is the type collection of *M. peruviana*.

Mascagnia anisopetala (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach
Syn. *Hiraea anisopetala* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 785.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 332 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

[*Mascagnia anisopetala* var. *macrodisca* (Triana & Planchon) Kostermans =Mascagnia macrodisca (Triana & Planchon) Niedenzu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 788; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 212.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mascagnia benthamiana (Grisebach) W. R. Anderson
Syn. *Malpighiodes benthamiana* (Grisebach) Niedenzu, *Mascagnia sericans* Niedenzu, *Tetrapterys benthamiana* Grisebach
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 217.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 5832 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Mascagnia castanea (Cuatrecasas) W. R. Anderson
Syn. *Heteropterys castanea* Cuatrecasas
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 218.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 233 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Mascagnia cordifolia (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach]
Syn. *Hiraea cordifolia* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 786.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mascagnia cordifolia var. *peruviana* J. F. Macbride =Mascagnia schunkei W. R. Anderson
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 786; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

Mascagnia dissimilis Morton & Moldenke
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 225.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: W. R. Anderson (1981a) indicates that *M. filipes* may prove to be a synonym of this species.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25391 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Mascagnia divaricata (H.B.K.) Niedenzu
Syn. *Hiraea divaricata* H.B.K., *Hiraea elegans* Adr. Jussieu, *Mascagnia elegans* (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach
Ref. W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster 9609 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, MD, PA, SM

Mascagnia eggersiana (Niedenzu) W. R. Anderson
Syn. *Mascagnia tenuifolia* var. *eggersiana* Niedenzu
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 224.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3822 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Mascagnia elegans (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach =Mascagnia divaricata (H.B.K.) Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 789; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 368; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

Mascagnia filipes J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 787; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 226.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Possibly conspecific with *M. dissimilis* (W. R. Anderson, 1981a).
Voucher: Klug 815* (US)
Depts.: LO

Mascagnia glandulifera Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 365; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 211.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1748 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Mascagnia loretensis Morton
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 787.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 907* (F), Woytkowski 5159 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Mascagnia macradena (DC.) Niedenzu]
Syn. *Mascagnia americana* Bertero
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 785; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Mascagnia macrodisca (Triana & Planchon) Niedenzu]
Syn. *Hiraea macrodisca* Triana & Planchon, *Mascagnia anisopetala* var. *macrodisca* (Triana & Planchon) Kostermans
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 788; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 212.
Note: Not known from Peru. The locality for the Flora of Peru voucher, *Williams 2741*, is from La Victoria in present-day Colombia; the species is expected in Loreto, Peru.

Mascagnia macrophylla Rusby
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1980b: 19.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Ruiz 851A (MICH)
Depts.: LO

Mascagnia mater-dei Cuatrecasas =Mascagnia poeppigiana (Adr. Jussieu) W. R. Anderson
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 219.

Mascagnia mirabilis W. R. Anderson
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1980b: 19.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Plowman 6019* (MICH)
Depts.: SM

Mascagnia nobilis Morton
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 788.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27557* (US)
Depts.: LO

[Mascagnia ovatifolia (H.B.K.) Grisebach]
Syn. *Hiraea ovatifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 789; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 368.
Note: Not known from Peru. The correct name for the species treated as *M. ovatifolia* in the Flora of Peru and by Cuatrecasas (1958) is *M. divaricata* (W. R. Anderson, pers. comm).

Mascagnia peruviana Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1959: 169.
Endemic liana. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6353* (US)
Depts.: PI

Mascagnia poeppigiana (Adr. Jussieu) W. R. Anderson
Syn. *Hiraea poeppigiana* Adr. Jussieu, *Mascagnia mater-dei* Cuatrecasas, *Tetrapterys poeppigiana* (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 219.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schultes 6226 (US)
Depts.: MD

[*Mascagnia psilophylla* (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach =Callaeum psilophyllum (Adr. Jussieu) D. M. Johnson]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 790; D. M. Johnson, 1986: 351.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mascagnia psilophylla fo. *peruviana* Niedenzu =Callaeum antifebrile (Grisebach) D. M. Johnson
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 790; D. M. Johnson, 1986: 349.

Mascagnia psilophylla var. *antifebrilis* (Grisebach) Niedenzu =Callaeum antifebrile (Grisebach) D. M. Johnson
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 790; D. M. Johnson, 1986: 349.

Mascagnia pubiflora (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach
Syn. *Hiraea pubiflora* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 791.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4259 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Mascagnia rigida (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach
Syn. *Hiraea rigida* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 791.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3881 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD, SM

Mascagnia schunkei W. R. Anderson
Syn. *Mascagnia cordifolia* var. *peruviana* J. F. Macbride
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 222; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6195* (F), Gentry *et al.* 21306 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Mascagnia sepium (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach
Syn. *Hiraea sepium* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 792; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 221.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 18270 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Mascagnia sericans Niedenzu =Mascagnia benthamiana (Grisebach) W. R. Anderson
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 792; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 217.

Mascagnia sinemariensis (Aublet) Grisebach
Syn. *Banisteria sinemariensis* Aublet
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1988: 621.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McKenna *et al.* 83 (MICH)
Depts.: LO

Mascagnia strigulosa Rusby
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 224.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1662 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Mascagnia tenuifolia Niedenzu
Syn. *Mascagnia tenuifolia* var. *amazonica* Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 793; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 225.
Endemic liana. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. W. R. Anderson (1981a) lectotypified the species and var. *amazonica* Niedenzu [=var. *tenuifolia*] citing *Spruce 4958*.
Voucher: Spruce 4958* (NY)
Depts.: SM

Mascagnia tenuifolia var. *amazonica* Niedenzu =Mascagnia tenuifolia Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 793; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 225.

Mascagnia tenuifolia var. *eggersiana* Niedenzu =Mascagnia eggersiana (Niedenzu) W. R. Anderson
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 224.

Meckelia multiflora C. Martius ex Grisebach =Spachea tricarpa Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 850.

Mezia includens (Bentham) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Diplopterys includens* (Bentham) Niedenzu, *Diplopterys involuta* (Turczaninow) Niedenzu, *Stenocalyx involuta* Turczaninow, *Tetrapterys includens* Bentham
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 450; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 233.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru considered the two cited voucher collections under *"Diplopteris" involuta, Tessmann 4564* and *4931*, to represent var. *ovata*.
Voucher: Tessmann 4564 (B)
Depts.: LO

Spachea tricarpa Adr. Jussieu
Syn. *Meckelia multiflora* C. Martius ex Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 850; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 546.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 884 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Stenocalyx involuta Turczaninow =Mezia includens (Bentham) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 811; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 450; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 233.

Stigmaphyllon aberrans C. Anderson
Ref. C. Anderson, 1986: 121.
Endemic liana or vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6335* (US), Gentry *et al.* 40101 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Stigmaphyllon adenodon Adr. Jussieu
Syn. *Stigmaphyllon grenadense* Niedenzu, *Stigmaphyllon kuhlmannii* Pilger
Ref. C. Anderson, 1987: 9.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 894 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Stigmaphyllon alternans Triana & Planchon
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 541; C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lewis *et al.* 12691 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Stigmaphyllon argenteum C. Anderson
Ref. C. Anderson, 1992: 302.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2018* (COL), Schunke 6530 (MO)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Stigmaphyllon bogotense Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Stigmaphyllon bogotense* fo. *renifolium* Niedenzu, *Stigmaphyllon bogotense* var. *subglabratum* (Niedenzu) Niedenzu, *Stigmaphyllon lanuginosum* Niedenzu, *Stigmaphyllon primaevum* Niedenzu, *Stigmaphyllon ruizianum* Niedenzu, *Stigmaphyllon ruizianum* var. *subglabratum* Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 840; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 522; C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Liana or vine. Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7781 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, HU, JU, PA

Stigmaphyllon bogotense fo. *renifolium* Niedenzu =Stigmaphyllon bogotense Triana & Planchon
Ref. C. Anderson, pers. comm.

Stigmaphyllon bogotense var. *subglabratum* (Niedenzu) Niedenzu =Stigmaphyllon bogotense Triana & Planchon
Ref. C. Anderson, pers. comm.

Stigmaphyllon brachiatum Triana & Planchon =Stigmaphyllon sinuatum (DC.) Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 842; C. Anderson, pers. comm.

Stigmaphyllon cardiophyllum Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 842.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37633 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, US

[Stigmaphyllon convolvulifolium Adr. Jussieu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 842; Gates, 1982: 205; C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. The voucher cited in the Flora of Peru, *Tessmann 3412*, is *S. cardiophyllum*. Gates (1982: 205) incorrectly lists *Banisteria convolvulifolia* as the basionym of *S. convolvulifolium* (C. Anderson, pers. comm.).

Stigmaphyllon cuzcanum C. Anderson
Ref. C. Anderson, 1992: 304.
Endemic liana. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-3000 m.
Note: See note under *S. gayanum*.
Voucher: West 6466* (MO), Núñez & Motocanchi 8751 (MICH)
Depts.: CU

[Stigmaphyllon dichotomum (L.) Grisebach]
Syn. *Banisteria convolvulifolia* Cavanilles, *Banisteria dichotoma* L., *Banisteria humboltianum* DC., *Banisteria tiliifolia* H.B.K. non Ventenat, *Stigmaphyllon humboltianum* (DC.) Adr. Jussieu, *Stigmaphyllon tiliifolium* (H.B.K.) Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 849; C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Stigmaphyllon ellipticum (H.B.K.) Adr. Jussieu
Syn. *Banisteria elliptica* H.B.K., *Stigmaphyllon felixii* Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 843; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 530; C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Liana or vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: forests, disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 770 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, PI, TU

[Stigmaphyllon emarginatum (Cavanilles) Adr. Jussieu]
Syn. *Banisteria emarginata* Cavanilles, *Banisteria fulgens* L.
Ref. Gates, 1982: 205; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Stigmaphyllon felixii Cuatrecasas =Stigmaphyllon ellipticum (H.B.K.) Adr. Jussieu
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1962: 55; C. Anderson, pers. comm.

Stigmaphyllon florosum C. Anderson
Ref. C. Anderson, 1986: 123.

Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 6032* (MICH), Núñez *et al.* 10813 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Stigmaphyllon fulgens Adr. Jussieu =Stigmaphyllon sinuatum (DC.) Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 844; C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses an incorrect author citation "*Stigmaphyllon fulgens* (Lam.) Juss." and only cites material recognized as var. *maynense* under the species.

Stigmaphyllon fulgens var. *maynense* (Huber) J. F. Macbride =Stigmaphyllon maynense Huber
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 844; C. Anderson, pers. comm.

[Stigmaphyllon gayanum Adr. Jussieu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 845.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru, *Weberbauer 4989*, is redetermined as *Stigmaphyllon cuzcanum* (C. Anderson, 1992).

Stigmaphyllon grenadense Niedenzu =Stigmaphyllon adenodon Adr. Jussieu
Ref. C. Anderson, pers. comm.

[Stigmaphyllon humboldtianum (DC.) Adr. Jussieu =Stigmaphyllon dichotomum (L.) Grisebach]
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 542; C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Stigmaphyllon kuhlmannii Pilger =Stigmaphyllon adenodon Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 845; C. Anderson, 1987: 9.

Stigmaphyllon lacunosum Adr. Jussieu
Ref. C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 2618 (MICH)
Depts.: LO

Stigmaphyllon lanuginosum Niedenzu =Stigmaphyllon bogotense Triana & Planchon
Ref. C. Anderson, pers. comm.

Stigmaphyllon martianum Adr. Jussieu =Stigmaphyllon sinuatum (DC.) Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 848; C. Anderson, pers. comm.

Stigmaphyllon mathiasiae W. R. Anderson
Syn. *Banisteria cornifolia* var. *seibertii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981b: 3.
Liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 6078* (MO!), Ferreyra 17226 (US)
Depts.: HU, UC

Stigmaphyllon maynense Huber
Syn. *Stigmaphyllon fulgens* var. *maynense* (Huber) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 844; C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Soukup 2211 (F)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

[Stigmaphyllon megacarpon (Vell. Conc.) Grisebach]
Syn. *Banisteria megacarpos* Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 846; C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Stigmaphyllon peruvianum Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 846.
Endemic liana. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6216* (GH), Hutchison 1492 (US)
Depts.: CA

Stigmaphyllon primaevum Niedenzu =Stigmaphyllon bogotense Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 847; C. Anderson, pers. comm.

Stigmaphyllon puberum (Richard) Adr. Jussieu
Syn. *Banisteria pubera* Richard
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 847; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 172.
Vine. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 2913 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

[Stigmaphyllon rotundifolium Adr. Jussieu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 849; C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Stigmaphyllon ruizianum Niedenzu =Stigmaphyllon bogotense Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 840; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 522.

Stigmaphyllon ruizianum var. *subglabratum* Nied. =Stigmaphyllon bogotense Triana & Planchon
Ref. C. Anderson, pers. comm.

Stigmaphyllon sarmentosum Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 529; C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Liana. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Cano 1547 (MICH)
Depts.: PI

Stigmaphyllon sinuatum (DC.) Adr. Jussieu
Syn. *Banisteria sinuata* DC., *Stigmaphyllon brachiatum* Triana & Planchon, *Stigmaphyllon fulgens* Adr. Jussieu, *Stigmaphyllon martianum* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Lewis *et al.* 10651 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Stigmaphyllon strigosum Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 848.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1941* (P)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Stigmaphyllon tarapotense C. Anderson
Ref. C. Anderson, 1987: 49.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: savannas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Murray & Johnson 1530* (MICH), Belshaw 3239 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

[*Stigmaphyllon tiliifolium* (H.B.K.) Niedenzu =Stigmaphyllon dichotomum (L.) Grisebach]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 849; C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. The voucher cited under *Stigmaphyllon "tiliaefolium"* in the Flora of Peru, *Williams 5606*, has been redetermined as *S. alternans* (C. Anderson, pers. comm.).

[Stigmaphyllon tomentosum Adr. Jussieu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 846; C. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated as a synonym of *S. megacarpon* in the Flora of Peru.

[Tetrapterys acapulcensis H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 801; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 432; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tetrapterys benthamiana Grisebach =Mascagnia benthamiana (Grisebach) W. R. Anderson
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 217.

Tetrapterys boliviensis Niedenzu
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 420.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Probably not distinct from *T. styloptera* (W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Robertson & Austin 92 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tetrapterys calophylla Adr. Jussieu subsp. **glabrifolia** (Grisebach) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Tetrapterys calophylla* var. *glabrifolia* Grisebach, *Tetrapterys calophylla* var. *glabrior* Bentham ex Niedenzu, *Tetrapterys glabrifolia* (Grisebach) Small
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 805; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 430.
Liana. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.

Note: This taxon is treated as a synonym of *T. magnifolia* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5705 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Tetrapterys calophylla var. *glabrifolia* Grisebach =Tetrapterys calophylla subsp. glabrifolia (Grisebach) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 804; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 430.

Tetrapterys calophylla var. *glabrior* Bentham ex Niedenzu =Tetrapterys calophylla subsp. glabrifolia (Grisebach) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 805; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 430.

[Tetrapterys complicata Miquel]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 802; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tetrapterys crebriflora Adr. Jussieu =Tetrapterys mucronata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 807; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

Tetrapterys crebriflora var. *dubia* Grisebach =Tetrapterys mucronata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 807; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

Tetrapterys crispa Adr. Jussieu
Syn. *Tetrapterys crispa* var. *punicans* J. F. Macbride, *Tetrapterys peruviana* Morton ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 801; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 441; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *T. acapulcensis* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Schunke 7437 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Tetrapterys crispa var. *punicans* J. F. Macbride =Tetrapterys crispa Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 801; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

Tetrapterys crotonifolia Adr. Jussieu
Syn. *Tetrapterys phlomoides* var. *crotonifolia* (Adr. Jussieu) Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 808; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Endemic liana or vine.. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Listed as a synonym of *T. phlomoides* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Mathews 1461* (K)
Depts.: SM

Tetrapterys crotonifolia Bentham, nom. illeg. =Tetrapterys jamesonii Turczaninow
Ref. W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

Tetrapterys discolor (G. Meyer) DC.
Syn. *Triopterys discolor* G. Meyer, *Tetrapterys discolor* var. *andina* Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 803; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 439.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6401 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, SM, UC

Tetrapterys discolor var. *andina* Niedenzu =Tetrapterys discolor (G. Meyer) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 808; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Treated as a synonym under *T. peruviana* [=*T. crispa*] in the Flora of Peru.

Tetrapterys fimbripetala Adr. Jussieu
Ref. W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 262.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wallnöfer 11-29688 (MICH)
Depts.: LO

Tetrapterys glabrifolia (Grisebach) Small =Tetrapterys calophylla subsp. glabrifolia (Grisebach) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 804; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 430.

[Tetrapterys guilleminiana Adr. Jussieu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 804; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tetrapterys includens Bentham =Mezia includens (Bentham) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 811; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 450; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 233.

Tetrapterys jamesonii Turczaninow
Syn. *Tetrapterys crotonifolia* Bentham, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 804; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 438; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Liana. Andean I-II: forests, disturbed areas, shrublands. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 9019 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Tetrapterys jamesonii var. *mortonii* J. F. Macbride =Tetrapterys mortonii (J. F. Macbride) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 805; Cuatrecasas, 1962: 55.

Tetrapterys julianii J. F. Macbride =Dicella julianii (J. F. Macbride) W. R. Anderson
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 805; Chase, 1981: 168.

Tetrapterys magnifolia Ruiz ex Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 805; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 442.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Note: Names treated as synonyms in the Flora of Peru are considered as *T. calophylla*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 7218 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Tetrapterys mortonii (J. F. Macbride) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Tetrapterys jamesonii* var. *mortonii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1962: 55.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7387* (US), Woytkowski 5636 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Tetrapterys mucronata Cavanilles
Syn. *Tetrapterys crebriflora* Adr. Jussieu, *Tetrapterys crebriflora* var. *dubia* Grisebach, *Tetrapterys mucronata* var. *crebriflora* (Adr. Jussieu) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 806; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 426; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7645 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tetrapterys mucronata var. *crebriflora* (Adr. Jussieu) J. F. Macbride =Tetrapterys mucronata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 807; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 427; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

Tetrapterys multiglandulosa Adr. Jussieu var. **peruviana** Niedenzu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 808.
Endemic liana. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1125* (B photo F), Woytkowski 7333 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, PU

Tetrapterys ovalifolia Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 803; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 440.
Liana. Amazonian: forest. 0-500 m.
Note: The Peruvian specimens cited by Niedenzu (1928: 204) have not been redetermined, and the identity of the species and its presence in Peru are open to doubt (W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Tessmann 4268 (B)
Depts.: LO

Tetrapterys pallida Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 443.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 988 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tetrapterys peruviana Morton ex J. F. Macbride =Tetrapterys crispa Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 808; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

[Tetrapterys phlomoides (Sprengel) Niedenzu]
Syn. *Banisteria cordata* Vell. Conc., *Byrsonima phlomoides* (Sprengel) G. Don, *Malpighia phlomoides* Sprengel, *Tetrapterys rotundifolia* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 808; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tetrapterys phlomoides var. *crotonifolia* (Adr. Jussieu) Niedenzu =Tetrapterys crotonifolia Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 809; W. R. Anderson, pers. comm.

Tetrapterys poeppigiana (Adr. Jussieu) Grisebach =Mascagnia poeppigiana (Adr. Jussieu) W. R. Anderson
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 809; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 219.

[*Tetrapterys rotundifolia* Adr. Jussieu =Tetrapterys phlomoides (Sprengel) Niedenzu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 808.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tetrapterys squarrosa (Grisebach) Grisebach =Tetrapterys styloptera Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 802; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 256.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *T. complicata* Miquel in the Flora of Peru.

Tetrapterys stipulacea J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 810.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2789* (F)
Depts.: LO

Tetrapterys styloptera Adr. Jussieu
Syn. *Bunchosia squarrosa* Grisebach, *Tetrapterys squarrosa* (Grisebach) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 810; W. R. Anderson, 1981a: 256.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1464* (P), Revilla 366 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

[*Thryallis glauca* (Cavanilles) Kuntze =Galphimia glauca Cavanilles]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 851.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Thryallis gracilis (Bartling) Kuntze =Galphimia gracilis Bartling
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 851; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 550.

[*Thryallis macroptera* C. Martius =Dicella macroptera Adr. Jussieu]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 862; Chase, 1981: 168.

Triopterys discolor G. Meyer =Tetrapterys discolor (G. Meyer) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 803; Cuatrecasas, 1958: 439.

Triopterys reclinata (Jacquin) Cavanilles =Hiraea reclinata Jacquin
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1958: 405.

Malvaceae

35 genera and 256 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 82.

Prepared by A. Pool (MO) and L. Brako; reviewed by A. Krapovickas (CTES), with the additional help of M. Chanco (USM).

Abelmoschus esculentus (L.) Moench
Syn. *Hibiscus esculentus* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 476; Robyns, 1966: 514.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10123 (USM!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Abelmoschus manihot (L.) Medikus
Syn. *Hibiscus manihot* L.
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 21; Fryxell, 1992: 7.
Introduced shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 6778
Depts.: CU

Abelmoschus moschatus Medikus
Syn. *Hibiscus abelmoschus* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 476; Robyns, 1966: 515; Fryxell, 1992: 8.
Introduced herb or shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Noriega s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Abutilon amplissimum var. *subpeltata* Kuntze =Wissadula subpeltata (Kuntze) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 487.

Abutilon anderssonianum Garcke =Abutilon umbellatum (L.) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 503; Kearney, 1958a: 212.

[Abutilon arboreum (L. f.) Sweet]
Syn. *Sida arborea* L. f.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 492; Kearney, 1958a: 214.
Note: Not known from Peru; an African species (Kearney, 1958a).

Abutilon arequipense Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 493; Kearney, 1958a: 210.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6863* (US!)
Depts.: AR

Abutilon aristulosum Schumann
Ref. Schumann, 1891: 379.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10110 (USM!)
Depts.: SM

Abutilon auritum (Link) Sweet
Syn. *Sida aurita* Link
Ref. Adams, 1972: 462.
Note: Not reconfirmed; Kearney (1958a) states that it is introduced in Peru but cites no voucher.

Abutilon calycinum C. Presl =Abutilon mollissimum (Cavanilles) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 498; Kearney, 1958a: 214; Fryxell, 1992: 15.

Abutilon chachapoyensis (Baker f.) Krapovickas =Tetrasida chachapoyensis (Baker f.) Fryxell & Fuertes
Ref. Krapovickas, 1969b: 34; Fryxell & Fuertes, 1992: 444.

Abutilon circinnatum (Willdenow ex Sprengel) G. Don =Bastardia viscosa (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Abutilon cordatum Garcke & Schumann, nom. illeg. =Abutilon dispermum (Hochreutiner) Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 494; Fryxell, 1992: 12.

Abutilon crispum (L.) Medicus =Herissantia crispa (L.) Brizicky
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 494; Brizicky, 1968: 279; Fryxell, 1992: 44.

Abutilon crispum var. *svensonii* J. F. Macbride =Herissantia crispa (L.) Brizicky
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 495.

[Abutilon cymosum Triana & Planchon]
Syn. *Abutilon rufinerve* Seemann, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 495; Robyns, 1966: 575.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Abutilon dianthum C. Presl
Syn. *Abutilon sylvaticum* subsp. *buchtienii* R. E. Fries, *Abutilon sylvaticum* subsp. *klugii* R. E. Fries
Ref. Schumann, 1891: 415; Fryxell, 1992: 10.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (W photo F!), Ferreyra 9354 (USM!)
Depts.: HU

Abutilon dispermum (Hochreutiner) Fryxell
Syn. *Abutilon cordatum* Garcke & Schumann, nom. illeg., *Pseudabutilon hitchcockii* Ulbrich, *Wissadula disperma* Hochreutiner
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 12
Subshrub. Coastal. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G!), Ferreyra 10772 (USM!)
Depts.: LL, PI

Abutilon excelsior (Cavanilles) G. Don =Wissadula excelsior (Cavanilles) C. Presl
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 134.

[*Abutilon ferrugineum* H.B.K. =Wissadula ferruginea (H.B.K.) Garcke & Schumann]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 483; Fryxell, 1992: 134.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Abutilon foetidum (Cavanilles) Moench =Bastardia viscosa (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 117.

Abutilon giganteum (Jacquin) Sweet
Syn. *Sida gigantea* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 495; Robyns, 1966: 576.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, rocky slopes, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4552 (USM!)
Depts.: CA, CU, SM

Abutilon grandifolium (Willdenow) Sweet
Syn. *Abutilon molle* (Ortega) Sweet, nom. illeg., *Abutilon sordidium* Schumann, *Sida grandifolia* Willdenow, *Sida mollis* Ortega, nom. illeg.
Ref. Kearney, 1958a: 215; Krapovickas, pers. comm.
Shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher. López 726 (SMF!)
Depts.: LI

[Abutilon grewiifolium (Ulbrich) Krapovickas]
Syn. *Abutilothamnus grewiifolius* Ulbrich, *Sida grewiifolia* (Ulbrich) Hochreutiner ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. Krapovickas, 1969b: 39.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Abutilon hirtum (Lamarck) Sweet
Syn. *Abutilon indicum* var. *hirtum* (Lamarck) Grisebach, *Sida hirta* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 496; Kearney, 1958a: 214.
Herb or shrub. Disturbed areas.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21521
Depts.: LI

Abutilon indicum (L.) Sweet
Syn. *Sida indica* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 496; Kearney, 1958a: 208.
Herb or subshrub. Disturbed areas.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1394
Depts.: CU

Abutilon indicum var. *hirtum* (Lamarck) Grisebach =Abutilon hirtum (Lamarck) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 496; Schumann, 1891: 384.

Abutilon lateritium Ulbrich =Abutilon reflexum (Lamarck) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 497; Burandt & Fryxell, 1990: 54; Fryxell, 1992: 17.

Abutilon longipes Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 497; Kearney, 1958a: 214.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Probably only a variety of *Abutilon peruvianum* (Kearney, 1958a).
Voucher: Weberbauer 5599* (US!), Cook & Gilbert 274
Depts.: AY

Abutilon mendocinum Philippi =Abutilon virgatum (Cavanilles) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 504; Fryxell, 1992: 20.

Abutilon molle (Ortega) Sweet, nom. illeg. =Abutilon grandifolium (Willdenow) Sweet
Ref. Kearney, 1958: 215; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Abutilon mollissimum (Cavanilles) Sweet
Syn. *Abutilon calycinum* C. Presl, *Sida cistiflora* L'Héritier, *Sida mollissima* Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 498; Kearney, 1958a: 214; Fryxell, 1992: 15.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (MA), Ferreyra 1191 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LI, LL

Abutilon multiflorum R. E. Fries
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 16.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Without collection data.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Abutilon myrianthum (Planchon & Linden ex Triana & Planchon) Krapovickas
Syn. *Bastardiopsis myrianthus* (Planchon & Linden ex Triana & Planchon) Fuertes & Fryxell, *Sida myriantha* Planchon & Linden ex Triana & Planchon
Ref. Krapovickas, 1969b: 40; Fryxell, 1992: 30.
Tree. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Fryxell (1992: 30) accepts *B. myrianthus* with *A. myrianthum* and *S. myriantha* as synonyms.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3462 (P!)
Depts.: LA

Abutilon nigripunctulatum Ulbrich
Syn. *Pseudabutilon nigripunctulatum* (Ulbrich) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 488.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: dry valleys. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5301* (B photo F), Ferreyra 11081 (USM!)
Depts.: AP, LI

Abutilon nudiflorum (L'Héritier) Sweet =Wissadula stellata (Cavanilles) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 486; Fryxell, 1992: 137.

[Abutilon pauciflorum St. Hilaire]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 499; Kearney, 1958a: 209.
Note: Not known from Peru. Included in the Flora of Peru as expected; Kearney (1958a) gives its distribution as Southern Brazil, Paraguay, Uruguay, and Argentina.

Abutilon pedunculare H.B.K.
Syn. *Abutilon pionense* Ulbrich, *Sida peduncularis* (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 499; Burandt & Fryxell, 1990: 51.
Endemic herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3644* (P photo F!), Croat 58307 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Abutilon peruvianum (Lamarck) Kearney
Syn. *Sida grandiflora* Poiret, *Sida peruviana* Lamarck
Ref. Kearney, 1958a: 214.
Shrub or treelet. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Beltrán 3369 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Abutilon pionense Ulbrich =Abutilon pedunculare H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 499; Burandt & Fryxell, 1990: 51.

Abutilon piurense Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 500; Burandt & Fryxell, 1990: 53.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6010* (B photo F!), Barbour 2143 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Abutilon pulverulentum Ulbrich =Sidasodes jamesonii (Baker f.) Fryxell & Fuertes
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 500; Kearney, 1958a: 212; Fryxell & Fuertes, 1992: 440.

Abutilon ramiflorum St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 501; Kearney, 1958a 210.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3426 (USM!)
Depts.: JU, LA

Abutilon reflexum (Lamarck) Sweet
Syn. *Abutilon lateritium* Ulbrich, *Sida reflexa* Lamarck, *Sida retrorsa* L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 501; Burandt & Fryxell, 1990: 54; Fryxell, 1992: 17.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, dry valleys, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Goodspeed *et al.* 30211 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, LI, LL, PI, TU

[*Abutilon rufinerve* Seemann, nom. illeg. =Abutilon cymosum Triana & Planchon]

Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 495; Robyns, 1966: 575.

Abutilon sordidium Schumann =Abutilon grandifolium (Willdenow) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 498; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Abutilon spicatum H.B.K. =Briquetia spicata (H.B.K.) Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 489; Fryxell, 1988: 136; Fryxell, 1992: 32.

Abutilon striatum Dickson
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 502; Kearney, 1958a: 202; Fryxell, 1992: 18.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 563
Depts.: CU

Abutilon sylvaticum (Cavanilles) Schumann
Syn. *Sida sylvatica* Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 502; Kearney, 1958a: 204; Fryxell, 1992: 12.
Shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (MA photo F!)
Depts.: Without locality data.

Abutilon sylvaticum subsp. *buchtienii* R. E. Fries =Abutilon dianthum C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 503; Fryxell, 1992: 10.

Abutilon sylvaticum subsp. *klugii* R. E. Fries =Abutilon dianthum C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 503; Fryxell, 1992: 10.

Abutilon tulla (Ulbich) Krapovickas
Syn. *Sida tulla* Ulbrich
Ref. Krapovickas, 1969b: 43; Krapovickas, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1505* (US!), Weddell 4757 (P!)
Depts.: CU

Abutilon umbellatum (L.) Sweet
Syn. *Abutilon anderssonianum* Garcke, *Sida umbellata* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 503; Kearney, 1958a: 211; Fryxell, 1992: 19.
Shrub. Andean I, Coastal: dry valleys. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra *et al.* 10560 (USM!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI, TU

Abutilon virgatum (Cavanilles) Sweet
Syn. *Abutilon mendocinum* Philippi, *Sida virgata* Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 504; Kearney, 1958a: 212; Fryxell, 1992: 20.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Hort. Madrid ex Peru* (MA, K), Iltis *et al.* 619 (USM!, MO!)
Depts.: AP, AM, LI

Abutilon weberbaueri Ulbrich =Bastardia bivalvis (Cavanilles) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 504; Kearney, 1958a: 212; Fryxell, 1992: 27.

[*Abutilothamnus grewiifolius* Ulbrich =Abutilon grewiifolium (Ulbrich) Kropovickas]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 578; Krapovickas, 1969b: 39; Fryxell, 1985: 273.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acaulimalva acaulis (Dombey ex Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malva acaulis* Dombey ex Cavanilles, *Malvastrum acaule* (Dombey ex Cavanilles) A. Gray
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 15.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Dombey 677* (P!), Ferreyra 18376 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Acaulimalva alismatifolia (Schumann & Hieronymus) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malvastrum alismatifolium* Schumann & Hieronymus
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 16.
Endemic herb. Andean II: desert, disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stuebel 39* (B photo F!), Sagástegui 8118 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Acaulimalva betonicaefolia (A. W. Hill) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malvastrum betonicaefolium* A. W. Hill, *Malvastrum purdiaei* var. *huantense* Baker f.
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 16.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K), Chanco 298 (USM!)
Depts.: AY, HV, JU

Acaulimalva crenata (A. W. Hill) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malvastrum crenatum* A. W. Hill
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 18.
Endemic herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 360* (B photo F!), Tovar 832 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, HV, JU, LL, PA

Acaulimalva dryadifolia (Solms) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malvastrum dryadifolium* Solms, *Malvastrum hauthalii* Ulbrich
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 19.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7614 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Acaulimalva engleriana (Ulbrich) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malvastrum bakerianum* A. W. Hill, *Malvastrum bakerianum* fo. *hirsutissimum* R. E. Fries, *Malvastrum bakerianum* var. *strigosum* A. W. Hill, *Malvastrum englerianum* Ulbrich
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 19.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2888* (B photo F!, MOL), Ferreyra 5497 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PU

Acaulimalva hillii Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 21.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 3818* (CTES!), Tiller P889 (USM!)
Depts.: JU

Acaulimalva nubigena (Walpers) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malva nubigena* (Walpers) Weddell, *Malva parnassiaefolia* var. *lobulata* Weddell, *Malvastrum nubigenum* (Walpers) Baker f., *Malvastrum nubigenum* var. *bipinnatifidum* R. E. Fries, *Nototriche incisa* Turczaninow, *Sida nubigena* Walpers
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 22.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: E. Z. L. 40 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, PU

[Acaulimalva oriastra (Weddell) Krapovickas]
Syn. *Malva oriastra* Weddell, *Malvastrum oriastrum* (Weddell) Baker f.
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 24.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acaulimalva parnassiaefolia (Hooker) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malva parnassiaefolia* (Hooker) Weddell, *Malvastrum parnassiaefolium* (Hooker) A. Gray, *Sida parnassiaefolia* Hooker
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 25; Fryxell, 1992: 21.
Herb. Andean III: cloud forests, grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1608 (USM!)
Depts.: CA

Acaulimalva rauhii (Hochreutiner) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malvastrum rauhii* Hochreutiner
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 28.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P261* (G), Aguilar s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: JU, LL

Acaulimalva rhizantha (A. Gray) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malva rhizantha* (A. Gray) Weddell, *Malvastrum rhizanthum* A. Gray
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 31.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US15210), Tovar *et al.* 9635 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, AR, HV, LI, PA

Acaulimalva richii (A. Gray) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malva richii* (A. Gray) Weddell, *Malvastrum richii* A. Gray
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 32.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Tovar 7762 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, AY, JU, LI, PA

Acaulimalva stuebelii (Hieronymus) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malvastrum stuebelii* Hieronymus
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 34.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Stuebel 38* (B photo F!), Pennell & Reichlin 15051 (USM!)
Depts.: CA

Acaulimalva sulphurea Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 34.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 4537* (CTES), Tovar 9514 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Acaulimalva weberbaueri (Ulbrich) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malvastrum weberbaueri* Ulbrich
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 35.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2760* (B photo F!, MOL), Ferreyra 12173 (USM!)
Depts.: AN

[*Achania poeppigii* Sprengel =Hibiscus poeppigii (Sprengel) Garcke]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 475; Fryxell, 1988: 220.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Alcea rosea L.
Syn. *Althaea rosea* (L.) Cavanilles
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 68; Fryxell, 1992: 22.
Cultivated herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Brunel 972 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Althaea rosea (L.) Cavanilles =Alcea rosea L.
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 22.
Note: Krapovickas (pers. comm.) recognizes the *Althaea* combination.

Anoda cristata (L.) Schlechtendal
Syn. *Anoda hastata* Cavanilles, *Sida cristata* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 589; Fryxell, 1987: 495; Fryxell, 1992: 24.
Herb, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7358 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, MO, PA, PU

Anoda hastata Cavanilles =Anoda cristata (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 589; Fryxell, 1987: 495; Fyxell, 1992: 24.

[*Asterochlaena cuspidata* Garcke =Pavonia mutisii H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 463; Kearney, 1958b: 245; Fryxell, 1992: 92.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bastardia aristata Turczaninow =Bastardia bivalvis (Cavanilles) Kunth
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 117; Fryxell, 1992: 27.

Bastardia bivalvis (Cavanilles) Kunth
Syn. *Abutilon weberbaueri* Ulbrich, *Bastardia aristata* Turczaninow, *Bastardia bivalvis* var. *aristata* (Turczaninow) Hochreutiner, *Bastardia limensis* R. E. Fries, *Sida bivalvis* Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 590; Fryxell, 1988: 116; Fryxell, 1992: 27.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: forests, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3575 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, CA, HU, LA, LI, LL, LO, PI, TU

Bastardia bivalvis var. *aristata* (Turczaninow) Hochreutiner =Bastardia bivalvis (Cavanilles) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 590.

Bastardia foetida (Cavanilles) Sweet =Bastardia viscosa (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Bastardia limensis R. E. Fries =Bastardia bivalvis (Cavanilles) Kunth
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 28.

Bastardia parvifolia H.B.K. =Bastardia viscosa (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 591; Fryxell, 1988: 117; Fryxell, 1992: 29.

Bastardia viscosa (L.) H.B.K.
Syn. *Abutilon circinnatum* (Willdenow ex Sprengel) G. Don, *Abutilon foetidum* (Cavanilles) Moench, *Bastarida foetida* (Cavanilles) Sweet, *Bastardia parvifolia* H.B.K., *Bastardia viscosa* var. *parvifolia* (H.B.K.) Grisebach, *Sida bastardia* DC., *Sida circinnata* Willdenow ex Sprengel, *Sida foetida* Cavanilles, *Sida viscosa* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 591; Fryxell, 1988: 117; Fryxell, 1992: 29.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Cowan & Vinas 4477 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LA, LI, PI

Bastardia viscosa var. *parvifolia* (H.B.K.) Grisebach =Bastardia viscosa (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 591; Fryxell, 1988: 117; Fryxell, 1992: 29.

Bastardiopsis myrianthus (Planchon & Linden ex Triana & Planchon) Fuertes & Fryxell =Abutilon myrianthum (Planchon & Linden ex Triana & Planchon) Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1969b: 40; Fryxell, 1992: 30.

Bogenhardia crispa (L.) Kearney =Herissantia crispa (L.) Brizicky
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 494; Brizicky, 1968: 279; Fryxell, 1992: 44.

Briquetia spicata (H.B.K.) Fryxell
Syn. *Abutilon spicatum* H.B.K., *Pseudabutilon spicatum* (H.B.K.) R. E. Fries, *Wissadula spicata* (H.B.K.) C. Presl
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 136; Fryxell, 1992: 32.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4245 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM, TU

[Cienfuegosia heterophylla (Ventenat) Garcke]
Syn. *Redoutea heterophylla* Ventenat (Bombaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 477; Fryxell, 1969: 211.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cienfuegosia heterophylla var. *cuneata* (Bentham) J. F. Macbride =Cienfuegosia tripartita (H.B.K.) Guerke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 477; Fryxell, 1969: 213.

Cienfuegosia hitchcockii (Ulbrich ex Kearney) O. Blanchard
Syn. *Hibiscus hitchcockii* Ulbrich ex Kearney
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 34.
Shrub. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10768 (USM!)
Depts.: PI

Cienfuegosia tripartita (H.B.K.) Guerke
Syn. *Cienfuegosia heterophylla* var. *cuneata* (Bentham) J. F. Macbride, *Fugosia cuneata* Bentham (Bombacaeae), *Fugosia tripartita* (H.B.K.) Steudel (Bombacaeae), *Hibiscus tripartitus* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Redoutea tripartita* H.B.K. (Bombacaeae)
Ref. Fryxell, 1969: 213; Fryxell, 1992: 35.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3601* (B photo F!), Hutchison & Wright 5422 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, PI, TU

Cristaria divaricata Philippi ex Baker f.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 571; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 52, Dillon, pers. comm.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.

Voucher: Mexia s.n.
Depts.: TA

Cristaria formosula Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 572; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 52.
Herb. Coastal: beach, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6362 (USM!)
Depts.: AR

Cristaria multifida Cavanilles
Syn. *Cristaria obtusiloba* Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 572; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 52.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: beach, disturbed areas, lomas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (MA photo F!), Ferreyra 13925 (USM!)
Depts.: AR, LI, LL, MO, TA

Cristaria obtusiloba Turczaninow =Cristaria multifida Cavanilles
Ref. Fryxell & Krapovickas, 1990: 176.

Gaya calyptrata (Cavanilles) H.B.K. ex Schumann
Syn. *Gaya disticha* (Cavanilles) Sweet, *Gaya nutans* (L'Héritier) Sweet, *Sida calyptrata* Cavanilles, *Sida disticha* Cavanilles, *Sida nutans* L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 568; Fryxell, 1988: 156; Fryxell, 1992: 36.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (MA photo F!), Ferreyra 6581 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LI

Gaya distichia (Cavanilles) Sweet =Gaya calyptrata (Cavanilles) H.B.K. ex Schumann
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 36.

Gaya gaudichaudiana St. Hilaire
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 38.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I-III: desert, dry valleys. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith 6169 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Gaya hermannioides H.B.K.
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 156; Fryxell, 1992: 39.
Subshrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61030 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Gaya jaenensis Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 569.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6189*, Sánchez 436 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Gaya nutans (L'Héritier) Sweet =Gaya calyptrata (Cavanilles) H.B.K. ex Schumann
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 156; Fryxell, 1992: 36.

Gaya peruviana Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 569.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: grasslands. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6363*
Depts.: PI

Gaya triflora Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 570.
Shrub.
Voucher: Mathews 3236* (G photo F!), Mathews s.n.
Depts.: AM

Gaya weberbaueri Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 570.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7118*, Ferreyra 9212 (USM!)
Depts.: AR, CA, HU, JU, LI

Gayoides crispum (L.) Small =Herissantia crispa (L.) Brizicky
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 494; Brizicky, 1968: 279; Fryxell, 1992: 44.

Gossypium barbadense L.
Syn. *Gossypium barbadense* var. *vitifolium* (Lamarck) Roberty, *Gossypium peruvianum* Cavanilles, *Gossypium vitifolium* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 479; Fryxell, 1979b: 70; Fryxell, 1992: 41.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra *et al.* 20466 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, LO, MD, PI, SM, TU

Gossypium barbadense var. *vitifolium* (Lamarck) Roberty =Gossypium barbadense L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 479; Fryxell, 1976: 76.

Gossypium klotzschianum var. *raimondii* (Ulbrich) Roberty =Gossypium raimondii Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 480; Fryxell, 1979b: 62.

Gossypium peruvianum Cavanilles =Gossypium barbadense L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 479; Fryxell, 1979b: 70; Fryxell, 1992: 41.

Gossypium raimondii Ulbrich
Syn. *Gossypium klotzschianum* var. *raimondii* (Ulbrich) Roberty
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 480; Fryxell, 1979b: 62; Fryxell, 1992: 41.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 8218*, Sagástegui *et al.* 9239 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Gossypium vitifolium Lamarck =Gossypium barbadense L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 479; Fryxell, 1979b: 70; Fryxell, 1992: 41.

Herissantia crispa (L.) Brizicky
Syn. *Abutilon crispum* (L.) Medic, *Abutilon crispum* var. *svensonii* J. F. Macbride, *Bogenhardia crispa* (L.) Kearney, *Gayoides crispum* (L.) Small, *Sida crispa* L.
Ref. Brizicky, 1968: 279; Fryxell, 1992: 44.
Herb or subshrub. Riversides, shrublands.
Voucher: Kilip & Smith 22845
Depts.: AP, AY, HU, JU, PI

Hibiscus abelmoschus L. =Abelmoschus moschatus Medikus
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 476; Fryxell, 1992: 8.

[*Hibiscus abutiloides* Willdenow =Hibiscus tiliaceus L.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 476; Bates, 1965: 71.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hibiscus acetosella Welwitsch ex Hiern
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 200; Fryxell, 1992: 47.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29530 (MO!)
Depts.: UC

Hibiscus bifurcatus Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 469; Robyns, 1966: 511; Fryxell, 1992: 48.
Shrub.
Voucher: Núñez & Phillips 10427 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Hibiscus brasiliensis L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 470; Fryxell, 1980: 7.
Note: Treated by Fryxell (1980) as a nomen dubium. This name as used in the Flora of Peru is probably *H. phoeniceus* (Krapovickas, pers. comm.).

Hibiscus cannabinus L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 470; Bates, 1965: 83.
Shrub. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Zúniga s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: LO, TU

Hibiscus cavanillesianus H.B.K. =Hibiscus phoeniceus Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 471; Fryxell, 1980: 6; Fryxwll, 1992: 53.

[*Hibiscus cordifolius* L. f., nom. illeg. =Pavonia mutisii H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 463; Fryxell, 1992: 92.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hibiscus esculentus L. =Abelmoschus esculentus (L.) Moench
Ref. Robyns, 1966: 514.

[*Hibiscus ferox* Hooker f. =Wercklea ferox (Hooker f.) Fryxell]
Ref. Fryxell, 1981: 464; Fryxell, 1992: 128.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hibiscus furcellatus Desrousseaux
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 471; Bates, 1965: 78; Fryxell, 1992: 50.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2182 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Hibiscus hitchcockii Ulbrich ex Kearney =Cienfuegosia hitchcockii (Ulbich ex Kearney) O. Blanchard
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 472; Fryxell, 1992: 34.

[*Hibiscus lambertianus* H.B.K. =Hibiscus striatus subsp. lambertianus (H.B.K.) Blanchard ex Proctor]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 472; Blanchard, 1976: 209.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hibiscus manihot L. =Abelmoschus manihot (L.) Medikus
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 21; Fryxell, 1992: 7.

Hibiscus mutabilis L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 473; Bates, 1965: 100; Fryxell, 1992: 51.
Cultivated shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2760
Depts.: LO

Hibiscus pentaspermus Bertero ex DC., nom. illeg. =Kosteletzkya depressa (L.) O. Blanchard, Fryxell & D. Bates
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 247.

Hibiscus pernambucensis Arruda
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 51.
Shrub or tree. Coastal: mangrove. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Raimondi s.n.
Depts. TU

Hibiscus peruvianus R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 473; Kearney, 1957: 162; Fryxell, 1992: 52.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3072* (S), Schunke 7097 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Hibiscus phoeniceus Jacquin
Syn. *Hibiscus cavanillesianus* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 470; Fryxell, 1980: 6; Fryxell, 1992: 53.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5443 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, TU

[Hibiscus poeppigii (Sprengel) Garcke]
Syn *Achania poeppigii* Sprengel, *Malvaviscus poeppigii* (Sprengel) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 475; Fryxell, 1988: 220.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Hibiscus radiatus Cavanilles]
Syn. *Hibiscus unidens* Lindley
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 221; Fryxell, 1992: 54.
Note: Not known from Peru; from tropical Asia. Cultivated in tropical gardens and sometimes naturalized.

Hibiscus rosa-sinensis L. var. **rosa-sinensis**
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 474; Fryxell, 1992: 55.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 3706 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, HU, LI, LO, MD, SM

Hibiscus rosa-sinensis var. **schizopetalus** Dyer
Syn. *Hibiscus schizopetalus* (Dyer) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 475; Fryxell, 1988: 224; Fryxell, 1992: 56.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3061 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM, TU

Hibiscus sabdariffa L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 474; Bates, 1965: 84.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Hibiscus salviaefolius St. Hilaire =Hibiscus striatus subsp. lambertianus (H.B.K.) Blanchard ex Proctor
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 472; Blanchard, 1976: 209.

Hibiscus schizopetalus (Dyer) Hooker f. =Hibiscus rosa-sinensis var. schizopetalus Dyer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 475; Fryxell, 1988: 224; Fryxell, 1992: 56.
Note: The Flora of Peru cites the incorrect author "(Masters) Hooker f."

Hibiscus sororius L.
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 226; Fryxell, 1992: 56.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 6501 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Hibiscus spathulatus Garcke, nom. illeg. =Hibiscus verbasciformis Klotzsch ex Hochreutiner
Ref. Robyns, 1966: 509; Fryxell, 1992: 57.

Hibiscus spinifex L. =Pavonia spinifex (L.) Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 468; Robyns, 1966: 538.

[Hibiscus spiralis Cavanilles]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 475; Fryxell, 1988: 226.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hibiscus striatus subsp. **lambertianus** (H.B.K.) Blanchard ex Proctor
Syn. *Hibiscus lambertianus* H.B.K., *Hibiscus salviaefolius* St. Hilaire
Ref. Proctor, 1982: 267.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35124 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

[Hibiscus tiliaceus L.]
Syn. *Hibiscus abutiloides* Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 476; Bates, 1965: 71; Krapovickas, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Included in the Flora of Peru on the basis of *Ramondi s.n.*, which is *Hibiscus pernambucensis*.

Hibiscus tripartitus (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Cienfuegosia tripartita (H.B.K.) Guerke
Ref. Fryxell, 1969: 213; Fryxell, 1992: 35.

[*Hibiscus tubiflorus* DC. =Kosteletzkya tubiflora (DC.) O. Blanchard & McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 475; Fryxell, 1988: 252.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Hibiscus unidens* Lindley =Hibiscus radiatus Cavanilles]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 470; Fryxell, 1988: 221.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hibiscus verbasciformis Klotzsch ex Hochreutiner
Syn. *Hibiscus spathulatus* Garcke, nom. illeg., *Hibiscus verbasciformis* Klotzsch ex Schomburgk, nom. nud.
Ref. Robyns, 1966: 509; Fryxell, 1992: 57.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 2025 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Hibiscus verbasciformis Klotzsch ex Schomburgk, nom. nud. =Hibiscus verbasciformis Klotzsch ex Hochreutiner
Ref. Robyns, 1966: 509; Fryxell, 1992: 57.

Kosteletzkya depressa (L.) O. Blanchard *et al.*
Syn. *Hibiscus pentaspermus* Bertero ex DC., nom. illeg., *Kosteletzkya pentasperma* (Bertero ex DC.) Grisebach, *Melochia depressa* L. (Sterculiaceae)
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 247; Fryxell, 1992: 58.
Herb or subshrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hudson 934 (MO!)
Depts.: LA

Kosteletzkya pentasperma (Bertero ex DC.) Grisebach =Kosteletzkya depressa (L.) O. Blanchard *et al.*
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 247.

[Kosteletzkya tubiflora (DC.) O. Blanchard & McVaugh]
Syn. *Hibiscus tubiflorus* DC.
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 252.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Krapovickasia flavescens (Cavanilles) Fryxell]
Syn. *Sida flavescens* Cavanilles, *Sida intermedia* St. Hilaire
Ref. Fryxell, 1978: 456.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Krapovickasia macrodon (DC) Fryxell]
Syn. *Sida macrodon* DC.
Ref. Fryxell, 1978: 456.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Krapovickasia physaloides (C. Presl) Fryxell
Syn. *Sida physaloides* C. Presl
Ref. Fryxell, 1978: 457.
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Fryxell (1988) suggests that the type may be mislabeled and not from Peru at all. The taxon is otherwise known only from Mexico.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (W photo F!)
Depts.: Without locality data.

Lavatera arborea L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 443; Fryxell, 1988: 257; Fryxell, 1992: 60.
Introduced shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ridoutt s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: CU, LI

Lavatera assurgentiflora Kellogg
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 443; Fryxell, 1988: 258; Fryxell 1992: 61.
Cultivated shrub. Disturbed areas.
Voucher: Miller *et al.* 12226 (USM!)
Depts.: JU, PU

[*Malache scabra* Vogel =Pavonia spicata Cavanilles]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 467; Robyns, 1966: 536.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Malachra alceifolia Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 458; Fryxell, 1988: 263; Fryxell, 1992: 62.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5010 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, AN, HU, JU, LA, LI, LO, MD, SM, UC

[Malachra capitata (L.) L.]
Syn. *Sida capitata* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 459; Fryxell, 1988: 265.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in Flora of Peru was redetermined as *M. ruderalis* (Krapovickas, pers. comm.).

[Malachra fasciata Jacquin]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 458; Fryxell, 1988: 268; Fryxell, 1992: 63.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Malachra poeppigii Guerke, nom. illeg. =Malachra ruderalis Guerke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 459; Fryxell, 1992: 64.

Malachra radiata (L.) L.
Syn. *Sida radiata* L.
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 269.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9872 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Malachra ruderalis Guerke
Syn. *Malachra poeppigii* Guerke, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 459; Fryxell, 1988: 265; Fryxell, 1992: 64.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2232* (W, B photo F!), Zúniga & Whitcomb 9 (USM!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, LL, LO, MD, SM, UC

Malachra rudis Bentham
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 65.
Subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 2144 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Malope parviflora L'Héritier =Palaua malvifolia Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 452.

Malva acaulis Dombey ex Cavanilles =Acaulimalva acaulis (Dombey ex Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 512; Krapovickas, 1974: 15.

Malva americana L. =Malvastrum americanum var. americanum
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 514; Hill, 1982a: 187; Fryxell, 1992: 71.

Malva capitata Cavanilles =Tarasa capitata (Cavanilles) Bates
Ref. Hill, 1982b: 377.

[*Malva caroliniana* L. =Modiola caroliniana (L.) G. Don]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 505; Fryxell, 1988: 306l Fryxell, 1992: 80.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Malva chilensis Braun & Bouché =Urocarpidium chilense (Braun & Bouché) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 515.

Malva coromandeliana L. =Malvastrum coromandelianum subsp. coromandelianum
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 516; Hill, 1982b: 324; Fryxell, 1992: 71.

Malva costata C. Presl =Urocarpidium limense (L.) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 524; Fryxell, 1992: 124.

Malva echinata C. Presl =Urocarpidium echinatum (C. Presl) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 524.

Malva haenkeana C. Presl =Urocarpidium peruvianum (L.) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 524.

Malva hornshuchiana Walpers =Tarasa hornschuchiana (Walpers) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 519; Hill, 1982b: 389.

Malva leprosa Ortega =Malvella leprosa (Ortega) Krapovickas
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 300.

Malva limensis L. =Urocarpidium limense (L.) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 524; Hill, 1982b: 391; Fryxell, 1992: 124.

Malva mathewsii Turczaninow =Urocarpidium peruvianum (L.) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 520; Díaz, 1970: 142; Fryxell & Krapovickas, 1990: 177.

Malva multicaulis Schlechtendal ex Britton pro syn. =Tarasa tenella (Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Ref. Hill, 1982b: 394.

Malva nubigena (Walpers) Weddell =Acaulimalva nubigena (Walpers) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 521; Krapovickas, 1974: 22.

Malva operculata Cavanilles =Tarasa operculata (Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 521; Hill, 1982b: 396.

[*Malva oriastra* Weddell =Acaulimalva oriastrum (Weddell) Krapovickas]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 522; Krapovickas, 1974: 24.

Malva parnassiaefolia (Hooker) Weddell =Acaulimalva parnassiaefolia (Hooker) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 521; Krapovickas, 1974: 25; Fryxell, 1992: 21.

Malva parnassiaefolia var. *lobulata* Weddell =Acaulimalva nubigena (Walpers) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 521; Krapovickas, 1974: 22.

Malva parviflora L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 481; Fryxell, 1988: 277; Fryxell, 1992: 69.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 728 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, JU, LI

Malva peruviana L. =Urocarpidium peruvianum (L.) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 524; Hill, 1982b: 399.

Malva plumosa C. Presl =Tarasa operculata (Cavanilles). Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 521; Hill, 1982a: 400.

Malva polystachya Cavanilles =Malvastrum americanum var. americanum
Ref. Hill, 1982a: 187.

Malva pygmaea (Remy) Weddell =Nototriche pygmaea (Remy) Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 561.

Malva rhizantha (A. Gray) Weddell =Acaulimalva rhizantha (A. Gray) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 525; Krapovickas, 1974: 31.

Malva richii (A. Gray) Weddell =Acaulimalva richii (A. Gray) Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 32.

Malva scabra Cavanilles =Malvastrum tomentosum subsp. tomentosum
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 526; Hill, 1982a: 211; Fryxell, 1992: 72.

Malva scoparia L'Héritier =Malvastrum tomentosum subsp. tomentosum
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 527; Hill, 1982a: 211; Fryxell, 1992: 72.

Malva scorpioides Turczaninow =Urocarpidium chilense (Braun & Bouché) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 515; Hill, 1982b: 399; Fryxell & Krapovickas, 1990: 177.

Malva spicata L. =Melochia spicata (L.) Fryxell (Sterculiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 514; Fryxell, 1988: 457.

Malva sylvestris L.
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 278; Fryxell, 1992: 69.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7646 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Malva tenella Cavanilles =Tarasa tenella (Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 528; Hill, 1982b: 406.

Malva tomentosa L. =Malvastrum tomentosum subsp. tomentosum
Ref. Hill, 1982a: 211; Fryxell, 1992: 72.

Malva verticillata L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 481; Dalby, 1968: 251.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Chanco 38 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, LI

Malvastrum acaule (Dombey ex Cavanilles) A. Gray =Acaulimalva acaulis (Dombey ex Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 512; Krapovickas, 1974: 15.

[*Malvastrum albertii* (Philippi) Reiche =Tarasa albertii Philippi]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 742; Hill, 1982b: 372.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Malvastrum alismatifolium Schumann & Hieronymus =Acaulimalva alismatifolia (Schumann & Hieronymus) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 513; Krapovickas, 1974: 16.

Malvastrum americanum (L.) Torrey var. **americanum**
Syn. *Malva americana* L., *Malva polystachya* Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 514; Hill, 1982a: 187; Fryxell, 1992: 71.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 8758 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HV, JU, LA, PI, TU

Malvastrum anthemidifolium (Remy) A. Gray =Nototriche anthemidifolia (Remy) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 537; Hill, 1982b: 373.

Malvastrum arequipense Johnston =Urocarpidium albiflorum Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 506; Hill, 1982b: 374.

Malvastrum aretioides A. Gray =Nototriche aretioides (A. Gray) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 537; Hill, 1982b: 374.

Malvastrum bakerianum A. W. Hill =Acaulimalva engleriana (Ulbrich) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 514; Krapovickas, 1974: 19.

Malvastrum bakerianum fo. *hirsutissimum* R. E. Fries =Acaulimalva engleriana (Ulbrich) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 514; Krapovickas, 1974: 19.

Malvastrum bakerianum var. *strigosum* A. W. Hill =Acaulimalva engleriana (Ulbrich) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 514; Krapovickas, 1974: 19.

Malvastrum betonicaefolium A. W. Hill =Acaulimalva betonicaefolia (A. W. Hill) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 515; Krapovickas, 1974: 16.

Malvastrum borussicum (Meyen) Weddell =Nototriche borussica (Meyen) A. W. Hill
Ref. Hill, 1982b: 375.

Malvastrum capitatum (Cavanilles) Grisebach =Tarasa capitata (Cavanilles) Bates
Ref. Hill, 1982b: 377.

Malvastrum castelnaeanum Weddell =Nototriche castelnaeana (Weddell) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 542; Hill, 1982b: 377.

Malvastrum cavanillesii A. Gray =Nototriche acaulis (Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 530; Krapovickas, 1973: 286.

Malvastrum condensatum Baker f. =Nototriche condensata (Baker f.) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 543; Hill, 1982b: 379.

Malvastrum congestiflorum Johnston =Tarasa congestiflora (Johnston) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 516; Hill, 1982b: 379.

Malvastrum copelandii Hieronymus =Nototriche orbignyana (Weddell) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 556; Hill, 1982b: 380.

Malvastrum coromandelianum (L.) Garcke subsp. **coromandelianum**
Syn. *Malva coromandeliana* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 516; Hill, 1982b: 324; Fryxell, 1992: 71.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides, shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19482 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, IC, JU, LA, LI, LL, PI, SM

Malvastrum crenatum A. W. Hill =Acaulimalva crenata (A. W. Hill) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 517; Krapovickas, 1974: 18.

Malvastrum depressum (Bentham) Svenson =Malvastrum tomentosum subsp. tomentosum
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 517; Hill, 1982a: 213; Fryxell, 1992: 72.

Malvastrum dimorphum Howell =Malvastrum tomentosum subsps. tomentosum
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 517: Hill, 1982a: 213; Fryxell, 1992: 72.

Malvastrum dryadifolium Solms =Acaulimalva dryadifolia (Solms) Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 19.

Malvastrum englerianum Ulbrich =Acaulimalva engleriana (Ulbrich) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 518; Krapovickas, 1974: 19.

Malvastrum flabellatum Weddell =Nototriche flabellata (Weddell) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 547; Hill, 1982b: 384.

Malvastrum hauthalii Ulbrich =Acaulimalva dryadifolia (Solms) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 518; Krapovickas, 1974: 19.

Malvastrum hinkleyorum Johnston =Urocarpidium chilense (Braun & Bouché) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 515; Hill, 1982b: 388.

Malvastrum hornschuchianum (Walpers) J. F. Macbride =Tarasa hornschuchiana (Walpers) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 519; Hill, 1982b: 389.

Malvastrum jorgensenii Johnston =Tarasa capitata (Cavanilles) Bates
Ref. Krapovickas, 1954: 138; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Malvastrum limense (L.) J. Ball =Urocarpidium limense (L.) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 524; Hill, 1982b: 391; Fryxell, 1992: 124.

Malvastrum lobulatum Weddell ex Mandon, nom. nud. =Nototriche obcuneata (Baker f.) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 555; Hill, 1982b: 392.

Malvastrum longirostre Weddell =Nototriche longirostris (Weddell) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 550; Hill, 1982b: 392.

Malvastrum macleanii A. Gray =Nototriche macleanii (A. Gray) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 552; Hill, 1982b: 392.

Malvastrum mandonii (Baker f.) J. F. Macbride =Tarasa mandonii (Baker f.) Kearney
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 520; Hill, 1982b: 392.

Malvastrum mandonianum Weddell =Nototriche mandoniana (Weddell) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 552; Hill, 1982b: 392.

Malvastrum mollendoense Ulbrich =Palaua guentheri F. Bruns
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 450; Hill, 1982b: 394.

Malvastrum multicaule Britton =Tarasa tenella (Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Ref. Hill, 1982b: 394.

Malvastrum nototrichoides Hochreutiner =Tarasa nototrichoides (Hochreutiner) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 742; Krapovickas, 1979: 48.

Malvastrum nubigenum (Walpers) Baker f. =Acaulimalva nubigena (Walpers) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 521; Krapovickas, 1974: 22.

Malvastrum nubigenum var. *pinnatifidum* R. E. Fries =Acaulimalva nubigena (Walpers) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 512; Krapovickas, 1974: 23.

Malvastrum obcuneatum Baker f. =Nototriche obcuneata (Baker f.) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 555; Hill, 1982b: 396.

Malvastrum operculatum (Cavanilles) Hochreutiner, nom. illeg. =Tarasa operculata (Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 521; Hill, 1982b: 396.

Malvastrum operculatum (Cavanilles) Baker f. =Tarasa operculata (Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 521; Hill, 1982b: 396.

Malvastrum orbignyanum Weddell =Nototriche orbignyana (Weddell) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 556; Hill, 1982b: 396.

[*Malvastrum oriastrum* (Weddell) Baker f. =Acaulimalva oriastra (Weddell) Krapovickas]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 522; Krapovickas, 1974: 24.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Malvastrum parnassiaefolium (Hooker) A. Gray =Acaulimalva parnassiaefolia (Hooker) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 522; Krapovickas, 1974: 25; Fryxell, 1992: 21.

Malvastrum pearcei Baker f. =Nototriche pearcei (Baker f.) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 556; Hill, 1982b: 398.

Malvastrum pediculariifolium (Meyen) A. Gray =Nototriche pedicullariifolia (Meyen) A. W. Hill
Ref. Hill, 1982b: 398.

[*Malvastrum pedicularifolium* var. *rugosum* (Philippi) Reiche =Nototriche rugosa (Philippi) A. W. Hill]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 562; Hill, 1982b: 398.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Malvastrum pennellii Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 523; Hill, 1982b: 398.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Treated by Hill (1982c) as an uncertain species the description of which resembles *Urocarpidium*.
Voucher: Pennell 13206* (F)
Depts.: AR

Malvastrum peruvianum (L.) A. Gray =Urocarpidium peruvianum (L.) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 524; Hill, 1982b: 399.

Malvastrum peruvianum var. *elongatum* Hochreutiner =Urocarpidium peruvianum (L.) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 743; Hill, 1982b: 399.

Malvastrum peruvianum var. *limense* (L.) Baker f. =Urocarpidium limense (L.) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 524; Hill, 1982b: 399; Fryxell, 1992: 124.

Malvastrum peruvianum var. *scorpioides* (Turczaninow) Baker =Urocarpidium chilense (Braun & Bouché) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 515; Hill, 1982b: 399.

Malvastrum phyllanthos (Cavanilles) A. Gray =Nototriche phyllanthos (Cavanilles) A. W. Hill
Ref. Hill, 1982b: 399; Fryxell, 1992: 83.

Malvastrum pichinchense (H.B.K.) A. Gray =Nototriche phyllanthos (H.B.K.) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 559; Fyxell, 1992: 83.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Malvastrum pinnatum (Cavanilles) A. Gray =Nototriche pinnata (Cavanilles) A. W. Hill
Ref. Krapovickas, 1973: 286.

Malvastrum plumosum (C. Presl) A. Gray =Tarasa operculata (Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 521; Hill, 1982b: 400.

Malvastrum purdiaei A. Gray var. *huantense* Baker f. =Acaulimalva betonicaefolia (A. W. Hill) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 515; Krapovickas, 1974: 16.

Malvastrum pygmaeum (Remy) A. Gray =Nototriche pygmaea (Remy) A. W. Hill

Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 561; Hill, 1982b: 401.

Malvastrum rauhii Hochreutiner =Acaulimalva rauhii (Hochreutiner) Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1974: 28.

Malvastrum rhizanthum A. Gray =Acaulimalva rhizantha (A. Gray) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 525; Krapovickas, 1974: 31.

Malvastrum richii A. Gray =Acaulimalva richii (A. Gray) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 525; Krapovickas, 1974: 32.

[*Malvastrum rugosum* Philippi =Nototriche rugosa (Philippi) A. W. Hill]
Ref. Hill, 1982b: 398.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Malvastrum rusbyi Britton =Tarasa hornschuchiana (Walpers) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 519; Krapovickas, 1954: 139; Hill, 1982b: 403.
Note: Treated by Hill (1982b) as a synonym of *Tarasa capitata*.

[*Malvastrum sajamense* Hieronymus =Nototriche sajamensis (Hieronymus) A. W. Hill]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 562; Hill, 1982b: 403.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Malvastrum sandemannii Sandwith =Modiolastrum sandemannii (Sandwith) S. R. Hill & Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 507; Hill & Fryxell, 1980: 484.

Malvastrum scabrum (Cavanilles) A. Gray =Malvastrum tomentosum subsp. tomentosum
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 526; Hill, 1982a: 211; Fryxell, 1992: 72.

Malvastrum scabrum var. *genuinum* E. Hassler, nom. illeg. =Malvastrum tomentosum subsp. tomentosum
Ref. Hill, 1982a: 211; Fryxell, 1992: 72.

Malvastrum scoparioides Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 526; Hill, 1982a: 220.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3196* (MOL), López & Sagástegui 8020 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LI, LL

Malvastrum scoparium (L'Héritier) A. Gray =Malvastrum tomentosum subsp. tomentosum
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 527; Hill, 1982a: 211; Fryxell, 1992: 72.

Malvastrum shepardae Johnston =Urocarpidium echinatum (C. Presl) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 527; Hill, 1982b: 404.

Malvastrum spicatum (L.) A. Gray =Melochia spicata (L.) Fryxell (Sterculiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 514; Fryxell, 1988: 457.

Malvastrum stenopetalum A. Gray =Nototriche stenopetala (A. Gray) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 564; Hill, 1982b: 404.

Malvastrum stuebelii Hieronymus =Acaulimalva stuebelii (Hieronymus) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 528; Krapovickas, 1974: 34.

Malvastrum tenellum (Cavanilles) Hieronymus =Tarasa tenella (Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 528; Hill, 1982b: 406.

Malvastrum tomentosum (L.) S. R. Hill subsp. **tomentosum**
Syn. *Malva scabra* Cavanilles, *Malva scoparia* L'Héritier, *Malva tomentosa* L., *Malvastrum depressum* (Bentham) Svenson, *Malvastrum dimorphum* Howell, *Malvastrum scabrum* (Cavanilles) A. Gray, *Malvastrum scabrum* var. *genuinum* E. Hassler, nom. illeg., *Malvastrum scoparium* (L'Héritier) A. Gray, *Sida depressa* Bentham, *Sphaeralcea scoparia* (L'Héritier) Tidestrom
Ref. Hill, 1982a: 211; Fryxell, 1992: 72.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, dry valleys, forests, grasslands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & López 10499 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, IC, LA, LI, LL, PI, TU

Malvastrum ulophyllum A. Gray =Nototriche ulophylla (A. Gray) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 567; Hill, 1982b: 408.

Malvastrum urbanianum Ulbrich =Tarasa urbaniana (Ulbrich) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 528; Hill, 1982b: 408.

Malvastrum weberbaueri Ulbrich =Acaulimalva weberbaueri (Ulbrich) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 529; Krapovickas, 1974: 35.

Malvaviscus arboreus Cavanilles
Syn. *Malvaviscus balbisii* DC., *Malvaviscus mollis* (Aiton) DC.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 455; Fryxell, 1988: 291.
Shrub. Andean II, Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 380 (USM!)
Depts.: JU, MD, TU, UC

Malvaviscus arboreus var. *longifolius* (Garcke) Schery =Malvaviscus penduliflorus DC.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 456; Schery, 1942: 218; Fryxell, 1992: 79.

Malvaviscus arboreus var. *penduliflorus* (DC.) Schery =Malvaviscus penduliflorus DC.
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 79.

Malvaviscus arboreus var. *williamsii* (Ulbrich) Schery =Malvaviscus concinnus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 457; Schery, 1942: 227; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Malvaviscus balbisii DC. =Malvaviscus arboreus Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 455.

Malvaviscus concinnus H.B.K.
Syn. *Malvaviscus arboreus* var. *williamsii* (Ulbrich) Schery, *Malvaviscus maynensis* Huber, *Malvaviscus ulei* Ulbrich, *Malvaviscus williamsii* Ulbrich
Ref. Schery, 1942: 209; Fryxell, 1992: 75.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ridoutt 13068 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

[Malvaviscus cuspidatus Turczaninow]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956; Schery, 1942: 218.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Malvaviscus elegans Linden & Planchon
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 78
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Without collection data.
Depts.: Without locality data.

Malvaviscus longifolius Garcke =Malvaviscus penduliflorus DC.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 456; Schery, 1942: 218; Fryxell, 1992: 79.

Malvaviscus maynensis Huber =Malvaviscus concinnus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 456; Schery, 1942: 218.

Malvaviscus mollis DC. =Malvaviscus arboreus Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 455; Fryxell, 1988: 291.

Malvaviscus penduliflorus DC.
Syn. *Malvaviscus arboreus* var. *longifolius* (Garcke) Schery, *Malvaviscus arboreus* var. *penduliflorus* (DC.) Schery, *Malvaviscus longifolius* Garcke
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 79.
Cultivated shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Boeke 1229 (CTES!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LI

[*Malvaviscus poeppigii* (Sprengel) G. Don =Hibiscus poeppigii (Sprengel) Garcke]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 475; Fryxell, 1988: 220.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Malvaviscus ulei Ulbrich =Malvaviscus concinnus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 456; Schery, 1942: 218.

Malvaviscus williamsii Ulbrich =Malvaviscus concinnus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 457; Schery, 1942: 227; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Malvella leprosa (Ortega) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malva leprosa* Ortega, *Sida leprosa* (Ortega) Schumann
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 300.
Herb. Coastal: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 7900 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LL

Malveopsis acaulis (Cavanilles) Kuntze =Nototriche acualis (Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1973: 286

Malveopsis pinnata (Cavanilles) Kuntze =Nototriche pinnata (Cavanilles) A. W. Hill
Ref. Krapovickas, 1973: 286.

[Modiola caroliniana (L.) G. Don]
Syn. *Malva caroliniana* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 505; Fryxell, 1988: 306; Fryxell, 1992: 80.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[*Modiola malvifolia* Grisebach =Modiolastrum malvifolium (Grisebach) Schumann]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 505; Hochenreutiner, 1917: 124; Krapovickas, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Modiolastrum malvifolium (Grisebach) Schumann]
Syn. *Modiola malvifolia* Grisebach
Ref. Hochreutiner, 1917: 124; Krapovickas, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Modiolastrum sandemannii (Sandwith) S. R. Hill & Fryxell
Syn. *Malvastrum sandemannii* Sandwith, *Sphaeralcea sandemannii* (Sandwith) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Hill & Fryxell, 1980: 484.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sandemann 4020* (K), Dillon *et al.* 3223 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Nototriche acaulis (Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malvastrum cavanillesii* A. Gray, *Malveopsis acualis* (Cavanilles) Kuntze, *Nototriche cavanillesii* (A. Gray) A. W. Hill, *Sida acaulis* Cavanilles
Ref. Krapovickas, 1973: 286; Fryxell, 1992: 81.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500- > 4500 m.
Note: Type probably from Peru despite Ecuador designation.
Voucher: López *et al.* 7588 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU

Nototriche acuminata A. W. Hill =Nototriche argentea A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 536; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Nototriche alternata A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 536; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 52.
Subshrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Stübel 108, packet 2* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AY, TA

Nototriche anthemidifolia (Remy) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum anthemidifolium* (Remy) A. Gray, *Nototriche cheilanthifolia* Turczaninow, *Nototriche discolor* Turczaninow, *Sida anthemidifolia* Remy
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 537, 743; Hill, 1982b: 373.
Subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P1138 (G!)
Depts.: AR, CU, PU, TA

Nototriche antoniana Chanco
Ref. Chanco, 1992: 12.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Cardich s.n.* (USM!), Tovar *et al.* 9788 (USM!)
Depts.: HU

Nototriche aretioides (A. Gray) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum aretioides* A. Gray, *Nototriche rauhii* Hochruetiner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 537.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Pickering s.n.* (US), Smith *et al.* 1380 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, HV, JU, LI, PA

Nototriche argentea A. W. Hill
Syn. *Nototriche acuminata* A. W. Hill, *Nototriche sericea* A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 538; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 52.
Herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3103* (B photo F!, USM!, G!), Cerrate 1470 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, HV, JU, PU, TA

Nototriche argylloides A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 538, 743; Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 199.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: disturbed areas. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Hill 80* (K!), Gutte 2308 (USM!)
Depts.: AR, JU, MO

Nototriche aristata A. W. Hill =Nototriche longirostris (Weddell) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 539; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Nototriche armeriifolia A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 539.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stafford 362* (K!)
Depts.: PU

Nototriche artemisioides A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 540.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4068* (G!), Smith 11381 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Nototriche azorella A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 540; Krapovickas, 1957a: 271.
Subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 957* (USM!), Werdemann 1152
Depts.: PU, TA

Nototriche borussica (Meyen) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum borussicum* (Meyen) Weddell, *Sida borussica* Meyen
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 541; Hill, 1982b: 375.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B lost, W photo F!), Rauh 450 (USM!)
Depts.: AR, HV, TA

Nototriche candaravica Ulbrich =Nototriche turritella A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 541; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Nototriche castelnaeana (Weddell) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum castelnaeanum* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 542; Hill, 1982b: 377.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Castelnau s.n.* (P), Núñez *et al.* 9002 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Nototriche cavanillesii (A. Gray) A. W. Hill =Nototriche acaulis (Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1973: 286.

Nototriche cheilanthifolia Turczaninow =Nototriche anthemidifolia (Remy) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 537; Fryxell & Krapovickas, 1990: 178.

Nototriche coccinea A. W. Hill.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 542.

Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3276* (USM!), Smith & Goodwin 8892 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Nototriche condensata (Baker f.) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum condensatum* Baker f., *Nototriche tucumana* var. *grandiflora* Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 543; Hill, 1982b: 379.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1972* (K!), Rauh & Hirsch P1479 (USM!)
Depts.: AP, CU, PU

Nototriche congesta A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 543; Krapovickas, 1957a: 271.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1018* (B photo F!), Sullivan & Sullivan 782 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PU

Nototriche cupuliforme Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 544; Krapovickas, 1953: 71.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 7119* (USM!)
Depts.: PU

Nototriche digitulifolia A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 544; Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 199.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Stafford 765* (K!), Muller & López 2007
Depts.: AR, PU

Nototriche discolor Turczaninow
=Nototriche anthemidifolia (Remy) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 537; Fryxell & Krapovickas, 1990: 178.

Nototriche dissecta A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 545.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K!), Herrera 2390 (F!)
Depts.: AP, CU, PU

Nototriche ellipticifolia Hochreutiner
Hochreutiner, 1957: 83.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P-1694* (G!)
Depts.: AP

Nototriche epileuca A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 545.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2801* (B photo F!), Cerrate 2582 (USM!)
Depts.: AN

Nototriche erinacea A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 546.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stafford 758* (K)
Depts.: PU

[Nototriche estipulata A. W. Hill ex Burtt]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 546; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 52.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type is from Chile (Krapovickas, pers. comm.).

[Nototriche famatinensis A. W. Hill]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 546; Krapovickas, 1953: 54.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru cites *Werdermann 1401*. This is the type of *Nototriche estipulata* from Volcán Tacora, Chile (Krapovickas, pers. comm.).

Nototriche flabellata (Weddell) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum flabellatum* Weddell, *Nototriche porphyrantha* Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 547; Hill, 1982b: 384.
Subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 961
Depts.: CU, PU

Nototriche foetida Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 548; Krapovickas, 1957a: 273.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7361* (F!), Pearson 3 (UC!)
Depts.: MO, TA

Nototriche glacialis Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 548.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6523* (USM!, F!)
Depts.: JU

Nototriche gracilens Killip & J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 548.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Soukup 3604* (US!)
Depts.: HU

Nototriche herrerae Ulbrich ex A. W. Hill
=Nototriche sulphurea A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 549.
Note: Treated here as a synonym based on annotation by M. Chanco (1979) at MO.

[Nototriche holosericea A. W. Hill]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 549; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 52.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru, *Herrera 2390*, has been redetermined as *N. dissecta* (Krapovickas, pers. comm.).

Nototriche incana Turczaninow
=Nototriche pedicullariifolia (Meyen) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 558; Fryxell & Krapovickas, 1990: 178.

Nototriche incisa Turczaninow
=Acaulimalva nubigena (Walpers) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 521; Krapovickas, 1974: 22; Fryxell & Krapovickas, 1990: 178.

Nototriche lanata A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 549.
Herb or subshrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 20920 (CTES!)
Depts.: PU

Nototriche lobulata (Weddell ex Mandon) Hochreutiner, nom. illeg. =Nototriche obcuneata (Baker f.) A. W. Hill
Ref. Hochreutiner, 1957: 79.

Nototriche lobulata (Weddell ex Mandon) J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg. =Nototriche obcuneata (Baker f.) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 555.

Nototriche longicaudicalis Hochreutiner
=Nototriche obtusa A. W. Hill
Ref. Hochreutiner, 1957: 79; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Nototriche longirostris (Weddell) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum longirostre* Weddell, *Nototriche aristata* A. W. Hill, *Nototriche longissima* A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 550; Hill, 1982b: 392.
Herb or subshrub. Andean III: bogs, disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Castelnau s.n.* (P!), Vargas 4032 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CU, HV, JU, PA, PU

Nototriche longissima A. W. Hill
=Nototriche longirostris (Weddell) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 551; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Nototriche longituba Burtt & A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 551.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams s.n.* (K!)
Depts.: PU

Nototriche lopezii Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1957b: 233.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: López 1020* (USM), Straw 2531 (USM!)
Depts.: LL

Nototriche macleanii (A. Gray) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum macleanii* A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 552; Hill, 1982b: 392.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Maclean s.n.* (K), Gutte 9286 (USM!)
Depts.: JU

Nototriche mandoniana (Weddell) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum mandonianum* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 552; Hill, 1982b: 392.
Subshrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 219
Depts.: AR, CU, HV, PU

Nototriche matthewsii A. W. Hill =Nototriche pinnata (Cavanilles) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 553; Krapovickas, 1973: 286.

Nototriche meyenii Solms ex Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 553; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 52.
Subshrub. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B photo F!), Raimondi s.n.
Depts.: HV, PU

[Nototriche nana A. W. Hill]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 554; Krapovickas, 1951: 110.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Nototriche nigrescens A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 554.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 381* (F!), Vargas 10581 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Nototriche obcuneata (Baker f.) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum lobulatum* Weddell ex Mandon, nom. nud., *Malvastrum obcuneatum* Baker f., *Nototriche lobulata* (Weddell ex Mandon) Hochreutiner, nom. illeg., *Nototriche lobulata* (Weddell ex Mandon) J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg., *Nototriche ticsanica* Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 555; Hill, 1982b: 396.
Herb or subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7320 (F!)
Depts.: AR, MO, PU

Nototriche obtusa A. W. Hill
Syn. *Notoriche longicaudicalis* Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 556.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2897* (USM!), Smith *et al.* 11651 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HV

Nototriche orbignyana (Weddell) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum copelandii* Hieronymus, *Malvastrum orbignyanum* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 556; Hill, 1982b: 396.
Subshrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Copeland s.n. (B lost)
Depts.: AR

Nototriche ovalifolia Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 743.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P1782a* (G)
Depts.: JU

Nototriche pearcei (Baker f.) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum pearcei* Baker f.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 556; Hill, 1982b: 398.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K), Proaño s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: AP, AY, JU

Nototriche pedatiloba A. W. Hill
Syn. *Nototriche pedatiloba* var. *appendiculata* Burtt
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 557; Hochreutiner, 1957: 83.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Hill 78* (K), Rauh & Hirsch P369B (USM!)
Depts.: AR, HV, PU

Nototriche pedatiloba var. *appendiculata* Burtt =Nototriche pedatiloba A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 557.

Nototriche pedicullariifolia (Meyen) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum pedicullariifolium* (Meyen) A. Gray, *Nototriche incana* Turczaninow, *Sida pedicullariifolia* Meyen
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 558; Hill, 1982b: 398.
Herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (K), Stafford 1262 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, HV, PU, TA

Nototriche pellicea A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 558.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Sharpe 168* (K!), Iltis *et al.* 1465 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: PU

Nototriche peruviana Chanco
Ref. Chanco, 1992: 14.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Chanco 368* (USM!), Urquizo s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: PA

Nototriche philippii A. W. Hill
Ref. Hochreutiner, 1957: 83; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 52
Herb or subshrub. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P1187 (G)
Depts.: CU

Nototriche phyllanthos (Cavanilles) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum phyllanthos* (Cavanilles) A. Gray, *Malvastrum pichinchense* (H.B.K.) A. Gray, *Nototriche pichinchensis* (H.B.K.) A. W. Hill, *Sida phyllanthos* Cavanilles, *Sida pichinchensis* H.B.K., *Sida saxifraga* Humbloldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 559; Hill, 1982b: 400; Fryxell, 1992: 83.
Herb or shrub. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P-JU), Rauh & Hirsch P-450 (G)
Depts.: HV

Nototriche pichinchensis (H.B.K.) A. W. Hill =Nototriche phyllanthos (Cavanilles) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 559; Hill, 1982b: 400; Fryxell, 1992: 83.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Nototriche pinnata (Cavanilles) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum pinnatum* (Cavanilles) A. Gray, *Malveopsis pinnata* (Cavanilles) Kuntze, *Nototriche matthewsii* A. W. Hill, *Sida pinnata* Cavanilles
Ref. Krapovickas, 1973: 286; Fryxell, 1992: 81.
Subshrub. Andean III: bogs, grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Note: Type probably from Peru, despite Ecaudor designation.
Voucher: Smith 11450 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU, LI, PA

Nototriche porphyranta Ulbrich =Nototriche flabellata (Weddell) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 560; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Nototriche pseudocompacta Hochreutiner =Nototriche ulophylla (A. Gray) A. W. Hill
Ref. Hochreutiner, 1957: 78; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Nototriche pseudopichinchensis Hochreutiner
Ref. Hochreutiner, 1957: 81.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P-1197* (USM!)
Depts.: CU

Nototriche purpurascens A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 560.
Subshrub. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Stafford 1267 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Nototriche pusilla A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 561; Krapovickas, 1951: 111.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2788* (USM!), Rauh & Hirsch P-446 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, HV, IC

Nototriche pygmaea (Remy) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malva pygmaea* (Remy) Weddell, *Malvastrum pygmaeum* (Remy) A. Gray, *Nototriche sarmentosa* A. W. Hill, *Nototriche wedermannii* Ulbrich, nom. illeg. *Sida pygmaea* Remy
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 561; Hill, 1982b: 401.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7359
Depts.: MO

Nototriche rauhii Hochreutiner =Nototriche aretioides (A. Gray) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 743; Hochreutiner, 1956: 178; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

[Nototriche rugosa (Philippi) A. W. Hill]
Syn. *Malvastrum pedicularifolium* var. *rugosum* (Philippi) Reiche, *Malvastrum rugosum* Philippi
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 562; Hill, 1982b: 398.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru, *Werdermann 1398*, is from Chile (Krapovickas, pers. comm.).

[Nototriche sajamensis (Hieronymus) A. W. Hill]
Syn. *Malvastrum sajamense* Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 562; Hill, 1982b: 403.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Nototriche salina Burtt & A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 563.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stafford 1325* (K!)
Depts.: AR

Nototriche sarmentosa A. W. Hill =Nototriche pygmaea (Remy) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 563; Krapovickas, 1951: 108; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Nototriche sepaliloba Hochreutiner
Ref. Hochreutiner, 1957: 80.
Herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P-368a* (G!), Weibel s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: AR, HV

Nototriche sericea A. W. Hill =Notoriche argentea A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 563; Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 199; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Nototriche staffordiae Burtt & A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 564.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stafford 1263* (K)
Depts.: PU

Nototriche stenopetala (A. Gray) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum stenopetalum* A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 564; Hill, 1982b: 404.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Pickering s.n.* (US), Kalenborn 116 (MO!)
Depts.: HV, JU, LI, PA

Nototriche sulcata Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1957b: 236.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 1184* (USM!), Tovar 2513 (USM!)
Depts.: AY, HV

Nototriche sulphurea A. W. Hill
Syn. *Nototriche herrerae* Ulbrich ex A. W. Hill, *Nototriche villosissima* Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 565.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 963* (USM!), Rauh & Hirsch P-1250 (USM!)
Depts.: AP, CU, PU

Nototriche ticsanica Ulbrich =Nototriche obcuneata (Baker f.) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 565; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Nototriche tovari Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1957b: 235.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 882* (USM!), Smith & Buddensiek 11216 (MO!)
Depts.: HV

Nototriche tucumana var. *grandiflora* Hochreutiner =Nototriche condensata (Baker f.) A. W. Hill
Ref. Hochreutiner, 1957: 79; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Nototriche turritella A. W. Hill
Syn. *Nototriche candaravica* Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 566; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 53.
Herb or subshrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Hill 81* (K), Müller & Guillén 13490 (USM!)
Depts.: AR, TA

Nototriche ulophylla (A. Gray) A. W. Hill
Syn. *Malvastrum ulophyllum* A. Gray, *Nototriche pseudocompacta* Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 567; Hill, 1982b: 408.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Pickering s.n.* (US), Rauh & Hirsch P-374A (USM!)
Depts.: HV, LI

Nototriche vargasii Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 567.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 10582* (USM!), Vargas 10801 (USM!)
Depts.: CU

Nototriche villosissima Hochreutiner =Nototriche sulphurea A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 744; Hochreutiner, 1956: 180; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Nototriche wedermannii Ulbrich, nom. illeg. =Nototriche pygmaea (Remy) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 563; Krapovickas, 1951: 108; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Palaua camanensis Ferreyra & Chanco
Ref. Ferreyra & Chanco, 1980: 97.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8842* (USM), Ferreyra 11695 (USM!)
Depts.: AR

Palaua declinata Moench =Palaua malvifolia Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 452.

Palaua dissecta Bentham
Syn. *Palaua flexuosa* Masters, *Palaua geranioides* Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 449; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 53.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Maclean s.n.*, Dillon & Dillon 3887 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, IC, LI, MO, TA

Palaua flexuosa Masters =Palaua dissecta Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 449.

Palaua geranioides Ulbrich =Palaua dissecta Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 449.

Palaua guentheri F. Bruns
Syn. *Malvastrum mollendoense* Ulbrich, *Palaua mollendoensis* (Ulbrich) Johnston, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 450; Hill, 1982b: 394.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Guenther & Buchtein 191* (HBG photo F!), Mexia 4180 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Palaua inconspicua I. A. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 451; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 53.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Johnston 3565*
Depts.: AR, LL

Palaua lomageiton Ulbrich =Palaua moschata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 452.

Palaua malvifolia Cavanilles
Syn. *Malope parviflora* L'Héritier, *Palaua declinata* Moench, *Palaua micrantha* Ulbrich, *Palaua micrantha* var. *hirsuta* Ulbrich, *Palaua parviflora* (L'Héritier) Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 452.
Herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.*, Angulo 1195 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, LL

Palaua micrantha Ulbrich =Palaua malvifolia Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 452.

Palaua micrantha var. *hirsuta* Ulbrich =Palaua malvifolia Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 452.

Palaua mollendoensis (Ulbrich) Johnston, nom. illeg. =Palaua guentheri F. Bruns
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 450.

Palaua mollendoensis Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 449.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1584*, Dillon & Dillon 3878 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Palaua moschata Cavanilles
Syn. *Palaua lomageiton* Ulbrich, *Palaua moschata* var. *macrantha* R.E. Fries, *Sidalcea nodosa* Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 452; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 53.
Herb or subshrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (MA photo F!), Dillon & Dillon 3897 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AN, AR, IC, LA, LI, LL, TA

Palaua moschata var. *macrantha* R. E. Fries =Palaua moschata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 452.

Palaua parviflora (L'Héritier) Hochreutiner =Palaua malvifolia Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 452.

Palaua pusilla Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 449.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1496* (B photo F!), Dillon *et al.* 3381 (USM!)
Depts.: AR, TA

Palaua rhombifolia R. Graham
Syn. *Sidalcea peruviana* Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 453.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Cruckshanks s.n.*, López *et al.* 8401 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI, LL

Palaua rhombifolia var. *acaulis* Hochreutiner =Palaua tomentosa Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 455.

Palaua tomentosa Hochreutiner
Syn. *Palaua rhombifolia* var. *acaulis* Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 454.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Worth & Morrison 15629 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, IC, MO

Palaua trisepala Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 742.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P474* (USM!), Dillon & Dillon 3877 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, IC

Palaua velutina Ulbrich & A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 454.
Endemic herb. Andean I, Coastal: lomas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Woitschach s.n.*, Dillon & Dillon 3736 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AR, IC, TA

Palaua weberbaueri Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 454.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1470* (B photo F!), Dillon & Dillon 3700 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AR, MO, TA

Pavonia betonicaefolia C. Presl
Ref. Kearney, 1958b: 244
Note: Type from Peru but information not located.

Pavonia castanaefolia St. Hilaire & Naudin
Syn. *Pavonia nana* Ulbrich, nom. illeg., *Pavonia parva* Ulbrich
Ref. Guerke, 1892: 491; Fryxell, 1992: 87.
Subshrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 11935 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pavonia communis St. Hilaire
Syn. *Pavonia spinifex* var. *communis* (St. Hilaire) Guerke
Ref. Guerke, 1892: 481.
Herb or subshrub.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10400 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Pavonia costaricensis Hochreutiner =Pavonia oxyphyllaria J. D. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 464; Robyns, 1966: 539; Fryxell, 1992: 93.

Pavonia fruticosa (Miller) Fawcett & Rendle
Syn. *Pavonia typhalaea* (L.) Cavanilles, *Sida fruticosa* Miller, *Urena typhalaea* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 462; Kearney, 1958b: 228; Fryxell, 1992: 89.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 2378 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Pavonia hexaphylla (S. Moore) Krapovickas
Syn. *Pavonia kunthii* var. *pohlii* Guerke, *Pavonia mutisii* var. *hexaphylla* S. Moore
Ref. Krapovickas, 1983: 269.
Subshrub. Amazonian: savannas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37696 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Pavonia hieronymi Guerke
Ref. Guerke, 1892: 509.
Herb or shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5876 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Pavonia insperabilis Fryxell
Ref. Fryxell, 1990: 168.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 7018* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Pavonia kunthii var. *mollis* (H.B.K.) Guerke =Pavonia mollis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 463; Fryxell, 1992: 91.

Pavonia kunthii var. *pohlii* Guerke =Pavonia hexaphylla (S. Moore) Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1983: 269

Pavonia leucantha Garcke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 463; Kearney, 1958b: 229; Fryxell, 1992: 90.
Herb, shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2302* (F), Díaz & Baldeón 2266 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Pavonia mollis H.B.K.
Syn. *Pavonia kunthii* var. *mollis* (H.B.K.) Guerke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 463; Kearney, 1958b: 237; Fryxell, 1992: 91.

Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3538 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

[Pavonia mutisii H.B.K.]
Syn. *Asterochlaena cuspidata* Garcke, *Hibiscus cordifolius* L. f., nom. illeg.
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 92.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pavonia mutisii var. *hexaphylla* S. Moore =Pavonia hexaphylla (S. Moore) Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1983: 269.

Pavonia nana Ulbrich, nom. illeg. =Pavonia castanaefolia St. Hilaire & Naudin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 465; Kearney, 1958b: 244; Fryxell, 1992: 87.

Pavonia oxyphyllaria J. D. Smith
Syn. *Pavonia costaricensis* Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 464; Robyns, 1966: 539; Fryxell, 1992: 93.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9356 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Pavonia paniculata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 464; Robyns, 1966: 534; Fryxell, 1992: 93.
Herb, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (MA), Schunke 10501 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, PA, PI, SM, UC

Pavonia parva Ulbrich =Pavonia castanaefolia St. Hilaire & Naudin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 465; Kearney, 1958b: 230; Fryxell, 1992: 87.

Pavonia peruviana Guerke
Syn. *Pavonia warmingiana* Guerke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 465; Kearney, 1958b: 230; Fryxell, 1992: 94.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1584*, Gentry *et al.* 65427 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Pavonia riedelii Guerke =Peltaea riedelii (Guerke) Standley
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 466; Krapovickas & Cristóbal, 1965: 180.

Pavonia sepium St. Hilaire subsp. *macrocarpa* R. E. Fries =Pavonia sepium subsp. sepium
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 466; Fryxell, 1992: 97.

Pavonia sepium subsp. **sepium**
Syn. *Pavonia sepium* subsp. *macrocarpa* R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 466; Kearney, 1958b: 228; Fryxell, 1992: 97.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 8566 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, PI

Pavonia sidifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 467; Robyns, 1966: 535.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, rocky slopes, savannas. 0-1500 m.
Note: Spelled "*sidaefolia*" in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 44956 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, SM

[Pavonia spicata Cavanilles]
Syn. *Malache scabra* Vogel
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 467; Robyns, 1966: 536.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pavonia spinifex (L.) Cavanilles
Syn. *Hibiscus spinifex* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 468; Robyns, 1966: 538.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, seasonally inundated areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 8991 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, PI

Pavonia spinifex var. *communis* (St. Hilaire) Guerke =Pavonia communis St. Hilaire
Ref. Guerke, 1892: 481.

Pavonia typhalaea (L.) Cavanilles =Pavonia fruticosa (Miller) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 462; Kearney, 1958b: 243; Fryxell, 1992: 89.

Pavonia warmingiana Guerke =Pavonia peruviana Guerke
Ref. Guerke, 1892: 488; Fryxell, 1992: 94.
Note: Krapovickas (pers. comm.) treats this as a synonym of *Pavonia castanaefolia*.

Peltaea riedelii (Guerke) Standley
Syn. *Pavonia riedelii* Guerke
Ref. Krapovickas & Cristóbal, 1965: 180.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3581 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Pseudabutilon hitchcockii Ulbrich =Abutilon dispermum (Hochreutiner) Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 482; Fryxell, 1992: 12.

Pseudabutilon nigripunctulatum (Ulbrich) R. E. Fries =Abutilon nigripunctulatum Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 488.

Pseudabutilon spicatum (H.B.K.) R. E. Fries =Briquetia spicata (H.B.K.) Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 489; Fryxell, 1988: 136; Fryxell, 1992: 32.

Pseudabutilon weberbaueri Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 490.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6169*, Alza 14 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, SM

Sida abutifolia Miller
Syn. *Sida procumbens* Swartz
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 379; Fryxell, 1992: 101.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 8283 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Sida acaulis Cavanilles =Nototriche acaulis (Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 530.

Sida acuminata DC. =Sidastrum multiflorum (Jacquin) Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 575; Fryxell, 1979a: 298.

Sida acuta Burman f.
Syn. *Sida carpinifolia* L. f., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 575; Fryxell, 1988: 380; Fyxell, 1992: 101.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8259 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PI, PU, SM, UC

Sida acuta var. *hispida* Schumann =Sida bakeriana Rusby ex Baker
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 576; Schumann, 1891: 327; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Sida alba L. =Sida spinosa L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 576; Fryxell, 1988: 407; Fryxell, 1992: 112.

Sida amplissima L. =Wissadula amplissima (L.) R. E. Fries
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 451; Fryxell, 1992: 132.

Sida angustifolia Lamarck, nom. illeg. =Sida spinosa L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 586; Fryxell, 1988: 407; Fryxell, 1992: 112.

Sida angustifolia Miller =Sida spinosa L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 576; Fryxell, 1988: 407; Fryxell, 1992: 112.

Sida anthemidifolia Remy =Nototriche anthemidifolia (Remy) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 537; Hill, 1982b: 373.

[*Sida arborea* L. f. =Abutilon arboreum (L. f.) Sweet]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 492; Kearney, 1958a: 214.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sida aurita Link =Abutilon auritum (Link) Sweet
Ref. Adams, 1972: 462.

Sida bakeriana Rusby ex Baker
Syn. *Sida acuta* var. *hispida* Schumann
Ref. Baker, 1894: 38.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Timaná & Astete 645 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Sida bastardia DC. =Bastardia viscosa (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 117; Fryxell, 1992: 29.

Sida bivalvis Cavanilles =Bastardia bivalvis (Cavanilles) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 590; Fryxell, 1988: 116; Fryxell, 1992: 27.

Sida borussica Meyen =Nototriche borussica (Meyen) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 541; Hill, 1982b: 375.

Sida calyptrata Cavanilles =Gaya calyptrata (Cavanilles) H.B.K. ex Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 568; Fryxell, 1988: 156; Fryxell, 1992: 36.

Sida campestris Bentham =Sida salviifolia C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 585; Fryxell, 1985: 80; Fryxell, 1992: 109.

[*Sida capitata* L. =Malachra capitata (L.) L.]
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 265.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sida carpinifolia L. f., nom. illeg. =Sida acuta Burman f.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 575; Fryxell, 1988: 380; Fryxell, 1992: 101.

Sida chachapoyensis Baker f. =Tetrasida chachapoyensis (Baker f.) Fryxell & Fuertes
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 576; Krapovickas, 1969b: 34; Fryxell & Fuertes, 1992: 444.

Sida ciliaris L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 577; Fryxell, 1988: 385l Fryxell, 1992: 102.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 600 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LA, TU

Sida circinnata Willdenow ex Sprengel =Bastardia viscosa (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 118; Fryxell, 1992: 29.

Sida cistiflora L'Héritier =Abutilon mollissimum (Cavanilles) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 498; Kearney, 1958a: 214; Fryxell, 1992: 15.

Sida contracta Link =Wissadula contracta (Link) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 453.

[Sida cordata (Burman f.) Borssum Waalkes]
Syn. *Melochia cordata* Burman f. (Sterculiaceae), *Sida veronicaefolia* Lamarck
Ref. Fryxell, 1985: 69.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sida cordifolia L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 577; Fryxell, 1988: 389; Fryxell, 1992: 103.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7120 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HV, JU, LI, LO, PI, SM

Sida crispa L. =Herissantia crispa (L.) Brizicky
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 494; Brizicky, 1968: 279; Fryxell, 1992: 44.

Sida cristata L. =Anoda cristata (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 589; Fryxell, 1987: 495; Fryxell, 1992: 24.

Sida decandra R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 579; Burandt, 1992: 169; Fryxell, 1992: 104.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, lomas. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Mostacero 9118 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, LL, PI

Sida decumbens St. Hilaire & Naudin =Sida jussieana DC.
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 395.

Sida depressa Bentham =Malvastrum tomentosum subsp. tomentosum
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 517; Hill, 1982a: 213; Fryxell, 1992: 72.

Sida dictyocarpa Grisebach
Ref. Rodrigo, 1946: 147.
Herb.
Voucher: Chanco 1984 (USM!)
Depts.: PI

Sida disticha Cavanilles =Gaya calyptrata (Cavanilles) H.B.K. ex Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 568; Fryxell, 1992: 36.

Sida dombeyana DC., nom. illeg. =Sida repens Dombey ex Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 587; Fryxell, 1985: 71; Fryxell, 1992: 108.

Sida excelsior Cavanilles =Wissadula excelsior (Cavanilles) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 483; Fryxell, 1988: 454; Fryxell, 1992: 134.

[*Sida ferruginea* (H.B.K.) DC. =Wissadula ferruginea (H.B.K.) Garcke & Schumann]
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 134.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Sida flavescens* Cavanilles =Krapovickasia flavescens (Cavanilles) Fryxell]
Ref. Fryxell, 1978: 456.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sida floribunda H.B.K. =Sidastrum paniculatum (L.) Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 582; Fryxell, 1978: 453; Fryxell, 1992: 116.

Sida foetida Cavanilles =Bastardia viscosa (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 117; Fryxell, 1992: 29.

Sida fruticosa Miller =Pavonia fruticosa (Miller) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 462; Robyns, 1966: 537; Fryxell, 1992: 89.

Sida gigantea Jacquin =Abutilon giganteum (Jacquin) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 495; Robyns, 1966: 576.

Sida glomerata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 578; Robyns, 1966: 559; Fryxell, 1992: 105.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.*, Ayala 1857 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, SM

Sida grandiflora Poiret =Abutilon peruvianum (Lamarck) Kearney
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 492.

Sida grandifolia Willdenow =Abutilon grandifolium (Willdenow) Sweet
Ref. Krapovickas, pers. comm.

[*Sida grewiifolia* (Ulbrich) Hochreutiner ex J. F. Macbride =Abutilon grewiifolium (Ulbrich) Krapovickas]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 578; Krapovickas, 1969b: 39.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sida hernandioides L'Héritier =Wissadula amplissima (L.) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 484; Fryxell, 1988: 451: Fryxell, 1992: 132.

Sida hirta Lamarck =Abutilon hirtum (Lamarck) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 496; Adams, 1972: 463.

Sida indica L. =Abutilon indicum (L.) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 496; Adams, 1972: 463.

[*Sida intermedia* St. Hilaire =Krapovickasia flavescens (Cavanilles) Fryxell]

Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 581; Fryxell, 1978: 456.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sida jamesonii Baker f. =Sidasodes jamesonii (Baker f.) Fryxell.
Ref. Fryxell & Fuertes, 1992: 440.

Sida jatrophoides L'Héritier
Syn. *Sida rupo* Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 579; Burandt, 1992: 174.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P, B photo F!), Weberbauer 7427 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, IC, JU, LI, LL, MO, PI, TA

Sida jussieana DC.
Syn. *Sida decumbens* St. Hilaire & Naudin
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 395.
Herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P-JU), Ferreyra *et al.* 10675 (USM!)
Depts.: TU

Sida kohautiana C. Presl =Sida setosa Martius ex Colla
Ref. Fryxell, 1985: 89; Fryxell, 1992: 110.

Sida leprosa (Ortega) Schumann =Malvella leprosa (Ortega) Krapovickas
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 300.

Sida limensis R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 590.
Endemic herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Asplund 1102*, Cerrate & Ferreyra 4997 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, LA, LI

Sida linearifolia St. Hilaire
Ref. Robyns, 1966: 564.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 15524 (USM!)
Depts.: SM

Sida linifolia Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 580; Fryxell, 1988: 398.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P-JU), Plowman 6025 (USM!)
Depts.: SM

Sida lomageiton Ulbrich =Sida oligandra Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 580; Burandt, 1992: 165.

Sida lomana F. Bruns =Sida oligandra Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 580; Burandt, 1992: 165.

[*Sida macrodon* DC. =Krapovickasia macrodon (DC.) Fryxell]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 581; Fryxell, 1978: 456.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sida mathewsii Turczaninow =Melochia pyramidata L. var. pyramidata (Sterculiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 628; Fryxell & Krapovickas, 1990: 180.

Sida mollis Ortega, nom. illeg. =Abutilon grandifolium (Willdenow) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 492; Kearney, 1958a: 215.

Sida mollissima Cavanilles =Abutilon mollissimum (Cavanilles) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 498; Kearney, 1958a: 214.

Sida multiflora Jacquin =Sidastrum multiflorum (Jacquin) Fryxell
Ref. Fryxell, 1979a: 298.

Sida myriantha Planchon & Linden ex Triana & Planchon =Abutilon myrianthum (Planchon & Linden ex Triana & Planchon) Krapovickas
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 30.

Sida nubigena Walpers =Acaulimalva nubigena (Walpers) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 521; Krapovickas, 1974: 22.

Sida nudiflora L'Héritier =Wissadula stellata (Cavanilles) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 486; Fryxell, 1992: 137.

Sida nutans L'Héritier =Gaya calyptrata (Cavanilles) H.B.K. ex Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 568; Fryxell, 1988: 156: Fryxell, 1992: 36.

Sida oligandra Schumann
Syn. *Sida lomageiton* Ulbrich, *Sida lomana* F. Bruns, *Sida patuliloba* R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 582; Burandt, 1992: 165.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Burandt 2385 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CU, LI, LL

Sida ovalis Kosteletzky
Shrub.
Note: Type from Peru but information not located.
Depts.: LI

Sida palmata Cavanilles
Syn. *Sida ricinoides* L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 582; Burandt, 1992: 171; Fryxell, 1992: 105.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & López 10527 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL, PI

Sida paniculata L. =Sidastrum paniculatum (L.) Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 582; Fryxell, 1978: 453; Fryxell, 1992: 116.

Sida paniculata var. *rufescens* Baker f. =Sidastrum paniculatum (L.) Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 583; Fryxell, 1978: 453.

Sida parnassiaefolia Hooker =Acaulimalva parnassiaefolia (Hooker) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 522; Krapovickas, 1974: 25; Fryxell, 1992: 21.

Sida patuliloba R. E. Fries =Sida oligandra Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 583; Burandt, 1992: 165.

Sida pediculariifolia Meyen =Nototriche pedicullariifolia (Meyen) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 558; Hill, 1982b: 398.

Sida pedunculariis (H.B.K.) DC. =Abutilon pedunculare H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 499; Burandt & Fryxell, 1990: 51.

Sida periplocifolia C. Presl =Wissadula periplocifolia (L.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 487; Fryxell, 1988: 454.

Sida periplocifolia var. *peruviana* DC. =Wissadula periplocifolia (L.) C. Presl
Ref. De Candolle, 1824: 468.

Sida peruviana Lamarck =Abutilon peruvianum (Lamarck) Kearney
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 492; Kearney, 1958a: 214.

Sida phyllanthos Cavanilles =Nototriche phyllanthos (Cavanilles) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 559; Hill, 1982b: 399; Fryxell, 1992: 83.

Sida physaloides C. Presl =Krapovickasia physaloides (C. Presl) Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 581; Fryxell, 1978: 457.

Sida pichinchensis H.B.K. =Nototriche phyllanthos (Cavanilles) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 559; Hill, 1982b: 400; Fryxell, 1992: 83.

Sida pilosa Miller =Melochia pilosa (Miller) Fawcett & Rendle (Sterculiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 627; Goldberg, 1967: 241.

Sida pinnata Cavanilles =Nototriche pinnata (Cavanilles) A. W. Hill
Ref. Krapovickas, 1973: 286.

Sida poeppigiana (Schumann) Fryxell
Syn. *Sida rhombifolia* var. *poeppigiana* Schumann
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 106.

Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 45* (G!), Sánchez 1562 (CPUN)
Depts.: CA, CU

Sida pohliana C. Presl =Sida setosa C. Martius ex Colla
Ref. Fryxell 1992: 110.

Sida procumbens Swartz =Sida abutifolia Miller
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 379; Fryxell, 1992: 101.

Sida pseudourens Baker =Sida urens L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 586; Fryxell, 1988: 410.

Sida pulverulenta (Ulbrich) Kearney =Sidasodes jamesonii (Baker f.) Fryxell & Fuertes
Ref. Kearney, 1958a: 212; Fryxell, 1992: 115.

Sida pygmaea Remy =Nototriche pygmaea (Remy) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 561; Hill, 1982b: 401.

Sida radiata L. =Malachra radiata (L.) L.
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 269.

Sida reflexa Lamarck =Abutilon reflexum (Lamarck) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 501; Burandt & Fryxell, 1990: 54; Fryxell, 1992: 17.

Sida repens Dombey ex Cavanilles
Syn. *Sida dombeyana* DC., nom. illeg., *Sida veronicaefolia* var. *dombeyana* (DC.) Baker, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 587; Fryxell, 1985: 71; Fryxell, 1992: 108.
Subshrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P-JU, MA), Sagástegui *et al.* 7908 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI

Sida retrorsa L'Héritier =Abutilon reflexum (Lamarck) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 501; Burandt & Fryxell, 1990: 54; Fryxell, 1992: 17.

Sida rhombifolia L.
Syn. *Sida rhombifolia* var. *guazumifolia* (Klotzsch) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 584; Fryxell, 1988: 403: Fryxell, 1992: 109.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, dry valleys, forests, grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1418 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, LO, MD, PA, PI, PU, SM, TU, UC

Sida rhombifolia var. *guazumifolia* (Klotzsch) Schumann =Sida rhombifolia L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 584.

Sida rhombifolia var. *poeppigiana* Schumann =Sida poeppigiana (Schumann) Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 584; Fryxell, 1992: 106.

Sida rhombifolia var. *pohiliana* (C. Presl) Baker =Sida setosa C. Martius ex Colla
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 110.

Sida rhombifolia var. *surinamensis* (Miquel) Schumann =Sida setosa C. Martius ex Colla
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 584; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Sida ricinoides L'Héritier =Sida palmata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 582; Burandt, 1992: 171; Fryxell, 1992: 105.

Sida ruizii Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 585; Kearney, 1958c: 259.
Herb or subshrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: Without locality data.

Sida rupo Ulbrich =Sida jatrophoides L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 579; Burandt, 1992: 174.

Sida salviifolia C. Presl
Syn. *Sida campestris* Bentham, *Sida salviifolia* var. *submutica* Howell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 585; Fryxell, 1988: 406; Fryxell, 1992: 109.
Herb or subshrub. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Note: Spelled "*salviaefolia*" in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Ferreyra 12323 (USM!)
Depts.: PI

Sida salviifolia var. *submutica* Howell =Sida salviifolia C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 585; Kearney, 1958c: 261; Fryxell, 1992: 109.

Sida saxifraga Humboldt & Bonpland =Nototriche phyllanthos (Cavanilles) A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 559; Fryxell, 1992: 83.

Sida setosa C. Martius ex Colla
Syn. *Sida kohautiana* C. Presl, *Sida pohliana* C. Presl, *Sida rhombifolia* var. *pohiliana* (C. Presl) Baker, *Sida rhombifolia* var. *surinamensis* (Miquel) Schumann, *Sida surinamensis* Miquel
Ref. Fryxell, 1985: 89; Fryxell, 1992: 110.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10279 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, LO, MD, PU, SM, UC

Sida spinosa L.
Syn. *Sida alba* L., *Sida angustifolia* Lamarck, nom. illeg., *Sida angustifolia* Miller, *Sida spinosa* var. *angustifolia* (Lamarck) Grisebach, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 586; Fryxell, 1988: 407; Fryxell, 1992: 112.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4376 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, IC, LA, LI, LL, MO, SM

Sida spinosa var. *angustifolia* (Lamarck) Grisebach, nom. illeg. =Sida spinosa L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 586; Fryxell, 1988: 407.

Sida stellata Cavanilles =Wissadula stellata (Cavanilles) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 486; Fryxell, 1992: 137.

Sida surinamensis Miquel =Sida setosa C. Martius ex Colla
Ref. Fryxell, 1985: 89; Fryxell, 1992: 110.

Sida sylvatica Cavanilles =Abutilon sylvaticum (Cavanilles) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 502.

Sida tulla Ulbirch =Abutilon tulla (Ulbrich) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 592; Krapovickas, 1969: 43.

Sida umbellata L. =Abutilon umbellatum (L.) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 503; Fryxell, 1992: 19.

Sida urens L.
Syn. *Sida pseudourens* Baker
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 586; Fryxell, 1988: 409; Fryxell, 1992: 113.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 29446 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, SM, UC

[*Sida veronicaefolia* Lamarck =Sida cordata (Burman f.) Borssum Waalkes]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 587; Fryxell, 1985: 70.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sida veronicaefolia var. *dombeyana* (DC.) Baker, nom. illeg. =Sida repens Dombey ex Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 587.

Sida villosa Miller =Melochia spicata (L.) Fryxell (Sterculiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 628; Goldberg, 1967: 282.

Sida virgata Cavanilles =Abutilon virgatum (Cavanilles) Sweet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 504; Fryxell, 1992: 20.

Sida viscosa L. =Bastardia viscosa (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 591; Fryxell, 1988: 117; Fryxell, 1992: 29.

Sida weberbaueri Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 588; Kearney, 1958c: 264; Fryxell, 1992: 114.
Herb or shrub. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5959* (F), Díaz & Baldeón 2361 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, LA, LL, PI, TU

Sidalcea nodosa Turczaninow =Palaua moschata Cavanilles
Ref. Krapovickas, 1969a: 10; Fryxell & Krapovickas, 1990: 181.

Sidalcea peruviana Turczaninow =Palaua rhombifolia R. Graham
Ref. Krapovickas, 1969a: 10; Fryxell & Krapovickas, 1990: 181.

Sidasodes jamesonii (Baker f.) Fryxell & Fuertes
Syn. *Abutilon pulverulentum* Ulbrich, *Sida jamesonii* Baker f., *Sida pulverulenta* (Ulbrich) Kearney
Ref. Fryxell & Fuertes, 1992: 440.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9647 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, TU

Sidastrum acuminatum (DC.) Fryxell =Sidastrum multiflorum (Jacquin) Fryxell
Ref. Fryxell, 1979a: 298.

Sidastrum multiflorum (Jacquin) Fryxell
Syn. *Sida acuminata* DC., *Sida multiflora* Jacquin, *Sidastrum acuminatum* (DC.) Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 575; Fryxell, 1979a: 298.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Sidastrum paniculatum (L.) Fryxell
Syn. *Sida floribunda* H.B.K., *Sida paniculata* L., *Sida paniculata* var. *rufescens* Baker f.
Ref. Fryxell, 1978: 453; Fryxell, 1992: 116.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, dry valleys, forests, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8049 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, IC, LA, LI, LL, PI

Sphaeralcea arequipensis (Johnston) Krapovickas =Urocarpidium albiflorum Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 506.

Sphaeralcea hornschuchiana (Walpers) Baker f. =Tarasa hornschuchiana (Walpers) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 519.

Sphaeralcea mandonii Baker f. =Tarasa mandonii (Baker f.) Kearney
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 520; Hill, 1982b: 393.

Sphaeralcea sandemanii (Sandwith) J. F. Macbride =Modiolastrum sandemannii (Sandwith) S. R. Hill & Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 507; Hill & Fryxell, 1980: 484.

Sphaeralcea scoparia (L'Héritier) Tidestrom =Malvastrum tomentosum subsp. tomentosum
Ref. Hill, 1982a: 211; Fryxell, 1992: 72.

Sphaeralcea weberbaueri Krapovickas =Urocarpidium albiflorum Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 506.

[Tarasa albertii Philippi]
Syn. *Malvastrum albertii* (Philippi) Reiche
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 742; Hill, 1982b: 372.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru was redetermined to *Urocarpidium peruvianum* by Krapovickas (pers. comm.).

Tarasa capitata (Cavanilles) Bates
Syn. *Malva capitata* Cavanilles, *Malvastrum capitatum* (Cavanilles) Grisebach, *Malvastrum jorgensenii* Johnston, *Tarasa jorgensenii* (Johnston) Krapovickas
Ref. Hill, 1982b: 377.
Epiphytic herb, or shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: López 8307 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HV, JU, LL, MO, PU

Tarasa cardenasii Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1954: 131.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Mostacero 10457 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Tarasa cerratei Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1954: 125.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 1932* (SI), Núñez & Argue 8114 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LI, PU

Tarasa congestiflora (Johnston) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malvastrum congestiflorum* Johnston
Ref. Krapovickas, 1954: 138.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Hinkley & Hinkley 37* (GH), Pennell 13168 (US)
Depts.: AR, CU, LI, PU

Tarasa corrugata Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1970: 65.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 4246* (CUZ)
Depts.: CU

Tarasa hornschuchiana (Walpers) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malva hornshuchiana* Walpers, *Malvastrum hornschuchianum* (Walpers) J. F. Macbride, *Malvastrum rusbyi* Britton, *Sphaeralcea hornschuchiana* (Walpers) Baker f.
Ref. Krapovickas, 1954: 139.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B photo F!), Solomon 3046 (USM!, MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, MO

Tarasa jorgensenii (Johnston) Krapovickas =Tarasa capitata (Cavanilles) Bates
Ref. Krapovickas, 1954: 138; Krapovickas, pers. comm.

Tarasa machupicchensis Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1965: 115.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 791* (LIL), Chávez 3453 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Tarasa mandonii (Baker f.) Kearney
Syn. *Malvastrum mandonii* (Baker f.) J. F. Macbride, *Sphaeralcea mandonii* Baker f.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 520; Krapovickas, 1954: 137.
Shrub, subshrub or treelet. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: West 6425 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HV

Tarasa marinii Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1954: 140.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Marin 351* (LIL), Solomon 3045 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU

Tarasa nototrichoides (Hochreutiner) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malvastrum nototrichoides* Hochreutiner
Ref. Krapovickas, 1979: 48; Hill, 1982b: 395.
Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P628* (G)
Depts.: PU

Tarasa operculata (Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malva operculata* Cavanilles, *Malva plumosa* C. Presl, *Malvastrum operculatum* (Cavanilles) Baker f., *Malvastrum operculatum* (Cavanilles) Hochreutiner, nom. illeg., *Malvastrum plumosum* (C. Presl) Gray, *Tarasa plumosa* (C. Presl) Kearney
Ref. Krapovickas, 1954: 134.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, dry valleys, lomas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-4000 m.

Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (MA), Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8730 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CU, HV, JU, LI, MO, TA

Tarasa plumosa (C. Presl) Kearney =Tarasa operculata (Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 521.

Tarasa rahmeri Philippi
Ref. Krapovickas, 1954: 135.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 3274 (USM!, MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, TA

Tarasa rhombifolia Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1970: 63.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 9290* (CTES), Vargas 7633 (LIL)
Depts.: CU

Tarasa spiciformis Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1965: 113.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Kunkel 495* (LIL), Weberbauer 7512 (US)
Depts.: AY, HV, LL

Tarasa tenella (Cavanilles) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malva multicaulis* Schlechtendal ex Britton pro syn., *Malva tenella* Cavanilles, *Malvastrum multicaule* Britton, *Malvastrum tenellum* (Cavanilles) Hieronymus
Ref. Krapovickas, 1954: 123.
Shrub. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ugent & Ugent 4536 (USM!)
Depts.: AR, CU, HV, JU, PU

Tarasa tenuis Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1954: 121.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4808* (CAS), Vargas 9263 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, PU, TA

Tarasa thyrsoidea Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1954: 135.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8801* (F), Dillon *et al.* 3243 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI

Tarasa urbaniana (Ulbrich) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malvastrum urbanianum* Ulbrich
Ref. Krapovickas, 1954: 140.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 927* (B photo F!), Gentry *et al.* 22793 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Tetrasida chachapoyensis (Baker f.) Fryxell & Fuertes
Syn. *Abutilon chachapoyensis* (Baker f.) Krapovickas, *Sida chachapoyensis* Baker f., *Tetrasida polyantha* Ulbrich
Ref. Fryxell & Fuertes, 1992: 444.
Shrub or tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3049* (K!), Ferreyra 13703 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Tetrasida polyantha Ulbrich =Tetrasida chachapoyensis (Baker f.) Fryxell & Fuertes
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 592; Krapovickas, 1969b: 34; Fryxell & Fuertes, 1992: 444.

Tetrasida serrulata Fryxell & Fuertes
Ref. Fryxell & Fuertes, 1992: 444.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: desert, disturbed areas, forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 6165* (MO, USM), López & Sagástegui 8278 (HUT, NY)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL, SM

Urena lobata L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 459; Fryxell, 1988: 443; Fryxell, 1992: 120.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10750 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LI, LO, MD, SM, UC

Urena lobata var. *reticulata* (Cavanilles) Guerke =Urena reticulata Cavanilles
Ref. Hochreutiner, 1901: 138.

Urena reticulata Cavanilles
Syn. *Urena lobata* var. *reticulata* (Cavanilles) Guerke
Ref. Hochreutiner, 1901: 138.
Shrub. Amazonian: grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3256 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Urena typhalaea L. =Pavonia fruticosa (Miller) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 462; Robyns, 1966: 537; Fryxell, 1992: 89.

Urocarpidium albiflorum Ulbrich
Syn. *Malvastrum arequipense* Johnston, *Sphaeralcea arequipensis* (Johnston) Krapovickas, *Sphaeralcea weberbaueri* Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 506; Díaz, 1970: 139.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5326* (MO!), Ferreyra 611 (USM!, MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI, LL, MO

Urocarpidium chilense (Braun & Bouché) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malva chilensis* Braun & Bouché, *Malva scorpioides* Turczaninow, *Malvastrum hinkleyorum* Johnston, *Malvastrum peruvianum* var. *scorpioides* (Turczaninow) Baker
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 515; Díaz, 1970: 144.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra *et al.* 19860 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, LL, MO, TA, TU

Urocarpidium corniculatum Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1970: 67.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Chanco 25* (USM!), Vargas 19136 (CTES)
Depts.: AR, LI

Urocarpidium echinatum (C. Presl) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malva echinata* C. Presl, *Malvastrum shepardae* Johnston, *Urocarpidium shepardae* (Johnston) Krapovickas
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 0-4500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Shepard 123 (GH)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, LI, LL, JU, PU, TA

Urocarpidium leptocalyx Krapovickas
Ref. Krapovickas, 1965: 118.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 2657* (USM!)
Depts.: AN, LL

Urocarpidium limense (L.) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malva costata* C. Presl, *Malva limensis* L., *Malvastrum limense* (L.) J. Ball, *Malvastrum peruvianum* var. *limense* (L.) Baker f.
Ref. Hill, 1982b: 392; Fryxell, 1992: 124.
Herb. Andean II disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & López 7869 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL

Urocarpidium macrocarpum Krapovickas
Ref. Díaz, 1970: 149.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14589* (US!), Gentry & Díaz 58306 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HV, LI, LL, TU

Urocarpidium mathewsii (Turczaninow) Krapovickas =Urocarpidium peruvianum (L.) Krapovickas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 520; Díaz, 1970: 142.

Urocarpidium peruvianum (L.) Krapovickas
Syn. *Malva haenkeana* C. Presl, *Malva mathewsii* Turczaninow, *Malva peruviana* L., *Malvastrum peruvianum* (L.) A. Gray, *Malvastrum peruvianum* var. *elongatum* Hochreutiner,

Urocarpidium mathewsii (Turczaninow) Krapovickas
Ref. Díaz, 1970: 142.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: desert, disturbed areas, grasslands, lomas, shrublands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Vega 3454 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, HV, IC, LI, LL

Urocarpidium shepardae (Johnston) Krapovickas =Urocarpidium echinatum (C. Presl) Krapovickas
Ref. Hill, 1982b: 404.

Urocarpidium stipulatum Fryxell
Ref. Fryxell, 1990: 168.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Burandt *et al.* 2333 (F, USM)
Depts.: CA

[Wercklea ferox (Hooker f.) Fryxell]
Syn. *Hibiscus ferox* Hooker f.
Ref. Fryxell, 1981: 464; Fryxell, 1992: 128.
Note: Not known from Peru, but expected.

Wissadula amplissima (L.) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Sida amplissima* L., *Sida hernandioides* L'Héritier, *Wissadula hernandioides* (L'Héritier) Garcke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 484; Fryxell, 1988: 451; Fryxell, 1992: 132.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.*, Sagástegui & López 10619 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, SM

Wissadula contracta (Link) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Sida contracta* Link
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 453.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Gentry *et al.* 19236 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Wissadula disperma Hochreutiner =Abutilon dispermum (Hochreutiner) Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 482; Fryxell, 1992: 12.

Wissadula excelsior (Cavanilles) C. Presl
Syn. *Abutilon excelsior* (Cavanilles) G. Don, *Sida excelsior* Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 483; Fryxell, 1988: 454; Fryxell, 1992: 134.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P-JU), Schunke 10524 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PI, SM, UC

[Wissadula ferruginea (H.B.K.) Garcke & Schumann]
Syn. *Abutilon ferrugineum* H.B.K., *Sida ferruginea* (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 134.
Note: Not known from Peru. Citations for Peru result from the Garcke & Schumann description of the combination which was based upon a Peurvian specimen of *Wissadula excelsior*.

Wissadula fuscorosea Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 484.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6556* (B photo F!)
Depts.: HV

Wissadula grandifolia Baker f.
Ref. Fryxell, 1992: 136
Subshrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22611 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Wissadula hernandioides (L'Héritier) Garcke =Wissadula amplissima (L.) R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 484; Fryxell, 1988: 451; Fryxell, 1992: 132.

Wissadula hirsuta C. Presl
Ref. Fries, 1908: 58; Fryxell, 1992: 136.
Herb or shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8668 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PI

Wissadula microcarpa R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 485.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6710*, Gentry & Smith 44954 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Wissadula nudiflora (L'Héritier) Bentham =Wissadula stellata (Cavanilles) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 486; Fryxell, 1992: 137.

Wissadula pavonii Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 485; Fryxell, 1992: 32.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!)
Depts.: LI

Wissadula periplocifolia (L.) C. Presl
Syn. *Sida periplocifolia* C. Presl, *Sida periplocifolia* var. *peruviana* DC., *Wissadula zeylanica* Medikus, nom. illeg.
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 454.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Wissadula spicata (H.B.K.) C. Presl =Briquetia spicata (H.B.K.) Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 489; Fryxell, 1988: 136; Fryxell, 1992: 32.

Wissadula stellata (Cavanilles) Schumann
Syn. *Abutilon nudiflorum* (L'Héritier) Sweet, *Sida nudiflora* L'Héritier, *Sida stellata* Cavanilles, *Wissadula nudiflora* (L'Héritier) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 486; Fryxell, 1992: 137.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.*, Stork & Horton 9406 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Wissadula subpeltata (Kuntze) R. E. Fries
Syn. *Abutilon amplissimum* var. *subpeltata* Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 487.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3184 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Wissadula zeylanica Medikus, nom. illeg. =Wissadula periplocifolia (L.) C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 487; Fryxell, 1988: 454.

Marantaceae

10 genera and 90 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 12.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by H. Kennedy (UBC).

Calathea aberrans Huber =Calathea pachystachya (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 745; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 96.

Calathea allouia (Aublet) Lindley
Syn. *Maranta allouia* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 745; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 87.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 6566 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Calathea altissima (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Syn. *Phrynium altissimum* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 746; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 90.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29767 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Calathea attenuata H. Kennedy
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 123.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 823 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Calathea bambusacea Poeppig & Endlicher =Ischnosiphon gracilis subsp. gracilis
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 757; Andersson, 1977: 65.

Calathea capitata (R. & P.) Lindley
Syn. *Maranta capitata* R. & P.
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 120.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Wasshausen & Encarnación 613 (USM!)
Depts.: AY, LO, MD

[Calathea casupito (Jacquin) G. Meyer]
Syn. *Maranta casupito* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 746; Kennedy, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calathea chrysoleuca (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Syn. *Phrynium chrysoleucum* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 746; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 72.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 54619 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

[Calathea comosa (L. f.) Lindley]
Syn. *Maranta comosa* L. f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 746; Kennedy, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calathea contamanensis Huber =Calathea sandleriana (Sander) Gentil
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 747; Kennedy, pers. comm.

Calathea contrafenestra H. Kennedy
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 108.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39536 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Calathea crotalifera Watson
Syn. *Calathea insignis* Petersen
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 25.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7249 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, LO, MD, SM, UC

Calathea dicephala (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Syn. *Phrynium dicephalum* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 747.
Herb. Andean I: riversides, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1547* (W), Gentry 25617 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM, UC

Calathea enclitica J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 747.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 1955*, Gentry *et al.* 29100 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Calathea exscapa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Syn. *Phrynium exscapum* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 747; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 71.
Herb. Andean I: riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2332* (W), Kennedy *et al.* 3655 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM

Calathea gigas Gagnepain =Calathea majestica (Linden) Kennedy
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 748; Kennedy, pers. comm.

Calathea inocephala (Kuntze) H. Kennedy & D. Nicholson
Syn. *Phyllodes inocephalum* Kuntze
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 92.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 31392 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Calathea insignis Petersen =Calathea crotalifera Watson
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 748; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 25.

Calathea jocosa J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 748.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Based on a possible mixed collection with the leaf definitely *C. wallisii* (Kennedy, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Williams 3986* (F)
Depts.: LO

Calathea klugii J. F. Macbride =Calathea micans (Mathieu) Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 748; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 131.

Calathea laetevirens Huber
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 749; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 73.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Huber s.n.* (MG)
Depts.: LO

Calathea lanata Petersen
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 749.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 878 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, SM, UC

Calathea lateralis (R. & P.) Lindley
Syn. *Maranta lateralis* R. & P., *Phrynium laterale* (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 749.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster 4032 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, UC

Calathea laxa Poeppig & Endlicher =Monotagma laxum (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 763.

Calathea legrelliana Regel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 749.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Calathea leucophaea Poeppig & Endlicher =Ischnosiphon leucophaeus subsp. leucophaeus
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 758; Andersson, 1977: 78.

Calathea lindeniana Wallis
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Schunke 11616 (F, USM!)
Depts.: SM

Calathea loeseneri J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 749; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 10513.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 940* (F!), Gentry *et al.* 24847 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Calathea longipetiolata H. Kennedy
Ref. Kennedy, 1983: 1432.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman 6000* (F!), Schunke 10943 (MO!)
Depts.: SM, UC

Calathea lucianii (Linden) Cogniaux & Marchal
Syn. *Maranta lucianii* Linden
Ref. Kennedy, 1982: 18.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Kennedy & Plowman 3654 (F)
Depts.: SM

Calathea lutea (Aublet) G. Meyer
Syn. *Maranta casupo* Jacquin, *Maranta lutea* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 750; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 31.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster 3084 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Calathea majestica (Linden) Kennedy
Syn. *Calathea gigas* Gagnepain, *Maranta majestica* Linden
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 98.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 38106 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Calathea micans (Mathieu) Koernicke
Syn. *Calathea klugii* J. F. Macbride, *Maranta micans* Mathieu
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 750; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 131.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7825 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Calathea microcephala (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Syn. *Phrynium microcephalum* Poeppig & Endlicher

Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 750; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 127.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 45912 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, UC

Calathea mishuyacu J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 751; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 68.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 416* (F!), Vásquez *et al.* 8954 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Calathea nodosa Rusby]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 749; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 36; Kennedy, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Although treated as a synonym of *C. lateralis* by Kennedy *et al.* (1988), it is now believed to represent a distinct species (Kennedy, pers. comm.).

Calathea pachystachya (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Syn. *Calathea aberrans* Huber, *Phrynium pachystachyum* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 751; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 96.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (LE), Schunke 9674 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Calathea pacifica Linden & André
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 751.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Calathea parkeri Poeppig & Endlicher
=Monotagma spicatum (Aublet) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 764.

Calathea pavonii Koernicke
Syn. *Calathea tubispatha* Hooker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 751.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10787 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, SM

Calathea pearcei Rusby
Ref. Rusby, 1896: 123.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster & Wachter 7272 (USM!)
Depts.: MD

Calathea peruviana Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 751.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman 5867 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, MD, PA, SM

Calathea poeppigiana Loesener ex H. Kennedy
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 77.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 27207 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Calathea propinqua (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Syn. *Phrynium propinquum* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 66.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wachter *et al.* 157 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, PA

Calathea pseudoveitchiana H. Kennedy
Ref. Kennedy, 1983: 1429; Kennedy, 1985: 1891.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Kennedy 4044* (US), Plowman & Davis 5003-A (F!)
Depts.: CU

Calathea roseopicta (Linden) Regel
Syn. *Maranta roseopicta* Linden
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 752.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27118 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Calathea rotundifolia Poeppig & Endlicher
=Ischnosiphon rotundifolius (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 760; Andersson, 1977: 69.

Calathea sanderiana (Sander) Gentil
Syn. *Calathea contamanensis* Huber, *Maranta sanderiana* Sander
Ref. Kennedy, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huber s.n. (MG)
Depts.: LO, MD

Calathea schunkei H. Kennedy
Ref. Kennedy, 1982: 18.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kennedy & Plowman 3663* (GH), Schunke 4491 (F)
Depts.: SM

Calathea silvosa J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 752.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 11* (F!), Plowman *et al.* (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Calathea smaragdina Linden & André
=Monotagma smaragdinum (Linden & André) Schumann

Calathea sophiae Huber
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 752.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Huber MG/3297* (F!), Foster *et al.* 9237 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, PA

Calathea standleyi J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 753; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 74.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26263* (F!), Foster *et al.* 9366 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, UC

Calathea straminea Petersen
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 7276 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Calathea tubispatha Hooker =Calathea pavonii Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 751.

Calathea ucayalina Huber
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 753.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Calathea ulotricha J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 753.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 4921* (F)
Depts.: LO, MD

Calathea undulata Linden & André
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 753.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Wallis s.n.*
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Calathea ursina Standley
Ref. Standley, 1940c: 70.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 294* (F)
Depts.: LO

Calathea variegata Linden ex Koernicke
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 94.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1300 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU

[Calathea veitchiana Hooker f.]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 753; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 106.
Note: Not known from Peru. Reported by Kennedy *et al.* (1988) to be endemic to Ecuador.

Calathea velutina (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Syn. *Phrynium velutinum* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 754.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Kennedy & Plowman 3569 (USM!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Calathea virginalis Linden
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 754.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Calathea wallisii (Linden) Regel
Syn. *Maranta wallisii* Linden
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 754.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7852 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, PA, UC

Calathea williamsii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 754.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2541* (F!), Plowman *et al.* 6793 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Calathea zingiberina Koernicke
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 102.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ctenanthe amphiandina L. Andersson
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 179.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Davis 5030 (F!)
Depts.: CU, MD

Ctenanthe ericae L. Andersson
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 182.
Herb. Andean I: 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 10678 (F!)
Depts.: MD

Hylaeanthe hexantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) Jonker & A. Jonker
Syn. *Maranta hexantha* (Poeppig & Endlicher) D. Dietrich, *Myrosma hexantha* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schumann, *Thalia hexantha* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 171.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2260* (G)
Depts.: LO, MD

Hylaeanthe unilateralis (Poeppig & Endlicher) Jonker & A. Jonker
Syn. *Maranta unilateralis* (Poeppig & Endlicher) D. Dietrich, *Myrosma unilateralis* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schumann, *Thalia unilateralis* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 173.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*, Plowman & Schunke 11606 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, MD, PA, SM

Ischnosiphon annulatus Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 756; Andersson, 1977: 51.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6847* (F!), Woytkowski 35209 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Ischnosiphon arouma (Aublet) Koernicke
Syn. *Maranta arouma* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 756; Andersson, 1977: 39.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28821* (F!), Schunke 1183 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Ischnosiphon bambusacens (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke =Ischnosiphon gracilis subsp. gracilis
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 757; Andersson, 1977: 65.

Ischnosiphon bolivianus Loesener =Ischnosiphon lasiocoleus Schumann ex Loesener
Ref. Andersson, 1977: 94.

Ischnosiphon caudatus L. Andersson
Ref. Andersson, 1977: 87.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19987* (MO!), Vásquez *et al.* 6541 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ischnosiphon cerotus Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 757; Andersson, 1977: 32.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3631* (F!, MOL!), Berlin 883 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Ischnosiphon fusiformis L. Andersson
Ref. Andersson, 1984: 31.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4430* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 61976 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Ischnosiphon gracilis (Rudge) Koernicke subsp. **gracilis**
Syn. *Calathea bambusacea* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Ischnosiphon bambusacens* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke, *Maranta gracilis* Rudge
Ref. Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 757; Andersson, 1977: 65.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2431 (frag. F)
Depts.: SM

Ischnosiphon gracilis var. *scabra* Petersen =Ischnosiphon puberulus var. scaber (Petersen) L. Andersson
Ref. Andersson, 1977: 55.

Ischnosiphon hirsutus Petersen
Syn. *Ischnosiphon ornatus* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Andersson, 1977: 91.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 8883 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Ischnosiphon killipii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 757; Andersson, 1977: 67.
Herb or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26929* (F!), Croat 18538 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ischnosiphon lasiocoleus Schumann ex Loesener
Syn. *Ischnosiphon bolivianus* Loesener, *Ischnosiphon lasiocoleus* var. *bolivioides* Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 758; Andersson, 1977: 94.
Herb or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26428 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, UC

Ischnosiphon lasiocoleus var. *bolivioides* Loesener =Ischnosiphon lasiocoleus Schumann ex Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 758; Andersson, 1977: 94.
Note: This is an orthographic error for var. *bolivianoides*.

Ischnosiphon laxus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke =Monotagma laxum (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 763; Andersson, 1977: 106.

Ischnosiphon leucophaeus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke subsp. **leucophaeus**
Syn. *Calathea leucophaea* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Ischnosiphon neotericus* J. F. Macbride, *Ischnosiphon surinamensis* (Miquel) Koernicke, *Maranta surinamensis* Miquel
Ref. Andersson, 1977: 78.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 624 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Ischnosiphon longiflorus Schumann subsp. **angustifolius** L. Andersson
Ref. Andersson, 1977: 102.
Herb, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5718* (F!), Schunke 7719 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Ischnosiphon longiflorus subsp. **longiflorus**
Syn. *Ischnosiphon wyomingensis* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Andersson, 1977: 102.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 854 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Ischnosiphon macarenae L. Andersson
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 154.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 6885 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Ischnosiphon neotericus J. F. Macbride =Ischnosiphon leucophaeus subsp. leucophaeus
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 758; Andersson, 1977: 78.

Ischnosiphon obliquiformis Loesener =Ischnosiphon obliquus (Rudge) Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 758; Andersson, 1977: 36.

Ischnosiphon obliquus (Rudge) Koernicke
Syn. *Ischnosiphon obliquiformis* Loesener, *Maranta obliqua* Rudge
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 759; Andersson, 1977: 36.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6343 (F!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ischnosiphon ornatus J. F. Macbride =Ischnosiphon hirsutus Petersen
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 759; Andersson, 1977: 91.

Ischnosiphon parvifolius L. Andersson
Ref. Andersson, 1977: 105.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Andersson 15* (GB), Croat 18410 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ischnosiphon plurispicatus Koernicke =Monotagma plurispicatum (Koernicke) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 763; Andersson, 1977: 106.

Ischnosiphon puberulus Loesener var. **puberulus**
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 759; Andersson, 1977: 57.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Young 31781 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Ischnosiphon puberulus var. **scaber** (Petersen) L. Andersson
Syn. *Ischnosiphon gracilis* var. *scabra* Petersen
Ref. Andersson, 1977: 59.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1345 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Ischnosiphon puberulus var. **verruculosus** (J. F. Macbride) L. Andersson
Syn. *Ischnosiphon verruculosus* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Andersson, 1977: 59.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 1079 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Ischnosiphon rotundifolius (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Syn. *Calathea rotundifolia* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 760; Andersson, 1977: 69.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2186* (frag. F), Huashikat 6 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Ischnosiphon spicatus (Aublet) Koernicke =Monotagma spicatum (Aublet) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 764; Andersson, 1977: 106.

Ischnosiphon surinamensis (Miquel) Koernicke =Ischnosiphon leucophaeus subsp. leucophaeus
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 760; Andersson, 1977: 78.

[Ischnosiphon surumuensis Loesener]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 760; Andersson, 1977: 104.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru is redetermined as *I. longiflorus* subsp. *angustifolius* by Anderson (1977).

Ischnosiphon verruculosus J. F. Macbride =Ischnosiphon puberulus var. verruculosus (J. F. Macbride) L. Andersson
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 760; Andersson, 1977: 59.

Ischnosiphon wyomingensis J. F. Macbride =Ischnosiphon longiflorus subsp. longiflorus
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 761; Andersson, 1977: 102.

Maranta allouia Aublet =Calathea allouia (Aublet) Lindley
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 745; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 87.

Maranta amazonica L. Andersson
Ref. Andersson, 1986: 752.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 3136 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Maranta arouma Aublet =Ischnosiphon arouma (Aublet) Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 756; Andersson, 1977: 39.

Maranta arundinacea L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 766; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 166.
Cultivated herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, grasslands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra & Davis 15927 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Maranta capitata R. & P. =Calathea capitata (R.& P.) Lindley
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 120.

[*Maranta casupito* Jacquin =Calathea casupito (Jacquin) G. Meyer]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 746; Kennedy, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Maranta casupo Jacquin =Calathea lutea (Aublet) G. Meyer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 750; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 25.

[*Maranta comosa* L. f =Calathea comosa (L. f) Lindley]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 746.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Maranta divaricata Roscoe
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 766.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Maranta gracilis Rudge =Ischnosiphon gracilis subsp. gracilis
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 757; Andersson, 1977: 65.

Maranta hexantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) D. Dietrich =Hylaeanthe hexantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) Jonker & A. Jonker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 764; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 171.

Maranta humilis Aublet
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9670 (F!)
Depts. MD

Maranta lateralis R. & P. =Calathea lateralis (R. & P.) Lindley
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 749; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 36.

Maranta laxa (Poeppig & Endlicher) D. Dietrich =Monotagma laxum (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 763; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 157.

Maranta lucianii Linden =Calathea lucianii (Linden) Cogniaux & Marchal
Ref. Kennedy, pers. comm.

Maranta lutea Aublet =Calathea lutea (Aublet) G. Meyer
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 750; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 31.

Maranta majestica Linden =Calathea majestica (Linden) Kennedy
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 98.

Maranta micans Mathieu =Calathea micans (Mathieu) Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 750; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 131.

Maranta obliqua Rudge =Ischnosiphon obliquus (Rudge) Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 759; Andersson, 1977: 36.

Maranta roseopicta Linden =Calathea roseopicta (Linden) Regel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 752.

Maranta ruiziana Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 766; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 170.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.*, Berlin 1000 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO

Maranta sanderiana Sander =Calathea sanderiana (Sander) Gentil
Ref. Kennedy, pers. comm.

Maranta spicata Aublet =Monotagma spicatum (Aublet) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 764.

Maranta surinamensis Miquel =Ischnosiphon leucophaeus subsp. leucophaeus
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 760; Andersson, 1977: 78.

Maranta unilateralis (Poeppig & Endlicher) D. Dietrich =Hylaeanthe unilateralis (Poeppig & Endlicher) Jonker & A. Jonker

Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 765; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 173.

Maranta wallisii Linden =Calathea wallisii (Linden) Regel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 754.

Monotagma anarthronum J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 762.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Monotagma angustissimum Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 762.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6763* (F!, MOL!), Plowman *et al.* 11320 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Monotagma contrariosum J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 762.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 116* (F!), Mexia 6241 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Monotagma dolosum J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 763.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster & D'Achille 12007 (F!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Monotagma juruanum Loesener
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 159.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster 9312 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Monotagma laxum (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schumann
Syn. *Calathea laxa* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Ischnosiphon laxus* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke, *Maranta laxa* (Poeppig & Endlicher) D. Dietrich, *Tillandsia pavonii* Mez (Bromeliaceae)
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 763; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 157.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 273 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Monotagma parvulum Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 763.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Schunke 11640 (USM!)
Depts.: SM

Monotagma plurispicatum (Koernicke) Schumann
Syn. *Ischnosiphon plurispicatus* Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 763.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 5885 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Monotagma smaragdinum (Linden & André) Schumann
Syn. *Calathea smaragdina* Linden & André
Herb. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 31346 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Monotagma spicatum (Aublet) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Calathea parkeri* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Ischnosiphon spicatus* (Aublet) Koernicke, *Maranta spicata* Aublet, *Phrynium parkeri* Roscoe
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 764.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Monotagma vaginatum Hagberg
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hagberg & Medina 365 (AMAZ, F)
Depts.: LO

Myrosma cannifolia L. f.
Voucher: Schunke 10927 (MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Myrosma hexantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schumann =Hylaeanthe hexantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) Jonker & A. Jonker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 764; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 171.

Myrosma stromanthoides J. F. Macbride =Stromanthe stromanthoides (J. F. Macbride) L. Andersson
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 765; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 178.

Myrosma unilateralis (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schumann =Hylaeanthe unilateralis (Poeppig & Endlicher) Jonker & A. Jonker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 765; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 765.

Phrynium achira Poeppig & Endlicher =Calathea sp.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 746; Kennedy, pers. comm.

Phrynium altissimum Poeppig & Endlicher =Calathea altissima (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 746; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 90.

Phrynium chrysoleucum Poeppig & Endlicher =Calathea chrysoleuca (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 746; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 72.

Phrynium dicephalum Poeppig & Endlicher =Calathea dicephala (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 747.

Phrynium exscapum Poeppig & Endlicher =Calathea exscapa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 747; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 71.

Phrynium laterale (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher =Calathea lateralis (R. & P.) Lindley
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 749; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 36.

Phrynium microcephalum Poeppig & Endlicher =Calathea microcephala (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 750; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 127.

Phrynium pachystachyum Poeppig & Endlicher =Calathea pachystachya (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 751; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 96.

Phrynium parkeri Roscoe =Monotagma spicatum (Aublet) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 764.

Phrynium propinquum Poeppig & Endlicher =Calathea propinqua (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 66.

Phrynium velutinum Poeppig & Endlicher =Calathea velutina (Poeppig & Endlicher) Koernicke
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 754.

Phyllodes inocephalum Kuntze =Calathea inocephalum (Kuntze) H. Kennedy & D. Nicholson
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 92.

Saranthe urceolata Peters
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 765.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stromanthe stromanthoides (J. F. Macbride) L. Andersson
Syn. *Myrosma stromanthoides* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 172.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 6563* (F!), Huashikat 148 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

[Thalia geniculata L.]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 767; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 185.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Thalia hexantha Poeppig & Endlicher =Hylaeanthe hexantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) Jonker & A. Jonker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 764; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 171.

Thalia unilateralis Poeppig & Endlicher =Hylaeanthe unilateralis (Poeppig & Endlicher) Jonker & A. Jonker
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 765; Kennedy *et al.*, 1988: 173.

Thymocarpus cannoides D. Nicholson, Steyermark & M. Sivadasan
Ref. Nicholson *et al.*, 1981: 24.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 8120 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Marcgraviaceae

5 genera and 27 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 7.

Prepared by A. Pool (MO); reviewed by H. G. Bedell (WELC).

Marcgravia cacabifera R. & P. ex E. López, nom. illeg. =Norantea anomala H.B.K.
Ref. Bedell, 1985: 275.

Marcgravia crenata Poeppig ex Wittmack
Syn. *Marcgravia polyantha* var. *occidentalis* Wittmack
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 705.
Hemiepiphyte or liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1477* (W photo F!), Barbour 5539 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Marcgravia crenata var. *roquensis* J. F. Macbride =Marcgravia weberbaueri Gilg
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 708.

Marcgravia dubia H.B.K. =Monstera dubia (H.B.K.) Engler & K. Krause (Araceae)
Ref. Madison, 1977: 77.

Marcgravia flagellaris Poeppig ex Gilg & Werdermann
Syn. *Marcgravia flagellaris* Poeppig ex Gilg & Werdermann, *Marcgravia flagellaris* Poeppig ex Wittmack pro syn., *Marcgravia flagellaris* var. *leticiana* J. F. Macbride, *Marcgravia rectiflora* var. *flagellaris* Wittmack, *Marcgravia trinitatis* var. *leticiana* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 707.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2026* (F), Williams 3149 (F)
Depts.: LO

Marcgravia flagellaris Poeppig ex Wittmack pro syn. =Marcgravia flagellaris Poeppig ex Gilg & Werdermann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 707.

Marcgravia flagellaris var. *leticiana* J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg. =Marcgravia flagellaris Poeppig ex Gilg & Werdermann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 707.

Marcgravia longifolia J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 705.
Endemic hemiepiphyte or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 924* (F), Croat 18250 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Marcgravia macrocarpa Pavón ex Wittmack pro syn. =Marcgravia oblongifolia R. & P. ex Wittmack

Marcgravia macrocarpa R. & P. ex E. López, nom. illeg. =Norantea macrocarpa G. Don
Ref. Bedell, 1985: 345.

Marcgravia macrocarpa Sleumer ex Diels =Marcgravia oblongifolia R. & P. ex Wittmack
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 705; Bedell, 1985: 348.

Marcgravia macrophylla (Wittmack) Gilg
Syn. *Marcgravia rectiflora* var. *macrophylla* Wittmack
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 706; de Roon, 1970: 43.
Hemiepiphyte or liana. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2005* (B photo F!), Schunke 6277 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Marcgravia oblongifolia R. & P. ex Wittmack
Syn. *Marcgravia macrocarpa* Pavón ex Wittmack pro syn., *Marcgravia macrocarpa* Sleumer ex Diels
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 705.
Hemiepiphyte or liana.
Voucher: Ruiz 1790* (B), Isern 2054 (B)
Depts.: JU, MD, SM

Marcgravia obovata R. & P. ex E. López, nom. illeg. =Norantea obovata G. Don
Ref. Bedell, 1985: 370.

[Marcgravia parviflora Richard ex Wittmack]
Syn. *Marcgravia parviflora* var. *macrophylla* Wittmack
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 706.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Marcgravia parviflora* var. *macrophylla* Wittmack =Marcgravia parviflora Richard ex Wittmack]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 706.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Marcgravia parviflora var. *sprucei* Wittmack =Marcgravia sprucei (Wittmack) Gilg
Ref. Gilg & Werdermann, 1925: 105.

Marcgravia pentandra R. & P. ex E. López =Ruyschia pavonii G. Don
Ref. de Roon, 1975: 148.

Marcgravia polyantha var. *occidentalis* Wittmack =Marcgravia crenata Poeppig ex Wittmack
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 705.

[*Marcgravia rectiflora* Triana & Planchon =Marcgravia trinitatis C. Presl]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 707; Bedell, 1989: 303.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Marcgravia rectiflora var. *flagellaris* Wittmack =Marcgravia flagellaris Poeppig ex Gilg & Werdermann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 707.

Marcgravia rectiflora var. *macrophylla* Wittmack =Marcgravia macrophylla (Wittmack) Gilg
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 706.

Marcgravia sprucei (Wittmack) Gilg
Syn. *Marcgravia parviflora* var. *sprucei* Wittmack
Ref. Gilg & Werdermann, 1925: 105.
Hemiepiphyte. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22033 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Marcgravia strenua J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 707.
Hemiepiphyte, liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3809* (F), Schunke 9555 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

[Marcgravia trinitatis C. Presl]
Marcgravia rectiflora Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 707; Bedell, 1989: 303.
Note: Not known from Peru. Bedell (1989) indicates that this species is known only from the southern Lesser Antilles and Trinidad.

Marcgravia trinitatis var. *leticiana* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride =Marcgravia flagellaris Poeppig ex Gilg & Werdermann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 707.

Marcgravia weberbaueri Gilg
Syn. *Marcgravia crenata* var. *roquensis* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 708.
Endemic liana. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4667* (B), Williams 7388 (F)
Depts.: SM

Marcgravia williamsii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 708.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 3209* (F)
Depts.: LO

Norantea anomala H.B.K.
Syn. *Marcgravia cacabifera* R. & P. ex E. López, nom. illeg., *Norantea cacabifera* R. & P. ex G. Don, *Norantea caccabion* Delpino, nom. illeg., *Norantea zahlbruckneri* A. Richter
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 712; Bedell, 1985: 274.
Shrub or treelet. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.

Note: Recognized by Bedell (1985) under an as yet undescribed genus.
Voucher: McCarroll s.n. (MICH)
Depts.: JU

Norantea cacabifera R. & P. ex G. Don =Norantea anomala H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 713; Bedell, 1985: 274.

Norantea caccabion Delpino, nom. illeg. =Norantea anomala H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 713.

Norantea curva J. F. Macbride =Norantea mixtum Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 713; Bedell, 1985: 392.

[Norantea delpiniana Wittmack]
Ref. Bedell, 1985: 333.
Note: Not known from Peru. *Dombey s.n.* (P photo F!) circulated as the type is actually a specimen of *N. macrocarpa*.

Norantea eoetvoesorum A. Richter =Norantea macrocarpa G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 713; Bedell, 1985: 345.
Note: Authors cited as A. Richter ex Gilg & Werdermann in the Flora of Peru.

Norantea haematoscypha Gilg =Norantea oxystylis Baillon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 714; Bedell, 1985: 242.

Norantea guianensis Aublet subsp. **japurensis** (C. Martius) Bedell
Syn. *Norantea japurensis* C. Martius
Ref. Bedell, 1985: 91.
Hemiepiphyte or shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Schunke 1352 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Norantea japurensis C. Martius =Norantea guianensis subsp. japurensis (C. Martius) Bedell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 714; Bedell, 1985: 91.

Norantea macrocarpa G. Don
Syn. *Marcgravia macrocarpa* R. & P. ex E. López, nom. illeg., *Norantea eoetvoesorum* A. Richter, *Norantea pardoana* Weberbauer ex Gilg
Ref. Bedell, 1985: 345.
Hemiepiphyte or shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 1000-3500 m.
Note: Recognized by Bedell (1985) under an as yet undescribed genus.
Voucher: Smith & Brack 2943 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, PA, PU, SM

Norantea macroscypha Gilg =Norantea obovata G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 714; Bedell, 1985: 370.

Norantea magnifica Gilg =Schwartzia magnifica (Gilg) Bedell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 715; Bedell, 1985: 177.

Norantea mixtum Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Norantea curva* J. F. Macbride, *Norantea peduncularis* Poeppig ex Wittmack, *Norantea uleana* Pilger
Ref. Bedell, 1985: 392.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Note: Recognized by Bedell (1985) under an as yet undescribed genus.
Voucher: Schunke 7296 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Norantea obovata G. Don
Syn. *Marcgravia obovata* R. & P. ex E. López, nom. illeg., *Norantea macroscypha* Gilg
Ref. Bedell, 1985: 370.
Endemic herb or subshrub.
Note: Recognized by Bedell (1985) under an as yet undescribed genus.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (B photo F), Kanehira 48 (F)
Depts.: HU

Norantea oxystylis Baillon
Syn. *Norantea haematoscypha* Gilg
Ref. Bedell, 1985: 242.
Shrub or treelet. Andean II: forests, riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Note: Recognized by Bedell (1985) under an as yet undescribed genus.
Voucher: Metcalf 30590 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Norantea pardoana Weberbauer ex Gilg =Norantea macrocarpa G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 715; Bedell, 1985: 345.

Norantea peduncularis Poeppig ex Wittmack =Norantea mixtum Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 716; Bedell, 1985: 392.

Norantea sandiensis Gilg =Schwartzia weddelliana (Baillon) Bedell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 716; Bedell, 1985: 185.

Norantea uleana Pilger =Norantea mixtum Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 716; Bedell, 1985: 392.

Norantea weddelliana Baillon =Schwartzia weddelliana (Baillon) Bedell
Ref. Bedell, 1985: 184.

Norantea zahlbruckneri A. Richter =Norantea anomala H.B.K.
Ref. Bedell, 1985: 274.

Ruyschia corallina C. Martius =Souroubea corallina (C. Martius) de Roon
Ref. de Roon, 1975: 171.

Ruyschia pavonii G. Don
Syn. *Marcgravia pentandra* R. & P. ex E. López, *Ruyschia sphaeradenia* Delpino
Ref. de Roon, 1975: 148.
Hemiepiphyte, shrub or treelet. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Macbride 3776 (F)
Depts.: CA, HU, PA

Ruyschia sphaeradenia Delpino =Ruyschia pavonii G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 709; de Roon, 1975: 148.

Schwartzia magnifica (Gilg) Bedell
Syn. *Norantea magnifica* Gilg
Ref. Bedell, 1985: 177.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3528* (B photo F!)
Dept. HU

Schwartzia weddelliana (Baillon) Bedell
Syn. *Norantea sandiensis* Gilg, *Norantea weddelliana* Baillon
Ref. Bedell, 1985: 184.
Hemiepiphyte or shrub. Andean I-II: forests, shrublands. 1000-2000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Núñez 8811 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, PU

Souroubea corallina (C. Martius) de Roon
Syn. *Ruyschia corallina* C. Martius, *Souroubea guianensis* var. *corallina* (C. Martius) Wittmack
Ref. de Roon, 1975: 171.
Liana, shrub or treelet. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Davidson & Revilla 5381 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Souroubea crassipes var. *didyma* Poeppig ex Wittmack =Souroubea didyma (Poeppig ex Wittmack) Gilg
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 709; de Roon, 1975: 168.

Souroubea crassipetala de Roon
Ref. de Roon, 1975: 177.
Hemiepiphyte or liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4560 (NY)
Depts.: LO

Souroubea dasystachya Gilg & Werdermann
Ref. de Roon, 1975: 162.
Hemiepiphyte or shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3395 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Souroubea didyma (Poeppig ex Wittmack) Gilg
Syn. *Souroubea crassipes* var. *didyma* Poeppig ex Wittmack, *Souroubea suaveolens* Gilg
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 709; de Roon, 1975: 168.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, shrubland. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 9719* (W photo F!), Kanehira 193 (GH)
Depts.: HU, LO

Souroubea fragilis de Roon
Ref. de Roon, 1975: 169.
Liana or shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 7342 (US)
Depts.: CU

[Souroubea guianensis Aublet]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 710; de Roon, 1975: 178.
Note: Not known from Peru. Name misapplied in the Flora of Peru.

Souroubea guianensis var. *corallina* (C. Martius) Wittmack =Souroubea corallina (C. Martius) de Roon
Ref. de Roon, 1975: 171.

Souroubea pachyphylla Gilg
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 710; de Roon, 1975: 168.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4469* (W), Woytkowski 6388 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Souroubea peruviana Gilg
Ref. de Roon, 1975: 185.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1236* (W), Mexia 8310 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Souroubea stichadenia de Roon
Ref. de Roon, 1975: 176.
Liana. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2659 (G)
Depts.: PU

Souroubea suaveolens Gilg =Souroubea didyma (Wittmack) Gilg
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 711; de Roon, 1975: 169.

Souroubea sympetala Gilg
Ref. de Roon, 1975: 173.
Hemiepiphyte, liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 3704 (K)
Depts.: CU, PA

Martyniaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Martynia altheifolia Bentham =Proboscidea altheifolia (Bentham) Decaisne
Ref. Bretting, 1981: 127.

Martynia perennis L. =Gloxinia perennis (L.) Fritsch (Gesneriaceae)

Proboscidea altheifolia (Bentham) Decaisne
Syn. *Martynia altheifolia* Bentham, *Proboscidea peruviana* Van Eseltine
Ref. Bretting, 1981: 127.
Herb. Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5267 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, PI, TU

Proboscidea peruviana Van Eseltine =Proboscidea altheifolia (Bentham) Decaisne
Ref. Bretting, 1981: 128.

Mayacaceae

1 genus and 2 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Mayaca endlicheri Poeppig ex Seubert =Mayaca sellowiana Kunth
Ref. FP 13 (1/3) 1936: 487.

Mayaca fluviatilis Aublet
Ref. FP 13 (1/3) 1936: 487; Mereles, 1989: 7.
Aquatic herb. Andean I-II: emergent. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8132 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, MD

[Mayaca longipes Gandoger]
Ref. FP 13 (1/3) 1936: 487.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mayaca sellowiana Kunth
Ref. Mereles, 1989: 10.
Syn. *Mayaca endlicheri* Poeppig ex Seubert
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: emergent. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Soukup 5191 (US!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Melastomataceae

42 genera and 637 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 230.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by J. J. Wurdack (US).

Aciotis acuminifolia (DC.) Triana
Syn. *Spennera acuminifolia* DC.
Ref. Mathies, 1981: 25.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4893 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aciotis aequatorialis Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 296; Wurdack, 1980: 69; Mathies, 1981: 25.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1188 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Aciotis amazonica Cogniaux
Ref. Mathies, 1981: 42.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1185 (F!)
Depts.: LO

[Aciotis annua (C. Martius ex DC.) Triana]
Syn. *Aciotis dysophylla* (Bentham) Triana, *Spennera annua* C. Martius ex DC., *Spennera dysophylla* Bentham
Ref. Wurdack, 1973: 155, Mathies, 1981: 46.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aciotis aristata Ule
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 296; Mathies, 1981: 51.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 9667*, Ayala *et al.* 2924 (US!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Aciotis brachybotrya (DC.) Triana
Syn. *Spennera brachybotrya* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 296; Mathies, 1981: 144.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Listed as a doubtful species by Mathies (1981).

Aciotis caulialata (R. & P.) Triana
Syn. *Arthrostemma caulialata* R. & P., *Spennera caulialata* (R. & P.) Naudin, *Spennera panicularis* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 296; Mathies, 1981: 61.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 213 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, SM, UC

Aciotis cordata (Vell. Conc.) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Melastoma cordata* Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 297; Mathies, 1981: 144.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Listed as a doubtful species by Mathies (1981).

Aciotis dichotoma (Bentham) Cogniaux
Syn. *Spennera dichotoma* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 297; Wurdack, 1973: 159; Matheis, 1981: 68.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30664 (US!)
Depts.: CU, LO, PU

[*Aciotis dysophylla* (Bentham) Triana =Aciotis annua (DC.) Triana]

Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 297; Wurdack, 1973: 115.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aciotis indecora (Bonpland) Triana
Syn. *Rhexia indecora* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 298; Mathies, 1981: 75.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17510 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aciotis laxa Richard ex Cogniaux
Syn. *Spennera laxa* Richard ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 297.
Herb. Andean I: shrublands. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8182 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

[Aciotis longifolia (C. Martius ex DC.) Triana]
Syn. *Spennera longifolia* C. Martius ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 298; Mathies, 1981: 91
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aciotis polystachya (Bonpland) Triana
Syn. *Rhexia polystachya* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 298; Wurdack, 1980: 68.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 17572 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM, UC

Aciotis purpurascens (Aublet) Triana var. *martinensis* J. F. Macbride =Aciotis purpurascens var. purpurascens
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 299; Mathies, 1981: 110.

Aciotis purpurascens var. **purpurascens**
Syn. *Aciotis sileniflora* (Bonpland) Triana, *Melastoma purpurascens* Aublet, *Melastoma purpurascens* var. *martinensis* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 298; Wurdack, 1980: 66; Mathies, 1981: 109.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 641 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

[Aciotis rubricaulis (C. Martius ex DC.) Triana]
Syn. *Spennera rubricaulis* C. Martius ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 299; Mathies, 1981: 126.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aciotis sileniflora (Bonpland) Triana =Aciotis purpurascens var. purpurascens
Ref. Mathies, 1981: 109.

Aciotis sphaeranthera (Naudin) Cogniaux
Syn. *Spennera sphaeranthera* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 299.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P), Metcalf 30664 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Aciotis viscosa (Naudin) Triana
Syn. *Spennera viscosa* Naudin
Ref. Mathies, 1981: 137
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17519 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO

[Acisanthera quadrata Persoon]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 294.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Adelobotrys acreana Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972c: 195.
Liana or vine. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith 3951 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Adelobotrys adscendens (Swartz) Triana
Syn. *Adelobotrys guianensis* (DC.) Gleason, *Adelobotrys multiflora* Pilger, *Davya guianensis* DC., *Davya peruviana* DC., *Marshallfieldia boissieriana* Cogniaux, *Melastoma adscendens* Swartz, *Miconia scandens* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 304; Wurdack, 1980: 28.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 8386 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, PA, SM

Adelobotrys boissieriana Cogniaux
Syn. *Marshallfieldia corallina* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 303; Wurdack, 1980: 28.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 1085 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM

Adelobotrys fuscescens Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 304.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Adelobotrys guianensis (DC.) Gleason =Adelobotrys adscendens (Swartz) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 304; Wurdack, 1980: 28.

Adelobotrys intonsa (Gleason) Wurdack
Syn. *Meriania intonsa* Gleason
Ref. Wurdack, 1969: 148.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29926* (US), Vásquez & Jaramillo 3194 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Adelobotrys klugii Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972c: 196.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10865 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Adelobotrys macrantha Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 305.
Liana or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29496 (US!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO

Adelobotrys macrophylla Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 305.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6199* (US!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 214 (AMAZ!, US!)
Depts.: LO

Adelobotrys marginata Brade
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1170 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Adelobotrys multiflora Pilger =Adelobotrys adscendens (Swartz) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 304; Wurdack, 1980: 28.

Adelobotrys praetexta Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 306.
Endemic liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6368* (US!), Acevedo & Daly 1600 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Adelobotrys rotundifolia Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 306; Wurdack, 1973: 238.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3723 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Adelobotrys scandens (Aublet) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma scandens* Aublet
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 391.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 17876 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Adelobotrys subsessilis Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 306.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27147* (US!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 12764 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Adelobotrys tessmannii Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 307; Wurdack, 1980: 29.
Shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3572* (US!), Woytkowski 6112 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PU, SM

Alloneuron dudleyi Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1971: 363.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Madison 10101* (US!), Dudley 10385 (NA)
Depts.: AY, CU

Alloneuron majus Markgraf ex J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Meiandra maior* Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 329.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.

Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4625* (B)
Depts.: LO

Alloneuron ulei Pilger
Syn. *Meiandra minor* Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 329.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6417* (B)
Depts.: LO

Arthrostemma caulialata R. & P. =Aciotis caulialata (R. & P.) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 296.

Arthrostemma ciliatum R. & P.
Syn. *Arthrostemma grandiflorum* Markgraf, *Rhexia diversifolia* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 260; Wurdack, 1980: 98.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8522 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM, TU

Arthrostemma grandiflorum Markgraf =Arthrostemma ciliatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 260; Wurdack, 1980: 98.

Arthrostemma lineatum D. Don =Monochaetum lineatum (D. Don) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 300; Wurdack, 1980: 96.

Axinaea crassinoda Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 313.
Tree. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3213* (US!), Wurdack 657 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Axinaea dependens R. & P.
Syn. *Meriania dependens* (R. & P.) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 314.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Hodge 6278 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Axinaea glandulosa R. & P.
Syn. *Chastenaea glandulosa* (R. & P.) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 314.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Axinaea grandifolia (Naudin) Triana
Syn. *Chastenaea grandifolia* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 314; Wurdack, 1973: 190.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra & Acleto 15309 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Axinaea lanceolata R. & P.
Syn. *Chastenaea lanceolata* (R. & P.) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 315.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Axinaea macrophylla (Naudin) Triana
Syn. *Chastenaea macrophylla* Naudin
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 33.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8286 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Axinaea merianiae (DC.) Triana
Syn. *Chastenaea merianiae* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 315; Wurdack, 1980: 34.
Shrub. Andean II: riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6997 (US!)
Depts.: CA, LL, PI

Axinaea mertensioides Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1964a: 409.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1467* (US!, USM)
Depts.: AM

Axinaea muricata D. Don =Miconia muricata (D. Don) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 432.

Axinaea nitida Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 316.
Endemic tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4355* (MOL!, US!), Hutchison & Wright 5590 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU

Axinaea oblongifolia (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Syn. *Meriania oblongifolia* Cogniaux
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 36.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 13010 (US!)
Depts.: CA, PI

[Axinaea pauciflora Cogniaux]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 316; Wurdack, 1980: 32.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Axinaea pennellii Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 317.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 14003* (NY)
Depts.: CU

Axinaea purpurea R. & P. =Meriania radula (Bentham) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 310; Wurdack, 1980: 23.

Axinaea radula Bentham =Meriania radula (Bentham) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 310; Wurdack, 1980: 23.

[Axinaea sessilifolia Triana]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 317; Wurdack, 1980: 31.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Axinaea tetragona Cogniaux =Meriania tetragona (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 317; Wurdack, 1980: 25.

Axinaea tomentosa Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 318.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Wurdack 1624 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Axinaea tovarii Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1966: 70.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar 4753* (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HV

Axinaea weberbaueri Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 318.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5648*
Depts.: AY

Bellucia aequiloba Pilger
Ref. Renner, 1989: 17.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6884 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, MD

Bellucia axinanthera Triana =Bellucia pentamera Naudin
Ref. Renner, 1989: 19.

Bellucia grossularioides (L.) Triana
Syn. *Melastoma grossularioides* L.
Ref. Renner, 1989: 23.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 12701 (US!)
Depts.: JU, LO

[Bellucia imperialis Saldanha & Cogniaux]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 498.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bellucia mespiloides (Miquel) J. F. Macbride =Loreya mespiloides Miquel
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 498; Renner, 1989: 29.

Bellucia pentamera Naudin
Syn. *Bellucia axinanthera* Triana, *Bellucia weberbaueri* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 498; Renner, 1989: 19.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Lewis *et al.* 10748 (US!)

Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Bellucia spruceana (Bentham) J. F. Macbride =Loreya spruceana Bentham ex Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 499; Renner, 1989: 51.

Bellucia umbellata Gleason =Loreya umbellata (Gleason) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 499; Renner, 1989: 45.

Bellucia weberbaueri Cogniaux =Bellucia pentamera Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 500; Renner, 1989: 19.

Blakea boliviensis (Cogniaux) Kuntze =Topobea multiflora (D. Don) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 512; Wurdack, 1980: 380.

Blakea bracteata Gleason subsp. **bracteata**
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 367.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 17142 (AMAZ!, US!)
Depts.: LO

Blakea brasiliensis Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 510.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Blakea calycanthus Markgraf =Blakea rosea (R. & P.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 514; Wurdack, 1980: 374.

Blakea caudata Triana =Blakea rosea (R. & P.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 514; Wurdack, 1980: 374.

Blakea chanchamayensis J. F. Macbride =Blakea latifolia (R. & P.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 511.

Blakea ciliata Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 511; Wurdack, 1980: 369.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4200* (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Blakea gracilis Hemsley
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 2551 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Blakea hirsuta O. Berg ex Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 511.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2042* (US), Tunqui 129 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Blakea hirsuta var. *hirsutissima* J. F. Macbride =Blakea hirsutissima (J. F. Macbride) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 511.

Blakea hirsutissima (J. F. Macbride) Wurdack
Syn. *Blakea hirsuta* var. *hirsutissima* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Wurdack, 1972c: 207.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4493*, Schunke 4293 (US)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Blakea incerta J. F. Macbride =Blakea repens (R. & P.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 514; Wurdack, 1980: 356.

Blakea latifolia (R. & P.) D. Don
Syn. *Blakea chanchamayensis* J. F. Macbride, *Blakea sessiliflora* Naudin, *Valdesia latifolia* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 511.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Woytkowski 7482 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Blakea mexiae Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 512.
Tree or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8307* (MO!), Berlin 369 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Blakea multiflora D. Don =Topobea multiflora (D. Don) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 512; Wurdack, 1980: 380.

Blakea ovalis (R. & P.) D. Don
Syn. *Valdesia ovalis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 513.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), McDaniel & Rimachi 18437 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Blakea paludosa Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 513.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25671* (US!), Woytkowski 5567 (US!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Blakea portentosa Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 373.
Epiphyte herb or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 804 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Blakea repens (R. & P.) D. Don
Syn. *Blakea incerta* J. F. Macbride, *Valdesia repens* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 514; Wurdack, 1980: 356.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7726 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, PU, SM, UC

Blakea rosea (R. & P.) D. Don
Syn. *Blakea calycanthus* Markgraf, *Blakea caudata* Triana, *Valdesia rosea* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 514; Wurdack, 1980: 374.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Ayala 2364 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO

Blakea rostrata O. Berg ex Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 515.
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2401* (US), Vargas 11795 (US!)
Depts.: CU, JU, PU

[Blakea rotundifolia D. Don]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 515.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Blakea sawadae J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 515; Wurdack, 1980: 373.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26086 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, PA, PU

Blakea sessiliflora Naudin =Blakea latifolia (R. & P.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 511.

Blakea spruceana Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 516; Wurdack, 1980: 370.
Tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34528 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Blakea standleyana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 516.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mexia 8307* (UC)
Depts.: HU

Blakea villosa Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 516.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5032*
Depts.: CU

[Brachyotum alpinum Cogniaux]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 265; Wurdack, 1980: 91.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Brachyotum andreanum Cogniaux
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 85.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Vásquez 2990 (US!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Brachyotum angustifolium Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1953: 401.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1253* (K), Smith & Vásquez 5035 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Brachyotum asperum Cogniaux
=Brachyotum radula Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 265; Wurdack, 1953: 367.

Brachyotum barbeyanum Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 265; Wurdack, 1953: 366.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G), Wurdack 1620 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Brachyotum benthamianum Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 266; Wurdack, 1980: 85.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2201 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Brachyotum callosum J. F. Macbride
=Brachyotum rostratum (Naudin) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 274; Wurdack, 1980: 94.

Brachyotum campanulare (Bonpland) Triana
Syn. *Rhexia campanularis* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 266; Wurdack, 1980: 84.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bird 1076 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

[*Brachyotum canescens* (Bonpland) Triana
=Brachyotum ledifolium (Desrousseaux) Triana]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 266; Wurdack, 1953: 371.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Brachyotum cernuum (Bonpland) Triana]
Syn. *Rhexia cernua* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 267; Wurdack, 1953: 385.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Brachyotum cogniauxii Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1953: 392.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: elfin forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 15660* (PH), Smith 6090 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LL

[Brachyotum confertum (Bonpland) Triana]
Syn. *Rhexia conferta* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 267; Wurdack, 1980: 92.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Brachyotum coronatum (Triana) Wurdack
Syn. *Brachyotum racemosum* Cogniaux, *Pleroma coronatum* Triana, *Tibouchina coronata* (Triana) Cogniaux
Ref. Wurdack, 1965: 379.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3211* (K), Díaz & Osores 2598 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Brachyotum cutervoanum Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1967a: 257.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui 5384* (US!)
Depts.: CA

Brachyotum figueroae J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 267; Wurdack, 1953: 398.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, riversides. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2504* (NY)
Depts.: AN, CA, LA, LL

Brachyotum floribundum (Grisebach) Triana ex Cogniaux =Brachyotum sanguinolentum (Naudin) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 268; Wurdack, 1953: 378.

Brachyotum grisebachii Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 268; Wurdack, 1953: 380.
Shrub. Andean II-III: forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 4066* (US!), Foster & Wachter 7534 (US!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Brachyotum huancavelicae Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1953: 381.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10295* (F photo MO!), Raimondi 10202 (USM)
Depts.: HU, HV, JU

Brachyotum intermedium Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1953: 367.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 3219 p.p. (K)
Depts.: AM

[Brachyotum ledifolium (Desrousseaux) Triana]
Syn. *Brachyotum canescens* (Bonpland) Triana, *Chaetogastra bonplandiana* Naudin, *Chaetogastra sulphurea* Naudin, *Melastoma ledifolia* Desrousseaux, *Rhexia canescens* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 268; Wurdack, 1953: 371; Wurdack, 1980: 87.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Brachyotum longisepalum Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1965: 381.
Shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 3338* (US), Smith *et al.* 10416 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Brachyotum lutescens (R. & P.) Triana
Syn. *Rhexia lutescens* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 269; Wurdack, 1953: 400.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Macbride 4927 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Brachyotum lycopodioides Triana
Syn. *Brachyotum minimum* Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 269; Wurdack, 1953: 396.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4399* (MOL!, US!), Wurdack 1411 (AMAZ!, US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU

Brachyotum markgrafii Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1953: 395.
Shrub. Andean II: elfin forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K), van der Werff *et al.* 8573 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Brachyotum maximowiczii Cogniaux var. **longifolium** Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1953: 369.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 15857* (PH photo US!)
Depts.: AM

Brachyotum maximowiczii var. **maximowiczii**
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 270; Wurdack, 1953: 369.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1256* (K), Barbour 3227 (US!)
Depts.: AM

[Brachyotum microphyllum (Naudin) Triana]
Syn. *Chaetogastra microphyllum* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 270.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Brachyotum minimum Markgraf
=Brachyotum lycopodioides Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 270; Wurdack, 1953: 396.

Brachyotum multinervium Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1965: 379.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1304* (US!), Plowman 5570 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Brachyotum multituberculum Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1953: 394.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 7587* (F)
Depts.: AM

Brachyotum naudinii Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 270; Wurdack, 1953: 383.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (F), Vargas 575 (US!)

Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LL, PI

Brachyotum nutans Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 271; Wurdack, 1953: 382.
Shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13847* (US!), Cook & Gilbert 1244 (US!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Brachyotum parvifolium Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 271; Wurdack, 1953: 366.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4406* (US!), Ferreyra 15471 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LA

[Brachyotum pentlandii (Naudin) Triana]
Syn. *Chatogastra pentlandii* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 271.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Brachyotum quinquenerve (R. & P.) Triana var. **pusillum** Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1953: 361.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, dry valleys. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 15772* (PH), Smith 4807 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI, SM

Brachyotum quinquenerve var. **quinquenerve**
Syn. *Rhexia quinquenervis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 222; Wurdack, 1953: 360.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: grasslands, shrublands. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Smith 8206 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, PA

Brachyotum racemosum Cogniaux =Brachyotum coronatum (Triana) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 272; Wurdack, 1965: 379.

Brachyotum radula Triana
Syn. *Brachyotum asperum* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 273; Wurdack, 1953: 369.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3210* (US!), Hutchison & Bismarck 6466 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Brachyotum rosmarinifolium (R. & P.) Triana
Syn. *Rhexia rosmarinifolia* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 273; Wurdack, 1953: 397.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F), Metcalf 30458 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Brachyotum rostratum (Naudin) Triana
Syn. *Brachyotum callosum* J. F. Macbride, *Brachyotum trianaei* Cogniaux, *Chaetogastra rostrata* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 274; Wurdack, 1980: 94.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (F), Díaz 2902 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HV, JU, LL, PA, PI, PU

Brachyotum sanguinolentum (Naudin) Triana
Syn. *Brachyotum floribundum* Grisebach ex Triana ex Cogniaux, *Chaetogastra sanguinolenta* Naudin
Ref. Wurdack, 1953: 378.
Shrub. Andean II: elfin forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2321 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PA

Brachyotum strigosum (L. f.) Triana
Syn. *Melastoma strigosa* L. f., *Rhexia stricta* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 274.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Brachyotum trianaei Cogniaux =Brachyotum rostratum (Naudin) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 274; Wurdack, 1980: 94.

Brachyotum tyrianthinum J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 275; Wurdack, 1953: 384.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1438* (US!), Sánchez 833 (US!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Brachyotum virescens (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Syn. *Tibouchina virescens* Cogniaux
Ref. Wurdack, 1988a: 296.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Baldeón 2218 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Brachyotum weberbaueri Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 275; Wurdack, 1953: 373.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4405* (MOL!, US!), Hutchison & Wright 5683 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Calophysa dentata Triana =Clidemia sprucei Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 494; Wurdack, 1980: 295.

Calophysa dispar (O. Berg) Triana =Clidemia dimorphica J. F. Macbride

Calophysa heterophylla (Desrousseaux) Triana =Clidemia heterophylla (Desrousseaux) Gleason

[*Calophysa tococoidea* DC. =Clidemia tococoidea (DC.) Gleason]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 495; Wurdack, 1960: 241.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calyptrella cucullata Triana =Graffenrieda cucullata (Triana) L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 325; Wurdack, 1980: 44.

Calyptrella gracilis Triana =Graffenrieda gracilis (Triana) L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 325; Wurdack, 1980: 43.

Calyptrella robusta Cogniaux =Graffenrieda robusta (Cogniaux) L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 326; Williams, 1963: 564.

Calyptrella tristis Triana =Graffenrieda tristis (Triana) L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 326; Williams, 1963: 564.

Catocoryne linnaeoides Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 466.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Centradeniastrum roseum Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 258.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4086* (US!)
Depts.: CA

Centronia excelsa (Bonpland) Triana =Meriania tomentosa (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941:327; Wurdack, 1980: 18.

Centronia laurifolia D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 327; Wurdack, 1980: 38.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (BM)
Depts.: HU

Centronia peruviana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 327.
Endemic tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 9928*, Asplund 13691 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Centronia reticulata Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 328.
Voucher: Spruce 4840*, Ule 6747 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Centronia tomentosa Cogniaux =Meriania tomentosa (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 18.

Chaetogastra bonplandiana Naudin =Brachyotum ledifolium (Desrousseaux) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 268.

Chaetogastra clinopodifolia DC.
=Tibouchina clinopodifolia (DC.) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 284.

Chaetogastra echinata (R. & P.) DC.
=Tibouchina echinata (R. & P.) Cogniaux

Chaetogastra microphylla Naudin
=Brachyotum microphyllum (Naudin) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 270.

Chaetogastra pentlandii Naudin
=Brachyotum pentlandii (Naudin) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 271.

Chaetogastra rostrata Naudin
=Brachyotum rostratum (Naudin) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 274; Wurdack, 1980: 94.

Chaetogastra sanguinolenta Naudin
=Brachyotum sanguinolentum (Naudin) Triana
Ref. Wurdack, 1953: 378.

Chaetogastra sulphurea Naudin
=Brachyotum ledifolium (Desrousseaux) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 268.

Chastenaea glandulosa (R. & P.) Naudin
=Axinaea glandulosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 314.

Chastenaea grandifolia Naudin =Axinaea grandifolia (Naudin) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 314; Wurdack, 1973: 190.

Chastenaea lanceolata (R. & P.) Naudin
=Axinaea lanceolata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 315.

[*Chastenaea longifolia* Naudin =Meriania longifolia (Naudin) Cogniaux]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 309.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Chastenaea macrophylla Naudin =Axinaea macrophylla (Naudin) Triana
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 33.

Chastenaea merianiae DC. =Axinaea merianiae (DC.) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 315.

Chiloporus andinus Naudin =Miconia latifolia (D. Don) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 384; Wurdack, 1980: 274.

Chitonia aurea D. Don =Miconia aurea (D. Don) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 387; Wurdack, 1980: 139.

Chitonia bubalina D. Don =Miconia bubalina (D. Don) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 391; Wurdack, 1980: 146.

Chitonia caudata D. Don =Miconia donaeana Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 406.

Chitonia macrophylla D. Don =Miconia serrulata (DC.) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 453.

Clidemia affinis (Naudin) Cogniaux
=Clidemia novemnervia var. affinis (Naudin) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 496; Wurdack, 1971a: 124.

Clidemia aggregata D. Don =Henriettella aggregata (D. Don) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 501.

Clidemia allardii Wurdack subsp. **allardii**
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 297.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Allard 21222* (US!), Knapp 8259 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Clidemia allardii subsp. **maranonensis** Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 297.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1993* (US!, USM!), Ancuash 1382 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Clidemia aristigera Naudin =Leandra aristigera (Naudin) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 334; Wurdack, 1980: 395.

Clidemia barbinervis Bentham =Miconia barbinervis (Bentham) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 388; Wurdack, 1980: 156.

Clidemia boliviensis Cogniaux =Ossaea boliviensis (Cogniaux) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 504; Wurdack, 1980: 342.

Clidemia brachystephana (Naudin) Triana =Clidemia dentata D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 483.

[*Clidemia bracteata* DC. =Miconia bracteata (DC.) Triana]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 390; Wurdack, 1973: 418.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Clidemia bullosa DC.
Shrub. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3247 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Clidemia capillaris D. Don =Ossaea capillaris (D. Don) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 505; Wurdack, 1980: 343.

Clidemia capitellata (Bonpland) D. Don var. **capitellata**
Syn. *Clidemia capitellata* var. *neglecta* (D. Don) L. O. Williams, *Clidemia neglecta* D. Don, *Melastoma capitellata* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 483; Wurdack, 1980: 287.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 191 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Clidemia capitellata var. **dependens** (D. Don) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Clidemia dependens* Pavón ex D. Don, *Clidemia spicata* (Aublet) C. DC., *Maieta dependens* Baillon, *Melastoma dependens* Pavón ex D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 484; Wurdack, 1980: 288.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Noriega s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Clidemia capitellata var. *neglecta* (D. Don) L. O. Williams =Clidemia capitellata var. capitellata
Ref. Wurdack, 1971a: 121.

Clidemia ciliata Pavón ex D. Don var. **ciliata**
Syn. *Melastoma ciliata* Pavón ex D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 484.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Clidemia ciliata var. **elata** (Pittier) Uribe
Syn. *Clidemia elata* Pittier
Ref. Wurdack, 1973: 605.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25798 (US!)
Depts.: PA

[Clidemia ciliata var. testiculata (Triana) Uribe =Clidemia testiculata (Triana) Gleason]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 484; Wurdack, 1973: 606.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Clidemia cordata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 484.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1837 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD

Clidemia crenata D. Don =Leandra crenata (D. Don) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 335.

Clidemia crotonifolia Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 485.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6868 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Clidemia dentata D. Don
Syn. *Clidemia brachystephana* (Naudin) Triana, *Melastoma dentata* Pavón ex D. Don, *Staphidium brachystephanum* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 485; Wurdack, 1980: 289.

Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16295 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM, UC

Clidemia dependens Pavón ex D. Don =Clidemia capitellata var. dependens
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 483; Wurdack, 1973: 572.

Clidemia dichotoma D. Don =Leandra dichotoma (D. Don) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 336; Wurdack, 1980: 333.

Clidemia dimorphica J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Calophysa dispar* (O. Berg) Triana, *Clidemia dispar* Triana ex Cogniaux, *Staphidium dispar* O. Berg ex Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 486; Wurdack, 1980: 300.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 12137 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Clidemia discolor (Triana) Cogniaux
Syn. *Sagraea discolor* Triana
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 307.
Shrub. Amazonian: rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 16067 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Clidemia dispar Triana ex Cogniaux =Clidemia dimorphica J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 486; Wurdack, 1980: 300.

[*Clidemia divaricata* Naudin =Leandra divaricata (Naudin) Cogniaux]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 336.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Clidemia elata Pittier =Clidemia ciliata var. elata (Pittier) Uribe
Ref. Wurdack, 1973: 605.

Clidemia epibaterium DC.
Syn. *Melastoma epibaterium* C. Martius ex DC., nom. nud. pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 486; Wurdack, 1973: 597.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29885 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Clidemia epiphytica (Triana) Cogniaux var. **epiphytica**
Syn. *Sagraea epiphytica* Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 486; Wurdack, 1980: 310.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Murphy 170 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO

Clidemia epiphytica var. **trichocalyx** (S. F. Blake) Wurdack
Syn. *Clidemia radicans* Pilger, *Prosanerpis trichocalyx* S. F. Blake
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 311.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Alcorn 7618 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA

Clidemia foliosa Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 487.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 933* (F photo US!)
Depts.: LO

Clidemia graciliflora Huber
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 487.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7226 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM, UC

Clidemia heterobasis DC. =Clidemia japurensis var. heterobasis (DC.) Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1971a: 125.

Clidemia heteronervis (Naudin) Wurdack
Syn. *Ossaea heteronervis* (Naudin) Triana, *Sagraea heteronervis* Naudin
Ref. Wurdack, 1971a: 126.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P)
Depts.: CU

Clidemia heteroneura (Schrank & C. Martius) Cogniaux
Syn. *Melastoma heteroneura* Schrank & C. Martius
Ref. Wurdack, 1973: 623.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 177 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Clidemia heterophylla (Desrousseaux) Gleason
Syn. *Calophysa heterophylla* (Desrousseaux) Triana, *Maieta heterophylla* DC., *Melastoma heterophylla* Desrousseaux, *Tococa heterophylla* D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 487; Wurdack, 1980: 294.
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Kennedy 5780 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Clidemia hirta (L.) Don var. **elegans** (Aublet) Grisebach
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7822 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Clidemia hirta var. **hirta**
Syn. *Melastoma hirta* L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 488; Wurdack, 1980: 288.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith 1865 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Clidemia hirta var. **tiliifolia** (DC.) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Clidemia tiliifolia* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 488; Wurdack, 1980: 289.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18390 (USM!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Clidemia impetiolaris (Naudin) Cogniaux =Clidemia pilosa D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 490; Wurdack, 1980: 296.

Clidemia inobsepta Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1967: 37.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 1138 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Clidemia japurensis DC. var. **heterobasis** (DC.) Wurdack
Syn. *Clidemia heterobasis* DC.
Ref. Wurdack, 1971a: 125.
Shrub. Amazonian: grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 17748 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Clidemia japurensis var. **japurensis**
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 394.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 2960 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Clidemia juruensis (Pilger) Gleason
Syn. *Maieta juruensis* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 488.
Herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith 3693 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM, UC

Clidemia longifolia Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 489.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Wolfe 12470 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Clidemia naevula (Naudin) Triana
Syn. *Staphidium naevulum* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 489.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Clidemia neglecta D. Don =Clidemia capitellata var. capitellata
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 483; Wurdack, 1980: 287.

Clidemia nervosa Naudin =Leandra nervosa (Naudin) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 338; Wurdack, 1980: 328.

Clidemia novemnervia (DC.) Triana var. **affinis** (Naudin) Wurdack
Syn. *Clidemia affinis* (Naudin) Cogniaux, *Staphidium affine* Naudin
Ref. Wurdack, 1971a: 124.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 26275 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Clidemia obliqua (Grisebach ex Cogniaux) Cogniaux
Syn. *Staphidiastrum obliquum* Grisebach ex Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 490.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6115 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, MD, PU, SM

Clidemia obscura (Bonpland) DC. =Miconia obscura (Bonpland) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 435; Wurdack, 1980: 204.

Clidemia octona (Bonpland) L. O. Williams
Syn. *Heterotrichum octonum* (Bonpland) DC., *Melastoma octona* Bonpland
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 290.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 17454 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Clidemia peruviana Gleason =Clidemia sessiliflora (Naudin) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 493; Wurdack, 1973: 627.

[Clidemia petiolata DC.]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 490.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Clidemia pilosa D. Don
Syn. *Clidemia impetiolaris* (Naudin) Cogniaux, *Maieta pilosa* (D. Don.) Baillon, *Melastoma pilosa* Pavón ex D. Don, *Staphidiastrum impetiolare* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 490; Wurdack, 1980: 296.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3952 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, JU, LO

Clidemia piperifolia Gleason
Ref. Gleason, 1931: 433.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7692 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Clidemia polyandra Bentham =Miconia benthamiana Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 466; Wurdack, 1980: 150.

Clidemia procumbens Gleason =Miconia procumbens (Gleason) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 491; Wurdack, 1980: 162.

[Clidemia purpurea Pavón ex D. Don]
Syn. *Melastoma purpurea* Pavón ex D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 491.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Clidemia pustulata DC.
Shrub. Amazonian: swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20029 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Clidemia quadrisulca Naudin =Ossaea quadrisulca (Naudin) Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 343.

Clidemia radicans Pilger =Clidemia epiphytica var. trichocalyx (Blake) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 492; Wurdack, 1980: 311.

Clidemia radulifolia Bentham =Miconia radulifolia (Bentham) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 446; Wurdack, 1973: 421.

[*Clidemia reversa* DC. =Leandra reversa Seringe ex Cogniaux]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 338.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Clidemia rhodopogon DC. =Leandra rhodopogon (DC.) Cogniaux

Clidemia rubra (Aublet) Martius
Syn. *Melastoma rubra* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 492; Wurdack, 1973: 616.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 19450 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Clidemia secunda D. Don =Leandra secunda (D. Don) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 339; Wurdack, 1980: 337.

Clidemia secundiflora DC. =Leandra secundiflora (DC.) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 340; Wurdack, 1980: 396.

Clidemia semijuga (Gleason) Wurdack
Syn. *Ossaea semijuga* Gleason
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 303.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 406 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Clidemia septuplinervia Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 492; Wurdack, 1980: 306.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2311 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Clidemia sericea D. Don
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3292 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, PA, SM

Clidemia serpens (Triana) Cogniaux
Syn. *Sagraea serpens* Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 493; Wurdack, 1980: 311.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2460 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO

Clidemia sessiliflora (Naudin) Cogniaux
Syn. *Clidemia peruviana* Gleason, *Staphidium sessiliflorum* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 493; Wurdack, 1980: 309.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9970 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, SM

Clidemia simpsonii Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972c: 205.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lleras *et al.* 17154 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Clidemia simulans J. F. Macbride =Miconia heteromera Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 494; Wurdack, 1976: 10.

Clidemia spicata (Aublet) C. DC. =Clidemia capitellata (Bonpland) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 483.

Clidemia sprucei Gleason
Syn. *Calophysa dentata* Triana, *Maieta dentata* (Triana) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 494; Wurdack, 1980: 295.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 58016 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PU, SM

Clidemia strigillosa (Swartz) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma strigillosa* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 494; Wurdack, 1973: 579.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 16489 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

[Clidemia testiculata (Triana) Gleason =Clidemia ciliata var. testiculata (Triana) Uribe]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 490; Wurdack, 1973: 607.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Clidemia tiliifolia DC. =Clidemia hirta var. tiliifolia (DC.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 489; Wurdack, 1980: 289.

[Clidemia tococoidea (DC.) Gleason]
Syn. *Calophysa tococoidea* DC., *Maita tococoidea* (DC.) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 495; Wurdack, 1960: 241.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are probably referable to *C. allardii* (Wurdack, 1960).

Clidemia ulei Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 495.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 18792 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Clidemia umbonata Schrank & C. Martius ex DC.
Syn. *Melastoma umbonatum* Schrank & C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 495.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7928 (USM!)
Depts.: SM

Clidemia urticoides Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 496.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6204* (B), Killip & Smith 26340 (US)
Depts.: JU, LO

Clidemia variifolia Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 299.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1216 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, UC

Clidemia verrucosa O. Berg ex Triana =Henriettella verrucosa Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 503.

Clidemia verruculosa Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1976: 11.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6786* (US!), Gentry *et al.* 37594 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Clidemia vittata Linden & André =Miconia vittata (Linden & André) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 463.

Comolia hoehnei Cogniaux =Sandemania hoehnei (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Ref. Renner, 1987: 441.

Comolia pentamera Ule =Tibouchina pentamera (Ule) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 290.

Conostegia attenuata Triana
Syn. *Conostegia attenuata* var. *peruviana* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 340; Wurdack, 1980: 105.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación E-998 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Conostegia attenuata var. *peruviana* J. F. Macbride =Conostegia attenuata Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 341; Wurdack, 1980: 105.

Conostegia cucullata D. Don =Graffenrieda cucullata (Triana) L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 325; Williams, 1963: 563.

Conostegia inusitata Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1968: 170.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 6057* (US!), Foster 10920 (F, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Conostegia poeppigii Cogniaux =Conostegia superba D. Don ex Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 341; Wurdack, 1980: 108.

Conostegia superba D. Don ex Naudin
Syn. *Conostegia poeppigii* Cogniaux
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 108.
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Madison 10066 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU

Cremanium caeruleum D. Don =Miconia caerulea subsp. caerulea
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 392.

Cremanium calophyllum D. Don =Miconia calophylla (D. Don) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 392.

Cremanium clathranthum C. Martius ex Triana in syn. =Miconia clathrantha Triana ex Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 399.

Cremanium coeleste D. Don in syn. =Miconia coelestis Pavón ex Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 399.

Cremanium hispidissimum DC. =Miconia sanguinea (D. Don) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 450.

Cremanium latifolium D. Don =Miconia latifolia (D. Don) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 422; Wurdack, 1980: 274.

Cremanium laurinum D. Don =Miconia laurina (D. Don) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 423.

Cremanium medium D. Don =Miconia media var. media
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 428.

Cremanium nitidum D. Don =Miconia nitida (Don) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 435.

Cremanium pulverulenta (R. & P.) D. Don ex Triana =Miconia pulverulenta R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 444.

Cremanium rotundifolium D. Don =Miconia rotundifolia (D. Don) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 448.

Cremanium serrulatum D. Don =Miconia galactantha Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 413.

Cremanium thyrsiflorum D. Don =Miconia thyrsiflorum (D. Don) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 459; Wurdack, 1971b: 360.

[Cremanium thyrsoideum D. Don]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 459
Note: The Flora of Peru lists this misspelling for *C. thyrsiflorum*.

Cremanium tinctorium DC. =Miconia media var. media
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 428.

Cremanium vaccinioides (Bonpland) D. Don =Miconia vaccinioides (Bonpland) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 462.

Davya guianensis DC. =Adelobotrys adscendens (Swartz) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 304.

Davya peruviana DC. =Adelobotrys adscendens (Swartz) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 304.

Desmoscelis villosa (Aublet) Naudin
Syn. *Melastoma villosa* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 262; Wurdack, 1980: 82.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7118 (US!)
Depts.: CA, SM

Diclemia petiolaris Naudin =Ossaea petiolaris (Naudin) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 506.

Diolena allardii Wurdack =Triolena allardii (Wurdack) Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1964a: 415.

Diolena amazonica Pilger =Triolena amazonica (Pilger) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 331.

Diolena obliqua Triana =Triolena obliqua (Triana) Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 61.

Diolena pluvialis Wurdack =Triolena pluvialis (Wurdack) Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 59.

Diplochita parviflora Bentham =Miconia pubipetala Miquel
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 443.

Diplochita serrulata DC. =Miconia serrulata (DC.) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 453; Wurdack, 1980: 145.

Ernestia quadriseta O. Berg ex Triana
Syn. *Ernestia quadrisetosa* O. Berg ined.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 259.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4584* (US!) Killip & Smith 28600 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Ernestia quadrisetosa O. Berg ined. =Ernestia quadriseta O. Berg ex Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 259.

Ernestia sprucei (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride =Ernestia tenella (Bonpland) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 259.

Ernestia tenella (Bonpland) DC.
Syn. *Ernestia sprucei* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride, *Ernestia tenella* var. *sprucei* Cogniaux, *Rhexia tenella* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 259.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ernestia tenella var. *sprucei* Cogniaux =Ernestia tenella (Bonpland) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 259.

Graffenrieda acida Markgraf =Meriania acida (Markgraf) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 320.

Graffenrieda calyptrelloides Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1964a: 412.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1506* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Graffenrieda candelabrum J. F. Macbride =Leandra candelabrum (J. F. Macbride) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 321; Wurdack, 1982: 61.

Graffenrieda cinna J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 321.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3313* (US!)
Depts.: SM

Graffenrieda cucullata (Triana) L. O. Williams
Syn. *Calyptrella cucullata* Triana, *Conostegia cucullata* D. Don, *Melastoma cucullata* Pavón ex D. Don
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 44.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Foster 8533 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, PU, SM

Graffenrieda emarginata (R. & P.) Triana
Syn. *Miconia emarginata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 322; Wurdack, 1980: 41.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Wurdack 1056 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, PA, PI, SM

Graffenrieda floribunda Triana =Graffenrieda miconioides Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 322; Wurdack, 1980: 42.

Graffenrieda foliosa Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 322.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3544* (MOL!, US!)
Depts.: HU

Graffenrieda gracilis (Triana) L. O. Williams
Syn. *Calyptrella gracilis* Triana, *Miconia consimilis* Pilger
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 43.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Wachter 7374 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Graffenrieda intermedia Triana
Syn. *Graffenrieda stenopetala* Ule
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 322; Wurdack, 1973: 214.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4253* (US!), Belshaw 3589 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Graffenrieda limbata Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 323.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4261* (US!), Foster *et al.* 10579 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Graffenrieda miconioides Naudin
Syn. *Graffenrieda floribunda* Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 323; Wurdack, 1980: 42.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 12554 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

[Graffenrieda moritziana Triana]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 324; Wurdack, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Graffenrieda robusta (Cogniaux) L. O. Williams
Syn. *Calyptrella robusta* Cogniaux
Ref. Williams, 1963: 564.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests, shrubland. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3572* (US!)
Depts.: HU

Graffenrieda stenopetala Ule =Graffenrieda intermedia Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 324; Wurdack, 1973: 214.

Graffenrieda trichanthera Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 324.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3298* (US!)
Depts.: SM

Graffenrieda tristis (Triana) L. O. Williams
Syn. *Calyptrella tristis* Triana
Ref. Williams, 1963: 564.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4823* (US!), Klug 3213 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Henriettea aggregata (D. Don) J. F. Macbride =Henriettella aggregata (D. Don) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 501.

Henriettea lasiostylis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 501; Wurdack, 1980: 320.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Criollo 1876 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Henriettea loretensis (Gleason) J. F. Macbride =Henriettella loretensis Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 501.

Henriettea stellaris O. Berg ex Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 502.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Henriettea sylvestris (Gleason) J. F. Macbride =Henriettella sylvestris Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 502; Wurdack, 1980: 323.

Henriettea verrucosa (O. Berg ex Triana) J. F. Macbride =Henriettella verrucosa Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 503.

Henriettella aggregata (D. Don) Triana
Syn. *Clidemia aggregata* D. Don, *Henriettea aggregata* (D. Don) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 501.
Shrub. Andean I: rocky slopes, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US), Madison 10035-70 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, SM

Henriettella loretensis Gleason
Syn. *Henriettea loretensis* (Gleason) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 501.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2215* (MO!), Croat 20322 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Henriettella sylvestris Gleason
Syn. *Henriettea sylvestris* (Gleason) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 502; Wurdack, 1980: 323.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9312 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Henriettella verrucosa Triana
Syn. *Clidemia verrucosa* O. Berg ex Triana, *Henriettea verrucosa* (O. Berg ex Triana) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 503; Wurdack, 1980: 323.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 346 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Heterotrichum octonum (Bonpland) DC. =Clidemia octona (Bonpland) L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 466; Wurdack, pers. comm.

Heterotrichum polyandrum (Bentham) Gleason =Miconia benthamiana Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 466; Wurdack, 1980: 150.

Huberia peruviana Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 302; Wurdack, 1980: 47.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4828* (US!), Hutchison & Wright 3995 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, SM

[Icaria fictilis J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 465; Wurdack, 1972a: 416.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This species belongs in *Miconia*, but the combination has not been made pending examination of related species (Wurdack, 1972a).
Voucher: Macbride 4431* (F)
Depts.: HU

Lasiandra lepidota Naudin =Tibouchina mathaei Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 289.

Lasiandra pleromoides Naudin =Tibouchina pleromoides (Naudin) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 291.

Lasiandra stenocarpa DC. =Tibouchina stenocarpa (DC.) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 292.

Leandra aristigera (Naudin) Cogniaux
Syn. *Clidemia aristigera* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 334; Wurdack, 1980: 395.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 8912 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LI, PA

Leandra axilliflora Pilger =Ossaea quadrisulca (Naudin) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 506; Wurdack, 1980: 343.

Leandra boissieriana Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 334.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU?

Leandra bullifera Pilger =Ossaea bullifera (Pilger) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 504.

Leandra candelabrum (J. F. Macbride) Wurdack
Syn. *Graffenrieda candelabrum* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Wurdack, 1982: 61.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 413*, Vásquez & Arévalo 8983 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Leandra caquetana Sprague
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 338.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 259 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Leandra chaetodon (DC.) Cogniaux
Syn. *Melastoma chaetodon* Schrank & C. Martius in syn., *Spennera chaetodon* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 334; Wurdack, 1980: 331.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith 8442 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Leandra clidemioides (Naudin) Wurdack
Syn. *Platycentrum clidemioides* Naudin
Ref. Wurdack, 1984: 145.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman 5856 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Leandra cogniauxii Ule =Sandemania hoehnei (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 335; Wurdack, 1960: 233; Renner, 1987: 441.

Leandra crenata (D. Don) Cogniaux
Syn. *Clidemia crenata* D. Don, *Melastoma crenata* Pavón ex D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 335.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Wurdack 719 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, PA, PU

[*Leandra cuspidata* (Triana) Cogniaux =Miconia eugenioides Triana]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 336; Wurdack, 1973: 447.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Leandra dichotoma (D. Don) Cogniaux
Syn. *Clidemia dichotoma* D. Don, *Melastoma dichotoma* D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 336; Wurdack, 1980: 333.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Metcalf 30639 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

[Leandra divaricata (Naudin) Cogniaux]
Syn. *Clidemia divaricata* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 336; Wurdack, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Leandra francavillana Cogniaux]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 337; Wurdack, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Leandra glandulifera (Triana) Cogniaux
Syn. *Oxymeris glandulifera* Triana
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5892 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM

Leandra lasiopetala Cogniaux
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Knapp 8286 (US!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Leandra longicoma Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 337; Wurdack, 1980: 334.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 8515 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Leandra macdanielii Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 338.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 3073 (MO!), McDaniel & Rimachi 17151 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Leandra nanayensis Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 333.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3390* (MO!, USM!), McDaniel & Rimachi 20287 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Leandra nervosa (Naudin) Cogniaux
Syn. *Clidemia nervosa* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 338; Wurdack, 1980: 328.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon 2610 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, SM

Leandra peltata Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1965: 384.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 2474* (US!, USM)
Depts.: AM

Leandra purpurascens Cogniaux =Sandemania hochnei (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 335; Wurdack, 1960: 233; Renner, 1987: 441.

Leandra raimondiana Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 338.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Raimondi s.n.* (B)
Depts.: PU

Leandra retropila Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 338; Wurdack, 1980: 335.
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Young & Sullivan 719 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM, UC

[Leandra reversa Seringe ex Cogniaux]
Syn. *Clidemia reversa* DC., *Melastoma*

reversa Seringe ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 338.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Leandra rhodopogon (DC.) Cogniaux
Syn. *Clidemia rhodopogon* DC.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 7203 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Leandra rotundifolia J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 339.
Endemic herb.
Note: This species is dubiously distinct from *L. secunda* (Wurdack, 1979).
Voucher: Schunke 176* (US!)
Depts.: LO

Leandra rufescens (DC.) Cogniaux
Syn. *Tschudya rufescens* DC.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra & Swingle 1178 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, UC

Leandra secunda (D. Don) Cogniaux
Syn. *Clidemia secunda* D. Don, *Melastoma secunda* Pavón ex D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 339; Wurdack, 1980: 337.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Killip & Smith 26557 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Leandra secundiflora (DC.) Cogniaux
Syn. *Clidemia secundiflora* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 340; Wurdack, 1980: 396.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 8569 (US!)
Depts.: LI, LO

Leandra solenifera Cogniaux
Syn. *Melastoma soleniferum* Schrank ex DC. in syn.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 340; Wurdack, 1980: 332.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 17971 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Loreya arborescens (Aublet) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma arborescens* Aublet
Ref. Renner, 1989: 44.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9533 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Loreya collatata Wurdack =Loreya spruceana Bentham ex Triana
Ref. Renner, 1989: 51.

Loreya klugii Renner
Ref. Renner, 1989: 52.
Liana or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 7165 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Loreya mespiloides Miquel
Syn. *Bellucia mespiloides* (Miquel) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 498; Renner, 1989: 29.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3749 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Loreya spruceana Bentham ex Triana
Syn. *Bellucia spruceana* (Bentham ex Triana) J. F. Macbride, *Loreya collatata* Wurdack
Ref. Renner, 1989: 51.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Allard 22575 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Loreya subandina Wurdack
Ref. Renner, 1989: 49.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 16 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA

Loreya umbellata (Gleason) Wurdack
Syn. *Bellucia umbellata* Gleason
Ref. Renner, 1989: 45.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 131* (US!), Rimachi 3625 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Macairea rufescens DC.
Ref. Renner, 1989: 80.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 4326 (HBG)
Depts.: LO

Macairea scabra Cogniaux =Macairea thyrsiflora DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 276; Renner, 1989: 75.

Macairea sulcata Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 276; Renner, 1989: 79.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: rocky slope. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4004* (K photo US!)
Depts.: LO

Macairea thyrsiflora DC.
Syn. *Macairea scabra* Cogniaux
Ref. Renner, 1989: 75.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6189 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

[*Macrocentrum fasciculatum* (Richard) Triana =Salpinga fasciculata DC.]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 329.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Macrocentrum fasciculatum var. *peruvianum* Cogniaux =Salpinga peruviana (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1971b: 354.

Macrocentrum peruviana (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride =Salpinga peruviana (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 329; Wurdack, 1971b: 354.

Maieta dentata (Triana) Cogniaux =Clidemia sprucei Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 494; Wurdack, 1980: 295.

Maieta dependens Baillon =Clidemia capitellata var. dependens (D. Don) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 483.

Maieta guianensis Aublet var. **guianensis**
Syn. *Myrmidone peruviana* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 478; Wurdack, 1980: 312.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28407 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Maieta guianensis var. **leticiana** Whiffin
Ref. Whiffin, 1971: 326.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 17062 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Maieta guianensis var. *peruviana* (Cogniaux) Ule =Maieta guianensis var. guianensis
Ref. Whiffin, 1971: 328.

Maieta heterophylla DC. =Clidemia heterophylla (Desrousseaux) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 487.

Maieta juruensis Pilger =Clidemia juruensis (Pilger) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 488.

Maieta pilosa (D. Don.) Baillon =Clidemia pilosa D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 490; Wurdack, 1980: 296.

Maieta poeppigii C. Martius ex Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 478; Wurdack, 1980: 395.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 5994 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

[*Maieta tococoidea* (DC.) Cogniaux =Clidemia tococoidea (DC.) Gleason]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 495; Wurdack, 1960: 241.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Marshallfieldia boissieriana Cogniaux =Adelobotrys adscendens (Swartz) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 304.

Marshallfieldia corallina J. F. Macbride =Adelobotrys boissieriana Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 303; Wurdack, 1980: 28.

Meiandra maior Markgraf =Alloneuron majus Markgraf ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 329.

Meiandra minor Markgraf =Alloneuron ulei Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 329.

Melastoma adscendens Swartz =Adelobotrys adscendens (Swartz) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 304; Wurdack, 1980: 28.

Melastoma albicans Swartz =Miconia albicans (Swartz) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 382; Wurdack, 1980: 180.

[*Melastoma aquatica* Aublet =Nepsera aquatica (Aublet) Naudin]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 261.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Melastoma arborescens Aublet =Loreya arborescens (Aublet) DC.
Ref. Renner, 1989: 44.

Melastoma argyrophyllum Schrank & C. Martius ex DC. in syn. =Miconia argyrophylla Schrank & C. Martius ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 385.

Melastoma aspergillaris Bonpland =Miconia aspergillaris (Bonpland) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 386; Wurdack, 1980: 234.

Melastoma bracteolata Bonpland =Miconia bracteolata (Bonpland) DC.
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 254.

Melastoma bubalina Pavón ex D. Don =Miconia bubalina (D. Don) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 391.

Melastoma caelata Bonpland =Miconia caelata (Bonpland) DC.
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 256.

Melastoma caerulea Pavón ex D. Don =Miconia caerulea subsp. caerulea
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 392; Wurdack, 1980: 256.

Melastoma calvescens Schrank & C. Martius ex DC. =Miconia calvescens DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 393.

Melastoma capillaris Pavón ex D. Don =Ossaea capillaris (Don) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 505.

Melastoma capitellata Bonpland =Clidemia capitellata var. capitellata
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 483; Wurdack, 1980: 287.

Melastoma chaetodon Schrank & C. Martius in syn. =Leandra chaetodon (DC.) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 334; Wurdack, 1980: 331.

Melastoma chrysophylla Richard =Miconia chrysophylla (Richard) Urban
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 397; Wurdack, 1973: 464.

Melastoma ciliata Richard =Miconia ciliata (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 398.

Melastoma ciliata Pavón ex D. Don =Clidemia ciliata Pavón ex D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 484.

Melastoma coelestis Pavón ex D. Don in syn. =Miconia coelestis Pavón ex Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 399.

Melastoma cordata Vell. Conc. =Aciotis cordata (Vell. Conc.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 297.

Melastoma crenata Pavón ex D. Don =Leandra crenata (D. Don) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 335.

Melastoma crocea Desrousseaux =Miconia crocea (Desrousseaux) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 403.

Melastoma cucullata Pavón ex D. Don =Graffenrieda cucullata (Triana) L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 325.

Melastoma dentata Pavón ex D. Don =Clidemia dentata D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 485.

Melastoma dependens Pavón ex D. Don =Clidemia capitellata var. dependens (D. Don) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 483.

Melastoma dichotoma D. Don =Leandra dichotoma (D. Don) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 336; Wurdack, 1973: 25.

Melastoma dodecandra Desrousseaux =Miconia dodecandra (Desrousseaux) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 406; Wurdack, 1980: 142.

Melastoma elata Swartz =Miconia elata (Swartz) DC.
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 176.

Melastoma epibaterium C. Martius ex DC., nom. nud. pro syn. =Clidemia epibaterium DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 486.

Melastoma floribunda Bonpland =Miconia floribunda (Bonpland) DC.
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 193.

Melastoma fulva Richard =Miconia chrysophylla (Richard) Urban
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 398.

Melastoma grandiflora Aublet =Rhynchanthera grandiflora (Aublet) DC.
Ref. Renner, 1990: 625.

[*Melastoma granulosa* Bonpland =Miconia granulosa (Bonpland) Naudin]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 415.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Melastoma grossa* L. f. =Tibouchina grossa (L. f.) Cogniaux]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 287.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Melastoma grossularioides L. =Bellucia grossularioides (L.) Triana
Ref. Renner, 1989: 23.

Melastoma heteroneura Schrank & C. Martius =Clidemia heteroneura (Schrank & C. Martius) Cogniaux
Ref. Wurdack, 1973: 623.

Melastoma heterophylla Desrousseaux =Clidemia heterophylla (Desrousseaux) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 487.

Melastoma hirta L. =Clidemia hirta (L.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 488; Wurdack, 1980: 288.

Melastoma holosericea L. =Miconia holosericea (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 432; Wurdack, 1973: 325.

Melastoma ibaguensis Bonpland =Miconia ibaguensis (Bonpland) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 418; Wurdack, 1980: 163.

[*Melastoma impetiolaris* Swartz =Miconia impetiolaris (Swartz) D. Don]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 419; Wurdack, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Melastoma lacera Bonpland =Miconia lacera (Bonpland) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 421; Wurdack, 1980: 190.

Melastoma laxa Desrousseaux =Tibouchina laxa (Desrousseaux) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 288; Wurdack, 1980: 73.

Melastoma ledifolia Desrousseaux =Brachyotum ledifolium (Desrousseaux) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 268; Wurdack, 1980: 87.

Melastoma lepidota Schrank & C. Martius ex DC. in syn. =Miconia lepidota Schrank & C. Martius ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 423.

Melastoma longifolia Aublet =Miconia longifolia (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 424; Wurdack, 1980: 186.

Melastoma loxensis Bonpland =Miconia loxensis (Bonpland) DC.
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 244.

Melastoma lutescens Bonpland =Miconia lutescens (Bonpland) DC.
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 229.

Melastoma micrantha Swartz =Ossaea micrantha (Swartz) Macfadyen ex Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 506; Wurdack, 1980: 350.

Melastoma minutiflora Bonpland =Miconia minutiflora (Bonpland) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 430; Wurdack, 1973: 455.

Melastoma mucronata Desrousseaux =Miconia holosericea (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 432.

Melastoma nervosa Smith =Miconia nervosa (Smith) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 433; Wurdack, 1980: 165.

Melastoma obscura Bonpland =Miconia obscura (Bonpland) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 435; Wurdack, 1980: 204.

Melastoma octona Bonpland =Clidemia octona (Bonpland) L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 466.

[*Melastoma papillosa* Desrousseaux =Miconia papillosa (Desrousseaux) Naudin]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 437.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Melastoma pileatum Schrank & C. Martius ex DC. in syn. =Miconia pileata Schrank & C. Martius ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 439.

Melastoma pilosa Pavón ex D. Don =Clidemia pilosa D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 490.

Melastoma prasina Swartz =Miconia prasina (Swartz) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 441; Wurdack, 1973: 431.

Melastoma punctata Desrousseaux =Miconia punctata (Desrousseaux) D. Don ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 444; Wurdack, 1980: 177.

Melastoma purpurascens Aublet =Aciotis purpurascens (Aublet) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 298; Wurdack, 1980: 66.

Melastoma purpurascens var. *martinensis* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 299.

[*Melastoma purpurea* Pavón ex D. Don =Clidemia purpurea Pavón ex D. Don]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 491.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Melastoma rasmarinifolia Pavón ex Triana =Miconia salicifolia (Bonpland ex Naudin) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 450.

[*Melastoma reversa* Seringe ex DC. =Leandra reversa Seringe ex Cogniaux]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 338.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Melastoma rubens* Swartz =Miconia rubens (Swartz) Naudin]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 448; Wurdack, 1973: 498.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Melastoma rubiginosa Bonpland =Miconia rubiginosa (Bonpland) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 448.

Melastoma rubra Aublet =Clidemia rubra (Aublet) Martius
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 492; Wurdack, 1973: 616.

Melastoma rufescens Aublet =Miconia rufescens (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 449; Wurdack, 1973: 410.

Melastoma salicifolia Bonpland ex Naudin =Miconia salicifolia (Bonpland ex Naudin) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 450.

Melastoma scandens Aublet =Adelobotrys scandens (Aublet) DC.
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 391.

Melastoma scorpioides Schlechtendal & Chamisso =Miconia trinervia (Swartz) D. Don ex Loudon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 451.

Melastoma secunda Pavón ex D. Don =Leandra secunda (D. Don) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 339.

Melastoma serrulata Pavón ex D. Don in syn. =Miconia galactantha Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 413.

Melastoma soleniferum Schrank ex DC. in syn. =Leandra solenifera Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 340.

Melastoma spicata Aublet =Clidemia capitellata (Bonpland) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 483.

Melastoma splendens Swartz =Miconia splendens (Swartz) Grisebach
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 169.

Melastoma stenostachyum Schrank & C. Martius ex DC. =Miconia stenostachya Schrank & C. Martius ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 456.

Melastoma strigillosa Swartz =Clidemia strigillosa (Swartz) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 494; Wurdack, 1973: 579.

Melastoma strigosa L. f. =Brachyotum strigosum (L. f.) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 274; Wurdack, 1973: 579.

Melastoma theaezans Bonpland =Miconia theaezans (Bonpland) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 458; Wurdack, 1980: 264.

Melastoma tomentosa Richard =Miconia tomentosa (Richard) D. Don ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 460; Wurdack, 1980: 147.

Melastoma trinervia Swartz =Miconia trinervia (Swartz) D. Don ex Loudon
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 179.

Melastoma umbonatum Schrank & C. Martius =Clidemia umbonata Schrank & C. Martius ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 495.

Melastoma vaccinioides Bonpland =Miconia vaccinioides (Bonpland) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 462.

Melastoma villosa Aublet =Desmoscelis villosa (Aublet) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 262; Wurdack, 1980: 82.

Meriania acida (Markgraf) Wurdack
Syn. *Graffenrieda acida* Markgraf
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 3341* (US!), Hutchison 6393 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Meriania amischophylla Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1981: 238.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9842* (US!), Schunke 11374 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Meriania cuzcoana Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1966: 71.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 5107* (CUZ!, US!)
Depts.: CU

Meriania dependens (R. & P.) Naudin =Axinaea dependens R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 314.

Meriania hexamera Sprague
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 308; Wurdack, 1980: 10.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith 8556 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, PA

Meriania intonsa Gleason =Adelobotrys intonsa (Gleason) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 308.

[Meriania longifolia (Naudin) Cogniaux]
Syn. *Chastenaea longifolia* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 309.
Note: Not known from Peru (Wurdack pers. comm.)

Meriania longifolia var. *spruceana* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride =Meriania spruceana Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 309; Wurdack, pers. comm.

[Meriania nobilis Triana]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 309.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Meriania oblongifolia Cogniaux =Axinaea oblongifolia (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 309; Wurdack, 1980: 36.

Meriania prunifolia D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 310.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Schunke 5567 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Meriania radula (Bentham) Triana
Syn. *Axinaea purpurea* R. & P., *Axinaea radula* Bentham, *Miconia incarum* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 310; Wurdack, 1980: 23.
Tree. Andean II: riversides. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US), Wurdack 658 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LL, SM

Meriania raimondii Markgraf =Meriania tetragona (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 310; Wurdack, 1964a: 411.

Meriania rugosa Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 311.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 1866* (B), Wurdack 1617 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Meriania spruceana Cogniaux
Syn. *Meriania longifolia* var. *spruceana* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 309; Wurdack, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4204* (US!), Klug 3642 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Meriania tetragona (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Syn. *Axinaea tetragona* Cogniaux, *Meriania raimondii* Markgraf
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 25.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4430* (US!), Hutchison & Wright 5507 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Meriania tetraquetra Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 311.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Weberbauer 7048
Depts.: AM, LL

Meriania tomentosa (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Syn. *Centronia excelsa* (Bonpland) Triana, *Centronia tomentosa* Cogniaux, *Rhexia excelsa* Bonpland
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 18.
Tree. Andean I-III: cloud forests. 1000-4500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Arque 8369 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, PA, PI, SM

Meriania urceolata Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 311; Wurdack, 1973: 182.
Tree. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3451 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Meriania vargasii Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1966: 72.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 13240* (CUZ, US!), Vargas 10644 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Meriania vilcabambensis Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1971b: 353.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10595* (NA), Dudley 10538 (NA)
Depts.: CU

Meriania weberbaueri J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 312.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6659* (MOL!, US!), Ferreyra 6847 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Miconia abbreviata Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 380.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4548* (US!), Smith 1228 (US!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Miconia acreana Ule
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 381.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 11737 (US!)
Depts.: LO, MD

[Miconia acuminifera Triana]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 930.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Miconia adinantha Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 487.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10384* (US!), Smith *et al.* 1564 (US!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Miconia adrieni J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 381.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5077* (US!), Asplund 13294 (US!)
Depts.: HU, UC

Miconia affinis DC.
Syn. *Miconia microcarpa* DC.
Ref. Wurdack, 1970: 382; Wurdack, 1980: 173.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4987 (US!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Miconia aggregata Gleason subsp. **australis** Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 207.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1629* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia agyna Naudin =Miconia caerulea var. caerulea
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 392.

Miconia albicans (Swartz) Triana
Syn. *Melastoma albicans* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 382; Wurdack, 1980: 180.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: grasslands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24777 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Miconia aligera Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 486.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Dudley 11261* (US!), Dudley 10612 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Miconia alpina Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 382.
Endemic tree. Andean III: forests. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4953* (US!), Weberbauer 3317 (MOL!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU

Miconia alternans Naudin
Ref. Wurdack, 1973: 437.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Killip & Smith 27178 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Miconia alypifolia Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 383; Wurdack, 1980: 230.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4168* (US!), Acleto 498 (US!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Miconia amazonica Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 383; Wurdack, 1980: 146.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 3898 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Miconia amnicola Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1981: 243.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 158* (US!), Killip & Smith 27530 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia ampla Triana
Syn. *Miconia megaphylla* Gleason
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 129.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5703 (US!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, SM

Miconia amplexans (Crueger) Cogniaux =Miconia tomentosa (Richard) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 383; Wurdack, 1980: 147.

Miconia amplexicaulis Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 384.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1424* (US!), Mexia 8288 (US!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Miconia andina (Naudin) Naudin =Miconia latifolia (D. Don) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 384.

Miconia appendiculata Triana
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 394.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2365 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia aprica Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 385.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24246* (US!), Killip & Smith 24316 (US!)
Depts.: AY, JU

Miconia argyrophylla Schrank & C. Martius ex DC.
Syn. *Melastoma argyrophyllum* Schrank & C. Martius ex DC. pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 385; Wurdack, 1973: 399.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 10874 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: MD

Miconia aspergillaris (Bonpland) Naudin
Syn. *Melastoma aspergillaris* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 386; Wurdack, 1980: 234.
Shrub. Andean II: riversides. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6643 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Miconia asperrima Triana
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 209.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3960 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia aspiazui J. F. Macbride =Miconia spennerostachya Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 454.

Miconia astroplocama F. D. Smith
Syn. *Miconia macdaniellii* Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 155.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 10780 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia atrofusca Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 386.
Endemic tree. Andean II: seasonally inundated areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3726* (MOL!, US!), Macbride 5188 (US!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Miconia aulocalyx C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 386; Wurdack, 1980: 175.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2308* (US!), Schunke 1563 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, UC

Miconia aurea (D. Don) Naudin
Syn. *Chitonia aurea* D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 387; Wurdack, 1980: 139.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Schunke 2902 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Miconia aureoides Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 387; Wurdack, 1980: 132.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4519* (US!), Rimachi 8501 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, LO, MD, SM

Miconia axinaeoides Gleason
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Madison 10237-70 (US!)
Depts. AY

Miconia ayacuchensis Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 497.
Endemic tree. Andean II-III: elfin forests. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 11992* (US), Terborgh 10381 (NA)
Depts.: AY

Miconia bailloniana J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Pterocladon sprucei* Hooker f. ex Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 388.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4312*, Schunke 6034 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA, SM, UC

Miconia bangii Cogniaux
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: McCarroll 74 (US!)
Depts.: AM, PU

Miconia barbeyana Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 387; Wurdack, 1980: 200.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (US!), Foster *et al.* 7715 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Miconia barbinervis (Bentham) Triana
Syn. *Clidemia barbinervis* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 388; Wurdack, 1980: 156.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2619 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, LO, SM

Miconia benthamiana Triana
Syn. *Clidemia polyandra* Bentham, *Heterotrichum polyandrum* (Bentham) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 466; Wurdack, 1980: 150.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Lechler s.n.* (US!), Dillon *et al.* s.n. (US!)
Depts.: AM, PU

Miconia biglandulosa Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 389; Wurdack, 1980: 392.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26933* (US!), Wurdack 1839 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Miconia brachyanthera Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 389; Wurdack, 1965: 389.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1726* (US!), Wurdack 1058 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, PA

Miconia brachybotrya Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 390; Wurdack, 1973: 425.

Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 19545 (US!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

[Miconia bracteata (DC.) Triana]
Syn. *Clidemia bracteata* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 390; Wurdack, 1973: 418.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Miconia bracteolata (Bonpland) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma bracteolata* Bonpland
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 254.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1731 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Miconia brevis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 390; Wurdack, 1980: 242.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6334* (US!), Cano 1958 (US!)
Depts.: LA, PI

Miconia brevistylis Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 391.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests, shrubland. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3853* (MOL!, US!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia bubalina (D. Don) Naudin
Syn. *Chitonia bubalina* D. Don, *Melastoma bubalina* Pavón ex D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 391; Wurdack, 1980: 146.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: cloud forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Smith 1231 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Miconia bullata (Turczaninov) Triana
Syn. *Miconia trichocaula* J. F. Macbride, *Schizanthera bullata* Turczaninov
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 391; Wurdack, 1980: 275.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 373* (US!), Wurdack 1705 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HV

[Miconia buxifolia Naudin]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 392; Wurdack, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Miconia caelata (Bonpland) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma caelata* Bonpland
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 256.
Tree, Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ochoa & Salas 14803 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Miconia caerulea Pavón ex Naudin subsp. **caerulea**
Syn. *Cremanium caeruleum* D. Don, *Melastoma caerulea* Pavón ex D. Don, *Miconia agyna* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 392.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Williams 7757 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Miconia caerulea subsp. **vilcabambae** Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 491.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dudley 10421* (US!), Madison 10115 (NA)
Depts.: CU

Miconia cajanumana Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 222.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Cano 1507 (US!)
Depts.: PI

Miconia calophylla (D. Don) Triana
Syn. *Cremanium calophyllum* D. Don, *Miconia myrtiformis* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 392.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Smith *et al.* 8715 (US!)
Depts.: PA

Miconia calvescens DC.
Syn. *Melastoma calvescens* Schrank & C. Martius ex DC. in syn.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 393; Wurdack, 1980: 171.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, cloud forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29688 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Miconia cannabina Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 393.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3519* (US!), Klug 1976 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia capitata Ule =Miconia vittata (Linden & Andre) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 394; Wurdack, 1971: 19.

Miconia carassana Cogniaux
Syn. *Miconia compacta* Gleason, *Miconia semota* Markgraf
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 156.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 6960 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia carpishana Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1966: 76.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Maguire & Maguire 44436* (US!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia cauingia J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 394.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 9992* (US!), Hutchison *et al.* 6159 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Miconia cayumbensis Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 395.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Bell & Wiser 8868 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

[Miconia cecidophora Naudin]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 395.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Miconia centrandra Ule]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 395.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Miconia centrodesma Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 396; Wurdack, 1980: 184.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Bell & Wiser 88-68 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Miconia centrodesmoides Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 184.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Davidson & Jones 9267 (US!)
Depts.: HU, UC

Miconia centrophora Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 396.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (US!), Hutchison & Wright 5791 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Miconia chamissois Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 396.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Miconia chionophila Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 397; Wurdack, 1980: 275.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 6260* (US!), Sánchez 780 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, PA, PU

Miconia choriophylla Wurdack var. **brevifolia** Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 500.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: elfin forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13520* (US!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia choriophylla var. **choriophylla**
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 500.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 1000-2000 m.

Voucher: Dudley 10405* (US!), Dudley 10370 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, PA, UC

Miconia chrysanthera Cogniaux =Miconia denticulata Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 397; Wurdack, 1980: 233.

Miconia chrysopetala Naudin =Miconia coelestis Pavón ex Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 399.

Miconia chrysophylla (Richard) Urban
Syn. *Melastoma chrysophylla* (Richard) DC., *Melastoma fulva* Richard, *Miconia fulva* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 397; Wurdack, 1973: 464.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4809 (US!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Miconia ciliaris Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 398.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6001 (US!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Miconia ciliata (Richard) DC. var. **ciliata**
Syn. *Melastoma ciliata* Richard
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 398.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Miconia ciliata var. **congestiflora** (DC.) Cogniaux
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6737* (B photo at US!), Knapp 8271 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Miconia clathrantha Triana ex Cogniaux
Syn. *Cremanium clathranthum* C. Martius ex Triana in syn.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 399; Wurdack, 1980: 261.
Tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1719* (US!), Barbour 2629 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, PA

Miconia clavistila Gleason =Miconia stelligera Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 399; Wurdack, 1964a: 417.

Miconia clivorum Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1965: 388.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1794* (US!), Wurdack 1655 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia coelestis Pavón ex Naudin
Syn. *Cremanium coeleste* D. Don in syn., *Melastoma coelestis* Pavón ex D. Don in syn., *Miconia chrysopetala* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 399.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Foster & Smith 7565 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA

Miconia comosa Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 400.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4438* (US!)
Depts.: SM

Miconia compacta Gleason =Miconia carassana Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 400; Wurdack, 1980: 156.

Miconia condylata Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1960: 236.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1105* (US!, USM!), Foster *et al.*, 10356 (F, USM!)
Depts.: JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Miconia congesta Cogniaux =Miconia poeppigii Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 440; Wurdack, 1973: 443.

Miconia consimilis Pilger =Graffenrieda gracilis (Triana) L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 401; Wurdack, 1980: 43.

Miconia cookii Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 401.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1742* (US!)
Depts.: CU

[Miconia corymbiformis Cogniaux]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 401.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Miconia crassifolia Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 402.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (US!), Wurdack 516 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia crassipes Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 402; Wurdack, 1965: 385.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1300* (US!), Hutchison & Wright 3816 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia crassistigma Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 402.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3407* (MOL!, US!), López & Sagástegui 5393 (US!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Miconia cremophylla Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 403.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (US!), Smith 4467 (US!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Miconia cretacea Gleason
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Davis 4881 (US!)
Depts.: CU

[Miconia crocea (Desrousseaux) Naudin]
Syn. *Melastoma crocea* Desrousseaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 403.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Miconia cuneata O. Berg ex Triana
Syn. *Staphidium cuneatum* O. Berg ex Triana in syn.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 403.
Shrub. Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2047* (US!), Schunke 5622 (US!)
Depts.: MD, PA, SM

[Miconia cuspidata C. Martius ex Naudin]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 404.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Miconia cyanocarpa Naudin var. **cyanocarpa**
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 404.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1067* (US!), Smith & Preter 7650 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, PU, SM, UC

Miconia cyanocarpa var. **hirsuta** Cogniaux
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1777 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Miconia dasyclada Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 492.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 11829* (US!), Madison 10097-70 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU

Miconia decurrens Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 404; Wurdack, 1980: 129.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ducke 7603* (US!), Schunke 5904 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Miconia demissifolia Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 489.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II-III: forests. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Madison 10168* (US!), Smith 8085 (US!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Miconia densifolia Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 405.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3404* (MOL!, US!), Hutchison & Wright 5064 (US!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LL, LA, PI

Miconia denticulata Naudin
Syn. *Miconia chrysanthera* Cogniaux
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 233.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 10825 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL, PI

Miconia diaphanea Gleason
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19755 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: MD

Miconia dichrophylla J. F. Macbride
=Miconia elaeagnoides Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 408.

Miconia dielsii Markgraf
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 261.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 4610 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Miconia dipsacea Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 405.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1722* (US!), Killip & Smith 22411 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, HV, JU, PA

Miconia dispar Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 405; Wurdack, 1973: 391.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke A121 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD

Miconia divisoriana Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1968: 175.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1669* (US!), Boeke & Ramírez 1280 (MO!)
Depts.: SM, UC

Miconia dodecandra (Desrousseaux) Cogniaux
Syn. *Melastoma dodecandra* Desrousseaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 406; Wurdack, 1980: 142.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 5994 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PU, SM

Miconia dolichorrhyncha Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 406.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1291* (US!), Vásquez 3896 (US!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Miconia donaeana Naudin
Syn. *Chitonia caudata* D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 406; Wurdack, 1973: 339.
Endemic tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Smith *et al.* 5437 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA, SM

Miconia duckei Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 407.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ducke 7586* (US!), Rimachi 7103 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia dudleyi Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 168.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 11489* (US!), Killip & Smith 25891 (US!)
Depts.: CU, JU, PA

Miconia dumetosa Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 407.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4389* (MOL!, US!), Wurdack 1433 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Miconia egensis Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 407.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 2710 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia egregia Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1978b: 326.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 4086* (K), Díaz & Baldeon 2881 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Miconia elaeagnoides Cogniaux
Syn. *Miconia dichrophylla* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 408.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5495* (US!), Foster 9333 (US!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Miconia elata (Swartz) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma elata* Swartz
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 176.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3472 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Miconia elongata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 408.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 14914 (US!)
Depts.: CU, LO, PU

Miconia emarginata R. & P.
=Graffenrieda emarginata (R. & P.) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 322; Wurdack, 1980: 41.

Miconia emendata Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1977: 249.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5238* (US!), Killip & Smith 25974 (US!)
Depts.: JU, LO, PA

Miconia eriocalyx Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 409.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3463 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Miconia erioclada Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 409; Wurdack, 1980: 163.
Herb, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4398 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Miconia erioneura Cogniaux =Tococa erioneura (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1964b: 176.

[Miconia eugenioides Triana]
Syn. *Leandra cuspidata* (Triana) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 410; Wurdack, 1973: 447.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Miconia expansa Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 410.
Endemic liana or tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3201* (US!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Miconia falcata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 410.
Endemic. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4998 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Miconia fallax DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 410; Wurdack, 1973: 397.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24775 (US!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Miconia ferreyrae Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1960: 235.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4297* (US!), Allard 22073 (US!)
Depts.: SM, UC

Miconia filamentosa Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 411.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: seasonally inundated areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Klug 938* (US!), Plowman *et al.* 6875 (US!)
Depts.: LL, LO, PI

Miconia firma J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 411; Wurdack, 1980: 258.
Tree.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6389* (US!)
Depts.: CA

Miconia flaccida Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 412; Wurdack, 1972b: 476.

Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25625* (US!), Dudley 11843 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, PA, UC

Miconia flaviflora Gleason =Miconia nutans F. D. Smith
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 412; Wurdack, 1980: 134.

Miconia floccosa Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 412.
Endemic tree. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2200* (MOL!, US!), Smith 2786 (US!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Miconia floribunda (Bonpland) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma floribunda* Bonpland
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 193.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1057 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia fosteri Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 393.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10059 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: SM

Miconia fruticulosa Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 413.
Endemic. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3383* (US!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia fulva DC. =Miconia chrysophylla (Richard) Urban
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 398.

Miconia galactantha Naudin
Syn. *Cremanium serrulatum* D. Don, *Melastoma serrulata* Pavón ex D. Don in syn., *Miconia serrulata* Pavón ex Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 413.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 7869 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Miconia glaberrima (Schlechtendal) Naudin var. **australis** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 413; Wurdack, 1972b: 500.
Note: See Wurdack (1972b) for a discussion of this species.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5771 (US!)
Depts.: JU

Miconia glandulifera Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 414.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1728*, Ferreyra 1623 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Miconia glaucescens Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 414; Wurdack, 1980: 175.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2402* (US!), Wachter 5 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: MD, PU

Miconia glomerata Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 414.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Killip & Smith 25934 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, PA

Miconia glutinosa Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 415.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1328* (US!)
Depts.: PU

Miconia grandifolia Ule
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 415; Wurdack, 1980: 170.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6207* (US!), McDaniel 16259 (US!)
Depts.: LO

[Miconia granulosa (Bonpland) Naudin]
Syn. *Melastoma granulosa* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 415.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Miconia grayana Cogniaux]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 415; Wurdack, 1980: 238.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Miconia griffisii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 416.
Endemic tree. Andean III: forests. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4382* (US!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Miconia grisea Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 416.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2376* (US!), Weberbauer 3346 (MOL!)
Depts.: HU

[Miconia guianensis (Aublet) Cogniaux]
Syn. *Tamonea guianensis* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 416.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Miconia hamata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 417.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4447* (MOL!, US!), Barbour 2745 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia herrerae Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 417.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1575* (US!), Vargas 18339 (US!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Miconia heteromera Naudin
Syn. *Clidemia simulans* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 417; Wurdack, 1976: 10.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1911* (US!), Foster 9319 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Miconia hexapetala Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1981: 240.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 11432* (MO!), Smith & Vera 375 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia hispidissima (DC.) Naudin =Miconia sanguinea (D. Don) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 450.

Miconia histothrix Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1988b: 12.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 7553* (US!)
Depts.: SM

Miconia holosericea (L.) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma holosericea* L., *Melastoma mucronata* Desrousseaux, *Miconia mucronata* (Desrousseaux) Naudin
Ref. Wurdack, 1973: 325; Wurdack, pers. comm.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24766 (US!)
Depts.: JU

Miconia hookeriana Triana
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 154.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2019 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, UC

Miconia hospitalis Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 475.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke A120* (US!), Dudley 11853 (NA)
Depts.: AY, JU

Miconia huanucensis Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972c: 201.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Asplund 13173* (S)
Depts.: HU

Miconia hutchisonii Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1967a: 273.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6638* (US!, USM!), Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8581 (US!)
Depts.: PI

Miconia hygrophila Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 418.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24471 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU

Miconia ibaguensis (Bonpland) Triana
Syn. *Melastoma ibaguensis* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 418; Wurdack, 1980: 163.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5488 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LO, PA, PU, SM

Miconia icosandra Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 419.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25781* (US!), Wolfe 12410 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Miconia idroboi Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1969: 154.
Tree. Andean I: riversides. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 8 (US!)
Depts.: AM

[Miconia impetiolaris (Swartz) D. Don]
Syn. *Melastoma impetiolaris* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 419; Wurdack, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Miconia inamoena Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 420.
Endemic. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6735* (US!)
Depts.: SM

Miconia incarum J. F. Macbride
=Meriania radula (Bentham) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 310; Wurdack, 1980: 23.

Miconia integrifolia Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 420.
Endemic tree.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!)
Depts.: SM

Miconia juruensis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 420.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4218* (US!), McDaniel 16319 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia klugii Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 421.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1141* (US!), Vásquez & Arévalo s.n. (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia koepckeana Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 485.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13143* (US!), Wolfe 12413 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia lacera (Bonpland) Naudin
Syn. *Melastoma lacera* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 421; Wurdack, 1980: 190.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2230 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia lachnoclada Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 501.
Endemic tree. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Madison 10378* (US!), Ellenberg 7053 US!
Depts.: AY

Miconia laciniata Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1990: 320.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al* 12994 (HUT, US)
Depts.: CA

Miconia laevigata (L.) DC.
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 448 (USM!)
Depts.: TU

Miconia lambayequensis Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1988a: 297.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Llatas 1976 (F)
Depts.: LA

Miconia lamprophylla Triana
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 160.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3441 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, TU

Miconia lanata Triana
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith 3858 (US!)
Depts.: MD, PA

Miconia lasiocalyx Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 422; Wurdack, 1980: 207.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Davison & Jones 9226 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, PI

Miconia lasiostyla Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 422.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Swada 77* (US!), Evinger 470 US!
Depts.: CA, HU

Miconia lateriflora Cogniaux
Syn. *Miconia tessmannii* Markgraf
Herb or shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 526 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Miconia latifolia (D. Don) Naudin
Syn. *Chiloporus andinus* Naudin, *Cremanium latifolium* D. Don, *Miconia andina* (Naudin) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 422; Wurdack, 1980: 274.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-III: forests, grasslands. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3418* (US!), Ferreyra 17260 (US!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HV, HU, JU, LO, UC

Miconia laurina (D. Don) Naudin
Syn. *Cremanium laurinum* D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 423.
Shrub.
Voucher: Sawada P.16
Depts.: HU

Miconia lechleri Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 423.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Lechler 2565* (US!)
Depts.: PU

Miconia lepidota Schrank & C. Martius ex DC.
Syn. *Melastoma lepidota* Schrank & C. Martius ex DC. in syn.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 423.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Miconia lilacina Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 424.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (US!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Miconia livida Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 424; Wurdack, 1980: 202.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 11894 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, SM

Miconia longifolia (Aublet) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma longifolia* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 424; Wurdack, 1980: 186.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29777 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Miconia longiracemosa Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 425.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4249*
Depts.: LO

Miconia longisepala Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 425.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3233* (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia loretensis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 426.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6734* (US!), Rimachi 4096 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Miconia loreyoides Triana
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 195.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 11020 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Miconia lourteigiana Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1970: 380.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1919* (US!), Dudley 11751 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, LO, MD, UC

Miconia loxensis (Bonpland) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma loxensis* Bonpland
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 244.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 7715 (US!)
Depts.: PI

Miconia lugubris Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 426.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3394* (MOL!, US!), Asplund s.n. (US!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia lutescens (Bonpland) DC. subsp. **piurensis** Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1954: 59.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 1753* (NY), Ochoa 1790 (NY)
Depts.: PI

Miconia macbridei Gleason =Miconia retusa Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 447.

Miconia macdanielii Wurdack =Miconia astroplocama F. D. Smith
Ref. Wurdack, 1971a: 119; Wurdack, 1980: 155.

Miconia macrophylla (DC.) Cogniaux =Miconia serrulata (DC.) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 453; Wurdack, 1973: 343.

Miconia macrostoma Naudin =Miconia nitida (D. Don) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 435.

Miconia macrothyrsa Bentham
Ref. Wurdack, 1973: 390.
Shrub. Andean I: savanna. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Chrostowski 70-126 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Miconia madisonii Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 482.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Madison 10295* (US!)
Depts.: AY

Miconia malatestae J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 426; Wurdack, 1971b: 358.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5176 (US!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Miconia martiniana Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 427.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7212* (US!), Schunke 3491 (US!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Miconia martiusiana DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 427.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Miconia matthaei Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 428; Wurdack, 1973: 430.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: cloud forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1299* (US!), Foster 8546 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Miconia mazanana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 428; Wurdack, 1980: 130.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 374* (US!), Revilla 2195 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia media (D. Don) Naudin subsp. **borealis** Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1964a: 421.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1265* (US!, USM!), Ferreyra & Acleto 15291 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Miconia media subsp. **cajamarcensis** Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1967a: 274.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5028* (US!), Sánchez V. 1501 (US!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Miconia media subsp. **media**
Syn. *Cremanium medium* D. Don, *Cremanium tinctorium* DC., *Miconia tinctoria* (DC.) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 428.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Hutchison & Wright 5728 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, PA, PU

Miconia megaphylla Gleason =Miconia ampla Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 429; Wurdack, 1980: 129.

Miconia membranacea Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 429.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Foster 9192 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Miconia microcarpa DC. =Miconia affinis DC.
Ref. Wurdack, 1970: 382.

Miconia micropetala Cogniaux
Syn. *Miconia setinervia* Cogniaux
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 256.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Croat 58287 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, PA, PU

Miconia miles-morgani J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 429.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4318* (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Miconia minutiflora (Bonpland) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma minutiflora* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 430; Wurdack, 1973: 455.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 936 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Miconia modica J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 430.
Endemic. Andean I-II: dry valleys. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7552* (US!)
Depts.: AY

Miconia molinopampa Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1966: 78.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1389A* (US!), Wurdack 1428 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia mollis Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 431.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4177* (US!), Gentry & Smith 45564 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Miconia monzoniensis Cogniaux subsp. **cuzcoensis** Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 484.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Madison 10147* (NA photo US!), Dudley 10694 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Miconia monzoniensis var. **monzoniensis**
Syn. *Miconia pterogona* Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 431.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3420* (MOL!, US!), Young & Sullivan 580 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia mucronata (Desrousseaux) Naudin =Miconia holosericea (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 432; Wurdack, 1973: 325.

Miconia multispicata Naudin
Ref. Wurdack, 1973: 389.
Treelet. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 8505 (US!)
Depts.: SM, UC

Miconia muricata (D. Don) Triana
Syn. *Axinaea muricata* D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 432.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US), Schunke 9747 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Miconia myriantha Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 433.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27346 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, UC

Miconia myrtiformis Naudin =Miconia calophylla (D. Don) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 392.

Miconia napoana Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 140.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 28257 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Miconia nectaria J. F. Macbride =Miconia spennerostachya Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 454.

Miconia neriifolia Triana var. **brevifolia** Cogniaux
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3356* (MOL!, US!), Edwin & Schunke 3593 (USM!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU

Miconia neriifolia var. **neriifolia**
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 433.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5529 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, PA, PI

Miconia nervosa (Smith) Triana var. *mediana* J. F. Macbride =Miconia nervosa var. nervosa
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 433; Wurdack, pers. comm.

Miconia nervosa var. **nervosa**
Syn. *Melastoma nervosa* Smith, *Miconia nervosa* (Smith) Triana var. *mediana* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 433; Wurdack, 1980: 165.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Knapp 8260 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Miconia nigricans Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 434.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4392* (US!), Wurdack 1261 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Miconia nitida (D. Don) Naudin
Syn. *Cremanium nitidum* D. Don, *Miconia macrostoma* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 435.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Miconia nobilis Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 435.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26006* (US!)
Depts.: JU

Miconia nutans F. D. Smith
Syn. *Miconia flaviflora* Gleason
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 134.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 11721 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Miconia obscura (Bonpland) Naudin
Syn. *Clidemia obscura* (Bonpland) DC., *Melastoma obscura* Bonpland, *Miconia trichrona* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 435; Wurdack, 1980: 204.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests, shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 34 (US!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LO

Miconia opacifolia J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 436.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5197* (US!), Rimachi 4925 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Miconia ottikeri J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 436.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4430* (US!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia pachydonta Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 436.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2143* (US!), Klug 2223 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia paeminosa Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 479.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: cloud forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13185* (US!), White 12367 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Miconia paleacea Cogniaux
Syn. *Tococa grandifolia* Standley
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 136.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6482 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Miconia paludigena Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1965: 394.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: forests. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1218* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia pandurata Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 437.
Voucher: Spruce s.n.* (US!)
Depts.: SM

[Miconia papillosa (Desrousseaux) Naudin]
Syn. *Melastoma papillosa* Desrousseaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 437.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Miconia paradisica Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1965: 391.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1055* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia parviflora (Bentham) Cogniaux =Miconia pubipetala Miquel
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 443.

Miconia pauciglandulosa Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 438.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1780* (W)
Depts.: HU

Miconia pavoniana Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 438.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Asplund s.n. (US!)
Depts.: HU, HV, PA

Miconia pedicellata Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 438.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4342* (US!), Woytkowski 8231 (US!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Miconia persicariaefolia Cogniaux
Shrub. Andean I: riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Davis s.n. (US!)
Depts.: CU

Miconia peruviana Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 439.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: riversides. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2060* (US!), Vargas 6872 (US!)
Depts.: AY, JU, PU

Miconia phaeophylla Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 439; Wurdack, 1973: 441.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4861* (US!), Vásquez *et al.* 7701 (US!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Miconia phanerostila Pilger
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9557 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia phlebodes Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1964a: 419.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1965* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia pileata Schrank & C. Martius ex DC.
Syn. *Melastoma pileatum* Schrank & C. Martius ex DC. in syn.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 439.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 4737 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Miconia pilgeriana Ule
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 439; Wurdack, 1980: 189.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5062* (US!), Smith 3160 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Miconia plumifera Triana
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n. (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Miconia poeppigii Triana
Syn. *Miconia congesta* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 440; Wurdack, 1973: 443.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1914* (US!), Schunke 11782 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM

Miconia polychaeta Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 493.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10430* (US!), Madison 10112-70 US!
Depts.: CU, SM

Miconia polyneura Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 440.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Miconia polytopica Wurdack subsp. **ayacuchensis** Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 478.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Madison 10296 (US!)
Depts.: AY

Miconia polytopica subsp. **huanucensis** Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 479.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13521* (US!), Wolfe 12431 (US)
Depts.: HU

Miconia polytopica subsp. **polytopica**
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 478.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10346* (US!), Dudley 10533 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Miconia prancei Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972c: 199.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spichiger *et al.* 3002 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia prasina (Swartz) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma prasina* Swartz, *Miconia pteropoda* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 441; Wurdack, 1973: 431; Wurdack, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19780 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PU, SM

Miconia procumbens (Gleason) Wurdack
Syn. *Clidemia procumbens* Gleason
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 162.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 5130 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Miconia pseudocentrophora Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 441; Wurdack, 1980: 232.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Probably not from Peru (Wurdack, pers. comm.).

Miconia pterocaulon Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 442; Wurdack, 1973: 388.
Shrub. Andean I: forests on white sand. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10088 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Miconia pterogona Gleason =Miconia monzoniensis Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 431.

Miconia pteropoda Bentham =Miconia prasina (Swartz) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 442.

Miconia puberula Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 443.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (US!), Schunke 5890 (US!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Miconia pubipetala Miquel
Syn. *Diplochita parviflora* Bentham, *Miconia parviflora* (Bentham) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 443.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Miconia pujana Markgraf
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 182.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 240 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia pulgari J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 443.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4145* (US!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia pulverulenta DC. =Miconia tiri Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 459.

Miconia pulverulenta R. & P.
Syn. *Cremanium pulverulenta* (R. & P.) D. Don ex Triana, *Miconia ramosipila* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 444.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Young 1539 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Miconia punctata (Desrousseaux) D. Don ex DC.
Syn. *Melastoma punctata* Desrousseaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 444; Wurdack, 1980: 177.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Foster 8562 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Miconia punicea Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 480.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10663 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Miconia pyrifolia Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 445; Wurdack, 1973: 442.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 251 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia quadrifolia Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 445.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.

Voucher: Mathews 1724* (US!), Weberbauer 2318 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Miconia quadripora Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1978b: 329.
Shrub or tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Tillett 673-165 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia radula Cogniaux
Syn. *Miconia sphagnophila* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 445; Wurdack, 1980: 204.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 7782 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AN, HU, JU, PA, PI

Miconia radulaefolia (Bentham) Naudin
Syn. *Clidemia radulaefolia* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 446; Wurdack, 1973: 421.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 75 (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Miconia ramosipila J. F. Macbride =Miconia pulverulenta R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 444.

Miconia reflexipila Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 476.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13244* (US!), Killip & Smith 25908 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PA

[Miconia regelii Cogniaux]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 446.
Note: Not yet known from Peru, but surely to be expected (Wurdack, pers. comm.).

Miconia retusa Pilger
Syn. *Miconia macbridei* Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 447.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6366* (US!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Miconia rimachii Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1988b: 7.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 6604* (US!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 1032 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia riparia Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 447.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4559* (US!), Wasshausen & Encarnación 1061 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, SM

Miconia rivalis Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1967b: 10.
Treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7861 (US!)
Depts.: PA

Miconia rotundifolia (D. Don) Naudin
Syn. *Cremanium rotundifolium* D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 448.
Endemic herb. Andean III: forests. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Wurdack 1199 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU

[Miconia rubens (Swartz) Naudin]
Syn. *Melastoma rubens* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 448; Wurdack, 1973: 498.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Miconia rubiginosa (Bonpland) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma rubiginosa* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 448.
Shrub.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7239 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Miconia rufescens (Aublet) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma rufescens* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 449; Wurdack, 1973: 410.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6259 (US!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HV, SM

Miconia rufiramea Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 496.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10919* (US!), Dudley 11143 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Miconia rugifolia Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 449; Wurdack, 1972b: 491.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2196* (US!), Dudley 10705 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PU

Miconia rugosa Triana
Ref. Wurdack, 1973: 349.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 31625 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia ruizii Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 449.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Soukup 2410 (US!)
Depts.: JU, LI, PI, UC

Miconia russea Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1975: 1975.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 5989 (MO!, US!)
Depts.: SM

Miconia salicifolia (Bonpland ex Naudin) Naudin
Syn. *Melastoma rasmarinifolia* Pavón ex Triana, *Melastoma salicifolia* Bonpland ex Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 450; Wurdack, 1980: 272.
Shrub. Andean II-III: forests. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4299 (US!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, LL

Miconia saltuensis Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1967a: 272.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 5935* (US), Asplund 13090 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia sanguinea (D. Don) Triana
Syn. *Cremanium hispidissimum* DC., *Miconia hispidissima* (DC.) Naudin, *Tococa sanguinea* D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 450.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (US!), Vargas 9813 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Miconia saxatilis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 451.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4881* (US!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia scandens R. & P. =Adelobotrys adscendens (Swartz) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 304.

Miconia schunkei Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 158.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5756* (US!), Schunke 5705 (US!)
Depts.: SM

[Miconia sclerophylla Triana]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 451.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Miconia scorpioides (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) Naudin =Miconia trinervia (Swartz) D. Don ex Loudon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 451; Wurdack, 1980: 179.

Miconia secundifolia Cogniaux subsp. **malcabalensis** Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1965: 396.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1419* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia secundifolia subsp. **secundifolia**
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 452.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4427* (US!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia semisterilis Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 452.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3224* (US!), Huashikat 409 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Miconia semota Markgraf =Miconia carassana Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 400; Wurdack, 1980: 156.

[Miconia serialis DC.]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 453; Wurdack, 1970: 380.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Miconia serrulata Pavón ex Triana =Miconia galactantha Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 412.

Miconia serrulata (DC.) Naudin
Syn. *Chitonia macrophylla* D. Don, *Diplochita serrulata* DC., *Miconia macrophylla* (DC.) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 453; Wurdack, 1980: 145.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7866 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Miconia setinervia Cogniaux =Miconia micropetala Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 454; Wurdack, 1980: 256.

Miconia setulosa Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 454.
Endemic tree. Andean II-III: forests. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2637* (US!), Peyton *et al.* 1336 (US!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Miconia spennerostachya Naudin
Syn. *Miconia aspiazui* J. F. Macbride, *Miconia nectaria* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 454; Wurdack, 1971b: 357.
Tree or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10107 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Miconia sphagnophila J. F. Macbride =Miconia radula Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 445; Wurdack, 1980: 204.

Miconia spichigera Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1989: 517.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spichiger *et al.* 2000* (US!), Spichiger *et al.* 1614 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia splendens (Swartz) Grisebach
Syn. *Melastoma splendens* Swartz
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 169.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6609 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Miconia stelligera Cogniaux
Syn. *Miconia clavistila* Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 455; Wurdack, 1964a: 417.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Plowman 5855 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Miconia stellipilis Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 455.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Miconia stenostachya (Schrank & C. Martius) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma stenostachyum* Schrank & C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 456; Wurdack, 1973: 398.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith 5228 (US!)
Depts.: AY, HU, PA, PU, SM

Miconia subandicola Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 474.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3396 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Miconia subciliata DC. =Tococa subciliata (DC.) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 476.

Miconia subglabra Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 456.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4842* (US!)
Depts.: SM

Miconia subspicata Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 392.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 571 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia subulipetala Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1981: 245.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3421* (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia sulcata J. F. Macbride
Endemic tree.
Voucher: Schunke 423 (US!)
Depts.: JU

Miconia symplectocaulos Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 383.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5030 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Miconia tenensis Markgraf
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 160.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp 8052 (US!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Miconia terborghii Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 483.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10890* (US!), Dudley 10794 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Miconia terera Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 456.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Foster & Smith 9159 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA, PU

Miconia ternatifolia Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 457; Wurdack, 1980: 188.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 415 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Miconia tessmannii Markgraf =Miconia lateriflora Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 457; Wurdack, 1973: 370.

Miconia tetragona Cogniaux
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests on white sand. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 20753 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Miconia tetrasperma Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 458.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21202 (US!)
Depts.: CU, LO

Miconia thaminantha Wurdack subsp. **huanucensis** Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 495.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13187 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia thaminantha subsp. **thaminantha**
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 495.
Endemic tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10531* (US!), Dudley 10344 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Miconia theaezans (Bonpland) Cogniaux subsp. **theaezans**
Syn. *Melastoma theaezans* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 458; Wurdack, 1980: 264.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Madison 10232-70 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, PU, SM

Miconia theaezans var. **tetragona** Cogniaux
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19359 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia thyrsiflora Triana =Miconia thyrsiflora (D. Don) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 459.
Note: See Wurdack (1971b: 360) for a discussion of the history of the misspelling this name.

Miconia thyrsiflora (D. Don) Naudin
Syn. *Cremanium thyrsiflorum* D. Don, *Miconia thyrsiflora* Triana
Ref. Wurdack, 1971b: 360.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Miconia thysanophylla Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1988b: 13.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 1414* (US!), Kayap 860 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Miconia tiliaefolia Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 459.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Scott 882 (US!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO

Miconia tinctoria Naudin =Miconia media var. media
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 428.

Miconia tiri Triana
Syn. *Miconia pulverulenta* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 459.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1777 (US!), Woytkowski 7998 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Miconia tomentosa (Richard) D. Don
Syn. *Melastoma tomentosa* Richard, *Miconia amplexans* (Crueger) Cogniaux, *Miconia undecinervia* Cogniaux, *Pogonorhynchus amplexans* Crueg.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 460; Wurdack, 1980: 147.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Davis 5091 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, UC

Miconia traillii Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 460.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18687 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia triangularis Gleason
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 133.
Tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45130 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Miconia trichocaula J. F. Macbride =Miconia bullata (Turczaninov) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 460; Wurdack, 1980: 275.

Miconia trichogona J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 461.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 5178* (US!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia trichrona J. F. Macbride =Miconia obscura (Bonpland) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 461; Wurdack, 1971: 121.

Miconia trinervia (Swartz) D. Don ex Loudon
Syn. *Melastoma scorpioides* Schlechtendal & Chamisso, *Melastoma trinervia* Swartz, *Miconia scorpioides* (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) Naudin
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 179.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4426 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Miconia triplinervis R. & P. subsp. **exalluvia** Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 159.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kujikat 333 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Miconia triplinervis subsp. **triplinervis**
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 461; Wurdack, 1980: 159.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Schunke 1336 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Miconia umbrifera Naudin =Miconia amplexans (Crueger) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 383.

Miconia urbaniana Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 462.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5012* (US!), Schunke 7596 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Miconia uvida Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1964a: 418.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2153* (US), Wurdack 2437 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia vaccinioides (Bonpland) Naudin
Syn. *Cremanium vaccinioides* (Bonpland) D. Don, *Melastoma vaccinioides* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 462.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P), Weberbauer 3998 (US!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Miconia vargasii Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 498.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2942* (US!), Metcalf 30774 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Miconia venulosa Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 178.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2044* (US!, USM!), Schunke 12020 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Miconia vismioides Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 462.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Miconia vitiflora J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 463.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5165* (US!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Miconia vittata (Linden & Andre) Cogniaux
Syn. *Clidemia vittata* Linden & Andre, *Miconia capitata* Ule
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 463.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6367 (US!), Klug 2873 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Miconia wagneri J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 464.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5478 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Miconia weberbaueri Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 464.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3396* (US!), Wolfe 12475 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia wolfei Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972b: 486.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Wolfe 12429* (US!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia woytkowskii Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1968: 178.
Endemic liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34407* (US!), Foster 9313 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: HU

Miconia zubenetana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 464; Wurdack, 1980: 173.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2208* (US!)
Depts.: LO

Micranthella gayana Naudin =Tibouchina gayana (Naudin) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 286.

Micranthella stenopetala Grisebach ex Triana =Tibouchina stenopetala (Grisebach) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 293.

[Microlicia arenariaefolia DC]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 256.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Microlicia peruviana Cogniaux]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 256.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Microlicia sphagnicola Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 256.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: bogs. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25680* (US), van der Werff *et al.* 8363 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Microlicia weddellii Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 256.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (P)
Depts.: PU

Microphysca quadrialata Naudin =Tococa quadrialata (Naudin) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 474.

Monochaetum dicranantherum (R. & P.) Naudin
Syn. *Rhexia dicrananthera* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 300.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Osores 1008 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Monochaetum lineatum (D. Don) Naudin
Syn. *Arthrostemma lineatum* D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 300; Wurdack, 1980: 96.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4922 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LL, PI, SM

Monochaetum subditivum J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 301.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 1542 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Monochaetum subglabrum Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 301.
Endemic herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, shrublands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22325* (US!), Killip & Smith 22299 (US!)
Depts.: AY, HV, JU, SM

Monolena primulaeflora Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 331; Wurdack, 1980: 52.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26205 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Mouriri acutiflora Naudin
Ref. Morley, 1976: 49.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3619 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Mouriri apiranga Spruce ex Triana
Ref. Morley, 1976: 217.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9678* (US), Gentry *et al.* 51108 (US!)
Depts.: MD

Mouriri cauliflora C. Martius ex DC.
Syn. *Petaloma cauliflora* C. Martius ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 518; Morley, 1976: 205.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 5006 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Mouriri eugeniaefolia Bentham
Ref. Morley, 1976: 219.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9678 (US)
Depts.: MD

Mouriri exadenia Morley
Ref. Morley, 1976: 136.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28197* (US)
Depts.: LO

Mouriri floribunda Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 518; Morley, 1976: 61.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4434* (US!), Mexia 6187 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Mouriri grandiflora A. DC.
Syn. *Mouriri macrophylla* Chamisso, *Mouriri princeps* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 519; Morley, 1976: 96.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21619 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM

Mouriri guianensis Aublet
Ref. Morley, 1976: 166.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 3675 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Mouriri huberi Cogniaux
Ref. Morley, 1976: 222.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ellenberg 2550 (U)
Depts.: LO

Mouriri macrophylla Chamisso =Mouriri grandiflora A. DC.
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 388.

Mouriri myrtifolia Spruce ex Triana
Ref. Morley, 1976: 84.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1501 (F)
Depts.: LO

Mouriri myrtilloides (Swartz) Poiret subsp. **parvifolia** (Bentham) Morley
Syn. *Mouriri parvifolia* Bentham
Ref. Morley, 1976: 132.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3634 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, TU

Mouriri nervosa Pilger
Ref. Morley, 1976: 201.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26845 (US)

Mouriri nigra (DC.) Morley
Syn. *Eugenia nigra* A. DC. (Myrtaceae), *Mouriri plassachaerti* Pulle
Ref. Morley, 1976: 147.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1374 (F!), Smith *et al.* 1061 (US!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Mouriri oligantha Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 519; Morley, 1976: 54.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 1412 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Mouriri parvifolia Bentham =Mouriri myrtilloides subsp. parvifolia (Bentham) Morley
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 519.

Mouriri peruviana Morley
Ref. Morley, 1985: 548.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2077* (US), Killip & Smith 26845 (US!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Mouriri plassachaerti Pulle =Mouriri nigra (DC.) Morley
Ref. Morley, 1976: 147.

Mouriri princeps Naudin =Mouriri grandiflora A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 520; Morley, 1976: 96.

Mouriri retentipetala Morley
Ref. Morley, 1989: 434.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56120 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Mouriri sagotiana Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 520; Morley, 1976: 86.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 3692 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Mouriri sideroxylon Sagot ex Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 520; Morley, 1976: 197.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 1007 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Mouriri tessmannii Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 521; Morley, 1976: 116.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4711* (B, destroyed)

Mouriri vernicosa Naudin
Ref. Morley, 1976: 72.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3468 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Myriaspora decipiens Naudin =Myriaspora egensis C. Martius ex DC.
Ref. Wurdack, pers. comm.

Myriaspora egensis C. Martius ex DC.
Syn. *Myriaspora decipiens* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 507; Wurdack, 1973: 646; Wurdack, pers. comm.
Herb, Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, shrublands. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22325* (US!), Killip & Smith 22299 (US!)
Depts.: AY, JU, SM

Myrmidone peruviana Cogniaux =Maieta guianensis var. guianensis
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 478; Wurdack, 1980: 312.

[Nepsera aquatica (Aublet) Naudin]
Syn. *Melastoma aquatica* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 261.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Octopleura robusta Triana =Ossaea robusta (Triana) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 507; Wurdack, 1980: 349.

Ossaea araneifera Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 504.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 6949 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Ossaea boliviensis (Cogniaux) Gleason
Syn. *Clidemia boliviensis* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 504; Wurdack, 1980: 342.
Shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26250 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Ossaea bullifera (Pilger) Gleason
Syn. *Leandra bullifera* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 504.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6202* (US!), Wallnofer 12-16388 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Ossaea capillaris (Don) Cogniaux
Syn. *Clidemia capillaris* Don, *Melastoma capillaris* Pavón ex D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 505; Wurdack, 1980: 343.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Allard 22079 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, TU

Ossaea cucullata Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 505; Wurdack, 1980: 397.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 518* (US!), Gentry *et al.* 21950 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Ossaea duckeana Harms
Shrub. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 4076 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Ossaea heteronervis (Naudin) Triana =Clidemia heteronervis (Naudin) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 506; Wurdack, 1971a: 126.

Ossaea laxivenula Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 348.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 58071 (US!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Ossaea micrantha (Swartz) Macfadyen ex Cogniaux
Syn. *Melastoma micrantha* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 506; Wurdack, 1980: 350.
Shrub. Andean I: riversides. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61219 (US!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, LO, PA

Ossaea petiolaris (Naudin) Triana
Syn. *Diclemia petiolaris* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 506.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6736* (US!), Metcalf 30652 (US!)
Depts.: LO, PU

Ossaea quadrisulca (Naudin) Wurdack
Syn. *Clidemia quadrisulca* Naudin, *Leandra axilliflora* Pilger
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 343.
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1123 (US!)
Depts.: HU, PA, SM

Ossaea robusta (Triana) Cogniaux
Syn. *Octopleura robusta* Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 507; Wurdack, 1980: 349.
Treelet. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (US), Foster 8640 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA, SM

Ossaea semijuga Gleason =Clidemia semijuga (Gleason) Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 303.

[*Oxymeris cuspidata* Triana =Miconia eugenioides Triana]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 336; Wurdack, 1973: 447.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oxymeris glandulifera Triana =Leandra glandulifera (Triana) Cogniaux

Petaloma cauliflora C. Martius ex DC. =Mouriri cauliflora (C. Martius) ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 518.

Platycentrum clidemioides Naudin =Leandra clidemioides (Naudin) Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1984: 145.

Pleroma coronatum Triana =Brachyotum coronatum (Triana) Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1965: 379.

Pleroma maurocarpum Triana =Tibouchina pleromoides (Naudin) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 291.

Pogonorhynchus amplexans Crueger =Miconia tomentosa (Richard) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 383; Wurdack, 1980: 147.

Prosanerpis trichocalyx S. F. Blake =Clidemia epiphytica var. trichocalyx (S. F. Blake) Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 311.

Pterocladon sprucei Hooker f. ex Cogniaux =Miconia bailloniana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 388.

Pterogastra divaricata (Bonpland) Naudin
Syn. *Pterogastra major* Triana, *Rhexia divaricata* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 277; Renner, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3314 (US!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Pterogastra major Triana =Pterogastra divaricata (Bonpland) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 277; Renner, pers. comm.

Pterogastra major var. **angustifolia** Cogniaux
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 16496 (US!)
Depts.: LO

[Pterolepis glomerata (Rottboell) Miquel]
Syn. *Rhexia glomerata* Rottboell
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 278.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pterolepis pumila (Bonpland) Cogniaux =Pterolepis trichotoma var. pumila (Bonpland) Renner
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 278.

Pterolepis trichotoma (Rottboell) Cogniaux var. **pumila** (Bonpland) Renner
Syn. *Pterolepis pumila* (Bonpland) Cogniaux, *Rhexia pumila* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 278; Wurdack, 1980: 81; Renner, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: riversides. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Scott 883 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, SM

Rhexia campanularis Bonpland =Brachyotum campanulare (Bonpland) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 266; Wurdack, 1980: 84.

Rhexia canescens Bonpland =Brachyotum ledifolium (Desrousseaux) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 266.

[*Rhexia cernua* Bonpland =Brachyotum cernuum (Bonpland) Triana]
Ref. Wurdack, 1953: 385.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Rhexia conferta* Bonpland =Brachyotum confertum (Bonpland) Triana]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 267; Wurdack, 1980: 92.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Rhexia dicrananthera R. & P. =Monochaetum dicranantherum (R. & P.) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 300.

Rhexia divaricata Bonpland =Pterogastra divaricata (Bonpland) Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 277.

Rhexia diversifolia Bonpland =Arthrostemma ciliatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 260.

Rhexia echinata R. & P. =Tibouchina echinata (R. & P.) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 285.

Rhexia excelsa Bonpland =Meriania tomentosa (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 327.

Rhexia flexuosa R. & P. =Tibouchina longifolia var. longifolia
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 288.

Rhexia glomerata Rottboell =Pterolepis glomerata (Rottboell) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 278.

Rhexia gracilis Kunth =Tibouchina gracilis (Kunth) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 286.

Rhexia indecora Bonpland =Aciotis indecora (Bonpland) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 298; Matheis, 1981: 75.

Rhexia lepidota Bonpland =Tibouchina lepidota var. lepidota
Ref. Todzia & Almeda, 1991: 193.

Rhexia longifolia Vahl =Tibouchina longifolia var. longifolia
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 288; Wurdack, 1980: 79.

Rhexia lutescens R. & P. =Brachyotum lutescens (R. & P.) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 269; Wurdack, 1953: 400.

Rhexia mollis Bonpland =Tibouchina mollis (Bonpland) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 289.

Rhexia ochypetala R. & P. =Tibouchina ochypetala (R. & P.) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 289; Wurdack, 1980: 70.

Rhexia polystachya Bonpland =Aciotis polystachya (Bonpland) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 298; Wurdack, 1980: 68.

Rhexia pumila Bonpland =Pterolepis trichotoma var. pumila (Bonpland) Renner
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 278; Wurdack, 1980: 81.

Rhexia quinquenervis R. & P. =Brachyotum quinquenerve (R. & P.) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 272.

Rhexia rosmarinifolia R. & P. =Brachyotum rosmarinifolium (R. & P.) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 273; Wurdack, 1953: 397.

Rhexia stricta Bonpland =Brachyotum strigosum (L.) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 274.

Rhexia tenella Bonpland =Ernestia tenella (Bonpland) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 259.

Rhynchanthera cordata DC.
Ref. Renner, 1990: 619.
Shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 2742 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Rhynchanthera dichotoma (Desrousseaux) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma dichotoma* Desrousseaux, *Rhynchanthera hookeri* Naudin, *Rhynchanthera williamsii* Gleason
Ref. Renner, 1990: 615.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra *et al.* 18249 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: SM

Rhynchanthera grandiflora (Aublet) DC.
Syn. *Melastoma grandiflora* Aublet, *Rhynchanthera haenkeana* DC., *Rhynchanthera matthaei* Naudin
Ref. Renner, 1990: 625.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: swamps. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35254 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PI, SM

Rhynchanthera haenkeana DC. =Rhynchanthera grandiflora (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 257; Renner, 1990: 625.

Rhynchanthera hookeri Naudin =Rhynchanthera dichotoma (Desrousseaux) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 257; Renner, 1990: 615.

Rhynchanthera matthaei Naudin =Rhynchanthera grandiflora (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 257; Renner, 1990: 625.

Rhynchanthera williamsii Gleason =Rhynchanthera dichotoma (Desrousseaux) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 257; Renner, 1990: 615.

Sagraea discolor Triana =Clidemia discolor (Triana) Cogniaux
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 307.

Sagraea epiphytica Triana =Clidemia epiphytica var. epiphytica
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 310.

Sagraea heteronervis Naudin =Ossaea heteronervis (Naudin) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 506; Wurdack, 1971a: 126.

Sagraea serpens Triana =Clidemia serpens (Triana) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 493; Wurdack, 1980: 311.

Salpinga ciliata Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 330.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6743* (US!)
Depts.: LO

[*Salpinga fasciculata* Richard ex DC. =Macrocentrum fasciculatum (Richard ex DC.) Triana]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 329; Wurdack, 1971b: 354.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Salpinga maranonensis Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 50.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1919* (US!, USM!), López *et al.* 4233 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Salpinga peruviana (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Syn. *Macrocentrum fasciculatum* var. *peruvianum* Cogniaux, *Macrocentrum peruviana* (Cogniaux) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Wurdack, 1971b: 354.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4645, Wolfe 12319 (US)
Depts.: HU, LO

Salpinga secunda Schrank & C. Martius ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 330; Wurdack, 1973: 264.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp 7936 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM, UC

Sandemania cogniauxii (Ule) Wurdack =Sandemania hoehnei (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1960: 233; Renner, 1987: 441.

Sandemania hoehnei (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Syn. *Comelia hoehnei* Cogniaux, *Leandra cogniauxii* Ule, *Leandra purpurascens* Cogniaux, *Sandemania cogniauxii* (Ule) Wurdack, *Sandemania lilacina* Gleason
Ref. Renner, 1987: 441.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4606 (G)
Depts.: SM

Sandemania lilacina Gleason =Sandemania hoehnei (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 276; Wurdack, 1960: 233; Renner, 1987: 441.

Schizanthera bullata Turczaninov =Miconia bullata (Turczaninov) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 391; Wurdack, 1980: 275.

Spennera acuminifolia DC. =Aciotis acuminifolia (DC.) Triana

Spennera annua C. Martius ex DC. =Aciotis annua (C. Martius ex DC.) Triana
Ref. Wurdack, 1973: 155.

Spennera brachybotrya DC. =Aciotis brachybotrya (DC.) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 296.

Spennera caulialata (R. & P.) Naudin =Aciotis caulialata (R. & P.) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 296.

Spennera chaetodon DC. =Leandra chaetodon (DC.) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 334; Wurdack, 1980: 331.

Spennera dichotoma Bentham =Aciotis dichotoma (Bentham) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 297; Wurdack, 1973: 159.

Spennera dysophylla Bentham =Aciotis annua (C. Martius ex DC.) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 297; Wurdack, 1973: 155.

Spennera laxa Richard ex DC. =Aciotis laxa Richard ex Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 297.

Spennera longifolia C. Martius ex DC. =Aciotis longifolia (C. Martius) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 298.

Spennera panicularis Naudin =Aciotis caulialata (R. & P.) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 296.

Spennera rubricaulis C. Martius ex DC. =Aciotis rubricaulis (C. Martius) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 299.

Spennera sphaeranthera Naudin =Aciotis sphaeranthera (Naudin) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 299.

Spennera viscosa Naudin =Aciotis viscosa (Naudin) Triana
Ref. Mathies, 1981: 137.

Staphidiastrum impetiolare Naudin =Clidemia pilosa D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 490; Wurdack, 1980: 296.

Staphidiastrum obliquum Grisebach ex Cogniaux =Clidemia obliqua (Grisebach ex Cogniaux) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 490.

Staphidium affine Naudin =Clidemia novemnervia var. affinis (Naudin) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 496; Wurdack, 1971a: 124.

Staphidium brachystephanum Naudin =Clidemia dentata D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 483.

Staphidium cuneatum O. Berg ex Triana in syn. =Miconia cuneata O. Berg ex Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 403.

Staphidium dispar O. Berg ex Triana =Clidemia dimorphica J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 486; Wurdack, 1980: 300.

Staphidium naevulum Naudin =Clidemia naevula (Naudin) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 489.

Staphidium sessiliflorum Naudin =Clidemia sessiliflora (Naudin) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 493; Wurdack, 1980: 309.

[*Tamonea guianensis* Aublet =Miconia guianensis (Aublet) Cogniaux]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 416.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tessmannianthus cenepensis Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1975: 492.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 337* (US!), Berlin 784 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: AM

Tessmannianthus heterostemon Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 328.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4585* (US!), Lewis *et al.* 18290 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Tibouchina aspera Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 282; Wurdack, 1973: 54.
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Chrostowski 70-118 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: SM

Tibouchina asperifolia Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 282.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3357* (MOL!), Vargas 5366 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Tibouchina brevisepala Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 283.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: riversides. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4965* (B photo US!), Vargas 8324 (US!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Tibouchina calycina Cogniaux var. **calycina**
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 283.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 650* (US!), Boeke 3019 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Tibouchina calycina var. **parvifolia** Cogniaux
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 1129 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, PU

[Tibouchina clinopodifolia (DC.) Cogniaux]
Syn. *Chaetogastra clinopodifolia* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 284.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tibouchina coronata (Triana) Cogniaux
=Brachyotum coronatum (Triana) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 284; Wurdack, 1965: 379.

Tibouchina cymosa Cogniaux =Tibouchina laxa (Desrousseaux) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 284; Wurdack, 1980: 73.

Tibouchina decora Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 284.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22700* (US!), Smith 4135 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU, PA

Tibouchina dimorphophylla Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 285.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Cited in the Flora of Peru as *T. dimorphylla*.
Voucher: Pennell 14103* (NY), Pennell 14092 (US!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Tibouchina echinata (R. & P.) Cogniaux
Syn. *Rhexia echinata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 285.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo US!), Macbride 3891 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LI, PA

Tibouchina fulvipilis Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 286.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5625* (F photo US!)
Depts.: AY

Tibouchina gayana (Naudin) Cogniaux
Syn. *Micranthella gayana* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 286.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 512* (F photo US!), Metcalf 30551 (US!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Tibouchina gracilis (Kunth) Cogniaux
Syn. *Rhexia gracilis* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 286.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[Tibouchina grossa (L. f.) Cogniaux]
Syn. *Melastoma grossa* L. f.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 287; Wurdack, 1980: 80.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tibouchina hutchisonii Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1967a: 258.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 6034* (US, USM), Allard 22102 (US)
Depts.: SM

Tibouchina incarum Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 287.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Valencia 9114 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Tibouchina laevis Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 287.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1139* (B photo US!)
Depts.: PU

Tibouchina laxa (Desrousseaux) Cogniaux
Syn. *Melastoma laxa* Desrousseaux, *Tibouchina cymosa* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 288; Wurdack, 1980: 73.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P photo US!), Ferreyra 10830 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LA, PI

Tibouchina lepidota (Bonpland) Baillon var. *congestiflora* Cogniaux
=Tibouchina lepidota var. lepidota
Ref. Todzia & Almeda, 1991: 194.

Tibouchina lepidota var. **lepidota**
Syn. *Rhexia lepidota* Bonpland, *Tibouchina lepidota* var. *congestiflora*
Ref. Todzia & Almeda, 1991: 193.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P), Stein & Todzia 2088 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Tibouchina longifolia (M. Vahl) Baillon var. **longifolia**
Syn. *Rhexia flexuosa* R. & P., *Rhexia longifolia* Vahl
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 288; Wurdack, 1980: 79.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4340 (US!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PI, PU, SM, UC

Tibouchina longifolia var. **simulans** J. F. Macbride
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5300* (F!), Dillon *et al.* 1189 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, UC

Tibouchina mariae Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1966: 65.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 632* (US!, USM), Hutchison & Wright 5649 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Tibouchina mathaei Cogniaux
Syn. *Lasiandra lepidota* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 289.
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1267* (photo US!), Woytkowski 6083 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Tibouchina maurocarpa (Triana) Cogniaux
=Tibouchina pleromoides (Naudin) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 291.

Tibouchina mollis (Bonpland) Cogniaux
Syn. *Rhexia mollis* Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 289.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3378 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Tibouchina ochypetala (R. & P.) Baillon
Syn. *Rhexia ochypetala* R. & P., *Tibouchina tessmannii* Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 289; Wurdack, 1980: 70.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1842 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, PU, SM

Tibouchina octopetala Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 290.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Tibouchina pentamera (Ule) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Comolia pentamera* Ule
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 290.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Ule 6742* (B photo US!)
Depts.: LO

Tibouchina pleromoides (Naudin) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Lasiandra pleromoides* Naudin, *Pleroma maurocarpum* Triana, *Tibouchina maurocarpa* (Triana) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 291.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23510 (US!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, JU

Tibouchina pulcherrima Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 291.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Stein 2527 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Tibouchina purpurascens Cogniaux
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Chávez 1850 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Tibouchina repens Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1954: 55.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Allard 22082* (US!)
Depts.: SM

Tibouchina rhynchantherifolia Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 292; Wurdack, 1970: 371.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1062* (US!), Vargas 16375 (US!)
Depts.: AY, PU

Tibouchina sandiensis Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1967a: 259.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 16677* (US!), Metcalf 30606 (US!)
Depts.: PU

Tibouchina saxosa Gleason
Ref. Gleason, 1935: 135.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13992* (GH), Núñez 7711 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, HV

Tibouchina solmsii Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 292.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2179* (GOET)
Depts.: CU, HU, PU

Tibouchina stenocarpa (DC.) Cogniaux
Syn. *Lasiandra stenocarpa* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 292.
Tree. Andean II: 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 16676 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: PU

Tibouchina stenopetala (Grisebach) Cogniaux
Syn. *Micranthella stenopetala* Grisebach ex Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 293.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2271* (US!), Vargas 17558 (US!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Tibouchina stenophylla Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 293.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4795* (B photo US!)
Depts.: LO

Tibouchina tessmannii Markgraf =Tibouchina ochypetala (R. & P.) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 289; Wurdack, 1980: 70.

Tibouchina virescens Cogniaux =Brachyotum virescens (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 293.

Tibouchina wasshausenii Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1988b: 7.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Salas 1209* (US!)
Depts.: PU

Tibouchina weberbaueri Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 293; Wurdack, 1966: 67.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5002* (US!), Vargas 13178 (US!)
Depts.: CU

[Tococa aristata Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 469; Wurdack, 1973: 553.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Tococa bullifera C. Martius & Schrank ex DC.]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 469; Wurdack, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tococa capitata Trail ex Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 470.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 17275 (US)
Depts.: LO

Tococa caquetana Sprague
Syn. *Tococa micrantha* Ule
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 282.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 523 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Tococa carolensis Gleason
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 277.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3683 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Tococa caudata Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 470.
Shrub. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 254 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Tococa chuivensis Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1964a: 423.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1920* (US!), Stein & Todzia 2222 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Tococa cinnamomea Triana
Ref. Wurdack, 1973: 545.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lewis *et al.* 10305 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Tococa coronata Bentham
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Arévalo 9006 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tococa discolor Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 472; Wurdack, 1980: 280.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20912 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tococa egensis Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 470.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 10934 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Tococa erioneura (Cogniaux) Wurdack
Syn. *Miconia erioneura* Cogniaux
Ref. Wurdack, 1964b: 176.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3459 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Tococa glandulosa Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 471.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 424* (NY), Williams 1092 (US)
Depts.: LO

Tococa gonoptera Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 471.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26288* (US), Wasshausen & Encarnación 1039 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Tococa grandifolia Standley =Miconia paleacea Cogniaux
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 136.

Tococa guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 472.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20283* (US), Killip & Smith 29996 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Tococa heterophylla (Desrousseaux) D. Don =Clidemia heterophylla (Desrousseaux) Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 487.

Tococa juruensis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 472.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9821 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Tococa lasiostyla Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 473.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6409 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tococa longisepala C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 473.

Shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6428 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tococa loretensis Ule
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 472.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6234 (US)
Depts.: LO

Tococa mexiae Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1964a: 422.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2406* (US!), Mexia 6363 (US!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Tococa micrantha Ule =Tococa caquetana Sprague
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 473; Wurdack, 1980: 282.

Tococa occidentalis Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 474; Wurdack, 1980: 279.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1306* (US), Sánchez 9081 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, SM

Tococa parviflora Spruce ex Triana subsp. **manserichensis** Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1964a: 424.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 2092* (US!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Tococa parviflora subsp. **parviflora**
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 474; Wurdack, 1980: 284.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4617* (US!), Knapp & Mallet 8407 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM

Tococa quadrialata (Naudin) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Microphysca quadrialata* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 474.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10920 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Tococa sanguinea D. Don =Miconia sanguinea (D. Don) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 450.

Tococa setifera Pilger
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3363 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tococa stenoptera Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 475.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26280* (NY), Stein *et al.* 3991 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Tococa stephanotricha Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 475.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1844* (US), Allard 20447 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Tococa subciliata (DC.) Triana
Syn. *Miconia subciliata* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 476.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3459 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Tococa subnuda Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 476.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Tococa temnoptera Gleason
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 477.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26237* (US)
Depts.: JU

Tococa tetramera Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1972c: 204.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3151* (US), Schunke 4778 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, SM

Tococa ulei Pilger
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 477.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29121 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Tococa undabunda J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 477.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5734* (US), Kayap 1368 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, JU

Topobea asplundii Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 378.
Epiphyte herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 36025 (US!)
Depts.: PA

Topobea boliviensis Cogniaux ex Kuntze =Topobea multiflora (D. Don) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 512.

Topobea longipes Naudin =Topobea multiflora (D. Don) Triana
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 512; Wurdack, 1980: 380.

Topobea multiflora (D. Don) Triana
Syn. *Blakea boliviensis* (Cogniaux) Kuntze, *Blakea multiflora* D. Don, *Topobea boliviensis* Cogniaux ex Kuntze, *Topobea longipes* Naudin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 512; Wurdack, 1980: 380.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 2205 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Topobea pascoensis Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1988b: 14.
Endemic treelet. Andean II: shrubland. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7745* (US)
Depts.: PA

Triolena allardii (Wurdack) Wurdack
Syn. *Diolena allardii* Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1964a: 415.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Allard 20510* (US), Schunke 11462 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Triolena amazonica (Pilger) Wurdack
Syn. *Diolena amazonica* Pilger
Ref. Wurdack, 1975: 493.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 1278 (US!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Triolena barbeyana Cogniaux
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 331.
Endemic subshrub.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Triolena obliqua (Triana) Wurdack
Syn. *Diolena obliqua* Triana
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 61.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Triolena pluvialis (Wurdack) Wurdack
Syn. *Diolena pluvialis* Wurdack
Ref. Wurdack, 1980: 59.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Stein 2147 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Tschudya rufescens DC. =Leandra rufescens (DC.) Cogniaux

Valdesia latifolia R. & P. =Blakea latifolia (R. & P.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 511.

Valdesia ovalis R. & P. =Blakea ovalis (R. & P.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 513.

Valdesia repens R. & P. =Blakea repens (R. & P.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 514; Wurdack, 1980: 356.

Valdesia rosea R. & P. =Blakea rosea (R. & P.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 514; Wurdack, 1980: 374.

Votomita pubescens Morley
Ref. Morley, 1985: 556.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lao 22* (F)

Meliaceae

10 genera and 69 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 4.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by T. D. Pennington (K) & W. Palacios (QCNE).

Cabralea canjerana (Vell. Conc.) C. Martius subsp. **canjerana**
Syn. *Cabralea poeppigii* C. DC., *Trichilia canjerana* Vell. Conc.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 235.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4527 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Cabralea insignis C. DC. =Ruagea insignis (C. DC.) Pennington
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 249.

Cabralea poeppigii C. DC. =Cabralea canjerana subsp. canjerana
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 776; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 237.

Cabralea weberbaueri Harms =Ruagea glabra Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 757; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 243.

Carapa cauliflora Poeppig =Guarea casimiriana Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 758; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 333.

Carapa guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 729; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 407.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9243 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Carapa sericea Poeppig =Guarea trunciflora C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 774; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 340.

Cedrela angustifolia Moçiño & Sessé ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 720; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 384.
Note: Pennington *et al.* (1981) list this as a doubtful species. The Dombey specimen cited in the Flora of Peru is probably *C. lilloi*.

Cedrela fissilis Vell. Conc.
Syn. *Cedrela huberi* Ducke, *Cedrela macrocarpa* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 721; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 361.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3677 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, TU, UC

Cedrela herrerae Harms =Cedrela lilloi C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 721; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 368.

Cedrela huberi Ducke =Cedrela fissilis Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 722; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 363.

Cedrela lilloi C. DC.
Syn. *Cedrela herrerae* Harms
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 367.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2942 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, CU, HV, LO, TU

Cedrela longipetiolulata Harms =Cedrela odorata L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 723; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 375.

Cedrela macrocarpa Ducke =Cedrela fissilis Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 723; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 363.

Cedrela mahagoni L. =Swietenia mahagoni (L.) Jacquin
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 401.

Cedrela mexicana M. Roemer =Cedrela odorata L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 724; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 374.
Note: Specimens listed in the Flora of Peru are not mentioned in Pennington *et al.* (1981).

Cedrela montana J. Moritz ex Turczaninov
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 370.
Tree. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith 7911 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, JU, PA, PI, SM, UC

Cedrela odorata L.
Syn. *Cedrela longipetiolulata* Harms, *Cedrela mexicana* M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 724; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 374.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Croat 19056 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LI, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Cedrela weberbaueri Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 725; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 385.
Note: Pennington *et al.* (1981) list this as an imperfectly known species.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6568* (F!, MOL!), Macbride 3800 (F!)

Guarea acreana C. DC. =Guarea macrophylla subsp. pendulispica (C. DC.) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 755; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 290.

Guarea aligera Harms =Guarea pterorhachis Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 756; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 326.

Guarea borisii Harms =Guarea grandifolia DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 757; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 336.

Guarea carapoides Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 758; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 333.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4376* (B destroyed, photo & frag. F), Vásquez & Jaramillo 2454 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Guarea carinata Ducke
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 342.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spichiger & Encarnación 1192 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guarea casimiriana Harms
Syn. *Carapa cauliflora* Poeppig, *Guarea poeppigii* C. DC. non Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 758; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 333.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 2261* (F)
Depts.: LO

Guarea cinnamomea Harms
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 307.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7720 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guarea cristata Pennington
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 329.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 65652 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guarea densiflora Poeppig =Guarea kunthiana Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 765; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 312.

Guarea depauperata Harms =Guarea kunthiana Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 759; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 313.

Guarea eggersii C. DC. =Guarea guidonia (L.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 759; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 262.

Guarea eriorhachis Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 760; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 357.
Note: Pennington *et al.* (1981) list this as a doubtful species as the extant isotype is only a fragment.

Guarea filiformis Ruiz López ex C. DC. =Guarea glabra M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 760; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 268.

Guarea fissicalyx Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 761; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 291.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Possibly a synonym of *G. gomma* (Pennington *et al.*, 1981).
Voucher: Klug 2090* (MO!), Gentry & Revilla 20950 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guarea franciscoana C. DC. =Guarea macrophylla subsp. pendulispica (C. DC.) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 762; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 290.

Guarea glabra M. Vahl
Syn. *Guarea filiformis* Ruiz López ex C. DC., *Guarea purpurea* C. DC.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 268.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2127 (F)
Depts.: LO

Guarea gomma Pulle
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 291.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6753 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM

Guarea grandifolia DC.
Syn. *Guarea borisii* Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 762; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 336.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 562 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA

Guarea guentheri Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 763; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 352.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4156* (B destroyed, frag. F), Berlin 421 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, UC

Guarea guidonia (L.) Sleumer
Syn. *Guarea eggersii* C. DC., *Guarea leticiana* Harms, *Guarea rusbyi* (Britton) Rusby, *Guarea trichilioides* L., *Samyda guidonia* L., *Sycocarpus rusbyi* Britton
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 261.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2998 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Guarea hirsuta C. DC. =Ruagea hirsuta (C. DC.) Harms
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 247.

Guarea huberi C. DC. =Guarea pubescens subsp. pubescens
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 763; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 295.

Guarea huberi var. *peruviana* J. F. Macbride =Guarea pubescens subsp. pubescens
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 764; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 296.

Guarea jelskiana (Harms) J. F. Macbride =Ruagea glabra Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 764; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 243.

Guarea juglandiformis Pennington
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 301.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 982 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Guarea klugii Harms =Guarea silvatica C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 764; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 323.

Guarea kunthiana Adr. Jussieu
Syn. *Guarea densiflora* Poeppig, *Guarea depauperata* Harms, *Guarea oblongiflora* C. DC., *Guarea poeppigii* Triana & Planchon, *Guarea simplicifolia* C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 765; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 312.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2551 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Guarea leticiana Harms =Guarea guidonia (L.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 766; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 263.

Guarea macrobotrys Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 766; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 358.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Pennington *et al.* (1981) list this as a doubtful species.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W frag. F!)

Guarea macrophylla M. Vahl subsp. **macrophylla**
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 282.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 10660 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guarea macrophylla subsp. **pachycarpa** (C. DC.) Pennington
Syn. *Guarea punctata* C. DC., *Guarea trichilioides* var. *pachycarpa* C. DC.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 289.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 30 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Guarea macrophylla subsp. **pendulispica** (C. DC.) Pennington
Syn. *Guarea acreana* C. DC., *Guarea franciscoana* C. DC., *Guarea odorata* C. DC., *Guarea pendulispica* C. DC.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 290.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2665 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Guarea macrophylla subsp. **tuberculata** (Vell. Conc.) Pennington
Syn. *Guarea tuberculata* Vell. Conc.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 285.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6895 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Guarea maynasiana C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 767; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 358.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Pennington *et al.* (1981) list this as a doubtful species and a number of Williams collections are redetermined *G. macrophylla* subsp. *pendulispica*.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (B destroyed)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Guarea microphylla Hooker =Schmardaea microphylla (Hooker) Karsten ex C. Mueller
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 726; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 388.

Guarea microsepala (Harms) J. F. Macbride =Guarea pubescens subsp. pubescens
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 767; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 295.

Guarea oblongiflora C. DC. =Guarea kunthiana Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 768; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 312.

Guarea odorata C. DC. =Guarea macrophylla subsp. pendulispica (C. DC.) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 768; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 290.

Guarea pendulispica C. DC. =Guarea macrophylla subsp. pendulispica (C. DC.) Pennington
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 290.

Guarea pilanthera C. DC. =Ruagea hirsuta (C. DC.) Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 769; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 247.

Guarea poeppigii C. DC. non Triana & Planchon =Guarea casimiriana Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 758; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 333.

Guarea poeppigii Triana & Planchon =Guarea kunthiana Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 765; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 312.

Guarea pterorhachis Harms
Syn. *Guarea aligera* Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 769; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 326.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3164* (B destroyed), Schunke 2778 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Guarea pubescens (Richard) Adr. Jussieu subsp. **pubescens**
Syn. *Guarea huberi* C. DC., *Guarea huberi* var. *peruviana* J. F. Macbride, *Guarea microsepala* (Harms) J. F. Macbride, *Guarea ulei* Harms ex C. DC., *Ruagea microsepala* Harms, *Trichilia pubescens* Richard
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 295.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 413 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Guarea punctata C. DC. =Guarea macrophylla subsp. pachycarpa (C. DC.) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 770; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 289.

Guarea purpurea C. DC. =Guarea glabra M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 770; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 268.

Guarea purusana C. DC.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 355.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16663 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

[*Guarea raimondii* (Harms) J. F. Macbride =Ruagea raimondii Harms]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 771; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 254.

Guarea rusbyi (Britton) Rusby =Guarea guidonia (L.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 773; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 262.

Guarea silvatica C. DC.
Syn. *Guarea klugii* Harms
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 323.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2300 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Guarea simplicifolia C. DC. =Guarea kunthiana Adr. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 771; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 312.

Guarea subsetulosa Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 772; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 359.
Note: Pennington *et al.* (1981) list this as a doubtful species.
Voucher: Syntypes Tessmann 4130*, 4501* (B destroyed)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Guarea subviridiflora C. DC. ex Harms =Ruagea subviridiflora (C. DC. ex Harms) Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 772; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 255.

Guarea tessmannii (Harms) J. F. Macbride =Ruagea insignis (C. DC.) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 773; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 249.

Guarea trichilioides L. =Guarea guidonia (L.) Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 773; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 261.

Guarea trichilioides var. *pachycarpa* C. DC. =Guarea macrophylla subsp. pachycarpa (C. DC.) Pennington
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 289.

Guarea trunciflora C. DC.
Syn. *Carapa sericea* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 774; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 340.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2003* (B destroyed), Ruiz & Ortecho 595 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Guarea tuberculata Vell. Conc. =Guarea macrophylla subsp. tuberculata (Vell. Conc.) Pennington
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 285.

Guarea ulei Harms ex C. DC. =Guarea pubescens subsp. pubescens
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 775; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 295.

Guarea velutina Adr. Jussieu
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 299.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 1690 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Guarea weberbaueri C. DC. =Ruagea glabra Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 775; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 243.

Melia azedarach L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 718; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 24.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Andean I, Coastal: riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 3660 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, IC, LI, LL, LO, SM

Moschoxylum cipo Adr. Jussieu =Trichilia cipo (Adr. Jussieu) C. DC.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 152.

Moschoxylum pachypodum Rusby =Trichilia pachypoda (Rusby) C. DC. ex Harms
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 160.

Moschoxylum pentandrum Poeppig =Trichilia quadrijuga subsp. quadrijuga
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 748; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 155.

Moschoxylum viride Rusby =Trichilia elegans subsp. elegans
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 738; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 84.

Odontandra tuberculata Triana & Planchon =Trichilia tuberculata (Triana & Planchon) C. DC.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 201.

Portesia echinocarpa Vriese =Trichilia pallida Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 744; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 95.

Ruagea augusti Harms =Ruagea glabra Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 757; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 243.

Ruagea glabra Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Cabralea weberbaueri* Harms, *Guarea jelskiana* (Harms) J. F. Macbride, *Guarea weberbaueri* C. DC., *Ruagea augusti* Harms, *Ruagea jelskiana* Harms, *Ruagea weberbaueri* (C. DC.) Harms
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 243.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 3168 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LO, PA, SM

Ruagea hirsuta (C. DC.) Harms
Syn. *Guarea hirsuta* C. DC., *Guarea pilanthera* C. DC., *Ruagea pilanthera* (C. DC.) Harms
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 247.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5656* (G), Cano 1609 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, PI, SM

Ruagea insignis (C. DC.) Pennington
Syn. *Cabralea insignis* C. DC., *Guarea tessmannii* (Harms) J. F. Macbride, *Ruagea tessmannii* Harms
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 249.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4029* (G), Smith 3129 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU

Ruagea jelskiana Harms =Ruagea glabra Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 764; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 243.

Ruagea microsepala Harms =Guarea pubescens subsp. pubescens
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 767; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 295.

Ruagea pilanthera (C. DC.) Harms =Ruagea hirsuta (C. DC.) Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 769; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 247.

Ruagea raimondii Harms
Syn. *Guarea raimondii* (Harms) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 771; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 254.
Note: Pennington *et al.* (1981) list this as a doubtful species as type material could not be located.

Ruagea subviridiflora (C. DC. ex Harms) Harms
Syn. *Guarea subviridiflora* C. DC. ex Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 772; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 255.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Pennington *et al.* (1981) list this as a doubtful species.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4989* (B destroyed, frag. G)

Ruagea tessmannii Harms =Ruagea insignis (C. DC.) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 773; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 249.

Ruagea weberbaueri (C. DC.) Harms =Ruagea glabra Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 775; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 243.

Samyda guidonia L. =Guarea guidonia (L.) Sleumer
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 261.

Schmardaea microphylla (Hooker) Karsten ex C. Mueller
Syn. *Guarea microphylla* Hooker
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 726; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 388.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 2128 (BM)
Depts.: AM, PI

Swietenia krukovii Gleason =Swietenia macrophylla King
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 727; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 396.

Swietenia macrophylla King
Syn. *Swietenia krukovii* Gleason, *Swietenia tessmannii* Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 727; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 395.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9450 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LI, LO, MD, SM, UC

Swietenia mahagoni (L.) Jacquin
Syn. *Cedrela mahagoni* L.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 401.
Cultivated tree. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Medina & Daza 8 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Swietenia tessmannii Harms =Swietenia macrophylla King
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 727; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 395.

Sycocarpus rusbyi Britton =Guarea guidonia (L.) Sleumer
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 262.

Toona australis (F. Mueller) Harms
Syn. *Toona ciliata* var. *australis* F. Mueller
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 386.
Cultivated tree. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Medina & Daza 112 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Toona ciliata var. *australis* F. Mueller =Toona australis (F. Mueller) Harms
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 386.

Trichilia adolfi Harms
Ref: Palacios, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 1910 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Trichilia alba C. DC. =Trichilia elegans subsp. elegans
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 738; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 85.

[*Trichilia alternans* C. DC. =Trichilia surinamensis (Miquel) C. DC.]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 733; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 147.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Pennington *et al.* (1981) as *T. poeppigii*.

Trichilia amplifolia C. DC. =Trichilia poeppigii C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 733; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 162.

Trichilia canjerana Vell. Conc. =Cabralea canjerana subsp. canjerana
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 776; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 235.

Trichilia cardenasii Rusby =Trichilia pleeana (Adr. Jussieu) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 734; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 198.

[Trichilia catigua Adr. Jussieu]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 734; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 191.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Pennington *et al.* (1981) as *Trichilia quadrijuga* var. *quadrijuga* and *T. pleeana*.

Trichilia cipo (Adr. Jussieu) C. DC.
Syn. *Moschoxylum cipo* Adr. Jussieu
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 152.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 808 (G)
Depts.: LO

Trichilia echinocarpa (Vriese) Walpers =Trichilia pallida Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 744; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 95.

Trichilia elegans Adr. Jussieu subsp. **elegans**
Syn. *Moschoxylum viride* Rusby, *Trichilia alba* C. DC., *Trichilia guayaquilensis* C. DC., *Trichilia validinervia* Harms, *Trichilia weberbaueri* C. DC.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 84.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4366 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PI, SM, TU, UC

[Trichilia elsae Harms]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 735; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 189.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Trichilia ernestii Harms =Trichilia pleeana (Adr. Jussieu) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 735; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 198.

Trichilia euneura C. DC.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 42.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4908 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Trichilia eurysepala Harms =Trichilia septentrionalis C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 736; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 126.

Trichilia flava C. DC. =Trichilia pallida Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 737; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 96.

Trichilia gigantophylla Harms =Trichilia pallida Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 738; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 96.

Trichilia guayaquilensis C. DC. =Trichilia elegans subsp. elegans
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 738; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 84.

Trichilia guianensis Klotzsch ex C. DC. =Trichilia rubra C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 739; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 75.

Trichilia havanensis Jacquin
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 112.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: Pennington *et al.* (1981) refer to a single collection of this taxon from Cuzco that may represent an introduced plant.
Voucher: Mexia 8051 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Trichilia hirta L.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 51.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 533 (NY)
Depts.: MD, PI, SM, TU, UC

Trichilia hispida Pennington
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 73.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19007 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Trichilia inaequilatera Pennington
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 209.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla *et al.* 2583 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM, UC

Trichilia iquitosensis Harms =Trichilia poeppigii C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 739; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 162.

Trichilia lanceolata C. DC. =Trichilia maynasiana subsp. lanceolata (C. DC.) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 740; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 145.

Trichilia laxipaniculata Cuatrecasas
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 146.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: The collection listed below may belong to this species, but differs from other collections by having 8 anthers.
Voucher: Vásquez 6938 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Trichilia macbrideana Harms =Trichilia singularis C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 740; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 218.

Trichilia macrophylla Bentham =Trichilia pallida Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 741; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 95.

Trichilia martiana C. DC.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 58.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Ruiz 937 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Trichilia maynasiana C. DC. subsp. **lanceolata** (C. DC.) Pennington
Syn. *Trichilia lanceolata* C. DC.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 145.
Tree. Inundated areas.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4593* (G-DC)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Trichilia maynasiana subsp. **maynasiana**
Syn. *Trichilia sexanthera* C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 741; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 145.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (P), Klug 3826 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Trichilia mazanensis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 742; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 45.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 136* (F), Revilla 392 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Trichilia micrantha Bentham
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 69.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5193 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Trichilia montana Kunth =Trichilia pallida Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 742; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 95.

Trichilia pachypoda (Rusby) C. DC. ex Harms
Syn. *Moschoxylum pachypodum* Rusby
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 160.
Tree.
Voucher: Foster & Augspurger 3181 (FHO)
Depts.: MD

Trichilia pallida Swartz
Syn. *Portesia echinocarpa* Vriese, *Trichilia echinocarpa* (Vriese) Walpers, *Trichilia flava* C. DC., *Trichilia gigantophylla* Harms, *Trichilia macrophylla* Bentham, *Trichilia montana* Kunth, *Trichilia peruviana* C. DC., *Trichilia riedelii* C. DC.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 95.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2966 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Trichilia peruviana C. DC. =Trichilia pallida Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 743; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 96.

Trichilia pittieri C. DC.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Leo 205 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Trichilia pleeana (Adr. Jussieu) C. DC.
Syn. *Trichilia cardenasii* Rusby, *Trichilia ernestii* Harms, *Trichilia ruiziana* C. DC., *Trichilia tarapotoana* C. DC.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 198.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3896 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Trichilia poeppigii C. DC.
Syn. *Trichilia amplifolia* C. DC., *Trichilia iquitosensis* Harms, *Trichilia williamsii* Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 744; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 162.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 43412 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD

Trichilia ptariana Steyermark =Matayba oligandra Sandwith (Sapindaceae)
Ref. Steyermark, 1988: 1069.

Trichilia pubescens Richard =Guarea pubescens subsp. pubescens
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 295.

Trichilia quadrijuga subsp. **quadrijuga**
Syn. *Moschoxylum pentandrum* Poeppig, *Trichilia tocacheana* C. DC.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 155.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28861 (NY)
Depts.: AM, AY, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Trichilia riedelii C. DC. =Trichilia pallida Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 744; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 96.

Trichilia rubra C. DC.
Syn. *Trichilia guianensis* Klotzsch ex C. DC.
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 75.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6775 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Trichilia ruiziana C. DC. =Trichilia pleeana (Adr. Jussieu) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 745; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 198.

Trichilia septentrionalis C. DC.
Syn. *Trichilia eurysepala* Harms
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 126.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2742 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Trichilia sexanthera C. DC. =Trichilia maynasiana subsp. maynasiana
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 746; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 145.

Trichilia singularis C. DC.
Syn. *Trichilia macbrideana* Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 746; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 218.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20185 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Trichilia solitudinis Harms
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 747; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 187.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5160* (B destroyed, NY), Gentry *et al.* 65602 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Trichilia stipitata Pennington
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 117.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pennington *et al.* 10099* (FHO)
Depts.: LO

[Trichilia surinamensis (Miquel) C. DC.]
Syn. *Trichilia alternans* C. DC.

Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 147.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Trichilia tarapotoana C. DC. =Trichilia pleeana (Adr. Jussieu) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 748; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 198.

Trichilia tocacheana C. DC. =Trichilia quadrijuga subsp. quadrijuga
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 748; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 155.

Trichilia tomentosa Kunth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 749; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 63.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P)
Depts.: CA, PI

Trichilia tuberculata (Triana & Planchon) C. DC.
Syn. *Odontandra tuberculata* Triana & Planchon
Ref. Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 201.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 55995 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Trichilia ulei C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 749; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 184.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6612* (B destroyed MG), Williams 6828 (F)
Depts.: LO, SM

Trichilia validinervia Harms =Trichilia elegans subsp. elegans
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 750; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 86.

Trichilia weberbaueri C. DC. =Trichilia elegans subsp. elegans
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 751; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 86.

Trichilia williamsii Harms =Trichilia poeppigii C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 751; Pennington *et al.*, 1981: 162.

Menispermaceae

14 genera and 74 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 10.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by R. C. Barneby (NY).

Abuta aristeguietae Krukoff & Barneby
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 43.
Liana. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5541 (GH)
Depts.: JU

[*Abuta candicans* Richard ex DC. =Curarea candicans (Richard ex DC.) Barneby & Krukoff]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 686; Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 12.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Abuta concolor Poeppig & Endlicher =Abuta grandifolia (C. Martius) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 698.

Abuta duckei Diels =Telitoxicum duckei (Diels) Moldenke
Ref. Krukoff & Moldenke, 1938: 48.

Abuta ecuadorensis Moldenke =Abuta pahni (C. Martius) Krukoff & Barneby
Ref. Krukoff & Barneby, 1970: 17.

Abuta fluminum Krukoff & Barneby
Ref. Krukoff & Barneby, 1972: 38.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4685 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Abuta grandifolia (C. Martius) Sandwith
Syn. *Abuta concolor* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Cocculus grandifolius* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 698; Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 51.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 12376 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Abuta grisebachii Triana & Planchon
Ref. Krukoff & Moldenke, 1938: 68.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 3775 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Abuta imene (C. Martius) Eichler
Syn. *Abuta klugii* Moldenke, *Cocculus imene* C. Martius
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 46.
Vine. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5531 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA

Abuta klugii Moldenke =Abuta imene (C. Martius) Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 699; Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 46.

Abuta macrocarpa Moldenke
Ref. Krukoff & Barneby, 1970: 6.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 4068 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Abuta mycetandra Krukoff & Barneby
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 45.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 5604* (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Abuta obovata Diels
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 48.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lewis *et al.* 14386 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Abuta pahni (C. Martius) Krukoff & Barneby
Syn. *Abuta ecuadorensis* Moldenke, *Cocculus pahni* C. Martius
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 43.
Liana. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 11771 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Abuta rufescens Aublet
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 37.
Liana or vine. Amazonian. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10202 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Abuta sandwithiana Krukoff & Barneby
Ref. Krukoff & Barneby, 1970: 18.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18511 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Abuta solimoesensis Krukoff & Barneby
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 48.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 6048 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Abuta soukupii Moldenke
Ref. Krukoff & Moldenke, 1947: 380.
Endemic liana or vine. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 1466* (F)
Depts.: LI

Abuta splendida Krukoff & Moldenke
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 41.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1970/23 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Abuta velutina Gleason
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 48.
Liana or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8143 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Anomospermum andersonii Krukoff
Ref. Krukoff, 1979b: 250.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 5090 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Anomospermum bolivianum Krukoff & Moldenke
Ref. Krukoff & Barneby, 1970: 29.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 3891 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, PU

Anomospermum chloranthum Diels subsp. **chloranthum**
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 696; Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 68.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9388* (B), Gentry & Revilla 20846 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Anomospermum chloranthum subsp. **confusum** Krukoff & Barneby

Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 69.
Liana or vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Terbourgh 6332 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Anomospermum dielsianum Moldenke
=Anomospermum reticulatum subsp. dielsianum (Moldenke) Krukoff & Barneby
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 74.

Anomospermum grandifolium Eichler
Syn. *Elissarrhena grandifolia* (Eichler) Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 697; Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 64.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1126 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM, UC

Anomospermum hirsutum Krukoff & Moldenke =Orthomene hirsuta (Krukoff & Moldenke) Barneby & Krukoff
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 81.

Anomospermum japurense (C. Martius) Eichler =Borismene japurensis (C. Martius) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 696; Barneby, 1972a: 145.

Anomospermum minutiflorum Diels
=Telitoxicum minutiflorum (Diels) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 696; Krukoff & Moldenke, 1938: 49.

Anomospermum reticulatum (C. Martius) Eichler subsp. **dielsianum** (Moldenke) Krukoff & Barneby
Syn. *Anomospermum dielsianum* Moldenke
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 74.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3001 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Anomospermum reticulatum subsp. **reticulatum**
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 74.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21280 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Anomospermum schomburgkii Miers
=Orthomene schomburgkii (Miers) Krukoff & Barneby
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 697; Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 80.

Borismene japurensis (C. Martius) Barneby
Syn. *Anomospermum japurense* (C. Martius) Eichler, *Cocculus japurensis* C. Martius
Ref. Barneby, 1972a: 145.
Liana or vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Botryopsis spruceana Eichler
=Chondrodendron tomentosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 687; Krukoff & Moldenke, 1938: 16.

Caryomene grandifolia Barneby & Krukoff
Ref. Krukoff, 1979b: 247.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 26 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, LO, SM, UC

[*Chondrodendron candicans* (Richard ex DC.) Sandwith =Curarea candicans (Richard ex DC.) Barneby & Krukoff]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 686; Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 12.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Chondrodendron convolvulaceum Poeppig
=Disciphania convolvulacea (Poeppig) Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 691; Barneby, 1970: 156.

Chondrodendron cretosum Miers
=Chondrodendron tomentosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 687; Krukoff & Moldenke, 1938: 16.

Chondrodendron iquitanum Diels
=Curarea toxicofera (Weddell) Barneby & Krukoff
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 686; Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 9.

Chondrodendron polyanthum Diels
=Curarea toxicofera (Weddell) Barneby & Krukoff
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 687; Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 9.

Chondrodendron tomentosum R. & P.
Syn. *Botryopsis spruceana* Eichler, *Chondrodendron cretosum* Miers, *Cocculus chondodendron* DC., *Epibaterium tomentosum* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 687; Krukoff & Moldenke, 1938: 16.
Liana. Amazonian: Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 34110* (F!), Killip & Smith 28885 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Chondrodendron toxicoferum (Weddell) Krukoff & Moldenke =Curarea toxicofera (Weddell) Barneby & Krukoff
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 9.

Cissampelos andromorpha DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 683; Rhodes, 1975: 440.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10253 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, HU, MD, SM, UC

Cissampelos caapeba L. =Cissampelos pareira L.
Ref. Rhodes, 1975: 446.

Cissampelos cordata Ruiz, mss.
=Cissampelos pareira L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 684.

Cissampelos fasciculata Bentham
Syn. *Cissampelos floribunda* Miers
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 684; Rhodes, 1975: 443.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5147 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, PI

Cissampelos floribunda Miers
=Cissampelos fasciculata Bentham
Ref. Rhodes, 1975: 444.

Cissampelos glaberrima A. St. Hilaire
Ref. Rhodes, 1975: 429.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29384 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Cissampelos grandifolia Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 684; Rhodes, 1975: 432.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3567 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD

Cissampelos haenkeana Presl
=Cissampelos pareira L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 684.

Cissampelos hirsutissima Presl
=Cissampelos pareira L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 684.

Cissampelos laxiflora Moldenke
Ref. Rhodes, 1975: 437.
Vine. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 52235 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Cissampelos pareira L.
Syn. *Cissampelos caapeba* L., *Cissampelos cordata* Ruiz, mss., *Cissampelos haenkeana* Presl, *Cissampelos hirsutissima* Presl, *Cissampelos pareira* var. *haenkeana* Presl ex Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 684; Rhodes, 1975: 446.
Liana or vine. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5315 (NY!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LA, PA, SM

Cissampelos pareira var. *haenkeana* Presl ex Diels =Cissampelos pareira L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 684.

Cissampelos tropaeolifolia DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 685; Rhodes, 1975: 424.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5541 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM

Cocculus chondodendron DC.
=Chondrodendron tomentosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 687; Krukoff & Moldenke, 1938: 16.

Cocculus domingensis DC. =Hyperbaena domingensis (DC.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 695; Mathias & Theobald, 1981: 89.

Cocculus grandifolius C. Martius =Abuta grandifolia (C. Martius) Sandwith

Cocculus imene C. Martius =Abuta imene (C. Martius) Eichler

Cocculus japurensis C. Martius =Borismene japurensis (C. Martius) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 696.

Cocculus laurifolius DC.
Liana. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 3521 (NY!)
Depts.: LI

Cocculus pahni C. Martius =Abuta pahni (C. Martius) Krukoff & Barneby
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 43.

[*Cocculus pauper* Grisebach =Odontocarya tamoides var. canescens (Miers) Barneby]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 690; Barneby, 1970: 91.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cocculus toxicoferus Weddell =Curarea toxicofera (Weddell) Barneby & Krukoff
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 685; Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 9.

[Curarea candicans (Richard ex DC.) Barneby & Krukoff]
Syn. *Abuta candicans* Richard ex DC., *Chondrodendron candicans* (Richard ex DC.) Sandwith, *Sciadotenia candicans* (Richard ex DC.) Diels
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 12.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Curarea tecunarum Barneby & Krukoff
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 12.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42157 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Curarea toxicofera (Weddell) Barneby & Krukoff
Syn. *Chondrodendron iquitanum* Diels, *Chondrodendron polyanthum* Diels, *Chondrodendron toxicoferum* (Weddell) Krukoff & Moldenke, *Cocculus toxicoferus* Weddell, *Hyperbaena polyantha* Diels
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 9.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Castelnau s.n.* (P), Gentry *et al.* 25720 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

[Disciphania clausa Diels]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 691.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Disciphania convolvulacea (Poeppig) Diels
Syn. *Chondrodendron convolvulaceum* Poeppig, *Odontocarya convolvulacea* (Poeppig) Miers
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 691; Barneby, 1970: 156.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1394* (B photo NY!)
Depts.: HU

Disciphania cubijensis (Knuth) Sandwith
Syn. *Dioscorea cubijensis* Knuth (Dioscoreaceae)
Ref. Barneby, 1970: 150.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5115 (NY!)
Depts.: MD

Disciphania dioscoreoides Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1990b: 178.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4557* (NY!), Schunke 3730 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Disciphania ernstii Eichler var. **ernstii**
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 691; Barneby, 1970: 132.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 2668 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD, SM

Disciphania ernstii var. **uncinulata** Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1970: 134.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5235* (F), Rimachi 682 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Disciphania heterophylla Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1981b: 515.
Endemic vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5062* (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Disciphania killipii Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 692; Barneby, 1970: 139.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27041* (US), Vásquez & Jaramillo 3646 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Disciphania lobata Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 692; Barneby, 1970: 141.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 780 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Disciphania remota Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 692; Barneby, 1970: 137.
Endemic vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27892* (B destroyed, F), Williams 4649 (F)
Depts.: LO

Disciphania smithii Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1970: 136.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 12471 (NY!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Disciphania tessmannii Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 693; Barneby, 1970: 135.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3385* (NY!), Gentry *et al.* 25467A (NY!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Elissarrhena grandifolia (Eichler) Diels =Anomospermum grandifolium Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 697.

Epibaterium tomentosum (R. & P.) Persoon =Chondrodendron tomentosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 687; Krukoff & Moldenke, 1938: 16.

Hyperbaena domingensis (DC.) Bentham
Syn. *Cocculus domingensis* DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 695; Mathias & Theobald, 1981: 89.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7053 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LL, LO, MD, SM

Hyperbaena polyantha Diels =Curarea toxicofera (Weddell) Barneby & Krukoff
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 687; Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 9.

Odontocarya arifolia Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1970: 120.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5374* (F), Vásquez & Jaramillo 9320 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Odontocarya convolvulacea (Poeppig) Miers =Disciphania convolvulacea (Poeppig) Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 691; Barneby, 1970: 156.

Odontocarya deminuta (Diels) Barneby
Syn. *Somphoxylon deminutum* Diels
Ref. Barneby, 1970: 121.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4967* (B destroyed), Williams 2663 (F)
Depts.: LO

Odontocarya dielsiana Barneby
Syn. *Somphoxylon ulei* Diels
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 114.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6696* (MG)
Depts.: LO

Odontocarya diplobotrya Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 689; Barneby, 1970: 100.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*, Smith 4175 (NY!)
Depts.: AY, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Odontocarya echinus Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1970: 101.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5546* (GH), Foster & Terbourgh 6201 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: AY, JU, LO, MD, UC

Odontocarya emarginata Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1970: 105.
Vine. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6409 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Odontocarya floribunda Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 689; Barneby, 1970: 107.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3317 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Odontocarya hederaefolia var. *canescens* Miers =Odontocarya tamoides var. canescens (Miers) Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1970: 91.

Odontocarya klugii (A. C. Smith) Barneby
Syn. *Somphoxylon klugii* A. C. Smith
Ref. Barneby, 1970: 117.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 276 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Odontocarya krukoviana Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1970: 99.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16247 (USM!)
Depts.: MD

Odontocarya magnifolia (A. C. Smith) Barneby
Syn. *Somphoxylon magnifolium* A. C. Smith
Ref. Barneby, 1970: 118
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 415 (NY!)
Depts.: AM

Odontocarya monandra Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1981c: 1.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Davidson 9884* (NY!), Schunke 8257 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

[*Odontocarya paupera* (Grisebach) Diels =Odontocarya tamoides var. canescens (Miers) Barneby]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 690; Barneby, 1970: 91.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Odontocarya rusbyi Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1970: 119.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 27257 (NY!)
Depts.: MD

[Odontocarya tamoides (de Candolle) Miers var. canescens (Miers) Barneby]
Syn. *Cocculus pauper* Grisebach, *Odontocarya hederaefolia* var. *canescens* Miers, *Odontocarya paupera* (Grisebach) Diels
Ref. Barneby, 1970: 91.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Odontocarya tripetala Diels
Ref. Barneby, 1970: 108.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8290 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Odontocarya ulei Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 690; Barneby, 1970: 106.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5919 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD, SM

Odontocarya uva-alba Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1972a: 142.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5519* (NY!), McDaniel 13993 (NY!)
Depts.: SM, UC

Odontocarya wullschlaegelii (Eichler) Barneby var. **wullschlaegellii**
Syn. *Somphoxylon wullschlaegelii* Eichler
Ref. Barneby, 1970: 111.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6696 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Orthomene hirsuta (Krukoff & Moldenke) Barneby & Krukoff
Syn. *Anomospermum hirsutum* Krukoff & Moldenke
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 81.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7982 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Orthomene schomburgkii (Miers) Krukoff & Barneby
Syn. *Anomospermum schomburgkii* Miers
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 80.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4561 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Sciadotenia amazonica Eichler
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 23.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10248 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

[Sciadotenia brachypoda Diels]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 688.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Sciadotenia candicans* (Richard ex DC.) Diels =Curarea candicans (Richard ex DC.) Barneby & Krukoff]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 686; Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 12.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sciadotenia eichleriana Moldenke
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 20.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1614 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, UC

Sciadotenia mathiasiana Krukoff & Barneby
Ref. Krukoff & Barneby, 1970: 46.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 6373* (NY, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Sciadotenia peruviana Krukoff & Barneby
Endemic vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 97* (NY)
Depts.: AM

Sciadotenia ramiflora Eichler
Ref. FP 1294: 688; Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 21.
Endemic liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2271* (F photo NY!), Klug 1299 (F)
Depts.: LO

Sciadotenia similis Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 688; Krukoff & Barneby, 1970: 44.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7552 (US)
Depts.: LO

Sciadotenia toxifera Krukoff & A. C. Smith
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10023 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Somphoxylon deminutum Diels =Odontocarya deminuta (Diels) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 693; Barneby, 1970: 121.

Somphoxylon klugii A. C. Smith =Odontocarya klugii (A. C. Smith) Barneby
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 693; Barneby, 1970: 117.

Somphoxylon magnifolium A. C. Smith =Odontocarya magnifolia (A. C. Smith) Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1970: 118

Somphoxylon ulei Diels =Odontocarya dielsiana Barneby

Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 694; Barneby, 1970: 114.

Somphoxylon wullschlaegelii Eichler =Odontocarya wullschlaegelii var. wullschlaegelii
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 694; Barneby, 1970: 111.

[Synandropus membranaceus A. C. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 694.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Telitoxicum duckei (Diels) Moldenke
Syn. *Abuta duckei* Diels
Ref. Krukoff & Moldenke, 1938: 48.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 1027 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Telitoxicum krukovii Moldenke
Ref. Barneby & Krukoff, 1971: 30.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 15 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, UC

Telitoxicum minutiflorum (Diels) Moldenke
Syn. *Anomospermum minutiflorum* Diels
Ref. Krukoff & Moldenke, 1938: 49.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4565* (B photo F), Vásquez & Jaramillo 11039 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Telitoxicum peruvianum Moldenke
Ref. Krukoff & Moldenke, 1938: 45.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2129* (F), Vásquez & Jaramillo 10464 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Menyanthaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Treated under the Gentianaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by P. J. M. Maas (U).

Limnanthemum humboldtianum (H.B.K.) Grisebach =Nymphoides indica (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 271.

Limnanthemum indicum (L.) Grisebach =Nymphoides indica (L.) Kuntze

Menyanthes indica L. =Nymphoides indica (L.) Kuntze
Ref. Ornduff, 1969: 351.

Nymphoides humboldtiana (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Nymphoides indica (L.) Kuntze
Ref. Ornduff, 1969: 351.

Nymphoides indica (L.) Kuntze
Syn. *Limnanthemum humboldtianum* (H.B.K.) Grisebach, *Limnanthemum indicum* (L.) Grisebach, *Menyanthes indica* L., *Nymphoides humboldtianum* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Villarsia humboldtiana* H.B.K., *Villarsia indica* (L.) Ventenat
Ref. Ornduff, 1969: 351.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: floating, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated under *Limnanthemum humboldtianum* in the Flora of Peru.

Villarsia humboldtiana H.B.K. =Nymphoides indica (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 271; Ornduff, 1969: 351.

Villarsia indica (L.) Ventenat =Nymphoides indica (L.) Kuntze

Molluginaceae

1 genus and 3 species in Peru.

Included in the Aizoaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako.

[Glinus radiatus (R. & P.) Rohrbach]
Syn. *Mollugo radiata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 558.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mollugo cerviana (L.) Seringe ex DC. var. **cerviana**
Syn. *Pharnaceum cerviana* L.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9174 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

[*Mollugo radiata* R. & P. =Glinus radiatus (R. & P.) Rohrbach]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 558.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mollugo snodgrassii B. L. Robinson
Herb. Coastal: desert. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 6161 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Mollugo verticillata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 559.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: beach, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5433 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, LA, LI, LL, PI, TU

Pharnaceum cerviana L. =Mollugo cerviana var. cerviana

Monimiaceae

2 genera and 55 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 14.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner (MO); reviewed by S. S. Renner (AAU) and R. Schoenfelder (AAU--*Mollinedia*).

Citrosma R. & P.
Note: Often in literature as *Citriosma*.

Citrosma amazonum Tulasne =Siparuna asperula (Tulasne) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 802.

Citrosma aspera R. & P. ex Tulasne =Siparuna tomentosa (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 801.

Citrosma asperula Tulasne =Siparuna asperula (Tulasne) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 802.

Citrosma bifida Poeppig & Endlicher =Siparuna bifida (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 802.

Citrosma cristata Poeppig & Endlicher =Siparuna cristata (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC.

Citrosma decipiens Tulasne =Siparuna decipiens (Tulasne) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 804.

Citrosma discolor Poeppig & Endlicher =Siparuna guianensis Aublet
Ref. Renner, pers. comm.

Citrosma eriocalyx Tulasne =Siparuna pyricarpa (R. & P.) Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 805; Renner, pers. comm.

Citrosma laurifolia H.B.K. =Siparuna laurifolia (H.B.K.) A. DC.

Citrosma limoniodora R. & P. ex Tulasne =Siparuna pyricarpa (R. & P.) Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 814; Renner, pers. comm.

Citrosma macrophylla H.B.K. =Siparuna pyricarpa (R. & P.) Perkins

Citrosma muricata R. & P. =Siparuna muricata (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 810.

Citrosma neglecta Tulasne =Siparuna neglecta (Tulasne) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 810.

Citrosma ovalis R. & P. =Siparuna ovalis (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 811.

Citrosma paniculata Sprengel =Endlicheria paniculata (Sprengel) J. F. Macbride (Lauraceae)
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 850.

Citrosma pauciflora Beurling =Siparuna pauciflora (Beurling) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 812.

Citrosma poeppigii Tulasne =Siparuna poeppigii (Tulasne) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 813.

Citrosma pyricarpa R. & P. =Siparuna pyricarpa (R. & P.) Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 814; Renner, pers. comm.

Citrosma radiata Poeppig & Endlicher =Siparuna radiata (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 814.

Citrosma suaveolens Tulasne =Siparuna suaveolens (Tulasne) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 815.

Citrosma subinodora R. & P. =Siparuna subinodora (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 816.

Citrosma thecaphora Poeppig & Endlicher =Siparuna thecaphora (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 816.

Citrosma tomentosa (R. & P.) A. DC. =Siparuna tomentosa (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 817.

[Laurelia sempervirens (R. & P.) Tulasne]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 784.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mollinedia casca J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 786.
Endemic. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4585* (F)
Depts.: LO

Mollinedia caudata J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 786; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 175.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip 26562* (F), Asunción 253 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO

Mollinedia grandifolia Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 787; Peixoto, 1979: 177.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4581* (B photo F!), Schunke 7037 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Mollinedia grosseserrata Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 787.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (B photo F!), Williams 857 (F)
Depts.: LO

Mollinedia killipii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 787; Peixoto, 1979: 179.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29751* (US), Vásquez 2924 (MO)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, UC

Mollinedia krukovii A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 788.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 9075 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Mollinedia lanceolata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 788.
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: May be a form of *Mollinedia grandifolia*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Foster 7301 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Mollinedia latifolia (Poeppig & Endlicher) Tulasne
Syn. *Tetratome latifolia* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 788.
Shrub, treelet or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2216* (B photo F!), Gentry 25744 (MO)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM

Mollinedia ovata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 789.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Vásquez 3080 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Mollinedia pulcherrima Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 789.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Note: This name may include more than one species.
Voucher: Raimondi s.n.*, Smith 5626A (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, LO, PA

Mollinedia racemosa (Schlechtendal) Tulasne
Syn. *Tetratome racemosa* Schlechtendal, *Tetratome triflora* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 789.
Shrub, treelet or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2500 m.
Note: This name may include more than one species.
Voucher: Poeppig 1577* (B photo F), Gentry 45718 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM

Mollinedia repanda R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 790; Peixoto, 1979: 201.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Foster 7240 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Mollinedia rusbyana Perkins
Ref. Perkins, 1900: 682.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 5985 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Mollinedia simulans J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 790; Peixoto, 1979: 215.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: *Klug 2226*, the other specimen cited in the Flora of Peru under this species, is a *Siparuna*.
Voucher: Williams 6977* (F)
Depts.: SM

Mollinedia tessmannii Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 790; Peixoto, 1983: 21.
Endemic tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Note: This name may include more than one species.
Voucher: Tessmann 3364* (B photo F!), Smith 4632 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Siparuna aspera (R. & P. ex Tulasne) A. DC. =Siparuna tomentosa (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 801; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna asperula (Tulasne) A. DC.
Syn. *Citrosma amazonum* Tulasne, *Citrosma asperula* Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 802.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1961* (B photo F!), Klug 1641 (F)
Depts.: LO, SM

Siparuna auriculata A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 802.
Shrub, tree, treelet or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4369* (B photo F!), Croat 58018 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Siparuna bifida (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC.
Syn. *Citrosma bifida* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Siparuna cervicornis* Perkins, *Siparuna obstipa* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 802.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2131B* (P), Grández 1431 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Siparuna calignosa J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 803.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27069* (US)
Depts.: LO

Siparuna calocarpa Perkins =Siparuna tomentosa (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 801; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna cervicornis Perkins =Siparuna bifida (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 803; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna crassiflora Perkins =Siparuna cristata (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 803; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna cristata (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC.
Syn. *Citrosma cristata* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Siparuna crassiflora* Perkins, *Siparuna sarmentosa* Perkins, *Siparuna ucayaliensis* Perkins
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4907* (B photo F!), Díaz 69 (MO)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM, UC

Siparuna cuspidata (Tulasne) A. DC.
Syn. *Siparuna lepidiflora* Perkins
Ref. Renner, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1189 (F)
Depts.: AM, LO

Siparuna cuzcoana Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 804.
Shrub. Andean I: riversides. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5042* (B photo F!), Vargas 8215 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Siparuna dasyantha Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 804.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 18803 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Siparuna decipiens (Tulasne) A. DC.
Syn. *Citrosma decipiens* (Tulasne) A. DC., *Siparuna lepidantha* Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 804.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 51060 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PU, SM, UC

Siparuna eriocalyx (Tulasne) A. DC. =Siparuna pyricarpa (R. & P.) Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 805; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna exsculpta Perkins =Siparuna pyricarpa (R. & P.) Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 805; Renner, pers. comm.
Note: *Siparuna insculpta* Perkins is a misspelling of this species.

Siparuna fulva A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 805.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4361* (G photo F!), Woytkowski 6661 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, PA, SM

Siparuna galbina J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 805.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22453* (F)
Depts.: AY

Siparuna gigantophylla Perkins =Siparuna pyricarpa (R. & P.) Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 806; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna gilgiana Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 806.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: This name may include more than one species.
Voucher: Tessmann 4464* (B photo F!), Díaz 2299 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD

Siparuna guianensis Aublet
Syn. *Citrosma discolor* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 806.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ayala 2067 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Siparuna harongifolia Perkins =Siparuna pyricarpa (R. & P.) Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 807; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna heteropoda Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 807.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 1244 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Siparuna hispida A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 807.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4243* (G photo F!), Encarnacion 26062 (MO!)
Depts.: HV, LO, PA, SM, UC

Siparuna laurifolia (H.B.K.) A. DC.
Syn. *Citrosma laurifolia* H.B.K.
Shrub or tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 18855 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Siparuna lepidantha Perkins =Siparuna decipiens (Tulasne) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 808; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna lepidiflora Perkins =Siparuna cuspidata (Tulasne) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 808; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna limoniodora A. DC. =Siparuna pyricarpa (R. & P.) Perkins
Ref. Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna loretensis Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 808.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: This species may be a synonym of *S. thecaphora* (Renner, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Ule 6829* (B photo F!), Croat 19397 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Siparuna lyrata Perkins =Siparuna pyricarpa (R. & P.) Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 808; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna macrophylla (H.B.K.) A. DC. =Siparuna pyricarpa (R. & P.) Perkins
Ref. Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna macrotepala Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 809.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6833* (B photo F!), Knapp 8491 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Siparuna magnifica Perkins =Siparuna radiata (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 809; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna mathewsii Perkins =Siparuna muricata (R. & P.) Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 810; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna mollicoma (C. Martius ex Tulasne) A. DC.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Note: This name may include more than one species.
Voucher: Young 853 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA

Siparuna muricata (R. & P.) A. DC.
Syn. *Citrosma muricata* R. & P., *Siparuna mathewsii* Perkins, *Siparuna pseudoumbellata* Perkins, *Siparuna umbelliflora* Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 810.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Díaz 4301 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, HU, JU, SM

Siparuna neglecta (Tulasne) A. DC.
Syn. *Citrosma neglecta* Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 810.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland 3366* (B photo F!), Weberbauer 6620 (F)
Depts.: JU

Siparuna obstipa J. F. Macbride =Siparuna bifida (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 811; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna olivaceo-velutina Sleumer
Ref. Sleumer, 1934: 67.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests, cloud forests, disturbed areas. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 12016 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, SM

Siparuna ovalis (R. & P.) A. DC.
Syn. *Citrosma ovalis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 811.
Endemic shrub.

Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 906* (G photo F!), Ruiz & Pavón 24-38 (MA photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Siparuna pachyantha A. C. Smith
Ref. Smith, 1939: 293.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pipoly 14389 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Siparuna parviflora Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 811.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6584* (G frag. F), Ule 6584a (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Siparuna pauciflora (Beurling) A. DC.
Syn. *Citrosma pauciflora* Beurling
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 812.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 1641 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, MD

Siparuna perkinsiana Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 812.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3352* (F)
Depts.: SM

Siparuna plana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 813.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4584* (F)
Depts.: LO

Siparuna podocarpa Perkins =Siparuna pyricarpa (R. & P.) Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 813; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna poeppigii (Tulasne) A. DC.
Syn. *Citrosma poeppigii* Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 813.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2066* (G photo F!), Vásquez 1465 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Siparuna pseudoumbellata Perkins =Siparuna muricata (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 814.

Siparuna pyricarpa (R. & P.) Perkins
Syn. *Citrosma eriocalyx* Tulasne, *Citrosma limoniodora* R. & P. ex Tulasne, *Citrosma macrophyllum* H.B.K., *Citrosma pyricarpa* R. & P., *Siparuna eriocalyx* (Tulasne) A. DC., *Siparuna exsculpta* Perkins, *Siparuna gigantophylla* Perkins, *Siparuna harongifolia* Perkins,*Siparuna limoniodora* A. DC., *Siparuna lyrata* Perkins, *Siparuna macrophylla* (H.B.K.) A. DC., *Siparuna podocarpa* Perkins, *Siparuna tulasnei* Perkins, *Siparuna uleana* Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 814; Renner, pers. comm.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Gentry 18765 (MO)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Siparuna radiata (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC.
Syn. *Citrosma radiata* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Siparuna magnifica* Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 814.
Tree or shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2145* (B photo F!), Williams 4740 (F)
Depts.: LO

Siparuna sarmentosa Perkins =Siparuna cristata (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC.
Ref. Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna saurauiifolia Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 815.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Note: *Weberbauer 4370** is one of two syntypes. The other syntype is probably another species.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4370* (B photo F!), Schunke 9532 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Siparuna suaveolens (Tulasne) A. DC.
Syn. *Citrosma suaveolens* Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 815.
Endemic shrub, tree or treelet. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weddell 4760* (P photo F!), Núñez 9121 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, PI

Siparuna subinodora (R. & P.) A. DC.
Syn. *Citrosma subinodora* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 816.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Schunke 9234 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Siparuna tabacifolia Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 816.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6670* (B photo F!), Díaz 1119 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Siparuna tayloriana Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 816.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6739* (F)
Depts.: HU

Siparuna thecaphora (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC.
Syn. *Citrosma thecaphora* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 816.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2157b* (B photo F!), Croat 19768 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Siparuna tomentosa (R. & P.) A. DC.
Syn. *Citrosma aspera* R. & P. ex Tulasne, *Citrosma tomentosa* (R. & P.) A. DC., *Siparuna aspera* (R. & P. ex Tulasne) A. DC., *Siparuna calocarpa* Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 817.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 902* (G photo F!), Woytkowski 8222 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PU, SM

Siparuna tulasnei Perkins =Siparuna pyricarpa (R. & P.) Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 817; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna ucayaliensis Perkins =Siparuna cristata (Poeppig & Endlicher) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 817; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna uleana Perkins =Siparuna pyricarpa (R. & P.) Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 818; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna umbelliflora Perkins =Siparuna muricata (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 818; Renner, pers. comm.

Siparuna weberbaueri Perkins
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 818.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2161* (B, destroyed), Killip & Smith 24136 (F)
Depts.: JU, LL, LO, PA

Siparuna williamsii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 819.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3371* (F), Gentry 69539 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Tetratome latifolia Poeppig & Endlicher =Mollinedia latifolia (Poeppig & Endlicher) Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 788.

Tetratome racemosa Schlechtendal =Mollinedia racemosa (Schlechtendal) Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 789.

Tetratome triflora Poeppig & Endlicher =Mollinedia racemosa (Schlechtendal) Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 789.

Moraceae

18 genera and 119 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 2.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by C. C. Berg (BG).

Acanthosphaera ulei Warburg =Naucleopsis ulei (Warburg) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 320; Berg, 1972: 139.

Alicastrum echinocarpum (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze =Mayna odorata Aublet (Flacourtiaceae)
Ref. Sleumer, 1980: 27.

Alicastrum rubescens (Taubert) Taubert =Brosimum rubescens Taubert
Ref. Berg, 1972: 189.

Anonocarpus amazonicus Ducke =Batocarpus amazonicus (Ducke) Fosberg
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 315; de Mello Filho & Emmerich, 1968: 6.

Anonocarpus peruvianus Ducke =Batocarpus orinocensis Karsten
Ref. de Mello Filho & Emmerich, 1968: 4.

Artocarpus altilis (Parkinson) Fosberg
Syn. *Artocarpus incisa* (Thunberg) L. f., *Rademachia incisa* Thunberg, *Sitodium altile* Parkinson
Ref. Fosberg, 1941: 95.
Introduced tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 311 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO

Artocarpus heterophyllus Lamarck
Ref. Woodson & Schery, 1960: 116.
Introduced tree. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 11883 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Artocarpus incisa (Thunberg) L. f. =Artocarpus altilis (Parkinson) Fosberg
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 274; Fosberg, 1941: 95.

Batocarpus amazonicus (Ducke) Fosberg
Syn. *Anonocarpus amazonicus* Ducke
Ref. de Mello Filho & Emmerich, 1968: 6.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3826 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Batocarpus costaricensis Standley & L. O. Williams
Ref. de Mello Filho & Emmerich, 1968: 8.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58501 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, PA, UC

Batocarpus orinocensis Karsten
Syn. *Anonocarpus peruvianus* Ducke
Ref. de Mello Filho & Emmerich, 1968: 4.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 20772 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM

Brosimopsis lactescens S. Moore =Brosimum lactescens (S. Moore) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 177.

Brosimopsis obovata Ducke =Brosimum acutifolium subsp. obovatum (Ducke) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 176.

Brosimum acutifolium Huber subsp. **obovatum** (Ducke) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Brosimopsis obovata* Ducke
Ref. Berg, 1972: 176.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2178 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, UC

Brosimum alicastrum Swartz subsp. **bolivarense** (Pittier) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Brosimum uleanum* Mildbraed, *Helicostylis bolivarensis* Pittier
Ref. Berg, 1972: 171.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9915 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Brosimum amplicoma Ducke =Brosimum parinarioides subsp. amplicoma (Ducke) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 206.

Brosimum aubletii Poeppig & Endlicher =Brosimum guianense (Aublet) Huber
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 317; Berg, 1972: 181.

Brosimum echinocarpum Poeppig & Endlicher =Mayna odorata Aublet (Flacourtiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 317; Berg, 1972: 219; Sleumer, 1980: 27.

Brosimum guianense (Aublet) Huber
Syn. *Brosimum aubletii* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Brosimum tessmannii* Mildbraed, *Piratinera guianensis* Aublet
Ref. Berg, 1972: 181.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3514 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Brosimum lactescens (S. Moore) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Brosimopsis lactescens* S. Moore
Ref. Berg, 1972: 177; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 22.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9700 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, PA

Brosimum longifolium Ducke =Brosimum utile subsp. longifolium (Ducke) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 201.

Brosimum mello-barretoi Standley =Naucleopsis mello-barretoi (Standley) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 131.

Brosimum ovatifolium Ducke =Brosimum utile subsp. ovatifolium (Ducke) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 202.

Brosimum paraense Huber =Brosimum rubescens Taubert
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 317; Berg, 1972: 189.

Brosimum parinarioides Ducke subsp. **amplicoma** (Ducke) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Brosimum amplicoma* Ducke
Ref. Berg, 1972: 206; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 24.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 31198 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Brosimum potabile Ducke
Ref. Berg, 1972: 204; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 24.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spichiger & Loizeau 3011 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Brosimum rubescens Taubert
Syn. *Alicastrum rubescens* (Taubert) Taubert, *Brosimum paraense* Huber, *Piratinera paraensis* (Huber) Benoist, *Piratinera rubescens* (Taubert) Pittier
Ref. Berg, 1972: 189; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 27.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests, forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 725 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Brosimum tessmannii Mildbraed =Brosimum guianense (Aublet) Huber
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 317; Berg, 1972: 181.

Brosimum uleanum Mildbraed =Brosimum alicastrum subsp. bolivarense (Pittier) C. C. Berg
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 318; Berg, 1972: 171.

Brosimum utile (H.B.K.) Pittier subsp. **longifolium** (Ducke) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Brosimum longifolium* Ducke
Ref. Berg, 1972: 201.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Cited collection questionably determined to this subspecies.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 2574 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Brosimum utile subsp. **ovatifolium** (Ducke) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Brosimum ovatifolium* Ducke
Ref. Berg, 1972: 202; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 27.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 11538 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Broussonetia brasiliensis C. Martius =Maclura brasiliensis (C. Martius) Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 310; Kaastra, 1973: 71.

[*Bucephalon racemosum* L. =Trophis racemosa (L.) Urban subsp. racemosa]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 308.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Castilla australis Hemsley =Perebea guianensis subsp. guianensis
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 322; Berg, 1972: 44.

Castilla elastica Sessé subsp. **elastica**
Ref. Berg, 1972: 98.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 65628 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Castilla ulei Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 325; Berg, 1972: 100.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2192 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, MD, UC

Chlorophora brasiliensis (C. Martius) Standley ex J. F. Macbride =Maclura brasiliensis (C. Martius) Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 310; Kaastra, 1973: 71.

Chlorophora tinctoria (L.) Gaudichaud ex B. D. Jackson =Maclura tinctoria subsp. tinctoria
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 310; Kaastra, 1972: 659; Berg, 1986b: 244.

Clarisia biflora R. & P. subsp. **biflora**
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 314; Burger, 1962: 22.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Hartshorn 1692 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LL, LO, MD, SM, UC

Clarisia nitida (Allemão) J. F. Macbride =Clarisia racemosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 314; Burger, 1962: 24.

Clarisia racemosa R. & P.
Syn. *Clarisia nitida* (Allemão) J. F. Macbride, *Soaresia nitida* Allemão
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 314; Burger, 1962: 24; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 35.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Foster 2492 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Dorstenia brasiliensis Lamarck
Syn. *Dorstenia tubicina* R. & P.
Ref. Berg, 1986a: 144.
Herb. Andean I: grasslands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n. (B photo F)
Depts.: HU, SM

Dorstenia contrajerva L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 280; Berg & van Leeuwen, 1982: 36.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4390 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Dorstenia peruviana C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg & van Leeuwen, 1982: 35.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8303* (U), Wasshausen & Encarnación 974 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM

Dorstenia tubicina R. & P. =Dorstenia brasiliensis Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 281; Berg, 1986a: 144.

Dorstenia umbricola A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 281; Berg & van Leeuwen, 1982: 36.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29639* (NY), Gentry *et al.* 65779 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ficus albert-smithii Standley
Ref. Standley, 1939: 174; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 171.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 5479 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ficus amazonica (Miquel) Miquel
Syn. *Urostigma amazonicum* Miquel
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 175.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 26271 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Ficus americana Aublet
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 168.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests, forests on white sand. 0-2000 m.
Note: Species here treated in the broad sense.
Voucher: Schunke 8676 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Ficus aripuanensis C. C. Berg & F. Kooy
Ref. Vázquez *et al.*, 1984: 195.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Coastal: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58204 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, TU

Ficus caballina Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 301; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 171.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 2075* (F), Schunke 4412 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Ficus carica L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 302; Burger, 1977b: 151.
Introduced tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 8228 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Ficus casapiensis (Miquel) Miquel
Syn. *Urostigma casapiense* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 302.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Vásquez & Jaramillo 2557 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Ficus castellviana Dugand
Ref. Dugand, 1942: 33; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 177.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests, forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 3706 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Ficus cervantesiana Standley & L. O. Williams
Ref. Burger, 1977b: 151.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 649 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ficus citrifolia Miller
Ref. Burger, 1977b: 152.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Note: Treated here as a species "complex."
Voucher: Tunqui 402 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Ficus crassiuscula Warburg ex Standley
Ref. Burger, 1977b: 156.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Peyton & King 1409 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Ficus cuatrecasana Dugand
Ref. Dugand, 1955: 221.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Andean II: cloud forests, forests, riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 4728 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, JU, PA, SM

Ficus donnell-smithii Standley
Ref. Burger, 1977b: 159; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 178.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Davidson 3614 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA

Ficus dugandii Standley
Ref. Dugand, 1955: 222.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3494 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Ficus elastica Roxburgh
Ref. Burger, 1977b: 161.
Introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Medina & Daza 039 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Ficus eximia Schott
Syn. *Ficus ruiziana* Standley
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 175; Berg, pers. comm.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: cloud forests, disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4081 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, TU, UC

Ficus gemina Ruiz ex Miquel =Ficus pertusa L. f.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 302; Berg, pers. comm.

Ficus gigantosyce Dugand
Ref. Dugand, 1955: 226.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 3906 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Ficus glabra Vell. Conc.
Syn. *Urostigma glabra* (Vell. Conc.) Miquel
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 178.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3492 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Ficus glabrata H.B.K. =Ficus insipida subsp. insipida
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 303; Burger, 1977b: 163.

Ficus gomelleira Kunth & Bouché
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 186.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4086 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Ficus guianensis Desvaux
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 169; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 40.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 3719 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, PA, TU

Ficus hebetifolia Dugand
Ref. Dugand, 1955: 228; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 188.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4711 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ficus insipida Willdenow subsp. **insipida**
Syn. *Ficus glabrata* H.B.K.
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 165.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 240 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Ficus jacobii Vázquez Avila
Ref. Vázquez *et al.*, 1984: 201.
Tree. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6708* (MO!), Woytkowski 6769 (MO!)
Depts.: LA

Ficus juruensis Warburg ex Dugand =Ficus trigonia L. f.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 303; Berg, pers. comm.

Ficus killipii Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 304; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 173.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25252* (F), Weberbauer 7538 (F)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU, LO, MD

Ficus krukovii Standley
Ref. Standley, 1937: 171; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 175.
Hemiepiphyte, shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 446 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Ficus lauretana Vázquez Avila
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 180; Vázquez *et al.*, 1984: 203.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8366 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ficus llewelynii Standley =Ficus trigonia L. f.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 304; Berg, pers. comm.

Ficus macbridei Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 305; Burger, 1977b: 168; DeWolf, 1960: 151.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5090* (F), Vásquez & Criollo 1858 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, UC

Ficus maroma Castellanos
Tree. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 4956 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Ficus mathewsii (Miquel) Miquel
Syn. *Ficus oblanceolata* Rusby [1910], nom. illeg. [non Rusby (1907)], *Urostigma mathewsii* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 305; Dugand, 1955: 233; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 169.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3866* (K), Smith *et al.* 1007 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA

Ficus maxima Miller
Syn. *Ficus radula* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow, *Ficus ulei* Rossberg, *Pharmacosycea radula* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Liebmann
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 167; Berg, pers. comm.
Hemiepiphyte, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Berg *et al.* 1619 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Ficus microcarpa L. f.
Introduced tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 29089 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ficus mutisii Dugand
Ref. Dugand, 1942: 58.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 4571 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Ficus nitida Thunberg =Ficus retusa L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 306; Burger, 1977: 178.

Ficus nymphaeifolia Miller
Syn. *Ficus urbaniana* Warburg, *Urostigma nymphaeifolium* (Miller) Miquel
Ref. Burger, 1977b: 171; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 185.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 4304 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LL, LO, MD, UC

Ficus oblanceolata Rusby [1910], nom. illeg. [non Rusby (1907)] =Ficus mathewsii (Miquel) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 305; Dugand, 1955: 233.

Ficus obtusifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Burger, 1977b: 172; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 182.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3769 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO

Ficus pallida M. Vahl
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 180.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 5940 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD

Ficus paraensis (Miquel) Miquel
Syn. *Urostigma paraense* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 306; Dugand, 1955: 235; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 173.
Hemiepiphyte, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 28 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Ficus perez-arbelaezii Dugand
Ref. Dugand, 1955: 237.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3278A (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Ficus pertusa L. f.
Syn. *Ficus gemina* Ruiz ex Miquel, *Ficus peruviana* (Miquel) Rossberg, *Pharmacosycea peruviana* Miquel , *Urostigma geminum* Miquel, *Urostigma pertusum* (L. f.) Miquel
Ref. Burger, 1977b: 176; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 179; Berg, pers. comm.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 26033 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Ficus peruviana (Miquel) Rossberg =Ficus pertusa L. f.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1126; Rossberg, 1937: 61; Berg, pers. comm.

Ficus radula Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Ficus maxima Miller
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 306; Burger, 1977b: 169.

Ficus retusa L.
Syn. *Ficus nitida* Thunberg
Ref. Burger, 1977b: 178.
Introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Depts.: LI

Ficus ruiziana Standley =Ficus eximia Schott
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 307; Berg, pers. comm.

Ficus schippii Standley
Ref. Burger, 1977b: 179; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 173.
Hemiepiphyte, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10547 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Ficus schultesii Dugand
Ref. Dugand, 1943: 78; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 185.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9639 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD

Ficus sphenophylla Standley
Ref. Standley, 1937: 176; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 171.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 4445 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA

Ficus subapiculata (Miquel) Miquel
Syn. *Urostigma subapiculatum* Miquel
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 169.
Hemiepiphyte, shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 26129 (G)
Depts.: LO

Ficus tonduzii Standley
Ref. Dugand, 1955: 243; DeWolf, 1960: 151.
Tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 3191 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, PA, PI, SM

Ficus trigona L. f.
Syn. *Ficus juruensis* Warburg ex Dugand, *Ficus llewelynii* Standley, *Ficus weberbauerei* Standley, *Urostigma trigonum* (L. f.) Miquel
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 190; Berg, pers. comm.
Hemiepiphyte, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Grández *et al.* 372 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Ficus trigonata L.
Ref. Burger, 1977b: 181; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 186.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10393 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Ficus ulei Rossberg =Ficus maxima Miller
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1126; Rossberg, 1937: 60; Berg, pers. comm.

Ficus urbaniana Warburg =Ficus nymphaeifolia Miller
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 307; Berg, pers. comm.

Ficus ursina Standley
Ref. Standley, 1937: 178; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 192.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19378 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ficus vittata Vázquez Avila
Ref. Vázquez *et al.*, 1984: 211.
Tree. Coastal: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 487* (F)
Depts.: TU

Ficus weberbaueri Standley =Ficus trigona L. f.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 308; Berg, pers. comm.

Ficus yoponensis Desvaux
Ref. Burger, 1977b: 186.
Hemiepiphyte or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 4330 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Helicostylis bolivarensis Pittier =Brosimum alicastrum subsp. bolivarense (Pittier) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 171.

Helicostylis elegans (J. F. Macbride) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Perebea elegans* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Berg, 1972: 83; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 42.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 603* (F), Vásquez & Jaramillo 5844 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Helicostylis heterotricha Ducke
Ref. Berg, 1972: 87.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 11644 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Helicostylis poeppigiana (C. Martius) Trécul =Helicostylis tomentosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 329; Berg, 1972: 79.

Helicostylis poeppigiana var. *macrophylla* Trécul =Helicostylis tomentosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Berg, 1972: 79.

Helicostylis scabra (J. F. Macbride) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Pseudolmedia scabra* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Berg, 1972: 82; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 42.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Klug 384* (F), Encarnación 26385 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Helicostylis tomentosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Helicostylis poeppigiana* (C. Martius) Trécul, *Helicostylis poeppigiana* var. *macrophylla* Trécul, *Olmedia poeppigiana* C. Martius, *Olmedia tomentosa* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 329; Berg, 1972: 79; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 45.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9987 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, UC

Helicostylis tovarensis (Klotzsch & Karsten) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Olmedia tovarensis* Klotzsch & Karsten
Ref. Berg, 1972: 90.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22909 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Helicostylis turbinata C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 87.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7207 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Maclura affinis Miquel =Maclura tinctoria subsp. tinctoria
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 310; Kaastra, 1972: 663.
Note: Kaastra (1972) treats this under *Chlorophora*; also, see Berg (1986).

Maclura brasiliensis (C. Martius) Endlicher
Syn. *Broussonetia brasiliensis* C. Martius, *Chlorophora brasiliensis* (C. Martius) Standley ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. Kaastra, 1973: 71; Berg, 1986b: 244.
Liana, shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 6855 (F)
Depts.: SM

Maclura tinctoria (L.) Steudel subsp. **tinctoria**
Syn. *Chlorophora tinctoria* (L.) Gaudichaud ex B. D. Jackson, *Maclura affinis* Miquel, *Maclura tinctoria* var. *affinis* (Miquel) Bureau, *Maclura tinctoria* var. *chlorocarpa* Bureau, *Morus tinctoria* L.
Ref. Kaastra, 1972: 665; Berg, 1986b: 244.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-3000 m.
Note: Kaastra (1972) treats this taxon under *Chlorophora*.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7055 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, TU, UC

Maclura tinctoria var. *affinis* (Miquel) Bureau =Maclura tinctoria subsp. tinctoria
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 310; Kaastra, 1972: 663.
Note: See note under *M. affinis*.

Maclura tinctoria var. *chlorocarpa* Bureau =Maclura tinctoria subsp. tinctoria
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 310; Kaastra, 1972: 661.
Note: See note under *M. affinis*.

Maquira calophylla (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Olmedia calophylla* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Olmedioperebea calophylla* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Ducke, *Perebea calophylla* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Bentham ex Pittier
Ref. Berg, 1972: 70.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1359 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA

Maquira coriacea (Karsten) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Olmediophaena coriacea* (Karsten) Karsten, *Pseudolmedia coriacea* Karsten
Ref. Berg, 1972: 73.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 2360 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Maquira costaricana (Standley) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Perebea costaricana* Standley
Ref. Berg, 1972: 67.
Shrub or tree.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n. (BM)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Morus alba L.
Ref. Terrell *et al.*, 1985: 95.
Introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman 10968 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Morus celtidifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 309.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7156 (MO!)
Depts.: AP

Morus exsucca Planchon ex Koidzumi, nom. nud. =Morus insignis Bureau
Ref. Koidzumi, 1930: 88; Berg, pers. comm.

Morus insignis Bureau
Syn. *Morus exsucca* Planchon ex Koidzumi, nom. nud., *Morus peruviana* Planchon ex Koidzumi, *Morus reticulata* Moritz ex Koidzumi, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 309.
Tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 8650 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, PA, PI, SM

Morus peruviana Planchon ex Koidzumi =Morus insignis Bureau
Ref. Koidzumi, 1930: 88.; Berg, pers. comm.

Morus reticulata Moritz ex Koidzumi, nom. nud. =Morus insignis Bureau
Ref. Koidzumi, 1930: 88; Berg, pers. comm.

Morus tinctoria L. =Maclura tinctoria subsp. tinctoria
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 310; Kaastra, 1972: 659.

Naucleopsis amara Ducke =Naucleopsis ulei (Warburg) Ducke
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 49; Berg, pers. comm.

[Naucleopsis caloneura (Huber) Ducke]
Syn. *Ogcodeia caloneura* (Huber) J. F. Macbride, *Olmedia caloneura* Huber
Ref. Berg, 1972: 116; Berg, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Naucleopsis concinna (Standley) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Perebea concinna* Standley
Ref. Berg, 1972: 133; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 51.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19381 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Naucleopsis glabra Spruce ex Pittier
Syn. *Ogcodeia glabra* Spruce ex Mildbraed, *Ogcodeia tamamuri* J. F. Macbride, *Ogcodeia tessmannii* Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 319; Berg, 1972: 119; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 54.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Validating author often listed as Baillon.
Voucher: Grández *et al.* 498 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, UC

Naucleopsis imitans (Ducke) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Ogcodeia imitans* Ducke
Ref. Berg, 1972: 123.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 14071 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Naucleopsis krukovii (Standley) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Pseudolmedia krukovii* Standley
Ref. Berg, 1972: 142.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 12245 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Naucleopsis mello-barretoi (Standley) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Brosimum mello-barretoi* Standley
Ref. Berg, 1972: 131; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 54.

Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 26257 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, UC

Naucleopsis pseudonaga (Mildbraed) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Ogcodeia pseudonaga* Mildbraed
Ref. Berg, 1972: 125.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 8798 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Naucleopsis ternstroemiiflora (Mildbraed) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Ogcodeia ternstroemiiflora* Mildbraed
Ref. Berg, 1972: 125; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 57.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9409 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Naucleopsis ulei (Warburg) Ducke
Syn. *Acanthosphaera ulei* Warburg, *Naucleopsis amara* Ducke, *Ogcodeia ulei* (Warburg) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 320; Berg, 1972: 139; Berg, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Treated in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *Ogcodeia ulei*.
Voucher: Castro 337 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Noyera glabrifolia Ducke =Perebea glabrifolia (Ducke) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 60.

Noyera mollis (Poeppig & Endlicher) Ducke =Perebea mollis subsp. mollis
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 325; Berg, 1972: 58.

Noyera rubra Trécul =Perebea mollis subsp. rubra (Trécul) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 60.

[*Ogcodeia caloneura* (Huber) J. F. Macbride =Naucleopsis caloneura (Huber) Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 319; Berg, 1972: 116; Berg, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ogcodeia glabra Spruce ex Mildbraed =Naucleopsis glabra Spruce ex Pittier
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 319; Berg, 1972: 119.

Ogcodeia imitans Ducke =Naucleopsis imitans (Ducke) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 123.

Ogcodeia pseudonaga Mildbraed =Naucleopsis pseudonaga (Mildbraed) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 125.

Ogcodeia tamamuri J. F. Macbride =Naucleopsis glabra Spruce ex Pittier
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 319; Berg, 1972: 121.

Ogcodeia ternstroemiiflora Mildbraed =Naucleopsis ternstroemiiflora (Mildbraed) C. C. Berg
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 320; Berg, 1972: 125.

Ogcodeia tessmannii Mildbraed =Naucleopsis glabra Spruce ex Pittier
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 320; Berg, 1972: 121.

Ogcodeia ulei (Warburg) J. F. Macbride =Naucleopsis ulei (Warburg) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 320; Berg, 1972: 139.

Olmedia angustifolia Poeppig & Endlicher =Perebea angustifolia (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. C. Berg
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 328; Berg, 1972: 52.

Olmedia armata Miquel =Poulsenia armata (Miquel) Standley
Ref. Woodson & Schery, 1960: 142.

Olmedia aspera R. & P. =Trophis caucana (Pittier) C. C. Berg
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 329; Berg, 1972: 14; Berg, 1988: 354.
Note: See note under *T. caucana*.

[*Olmedia caloneura* Huber =Naucleopsis caloneura (Huber) Ducke]
Ref. Berg, 1972: 116; Berg, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Olmedia calophylla Poeppig & Endlicher =Maquira calophylla (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. C. Berg
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 321; Berg, 1972: 70.
Note: Incidental mention in the Flora of Peru.

Olmedia laevis R. & P. =Pseudolmedia laevis (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 326; Berg, 1972: 21.

Olmedia mollis Poeppig & Endlicher =Perebea mollis subsp. mollis
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 325; Berg, 1972: 58.

Olmedia poeppigiana C. Martius =Helicostylis tomentosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 329; Berg, 1972: 79.

Olmedia poeppigiana Klotzsch, nom. illeg. =Trophis caucana (Pittier) C. C. Berg.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 329; Berg, 1972: 14.

Olmedia rigida Klotzsch & Karsten =Pseudolmedia rigida subsp. rigida
Ref. Berg, 1972: 33.

Olmedia tomentosa Poeppig & Endlicher =Helicostylis tomentosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 329; Berg, 1972: 79.

Olmedia tovarensis Klotzsch & Karsten =Helicostylis tovarensis (Klotzsch & Karsten) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 90.

Olmedioperebea calophylla (Poeppig & Endlicher) Ducke =Maquira calophylla (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 70.

Olmediophaena coriacea (Karsten) Karsten =Maquira coriacea (Karsten) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 73.

Paraclarisia amazonia Ducke =Sorocea duckei W. Burger
Ref. Burger *et al.*, 1962: 473; Berg & Akkermans, 1985: 391.

Perebea acanthogyne Ducke =Perebea guianensis subsp. acanthogyne (Ducke) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 46.

Perebea angustifolia (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Olmedia angustifolia* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. Berg, 1972: 52.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Begazo 95 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Perebea australis (Hemsley) J. F. Macbride =Perebea guianensis subsp. guianensis
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 322; Berg, 1972: 44.

Perebea calophylla (Poeppig & Endlicher) Bentham ex Pittier =Maquira calophylla (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. C. Berg
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 321; Berg, 1972: 70.

Perebea chimiqua J. F. Macbride =Perebea xanthochyma Karsten
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 322; Berg, 1972: 50.

Perebea concinna Standley =Naucleopsis concinna (Standley) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 133.

Perebea costaricana Standley =Maquira costaricana (Standley) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 67.

Perebea elegans J. F. Macbride =Helicostylis elegans (J. F. Macbride) C. C. Berg
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 323; Berg, 1972: 83.

Perebea glabrifolia (Ducke) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Noyera glabrifolia* Ducke
Ref. Berg, 1972: 60; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 59.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Herb. Jenaro Herrera 5/205 (G)
Depts.: LO

Perebea guianensis Aublet subsp. **acanthogyne** (Ducke) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Perebea acanthogyne* Ducke
Ref. Berg, 1972: 46.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ducke RB 19494* (RB), Kayap 383 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Perebea guianensis subsp. **guianensis**
Syn. *Castilla australis* Hemsley, *Perebea australis* (Hemsley) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Berg, 1972: 44; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 59.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6076 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Perebea guianensis subsp. **hirsuta** C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 47.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9806 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Perebea guianensis subsp. **pseudopeltata** (Mildbraed) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Perebea pseudopeltata* Mildbraed
Ref. Berg, 1972: 47.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 448 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Perebea humilis C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 54; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 62.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Asplund 14718* (S), Foster 8600 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Perebea longepedunculata C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 54.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2563 (NY), Vásquez & Jaramillo 10097 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Perebea mennegae C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1978b: 12.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20169 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Perebea mollis (Poeppig & Endlicher) Huber subsp. **mollis**
Syn. *Noyera mollis* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Ducke, *Olmedia mollis* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. Berg, 1972: 58.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 36301 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Perebea mollis subsp. **rubra** (Trécul) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Noyera rubra* Trécul
Ref. Berg, 1972: 60.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7851 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Perebea pseudopeltata Mildbraed
=Perebea guianensis subsp. pseudopeltata (Mildbraed) C. C. Berg
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 323; Berg, 1972: 47.

Perebea standleyi J. F. Macbride
=Duguetia latifolia (Annonaceae)
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 323; Berg, 1972: 145.

Perebea tessmannii Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 324; Berg, 1972: 48.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4601* (B), Woytkowski 5534 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Perebea xanthochyma Karsten
Syn. *Perebea chimiqua* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Berg, 1972: 50.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 117 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, MD, UC

Pharmacosycea peruviana Miquel =Ficus pertusa L. f.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1126; Rossberg, 1937: 61.

Pharmacosycea radula (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Liebmann =Ficus maxima Miller
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 306.

Piratinera guianensis Aublet =Brosimum guianense (Aublet) Huber
Ref. Berg, 1972: 181.

Piratinera paraensis (Huber) Benoist =Brosimum rubescens Taubert
Ref. Berg, 1972: 190.

Piratinera rubescens (Taubert) Pittier =Brosimum rubescens Taubert
Ref. Berg, 1972: 189.

Poulsenia armata (Miquel) Standley
Syn. *Olmedia armata* Miquel
Ref. Woodson & Schery, 1960: 142.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7245 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Pseudolmedia coriacea Karsten =Maquira coriacea (Karsten) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 73.

Pseudolmedia krukovii Standley =Naucleopsis krukovii (Standley) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg, 1972: 142.

Pseudolmedia laevigata Trécul
Syn. *Pseudolmedia mildbraedii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 326; Berg, 1972: 29; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 75.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (FI-WEBB), Vásquez & Jaramillo 4471 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Pseudolmedia laevis (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Olmedia laevis* R. & P., *Pseudolmedia multinervis* Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 326; Berg, 1972: 21; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 77.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Woytkowski 5422 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Pseudolmedia macrophylla Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 327; Berg, 1972: 26; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 77.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 516 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD, SM

Pseudolmedia mildbraedii J. F. Macbride =Pseudolmedia laevigata Trécul
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 327; Berg, 1972: 29.

Pseudolmedia multinervis Mildbraed =Pseudolmedia laevis (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 327; Berg, 1972: 21.

Pseudolmedia murure Standley
Ref. Berg, 1972: 27.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 57694 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Pseudolmedia rigida (Klotzsch & Karsten) Cuatrecasas subsp. **rigida**
Syn. *Olmedia rigida* Klotzsch & Karsten
Ref. Berg, 1972: 35.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: terra firme forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 8638 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Pseudolmedia scabra J. F. Macbride =Helicostylis scabra (J. F. Macbride) C. C. Berg

Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 328; Berg, 1972: 82.

Pseudosorocea sprucei Baillon =Sorocea sprucei subsp. sprucei
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 313; Burger *et al.*, 1962: 468; Berg & Akkermans, 1985: 391.

Rademachia incisa Thunberg =Artocarpus altilis (Parkinson) Fosberg
Ref. Fosberg, 1941: 95.

Sitodium altile Parkinson =Artocarpus altilis (Parkinson) Fosberg
Ref. Fosberg, 1941: 95.

Soaresia nitida Allemão =Clarisia racemosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 314; Burger, 1962: 24.

Sorocea briquetii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 311; Burger *et al.*, 1962: 441; Berg & Akkermans, 1985: 389.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4220* (G), Vásquez *et al.* 6914 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Sorocea duckei W. Burger
Syn. *Paraclarisia amazonia* Ducke
Ref. Burger *et al.*, 1962: 473; Berg & Akkermans, 1985: 391.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Stein & Kallunki 3931 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Sorocea guilleminiana Gaudichaud
Syn. *Sorocea klotzschiana* Baillon
Ref. Burger *et al.*, 1962: 461; Berg & Akkermans, 1985: 383.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Young & Stratton 323 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, UC

Sorocea hirtella Mildbraed subsp. **hirtella**
Syn. *Sorocea opima* J. F. Macbride, *Sorocea ulei* Warburg ex Ule, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 311; Burger *et al.*, 1962: 443; Berg & Akkermans, 1985: 383.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4016* (B), Kayap 184 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Sorocea hirtella subsp. **oligotricha** Akkermans & C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg & Akkermans, 1985: 383.
Subshrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7762 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

[Sorocea ilicifolia Miquel]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 312.
Note: Not known from Peru. The collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Weberbauer 1853*, was treated under *S. klotzschiana* Baillon by Burger *et al.* (1962: 460), and this name subsequently was listed as a synonym of *S. guilleminiana* Gaudichaud by Berg & Akkermans (1985: 381).

Sorocea klotzschiana Baillon =Sorocea guilleminiana Gaudichaud
Ref. Burger *et al.*, 1962: 460; Berg & Akkermans, 1985: 383.

Sorocea muriculata Miquel subsp. **muriculata**
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 312; Burger *et al.*, 1962: 436; Berg & Akkermans, 1985: 387.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 43 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Sorocea opima J. F. Macbride =Sorocea hirtella subsp. hirtella
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 312; Burger *et al.*, 1962: 445; Berg & Akkermans, 1985: 383.
Note: Treated as a valid species by Spichiger *et al.* (1989: 84). The second collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Klug 3566*, was placed under *S. trophoides* by Burger *et al.* (1962: 450); and Peruvian material of this species was subsequently treated as subsp. *rhodorachis* by Berg & Akkermans (1985).

Sorocea pileata W. Burger
Ref. Burger *et al.*, 1962: 442; Berg & Akkermans, 1985: 389.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 1747-95 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Sorocea rhodorachis Cuatrecasas =Sorocea trophoides subsp. rhodorachis (Cuatrecasas) C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg & Akkermans, 1985: 389.

Sorocea sprucei (Baillon) J. F. Macbride subsp. **sprucei**
Syn. *Pseudosorocea sprucei* Baillon
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 313; Burger *et al.*, 1962: 468; Berg & Akkermans, 1985: 391.
Tree. Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4483* (P), Gentry & Smith 45008 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Sorocea steinbachii C. C. Berg
Ref. Berg & Akkermans, 1985: 385.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spichiger & Encarnación 1052 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Sorocea trophoides W. Burger subsp. **rhodorachis** (Cuatrecasas) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Sorocea rhodorachis* Cuatrecasas
Ref. Berg & Akkermans, 1985: 389.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9630 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Sorocea ulei Warburg ex Ule, nom. nud. =Sorocea hirtella subsp. hirtella
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 313; Burger *et al.*, 1962: 443.

Trophis americana var. *meridionalis* Bureau =Trophis racemosa subsp. meridionalis (Bureau) W. Burger
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 308; Burger, 1962: 8.

Trophis caucana (Pittier) C. C. Berg
Syn. *Olmedia aspera* R. & P., *Olmedia caucana* Pittier, *Olmedia poeppigiana* Klotzsch, nom. illeg.
Ref. Berg, 1988: 354.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Note: The name *Trophis aspera* was preoccupied, so the combination based on the older name was not possible.
Voucher: Alcorn & Mallet 17 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Trophis laurifolia Willdenow =Styloceras laurifolium (Willdenow) H.B.K. (Buxaceae)
Ref. FP 676: 221.

Trophis racemosa (L.) Urban subsp. **meridionalis** (Bureau) W. Burger
Syn. *Trophis americana* var. *meridionalis* Bureau, *Trophis racemosa* var. *meridionalis* (Bureau) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Burger, 1962: 8.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4521* (K), Klug 3794 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM, UC

[Trophis racemosa subsp. racemosa]
Syn. *Bucephalon racemosum* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 308.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Trophis racemosa var. *meridionalis* (Bureau) J. F. Macbride =Trophis racemosa subsp. meridionalis (Bureau) W. Burger
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 308; Burger, 1962: 8.

Trymatococcus amazonicus Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Trymatococcus turbinatus* (Spruce ex Baillon) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 330; Berg, 1972: 212; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 84.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2630* (W), Revilla 221 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Trymatococcus turbinatus (Spruce ex Baillon) Ducke =Trymatococcus amazonicus Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 330; Berg, 1972: 212.

Urostigma amazonicum Miquel =Ficus amazonica (Miquel) Miquel
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 175.

Urostigma casapiense Miquel =Ficus casapiensis (Miquel) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 302.

Urostigma geminum Miquel =Ficus pertusa L. f.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 302; Berg, pers. comm.

Urostigma glabra (Vell. Conc.) Miquel =Ficus glabra Vell. Conc.
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 178.

Urostigma mathewsii Miquel =Ficus mathewsii (Miquel) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 305; Dugand, 1955: 233; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 170.

Urostigma nymphaeifolium (Miller) Miquel =Ficus nymphaeifolia Miller
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 185.

Urostigma paraense Miquel =Ficus paraensis (Miquel) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 306; Dugand, 1955: 235; Berg *et al.*, 1984: 173.

Urostigma pertusum (L. f.) Miquel =Ficus pertusa L. f.
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 179.

Urostigma subapiculatum Miquel =Ficus subapiculata (Miquel) Miquel
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 169.

Urostigma trigonum (L. f.) Miquel =Ficus trigona L. f.
Ref. Berg *et al.*, 1984: 190.

Musaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi.

Musa x paradisiaca L. (pro sp.)
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 717; Terrell *et al*, 1985: 97.
Introduced and cultivated herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Note: Widely cultivated in Peru but no voucher collection seen.

Myricaceae

1 genus and 3 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Myrica parvifolia Bentham
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III. disturbed areas, riversides. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2878 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, PI

Myrica pavonis C. DC.
Syn. *Myrica pavonis* var. *glandulosa* Chevalier
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 262; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 53.
Shrub or tree. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14026
Depts.: CU, LI

Myrica pavonis var. *glandulosa* Chevalier =Myrica pavonis C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 262.

Myrica pubescens Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 262; Burger, 1977a: 26.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-III: forests, riversides. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9046 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PA, PI, PU, SM

Myristicaceae

5 genera and 39 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by W. A. Rodrigues (INPA).

Compsoneura capitellata (A. DC.) Warburg
Syn. *Compsoneura tessmannii* Markgraf, *Myristica capitellata* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 767.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1971* (B), Vásquez *et al.* 5164 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM

Compsoneura sprucei (A. DC.) Warburg
Syn. *Myristica sprucei* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 768.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 6952 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Compsoneura tessmannii Markgraf =Compsoneura capitellata (A. DC.) Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 767.

Dialyanthera olacoides A. C. Smith =Iryanthera olacoides (A. C. Smith) A. C. Smith
Ref. Smith & Wodehouse, 1937: 427.

Dialyanthera parvifolia Markgraf =Otoba parvifolia (Margraf) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 769; Gentry, 1979b: 417.

Iryanthera coriacea Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1936: 218; Smith & Wodehouse, 1937: 446.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 10119 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Iryanthera congestiflora J. F. Macbride =Iryanthera ulei Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 775.

Iryanthera crassifolia A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 771.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1744* (F), Foster *et al.* 8935 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Iryanthera elliptica Ducke
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 143.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9173 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Iryanthera grandis Ducke
Ref. Smith & Wodehouse, 1937: 447.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56638 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Iryanthera juruensis Warburg
Syn. *Iryanthera trigona* Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 771; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 143.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith 1265 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Iryanthera laevis Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 772; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 146.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4139* (G), Vásquez & Jaramillo 5630 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Iryanthera lancifolia Ducke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 772; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 146.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 1460 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Iryanthera leptoclada Markgraf =Iryanthera ulei Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 775.

Iryanthera longiflora Ducke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 773; Smith & Wodehouse, 1937: 443.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Iryanthera macrophylla (Bentham) Warburg
Syn. *Myristica macrophylla* Bentham

Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 773; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 146.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 2232 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Iryanthera olacoides (A. C. Smith) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Dialyanthera olacoides* A. C. Smith
Ref. Smith & Wodehouse, 1937: 427.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7040 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Iryanthera paradoxa (Schwacke) Warburg
Syn. *Myristica paradoxa* Schwacke
Ref. Smith & Wodehouse, 1937: 432.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3249 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Iryanthera paraensis Huber
Syn. *Iryanthera sessilis* Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 774; Smith & Wodehouse, 1937: 450.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42827 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Iryanthera polyneura Ducke
Ref. Smith & Wodehouse, 1937: 448.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7600 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Iryanthera sessilis Markgraf =Iryanthera paraensis Huber
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 774.

Iryanthera tessmannii Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 774; Smith & Wodehouse, 1937: 429.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 35 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Iryanthera tricornis Ducke
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 150.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9625 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Iryanthera trigona Markgraf =Iryanthera juruensis Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 771.

Iryanthera ulei Warburg
Syn. *Iryanthera congestiflora* J. F. Macbride, *Iryanthera leptoclada* Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 775; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 150.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3832* (B), Vásquez *et al.* 8910 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM

Myristica balsamica Poeppig ex Warburg =Virola pavonis (A. DC.) A. C. Smith
Ref. Rodrigues, 1980: 88.

Myristica calophylla Spruce, nom. nud. =Virola calophylla Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 778; Rodrigues, 1980: 40.

Myristica capitellata A. DC. =Compsoneura capitellata (A. DC.) Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 767.

Myristica cuspidata Spruce ex Bentham =Virola elongata (Bentham) Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 778; Rodrigues, 1980: 54.

Myristica elongata Bentham =Virola elongata (Bentham) Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 779; Rodrigues, 1980: 54.

Myristica macrophylla Bentham =Iryanthera macrophylla (Bentham) Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 773.

Myristica mocoa A. DC. =Virola sebifera Aublet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 783; Rodrigues, 1980: 95.

Myristica mollissima A. DC. =Virola mollissima (A. DC.) Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 781; Rodrigues, 1980: 74.

Myristica otoba H.B.K. var. *glaucescens* A. DC. =Otoba parvifolia (Markgraf) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 769.

Myristica paradoxa Schwacke =Iryanthera paradoxa (Schwacke) Warburg
Ref. Smith & Wodehouse, 1937: 432.

Myristica pavonis A. DC. =Virola pavonis (A. DC.) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 782; Rodrigues, 1980: 87.

Myristica peruviana A. DC. =Virola peruviana (A. DC.) Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 782; Rodrigues, 1980: 90.

Myristica platysperma A. DC. =Osteophloeum platyspermum (A. DC.) Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 775.

Myristica sprucei A. DC. =Compsoneura sprucei (A. DC.) Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 768.

Myristica surinamensis Rolander =Virola surinamensis (Rolander) Warburg
Ref. Rodrigues, 1980: 103.

Myristica theiodora Bentham =Virola elongata (Bentham) Warburg
Ref. Rodrigues, 1980: 55.

Osteophloeum platyspermum (A. DC.) Warburg
Syn. *Myristica platysperma* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 775; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 153.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 6187 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM

Otoba glycicarpa (Ducke) W. Rodrigues, ined?
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42508 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Otoba parvifolia (Markgraf) A. Gentry
Syn. *Dialyanthera parvifolia* Markgraf, *Myristica otoba* H.B.K. var. *glaucescens* A. DC.
Ref. Gentry, 1979b: 417.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3872* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 65635 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Virola albidiflora Ducke
Syn. *Virola kukachkana* L. O. Williams
Ref. Rodrigues, 1980: 37.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8794 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Virola caducifolia W. Rodrigues
Ref. Rodrigues, 1980: 38; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 156.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: JHR 5/402 (G)
Depts.: LO

Virola calophylla Warburg
Syn. *Myristica calophylla*, Spruce nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 778; Rodrigues, 1980: 40; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 159.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 2042 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, UC

Virola cuspidata (Spruce ex Bentham) Warburg =Virola elongata (Bentham) Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 778; Rodrigues, 1980: 54.

Virola decorticans Ducke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 779; Rodrigues, 1980: 49; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 159.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29947 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Virola divergens Ducke
Ref. Rodrigues, 1980: 51; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 162.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Vásquez 42416 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Virola duckei A. C. Smith
Ref. Rodrigues, 1980: 52.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8453 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Virola elongata (Bentham) Warburg
Syn. *Myristica cuspidata* Spruce ex Bentham, *Myristica elongata* Bentham, *Myristica theiodora* Bentham, *Virola cuspidata* (Spruce ex Bentham) Warburg, *Virola theiodora* (Bentham) Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 779; Rodrigues, 1980: 54.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 2238 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM

Virola flexuosa A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 780; Rodrigues, 1980: 60.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 2162 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD

Virola kukachkana L. O. Williams =Virola albidiflora Ducke
Ref. Rodrigues, 1980: 37.

Virola loretensis A. C. Smith
Syn. *Virola villosa* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 780; Rodrigues, 1980: 66.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 2589 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Virola marlenei W. Rodrigues
Ref. Rodrigues, 1980: 69; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 165.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 5351 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Virola mocoa (A. DC.) Warburg =Virola sebifera Aublet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 783; Rodrigues, 1980: 95.

Virola mollissima (A. DC.) Warburg
Syn. *Myristica mollissima* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 781; Rodrigues, 1980: 74.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 921 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Virola multinervia Ducke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 781; Rodrigues, 1980: 77.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42998 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Virola obovata Ducke
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 168.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3822 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Virola pavonis (A. DC.) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Myristica balsamica* Poeppig ex Warburg, *Myristica pavonis* A. DC., *Virola venosa* (Bentham) Warburg var. *pavonis* (A. DC.) Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 782; Rodrigues, 1980: 87.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F), Schunke 4898 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Virola peruviana (A. DC.) Warburg
Syn. *Myristica peruviana* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 782; Rodrigues, 1980: 90.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 79 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Virola peruviana (A. DC.) Warburg var. *tomentosa* Warburg =Virola sebifera Aublet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 783; Rodrigues, 1980: 95.

Virola sebifera Aublet
Syn. *Myristica mocoa* A. DC., *Virola mocoa* (A. DC.) Warburg, *Virola peruviana* (A. DC.) Warburg var. *tomentosa* Warburg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 783; Rodrigues, 1980: 94.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 63305 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Virola surinamensis (Rolander) Warburg
Syn. *Myristica surinamensis* Rolander
Ref. Rodrigues, 1980: 102.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5358 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM

Virola theiodora (Bentham) Warburg =Virola elongata (Bentham) Warburg
Ref. Rodrigues, 1980: 55.

Virola venosa (Bentham) Warburg var. *pavonis* (A. DC.) Warburg =Virola pavonis (A. DC.) A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 782; Rodrigues, 1980: 87.

Virola villosa Ducke =Virola loretensis A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 780; Rodrigues, 1980: 66.

Virola weberbaueri Markgraf
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 784.
Endemic tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1893* (MOL!), Gentry & Díaz 58635 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, PA

Myrsinaceae

9 genera and 72 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 23.

Prepared by M. Guzmán-Teare (MO); reviewed by J. J. Pipoly (MO).

Amatlania pellucida (Oersted) Lundell =Ardisia pellucida Oersted
Ref. Lundell, 1982: 40.

Ardisia adenanthera Miquel =Parathesis adenanthera (Miquel) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 187.

Ardisia albovirens Mez
Syn. *Graphardisia albovirens* (Mez) Lundell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 183; Lundell, 1982: 46;
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 9682* (B photo F), Mexia 8261 (F, MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Ardisia ambigua C. Martius =Stylogyne ambigua (C. Martius) Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 192; Agostini, 1970: 403.

Ardisia breviflora A. DC. =Gentlea propinqua (H.B.K.) Lundell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 186.

Ardisia cauliflora Miquel & C. Martius =Stylogyne cauliflora (Miquel & C. Martius) Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 194.

[Ardisia esculenta R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 183.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru lists this as a doubtful species.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G)

Ardisia guyanensis (Aublet) Mez
Syn. *Icacorea guyanensis* Aublet, *Tinus guyanensis* (Aublet) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 184.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6503 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, MD

Ardisia huallagae Mez
Syn. *Icacorea huallagae* (Mez) Lundell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 184.

Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4168* (K), Berlin 234 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PU, UC

Ardisia longifolia Miquel & C. Martius =Stylogyne longifolia (C. Martius) Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 195.

Ardisia loretensis Lundell
Syn. *Icacorea loretensis* (Lundell) Lundell
Ref. Lundell, 1979: 80.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20459* (MO!), Pipoly *et al.* 12421 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA

Ardisia martinensis Lundell
Syn. *Icacorea martinensis* (Lundell) Lundell
Ref. Lundell, 1979: 82.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I: terra firme forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 7670* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Ardisia micrantha H.B.K. =Stylogyne micrantha (H.B.K.) Mez
Ref. Mez, 1902: 276.

Ardisia nigrovirens J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Graphardisia nigrovirens* (J. F. Macbride) Lundell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 185; Lundell, 1982: 46.
Endemic shrub, subshrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 5081* (F!), Foster 8842 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Ardisia panurensis Mez
Syn. *Icacorea panurensis* (Mez) Lundell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 185; Lundell, 1981: 350.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 2512* (K), Schunke 9482 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM, LO, HU, SM

Ardisia pellucida Oersted
Syn. *Amatlania pellucida* (Oersted) Lundell
Ref. Lundell, 1982: 40.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 43583 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: MD, UC

Ardisia peruviana (A. DC.) Miquel =Geissanthus peruvianus (A. DC.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 190.

Ardisia propinqua H.B.K. =Gentlea propinqua (H.B.K.) Lundell
Ref. Lundell, 1971: 166.

Ardisia pseudoicacorea Miquel =Cybianthus pseudoicacoreus (Miquel) Agostini
Ref. Agostini, 1980: 155.

Ardisia turbacensis H.B.K. =Stylogyne turbacensis (H.B.K.) Mez
Ref. Mez, 1902: 270.

Ardisia venosissima (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride =Gentlea propinqua (H.B.K.) Lundell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 186.

Ardisia vigoi Lundell =Ardisia weberbaueri Mez
Ref. Lundell, 1979: 94.

Ardisia weberbaueri Mez
Syn. *Ardisia vigoi* Lundell, *Graphardisia vigoi* (Lundell) Lundell, *Graphardisia weberbaueri* (Mez) Lundell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 186; Lundell, 1982: 46.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1809* (B), Vásquez 5924 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, SM

Badula laxiflora Bentham pro syn. =Stylogyne laxiflora Mez
Ref. Mez, 1902: 273.

Badula peruviana A. DC. =Geissanthus peruvianus (A. DC.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 190.

Caballeria dentata R. & P. =Geissanthus dentatus (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 187.

Caballeria dependens R. & P. =Myrsine dependens (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 167; Pipoly, 1992a: 8.

Caballeria ferruginea R. & P. =Myrsine coriacea (Swartz) R. Brown ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 168; Pipoly, 1992a: 8.

Caballeria latifolia R. & P. =Myrsine latifolia (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 170.

Caballeria magnifolia R. & P. ex DC. =Myrsine latifolia (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. Mez, 1902: 387.

Caballeria myrtifolia R. & P. =Myrsine dependens (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 167.

Caballeria oblonga R. & P. =Myrsine manglilla (Lamarck) R. Brown
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 171.

Caballeria pellucida R. & P. =Myrsine pellucida (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 173; Pipoly, 1992a: 8.

Caballeria venosissima R. & P. =Gentlea propinqua (H.B.K.) Lundell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 186.

Comomyrsine schlimii Hooker f. =Cybianthus schlimii (Hooker f.) Agostini
Ref. Agostini, 1980: 165.

Conomorpha abdita (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride =Geissanthus abditus J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 198.

Conomorpha discolor Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 199.
Note: Status unknown. Pipoly (pers. comm.) considers this species better placed under *Geissanthus*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6316* (F)
Depts.: PI

Conomorpha dubia J. F. Macbride =Cybianthus nanayensis (J. F. Macbride) Agostini
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 199.

Conomorpha laeta Mez =Cybianthus laetus (Mez) Agostini
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 200.

Conomorpha loretensis Lundell =Cybianthus nanayensis (J. F. Macbride) Agostini
Ref. Pipoly, 1981: 496.

Conomorpha magnoliifolia Mez =Cybianthus fulvopulverulentus subsp. magnoliifolius (Mez) Pipoly
Ref. Pipoly, 1983: 72.

Conomorpha myriantha Mansfeld =Geissanthus myrianthus (Mansfeld) Agostini
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 200; Agostini, 1970: 403.

Conomorpha pastensis Mez =Cybianthus pastensis (Mez) Agostini
Ref. Mez, 1902: 252.

Conomorpha peruviana A. DC. =Cybianthus peruvianus (A. DC.) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 201.

Conomorpha preslii J. F. Macbride =Cybianthus pastensis (Mez) Agostini
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 201.

Conomorpha pseudoicacorea (Miquel) Mez =Cybianthus pseudoicacoreus (Miquel) Agostini
Ref. Agostini, 1980: 155.

Conomorpha pyramidata Mez =Geissanthus pyramidatus (Mez) Agostini
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 202; Agostini, 1970: 403.

Conomorpha quercifolia Mez =Cybianthus pastensis (Mez) Agostini
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 202.

Conomorpha sodiroana Mez =Geissanthus mezianus Agostini
Ref. Agostini, 1970: 403.

Conomorpha verticillata A. Zahlbruckner =Cybianthes pastensis (Mez) Agostini
Ref. Pipoly, 1983: 239.

Conomorpha verticillata (C. Presl) Mez, nom. illeg. =Cybianthus pastensis (Mez) Agostini
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 201; Pipoly, 1983: 239.

Conomorpha weberbaueri Mez =Cybianthus peruvianus (A. DC.) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 203.

Cybianthus bracteolatus Lundell =Stylogyne bracteolata (Lundell) Pipoly
Ref. Lundell, 1980: 114; Pipoly, 1989: 2.

Cybianthus cyclopetalus Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 177.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Young & Stratton 146 (MO!, US)
Depts.: LO, MD

Cybianthus dubius (J. F. Macbride) Agostini =Cybianthus nanayensis (J. F. Macbride) Agostini
Ref. Mez, 1902: 158.

Cybianthus fulvopulverulentus (Mez) Agostini subsp. **magnoliifolius** (Mez) Pipoly
Syn. *Conomorpha magnoliifolia* Mez, *Cybianthus magnoliifolia* (Mez) Agostini
Ref. Pipoly, 1983: 72.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 8905 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cybianthus gigantophyllus Pipoly
Ref. Pipoly, 1991: 41.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3165* (US!), Gentry *et al.* 27952 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Cybianthus laetus (Mez) Agostini
Syn. *Conomorpha laeta* Mez
Ref. Agostini, 1980: 153.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1561* (K), Luteyn & Cotton 11414 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU

Cybianthus lineatus (Bentham) Pipoly
Syn. *Grammadenia lineata* Bentham
Ref. Pipoly, 1987: 64.
Shrub. Andean II: savannas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Foster 2509 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Cybianthus loretensis (Lundell) Pipoly =Cybianthus nanayensis (J. F. Macbride) Agostini
Ref. Pipoly, 1981: 496.

Cybianthus macrophyllus Miquel =Cybianthus penduliflorus C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 178.

Cybianthus magnoliifolia (Mez) Agostini =Cybianthus fulvopulverulentus subsp. magnoliifolius (Mez) Pipoly
Ref. Pipoly, 1983: 72.

Cybianthus magnus (Mez) Pipoly subsp. **asymmetricus** (Mez) Pipoly
Syn. *Grammadenia asymmetrica* Mez
Ref. Pipoly, 1987: 55.
Hemiepiphyte, shrub or tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6792* (HBG!), Foster 9013 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, PA

Cybianthus marginatus (Bentham) Pipoly
Syn. *Grammadenia marginata* Bentham, *Grammadenia nitida* Mez, *Grammadenia weberbaueri* Mez
Ref. Pipoly, 1987: 60.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, shrublands, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7168 (F!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Cybianthus minutiflorus Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 178.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4699* (B frag. F), Timaná 922 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, PA, SM

Cybianthus nanayensis (J. F. Macbride) Agostini
Syn. *Conomorpha dubia* J. F. Macbride, *Conomorpha loretensis* Lundell, *Cybianthus dubius* (J. F. Macbride) Agostini, *Cybianthus loretensis* (Lundell) Pipoly, *Cybianthus silvestris* (J. F. Macbride) Agostini, *Weigeltia nanayensis* J. F. Macbride, *Weigeltia silvestris* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Agostini, 1980: 160.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 658* (F!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 5075 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cybianthus pastensis (Mez) Agostini
Syn. *Conomorpha pastensis* Mez, *Conomorpha preslii* J. F. Macbride, *Conomorpha quercifolia* Mez, *Conomorpha verticillata* A. Zahlbruckner, *Conomorpha verticillata* (C. Presl) Mez, nom. illeg., *Microconomorpha jelskii* (Mez) Lundell, *Microconomorpha verticillata* (C. Presl) Lundell, *Myrsine verticillata* C. Presl
Ref. Agostini, 1980: 151; Pipoly, 1983: 239.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10134 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Cybianthus penduliflorus C. Martius
Syn. *Cybianthus macrophyllus* Miquel
Ref. Agostini, 1980: 141; Pipoly, 1987: 46.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 1623 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cybianthus peruvianus (A. DC.) Miquel
Syn. *Conomorpha peruviana* A. DC., *Conomorpha weberbaueri* Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 201.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G-DC), Vásquez & Jaramillo 5056 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PU, SM

Cybianthus poeppigii Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 179.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Huashikat 1248 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Cybianthus pseudoicacoreus (Miquel) Agostini
Syn. *Ardisia pseudoicacorea* Miquel *Conomorpha pseudoicacorea* (Miquel) Mez
Ref. Agostini, 1980: 155.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3650 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

[Cybianthus psychotriifolius Rusby ex Mez]
Syn. *Peckia psychotriifolia* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 179.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cybianthus resinosus Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 180.
Endemic subshrub. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2428* (W), Tessmann 5145 (NY)
Depts.: LO

Cybianthus schlimii (Hooker f.) Agostini
Syn. *Comomyrsine schlimii* Hooker f.
Ref. Agostini, 1980: 165.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 728 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Cybianthus silvestris (J. F. Macbride) Agostini =Cybianthus nanayensis (J. F. Macbride) Agostini
Ref. Mez, 1902: 163.

Cybianthus spicatus (H.B.K.) Agostini
Syn. *Myrsine spicata* H.B.K.
Ref. Agostini, 1980: 146; Pipoly, 1983: 74.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Wolffe 12295 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Cybianthus spichigeri Pipoly
Ref. Pipoly, 1991: 43.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spichiger & Encarnación 1224* (MO!), Vásquez *et al.* 5911 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cybianthus venezuelanus Mez
Ref. Mez, 1902: 221.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5308 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Geissanthus abditus J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Conomorpha abdita* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 198; Macbride, 1930: 127.
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3978* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Geissanthus ambigua (C. Martius) Agostini =Stylogyne ambigua (C. Martius) Mez
Ref. Agostini, 1970: 403.

Geissanthus dentatus (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Caballeria dentata* R. & P., *Geissanthus karlii* J. F. Macbride, *Geissanthus obtusus* Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 187.
Shrub or tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Weberbauer 6288
Depts.: PI

Geissanthus haenkeanus Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 190.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (B)
Depts.: HU

Geissanthus karlii J. F. Macbride =Geissanthus dentatus (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 187.

Geissanthus mezianus Agostini
Syn. *Conomorpha sodiroana* Mez
Ref. Agostini, 1970: 403.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Geissanthus myrianthus (Mansfeld) Agostini
Syn. *Conomorpha myriantha* Mansfeld
Ref. Agostini, 1970: 403.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7158* (B photo F!), Knapp 7486 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Geissanthus obtusus Mez =Geissanthus dentatus (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 187.

Geissanthus peruvianus (A. DC.) Mez
Syn. *Ardisia peruviana* (A. DC.) Miquel, *Badula peruviana* A. DC., *Parathesis peruviana* (A. DC.) Pax
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 190.
Shrub, subshrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Geissanthus pyramidatus (Mez) Agostini
Syn. *Conomorpha pyramidata* Mez
Ref. Agostini, 1970: 403.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3874*, López *et al.* 9129 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Gentlea propinqua (H.B.K.) Lundell
Syn. *Ardisia breviflora* DC., *Ardisia propinqua* H.B.K., *Ardisia venosissima* (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride, *Caballeria venosissima* R. & P., *Gentlea venosissima* (R. & P.) Lundell, *Myrsine venosissima* (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. Lundell, 1971: 166.
Liana or shrub. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Young 315 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Gentlea venosissima (R. & P.) Lundell =Gentlea propinqua (H.B.K.) Lundell
Ref. Lundell, 1971: 166.

Grammadenia asymmetrica Mez =Cybianthus magnus subsp. asymmetricus (Mez) Pipoly
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 176; Pipoly, 1987: 55.

Grammadenia lineata Bentham =Cybianthus lineatus (Bentham) Pipoly
Ref. Pipoly, 1987: 64.

Grammadenia marginata Bentham =Cybianthus marginatus (Bentham) Pipoly
Ref. Pipoly, 1987: 60.

Grammadenia nitida Mez =Cybianthus marginatus (Bentham) Pipoly
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 176; Pipoly, 1987: 60.

Grammadenia weberbaueri Mez =Cybianthus marginatus (Bentham) Pipoly
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 176; Pipoly, 1987: 60.

Graphardisia albovirens (Mez) Lundell =Ardisia albovirens Mez
Ref. Lundell, 1982: 46.

Graphardisia nigrovirens (J. F. Macbride) Lundell =Ardisia nigrovirens J. F. Macbride
Ref. Lundell, 1982: 46.

Graphardisia vigoi (Lundell) Lundell =Ardisia weberbaueri Mez
Ref. Lundell, 1981: 140.

Graphardisia weberbaueri (Mez) Lundell =Ardisia weberbaueri Mez
Ref. Lundell, 1982: 46.

Icacorea guyanensis Aublet =Ardisia guyanensis (Aublet) Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 184.

Icacorea huallagae (Mez) Lundell =Ardisia huallagae Mez
Ref. Lundell, 1981: 349.

Icacorea loretensis (Lundell) Lundell =Ardisia loretensis Lundell
Ref. Lundell, 1981: 349.

Icacorea martinensis (Lundell) Lundell =Ardisia martinensis Lundell
Ref. Lundell, 1981: 349.

Icacorea panurensis (Mez) Lundell =Ardisia panurensis Mez
Ref. Lundell, 1981: 350.

Manglilla dependens (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes =Myrsine dependens (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. Pipoly, 1992a: 8.

Manglilla jussieu Persoon =Myrsine manglilla (Lamarck) R. Brown
Ref. Mez, 1902: 384.

Manglilla latifolia Roemer & Schultes =Myrsine latifolia (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. Mez, 1902: 387.

Manglilla pellucida (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes =Myrsine pellucida (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. Mez, 1902: 394.

Manglilla peruviana J. Gmelin =Myrsine manglilla (Lamarck) R. Brown
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 171.

Microconomorpha jelskii (Mez) Lundell =Cybianthus pastensis (Mez) Agostini
Ref. Lundell, 1977: 349.

Microconomorpha verticillata (C. Presl) Lundell =Cybianthus pastensis (Mez) Agostini
Ref. Lundell, 1977: 349.

Myrsine andina (Mez) Pipoly
Syn. *Rapanea andina* Mez
Ref. Pipoly, 1992a: 7.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2105 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LA, PA, SM

Myrsine ardisioides H.B.K. =Stylogyne micrantha (H.B.K.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 193.

Myrsine brevis (J. F. Macbride) Pipoly
Syn. *Rapanea brevis* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Pipoly, 1992b: 405.

Endemic tree. Andean II-III: forests. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7025* (F), López & Sagástegui 8172 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: LL

Myrsine bullata Pipoly
Ref. Pipoly, 1992b: 399.
Endemic tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Young 1572* (MO!), Young 3721 (F!)
Depts.: SM

Myrsine caballeria Miquel non R. & P. =Myrsine latifolia (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. Mez, 1902: 387.

Myrsine ciliata H.B.K. =Myrsine dependens (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 167; Pipoly, 1992a: 8.

Myrsine coriacea (Swartz) R. Brown ex Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Caballeria ferruginea* R. & P., *Myrsine jelskii* Zalbruckner, *Myrsine tomentosa* C. Presl, *Rapanea ferruginea* (R. & P.) Mez, *Rapanea jelskii* (Zalbruckner) Mez, *Samara coriacea* Swartz
Ref. Lundell, 1971: 288; Pipoly, 1992a: 7.
Tree. Andean I-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, shrublands. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2122 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Myrsine dependens (R. & P.) Sprengel
Syn. *Caballeria dependens* R. & P., *Caballeria myrtifolia* R. & P., *Manglilla dependens* (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes, *Myrsine ciliata* H.B.K., *Rapanea dependens* (R. & P.) Mez, *Rapanea peruviana* Lundell
Ref. Pipoly, 1992a: 8.
Tree. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Smith & Goodwin 8933 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Myrsine diazii Pipoly
Ref. Pipoly, 1992b: 397.
Endemic tree. Andean II: cloud forests: 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Díaz & Campos 3681* (MO!), Díaz & Campos 3726 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Myrsine dilloniana Pipoly
Ref. Pipoly, 1992b: 394.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: elfin forests. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Barbour 3257* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Myrsine erythroxyloides Bentham =Myrsine manglilla (Lamarck) R. Brown
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 171.

Myrsine fosteri Pipoly
Ref. Pipoly, 1992b: 394.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7636* (MO!), Smith 2762 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Myrsine jelskii Zalbruckner =Myrsine coriacea (Swartz) R. Brown ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 169; Pipoly, 1992a: 8.

Myrsine latifolia (R. & P.) Sprengel
Syn. *Caballeria latifolia* R. & P., *Caballeria magnifolia* Pavón ex DC., *Manglilla latifolia* Roemer & Schultes, *Myrsine caballeria* Miquel non R. & P., *Rapanea latifolia* (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. Mez, 1902: 387.
Treelet. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (P), Campos 774 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, MD, PA, SM

Myrsine lechleri (Mez) Pipoly
Syn. *Rapanea lechleri* Mez
Ref. Pipoly, 1992b: 405.
Tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lechler 2647* (K)
Depts.: PU

[*Myrsine leuconeura* C. Martius =Rapanea leuconeura (C. Martius) Mez]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 171.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrsine manglilla (Lamarck) R. Brown
Syn. *Bumelia manglillo* (Lamarck) Willdenow (Sapotaceae), *Caballeria oblonga* R. & P., *Chrysophyllum manglillo* (Lamarck) Lamarck (Sapotaceae), *Duhamelia manglillo* Dombey ex Lamarck (Rubiaceae), *Manglilla jussieu* Persoon, *Manglilla peruviana* J. Gmelin, *Myrsine erythroxyloides* Bentham, *Rapanea manglillo* (Lamarck) Mez, *Scleroxylon manglillo* (Lamarck) Dombey ex Lamarck (Sapotaceae), *Sideroxylon manglillo* Lamarck (Sapotaceae)
Ref. Mez, 1902: 383.
Tree. Coastal: swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Stork & Horton 9151 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Myrsine microdonta Pipoly
Ref. Pipoly, 1992b: 392.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11903* (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Myrsine minutiflora Pipoly
Ref. Pipoly, 1992b: 402.
Tree. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Valencia 2379* (US!, USM), Cano 2378 (US!, USM)
Depts. LA, LL, PI

Myrsine oligophylla Zalbruckner
Syn. *Rapanea oligophylla* (Zalbruckner) Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 172.
Tree. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 13* (W), Sagástegui 14041 (F)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, LL, PA

Myrsine pearcei (Mez) Pipoly
Syn. *Rapanea pearcei* Mez
Ref. Pipoly, 1992a: 8.
Endemic tree. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K), Peyton *et al.* 162 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Myrsine pellucida (R. & P.) Sprengel
Syn. *Caballeria pellucida* R. & P., *Manglilla pellucida* (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes, *Rapanea pellucida* (R. & P.) Mez
Ref. Mez, 1902: 394; Pipoly, 1992a: 8.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Woytkowski 6845 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, SM

Myrsine reynelii Pipoly
Ref. Pipoly, 1992b: 399.
Endemic tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 3180* (MO!), Díaz & Vásquez 3006 (MO)
Depts.: PI

Myrsine rivularis (Mez) Pipoly
Syn. *Rapanea rivularis* Mez
Ref. Pipoly, 1992b: 406.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1061* (B frag. F)
Depts.: PU

Myrsine sessiliflora (Mez) Pipoly
Syn. *Rapanea sessiliflora* Mez
Ref. Pipoly, 1992b: 406.
Endemic tree. Andean II: cloud forests, elfin forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4324* (B photo F!), Smith & Sánchez 4303 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, SM

Myrsine spicata H.B.K. =Cybianthus spicatus (H.B.K.) Agostini
Ref. Agostini, 1980: 146; Pipoly, 1983: 74.

Myrsine sprucei (Mez) Pipoly
Syn. *Rapanea sprucei* Mez
Ref. Pipoly, 1992b: 405.

Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4251* (K), Ferreyra 15594 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM, SM

Myrsine tomentosa C. Presl =Myrsine coriacea (Swartz) R. Brown ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 168.

Myrsine venosissima (R. & P.) Sprengel =Gentlea propinqua (H.B.K.) Lundell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 186.

Myrsine verticillata C. Presl =Cybianthus pastensis (Mez) Agostini
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 201.

Myrsine weberbaueri (Mez) Pipoly
Syn. *Rapanea weberbaueri* Mez
Ref. Pipoly, 1992b: 406.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3457* & 3462* [syntypes] (B photo F!), Schunke 10488 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Myrsine youngii Pipoly
Ref. Pipoly, 1992b: 402.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Young & León 4495* (F!)
Depts.: SM

Parathesis adenanthera (Miquel) Hooker f.
Syn. *Ardisia adenanthera* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 187.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1529*, Núñez 11386 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, SM

Parathesis amazonica Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 188.
Treelet. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9686* (G), Foster 11914 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Parathesis candolleana Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 188.
Treelet. Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8286 (UC)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU

Parathesis peruviana (A. DC.) Pax =Geissanthus peruvianus (A. DC.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 190.

[*Peckia psychotriifolia* Rusby =Cybianthus psychotriifolius Rusby ex Mez]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 179.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Rapanea andina Mez =Myrsine andina (Mez) Pipoly
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 167; Pipoly, 1992a: 7.

Rapanea brevis J. F. Macbride =Myrsine brevis (J. F. Macbride) Pipoly
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 167; Pipoly, 1992b: 405.

Rapanea chartacea J. F. Macbride =Stylogyne micrantha (H.B.K.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 194.

Rapanea dependens (R. & P.) Mez =Myrsine dependens (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 167; Pipoly, 1992a: 8.

Rapanea ferruginea (R. & P.) Mez =Myrsine coriacea (Swartz) R. Brown ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 168; Pipoly, 1992a: 8.

Rapanea jelskii (Zalbruckner) Mez =Myrsine coriacea (Swartz) R. Brown ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 169; Pipoly, 1992a: 8.

Rapanea latifolia (R. & P.) Mez =Myrsine latifolia (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 170.

Rapanea lechleri Mez =Myrsine lechleri (Mez) Pipoly
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 170; Pipoly, 1992a: 405.

[Rapanea leuconeura (C. Martius) Mez]
Syn. *Myrsine leuconeura* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 171.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Rapanea manglillo (Lamarck) Mez =Myrsine manglilla (Lamarck) R. Brown
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 171.

Rapanea oligophylla (A. Zalbruckner) Mez =Myrsine oligophylla A. Zalbruckner
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 172.

Rapanea pallens J. F. Macbride =Stylogyne micrantha (H.B.K.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 193.

Rapanea pearcei Mez =Myrsine pearcei (Mez) Pipoly
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 172; Pipoly, 1992a: 8.

Rapanea pellucida (R. & P.) Mez =Myrsine pellucida (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 173; Pipoly, 1992a: 8.

Rapanea peruviana Lundell =Myrsine dependens (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. Lundell, 1980: 117.

Rapanea rivularis Mez =Myrsine rivularis (Mez) Pipoly
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 173; Pipoly, 1992b: 406.

Rapanea sessiliflora Mez =Myrsine sessiliflora (Mez) Pipoly
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 174; Pipoly, 1992b: 406.

Rapanea sprucei Mez =Myrsine sprucei (Mez) Pipoly
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 174; Pipoly, 1992b: 405.

Rapanea weberbaueri Mez =Myrsine weberbaueri (Mez) Pipoly
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 175; Pipoly, 1992b: 406.

Samara coriacea Swartz =Myrsine coriacea (Swartz) R. Brown ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Pipoly, 1992a: 7.

Stylogyne amazonica Mez =Stylogyne longifolia (C. Martius) Mez
Ref. Mez, 1902: 275.

Stylogyne ambigua (C. Martius) Mez
Syn. *Ardisia ambigua* C. Martius, *Geissanthus ambigua* (C. Martius) Agostini
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 192; Agostini, 1970: 403.
Shrub or tree.
Note: Without full locality data.
Voucher: Ule 9683

Stylogyne amplifolia J. F. Macbride =Stylogyne longifolia (C. Martius) Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 192.

Stylogyne ardisioides (H.B.K.) Mez =Stylogyne micrantha (H.B.K.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 193.

Stylogyne bracteolata (Lundell) Pipoly
Syn. *Cybianthus bracteolatus* Lundell
Ref. Pipoly, 1989: 2.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 1409* (MO!), Berlin 1856 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Stylogyne cauliflora (Miquel & C. Martius) Mez
Syn. *Ardisia cauliflora* Miquel & C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 194.
Shrub, subshrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: cloud forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 2542 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, UC

Stylogyne chartacea (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride =Stylogyne micrantha (H.B.K.) Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 194.

Stylogyne gentryi Lundell =Stylogyne serpentina Mez
Ref. Lundell, 1976: 240.

Note: Name widely used on herbarium specimens.

Stylogyne laxiflora Mez
Syn. *Badula laxiflora* Bentham pro syn.
Ref. Mez, 1902: 273
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 14271 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Stylogyne longifolia (C. Martius) Mez
Syn. *Ardisia longifolia* Miquel & C. Martius, *Stylogyne amazonica* Mez, *Stylogyne amplifolia* J. F. Macbride, *Stylogyne poeppigii* Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 195.
Shrub, subshrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1920* (B photo F!), Vásquez 4454 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Stylogyne mathewsii Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 196; Pipoly, 1989: 3.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 1200* (K)
Depts.: SM

Stylogyne micrantha (H.B.K.) Mez
Syn. *Ardisia micrantha* H.B.K., *Myrsine ardisioides* H.B.K., *Rapanea chartacea* J. F. Macbride, *Rapanea pallens* J. F. Macbride, *Stylogyne ardisioides* (H.B.K.) Mez, *Stylogyne chartacea* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Mez, 1902: 276.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P), Núñez 5403 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Stylogyne poeppigii Mez =Stylogyne longifolia (C. Martius) Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 196.

Stylogyne serpentina Mez
Syn. *Stylogyne gentryi* Lundell
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 197; Lundell, 1976: 240.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9688* (B photo F), Díaz 2952 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, SM

Stylogyne turbacensis (H.B.K.) Mez
Syn. *Ardisia turbacensis* H.B.K.
Ref. Mez, 1902: 270.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz 3104 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Tinus guyanensis (Aublet) Kuntze =Ardisia guyanensis (Aublet) Mez
Ref. Mez, 1902: 94.

Weigeltia kayapii Lundell
Ref. Lundell, 1980: 118.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Pipoly (pers. comm.) considers this species better placed under *Cybianthus*.
Voucher: Kayap 723* (MO!), Ancuash 211 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Weigeltia nanayensis J. F. Macbride =Cybianthus nanayensis (J. F. Macbride) Agostini
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 181; Agostini, 1980: 160.

Weigeltia silvestris J. F. Macbride =Cybianthus nanayensis (J. F. Macbride) Agostini
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 181.

Myrtaceae

20 genera and 160 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 52.

Prepared by B. K. Holst (MO); reviewed by F. T. Grifo (World Wildlife Fund, U.S.), M. L. Kawasaki (F) and L. R. Landrum (ASU). The total number of Myrtaceae species for Peru will certainly exceed 200 when the large number of unidentified collections can be thoroughly studied. The names listed in synonymy with a question mark are tentatively placed by the author.

Acca domingensis O. Berg =Acca macrostema (R. & P. ex G. Don) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 785; Landrum, 1986: 137.

Acca domingensis var. *angustifolia* O. Berg =Acca macrostema (R. & P. ex G. Don) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 785; Landrum, 1986: 137.

Acca domingensis var. *latifolia* O. Berg =Acca macrostema (R. & P. ex G. Don) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 785; Landrum, 1986: 137.

Acca lanuginosa (R. & P. ex G. Don) McVaugh
Syn. *Acca peruviana* O. Berg, *Acca velutina* Burret, *Psidium lanuginosum* R. & P. ex G. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 784; Landrum, 1986: 135.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F!), Weberbauer 6712 (F!, USM)
Depts.: HU, HV

Acca macrostema (R. & P. ex G. Don) McVaugh
Syn. *Acca domingensis* O. Berg, *Acca domingensis* var. *angustifolia* O. Berg, *Acca domingensis* var. *latifolia* O. Berg, *Eugenia acka* DC., *Myrtus acka* Jussieu ex DC., *Psidium macrostemum* R. & P. ex G. Don
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 785; Landrum, 1986: 137.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (frag. F!), Landrum 4576 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU

Acca peruviana O. Berg =Acca lanuginosa (R. & P. ex G. Don) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 784; Landrum, 1986: 135.

Acca velutina Burret =Acca lanuginosa (R. & P. ex G. Don) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 784; Landrum, 1986: 135.

Amyrsia compressa (H.B.K.) Kausel =Myrcianthes fragrans (Swartz) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 754; Grifo, pers. comm.

[*Amyrsia foliosa* (H.B.K.) Kausel =Myrcianthes foliosa (H.B.K.) McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 758.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Amyrsia hallii* (O. Berg) Kausel =Myrcianthes hallii (O. Berg) McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 759.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Amyrsia limbata (H.B.K.) Kausel =Myrcianthes fragrans (Swartz) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 762; Grifo, pers. comm.

[*Aulomyrcia amazonica* (DC.) O. Berg =Myrcia amazonica DC.]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 628; McVaugh, 1969: 109.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aulomyrcia chilensis O. Berg =Myrcia aliena McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 627.

[*Aulomyrcia corymbosa* (DC.) O. Berg =Myrcia amazonica DC.]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 628.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aulomyrcia egensis O. Berg =Myrcia egensis (O. Berg) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 638.

Aulomyrcia holosericea O. Berg =Myrcia neesiana DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 651.

Aulomyrcia laruotteana var. *peruviana* O. Berg =Myrcia multiflora (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 649.

Aulomyrcia lauriflora (DC.) O. Berg =Myrcia guianensis (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 628; McVaugh, 1969: 91.

Aulomyrcia macrophylla O. Berg =Myrcia egensis (O. Berg) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 638.

Aulomyrcia mathewsiana O. Berg =Myrcia mathewsiana (O. Berg) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 646.

Aulomyrcia multiflora (Lamarck) O. Berg =Myrcia multiflora (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 649; McVaugh, 1969: 115.

Aulomyrcia myrtillifolia sensu McVaugh, non (DC.) O. Berg =Myrcia guianensis (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 650.

Aulomyrcia neesiana (DC.) O. Berg =Myrcia neesiana DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 651.

Aulomyrcia nigrescens (DC.) O. Berg =Myrcia nigrescens DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 628; McVaugh, 1969: 69.

[*Aulomyrcia paraensis* O. Berg =Myrcia amazonica DC.]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 628; McVaugh, 1969: 109.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aulomyrcia pertusa (DC.) O. Berg =Myrcia pertusa DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 656.

Aulomyrcia poeppigiana O. Berg =Myrcia guianensis (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 663; McVaugh, 1969: 91.

Aulomyrcia pruinosa O. Berg =Myrcia guianensis (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 628; McVaugh, 1969: 91.

Aulomyrcia salicifolia (DC.) O. Berg =Myrcia salicifolia DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 658.

Aulomyrcia sphaerocarpa (DC.) O. Berg =Myrcia multiflora (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 649.

Aulomyrcia sphaerocarpa var. *complicata* O. Berg =Myrcia multiflora (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 649.

[*Aulomyrcia spruceana* O. Berg =Myrcia amazonica DC.]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 628; McVaugh, 1969: 109.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Blepharocalyx eggersii (Kiaerskou) Landrum
Syn. *Marlieropsis eggersii* Kiaershou
Ref. Landrum, 1986: 121.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 13774 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Blepharocalyx salicifolius (H.B.K.) O. Berg]
Syn. *Myrtus salicifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 810; Landrum, 1986: 122.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calycolpus calophyllus (H.B.K.) O. Berg
Syn. *Myrtus calophylla* H.B.K.
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 241.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 11771 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Calycolpus moritzianus (O. Berg) Burret]
Syn. *Psidiopsis moritziana* O. Berg, *Psidium caudatum* McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 791; Landrum, 1989: 13.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calycolpus roraimensis Steyermark
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 245.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Núñez 69605 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Calycorectes macrocalyx Rusby =Eugenia macrocalyx (Rusby) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 709; McVaugh, 1969: 192.

Calycorectes wurdackii McVaugh
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 225.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 2399* (F!)
Depts.: AM

Calyptranthes bipennis O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 597.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 18466 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Calyptranthes brevispicata McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 598; McVaugh, 1956: 181.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2040* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Calyptranthes crebra McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 599; McVaugh, 1956: 181.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 78* (F!), Vásquez *et al.* 8090 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Calyptranthes cuspidata DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 600.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17758 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Calyptranthes densiflora Poeppig ex O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 600.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2019* (frag. F!), Barbour 5483 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, MD, SM, UC

Calyptranthes fragrans R. & P. ex O. Berg =Calyptranthes paniculata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 606.

Calyptranthes gigantifolia McVaugh =Calyptranthes speciosa var. gigantifolia (McVaugh) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 613.

Calyptranthes krugioides McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 601; McVaugh, 1956: 182.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3675* (F!), Torres 920 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Calyptranthes longifolia O. Berg
Syn. *Calyptranthes pleophlebia* Diels
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 602.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2162* (frag. F!), Vásquez 4863 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Calyptranthes macrophylla O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 603; McVaugh, 1958: 75.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pipoly *et al.* 12749 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Calyptranthes maxima McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 604; McVaugh, 1956: 182.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 43416 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PU

Calyptranthes multiflora O. Berg
Syn. *Calyptranthes poeppigiana* O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 605; McVaugh, 1969: 74.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1089 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Calyptranthes paniculata R. & P.
Syn. *Calyptranthes fragrans* R. & P. ex O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 606; McVaugh, 1958: 75.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Calyptranthes pleophlebia Diels
=Calyptranthes longifolia O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 602.

Calyptranthes plicata McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 607; McVaugh, 1956: 182.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 194 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Calyptranthes poeppigiana O. Berg
=Calyptranthes multiflora O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 605; McVaugh, 1958: 75.

Calyptranthes pulchella DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 608; McVaugh, 1958: 76.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Wright 10942 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Calyptranthes pullei Burret ex Amshoff
Ref. McVaugh, 1958: 77.
Treelet. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 1520 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Calyptranthes rufotomentosa McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 609; McVaugh, 1956: 183.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calyptranthes ruiziana O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 610.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (US!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 11614 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Calyptranthes sessilis McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 611; McVaugh, 1956: 183.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4583* (F!), Killip & Smith 27603 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Calyptranthes simulata McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 612; McVaugh, 1956: 184.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1614* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 29906 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Calyptranthes speciosa Sagot var. **speciosa**
Ref. McVaugh, 1958: 79.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5485 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, UC

Calyptranthes speciosa var. **gigantifolia** (McVaugh) McVaugh
Syn. *Calyptranthes gigantifolia* McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 613; McVaugh, 1956: 181.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4277* (MO!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 9120 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Calyptranthes tessmannii Burret ex McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 614; McVaugh, 1956: 184.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4832* (frag. F!), Grández *et al.* 1558 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

[Calyptranthes tridymantha Diels]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 615.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calyptromyrcia elegans (DC.) O. Berg
=Myrcia guianensis (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 628; McVaugh, 1969: 91.

Calyptromyrcia spixiana (DC.) O. Berg
=Myrcia guianensis (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 628; McVaugh, 1969: 91.

Campomanesia cornifolia H.B.K.
=Campomanesia lineatifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 812; Landrum, 1986: 41.

Campomanesia lineatifolia R. & P.
Syn. *Campomanesia cornifolia* H.B.K., *Psidium rivulare* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 812; Landrum, 1986: 41.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F!), Vásquez 767 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, SM

Campomanesia speciosa (Diels) McVaugh
Syn. *Psidium speciosum* Diels
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 813; Landrum, 1986: 63.
Endemic subshrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 5483* (frag. F), Smith 4011 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Eucalyptus botryoides Smith
Ref. FAO, 1979: 116.
Cultivated and introduced tree.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Eucalyptus camaldulensis Dehnhardt
Syn. *Eucalyptus rostrata* Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 572; FAO, 1979: 116.
Cultivated and introduced tree.
Voucher: Soukup 840
Depts.: CU

Eucalyptus citriodora Hooker
Ref. FAO, 1979: 116.
Cultivated and introduced tree.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Eucalyptus globulus Labillardière
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 571; FAO, 1979: 116.
Cultivated tree. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 3358 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LI

Eucalyptus grandis Hill ex Maiden
Ref. FAO, 1979: 116.
Cultivated and introduced tree.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Eucalyptus rostrata Schlechtendal
=Eucalyptus camaldulensis Dehnhardt
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 572.

Eucalyptus tereticornis Smith
Ref. FAO, 1979: 116.
Cultivated and introduced tree.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Eucalyptus viminalis Labillardière
Ref. FAO, 1979: 116.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Díaz 1674 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Eugenia acka DC. =Acca macrostema (R. & P. ex G. Don) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 785; Landrum, 1986: 137.

[Eugenia acrensis McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 679; McVaugh, 1956: 202.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia acuminatissima O. Berg =Eugenia biflora (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 684.

Eugenia aerosa McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 680; McVaugh, 1969: 161.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1535* (F!), Tessmann 5355
Depts.: LO

Eugenia amanuensis Steyermark =Eugenia biflora (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 684.

Eugenia amazonica O. Berg =?Eugenia muricata DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 729.

Eugenia andina O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 774.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Listed as a doubtful species in the Flora of Peru.

Eugenia atropunctata Steudel =Eugenia florida DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 700; McVaugh, 1969: 184.

Eugenia atroracemosa McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 681; McVaugh, 1956: 203.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3368* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Eugenia atrosquamata McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 682; McVaugh, 1956: 204.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 5130* (frag. F!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia barbata McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 683; McVaugh, 1956: 204.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6558* (F!), Weberbauer 6594 (F!)
Depts.: JU

Eugenia biflora (L.) DC.
Syn. *Eugenia acuminatissima* O. Berg, *Eugenia amanuensis* Steyermark, *Eugenia caurensis* Steyermark, *Eugenia freireana* O. Berg, *Eugenia hoffmannseggii* O. Berg, *Eugenia leptophlebia* Diels, *Eugenia loretensis* Diels, *Eugenia racemosa* DC., *Eugenia sericiflora* Bentham, *Eugenia xylopifolia* DC., *Myrcia erythroxylon* var. *virescens* O. Berg, *Myrcia paivae* var. *gracilis* Lingelsheim, *Myrtus biflora* L.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 684; McVaugh, 1969: 167.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Muñoz 5265 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, PA, PU, SM, TU, UC

Eugenia bifurcata McVaugh =Myrcianthes osteomeloides (Rusby) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 752; Grifo, pers. comm.

Eugenia boliviensis Rusby =Myrcia mollis (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 647.

Eugenia bracteata Richard =Myrcia bracteata (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 631; McVaugh, 1969: 128.

Eugenia calothyrsa Diels =?Eugenia muricata DC.
Ref. 13(4/2) 1958: 729.

Eugenia calva McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 686; McVaugh, 1969: 186.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2146* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia cartilaginea McVaugh =Myrcianthes myrsinoides (H.B.K.) Grifo
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 753; Grifo, pers. comm.

Eugenia casaretteana O. Berg =Eugenia limbosa O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 707.

Eugenia cassapensis O. Berg =Eugenia limbosa O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 707.

Eugenia caurensis Steyermark =Eugenia biflora (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 684.

[Eugenia chartacea McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 687; McVaugh, 1956: 206.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia chequen Molina =Luma chequen (Molina) A. Gray
Ref. Landrum, 1986: 155.

Eugenia chrysophyllum Poiret
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 169.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pipoly *et al.* 12734 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia coarensis DC. =Eugenia punicifolia (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 723; McVaugh, 1969: 207.

Eugenia compressa (H.B.K.) DC. =Myrcianthes fragrans (Swartz) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 754; Grifo, pers. comm.

Eugenia congestissima Diels =Eugenia dittocrepis O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 694; McVaugh, 1969: 177.

Eugenia correae O. Berg =Eugenia lambertiana DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 732.

Eugenia corymbosa O. Berg =Eugenia myrobalana DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 715.

Eugenia costata O. Berg =Eugenia feijoi O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 697.

Eugenia crucicalyx McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 688; McVaugh, 1956: 206.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 6216* (F!)
Depts.: SM

[Eugenia cupulata Amshoff var. macrophylla McVaugh]
Syn. *Eugenia macrophylla* O. Berg, nom. illeg.
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 176.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia curvipilosa McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 688; McVaugh, 1956: 206.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7137* (F!)
Depts.: CA

[Eugenia curvivenia McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 689; McVaugh, 1956: 207.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia cuspidifolia DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 690; McVaugh, 1969: 183.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2132 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia deflexa Poiret =Myrcia deflexa (Poiret) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 634; McVaugh, 1969: 131.

Eugenia dibrachiata McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 691; McVaugh, 1956: 207.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2449* (F!), Williams 2416 (F!)
Depts.: LO

[Eugenia diplocampta Diels]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 697.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia dipoda DC. =Eugenia punicifolia (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 723.

Eugenia discolor (H.B.K.) DC. =Myrcianthes discolor (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 755.

Eugenia discors McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 692.
Endemic shrub or tree.

Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 1451* (K)
Depts.: SM

Eugenia discreta McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 693; McVaugh, 1956: 208.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 40* (F!), Croat 20555 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia dittocrepis O. Berg
Syn. *Eugenia congestissima* Diels
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 694; McVaugh, 1969: 177.
Shrub or tree.
Voucher: Williams 2814 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia egensis DC.
Syn. *Eugenia egensis* var. *grandifolia* O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 695; McVaugh, 1969: 178.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18480 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Eugenia egensis var. *grandifolia* O. Berg =Eugenia egensis DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 695.

Eugenia ependytes McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 696.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 3351* (K), Schunke 2296 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Eugenia fallax Richard =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639; McVaugh, 1969: 133.

Eugenia feijoi O. Berg
Syn. *Eugenia costata* O. Berg, *Eugenia pisonis* O. Berg, *Eugenia pleurosiphonea* Diels
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 697; McVaugh, 1969: 181.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 2713 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Eugenia fenzliana O. Berg =?Eugenia muricata DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 729.

Eugenia ferreyrae McVaugh =Myrcianthes ferreyrae (McVaugh) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 756; McVaugh, 1956: 209.

Eugenia fimbriata (H.B.K.) DC. =Myrcianthes fimbriata (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 757.
Note: According to Grifo (pers. comm.), this taxon would be better placed in the genus *Myrceugenia*.

[Eugenia flavescens DC.]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 699; McVaugh, 1969: 184.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia floribunda West ex Willdenow =Myrciaria floribunda (West ex Willdenow) O. Berg
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 233.

Eugenia florida DC.
Syn. *Eugenia atropunctata* Steudel, *Eugenia gardneriana* O. Berg, *Eugenia oligoneura* O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 700; McVaugh, 1969: 184.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1809 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

[*Eugenia foliosa* (H.B.K.) DC. =Myrcianthes foliosa (H.B.K.) McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 758.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia freireana O. Berg =Eugenia biflora (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 684.

Eugenia gardneriana O. Berg =Eugenia florida DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 700.

Eugenia gomesiana O. Berg
Syn. *Eugenia prosoneura* O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 701.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 23716 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[*Eugenia guapurium* DC. =Myrciaria guapurium (DC.) O. Berg]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 782.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Eugenia hallii* O. Berg =Myrcianthes hallii (O. Berg) McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 759.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia heterochroma Diels
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 702.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla *et al.* 2575 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia hexovulata McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 703; McVaugh, 1969: 224.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3194* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia hirsuta R. & P. =Myrcia bracteata (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 631.

Eugenia hoffmannseggii O. Berg =Eugenia biflora (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 684.

[Eugenia illepida McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 704; McVaugh, 1956: 210.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia indifferens McVaugh =Myrcianthes indifferens (McVaugh) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 760; McVaugh, 1956: 211.

Eugenia inocarpa DC. =Eugenia patrisii M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 719.

Eugenia inundata DC.
Syn. *Eugenia inundata* var. *coriacea* O. Berg, *Eugenia inundata* var. *membranacea* O. Berg, *Eugenia leptantha* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 705; McVaugh, 1969: 188.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21267 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia inundata var. *coriacea* O. Berg =Eugenia inundata DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 705.

Eugenia inundata var. *membranacea* O. Berg =Eugenia inundata DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 705.

Eugenia jambos L. =Syzygium jambos (L.) Alston
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 706; McVaugh, 1963a: 311.

Eugenia lambertiana DC.
Syn. *Eugenia correae* O. Berg, *Eugenia schomburgkii* Bentham
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 188.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Grández *et al.* 390 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Eugenia leptantha Bentham =Eugenia inundata DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 705.

Eugenia leptophlebia Diels =Eugenia biflora (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 684.

Eugenia limbata (H.B.K.) DC.
=Myrcianthes fragrans (Swartz) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 762; Grifo, pers. comm.

Eugenia limbosa O. Berg
Syn. *Eugenia casaretteana* O. Berg, *Eugenia cassapensis* O. Berg, *Eugenia maynensis* O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 707.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (F!), Killip & Smith 27944 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Eugenia lindleyana (H.B.K.) DC.
=Myrcianthes lindleyana (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 763.

Eugenia longicuspis McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 708; McVaugh, 1956: 211.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 855* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia loretensis Diels =Eugenia biflora (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 684.

Eugenia lugens O. Berg =?Eugenia muricata DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 729.

Eugenia macrocalyx (Rusby) McVaugh
Syn. *Calycorectes macrocalyx* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 709; McVaugh, 1969: 192.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 1449 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO

[*Eugenia macrophylla* O. Berg, nom. illeg. =Eugenia cupulata var. macrophylla McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 710; McVaugh, 1969: 176.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia malpighioides (H.B.K.) DC.
Syn. *Myrtus malpighioides* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 711.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (frag. F!), Killip & Smith 22761
Depts.: AY, CA

[Eugenia mandonii McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 712; McVaugh, 1956: 212.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia maynensis O. Berg =Eugenia limbosa O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 707.

Eugenia micranthoides McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 713; McVaugh, 1956: 213.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 4620* (F!), Williams 3825 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia minimifolia McVaugh
=Myrcianthes minimifolia (McVaugh) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 764; McVaugh, 1963b: 492.

Eugenia multiflora Lamarck =Myrcia multiflora (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 649; McVaugh, 1969: 115.

Eugenia multirimosa McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 714; McVaugh, 1956: 213.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29019* (US), Vásquez 13485 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Eugenia muricata DC.
Syn. ?*Eugenia amazonica* O. Berg, ?*Eugenia calothyrsa* Diels, ?*Eugenia fenzliana* O. Berg, ?*Eugenia lugens* O. Berg, ?*Eugenia racemifera* O. Berg, *Eugenia riparia* DC., ?*Eugenia rugosa* R. & P. ex O. Berg, ?*Eugenia rutidocarpa* R. & P. ex G. Don, ?*Eugenia rypdocarpa* R. & P., ?*Eugenia verruculosa* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 729; McVaugh, 1969: 195.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Pipoly *et al.* 13026 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, SM

Eugenia myrciopsis (Kuntze) K. Schumacher =Myrcianthes osteomeloides (Rusby) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 769.

Eugenia myrobalana DC.
Syn. *Eugenia corymbosa* O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 715.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 5360 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Eugenia myrsinoides (H.B.K.) Burret ex Diels =Myrcianthes myrsinoides (H.B.K.) Grifo
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 765; Grifo, pers. comm.

Eugenia myrtomimeta Diels =Luma chequen (Molina) A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 766; Landrum, 1986: 156.

[Eugenia nigra DC.]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 716.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia ochrophloea Diels
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 717.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6454* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia oleifolia (H.B.K.) DC. =Eugenia punicifolia (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 723.

Eugenia oligoneura O. Berg =Eugenia florida DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 700.

Eugenia omissa McVaugh
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 197.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1692 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, PA

Eugenia oreophila Diels =Myrcianthes oreophila (Diels) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 767.

[Eugenia origanoides O. Berg]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 718; McVaugh, 1963a: 356.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia orthostemon O. Berg =Myrcianthes orthostemon (O. Berg) Grifo
Ref. Grifo, pers. comm.

Eugenia osteomeloides (Rusby) McVaugh =Myrcianthes osteomeloides (Rusby) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 769.

Eugenia ovalis O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 775.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Listed as a doubtful species in the Flora of Peru.

[Eugenia patens Poiret]
Syn. *Eugenia schlechtendalianum* O. Berg
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 199.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia patrisii M. Vahl
Syn. *Eugenia inocarpa* DC., *Eugenia teffensis* O. Berg, *Eugenia vellozii* O. Berg, *Stenocalyx patrisii* (M. Vahl) O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 719; McVaugh, 1969: 200.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 5506 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[*Eugenia pearcei* McVaugh =Myrcianthes pearcei (McVaugh) McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 769; McVaugh, 1956: 214.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Eugenia percincta McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 720; McVaugh, 1956: 214.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia pisonis O. Berg =Eugenia feijoi O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 697.

Eugenia pleurosiphonea Diels =Eugenia feijoi O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 697.

Eugenia polyadena O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 721.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4479* (K)
Depts.: SM

Eugenia porphyroclada O. Berg =Myrcianthes rhopaloides (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 771.

Eugenia prosoneura O. Berg =Eugenia gomesiana O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 722; McVaugh, 1969: 204.

Eugenia punicifolia (H.B.K.) DC.
Syn. *Eugenia coarensis* DC., *Eugenia dipoda* DC., *Eugenia oleifolia* (H.B.K.) DC., *Eugenia vaga* O. Berg, *Eugenia vaga* var. *brasiliensis* O. Berg, *Eugenia vaga* var. *punicifolia* (H.B.K.) O. Berg, *Myrtus oleifolia* H.B.K., *Myrtus punicifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 723; McVaugh, 1969: 207.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: savannas. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35102 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, SM

[Eugenia pustulescens McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 724; McVaugh, 1956: 215.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia quadrijuga McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 725; McVaugh, 1956: 216.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3153 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia quebradensis McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 727; McVaugh, 1956: 217.
Endemic shrub or tree. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Esposto s.n.* (USM)
Depts.: LA

Eugenia quinqueloba McVaugh =Myrcianthes quinqueloba (McVaugh) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 770; McVaugh, 1956: 217.

Eugenia racemifera O. Berg =Eugenia muricata DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 729.

Eugenia racemiflora O. Berg
Syn. *Psidium emarginatum* R. & P., nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 728.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (frag. F!)
Depts.: JU

Eugenia racemosa DC. =Eugenia biflora (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 684.

Eugenia rhopaloides (H.B.K.) DC. =Myrcianthes rhopaloides (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 771.

Eugenia riparia DC. =Eugenia muricata DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 729; McVaugh, 1969: 195.

Eugenia rugosa R. & P. ex O. Berg =?Eugenia muricata DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 729; McVaugh, 1969: 195.

Eugenia rutidocarpa R. & P. ex G. Don =?Eugenia muricata DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 729.

Eugenia rypdocarpa R. & P. =?Eugenia muricata DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 729.

Eugenia scalariformis McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 732; McVaugh, 1956: 218.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4328* (G), Vásquez 13102 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia schlechtendalianum O. Berg =Eugenia patens Poiret
Ref. 13(4/2) 1958: 729.

Eugenia schomburgkii Bentham =Eugenia lambertiana DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 732; McVaugh, 1969: 189.

Eugenia schunkei McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 734; McVaugh, 1956: 218.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 184* (US!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia sericiflora Bentham =Eugenia biflora (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 684.

Eugenia spruceana O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 735.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10237 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia stipitata McVaugh subsp. **sororia** McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 737; McVaugh, 1956: 220.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3834* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Eugenia stipitata subsp. **stipitata**
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 736; McVaugh, 1956: 219.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 788* (F!), Revilla 2042 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia subterminalis DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 737.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1549 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Eugenia tapacumensis O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 739; McVaugh, 1969: 212.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4271 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Eugenia teffensis O. Berg =Eugenia patrisii M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 719.

Eugenia tenella DC. =Myrciaria tenella (DC.) O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 781.

Eugenia tenuimarginata McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 740; McVaugh, 1956: 220.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4213* (frag. F!), Kayap 314 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Eugenia tetrasticha Poeppig ex O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 740.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2139* (F!), Vásquez 946 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eugenia triquetra var. *aequatorialis* O. Berg =Myrcianthes myrsinoides (H.B.K.) Grifo
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 774; Grifo pers. comm.

Eugenia triquetra var. *triquetra*
=Myrcianthes myrsinoides (H.B.K.) Grifo
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 774; Grifo, pers. comm.

[Eugenia tumulescens McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 741; McVaugh, 1969: 215.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia ulei (Diels) McVaugh
Syn. *Psidium ulei* Diels
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 742.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6645* (frag. F!)
Depts.: SM

Eugenia uniflora L.
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 216.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 10041 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, MD

Eugenia vaga O. Berg =Eugenia punicifolia (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 723; McVaugh, 1969: 207.

Eugenia vaga var. *brasiliensis* O. Berg =Eugenia punicifolia (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 723.

Eugenia vaga var. *punicifolia* (H.B.K.) O. Berg =Eugenia punicifolia (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 723.

Eugenia vellozii O. Berg =Eugenia patrisii M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 719.

Eugenia verruculosa DC. =?Eugenia muricata DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 729.

[Eugenia versicolor McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 743; McVaugh, 1956: 223.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eugenia weberbaueri Diels =Myrcianthes myrsinoides (H.B.K.) Grifo
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 765, 774; Grifo, pers. comm.

Eugenia xylopifolia DC. =Eugenia biflora (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 684.

[*Felicianea rubriflora* Cambessèdes =Myrrhinium atropurpureum var. atropurpureum]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 815; Landrum, 1986: 144.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Guapurium peruvianum* Poiret =Myrciaria guapurium (DC.) O. Berg]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 782.
Note: Not knwon from Peru.

Jambosa vulgaris DC. =Syzygium jambos (L.) Alston
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 706; McVaugh, 1963a: 311.

Luma chequen (Molina) A. Gray
Syn. *Eugenia chequen* Molina, *Eugenia myrtomimeta* Diels, *Myrceugenella chequen* (Molina) Kausel, *Myrceugenella chequen* var. *myrtomimeta* (Diels) Kausel
Ref. Landrum, 1986: 155.
Cultivated and introduced shrub or tree. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Grifo *et al.* 1054 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, JU, LI, PA

Marlierea areolata McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 582; McVaugh, 1956: 175.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3264* (frag. F!), Revilla 1756 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Marlierea bipennis (O. Berg) McVaugh]
Syn. *Myrcia bipennis* (O. Berg) McVaugh, *Myrciaria bipennis* O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 583; McVaugh, 1958: 79.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Marlierea caudata McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 584; McVaugh, 1956: 176.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 235* (F!), Vásquez *et al.* 8952 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Marlierea dussii Krug & Urban =Siphoneugena dussii (Krug & Urban) C. Proença
Ref. Proença, 1990: 251.

Marlierea imperfecta McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 585; McVaugh, 1956: 176.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 787* (F!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 10567 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Marlierea insculpta Diels =Marlierea umbraticola (H.B.K.) O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 590; McVaugh, 1958: 91.

Marlierea obumbrans (O. Berg) Niedenzu =Myrcia obumbrans (O. Berg) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 652.

[Marlierea scytophylla Diels]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 586.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Marlierea spruceana O. Berg
Syn. *Marlierea spruceana* var. *angustifolia* O. Berg, *Marlierea spruceana* var. *latifolia* O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 587; McVaugh, 1958: 88.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Soto 12360 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Marlierea spruceana var. *angustifolia* O. Berg =Marlierea spruceana O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 587; McVaugh, 1958: 88.

Marlierea spruceana var. *latifolia* O. Berg =Marlierea spruceana O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 587; McVaugh, 1958: 88.

Marlierea squarrosa McVaugh =Marlierea umbraticola (H.B.K.) O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 588.

Marlierea subulata McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 589; McVaugh, 1956: 177.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1341* (F!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 9971 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Marlierea umbraticola (H.B.K.) O. Berg
Syn. *Marlierea insculpta* Diels, *Marlierea squarrosa* McVaugh, *Myrtus umbraticola* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 590; McVaugh, 1969: 69.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1473 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Marlierea velutina McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 591; McVaugh, 1956: 178.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Marlieropsis eggersii Kiaerskou =Blepharocalyx eggersii (Kiaerskou) Landrum
Ref. Landrum, 1986: 121.

Myrceugenella chequen (Molina) Kausel =Luma chequen (Molina) A. Gray
Ref. Landrum, 1986: 156.

Myrceugenella chequen var. *myrtomimeta* (Diels) Kausel =Luma chequen (Molina) A. Gray
Ref. Landrum, 1986: 156.

Myrcia acuminata (H.B.K.) DC. =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639.

Myrcia acuminata var. *genuina* O. Berg =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639.

Myrcia acuminata var. *peruviana* O. Berg =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639.

Myrcia albobrunnea McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 626; McVaugh, 1956: 187.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 1030* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Myrcia aliena McVaugh
Syn. *Aulomyrcia chilensis* O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 627.
Tree. Andean I. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1696 [=133]*, Gentry *et al.* 73433 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

[Myrcia amazonica DC.]
Syn. *Aulomyrcia amazonica* (DC.) O. Berg, *Aulomyrcia corymbosa* (DC.) O. Berg, *Aulomyrcia paraensis* O. Berg, *Aulomyrcia spruceana* O. Berg, *Myrcia corymbosa* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 628; McVaugh, 1969: 109.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrcia ambigua DC. =Myrcia sylvatica (G. Meyer) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 662; McVaugh, 1969: 144.

Myrcia ambigua var. *dives* O. Berg =Myrcia sylvatica (G. Meyer) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 662.

Myrcia ambigua var. *multiflora* O. Berg =Myrcia sylvatica (G. Meyer) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 662.

Myrcia ambivalens McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 629; McVaugh, 1956: 188.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 4737* (F!), Williams 4706 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Myrcia atrorufa McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 630; McVaugh, 1956: 188.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30671* (MO!), Kanehira 17 (F!)
Depts.: HU, PU

Myrcia bangii Rusby =Myrcia fascicularis O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 642.

Myrcia barrensis O. Berg =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639; McVaugh, 1969: 134.

Myrcia berberis DC. =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639; McVaugh, 1969: 134.

Myrcia berberis var. *angustifolia* O. Berg =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639; McVaugh, 1969: 134.

[*Myrcia bipennis* (O. Berg) McVaugh =Marlierea bipennis (O. Berg) McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 583; McVaugh, 1958: 79.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrcia brachylopadia Diels =Myrcia splendens var. splendens
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 659.

Myrcia bracteata (Richard) DC.
Syn. *Eugenia bracteata* Richard, *Eugenia hirsuta* R. & P., *Myrcia lanceolata* Cambessèdes
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 631; McVaugh, 1969: 128.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 13317 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Myrcia brandami O. Berg =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639; McVaugh, 1969: 134.

Myrcia chilensis O. Berg =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639.

Myrcia complicata (H.B.K.) DC. =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639.

Myrcia concava McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 632; McVaugh, 1956: 189.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 800* (F!), Klug 454 (F!)
Depts.: LO

[Myrcia connata McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 633; McVaugh, 1956: 189.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrcia coroicensis Rusby =Myrcia splendens var. splendens
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 659.

[*Myrcia corymbosa* DC. =Myrcia amazonica DC.]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 628; McVaugh, 1969: 109.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrcia crassimarginata McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 634; McVaugh, 1956: 190.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2821* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Myrcia deflexa (Poiret) DC.
Syn. *Eugenia deflexa* Poiret
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 634; McVaugh, 1969: 131.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 957 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Myrcia dichasialis McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 635; McVaugh, 1969: 132.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 134* (F!), Vásquez *et al.* 4786 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Myrcia dictyoneura Diels =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639.

Myrcia directa McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 636.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4388* (K)
Depts.: SM

[Myrcia dispar McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 637; McVaugh, 1956: 191.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrcia egensis (O. Berg) McVaugh
Syn. *Aulomyrcia egensis* O. Berg, *Aulomyrcia macrophylla* O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 638; McVaugh, 1956: 191.
Tree. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3569
Depts.: SM

Myrcia elattophylla Diels
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 665.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Listed as a doubtful species in the Flora of Peru.

Myrcia elegans DC. =Myrcia guianensis (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 628; McVaugh, 1969: 90.

Myrcia erythroxylon var. *virescens* O. Berg =Eugenia biflora (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 684.

Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Syn. *Eugenia fallax* Richard, *Myrcia acuminata* (H.B.K.) DC., *Myrcia acuminata* var. *genuina* O. Berg, *Myrcia acuminata* var. *peruviana* O. Berg, *Myrcia barrensis* O. Berg, *Myrcia berberis* DC., *Myrcia berberis* var. *angustifolia* O. Berg, *Myrcia brandami* O. Berg, *Myrcia chilensis* O. Berg, *Myrcia complicata* (H.B.K.)

DC., *Myrcia dictyoneura* Diels, *Myrcia hayneana* var. *paraensis* O. Berg, *Myrcia kegeliana* var. *longifolia* O. Berg, *Myrcia latifolia* O. Berg, *Myrcia macrophylla* DC., *Myrcia negrensis* O. Berg, *Myrcia spruceana* O. Berg, *Myrtus acuminata* H.B.K., *Myrtus complicata* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639; McVaugh, 1969: 133.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 7233 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LO, MD, PI, SM

[Myrcia fasciata McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 642; McVaugh, 1956: 192.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrcia fascicularis O. Berg
Syn. *Myrcia bangii* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 642.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1652 [=141]* (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

[Myrcia fenestrata DC.]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 643.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrcia frontinensis Hieronymus =Myrcia paivae O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 653.

Myrcia guianensis (Aublet) DC.
Syn. *Aulomyrcia lauriflora* (DC.) O. Berg, *Aulomyrcia myrtillifolia* sensu McVaugh, non (DC.) O. Berg, *Aulomyrcia poeppigiana* O. Berg, *Aulomyrcia pruinosa* O. Berg, *Calyptromyrcia elegans* (DC.) O. Berg, *Calyptromyrcia spixiana* (DC.) O. Berg, *Myrcia elegans* DC., *Myrcia lauriflora* DC., *Myrcia myrtillifolia* sensu McVaugh non DC., *Myrcia spixiana* DC., *Myrcia yungasensis* Rusby
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 90.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20972 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Myrcia hayneana var. *paraensis* O. Berg =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639; McVaugh, 1969: 134.

Myrcia heliandiana Diels
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 665.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Listed as a doubtful species in the Flora of Peru.

Myrcia huallagae McVaugh
Syn. *Myrcia lanceolata* var. *grandifolia* O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 644; McVaugh, 1956: 192.
Endemic shrub or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2267* (W), Poeppig 2268 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Myrcia huanocensis O. Berg =Myrcia mollis (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 647.

Myrcia kegeliana var. *longifolia* O. Berg =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639.

Myrcia lamprosericea Diels =Myrcia splendens var. splendens
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 659.

Myrcia lanceolata Cambessèdes =Myrcia bracteata (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 631.

Myrcia lanceolata var. *grandifolia* O. Berg =Myrcia huallagae McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 644.

Myrcia latifolia O. Berg =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639; McVaugh, 1969: 134.

Myrcia lauriflora DC. =Myrcia guianensis (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 628; McVaugh, 1969: 91.

Myrcia macrophylla DC. =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639.

Myrcia madida McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 645; McVaugh, 1956: 192.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mexia 6448* (F!)
Depts.: LO

[Myrcia magnoliifolia DC.]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639; McVaugh, 1969: 137.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrcia mathewsiana (O. Berg) McVaugh
Syn. *Aulomyrcia mathewsiana* O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 646.
Shrub or tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (W)
Depts.: AM, SM

Myrcia minutiflora Sagot
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 101.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 27563 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Myrcia mollis (H.B.K.) DC.
Syn. *Eugenia boliviensis* Rusby, *Myrcia huanocensis* O. Berg, *Myrtus mollis* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 647.
Shrub or tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7586 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LA

Myrcia multiflora (Lamarck) DC.
Syn. *Aulomyrcia laruotteana* var. *peruviana* O. Berg, *Aulomyrcia multiflora* (Lamarck) O. Berg, *Aulomyrcia sphaerocarpa* (DC.) O. Berg, *Aulomyrcia sphaerocarpa* var. *complicata* O. Berg, *Eugenia multiflora* Lamarck, *Myrcia sphaerocarpa* DC., *Myrtus fragrans* R. & P. ex O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 649; McVaugh, 1969: 115.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Timaná & Jaramillo 2822 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, MD

Myrcia myrtillifolia sensu McVaugh non DC. =Myrcia guianensis (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 650.

Myrcia neesiana DC.
Syn. *Aulomyrcia holosericea* O. Berg, *Aulomyrcia neesiana* (DC.) O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 651.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3472
Depts.: LO, UC

Myrcia negrensis O. Berg =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639; McVaugh, 1969: 134.

[Myrcia nigrescens DC.]
Syn. *Aulomyrcia nigrescens* (DC.) O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 628; McVaugh, 1969: 69.
Note: Not known from Peru. Mistakenly listed as a synonym of *Myrcia amazonica* in the Flora of Peru.

Myrcia obumbrans (O. Berg) McVaugh
Syn. *Marlierea obumbrans* (O. Berg) Niedenzu, *Rubachia obumbrans* O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 652; McVaugh, 1956: 193.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2210* (F!), Gentry 25644 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Myrcia paivae O. Berg
Syn. *Myrcia frontinensis* Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 653; McVaugh, 1969: 138.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3267 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Myrcia paivae var. *gracilis* Lingelsheim =Eugenia biflora (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 684.

Myrcia pentagona McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 655; McVaugh, 1956: 193.

Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2152* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Myrcia pertusa DC.
Syn. *Aulomyrcia pertusa* (DC.) O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 656.
Treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2065 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Myrcia platycaula Diels
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 641.
Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Status uncertain in the Flora of Peru, listed as a possible synonym of *Myrcia fallax*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3531 (frag. USM)
Depts.: HU

Myrcia poeppigiana O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 657.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 11332 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Myrcia salicifolia DC.
Syn. *Aulomyrcia salicifolia* (DC.) O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 658.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 4748 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Myrcia saxicola O. Berg =Myrcia splendens var. splendens
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 659.

Myrcia saxicola var. *grandifolia* O. Berg =Myrcia splendens var. splendens
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 659.

Myrcia sericea O. Berg =Myrcia splendens var. splendens
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 659.

Myrcia sororia DC. =Myrcia splendens var. splendens
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 659.

Myrcia sphaerocarpa DC. =Myrcia multiflora (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 649; McVaugh, 1969: 115.

Myrcia spixiana DC. =Myrcia guianensis (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 628; McVaugh, 1969: 91.

Myrcia splendens (Swartz) DC. var. **chrysocoma** McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 661; McVaugh, 1956: 193.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2622* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Myrcia splendens var. **splendens**
Syn. *Myrcia brachylopadia* Diels, *Myrcia coroicensis* Rusby, *Myrcia lamprosericea* Diels, *Myrcia saxicola* O. Berg, *Myrcia saxicola* var. *grandifolia* O. Berg, *Myrcia sericea* O. Berg, *Myrcia sororia* DC., *Myrtus splendens* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 659; McVaugh, 1969: 141.
Shrub or treelet. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3346 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Myrcia spruceana O. Berg =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639; McVaugh, 1969: 134.

Myrcia stenocymbia Diels
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 665.
Note: Listed in the Flora of Peru as a doubtful species.

[Myrcia subglabra McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 661; McVaugh, 1956: 194.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Myrcia subsessilis var. ovalis O. Berg]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639; McVaugh, 1969: 144.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrcia sylvatica (G. Meyer) DC.
Syn. *Myrcia ambigua* DC., *Myrcia ambigua* var. *dives* O. Berg, *Myrcia ambigua* var. *multiflora* O. Berg, *Myrtus lucida* L., *Myrtus sylvaticus* G. Meyer
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 662; McVaugh, 1969: 144.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 26154 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Myrcia yungasensis Rusby =Myrcia guianensis (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 663; McVaugh, 1969: 91.

Myrcianthes bifurcata (McVaugh) McVaugh =Myrcianthes osteomeloides (Rusby) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 752; Grifo, pers. comm.

Myrcianthes compressa (H.B.K.) McVaugh =Myrcianthes fragrans (Swartz) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 754; Grifo, pers. comm.

Myrcianthes discolor (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Syn. *Eugenia discolor* (H.B.K.) DC., *Myrcianthes gracilipes* Kausel, *Myrtus bicolor* H.B.K., *Myrtus discolor* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 754.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (F!), Sagástegui *et al.* 12181 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL, PI

Myrcianthes ferreyrae (McVaugh) McVaugh
Syn. *Eugenia ferreyrae* McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 756.
Endemic shrub or tree. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1483* (USM!), Ferreyra 11450 (MICH, USM!)
Depts.: AR

Myrcianthes fimbriata (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Syn. *Eugenia fimbriata* (H.B.K.) DC., *Myrtus fimbriata* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 757.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Note: According to Grifo (pers. comm.), this taxon would be better placed under *Myrceugenia*.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P), Sánchez 3121 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LI, PI

[Myrcianthes foliosa (H.B.K.) McVaugh]
Syn. *Amyrsia foliosa* (H.B.K.) Kausel, *Eugenia foliosa* (H.B.K.) DC., *Myrtus foliosa* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 758.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrcianthes fragrans (Swartz) McVaugh
Syn. *Amyrsia compressa* (H.B.K.) Kausel, *Amyrsia limbata* (H.B.K.) Kausel, *Eugenia compressa* (H.B.K.) DC., *Eugenia limbata* (H.B.K.) DC., *Myrcianthes compressa* (H.B.K.) Mcvaugh, *Myrcianthes limbata*, (H.B.K.) McVaugh, *Myrtus compressa* H.B.K., *Myrtus fragrans* Swartz, *Myrtus limbata* H.B.K.
Ref. Grifo, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5732 (MO, US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, PI

Myrcianthes gracilipes Kausel =Myrcianthes discolor (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. Kausel, 1971: 107; Grifo, pers. comm.

[Myrcianthes hallii (O. Berg) McVaugh]
Syn. *Amyrsia hallii* (O. Berg) Kausel, *Eugenia hallii* O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 759.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrcianthes indifferens (McVaugh) McVaugh
Syn. *Eugenia indifferens* McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 760.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 2099* (US), Grifo *et al.* 1043 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PU

Myrcianthes lanosa McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 761.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sandeman 4214* (K)
Depts.: CA

Myrcianthes limbata (H.B.K.) McVaugh =Myrcianthes fragrans (Swartz) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 762; Grifo, pers. comm.

Myrcianthes lindleyana (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Syn. *Eugenia lindleyana* (H.B.K.) DC., *Myrtus lindleyana* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 763.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P), Macbride & Featherstone 1574 (F!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Myrcianthes minimifolia (McVaugh) McVaugh
Syn. *Eugenia minimifolia* McVaugh
Ref. McVaugh, 1963b: 492.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: elfin forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6500* (F, USM!), Ferreyra 13423 (USM!, MICH!)
Depts.: AR, HV

Myrcianthes myrsinoides (H.B.K.) Grifo
Syn. *Eugenia cartilaginea* McVaugh, *Eugenia myrsinoides* (H.B.K.) Burret ex Diels, *Eugenia triquetra* var. *aequatorialis* O. Berg, *Eugenia triquetra* var. *triquetra*, *Eugenia weberbaueri* Diels, *Myrteola myrsinoides* (H.B.K.) O. Berg, *Myrtus myrsinoides* H.B.K.
Ref. Grifo, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Bonpland 3515* (P), Stork & Horton 10443 (F, MO!)
Depts.: CA, HV, JU, LA, LL, PI, SM

Myrcianthes oreophila (Diels) McVaugh
Syn. *Eugenia oreophila* Diels
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 767.
Endemic tree. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4937* (B), Grifo *et al.* 1052 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Myrcianthes orthostemon (O. Berg) Grifo
Syn. *Eugenia orthostemon* O. Berg
Ref. Grifo, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Linden 807* (W), Humboldt, Bonpland & Kunth s.n. (GH!)
Depts.: AP

Myrcianthes osteomeloides (Rusby) McVaugh
Syn. *Eugenia bifurcata* McVaugh, *Eugenia myrciopsis* (Kuntze) K. Schumacher, *Eugenia osteomeloides* (Rusby) McVaugh, *Myrcianthes bifurcata* (McVaugh) McVaugh, *Myrtus myrciopsis* Kuntze, *Myrtus osteomeloides* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 768; Grifo, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Grifo *et al.* 1056 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU

[Myrcianthes pearcei (McVaugh) McVaugh]
Syn. *Eugenia pearcei* McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 769.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrcianthes quinqueloba (McVaugh) McVaugh
Syn. *Eugenia quinqueloba* McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 770.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10417* (MICH), Smith & Buddensiek 10928 (MO!, NY!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Myrcianthes rhopaloides (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Syn. *Eugenia porphyroclada* O. Berg, *Eugenia rhopaloides* (H.B.K.) DC., *Myrtus rhopaloides* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 771.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P), Sandeman 5103 (K)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, PA, PI, SM

[*Myrciaria bipennis* O. Berg =Marlierea bipennis (O. Berg) McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 583; McVaugh, 1958: 79.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrciaria divaricata (Bentham) O. Berg =Myrciaria dubia (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 781; McVaugh, 1969: 232.

Myrciaria dubia (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Syn. *Myrciaria divaricata* (Bentham) O. Berg, *Myrciaria paraensis* O. Berg, *Myrciaria spruceana* O. Berg, *Psidium dubium* H.B.K.
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 232.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pipoly *et al.* 14892 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Myrciaria floribunda (West ex Willdenow) O. Berg
Syn. *Eugenia floribunda* West ex Willdenow
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 233.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 54373 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

[Myrciaria guapurium (DC.) O. Berg]
Syn. *Eugenia guapurium* DC., *Guapurium peruvianum* Poiret
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 782.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Myrciaria involucrata* O. Berg =Plinia involucrata (O. Berg) McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 779.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrciaria paraensis O. Berg =Myrciaria dubia (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 780; McVaugh, 1969: 232.

Myrciaria spruceana O. Berg =Myrciaria dubia (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 780.

Myrciaria tenella (DC.) O. Berg
Syn. *Eugenia tenella* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 781.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4172 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

[Myrrhinium atropurpureum Schott var. atropurpureum]
Syn. *Felicianea rubriflora* Cambessèdes
Ref. Landrum, 1986: 142.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrrhinium atropurpureum var. **octandrum** Bentham
Syn. *Myrrhinium lanceolatum* Burret, *Myrrhinium peruvianum* O. Berg, *Tetrastemon loranthoides* Hooker & Arnott
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 815; Landrum, 1986: 146.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5880 (F!)
Depts.: JU

Myrrhinium lanceolatum Burret =Myrrhinium atropurpureum var. octandrum Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 815; Landrum, 1986: 146.

Myrrhinium peruvianum O. Berg =Myrrhinium atropurpureum var. octandrum Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 815; Landrum, 1986: 146.

Myrteola acerosa (O. Berg) Burret
Syn. *Myrtus acerosa* O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 806; Landrum, 1988: 122.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Fielding 1448* (LE), Hutchison & Wright 5516 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

[*Myrteola microphylla* (Humboldt & Bonpland) O. Berg var. *angustifolia* O. Berg =Myrteola phylicoides var. phylicoides]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 807; Landrum, 1988: 124; Landrum, 1991: 199.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrteola microphylla var. *australis* Diels =Myrteola phylicoides var. glabrata (O. Berg) Landrum
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 807; Landrum, 1988: 124.

Myrteola microphylla var. *glabrata* O. Berg =Myrteola phylicoides var. glabrata (O. Berg) Landrum
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 807; Landrum, 1988: 124.

[*Myrteola microphylla* var. *latifolia* O. Berg =Myrteola phylicoides var. phylicoides]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 807; Landrum, 1988: 124.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Myrteola microphylla* var. *microphylla* =Myrteola phylicoides var. phylicoides]
Ref. Holst, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrteola myrsinoides (H.B.K.) O. Berg =Myrcianthes myrsinoides (O. Berg) Grifo
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 765; Grifo, pers. comm.

Myrteola nannophylla Burret =Myrteola nummularia (Poiret) O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 809; Landrum, 1988: 126.

Myrteola nummularia (Poiret) O. Berg
Syn. *Myrteola nannophylla* Burret, *Myrteola oxycoccoides* (Bentham) O. Berg, *Myrteola vaccinioides* var. *carabaya* McVaugh, *Myrteola vaccinioides* var. *vaccinioides*, *Myrtus nummularia* Poiret, *Myrtus oxycoccoides* Bentham, *Myrtus vaccinioides* H.B.K.
Ref. Landrum, 1988: 125.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II: bogs, elfin forests, grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 911 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, PA

Myrteola oxycoccoides (Bentham) O. Berg =Myrteola nummularia (Poiret) O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 808; Landrum, 1988: 126.

Myrteola phylicoides (Bentham) Landrum var. **glabrata** (O. Berg) Landrum
Syn. *Myrteola microphylla* var. *australis* Diels, *Myrteola microphylla* var. *glabrata* O. Berg, *Myrteola weberbaueri* Diels
Ref. Landrum, 1988: 124; Landrum, 1991: 199.
Shrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests, elfin forests, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Lechler s.n.* (P), Smith 7778 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, PA, PU

[Myrteola phylicoides (Bentham) Landrum var. phylicoides]
Syn. *Myrteola microphylla* var. *angustifolia* O. Berg, *Myrteola microphylla* var. *latifolia* O. Berg, *Myrteola microphylla* var. *microphylla*, *Myrtus microphylla* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Myrtus phylicoides* Bentham
Ref. Landrum, 1988: 124; Landrum, 1991: 199.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrteola vaccinioides (H.B.K.) O. Berg var. *carabaya* McVaugh =Myrteola nummularia (Poiret) O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 808; Landrum, 1988: 126.

Myrteola vaccinioides var. *vaccinioides* =Myrteola nummularia (Poiret) O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 809; Landrum, 1988: 126.

Myrteola weberbaueri Diels =Myrteola phylicoides var. glabrata (O. Berg) Landrum
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 809; Landrum, 1988: 124; Landrum, 1991: 199.

Myrtus acerosa O. Berg =Myrteola acerosa (O. Berg) Burret
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 806; Landrum, 1988: 122.

Myrtus acka Jussieu ex DC. =Acca macrostema (R. & P. ex G. Don) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 785.
Note: Not included in Landrum (1986).

Myrtus acuminata H.B.K. =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639.

[*Myrtus arayan* H.B.K. =Psidium arayan (H.B.K.) Burret]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 790.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrtus bicolor H.B.K. =Myrcianthes discolor (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 755.

Myrtus biflora L. =Eugenia biflora (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 684.

Myrtus calophylla H.B.K. =Calycolpus calophyllus (H.B.K.) O. Berg
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 241.

Myrtus complicata H.B.K. =Myrcia fallax (Richard) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 639.

Myrtus compressa H.B.K. =Myrcianthes fragrans (Swartz) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 754; Grifo, pers. comm.

Myrtus discolor H.B.K. =Myrcianthes discolor (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 754.

Myrtus fimbriata H.B.K. =Myrcianthes fimbriata (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 757.
Note: According to Grifo (pers. comm.), this taxon would be better placed under *Myrceugenia*.

[*Myrtus foliosa* H.B.K. =Myrcianthes foliosa (H.B.K.) McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 758.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrtus fragrans R. & P. ex O. Berg =Myrcia multiflora (Lamarck) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 649.

Myrtus fragrans Swartz =Myrcianthes fragrans (Swartz) McVaugh
Ref. McVaugh, 1963b: 485.

Myrtus limbata H.B.K. =Myrcianthes fragrans (Swartz) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 762; Grifo, pers. comm.

Myrtus lindleyana H.B.K. =Myrcianthes lindleyana (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 763.

Myrtus lucida L. =Myrcia sylvatica (G. Meyer) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 662; McVaugh, 1969: 144.

Myrtus malpighioides H.B.K. =Eugenia malpighioides (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 711.

[*Myrtus microphylla* Humboldt & Bonpland, nom. illegit. =Myrteola phylicoides var. phylicoides]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 806; Landrum, 1988: 122.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrtus mollis H.B.K. =Myrcia mollis (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 647.

Myrtus myrciopsis Kuntze =Myrcianthes osteomeloides (Rusby) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 769.

[*Myrtus myricoides* H.B.K. =Ugni myricoides (H.B.K.) O. Berg]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 802; McVaugh, 1969: 264.

Myrtus myrsinoides H.B.K. =Myrcianthes myrsinoides (H.B.K.) Grifo
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 765; Grifo, pers. comm.

Myrtus nummularia Poiret =Myrteola nummularia (Poiret) O. Berg
Ref. Landrum, 1988: 125.

Myrtus oleifolia H.B.K. =Eugenia punicifolia (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 723.

Myrtus osteomeloides Rusby =Myrcianthes osteomeloides (Rusby) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 768.

Myrtus oxycoccoides Bentham =Myrteola nummularia (Poiret) O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 808; Landrum, 1988: 126.

[*Myrtus phylicoides* Bentham =Myrteola phylicoides var. phylicoides]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 807; Landrum, 1991: 199.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myrtus punicifolia H.B.K. =Eugenia punicifolia (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 723; McVaugh, 1969: 207.

Myrtus rhopaloides H.B.K. =Myrcianthes rhopaloides (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 771.

[*Myrtus salicifolia* H.B.K. =Blepharocalyx salicifolius (H.B.K.) O. Berg]
Ref. Landrum, 1986: 122.

Myrtus splendens Swartz =Myrcia splendens var. splendens
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 659.

Myrtus sylvaticus G. Meyer =Myrcia sylvatica (G. Meyer) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 662; McVaugh, 1969: 144.

Myrtus umbraticola H.B.K. =Marlierea umbraticola (H.B.K.) O. Berg
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 69.

Myrtus vaccinioides H.B.K. =Myrteola nummularia (Poiret) O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 808; Landrum, 1988: 126.

Plinia clausa McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 776; McVaugh, 1969: 222.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 5287* (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Plinia duplipilosa McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 777; McVaugh, 1956: 224.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28007* (F!)
Depts.: LO

[Plinia inflata McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 778; McVaugh, 1956: 225.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Plinia involucrata (O. Berg) McVaugh]
Syn. *Myrciaria involucrata* O. Berg
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 228.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Plinia pinnata L.]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 779.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Psidiopsis moritziana* O. Berg =Calycolpus moritzianus (O. Berg) Burret]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 791; McVaugh, 1969: 251.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Psidium acutangulum DC.
Syn. *Psidium grandiflorum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 789; McVaugh, 1969: 250.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 6660 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Psidium araca Raddi =Psidium guineense Swartz
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 796.

[Psidium arayan (H.B.K.) Burret]
Syn. *Myrtus arayan* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 790.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Psidium caudatum* McVaugh =Calycolpus moritzianus (O. Berg) Burret]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 791; McVaugh, 1969: 251.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Psidium crenatum* O. Berg =Psidium maribense DC.]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 797.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Psidium densicomum DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 792; McVaugh, 1969: 252.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9845 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Psidium dubium H.B.K. =Myrciaria dubia (H.B.K.) McVaugh
Ref. McVaugh, 1969: 232.

Psidium emarginatum R. & P., nom. nud. =Eugenia racemiflora O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 728.

Psidium fulvum McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 793; McVaugh, 1956: 226.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (frag. F!)
Depts.: AM

Psidium grandiflorum R. & P. =Psidium acutangulum DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 789.

Psidium guajava L.
Syn. *Psidium pomiferum* L., *Psidium pyriferum* L.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 794; McVaugh, 1969: 252.
Cultivated shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 2450 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, SM, UC

Psidium guineense Swartz
Syn. *Psidium araca* Raddi, *Psidium ooideum* var. *longipedunculatum* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 796; McVaugh, 1969: 252.
Cultivated shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Canne 5756 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, PA, SM

Psidium lanuginosum R. & P. ex G. Don =Acca lanuginosa (R. & P. ex G. Don) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 784; Landrum, 1986: 135.

Psidium macrostemum R. & P. ex G. Don =Acca macrostema (R. & P. ex G. Don) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 785; Landrum, 1986: 137.

[Psidium maribense DC.]
Syn. *Psidium crenatum* O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 797; McVaugh, 1969: 254.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Psidium ooideum var. *longipedunculatum* Rusby =Psidium guineense Swartz
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 796.

[Psidium pedicellatum McVaugh]
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 798; McVaugh, 1956: 227.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Psidium pomiferum L. =Psidium guajava L.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 794.

Psidium pratense Poeppig ex O. Berg =Psidium rutidocarpum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 800.

Psidium pyriferum L. =Psidium guajava L.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 794.

Psidium raimondii Burret
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 801.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Listed in the Flora of Peru as a doubtful species.

Psidium rivulare DC. =Campomanesia lineatifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 812; Landrum, 1986: 41.

Psidium rostratum McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 799; McVaugh, 1956: 227.
Endemic shrub or tree. Coastal: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7648* (F!), Gentry & Díaz 58239 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Psidium ruizianum O. Berg =Psidium rutidocarpum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 800.

Psidium rutidocarpum R. & P.
Syn. *Psidium pratense* Poeppig ex O. Berg, *Psidium ruizianum* O. Berg, *Psidium rypdocarpum* R. & P., *Psidium xidocarpum* R. & P. ex O. Berg
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 800.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.*, Gentry *et al.* 39844 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Psidium rypdocarpum R. & P. =Psidium rutidocarpum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 800.

Psidium speciosum Diels =Campomanesia speciosa (Diels) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 813; Landrum, 1986: 63.

Psidium ulei Diels =Eugenia ulei (Diels) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 742.

Psidium xidocarpum R. & P. ex O. Berg =Psidium rutidocarpum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 800.

Rubachia obumbrans O. Berg =Myrcia obumbrans (O. Berg) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 652.

Siphoneugena dussii (Krug & Urban) C. Proença
Syn. *Marlierea dussii* Krug & Urban
Ref. Proença, 1990: 251.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 190 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, PA

Stenocalyx patrisii (M. Vahl) O. Berg =Eugenia patrisii M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 719; McVaugh, 1969: 200.

Syzygium jambos (L.) Alston
Syn. *Eugenia jambos* L., *Jambosa vulgaris* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 706; McVaugh, 1963a: 311.
Cultivated and introduced shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 12428 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, MD

Syzygium malaccense (L.) Merrill & Perry
Ref. McVaugh, 1963a: 313.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 626 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tetrastemon loranthoides Hooker & Arnott =Myrrhinium atropurpureum var. octandrum Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 815; Landrum, 1986: 146.

Ugni myricoides (H.B.K.) O. Berg
Syn. *Myrtus myricoides* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/2) 1958: 802; McVaugh, 1969: 264; Landrum, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1425 (NY)
Depts.: AM

Najadaceae

1 genus and 3 species in Peru.

Treated as "Naiadaceae" in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by R. R. Haynes (UNA).

Caulinia guadalupensis Sprengel =Najas guadalupensis (Sprengel) Magnus
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 89; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986e: 78.

Najas L.
Note: Spelled *Naias* in the Flora of Peru.

Najas arguta H.B.K.
Syn. *Najas tenera* Schrader
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 89; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986e: 78.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: emergent. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4887 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Najas guadalupensis (Sprengel) Magnus
Syn. *Caulinia guadalupensis* Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 89; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986e: 78.
Aquatic herb. Coastal: emergent. 0-500 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses an incorrect author citation, "*Naias guadalupensis* (Sprengel) Morong".
Voucher: Asplund 13898 (F!)
Depts.: LI, LL, PI

Najas podostemon Magnus
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986e: 80.
Note: No voucher cited by Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986e.

Najas tenera Schrader =Najas arguta H.B.K.
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986e: 78.

Nyctaginaceae

11 genera and 51 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 6.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner.

Allionia arenaria (Heimerl) Standley =Mirabilis elegans (Choisy) Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 541.

Allionia campanulata Standley =Mirabilis campanulata Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 541.

Allionia campestris Kuntze =Mirabilis ovata (R. & P.) Meigen
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 544.

Allionia elegans (Choisy) Kuntze =Mirabilis elegans (Choisy) Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 541.

Allionia expansa (R. & P.) Kuntze =Mirabilis expansa (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 542.

Allionia incarnata L.
Syn. *Wedelia incarnata* (L.) Kuntze, *Wedeliella incarnata* (L.) Cockerell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 535.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11357 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, CA, CU, IC, JU, LL, LI, PI, TA

Allionia ovata (R. & P.) Standley =Mirabilis ovata (R. & P.) Meigen
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 544.

Allionia violacea L. =Mirabilis violacea (L.) Hemsley

Allionia viscosa (Cavanilles) Kuntze =Mirabilis viscosa Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 545.

Boerhavia adscendens Willdenow =Boerhavia coccinea Miller
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 537.

Boerhavia caribaea Jacquin =Boerhavia coccinea Miller
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 537; Burger, 1983b: 187.

Boerhavia coccinea Miller
Syn. *Boerhavia adscendens* Willdenow, *Boerhavia caribaea* Jacquin, *Boerhavia decumbens* M. Vahl, *Boerhavia hirsuta* Willdenow, *Boerhavia patula* Dombey ex M. Vahl, *Boerhavia polymorpha* Richard, *Boerhavia viscosa* Lagasca & Rodríguez
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 537.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11365 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, LA, LI, LL, PI, TA

Boerhavia coccinea var. *leiocarpa* (Heimerl) Standley =Boerhavia diffusa L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 538; Adams, 1972: 261.

Boerhavia decumbens M. Vahl =Boerhavia coccinea Miller
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 537.

Boerhavia diffusa L.
Syn. *Boerhavia coccinea* var. *leiocarpa* (Heimerl) Standley, *Boerhavia diffusa* var. *leiocarpa* (Heimerl) Adams, *Boerhavia paniculata* fo. *leiocarpa* Heimerl, *Boerhavia paniculata* Richard

Ref. Adams, 1972: 261.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Note: Spelled *Boerhaavia* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Vargas 401 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HU, SM

Boerhavia diffusa var. *leiocarpa* (Heimerl) Adams =Boerhavia diffusa L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 538; Adams, 1972: 261.

Boerhavia erecta L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 538.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: beach, desert, disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Llatas 579 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LA, PI, TU

Boerhavia excelsa Willdenow =Commicarpus tuberosus (Lamarck) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 539.

Boerhavia hirsuta Willdenow =Boerhavia coccinea Miller
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 537.

Boerhavia litoralis H.B.K =Commicarpus tuberosus (Lamarck) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 539.

Boerhavia paniculata Richard =Boerhavia diffusa L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 537.

Boerhavia paniculata fo. *leiocarpa* Heimerl =Boerhavia diffusa L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 538; Adams, 1972: 261.

Boerhavia patula Dombey ex M. Vahl =Boerhavia coccinea Miller
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 537.

Boerhavia polymorpha Richard =Boerhavia coccinea Miller
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 537.

Boerhavia scandens L. =Commicarpus scandens (L.) Standley
Ref. Meikle, 1978: 245.

Boerhavia tuberosa Lamarck =Commicarpus tuberosus (Lamarck) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 539.

Boerhavia verbenacea Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 538.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Haught 8* (US), Haught 229 (US)
Depts.: PI

Boerhavia viscosa Lagasca & Rodríguez =Boerhavia coccinea Miller
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 537.

Boerhavia weberbaueri Heimerl
Ref. Heimerl, 1932: 460
Endemic herb. Coastal: desert. 0-500 m.
Note: Probably a synonym of *Boerhavia verbenacea*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5933* (B photo F), Sánchez 3082 (MO!)
Depts.: LL, PI

Bougainvillea Commerson ex Jussieu
Note: Species in *Bougainvillea* are tentative because of cultivation selection and hybridization.

Bougainvillea buttiana Holttum & Standley
Ref. Standley & Steyermark 1944: 44.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 58186 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Bougainvillea glabra Choisy
Syn. *Bougainvillea spectabilis* var. *glabra* (Choisy) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 529.
Cultivated liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1477 (F)
Depts.: LO

Bougainvillea lehmannii Heimerl
Ref. Heimerl, 1932: 466.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6404 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Bougainvillea pachyphylla Heimerl ex Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 530.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 8703* (B photo F!), Sagástegui 8290 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Bougainvillea peruviana H. & B.
Syn. *Tricycla peruviana* (H. & B.) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 530.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), López 8942 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI, TU

Bougainvillea spectabilis var. *glabra* (Choisy) Hooker =Bougainvillea glabra Choisy
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 529.

Bougainvillea spectabilis Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 530.
Cultivated and introduced shrub or tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 2075 (US)
Depts.: LI

Bougainvillea spinosa (Cavanilles) Heimerl
Syn. *Tricycla spinosa* Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 531.
Shrub or tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7414 (B)
Depts.: TA

Calymenia viscosa (Cavanilles) Persoon =Mirabilis viscosa Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 545.

Calyxhymenia expansa R. & P. =Mirabilis expansa (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 541.

Calyxhymenia ovata R. & P. =Mirabilis ovata (R. & P.) Meigen
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 544.

Calyxhymenia prostrata R. & P. =Mirabilis prostrata (R. & P.) Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 544.

Calyxhymenia viscosa (Cavanilles) R. & P. =Mirabilis viscosa Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 545.

Colignonia acutifolia (Heimerl) Heimerl =Colignonia parviflora var. acutifolia (Heimerl) Bohlin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 532; Bohlin, 1988: 245.

Colignonia biumbellata Ball =Colignonia parviflora var. biumbellata (Ball) Bohlin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 532; Bohlin, 1988: 244.

Colignonia glomerata Grisebach var. *acutifolia* (Heimerl) Heimerl =Colignonia parviflora var. acutifolia (Heimerl) Bohlin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 532; Bohlin, 1988: 245.

Colignonia glomerata var. Grisebach **boliviana** Heimerl
Ref. Bohlin, 1988: 247.
Liana or shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 551 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU

Colignonia glomerata var. **glomerata**
Syn. *Colignonia glomerata* var. *typica* Heimerl
Ref. Bohlin, 1988: 245.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30490 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Colignonia glomerata var. *typica* Heimerl =Colignonia glomerata var. glomerata
Ref. Bohlin, 1988: 245.

Colignonia microphylla Heimerl =Colignonia ovalifolia Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 533; Bohlin, 1988: 249.

Colignonia ovalifolia Heimerl
Syn. *Colignonia microphylla* Heimerl
Ref. Bohlin, 1988: 249.
Liana, shrub or subshrub. Andean II: riversides. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: López 9101 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU

Colignonia parviflora (H.B.K.) Choisy var. **acutifolia** (Heimerl) Bohlin
Syn. *Colignonia acutifolia* (Heimerl) Heimerl, *Colignonia glomerata* var. *acutifolia* (Heimerl) Heimerl
Ref. Bohlin, 1988: 245.

Endemic shrub, subshrub or vine. Andean II-III. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Bennet 4748 (F)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, LL, PI

Colignonia parviflora var. **biumbellata** (Ball) Bohlin
Syn. *Colignonia biumbellata* Ball, *Colignonia pubigera* Heimerl, *Colignonia weberbaueri* Heimerl
Ref. Bohlin, 1988: 244.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I-III. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ball s.n.* (K), Sagástegui 8544 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, LL, LI, MO, PI

Colignonia pubigera Heimerl =Colignonia parviflora var. biumbellata (Ball) Bohlin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 533; Bohlin, 1988: 244.

Colignonia rufopilosa Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 533; Bohlin, 1988: 251.
Liana, shrub or subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24416 (NY)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU

Colignonia scandens Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 534; Bohlin, 1988: 250.
Liana, shrub or subshrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6407 (F)
Depts.: CA, PI

Colignonia weberbaueri Heimerl =Colignonia parviflora var. biumbellata (Ball) Bohlin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 534; Bohlin, 1988: 244.

Commicarpus scandens (L.) Standley
Syn. *Boerhavia scandens* L.
Ref. Meikle, 1978: 245.
Note: Not reconfirmed. No specimens cited by Meikle (1978).

Commicarpus tuberosus (Lamarck) Standley
Syn. *Boerhavia excelsa* Willdenow, *Boerhavia litoralis* H.B.K, *Boerhavia tuberosa* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 539.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 19153 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, LA, LL, LI, PI

Cryptocarpus cordifolius Moricand =Cryptocarpus pyriformis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 528.

Cryptocarpus cordiformis beta *cordifolius* Moquin-Tandon =Cryptocarpus pyriformis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 528.

Cryptocarpus pyriformis H.B.K.
Syn. *Cryptocarpus cordifolius* Moricand, *Cryptocarpus cordiformis* beta *cordifolius* Moquin-Tandon, *Salpianthus pyriformis* (H.B.K.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 528.
Shrub. Amazonian, Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Mostacero 661 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL, PI

Guapira myrtiflora (Standley) Little
Syn. *Guapira myrtiflora* (Standley) Lundell, *Torrubia myrtiflora* Standley
Ref. Little, 1968: 368.

Guapira myrtiflora (Standley) Lundell =Guapira myrtiflora (Standley) Little
Ref. Lundell, 1968: 82.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 5162* (F)
Depts.: LO

Guapira noxia (Netto) Lundell
Syn. *Pisonia noxia* Netto
Ref. Lundell, 1968: 83.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Determination tentative.
Voucher: Gentry 31563 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guapira olfersiana (Link, Klotzsch & Otto) Lundell
Syn. *Pisonia olfersiana* Link, Klotzsch & Otto
Ref. Lundell, 1968: 83.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9521 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Mirabilis arenaria Heimerl =Mirabilis elegans (Choisy) Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 541.

Mirabilis campanulata Heimerl
Syn. *Allionia campanulata* Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 541.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3198* (B photo F!), Sullivan 841 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Mirabilis dichotoma L. =Mirabilis jalapa L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 543.

Mirabilis elegans (Choisy) Heimerl
Syn. *Allionia arenaria* (Heimerl) Standley, *Allionia elegans* (Choisy) Kuntze, *Mirabilis arenaria* Heimerl, *Oxybaphus elegans* Choisy
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 541.
Herb. Andean II, Coastal: desert, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1521 (B photo F!)
Depts.: AR, TA

Mirabilis expansa (R. & P.) Standley
Syn. *Allionia expansa* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Calyxhymenia expansa* R. & P., *Oxybaphus expansus* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 541.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 12-57* (MA photo F!), Pennell 13624 (?)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI

Mirabilis intercedens Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 542.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5270* (B photo F!), Weberbauer 7435 (?)
Depts.: LI, TA

Mirabilis jalapa L.
Syn. *Mirabilis dichotoma* L., *Mirabilis odorata* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 543.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 4495 (F)
Depts.: CU, JU, SM

Mirabilis odorata L. =Mirabilis jalapa L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 543.

Mirabilis ovata (R. & P.) Meigen
Syn. *Allionia campestris* Kuntze, *Allionia ovata* (R. & P.) Standley, *Calyxhymenia ovata* R. & P., *Oxybaphus campestris* Grisebach, *Oxybaphus chilensis* Steudel, *Oxybaphus ovatus* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 544.
Herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LI

Mirabilis prostrata (R. & P.) Heimerl
Syn. *Calyxhymenia prostrata* R. & P., *Oxybaphus micranthus* Choisy, *Oxybaphus prostratus* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 544.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Sagástegui 9178 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, LA, LI, LL, PI, TU

Mirabilis violacea (L.) Hemsley
Syn. *Allionia violacea* L.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 4017 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Mirabilis viscosa Cavanilles
Syn. *Allionia viscosa* (Cavanilles) Kuntze, *Calymenia viscosa* (Cavanilles) Persoon, *Calyxhymenia viscosa* (Cavanilles) R. & P., *Nyctago parviflora* Salisbury, *Oxybaphus viscosus* (Cavanilles) L'Heritier ex Choisy, *Vitmania viscosa* (Cavanilles) Turra ex Steud.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 545.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 12-60* (MA), López 8001 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, HU, IC, LL, LI, PI

Mirabilis weberbaueri Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 545.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3185* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AN

Neea cauliflora Heimerl =Neea floribunda Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 521.

Neea divaricata Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 521.
Shrub, subshrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1493* (B photo F!), Gentry 54557 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Neea floribunda Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Neea cauliflora* Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 521.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2329* (B photo F!), Croat 18181 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Neea hirsuta Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 522.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Vásquez 4988 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Neea laxa Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 522.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (?), Revilla 1613 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Neea macrophylla Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 523.
Shrub, subshrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (B photo F!), Berlin 437 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Neea oppositifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 524.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Gentry 51334 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, MD

Neea ovalifolia Spruce ex J. A. Schmidt
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn 2438 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Neea parviflora Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 524.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (G photo F!), Ferreyra 4724 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Neea spruceana Heimerl
Syn. *Neea weberbaueri* Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 525.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4858* (K), Chávez 1700 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, MD, PA, SM, TU, UC

Neea subpubescens Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 525.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7002 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Neea verticillata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 526.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Vásquez 6560 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Neea virens Poeppig ex Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 526.
Shrub, subshrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1330* (B photo F!), Ayala 1532 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Neea weberbaueri Heimerl =Neea spruceana Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 525.

Neea williamsii Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 527.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 6567* (F)
Depts.: SM

Nyctago parviflora Salisbury =Mirabilis viscosa Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 545.

Oxybaphus campestris Grisebach =Mirabilis ovata (R. & P.) Meigen
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 544.

Oxybaphus chilensis Steudel =Mirabilis ovata (R. & P.) Meigen
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 544.

Oxybaphus elegans Choisy =Mirabilis elegans (Choisy) Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 541.

Oxybaphus expansus (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Mirabilis expansa (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 542.

Oxybaphus micranthus Choisy =Mirabilis prostrata (R. & P.) Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 544.

Oxybaphus ovatus (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Mirabilis ovata (R. & P.) Meigen
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 544.

Oxybaphus prostratus (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Mirabilis prostrata (R. & P.) Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 544.

Oxybaphus viscosus (Cavanilles) L'Heritier ex Choisy =Mirabilis viscosa Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 545.

Pisonia aculeata L.
Ref. Adams, 1972: 262
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7657 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Pisonia ambigua Heimerl
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 3041 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Pisonia macranthocarpa J. D. Smith
Ref. Burger, 1983b: 197.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: This taxon is possibly distinct from *Pisonia aculeata*; the species is not recognized by Burger (1983b).
Voucher: Díaz 3064 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Pisonia noxia Netto =Guapira noxia (Netto) Lundell
Ref. Lundell, 1968: 83.

Pisonia olfersiana Link, Klotzsch & Otto =Guapira olfersiana (Link, Klotzsch & Otto) Lundell
Ref. Lundell, 1968: 83.

Reichenbachia hirsuta Sprengel
Tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: The cited voucher may actually represent an undescribed, related species.
Voucher: Núñez 10166 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Salpianthus pyriformis (H.B.K.) Standley =Cryptocarpus pyriformis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 528.

Torrubia myrtiflora Standley =Guapira myrtiflora (Standley) Little
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 528.

Tricycla peruviana (H. & B.) Poiret =Bougainvillea peruviana H. & B.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 530.

Tricycla spinosa Cavanilles =Bougainvillea spinosa (Cavanilles) Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 531.

Vitmania viscosa (Cavanilles) Turra ex Steud. =Mirabilis viscosa Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 545.

Wedelia incarnata (L.) Kuntze =Allionia incarnata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 535.

Wedeliella incarnata (L.) Cockerell =Allionia incarnata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 535.

Nymphaeaceae

2 genera and 4 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by J. H. Wiersema (BARC).

Castalia ampla Salisbury =Nymphaea ampla (Salisbury) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 638.

Euryale amazonica Poeppig =Victoria amazonica (Poeppig) Sowerby
Ref. Prance, 1974: 6.

Nymphaea amazonum C. Martius & Zuccarini var. **amazonum**
Ref. Wiersema, 1987: 80.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: floating. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28682 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Nymphaea ampla (Salisbury) DC.
Syn. *Castalia ampla* Salisbury
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 638; Wiersema, pers. comm.
Aquatic herb. Coastal: floating. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Diestra 11487 (MO!)
Depts.: LL, TU

Nymphaea blanda G. Meyer =Nymphaea glandulifera Rodschied
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 639; Wiersema, 1987: 62.

Nymphaea glandulifera Rodschied
Syn. *Nymphaea blanda* G. Meyer
Ref. Wiersema, 1987: 62.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: floating, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4408 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Victoria amazonica (Poeppig) Sowerby
Syn. *Euryale amazonica* Poeppig, *Victoria regia* Lindley
Ref. Prance, 1974: 6; Prance & Arias, 1975: 109.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: floating, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 3684 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Victoria regia Lindley =Victoria amazonica (Poeppig) Sowerby
Ref. Prance, 1974: 6; Prance & Arias, 1975: 109.

Ochnaceae

6 genera and 20 species in Peru.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner (MO); reviewed by C. Sastre (P).

Cercouratea orbignyana van Tieghem =Ouratea orbignyana (van Tieghem) Liesner
Ref. van Tieghem, 1902: 277.

Cespedesia amazonica Huber =Cespedesia spathulata (R. & P.) Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 695.

Cespedesia spathulata (R. & P.) Planchon
Syn. *Cespedesia amazonica* Huber, *Cespedesia sprucei* van Tieghem, *Godoya spathulata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 695.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 494 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Cespedesia sprucei van Tieghem =Cespedesia spathulata (R. & P.) Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 695.

Elvasia sphaerocarpa R. Cowan
Ref. Cowan *et al.*, 1952: 406.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 13061 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Godoya disticha (van Tieghem) Ule =Krukoviella disticha (van Tieghem) Dwyer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 696.

Godoya oblonga R. & P. =Godoya obovata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 695.

Godoya obovata R. & P.
Syn. *Godoya oblonga* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 695.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: AM, HU

Godoya spathulata R. & P. =Cespedesia spathulata (R. & P.) Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 695.

Godoya ulei Gilg =Krukoviella distichia (van Tieghem) Dwyer

Gomphia polyantha Triana & Planchon =Ouratea polyantha (Triana & Planchon) Engler
Ref. Engler, 1876: 317.

Krukoviella disticha (van Tieghem) Dwyer
Syn. *Godoya disticha* (van Tieghem) Ule, *Godoya ulei* Gilg, *Krukoviella scandens* A. C. Smith, *Planchonella disticha* van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 696.
Shrub or treelet. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4003* (B photo F!), Knapp 8535 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Krukoviella scandens A. C. Smith =Krukoviella disticha (van Tieghem) Dwyer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 696.

Ouratea amplifolia Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 688.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4719* (B), Vásquez 13220 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Ouratea aromatica J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 689.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 33* (F), Plowman 6856 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ouratea ferruginea Engler
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6635 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Ouratea iquitosensis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 689.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 1498* (F), Ayala 3588 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Ouratea killipii J. F. Macbride =Ouratea pendula (Poeppig) Engler
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 690.

Ouratea oleosa J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 690.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4295* (MO!), Asunción 248 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Ouratea orbignyana (van Tieghem) Liesner
Syn. *Cerouratea orbignyana* van Tieghem
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Torres 889 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ouratea pendula Engler
Syn. *Ouratea killipii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 690.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: *Ouratea iquitosensis* may prove to be a smaller-leaved variant of this species.

Voucher: Poeppig 2027* (W), Huashikat 1176 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Ouratea phaeophylla Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 690.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5629* (B), Wasshausen 691 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU, LO, MD

Ouratea polyantha (Triana & Planchon) Engler
Syn. *Gomphia polyantha* Triana & Planchon
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Chávez 259 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ouratea simulans S. Moore
Ref. Moore, 1895: 334.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 5665 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ouratea superba Engler
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Grández 2065 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Ouratea tarapotensis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 691.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 5748* (F), Gentry 37727 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Ouratea weberbaueri Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 691.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4683* (B), Klug 3517 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Ouratea williamsii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 692.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 6707* (F), Berlin 1661 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO MD, SM

Planchonella disticha van Tieghem =Krukoviella disticha (van Tieghem) Dwyer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 696.

Sauvagesia erecta L.
Syn. *Sauvagesia peruviana* Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 693; Sastre, 1971: 20.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 768 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Sauvagesia fruticosa C. Martius
Syn. *Sauvagesia rosacea* Ule
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 694.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3814 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Sauvagesia peruviana Roemer & Schultes =Sauvagesia erecta L.
Ref. Sastre, 1971: 20.

Sauvagesia rosacea Ule =Sauvagesia fruticosa C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 694.

Olacaceae

8 genera and 19 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner (MO).

Aptandra caudata A. Gentry & Ortíz
Ref. Gentry & Ortíz, 1992: 153.
Endemic tree. Amazonian; forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 42178* (MO!), Pipoly 13057 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aptandra spruceana Miers =Aptandra tubicina (Poeppig) Bentham ex Miers
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 427; Sleumer, 1984: 113.

Aptandra tubicina (Poeppig) Bentham ex Miers
Syn. *Aptandra spruceana* Miers, *Heisteria tubicina* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 427; Sleumer, 1984: 113.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2133* (G), Klug 2698 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Brachynema ramiflorum Bentham
Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 100.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 4465 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cathedra acuminata (Bentham) Miers
Syn. *Diplocrater acuminatus* Bentham
Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 107.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 1205 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Diplocrater acuminatus Bentham =Cathedra acuminata (Bentham) Miers
Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 107.

Dulacia candida (Poeppig) Kuntze
Syn. *Liriosma gracilis* A. C. Smith, *Liriosma adhaerens* Spruce ex Engler, *Liriosma candida* Poeppig, *Liriosma spruceana* Engler
Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 124.
Tree or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18653 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Dulacia inopiflora (Miers) Kuntze
Syn. *Liriosma inopiflora* Miers
Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 127.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 16707 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Endusa punctata Radlkofer =Minquartia guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1131; Sleumer, 1984: 39.

Haenkea flexuosa R. & P. =Schoepfia flexuosa (R. & P.) Schultes f.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 426; Sleumer, 1984: 33.

Heisteria acuminata (Humboldt & Bonpland) Engler
Syn. *Heisteria cyanocarpa* Poeppig, *Heisteria pallida* Engler, *Rhaptostylum acuminatum* Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 71.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Note: The specimens from above 1100 m represent a distinct variety; the species is very polymorphic.
Voucher: Klug 2161 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Heisteria barbata Cuatrecasas
Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 70.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 684* (F), Vásquez 9218 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Heisteria caloneura Sleumer =Heisteria nitida Spruce ex Engler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1128; Sleumer, 1984: 57.

[Heisteria cauliflora Smith]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 422; Sleumer, 1984: 59.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimens included under *H. cauliflora* in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Sleumer (1984) as *H. acuminata, H. densifrons, H. nitida, H. ovata* or *H. spruceana.*

Heisteria cyanocarpa Poeppig =Heisteria acuminata (Humboldt & Bonpland) Engler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 423; FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1128; Sleumer, 1984: 71.

Heisteria densifrons Engler
Syn. *Heisteria parvicalyx* A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 423; Sleumer, 1984: 54.
Subshrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3379 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Heisteria duckei Sleumer
Syn. *Heisteria iquitensis* Sleumer

Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 80.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 20967 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Heisteria eurycarpa Standley =Heisteria scandens Ducke
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 424; FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1130; Sleumer, 1984: 51.

Heisteria insculpta Sleumer
Syn. *Heisteria sleumeri* Standley
Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 59.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3587 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Heisteria iquitensis Sleumer =Heisteria duckei Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1129; Sleumer, 1984: 80.

Heisteria nitida Spruce ex Engler
Syn. *Heisteria caloneura* Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 423; Sleumer, 1984: 57.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4148* (BR), Revilla 2381 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Heisteria ovata Bentham
Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 78.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 337 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Heisteria pallida Engler =Heisteria acuminata (Humboldt & Bonpland) Engler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 424; FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1129; Sleumer, 1984: 71.

Heisteria parvicalyx A. C. Smith =Heisteria densifrons Engler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1129; Sleumer, 1984: 54.

Heisteria salicifolia Engler
Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 61.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 12295 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Heisteria scandens Ducke
Syn. *Heisteria eurycarpa* Standley, *Heisteria uleana* Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1130; Sleumer, 1984: 51.
Liana, shrub, subshrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 19009 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Heisteria sleumeri Standley =Heisteria insculpta Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1130; Sleumer, 1984: 59.

Heisteria spruceana Engler
Syn. *Heisteria tessmanniana* Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1130; Sleumer, 1984: 52.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 2513 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Heisteria tessmanniana Sleumer =Heisteria spruceana Engler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1130; Sleumer, 1984: 67.

Heisteria tubicina Poeppig =Aptandra tubicina (Poeppig) Bentham ex Miers
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 427; Sleumer, 1984: 113.

Heisteria uleana Sleumer =Heisteria scandens Ducke
Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 51.

Liriosma adhaerens Spruce ex Engler =Dulacia candida (Poeppig) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 425; Sleumer, 1984: 124.

Liriosma candida Poeppig =Dulacia candida (Poeppig) Kuntze
Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 124.

Liriosma gracilis A. C. Smith =Dulacia candida (Poeppig) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 425; Sleumer, 1984: 124.

Liriosma inopiflora Miers =Dulacia inopiflora (Miers) Kuntze
Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 127.

Liriosma spruceana Engler =Dulacia candida (Poeppig) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 425; Sleumer, 1984: 124.

Minquartia guianensis Aublet
Syn. *Endusa punctata* Radlkofer, *Minquartia macrophylla* Ducke, *Minquartia punctata* (Radlkofer) Sleumer
Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 39.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19060 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Minquartia macrophylla Ducke =Minquartia guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1131; Sleumer, 1984: 39.

Minquartia punctata (Radlkofer) Sleumer =Minquartia guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1131; Sleumer, 1984: 39.

Rhaptostylum acuminatum Humboldt & Bonpland =Heisteria acuminata (Humboldt & Bonpland) Engler
Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 71.

Schoepfia flexuosa (R. & P.) Schultes f.
Syn. *Haenkea flexuosa* R. & P., *Salpichroa breviflora* Dunal (Solanaceae), *Salpichroma breviflorum* Dunal (Solanaceae), *Schoepfia schreberi* J. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 426; Hunziker, 1978: 117; Sleumer, 1984: 33.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests, shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Sagástegui 8952 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, PA

Schoepfia schreberi Gmelin =Schoepfia flexuosa (R. & P.) Schultes f.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1130; Sleumer, 1984: 33.
Note: Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru were redetermined by Sleumer (1984: 33) as *S. flexuosa*.

[Tetrastylidium engleri Schwacke]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1131; Sleumer, 1984: 105.
Note: Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru redetermined by Sleumer (1984) as *T. peruviana*.

Tetrastylidium peruvianum Sleumer
Ref. Sleumer, 1984: 105.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18450* (MO!), Revilla 1181 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Oleaceae

6 genera and 13 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 2.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by P. S. Green (K).

Chionanthus confertus Ståhl
Ref. Ståhl, 1991b: 51.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 698 (US)
Depts.: LO

Chionanthus pubescens H.B.K.
Syn. *Linociera pubescens* (H.B.K.) Eichler
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 237; Ståhl, 1991b: 49.
Tree. Andean II: dry valleys. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Treated under *Linociera pubescens* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6718 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Chionanthus wurdackii Ståhl
Ref. Ståhl, 1991b: 53.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 2264* (MO)
Depts.: AM

Fraxinus americana L.
Introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra E252 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Fraxinus nigra Marshall
Introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 7668 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Fraxinus pennsylvanica Marshall
Introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 16017 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Jasminum grandiflorum L.
Syn. *Jasminum officinale* fo. *grandiflorum* (L.) Kobuski, *Jasminum officinale* var. *grandiflorum* (L.) Stokes
Ref. D'Arcy, 1976a: 558; Ståhl, 1991b: 47.
Introduced liana or shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith & León 1342 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Jasminum humile L.
Ref. Ståhl, 1991b: 47.
Introduced shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Medina & Daza 095 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Jasminum lanceolatum R. & P. =Pseuderanthemum lanceolatum (R. & P.) Wasshausen (Acanthaceae)
Ref. Green, 1969: 273.

Jasminum multiflorum (Burman f.) Andrews
Syn. *Jasminum pubescens* (Retzius) Willdenow, *Nyctanthes multiflora* Burman f., *Nyctanthes pubescens* Retzius
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 238; D'Arcy, 1976a: 560.
Introduced liana or shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4049 (F)
Depts.: LO

[Jasminum officinale L.]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 238.
Note: Not known from Peru. *J. grandiflorum* was treated as a variety of this species in the Flora of Peru.

Jasminum officinale fo. *grandiflorum* (L.) Kobuski =Jasminum grandiflorum L.
Ref. D'Arcy, 1976a: 558.

Jasminum officinale var. *grandiflorum* (L.) Stokes =Jasminum grandiflorum L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 238; D'Arcy, 1976a: 558.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect author citation "(L.) Bailey."

Jasminum pubescens (Retzius) Willdenow =Jasminum multiflorum (Burman f.) Andrews
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 238; D'Arcy, 1976a: 560.

Jasminum sambac (L.) Aiton
Syn. *Nyctanthes sambac* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 239; D'Arcy, 1976a: 560; Ståhl, 1991b: 47.
Introduced liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1506 (F)
Depts.: LO

Ligustrum lucidum Aiton
Introduced shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Medina & Daza 068 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Linociera pubescens (H.B.K.) Eichler =Chionanthus pubescens H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 237; Ståhl, 1991b: 49.

Nathusia americana Zahlbruckner =Schrebera americana (Zahlbruckner) Gilg
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 236.

Nyctanthes multiflora Burman f. =Jasminum multiflorum (Burman f.) Andrews
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 238; D'Arcy, 1976a: 560.

Nyctanthes pubescens Retzius =Jasminum multiflorum (Burman f.) Andrews
Ref. D'Arcy, 1976a: 560.

Nyctanthes sambac L. =Jasminum sambac (L.) Aiton
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 239; D'Arcy, 1976a: 560.

Olea europaea L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 236; D'Arcy, 1976a: 553; Ståhl, 1991b: 47.
Introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación E-250 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Schrebera americana (Zahlbruckner) Gilg
Syn. *Nathusia americana* Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 236.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 363* (B), Weberbauer 7169 (B)
Depts.: CA

Onagraceae

6 genera and 75 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 27.

Prepared by L. Brako and P. E. Berry (MO); reviewed by P. C. Hoch (MO) and J. C. Solomon (MO).

Camissonia dentata (Cavanilles) Reiche var. **dentata**
Syn. *Oenothera dentata* Cavanilles
Ref. Raven, 1969: 341.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13327 (F)
Depts.: AR

[Clarkia tenella (Cavanilles) H. Lewis & M. Lewis subsp. tenella]
Syn. *Godetia tenella* (Cavanilles) Spach ex Steudel, *Oenothera tenella* Cavanilles
Ref. Moore & Lewis, 1965: 333.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Chile and Argentina. Specimens listed in the Flora of Peru as *Godetia tenella* were not cited by Moore & Lewis (1965).

[Clarkia tenella subsp. tenuifolia (Cavanilles) D. M. Moore & Lewis]
Syn. *Godetia tenuifolia* (Cavanilles) Spach, *Oenothera tenuifolia* Cavanilles
Ref. Moore & Lewis, 1965: 335.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Chile. Specimens listed in the Flora of Peru as *Godetia tenuifolia* were not cited by Moore & Lewis (1965).

Epilobium andicolum Haussknecht =Epilobium denticulatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 530; Solomon, 1982: 271.

Epilobium asplundii Samuelsson =Epilobium denticulatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 530; Solomon, 1982: 271.

Epilobium bolivianum Samuelsson =Epilobium denticulatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 530; Solomon, 1982: 271.

Epilobium denticulatum R. & P.
Syn. *Epilobium andicolum* Haussknecht, *Epilobium asplundii* Samuelsson, *Epilobium bolivianum* Samuelsson, *Epilobium denticulatum* var. *macropetalum* Samuelsson, *Epilobium hirtum* Samuelsson
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 530; Solomon, 1982: 271.
Herb. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Mostacero *et al.* 970 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, MO, PA, PU, SM, TA

Epilobium denticulatum var. *macropetalum* Samuelsson =Epilobium denticulatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 530; Solomon, 1982: 271.

Epilobium fragile Samuelsson
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 531; Solomon, 1982: 285.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Lloyd & Marshall 100 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HV, JU, PU

Epilobium haenkeanum Haussknecht =Epilobium pedicellare C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 532; Solomon, 1982: 281.

Epilobium hirtum Samuelsson =Epilobium denticulatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 532; Solomon, 1982: 272.

[Epilobium nivale C. Meyen]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 532; Solomon, 1982: 302.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Chile and Argentina. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru were redetermined as *E. fragile* by Solomon (1982).

Epilobium pedicellare C. Presl
Syn. *Epilobium haenkeanum* Haussknecht, *Epilobium peruvianum* Haussknecht
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 532; Solomon, 1982: 281.
Herb. Andean II: riversides. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Ferreyra 6086 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, HU, JU, LI

Epilobium peruvianum Haussknecht =Epilobium pedicellare C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 532; Solomon, 1982: 282.

Fuchsia abrupta I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Fuchsia aspiazui* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 545; Berry, 1982: 109.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4541* (F!), Seibert 2379 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LL, PA

[Fuchsia ampliata Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 549; Berry, 1982: 125.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Ecuador and southern Colombia.

Fuchsia andrei I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Fuchsia osgoodii* J. F. Macbride, *Fuchsia ovalis* var. *aberrans* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 560; Berry, 1982: 106.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Bismarck 6326 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL, PI

Fuchsia apetala R. & P.
Syn. *Fuchsia hirsuta* Hemsley, *Fuchsia macrantha* Hooker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 546; Berry, 1985: 223.
Subshrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA!), Vargas 9602 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, PA, PU, SM

[*Fuchsia apiculata* I. M. Johnston =Fuchsia loxensis H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 552; Berry, 1982: 83.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Fuchsia asperifolia Krause =Fuchsia pilosa Fielding & Gardner
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 547; Berry, 1982: 102.

Fuchsia aspiazui J. F. Macbride =Fuchsia abrupta I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 547; Berry, 1982: 109.

Fuchsia asplundii J. F. Macbride =Fuchsia ayavacensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 548; Berry, 1982: 121.

Fuchsia austromontana I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 548; Berry, 1982: 142.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: West 7083* (NY!), Balls B6708 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Fuchsia ayavacensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Fuchsia asplundii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 549; Berry, 1982: 121.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P photo F!), Hutchison & Bismarck 6401 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Fuchsia boliviana Britton, nom. illeg. non Carrière =Fuchsia sanctae-rosae Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 562.

Fuchsia boliviana Carrière
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 551; Berry, 1982: 162.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 990 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HU, PU

Fuchsia brittonii I. M. Johnston =Fuchsia sanctae-rosae Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 562.

Fuchsia ceracea P. Berry
Ref. Berry, 1982: 149.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Berry & Aronson 3081* (MO!, USM), Asplund 13699 (S!)
Depts.: HU

Fuchsia cestroides Schulze-Menz
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 550; Berry, 1985: 229.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I-II: shrublands. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6423* (F!), Hutchison & Wright 3408 (UC!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI

Fuchsia chloroloba I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 564; Berry, 1985: 231.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13973* (GH!), Vargas 60 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: CU

Fuchsia confertifolia Fielding & Gardner
Syn. *Fuchsia dolichantha* Krause
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 550; Berry, 1982: 136.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1478* (OXF!), Wurdack 1605 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Fuchsia coriacifolia P. Berry
Ref. Berry, 1982: 150.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pearce 565* (K!)
Depts.: PA

Fuchsia corymbiflora R. & P.
Syn. *Fuchsia munzii* J. F. Macbride, *Fuchsia velutina* I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 551; Berry, 1982: 170.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA!), Mexia 7765 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, HV, JU

Fuchsia decussata R. & P.
Syn. *Fuchsia fusca* Krause, *Fuchsia scandens* Krause
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 552; Berry, 1982: 76.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA!), Berry 3049 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, SM

Fuchsia denticulata R. & P.
Syn. *Fuchsia leptopoda* Krause, *Fuchsia serratifolia* R. & P., *Fuchsia siphonantha* Krause, *Fuchsia tacsoniiflora* Krause
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 553; Berry, 1982: 137.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA!), Ferreyra 7435 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HV, LI

[Fuchsia dependens Hooker]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 551; Berry, 1982: 174.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from southern Colombia to central Ecuador.

Fuchsia dolichantha Krause =Fuchsia confertifolia Fielding & Gardner
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 550; Berry, 1982: 137.

Fuchsia ferreyrae P. Berry
Ref. Berry, 1982: 79.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Berry & Aronson 3073* (MO!, USM!), Macbride 3615 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Fuchsia fischeri J. F. Macbride =Fuchsia mathewsii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 554; Berry, 1982: 173.

Fuchsia fontinalis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 552; Berry, 1982: 80.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, riversides. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G!), Hutchison & Wright 6956 (F!)
Depts.: AM

Fuchsia fusca Krause =Fuchsia decussata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 554; Berry, 1982: 77.

Fuchsia glaberrima I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 555; Berry, 1982: 97.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 2581 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Fuchsia hirsuta Hemsley =Fuchsia apetala R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 546; Berry, 1985: 223.

Fuchsia huanucoensis P. Berry
Ref. Berry, 1985: 235.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sandeman 5166* (K!), Sandeman 3480 (K!)
Depts.: HU

Fuchsia inflata Schulze-Menz
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 564; Berry, 1985: 235.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6935* (F!), Vargas 3584 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: CU

Fuchsia leptopoda Krause =Fuchsia denticulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 555; Berry, 1982: 138.

Fuchsia llewelynii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 556; Berry, 1982: 135.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7594* (F!), Barbour 3828 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

[Fuchsia loxensis H.B.K.]
Syn. *Fuchsia apiculata* I. M. Johnston
Ref. Berry, 1982: 83.

Fuchsia macrantha Hooker =Fuchsia apetala R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 546; Berry, 1985: 223.

Fuchsia macropetala C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 557; Berry, 1982: 99.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR!), Ferreyra 991 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, UC

Fuchsia macrophylla I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 557; Berry, 1982: 98.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5616* (F!), Dudley 11816 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, PA, PU, UC

Fuchsia mathewsii J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Fuchsia fischeri* J. F. Macbride, *Fuchsia storkii* Munz
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 558; Berry, 1982: 173.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: cloud forests, riversides. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G!), Hutchison & Wright 5356 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Fuchsia mattoana Krause =Fuchsia tunariensis Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 558; Berry, 1985: 249.

Fuchsia munzii J. F. Macbride =Fuchsia corymbiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 559; Berry, 1982: 170.

Fuchsia osgoodii J. F. Macbride =Fuchsia andrei I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 559; Berry, 1982: 106.

Fuchsia ovalis R. & P.
Syn. *Fuchsia polyanthella* I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 560; Berry, 1982: 100.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA!), Ferreyra 454 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Fuchsia ovalis var. *aberrans* J. F. Macbride =Fuchsia andrei I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 560; Berry, 1982: 106.

Fuchsia pachyrrhiza P. Berry & B. A. Stein
Ref. Berry *et al.*, 1988: 484.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stein *et al.* 4066* (MO!, USM!), Stein & Todzia 2047 (MO, USM!)
Depts.: AN, CA

Fuchsia pilosa Fielding & Gardner
Syn. *Fuchsia asperifolia* Krause
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 561; Berry, 1982: 101.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1492* (OXF!), Berry & Escobar 3619 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM

[Fuchsia platypetala I. M. Johnston]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 561; Berry, 1982: 194.
Note: Probably a cultivated hybrid (Berry, 1982).

Fuchsia polyanthella I. M. Johnston =Fuchsia ovalis R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 560; Berry, 1982: 100.

Fuchsia rivularis J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Fuchsia woytkowskii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 562; Berry, 1982: 131.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G!), Wurdack 938 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Fuchsia salicifolia Hemsley
Syn. *Fuchsia tuberosa* Krause
Ref. Berry, 1985: 246.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3486 (CUZ!, MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Fuchsia sanctae-rosae Kuntze
Syn. *Fuchsia boliviana* Britton, nom. illeg. non Carrière, *Fuchsia brittonii* I. M. Johnston, *Fuchsia weberbaueri* Krause
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 562; Berry, 1982: 81.
Shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 82 (CUZ!, MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Fuchsia sanmartina P. Berry
Ref. Berry, 1982: 152.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Hamilton & Holligan 1065* (K!), Young 1561 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Fuchsia scandens Krause =Fuchsia decussata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 552; Berry, 1982: 76.

Fuchsia serratifolia R. & P. =Fuchsia denticulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 553; Berry, 1982: 138.

Fuchsia simplicicaulis R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 563; Berry, 1982: 148.
Endemic liana. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA!), Macbride 4014 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Fuchsia siphonantha Krause =Fuchsia denticulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 555; Berry, 1982: 138.

Fuchsia storkii Munz =Fuchsia mathewsii J. F. Macbride
Ref. Berry, 1982: 173.

[Fuchsia sylvatica Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 563; Berry, 1982: 92.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known only from Ecuador.

Fuchsia tacsoniiflora Krause =Fuchsia denticulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 553; Berry, 1982: 138.

Fuchsia tincta I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 564; Berry, 1982: 157.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: West 7092* (MO!), Berry *et al.* 2597 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU

Fuchsia tuberosa Krause =Fuchsia salicifolia Hemsley
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 564; Berry, 1985: 246.

Fuchsia tunariensis Kuntze
Syn. *Fuchsia mattoana* Krause
Ref. Berry, 1985: 249.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3673 (CUZ!, MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU

Fuchsia vargasiana Munz ex Vargas
Ref. Berry, 1982: 161.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Note: The type specimen for this species was included in *F. tincta* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Vargas 73* (CUZ!, MO!), Berry *et al.* 3000 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU

Fuchsia velutina I. M. Johnston =Fuchsia corymbiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 551; Berry, 1982: 170.

Fuchsia weberbaueri Krause =Fuchsia sanctae-rosae Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 565; Berry, 1982: 82.

Fuchsia woytkowskii J. F. Macbride =Fuchsia rivularis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 566; Berry, 1982: 131.

Fuchsia wurdackii Munz
Ref. Berry, 1982: 172.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 622* (US!), Hutchison & Wright 4888 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Gaura fruticosa Loefling =Combretum fruticosum (Loefling) Stuntz (Combretaceae)
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 224.

Gaura parviflora Douglas ex Hooker
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 194.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gutte & Malpartida 616 (LZ, USM)
Depts.: LI

[*Godetia tenella* (Cavanilles) Spach ex Steudel =Clarkia tenella subsp. tenella]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 533; Moore & Lewis, 1965: 334.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Godetia tenuifolia* (Cavanilles) Spach =Clarkia tenella subsp. tenuifolia (Cavanilles) D. M. Moore & Lewis]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 533; Moore & Lewis, 1965: 335.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Isnardia subhastata R. & P. =Ammania latifolia L. (Lythraceae)
Ref. Graham, 1985: 411; Lourteig, 1989: 9.

Jussiaea affinis DC. =Ludwigia affinis (DC.) H. Hara
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 524; Raven, 1963: 377.

Jussiaea decurrens (Walter) DC. =Ludwigia decurrens Walter
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 524; Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 88.

Jussiaea densiflora Micheli =Ludwigia densiflora (Micheli) H. Hara
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 525.

Jussiaea elegans Cambessedes =Ludwigia elegans (Cambessedes) H. Hara
Ref. Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 46.

Jussiaea erecta L. =Ludwigia erecta (L.) H. Hara
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 525; Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 96.

Jussiaea foliobracteolata Munz =Ludwigia foliobracteolata (Munz) H. Hara
Ref. Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 49.

Jussiaea helminthorrhiza C. Martius =Ludwigia helminthorrhiza (C. Martius) H. Hara
Ref. Raven, 1963: 335.

Jussiaea hexapetala Hooker & Arnott =Ludwigia hexapetala (Hooker & Arnott) Zardini *et al.*
Ref. Zardini *et al.*, 1991: 243.

Jussiaea hyssopifolia G. Don =Ludwigia hyssopifolia (G. Don) Exell
Ref. Raven, 1963: 385.

Jussiaea inclinata L. f. =Ludwigia inclinata (L. f.) M. Gómez
Ref. Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 109.

Jussiaea latifolia Bentham =Ludwigia latifolia (Bentham) H. Hara
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 525; Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 103.

Jussiaea leptocarpa Nuttall =Ludwigia leptocarpa (Nuttall) H. Hara
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 526; Raven, 1963: 375.

Jussiaea linifolia Vahl =Ludwigia hyssopifolia (G. Don) Exell
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 526; Raven, 1963: 3385.

Jussiaea macropoda Presl =Ludwigia octovalvis (Jacquin) Raven
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 528; Raven, 1963: 350.

Jussiaea michelii Huber =Ludwigia densiflora (Micheli) H. Hara
Ref. Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 107.

Jussiaea montevidensis Sprengel =Ludwigia peploides subsp. montevidensis (Sprengel) Raven
Ref. Raven, 1963: 395.

Jussiaea natans H.B.K. =Ludwigia helminthorrhiza (C. Martius) H. Hara
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 536.

Jussiaea nervosa Poiret =Ludwigia nervosa (Poiret) H. Hara
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 527; Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 68.

Jussiaea octonervia Lamarck =Ludwigia octovalvis (Jacquin) Raven
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 528; Raven, 1963: 358.

Jussiaea octovalvis (Jacquin) Swartz =Ludwigia octovalvis (Jacquin) Raven
Ref. Raven, 1963: 356.

Jussiaea patibilcensis H.B.K. =Ludwigia peploides subsp. peploides
Ref. Zardini, pers. comm.

Jussiaea peploides H.B.K. =Ludwigia peploides subsp. peploides
Ref. Raven, 1963: 393.

Jussiaea peruviana L. =Ludwigia peruviana (L.) H. Hara
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 537; Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 29.

Jussiaea pilosa Kunth =Ludwigia leptocarpa (Nuttall) H. Hara
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 526.

Jussiaea quadrangularis Micheli =Ludwigia quadrangularis (M. Micheli) Hara
Ref. Raven, 1963: 334.

[*Jussiaea repens* L. =Ludwigia adscendens (L.) H. Hara]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 527.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Jussiaea suffruticosa L. =Ludwigia octovalvis (Jacquin) Raven
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 528; Raven, 1963: 362.

Jussiaea torulosa Arnott =Ludwigia torulosa (Arnott) H. Hara
Ref. Raven, 1963: 336.

[Ludwigia adscendens (L.) H. Hara]
Syn. *Jussiaea repens* L.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ludwigia affinis (DC.) H. Hara
Syn. *Jussiaea affinis* DC.
Ref. Raven, 1963: 377.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Dillon 2652 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Ludwigia decurrens Walter
Syn. *Jussiaea decurrens* (Walter) DC.
Ref. Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 88.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 51080 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, UC

Ludwigia densiflora (Micheli) H. Hara
Syn. *Jussiaea densiflora* Micheli, *Jussiaea michelii* Huber
Ref. Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 107.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 18002 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO

Ludwigia elegans (Cambessedes) H. Hara
Syn. *Jussiaea elegans* Cambessedes
Ref. Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 46.
Herb or shrub. Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 1224 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Ludwigia erecta (L.) H. Hara
Syn. *Jussiaea erecta* L.
Ref. Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 96.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, swamps. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra *et al.* 10602 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HV, LL, LO, MD, PI, TU

Ludwigia foliobracteolata (Munz) H. Hara
Syn. *Jussiaea foliobracteolata* Munz
Ref. Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 49.
Shrub. Amazonian: riversides, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 756 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, MD

Ludwigia helminthorrhiza (C. Martius) H. Hara
Syn. *Jussiaea helminthorrhiza* C. Martius, *Jussiaea natans* H.B.K.
Ref. Raven, 1963: 335.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: floating. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 670 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Ludwigia hexapetala (Hooker & Arnott) Zardini *et al.*
Syn. *Jussiaea hexapetala* Hooker & Arnott
Ref. Zardini *et al.*, 1991: 243.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: floating, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 6040 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, AY, IC

Ludwigia hyssopifolia (G. Don) Exell
Syn. *Jussiaea hyssopifolia* G. Don, *Jussiaea linifolia* Vahl
Ref. Raven, 1963: 385.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: swamps. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 3229 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Ludwigia inclinata (L. f.) M. Gómez
Syn. *Jussiaea inclinata* L. f.
Ref. Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 109.
Herb. Amazonian: swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 1330 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ludwigia latifolia (Bentham) H. Hara
Syn. *Jussiaea latifolia* Bentham
Ref. Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 103.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: swamps. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 18506 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PU, SM

Ludwigia leptocarpa (Nuttall) H. Hara
Syn. *Jussiaea leptocarpa* Nuttall, *Jussiaea pilosa* Kunth
Ref. Raven, 1963: 375.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 20630 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, LO, MD, PA

Ludwigia nervosa (Poiret) H. Hara
Syn. *Jussiaea nervosa* Poiret
Ref. Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 68.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: swamps. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Torres 915 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, SM

Ludwigia octovalvis (Jacquin) Raven
Syn. *Jussiaea macropoda* Presl, *Jussiaea octonervia* Lamarck, *Jussiaea octovalvis* (Jacquin) Swartz, *Jussiaea suffruticosa* L., *Oenothera octovalvis* Jacquin
Ref. Raven, 1963: 358.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides, swamps. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Muñoz 5303 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, LO, MD, PA, PI, PU, SM, TU

Ludwigia peploides (H.B.K.) Raven subsp. **montevidensis** (Sprengel) Raven
Syn. *Jussiaea montevidensis* Sprengel
Ref. Raven, 1963: 395.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: floating, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 2094 (US)
Depts.: LI

Ludwigia peploides subsp. **peploides**
Syn. *Jussiaea patibilcensis* H.B.K., *Jussiaea peploides* H.B.K.
Ref. Raven, 1963: 393.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: floating, swamps. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22800 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LI, LL, LO, TU

Ludwigia peruviana (L.) H. Hara
Syn. *Jussiaea peruviana* L.
Ref. Ramamoorthy & Zardini, 1987: 29.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, swamps. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8330 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LO, PA, PU, SM

Ludwigia quadrangularis (M. Micheli) H. Hara
Syn. *Jussiaea quadrangularis* Micheli
Ref. Raven, 1963: 334.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 51577 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD, PA, SM

Ludwigia torulosa (Arnott) H. Hara
Syn. *Jussiaea torulosa* Arnott
Ref. Raven, 1963: 336.
Herb. Amazonian: swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4891 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Oenothera albicans Lamarck =Oenothera nocturna Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 557; Dietrich, 1977: 582.

Oenothera arequipensis Munz & I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Oenothera laciniata* var. *limensis* Munz & I. M. Johnston
Ref. Dietrich, 1977: 577.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22403* (US), Cerrate 3825 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, IC, LA, LI, LL, MO, TA

Oenothera barbeyana Levling =Oenothera multicaulis R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 538.

Oenothera campylocalyx Koch & Bouché =Oenothera versicolor Lehmann

Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 535; Dietrich, 1977: 454.

Oenothera dentata Cavanilles =Camissonia dentata var. dentata
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 536; Raven, 1969: 341.

Oenothera drummondii Hooker subsp. **drummondii**
Ref. Dietrich, 1977: 615.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Coastal: beach. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Eyerdam 9067 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

[Oenothera elongata Rusby]
Syn. *Oenothera serratifolia* Krause
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 536.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Bolivia and Argentina. The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru is misidentified.

Oenothera epilobiifolia H.B.K. subsp. **epilobiifolia**
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Hudson 1092 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Oenothera featherstonei Munz & I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 536; Dietrich, 1977: 580.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 369 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

[Oenothera laciniata Hill var. laciniata]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 537.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oenothera laciniata var. *limensis* Munz & I. M. Johnston =Oenothera arequipensis Munz & I. M. Johnston
Ref. Dietrich, 1977: 577.

Oenothera laciniata var. **pubescens** (Willdenow) Munz
Syn. *Oenothera pubescens* Willdenow
Ref. Dietrich, 1977: 612.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Santarius 2198 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, HU, JU, LI, LL

Oenothera multicaulis R. & P.
Syn. *Oenothera barbeyana* Levling, *Oenothera multicaulis* var. *petiolaris* Ball, *Xylopleurum multicaule* (R. & P.) Loesener
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 538.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Gentry *et al.* 19213 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PA, PU

Oenothera multicaulis var. *petiolaris* Ball =Oenothera multicaulis R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 538.

Oenothera nana Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 539; Dietrich, 1977: 487.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Santarius 2055 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, MO, PU

Oenothera nocturna Jacquin
Syn. *Oenothera albicans* Lamarck, *Oenothera prostrata* R. & P.
Ref. Dietrich, 1977: 582.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 1059 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HV, LI, LL

Oenothera octovalvis Jacquin =Ludwigia octovalvis (Jacquin) Raven
Ref. Raven, 1963: 350.

Oenothera peruana W. Dietrich
Ref. Dietrich, 1977: 453.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Santarius 2090* (MO!), Santarius 2098 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR

Oenothera prostrata R. & P. =Oenothera nocturna Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 537; Dietrich, 1977: 582.

Oenothera psychrophila Ball =Oenothera rosea Aiton
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 539.

Oenothera pubescens Willdenow =Oenothera laciniata var. pubescens (Willdenow) Munz
Ref. Dietrich, 1977: 613.

Oenothera punae Kuntze
Syn. *Raimannia punae* (Kuntze) Sprague & Riley
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 539; Dietrich, 1977: 609.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 7126 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, PU

Oenothera rosea Aiton
Syn. *Oenothera psychrophila* Ball, *Oenothera rubra* Cavanilles, *Oenothera virgata* R. & P., *Xylopleurum roseum* (Aiton) Raimann
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 539.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7675 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, PA, PI

Oenothera rubida Rusby
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 540; Dietrich, 1977: 476.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Williams 2524* (NY), Santarius 2100 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Oenothera rubra Cavanilles =Oenothera rosea Aiton
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 539.

Oenothera sandiana Hasskarl
Syn. *Oenothera weberbaueri* Krause
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 536; Dietrich, 1977: 482.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Hasskarl s.n.*, Solomon 3054 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, PA, PU

Oenothera scabra Krause
Ref. Dietrich, 1977: 474.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Santarius 2251 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, PU

[*Oenothera serratifolia* Krause =Oenothera elongata Rusby]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 536.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Oenothera stricta Ledebour ex Link]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 537.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Oenothera tenella* Cavanilles =Clarkia tenella subsp. tenella]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 533; Moore & Lewis, 1965: 334.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Oenothera tenuifolia* Cavanilles =Clarkia tenella subsp. tenuifolia (Cavanilles) D. M. Moore & Lewis]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 533; Moore & Lewis, 1965: 335.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oenothera tetraptera Cavanilles
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Proano 26 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Oenothera verrucosa I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 540; Dietrich, 1977: 574.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 7974 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Oenothera versicolor Lehmann
Syn. *Oenothera campylocalyx* Koch & Bouché, *Onagra fusca* Krause
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 534; Dietrich, 1977: 454.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Stein *et al.* 2007 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, PU

Oenothera virgata R. & P. =Oenothera rosea Aiton
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 539.

Oenothera weberbaueri Krause =Oenothera sandiana Hasskarl
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 535; Dietrich, 1977: 482.

Onagra fusca Krause =Oenothera versicolor Lehmann
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 535; Dietrich, 1977: 454.

Raimannia punae (Kuntze) Sprague & Riley =Oenothera punae Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 539; Dietrich, 1977: 609.

Xylopleurum multicaule (R. & P.) Loesener =Oenothera multicaulis R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 538.

Xylopleurum roseum (Aiton) Raimann =Oenothera rosea Aiton
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 539.

Opiliaceae

1 genus and 3 species in Peru.

Prepared by H. van der Werff (MO).

Agonandra brasiliensis Miers
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 420.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9626 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Agonandra excelsa Grisebach
Tree. Andean I-II, Coastal: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 3214 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, TU

Agonandra silvatica Ducke
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 102.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 9874 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Orchidaceae

186 genera and 1587 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 369.

Prepared by L. Brako (MO), C. H. Dodson (MO) and A. Pedroni-González (MO); reviewed by B. Adams (SIU-*Scaphyglottis*), G. Carnevali (MO), E. A. Christenson (Sarasota, FL), E. Hágsater (AMO-*Epidendrum*), C. A. Luer (MO) and G. A. Romero (AMES).

Note: The note "Voucher: Not reconfirmed" indicates that information was available from an orchid expert confirming the species' presence in Peru with habit and ecological information where available, but no voucher was cited.

Aa brevis Schlechter =Myrosmodes breve (Schlechter) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 102; Garay, 1978a: 168; Dodson, 1992.

Aa calceata (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Syn. *Altensteinia calceata* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 94; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Aa chiogena Schlechter =Myrosmodes chiogena (Schlechter)
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 94.

Aa erosa (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Syn. *Altensteinia erosa* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 96; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Aa inaequalis (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Syn. *Altensteinia inaequalis* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 97; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Aa lechleri Schlechter =Aa mathewsii (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 100.

Aa mandonii (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Syn. *Altensteinia mandonii* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 98; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Aa mathewsii (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Syn. *Aa lechleri* Schlechter, *Altensteinia mathewsii* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 100; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 12424 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU

Aa nubigena (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter =Myrosmodes nubigenum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 101; Dodson, pers. comm.

Aa paleacea (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Altensteinia paleacea* (H.B.K.) Kunth, *Ophrys paleacea* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 101; Garay, 1978: 166; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean III: bogs, disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12202 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Aa paludosa (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter =Myrosmodes paludosum (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 102; Dodson, pers. comm.

Aa pumilio Schlechter =Myrosmodes nubigenum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 102; Dodson, pers. comm.

Aa rosei Ames
Syn. *Altensteinia rosei* (Ames) L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 103; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Rose & Rose 19039*
Depts.: CU, PU

Aa weberbaueri Schlechter
Syn. *Altensteinia paludosa* Kraenzlin ex Weberbauer, nom. illeg. pro syn., *Altensteinia weberbaueri* (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 103; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 283
Depts.: CU

Aa weddeliana (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Syn. *Altensteinia weddeliana* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 104; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Acacallis coerulea (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter =Acacallis fimbriata (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 653; Romero, pers. comm.

Acacallis cyanea Lindley
Syn. *Aganisia cyanea* (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 28881 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Acacallis fimbriata (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Syn. *Acacallis coerulea* (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter, *Aganisia fimbriata* Reichenbach f., *Aganisia coerulea* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 10192 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Acraea parvifolia Lindley =Pterichis parvifolia (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 186.

Acraea triloba Lindley =Pterichis triloba (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 109; Garay, 1978a: 187.

Acronia phalangifera C. Presl =Pleurothallis phalangifera (C. Presl) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 325; Dodson, pers. comm.

Ada bennettiorum Dodson
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 1.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 1980* (AMES)
Depts.: AM

Ada brachypus (Reichenbach f.) N. H. Williams
Syn. *Brassia brachypus* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 2.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 3560 (MO)
Depts.: HU

Ada elegantula (Reichenbach f.) N. H. Williams
Syn. *Brassia elegantula* Reichenbach f., *Brassia euodes* Reichenbach f., *Mesospinidium elegantulum* (Reichenbach f.) Garay, *Oncidium elegantulum* Reichenbach f., *Oncidium euodes* (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 3.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 4910 (UC)
Depts.: AM

Ada glumacea (Lindley) N. H. Williams
Syn. *Brassia glumacea* Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.

Ada ocanensis (Lindley) N. H. Williams
Syn. *Brassia longicuspis* Reichenbach f., *Brassia ocanensis* Lindley, *Brassia spathacea* Linden & Reichenbach f., *Oncidium longicuspe* (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f., *Oncidium ocanense* (Lindley) Reichenbach f., *Oncidium spathaceum* (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 4.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Schunke 1797 (UC)
Depts.: HU

Ada pozoi Dodson & N. H. Williams
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 5.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3838-1-3 (HON)
Depts.: AM

[*Adeneleuterophora graminifolia* Barbosa Rodrigues =Elleanthus graminifolius (Barbosa Rodrigues) Lojtnant]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 62; Garay, 1978a: 81.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aeranthus fasciola (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Campylocentrum fasciola (Lindley) Cogniaux
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Aeranthus hispidulus Reichenbach f. =Pachyphyllum hispidulum (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 80; Dodson, pers. comm.

Aeranthus jamaicense Reichenbach f. & Wullschlaegel =Campylocentrum micranthum (Lindley) Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Aeranthus micranthus (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Campylocentrum micranthum (Lindley) Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Aganisia coerulea Reichenbach f. =Acacallis fimbriata (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 653; Dodson, pers. comm.

Aganisia cyanea (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Acacallis cyanea Lindley
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Aganisia fimbriata Reichenbach f. =Acacallis fimbriata (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 653; Dodson, pers. comm.

Aganisia graminea (Lindley) Bentham ex Hooker f. =Koellensteinia graminea (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 651; Dodson, pers. comm.

Aganisia ionoptera (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Nicholson =Koellensteinia ionoptera Linden & Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 652; Dodson, pers. comm.

Altensteinia boliviensis Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 96; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 6.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb.
Voucher: Bennett 3609 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Altensteinia calceata Reichenbach f. =Aa calceata (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 94; Dodson, pers. comm.

Altensteinia chiogena (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth =Myrosmodes chiogena (Schlechter)
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 94; Dodson, pers. comm.

Altensteinia elliptica C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 94; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 87; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 5771* (AMES)
Depts.: AP, CU

Altensteinia erosa Reichenbach f. =Aa erosa (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 96; Dodson, pers. comm.

Altensteinia fimbriata H.B.K.
Syn. *Altensteinia sceptrum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 96; Garay, 1978a: 157; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 28003 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU

Altensteinia inaequalis Reichenbach f. =Aa inaequalis (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 97; Dodson, pers. comm.

Altensteinia longispicata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 97; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Altensteinia mandonii Reichenbach f. =Aa mandonii (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 98; Dodson, pers. comm.

Altensteinia marginata Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Altensteinia pterostyloides* (Kraenzlin) Schlechter, *Prescottia pteristyloides* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 98; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Altensteinia mathewsii Reichenbach f. =Aa mathewsii (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 100; Dodson, pers. comm.

Altensteinia nubigena (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f. =Myrosmodes nubigenum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 101; Dodson, pers. comm.

Altensteinia paleacea (H.B.K.) Kunth =Aa paleacea (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 101; Garay, 1978a: 166.

Altensteinia paludosa Kraenzlin ex Weberbauer, nom. illeg. pro syn. =Aa weberbaueri Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 103; Dodson, pers. comm.

Altensteinia paludosa Reichenbach f. =Myrosmodes paludosum (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 102; Dodson, pers. comm.

Altensteinia pilifera H.B.K. =Porphyrostachys pilifera (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 91; Garay, 1978a: 173; Dodson, pers. comm.

Altensteinia pterostyloides (Kraenzlin) Schlechter =Altensteinia marginata Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 98; Dodson, pers. comm.

Altensteinia rosei (Ames) L. O. Williams =Aa rosei Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 103; Dodson, pers. comm.

Altensteinia sceptrum Reichenbach f. =Altensteinia fimbriata H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 96; Garay, 1978a: 157; Dodson, pers. comm.

Altensteinia weberbaueri (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth =Aa weberbaueri Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 103; Dodson, pers. comm.

Altensteinia weddeliana Reichenbach f. =Aa weddeliana (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 104; Dodson, pers. comm.

Amblostoma cernua Scheidweiler, Otto & Dietrich =Epidendrum tridactylum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 385; Dodson, pers. comm.

Amblostoma densum Reichenbach f. =Epidendrum tridactylum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 385.

Amblostoma gracile var. *robustum* C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum macrum Dressler
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 385; Dodson, pers. comm.

Amblostoma holochilum Schlechter =Epidendrum holochilum (Schlechter) Hágsater
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 472; Dodson, pers. comm.

Amblostoma tridactylum (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Epidendrum tridactylum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 385; Dodson, pers. comm.

Amphiglottis nocturna (L.) Britton =Epidendrum nocturnum Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Angraecum brevifolium Lindley =Campylocentrum micranthum (Lindley) Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Angraecum fasciola Lindley =Campylocentrum fasciola (Lindley) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 985; Dodson, pers. comm.

Angraecum jamaicense Reichenbach f. & Wullschlaegel =Campylocentrum micranthum (Lindley) Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Angraecum maculatum Lindley =Oeceoclades maculata (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 571; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 119.

Angraecum micranthum Lindley =Campylocentrum micranthum (Lindley) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 986; Dodson, pers. comm.

Angraecum poeppigii Reichenbach f. =Campylocentrum poeppigii (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Angraecum polystachyum Lindley =Campylocentrum polystachyum (Lindley) Rolfe
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 80; Dodson, pers. comm.

Angraecum weigelti Reichenbach f. =Campylocentrum fasciola (Lindley) Cogniaux
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Anguloa eburnea Williams =Anguloa uniflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 649; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 7.

Anguloa grandiflora (Humboldt & Bonpland) H.B.K. =Stanhopea jenishiana Kramer ex Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 176.

Anguloa squalida Poeppig & Endlicher =Lycomormium squalidum (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 602; Sweet, 1974: 196.

Anguloa turneri Williams =Anguloa uniflora R. & P.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 7.

Anguloa uniflora R. & P.
Syn. *Anguloa eburnea* Williams, *Anguloa turneri* Williams
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 649; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 7; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*, Bennett 448 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Anguloa virginalis Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 649; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Anthosiphon pseudobulbosus (C. Schweinfurth) Garay =Cryptocentrum pseudobulbosum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Arethusa racemosa Walter =Ponthieva racemosa (Walter) C. Mohr
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Aspegrenia scirpoidea Poeppig & Endlicher =Octomeria scirpoidea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 364; Dodson, pers. comm.

Aspidogyne boliviensis (Cogniaux) Garay =Erythrodes boliviensis (Cogniaux) Dodson & Chase
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Aspidogyne multifoliata (C. Schweinfurth) Garay =Erythrodes multifoliata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 292; Dodson, pers. comm.

Auliza ciliaris (L.) Salisbury =Epidendrum ciliare L.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Auliza difformis Small =Epidendrum difforme Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Auliza nocturna (Jacquin) Small =Epidendrum nocturnum Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Barbosella cucullata (Lindley) Schlechter
Syn. *Barbosella longiflora* (Kraenzlin) Schlechter, *Barbosella rhynchantha* Schlechter, *Masdevallia longiflora* Kraenzlin, *Pleurothallis angustisegmenta* C. Schweinfurth, *Pleurothallis rhynchantha* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) L. O. Williams, *Restrepia cucullata* Lindley, *Restrepia rhynchantha* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 330; FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 32; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 8; Luer, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10491 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Barbosella longiflora (Kraenzlin) Schlechter =Barbosella cucullata (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 237; Luer, pers. comm.

Barbosella prorepens (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Syn. *Restrepia caespitifica* Lehmann & Kraenzlin, *Restrepia prorepens* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 9.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Bennett 2926 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Barbosella rhynchantha Schlechter =Barbosella cucullata (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 330; Luer, pers. comm.

Baskervilla assurgens Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 117; Dodson, 1992.

Herb. Andean I: cloud forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1888*
Depts.: CU, PU

Batemannia armillata Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Zygopetalum chloranthum* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 57; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 10.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: cloud forests.
Note: Peruvian material was seen by Dodson (pers. comm.), but lost.
Depts.: JU

Batemannia colleyi Lindley
Syn. *Batemannia peruviana* Rolfe, *Batemannia petronia* (Barbosa Rodrigues) Barbosa Rodrigues, *Batemannia yauaperyensis* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Lycaste colleyi* Planchon, *Maxillaria colleyi* Planchon, nom. illeg., *Petronia regia* Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 662; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 11.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 646 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Batemannia fimbriata Linden & Reichenbach f. =Zygosepalum fimbriatum (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Garay
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Batemannia peruviana Rolfe =Batemannia colleyi Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 662; Dodson, pers. comm.

Batemannia petronia (Barbosa Rodrigues) Barbosa Rodrigues =Batemannia colleyi Lindley
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 11.

Batemannia wolteriana Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 663; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Batemannia yauaperyensis Barbosa Rodrigues =Batemannia colleyi Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Beadlea cranichoides (Grisebach) Small =Cyclopogon cranichoides (Grisebach) Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 264; Dodson, pers. comm.

Beadlea inaequilatera (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay =Cyclopogon inaequilaterus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 267; Dodson, pers. comm.

Beadlea millei (Schlechter) Garay =Cyclopogon millei (Schlechter) Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 268, Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.

Beadlea olivacea (Rolfe) Garay =Cyclopogon olivaceus (Rolfe) Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 269; Dodson, pers. comm.

Beadlea peruviana (C. Presl) Garay =Cyclopogon peruvianus (C. Presl) Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Beadlea plantaginea Garay =Cyclopogon plantagineus (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Beadlea rimbachii (Schlechter) Garay =Cyclopogon rimbachii Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 272; Dodson, pers. comm.

Beloglottis bicaudata (Ames) Garay
Syn. *Spiranthes bicaudata* Ames
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 253; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Beloglottis costaricensis (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter]
Syn. *Gyrostachys costaricensis* (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze, *Spiranthes costaricensis* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 132; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bifrenaria floribunda (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth =Rudolfiella floribunda (Schlechter) Hoehne
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Bifrenaria longicornis Lindley =Stenocoryne longicornis (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 638; Dodson, pers. comm.

Bifrenaria minuta Garay =Bifrenaria rudolfii (Hohne) Carnevali & Romero
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 56.

Bifrenaria rudolfii (Hohne) Carnevali & Romero
Syn. *Bifrenaria minuta* Garay, *Maxillaria perparva* Garay & Dunsterville, *Maxillaria petiolaris* Schlechter, *Maxillaria rudolfii* Hoenhe
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1. No Peruvian voucher cited.

Bifrenaria sabulosa Barbosa Rodrigues =Stenocoryne longicornis (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 638.

[*Bifrenaria saxicola* (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth =Rudolfiella floribunda (Schlechter) Hoehne]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 639; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bletia capitata R. Brown =Elleanthus capitatus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 53.

Bletia catenulata R. & P.
Syn. *Bletia rodriguesii* Cogniaux, *Bletia sanguinea* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Bletia sherrattiana* Bateman ex Hooker f., *Bletia watsoni* Hort., *Regnellia purpurea* Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 562; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: grasslands.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: HU

Bletia ciliata C. Presl =Sobralia ciliata (C. Presl) C. Schweinfurth ex Foldats
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 3; Garay, 1978a: 114; Dodson, pers. comm.

Bletia ensiformis R. & P. =Encyclia cyperifolia (C. Schweinfurth) Carnevali & I. Ramírez
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 431, 565.

Bletia mandonii Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 565; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[*Bletia nodosa* (L.) Reichenbach f. =Brassavola nodosa (L.) Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 538; Carnevali, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bletia parviflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 566.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Bletia purpurea (Lamarck) DC.
Syn. *Limodorum purpureum* Lamarck
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Bletia repanda R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 566.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Listed in the Flora of Peru as an obscure species.

Bletia rodriguesii Cogniaux =Bletia catenulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 562.

Bletia sanguinea Poeppig & Endlicher =Bletia catenulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 562.

Bletia sherrattiana Bateman ex Hooker f. =Bletia catenulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 562.

Bletia uniflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 566.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Listed in the Flora of Peru as an obscure species.

Bletia venosa Reichenbach f. =Brassavola venosa Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 538; Dodson, pers. comm.

Bletia watsoni Hort. =Bletia catenulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 562.

Bollea hirtzii Waldvogel
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 12.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 4487 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Bonatea pauciflora Lindley =Habenaria trifida H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 32; Garay, 1978a: 39; Dodson, pers. comm.

Brachionidium phalangiferum Garay
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 32.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Brachionidium serratum Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 360; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Brachtia andina Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Brachystele lechleri Schlechter =Brachystele unilateralis (Poiret) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 140; Dodson, pers. comm.

Brachystele ulaei (Cogniaux) Schlechter
Syn. *Spiranthes ulaei* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 148; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Brachystele unilateralis (Poiret) Schlechter
Syn. *Brachystele lechleri* Schlechter, *Spiranthes lechleri* (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2133
Depts.: HU, JU, PU

Braemia vittata (Lindley) Jenny
Syn. *Houlletia vittata* Lindley, *Humboldtia polystachya* R. & P., *Polycycnis vittata* (Lindley) Reichenbach f., *Stelis polystachya* (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. Jenny, 1985: 38.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff 9836 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Brassavola amazonica Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Brassavola cebolleta Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Brassavola chocoensis* Kraenzlin, *Brassavola ovaliformis* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9782 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Brassavola chocoensis Kraenzlin =Brassavola cebolleta Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

[Brassavola grandiflora Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 538; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Brassavola nodosa (L.) Lindley]
Syn. *Bletia nodosa* (L.) Reichenbach f., *Cymbidium nodosum* (L.) Swartz, *Epidendrum nodosum* L.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 538; Carnevali, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Brassavola ovaliformis C. Schweinfurth =Brassavola cebolleta Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 538; Dodson, pers. comm.

Brassavola retusa Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 46; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[Brassavola venosa Lindley]
Syn. *Bletia venosa* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 538; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Central America.

Brassia arcuigera Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Brassia lawrenceana* var. *longissima* Reichenbach f., *Brassia longissima* (Reichenbach f.) Nash
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 835; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 23 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Brassia aurorae Bennett
Ref. Bennett, 1992: 87.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 3811* (USM)
Depts.: PA

Brassia bicolor Rolfe =Brassia wageneri Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 836; Dodson, pers. comm.

[Brassia bidens] Lindley]
Syn. *Brassia lanceana* var. *viridiflora* Hooker, *Oncidium bidens* (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 836; Carnevali, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Endemic to the Guianas area.

Brassia brachypus Reichenbach f. =Ada brachypus (Reichenbach f.) N. H. Williams
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 2.

Brassia caudata (L.) Lindley
Syn. *Brassia lewisii* Rolfe, *Epidendrum caudatum* L., *Malaxis caudata* Willdenow, *Oncidium caudatum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 837; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 13.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5306 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM

Brassia cauliformis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 837; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7823*
Depts.: CU

Brassia cryptophthalma Reichenbach f. =Brassia wageneri Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 840; Dodson, pers. comm.

Brassia elegantula Reichenbach f. =Ada elegantula (Reichenbach f.) N. H. Williams
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 840; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 3.

Brassia euodes Reichenbach f. =Ada elegantula (Reichenbach f.) N. H. Williams
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Brassia filomenoi Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 841; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Brassia forgetiana Hort. =Brassia lanceana Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 841; Dodson, pers. comm.

Brassia glumacea Lindley =Ada glumacea (Lindley) N. H. Williams
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Brassia hexodonta Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Brassia villosa Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 846.

Brassia juninensis C. Schweinfurth =Brassia koehlerorum Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 842; Dodson, pers. comm.

Brassia koehlerorum Schlechter
Syn. *Brassia juninensis* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 844; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5660*
Depts.: JU

Brassia lanceana Lindley
Syn. *Brassia forgetiana* Hort.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illis.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[*Brassia lanceana* var. *viridiflora* Hooker =Brassia bidens Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 836.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Brassia lawrenceana Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Brassia lawrenceana var. *longissima* Reichenbach f. =Brassia arcuigera Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 844; Dodson, pers. comm.

Brassia lewisii Rolfe =Brassia caudata (L.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 837; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 13.

Brassia longicuspis Reichenbach f. =Ada ocanensis (Lindley) N. H. Williams
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 2.

Brassia longissima (Reichenbach f.) Nash =Brassia arcuigera Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 844; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: The Flora of Peru lists the incorrect author citation *B. longissima* Schlechter, nom. illeg.

Brassia neglecta Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 14.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 28010 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Brassia ocanensis Lindley =Ada ocanensis (Lindley) N. H. Williams
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 4.

Brassia peruviana Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Oncidium peruvianum* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 845; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Brassia signata Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Oncidium signatum* Reichenbach f., nom. nud.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 845; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Brassia spathacea Linden & Reichenbach f. =Ada ocanensis (Lindley) N. H. Williams
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 4.

[Brassia thyrsodes Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 846; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Bolivia.

Brassia villosa Lindley
Syn. *Brassia hexodonta* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz, *Oncidium villosum* (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 846; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Brassia wageneri Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Brassia bicolor* Rolfe, *Brassia cryptophthalma* Reichenbach f., *Oncidium wageneri* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 15.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bismarck 1406 (MO)
Depts.: HU, JU

Broughtonia grandiflora (H.B.K.) Sprengel =Maxillaria grandiflora (H.B.K.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 700; Dodson, pers. comm.

Broughtonia maculata (H.B.K.) Sprengel =Zygopetalum maculatum (H.B.K.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 714; Dodson, pers. comm.

Buchtienia boliviensis Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 128; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Buchtienia rosea Garay
Ref. Garay, 1978b: 23.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Vargas 7381* (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Buesiella pusilla C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Rusbyella pusilla* (C. Schweinfurth) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 569; FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 71; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II-III. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Bulbophyllum bracteosum C. Schweinfurth =Bulbophyllum steyermarkii Foldats
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 48; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 16.

Bulbophyllum incarum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 567; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 951*
Depts.: PU

Bulbophyllum meridense Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Didactyle meridensis* (Reichenbach f.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 568; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Bulbophyllum pachyrhachis (A. Richard) Grisebach
Syn. *Pleurothallis pachyrachis* A. Richard
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 49; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Bulbophyllum steyermarkii Foldats
Syn. *Bulbophyllum bracteosum* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 16.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & von Bismarck 3474 (UC)
Depts.: CA

Bulbophyllum weberbauerianum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 568; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 540*
Depts.: PU

Burlingtonia batemanii (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley ex Cogniaux =Rodriguezia batemanii Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 771; Dodson, pers. comm.

Burlingtonia rubescens Lindley =Rodriguezia batemanii Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 771; Dodson, pers. comm.

Camaridium affine Schlechter =Maxillaria camaridii Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 685; Dodson, pers. comm.

Camaridium alatum Lindley =Cyrtidiorchis alata (Lindley) Rauschert
Ref. Garay, 1962: 525; Rauschert, 1982: 560; Dodson, pers. comm.

Camaridium arbuscula Lindley =Maxillaria arbuscula (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Camaridium aureum (Poeppig & Endlicher) Hoehne =Maxillaria aurea (Poeppig & Endlicher) L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 680; Dodson, pers. comm.

Camaridium aureum var. *giganteum* Hoehne =Maxillaria giganteum (Lindley) Dodson
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 681.

Camaridium cassapense (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter =Maxillaria graminifolia (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 712; Dodson, pers. comm.

Camaridium densifolium (Poeppig & Endlicher) Bentham =Maxillaria densifolia (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 692; Dodson, pers. comm.

Camaridium equitans Schlechter =Maxillaria equitans (Schlechter) Garay
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Camaridium exaltatum Kraenzlin =Maxillaria exaltata (Kraenzlin) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 695; Dodson, pers. comm.

Camaridium graminifolium (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria graminifolia (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 699; Dodson, pers. comm.

Camaridium grandiflorum (Lindley) Schlechter =Maxillaria luteorubra (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 710; Dodson, pers. comm.

Camaridium longibracteatum Lindley =Maxillaria luteorubra (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 709; Dodson, pers. comm.

Camaridium luteo-rubrum Lindley =Maxillaria luteorubra (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 712; Dodson, pers. comm.

Camaridium ochroleucum Lindley =Maxillaria camaridii Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 684; Dodson, pers. comm.

Camaridium pendulum Barbosa Rodrigues =Maxillaria pendens (Barbosa Rodrigues) Pabst
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Camaridium purpureum Sprengel =Maxillaria parviflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 724; Dodson, pers. comm.

Camaridium vandiforme Schlechter =Maxillaria equitans (Schlechter) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 740; Dodson, pers. comm.

Campylocentrum fasciola (Lindley) Cogniaux
Syn. *Aeranthus fasciola* (Lindley) Reichenbach f., *Angraecum fasciola* Lindley, *Angraecum weigelti* Reichenbach f., *Campylocentrum lankesteri* Ames, *Campylocentrum loretoense* Schlechter, *Campylocentrum multiflorum* Schlechter, *Campylocentrum sullivanii* Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 985; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Campylocentrum hondurense Ames
Ref. Carnevali, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 11029 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Campylocentrum jamaicense (Reichenbach f. & Wullschlaegel) Bentham ex Fawcett =Campylocentrum micranthum (Lindley) Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Campylocentrum kuntzei Bongard =Campylocentrum micranthum (Lindley) Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Campylocentrum lankesteri Ames =Campylocentrum fasciola (Lindley) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 985.

Campylocentrum loretoense Schlechter =Campylocentrum fasciola (Lindley) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 985.

Campylocentrum mattogrossense Hoehne =Campylocentrum robustum Cogniaux
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Campylocentrum micranthum (Lindley) Rolfe
Syn. *Aeranthus jamaicense* Reichenbach f. & Wullschlaegel, *Aeranthus micranthus* (Lindley) Reichenbach f., *Angraecum brevifolium* Lindley, *Angraecum jamaicense* Reichenbach f. & Wullschlaegel, *Angraecum micranthum* Lindley, *Campylocentrum jamaicense* (Reichenbach f. & Wullschlaegel) Bentham ex Fawcett, *Campylocentrum kuntzei* Bongard, *Campylocentrum panamense* Ames, *Campylocentrum peniculus* Schlechter, *Campylocentrum stenanthum* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 985; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 20391 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Campylocentrum minutum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 986; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Campylocentrum multiflorum Schlechter =Campylocentrum fasciola (Lindley) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 985.

Campylocentrum panamense Ames =Campylocentrum micranthum (Lindley) Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Campylocentrum peniculus Schlechter =Campylocentrum micranthum (Lindley) Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Campylocentrum poeppigii (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Syn. *Angraecum poeppigii* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Campylocentrum polystachyum (Lindley) Rolfe
Syn. *Angraecum polystachyum* Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 80; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Campylocentrum robustum Cogniaux
Syn. *Campylocentrum mattogrossense* Hoehne
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Campylocentrum stenanthum Schlechter =Campylocentrum micranthum (Lindley) Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Campylocentrum sullivanii Fawcett & Rendle =Campylocentrum fasciola (Lindley) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 985.

Campylocentrum ulaei Cogniaux var. **peruvianum** C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 988; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Catasetum barbatum (Lindley) Lindley]
Syn. *Myanthus barbatus* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 584; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Catasetum callosum Lindley]
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Catasetum callosum var. *carunculatum* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Mansfeld =Catasetum carunculatum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 584; Dodson, pers. comm.

Catasetum carunculatum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Syn. *Catasetum callosum* var. *carunculatum* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Mansfeld
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 584; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Catasetum charlesworthii Hort.
=Catasetum naso var. charlesworthii (Hort.) Mansfeld
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 586.

[*Catasetum chloranthum* Cogniaux
=Catasetum x sodiroi Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 588; Romero, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Ecuador.

Catasetum coniforme C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 585; Romero, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Catasetum cruciatum Schlechter
=Catasetum saccatum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 590.

Catasetum eburneum Rolfe =Dressleria eburnea (Rolfe) Dodson
Ref. Dodson, 1975b: 132.

Catasetum incurvum Klotzsch
Syn. *Catasetum saccatum* var. *incurvum* (Klotzsch) Mansfeld, *Catasetum stupendum* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 590; Romero & Jenny, 1992: 243.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: seasonally inundated areas. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz ex Mathieu s.n.* (B photo W), Woytkowski 2 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Catasetum jarae Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 17.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett 4221* (MO)
Depts.: HU

Catasetum lanxiforme K. Senghas
Ref. Senghas, 1991a: 22.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Seeger O-18204* (HEID)
Depts.: LO

Catasetum microglossum Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 586; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 1326 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Catasetum moorei C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 50; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: LO

Catasetum multifissum K. Senghas
Ref. Senghas, 1991b: 60.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Seeger O-18204A* (HEID)
Depts.: LO

Catasetum nanayanum Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 18.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett 3810* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Catasetum napoense Dodson
Ref. Dodson, 1978: 156.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Catasetum naso Lindley var. **charlesworthii** (Hort.) Mansfeld
Syn. *Catasetum charlesworthii* Hort.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 586.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Catasetum peruvianum Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 19.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 1687* (AMES)
Depts.: SM

[Catasetum planiceps Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 586; Romero, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Catasetum pusillum* C. Schweinfurth
=Catasetum pusillum x roseo-album]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 588; Romero, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Catasetum recurvatum Link]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 588; Romero, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Catasetum saccatum Lindley
Syn. *Catasetum cruciatum* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2443 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Catasetum saccatum var. *incurvum* (Klotzsch) Mansfeld =Catasetum incurvum Klotzsch
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 590; Romero & Jenny, 1992: 243.

Catasetum schunkei Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 20.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3369* (SEL), Gentry *et al.* 19000 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Catasetum stevensonii Dodson
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 21.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3808 (MO)
Depts.: JU

Catasetum stupendum Cogniaux
=Catasetum incurvum Klotzsch
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 590; Romero & Jenny, 1992: 243; Dodson, pers. comm.

Catasetum tenebrosum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 591; Romero, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Wolter s.n.* (HBG!), Woytkowski 6024 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Catasetum tenuiglossum K. Senghas
Ref. Senghas, 1991a: 20.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rauh 20410* (HEID)
Depts.: AM

Catasetum trautmannii Senghas
Ref. Senghas, 1990b: 216.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Trautmann s.n.* (HEID)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Catasetum tuberculatum Dodson
Ref. Dodson & Dodson, 1982: 410.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Catasetum x violascens Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 591; Romero & Jenny, 1992: 246; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Warscewicz 14* (K)
Depts.: CA, PI

Cattleya dichotoma (R. & P.) Beer
=Sobralia dichotoma R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 71.

Cattleya epidendroides Hort. ex Reichenbach f. =Cattleya luteola Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 533; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 22.

Cattleya flavida Klotzsch =Cattleya luteola Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 533; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 22.

Cattleya luteola Lindley
Syn. *Cattleya epidendroides* Hort. ex Reichenbach f., *Cattleya flavida* Klotzsch, *Cattleya luteola* var. *roezlii* Reichenbach f., *Cattleya meyeri* Regel, *Cattleya sulphurea* Hort., *Epidendrum luteolum* (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 533; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 22.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 11019 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Cattleya luteola var. *roezlii* Reichenbach f. =Cattleya luteola Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 533; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cattleya malouana Linden =Cattleya maxima Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 534; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cattleya maxima Lindley
Syn. *Cattleya malouana* Linden, *Epidendrum maximum* (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 534; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Cattleya meyeri Regel =Cattleya luteola LindleyRef. FP 30(3) 1960: 533; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 22.

Cattleya mooreana Withner, Allison & Guenard
Ref. Withner, 1988: 95.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Allison & Guenard s.n.* (AMES)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Cattleya rex O'Brien
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 535; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Bungeroth s.n.*
Depts.: LO

Cattleya schomburgkii Loddiges ex Lindley =Cattleya violacea (H.B.K.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 535; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cattleya sulphurea Hort. =Cattleya luteola Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 533; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 22.

Cattleya superba Schomburgk ex Lindley =Cattleya violacea (H.B.K.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 535; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cattleya violacea (H.B.K.) Rolfe
Syn. *Cattleya schomburgkii* Loddiges ex Lindley, *Cattleya superba* Schomburgk ex Lindley, *Cymbidium violaceum* H.B.K., *Epidendrum superbum* (Schomburgk ex Lindley) Reichenbach f., *Epidendrum violaceum* (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 535; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: LO

Centroglossa peruviana Cogniaux =Cryptocentrum peruvianum (Cogniaux) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 760; Dodson, pers. comm.

Centropetalum distichum Lindley =Fernandezia subbiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 982; Dodson, pers. comm.

Centropetalum hartwegii (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin =Fernandezia hartwegii (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 983; Dodson, 1992.

Centropetalum ionantherum (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Kraenzlin =Fernandezia ionanthera (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 983; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 73.

Centropetalum nigro-signatum Kraenzlin =Fernandezia nigro-signata (Kraenzlin) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 984; Dodson, pers. comm.

Centropetalum warscewiczii Reichenbach f. =Fernandezia subbiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 982; Dodson, pers. comm.

Chaenanthe barkeri Lindley =Diadenium barkeri (Lindley) Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Chaenanthe micrantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze =Diadenium micranthum Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 766; Dodson, pers. comm.

Chaubardia heteroclita (Poeppig & Endlicher) Dodson & Bennett
Syn. *Huntleya heteroclita* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay, *Maxillaria heteroclita* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Zygopetalum rhombilabium* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 23.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5409 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Chaubardia klugii (C. Schweinfurth) Garay
Syn. *Zygopetalum klugii* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 24.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 57722 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Chaubardia surinamensis Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Dodson, 1989: 411.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Chaubardia tigrina Garay & Dunsterville =Chaubardiella tigrina (Garay & Dunsterville) Garay
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 26.

Chaubardiella calceolaris Garay =Stenia calceolaris (Garay) Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 180.

Chaubardiella hirtzii Dodson
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 25.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 6004 (UC)
Depts.: HU

Chaubardiella tigrina (Garay & Dunsterville) Garay
Syn. *Chaubardia tigrina* Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 26.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 1142 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Chloraea densipapillosa C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 36; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 754* (GH), Chávez 3251 (MO!)
Depts.: AP

Chloraea laxiflora Hauman
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Chloraea multilineolata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 37; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 9793* (F), Sagástegui & Leiva 12539 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Chloraea peruviana Kraenzlin =Chloraea undulata Raimondi ex Colunga
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 38; FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 2; Dodson, pers. comm.

Chloraea reticulata Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 38; Franquemont, *et al.*, 1990: 87; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Chloraea septentrionalis Correa
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Chloraea undulata Raimondi ex Colunga
Syn. *Chloraea peruviana* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 2; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 88; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: CU

Chloraea venosa Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Chondrorhyncha amazonica (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Hawkes =Cochleanthes amazonica (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) R. Schultes & Garay
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 30.

Chondrorhyncha aurantiaca Senghas & Gerlach
Ref. Senghas & Gerlach, 1991: 282.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Würstle & Arias-Silva s.n.* (HEID)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Chondrorhyncha caudata Ackerman =Stenia caudata (Ackerman) Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 181.

Chondrorhyncha fimbriata (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Chondrorhyncha flaveola* (Linden & Reichenbach f. ex Reichenbach f.) Garay, *Stenia fimbriata* Linden & Reichenbach f., *Zygopetalum flaveolum* Linden & Reichenbach f. ex Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 665; FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 59; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 27.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Bennett 4313 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Chondrorhyncha flaveola (Linden & Reichenbach f. ex Reichenbach f.) Garay =Chondrorhyncha fimbriata (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 59; Dodson, pers. comm.

Chondrorhyncha guttata (Reichenbach f.) Garay =Stenia guttata Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 182.

Chondrorhyncha lojae (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth =Kefersteinia lojae Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 665; FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 58; Dodson, pers. comm.

Chondrorhyncha pusilla C. Schweinfurth =Kefersteinia pusilla (C. Schweinfurth) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 666; FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 59.

[Chysis aurea Lindley]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 48; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Chysis bruennowiana Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 566; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Cischweinfia jarae Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 28.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett 4171* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Cischweinfia parva (C. Schweinfurth) Dressler & N. H. Williams
Syn. *Miltonia parva* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 29.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke s.n.*, Bennett 4233 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Cladobium violaceum Lindley =Scaphyglottis graminifolia (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 169; Adams, pers. comm.

Cleistes rosea Lindley
Syn. *Epistephium monanthum* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Pogonia monantha* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schlechter, *Pogonia rosea* (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 40; Garay, 1978a: 40; Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1601B* (W), Woytkowski 6228 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Cleistes vargasii (C. Schweinfurth) M. E. Medley
Syn. *Pogonia vargasii* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Medley, 1991: 102.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6306* (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Clinhymenia pallidiflora A. Richard & Galeotii, nom. nud. =Cryptarrhena lunata R. Brown
Ref. FP 33(4): 1961: 941.

Coccineorchis cernua (Lindley) Garay
Syn. *Coccineorchis corymbosa* (Kraenzlin) Schlechter, *Spiranthes coccinea* Garay, *Spiranthes corymbosa* Kraenzlin, *Stenorrhynchos cernuus* Lindley
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 237; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6635* (AMES)
Depts.: JU

Coccineorchis corymbosa (Kraenzlin) Schlechter =Coccineorchis cernua (Lindley) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 131; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cochleanthes amazonica (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) R. Schultes & Garay
Syn. *Chondrorhyncha amazonica* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Hawkes, *Warscewiczella amazonica* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz, *Warscewiczella lindenii* (Rolfe) Hort., *Zygopetalum amazonicum* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Reichenbach f., *Zygopetalum lindenii* Rolfe
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 30.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 1735 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Cochlioda beyrodtiana Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 794; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 31.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 1885 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Cochlioda densiflora Lindley
Syn. *Mesospinidium densiflorum* (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 794; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 32.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 4618 (AMES)
Depts.: AM

Cochlioda noezliana (Masters) Rolfe
Syn. *Odontoglossum noezlianum* Masters
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 795; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 33.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru lists the incorrect author citation *C. noezliana* (Hort. ex Gard. Chron.) Rolfe.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7837 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Cochlioda rosea (Lindley) Bentham
Syn. *Mesospinidium roseum* (Lindley) Reichenbach f., *Odontoglossum roseum* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 795; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Cochlioda sanguinea Bentham & Hooker f. =Symphyglossum sanguineum (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 833.

Cochlioda vulcanica (Reichenbach f.) Bentham & Hooker f. ex Veitch
Syn. *Mesospinidium vulcanicum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 796; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Young *et al.* 405 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Cochlioda weberbaueriana Kraenzlin =Neodryas weberbaueriana (Kraenzlin)

Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 799; Dodson, pers. comm.

Coelogyne triptera Brongniart =Encyclia pygmaea (Hooker) Dressler
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 498.

Coilostylis emarginata Raf. =Epidendrum ciliare L.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Comparettia coccinea Lindley
Syn. *Comparettia peruviana* Schlechter
Ref. Bock, 1986: 255.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Not determined to variety.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: JU

Comparettia coccinea var. **longicalcarata** Hashimoto
Ref. Hashimoto, 1986: 4.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Nakata 522* (TNS)
Depts.: PA

Comparettia falcata Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 781; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1646*, Knapp & Alcorn 7540 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Comparettia peruviana Schlechter =Comparettia coccinea Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 781; Bock, 1986: 256.

Comparettia saccata Poeppig & Endlicher =Scelochilus saccatus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 780; Dodson, 1992.

Comparettia speciosa Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[*Cordanthera andina* L. Williams =Stellilabium pogonostalix (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 78.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Coryanthes alborosea C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 620; Romero, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 10092 (AMES!)
Depts.: LO

[*Coryanthes balfouriana* Hort. ex Sander =Coryanthes bruchmulleri Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 54; Romero, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Coryanthes bicalcarata Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 620; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Filomeno s.n.*, Dodson s.n. (SEL!)
Depts.: LO

[*Coryanthes biflora* Barbosa Rodrigues =Coryanthes bruchmulleri Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 54; Romero, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Coryanthes leucocorys Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 622; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Linden s.n.*
Depts.: AM, LO

Coryanthes macrantha (Hooker) Hooker
Syn. *Gongora macrantha* Hooker
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 623; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dodson s.n. (SEL!)
Depts.: LO

Coryanthes macrocorys Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 623; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Dodson s.n. (SEL!)
Depts.: AM

[Coryanthes maculata Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 624; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Coryanthes maculata var. *punctata* Lindley =Coryanthes speciosa (Hooker) Hooker
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 624; Dodson, pers. comm.

Coryanthes punctata Beer =Coryanthes speciosa (Hooker) Hooker
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 624; Dodson, pers. comm.

Coryanthes seegeri Gerlach
Ref. Gerlach, 1987: 87.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Seeger O-18841* (HEID)
Depts.: SM

Coryanthes senghasiana G. Gerlach
Ref. Gerlach, 1988: 74.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Seeger O-18539* (HEID)
Depts.: LO

Coryanthes speciosa (Hooker) Hooker
Syn. *Coryanthes maculata* var. *punctata* Lindley, *Coryanthes punctata* Beer
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dodson s.n. (SEL!)
Depts.: LO

Coryanthes trifoliata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 625; Romero, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 10097* (AMES!)
Depts.: LO

Coryanthes verrucolineata G. Gerlach
Ref. Gerlach, 1989: 52; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 34.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dodson s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: LO

Corymborkis flava (Swartz) Kuntze
Syn. *Serapias flava* Swartz
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 144; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Cranichis alfredii Schlechter =Cranichis diphylla Swartz
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis aphylla Swartz =Wullschlaegelia aphylla (Swartz) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 230.

Cranichis atrata Schlechter =Cranichis ciliata (H.B.K.) Kunth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis brandei Schlechter =Cranichis muscosa Swartz
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis calva (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Syn. *Ponthieva calva* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 111; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6314*
Depts.: AM, CU, PI

[*Cranichis calva* var. *vargasii* C. Schweinfurth =Cranichis polyantha Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 112; Garay, 1978a: 203; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cranichis ciliata (H.B.K.) Kunth
Syn. *Cranichis atrata* Schlechter, *Cranichis mandonii* Schlechter, *Cranichis pleioneura* Schlechter, *Cranichis polyblephara* Schlechter, *Cranichis sororia* Schlechter, *Ophrys ciliata* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 112; Garay, 1978a: 191; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean I-II: bogs, forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5316 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, JU

Cranichis costaricensis Schlechter =Cranichis wageneri Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis cylindrostachys Schlechter =Cranichis lehmannii Reichenbach f.
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 194; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis diphylla Swartz
Syn. *Cranichis alfredii* Schlechter, *Cranichis guatemalensis* Schlechter, *Cranichis monophylla* Lindley, *Cranichis nigrescens* Schlechter, *Cranichis ovatilabia* Schlechter, *Cranichis pittierii* Schlechter, *Cranichis stictophylla* Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 4; Garay, 1978a: 192; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Cranichis fertilis (Lehmann & Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Syn. *Cranichis koehleri* Schlechter, *Goodyera fertilis* Lehmann & Kraenzlin, *Ophrys parviflora* C. Presl
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 196; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 35.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9393 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Cranichis foliosa Lindley =Cranichis multiflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 115.

Cranichis guatemalensis Schlechter =Cranichis diphylla Swartz
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis koehleri Schlechter =Cranichis fertilis (Lehmann & Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 115; Garay, 1978a: 196.

Cranichis lehmannii Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Cranichis cylindrostachys* Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 199; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Cranichis longipetiolata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 113; Garay, 1978a: 200; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 3120* (AMES)
Depts.: PI

Cranichis longiscapa Kraenzlin =Gomphichis longiscapa (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 80.

Cranichis luteola Swartz =Polystachya concreta (Jacquin) Garay & Sweet
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 558.

Cranichis mandonii Schlechter =Cranichis ciliata (H.B.K.) Kunth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 112; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis monophylla Lindley =Cranichis diphylla Swartz
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis multiflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Syn. *Cranichis foliosa* Lindley, *Ponthieva multiflora* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 115; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Cranichis muscosa Swartz
Syn. *Cranichis brandei* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 115; Garay, 1978a: 202; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Cranichis nigrescens Schlechter =Cranichis diphylla Swartz
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis oligantha Swartz =Prescottia oligantha (Swartz) Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 4; Garay, 1978a: 175.

Cranichis ovatilabia Schlechter =Cranichis diphylla Swartz
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis pilosa Fawcett & Rendle =Cranichis wageneri Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 116; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis pittierii Schlechter =Cranichis diphylla Swartz
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis pleioneura Schlechter =Cranichis ciliata (H.B.K.) Kunth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

[Cranichis polyantha Schlechter]
Syn. *Cranichis calva* var. *vargasii* C. Schweinfurth, *Cranichis polyantha* var. *caquetaensis* Renz
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 203; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Cranichis polyantha* var. *caquetaensis* Renz =Cranichis polyantha Schlechter]
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 203; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cranichis polyblephara Schlechter =Cranichis ciliata (H.B.K.) Kunth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis pycnantha Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 115; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 5; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 6013 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Cranichis sororia Schlechter =Cranichis ciliata (H.B.K.) Kunth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis stachyodes Swartz =Prescottia stachyodes (Swartz) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 104; Garay, 1978a: 177.

Cranichis stictophylla Schlechter =Cranichis diphylla Swartz
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis subcordata Schlechter =Cranichis wageneri Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis viereckii Ames =Cranichis wageneri Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 117; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cranichis wageneri Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Cranichis costaricensis* Schlechter, *Cranichis pilosa* Fawcett & Rendle, *Cranichis subcordata* Schlechter, *Cranichis viereckii* Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 116; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Crocodeilanthe xiphizusa Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Pleurothallis xiphizusa (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 290.

Cryptarrhena acrensis Schlechter =Cryptarrhena guatemalensis Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 941; Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.

Cryptarrhena guatemalensis Schlechter
Syn. *Cryptarrhena acrensis* Schlechter
Ref. Christenson & Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Cryptarrhena kegelii Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Cryptarrhena pallidiflora* Reichenbach f., *Cryptarrhena unguiculata* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 942; Christenson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Cryptarrhena lunata R. Brown
Syn. *Clinhymenia pallidiflora* A. Richard & Galeotii, nom. nud. *Orchidofunckia pallidiflora* A. Richard & Galeotii
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 941; Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 10900 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Cryptarrhena pallidiflora Reichenbach f. =Cryptarrhena kegelii Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 942; Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.

Cryptarrhena unguiculata Schlechter =Cryptarrhena kegelii Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 942; Christenson, pers. comm.

Cryptocentrum inaequisepalum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 757; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 36.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Bennett *et al.* 3688 (MO)
Depts.: HU

Cryptocentrum minus Schlechter =Cryptocentrum peruvianum (Cogniaux) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 760; Dodson, 1992.

Cryptocentrum peruvianum (Cogniaux) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Centroglossa peruviana* Cogniaux, *Cryptocentrum minus* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 760; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Cryptocentrum pseudobulbosum C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Anthosiphon pseudobulbosus* (C. Schweinfurth) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 760; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke s.n.*
Depts.: CU, JU

Cryptophoranthus dayanus (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe =Zootrophion dayanum (Reichenbach f.) Luer
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 223; Luer, 1982b: 82; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cryptophoranthus oblongifolius Rolfe =Zootrophion oblongifolium (Rolfe) Luer
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 224; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyathoglottis candida Poeppig & Endlicher =Sobralia candida (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 70; Garay, 1978a: 114.

Cyathoglottis crocea Poeppig & Endlicher =Sobralia crocea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 71; Garay, 1978a: 117.

[*Cyclopogon alpestris* (Barbosa Rodrigues) Barbosa Rodrigues =Cyclopogon congestus (Velloso) Hoehne]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 136; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Cyclopogon congestus (Velloso) Hoehne]
Syn. *Cyclopogon alpestris* (Barbosa Rodrigues) Barbosa Rodrigues, *Serapias congesta* Velloso, *Spiranthes alpestris* Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cyclopogon cranichoides (Grisebach) Schlechter
Syn. *Beadlea cranichoides* (Grisebach) Small, *Cyclopogon cranichoides* Schlechter, nom. illeg., *Pelexia cranichoides* Grisebach, *Spiranthes cranichoides* (Grisebach) Cogniaux
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 271; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Cyclopogon cranichoides Schlechter, nom. illeg. =Cyclopogon cranichoides (Grisebach) Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyclopogon densiflorus Schlechter =Cyclopogon elatus (Swartz) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 136; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyclopogon elatus (Swartz) Schlechter
Syn. *Cyclopogon densiflorus* Schlechter, *Gyrostachys haenkeana* Kuntze, *Satyrium elatum* Swartz, *Spiranthes elata* (Swartz) Richard, *Spiranthes variegata* Kraenzlin, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 136; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Cyclopogon glabrescens (Hashimoto) Dodson
Syn. *Spiranthes glabrescens* Hashimoto
Endemic herb.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Maekawa *et al.* B-357* (TI)
Depts.: JU

Cyclopogon inaequilaterus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schlechter
Syn. *Beadlea inaequilatera* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay, *Cyclopogon moyobambae* Schlechter, *Gyrostachys inaequilatera* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze, *Spiranthes inaequilatera* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 139; Garay, 1978a: 268; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1011* (W)
Depts.: HU

Cyclopogon lindleyanus (Link, Klotzsch & Otto) Schlechter
Syn. *Spiranthes lindleyana* Link, Klotzsch & Otto
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[*Cyclopogon micrantha* Barbosa Rodrigues, nom. illeg. =Hapalorchis micranthus (Barbosa Rodrigues) Hoehne]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 141; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cyclopogon millei (Schlechter) Schlechter
Syn. *Beadlea millei* (Schlechter) Garay, *Spiranthes millei* Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 268; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Cyclopogon minutiflorus (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter =Cyclopogon peruvianus (C. Presl) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 136; Garay, 1978a: 271; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyclopogon moyobambae Schlechter =Cyclopogon inaequilaterus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 136; Garay, 1978a: 268.

Cyclopogon olivaceus (Rolfe) Schlechter
Syn. *Beadlea olivacea* (Rolfe) Garay, *Cyclopogon stictophyllus* Schlechter, *Sarcoglottis olivacea* (Rolfe) Schlechter, *Spiranthes olivacea* Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 142; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4547 (B)
Depts.: LO

Cyclopogon ovalifolium C. Presl
Syn. *Gyrostachys ovalifolia* (C. Presl) Kuntze, *Spiranthes preslii* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 134; Garay, 1978b: 17; Garay, 1978a: 258.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Melin 111 (S)
Depts.: HU, SM

Cyclopogon peruvianus (C. Presl) Schlechter
Syn. *Beadlea peruviana* (C. Presl) Garay, *Cyclopogon minutiflorus* (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter, *Gyrostachys peruviana* (C. Presl) Kuntze, *Spiranthes minutiflora* Reichenbach f., *Spiranthes peruviana* C. Presl, *Spiranthes reichenbachiana* Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 136; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Cyclopogon plantagineus (Lindley) Schlechter
Syn. *Beadlea plantaginea* Garay, *Spiranthes plantaginea* Lindley, *Spiranthes plantaginea* Sprengel, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 136; Garay, 1978a: 272; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Cyclopogon rimbachii Schlechter
Syn. *Beadlea rimbachii* (Schlechter) Garay, *Spiranthes rimbachii* (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 145; Garay, 1978a: 242; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Cyclopogon stictophyllus Schlechter =Cyclopogon olivaceus (Rolfe) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 136; Garay, 1978a: 269.

Cycnoches bennettii Dodson
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 37.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: dry valleys. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison 3737* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

Cycnoches cooperi Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 592; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 38.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Forget s.n.*, Bennett & Bennett 1602 (SEL)
Depts.: SM

Cycnoches haagii Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 593; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 39.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 0335 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Cycnoches jarae Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 40.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett 3781* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Cycnoches muscifera Lindley & Paxton =Polycycnis muscifera (Lindley & Paxton) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 605.

Cycnoches pentadactylon Lindley
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 41.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 0549 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Cycnoches peruviana Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 593; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 42.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Linden s.n.*, Bennett 1238 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Cycnoches quatuorcristis Bennett
Ref. Bennett, 1992: 83.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Fernández 89368* (USM)
Depts.: JU

Cymbidium cordigerum H.B.K. =Encyclia cordigera (H.B.K.) Dressler
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 52.

Cymbidium graminoides Swartz =Dichaea graminoides (Swartz) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 966; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cymbidium muricatum Swartz =Dichaea muricata (Swartz) Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

[*Cymbidium nodosum* (L.) Swartz =Brassavola nodosa (L.) Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 538; Carnevali, pers. comm.
Note. Not known from Peru.

Cymbidium ochroleucum (Loddiges ex Lindley) Lindley =Maxillaria camaridii Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 685; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cymbidium pusillum (L.) Swartz =Psygmorchis pusilla (L.) Dodson & Dressler
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 899.

Cymbidium subulatum Swartz =Leucohyle subulata (Swartz) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 793; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cymbidium vestitum (Swartz) Swartz =Maxillaria parviflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 724; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cymbidium vexilliferum Llave & Lexarza =Liparis vexillifera (Llave & Lexarza) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 380.

Cymbidium violaceum H.B.K. =Cattleya violacea (H.B.K.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 535; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cypripedium boissierianum Reichenbach f. =Phragmipedium boissierianum (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 17.

Cypripedium caricinum Lindley & Paxton =Phragmipedium caricinum (Lindley & Paxton) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 18.

Cypripedium caudatum Lindley =Phragmipedium caudatum (Lindley) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 19; Garay, 1978b: 15.

Cypripedium czerwiakowianum (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin =Phragmipedium czerwiakowianum (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 19.

Cypripedium grandiflorum Pavón ex Reichenbach f. =Phragmipedium boissierianum (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 17.

[*Cypripedium hartwegii* Reichenbach f. =Phragmipedium longifolium (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Rolfe]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 21; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cypripedium pearcei (Reichenbach f.) Hort. ex Veitch =Phragmipedium pearcei (Reichenbach f.) Rauh & Sengh
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 18; Garay, 1978b: 20.

Cyrtidiorchis alata (Lindley) Rauschert
Syn. *Camaridium alatum* Lindley, *Cyrtidium alatum* (Lindley) Garay, *Dendrobium alatum* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Maxillaria alata* R. & P.
Ref. Rauschert, 1982: 560; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Cyrtidiorchis stumpflei (Garay) Rauschert
Syn. *Cyrtidium stumpflei* Garay
Ref. Rauschert, 1982: 560; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stumpfle s.n.* (AMES)
Depts.: JU

Cyrtidium alatum (Lindley) Garay =Cyrtidiorchis alata (Lindley) Rauschert
Ref. Garay, 1962: 525; Rauschert, 1982: 560; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtidium stumpflei Garay =Cyrtidiorchis stumpflei (Garay) Rauschert
Ref. Garay, 1969: 6; Rauschert, 1982: 560; Dodson, pers. comm.

[*Cyrtochilum aemulum* Kraenzlin =Oncidium superbiens Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 907; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cyrtochilum cocciferum (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Kraenzlin, nom. nud. =Oncidium cocciferum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 866; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 123.

Cyrtochilum cordatum (Lindley) Kraenzlin =Oncidium cordatum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 866.

Cyrtochilum cryptocopis (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin =Oncidium cryptocopis Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 869; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum deltoideum (Lindley) Kraenzlin =Oncidium deltoideum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 869; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum depauperatum Kraenzlin, nom. nud. =Odontoglossum depauperatum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 811; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum diceratum (Lindley) Kraenzlin =Oncidium diceratum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 870; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum falcipetalum (Lindley) Kraenzlin =Oncidium falcipetalum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 872; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 126.

Cyrtochilum flexuosum H.B.K. =Oncidium cimiciferum Reichenbach f. ex Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 865; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 122.

Cyrtochilum gargantua (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin =Oncidium gargantua Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 875; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum incarum Kraenzlin =Oncidium incarum (Kraenzlin) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 881; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 130.

Cyrtochilum ionopterum (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin =Oncidium ionopterum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 882; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum kienastianum (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin =Oncidium kienastianum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 882; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum leopoldianum (Rolfe) Kraenzlin =Oncidium leopoldianum Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 883; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum longifolium Lindley ex Kraenzlin =Odontoglossum longifolium Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 819; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum longipes (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Kraenzlin =Odontoglossum longipes Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 820; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum macranthum (Lindley) Kraenzlin =Oncidium macranthum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 886; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum megalophium (Lindley) Kraenzlin =Odontoglossum megalophium Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 820; Dodson, pers. comm.

[*Cyrtochilum melanthus* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin =Odontoglossum melanthes Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 821; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cyrtochilum mentigerum (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Kraenzlin =Oncidium mentigerum (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 889; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 133.

Cyrtochilum minax (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin =Oncidium minax Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 889; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum myanthum (Lindley) Kraenzlin =Odontoglossum myanthum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 822.

Cyrtochilum myrianthum (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin, nom. nud. =Odontoglossum ligulatum (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 823; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 75; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 116.

Cyrtochilum mystacinum Lindley =Odontoglossum aureum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 823; Dodson, 1992.

Cyrtochilum pardinum (Lindley) Lindley =Odontoglossum pardinum Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum pavonii Kraenzlin =Oncidium falcipetalum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 872; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 126.

Cyrtochilum retusum (Lindley) Kraenzlin, nom. nud. =Odontoglossum retusum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 826; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum serratum (Lindley) Kraenzlin =Oncidium serratum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 905; Dodson, pers. comm.

[*Cyrtochilum superbiens* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin =Oncidium superbiens Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 907; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cyrtochilum tricostatum Kraenzlin =Oncidium tricostatum (Kraenzlin) Garay
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 146.

Cyrtochilum trilingue (Lindley & Paxton) Kraenzlin =Oncidium trilingue Lindley & Paxton
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 909; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum trulla (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Kraenzlin =Oncidium trulla Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 910.

Cyrtochilum undulatum H.B.K. =Oncidium ventilabrum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 911; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum ventilabrum (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Kraenzlin =Oncidium ventilabrum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 911; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtochilum volubile Poeppig & Endlicher, nom. nud. =Oncidium volubile (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 912; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 148.

Cyrtochilum weberbauerianum (Kraenzlin) Kraenzlin =Otoglossum weberbaueranum (Kraenzlin) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 807; Dodson, 1992.

[*Cyrtochilum xanthodon* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin =Oncidium xanthodon Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 914; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Cyrtochilum xanthornis* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin =Oncidium xanthornis Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 914; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Cyrtochilum zebrinum* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin, nom. nud. =Oncidium zebrinum (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 915; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cyrtoglottis gracilipes Schlechter =Mormolyca gracilipes (Schlechter) Garay & Wirth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 752; Dodson, pers. comm.

Cyrtoglottis peruviana C. Schweinfurth =Mormolyca schweinfurthiana Garay & Wirth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 753; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 68; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 111.

Cyrtopera longifolia (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f. =Eulophia alta (L.)

Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 572.

Cyrtopera scabrilinquis Lindley
=Xylobium squalens (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 634.

Cyrtopera woodfordii (Sims) Lindley
=Eulophia alta (L.) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 572.

Cyrtopodium buchtienii Schlechter
=Cyrtopodium virens Reichenbach & Warm.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 575; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 43.

Cyrtopodium eburneum Barbosa Rodrigues
=Koellensteinia eburnea (Barbosa Rodrigues) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 650.

[Cyrtopodium naiguatae Schlechter]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 49; Garay, 1962: 524; Romero. pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cyrtopodium paniculatum (R. & P.) Garay
Syn. *Dendrobium paniculatum* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Dendrobium plicatum* D. Dietrich, *Maxillaria paniculata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 49; Garay, 1962: 524; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Cyrtopodium punctatum (L.) Lindley
Syn. *Epidendrum punctatum* L.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 575.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9833 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Cyrtopodium virens Reichenbach & Warming
Syn. *Cyrtopodium buchtienii* Schlechter
Ref. Romero, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 4023 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Cyrtopodium woodfordii Sims =Eulophia alta (L.) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 572.

Dendrobium acuminatum H.B.K.
=Pleurothallis acuminata (H.B.K.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 270; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 19.

Dendrobium alatum (R. & P.) Persoon
=Cyrtidiorchis alata (Lindley) Rauschert
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 676; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dendrobium album Hooker =Maxillaria alba (Hooker) Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Dendrobium bicolor (R. & P.) Persoon
=Maxillaria bicolor R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 682; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dendrobium carnosum C. Presl
=Xylobium squalens (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 634.

Dendrobium grandiflorum H.B.K.
=Maxillaria grandiflora (H.B.K.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 700; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dendrobium hastatum (R. & P.) Persoon
=Maxillaria hastata R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 702; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dendrobium ligulatum (R. & P.) Persoon
=Odontoglossum ligulatum (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 708; Garay, 1962: 528.

Dendrobium longifolium H.B.K.
=Eulophia alta (L.) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 572.

Dendrobium longipetalum (R. & P.) Persoon =Lycaste longipetala (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 713; Garay, 1962: 50.

Dendrobium maculatum H.B.K.
=Zygopetalum maculatum (H.B.K.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 714; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dendrobium paniculatum (R. & P.) Persoon =Cyrtopodium paniculatum (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 720; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dendrobium platypetalum (R. & P.) Persoon =Maxillaria platypetala R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 723; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dendrobium plicatum D. Dietrich
=Cyrtopodium paniculatum (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 720; Garay, 1962: 524.

Dendrobium polypetalum Steudel
=Maxillaria platypetala R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 723; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dendrobium proliferum (R. & P.) Persoon
=Maxillaria prolifera R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 724; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dendrobium pusillum H.B.K.
=Trichosalpinx pusilla (H.B.K.) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 327; Luer, pers. comm.

Dendrobium ramosum (R. & P.) Persoon
=Maxillaria ramosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 725; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dendrobium ruscifolium (Jacquin) Swartz
=Pleurothallis ruscifolia (Jacquin) R. Brown
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 335.

Dendrobium squalens Lindley =Xylobium squalens (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 634; Dodson, 1992.

Dendrobium testiculatum Swartz =Ionopsis satyrioides (Swartz) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 81.

Dendrobium tricolor (R. & P.) Persoon
=Maxillaria tricolor R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 735; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dendrobium triphyllum (R. & P.) Persoon
=Maxillaria triphylla R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 738; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dendrobium undatiflorum (R. & P.) Persoon =Maxillaria undatiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 739; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dendrobium undulatum Persoon
=Xylobium undulatum (R. & P.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 636; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dendrobium variegatum (R. & P.) Persoon
=Xylobium variegatum (R. & P.) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 740.

Diadenium barkeri (Lindley) Bentham & Hooker f.
Syn. *Chaenanthe barkeri* Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Diadenium bennettii Garay
=Systeloglossum bennettii (Garay) Dressler & N. H. Williams
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 69; Dodson, pers. comm.

Diadenium micranthum Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Chaenanthe micrantha* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 766; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 204 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dichaea ancoraelabia C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 963; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 44.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Vásquez & Arevalo 9049 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Dichaea arbuscula Kraenzlin =Maxillaria sanguineomaculata Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 730; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dichaea bradeorum Schlechter =Dichaea morrisii Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Dichaea brenesii Schlechter =Dichaea trulla Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Dichaea calyculata Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Epithecia calyculata* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 963; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1092*, Schunke 9921 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Dichaea campanulata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 965; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 45.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 10014*, Bennett 3983 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Dichaea coriacea Barbosa Rodrigues =Dichaea trulla Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Dichaea graminoides (Swartz) Lindley
Syn. *Cymbidium graminoides* Swartz, *Epidendrum graminoides* Swartz, *Epithecia graminoides* (Swartz) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 965; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5439 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Dichaea humilis Cogniaux
Syn. *Epithecia humilis* (Cogniaux) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 966; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Dichaea kegelii Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Epithecia kegelii* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 46.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 557 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Dichaea laxa (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Dichaea maculata* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Dichaea muricata* var. *maculata* (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Schweinfurth, *Fernandezia laxa* R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 966; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1479
Depts.: HU, JU, TA

Dichaea maculata Poeppig & Endlicher =Dichaea laxa (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 968; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dichaea morrisii Fawcett & Rendle
Syn. *Dichaea bradeorum* Schlechter, *Dichaea robusta* Schlechter, *Epithecia morrisii* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 968; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 47.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 2563 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Dichaea muricata (Swartz) Lindley
Syn. *Cymbidium muricatum* Swartz
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3955 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Dichaea muricata var. *maculata* (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Schweinfurth =Dichaea laxa (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 968; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dichaea panamensis Lindley
Syn. *Dichaeopsis panamensis* (Schlechter) Schlechter, *Epithecia panamensis* (Schlechter) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 969; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Dichaea pendula (Aublet) Cogniaux
Syn. *Limodorum pendulum* Aublet
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7806 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Dichaea robusta Schlechter =Dichaea morrisii Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Dichaea tenuis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 970; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Dichaea trulla Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Dichaea brenesii* Schlechter, *Dichaea coriacea* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Dichaeopsis trulla* (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter, *Epithecia coriacea* Schlechter, *Epithecia trulla* (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 79; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 48.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3414 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Dichaeopsis panamensis (Schlechter) Schlechter =Dichaea panamensis Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 969.

Dichaeopsis trulla (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter =Dichaea trulla Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 48.

Dicrypta bicolor Bateman ex Loudon =Maxillaria bicolor R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 682.

Dicrypta densifolia Poeppig & Endlicher =Maxillaria densifolia (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 692; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dicrypta discolor Loddiges ex Lindley =Maxillaria discolor (Loddiges ex Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Dicrypta longifolia Barbosa Rodrigues =Maxillaria superflua Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 712; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dicrypta villosa Barbosa Rodrigues =Maxillaria villosa (Barbosa Rodrigues) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 742; Dodson, pers. comm.

Didactyle meridensis (Reichenbach f.) Lindley =Bulbophyllum meridense Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 568; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dienia calycina Lindley =Malaxis carnosa (H.B.K.) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 368; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dimerandra carnosiflora Siegerist
Ref. Siegerist, 1986: 206.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchinson 1542* (AMES), Bennett 1722 (AMES)
Depts.: AM

Dimerandra stenopetala (Hooker) Schlechter
Syn. *Epidendrum stenopetalum* Hooker
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: According to Christenson (pers. comm.), the material treated under this species in the Flora of Peru is *Dimerandra carnosiflora*.

Dimerandra tarapotana Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 49.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 1657* (MO)
Depts.: SM

Diothonea exasperata C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum trachysepalum Hágsater
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 381; Hágsater, 1992: 296.

[*Diothonea gratissima* Reichenbach f. =Epidendrum gratissimum (Reichenbach f.) Hágsater & Dodson]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 383; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Diothonea heterothonaea Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Epidendrum heterothoneum (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Hágsater & Dodson
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 381; Hágsater, 1992: 296.

Diothonea imbricata Lindley =Hexisea imbricata (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 387.

Diothonea lloensis Lindley =Epidendrum lloense (Lindley) Hágsater & Dodson
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 383; Hágsater, 1992: 296.

Diothonea megalospatha (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville =Epidendrum megalospathum Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Dodson, 1989: 473.

Diothonea nutans (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum hemiscleria (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 383.

Diothonea oppositifolia (A. Richard & Galeotti) Reichenbach f. =Hexisea imbricata (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 387.

Diothonea rhodochila Schlechter =Epidendrum megalospathum Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Dodson, 1989: 473.

Diothonea sodiroi Schlechter =Epidendrum megalospathum Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Dodson, 1989: 473.

Diothonea suavis Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Epidendrum suavis (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Lojtnant
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 384; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dipteranthus peruvianus Schlechter =Notylia peruviana (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 938; Dodson, pers. comm.

Dipteranthus planifolius (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Syn. *Ornithocephalus planifolius* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 50.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Bennett *et al.* 2697 (AMES)
Depts.: HU

Dracula janetiae (Luer) Luer
Syn. *Masdevallia janetiae* Luer
Ref. Luer, 1978b: 195; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Dracula leonum Luer
Ref. Luer, 1979c: 164.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Luer 4070* (SEL)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Dresslerella hirsutissima (C. Schweinfurth) Luer
Syn. *Pleurothallis hirsutissima* C. Schweinfurth, *Restrepiella hirsutissima* (C. Schweinfurth) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. Luer, 1978a: 185; Luer, 1988b: 8.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35475* (AMES)
Depts.: JU

Dressleria eburnea (Rolfe) Dodson
Syn. *Catasetum eburneum* Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, 1975b: 132; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: AM

Dryadella marsupiata Luer
Ref. Luer, 1982c: 100.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Arias s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: JU

[Dryadella perpusilla (Kraenzlin) Luer]
Syn. *Masdevallia perpusilla* Kraenzlin
Ref. Luer, 1978c: 209; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia.

Dryadella simula (Reichenbach f.) Luer
Syn. *Masdevallia simula* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Dubois-Reymondia lancipetala Karsten =Myoxanthus ceratothallis (Reichenbach f.) Luer
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 24; Luer, 1992a: 20.

[*Duboisia reymondii* Karsten =Myoxanthus reymondii (Karsten) Luer]
Ref. Luer, 1982a: 49; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Elleanthus amethystinus (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Evelyna amethystina* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 50; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Elleanthus aurantiacus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Elleanthus cajamarcae* Schlechter, *Elleanthus galipanensis* Schlechter, *Elleanthus lindenii* (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f., *Elleanthus pallidiflavus* Schlechter, *Evelyna aurantiaca* Lindley, *Evelyna lindenii* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 50; Garay, 1978a: 65; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 44843 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Elleanthus aureus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Evelyna aurea* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 51; Garay, 1978a: 68; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Elleanthus bambusaceus Schlechter
Syn. *Elleanthus scopula* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 52; Garay, 1978a: 99; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2084*
Depts.: CU, JU

Elleanthus bonplandii (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Evelyna bonplandii* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 52; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Elleanthus bractescens (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Evelyna bractescens* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 53; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Elleanthus cajamarcae Schlechter =Elleanthus aurantiacus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 50; Dodson, pers. comm.

Elleanthus capitatus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Bletia capitata* R. Brown, *Elleanthus cephalophorus* (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f., *Evelyna capitata* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Evelyna cephalophora* Reichenbach f., *Evelyna cynarocephala* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 53; Garay, 1978b: 8; Garay, 1978a: 71; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.

Voucher: Poeppig 1638* (W), Smith & Albán 5570 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PA

Elleanthus carolii Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 55; Garay, 1978a: 73; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Kohler s.n.* (B)
Depts.: JU

Elleanthus casapensis (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Evelyna casapensis* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 55; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 2; Garay, 1978b: 9; Garay, 1978a: 74.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1891* (W)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Elleanthus cephalophorus (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f. =Elleanthus capitatus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 55; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 2; Garay, 1978b: 8; Garay, 1978a: 72.

Elleanthus conchochilus Schlechter =Elleanthus conifer (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 56.

Elleanthus conifer (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Elleanthus conchochilus* Schlechter, *Evelyna conifera* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 56; Garay, 1978a: 76.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.* (W), Vargas 2538 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PI

Elleanthus discolor (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Evelyna discolor* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 59; Garay, 1978a: 77; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.* (W)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Elleanthus ensatus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Evelyna ensata* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 57; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Elleanthus flavescens (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Evelyna flavescens* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 58; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Elleanthus fractiflexus Schlechter
Syn. *Elleanthus tenellus* L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 2; Garay, 1978a: 79; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29613 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Elleanthus furfuraceus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Elleanthus furfurascens* (Lindley) Reichenbach f. ex Schlechter, *Evelyna furfuracea* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 58; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5247 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Elleanthus furfurascens (Lindley) Reichenbach f. ex Schlechter =Elleanthus furfuraceus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 58.
Note: An orthographic error in Schlechter.

Elleanthus galipanensis Schlechter =Elleanthus aurantiacus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 50; Garay, 1978a: 66.

Elleanthus gastroglottis Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 59; Garay, 1978a: 80; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2083* (B)
Depts.: JU

[Elleanthus gracilis (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.]
Syn. *Evelyna gracilis* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 80; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Elleanthus graminifolius (Barbosa Rodrigues) Lojtnant]
Syn. *Adeneleuterophora graminifolia* Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 81; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Elleanthus hallii (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Evelyna hallii* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 59; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.
Depts.: AM

Elleanthus hirsutis K. Barringer
Ref. Barringer, 1987b: 162; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: elfin forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22990 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

[Elleanthus hymenophorus (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.]
Syn. *Evelyna hymenophora* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 59, 60; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Central America.

Elleanthus igneus Schlechter =Elleanthus ruizii (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 60; Garay, 1978a: 99.

[Elleanthus kermesinus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.]
Syn. *Evelyna kermesina* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 60; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Venezuela and Colombia.

Elleanthus koehleri Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 61; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Elleanthus laxifoliatus Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 61; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Elleanthus lindenii (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f. =Elleanthus aurantiacus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Elleanthus linifolius C. Presl
Syn. *Evelyna graminifolia* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Isochilus linifolium* (C. Presl) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 62; Garay, 1978a: 88; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Woytkowski 5251 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

[Elleanthus longibracteatus (Lindley ex Grisebach) Fawcett]
Syn. *Evelyna longibracteata* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 63; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from the West Indies.

Elleanthus lupulinus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Evelyna lupulina* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 63; Garay, 1978a: 88; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Elleanthus maculatus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Evelyna maculata* Lindley
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 90; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2560 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Elleanthus myrosmatis (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Evelyna myrosmatis* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 64; Garay, 1978a: 91; Dodson, pers. comm.

Herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1711* (W)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Elleanthus oliganthus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Evelyna oligantha* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 64; Garay, 1978a: 91; Dodson & Dodson, 1989: 451.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W)
Depts.: HU

Elleanthus pallidiflavus Schlechter =Elleanthus aurantiacus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 50; Garay, 1978a: 66.

Elleanthus porphyrocephalus Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 65; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Elleanthus reichenbachianus Garay
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 95; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Elleanthus rhodolepis (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Elleanthus stenophyllus* Schlechter, *Evelyna rhodolepis* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 65; Garay, 1978a: 97; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Elleanthus robustus (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Evelyna robusta* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 65; Garay, 1978a: 98; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Elleanthus ruizii (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Elleanthus igneus* Schlechter, *Evelyna ruizii* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 66; Garay, 1978a: 99; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (W)
Depts.: CU

Elleanthus scopula Schlechter =Elleanthus bambusaceus Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 99; Dodson, pers. comm.

Elleanthus sphaerocephalus Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 102; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Elleanthus spruceanus Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 66; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Elleanthus stenophyllus Schlechter =Elleanthus rhodolepis (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Elleanthus strobilifer (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Evelyna strobilifera* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 67; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 51.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1639*, Bennett & Bennett 3754 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Elleanthus tenellus L. O. Williams =Elleanthus fractiflexus Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 2; Garay, 1978a: 79.

Elleanthus ventricosus Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 104; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Elleanthus virgatus (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Sertifera virgata* Reichenbach f., *Sobralia micrantha* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 68; Garay, 1978a: 107; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Foster 9026 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Elleanthus weberbaueranus Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 56; Garay, 1978a: 108; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6091* (B photo)
Depts.: PI

Elleanthus xanthocomus Reichenbach f. ex Hooker f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 68; Garay, 1978a: 109; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I-II: shrublands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Saunders 2559* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Eltroplectris roseoalba (Reichenbach f.) Hamer & Garay
Syn. *Pelexia roseoalba* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Encyclia aemula (Lindley) Carnevali & I. Ramírez
Syn. *Encyclia fragrans* subsp. *aemula* (Lindley) Dressler, *Epidendrum aemulum* Lindley, *Epidendrum fragrans* var. *aemula* (Lindley) Barbosa Rodrigues, *Epidendrum lineatum* Salisbury
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Schunke 7772 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, SM

Encyclia atropurpurea Schlechter =Encyclia cordigera (H.B.K.) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Encyclia chloroleuca (Hooker) Neumayer
Syn. *Encyclia thienii* Dodson, *Epidendrum chloroleuca* Hooker
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Ruiz 950 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, JU

Encyclia cordigera (H.B.K.) Dressler
Syn. *Cymbidium cordigerum* H.B.K., *Encyclia atropurpurea* Schlechter, *Epidendrum atropurpureum* Willdenow, *Epidendrum macrochilum* Hooker
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 52.
Cultivated epiphytic herb.
Note: Probably not native to Peru.
Voucher: Bennett 3549 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Encyclia cyperifolia (C. Schweinfurth) Carnevali & I. Ramírez
Syn. *Bletia ensiformis* R. & P., *Encyclia ensiforme* (Velloso) Hoenhe, *Epidendrum cyperifolium* C. Schweinfurth, *Epidendrum microtos* var. *grandiflorum* C. Schweinfurth
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Tessmann 4301* (B not seen), Núñez 5591 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Encyclia ensiforme (Velloso) Hoenhe =Encyclia cyperifolia (C. Schweinfurth) Carnevali & I. Ramírez

[Encyclia fragrans (Swartz) Lemée]
Syn. *Epidendrum cochleatum* Curtis, *Epidendrum fragrans* Swartz
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from the West Indies, Central America, Colombia and Ecuador.

Encyclia fragrans subsp. *aemula* (Lindley) Dressler =Encyclia aemula (Lindley) Carnevali & I. Ramírez

Encyclia grammatoglossa (Reichenbach f.) Dressler
Syn. *Epidendrum grammatoglossum* Reichenbach f., *Epidendrum quadridentatum* Lehmann & Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 53.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 4303 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Encyclia hartwegii (Lindley) Vásquez & Dodson
Syn. *Epidendrum fuscum* Schlechter, *Epidendrum hartwegii* Lindley
Ref. Vásquez & Dodson, 1982: 527.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: riversides. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1176 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Encyclia linearis (R. & P.) Dressler
Syn. *Epidendrum lineare* R. & P., nom. illeg.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Encyclia luteo-rosea (A. Richard & Galeotti) Dressler & Pollard
Syn. *Epidendrum luteo-roseum* A. Richard & Galeotti, *Epidendrum seriatum* Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Encyclia macrostachya Poeppig & Endlicher =Epidendrum armeniacum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 410.

Encyclia microtos (Reichenbach f.) Hoehne
Syn. *Epidendrum microtos* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Encyclia nana Poeppig & Endlicher =Polystachya nana (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 555.

[Encyclia oncidioides (Lindley) Schlechter]
Syn. *Epidendrum gravidum* Lindley, *Epidendrum oncidioides* var. *gravidum* (Lindley) Ames *et al.*
Ref. Carnevali, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Encyclia pilosa (C. Schweinfurth) Carnevali & I. Ramírez
Syn. *Epidendrum pilosum* C. Schweinfurth
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Klug 779* (AMES!)
Depts.: LO

Encyclia polystachya Poeppig & Endlicher =Polystachya foliosa (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 555.

Encyclia pulcherrima Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 54.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 1238 (UC)
Depts.: HU

Encyclia pygmaea (Hooker) Dressler
Syn. *Coelogyne triptera* Brongniart, *Epidendrum monanthus* Schlechter, *Epidendrum pygmaeum* Hooker, *Epidendrum uniflorum* Lindley, *Hormidium humile* (Cogniaux) Schlechter, *Hormidium pygmaeum* (Hooker) Bentham & Hooker ex Hemsley, *Hormidium tripterum* (Brongniart) Cogniaux, *Hormidium uniflorum* (Lindley) Heynh, *Microstylis humilis* Cogniaux
Ref. Dressler, 1961: 265.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 10686 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, MD

Encyclia sclerocladia (Lindley ex Reichenbach f.) Hoehne
Syn. *Epidendrum sclerocladium* Lindley ex Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke s.n.
Depts.: HU

Encyclia thienii Dodson =Encyclia chloroleuca (Hooker) Neumayer
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 55; Carnevali, pers. comm.

Encyclia thrombodes (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Syn. *Epidendrum thrombodes* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Encyclia tigrina (Linden ex Lindley) Carnevali & I. Ramírez
Syn. *Epidendrum tigrinum* Linden ex Lindley
Ref. Carnevali & Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Encyclia vespa (Vell. Conc.) Dressler
Syn. *Epidendrum baculibulbum* Schlechter, *Epidendrum christi* Reichenbach f., *Epidendrum coriaceum* Focke, *Epidendrum coriaceum* Parker ex Hooker, *Epidendrum crassilabium* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Epidendrum feddeanum* Kraenzlin, *Epidendrum leopardinum* Reichenbach f., *Epidendrum longipes* Reichenbach f., *Epidendrum pachysepalum* Klotzsch, *Epidendrum rhabdobulbon* Schlechter, *Epidendrum rhopalobulbon* Schlechter, *Epidendrum saccharatum* Kraenzlin, *Epidendrum variegatum* Hooker, *Epidendrum variegatum* var. *crassilabium* Lindley, *Epidendrum vespa* Vell. Conc.
Ref. Dressler, 1971: 441.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith 2471 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, MD, PA

Encyclia yauaperyensis (Barbosa Rodrigues) Porto & Brade
Syn. *Epidendrum yauaperyense* Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendropsis vincentina (Lindley) Garay & Dunsterville =Epidendrum vincentinum Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum acuminatum R. & P.
Syn. *Epidendrum melinoacron* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 405, 425; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Bennett 4557 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Epidendrum adenoglossum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 405; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1073*
Depts.: LO

Epidendrum aemulum Lindley =Encyclia aemula (Lindley) Carnevali & I. Ramírez
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 442.

Epidendrum aggregatum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 405; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1901* (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU

Epidendrum alexandri Schlechter =Epidendrum cristatum R. & P.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum alpicolum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 33; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Smith 9084 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Epidendrum alternans Lindley =Epidendrum fimbriatum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 441.

Epidendrum althausenii Hawkes
Ref. Hágsater, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Klug 10037 (US!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum amazonicum Schlechter =Epidendrum coronatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 479.

Epidendrum ampliracemum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 406; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum anceps Jacquin
Syn. *Epidendrum fuscatum* Smith, *Epidendrum schreineri* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Epidendrum virescens* Loddiges, *Epidendrum viridipurpureum* Hooker

Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 406; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 56.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 10499 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Epidendrum angustatum (Hashimoto) Dodson
Syn. *Neolehmannia angustata* (Hashimoto) Hashimoto, *Neolehmannia difformis* var. *angustata* Hashimoto
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Nakata 5586* (TNS)
Depts.: PA

Epidendrum antenniferum Humboldt & Bonpland =Trichoceros antennifer (Humboldt & Bonpland) H.B.K.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum anthoceros Linden & Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 425; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum apaganum Mansfeld
Syn. *Neolehmannia apagana* (Mansfeld) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 435; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: LO, SM

Epidendrum appendiculatum T. Hashimoto
Ref. Nakata, 1990: 158.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Nakata 5620* (TNS)
Depts.: JU

Epidendrum aquaticoides C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 408; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum aquaticoides var. *pusillum* C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum pachychilum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 486.

Epidendrum arachnoideum Barbosa Rodrigues =Epidendrum difforme Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum ardens Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 410; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4978*, Metcalf 30751 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Epidendrum armeniacum Lindley
Syn. *Encyclia macrostachya* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 410; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum arundinaceum Lehmann & Kraenzlin =Epidendrum hymenodes Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 411; Dodson, 1992.

[Epidendrum atacazoicum Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 488; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum atropurpureum Willdenow =Encyclia cordigera (H.B.K.) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum aurorae Dodson & Bennett
Syn. *Epidendrum polyphyllum* Lehmann & Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 57.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: cloud forests, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3484 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Epidendrum avicula Lindley
Syn. *Lanium avicula* (Lindley) Bentham
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 388; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35491 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Epidendrum baculibulbum Schlechter =Encyclia vespa (Vell. Conc.) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum bahiense Reichenbach f. =Epidendrum nocturnum Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum bambusaceum Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 411; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum bambusiforme Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 412; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I-III: forests. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6545* (MO!), Hutchison 1151 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Epidendrum bangii Rolfe =Epidendrum macrostachyum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 507.

Epidendrum bathyschistum Schlechter =Epidendrum cristatum R. & P.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

[Epidendrum baumannianum Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 456; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum benignum Ames =Epidendrum coronatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 479; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum bennettii Dodson
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 58.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett 1248-1* (UC)
Depts.: HU

Epidendrum bifalce Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 489; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum biflorum R. & P., nom. illeg. =Epidendrum peruvianum Hawkes
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 412; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum birostratum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 412; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2927*
Depts.: CU

Epidendrum blepharichilum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 413; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: seasonally inundated areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6612*
Depts.: JU

Epidendrum blepharichilum var. **majus** C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 415.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum blepharistes Barker
Syn. *Epidendrum dobralilobum* Ames & C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum brachycladium Lindley =Epidendrum funkii Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 446.

Epidendrum brachycladium var. *crassipes* Lindley =Epidendrum funkii Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 446.

Epidendrum brachyglossum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 415; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 59.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Bismarck 6404 (UC)
Depts.: CA

Epidendrum brachyphyllum Lindley
=Epidendrum ellipticum Graham
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 433; Dodson, pers. comm.

[Epidendrum brevicaule Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 415, 511; Hágsater, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum breviracemum C. Schweinfurth
=Epidendrum jajense Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 416.

Epidendrum caespitosum Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 498; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum cajamarcae Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 448; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum calanthum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Syn. *Epidendrum caucae* Schlechter, *Epidendrum chrysostomum* Reichenbach f., *Epidendrum decipiens* Lindley, *Epidendrum filomenoi* Schlechter, *Epidendrum huanucoense* Schlechter, *Epidendrum ibaguense* var. *confluens* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth, *Epidendrum laetum* Schlechter, *Epidendrum paytense* Reichenbach f., *Epidendrum schomburgkii* var. *confluens* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 457; Dodson & Vásquez, 1989: 325.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 5978 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Epidendrum calliferum Lemaire
=Epidendrum cristatum R. & P.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

[Epidendrum caloglossum Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 489; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Ecuador.

Epidendrum capitellatum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 418; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum capricornu Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 418; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum cardiophorum Schlechter
=Epidendrum rigidum Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum cardiophyllum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 510; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum carnosiflorum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 419; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum carolinianum Lamarck
=Epidendrum nocturnum Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum carpophorum Barbosa Rodrigues
Syn. *Epidendrum latifolium* (Lindley) Garay & Sweet, *Epidendrum nocturnum* var. *latifolium* Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum catillus Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Syn. *Epidendrum vinosum* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 419; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2183 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PA, SM

Epidendrum caucae Schlechter
=Epidendrum calanthum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 457; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum caudatum L. =Brassia caudata (L.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 837; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 13.

Epidendrum chioneum Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 34; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stein *et al.* 3812 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Epidendrum chloroleuca Hooker =Encyclia chloroleuca (Hooker) Neumayer
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum christi Reichenbach f.
=Encyclia vespa (Vell. Conc.) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum chrysostomum Reichenbach f.
=Epidendrum calanthum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 456; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum ciliare L.
Syn. *Auliza ciliaris* (L.) Salisbury, *Coilostylis emarginata* Raf., *Epidendrum cuspidatum* Loddiges, *Epidendrum viscidium* Lindley, *Phaedrosanthus ciliaris* (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 421; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Epidendrum cinnabarinum Salzmann ex Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 422; Hágsater, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Brazil.

[*Epidendrum cochleatum* Curtis =Encyclia fragrans (Swartz) Lemée]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 442; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum cochlidium Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 422; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 42; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum compressum Grisebach
Syn. *Epidendrum guentherianum* Kraenzlin, *Epidendrum laxum* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Epidendrum macrothyrsis* Lehmann & Kraenzlin, *Epidendrum yatapuense* Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 60.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8855 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Epidendrum concretum Jacquin
=Polystachya concreta (Jacquin) Garay & Sweet
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum cordatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 424; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum coriaceum Focke =Encyclia vespa (Vell. Conc.) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum coriaceum Parker ex Hooker
=Encyclia vespa (Vell. Conc.) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum coriifolium Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 424; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: According to Carnevali (pers. comm.), Peruvian material is *Epidendrum imitans* Schlechter.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum cornutum Lindley
Syn. *Epidendrum pavonianum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 425.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Doonan 11208 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, MD

Epidendrum coronatum R. & P.
Syn. *Epidendrum amazonicum* Schlechter,

Epidendrum benignum Ames, *Epidendrum moyobambae* Kraenzlin, *Epidendrum subpatens* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 426; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum corymbosum R. & P.
=Epidendrum ellipticum Graham
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 426; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 42; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum crassilabium Poeppig & Endlicher =Encyclia vespa (Vell. Conc.) Dressler
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 426; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum crassinervium Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum crassipes (Lindley) Kraenzlin =Epidendrum funkii Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 446.

Epidendrum crassum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 427; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum criniferum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 429; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 61.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 41537 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Epidendrum cristatum R. & P.
Syn. *Epidendrum alexandri* Schlechter, *Epidendrum bathyschistum* Schlechter, *Epidendrum calliferum* Lemaire, *Epidendrum hexadactylum* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Epidendrum longovarium* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Epidendrum raniferum* Lindley, *Epidendrum rantierium* Lindley ex Sánchez, *Epidendrum validum* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 429; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum croceum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 430; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum cuspidatum Loddiges =Epidendrum ciliare L.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum cuzcoense Schlechter =Epidendrum ellipticum Graham
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 433; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum cylindraceum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 430; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum cylindrostachys Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 431; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum cyperifolium C. Schweinfurth =Encyclia cyperifolia (C. Schweinfurth) Carnevali & I. Ramírez
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 431.

Epidendrum decipiens Lindley =Epidendrum calanthum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 456; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum densiflorum Hooker
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum densifolium Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 432; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4044*
Depts.: CA

Epidendrum dermatanthum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 432; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[Epidendrum dichotomum C. Presl]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 433; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 42; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Venezuela.

Epidendrum difforme Jacquin
Syn. *Auliza difformis* Small, *Epidendrum arachnoideum* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Epidendrum radiatum* Hoffmannsegg, *Epidendrum umbelliferum* J. F. Gmelin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 435; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 62.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.
Note: According to Hágsater (pers. comm.), this taxon is probably restricted to the Caribbean.
Voucher: Young & Elsenberg 290 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

[*Epidendrum discolor* (Lindley) Bentham, nom. illeg.]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 511; Hágsater, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum discolor A. Richard & Galeotti =Epidendrum nocturnum Jacquin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 482; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum dobralilobum Ames & C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum blepharistes Barker
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum elatum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 437; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7536*, Hutchison *et al.* 5970 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU

Epidendrum ellipticum Graham
Syn. *Epidendrum brachyphyllum* Lindley, *Epidendrum corymbosum* R. & P., *Epidendrum cuzcoense* Schlechter, *Epidendrum ellipticum* var. *flavum* Lindley, *Epidendrum giroudianum* Reichenbach f., *Epidendrum gracilicaule* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz, *Epidendrum inconstans* Ames, *Epidendrum lindenii* Lindley, nom. illeg., *Epidendrum pulcherrimum* Klotzsch, *Epidendrum tarmense* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23557 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, PA, PU, UC

Epidendrum ellipticum var. *flavum* Lindley =Epidendrum ellipticum Graham
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 528; Dodson, pers. comm.

[*Epidendrum elongatum* Jacquin =Epidendrum secundum Jacquin]
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 71; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum emarginatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 437; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[Epidendrum englerianum Lehmann & Kraenzlin]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 488; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Ecuador.

Epidendrum equitans R. & P., nom. illeg. =Epidendrum woytkowskianum Hawkes
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 437; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum euspathum Kraenzlin =Epidendrum leucochilum Klotzsch
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 437; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 39.

Epidendrum exaltatum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 439; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum exasperatum Reichenbach f. =Epidendrum trachysepalum Hágsater
Ref. Hágsater, 1992: 296.

Epidendrum excelsum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 35; Dodson, pers. comm.

Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 2757* (AMES), Smith & Valencia 11634 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Epidendrum excisum Lindley
Syn. *Epidendrum excisum* var. *grandiflorum* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 440; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Bengoa 8658 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Epidendrum excisum var. *grandiflorum* Lindley =Epidendrum excisum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 440.

Epidendrum falsum Reichenbach f. =Epidendrum megalospathum Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Dodson, 1989: 473.

Epidendrum fastigiatum Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum feddeanum Kraenzlin =Encyclia vespa (Vell. Conc.) Dressler
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 440; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum ferrugineum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 441.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, PA

Epidendrum filomenoi Schlechter =Epidendrum calanthum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 457; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum fimbriatum H.B.K.
Syn. *Epidendrum alternans* Lindley, *Epidendrum fimbriatum* var. *rhomboglossum* (Kraenzlin) C. Schweinfurth, *Epidendrum integrilabium* Ames & C. Schweinfurth, *Epidendrum rhomboglossum* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 441.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 3297 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, PA

Epidendrum fimbriatum var. *rhomboglossum* (Kraenzlin) C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum fimbriatum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 442.

[Epidendrum floribundum H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 488; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum fons bovis Kraenzlin =Epidendrum paniculatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 488; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: The Flora of Peru lists an orthographic error - "*frons bovis.*"

Epidendrum forcipatum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 36; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[*Epidendrum fragrans* Swartz =Encyclia fragrans (Swartz) Lemée]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 442; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum fragrans var. *aemula* (Lindley) Barbarbosa Rodrigues =Encyclia aemula (Lindley) Carnevali & I. Ramírez

[Epidendrum fraternum Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 456; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum friderici-guilielmi Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Syn. *Epidendrum huacapistanae* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 443; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*, Woytkowski 7787 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU

Epidendrum frigidum Linden ex Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 444; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum frigidum var. *stenophyton* (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum stenophyton Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 444; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum frutex Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 445; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum fruticulum Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 445; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2053*
Depts.: JU

[Epidendrum fulgens Brongniart]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 457; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Brazil.

Epidendrum funkii Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Epidendrum brachycladium* Lindley, *Epidendrum brachycladium* var. *crassipes* Lindley, *Epidendrum crassipes* (Lindley) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 446; Nakata, 1990: 158.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 6045 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, JU

Epidendrum fuscatum Smith =Epidendrum anceps Jacquin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 406; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 56.

Epidendrum fuscum Schlechter =Encyclia hartwegii (Lindley) Vásquez & Dodson
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 454.

Epidendrum gastrochilum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 447; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum geminiflorum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 448; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Osores 2602 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Epidendrum giroudianum Reichenbach f. =Epidendrum ellipticum Graham
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 448; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 42; Dodson, pers. comm.

[*Epidendrum gladiatum* Lindley =Epidendrum anisatum Llave & Lexarza]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 449; Hágsater, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type specimen has been incorrectly cited from Peru.

Epidendrum globiflorum Lehmann & Kraenzlin
Syn. *Epidendrum restrepoanum* Hawkes
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum globosum Jacquin =Jacquiniella globosa (Jacquin) Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum glossoceras Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 449; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum gnomus Schlechter =Epidendrum peperomia Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 495.

Epidendrum goodspeedianum Hawkes
Syn. *Epidendrum muricatum* Reichenbach f., nom. illeg.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum gracilicaule Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Epidendrum ellipticum Graham
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 450; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 42; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum gracillimum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Syn. *Epidendrum schlimii* var. *gracillimum* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 513; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*, Mostacero *et al.* 1185 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Epidendrum gramineum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 450; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: CU, HU

Epidendrum graminoides Swartz =Dichaea graminoides (Swartz) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 965; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum grammatoglossum Reichenbach f. =Encyclia grammatoglossa (Reichenbach f.) Dressler
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 451; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 53.

Epidendrum grandiflorum Humboldt & Bonpland =Stanhopea jenishiana Kramer ex Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 452; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 176.

Epidendrum grandiflorum Lindley =Epidendrum sanderi Hawkes
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum gratiosum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 490; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum gratiosum var. **linearifolium** Cogniaux
Syn. *Epidendrum paniculatum* var. *linearifolium* (Cogniaux) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 491; Hágsater, pers. comm.
Note: A new name is in press for this concept (Hágsater, pers. comm.).

[*Epidendrum gravidum* Lindley =Encyclia oncidioides (Lindley) Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 485; Carnevali, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum guentherianum Kraenzlin =Epidendrum compressum Grisebach
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 60.

Epidendrum haematanthum Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 452; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum haenkeanum C. Presl
Syn. *Epidendrum juninense* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 453; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.*, Vargas 2647 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Epidendrum harmsianum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 454; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrubland. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6134*
Depts.: CA

Epidendrum hartwegii Lindley =Encyclia hartwegii (Lindley) Vásquez & Dodson
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 454; Vásquez & Dodson, 1982: 527.

Epidendrum hemiscleria (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Diothonea nutans* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth, *Hemiscleria nutans* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 383; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Campos 3832 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Epidendrum herreranum C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum monzonense Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 455.

Epidendrum heterothoneum (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Hágsater & Dodson
Syn. *Diothonea heterothonaea* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. Hágsater, 1992: 296.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n* (AMES)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum hexadactylum Barbosa Rodrigues =Epidendrum cristatum R. & P.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum holochilum (Schlechter) Hágsater
Syn. *Amblostoma holochilum* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum huacapistanae Kraenzlin =Epidendrum friderici-guilielmi Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 443.

Epidendrum huanucoense Schlechter =Epidendrum calanthum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 456; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum huebneri Schlechter =Epidendrum myrmecophorum Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. Carnevali, pers. comm.

Epidendrum hymenodes Lindley
Syn. *Epidendrum arundinaceum* Lehmann & Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Epidendrum ibaguense H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 456; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum ibaguense var. *confluens* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum calanthum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 457; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum ibaguense var. *schomburgkii* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum incisum Velloso
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 458; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum imatophyllum Lindley
Syn. *Epidendrum imetrophyllum* Paxton, *Epidendrum lorifolium* Schlechter, *Epidendrum palpigerum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 458; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 63.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 19185 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Epidendrum imetrophyllum Paxton =Epidendrum imatophyllum Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum inamoenum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 459.
Herb. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Goodwin 8869 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Epidendrum inamoenum var. **robustum** C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 460.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: A new name is in press for this concept (Hágsater, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Vargas 3408*
Depts.: CU

[*Epidendrum incisum* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Epidendrum secundum Jacquin]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 460; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 42; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum incisum Velloso
Syn. *Epidendrum ibaguense* var. *schomburgkii* (Lindley)

C. Schweinfurth, *Epidendrum schomburgkii* Lindley, *Epidendrum splendens* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: seasonally inundated areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Grández *et al.* 599 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO

Epidendrum inconstans Ames =Epidendrum ellipticum Graham
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 433; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum integrilabium Ames & C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum fimbriatum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 442.

[Epidendrum ionodesme Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 488; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Ecuador.

[Epidendrum isthmii Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 489; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Costa Rica and Panama.

Epidendrum jajense Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Epidendrum breviracemum* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 9915 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU

[Epidendrum juergensenii Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 449; Hágsater, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Mexico.

Epidendrum juninense Schlechter =Epidendrum haenkeanum C. Presl
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 453.

Epidendrum laceratum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 461; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum lacustre Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 38; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum laetum Schlechter =Epidendrum calanthum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 456; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum laeve Lindley =Epidendrum paniculatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 488; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum lanioides Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 38; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum lanipes Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 461; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 64.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3183*, Hutchison & Wright 3823 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Epidendrum latifolium (Lindley) Garay & Sweet =Epidendrum carpophorum Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum latilabre Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 435; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Note: Hágsater (pers. comm.) believes this species is endemic to Brazil.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum latisegmentum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 463; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum laxum Poeppig & Endlicher =Epidendrum compressum Grisebach
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 530; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 60.

Epidendrum lechleri Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Epidendrum nephroglossum* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 463; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 39, 41.
Herb.
Voucher: Lechler 2546*
Depts.: PU

Epidendrum lehmannii Reichenbach f. =Epidendrum leucochilum Klotzsch
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 39; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum leopardinum Reichenbach f. =Encyclia vespa (Vell. Conc.) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum leucochilum Klotzsch
Syn. *Epidendrum euspathum* Kraenzlin, *Epidendrum lehmannii* Reichenbach f., *Epidendrum spectatissimum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 39; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum liguliferum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 464; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum lima Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 464; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum lindenii Lindley, nom. illeg. =Epidendrum ellipticum Graham
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 433; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum lineare Jacquin =Isochilus linearis (Jacquin) R. Brown
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 466; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 39; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect author citation *E. lineare* R. & P., nom. illeg.

Epidendrum lineare R. & P., nom. illeg. =Encyclia linearis (R. & P.) Dressler
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 553.

Epidendrum lineatum Salisbury =Encyclia aemula (Lindley) Carnevali & I. Ramírez
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 442; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum lloense (Lindley) Hágsater & Dodson
Syn. *Diothonea lloensis* Lindley
Ref. Hágsater, 1992: 296.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum longicolle Lindley
Syn. *Epidendrum nocturnum* var. *minus* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 484; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 492 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Epidendrum longicrure (Lindley) Schlechter]
Syn. *Epidendrum paniculatum* var. *longicrure* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 488; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia and Ecuador.

Epidendrum longiflorum H.B.K.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum longipes Reichenbach f. =Encyclia vespa (Vell. Conc.) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum longirepens (C. Schweinfurth) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Epidendrum schlechterianum* var. *longirepens* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 466; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum longovarium Barbosa Rodrigues =Epidendrum cristatum R. & P.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum lorifolium Schlechter =Epidendrum imatophyllum Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum loxense Lehmann & Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 510; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum luteo-roseum A. Richard & Galeotti =Encyclia luteo-rosea (A. Richard & Galeotti) Dressler & Pollard
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 466; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 39.

Epidendrum luteolum (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Cattleya luteola Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 533; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 22.

Epidendrum macbridei C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 467; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Epidendrum macroceras Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 488; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia.

Epidendrum macrochilum Hooker =Encyclia cordigera (H.B.K.) Dressler
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 52.

Epidendrum macrocyphum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 467.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4119*
Depts.: CA, HU

Epidendrum macrodonax Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 444; Dodson & Vásquez, 1989: 330.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum macrogastrium Kraenzlin
Syn. *Epidendrum obergii* Hawkes
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 468; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrubland. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4181*
Depts.: CA

Epidendrum macropodum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 468; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum macrostachyum Lindley
Syn. *Epidendrum bangii* Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: elfin forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3241 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Epidendrum macrothyrsis Lehmann & Kraenzlin =Epidendrum compressum Grisebach
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 530; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 60.

Epidendrum macrum Dressler
Syn. *Amblostoma gracile* var. *robustum* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum maculatum R. & P., nom. illeg. =Epidendrum teuscherianum Hawkes
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 469.

Epidendrum magnicallosum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 469; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 10117*
Depts.: LO

Epidendrum mancum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 471; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 65.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Bennett *et al.* 1928 (MO)
Depts.: AM

Epidendrum matthewsii Reichenbach f. =Epidendrum peperomia Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 495.

Epidendrum maximum (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Cattleya maxima Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 534; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum megagastrium Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 471; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Smith & Goodwin 8945 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA

Epidendrum megalospathum Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Diothonea megalospatha* (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville, *Diothonea rhodochila* Schlechter, *Diothonea sodiroi* Schlechter, *Epidendrum falsum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Dodson, 1989: 473.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum melinoacron Schlechter =Epidendrum acuminatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 425; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum mesomicron Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 472; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum micranthum Lindley =Scaphyglottis micrantha (Lindley) Ames & Correll
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 472; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum micro-cattleya (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Syn. *Neolehmannia micro-cattleya* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 473; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2078*
Depts.: JU

Epidendrum microphyllum Lindley
Syn. *Epidendrum peruvianum* Schlechter, *Lanium microphyllum* (Lindley) Bentham, *Lanium peruvianum* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 389; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 769 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Epidendrum microtos Reichenbach f. =Encyclia microtos (Reichenbach f.) Hoehne
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 474; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum microtos var. *grandiflorum* C. Schweinfurth =Encyclia cyperifolia (C. Schweinfurth) Carnevali & I. Ramírez
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 431.

Epidendrum minutidentatum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 474; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum minutiflorum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 476; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum miradoranum Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 66.

Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: cloud forests, riversides. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett *et al.* 3679* (MO)
Depts.: HU

Epidendrum modestum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 476; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts.: CU, HU

Epidendrum monanthum Schlechter =Encyclia pygmaea (Hooker) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum monzonense Kraenzlin
Syn. *Epidendrum herreranum* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 478; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3351*
Depts.: HU

Epidendrum moritzii Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 40; Dodson, 1992.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum moyobambae Kraenzlin =Epidendrum coronatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 479; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum muricatum Reichenbach f., nom. illeg. =Epidendrum goodspeedianum Hawkes
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 480; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum myrmecophorum Barbosa Rodrigues
Syn. *Epidendrum huebneri* Schlechter, *Epidendrum rectopedunculatum* C. Schweinfurth
Herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated area. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 10083* (AMES!)
Depts.: LO

Epidendrum nanum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 480; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 544*
Depts.: CU, JU

Epidendrum nephroglossum Schlechter =Epidendrum lechleri Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 481; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 41; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum nocturnum Jacquin
Syn. *Amphiglottis nocturna* (L.) Britton, *Auliza nocturna* (Jacquin) Small, *Epidendrum bahiense* Reichenbach f., *Epidendrum carolinianum* Lamarck, *Epidendrum discolor* A. Richard & Galeotti, *Epidendrum oliganthum* Schlechter, *Nyctosma nocturna* (Jacquin) Raf., *Phaedrosanthus nocturnus* (Jacquin) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 482; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: seasonally inundated areas, shrublands. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Canne 5881 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, PA

Epidendrum nocturnum var. *latifolium* Lindley =Epidendrum carpophorum Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 482; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum nocturnum var. *minus* Cogniaux =Epidendrum longicolle Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 484.

Epidendrum nocturnum var. *tridens* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux =Epidendrum tridens Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 482; Carnevali and Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.

[*Epidendrum nodosum* L. =Brassavola nodosa (L.) Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 538; Carnevali, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum nutans R. & P. =Epidendrum ruizianum Steudel
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 484, 507; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum obergii Hawkes =Epidendrum macrogastrium Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum odontospathum Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Epidendrum refractoides* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum oliganthum Schlechter =Epidendrum nocturnum Jacquin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 484; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum oligophyllum Lehmann & Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 484; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum oncidioides var. *gravidum* (Lindley) Ames *et al.* =Encyclia oncidioides (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 485; Christenson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum oppositifolium A. Richard & Galeotti =Hexisea imbricata (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 387; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum orbiculatum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 486; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 67.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3584 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Epidendrum orchidiflorum Salzmann ex Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: According to Carnevali (pers. comm.), the Peruvian material is *Epidendrum myrmecophorum*.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum ottonis Reichenbach f. =Nidema ottonis (Reichenbach f.) Britton & Millspaugh
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 486; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum pachychilum Kraenzlin
Syn. *Epidendrum aquaticoides* var. *pusillum* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 486; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum pachygastrium Kraenzlin =Epidendrum ventricosum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 526; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum pachysepalum Klotzsch =Encyclia vespa (Vell. Conc.) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum palpigerum Reichenbach f. =Epidendrum imatophyllum Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum panchrysum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 487; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum panicoides Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 488; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6298*
Depts.: CA

Epidendrum paniculatum R. & P.
Syn. *Epidendrum fons bovis* Kraenzlin, *Epidendrum laeve* Lindley, *Epidendrum paniculatum* var. *cuspidatum* Lindley, *Epidendrum syringaeflorum* Warscewicz ex Reichenbach f., nom. nud.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 488; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 578 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO

Epidendrum paniculatum var. *cuspidatum* Lindley =Epidendrum paniculatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 488; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum paniculatum var. *linearifolium* (Cogniaux) C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum gratiosum var. linearifolium Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 490; Hágsater, pers. comm.

[*Epidendrum paniculatum* var. *longicrure* Lindley =Epidendrum longicrure (Lindley) Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 488; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum paniculatum var. *unguiculatum* C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum unguiculatum (C. Schweinfurth) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 491; Christenson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum parviflorum R. & P.
Syn. *Epidendrum patulipetalum* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 490; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 68.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61193 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Epidendrum parvilabre Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 491; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 69.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 4258 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Epidendrum patulipetalum Schlechter =Epidendrum parviflorum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 491.

Epidendrum pavonianum Reichenbach f. =Epidendrum cornutum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 425; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum paytense Reichenbach f. =Epidendrum calanthum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 457; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum penlandii L. O. Williams =Epidendrum rupestre Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 508.

Epidendrum peperomia Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Epidendrum gnomus* Schlechter, *Epidendrum matthewsii* Reichenbach f., *Epidendrum porpax* Reichenbach f., *Neolehmannia porpax* (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7786 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Epidendrum peruvianum Hawkes
Syn. *Epidendrum biflorum* R. & P., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 412; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum peruvianum Schlechter =Epidendrum microphyllum Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum philippii Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Epidendrum refractoides* var. *humile* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 492; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Without collector*, Vargas 2050
Depts.: AP, CU

Epidendrum physophus Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 492; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2121*
Voucher: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum pilosum C. Schweinfurth =Encyclia pilosa (C. Schweinfurth) Carnevali & I. Ramírez
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 492.

Epidendrum pium Reichenbach f. =Epidendrum rigidum Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum platyoon Schlechter =Epidendrum scutella Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 513; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum pleurobotrys Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 493; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6306*
Depts.: CA

Epidendrum polyphyllum Lehmann & Kraenzlin =Epidendrum aurorae Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 57.

Epidendrum polystachyum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 493; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 70.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I, Coastal: dry valleys. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3541 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU, PI

Epidendrum porpax Reichenbach f. =Epidendrum peperomia Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 495.

[Epidendrum porquerense Lehmann & Kraenzlin]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 41; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia.

[Epidendrum pristes Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 457; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia.

Epidendrum prostratum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Physinga prostrata* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 496; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6940 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Epidendrum pubiflorum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 496; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ehle s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum pulcherrimum Klotzsch =Epidendrum ellipticum Graham
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 422; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum punctatum L. =Cyrtopodium punctatum (L.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 576; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum purum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 497; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Brack 2806 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, PA

Epidendrum pusillum L. =Psygmorchis pusilla (L.) Dodson & Dressler
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 899; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 162.

Epidendrum pygmaeum Hooker =Encyclia pygmaea (Hooker) Dressler
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 498; Dressler, 1961: 265; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum quadridentatum Lehmann & Kraenzlin =Encyclia grammatoglossa (Reichenbach f.) Dressler
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 53.

Epidendrum radiatum Hoffmannsegg =Epidendrum difforme Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

[Epidendrum radicans Pavón ex Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 456; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Central America, Colombia and Venezuela.

Epidendrum ramosum Jacquin
Syn. *Epidendrum sellowii* Reichenbach f., *Isochilus ramosum* (Jacquin) Sprengel, *Spathiger ramosus* (Jacquin) Britton
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 500; Dodson, 1992.

Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9696 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Epidendrum raniferum Lindley
=Epidendrum cristatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 429; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum rantierium Lindley ex Sánchez
=Epidendrum cristatum R. & P.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum raphidophorum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 500; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum rectopedunculatum C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum myrmecophorum Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 501; Carnevali, pers. comm.

Epidendrum reflexilobum C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum tricarinatum Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 502; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum refractoides C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum odontospathum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 502; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum refractoides var. *humile* C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum philippii Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 503; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum renilabium Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 42; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum restrepoanum Hawkes =Epidendrum globiflorum Lehmann & Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum rhabdobulbon Schlechter =Encyclia vespa (Vell. Conc.) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum rhizomaniacum Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Coastal: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum rhomboglossum Kraenzlin =Epidendrum fimbriatum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 442; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum rhopalobulbon Schlechter =Encyclia vespa (Vell. Conc.) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum rhopalorhachis Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 383; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4100*
Depts.: CA

[Epidendrum rigidiflorum Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 504; Hágsater, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Endemic to Costa Rica.

Epidendrum rigidum Jacquin
Syn. *Epidendrum cardiophorum* Schlechter, *Epidendrum pium* Reichenbach f., *Spathiger rigidus* (Jacquin) Small
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 505; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum rondosianum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 505; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2325*
Depts.: AP

Epidendrum rostrigerum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 507; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum rugulosum Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 8365 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Epidendrum ruizianum Steudel
Syn. *Epidendrum nutans* R. & P., *Epidendrum spathaceum* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 507; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum rupestre Lindley
Syn. *Epidendrum penlandii* L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 508; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum ruscifolium Jacquin =Pleurothallis ruscifolia (Jacquin) R. Brown
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 335; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum saccharatum Kraenzlin =Encyclia vespa (Vell. Conc.) Dressler
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 426; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum sanderi Hawkes
Syn. *Epidendrum grandiflorum* Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Note: Type information not located.

Epidendrum sarcostalix Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 509; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum satyrioides Swartz =Ionopsis satyrioides (Swartz) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 42, 69; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 81.

Epidendrum saxicola Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 509; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4414*
Depts.: AM, CU

Epidendrum scabrum R. & P.
Syn. *Epidendrum scabrum* var. *parviflorum* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 510; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum scabrum var. *parviflorum* Cogniaux =Epidendrum scabrum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 510; Dodson, 1992.

[Epidendrum schlechterianum Ames]
Syn. *Epidendrum discolor* (Lindley) Bentham, nom. illeg., *Nanodes discolor* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 511; Hágsater, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Endemic to Panama.

Epidendrum schlechterianum var. *longirepens* C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum longirepens (C. Schweinfurth) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 466.

Epidendrum schlimii Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Epidendrum tenellum* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 512; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum schlimii var. *gracillimum* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum gracillimum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 513; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum schomburgkii Lindley =Epidendrum incisum Velloso
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 458; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum schomburgkii var. *confluens* Lindley =Epidendrum calanthum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 457; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum schreineri Barbosa Rodrigues =Epidendrum anceps Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum scleroclad ium Lindley ex Reichenbach f. =Encyclia sclerocladia (Lindley ex Reichenbach f.) Hoehne
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 513; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum scutella Lindley
Syn. *Epidendrum platyoon* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 513; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Epidendrum secundum Jacquin]
Syn. *Epidendrum elongatum* Jacquin, *Epidendrum incisum* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 42; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 71; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from the West Indies.

Epidendrum sellowii Reichenbach f. =Epidendrum ramosum Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum seriatum Lindley =Encyclia luteo-rosea (A. Richard & Galeotti) Dressler & Pollard
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum serpens Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 514; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hartweg s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum serricardium Schlechter =Epidendrum vincentinum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 527; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum siphonosepaloides Hashimoto
Ref. Hashimoto, 1986: 1.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Nakata 581* (TNS)
Depts.: PA

Epidendrum smaragdinum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 514; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Epidendrum smithii Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 456; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum sophronitis Linden & Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Kalopternix sophronitis* (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 43; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 72.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 3813 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Epidendrum soratae Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 515; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Epidendrum sororium Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 456; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum spathaceum Lindley =Epidendrum ruizianum Steudel
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 508; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum spectatissimum Reichenbach f. =Epidendrum leucochilum Klotzsch
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 43; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum splendens Schlechter =Epidendrum incisum Velloso
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 458; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum spruceanum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 482; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum stenopetalum Hooker =Dimerandra stenopetala (Hooker) Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 43; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum stenophyton Schlechter
Syn. *Epidendrum frigidum* var. *stenophyton* (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 444; Dodson & Vásquez, 1989: 337.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum stiliferum Dressler
Syn. *Lanium subulatum* Rolfe
Ref. Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1533 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Epidendrum strictiforme C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 516; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: cloud forest. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 37014*
Depts.: HU

Epidendrum strobiliferum Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Epidendrum verecundum* Schlechter, *Spathiger strobiliferus* (Reichenbach f.) Small
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 516; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5103 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, MD

Epidendrum suavis (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Lojtnant
Syn. *Diothonea suavis* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum subliberum C. Schweinfurth =Scaphyglottis sublibera (C. Schweinfurth) Dressler
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 519; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 47; Carnevali, pers. comm.

Epidendrum subpatens Schlechter =Epidendrum coronatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 479; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum subreniforme C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Epidendrum subreniforme* var. *ramosum* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 519; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4543*
Depts.: HU

Epidendrum subreniforme var. *ramosum* C. Schweinfurth =Epidendrum subreniforme C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 521; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum subulatum Swartz =Leucohyle subulata (Swartz) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 791.

Epidendrum sulcatum Ames
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 44; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum superbum (Schomburgk ex Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Cattleya violacea (H.B.K.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 535; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum syringaeflorum Warscewicz ex Reichenbach f., nom. nud. =Epidendrum paniculatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 488; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum tarmense Schlechter =Epidendrum ellipticum Graham
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 433; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum tenellum Lindley
=Epidendrum schlimii Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 512.

Epidendrum tenuispathum
C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 521; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10427* (AMES)
Depts.: HV

Epidendrum tessmannii Mansfeld
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 523; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4762*
Depts.: LO

Epidendrum teuscherianum Hawkes
Syn. *Epidendrum maculatum* R. & P., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 469; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: JU

Epidendrum thrombodes Reichenbach f.
=Encyclia thrombodes (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 524; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum tigrinum Linden ex Lindley
=Encyclia tigrina (Linden ex Lindley) Carnevali & I. Ramírez
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

[Epidendrum tipuloideum Lindley]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 44; Hágsater, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Venezuela.

Epidendrum trachyclaena Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum trachysepalum Hágsater
Syn. *Diothonea exasperata* C. Schweinfurth, *Epidendrum exasperatum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Hágsater, 1992: 296; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum tricarinatum Rolfe
Syn. *Epidendrum reflexilobum* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 524; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Forget s.n.*, Macbride & Featherstone 1290
Depts.: HU

Epidendrum trichorhizum Kraenzlin
=Xerorchis trichorhiza (Kraenzlin) Garay
Ref. Garay, 1956: 241.

Epidendrum tricrure Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 524; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum tridactylum Lindley
Syn. *Amblostoma cernua* Scheidweiler, Otto & Dietrich, *Amblostoma densum* Reichenbach f., *Amblostoma tridactylum* (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 385; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Bismarck 6404 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Epidendrum tridens Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Epidendrum nocturnum* var. *tridens* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 482; Carnevali and Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum triflorum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 525; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Note: Listed in the Flora of Peru as an "unidentifiable species".
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: JU

[Epidendrum turialvae Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 488; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Costa Rica.

Epidendrum umbelliferum J. F. Gmelin
=Epidendrum difforme Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum unguiculatum (C. Schweinfurth) Garay & Dunsterville
Syn. *Epidendrum paniculatum* var. *unguiculatum* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum uniflorum Lindley =Encyclia pygmaea (Hooker) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum unifoliatum Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 525; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Filomeno s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum utricularioides Swartz
=Ionopsis utricularioides (Swartz) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 768; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum validum Schlechter
=Epidendrum cristatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 429; Dodson, 1992.

[*Epidendrum vandifolium* Lindley
=Epidendrum anisatum Llave & Lexarza]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 449; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Epidendrum variegatum Hooker =Encyclia vespa (Vell. Conc.) Dressler
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 426; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum variegatum var. *crassilabium* Lindley =Encyclia vespa (Vell. Conc.) Dressler
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 426; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum ventricosum Lindley
Syn. *Epidendrum pachygastrium* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 526; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum verecundum Schlechter
=Epidendrum strobiliferum Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum vernixium Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 526; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum vesicicaule L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 527; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35455 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Epidendrum vespa Vell. Conc. =Encyclia vespa (Vell. Conc.) Dressler
Ref. Dressler, 1971: 441.

Epidendrum vestitum Swartz =Maxillaria parviflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 724; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum vincentinum Lindley
Syn. *Epidendropsis vincentina* (Lindley) Garay & Dunsterville, *Epidendrum serricardium* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 527; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum vinosum Schlechter
=Epidendrum catillus Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 419; Dodson, 1992.

Epidendrum violaceum (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f. =Cattleya violacea (H.B.K.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 535; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum virescens Loddiges =Epidendrum anceps Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum viride R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 528; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Epidendrum viridibrunneum Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Epidendrum viridipurpureum Hooker =Epidendrum anceps Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum viscidium Lindley =Epidendrum ciliare L.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epidendrum viviparum Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Epidendrum volubile R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 528; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*
Depts. JU

Epidendrum weberbauerianum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 528; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3571*, Hutchison *et al.* 5971 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Epidendrum woytkowskianum Hawkes
Syn. *Epidendrum equitans* R. & P., nom. illeg.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

[Epidendrum xanthinum Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 528; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 42; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia and Brazil.

Epidendrum xylostachyum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 529; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Epidendrum xytriophorum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 530; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 42; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Ecuador.

Epidendrum yatapuense Barbosa Rodrigues =Epidendrum compressum Grisebach
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 530; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 60.

Epidendrum yauaperyense Barbosa Rodrigues =Encyclia yauaperyensis (Barbosa Rodrigues) Porto & Brade
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 45; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epistephium amabile Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 45; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4615*
Depts.: AY, JU, LO, SM

Epistephium amplexicaule (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Sobralia amplexicaulis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 46; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Poeppig 1601*
Depts.: HU

Epistephium duckei Huber
Syn. *Epistephium elatum* H.B.K., *Epistephium macrophyllum* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 46; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5003*
Depts.: CU

Epistephium elatum H.B.K. =Epistephium duckei Huber
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 45, 46; Dodson, 1992.

Epistephium macrophyllum Schlechter =Epistephium duckei Huber
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 46; Dodson, 1992.

Epistephium monanthum Poeppig & Endlicher =Cleistes rosea Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 47; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 2; Garay, 1978a: 40; Romero, pers. comm.

Epithecia calyculata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schlechter =Dichaea calyculata Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 963; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epithecia coriacea Schlechter =Dichaea trulla Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epithecia graminoides (Swartz) Schlechter =Dichaea graminoides (Swartz) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 966; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epithecia humilis (Cogniaux) Schlechter =Dichaea humilis Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 966; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epithecia kegelii Schlechter =Dichaea kegelii Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 46.

Epithecia morrisii Schlechter =Dichaea morrisii Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 968; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 47.

Epithecia panamensis (Schlechter) Schlechter =Dichaea panamensis Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 969; Dodson, 1992.

Epithecia trulla (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter =Dichaea trulla Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 48.

Eriopsis biloba Lindley
Syn. *Eriopsis schomburgkii* (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f., *Pseuderiopsis schomburgkii* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 596; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Croat 58296A (MO!)
Depts.: AM

[*Eriopsis colombiana* Schlechter =Eriopsis rutidobulbon Hooker]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 596; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eriopsis helenae Kraenzlin =Eriopsis sceptrum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 597; Dodson, pers. comm.

[Eriopsis rutidobulbon Hooker]
Syn. *Eriopsis colombiana* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eriopsis sceptrum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Syn. *Eriopsis helenae* Kraenzlin, *Eriopsis sprucei* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 597; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Eriopsis schomburgkii (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f. =Eriopsis biloba Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 596.

Eriopsis sprucei Reichenbach f. =Eriopsis sceptrum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 597; Dodson, pers. comm.

[Eriopsis wercklei Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 596.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Erythrodes anchorifera (Schlechter) Garay
Syn. *Erythrodes marmorata* C. Schweinfurth, *Physurus anchoriferus* Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 278; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7998 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Erythrodes arietina (Reichenbach f. & Warming) Ames
Syn. *Physurus arietinus* Reichenbach f. & Warming
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 152; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[*Erythrodes bifalcis* (Lindley) Ames =Erythrodes rosea (Lindley) Ames]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 152; Garay, 1978a: 276; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Erythrodes boliviensis (Cogniaux) Dodson & Chase
Syn. *Aspidogyne boliviensis* (Cogniaux) Garay, *Physurus boliviensis* Cogniaux apud Kuntze
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Erythrodes clavigera (Reichenbach f.) Ames
Syn. *Ligeophila clavigera* (Reichenbach f.) Garay, *Physurus claviger* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 153; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Erythrodes crispifolius (Garay) Dodson & Carnevali
Syn. *Kreodanthus crispifolius* Garay
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: New combination made in Appendix I.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Erythrodes foliosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Ames
Syn. *Microchilus foliosus* D. Dietrich, *Pelexia foliosa* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Physurus foliosus* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 153; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*
Depts.: LO, HU

Erythrodes hetaerioides (Schlechter) Ames =Erythrodes major (C. Presl) Ames
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Erythrodes juruensis (Hoehne) Ames =Erythrodes stigmatoptera (Reichenbach f.) Pabst
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: According to Carnevali (pers. comm.), *E. juruensis* is a good species.

Erythrodes lobatocalcar C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 154.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 6998*
Depts.: SM

Erythrodes major (C. Presl) Ames
Syn. *Erythrodes hetaerioides* (Schlechter) Ames, *Microchilus major* C. Presl, *Physurus hetaerioides* Schlechter, *Physurus major* (C. Presl) Schlechter, *Physurus preslei* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 154; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 8; Garay, 1978a: 282; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb.
Voucher: Haenke s.n. (PR)
Depts.: HU

Erythrodes marmorata C. Schweinfurth =Erythrodes anchorifera (Schlechter) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 156; Garay, 1978a: 278; Dodson, pers. comm.

Erythrodes minor (C. Presl) Ames
Syn. *Microchilus minor* C. Presl, *Physurus minor* (C. Presl) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 156; Garay, 1978a: 282; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb.
Voucher: Haenke s.n. (PR)
Depts.: HU

Erythrodes multifoliata C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Aspidogyne multifoliata* (C. Schweinfurth) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 157; Garay, 1978a: 292; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28759 (US)
Depts.: LO

Erythrodes mystacina (Reichenbach f.) Ames
Syn. *Physurus mystacinus* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 157; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Erythrodes ovata (Lindley) Ames
Syn. *Microchilus ovatus* (Lindley) D. Dietrich, *Physurus ovatus* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 159; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Erythrodes paleacea (Schlechter) Ames
Syn. *Physurus paleaceus* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Erythrodes peruviana (Garay) Dodson
Syn. *Platythelys peruviana* Garay
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Schunke 569* (F)
Depts.: JU

Erythrodes querceticola (Lindley) Ames
Syn. *Microchilus querceticola* (Lindley) D. Dietrich, *Physurus querceticola* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 159; Garay, 1978b: 25; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Erythrodes repens (Poeppig & Endlicher) Ames
Syn. *Microchilus repens* (Poeppig & Endlicher) D. Dietrich, *Pelexia repens* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Physurus repens* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 160; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Erythrodes rosea (Lindley) Ames]
Syn. *Erythrodes bifalcis* (Lindley) Ames, *Ligeophila rosea* (Lindley) Garay, *Microchilus bifalcis* (Lindley) D. Dietrich, *Physurus bifalcis* Lindley, *Physurus roseus* Lindley
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 276; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Erythrodes santensis (Kraenzlin) C. Schweinfurth =Erythrodes stigmatoptera (Reichenbach f.) Pabst
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 160; Dodson, pers. comm.

Erythrodes simplex C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 162; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2771*
Depts.: CU

Erythrodes soraria (Garay) Dodson & Vásquez
Syn. *Stephanothelys soraria* Garay
Ref. Dodson & Vásquez, 1989: 232; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Hodge 6146* (US)
Depts.: AM

Erythrodes stenocentron (Schlechter) Ames
Syn. *Physurus stenocentron* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 163.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Erythrodes stigmatoptera (Reichenbach f.) Pabst
Syn. *Erythrodes juruensis* (Hoehne) Ames, *Erythrodes santensis* (Kraenzlin) C. Schweinfurth, *Physurus juruensis*

Hoehne, *Physurus santensis* Kraenzlin, *Physurus stigmatopterus* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Erythrodes valida (Rolfe) Ames
Syn. *Physurus validus* Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 163; Garay, 1978a: 276.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Erythrodes vescifera (Reichenbach f.) Ames
Syn. *Physurus vescifer* Reichenbach f.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Spichiger & Encarnación 1107 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, SM

Eulophia alta (L.) Fawcett & Rendle
Syn. *Cyrtopera longifolia* (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f., *Cyrtopera woodfordii* (Sims) Lindley, *Cyrtopodium woodfordii* Sims, *Dendrobium longifolium* H.B.K., *Eulophia longifolia* (H.B.K.) Schlechter, *Eulophia woodfordii* (Sims) Rolfe, *Limodorum altum* L.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 572; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4356 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Eulophia longifolia (H.B.K.) Schlechter =Eulophia alta (L.) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 572; Dodson, 1992.

Eulophia mackaiana Lindley =Zygopetalum maculatum (H.B.K.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 656; Dodson, 1992.

Eulophia maculata (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Oeceoclades maculata (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 571; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 119.

Eulophia woodfordii (Sims) Rolfe =Eulophia alta (L.) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 572.

Eulophidium maculatum (Lindley) Pfitzer =Oeceoclades maculata (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 571; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 119.

Euothonaea imbricata (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Hexisea imbricata (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 387.

Euothonaea oppositifolia (A. Richard & Galeotti) Reichenbach f. =Hexisea imbricata (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 387.

Eurystyles ananassocomos (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Syn. *Stenoptera ananassocomos* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Eurystyles auriculata Schlechter =Eurystyles cotyledon Wawra
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Eurystyles colombiana (Schlechter) Schlechter =Eurystyles cotyledon Wawra
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Eurystyles cotyledon Wawra
Syn. *Eurystyles auriculata* Schlechter, *Eurystyles colombiana* (Schlechter) Schlechter, *Stenoptera roehlii* Schnee, *Trachelosiphon colombianum* Schlechter, *Trachelosiphon paranaense* Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 7; Garay, 1978a: 256; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Euthonaea oppositifolia Reichenbach f. =Hexisea imbricata (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Evelyna amethystina Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Elleanthus amethystinus (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 50.

Evelyna aurantiaca Lindley =Elleanthus aurantiacus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 50; Garay, 1978a: 65; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna aurea Poeppig & Endlicher =Elleanthus aureus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 51; Garay, 1978a: 68; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna bonplandii Reichenbach f. =Elleanthus bonplandii (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 52; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna bractescens Lindley =Elleanthus bractescens (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 53; Dodson, pers. comm.

Evelyna capitata Poeppig & Endlicher =Elleanthus capitatus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 53; Garay, 1978b: 8; Garay, 1978a: 71; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna casapensis Reichenbach f. =Elleanthus casapensis (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 55; Garay, 1978b: 9; Garay, 1978a: 74; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna cephalophora Reichenbach f. =Elleanthus capitatus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 55; Garay, 1978b: 8; Garay, 1978a: 72; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna conifera Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Elleanthus conifer (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 56; Garay, 1978a: 76; Dodson, pers. comm.

Evelyna cynarocephala Reichenbach f. =Elleanthus capitatus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 53; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna discolor Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Elleanthus discolor (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 59; Garay, 1978a: 77; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna ensata Lindley =Elleanthus ensatus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 57; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna flavescens Lindley =Elleanthus flavescens (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 58; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna furfuracea Lindley =Elleanthus furfuraceus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 58; Dodson, 1992.

[*Evelyna gracilis* Reichenbach f. =Elleanthus gracilis (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.]
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 80; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Evelyna graminifolia Poeppig & Endlicher =Elleanthus linifolius C. Presl
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 62; Garay, 1978a: 88; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna hallii Reichenbach f. =Elleanthus hallii (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 59; Dodson, 1992.

[*Evelyna hymenophora* Reichenbach f. =Elleanthus hymenophorus (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 59; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Evelyna kermesina* Lindley =Elleanthus kermesinus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 60; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Evelyna lindenii Reichenbach f. =Elleanthus aurantiacus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

[*Evelyna longibracteata* Lindley =Elleanthus longibracteatus (Lindley ex Grisebach) Fawcett]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 63; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Evelyna lupulina Lindley =Elleanthus lupulinus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 63; Garay, 1978a: 88; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna maculata Lindley =Elleanthus maculatus (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 90; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna myrosmatis Reichenbach f. =Elleanthus myrosmatis (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 64; Garay, 1978a: 91; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna oligantha Poeppig & Endlicher =Elleanthus oliganthus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 64; Garay, 1978a: 91; Dodson & Dodson, 1989: 451.

Evelyna rhodolepis Reichenbach f. =Elleanthus rhodolepis (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 65; Garay, 1978a: 97; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna robusta Reichenbach f. =Elleanthus robustus (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 65; Garay, 1978a: 98; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna ruizii Reichenbach f. =Elleanthus ruizii (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 66; Garay, 1978a: 99; Dodson, 1992.

Evelyna strobilifera Poeppig & Endlicher =Elleanthus strobilifer (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 57, 67; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 51.

Fernandezia conferta R. & P. =Scaphyglottis conferta (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 543; Dodson, 1992.

Fernandezia denticulata R. & P. =Pachyphyllum denticulatum (R. & P.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 975; Dodson, pers. comm.

Fernandezia disticha (Lindley) Schlechter =Fernandezia subbiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 982; Dodson, pers. comm.

Fernandezia graminifolia R. & P. =Scaphyglottis graminifolia (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 545.

Fernandezia haemathodes R. & P. =Maxillaria haemathodes (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 976; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 60; Garay, 1962: 528; Dodson, pers. comm.

Fernandezia hartwegii (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville
Syn. *Centropetalum hartwegii* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin, *Nasonia hartwegii* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Fernandezia ionanthera (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Schlechter
Syn. *Centropetalum ionantherum* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Kraenzlin, *Nasonia ionanthera* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 983; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 73.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 3690 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Fernandezia laxa R. & P. =Dichaea laxa (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 966.

Fernandezia longifolia Lindley =Lockhartia longifolia (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 77.

Fernandezia maculata Garay & Dunsterville
Syn. *Nasonia punctata* Lindley
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Fernandezia nigro-signata (Kraenzlin) Garay & Dunsterville
Syn. *Centropetalum nigro-signatum* Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4178*
Depts.: CA

Fernandezia parthenocomos Reichenbach f. =Lockhartia parthenocomos (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 89.

Fernandezia pulchra Schlechter =Fernandezia subbiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 982; Dodson, pers. comm.

Fernandezia punctata R. & P. =Maxillaria arbuscula (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 678.

Fernandezia sanguinea (Lindley) Garay & Dunsterville
Syn. *Nasonia sanguinea* Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Fernandezia subbiflora R. & P.
Syn. *Centropetalum distichum* Lindley, *Centropetalum warscewiczii* Reichenbach f., *Fernandezia disticha* (Lindley) Schlechter, *Fernandezia pulchra* Schlechter, *Fernandezia warscewiczii* (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter, *Pachyphyllum subbiflorum* (R. & P.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 981; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Fernandezia warscewiczii (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter =Fernandezia subbiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 982; Dodson, pers. comm.

Frondaria caulescens (Lindley) Luer
Syn. *Humboldtia caulescens* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis caulescens* Lindley, *Pleurothallis graminea* Schlechter
Ref. Luer, 1986: 29; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Galeandra baueri Lindley var. **pilosocolumna** C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 560; Romero, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 534* (AMES!)
Depts.: JU

Galeandra beyrichii Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Galeandra juncea Lindley =Galeandra styllomisantha (Vell. Conc.) Hoehne
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 561; Dodson, 1992.

Galeandra pubicentrum C. Schweinfurth =Galeandra stangeana Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 561; Dodson, 1992.

Galeandra stangeana Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Galeandra pubicentrum* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 10095 (AMES!)
Depts.: LO

Galeandra styllomisantha (Vell. Conc.) Hoehne
Syn. *Galeandra juncea* Lindley, *Orchis styllomisantha* Vell. Conc.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb.
Voucher: Bues s.n. (AMES!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Galeottia acuminata (C. Schweinfurth) Dressler & Christenson
Syn. *Zygopetalum acuminatum* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Christenson, 1988: 221; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22874 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Galeottia burkei (Reichenbach f.) Dressler & Christenson
Syn. *Zygopetalum burkei* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Galeottia ciliata (Morel) Dressler & Christenson
Syn. *Zygopetalum ciliatum* Morel
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Galeottia prainiana (Rolfe) Dressler & Christenson
Syn. *Zygopetalum prainianum* Rolfe
Ref. Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Gomphichis costaricensis (Schlechter) Ames *et al.*]
Syn. *Stenoptera costaricensis* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gomphichis goodyeroides Kraenzlin ex Weberbauer, nom. illeg. =Gomphichis koehleri var. koehleri
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 80; Dodson, 1992.

Gomphichis goodyeroides Lindley
Syn. *Stenoptera goodyeroides* (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 79; Garay, 1978a: 149; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K)
Depts.: AM, HU

Gomphichis koehleri Schlechter var. **koehleri**
Syn. *Gomphichis goodyeroides* Kraenzlin ex Weberbauer, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 80; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Koehler s.n.*
Depts.: JU

Gomphichis koehleri var. **minor** C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 80; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Gomphichis longiscapa (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Syn. *Cranichis longiscapa* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 80; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Gomphichis macbridei C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Stenoptera macbridei* (C. Schweinfurth) L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 81; Garay, 1978a: 150; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3839* (F)
Depts.: HU

Gomphichis plantaginea Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 81; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Koehler s.n.*
Depts.: JU

Gomphichis plantaginea Schlechter, nom. illeg. =Gomphichis plantaginifolia C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 83; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Gomphichis plantaginifolia C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Gomphichis plantaginea* Schlechter, nom. illeg., *Stenoptera plantaginea* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 83; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Gomphichis valida Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Stenoptera valida* (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 153; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean III: riversides. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 12247 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Gomphichis viscosa (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Syn. *Stenoptera viscosa* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 83; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Gongora aromatica Reichenbach f. =Gongora quinquenervis R. & P.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 74; Dodson, 1992.

Gongora atropurpurea Hooker
Syn. *Gongora nigropunctata* Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 53; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Gongora boothiana Hort. ex Reichenbach f. =Gongora maculata Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

[Gongora bufonia Lindley]
Syn. *Gongora maculata* var. *bufonia* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 617; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Brazil.

[*Gongora bufonia* var. *leucochila* Lindley =Gongora leucochila Lemaire]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 617; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Gongora fulva Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 615; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gongora fulva var. *vitellina* Lindley =Gongora maculata Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 615; Dodson, 1992.

[Gongora histrionica Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 615; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia.

Gongora incarum Kraenzlin =Gongora scaphephorus Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 618; Dodson, 1992.

Gongora jenischii Hort. ex Reichenbach f. =Gongora maculata Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

[Gongora leucochila Lemaire]
Syn. *Gongora bufonia* var. *leucochila* Lindley, *Gongora maculata* var. *leucochila* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth, *Gongora quinquenervis* var. *leucochila* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 615; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Costa Rica.

Gongora longipes Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 614.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Gongora macrantha Hooker =Coryanthes macrantha (Hooker) Hooker
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 623; Dodson, 1992.

Gongora maculata Lindley
Syn. *Gongora boothiana* Hort. ex Reichenbach f., *Gongora fulva* var. *vitellina* Lindley, *Gongora jenischii* Hort. ex Reichenbach f., *Gongora quadricornis* Hort. ex Reichenbach f., *Gongora quinquevulneris* Beer, nom. illeg., *Gongora shepherdii* Hort. ex Reichenbach f., *Gongora vitellina* Hort. ex Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 614; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[*Gongora maculata* var. *bufonia* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth =Gongora bufonia Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 617; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Gongora maculata* var. *leucochila* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth =Gongora leucochila Lemaire]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 617; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Gongora maculata* var. *tricolor* Lindley =Gongora tricolor Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 615; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gongora nigropunctata Schlechter =Gongora atropurpurea Hooker

Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 617; Dodson, pers. comm.

Gongora odoratissima Lemaire =Gongora quinquenervis R. & P.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Gongora pleiochroma Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Gongora portentosa Reichenbach f.]
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 75; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gongora quadricornis Hort. ex Reichenbach f. =Gongora maculata Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Gongora quinquenervis R. & P.
Syn. *Gongora aromatica* Reichenbach f., *Gongora odoratissima* Lemaire
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 614; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo MO!), Gentry *et al.* 28009 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

[*Gongora quinquenervis* var. *leucochila* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth =Gongora leucochila Lemaire]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 53; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gongora quinquevulneris Beer, nom. illeg. =Gongora maculata Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 615; Dodson, pers. comm.

[Gongora retrorsa Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 615; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia.

Gongora sanderiana Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 617; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Overslugs s.n.* (B photo MO!), Bennett 3634 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Gongora scaphephorus Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Syn. *Gongora incarum* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 618; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski s.n.* (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LI, UC

Gongora shepherdii Hort. ex Reichenbach f. =Gongora maculata Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Gongora tracyana Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 618; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Kromer s.n.*
Depts. Without full locality data.

[Gongora tricolor Reichenbach f.]
Syn. *Gongora maculata* var. *tricolor* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 615; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Panama.

[Gongora truncata Lindley var. warscewiczii Regel]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 53; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Central America and Mexico.

Gongora vitellina Hort. ex Reichenbach f. =Gongora maculata Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Goodyera fertilis Lehmann & Kraenzlin =Cranichis fertilis (Lehmann & Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 196; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 35.

Govenia barbata Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 572; Christenson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Govenia tingens Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 579; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1621*, Smith 2919 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

[Govenia utriculata (Swartz) Lindley]
Syn. *Limodorum utriculatum* Swartz
Ref. Carnevali, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Gyrostachys costaricensis* (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze =Beloglottis costaricensis (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 132; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gyrostachys haenkeana Kuntze =Cyclopogon elatus (Swartz) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 136; Garay, 1978a: 269; Dodson, 1992.

Gyrostachys hirta (Lindley) Kuntze =Pelexia hirta (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 139; Garay, 1978a: 250; Dodson, 1992.

Gyrostachys inaequilatera (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze =Cyclopogon inaequilaterus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 139; Garay, 1978a: 267; Dodson, 1992.

Gyrostachys macrostachya (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze =Stenoptera peruviana C. Presl
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 91; Dodson, 1992.

Gyrostachys ovalifolia (C. Presl) Kuntze =Cyclopogon ovalifolium C. Presl
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 136; Garay, 1978a: 258; Dodson, 1992.

Gyrostachys peruviana (C. Presl) Kuntze =Cyclopogon peruvianus (C. Presl) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 136; Dodson, 1992.

Gyrostachys picta (Sims) Kuntze =Sarcoglottis acaulis (Smith) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 131; Garay, 1978a: 260; Dodson, 1992.

Gyrostachys vaginata (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Stenorrhynchos vaginatum (H.B.K.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 148; Garay, 1978a: 244.

Habenaria abortiens Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 23; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Habenaria alata Hooker
Syn. *Habenaria brachyceras* Sprengel, *Habenaria laxiflora* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Habenaria platantheroides* Schlechter, *Habenaria stricta* A. Richard & Galeotti, *Habenaria triptera* var. *heteroglossa* Reichenbach f., *Orchis foliosa* Sprengel
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 26; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Habenaria autumnalis Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 24.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*
Depts.: HU, JU

Habenaria avicula Schlechter var. **avicula**
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Habenaria avicula var. **peruviana** C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 24.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29880*
Depts.: LO

Habenaria brachyceras Sprengel =Habenaria alata Hooker
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Habenaria caldensis Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 24; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 76.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 3449 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Habenaria chloroceras Kraenzlin =Habenaria paivaeana Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 30; Dodson, 1992.

Habenaria corydophora Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 26; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.*
Depts.: CU

Habenaria dentifera C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 26; Garay, 1978a: 28; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23841* (F)
Depts.: JU, LO

Habenaria dolichosceras Barbosa Rodrigues =Habenaria sartor Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 34; Dodson, pers. comm.

Habenaria fastor Lindley ex Warming =Habenaria sartor Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 34; Dodson, pers. comm.

Habenaria floribunda Lindley
Syn. *Habenaria garberi* Porter, *Habenaria herzogii* Schlechter, *Habenaria odontopetala* Reichenbach f., *Habenaria tetrodon* Kraenzlin, *Platanthera garberi* (Porter) Chapman
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 27; Garay, 1978a: 30; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (M)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Habenaria garberi Porter =Habenaria floribunda Lindley

Habenaria guentheriana Kraenzlin
Syn. *Habenaria ottonis* Schlechter, *Habenaria pittieri* Schlechter ex Kunth, *Habenaria venezuelana* Schlechter ex Mansfeld
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 27; Garay, 1978a: 32; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I: grasslands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6307 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Habenaria herzogii Schlechter =Habenaria floribunda Lindley
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Habenaria hexaptera Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 27; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Habenaria laxiflora Poeppig & Endlicher =Habenaria alata Hooker
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 28; Garay, 1978a: 26; Dodson, pers. comm.

Habenaria ligulata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 28; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2668*
Depts.: AY, CU

Habenaria linifolia C. Presl
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 29; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Note: Type information not located.

Habenaria maculosa Lindley =Habenaria monorrhiza (Swartz) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 29; Garay, 1978a: 34; Dodson, 1992.

Habenaria maxillaris Lindley =Habenaria repens var. maxillaria (Lindley) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 33; Garay, 1978a: 38; Dodson, 1992.

Habenaria monorrhiza (Swartz) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Habenaria maculosa* Lindley, *Orchis monorrhiza* Swartz, *Orchis setacea* Jacquin
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 29; Garay, 1978a: 34; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Young & Sullivan 776 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, SM, UC

Habenaria obtusa Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 30; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Habenaria odontopetala Reichenbach f. =Habenaria floribunda Lindley
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Habenaria ottonis Schlechter =Habenaria guentheriana Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Habenaria paivaeana Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Habenaria chloroceras* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 30; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Habenaria parvicalcarata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 31; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13888*
Depts.: CU

Habenaria parvidens Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 31; Garay, 1978a: 36; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb.
Voucher: Mathews 1885* (G photo MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Habenaria pauciflora (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Habenaria trifida H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 32; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 1; Dodson, pers. comm.

Habenaria petalodes Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Habenaria pittieri Schlechter ex Kunth =Habenaria guentheriana Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Habenaria platantheroides Schlechter =Habenaria alata Hooker
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Habenaria pumiloides C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 32; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 709*
Depts.: AP, CU, JU

Habenaria repens Nuttall var. **maxillaris** (Lindley) Garay
Syn. *Habenaria maxillaris* Lindley
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 38; Carnevali, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Habenaria repens var. **repens**
Syn. *Orchis repens* (Nuttall) Raf., *Platanthera foliosa* Brongniart
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 33; Garay, 1978a: 36; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Habenaria rupestris Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 33; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Habenaria sartor Lindley
Syn. *Habenaria dolichosceras* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Habenaria fastor* Lindley ex Warming
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 34; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian: swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Habenaria setifera Lindley =Habenaria trifida H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 32; Garay, 1978a: 39; Dodson, pers. comm.

Habenaria speciosa Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 29; Dodson, 1992.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Habenaria stricta A. Richard & Galeotti =Habenaria alata Hooker
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Habenaria tetrodon Kraenzlin =Habenaria floribunda Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Habenaria trifida H.B.K.
Syn. *Bonatea pauciflora* Lindley, *Habenaria pauciflora* (Lindley) Reichenbach f., *Habenaria setifera* Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 1; Garay, 1978a: 39; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Habenaria triptera var. *heteroglossa* Reichenbach f. =Habenaria alata Hooker

Habenaria uncatiloba C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 34; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grassland. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2705*
Depts.: CU

Habenaria venezuelana Schlechter ex Mansfeld =Habenaria guentheriana Kraenzlin

[Hapalorchis micranthus (Barbosa Rodrigues) Hoehne]
Syn. *Cyclopogon micrantha* Barbosa Rodrigues, nom. illeg., *Spiranthes micrantha* Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. Dodson & Carnevali, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Brazil.

Hapalorchis pumilus (C. Schweinfurth) Garay
Syn. *Spiranthes pumila* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 246; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1886* (F)
Depts.: JU

Helcia sanguinolenta Lindley
Syn. *Trichopilia sanguinolenta* (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 71; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Coastal. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Helleriella punctulata (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Sweet =Scaphyglottis punctulata (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Hemiscleria nutans Lindley =Epidendrum hemiscleria (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 383; Dodson, pers. comm.

Hexadesmia boliviensis Rolfe =Scaphyglottis boliviensis (Rolfe) B. Adams
Ref. Adams, 1988: 257; Dodson, pers. comm.

Hexadesmia fasciculata Brongniart =Scaphyglottis lindeniana (A. Richard & Galeotti) L. Williams
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Hexadesmia lindeniana A. Richard & Galeotti =Scaphyglottis lindeniana (A. Richard & Galeotti) L. Williams
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Hexadesmia reedii Reichenbach f. =Scaphyglottis livida (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 550; Adams, pers. comm.

Hexadesmia sessilis Reichenbach f. =Scaphyglottis livida (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. Adams, pers. comm.

Hexisea bidentata Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Hexisea bidentata var. *imbricata* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth =Hexisea imbricata (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 387; Dodson, pers. comm.

Hexisea imbricata (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Diothonea imbricata* Lindley, *Diothonea oppositifolia* (A. Richard & Galeotti) Reichenbach f., *Epidendrum oppositifolium* A. Richard & Galeotti, *Euothonaea imbricata* (Lindley) Reichenbach f., *Euothonaea oppositifolia* (A. Richard & Galeotti) Reichenbach f., *Euthonaea oppositifolia* Reichenbach f., *Hexisea bidentata* var. *imbricata* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth, *Hexisea oppositifolia* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 387; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Hexisea oppositifolia Reichenbach f. =Hexisea imbricata (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 387; Dodson, 1992.

Hofmeistera eumicroscopica Reichenbach f. =Hofmeisterella eumicroscopica (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 923; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 77.

Hofmeisterella eumicroscopica (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Hofmeistera eumicroscopica* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 923; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 77.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 323 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Hormidium humile (Cogniaux) Schlechter =Encyclia pygmaea (Hooker) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

[*Hormidium pseudopygmaeum* Finet =Encyclia pygmaea (Hooker) Dressler]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 498; Carnevali, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Hormidium pygmaeum (Hooker) Bentham & Hooker ex Hemsley =Encyclia pygmaea (Hooker) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Hormidium tripterum (Brongniart) Cogniaux =Encyclia pygmaea (Hooker) Dressler
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 498.

Hormidium uniflorum (Lindley) Heynh =Encyclia pygmaea (Hooker) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Houlletia chrysantha Linden & André =Houlletia wallisii Linden & Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 79.

Houlletia clarae Schlechter =Houlletia sanderi Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Houlletia lowiana Linden ex Lindley & Paxton
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Houlletia odoratissima Linden ex Lindley & Paxton
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 604.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Houlletia sanderi Rolfe
Syn. *Houlletia clarae* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 604; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 78.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 1194 (SEL)
Depts.: HU

Houlletia vittata Lindley =Braemia vittata (Lindley) Jenny
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 606; Jenny, 1985: 38.

Houlletia wallisii Linden & Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Houlletia chrysantha* Linden & André
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 79.
Herb. Andean II: elfin forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett *et al.* 4157 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Humboldtia acutiflora R. & P. =Stelis acutiflora (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 171; 1467: 271.

Humboldtia affinis (Lindley) Kuntze =Myoxanthus affinis (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 271; Luer, 1982a: 35; Luer, 1992a: 13.

Humboldtia antennifera (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis antennifera Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 274.

Humboldtia arbuscula (Lindley) Kuntze =Trichosalpinx arbuscula (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 274; Luer, 1983c: 394.

[*Humboldtia archidonae* (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis archidonae Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 275; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Humboldtia aspera R. & P. =Stelis aspera (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 174.

Humboldtia asperilinguis (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Kuntze =Pleurothallis asperilinguis Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 275.

Humboldtia aurea (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis acuminata (H.B.K.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 275.

Humboldtia bicornis (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis bicornis (Kuntze) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 276.

Humboldtia casapensis (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis casapensis Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 279; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 154.

Humboldtia cassidis (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis cassidis Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 281.

Humboldtia caulescens (Lindley) Kuntze =Frondaria caulescens (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 282; Luer, 1986: 29.

Humboldtia cauliflora (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis cauliflora Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 282.

Humboldtia chamaelepanthes (Lindley) Kuntze =Trichosalpinx chamaelepanthes (Reichenbach f.) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 283; Luer, 1983c: 395; Dodson, pers. comm.

Humboldtia chamensis (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis chamensis var. chamensis
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 283; Dodson, pers. comm.

Humboldtia ciliata (Knowles& Westcott) Kuntze =Pleurothallis lanceana Loddiges
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 285.

Humboldtia contorta R. & P. =Stelis contorta (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 180.

Humboldtia cordata R. & P. =Pleurothallis cordata (R. & P.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 180; 30(2) 1959: 287.

Humboldtia declivis (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis declivis Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 292.

Humboldtia decurrens (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze =Pleurothallis decurrens Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 292.

Humboldtia diffusa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze =Pleurothallis revoluta (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 293.

Humboldtia dinotherii (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Kuntze =Trichosalpinx dinotherii (Reichenbach f. Warscewicz) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 295; Dodson, 1992.

Humboldtia diptera Kuntze =Trichosalpinx arbuscula (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 296; Luer, pers. comm.

Humboldtia dura (Lindley) Kuntze =Trichosalpinx dura (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 297; Carnevali, pers. comm.

Humboldtia emarginata Pavón ex Lindley =Pleurothallis emarginata Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 223; Christenson, pers. comm.

Humboldtia fimbriata (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis miqueliana (Focke) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 301.

Humboldtia flexuosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze =Pleurothallis flexuosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 302.

Humboldtia fonsflorum (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis fonsflorum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 304.

Humboldtia gelida (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis gelida Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 305.

Humboldtia gigantea (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis gigantea Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 306.

Humboldtia grandiflora (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis grandiflora Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 307.

Humboldtia grobyi (Bateman ex Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis grobyi Bateman ex Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 309.

Humboldtia hemirhoda (Lindley & Paxton) Kuntze =Pleurothallis hemirhoda Lindley & Paxton
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 309.

[*Humboldtia lanceolata* (Lindley) Kuntze, nom. illeg. =Pleurothallis pedunculata (Klotzsch) Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 314.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Humboldtia lanceolata R. & P. =Stelis lanceolata (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 199; 30(2) 1959: 314.

Humboldtia lindenii (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis lindenii Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 339.

Humboldtia macrorhiza (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis spiralis (R. & P.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 318; Luer, pers. comm.

Humboldtia matthewsii (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis phalangifera (C. Presl) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 325.

Humboldtia misera (Lindley) Kuntze =Platystele misera (Lindley) Garay
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 320; Luer, 1990: 72.

Humboldtia oblonga R. & P. =Stelis oblonga (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 205; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 13.

Humboldtia oblonga Willdenow ex Lindley, nom. illeg. =Stelis ascendens Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 173.

Humboldtia obovata (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis obovata (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 322.

Humboldtia pantasmoides C. Schweinfurth, nom. nud. =Pleurothallis pantasmoides C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 322.

Humboldtia parviflora R. & P. =Stelis parviflora (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 205.

Humboldtia parvifolia (Lindley) Kuntze, nom. illeg. =Pleurothallis parvifolia Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 324.

Humboldtia picta (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis picta Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 309; Christenson, pers. comm.

Humboldtia plantaginea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze =Masdevallia plantaginea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 242.

Humboldtia poeppigii (Lindley) Kuntze =Myoxanthus monophyllus Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 326; Luer, 1982a: 47; Luer, 1992a: 58.

Humboldtia polystachya R. & P. =Braemia vittata (Lindley) Jenny
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 206.

Humboldtia pruinosa (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis pruinosa Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 327.

Humboldtia purpurea R. & P. =Stelis purpurea (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 207.

Humboldtia pusilla (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Trichosalpinx pusilla (H.B.K.) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 327; Luer, pers. comm.

Humboldtia restrepiodes (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis restrepioides Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 328.

Humboldtia revoluta R. & P. =Pleurothallis revoluta (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 210; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 28; Garay, 1962: 520.

Humboldtia rigidifolia (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze =Myoxanthus affinis (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 332; Luer, 1982a: 35; Luer, 1992a: 13.

Humboldtia rubens (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis rubens Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 333.

Humboldtia ruberrima (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis ruberrima Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 335.

Humboldtia ruscifolia (Jacquin) Kuntze =Pleurothallis ruscifolia (Jacquin) R. Brown
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 335.

Humboldtia scabrata (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis scabrata Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 336.

Humboldtia scabrilinguis (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis scabrilinguis Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 338.

Humboldtia secunda (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze =Pleurothallis secunda var. secunda
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 339.

Humboldtia semipellucida (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze =Pleurothallis revoluta (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 293; Garay, 1962: 520.

Humboldtia setigera Kuntze =Pleurothallis setigera Lindley
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 159.

Humboldtia smithiana (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis smithiana Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 341.

Humboldtia spiralis R. & P. =Pleurothallis spiralis (R. & P.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 215; FP 30(2) 1959: 344.

Humboldtia stenopetala (Loddiges ex Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis sclerophylla Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 344.

Humboldtia succosa Pavón ex Lindley =Pleurothallis ruscifolia (Jacquin) R. Brown
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 335.

Humboldtia tentaculata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze =Pleurothallis tentaculata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 346.

Humboldtia tricarinata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze =Pleurothallis tricarinata Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 350.

Humboldtia tridentata (Klotzsch) Kuntze =Pleurothallis tridentata Klotzsch
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 351.

Humboldtia trilineata (Lindley) Kuntze =Pleurothallis trilineata Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 351.

Humboldtia trulla (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze =Pleurothallis trulla Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 352.

Humboldtia undulata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze =Pleurothallis undulata Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 353.

Humboldtia velaticaulis (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze =Pleurothallis velaticaulis Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 354.

Humboldtia xanthochlora (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze =Pleurothallis xanthochlora Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 357.

Huntleya heteroclita (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay =Chaubardia heteroclita (Poeppig & Endlicher) Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 23.

Huntleya vargasii Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 80.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3885* (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Ionopsis satyrioides (Swartz) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Dendrobium testiculatum* Swartz, *Epidendrum satyrioides* Swartz, *Ionopsis teres* Lindley, *Ionopsis testiculata* (Swartz) Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 42, 69; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 81.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Neyra 3760 (MO)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA, SM

Ionopsis teres Lindley =Ionopsis satyrioides (Swartz) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 81.

Ionopsis testiculata (Swartz) Lindley =Ionopsis satyrioides (Swartz) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 81.

Ionopsis utricularioides (Swartz) Lindley
Syn. *Epidendrum utricularioides* Swartz
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 768; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 41510 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Isochilus brasiliensis Schlechter =Isochilus linearis (Jacquin) R. Brown
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 553; Dodson, 1992.

Isochilus graminifolius H.B.K. =Maxillaria graminifolia (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 699; Dodson, pers. comm.

Isochilus grandiflorum Lindley =Maxillaria luteorubra (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 710; Dodson, pers. comm.

Isochilus linearis (Jacquin) R. Brown
Syn. *Epidendrum lineare* Jacquin, *Isochilus brasiliensis* Schlechter, *Isochilus peruvianus* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 553; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Isochilus linifolium (C. Presl) Lindley =Elleanthus linifolius C. Presl
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 62; Garay, 1978a: 88.

Isochilus peruvianus Schlechter =Isochilus linearis (Jacquin) R. Brown
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 553.

[*Isochilus prolifer* R. Brown =Maxillaria swartziana C. D. Adams]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 544; Adams, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Isochilus proliferum* R. Brown ex Lindley =Maxillaria swartziana C. D. Adams]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 544; Adams, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Isochilus ramosum (Jacquin) Sprengel
=Epidendrum ramosum Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Jacquiniella globosa (Jacquin) Schlechter
Syn. *Epidendrum globosum* Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10610 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Jansenia cultrifolia Barbosa Rodrigues
=Plectrophora cultrifolia (Barbosa Rodrigues) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 68.

Kalopternix sophronitis (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville
=Epidendrum sophronitis Linden & Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 72.

Kefersteinia bertoldii Jenny
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 82.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 4223* (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Kefersteinia bismarckii Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 83.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 3923-1* (UC), Bennett 4196 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, SM

Kefersteinia lojae Schlechter
Syn. *Chondrorhyncha lojae* (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 665; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 58; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Kefersteinia mystacina Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Zygopetalum mystacinum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 58; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 84.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 411 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Kefersteinia pastorellii Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 85.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 831* (AMES)
Depts.: PA

Kefersteinia pellita Reichenbach f. ex Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 86.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 3829 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Kefersteinia pusilla (C. Schweinfurth) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Chondrorhyncha pusilla* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 59; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke s.n.* (F)
Depts.: JU

Kefersteinia sanguinolenta Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Zygopetalum sanguinolentum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 87.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 387 (UC)
Depts.: HU

Koellensteinia eburnea (Barbosa Rodrigues) Schlechter
Syn. *Cyrtopodium eburneum* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Koellensteinia peruviana* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 650; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Koellensteinia graminea (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Aganisia graminea* (Lindley) Bentham ex Hooker f., *Maxillaria graminea* Lindley, *Promenaea graminea* (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 651; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 292 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Koellensteinia ionoptera Linden & Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Aganisia ionoptera* (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Nicholson
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 652; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Koellensteinia peruviana Schlechter
=Koellensteinia eburnea (Barbosa Rodrigues) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 650; Dodson, pers. comm.

Koellensteinia tricolor (Lindl.) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Warrea tricolor* Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Kraenzlinella rufescens Rolfe
=Pleurothallis erinacea Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 320; Luer, pers. comm.

Kreodanthus crispifolius Garay
=Erythrodes crispifolius (Garay) Dodson & Carnevali
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Laelia moyobambae (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth =Schomburgkia moyobambae Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 536; Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.

[*Laelia undulata* (Lindley) L. Williams =Schomburgkia undulata Lindley]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 46; Carnevali, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Laelia weberbaueriana (Kraenzlin) C. Schweinfurth =Schomburgkia weberbaueriana Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 537; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 170.

Lanium avicula (Lindley) Bentham
=Epidendrum avicula Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 388; Dodson, pers. comm.

Lanium microphyllum (Lindley) Bentham
=Epidendrum microphyllum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 389; Dodson, 1992.

Lanium peruvianum Schlechter
=Epidendrum microphyllum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 389; Dodson, 1992.

Lanium subulatum Rolfe =Epidendrum stiliferum Dressler
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 33; Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.

Lankesterella costaricensis Ames
=Lankesterella orthantha (Kraenzlin) Garay
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 8; Garay, 1978a: 233; Dodson, 1992.

Lankesterella orthantha (Kraenzlin) Garay
Syn. *Lankesterella costaricensis* Ames, *Spiranthes orthantha* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 7, 8; Garay, 1978a: 233; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Leochilus carinatus (Knowles & Westcott) Lindley
Syn. *Oncidium carinatum* Knowles & Westcott
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 77; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Lepanthes alticola C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 249; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lepanthes amabilis Luer
Ref. Luer, 1983a: 328; Dodson, 1992.

Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Luer *et al.* 5426* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

Lepanthes caprimulgus Luer
Ref. Luer, 1976a: 12.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Kuhn s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: HU

Lepanthes cassidea Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 249; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Lepanthes caudatisepala C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 250; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4273*
Depts.: HU

Lepanthes cordeliae Luer
Ref. Luer, 1992c: 103.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Luer 15430* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Lepanthes gargantua Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 18; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Lepanthes juninensis Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 250; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2057*
Depts.: JU

Lepanthes katleri Luer
Ref. Luer, 1991b: 73; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Luer 14403* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Lepanthes koehleri Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 252; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Koehler 10* (B photo MO!)
Depts.: JU

Lepanthes longipedicellata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 252; Schweinfurth, 1951: 79; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6939* (AMES)
Depts.: PU

Lepanthes mesochlora Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 254; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Lepanthes minutipetala C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 255; Schweinfurth, 1951: 81; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean III: cloud forests. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 3637* (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Lepanthes nummularis Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 18; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Lepanthes papyrophylla Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 18; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Lepanthes pubicaulis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 255; Schweinfurth, 1951: 82; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3817* (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Lepanthes pumila C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 258; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23151*
Depts.: AY

Lepanthes secunda Barbosa Rodrigues =Lepanthopsis floripecten (Reichenbach f.) Ames
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 358; Luer, 1991d: 32.

Lepanthes tracheia Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 258; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Lepanthes trachysepala Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 260; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Lepanthes tricarinata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Barbosa Rodrigues =Pleurothallis tricarinata Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 350.

Lepanthopsis acetabulum Luer
Ref. Luer, 1984: 196; Luer, 1991d: 8.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Luer 2175 (SEL)
Depts.: HU

Lepanthopsis culiculosa Luer
Ref. Luer, 1991d: 28.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6913 (AMES)
Depts.: AM

Lepanthopsis floripecten (Reichenbach f.) Ames
Syn. *Lepanthes secunda* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Pleurothallis floripecten* Reichenbach f., *Pleurothallis unilateralis* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 358; Luer, 1991d: 32.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6297 (AMES)
Depts.: CU

[Lepanthopsis peniculus (Schlechter) Garay]
Syn. *Pleurothallis peniculus* Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 31; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia.

Leptorchis crispifolia (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze =Liparis crispifolia Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 374; Dodson, pers. comm.

Leucohyle subulata (Swartz) Schlechter
Syn. *Cymbidium subulatum* Swartz, *Epidendrum subulatum* Swartz, *Leucohyle warczewiczii* Klotzsch, *Trichopilia hymenantha* Reichenbach f., *Trichopilia subulata* (Swartz) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Leucohyle warczewiczii Klotzsch =Leucohyle subulata (Swartz) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 793; Dodson, pers. comm.

Ligeophila clavigera (Reichenbach f.) Garay =Erythrodes clavigera (Reichenbach f.) Ames
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

[*Ligeophila rosea* (Lindley) Garay =Erythrodes rosea (Lindley) Ames]
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 276; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Limodorum altum L. =Eulophia alta (L.) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 572; Dodson, 1992.

Limodorum lanceolatum Aublet =Stenorrhynchos lanceolatum (Aublet) Richard ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 6; Dodson, 1992.

Limodorum maculatum (Lindley) Loddiges =Oeceoclades maculata (Lindley) Lindley

Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 571; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 119.

Limodorum pendulum Aublet =Dichaea pendula (Aublet) Cogniaux
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Limodorum purpureum Lamarck =Bletia purpurea (Lamarck) DC.

Limodorum utriculatum Swartz =Govenia utriculata (Swartz) Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Lindleyella floribunda Schlechter =Rudolfiella floribunda (Schlechter) Hoehne
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

[*Lindleyella saxicola* Schlechter =Rudolfiella saxicola (Schlechter) Hoehne]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 639; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Liparis crispifolia Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Leptorchis crispifolia* (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 374; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Liparis elata Lindley =Liparis nervosa (Thunberg) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 374; Dodson, pers. comm.

Liparis elegantula Kraenzlin
Syn. *Liparis millei* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 376; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2289* (B photo MO!), Hutchison & Wright 5536 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Liparis elliptica (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Sturmia elliptica* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Christenson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Liparis laticuneata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 377; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3264* (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Liparis lueri Dodson
Ref. Dodson & Dodson, 1984: 993.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Liparis millei Schlechter =Liparis elegantula Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 376; Dodson, pers. comm.

Liparis nervosa (Thunberg) Lindley
Syn. *Liparis elata* Lindley, *Ophrys nervosa* Thunberg
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3414 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Liparis neuroglossa Rolfe =Liparis retusa Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 379; Dodson, pers. comm.

Liparis parthonii C. Morren
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Liparis ramosa Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 377; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1607*
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Liparis ramosa var. *rusbyi* (Rolfe) C. Schweinfurth =Liparis rusbyi Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 379; Dodson, pers. comm.

Liparis retusa Fawcett & Rendle
Syn. *Liparis neuroglossa* Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 379; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Liparis rusbyi Rolfe
Syn. *Liparis ramosa* var. *rusbyi* (Rolfe) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 379; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Liparis vexillifera (Llave & Lexarza) Cogniaux]
Syn. *Cymbidium vexilliferum* Llave & Lexarza
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 380; Christenson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lockhartia amoena Endres & Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Lockhartia costaricensis* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 922; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10514 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Lockhartia bennettii Dodson
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 88.
Herb.
Voucher: Hutchison 6813-1* (UC)
Depts.: AM

Lockhartia costaricensis Schlechter =Lockhartia amoena Endres & Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 922.

Lockhartia hologlossa Schlechter =Lockhartia longifolia (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 922.

Lockhartia longifolia (Lindley) Schlechter
Syn. *Fernandezia longifolia* Lindley, *Lockhartia hologlossa* Schlechter, *Lockhartia unicornis* Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 77; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Lockhartia parthenocomos (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Fernandezia parthenocomos* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 89.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 3409 (MO)
Depts.: AM

Lockhartia unicornis Schlechter =Lockhartia longifolia (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 922.

Lueddemannia pescatorei (Lindley) Linden & Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Lueddemannia triloba* Rolfe, *Lueddemannia vyvereana* Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 51.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 1393 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Lueddemannia triloba Rolfe =Lueddemannia pescatorei (Lindley) Linden & Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 594; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 51.

Lueddemannia vyvereana Schlechter =Lueddemannia pescatorei (Lindley) Linden & Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 595; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 51.

Lycaste acuminata (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria acuminata Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 676; Dodson, pers. comm.

Lycaste barbifrons Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 641; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Hartweg s.n.*
Depts.: CA

Lycaste barringtoniae var. *grandiflora* Hooker f. =Lycaste ciliata (R. & P.) Lindley ex Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 642.

Lycaste ciliata (R. & P.) Lindley ex Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Lycaste barringtoniae* var. *grandiflora* Hooker f., *Lycaste costata*

(Lindley) Lindley, *Maxillaria ciliata* R. & P., *Maxillaria costata* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 642; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 90.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5288 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU

Lycaste cinnabarina Rolfe =Lycaste denningiana Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 641; Dodson, pers. comm.

Lycaste cobbiana Hort. ex Veitch =Lycaste fimbriata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 642; Dodson, 1992.

Lycaste colleyi Planchon =Batemannia colleyi Lindley
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 11.

Lycaste costata (Lindley) Lindley =Lycaste ciliata (R. & P.) Lindley ex Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 642; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 90.

Lycaste denningiana Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Lycaste cinnabarina* Rolfe, *Maxillaria cinnabarina* Lindley ex Rolfe, nom. nud.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 91.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Croat 58260 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Lycaste dyeriana Sander ex Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 642; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 25 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Lycaste filomenoi Schlechter =Lycaste macrophylla (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 646; Dodson, pers. comm.

Lycaste fimbriata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Syn. *Lycaste cobbiana* Hort. ex Veitch, *Maxillaria fimbriata* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 642; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 90.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Lycaste fimbriata var. *peruviana* (Rolfe) C. Schweinfurth =Lycaste peruviana Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 643; Dodson, pers. comm.

Lycaste gigantea Lindley
Syn. *Maxillaria gigantea* Beer
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 643; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Lycaste grandiflora (H.B.K.) Beer =Maxillaria grandiflora (H.B.K.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 700; Carnevali, pers. comm.

[Lycaste lanipes Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 642; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Ecuador.

Lycaste lata Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 644; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 92.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Forget s.n.*, Hutchison 3670 (UC)
Depts.: AM

[Lycaste linguella Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 645; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Ecuador.

Lycaste locusta Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 645; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Davis s.n.*, Metcalf 30778 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Lycaste longipetala (R. & P.) Garay
Syn. *Dendrobium longipetalum* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Maxillaria heynderyexii* E. Morren, *Maxillaria longipetala* R. & P.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 56; Garay, 1962: 524; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo MO!), Solomon 3137 (MO!),
Depts.: CU

Lycaste longiscapa Masters
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 93.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 3635 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

[*Lycaste longisepala* C. Schweinfurth =Lycaste schilleriana Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 646; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lycaste macrophylla (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Syn. *Lycaste filomenoi* Schlechter, *Lycaste plana* Lindley, *Maxillaria macrophylla* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 646; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7287 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, SM

Lycaste mathiasiae Kennedy
Ref. Kennedy, 1978: 60.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Mathias s.n.* (AMES)
Depts.: HU

Lycaste mesochlaena Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 642; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Lycaste peruviana Rolfe
Syn. *Lycaste fimbriata* var. *peruviana* (Rolfe) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 643; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lycaste plana Lindley =Lycaste macrophylla (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 646; Dodson, pers. comm.

Lycaste reichenbachii Gireoud ex Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 648; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 94.
Endemic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*, Bennett *et al.* 3990 (MO)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU

[Lycaste schilleriana Reichenbach f.]
Syn. *Lycaste longisepala* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 56; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lycaste trifoliata Lehmann ex Masters
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 95.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Calderón 2585 (MO)
Depts.: HU, JU

Lycomormium elatum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 600; Sweet, 1974: 196; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6808*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Lycomormium fiskii Sweet
Ref. Sweet, 1974: 192; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 13448 (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Lycomormium squalidum (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Anguloa squalida* Poeppig &

Endlicher, *Peristeria fuscata* Hort. ex Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 602; Sweet, 1974: 196; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*, Weberbauer 6808 (F)
Depts.: HU, LO

Macradenia lutescens R. Brown
Syn. *Macradenia surinamensis* Reichenbach f. & Wullschlaegel, *Macradenia triandra* Lindley
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 96.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 14225 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Macradenia surinamensis Reichenbach f. & Wullschlaegel =Macradenia lutescens R. Brown
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 96.

Macradenia triandra Lindley =Macradenia lutescens R. Brown
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 96.

Macradenia tridentata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 944; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6358A* (AMES!)
Depts.: LO

Macroclinium aurorae Dodson
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 97.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett 3479* (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Macroclinium chasei Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 98.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Chase 4092 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Macroclinium coffeicolum (Schlechter) Dodson
Syn. *Notylia coffeicola* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Koehler s.n.*
Depts.: JU

Macroclinium hirtzii Dodson
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Macroclinium mirabile (C. Schweinfurth) Dodson
Syn. *Notylia mirabilis* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson & Dodson, 1984: 938; Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Macroclinium villenaorum Bennett
Ref. Bennett, 1992: 80.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett 4978* (USM)
Depts.: SM

Macroclinium wullschlaegelianum (Focke) Dodson
Syn. *Notylia wullschlaegeliana* Focke
Ref. Dodson & Dodson, 1984: 939; Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Malaxis andicola (Ridley) Kuntze
Syn. *Microstylis andicola* Ridley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 33; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Goodwin 8819 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Malaxis andicola var. *elata* (C. Schweinfurth) C. Schweinfurth =Malaxis termensis var. elata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 33.

Malaxis calycina (Lindley) Kuntze =Malaxis carnosa (H.B.K.) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 368; Dodson, 1992.

Malaxis carnosa (H.B.K.) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Dienia calycina* Lindley, *Malaxis calycina* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Microstylis calycina* (Lindley) Ridley, *Ophrys monophyllos* Pavón ex Lindley, *Serapias parasitica* Pavón ex Ridley, *Stelis carnosa* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 368; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Malaxis caudata Willdenow =Brassia caudata (L.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 837; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 13.

Malaxis excavata (Lindley) Kuntze
Syn. *Malaxis hastilabia* (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze, *Microstylis excavata* Lindley, *Microstylis hastilabia* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 369; Franquemont, *et al.*, 1990: 88; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5187 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Malaxis fastigiata (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze
Syn. *Microstylis fastigiata* Reichenbach f., *Ophrys ensifolia* Pavón ex Ridley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 369; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II-III: riversides. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 1107 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Malaxis hastilabia (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze =Malaxis excavata (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 369.

Malaxis liparidioides (Finet) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Microstylis liparidioides* Finet
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 370; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Malaxis parthonii Morren
Syn. *Microstylis parthonii* (Morren) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 371; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Malaxis rupestris (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze
Syn. *Microstylis rupestris* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 371; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Poeppig 1656*
Depts.: HU

Malaxis termensis (Kraenzlin) C. Schweinfurth var. **elata** C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Malaxis andicola* var. *elata* (C. Schweinfurth) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 372; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hodge 6152*, Núñez *et al.* 7005 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU

Malaxis termensis var. **termensis**
Syn. *Microstylis termensis* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 372; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 33; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2453*
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LL

Malaxis ventricosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze
Syn. *Microstylis ventricosa* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 373; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Poeppig 1745*
Depts.: HU

Marsupiaria vandiformis (Schlechter) Hoehne =Maxillaria equitans (Schlechter) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 740; Dodson, pers. comm.

Masdevallia abbreviata Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 228; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Masdevallia aequiloba Regel =Masdevallia civilis Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 232; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 100.

Masdevallia amabilis Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 228; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*, Díaz & Baldeón 2876 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA

Masdevallia amaluzae Luer & Malo
Ref. Luer, 1978e: 185.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Luer 2295* (SEL)
Depts.: HU

Masdevallia aphanes W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1979b: 196; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 99.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Königer *et al.* K-3J* (SEL!), Bennett 3639 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia ariasii Luer
Ref. Luer, 1985: 60.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Arias A-142* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Masdevallia aspera Reichenbach f. ex Kraenzlin =Masdevallia paivaeana Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 229; Dodson, pers. comm.

Masdevallia asterotricha W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1986: 104.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Arias A-401A* (M)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia atahualpa Luer
Ref. Luer, 1982c: 102.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Luer *et al.* 5429* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia atropurpurea Reichenbach f. =Masdevallia bicolor Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 229; Dodson, 1992.

Masdevallia audax W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1986: 106.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Königer *et al.* K-21h* (M)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia aureo-rosea Weberbauer =Masdevallia bicolor Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 229; Dodson, 1992.

[Masdevallia auropurpurea Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 229; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Bolivia and Colombia.

Masdevallia ayabacana Luer
Ref. Luer, 1978e: 189; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Luer 2269* (SEL)
Depts.: PI

Masdevallia barlaeana Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 230; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Davis s.n.*, Vargas 2658 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Masdevallia bennettii Luer
Ref. Luer, 1991c: 84.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 4370* (MO)
Depts.: PA

Masdevallia bicolor Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Masdevallia atropurpurea* Reichenbach f., *Masdevallia aureo-rosea* Weberbauer, *Masdevallia biflora* (Poeppig & Endlicher) E. Morren, *Masdevallia herzogii* Schlechter, *Masdevallia xanthura* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 230; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1662*
Depts.: HU

Masdevallia biflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) E. Morren =Masdevallia bicolor Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 230; Dodson, 1992.

Masdevallia biflora Regel, nom. illeg. =Masdevallia caloptera Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 232; Dodson, 1992.

[Masdevallia bonplandii Reichenbach f.]
Syn. *Masdevallia uniflora* H.B.K., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 231; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Masdevallia burfordiensis* O'Brien =Masdevallia angulata Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 231; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Masdevallia caloptera Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Masdevallia biflora* Regel, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 232; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Masdevallia campyloglossa Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Masdevallia cardiantha W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1980a: 113; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Meza *et al.* s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia catapheres W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1980b: 176; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Würstle *et al.* W-7A* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

[Masdevallia caudata Lindley]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 16; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Masdevallia cinnamomea Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 232; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Woytkowski 7785 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia civilis Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Syn. *Masdevallia aequiloba* Regel, *Masdevallia rufolutea* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 232; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 100.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, grasslands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*, Bennett 3546 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Masdevallia cleistogama Luer
Ref. Luer, 1989: 105; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Luer 14396* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

[Masdevallia coccinea Linden ex Lindley]
Syn. *Masdevallia harryana* Reichenbach f., *Masdevallia lindenii* André
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 233; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia.

Masdevallia colossus Luer
Ref. Luer, 1978e: 193.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Luer 2239* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia concinna W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1982: 101; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Königer *et al.* K-30a* (SEL)
Depts.: HU

Masdevallia constricta Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 234; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Masdevallia cranion Luer
Ref. Luer, 1989: 108.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Luer 13839* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia culex Hort. =Pleurothallis macroblepharis Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 316.

Masdevallia cuprea Lindley
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Masdevallia cyathogastra Schlechter =Masdevallia nidifica Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 239.

Masdevallia cyclotega W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1981a: 63; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Meza s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: JU

Masdevallia davisii Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 234; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Davis s.n.*
Depts.: CU

Masdevallia dayana Reichenbach f. =Zootrophion dayanum (Reichenbach f.) Luer
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 223; Luer, 1982b: 82; Dodson, pers. comm.

Masdevallia decumana W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1982: 101; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Königer *et al.* K-29A (SEL)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia dudleyi Luer
Ref. Luer, 1991a: 165.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dudley 11975* (MO!)
Depts.: AY

[*Masdevallia echinata* Luer & Andreetta =Masdevallia rosea Lindley]
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Masdevallia echo Luer
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 101.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Luer 1638* (SEL), Bennett 414 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Masdevallia elegans Luer & Escobar
Ref. Luer, 1979a: 153.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Luer 4083* (SEL)
Depts.: CA

Masdevallia empusa Luer
Ref. Luer, 1978e: 200.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Luer 2122* (SEL)
Depts.: HU

Masdevallia eumeces Luer
Ref. Luer, 1989: 111.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Luer 13769* (MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Masdevallia flammula Mohr & Braas
Ref. Mohr & Braas, 1984: 143.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tiller HM-3983* (M)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[*Masdevallia forgetiana* Kraenzlin =Masdevallia infracta Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 236; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Masdevallia fuchsii Luer
Ref. Luer, 1978e: 203.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Luer 2113* (SEL)
Depts.: HU

Masdevallia glandulosa W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1979a: 76.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Königer *et al.* K-8* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia goliath Luer & Andreetta
Ref. Luer, 1992b: 6.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Rhodehamel s.n. (MO)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia grandiflora C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 234; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed. According to Luer (pers. comm.) this is a synonym of *M. pumila*.

[*Masdevallia harryana* Reichenbach f. =Masdevallia coccinea Linden ex Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 233; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Masdevallia herzogii Schlechter =Masdevallia bicolor Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 229; Dodson, pers. comm.

Masdevallia hymenantha Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 236; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G photo MO!), Gentry *et al.* 61194 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Masdevallia icterina Koeniger
Ref. Königer, 1990: 139.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Königer WK-11* (M, USM)
Depts.: AM

[Masdevallia infracta Lindley]
Syn. *Masdevallia forgetiana* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 236; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Masdevallia instar Luer & Andreetta
Ref. Luer, 1978e: 206.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Luer 1937 (SEL)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Masdevallia ionocharis Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 237; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Davis s.n.*
Depts.: PU

Masdevallia janetiae Luer =Dracula janetiae (Luer) Luer
Ref. Luer, 1978b: 195; Dodson, pers. comm.

Masdevallia kuhnorum Luer
Ref. Luer, 1978e: 208.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Luer 2130* (SEL)
Depts.: HU

Masdevallia lamprotyria W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1980b: 178; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Würstle *et al.* W-4A* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia lilacina W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1985: 80; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Königer & Königer K-31A* (M)
Depts.: HU

Masdevallia lilianae Luer
Ref. Luer, 1991c: 90; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Luer 14729* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

[*Masdevallia lindenii* André =Masdevallia coccinea Linden ex Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 233; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Masdevallia lineolata W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1982: 104; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Arias A-26* (SEL)
Depts.: CU

Masdevallia lintricula W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1986: 110; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Königer *et al.* K-83A* (M)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia longiflora Kraenzlin =Barbosella cucullata (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 237; Luer, pers. comm.

Masdevallia lucernula W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1981a: 65; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Torres s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Masdevallia lynchiphora W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1980a: 116; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Meza *et al.* s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

[Masdevallia maculata Klotzsch & Karsten]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 238; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Masdevallia melanopus Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Masdevallia xanthodactyla* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 238; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Roezl s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Masdevallia mezae Luer
Ref. Luer, 1979c: 166.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Luer s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia microptera Luer & Würstle
Ref. Luer, 1989: 116.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Luer 13750* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia minuta Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 239; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Masdevallia monogona W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1985: 82; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Königer *et al.* K-28D* (M)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia moyobambae W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1980a: 116; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. According to Luer (pers. comm.) this is a synonym of *M. weberbaueri*.
Voucher: López s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: SM

Masdevallia neglecta W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1991: 8; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: According to Luer (pers. comm.) this is a synonym of *M. rufescens*.
Voucher: Meza s.n.*
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia nidifica Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Masdevallia cyathogastra* Schlechter, *Masdevallia tenuicauda* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 239; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Masdevallia norops Luer & Andreetta
Ref. Luer, 1978c: 214.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Masdevallia ortalis Luer =Masdevallia rodolfoi subsp. ortalis (Luer) Luer
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Masdevallia pachyura Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Masdevallia paivaeana Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Masdevallia aspera* Reichenbach f. ex Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Masdevallia pandurilabia C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 240; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrubland. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3625*
Depts. HU

Masdevallia pernix W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1982: 107; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Meza s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

[*Masdevallia perpusilla* Kraenzlin =Dryadella perpusilla (Kraenzlin) Luer]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 240; Luer, 1978c: 209.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Masdevallia peruviana Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 242; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Without collector*
Depts.: HU

Masdevallia phasmatodes W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1979b: 197; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Königer *et al.* K-31* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia phoenix Luer
Ref. Luer, 1978e: 222.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Luer 2119* (SEL)
Depts.: HU

Masdevallia picea Luer
Ref. Luer, 1979c: 167.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Luer 1865* (SEL)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Masdevallia picturata Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Masdevallia plantaginea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Syn. *Humboldtia plantaginea* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis plantaginea* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley, *Specklinia plantaginea* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 242; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: According to Luer (pers. comm.), this taxon belongs in *Pleurothallis*.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Masdevallia polysticta Reichenbach f. subsp. **spathulifolia** (Kraenzlin) Luer
Syn. *Masdevallia spathulifolia* Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Masdevallia polysticta var. **polysticta**
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 243; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Masdevallia prodigiosa W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1979b: 197; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Königer *et al.* K-3B* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia prosartema W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1981a: 68; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Meza *et al.* s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia pulex Hort. =Pleurothallis macroblepharis Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 316; Dodson, 1992.

Masdevallia pumila Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 243; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*, Woytkowski 5244 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Masdevallia purpurina Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 244; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: According to Luer (pers. comm.), this is a synonym of *M. amabilis*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4016*
Depts.: CA

Masdevallia pyxis Luer
Ref. Luer, 1978e: 226.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Luer 2295* (SEL)
Depts.: HU

Masdevallia replicata W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1985: 82; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Meza s.n.* (M)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia richardsoniana Luer
Ref. Luer, 1988a: 55.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Luer 11629* (MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Masdevallia rimarima-alba Luer
Ref. Luer, 1979b: 466.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Luer 2210* (SEL)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Masdevallia ringens Luer
Ref. Luer, 1979a: 150.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Luer 4088* (SEL!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Masdevallia rodolfoi (Braas) Luer subsp. **ortalis** (Luer) Luer
Syn. *Masdevallia ortalis* Luer, *Masdevallia wagenerana* var. *rodolfoi* Braas
Ref. Luer, 1988a: 59; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Masdevallia rodolfoi subsp. **rodolfoi**
Ref. Luer, 1978e: 227.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5245 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

[Masdevallia rosea Lindley]
Syn. *Masdevallia echinata* Luer & Andreetta, *Masdevallia rosea* subsp. *echinata* (Luer & Andreetta) Luer
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Masdevallia rosea* subsp. *echinata* (Luer & Andreetta) Luer =Masdevallia rosea Lindley]
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Masdevallia roseola Luer
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Masdevallia rubiginosa W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1980b: 178.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Würstle *et al.* W-4B* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia rufescens W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1986: 110; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Königer 28* (M)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia rufolutea Lindley =Masdevallia civilis Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 232; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 100.

[Masdevallia schroederiana Sander]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 244; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Costa Rica.

Masdevallia scitula W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1981a: 68.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Meza s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: JU

Masdevallia selenites W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1980a: 119; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Meza s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: JU

Masdevallia semiteres Luer & Escobar
Ref. Luer, 1979a: 155.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Luer 2955* (SEL), Smith & Vásquez 3320 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Masdevallia simula Reichenbach f. =Dryadella simula (Reichenbach f.) Luer
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 16; Dodson, 1992.

Masdevallia spathulifolia Kraenzlin =Masdevallia polysticta subsp. spathulifolia (Kraenzlin) Luer
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Masdevallia spilantha W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1985: 84.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Königer *et al.* K-50E* (M)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia splendida Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 244; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Note: According to Luer (pers. comm.), this is probably a hybrid.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Masdevallia stercorea W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1980b: 183; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Note: According to Luer (pers. comm.), this is a synonym of *M. ringens*.
Voucher: Meza M-78* (SEL)
Depts.: CA

Masdevallia stumpflei Braas
Ref. Braas, 1979: 194.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stumpfle H-1073* (HB. Braas)
Depts.: HV

Masdevallia tenuicauda Schlechter =Masdevallia nidifica Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 239; Dodson, 1992.

Masdevallia tricallosa W. Königer
Ref. Königer, 1991: 10.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Königer *et al.* K-3M* (M)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia triglochin Reichenbach f. =Trisetella triglochin (Reichenbach f.) Luer
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Masdevallia tubulosa Lindley subsp. **syringodes** Lindley

Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[*Masdevallia uniflora* H.B.K., nom. illeg. =Masdevallia bonplandii Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 231; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Masdevallia uniflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 245; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic herb. Andean II: riversides, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo MO!)
Depts.: JU

Masdevallia urosalpinx Luer
Ref. Luer, 1979b: 468.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Luer 1847* (SEL)
Depts.: HU

Masdevallia ustulata Luer
Ref. Luer, 1983b: 384; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Luer 5280 (SEL)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia vargasii C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 245; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 5528*
Depts.: CU

Masdevallia veitchiana Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 247; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.*, Chávez 3410 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Masdevallia venusta Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 233; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6111*
Depts.: CA

Masdevallia wageneranа var. *rodolfoi* Braas =Masdevallia rodolfoi subsp. ortalis (Luer) Luer
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Masdevallia weberbaueri Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 247; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6153*
Depts.: CA

Masdevallia welishii Luer
Ref. Luer, 1979a: 152.
Endemic herb. Andean II: riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Luer 4085* (SEL!)
Depts.: CU

Masdevallia whiteana Luer
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 102.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 1958 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia wurdackii C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 17; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 103.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 859* (US), Bennett 3764 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Masdevallia xanthina Reichenbach f.
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Masdevallia xanthodactyla Reichenbach f. =Masdevallia melanopus Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 238; Dodson, 1992.

Masdevallia xanthura Schlechter =Masdevallia bicolor Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 229; Dodson, pers. comm.

Masdevallia zebracea Luer
Ref. Luer, 1989: 126; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Luer 14387* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Maxillaria abelei Schlechter =Maxillaria rufescens Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 727; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria acuminata Lindley
Syn. *Lycaste acuminata* (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 676; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 2805 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, PA

Maxillaria adendrobium (Reichenbach f.) Dressler
Syn. *Ponera adendrobium* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4065 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Maxillaria affinis (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay
Syn. *Ponera affinis* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f., *Scaphyglottis affinis* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. Garay, 1962: 527; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23077 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Maxillaria aggregata (H.B.K.) Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 35888 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Maxillaria alata R. & P. =Cyrtidiorchis alata (Lindley) Rauschert
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 676; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria alba (Hooker) Lindley
Syn. *Dendrobium album* Hooker
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4732
Depts.: SM

Maxillaria alpestris Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 59; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 104.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3727 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, PA

Maxillaria alticola C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Ornithidium serrulatum* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 676; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests, grasslands, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 35848 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Maxillaria angustibulbosa C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 677; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 5533*
Depts.: CU

Maxillaria arbuscula (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Camaridium arbuscula* Lindley, *Fernandezia punctata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 678; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria argyrophylla Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 678; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Poeppig 1672*, Woytkowski 5256 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Maxillaria attenuata Ames & C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 680; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: cloud forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria aurea (Poeppig & Endlicher) L. O. Williams
Syn. *Camaridium aureum* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Hoehne, *Ornithidium aureum* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Ornithidium bolivianum* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 680; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests, elfin forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1742*, Barbour 3782 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, PA

Maxillaria aurea var. *gigantea* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth =Maxillaria giganteum (Lindley) Dodson
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 681.

Maxillaria batemanii Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 682; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1516*
Depts.: HU

Maxillaria bicallosa (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Syn. *Ornithidium dolichophyllum* Schlechter, *Zygopetalum bicallosum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Garay, 1962: 527; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria bicolor R. & P.
Syn. *Dendrobium bicolor* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Dicrypta bicolor* Bateman ex Loudon
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 682; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Note: Carnevali (pers. comm.) believes this taxon is a *Xylobium*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: JU

Maxillaria bolivarensis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Schweinfurth, 1962: 22; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: cloud forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 8102 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Maxillaria brachypetala Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 682; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2160*
Depts.: JU

Maxillaria bractescens Lindley =Xylobium bractescens (Lindley) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 628; Dodson, 1992.

Maxillaria brevipedunculata Ames & C. Schweinfurth =Maxillaria nasuta Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 719; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria breviscapa Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 683; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Maxillaria brunnea Linden & Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria porrecta Lindley
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Maxillaria caespitifica Reichenbach f.
Ref. Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7274 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Maxillaria caespitosa C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 683; Garay, 1962: 527; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Siebert 2260*
Depts.: CU

Maxillaria calantha Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 684; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria callichroma Rolfe
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 105.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Arias 3748 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Maxillaria camaridii Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Camaridium affine* Schlechter, *Camaridium ochroleucum* Lindley, *Cymbidium ochroleucum* (Loddiges ex Lindley) Lindley, *Ornithidium album* Hooker
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 684; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9529 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Maxillaria cassapensis Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria graminifolia (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 712; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria chartacifolia Ames & C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 59; Garay, 1962: 528; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria christobalensis Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 685; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria ciliata R. & P. =Lycaste ciliata (R. & P.) Lindley ex Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 642; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 90.

Maxillaria cinnabarina Lindley ex Rolfe, nom. nud. =Lycaste denningiana Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 641.

Maxillaria cleistogama Brieger & Illg
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria colleyi Bateman ex Lindley =Xylobium colleyi (Bateman ex Lindley) Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria colleyi Planchon nom. illeg. =Batemannia colleyi Lindley
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 11.

Maxillaria colorata Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 687; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria concava Lindley =Xylobium foveatum (Lindley) Nicholson
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 629.

Maxillaria conferta (Grisebach) C. Schweinfurth ex León =Maxillaria parviflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Maxillaria cornuta C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 689; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke s.n.*
Depts.: JU

Maxillaria costata Lindley =Lycaste ciliata (R. & P.) Lindley ex Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 642; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 90.

Maxillaria crassicaulis C. Schweinfurth =Maxillaria haemathodes (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 688; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 60; Garay, 1962: 528; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria crocea Lindley, nom. illeg. =Maxillaria lindleyana Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 62; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria crocea Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Maxillaria poeppigiana* Steudel

Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 690; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Poeppig 8606*
Depts.: HU

Maxillaria cuneiformis R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 690; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: JU

Maxillaria cuzcoensis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 690; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7834*, Vargas 2527 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Maxillaria densifolia (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Camaridium densifolium* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Bentham, *Dicrypta densifolia* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 692; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria desvauxiana Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Maxillaria huebneri* Schlechter, *Maxillaria verrucifera* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Carnevali, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 176 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

[Maxillaria dichroma Rolfe]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 694; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Maxillaria discolor (Loddiges ex Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Dicrypta discolor* Loddiges ex Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria disticha (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Ornithidium distichum* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 693; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria divaricata (Barbosa Rodrigues) Cogniaux
Syn. *Ornithidium divaricatum* Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 693; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Maxillaria eburnea Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 700; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia.

Maxillaria elegantula Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 694; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3287 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Maxillaria elongata Lindley & Paxton =Xylobium elongatum (Lindley & Paxton) Hemsley, Godman & Salvin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 629.

Maxillaria equitans (Schlechter) Garay
Syn. *Camaridium equitans* Schlechter, *Camaridium vandiforme* Schlechter, *Marsupiaria vandiformis* (Schlechter) Hoehne, *Maxillaria vandiformis* (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Young 203 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM

Maxillaria exaltata (Kraenzlin) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Camaridium exaltatum* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 695; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests, elfin forests, shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4620*, Todzia 2738 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Maxillaria fallax Schlechter =Maxillaria notylioglossa Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 693; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria fasciculata C. Schweinfurth =Maxillaria semiscabra (Lindley) Ortíz
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 695; Dodson, 1992.

Maxillaria fimbriata Poeppig & Endlicher =Lycaste fimbriata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 642; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 642.

Maxillaria fletcheriana Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 696; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria floribunda Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 696; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 106.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Hartweg 851*, Peyton & Peyton 952 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, PA

Maxillaria foveata Lindley =Xylobium foveatum (Lindley) Nicholson
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 629; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 199.

Maxillaria fuerstenbergiana Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 698; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria fulgens (Reichenbach f.) L. O. Williams
Syn. *Ornithidium fulgens* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria funicaulis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 699; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria gigantea Beer =Lycaste gigantea Lindley
Ref. Garay, 1962: 50; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria gigantea (Lindley) Dodson
Syn. *Camaridium aureum* var. *giganteum* Hoehne, *Maxillaria aurea* var. *gigantea* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth, *Ornithidium giganteum* Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Hartweg s.n.* (K), Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria graminea Lindley =Koellensteinia graminea (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 651.

Maxillaria graminifolia (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Camaridium cassapense* (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter, *Camaridium graminifolium* (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f., *Isochilus graminifolius* H.B.K., *Maxillaria cassapensis* Reichenbach f., *Maxillaria mathewsii* Reichenbach f., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 699; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 114 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Maxillaria grandiflora (H.B.K.) Lindley
Syn. *Broughtonia grandiflora* (H.B.K.) Sprengel, *Dendrobium grandiflorum* H.B.K., *Lycaste grandiflora* (H.B.K.) Beer
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 700; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.

Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria grandimentum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 702; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 563*
Depts.: JU

Maxillaria grandis Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Maxillaria sanderiana* Reichenbach f. ex Sander
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Klaboch s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria grobyoides Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 1374 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Maxillaria guadalupensis Cogniaux
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 2558 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Maxillaria haemathodes (R. & P.) Garay
Syn. *Fernandezia haemathodes* R. & P., *Maxillaria crassicaulis* C. Schweinfurth, *Maxillaria weberbaueri* Schlechter, *Ornithidium weberbauerianum* (Schlechter) Kraenzlin, *Pachyphyllum haemathodes* (R. & P.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 60; Garay, 1962: 528; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4584*, Peyton & Peyton 969 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO

Maxillaria hastata R. & P.
Syn. *Dendrobium hastatum* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 702; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria hastulata Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria heteroclita Poeppig & Endlicher =Chaubardia heteroclita (Poeppig & Endlicher) Dodson & Bennett
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 702; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 23.

Maxillaria heynderyexii E. Morren =Lycaste longipetala (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. Garay, 1962: 524; Dodson, 1992.

Maxillaria huancabambae (Kraenzlin) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Maxillaria huancabambae* var. *cuzcoensis* C. Schweinfurth, *Ornithidium huancabambae* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 704; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6098*, Vargas 2553 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Maxillaria huancabambae var. *cuzcoensis* C. Schweinfurth =Maxillaria huancabambae (Kraenzlin) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 704; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria huebneri Schlechter =Maxillaria desvauxiana Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 60, 67; Carnevali, pers. comm.

Maxillaria imbricata Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria infausta Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 705; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 107.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1862*, Bennett 3539 (MO)
Depts.: AM, PI, PU

Maxillaria insignis Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 705; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Forget s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria jamesonii (Reichenbach f.) Garay & C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Ornithidium jamesonii* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 60, 68; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests, elfin forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui A-5984* (AMES), Barbour 2725 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Maxillaria johniana Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 705; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Without collector*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria juergensii Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria klugii C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 706; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3413* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Maxillaria koehleri Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 706; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria laevilabris Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 708; Nakata, 1990: 158; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Without collector*, Nakata 5596 (TNS)
Depts.: JU

Maxillaria laricinum Kraenzlin =Pityphyllum laricinum (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 749.

[Maxillaria lehmannii Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 700; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Ecuador.

Maxillaria leontoglossa Reichenbach f. =Xylobium leontoglossum (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 55.

Maxillaria lepidota Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 61; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria ligulata R. & P. =Odontoglossum ligulatum (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 708; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 74; Garay, 1962: 528.

Maxillaria lindeniae Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 708; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Note: Without type information.

Maxillaria lindleyana Schlechter
Syn. *Maxillaria crocea* Lindley, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 62; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria linearis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 709; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria longibracteata (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria luteorubra (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 709; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria longibracteata var. *grandiflora* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth =Maxillaria luteorubra (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 710; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria longibracteata var. *luteorubra* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth =Maxillaria luteorubra (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 710; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria longicaulis Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria longifolia (Barbosa Rodrigues) Cogniaux =Maxillaria superflua Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 712; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria longipes Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 712; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria longipetala R. & P. =Lycaste longipetala (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 713; Garay, 1962: 524.

Maxillaria loretoensis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 713; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 10088*
Depts.: LO

Maxillaria luteo-alba Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 63; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6962 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Maxillaria luteorubra (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Camaridium grandiflorum* (Lindley) Schlechter, *Camaridium longibracteatum* Lindley, *Camaridium luteo-rubrum* Lindley, *Isochilus grandiflorum* Lindley, *Maxillaria longibracteata* (Lindley) Reichenbach f., *Maxillaria longibracteata* var. *grandiflora* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth, *Maxillaria longibracteata* var. *luteorubra* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 712; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: bogs, cloud forests, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 8580 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Maxillaria macleei Bateman ex Lindley =Maxillaria uncata Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 738; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria macrophylla Poeppig & Endlicher =Lycaste macrophylla (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 646.

Maxillaria macropoda Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 714; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Filomeno s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria maculata (H.B.K.) Lindley =Zygopetalum maculatum (H.B.K.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 714; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria mapiriensis (Kraenzlin) L. O. Williams
Syn. *Ornithidium mapiriense* Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria mathewsii Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 716; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 108.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1872*, Bennett & Bennett 3307 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, HU, SM

Maxillaria mathewsii Reichenbach f., nom. illeg. =Maxillaria graminifolia (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 699.

Maxillaria meridensis Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 716; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, elfin forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 2515 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, SM

Maxillaria multicaulis (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Ornithidium multicaule* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f., *Siagonanthus multicaulis* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 717; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9203 (MO!)
Depts.: UC

Maxillaria nanegalensis Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 717; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria nardoides Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 718; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1422*, Foster 9699 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Maxillaria nasuta Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Maxillaria brevipedunculata* Ames & C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 719; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22928 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Maxillaria nervosa Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 693; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria nigrescens Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Pretel 8007 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Maxillaria nitidula Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 63; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria notylioglossa Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Maxillaria fallax* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria nubigena (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Ornithidium nubigenum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 719; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1172 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Maxillaria nutans Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 720; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Hartweg s.n.*
Depts.: CA

Maxillaria ochroleuca Loddiges ex Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 685; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3589 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Maxillaria ornata Klotzsch =Xylobium ornatum (Klotzsch) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 632.

Maxillaria paleata (Reichenbach f.) Ames & C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Ornithidium paleatum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb, Andean I. 1000-1500 m.

Voucher: Schunke 9201 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Maxillaria pallidiflora Hooker =Xylobium pallidiflorum (Hooker) Nicholson
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 634; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 200.

Maxillaria paniculata R. & P. =Cyrtopodium paniculatum (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 720; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 49; Garay, 1962: 524; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria pardalina Garay
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 2727 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Maxillaria parkeri Hooker
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 581 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Maxillaria parvibulbosa C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 720; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3618 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Maxillaria parviflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay
Syn. *Camaridium purpureum* Sprengel, *Cymbidium vestitum* (Swartz) Swartz, *Epidendrum vestitum* Swartz, *Maxillaria conferta* (Grisebach) C. Schweinfurth ex León, *Maxillaria purpurea* (Sprengel) Ames & Correll, *Maxillaria purpurea* var. *parviflora* (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Schweinfurth, *Maxillaria purpurea* var. *purpurea*, *Ornithidium confertum* Grisebach, *Ornithidium simulans* Ames & C. Schweinfurth, *Ornithidium vestitum* (Swartz) Reichenbach f., *Scaphyglottis parviflora* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5002 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Maxillaria parviloba Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 722; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Note: Type information not located.

Maxillaria pendens (Barbosa Rodrodrigues) Pabst
Syn. *Camaridium pendulum* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Maxillaria pendula* (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Schweinfurth, *Ornithidium pendulum* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux, *Scaphyglottis pendula* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria pendula (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Schweinfurth =Maxillaria pendens (Barbosa Rodrigues) Pabst
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 546, 722; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 65; Dodson, 1992.

Maxillaria perparva Garay & Dunsterville =Bifrenaria rudolfii (Hohne) Carnevali & Romero

Maxillaria petiolaris Schlechter =Bifrenaria rudolfii (Hohne) Carnevali & Romero

Maxillaria platyloba Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 723; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria platypetala R. & P.
Syn. *Dendrobium platypetalum* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Dendrobium polypetalum* Steudel, *Maxillaria polypetala* Steudel
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 723; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Maxillaria poeppigiana Steudel =Maxillaria crocea Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 690; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria polypetala Steudel =Maxillaria platypetala R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 723; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria polyphylla Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith 2716 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, PA, SM

Maxillaria porrecta Lindley
Syn. *Maxillaria brunnea* Linden & Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, 1992; Carnevali, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria prolifera R. & P.
Syn. *Dendrobium proliferum* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 724; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Tafalla s.n.*
Depts.: HU, JU

Maxillaria pulla Linden & Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 64; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria purpurea (Sprengel) Ames & Correll =Maxillaria parviflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 546; Dodson, 1992.

Maxillaria purpurea var. *parviflora* (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Schweinfurth =Maxillaria parviflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 725; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria purpurea var. *purpurea* =Maxillaria parviflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 724; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria quitensis (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Ornithidium quitense* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 65; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: elfin forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Madison 10135-70 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Maxillaria ramosa R. & P.
Syn. *Dendrobium ramosum* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Maxillaria tafallae* (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth, *Ornithidium dichotomum* Schlechter, *Ornithidium tafallae* (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f., *Scaphyglottis tafallae* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 725; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 65; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: riversides. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7783 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA, SM

Maxillaria ramosissima Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 725; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Maxillaria reichenheimiana Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: cloud forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Maxillaria ringens Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 726; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Central America.

Maxillaria rotundilabia C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 727; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II-III: forests. 2500-4000 m.

Voucher: Vargas 3679*, Metcalf 30771 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Maxillaria rudolfii Hoenhe =Bifrenaria rudolfii (Hohne) Carnevali & Romero

Maxillaria rufescens Lindley
Syn. *Maxillaria abelei* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 727; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Young 75 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Maxillaria sanderiana Reichenbach f. ex Sander =Maxillaria grandis Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 728; Dodson, 1992.

Maxillaria sanguineomaculata Schlechter
Syn. *Dichaea arbuscula* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 730; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria saxatilis Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 730; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Woytkowski 35355 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Maxillaria scabrilinguis (Lindley) Lindley =Xylobium squalens (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 634; Dodson, 1992.

Maxillaria scorpioidea Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith 4030 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Maxillaria semiscabra (Lindley) Ortíz
Syn. *Maxillaria fasciculata* C. Schweinfurth, *Pleurothallis semiscabra* Lindley
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 21* (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Maxillaria simplicilabia C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 66; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 862* (US)
Depts.: AM

Maxillaria spathulata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 731; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 5532*
Depts.: CU

Maxillaria spilotantha Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 66; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 2727 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Maxillaria splendens Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 731; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1729*
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Maxillaria squalens (Lindley) Hooker =Xylobium squalens (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 634; Dodson, 1992.

Maxillaria stachybiorum Reichenbach f. =Xylobium foveatum (Lindley) Nicholson
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 629; Dodson, 1992.

Maxillaria stenobulbon Klotzsch =Xylobium pallidiflorum (Hooker) Nicholson
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 634; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 200.

Maxillaria striata Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 732; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria superflua Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Dicrypta longifolia* Barbosa Rodrigues, *Maxillaria longifolia* (Barbosa Rodrigues) Cogniaux
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 674 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Maxillaria supina Poeppig & Endlicher =Xylobium squalens (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 634.

[Maxillaria swartziana C. D. Adams]
Syn. *Isochilus prolifer* R. Brown, *Isochilus proliferum* R. Brown ex Lindley
Ref. Adams, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Endemic to Jamaica.

Maxillaria tafallae (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth =Maxillaria ramosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 734; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 65; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria tenuis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 735; Carnevali & Ramírez, 1989: 379; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1045* (US), Vásquez & Jaramillo 7608 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Maxillaria tricolor R. & P.
Syn. *Dendrobium tricolor* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 735; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria trigona C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 735; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 59, 67; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2651*
Depts.: CU

Maxillaria triphylla R. & P.
Syn. *Dendrobium triphyllum* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 738; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed. According to Carnevali (pers. comm.), this taxon belongs in *Xylobium*.

Maxillaria uncata Lindley
Syn. *Maxillaria macleei* Bateman ex Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 738; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ayala 1934 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Maxillaria undatiflora R. & P.
Syn. *Dendrobium undatiflorum* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 739; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria undulata R. & P. =Xylobium undulatum (R. & P.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 636.

Maxillaria unicarinata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 739; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23152*
Depts.: AY

Maxillaria vandiformis (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth =Maxillaria equitans (Schlechter) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 740; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria variegata R. & P. =Xylobium variegatum (R. & P.) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 740; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 55; Dodson, 1992.

Maxillaria verrucifera C. Schweinfurth =Maxillaria desvauxiana Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 740; Carnevali, pers. comm.

Maxillaria villosa (Barbosa Rodrigues) Cogniaux
Syn. *Dicrypta villosa* Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 742; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria violaceopunctata Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 744; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Maxillaria warreana Loddiges ex Lindley =Warrea warreana (Loddiges ex Lindley) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 578; Dodson, 1992.

Maxillaria weberbaueri Schlechter =Maxillaria haemathodes (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 745; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria witsinioides Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 67; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 109.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Northen s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Maxillaria woytkowskii C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 745; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: cloud forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 2* (AMES)
Depts.: JU

Maxillaria xantholeuca Schlechter
Syn. *Maxillaria xantholeuca* var. *peruviana* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 59; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria xantholeuca var. *peruviana* C. Schweinfurth =Maxillaria xantholeuca Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 746; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 59; Dodson, pers. comm.

Maxillaria xanthorhoda Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 746; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Maxillaria xylobiiflora Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 748; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35486 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Mesadenella cuspidata (Lindley) Garay
Syn. *Mesadenella esmeraldae* (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Pabst & Garay, *Spiranthes cuspidata* Lindley, *Spiranthes esmeraldae* Linden & Reichenbach f., *Stenorrhynchos esmeraldae* (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Cogniaux
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 238; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Mesadenella esmeraldae (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Pabst & Garay =Mesadenella cuspidata (Lindley) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 138; Garay, 1978a: 238; Dodson, 1992.

Mesadenella peruviana Garay
Ref. Garay, 1980: 286; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Kennedy 5713* (AMES!)
Depts.: HU

Mesospinidium densiflorum (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Cochlioda densiflora Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 794; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 32.

Mesospinidium elegantulum (Reichenbach f.) Garay =Ada elegantula (Reichenbach f.) N. H. Williams
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 3.

Mesospinidium incantans Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: cloud forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Mesospinidium peruvianum Garay
Ref. Garay, 1973: 177; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauch 23794* (AMES)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Mesospinidium roseum (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Cochlioda rosea (Lindley) Bentham
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 795; Dodson, 1992.

Mesospinidium sanguineum Reichenbach f. =Symphyglossum sanguineum (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 833; Dodson, 1992.

Mesospinidium vulcanicum Reichenbach f. =Cochlioda vulcanica (Reichenbach f.) Bentham & Hooker f. ex Veitch
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 796; Dodson, 1992.

Mesospinidium wallisii Reichenbach f. =Odontoglossum obscurum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 824; Dodson, pers. comm.

[*Microchilus bifalcis* (Lindley) D. Dietrich =Erythrodes rosea (Lindley) Ames]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 152; Garay, 1978a: 276; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Microchilus foliosus D. Dietrich =Erythrodes foliosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 153; Dodson, 1992.

Microchilus major C. Presl =Erythrodes major (C. Presl) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 154; Garay, 1978a: 282; Dodson, 1992.

Microchilus minor C. Presl =Erythrodes minor (C. Presl) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 156; Garay, 1978a: 282; Dodson, 1992.

Microchilus ovatus (Lindley) D. Dietrich =Erythrodes ovata (Lindley) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 159; Dodson, 1992.

Microchilus querceticola (Lindley) D. Dietrich =Erythrodes querceticola (Lindley) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 159; Dodson, 1992.

Microchilus repens (Poeppig & Endlicher) D. Dietrich =Erythrodes repens (Poeppig & Endlicher) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 160; Dodson, 1992.

Microstylis andicola Ridley =Malaxis andicola (Ridley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 33; Dodson, pers. comm.

Microstylis calycina (Lindley) Ridley =Malaxis carnosa (H.B.K.) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 368; Dodson, 1992.

Microstylis excavata Lindley =Malaxis excavata (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 369; Dodson, 1992.

Microstylis fastigiata Reichenbach f. =Malaxis fastigiata (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 369; Dodson, 1992.

Microstylis hastilabia Reichenbach f. =Malaxis excavata (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 369; Dodson, 1992.

Microstylis humilis Cogniaux =Encyclia pygmaea (Hooker) Dressler
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 498; Dodson, 1992.

Microstylis liparidioides Finet =Malaxis liparidioides (Finet) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 370; Dodson, 1992.

Microstylis parthonii (Morren) Reichenbach f. =Malaxis parthonii Morren
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 371; Dodson, 1992.

Microstylis rupestris Poeppig & Endlicher =Malaxis rupestris (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 371; Dodson, 1992.

Microstylis termensis Kraenzlin =Malaxis termensis var. termensis
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 372; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 33; Dodson, 1992.

Microstylis ventricosa Poeppig & Endlicher =Malaxis ventricosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 373; Dodson, 1992.

Miltonia parva C. Schweinfurth =Cischweinfia parva (C. Schweinfurth) Dressler & N. H. Williams
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 847; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 29.

Miltonia vexillaria (Reichenbach f.) Nicholson =Miltoniopsis vexillaria (Reichenbach f.) Godefroy-Lebeuf
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 848; Dodson, pers. comm.

Miltonia warscewiczii Reichenbach f. =Oncidium fuscatum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 848; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 127.

Miltoniopsis bismarkii Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 110.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3416* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Miltoniopsis vexillaria (Reichenbach f.) Godefroy-Lebeuf
Syn. *Miltonia vexillaria* (Reichenbach f.) Nicholson, *Odontoglossum vexillarium* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Mormodes revolutum Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 581; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Forget s.n.*
Depts.: AY, JU, LO

Mormodes rolfeanum Linden
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 582; Nakata, 1990: 158; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Nakata 5630 (TNS)
Depts.: JU

Mormodes wolterianum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 582; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Without collector*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Mormolyca gracilipes (Schlechter) Garay & Wirth
Syn. *Cyrtoglottis gracilipes* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Mormolyca peruviana C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 750; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 564*
Depts.: JU

Mormolyca schweinfurthiana Garay & Wirth
Syn. *Cyrtoglottis peruviana* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 68; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 111.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23218*, Bennett 415 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, JU

[*Myanthus barbatus* Lindley =Catasetum barbatum (Lindley) Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 584; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myoxanthus affinis (Lindley) Luer
Syn. *Humboldtia affinis* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Humboldtia rigidifolia* (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis affinis* Lindley, *Pleurothallis furfuracea* Lehmann & Kraenzlin, *Pleurothallis rigidifolia* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 271; Luer, 1982a: 35; Luer, 1992a: 13.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1899* (K), Foster 9586 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Myoxanthus antennifer Luer & Hirtz
Ref. Luer, 1992a: 18.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7495 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Myoxanthus aspasicensis (Reichenbach f.) Luer
Syn. *Pleurothallis aspasicensis* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Luer, 1992a: 100; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Myoxanthus ceratothallis (Reichenbach f.) Luer
Syn. *Dubois-Reymondia lancipetala* Karsten, *Pleurothallis ceratothallis* Reichenbach f., *Pleurothallis lancipetala* (Karsten) Schlechter
Ref. Luer, 1992a: 20.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchinson & Bennett 4719 (AMES, USM)
Depts.: AM

Myoxanthus exasperatus (Lindley) Luer
Syn. *Pleurothallis exasperata* Lindley
Ref. Luer, 1992a: 34.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3849 (AMES)
Depts.: HU

Myoxanthus fimbriatus Luer & Hirtz
Ref. Luer, 1992a: 38.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Luer 12814 (MO)
Depts.: AM

Myoxanthus frutex (Schlechter) Luer
Syn. *Pleurothallis frutex* Schlechter
Ref. Luer, 1982a: 36; Luer, 1992a: 40.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3289 (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Myoxanthus gyas (Luer & Vásquez) Luer
Syn. *Pleurothallis frutex* var. *robusta* C. Schweinfurth, *Pleurothallis gyas* Luer & Vásquez
Ref. Luer, 1982a: 43; Luer, 1992a: 46.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3007 (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Myoxanthus hirsuticaulis (Ames & Schweinfurth) Luer
Syn. *Pleurothallis hirsuticaulis* Ames & Schweinfurth
Ref. Luer, 1992a: 48.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6301 (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Myoxanthus monophyllus Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Humboldtia poeppigii* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis myoxanthus* Schlechter, *Pleurothallis poeppigii* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 326; Luer, 1982a: 47; Luer, 1992a: 58.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1743* (W), Schunke A53 (US)
Depts.: HU, JU

Myoxanthus neillii Luer & Dodson
Ref. Luer, 1992a: 62.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 10134 (AMES)
Depts.: LO

Myoxanthus priapus Luer
Ref. Luer, 1992a: 70.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 3267 (MO)
Depts.: CA

[Myoxanthus reymondii (Karsten) Luer]
Syn. *Duboisia reymondii* Karsten
Ref. Luer, 1982a: 49; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Myoxanthus scandens (Ames) Luer]
Syn. *Pleurothallis scandens* Ames

Ref. Luer, 1982a: 49; Luer, 1992a: 78.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myoxanthus serripetalus (Kraenzlin) Luer
Syn. *Pleurothallis serripetala* Kraenzlin
Ref. Luer, 1982a: 51; Luer, 1992a: 82.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6538* (B destroyed), Núñez & Bengoa 8670 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CU, HU, JU

[Myoxanthus simplicicaulis (C. Schweinfurth) Luer]
Syn. *Pleurothallis scandens* var *simplicicaulis* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Luer, 1982a: 51; Luer, 1992a: 84.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Myoxanthus speciosus (Luer) Luer]
Syn. *Pleurothallis speciosa* Luer
Ref. Luer, 1982a: 51; Luer, 1992a: 86.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Myoxanthus trachychlamys (Schlechter) Luer
Syn. *Pleurothallis trachychlamys* Schlechter
Ref. Luer, 1982a: 51; Luer, 1992a: 88.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8377 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Myrosmodes breve (Schlechter) Garay
Syn. *Aa brevis* Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 168; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1715*
Depts.: LI

Myrosmodes chiogena (Schlechter)
Syn. *Aa chiogena* Schlechter, *Altensteinia chiogena* (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Myrosmodes cochleare Garay
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Myrosmodes nubigenum Kraenzlin ex Weberbauer, nom. illeg. =Myrosmodes nubigenum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 102; Dodson, pers. comm.

Myrosmodes nubigenum Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Aa nubigena* (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter, *Aa pumilio* Schlechter, *Altensteinia nubigena* (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f., *Myrosmodes nubigenum* Kraenzlin ex Weberbauer, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 101; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 11674 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Myrosmodes paludosum (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Syn. *Aa paludosa* (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter, *Altensteinia paludosa* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9549 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

[*Nanodes discolor* Lindley =Epidendrum schlechterianum Ames]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 511.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Nasonia hartwegii Reichenbach f. =Fernandezia hartwegii (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 983; Dodson, 1992.

Nasonia ionanthera Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Fernandezia ionanthera (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 983; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 73.

Nasonia punctata Lindley =Fernandezia maculata Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 983; Dodson, 1992.

Nasonia sanguinea Lindley =Fernandezia sanguinea (Lindley) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Neobartlettia lobulata Mansfeld =Palmorchis lobulata (Mansfeld) C. Schweinfurth & Correll
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 141; Dodson, 1992.

Neodryas densiflora Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 797; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Davis s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Neodryas latilabia Smith & Harris =Neodryas rhodoneura Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 798; Dodson, 1992.

Neodryas mandonii Reichenbach f. =Neodryas rhodoneura Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 798; Dodson, pers. comm.

Neodryas reniformis Smith & Harris =Neodryas rhodoneura Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 798; Dodson, pers. comm.

Neodryas rhodoneura Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Neodryas latilabia* Smith & Harris, *Neodryas mandonii* Reichenbach f., *Neodryas reniformis* Smith & Harris
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 798; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Neodryas weberbaueriana (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Syn. *Cochlioda weberbaueriana* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 799; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6549*
Depts.: HU, HV, JU

Neokoehleria equitans Schlechter =Scelochilus equitans (Schlechter) Dodson & Chase
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 774.

Neokoehleria markgrafii C. H. Friedrich =Scelochilus markgrafii (C. H. Friedrich) Dodson & Chase
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 774; Friedrich, 1957: 259.

Neokoehleria paniculata C. Schweinfurth =Scelochilus paniculatus (C. Schweinfurth) Dodson & Chase
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 775.

Neokoehleria peruviana Schlechter =Scelochilus peruvianus (Schlechter) Dodson & Chase
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 775.

Neokoehleria rauhii Senghas =Scelochilus rauhii (Senghas) Dodson & Chase
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 70; Senghas, 1968: 125.

Neokoehleria wuerstei Senghas
Ref. Senghas, 1990a: 19.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Würstle s.n.* (HEID)
Depts.: JU

Neolehmannia angustata (Hashimoto) Hashimoto =Epidendrum angustatum (Hashimoto) Dodson
Ref. Hashimoto, 1990: 25.

Neolehmannia apagana (Mansfeld) Garay & Dunsterville =Epidendrum apaganum Mansfeld
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Neolehmannia difformis var. *angustata* Hashimoto =Epidendrum angustatum (Hashimoto) Dodson
Ref. Hashimoto, 1990: 25.

Neolehmannia micro-cattleya Kraenzlin =Epidendrum micro-cattleya (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 473; Dodson, 1992.

Neolehmannia porpax (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville =Epidendrum peperomia Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Neottia acaulis Smith =Sarcoglottis acaulis (Smith) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 131; Garay, 1978a: 259; Dodson, 1992.

Neottia orchioides (Swartz) Willdenow =Stenorrhynchos lanceolatum (Aublet) Richard ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 142; Dodson, 1992.

Neottia picta R. Brown =Sarcoglottis acaulis (Smith) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 131; Garay, 1978a: 259; Dodson, 1992.

Neottia speciosa Jacquin =Stenorrhynchos speciosum (Jacquin) Richard ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 146; Garay, 1978a: 243; Dodson, 1992.

Neottia vaginata H.B.K. =Stenorrhynchos vaginatum (H.B.K.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 148; Garay, 1978a: 244; Dodson, 1992.

Nidema ottonis (Reichenbach f.) Britton & Millspaugh
Syn. *Epidendrum ottonis* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 112.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7950 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Notylia amesii Smith & Harris =Notylia microchila Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 932; Dodson, pers. comm.

Notylia boliviensis Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 930; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Notylia buchtienii Schlechter
Syn. *Notylia moyobambae* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 931; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1517 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Notylia carnosiflora C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 931; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke s.n.* (F)
Depts.: JU

Notylia coffeicola Schlechter =Macroclinium coffeicolum (Schlechter) Dodson
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 932; Dodson, pers. comm.

Notylia conduplicans C. Schweinfurth =Notylia microchila Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 932; Dodson, pers. comm.

Notylia koehleri Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 934; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Notylia microchila Cogniaux
Syn. *Notylia amesii* Smith & Harris, *Notylia conduplicans* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 10031
Depts.: LO

Notylia mirabilis C. Schweinfurth =Macroclinium mirabile (C. Schweinfurth) Dodson
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 936; Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.

Notylia moyobambae Schlechter =Notylia buchtienii Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 931; Dodson, pers. comm.

Notylia parvilabia C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 936; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2054* (F)
Depts.: JU

Notylia peruviana (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Dipteranthus peruvianus* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 938; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Forget s.n.*, Gentry *et al.* 32156 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Notylia rhombilabia C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 938; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 10028*
Depts.: LO

Notylia wullschlaegeliana Focke =Macroclinium wullschlaegelianum (Focke) Dodson
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 940; Christenson, pers. comm.

Notylia yauaperyensis Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Nyctosma nocturna (Jacquin) Raf. =Epidendrum nocturnum Jacquin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 482; Dodson, 1992.

Octomeria boliviensis Rolfe var. **grandifolia** C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 362.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 0.15*
Depts.: LO

Octomeria complanata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 362; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 1361 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Octomeria erosilabia C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 364.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 7164 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Octomeria grandiflora Lindley =Octomeria surinamensis Focke
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Octomeria scirpoidea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Aspegrenia scirpoidea* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 364; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1581*
Depts.: HU, LO

Octomeria semiconnata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 365; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Allard 21398*
Depts.: SM

Octomeria surinamensis Focke
Syn. *Octomeria grandiflora* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 365; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1200 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Odontoglossum angustatum Lindley
Syn. *Odontoglossum bellum* Schlechter, *Odontoglossum loesenerianum* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 804; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Odontoglossum anthoxanthum Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Odontoglossum flavescens* Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 805; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Odontoglossum astranthum Linden & Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Odontoglossum aureum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.

Syn. *Cyrtochilum mystacinum* Lindley, *Odontoglossum cochleatum* (Lindley) Reichenbach f., *Odontoglossum crocatum* Linden & Reichenbach f., *Odontoglossum festatum* Reichenbach f., *Odontoglossum fractiflexum* Kraenzlin, *Odontoglossum hemichrysum* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz, *Odontoglossum mystacinum* (Lindley) Lindley, *Oncidium aureum* Lindley, *Oncidium aureum* var. *stenochilum* Lindley, *Oncidium cochleatum* Lindley, *Oncidium dichromum* Rolfe, *Oncidium festatum* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz ex Reichenbach f., *Oncidium hemichrysum* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Reichenbach f., *Ornithidium bicolor* Lindley ex Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 113.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8518 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU

Odontoglossum auro-purpureum Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Odontoglossum compactum* Reichenbach f., *Odontoglossum koehleri* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 805; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Odontoglossum bellum Schlechter =Odontoglossum angustatum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 804; Dodson, pers. comm.

Odontoglossum bicolor Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 860; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: elfin forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith 7706A (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Odontoglossum blandum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 73; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Odontoglossum brachypterum Reichenbach f. =Otoglossum brachypterum (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 806; Dodson, pers. comm.

Odontoglossum brevifolium Lindley =Otoglossum brevifolium (Lindley) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 806; Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.

Odontoglossum brevifolium var. *weberbauerianum* (Kraenzlin) C. Schweinfurth =Otoglossum weberbaueranum (Kraenzlin) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 807; Dodson, 1992.

Odontoglossum brevilabium C. Schweinfurth =Oliveriana brevilabia (C. Schweinfurth) Dressler & N. H. Williams
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 808; Dodson, 1992.

[Odontoglossum candelabrum Hort. Linden ex Veitch]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 806; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia.

[*Odontoglossum cardiochilum* (Lindley) Kraenzlin =Oncidium cardiochilum Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 892; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Odontoglossum chiriquense Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 806; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Panama.

Odontoglossum cimiciferum Reichenbach f. =Oncidium cimiciferum Reichenbach f. ex Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 865; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 122.

[Odontoglossum cirrhosum Lindley]
Syn. *Oncidium cirrhosum* Beer
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 808; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia and Ecuador.

Odontoglossum cochleatum (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Odontoglossum aureum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 73; Dodson, pers. comm.

Odontoglossum compactum Reichenbach f. =Odontoglossum auro-purpureum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 805; Dodson, pers. comm.

[Odontoglossum coronarium Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 806; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia and Ecuador.

[*Odontoglossum coronarium* var. *chiriquense* Veitch =Otoglossum chiriquense (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 806; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Odontoglossum coronarium var. miniatum Veitch]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 806; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Odontoglossum crispum Lindley]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 73; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia.

Odontoglossum crista-galli (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin ex Weberbauer =Oncidium crista-galli Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 867; Dodson, pers. comm.

Odontoglossum cristatum Lindley
Syn. *Oncidium cristatum* (Lindley) Beer
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 810; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Odontoglossum crocatum Linden & Reichenbach f. =Odontoglossum aureum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 810; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 73; Dodson, pers. comm.

Odontoglossum cruentum Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Odontoglossum depauperatum Kraenzlin
Syn. *Cyrtochilum depauperatum* Kraenzlin, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 811; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4443*, Hutchison & Wright 5573 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Odontoglossum digitatum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 811; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3040*
Depts.: CU

Odontoglossum epidendroides H.B.K.
Syn. *Odontoglossum lacerum* Lindley, *Oncidium epidendroides* (H.B.K.) Beer
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 812; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 114.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1867*, Bennett 3629 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU

Odontoglossum festatum Reichenbach f. =Odontoglossum aureum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 861; Dodson, pers. comm.

Odontoglossum flavescens Rolfe =Odontoglossum anthoxanthum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 814; Dodson, pers. comm.

Odontoglossum fractiflexum Kraenzlin =Odontoglossum aureum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 814; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 73; Dodson, pers. comm.

Odontoglossum fractum Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Odontoglossum microthyrsus* Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 115.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 578 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

[Odontoglossum graminifolium C. Schweinfurth]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 815; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 75; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Bolivia and Colombia.

[Odontoglossum hallii Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 815; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia and Ecuador.

Odontoglossum harryanum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 816; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Odontoglossum hastilabium Lindley =Oncidium hastilabium (Lindley) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Odontoglossum hemichrysum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Odontoglossum aureum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 861; Dodson, 1992.

Odontoglossum hennisii Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 816; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Hennis s.n.*
Depts. Without full locality data.

Odontoglossum hrubyanum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 818; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Huebsch s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Odontoglossum juninense Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 818; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2120*
Depts.: JU

Odontoglossum kegeljani Morren
Syn. *Odontoglossum polyxanthum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 74; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Odontoglossum koehleri Schlechter =Odontoglossum auro-purpureum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 805; Dodson, pers. comm.

Odontoglossum lacerum Lindley =Odontoglossum epidendroides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 819; Dodson, 1992.

Odontoglossum ligulatum (R. & P.) Garay
Syn. *Cyrtochilum myrianthum* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin, nom. nud., *Dendrobium ligulatum* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Maxillaria ligulata* R. & P., *Odontoglossum myrianthum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 74; Garay, 1962: 528; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Odontoglossum loesenerianum Schlechter =Odontoglossum angustatum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 804; Dodson, 1992.

Odontoglossum longifolium Lindley
Syn. *Cyrtochilum longifolium* Lindley ex Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 819; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 75; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Odontoglossum longipes Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Syn. *Cyrtochilum longipes* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 820; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 75; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts.: PI

Odontoglossum megalophium Lindley
Syn. *Cyrtochilum megalophium* (Lindley) Kraenzlin, *Oncidium megalophium* (Lindley) Beer
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 820; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Odontoglossum melanthes Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz]
Syn. *Cyrtochilum melanthus* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 821; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Odontoglossum mentigerum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Oncidium mentigerum (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 889; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 133.

Odontoglossum microthyrsus Kraenzlin =Odontoglossum fractum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 821; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 115.

Odontoglossum miniatum Hort. ex Veitch =Otoglossum brevifolium (Lindley) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 806; Dodson, 1992.

Odontoglossum multistellare Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 822; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Odontoglossum myanthum Lindley
Syn. *Cyrtochilum myanthum* (Lindley) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 822; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 116.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 3762 (MO)
Depts.: HU

Odontoglossum myrianthum Reichenbach f. =Odontoglossum ligulatum (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 823; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 75; Dodson, pers. comm.

Odontoglossum mystacinum (Lindley) Lindley =Odontoglossum aureum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 823; Dodson, 1992.

Odontoglossum noezlianum Masters =Cochlioda noezliana (Masters) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 795; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 33.

Odontoglossum obscurum C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Mesospinidium wallisii* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 824; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Wallis s.n.*, Woytkowski 5281 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PI

Odontoglossum pardinum Lindley
Syn. *Cyrtochilum pardinum* (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Odontoglossum polyxanthum Reichenbach f. =Odontoglossum kegeljani Morren
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 74; Dodson, pers. comm.

Odontoglossum praestans Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 825; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Warcewicz s.n.* (photo AMES)
Depts.: AM, CU

Odontoglossum pusillum C. Schweinfurth =Rusbyella caespitosa Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 825; Dodson, pers. comm.

Odontoglossum ramosissimum Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Odontoglossum retusum Lindley
Syn. *Cyrtochilum retusum* (Lindley) Kraenzlin, nom. nud., *Oncidium retusum* (Lindley) Beer
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 826; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Odontoglossum revolutum Lindley]
Syn. *Oncidium revolutum* (Lindley) Beer
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 828; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia.

Odontoglossum rigidum Lindley
Syn. *Oncidium rigidum* (Lindley) Beer
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 823; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 11456 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Odontoglossum ringens Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 828; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 75; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Odontoglossum roseum Lindley =Cochlioda rosea (Lindley) Bentham
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 795; Dodson, 1992.

Odontoglossum sapphiratum Reichenbach f. ex L. Bockemühl
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Type information not located.

Odontoglossum subuligerum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 829; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Without collector*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Odontoglossum tenue Cogniaux
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Odontoglossum tetraplasium Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 804; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Ecuador.

Odontoglossum tigroides C. Schweinfurth =Solenidiopsis tigroides (C. Schweinfurth) Senghas
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 829; Dodson, pers. comm.

Odontoglossum trilobum Schlechter =Oncidium trilobum (Schlechter) Garay & Stacy
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 830; Garay & Stacy, 1974: 408; Dodson, 1992.

[Odontoglossum tripudians Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 832; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia.

Odontoglossum velleum Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 117.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3769 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Odontoglossum vexillarium Reichenbach f. =Miltoniopsis vexillaria (Reichenbach f.) Godefroy-Lebeuf
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 848; Dodson, pers. comm.

Odontoglossum weberbauerianum (Kraenzlin) Schlechter =Otoglossum weberbaueranum (Kraenzlin) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 807; Dodson, 1992.

Odontoglossum weltonii Hort. =Oncidium fuscatum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 848; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 127.

Odontoglossum wyattianum G. Wilson
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 832; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 118.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Wyatt s.n.*, Bennett 4532 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

[*Odontoglossum zebrinum* Reichenbach f. =Oncidium zebrinum (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 915; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Odontorrhynchus alticola Garay
Ref. Garay, 1980: 286; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Garay (1980) cites this taxon as *"Odontorhynchus."*
Voucher: Vargas 6965* (AMES!)
Depts.: PU

Oeceoclades maculata (Lindley) Lindley
Syn. *Angraecum maculatum* Lindley, *Eulophia maculata* (Lindley) Reichenbach f., *Eulophidium maculatum* (Lindley) Pfitzer, *Limodorum maculatum* (Lindley) Loddiges
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 119.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Walsh 6302 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Oliveriana brevilabia (C. Schweinfurth) Dressler & N. H. Williams
Syn. *Odontoglossum brevilabium* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3904 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Oncidium acinaceum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 858; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3186*
Depts.: AM

Oncidium aemulum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 907; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium altissimum Lindley =Oncidium baueri Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 863; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 121.

[Oncidium ampliatum Lindley]
Syn. *Oncidium bernoullianum* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 858; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oncidium andradeanum Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 120.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3150 (AMES)
Depts.: TU

Oncidium armillare Lindley =Oncidium auriferum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 860; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium aureum Lindley =Odontoglossum aureum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 860; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium aureum var. *stenochilum* Lindley =Odontoglossum aureum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 861; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium auriferum Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Oncidium armillare* Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium aurosum Reichenbach f. =Oncidium excavatum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 871; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 125.

Oncidium batemanianum Parmentier ex Knowles & Westcott
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 862; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2530 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Oncidium baueri Lindley
Syn. *Oncidium altissimum* Lindley, *Oncidium bolivianum* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 863; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 121.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6973 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, SM

[*Oncidium bernoullianum* Kraenzlin =Oncidium ampliatum Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 858; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Oncidium bidens* (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Brassia bidens Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 836.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oncidium bolivianum Schlechter =Oncidium baueri Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 863; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 121.

Oncidium bryolophotum Reichenbach f. =Oncidium heteranthum Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 878; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 128.

Oncidium cajamarcae Schlechter =Oncidium foveatum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 864; Dodson, 1992.

Oncidium calanthum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 864; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Oncidium cardiochilum Lindley]
Syn. *Odontoglossum cardiochilum* (Lindley) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 892; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia and Ecuador.

Oncidium carinatum Knowles & Westcott =Leochilus carinatus (Knowles & Westcott) Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 77; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium caudatum Reichenbach f. =Brassia caudata (L.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 837; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 13.

Oncidium chrysopyramis Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Oncidium pyramidale Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 901; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium cimiciferum Reichenbach f. ex Lindley
Syn. *Cyrtochilum flexuosum* H.B.K., *Odontoglossum cimiciferum* Reichenbach f., *Oncidium flexuosum* (H.B.K.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 865; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 122.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 300 (AMES)
Depts.: HU

[*Oncidium cirrhosum* Beer =Odontoglossum cirrhosum Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 808; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oncidium cocciferum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Syn. *Cyrtochilum cocciferum* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Kraenzlin, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 866; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 123.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett *et al.* 2119 (AMES)
Depts.: PA

Oncidium cochleatum Lindley =Odontoglossum aureum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 73; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium convolvulaceum Lindley =Oncidium globuliferum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 876; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium cordatum Lindley
Syn. *Cyrtochilum cordatum* (Lindley) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 866; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1067*
Depts.: JU, LO

Oncidium corynephorum Lindley =Oncidium volubile (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 912; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 148.

Oncidium crista-galli Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Odontoglossum crista-galli* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin ex Weberbauer, *Oncidium decipiens* Lindley, *Oncidium iridifolium* Lindley, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 867.
Note: Not reconfirmed. According to Dodson (pers. comm.), this taxon is doubtfully from Peru.

Oncidium cristatum (Lindley) Beer =Odontoglossum cristatum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 810; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium cruciferum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 868; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts. Without full locality data.

Oncidium cryptocopis Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Cyrtochilum cryptocopis* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 869; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Without collector*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Oncidium cucullatum Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 891; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia and Ecuador.

Oncidium cucullatum var. *nubigenum* Lindley =Oncidium nubigenum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 891; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium davisii Reichenbach f. =Oncidium falcipetalum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 872; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 126.

Oncidium decipiens Lindley =Oncidium crista-galli Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 867; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium deltoideum Lindley
Syn. *Cyrtochilum deltoideum* (Lindley) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 869; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Hutchison & Bennett 4512 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Oncidium diceratum Lindley
Syn. *Cyrtochilum diceratum* (Lindley) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 870; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium dichromum Rolfe =Odontoglossum aureum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 861; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium diodon Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 124.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3418 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Oncidium discobulbon Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 871; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4198*
Depts.: CA

Oncidium elegantulum Reichenbach f. =Ada elegantula (Reichenbach f.) N. H. Williams
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 840; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 3.

Oncidium epidendroides (H.B.K.) Beer
=Odontoglossum epidendroides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 812; Dodson, 1992.

Oncidium euodes (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f. =Ada elegantula (Reichenbach f.) N. H. Williams
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium excavatum Lindley
Syn. *Oncidium aurosum* Reichenbach f., *Oncidium excavatum* var. *dawsonii* Williams
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 871; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 125.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Hutchison 1598 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Oncidium excavatum var. *dawsonii* Williams =Oncidium excavatum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 871; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 125.

Oncidium falcicorne Reichenbach f. =Oncidium pictum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 898; Dodson, pers. comm.

[Oncidium falciferum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 872.
Note: An orthographic error for *O. fasciferum*.

Oncidium falcipetalum Lindley
Syn. *Cyrtochilum falcipetalum* (Lindley) Kraenzlin, *Cyrtochilum pavonii* Kraenzlin, *Oncidium davisii* Reichenbach f., *Oncidium falcipetalum* var. *pavonii* Reichenbach f. ex Lindley, nom. nud., *Oncidium ionodon* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 872; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 126.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 761 (AMES)
Depts.: CA

Oncidium falcipetalum var. *pavonii* Reichenbach f. ex Lindley, nom. nud. =Oncidium falcipetalum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 872; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium fasciferum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 873; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Warscewicz 25* (F)
Depts.: HU

Oncidium festatum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz ex Reichenbach f. =Odontoglossum aureum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 861; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium flexuosum (H.B.K.) Lindley =Oncidium cimiciferum Reichenbach f. ex Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 865; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 122.

Oncidium formosissimum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 874; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium foveatum Lindley
Syn. *Oncidium cajamarcae* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 860; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*, Weberbauer 4041
Depts.: CA

Oncidium fuscatum Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Miltonia warscewiczii* Reichenbach f., *Odontoglossum weltonii* Hort., *Oncidium weltonii* Hort.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 848; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 127.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 4245 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Oncidium gargantua Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Cyrtochilum gargantua* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 875; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Pearce 835*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Oncidium globuliferum H.B.K.
Syn. *Oncidium convolvulaceum* Lindley, *Oncidium globuliferum* var. *costaricense* Reichenbach f., *Oncidium wercklei* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 875; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3177 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Oncidium globuliferum var. *costaricense* Reichenbach f. =Oncidium globuliferum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 876; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium glossomystax Reichenbach f. =Psygmorchis glossomystax (Reichenbach f.) Dodson & Dressler
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 877; Dodson & Dressler, 1972: 288; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 161.

[Oncidium gracillimum Rolfe]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 877; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia.

Oncidium guttatum (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Oncidium luridum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 885; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium hastiferum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Oncidium macranthum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 888; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium hastilabium (Lindley) Garay & Dunsterville
Syn. *Odontoglossum hastilabium* Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium hemichrysum (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Reichenbach f. =Odontoglossum aureum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 861; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium heteranthum Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Oncidium bryolophotum* Reichenbach f., *Oncidium ionops* Cogniaux & Rolfe, *Oncidium megalous* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 878; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 128.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 448 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Oncidium hians Lindley
Syn. *Oncidium leucostomum* Hoffmannsegg, *Oncidium maxilligerum* Lemaire, *Oncidium quadricorne* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 879; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium hieroglyphicum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 880; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Note: Type information not located.

Oncidium hirundo Reichenbach f. =Oncidium planilabre Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 880; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium holochrysum Reichenbach f. =Oncidium onustum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 893; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 137.

Oncidium hyphaematicum Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 129.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3248 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Oncidium incarum (Kraenzlin) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Cyrtochilum incarum* Kraenzlin

Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 881; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 130.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: von Bismarck 3194 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

[*Oncidium inferlobum* Hort. =Oncidium superbiens Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 907; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oncidium inouei Hashimoto
Ref. Hashimoto, 1990: 23; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Nakata 5166* (TNS)
Depts.: CU

Oncidium ionodon Reichenbach f. =Oncidium falcipetalum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 872; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 126.

Oncidium ionops Cogniaux & Rolfe =Oncidium heteranthum Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 878; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 128.

Oncidium ionopterum Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Cyrtochilum ionopterum* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 882; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wallis s.n.*, Díaz & Osores 2532 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Oncidium iridifolium H.B.K. =Psygmorchis pusilla (L.) Dodson & Dressler
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 899; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 162.

Oncidium iridifolium Lindley, nom. illeg. =Oncidium crista-galli Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 867; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium kienastianum Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Cyrtochilum kienastianum* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin, *Oncidium trilingue* Sander, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 882; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium lanceanum Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 76; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 131.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3807 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Oncidium leopardinum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 883; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Fol. Orchid. Oncidium 28, no.93*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Oncidium leopoldianum Rolfe
Syn. *Cyrtochilum leopoldianum* (Rolfe) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 883; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium leucostomum Hoffmannsegg =Oncidium hians Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 879; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium lineoligerum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 884; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts.: AM

Oncidium longicuspe (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f. =Ada ocanensis (Lindley) N. H. Williams
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium lucasianum Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 885; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 132.
Endemic herb. Andean II: cloud forests, riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Without collector*, Hutchison 5325-4 (=Bennett 1368 UC)
Depts.: CA

Oncidium lunatum Lindley =Solenidium lunatum (Lindley) Kraenzlin

Oncidium luridum Lindley
Syn. *Oncidium guttatum* (Lindley) Reichenbach f., *Oncidium luridum* var. *guttatum* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 885; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium luridum var. *guttatum* Lindley =Oncidium luridum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 885; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium macranthum Lindley
Syn. *Cyrtochilum macranthum* (Lindley) Kraenzlin, *Oncidium hastiferum* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz, *Oncidium macranthum* var. *hastiferum* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 886; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Oncidium macranthum var. *hastiferum* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) C. Schweinfurth =Oncidium macranthum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 888; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium mathiewanum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 888; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium maxilligerum Lemaire =Oncidium hians Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 879; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium megalophium (Lindley) Beer =Odontoglossum megalophium Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 820; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium megalous Schlechter =Oncidium heteranthum Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 878; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 128.

Oncidium meirax Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium mentigerum (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Lindley
Syn. *Cyrtochilum mentigerum* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Kraenzlin, *Odontoglossum mentigerum* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 889; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 133.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 3545 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Oncidium minax Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Cyrtochilum minax* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 889; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Oncidium morenoi Dodson & Luer
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 134.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3761 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Oncidium nanum Lindley
Syn. *Oncidium patulum* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 890; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 135.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 10794 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Oncidium nubigenum Lindley
Syn. *Oncidium cucullatum* var. *nubigenum* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 891; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 136.
Herb.
Voucher: Bennett 3470 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Oncidium nudum Bateman
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium obryzatum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 891; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*, Knapp & Alcorn 7760A (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Oncidium ocanense (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Ada ocanensis (Lindley) N. H. Williams
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium ochmatochilum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 892; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium onustum Lindley
Syn. *Oncidium holochrysum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 893; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 137.
Epiphytic herb. Coastal: dry valleys. 0-500 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 7696 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Oncidium ovatilabium C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 894; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3844*, Woytkowski 5260 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

[*Oncidium papilio* Lindley =Psychopsis papilio (Lindley) H. G. Jones]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 896; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oncidium pardothyrsus Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 896; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Oncidium pastorellii Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 138.
Endemic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 3522-2* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Oncidium patulum Schlechter =Oncidium nanum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 890; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 135.

Oncidium pentadactylon Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 897; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 139.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: dry valleys. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9587 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Oncidium peruvianum (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f. =Brassia peruviana Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 845, Dodson, 1992.

Oncidium pictum H.B.K.
Syn. *Oncidium falcicorne* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 898; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 140.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 4903A (UC)
Depts.: AM

Oncidium planilabre Lindley
Syn. *Oncidium hirundo* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 141.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3153 (AMES)
Depts.: TU

Oncidium polyadenium Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 898; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.*
Depts.: AM

Oncidium pumilio Reichenbach f. =Psygmorchis pumilio (Reichenbach f.) Dodson & Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium pusillum (L.) Reichenbach f. =Psygmorchis pusilla (L.) Dodson & Dressler
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 899; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium pyramidale Lindley
Syn. *Oncidium chrysopyramis* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 901; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium quadricorne Klotzsch =Oncidium hians Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 879; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium reichenbachii Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 76; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium retusum (Lindley) Beer =Odontoglossum retusum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 826; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium retusum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 902; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 142.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 2639 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

[*Oncidium revolutum* (Lindley) Beer =Odontoglossum revolutum Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 828; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oncidium rigidum (Lindley) Beer =Odontoglossum rigidum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 823; Dodson, 1992.

Oncidium sanderae Rolfe =Psychopsis sanderae (Rolfe) Lückel & Braem
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 903; Lückel & Braem, 1982: 6; Dodson, 1992.

Oncidium sanderianum Rolfe =Oncidium serratum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 905; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium scansor Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 876; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Oncidium schillerianum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 904; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium serpens Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 905; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium serratum Lindley
Syn. *Cyrtochilum serratum* (Lindley) Kraenzlin, *Oncidium sanderianum* Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 905; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium sessile Lindley & Paxton
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 906; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 143.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Bennett 3547 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Oncidium signatum Reichenbach f., nom. nud. =Brassia signata Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 845; Dodson, 1992.

Oncidium spathaceum (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f. =Ada ocanensis (Lindley) N. H. Williams
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium sprucei Lindley
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 144.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8266 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

[Oncidium superbiens Reichenbach f.]
Syn. *Cyrtochilum aemulum* Kraenzlin, *Cyrtochilum superbiens* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin, *Oncidium inferlobum* Hort., *Oncidium undulatum* Warner & Williams, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 907; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia and Venezuela.

Oncidium tigratum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 908; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 145.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*, Bennett 773 (UC)
Depts.: CA

Oncidium tipuloides Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 908; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Poeppig 1635*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Oncidium tricostatum (Kraenzlin) Garay
Syn. *Cyrtochilum tricostatum* Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 146.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 3548 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Oncidium trilingue Lindley & Paxton
Syn. *Cyrtochilum trilingue* (Lindley & Paxton) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 909; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Oncidium trilingue Sander, nom. illeg. =Oncidium kienastianum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 882; Dodson, pers. comm.

Oncidium trilobum (Schlechter) Garay & Stacy
Syn. *Odontoglossum trilobum* Schlechter
Ref. Garay & Stacy, 1974: 408; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 147.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Kohler & Kohler s.n.*, Bennett 441 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PA, UC

Oncidium tripterygium Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 910; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium trulla Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Syn. *Cyrtochilum trulla* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 910.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium undulatum Lindley =Oncidium ventilabrum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 911; Dodson, pers. comm.

[*Oncidium undulatum* Warner & Williams, nom. illeg. =Oncidium superbiens Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 907; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oncidium ventilabrum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Syn. *Cyrtochilum undulatum* H.B.K., *Cyrtochilum ventilabrum* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Kraenzlin, *Oncidium undulatum* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 911; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Oncidium villosum (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Brassia villosa Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 846.

Oncidium volubile (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Syn. *Cyrtochilum volubile* Poeppig & Endlicher, nom. nud., *Oncidium corynephorum* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 912; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 148.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1636*, Bennett *et al.* 3706 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Oncidium wageneri Reichenbach f. =Brassia wageneri Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 15.

Oncidium weberbauerianum Kraenzlin =Otoglossum weberbaueranum (Kraenzlin) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 913; Dodson, 1992.

Oncidium weltonii Hort. =Oncidium fuscatum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 848; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 127.

Oncidium wercklei Schlechter =Oncidium globuliferum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 876; Dodson, pers. comm.

[Oncidium xanthodon Reichenbach f.]
Syn. *Cyrtochilum xanthodon* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 914; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia and Ecuador.

[Oncidium xanthornis Reichenbach f.]
Syn. *Cyrtochilum xanthornis* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 914; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia and Ecuador.

[Oncidium zebrinum (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.]
Syn. *Cyrtochilum zebrinum* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin, nom. nud., *Odontoglossum zebrinum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 915; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ophrys ciliata H.B.K. =Cranichis ciliata (H.B.K.) Kunth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 112; Garay, 1978a: 191; Dodson, pers. comm.

Ophrys ensifolia Pavón ex Ridley =Malaxis fastigiata (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 370; Dodson, 1992.

Ophrys monophyllos Pavón ex Lindley =Malaxis carnosa (H.B.K.) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 368; Dodson, 1992.

Ophrys nervosa Thunberg =Liparis nervosa (Thunberg) Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Ophrys paleacea H.B.K. =Aa paleacea (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 101; Garay, 1978a: 166; Dodson, 1992.

Ophrys parviflora C. Presl =Cranichis fertilis (Lehmann & Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 5; Garay, 1978a: 196; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 35.

Ophrys pubescens C. Presl =Ponthieva pubescens (C. Presl) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 5; Garay, 1978a: 224; Dodson, 1992.

Orchidofunckia pallidiflora A. Richard & Galeotti =Cryptarrhena lunata R. Brown
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 941; Dodson, 1992.

Orchidotypus muscoides Kraenzlin =Pachyphyllum muscoides (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 978; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 80; Dodson, pers. comm.

Orchis foliosa Sprengel =Habenaria alata Hooker
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Orchis monorrhiza Swartz =Habenaria monorrhiza (Swartz) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 29; Garay, 1978a: 34; Dodson, 1992.

Orchis repens (Nuttall) Raf. =Habenaria repens var. repens
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Orchis setacea Jacquin =Habenaria monorrhiza (Swartz) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 29; Garay, 1978a: 34.

Orchis styllomisantha Vell. Conc. =Galeandra styllomisantha (Vell. Conc.) Hoehne
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Orleanesia peruviana C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 551; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 10021*
Depts.: LO

Orleanesia pleurostachys (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville
Syn. *Orleanesia pradei* C. Schweinfurth & Garay, *Ponera pleurostachys* Linden & Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 47; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Orleanesia pradei C. Schweinfurth & Garay =Orleanesia pleurostachys (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 47; Dodson, pers. comm.

Ornithidium album Hooker =Maxillaria camaridii Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 685; Dodson, pers. comm.

Ornithidium aureum Poeppig & Endlicher =Maxillaria aurea (Poeppig & Endlicher) L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 680; Dodson, 1992.

Ornithidium bicolor Lindley ex Reichenbach f. =Odontoglossum aureum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 861; Dodson, 1992.

Ornithidium bolivianum Schlechter =Maxillaria aurea (Poeppig & Endlicher) L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 681.

Ornithidium confertum Grisebach =Maxillaria parviflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Ornithidium dichotomum Schlechter =Maxillaria ramosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 734; Dodson, 1992.

Ornithidium distichum Lindley =Maxillaria disticha (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 693; Dodson, 1992.

Ornithidium divaricatum Barbosa Rodrigues =Maxillaria divaricata (Barbosa Rodrigues) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 693; Dodson, 1992.

Ornithidium dolichophyllum Schlechter =Maxillaria bicallosa (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 683; Garay, 1962: 527; Dodson, 1992.

Ornithidium fulgens Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria fulgens (Reichenbach f.) L. O. Williams
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Ornithidium giganteum Lindley =Maxillaria gigantea (Lindley) Dodson
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 681.

Ornithidium huancabambae Kraenzlin =Maxillaria huancabambae (Kraenzlin) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 704; Dodson, pers. comm.

Ornithidium jamesonii Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria jamesonii (Reichenbach f.) Garay & C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 60, 68; Dodson, pers. comm.

Ornithidium mapiriense Kraenzlin =Maxillaria mapiriensis (Kraenzlin) L. O. Williams
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Ornithidium multicaule (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria multicaulis (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 717; Dodson, pers. comm.

Ornithidium nubigenum Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria nubigena (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 719; Dodson, pers. comm.

Ornithidium paleatum Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria paleata (Reichenbach f.) Ames & C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Ornithidium pendulum (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux =Maxillaria pendens (Barbosa Rodrigues) Pabst
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 722; Dodson, 1992.

Ornithidium quitense Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria quitensis (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 65; Dodson, pers. comm.

Ornithidium serrulatum Lindley =Maxillaria alticola C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 676; Dodson, 1992.

Ornithidium simulans Ames & C. Schweinfurth =Maxillaria parviflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 724; Dodson, pers. comm.

Ornithidium tafallae (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria ramosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 734; Dodson, pers. comm.

Ornithidium vestitum (Swartz) Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria parviflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 724, 725; Dodson, 1992.

Ornithidium weberbauerianum (Schlechter) Kraenzlin =Maxillaria haemathodes (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 688; Garay, 1962: 528; Dodson, pers. comm.

Ornithocephalus apiculatus Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 925; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Ornithocephalus avicula Reichenbach f. & Wullschlaegel ex Reichenbach f. =Ornithocephalus kruegeri Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 925; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 150.

Ornithocephalus gladiatus Hooker
Syn. *Ornithocephalus gladiatus* var. *peruvianus* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 926; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 149.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett *et al.* 4355 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Ornithocephalus gladiatus var. *peruvianus* C. Schweinfurth =Ornithocephalus gladiatus Hooker
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 926; Dodson, pers. comm.

Ornithocephalus kruegeri Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Ornithocephalus avicula* Reichenbach f. & Wullschlaegel ex Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 150.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 4026 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, HU, LO

Ornithocephalus longilabris Schlechter =Ornithocephalus stenoglottis Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 926; Dodson, 1992.

Ornithocephalus patentilobus C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 927; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 10038*
Depts.: LO

Ornithocephalus planifolius Reichenbach f. =Dipteranthus planifolius

(Reichenbach f.) Garay
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 50.

Ornithocephalus polyodon Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 927; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Coastal. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Ornithocephalus stenoglottis Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Ornithocephalus longilabris* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Otopetalum tungurahuae Lehmann & Kraenzlin =Pleurothallis otopetalum (Lehmann & Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Ref. Carnevali, pers. comm.

Otoglossum brachypterum (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville
Syn. *Odontoglossum brachypterum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Otoglossum brevifolium (Lindley) Garay & Dunsterville
Syn. *Odontoglossum brevifolium* Lindley, *Odontoglossum miniatum* Hort. ex Veitch
Ref. Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[Otoglossum chiriquense (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville]
Syn. *Odontoglossum coronarium* var. *chiriquense* Veitch
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Otoglossum weberbauerianum (Kraenzlin) Garay & Dunsterville
Syn. *Cyrtochilum weberbauerianum* (Kraenzlin) Kraenzlin, *Odontoglossum brevifolium* var. *weberbauerianum* (Kraenzlin) C. Schweinfurth, *Odontoglossum weberbauerianum* (Kraenzlin) Schlechter, *Oncidium weberbauerianum* Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4358*
Depts.: AM

Otostylis brachystalix (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter =Otostylis lepida (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 56; Romero, pers. comm.

Otostylis lepida (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Syn. *Otostylis brachystalix* (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter, *Zygopetalum brachystalix* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Romero, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pachyphyllum breviconnatum Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 974; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6976*
Depts.: CU

Pachyphyllum capitatum Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 974; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6948 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Pachyphyllum crystallinum Lindley
Syn. *Pachyphyllum pastii* Kraenzlin ex Weberbauer, nom. illeg., *Pachyphyllum pastii* Reichenbach f., *Pachyphyllum stuebelii* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3614 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Pachyphyllum denticulatum (R. & P.) Schlechter
Syn. *Fernandezia denticulata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 975; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pachyphyllum distichum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 975; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6655 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, PI

Pachyphyllum falcifolium Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 79; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pachyphyllum gracillimum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 976; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2932*
Depts.: CU

Pachyphyllum haemathodes (R. & P.) Schlechter =Maxillaria haemathodes (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 976; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pachyphyllum hispidulum (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville
Syn. *Aeranthus hispidulus* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 80; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pachyphyllum lycopodioides Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 976; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3327*
Depts.: HU

Pachyphyllum muscoides (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Syn. *Orchidotypus muscoides* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 978; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 80; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4189*
Depts.: CA

Pachyphyllum parvifolium Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 978; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mck. Bird 1172 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Pachyphyllum pastii Kraenzlin ex Weberbauer, nom. illeg. =Pachyphyllum crystallinum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 976; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pachyphyllum pastii Reichenbach f. =Pachyphyllum crystallinum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 979; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 151; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pachyphyllum pectinatum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 980; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5275 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Pachyphyllum serra Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 980; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Vargas 3029 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU

Pachyphyllum stuebelii Schlechter =Pachyphyllum crystallinum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 979; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 151; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pachyphyllum subbiflorum (R. & P.) Schlechter =Fernandezia subbiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 981; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pachyphyllum tenue Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 981; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Palmorchis lobulata (Mansfeld) C. Schweinfurth & Correll
Syn. *Neobartlettia lobulata* Mansfeld
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 141; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4518* (AMES), Gentry 42434 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Paphinia lindeniana Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Paphiopedilum boissierianum (Reichenbach f.) Pfitzer =Phragmipedium boissierianum (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 17; Dodson, 1992.

Paphiopedilum caricinum (Lindley & Paxton) Pfitzer =Phragmipedium caricinum (Lindley & Paxton) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 18; Dodson, 1992.

Paphiopedilum caudatum (Lindley) Pfitzer =Phragmipedium caudatum (Lindley) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 19; Garay, 1978a: 15; Dodson, 1992.

Paphiopedilum czerwiakowianum (Reichenbach f.) Pfitzer =Phragmipedium czerwiakowianum (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 19; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 152.

[*Paphiopedilum hartwegii* (Reichenbach f.) Pfitzer =Phragmipedium longifolium (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Rolfe]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 21.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pelexia corymbosa (Lindley) Lindley =Sauroglossum corymbosum (Lindley) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 147; Garay, 1978a: 19; Dodson, 1992.

Pelexia cranichoides Grisebach =Cyclopogon cranichoides (Grisebach) Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 6; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pelexia curvicalcarata (C. Schweinfurth) Garay
Spiranthes curvicalcarata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5770*
Depts.: JU

Pelexia foliosa Poeppig & Endlicher =Erythrodes foliosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 153; Dodson, 1992.

Pelexia hirta (Lindley) Schlechter
Syn. *Gyrostachys hirta* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Spiranthes hirta* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 139; Garay, 1978a: 250; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1065* (K)
Depts.: JU

Pelexia laxa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Syn. *Pelexia maculata* Rolfe, *Spiranthes laxa* (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Schweinfurth, *Spiranthes maculata* (Rolfe) C. Schweinfurth, *Stenorrhynchos laxum* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 140; Garay, 1978a: 250; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W)
Depts.: LO

Pelexia maculata Rolfe =Pelexia laxa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 141; Garay, 1978a: 250; Dodson, 1992.

Pelexia matucanensis (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Syn. *Spiranthes matucanensis* Kraenzlin, *Spiranthes pachyrhiza* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 144; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pelexia pavonii (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Syn. *Sarcoglottis pavonii* (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter, *Spiranthes barrancae* Esposto, *Spiranthes pavonii* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, shrublands. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU, LI

Pelexia repens Poeppig & Endlicher =Erythrodes repens (Poeppig & Endlicher) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 160; Dodson, 1992.

Pelexia roseoalba Reichenbach f. =Eltroplectris roseoalba (Reichenbach f.) Hamer & Garay
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Pelexia saltensis (Grisebach) Schlechter
Syn. *Spiranthes saltensis* Grisebach, *Stenorrhynchos saltensis* (Grisebach) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 146; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I-II. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pelexia weberbauerii (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Syn. *Spiranthes weberbaueri* Kraenzlin, *Spiranthes weberbaueriana* (Schlechter) Kraenzlin ex Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 149; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 7130 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Peristeria fuscata Hort. ex Reichenbach f. =Lycomormium squalidum (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 602; Sweet, 1974: 196; Dodson, 1992.

Peristeria guttata Knowles & Westcott
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 51; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peristeria lindenii Rolfe
Ref. Romero, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Bennett 3137 (AMES!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peristeria maculata Hort. ex Lindley =Peristeria pendula Hooker
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 603; Dodson, 1992.

Peristeria pendula Hooker
Syn. *Peristeria maculata* Hort. ex Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 603; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3549 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, SM

Petalocentrum angustifolium Schlechter =Sigmatostalix graminea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 921; Dodson, 1992.

Petalocentrum bicornutum (Rolfe) Schlechter =Sigmatostalix graminea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 921; Dodson, 1992.

Petalocentrum pusillum (Schlechter) Schlechter =Sigmatostalix graminea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 921; Dodson, 1992.

Petronia regia Barbosa Rodrigues =Batemannia colleyi Lindley
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 11.

Phaedrosanthus ciliaris (L.) Kuntze =Epidendrum ciliare L.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Phaedrosanthus nocturnus (Jacquin) Kuntze =Epidendrum nocturnum Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Phajus hookerianus Reichenbach f. =Warrea hookeriana (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 578; Dodson, 1992.

Phragmipedium besseae Dodson & J. Kuhn
Ref. Dodson & Kuhn, 1981: 1308.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1000-2000 m.

Voucher: Halton & Besse 62* (SEL)
Depts.: CA, SM

Phragmipedium boissierianum (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Syn. *Cypripedium boissierianum* Reichenbach f., *Cypripedium grandiflorum* Pavón ex Reichenbach f., *Paphiopedilum boissierianum* (Reichenbach f.) Pfitzer, *Phragmopedilum boissierianum* (Reichenbach f.) Pfitzer, *Phragmopedilum cajamarcae* Schlechter, *Selenipedium boissierianum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 17; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Phragmipedium caricinum (Lindley & Paxton) Rolfe
Syn. *Cypripedium caricinum* Lindley & Paxton, *Paphiopedilum caricinum* (Lindley & Paxton) Pfitzer, *Phragmopedilum caricinum* Rolfe ex Pfitzer, *Selenipedium caricinum* (Lindley & Paxton) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 18; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Phragmipedium caudatum (Lindley) Rolfe
Syn. *Cypripedium caudatum* Lindley, *Paphiopedilum caudatum* (Lindley) Pfitzer, *Phragmopedilum caudatum* (Lindley) Pfitzer, *Selenipedium caudatum* (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 19; Garay, 1978a: 15; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (K)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PU

Phragmipedium czerwiakowianum (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Syn. *Cypripedium czerwiakowianum* (Reichenbach f.) Kraenzlin, *Paphiopedilum czerwiakowianum* (Reichenbach f.) Pfitzer, *Phragmopedilum czerwiakowianum* (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe ex Pfitzer, *Selenipedium czerwiakowianum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 19; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 152.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett *et al.* 3707 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

[*Phragmipedium hartwegii* (Reichenbach f.) L. O. Williams =Phragmipedium longifolium (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Rolfe]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 21; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Phragmipedium longifolium (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Rolfe]
Syn. *Cypripedium hartwegii* Reichenbach f., *Paphiopedilum hartwegii* (Reichenbach f.) Pfitzer, *Phragmipedium hartwegii* (Reichenbach f.) L. O. Williams, *Phragmopedilum hartwegii* Pfitzer, *Selenipedium hartwegii* Reichenbach f., *Selenipedium longifolium* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Costa Rica to Ecuador.

Phragmipedium pearcei (Reichenbach f.) Rauh & Sengh
Syn. *Cypripedium pearcei* (Reichenbach f.) Hort. ex Veitch, *Selenipedium pearcei* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 20; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 153.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (W), Knapp 7999 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Phragmipedium reticulatum (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Syn. *Selenipedium reticulatum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 22; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Phragmipedium wallisii (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Syn. *Selenipedium wallisii* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 24; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Phragmopedilum boissierianum (Reichenbach f.) Pfitzer =Phragmipedium boissierianum (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 17; Dodson, 1992.

Phragmopedilum cajamarcae Schlechter =Phragmipedium boissierianum (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 17; Dodson, 1992.

Phragmopedilum caricinum Rolfe ex Pfitzer =Phragmipedium caricinum (Lindley & Paxton) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 18; Dodson, 1992.

Phragmopedilum caudatum (Lindley) Pfitzer =Phragmipedium caudatum (Lindley) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 19; Garay, 1978a: 15; Dodson, 1992.

Phragmopedilum czerwiakowianum (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe ex Pfitzer =Phragmipedium czerwiakowianum (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 19; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 152.

[*Phragmopedilum hartwegii* Pfitzer =Phragmipedium longifolium (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Rolfe]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 21; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Physinga prostrata Lindley =Epidendrum prostratum (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 496; Dodson, 1992.

Physosiphon emarginatus (Lindley) Lindley =Pleurothallis emarginata Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 223; Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.

Physurus anchoriferus Schlechter =Erythrodes anchorifera (Schlechter) Garay
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 278; Dodson, 1992.

Physurus arietinus Reichenbach f. & Warming =Erythrodes arietina (Reichenbach f. & Warming) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 152; Dodson, pers. comm.

[*Physurus bifalcis* Lindley =Erythrodes rosea (Lindley) Ames]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 152; Garay, 1978a: 276; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Physurus boliviensis Cogniaux apud O. Kuntze =Erythrodes boliviensis (Cogniaux) Dodson & Chase
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Physurus claviger Reichenbach f. =Erythrodes clavigera (Reichenbach f.) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 153; Dodson, 1992.

Physurus foliosus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley =Erythrodes foliosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 153; Dodson, 1992.

Physurus hetaerioides Schlechter =Erythrodes major (C. Presl) Ames
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Physurus juruensis Hoehne =Erythrodes stigmatoptera (Reichenbach f.) Pabst
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Physurus major (C. Presl) Schlechter =Erythrodes major (C. Presl) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 154; Garay, 1978a: 282; Dodson, 1992.

Physurus minor (C. Presl) Lindley =Erythrodes minor (C. Presl) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 156; Garay, 1978a: 282; Dodson, 1992.

Physurus mystacinus Reichenbach f. =Erythrodes mystacina (Reichenbach f.) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 157; Dodson, 1992.

Physurus ovatus Lindley =Erythrodes ovata (Lindley) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 159; Dodson, 1992.

Physurus paleaceus Schlechter
=Erythrodes paleacea (Schlechter) Ames
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Physurus preslei Lindley =Erythrodes major (C. Presl) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 154; Dodson, 1992.

Physurus querceticola Lindley
=Erythrodes querceticola (Lindley) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 159; Dodson, pers. comm.

Physurus repens (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley =Erythrodes repens (Poeppig & Endlicher) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 160; Dodson, 1992.

[*Physurus roseus* Lindley =Erythrodes rosea (Lindley) Ames]
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 276; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Physurus santensis Kraenzlin =Erythrodes stigmatoptera (Reichenbach f.) Pabst
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 160; Dodson, pers. comm.

Physurus stenocentron Schlechter
=Erythrodes stenocentron (Schlechter) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 163; Dodson, 1992.

Physurus stigmatopterus Reichenbach f.
=Erythrodes stigmatoptera (Reichenbach f.) Pabst
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Physurus validus Rolfe =Erythrodes valida (Rolfe) Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 163; Garay, 1978a: 276; Dodson, 1992.

Physurus vescifer Reichenbach f.
=Erythrodes vescifera (Reichenbach f.) Ames
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Pilumna fragrans Lindley =Trichopilia fragrans var. fragrans
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 788; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 198.

Pilumna laxa Lindley =Trichopilia laxa (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 72; Dodson, 1992.

Pityphyllum laricinum (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Syn. *Maxillaria laricinum* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 749; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Platanthera foliosa Brongniart =Habenaria repens var. repens
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 33; Garay, 1978a: 38; Dodson, 1992.

Platanthera garberi (Porter) Chapman =Habenaria floribunda Lindley
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Platystele examen-culicum Luer
Ref. Luer, 1990: 43.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Luer 13813 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

[Platystele lancilabris (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter]
Syn. *Pleurothallis lancilabris* (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter, *Stelis lancilabris* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Costa Rica.

Platystele lancilabris var *oxyglossa* (Schlechter) Schlechter =Platystele oxyglossa (Schlechter) Garay
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Platystele misera (Lindley) Garay
Syn. *Humboldtia misera* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis misera* Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 27; Luer, 1990: 72.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3197* (K), Luer 14764 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Platystele oxyglossa (Schlechter) Garay
Syn. *Platystele lancilabris* var *oxyglossa* (Schlechter) Schlechter, *Pleurothallis lancilabris* var. *oxyglossa* (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth, *Pleurothallis oxyglossa* Schlechter, *Pleurothallis schulzeana* Schlechter
Ref. Luer, 1990: 85; Luer, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: cloud forest. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Luer 13812 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Platystele pisifera (Lindley) Luer
Syn. *Pleurothallis pisifera* Lindley
Ref. Luer, 1990: 94.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 5987 (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Platystele rauhii Luer
Ref. Luer, 1990: 102.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Luer 11426* (MO!), Sagástegui *et al.* 12168 (MO)
Depts.: CA, LL

Platystele stenostachya (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Syn. *Pleurothallis stenostachya* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Garay, 1962: 520; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Platythelys peruviana Garay =Erythrodes peruviana (Garay) Dodson
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 24.

Plectrophora cultrifolia (Barbosa Rodrigues) Cogniaux
Syn. *Jansenia cultrifolia* Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 68; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: LO

Pleurothallis abbreviata Schlechter
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis acuminata (H.B.K.) Lindley
Syn. *Dendrobium acuminatum* H.B.K., *Humboldtia aurea* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis angustipetala* C. Schweinfurth, *Pleurothallis aurea* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 270; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 19; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis acutiflora (R. & P.) Mansfeld =Stelis acutiflora (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 271.

Pleurothallis affinis Lindley =Myoxanthus affinis (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 271; Luer, 1982a: 35; Luer, 1992a: 13.

Pleurothallis agathophylla Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 19; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis albida Lindley =Pleurothallis obovata (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 322.

Pleurothallis amygdalodora Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 271; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed. According to Luer (pers. comm.), this taxon belongs in *Trichosalpinx*.

Pleurothallis angustilabia Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 272; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6118 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Pleurothallis angustipetala C. Schweinfurth =Pleurothallis acuminata (H.B.K.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 272; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis angustisegmenta C. Schweinfurth =Barbosella cucullata (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 330; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis antennifera Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia antennifera* (Lindley) Kuntze

Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 274; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis aphthosa Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis araguensis Ames
=Pleurothallis lindenii Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 339; Carnevali, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis arbuscula Lindley
=Trichosalpinx arbuscula (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 274; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 22; Luer, 1983c: 394; Dodson, pers. comm.

[Pleurothallis archidonae Lindley]
Syn. *Humboldtia archidonae* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 274; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pleurothallis arcuata Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 19; Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis aristata Hooker
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis aryter Luer
Ref. Luer, 1976b: 54.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Fuchs s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: HU

Pleurothallis aspasicensis Reichenbach f.
=Myoxanthus aspasicensis (Reichenbach f.) Luer
Ref. Luer, 1992a: 100.

Pleurothallis asperilinguis Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Syn. *Humboldtia asperilinguis* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 275; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis attenuata Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 275; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Probably a synonym of *P. setigera* (Luer, pers. comm.).

Pleurothallis aurea Lindley =Pleurothallis acuminata (H.B.K.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 275; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 19; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis bicornis (Kuntze) Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia bicornis* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 276; Schweinfurth, 1951: 84; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2548 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Pleurothallis bogotensis Lindley
=Pleurothallis phalangifera (C. Presl) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 325.

Pleurothallis boliviana Schlechter
=Pleurothallis grandiflora Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 21.

Pleurothallis brachyblephara Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 287; Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis bracteosa C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 20; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1772* (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Pleurothallis brevispicata C. Schweinfurth
=Trichosalpinx brevispicata (C. Schweinfurth) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 277; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis buchtienii Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 21; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis cajamarcae Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 277; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis canaligera Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Pleurothallis syringifolia* Kraenzlin
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis cardiocrepis Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 21; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis cardiostola Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 21; Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis carinata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 277; Schweinfurth, 1951: 85; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3757* (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Pleurothallis carnosifolia C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 279; Schweinfurth, 1951: 87; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 5989* (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Pleurothallis casapensis Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia casapensis* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis coffeicola* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 279; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 154.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1830*, Bennett 573 (UC)
Depts.: JU

Pleurothallis cassidis Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia cassidis* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 281; Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis caudatipetala C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 281; Schweinfurth, 1951: 88.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1307*, Vargas 3367
Depts.: CU, JU

Pleurothallis caulescens Lindley
=Frondaria caulescens (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 282; Luer, 1986: 29; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis cauliflora Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia cauliflora* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 282.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis cedralensis Ames
=Trichosalpinx cedralensis (Ames) Luer
Ref. Luer, 1983c: 394; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis ceratothallis Reichenbach f.
=Myoxanthus ceratothallis (Reichenbach f.) Luer
Ref. Luer, 1992a: 20.

Pleurothallis chamaelepanthes Reichenbach f. =Trichosalpinx chamaelepanthes (Reichenbach f.) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 283; Luer, 1983: 395; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis chamensis Lindley var. **chamensis**
Syn. *Humboldtia chamensis* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 283; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6402 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Pleurothallis chamensis var. **tenuis** C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 284.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis chanchamayoensis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 284; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[*Pleurothallis chuquiribambae* Kraenzlin =Ponthieva sylvicola Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 119; Garay, 1978a: 226; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pleurothallis ciliaris (Lindley) L. Williams =Trichosalpinx ciliaris (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 285; Luer, 1983c: 395; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis ciliata Knowles & Westcott =Pleurothallis lanceana Loddiges
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 285; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 22; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis ciliata var. *abbreviata* C. Schweinfurth =Pleurothallis lanceana Loddiges
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 286; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis ciliata var. *elongata* C. Schweinfurth =Pleurothallis lanceana Loddiges
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 287; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis citrina Schlechter =Pleurothallis obovata (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 287; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis citrina var. *elliptica* C. Schweinfurth =Pleurothallis obovata (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 272; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis coccinea Hooker =Rodriguezia lanceolata R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 772; Dodson, 1992.

Pleurothallis coffeicola Schlechter =Pleurothallis casapensis Lindley
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis complicata Rolfe =Pleurothallis revoluta (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 293; Garay, 1962: 520.

[*Pleurothallis convoluta* Kraenzlin=Pleurothallis papillisepala Schlechter]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 27; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pleurothallis cordata (R. & P.) Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia cordata* R. & P., *Stelis cordata* (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 287; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pleurothallis crateriformis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 288; Schweinfurth, 1951: 88; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35487* (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Pleurothallis crocodilanthe Lindley =Pleurothallis xiphizusa (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 290; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis crocodiliceps Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 22; Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis cyathiflora C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 290; Luer, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4957* (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Pleurothallis dasychila Luer
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 155.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3832 (UC)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pleurothallis declivis Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia declivis* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 292; Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis decurrens Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Humboldtia decurrens* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 292; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Poeppig 1604*, Woytkowski 5249A
Depts.: HU

Pleurothallis deregularis (Barbosa Rodrigues) Luer
Syn. *Stelis deregularis* Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. Luer, 1978d: 385; Luer, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3563 (MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pleurothallis dichotoma (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schlechter
Syn. *Specklinia dichotoma* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 293.
Note: Not reconfirmed. According to Luer (pers. comm.), this species is not a *Pleurothallis*.

Pleurothallis diffusa Poeppig & Endlicher =Pleurothallis revoluta (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 293, 295; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 28; Garay, 1962: 520.

Pleurothallis diffusa var. *grandiflora* (C. Schweinfurth) C. Schweinfurth =Pleurothallis penduliflora Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 294; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 28; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis dilatata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 295; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10388* (UC)
Depts.: HV

Pleurothallis dinotherii Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Trichosalpinx arbuscula (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 295, 296; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 22; Luer, 1983c: 395; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis diptera Lindley =Trichosalpinx arbuscula (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 295; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis discophylla Luer & Carnevali
Ref. Luer & Carnevali, 1993: [in press]
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kujikat 94* (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Pleurothallis diuturna Schlechter =Pleurothallis erinacea Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 320; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis divaricans Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 296; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Kohler s.n.*
Depts.: JU

Pleurothallis dura Lindley =Trichosalpinx dura (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 297; Luer, 1983c: 395; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis echinocarpa C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 297; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis emarginata Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia emarginata* Pavón ex Lindley, *Physosiphon emarginatus* (Lindley) Lindley

Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 223; Christenson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pleurothallis erinacea Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Kraenzlinella rufescens* Rolfe, *Pleurothallis diuturna* Schlechter, *Pleurothallis muricata* Hashimoto, nom. illeg., *Pleurothallis muricata* Schlechter, *Pleurothallis rufescens* (Rolfe) Schlechter, *Pleurothallis sororia* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 156; Carnevali & Luer, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3552 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Pleurothallis erythrogramma Luer & Carnevali
Ref. Luer & Carnevali, 1993: [in press]
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 1605 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Pleurothallis exasperata Lindley
=Myoxanthus exasperatus (Lindley) Luer
Ref. Luer, 1992: 34.

Pleurothallis excisa C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 298; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3006*
Depts.: CU

Pleurothallis fimbriata Lindley
=Pleurothallis miqueliana (Focke) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 301; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 27; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis fimbrilabia C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 301; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed. According to Luer (pers. comm.), this species belongs in *Restrepia*.

Pleurothallis flexuosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia flexuosa* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis remotiflora* C. Schweinfurth, *Specklinia flexuosa* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 302; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1515*, Foster 9360 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Pleurothallis floribunda Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Pleurothallis macrophylla* H.B.K., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 304; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7456 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Pleurothallis floripecten Reichenbach f.
=Lepanthopsis floripecten (Reichenbach f.) Ames
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 358; Luer, 1991d: 32.

Pleurothallis fonsflorum Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia fonsflorum* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 304; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Pleurothallis fritillaria Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 23; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Note: According to Luer (pers. comm.), this is a synonym of *P. restrepioides*.
Voucher: King & Bishop 9266 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Pleurothallis frutex Schlechter
=Myoxanthus frutex (Schlechter) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 304; Luer, 1982a: 36; Luer, 1992a: 40.

Pleurothallis frutex var. *robusta* C. Schweinfurth =Myoxanthus gyas (Luer & Vásquez) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 305; Luer, 1982a: 43; Luer, 1992a: 46.

[Pleurothallis fumioi Hashimoto]
Ref. Hashimoto, 1971: 174; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Bolivia.

Pleurothallis furcifera Luer
Ref. Luer, 1976b: 108.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Kuhn 15* (SEL)
Depts.: HU

Pleurothallis furfuracea Lehmann & Kraenzlin =Myoxanthus affinis (Lindley) Luer
Ref. Luer, 1982a: 35; Luer, 1992a: 13.

Pleurothallis galeata Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis gelida Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia gelida* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 305; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis genychila Schlechter
=Pleurothallis revoluta (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 306; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 28; Garay, 1962: 520.

Pleurothallis gigantea Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia gigantea* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 306; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pleurothallis graciliscapa C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 307; Schweinfurth, 1951: 93; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Carpenter 103* (AMES), Allard 20820
Depts.: HU, SM

Pleurothallis graminea Schlechter
=Frondaria caulescens (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 282; Luer, 1986: 29.

Pleurothallis grandiflora Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia grandiflora* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis boliviana* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 307; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hall s.n.*
Depts.: TA

Pleurothallis grobyi Bateman ex Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia grobyi* (Bateman ex Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 309; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7318 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Pleurothallis gyas Luer & Vásquez =Myoxanthus gyas (Luer & Vásquez) Luer
Ref. Luer, 1982a: 43; Luer, 1992a: 62.

Pleurothallis hemirhoda Lindley & Paxton
Syn. *Humboldtia hemirhoda* (Lindley & Paxton) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis vittata* Lindley, *Restrepia vittata* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 309; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3634
Depts.: SM

Pleurothallis hirsuticaulis Ames & Schweinfurth =Myoxanthus hirsuticaulis (Ames & Schweinfurth) Luer
Ref. Luer, 1992a: 48.

Pleurothallis hirsutissima C. Schweinfurth =Dresslerella hirsutissima (C. Schweinfurth) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 310; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 23; Luer, 1978a: 185; Luer, 1988b: 8.

Pleurothallis hitchcockii Ames
Syn. *Pleurothallis ringens* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 23; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 157; Luer, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 2755 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Pleurothallis huanucoensis Schlechter =Pleurothallis xanthochlora Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 357.

Pleurothallis humboldtiana Luer
Ref. Luer, 1976b: 120.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Fuchs s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pleurothallis imraei Lindley
Syn. *Pleurothallis umbraticola* Schlechter, *Pleurothallis vaginata* Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 24, 30; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster 8619 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Pleurothallis inaequisepala C. Schweinfurth =Trichosalpinx inaequisepala (C. Schweinfurth) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 310; Luer, 1983c: 395.

Pleurothallis juninensis Schlechter var. **angustifolia** C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 314; Schweinfurth, 1951: 96; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3847* (F), Schunke 1123
Depts.: HU, JU

Pleurothallis juninensis var. **juninensis**
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 312; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1974*, López & Sagástegui 5413 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Pleurothallis juninensis var. **subaequisepala** C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 314.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis kennedyi Luer
Ref. Luer, 1977: 326.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Kennedy s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: SM

Pleurothallis kerrii P. Braga
Ref. Carnevali, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 27837 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pleurothallis kuhnae Luer
Ref. Luer, 1976b: 130.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Kuhn s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pleurothallis lanceana Loddiges
Syn. *Humboldtia ciliata* (Knowles & Westcott) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis ciliata* Knowles & Westcott, *Pleurothallis ciliata* var. *abbreviata* C. Schweinfurth, *Pleurothallis ciliata* var. *elongata* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 22, 24; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[*Pleurothallis lanceolata* Lindley =Pleurothallis pedunculata (Klotzsch) Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 199, 210; 1467: 314; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pleurothallis lanceolata var. *gracilis* C. Schweinfurth =Pleurothallis schweinfurthii Garay
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 338.

[*Pleurothallis lancilabris* (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter =Platystele lancilabris (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter]
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Pleurothallis lancilabris* var. *oxyglossa* (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth =Platystele oxyglossa (Schlechter) Garay]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 315; Luer, 1990: 85; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pleurothallis lancipetala (Karsten) Schlechter =Myoxanthus ceratothallis (Reichenbach f.) Luer
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 24; Luer, 1992a: 20.

Pleurothallis lindenii Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia lindenii* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis araguensis* Ames
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 339; Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis lindenii var. *gigantea* Reichenbach f. =Pleurothallis secunda var. secunda
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 339.

Pleurothallis lindenii var. *longiracema* C. Schweinfurth =Pleurothallis secunda var. secunda
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 340; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis lindenii var. *pumila* Reichenbach f. =Pleurothallis secunda var. secunda
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 339.

[Pleurothallis linearis (Lindley) Lindley]
Syn. *Specklinia linearis* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 315; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Mexico.

Pleurothallis linguifera Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 24; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 6073 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Pleurothallis longicaulis Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 25; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: According to Luer (pers. comm.), this is a synonym of *P. auriculata*.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6848 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Pleurothallis longiserpens C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 316; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slope. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7510*
Depts.: AY

Pleurothallis loranthophylla Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 30; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: According to Luer (pers. comm.), this taxon is from Costa Rica and Venezuela.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5004 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Pleurothallis macroblepharis Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Masdevallia culex* Hort., *Masdevallia pulex* Hort.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 316.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Roezl s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pleurothallis macrophylla H.B.K., nom. illeg. =Pleurothallis floribunda Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 304; Dodson, pers. comm.

[Pleurothallis macrophylla Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 304; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pleurothallis macrorhiza Lindley =Pleurothallis spiralis (R. & P.) Lindley

Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 318; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis magnipetala C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 318; Schweinfurth, 1951: 97; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: riversides. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3128* (AMES), Vargas 6784
Depts.: CU

Pleurothallis mathewsii Lindley =Pleurothallis phalangifera (C. Presl) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 325; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis mediocarinata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 26; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1765* (UC)
Depts.: CU

Pleurothallis mentosa Cogniaux
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 27; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis microptera Schlechter =Restrepiopsis microptera (Schlechter) Luer
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 27, 32; Luer, 1991d: 100.

Pleurothallis miqueliana (Focke) Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia fimbriata* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis fimbriata* Lindley, *Specklinia miqueliana* Focke
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 27; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis misera Lindley =Platystele misera (Lindley) Garay
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 320; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 27; Luer, 1990: 72.

Pleurothallis multicaulis Poeppig & Endlicher =Pleurothallis ruscifolia (Jacquin) R. Brown
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 335.

Pleurothallis muricata Hashimoto nom. illeg. =Pleurothallis erinacea Reichenbach f.
Ref. Hashimoto, 1987: 35; Carnevali, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis muricata Schlechter =Pleurothallis erinacea Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 320; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis myoxanthus Schlechter =Myoxanthus monophyllus Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 326; Luer, 1992a: 58.

Pleurothallis nakatae Hashimoto
Ref. Hashimoto, 1986: 3.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Nakata 626* (TNS)
Depts.: JU

Pleurothallis navicularis Lindley
Ref. Dodson & Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis nigro-hirsuta Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 321; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 27; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Probably a synonym of *P. acuminata* (Luer, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Weberbauer 2098*, Vargas 2539 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Pleurothallis obovata (Lindley) Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia obovata* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis albida* Lindley, *Pleurothallis citrina* Schlechter, *Pleurothallis citrina* var. *elliptica* C. Schweinfurth, *Pleurothallis octomeriaeformis* Reichenbach f., *Specklinia obovata* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 321; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1713 (MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pleurothallis octomeriaeformis Reichenbach f. =Pleurothallis obovata (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 322.

Pleurothallis otopetalum (Lehmann & Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Syn. *Otopetalum tungurahuae* Lehmann & Kraenzlin
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7543 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Pleurothallis oxapampae Luer
Ref. Luer, 1982c: 121.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Luer & Luer 3830* (SEL)
Depts.: PA

[*Pleurothallis oxyglossa* Schlechter =Platystele oxyglossa (Schlechter) Garay]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 315; Luer, 1990: 85; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pleurothallis pachyrachis A. Richard =Bulbophyllum pachyrhachis (A. Richard) Grisebach
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 49; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis pantasmoides C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Humboldtia pantasmoides* C. Schweinfurth, nom. nud.
Ref. Schweinfurth, 1951: 98; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6499* (AMES), Díaz & Osores 2601 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

[Pleurothallis papillisepala Schlechter]
Syn. *Pleurothallis convoluta* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 27; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia.

Pleurothallis parvifolia Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia parvifolia* (Lindley) Kuntze, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 322; Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Pleurothallis pedunculata (Klotzsch) Reichenbach f.]
Syn. *Humboldtia lanceolata* (Lindley) Kuntze, nom. illeg., *Pleurothallis lanceolata* Lindley, *Rhynchopera pedunculata* Klotzsch
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia and Venezuela.

Pleurothallis pedunculata var. **peruviana** C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 324.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis penduliflora Kraenzlin
Syn. *Pleurothallis diffusa* var. *grandiflora* (C. Schweinfurth) C. Schweinfurth, *Pleurothallis semipellucida* var. *grandiflora* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 324; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 28; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2118*
Depts.: JU

[*Pleurothallis peniculus* Schlechter =Lepanthopsis peniculus (Schlechter) Garay]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 31; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pleurothallis phalangifera (C. Presl) Schlechter
Syn. *Acronia phalangifera* C. Presl, *Humboldtia matthewsii* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis bogotensis* Lindley, *Pleurothallis mathewsii* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 325; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.*, Hutchison & Bennett 4553 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Pleurothallis phyllostachys Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 326; Dodson & Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis picta Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia picta* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 309; Christenson & Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis piscifera Lindley =Platystele piscifera (Lindley) Luer
Ref. Luer, 1990: 94.

Pleurothallis pittieri Schlechter =Pleurothallis velaticaulis Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 354.

Pleurothallis plantaginea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley =Masdevallia plantaginea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 242.

Pleurothallis poeppigii Lindley =Myoxanthus monophyllus Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 326; Luer, 1982a: 47; Luer, 1992a: 58.

Pleurothallis polygonoides Grisebach
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis procumbens Lindley
Syn. *Pleurothallis trialata* Cogniaux
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 28, 30; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis pruinosa Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia pruinosa* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 327; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 36073 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Pleurothallis pubescens Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 28, 30; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 158.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 1510 (UC)
Depts.: PA

Pleurothallis purpurea (R. & P.) Schlechter =Stelis purpurea (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 28.

Pleurothallis pusilla (H.B.K.) Lindley =Trichosalpinx pusilla (H.B.K.) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 327; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis quadrata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 328; Dodson & Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis remotiflora C. Schweinfurth =Pleurothallis flexuosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 302.

Pleurothallis restrepioides Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia restrepiodes* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 328; Dodson & Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis retusiloba C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 330; Schweinfurth, 1951: 100; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3030* (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Pleurothallis revoluta (R. & P.) Garay
Syn. *Humboldtia diffusa* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze, *Humboldtia revoluta* R. & P., *Humboldtia semipellucida* (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis complicata* Rolfe, *Pleurothallis diffusa* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Pleurothallis genychila* Schlechter, *Pleurothallis semipellucida* Reichenbach f., *Stelis revoluta* (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 28; Garay, 1962: 520.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Chávez 3119 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA, SM

Pleurothallis rhizomatosa Schlechter =Pleurothallis spiralis (R. & P.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 318.

[Pleurothallis rhodotantha Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 28; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia.

Pleurothallis rhynchantha (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) L. O. Williams =Barbosella cucullata (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 330; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 32; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis rigidifolia Reichenbach f. =Myoxanthus affinis (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 332; Luer, 1982a: 35; Luer, 1992a: 13.

Pleurothallis ringens C. Schweinfurth =Pleurothallis hitchcockii Ames
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 333; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis rubens Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia rubens* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 333; Dodson & Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis ruberrima Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia ruberrima* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 335; Dodson & Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis rubroviridis Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 29; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis rufescens (Rolfe) Schlechter =Pleurothallis erinacea Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 320; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis ruscifolia (Jacquin) R. Brown
Syn. *Dendrobium ruscifolium* (Jacquin) Swartz, *Epidendrum ruscifolium* Jacquin, *Humboldtia ruscifolia* (Jacquin) Kuntze, *Humboldtia succosa* Pavón ex Lindley, *Pleurothallis multicaulis* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Pleurothallis succosa* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 335; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Wachter 7373 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, PA, SM

Pleurothallis scabrata Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia scabrata* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 336; Dodson & Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis scabrilinguis Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia scabrilinguis* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 338; Dodson & Luer, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1904*
Depts.: CU

[*Pleurothallis scandens* Ames =Myoxanthus scandens (Ames) Luer]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 29; Luer, 1982a: 49; Luer, 1992a: 78.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Pleurothallis scandens* var *simplicicaulis* C. Schweinfurth =Myoxanthus simplicicaulis (C. Schweinfurth) Luer]
Ref. Luer, 1982a: 51; Luer, 1992a: 84.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Pleurothallis schulzeana* Schlechter =Platystele oxyglossa (Schlechter) Garay]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 315; Luer, 1990: 85; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pleurothallis schweinfurthii Garay
Syn. *Pleurothallis lanceolata* var. *gracilis* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 338.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis sclerophylla Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia stenopetala* (Loddiges ex Lindley) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis stenopetala* Loddiges ex Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 29, 30; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Luna 8883 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Pleurothallis scurrula Luer
Ref. Luer, 1976b: 182.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Fuchs s.n.* (SEL)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pleurothallis secunda Poeppig & Endlicher var. *longiracema* C. Schweinfurth =Pleurothallis secunda var. secunda
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 340; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis secunda var. **secunda**
Syn. *Humboldtia secunda* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis lindenii* var. *gigantea* Reichenbach f., *Pleurothallis lindenii* var. *longiracema* C. Schweinfurth, *Pleurothallis lindenii* var. *pumila* Reichenbach f., *Pleurothallis secunda* var. *longiracema* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 339; Dodson & Luer, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2663
Depts.: CU

Pleurothallis semipellucida Reichenbach f. =Pleurothallis revoluta (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 293; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 29; Garay, 1962: 520.

Pleurothallis semipellucida var. *grandiflora* C. Schweinfurth =Pleurothallis penduliflora Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 294; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 29.

Pleurothallis semiscabra Lindley =Maxillaria semiscabra (Lindley) Ortíz
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis serripetala Kraenzlin =Myoxanthus serripetalus (Kraenzlin) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 340; Luer, 1982a: 51; Luer, 1992a: 82.

Pleurothallis setigera Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia setigera* Kuntze
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 29; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 159.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 1202 (UC)
Depts.: JU

Pleurothallis sicaria Lindley
Ref. Dodson & Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis sicariopsis Luer
Ref. Dodson & Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Pleurothallis simplicilabia C. Schweinfurth]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 341; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Venezuela.

Pleurothallis smithiana Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia smithiana* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 341; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 28, 30; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed. According to Luer (pers. comm.), probably a synonym of *P. pubescens*.

Pleurothallis sororia Schlechter =Pleurothallis erinacea Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 320; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis spathata Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 342; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 30; Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis spathulifolia C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 342; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23159*
Depts.: AY

[*Pleurothallis speciosa* Luer =Myoxanthus speciosus (Luer) Luer]
Ref. Luer, 1982a: 51; Luer, 1992a: 86.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pleurothallis spiralis (R. & P.) Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia macrorhiza* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Humboldtia spiralis* R. & P., *Pleurothallis macrorhiza* Lindley, *Pleurothallis rhizomatosa* Schlechter, *Stelis spiralis* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 215; 1467: 344; Luer, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Goodwin 8820 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, PI

[Pleurothallis stelidioides Schlechter]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 30; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pleurothallis stenopetala Loddiges ex Lindley =Pleurothallis sclerophylla Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 344; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 29, 30.

Pleurothallis stenostachya Reichenbach f. =Platystele stenostachya (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Ref. Garay, 1962: 520; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis stumpflei Luer
Ref. Luer, 1979a: 182.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Luer 2344 (SEL)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pleurothallis succosa Lindley =Pleurothallis ruscifolia (Jacquin) R. Brown
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 335.

Pleurothallis syringifolia Kraenzlin =Pleurothallis canaligera Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 344; Luer, 1982a: 49; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis talpinaria Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Pleurothallis trimeroglossa* Schlechter, *Talpinaria bivalvis* Karsten
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 345; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5227 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Pleurothallis tentaculata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia tentaculata* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze, *Restrepia tentaculata* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 346; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis tenuifolia C. Schweinfurth var. **tenuifolia**
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 346; Luer, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35432 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Pleurothallis tenuifolia var. **longisepala** C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 348.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis tenuis C. Schweinfurth =Trichosalpinx tenuis (C. Schweinfurth) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 348; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis trachychlamys Schlechter =Myoxanthus trachychlamys (Schlechter) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 349; Luer, 1982a: 51; Luer, 1992a: 88.

Pleurothallis trachysepala Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 349; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.

Voucher: Weberbauer 4095*
Depts.: CA

Pleurothallis trialata Cogniaux
=Pleurothallis procumbens Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 350; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 28, 30; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis tricarinata Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Humboldtia tricarinata* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze, *Lepanthes tricarinata* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 350; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis tricaudata Schlechter, nom. illeg. =Trichosalpinx arbuscula (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 296.

Pleurothallis tridentata Klotzsch
Syn. *Humboldtia tridentata* (Klotzsch) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 351; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Croat 21107 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Pleurothallis trilineata Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia trilineata* (Lindley) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 351; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II-III: forests, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Note: According to Luer (pers. comm.), this is a synonym of *P. pulchella*.
Voucher: Smith & Goodwin 8786 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Pleurothallis trimeroglossa Schlechter
=Pleurothallis talpinaria Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 345.

Pleurothallis tripterantha Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis trulla Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Syn. *Humboldtia trulla* (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 352; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pleurothallis tunguraguae Lehmann & Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 352; Dodson & Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pleurothallis umbraticola Schlechter
=Pleurothallis imraei Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 353.

Pleurothallis undulata Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Humboldtia undulata* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 353; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Poeppig 1431*
Depts.: HU

Pleurothallis unilateralis Cogniaux
=Lepanthopsis floripecten (Reichenbach f.) Ames
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 358; Luer, 1991d: 32.

Pleurothallis vaginata Schlechter
=Pleurothallis imraei Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 353; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 24, 30; Luer, pers. comm.

Pleurothallis vargasii C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 354; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 1075*
Depts.: AP

Pleurothallis velaticaulis Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Humboldtia velaticaulis* (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis pittieri* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 354; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: elfin forests, rocky slopes. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 9106 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, JU, SM

Pleurothallis verruculosa Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 357; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4180* (B photo AMES)
Depts.: CA

Pleurothallis vittata Lindley =Pleurothallis hemirhoda Lindley & Paxton
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 309.

[Pleurothallis wageneriana Klotzsch]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 31; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pleurothallis xanthochlora Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Humboldtia xanthochlora* (Reichenbach f.) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis huanucoensis* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 357; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 1164 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Pleurothallis xiphizusa (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Crocodeilanthe xiphizusa* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz, *Pleurothallis crocodilanthe* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 290; Dodson & Luer, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Pogonia macrophylla Lindley =Psilochilus macrophyllus (Lindley) Ames
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 2; Dodson, 1992.

Pogonia monantha (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schlechter =Cleistes rosea Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 47; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 2; Garay, 1978a: 40; Dodson, pers. comm.

Pogonia moritzii Reichenbach f. =Cleistes moritzii (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 40; Dodson, 1992.

Pogonia rosea (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Cleistes rosea Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 40; Christenson, pers. comm., Dodson, 1992.

Pogonia vargasii C. Schweinfurth =Cleistes vargasii (C. Schweinfurth) M. E. Medley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 40; Medley, 1991: 102.

Polycycnis breviloba Summerhayes
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Polycycnis morganii Dodson
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Coastal. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Polycycnis muscifera (Lindley & Paxton) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Cycnoches muscifera* Lindley & Paxton
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 605; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Polycycnis vittata (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Braemia vittata (Lindley) Jenny
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 606; Christenson, pers. comm., Dodson, 1992.

Polystachya altilamellata Schlechter
=Polystachya foliosa (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 555; Dodson, 1992.

Polystachya amazonica Schlechter
=Polystachya foliosa (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 555; Dodson, 1992.

Polystachya boliviensis Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 554; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Polystachya caracasana Reichenbach f. =Polystachya foliosa (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 555; Dodson, 1992.

Polystachya cerea Lindley =Polystachya foliosa (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 555; Dodson, 1992.

Polystachya concreta (Jacquin) Garay & Sweet
Syn. *Cranichis luteola* Swartz, *Epidendrum concretum* Jacquin, *Polystachya luteola* (Swartz) Hooker
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8441 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Polystachya ecuadorensis Schlechter =Polystachya foliosa (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 555; Dodson, 1992.

Polystachya foliosa (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Encyclia polystachya* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Polystachya altilamellata* Schlechter, *Polystachya amazonica* Schlechter, *Polystachya caracasana* Reichenbach f., *Polystachya cerea* Lindley, *Polystachya ecuadorensis* Schlechter, *Polystachya huebneri* Schlechter, *Polystachya minor* Fawcett & Rendle, *Polystachya poeppigii* Schlechter, *Stelis foliosa* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 555; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: swamps. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5005 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, LO

Polystachya huebneri Schlechter =Polystachya foliosa (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 555; Dodson, 1992.

Polystachya luteola (Swartz) Hooker =Polystachya concreta (Jacquin) Garay & Sweet
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 558; Dodson, pers. comm.

Polystachya minor Fawcett & Rendle =Polystachya foliosa (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 555.

Polystachya nana (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Encyclia nana* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 555; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 160.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3565 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Polystachya poeppigii Schlechter =Polystachya foliosa (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 555; Dodson, 1992.

[Polystachya stenophylla Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 555; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ponera adendrobium Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria adendrobium (Reichenbach f.) Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Ponera affinis (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria affinis (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 542; Garay, 1962: 527; Dodson, 1992.

Ponera amethystina Reichenbach f. =Scaphyglottis stellata Loddiges ex Lindley

Ponera conferta (R. & P.) Reichenbach f. =Scaphyglottis conferta (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 543; Dodson, 1992.

Ponera graminifolia (R. & P.) Reichenbach f. =Scaphyglottis graminifolia (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 545; Dodson, 1992.

Ponera mapiriensis Kraenzlin =Scaphyglottis prolifera Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 544; Dodson, 1992.

Ponera pleurostachys Linden & Reichenbach f. =Orleanesia pleurostachys (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 47; Dodson, pers. comm.

Ponera punctulata Reichenbach f. =Scaphyglottis punctulata (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 548; Dodson, 1992.

Ponera striata Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Ponera violacea (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Scaphyglottis graminifolia (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 550; Dodson, 1992; Adams, pers. comm.

Ponthieva bicornuta C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 119; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic herb. Andean II: elfin forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35457* (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Ponthieva calva Kraenzlin =Cranichis calva (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 111; Dodson, pers. comm.

[*Ponthieva chuquiribambae* (Kraenzlin) Ames & C. Schweinfurth =Ponthieva sylvicola Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 119; Garay, 1978a: 226; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ponthieva diptera Lindley & Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 121; Garay, 1978a: 216; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Ponthieva inaudita Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Ponthieva koehleri* Mansfeld, *Ponthieva microglossa* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 121; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Ponthieva koehleri Mansfeld =Ponthieva inaudita Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 121; Dodson, 1992.

Ponthieva lilacina C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 122; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7842*, Hutchison & Wright 5269 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU

Ponthieva mandonii Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 122; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Ponthieva microglossa Schlechter =Ponthieva inaudita Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 121; Dodson, 1992.

Ponthieva montana Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 124; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 5; Garay, 1978a: 224; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Ponthieva multiflora Poeppig & Endlicher =Cranichis multiflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 115; Dodson, 1992.

Ponthieva oligoneura Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 125; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 9314*, Woytkowski 5199 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Ponthieva pseudoracemosa Garay
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 221.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Ponthieva pubescens (C. Presl) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Ophrys pubescens* C. Presl
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 5; Garay, 1978a: 224; Dodson, pers. comm.

Epiphytic or terrestrial herb.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: HU

Ponthieva racemosa (Walter) C. Mohr
Syn. *Arethusa racemosa* Walter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Ponthieva rostrata Lindley
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 224; Dodson, 1992.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Ponthieva similis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 125; Garay, 1978a: 225; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3395* (F)
Depts.: HU

Ponthieva sprucei Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 126; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 3936*
Depts.: LO

[Ponthieva sylvicola Reichenbach f.]
Syn. *Pleurothallis chuquiribambae* Kraenzlin, *Ponthieva chuquiribambae* (Kraenzlin) Ames & C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 226; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ponthieva venusta Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 124; Garay, 1978a: 228; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2424* (B photo MO!), Weberbauer 529 (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Ponthieva villosa Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 126; Garay, 1978a: 229; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Ponthieva weberbaueri Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 127; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5882*
Depts.: AY, CU, HU

Porphyrostachys parviflora (C. Schweinfurth) Garay
Syn. *Stenoptera parviflora* (C. Schweinfurth) C. Schweinfurth, *Stenoptera pilifera* var. *parviflora* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 1; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2301* (F), López & Sagástegui 8060 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LL

Porphyrostachys pilifera (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Altensteinia pilifera* H.B.K., *Stenoptera cardinalis* Lindley, *Stenoptera pilifera* (H.B.K.) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 91; Garay, 1978a: 173; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Goodspeed 33074 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Porroglossum agile Luer
Ref. Luer, 1980b: 374.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Luer 5254* (SEL)
Depts.: JU

Porroglossum lycinum Luer
Ref. Luer, 1980b: 377.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Luer 5251* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

Porroglossum meridionale P. Ortíz
Ref. Ortíz, 1977: 224.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Escobar 1690* (COL)
Depts.: HU

Porroglossum peruvianum Sweet
Ref. Sweet, 1973: 221.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 1959* (AMES)
Depts.: AM

Prescottia barbifrons Kraenzlin =Pterichis galeata Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 107; Garay, 1978a: 186; Dodson, 1992.

[Prescottia colorans Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 104; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Prescottia longipetiolata Barbosa Rodrigues =Prescottia stachyodes (Swartz) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 104; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 7; Dodson, 1992.

Prescottia oligantha (Swartz) Lindley
Syn. *Cranichis oligantha* Swartz, *Prescottia tenuis* Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 4; Garay, 1978a: 175; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Prescottia petiolaris Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 104; Garay, 1978a: 177; Dodson, 1992.
Herb.
Voucher: Mathews 1875* (K)
Depts.: AM

Prescottia pteristyloides Kraenzlin =Altensteinia marginata Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 98, 100; Dodson, 1992.

Prescottia stachyodes (Swartz) Lindley
Syn. *Cranichis stachyodes* Swartz, *Prescottia longipetiolata* Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 104; Garay, 1978a: 177; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster 8648 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Prescottia tenuis Lindley =Prescottia oligantha (Swartz) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 105; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 4; Garay, 1978a: 175; Dodson, 1992.

Promenaea graminea (Lindley) Lindley =Koellensteinia graminea (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 651; Dodson, 1992.

Pseuderiopsis schomburgkii Reichenbach f. =Eriopsis biloba Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 596; Dodson, 1992.

Pseudocentrum bursarium Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 106; Garay, 1978a: 179.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (W)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pseudocentrum macrostachyum Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 106; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Psilochilus macrophyllus (Lindley) Ames
Syn. *Pogonia macrophylla* Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 2; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Psychopsis papilio (Lindley) H. G. Jones]
Syn. *Oncidium papilio* Lindley
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Psychopsis sanderae (Rolfe) Lückel & Braem
Syn. *Oncidium sanderae* Rolfe
Ref. Lückel & Braem, 1982: 6; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10421 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Psygmorchis glossomystax (Reichenbach f.) Dodson & Dressler
Syn. *Oncidium glossomystax* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Dressler, 1972: 288; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 161.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 10019 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, HU, MD, SM

Psygmorchis pumilio (Reichenbach f.) Dodson & Dressler

Syn. *Oncidium pumilio* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Psygmorchis pusilla (L.) Dodson & Dressler
Syn. *Cymbidium pusillum* (L.) Swartz, *Epidendrum pusillum* L., *Oncidium iridifolium* H.B.K., *Oncidium pusillum* (L.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 162.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Phillips 10445 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Pterichis acuminata Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 107; Garay, 1978a: 182; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pterichis barbifrons (Kraenzlin) Schlechter =Pterichis galeata Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 108; Garay, 1978a: 186; Dodson, 1992.

Pterichis galeata Lindley
Syn. *Prescottia barbifrons* Kraenzlin, *Pterichis barbifrons* (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 107; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Pterichis leucoptera Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 108; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2206*
Depts.: JU

Pterichis macroptera Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 108; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Filomeno s.n.*
Depts.: LO

Pterichis parvifolia (Lindley) Schlechter
Syn. *Acraea parvifolia* Lindley
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 186; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer s.n.* (B)
Depts.: PI

Pterichis seleniglossa Schlechter =Pterichis triloba (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 109; Garay, 1978a: 187; Dodson, 1992.

Pterichis silvestris Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 109; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4294 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Pterichis triloba (Lindley) Schlechter
Syn. *Acraea triloba* Lindley, *Pterichis seleniglossa* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 109; Garay, 1978a: 187; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Hartweg s.n.*, Smith *et al.* 10480 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Pterichis weberbaueriana Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 110; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4012*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pterostemma calceolaris Garay
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 80; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 10106*
Depts.: LO

Regnellia purpurea Barbosa Rodrigues =Bletia catenulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 562; Dodson, 1992.

Restrepia antennifera H.B.K.
Ref. Luer, 1982c: 126; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5203 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Restrepia caespitifica Lehmann & Kraenzlin =Barbosella prorepens (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 9.

Restrepia cucullata Lindley =Barbosella cucullata (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 330; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 32.

Restrepia ecuadorensis Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 301; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 23.
Note: Questionably from Peru (Luer, pers. comm.).

Restrepia prorepens Reichenbach f. =Barbosella prorepens (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 9.

Restrepia rhynchantha Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Barbosella cucullata (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 330; Luer, pers. comm.

Restrepia tentaculata Poeppig & Endlicher =Pleurothallis tentaculata (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 346.

Restrepia vittata Lindley =Pleurothallis hemirhoda Lindley & Paxton
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 309.

Restrepiella hirsutissima (C. Schweinfurth) Garay & Dunsterville =Dresslerella hirsutissima (C. Schweinfurth) Luer
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 23; Luer, 1978a: 185; Luer, 1988b: 8.

Restrepiella microptera (Schlechter) Garay & Dunsterville =Restrepiopsis microptera (Schlechter) Luer
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 27, 32; Luer, 1991d: 100.

Restrepiopsis microptera (Schlechter) Luer
Syn. *Pleurothallis microptera* Schlechter, *Restrepiella microptera* (Schlechter) Garay & Dunsterville
Ref. Luer, 1991d: 100.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7531 (MO)
Depts.: AM

[*Rhynchopera pedunculata* Klotzsch =Pleurothallis pedunculata (Klotzsch) Reichenbach f.]
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Rodriguezia batemanii Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Burlingtonia batemanii* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley ex Cogniaux, *Burlingtonia rubescens* Lindley, *Rodriguezia batemanii* var. *speciosa* Mansfeld, *Rodriguezia candida* var. *batemannii* Hort. ex Stein
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 771; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: LO, SM

Rodriguezia batemanii var. *speciosa* Mansfeld =Rodriguezia batemanii Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 772; Dodson, 1992.

Rodriguezia bicolor (Lindley) Schlechter =Sutrina bicolor Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 783; Dodson, 1992.

Rodriguezia caloplectron Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 70; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Rodriguezia candida var. *batemannii* Hort. ex Stein =Rodriguezia batemanii Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 771; Dodson, 1992.

Rodriguezia carnea Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Rodriguezia chasei Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 163.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett *et al.* 4087* (MO)
Depts.: PA

Rodriguezia ensiformis R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 772; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Rodriguezia estradae Dodson
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Coastal. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Rodriguezia fernandezii Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 164.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Fernández 51* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rodriguezia lanceolata R. & P.
Syn. *Pleurothallis coccinea* Hooker, *Rodriguezia secunda* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 772; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6862 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Rodriguezia pulchra Lojtnant
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Rodriguezia satipoana Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 165.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett B-3542* (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Rodriguezia secunda H.B.K. =Rodriguezia lanceolata R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 772; Dodson, 1992.

Rodriguezia strobelli Garay
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Rudolfiella floribunda (Schlechter) Hoehne
Syn. *Bifrenaria floribunda* (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth, *Lindleyella floribunda* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Rudolfiella saxicola (Schlechter) Hoehne]
Syn. *Bifrenaria saxicola* (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth, *Lindleyella saxicola* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Rusbyella caespitosa Rolfe
Syn. *Odontoglossum pusillum* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 166.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 1148 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Rusbyella pusilla (C. Schweinfurth) Garay =Buesiella pusilla C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 71; Dodson, 1992.

Sacoila lanceolata (Aublet) Garay =Stenorrhynchos lanceolatum (Aublet) Richard ex Sprengel
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Sarcoglottis acaulis (Smith) Schlechter
Syn. *Gyrostachys picta* (Sims) Kuntze, *Neottia acaulis* Smith, *Neottia picta* R. Brown, *Sarcoglottis picta* (Sims) Klotzsch, *Sarcoglottis speciosa* C. Presl, *Spiranthes acaulis* (Smith) Cogniaux, *Spiranthes picta* (Sims) Lindley, *Spiranthes speciosa* Lindley, nom. illeg.
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 259; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9701 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Sarcoglottis homalogastra (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Schlechter
Syn. *Spiranthes homalogastra* Reichenbach f. & Warming
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Sarcoglottis olivacea (Rolfe) Schlechter =Cyclopogon olivaceus (Rolfe) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 142; Garay, 1978a: 246; Dodson, pers. comm.

Sarcoglottis pavonii (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter =Pelexia pavonii (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 144; Dodson, 1992.

Sarcoglottis picta (Sims) Klotzsch =Sarcoglottis acaulis (Smith) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 131; Garay, 1978a: 259; Dodson, 1992.

Sarcoglottis speciosa C. Presl =Sarcoglottis acaulis (Smith) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 131; Garay, 1978a: 260; Dodson, 1992.

Sarcoglottis villosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schlechter
Syn. *Spiranthes villosa* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Satyrium elatum Swartz =Cyclopogon elatus (Swartz) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 134; Dodson, 1992.

Satyrium orchioides Swartz =Stenorrhynchos lanceolatum (Aublet) Richard ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 142; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 6; Dodson, 1992.

Sauroglossum aurantiacum (C. Schweinfurth) Garay
Syn. *Spiranthes weberbaueri* var. *aurantiaca* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 18; Dodson, 1992.
Herb.
Voucher: Vargas 5935* (AMES)
Depts.: CU

Sauroglossum corymbosum (Lindley) Garay
Syn. *Pelexia corymbosa* (Lindley) Lindley, *Spiranthes subumbellata* C. Schweinfurth, *Synassa corymbosa* Lindley
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 19; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 167.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (K), Bennett & Bennett 3443 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Sauroglossum schweinfurthianum Garay
Ref. Garay, 1980: 289; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2273* (AMES), Macbride & Featherstone 1589 (AMES)
Depts.: HU, JU

Scaphosepalum antenniferum Rolfe
Ref. Luer, 1988b: 36.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dix 4472 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Scaphyglottis affinis Poeppig & Endlicher =Maxillaria affinis (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 542; Garay, 1962: 527; Dodson, 1992.

Scaphyglottis amethystina (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter =Scaphyglottis stellata Loddiges ex Lindley
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Scaphyglottis antonii Schlechter =Scaphyglottis graminifolia (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 542; Adams, pers. comm.

Scaphyglottis boliviensis (Rolfe) B. Adams
Syn. *Hexadesmia boliviensis* Rolfe, *Scaphyglottis huebneri* Schlechter
Ref. Adams, 1988: 257; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 4338 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Scaphyglottis conferta (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Fernandezia conferta* R. & P., *Ponera conferta* (R. & P.)

Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 543; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: An uncertain name (Adams, pers. comm.).

Scaphyglottis cuneata Schlechter
=Scaphyglottis prolifera Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 544; Dodson, 1992.

Scaphyglottis graminifolia (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Cladobium violaceum* Lindley, *Fernandezia graminifolia* R. & P., *Ponera graminifolia* (R. & P.) Reichenbach f., *Ponera violacea* (Lindley) Reichenbach f., *Scaphyglottis antonii* Schlechter, *Scaphyglottis loretoensis* Schlechter, *Scaphyglottis violacea* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 545; Adams, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Schunke 9200 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, LO, UC

Scaphyglottis huebneri Schlechter
=Scaphyglottis boliviensis (Rolfe) B. Adams
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 545; Adams, 1988: 257; Dodson, 1992.

Scaphyglottis leucantha Reichenbach f.
Ref. Adams, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9202 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Scaphyglottis lindeniana (A. Richard & Galeotti) L. Williams
Syn. *Hexadesmia fasciculata* Brongniart, *Hexadesmia lindeniana* A. Richard & Galeotti
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Scaphyglottis livida (Lindley) Schlechter
Syn. *Hexadesmia reedii* Reichenbach f., *Hexadesmia sessilis* Reichenbach f., *Scaphyglottis sessilis* (Reichenbach f.) Foldats, *Scaphyglottis reedii* (Reichenbach f.) Ames
Ref. Adams, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37843 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Scaphyglottis loretoensis Schlechter
=Scaphyglottis graminifolia (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 542; Adams, pers. comm.

Scaphyglottis micrantha (Lindley) Ames & Correll
Syn. *Epidendrum micranthum* Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1858*
Depts.: HU, JU

Scaphyglottis parviflora Poeppig & Endlicher =Maxillaria parviflora (Poeppig & Endlicher) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 546; 725; Dodson, pers. comm.

Scaphyglottis pendula Poeppig & Endlicher =Maxillaria pendens (Barbosa Rodrigues) Pabst
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 546, 722; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 65; Dodson, 1992.

Scaphyglottis prolifera Cogniaux
Syn. *Ponera mapiriensis* Kraenzlin, *Scaphyglottis cuneata* Schlechter, *Tetragamestus gracilis* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 544; Nakata, 1990: 158; Adams, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3542 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Scaphyglottis propinqua C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 546; Adams, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26061 (AMES!)
Depts.: JU

Scaphyglottis punctulata (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Helleriella punctulata* (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Sweet, *Ponera punctulata* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 548; Adams, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25675 (AMES!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Scaphyglottis punctulata var. *summersii* (L. O. Williams) C. Schweinfurth =Scaphyglottis summersii L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 548; Dodson, 1992.

Scaphyglottis reedii (Reichenbach f.) Ames =Scaphyglottis livida (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 550; Adams, pers. comm.

Scaphyglottis sessilis (Reichenbach f.) Foldats =Scaphyglottis livida (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. Adams, pers. comm.

Scaphyglottis sickii Pabst
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20717 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Scaphyglottis stellata Loddiges ex Lindley
Syn. *Ponera amethystina* Reichenbach f., *Scaphyglottis amethystina* (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Scaphyglottis sublibera (C. Schweinfurth) Dressler
Syn. *Epidendrum subliberum* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 47; Adams, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Note: According to Adams (pers. comm.), this species does not belong in *Scaphyglottis*.
Voucher: Vargas 3011*
Depts.: CU

Scaphyglottis summersii L. O. Williams
Syn. *Scaphyglottis punctulata* var. *summersii* (L. O. Williams) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 548; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 168.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Todzia & Stein 2697 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Scaphyglottis tafallae Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria ramosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 734; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 65; Dodson, pers. comm.

Scaphyglottis violacea Lindley =Scaphyglottis graminifolia (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 543; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 169; Adams, pers. comm.

Scelochilus brevis Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 776; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Scelochilus denticulatus Garay
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Scelochilus equitans (Schlechter) Dodson & Chase
Syn. *Neokoehleria equitans* Schlechter
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Kohler s.n.* (B destroyed)
Depts.: JU

Scelochilus latipetalus C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 778; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke s.n.*
Depts.: JU

Scelochilus markgrafii (C. H. Friedrich) Dodson & Chase
Syn. *Neokoehleria markgrafii* C. H. Friedrich

Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Without collector* (M)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Scelochilus paniculatus (C. Schweinfurth) Dodson & Chase
Syn. *Neokoehleria paniculata* C. Schweinfurth
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Schunke 545* (F)
Depts.: JU

Scelochilus peruvianus (Schlechter) Dodson & Chase
Syn. *Neokoehleria peruviana* Schlechter
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Kohler 6* (B destroyed, photo F)
Depts.: JU

Scelochilus rauhii (Senghas) Dodson & Chase
Syn. *Neokoehleria rauhii* Senghas
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Rauh 21098* (HEID)
Depts.: JU

Scelochilus rubriflorus Senghas
Ref. Senghas, 1987: 119.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Noller s.n.* (HEID)
Depts.: CU

Scelochilus saccatus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Comparettia saccata* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 780; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1762*
Depts.: JU

Scelochilus serrilabius C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 70; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 13506 (AMES!)
Depts.: CU

Schlimmia jennyana Lückel
Ref. Lückel, 1990: 68.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Lückel (1990), cites this genus incorrectly as *Schlimia* (Gentianaceae).
Voucher: Jenny (6-73) 1.8* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Schomburgkia moyobambae Schlechter
Syn. *Laelia moyobambae* (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 536; Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Schomburgkia undulata Lindley]
Syn. *Laelia undulata* (Lindley) L. Williams
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 46; Carnevali, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia, Trinidad and Venezuela.

Schomburgkia weberbaueriana Kraenzlin
Syn. *Laelia weberbaueriana* (Kraenzlin) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 537; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 170.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5026*, Núñez 8124 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU

Scuticaria salesiana Dressler
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Selenipedium boissierianum Reichenbach f. =Phragmipedium boissierianum (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 17; Dodson, 1992.

Selenipedium caricinum (Lindley & Paxton) Reichenbach f. =Phragmipedium caricinum (Lindley & Paxton) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 18; Dodson, 1992.

Selenipedium caudatum (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Phragmipedium caudatum (Lindley) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 19; Garay, 1978a: 15; Dodson, 1992.

Selenipedium chica Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Selenipedium czerwiakowianum Reichenbach f. =Phragmipedium czerwiakowianum (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 19; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 152.

[*Selenipedium hartwegii* Reichenbach f. =Phragmipedium longifolium (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Rolfe]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 21; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Selenipedium longifolium* (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Phragmipedium longifolium (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Rolfe]
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Selenipedium pearcei Reichenbach f. =Phragmipedium pearcei (Reichenbach f.) Rauh & Senghas
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 18; Garay, 1978a: 20; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 153.

Selenipedium reticulatum Reichenbach f. =Phragmipedium reticulatum (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 22; Dodson, 1992.

Selenipedium wallisii Reichenbach f. =Phragmipedium wallisii (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 24; Dodson, 1992.

Serapias congesta Velloso =Cyclopogon congestus (Velloso) Hoehne
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Serapias flava Swartz =Corymborchis flava (Swartz) Kuntze
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 144; Dodson, 1992.

Serapias parasitica Pavón ex Ridley =Malaxis carnosa (H.B.K.) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 368; Dodson, 1992.

Serapias speciosa (Jacquin) J. Gmelin =Stenorrhynchos speciosum (Jacquin) Richard ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 146; Garay, 1978a: 243; Dodson, 1992.

Sertifera virgata Reichenbach f. =Elleanthus virgatus (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 68; Garay, 1978a: 107; Dodson, 1992.

Siagonanthus multicaulis Poeppig & Endlicher =Maxillaria multicaulis (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 717; Dodson, pers. comm.

Sievekingia peruviana Rolfe ex C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Sievekingia peruviana* Rolfe, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 598; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 554*
Depts.: JU

Sievekingia peruviana Rolfe, nom. illeg. =Sievekingia peruviana Rolfe ex C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 598; Dodson, 1992.

Sigmatostalix amazonica Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 916; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Gentry & Daly 18327 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Sigmatostalix aurosanguinea Reichenbach f. =Sigmatostalix graminea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 917; Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.

Sigmatostalix bicallosa Garay
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 917; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Koehler s.n.*
Depts.: JU

Sigmatostalix bicornuta Rolfe =Sigmatostalix graminea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 921; Dodson, 1992.

Sigmatostalix buchtienii Kraenzlin
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 171.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 526*, Bennett 4229 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Sigmatostalix crescentilabia C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 918; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Without collector*
Depts.: JU

Sigmatostalix eliae Rolfe
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 172.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Arias 3620 (MO)
Depts.: AM, PA

Sigmatostalix graminea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Petalocentrum angustifolium* Schlechter, *Petalocentrum bicornutum* (Rolfe) Schlechter, *Petalocentrum pusillum* (Schlechter) Schlechter, *Sigmatostalix aurosanguinea* Reichenbach f., *Sigmatostalix bicornuta* Rolfe, *Sigmatostalix peruviana* Rolfe, *Sigmatostalix pusilla* Schlechter, *Specklinia graminea* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 920; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 77; Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9323 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Sigmatostalix huebneri Mansfeld
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Sigmatostalix peruviana Rolfe =Sigmatostalix graminea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 920; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 77; Dodson, 1992.

Sigmatostalix pusilla Schlechter =Sigmatostalix graminea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 920; Dodson, 1992.

Sobralia alstroemerioides Schlechter =Sobralia scopulorum Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 75; Dodson, 1992.

Sobralia amplexicaulis R. & P. =Epistephium amplexicaule (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 46; Dodson, pers. comm.

Sobralia biflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 69; Garay, 1978a: 113; Dodson, 1992.
Herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Sobralia candida (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Cyathoglottis candida* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 70; Garay, 1978a: 114; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1637* (W), Schunke 7543 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Sobralia ciliata (C. Presl) C. Schweinfurth ex Foldats
Syn. *Bletia ciliata* C. Presl
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 3; Garay, 1978a: 114; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Presl s.n.*, Smith 4811 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Sobralia crocea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Cyathoglottis crocea* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 71; Garay, 1978a: 117; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1580* (W), Knapp & Alcorn 7746 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, SM

Sobralia dichotoma R. & P.
Syn. *Cattleya dichotoma* (R. & P.) Beer, *Sobralia mandonii* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 71; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 173.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3131 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Sobralia dorbignyana Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 72; Garay, 1978a: 118; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Sobralia fimbriata Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 73; Garay, 1978a: 120; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1779* (W)
Depts.: HU

Sobralia gloriosa Reichenbach f.
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 122; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 1238 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Sobralia klotzscheana Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 73; Garay, 1978a: 124; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (W)
Depts.: HU

[Sobralia leucoxantha Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 74; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sobralia liliastrum Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Aronson 736A (MO!)
Depts.: UC

Sobralia macrophylla Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Depts.: Not reconfirmed.

Sobralia mandonii Reichenbach f. =Sobralia dichotoma R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 71; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 173.

Sobralia micrantha Kraenzlin =Elleanthus virgatus (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson, 1992.

Sobralia rosea Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Sobralia ruckeri* Linden ex Lindley, pro syn.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 74; Garay, 1978a: 132; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1076* (W), Gentry *et al.* 37640 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Sobralia ruckeri Linden ex Lindley pro syn. =Sobralia rosea Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 74; Dodson, 1992.

Sobralia scopulorum Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Sobralia alstroemerioides* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 75; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Sobralia sessilis Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 3; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Sobralia setigera Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 76; Garay, 1978a: 133; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean I-II. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1665* (W)
Depts.: HU

Sobralia stenophylla Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Sobralia suaveolens Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 36059 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Sobralia violacea Linden ex Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 76; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Daly 18314 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, SM

Sobralia weberbaueriana Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 77; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Sodiroella ecuadorensis Schlechter]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 78; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solenidiopsis flavobrunnea K. Senghas
Ref. Senghas, 1989: 206; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Würstle O-18778* (BGH)
Depts.: AM, PI

Solenidiopsis tigroides (C. Schweinfurth) Senghas
Syn. *Odontoglossum tigroides* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Senghas, 1986: 274; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3840*
Depts.: HU, SM

Solenidium lunatum (Lindley) Kraenzlin
Syn. *Oncidium lunatum* Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Solenidium peruvianum Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 850; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 75; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Filomeno s.n.*
Depts.: LO

Spathiger ramosus (Jacquin) Britton =Epidendrum ramosum Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Spathiger rigidus (Jacquin) Small =Epidendrum rigidum Jacquin
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Spathiger strobiliferus (Reichenbach f.) Small =Epidendrum strobiliferum Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Specklinia atropurpurea Lindley =Zootrophion atropurpureum (Lindley) Luer
Ref. Luer, 1982b: 80; Dodson, 1992.

Specklinia ciliaris Lindley =Trichosalpinx ciliaris (Lindley) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 285; Luer, 1983c: 395; Dodson, pers. comm.

Specklinia dichotoma Poeppig & Endlicher =Pleurothallis dichotoma (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 293; Dodson, 1992.

Specklinia flexuosa Poeppig & Endlicher =Pleurothallis flexuosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 302; Dodson, 1992.

Specklinia graminea Poeppig & Endlicher =Sigmatostalix graminea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 920; Dodson, 1992.

[*Specklinia linearis* Lindley =Pleurothallis linearis (Lindley) Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 315; Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Specklinia miqueliana Focke =Pleurothallis miqueliana (Focke) Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 27; Dodson, 1992.

Specklinia obovata Lindley =Pleurothallis obovata (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 321; Dodson, 1992.

Specklinia orbicularis Lindley =Trichosalpinx orbicularis (Lindley) Luer
Ref. Luer, 1983c: 396; Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.

Specklinia plantaginea Poeppig & Endlicher =Masdevallia plantaginea (Poeppig & Endlicher) Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 242; Dodson, 1992.

Specklinia pusilla (H.B.K.) Lindley =Trichosalpinx pusilla (H.B.K.) Luer
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 327; Luer, pers. comm.

Spiranthes acaulis (Smith) Cogniaux =Sarcoglottis acaulis (Smith) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 131; Garay, 1978a: 260; Dodson, 1992.

[*Spiranthes alpestris* Barbosa Rodrigues =Cyclopogon congestus (Velloso) Hoehne]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 136; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Spiranthes barrancae Esposto =Pelexia pavonii (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 5; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes bicaudata Ames =Beloglottis bicaudata (Ames) Garay
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 253; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes coccinea Garay =Coccineorchis cernua (Lindley) Garay
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes colorata N. E. Brown =Stenorrhynchos speciosum (Jacquin) Richard ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 146; Garay, 1978a: 243; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes colorata var. *maculata* N. E. Brown =Stenorrhynchos speciosum (Jacquin) Richard ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 146; Garay, 1978a: 243; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes corymbosa Kraenzlin =Coccineorchis cernua (Lindley) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 131; Garay, 1978a: 237; Dodson, 1992.

[*Spiranthes costaricensis* Reichenbach f. =Beloglottis costaricensis (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 132; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Spiranthes cranichoides (Grisebach) Cogniaux =Cyclopogon cranichoides (Grisebach) Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 6; Garay, 1978a: 264; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes curvicalcarata C. Schweinfurth =Pelexia curvicalcarata (C. Schweinfurth) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 134; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes cuspidata Lindley =Mesadenella cuspidata (Lindley) Garay
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 238; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes elata (Swartz) Richard =Cyclopogon elatus (Swartz) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 134; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes esmeraldae Linden & Reichenbach f. =Mesadenella cuspidata (Lindley) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 138; Garay, 1978a: 238; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes glabrescens Hashimoto =Cyclopogon glabrescens (Hashimoto) Dodson
Ref. Hashimoto, 1971: 175.

Spiranthes hirta Lindley =Pelexia hirta (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 139; Garay, 1978a: 250; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes homalogastra Reichenbach f. & Warming =Sarcoglottis homalogastra (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 6; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes inaequilatera Poeppig & Endlicher =Cyclopogon inaequilaterus (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 139; Garay, 1978a: 267; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes lanceolata (Aublet) Leon =Stenorrhynchos lanceolatum (Aublet) Richard ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 6, 7; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes laxa (Poeppig & Endlicher) C. Schweinfurth =Pelexia laxa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 140; Garay, 1978a: 250; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes lechleri (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth =Brachystele unilateralis (Poiret) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 140; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes lindleyana Link, Klotzsch & Otto =Cyclopogon lindleyanus (Link, Klotzsch & Otto) Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes macrostachya Poeppig & Endlicher =Stenoptera peruviana C. Presl
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 91; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes maculata (Rolfe) C. Schweinfurth =Pelexia laxa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 141; Garay, 1978a: 250; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes matucanensis Kraenzlin =Pelexia matucanensis (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 144; Dodson, 1992.

[*Spiranthes micrantha* Barbosa Rodrigues =Hapalorchis micranthus (Barbosa Rodrigues) Hoehne]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 141; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Spiranthes millei Schlechter =Cyclopogon millei (Schlechter) Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 268; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes minutiflora Reichenbach f. =Cyclopogon peruvianus (C. Presl) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 136; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 7; Garay, 1978a: 269; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes olivacea Rolfe =Cyclopogon olivaceus (Rolfe) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 142; Garay, 1978a: 269; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes orchioides (Swartz) A. Richard =Stenorrhynchos lanceolatum (Aublet) Richard ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 142; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 6, 7; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes orthantha Kraenzlin =Lankesterella orthantha (Kraenzlin) Garay
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 7, 8; Garay, 1978a: 233; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes pachyrhiza Kraenzlin =Pelexia matucanensis (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 144; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes pavonii Reichenbach f. =Pelexia pavonii (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 144; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes peruviana C. Presl =Cyclopogon peruvianus (C. Presl) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 134; Garay, 1978a: 269; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes picta (Sims) Lindley =Sarcoglottis acaulis (Smith) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 131; Garay, 1978a: 259; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes plantaginea Lindley =Cyclopogon plantagineus (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 134; Garay, 1978a: 272; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes plantaginea Sprengel, nom. illeg. =Cyclopogon plantagineus (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 272; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes preslii Lindley =Cyclopogon ovalifolium C. Presl
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 134; Garay, 1978b: 17; Garay, 1978a: 258; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes pumila C. Schweinfurth =Hapalorchis pumilus (C. Schweinfurth) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 145; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes reichenbachiana Garay & Dunsterville =Cyclopogon peruvianus (C. Presl) Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 7; Garay, 1978a: 271; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes rimbachii (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth =Cyclopogon rimbachii Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 145; Garay, 1978a: 272; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes saltensis Grisebach =Pelexia saltensis (Grisebach) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 146; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes speciosa (Jacquin) A. Richard =Stenorrhynchos speciosum (Jacquin) Richard ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 146; Garay, 1978a: 243; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes speciosa Lindley, nom. illeg. =Sarcoglottis acaulis (Smith) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 131; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes subumbellata C. Schweinfurth =Sauroglossum corymbosum (Lindley) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 147; Garay, 1978a: 19; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes ulaei Cogniaux =Brachystele ulaei (Cogniaux) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 148; Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes vaginata (H.B.K.) Lindley ex B. D. Jackson =Stenorrhynchos vaginatum (H.B.K.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 148; Garay, 1978a: 244. Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes variegata Kraenzlin, nom. illeg. =Cyclopogon elatus (Swartz) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 136; Garay, 1978a: 269; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes villosa Poeppig & Endlicher =Sarcoglottis villosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Spiranthes weberbaueri Kraenzlin =Pelexia weberbauerii (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 149; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes weberbaueri var. *aurantiaca* C. Schweinfurth =Sauroglossum aurantiacum (C. Schweinfurth) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 149; Garay, 1978a: 18; Dodson, 1992.

Spiranthes weberbaueriana (Schlechter) Kraenzlin ex Schlechter =Pelexia weberbauerii (Kraenzlin) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 149.

Stanhopea anfracta Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 611; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 52; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Stanhopea aurata Beer =Stanhopea connata Klotzsch
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 608; Dodson, 1992.

Stanhopea candida Barbosa Rodrigues
Syn. *Stanhopea randii* Rolfe
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 52; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: LO

Stanhopea connata Klotzsch
Syn. *Stanhopea aurata* Beer, *Stanhopea graveolens* Klotzsch ex Reichenbach f., *Stanhopea tadeasi* Haager & Jenik
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 607; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 174.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*, Bennett 3619 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Stanhopea convoluta Rolfe =Stanhopea tricornis Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 611; Dodson, 1992.

Stanhopea deltoidea Lemaire
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Type information not located.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Stanhopea florida Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Stanhopea grandiflora (Humboldt & Bonpland) Reichenbach f. =Stanhopea jenishiana Kramer ex Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 176.

Stanhopea graveolens Klotzsch ex Reichenbach f. =Stanhopea connata Klotzsch
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 607; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 174.

[Stanhopea graveolens Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 608; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Stanhopea haseloviana Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Stanhopea moliana* Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 609; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 175.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*, Bennett 435 (AMES)
Depts.: SM

Stanhopea hoppii Schlechter =Stanhopea jenishiana Kramer ex Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 176.

[Stanhopea inodora Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 608; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Stanhopea jenishiana Kramer ex Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Anguloa grandiflora* (Humboldt & Bonpland) H.B.K., *Epidendrum grandiflorum* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Stanhopea grandiflora* (Humboldt & Bonpland) Reichenbach f., *Stanhopea hoppii* Schlechter
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 176.
Epiphytic herb.
Note: Probably collected in the Department of Amazonas (Dodson & Bennett, 1989).
Voucher: Bennett 4510 (MO)
Depts.: LO

Stanhopea moliana Rolfe =Stanhopea haseloviana Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 609; Dodson, 1992.

Stanhopea nigripes Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Without collector*, Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Stanhopea peruviana Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 611; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Forget s.n.*, Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Stanhopea pozoi Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 177.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 4506 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Stanhopea randii Rolfe =Stanhopea candida Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 610; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 52.

Stanhopea tadeasi Haager & Jenik =Stanhopea connata Klotzsch
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Stanhopea tricornis Lindley
Syn. *Stanhopea convoluta* Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 611; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Coastal: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

[Stanhopea wardii Loddiges ex Lindley]
Syn. *Stanhopea wardii* var. *venusta* Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 611; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 52; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Stanhopea wardii* var. *venusta* Rolfe =Stanhopea wardii Loddiges ex Lindley]
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 611; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Stanhopea xytriophora Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 612; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis acutiflora (R. & P.) Willdenow
Syn. *Humboldtia acutiflora* R. & P., *Pleurothallis acutiflora* (R. & P.) Mansfeld
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 170.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis acutissima Lindley =Stelis purpurea (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 171; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 8.

Stelis affinis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 171; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis alba H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 171; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 8.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10385 (MO!)
Depts.: HV

Stelis apiculata Lindley =Stelis pusilla H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 173; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 8, 14.

Stelis apiculata Schlechter, nom. illeg. =Stelis oblonga (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 192.

Stelis aprica Lindley
Syn. *Stelis herzogii* Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 8, 11; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis argentata Lindley
Syn. *Stelis endresii* Reichenbach f., *Stelis huebneri* Schlechter, *Stelis leucopogon* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 8, 12; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 10498 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Stelis ascendens Lindley
Syn. *Humboldtia oblonga* Willdenow ex Lindley, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 173; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hall s.n.*
Depts.: TA

Stelis ascensor C. Schweinfurth =Stelis tenuicaulis Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 173; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 8, 15.

Stelis aspera (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Humboldtia aspera* R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 174; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: JU

Stelis atra Lindley =Stelis hallii var. atra (Lindley) Garay & C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 8, 11.

Stelis attenuata Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 174; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis aviceps Lindley
Syn. *Stelis connata* C. Schweinfurth, nom. illeg., *Stelis polycarpa* Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 9, 14; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis bicallosa Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 176; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 9; Nakata, 1990: 158.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1795*, Vargas 2545 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Stelis biserrula Lindley
Syn. *Stelis triseta* Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 9, 15; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5280 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Stelis boliviensis Rolfe
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 9; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis brevilabris Lindley
Syn. *Stelis inversa* Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 9, 11; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis breviracema C. Schweinfurth =Stelis campanulifera Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 176; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 9.

Stelis campanulifera Lindley
Syn. *Stelis breviracema* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 9; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis capillaris Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 178; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1909*
Depts.: HU, LO

Stelis capillipes Reichenbach f. =Stelis concinna Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 179.

Stelis carnosa H.B.K. =Malaxis carnosa (H.B.K.) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 368.

Stelis chachapoyensis Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 178; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis concaviflora C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 179; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10765*, Tupayachi 951 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Stelis concinna Lindley
Syn. *Stelis capillipes* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 179; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis connata C. Schweinfurth, nom. illeg. =Stelis aviceps Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 9.

Stelis connata C. Presl
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 179; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 9; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis contorta (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Humboldtia contorta* R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 180.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis cordata (R. & P.) Willdenow =Pleurothallis cordata (R. & P.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 180; 1467: 287; Dodson, pers. comm.

Stelis cordibractea Schlechter =Stelis cupuligera Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 207.

Stelis cupuligera Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Syn. *Stelis cordibractea* Schlechter, *Stelis densiflora* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 180; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 10; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*, Seibert 2226 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Stelis curvicarina C. Schweinfurth =Stelis tenuicaulis Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 182; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 10, 15.

Stelis densiflora Lindley =Stelis cupuligera Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 182; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 10.

Stelis deregularis Barbosa Rodrigues =Pleurothallis deregularis (Barbosa Rodrigues) Luer
Ref. Luer, 1978d: 385; Luer, pers. comm.

Stelis diffusa C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 184; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4148*
Depts.: HU

Stelis discolor Reichenbach f. =Stelis jamesonii var. parviflora Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 184; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 10.

[Stelis dispar C. Schweinfurth]
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 186; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 10, 11; Carnevali, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Venezuela.

Stelis disticha Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 186; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis dupliciformis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 187; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis elatior Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 187; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1914*
Depts.: UC

Stelis elongata H.B.K.
Syn. *Stelis melicoides* Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 10.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis endresii Reichenbach f. =Stelis argentata Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 189; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 8.

Stelis eublepharis Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 190.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis eublepharis var. *glabriflora* C. Schweinfurth =Stelis loxensis Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 190; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 10.

Stelis filomenoi Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 191; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Filomeno s.n.*
Depts.: LO

Stelis flacca Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 191; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis flexa Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 10; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis flexuosa Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 191; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.

Voucher: Mathews 1910*, Smith & Valencia 10033 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA

Stelis floribunda H.B.K. =Stelis oblonga (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 173, 192; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 10, 13.

Stelis foliosa Lindley =Polystachya foliosa (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 555.

Stelis fraterna Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis frutex Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis gemma Garay
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5241 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Stelis gigas Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis gonzaleziana C. Schweinfurth =Stelis hylophila Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 193; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 11.

Stelis gracilispica C. Schweinfurth =Stelis striolata Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 193; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 11.

Stelis grandibracteata C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 193.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis hallii Lindley var. **atra** (Lindley) Garay & C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Stelis atra* Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 8, 11.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis hallii var. **hallii**
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 194; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 10; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 37004* (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Stelis hallii var. **minor** C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 194.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 37004*
Depts.: JU

Stelis herzogii Schlechter =Stelis aprica Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 196; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 8, 11.

Stelis hirta Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 196.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis huancabambae Kraenzlin =Stelis purpurea (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 207.

Stelis huebneri Schlechter =Stelis argentata Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 189.

Stelis hylophila Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Stelis gonzaleziana* C. Schweinfurth, *Stelis recurvula* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 196; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 11, 14; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis insignis Ames =Stelis oblonga (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 192; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 11, 13.

Stelis intermedia Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 197; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1579*
Depts.: HU, JU

Stelis inversa Schlechter =Stelis brevilabris Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 197; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 9, 11.

Stelis jamesonii Lindley var. **parviflora** Garay
Syn. *Stelis discolor* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 10, 11, 13.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis juninensis Kraenzlin var. **juninensis**
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 198; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis koehleri Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 198; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Kohler s.n.*
Depts.: HU, JU

Stelis lamellata Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 11; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis lancea Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 199; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis lanceolata (R. & P.) Willdenow
Syn. *Humboldtia lanceolata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 199; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 12; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[*Stelis lancilabris* Reichenbach f. =Platystele lancilabris (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter]
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Stelis lentiginosa Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 12; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis leucopogon Reichenbach f. =Stelis argentata Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 199; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 8, 12.

Stelis lindenii C. Schweinfurth, nom. illeg. =Stelis purdiei Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 12, 14.

Stelis lindenii Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 201.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: riversides. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8273 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Stelis lindleyana Cogniaux
Syn. *Stelis lindleyana* var. *carnosior* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 201; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 12; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis lindleyana var. *carnosior* C. Schweinfurth =Stelis lindleyana Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 174; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 12.

Stelis lloensis Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis lobata Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 202; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 10; Carnevali, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis loxensis Lindley
Syn. *Stelis eublepharis* var. *glabriflora* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 10; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis macra Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 202; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 15; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis maxima Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 12; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis megistantha Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 203; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis melicoides Schlechter =Stelis elongata H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 203; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 10.

Stelis minuta C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 203; Dodson, pers. comm.

Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke s.n.*
Depts.: JU

Stelis mononeura Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 204; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis muscifera Lindley
Ref. Nakata, 1990: 158.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Nakata 5628 (TNS)
Depts.: JU

Stelis nana Lindley
Syn. *Stelis tessmannii* Mansfeld
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 15; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis nanegalensis Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 13; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis nephropetala Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 204; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 11, 13; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis oblonga (R. & P.) Willdenow
Syn. *Humboldtia oblonga* R. & P., *Stelis apiculata* Schlechter, nom. illeg., *Stelis floribunda* H.B.K., *Stelis insignis* Ames
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 205; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 10, 11, 13; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis ottonis Schlechter
Syn. *Stelis phaeomelana* Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 13.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis papaquerensis Reichenbach f. =Stelis viridipurpurea Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 15.

Stelis pardipes Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Stelis triseta* var. *pardipes* (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 219; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 13, 15; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis parviflora (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Humboldtia parviflora* R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 205; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 9; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis phaeantha Schlechter =Stelis purpurea (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 207.

Stelis phaeomelana Schlechter =Stelis ottonis Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 205; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 13.

Stelis piestopus Schlechter =Stelis tricardium Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 205; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 14, 15.

Stelis polycarpa Schlechter =Stelis aviceps Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 206; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 9, 14.

Stelis polystachya (R. & P.) Willdenow =Braemia vittata (Lindley) Jenny
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 206.

Stelis punoensis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 207.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis purdiei Lindley
Syn. *Stelis lindenii* C. Schweinfurth, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 12, 14; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis purpurascens A. Richard & Galeotti
Syn. *Stelis thecoglossa* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 14, 15; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis purpurea (R. & P.) Willdenow
Syn. *Humboldtia purpurea* R. & P., *Pleurothallis purpurea* (R. & P.) Schlechter, *Stelis acutissima* Lindley, *Stelis huancabambae* Kraenzlin, *Stelis phaeantha* Schlechter, *Stelis truncata* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 207; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 8, 9, 28; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 178.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3528 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Stelis pusilla H.B.K.
Syn. *Stelis apiculata* Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 8, 14; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis quinquenervia C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 209; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2549*
Depts.: CU

Stelis recurvula Schlechter =Stelis hylophila Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 210; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 14.

Stelis revoluta (R. & P.) Willdenow =Pleurothallis revoluta (R. & P.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 210; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 28.

Stelis rhizomatosa Schlechter =Stelis trichorrhachis Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 210; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 15.

Stelis rhombilabia C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 211.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis rhomboglossa Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 211; Nakata, 1990: 158.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Nakata 5660 (TNS)
Depts.: JU

Stelis santiagoensis Mansfeld
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 211; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4363*
Depts.: LO

Stelis scansor Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 213.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis serra Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 213; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1836*
Depts.: AM

Stelis simacoensis Schlechter =Stelis virens Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 214; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 15.

Stelis spathulata Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 214; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis spiralis (R. & P.) Persoon =Pleurothallis spiralis (R. & P.) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 215; 1467: 344.

Stelis stenophylla Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 215; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis striolata Lindley
Syn. *Stelis gracilispica* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 215; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 11; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis superbiens Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 8; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis tenuicaulis Lindley
Syn. *Stelis ascensor* C. Schweinfurth, *Stelis curvicarina* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 8, 10, 15; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis tessmannii Mansfeld =Stelis nana Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 216; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 15.

Stelis thecoglossa Reichenbach f. =Stelis purpurascens A. Richard & Galeotti
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 216; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 15.

Stelis triangulisepala C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 217; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis tricardium Lindley
Syn. *Stelis piestopus* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 217; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 14, 15; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5272 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI, PU

Stelis trichorrhachis Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Stelis rhizomatosa* Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 15; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis triseta Lindley =Stelis biserrula Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 217; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 9, 15.

Stelis triseta var. *pardipes* (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth =Stelis pardipes Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 219; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 13, 15.

Stelis truncata Lindley =Stelis purpurea (R. & P.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 207.

Stelis uninervia C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 219; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 15.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5200 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Stelis velutina Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 220.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis venezuelensis Foldats
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis virens Schlechter
Syn. *Stelis simacoensis* Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 15; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis viridipurpurea Lindley
Syn. *Stelis papaquerensis* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 220; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 15; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis vulcani Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 15; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis vulcanica Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stelis weberbaueri Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 222; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 16; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stellilabium astroglossum (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Syn. *Telipogon astroglossus* Reichenbach f., *Trichoceros astroglossus* Linden ex Bentham & Hooker f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 961; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Stellilabium pogonostalix (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville]
Syn. *Cordanthera andina* L. Williams, *Telipogon pogonostalix* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 78; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Stenia bismarckii Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 179.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Vargas 3831* (MO!), von Bismarck & Vargas s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Stenia calceolaris (Garay) Dodson & Bennett
Syn. *Chaubardiella calceolaris* Garay
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 180.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6815 (UC!)
Depts.: AM

Stenia caudata (Ackerman) Dodson & Bennett
Syn. *Chondrorhyncha caudata* Ackerman
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 181.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 4215 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Stenia fimbriata Linden & Reichenbach f. =Chondrorhyncha fimbriata (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 665; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 27.

Stenia guttata Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Chondrorhyncha guttata* (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 664; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 57; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 182.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5253 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Stenia jarae Bennett
Ref. Bennett, 1992: 80.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 4711-3* (USM), Bennett 4711-2 (USM)
Depts.: HU

Stenia pallida Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 664; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 58; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 183.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 1793 (AMES)
Depts.: HU

Stenia pastorellii Bennett
Ref. Bennett, 1992: 83; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett 4879* (USM)
Depts.: SM

Stenocoryne longicornis (Lindley) Lindley
Syn. *Bifrenaria longicornis* Lindley, *Bifrenaria sabulosa* Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 638; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 56251 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Stenoptera acuta Lindley
Syn. *Stenoptera elata* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 85; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30438 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Stenoptera ananassocomos Reichenbach f. =Eurystyles ananassocomos (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 85; Dodson, pers. comm.

Stenoptera cardinalis Lindley =Porphyrostachys pilifera (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 91; Garay, 1978a: 173; Dodson, 1992.

Stenoptera ciliaris C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 86; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22521*, Hutchison & Wright 5221 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

[*Stenoptera costaricensis* Schlechter =Gomphichis costaricensis (Schlechter) Ames *et al.*]
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Stenoptera elata Schlechter =Stenoptera acuta Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 85; Dodson, 1992.

Stenoptera goodyeroides (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Gomphichis goodyeroides Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 79; Garay, 1978a: 149; Dodson, 1992.

Stenoptera laxiflora C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 86; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5126*
Depts.: HU

Stenoptera leimebambae Hashimoto =Stenoptera peruviana C. Presl
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 154; Dodson, 1992.

Stenoptera macbridei (C. Schweinfurth) L. O. Williams =Gomphichis macbridei C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 150; Dodson, 1992.

Stenoptera macrostachya (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f. =Stenoptera peruviana C. Presl
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 91; Dodson, 1992.

Stenoptera montana C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 88; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3357*
Depts. HU

Stenoptera parviflora (C. Schweinfurth) C. Schweinfurth =Porphyrostachys parviflora (C. Schweinfurth) Garay
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 4; Garay, 1978a: 1; Dodson, 1992.

Stenoptera peruviana C. Presl
Syn. *Gyrostachys macrostachya* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Kuntze, *Spiranthes macrostachya* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Stenoptera leimebambae* Hashimoto, *Stenoptera macrostachya* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 91; Garay, 1978a: 154; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Hutchison & Bennett 4528 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO

Stenoptera pilifera (H.B.K.) C. Schweinfurth =Porphyrostachys pilifera (H.B.K.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 91; Garay, 1978a: 173; Dodson, 1992.

Stenoptera pilifera var. *parviflora* C. Schweinfurth =Porphyrostachys parviflora (C. Schweinfurth) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 92; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 4; Garay, 1978a: 1; Dodson, 1992.

Stenoptera plantaginea Schlechter =Gomphichis plantaginifolia C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 83; Dodson, pers. comm.

Stenoptera roehlii Schnee =Eurystyles cotyledon Wawra
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Stenoptera valida (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter =Gomphichis valida Reichenbach f.
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 153; Dodson, 1992.

Stenoptera viscosa Reichenbach f. =Gomphichis viscosa (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 83; Dodson, 1992.

Stenorrhynchos
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect spelling *Stenorrhynchus*.

Stenorrhynchos cernuus Lindley =Coccineorchis cernua (Lindley) Garay
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 237; Dodson, 1992.

Stenorrhynchos esmeraldae (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Cogniaux =Mesadenella cuspidata (Lindley) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 138; Garay, 1978a: 238; Dodson, 1992.

Stenorrhynchos lanceolatum (Aublet) Richard ex Sprengel
Syn. *Limodorum lanceolatum* Aublet, *Neottia orchioides* (Swartz) Willdenow, *Sacoila lanceolata* (Aublet) Garay, *Satyrium orchioides* Swartz, *Spiranthes lanceolata* (Aublet) Leon, *Spiranthes orchioides* (Swartz) A. Richard, *Stenorrhynchos orchioides* (Swartz) Richard ex Sprengel
Ref. Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7485 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU

Stenorrhynchos laxum Poeppig & Endlicher =Pelexia laxa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 140; Garay, 1978a: 250; Dodson, 1992.

Stenorrhynchos orchioides (Swartz) Richard ex Sprengel =Stenorrhynchos lanceolatum (Aublet) Richard ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 142; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 6; Dodson, 1992.

Stenorrhynchos saltensis (Grisebach) Cogniaux =Pelexia saltensis (Grisebach) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 146; Dodson, pers. comm.

Stenorrhynchos speciosum (Jacquin) Richard ex Sprengel
Syn. *Neottia speciosa* Jacquin, *Serapias speciosa* (Jacquin) J. Gmelin, *Spiranthes colorata* N. E. Brown, *Spiranthes colorata* var. *maculata* N. E. Brown, *Spiranthes speciosa* (Jacquin) A. Richard
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 146; Garay, 1978a: 243; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Stenorrhynchos vaginatum (H.B.K.) Sprengel
Syn. *Gyrostachys vaginata* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Neottia vaginata* H.B.K., *Spiranthes vaginata* (H.B.K.) Lindley ex B. D. Jackson
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 148; Garay, 1978a: 244; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Stephanothelys soraria Garay =Erythrodes soraria (Garay) Dodson & Vásquez
Ref. Dodson & Vásquez, 1989: 232; Dodson, pers. comm.

Sturmia elliptica Reichenbach f. =Liparis elliptica (Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 380; Christenson, pers. comm.; Dodson, 1992.

Sutrina bicolor Lindley
Syn. *Rodriguezia bicolor* (Lindley) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 783; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Symphyglossum sanguineum (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Syn. *Cochlioda sanguinea* Bentham & Hooker f., *Mesospinidium sanguineum* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 833; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Synassa corymbosa Lindley =Sauroglossum corymbosum (Lindley) Garay
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 147; Garay, 1978a: 19; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 167.

Systeloglossum bennettii (Garay) Dressler & N. H. Williams
Syn. *Diadenium bennettii* Garay
Ref. Dressler & Williams, 1970: 326; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Bismarck s.n.*
Depts.: JU

Talpinaria bivalvis Karsten =Pleurothallis talpinaria Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 345; Dodson, 1992.

[Telipogon andicola Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 78; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Ecuador.

Telipogon antioquianus Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Telipogon antonietae Bennett & Fernández
Ref. Bennett & Fernández 1992: 2; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Bennett *et al.* 3905* (USM), Bennett *et al.* 3906 (USM)
Depts.: JU

Telipogon ariasii Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 184.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett 3613* (MO)
Depts.: JU

Telipogon astroglossus Reichenbach f. =Stellilabium astroglossum (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 961; Dodson, 1992.

Telipogon atropurpurea Bennett & Fernández
Ref. Bennett & Fernández, 1992: 9; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 4562* (USM)
Depts.: PI

Telipogon benedicti Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 947; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Telipogon boissierianus Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 947; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Peyton & Peyton 1343 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Telipogon bowmanii Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Telipogon vargasii* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 185.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 977 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, PA

Telipogon campoverdei Bennett & Fernández
Ref. Bennett & Fernández, 1992: 6; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bennett 4561* (USM)
Depts.: PI

Telipogon dalstromii Dodson
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 186.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 4022 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Telipogon fritillum Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 948; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Telipogon genegeorgei Bennett & Fernández
Ref. Bennett & Fernández, 1992: 4.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bennett *et al.* 3966* (USM), Bennett *et al.* 4014 (USM)
Depts.: JU

Telipogon gnomus Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 948; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Filomeno s.n.*, Hutchison & Wright 5326 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Telipogon gymnostele Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 949; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Telipogon hauschildianus Braas
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 187.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 947 [=Hutchison 6960 (UC)]
Depts.: AM

Telipogon hercules Reichenbach f. ex Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 950; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Roezl s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Telipogon hutchinsonii Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 188
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6960* (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Telipogon intis Braas
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 189.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Bennet & Bennett 3486 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

[Telipogon latifolius H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 950; Dodson & Dodson, 1984: 993; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia, Ecuador and Venezuela. The type specimen, *Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.** (P!), is from near Bogotá (Dodson, pers. comm.).

Telipogon lehmanii Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Telipogon lueri Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 190.
Endemic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Luer *et al.* 5428* (RPSC), Bennett & Bennett 3687B (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU

Telipogon mendiolae Dodson & Bennett
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 191.
Endemic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mendiola 4213* (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Telipogon obovatus Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 951; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Telipogon papilio Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Syn. *Telipogon warscewiczii* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 951; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.*
Depts.: CU

Telipogon peruvianus Hashimoto
Ref. Hashimoto, 1990: 22; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Nakata 5225* (TNS), Wasshausen & Encarnación 781 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Telipogon phalaenopsis Braas
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 192.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 940 (UC)
Depts.: AM

[*Telipogon pogonostalix* Reichenbach f. =Stellilabium pogonostalix (Reichenbach f.) Garay & Dunsterville]
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 78; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Telipogon radiatus Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 952; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Telipogon rhombipetalus C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 952; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: "F.W.D." s.n.* (F)
Depts.: CA

[Telipogon semipictus Reichenbach f. ex Kraenzlin]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 954; Dodson, 1992.

Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Colombia and Ecuador.

Telipogon tessallatus Lindley
Syn. *Telipogon teuscheri* Garay
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 954; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 193.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & von Bismarck 6474 (UC)
Depts.: CA

Telipogon teuscheri Garay =Telipogon tessallatus Lindley
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 193.

Telipogon urceolatus C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 955; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 194.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4193*, Bennett & Bennett 3504 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Telipogon vargasii C. Schweinfurth =Telipogon bowmanii Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 955; Dodson, 1992.

Telipogon warscewiczii Reichenbach f. =Telipogon papilio Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 958; Dodson, 1992.

Tetragamestus gracilis Schlechter =Scaphyglottis prolifera Cogniaux
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 544; Dodson, 1992.

Trachelosiphon colombianum Schlechter =Eurystyles cotyledon Wawra
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Trachelosiphon paranaense Schlechter =Eurystyles cotyledon Wawra
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Trichocentrum albo-coccineum Linden
Syn. *Trichocentrum albopurpureum* Linden & Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 68; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Trichocentrum albopurpureum Linden & Reichenbach f. =Trichocentrum albo-coccineum Linden
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 761; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 68; Dodson, 1992.

Trichocentrum brevicalcaratum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 762; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke s.n.*
Depts.: JU

Trichocentrum longicalcaratum Rolfe
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 68; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Trichocentrum maculatum Lindley =Trichocentrum pulchrum Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 68; Dodson, 1992.

Trichocentrum panduratum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 764; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*, Klug 4260 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Trichocentrum pulchrum Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Trichocentrum maculatum* Lindley, *Trichocentrum verruciferum* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 764; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 68; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Trichocentrum tigrinum Linden & Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Coastal: dry valleys. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Trichocentrum triquetrum Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 766; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Christenson (pers. comm.) suggests this should be treated as *P. lectrophora triquetra* (Rolfe) Cogniaux.
Voucher: Without collector*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Trichocentrum verruciferum Schlechter =Trichocentrum pulchrum Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 68; Dodson, 1992.

Trichoceros antennifer (Humboldt & Bonpland) H.B.K.
Syn. *Epidendrum antenniferum* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Trichoceros armillatus* Reichenbach f., *Trichoceros muscifera* Kraenzlin, *Trichoceros parviflorus* H.B.K.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Nakata 5662 (TNS)
Depts.: JU

Trichoceros armillatus Reichenbach f. =Trichoceros antennifer (Humboldt & Bonpland) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 959; Dodson, 1992.

Trichoceros astroglossus Linden ex Bentham & Hooker f. =Stellilabium astroglossum (Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 961; Dodson, 1992.

Trichoceros bennettii Dodson & Escobar
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 195.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 3506* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Trichoceros muralis var. *platyceros* (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth =Trichoceros platyceros Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 958; Dodson, 1992.

Trichoceros muscifera Kraenzlin =Trichoceros antennifer (Humboldt & Bonpland) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 959; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Cited in the Flora of Peru as "*muscifer.*"

Trichoceros parviflorus H.B.K. =Trichoceros antennifer (Humboldt & Bonpland) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 959; Nakata, 1990: 158; Dodson, pers. comm.

Trichoceros platyceros Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Trichoceros muralis* var. *platyceros* (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 958; Dodson, 1992.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Trichoceros tupaipi Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 960; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 78; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 196.
Endemic herb. Andean II: riversides. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Bennet 4213 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Trichopilia albida Wendland
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 197.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Bennett 3429 (MO)
Depts.: AM, JU

Trichopilia brevis Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 788; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Without collector*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Trichopilia fragrans (Lindley) var. **fragrans**
Syn. *Pilumna fragrans* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 788; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 198.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Bennett & Schunke 454 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

[*Trichopilia fragrans* var. *grata* (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth =Trichopilia grata Reichenbach f.]
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 789; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Trichopilia gracilis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 789.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35473*
Depts.: JU

[Trichopilia grata Reichenbach f.]
Syn. *Trichopilia fragrans* var. *grata* (Reichenbach f.) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 789; Dodson, 1992.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Ecuador.

Trichopilia hymenantha Reichenbach f. =Leucohyle subulata (Swartz) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 793; Dodson, 1992.

Trichopilia juninensis C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 791; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1299*
Depts.: JU

Trichopilia laxa (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Pilumna laxa* Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 72; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Trichopilia peruviana Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 791; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1299*
Depts.: JU

Trichopilia sanguinolenta (Lindley) Reichenbach f. =Helcia sanguinolenta Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Trichopilia subulata (Swartz) Reichenbach f. =Leucohyle subulata (Swartz) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(4) 1961: 791; Dodson, pers. comm.

Trichosalpinx arbuscula (Lindley) Luer
Syn. *Humboldtia arbuscula* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Humboldtia diptera* Kuntze, *Pleurothallis arbuscula* Lindley, *Pleurothallis dinotherii* Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz, *Pleurothallis diptera* Lindley, *Pleurothallis tricaudata* Schlechter, nom. illeg., *Trichosalpinx dinotherii* (Reichenbach f. Warscewicz) Luer
Ref. Luer, 1983c: 394; Dodson & Luer, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Trichosalpinx brevispicata (C. Schweinfurth) Luer
Syn. *Pleurothallis brevispicata* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3838*
Depts.: HU

Trichosalpinx cedralensis (Ames) Luer
Syn. *Pleurothallis cedralensis* Ames
Ref. Luer, 1983c: 394; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Trichosalpinx chamaelepanthes (Reichenbach f.) Luer
Syn. *Humboldtia chamaelepanthes* (Lindley) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis chamaelepanthes* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Luer, 1983c: 394; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3005 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

[Trichosalpinx ciliaris (Lindley) Luer]
Syn. *Pleurothallis ciliaris* (Lindley) L. Williams, *Specklinia ciliaris* Lindley
Ref. Luer, 1983c: 395; Carnevali, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known from Mexico.

Trichosalpinx dinotherii (Reichenbach f. Warscewicz) Luer =Trichosalpinx arbuscula (Lindley) Luer
Ref. Luer, 1983c: 395; Dodson, 1992.

Trichosalpinx dura (Lindley) Luer
Syn. *Pleurothallis dura* Lindley
Ref. Luer, 1983c: 395; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Trichosalpinx inaequisepala (C. Schweinfurth) Luer
Syn. *Pleurothallis inaequisepala* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Luer, 1983c: 395; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 2125*
Depts.: CU

Trichosalpinx orbicularis (Lindley) Luer
Syn. *Specklinia orbicularis* Lindley
Ref. Luer, 1983c: 392; Christenson, pers. comm, Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 21013 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Trichosalpinx pusilla (H.B.K.) Luer
Syn. *Dendrobium pusillum* H.B.K., *Humboldtia pusilla* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Pleurothallis pusilla* (H.B.K.) Lindley, *Specklinia pusilla* (H.B.K.) Lindley
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Trichosalpinx tenuis (C. Schweinfurth) Luer
Syn. *Pleurothallis tenuis* C. Schweinfurth
Ref. Luer, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Herrera 2157*
Depts.: CU

Trigonidium acuminatum Bateman ex Lindley
Syn. *Trigonidium peruvianum* Schlechter, *Trigonidium tenue* Loddiges ex Lindley
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 68.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 1933 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Trigonidium insigne Reichenbach f. ex Bentham & Hooker
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I, Coastal: cloud forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Trigonidium loretoense Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 754; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Filomeno s.n.*
Depts.: LO

Trigonidium peruvianum Schlechter =Trigonidium acuminatum Bateman ex Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 756; Dodson, 1992.

Trigonidium tenue Loddiges ex Lindley =Trigonidium acuminatum Bateman ex Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 756; FP 33(suppl.) 1979: 68; Dodson, pers. comm.

Trisetella cordeliae Luer
Ref. Luer, 1980a: 80; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Luer 13729* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Trisetella nodulifera Luer & Hirtz
Ref. Luer, 1980a: 96; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Luer 8139 (SEL!)
Depts.: AM

Trisetella regia Königer
Ref. Königer, 1981b: 296.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Königer *et al.* K-7* (SEL)
Depts.: AM

Trisetella triglochin (Reichenbach f.) Luer
Syn. *Masdevallia triglochin* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Luer, 1980a: 113; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: riversides. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7721 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Trizeuxis andina Schlechter =Trizeuxis falcata Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 784; Dodson, 1992.

Trizeuxis falcata Lindley
Syn. *Trizeuxis andina* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 784; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6899 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Uleiorchis ulaei (Cogniaux) Handro
Syn. *Wullschlaegelia ulaei* Cogniaux
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Vanilla grandiflora Lindley =Vanilla pompona Schiede
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 43; Garay, 1978a: 52; Dodson, 1992.

Vanilla guianensis Splitgerber =Vanilla pompona Schiede
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 43; Dodson, 1992.

Vanilla hamata Klotzsch
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 42; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic vine.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Vanilla lutescens Moquin ex Dupuis =Vanilla pompona Schiede
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 43; Garay, 1978a: 52.

Vanilla mexicana Miller
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Vine. Andean I, Coastal. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Vanilla odorata C. Presl
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 43; Garay, 1978a: 49; Dodson, pers. comm.
Hemiepiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 4995 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, UC

Vanilla planifolia Andrews
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Hemiepiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Vanilla pompona Schiede
Syn. *Vanilla grandiflora* Lindley, *Vanilla guianensis* Splitgerber, *Vanilla lutescens* Moquin ex Dupuis, *Vanilla surinamensis* Splitgerber ex Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 43; Garay, 1978a: 52; Dodson, pers. comm.
Hemiepiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Vanilla ruiziana Klotzsch
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 44; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Vanilla surinamensis Splitgerber ex Reichenbach f. =Vanilla pompona Schiede
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 43; Dodson, 1992.

Vanilla weberbaueriana Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 44; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1849*
Depts.: JU

Vargasiella peruviana C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(2) 1959: 367; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3288*
Depts.: CU

Warrea hookeriana (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Syn. *Phajus hookerianus* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 578; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Warrea speciosa Schlechter =Warrea warreana (Loddiges ex Lindley) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 578; Dodson, 1992.

Warrea tricolor Lindley =Koellenstenia tricolor (Lindley) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 578; Dodson, pers. comm.

Warrea warreana (Loddiges ex Lindley) C. Schweinfurth
Syn. *Maxillaria warreana* Loddiges ex Lindley, *Warrea speciosa* Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 578; Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Warscewiczella amazonica Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz =Cochleanthes amazonica (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) R. Schultes & Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 655; Dodson, 1992.

Warscewiczella lindenii (Rolfe) Hort. =Cochleanthes amazonica (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) R. Schultes & Garay
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 30.

Wullschlaegelia aphylla (Swartz) Reichenbach f.
Syn. *Cranichis aphylla* Swartz
Ref. Garay, 1978a: 230; Dodson, pers. comm.
Saprophytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Wullschlaegelia calcarata Bentham
Ref. FP 30(1) 1958: 78; Garay, 1978a: 231; Dodson, pers. comm.
Saprophytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Wullschlaegelia ulaei Cogniaux =Uleiorchis ulaei (Cogniaux) Handro
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Xerorchis amazonica Schlechter
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Saprophytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 26194 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Xerorchis trichorhiza (Kraenzlin) Garay
Syn. *Epidendrum trichorhizum* Kraenzlin
Ref. Garay, 1956: 241.
Saprophytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10429 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Xylobium bractescens (Lindley) Kraenzlin
Syn. *Maxillaria bractescens* Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 628; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 1372 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Xylobium carnosum (C. Presl) Schlechter =Xylobium squalens (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 635; Dodson, 1992.

Xylobium colleyi (Bateman ex Lindley) Rolfe
Syn. *Maxillaria colleyi* Bateman ex Lindley
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Xylobium concavum (Lindley) Hemsley, Godman & Salvin =Xylobium foveatum (Lindley) Nicholson
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 629; Dodson, 1992.

Xylobium elatum Rolfe
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 628; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: riversides. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Forget s.n.*, Hutchison 1080 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Xylobium elongatum (Lindley & Paxton) Hemsley, Godman & Salvin
Syn. *Maxillaria elongata* Lindley & Paxton
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 629; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Xylobium filomenoi Schlechter =Xylobium foveatum (Lindley) Nicholson
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 631; Dodson, 1992.

Xylobium foveatum (Lindley) Nicholson
Syn. *Maxillaria concava* Lindley, *Maxillaria foveata* Lindley, *Maxillaria*

stachybiorum Reichenbach f., *Xylobium concavum* (Lindley) Hemsley, Godman & Salvin, *Xylobium filomenoi* Schlechter, *Xylobium stachybiorum* (Reichenbach f.) Hemsley, Godman & Salvin
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 629; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 199.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: seasonally inundated areas. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Bennett 3848 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU

Xylobium gracile Schlechter =Xylobium pallidiflorum (Hooker) Nicholson
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 55; Dodson, 1992.

Xylobium houtei Makoi ex Mutel =Xylobium squalens (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 634; Dodson, 1992.

Xylobium latifolium Schlechter =Xylobium pallidiflorum (Hooker) Nicholson
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 634; Dodson, 1992.

Xylobium latilabium C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 631; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 10*
Depts.: JU

Xylobium leontoglossum (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe
Syn. *Maxillaria leontoglossa* Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 55; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Xylobium ornatum (Klotzsch) Rolfe
Syn. *Maxillaria ornata* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 632; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Xylobium pallidiflorum (Hooker) Nicholson
Syn. *Maxillaria pallidiflora* Hooker, *Maxillaria stenobulbon* Klotzsch, *Xylobium gracile* Schlechter, *Xylobium latifolium* Schlechter, *Xylobium squalens* var. *gracile* (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 634; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 200.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3619 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, SM

Xylobium scabrilingue (Lindley) Schlechter =Xylobium squalens (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 635; Dodson, 1992.

Xylobium squalens (Lindley) Lindley
Syn. *Cyrtopera scabrilinquis* Lindley, *Dendrobium carnosum* C. Presl, *Dendrobium squalens* Lindley, *Maxillaria scabrilinguis* (Lindley) Lindley, *Maxillaria squalens* (Lindley) Hooker, *Maxillaria supina* Poeppig & Endlicher, *Xylobium carnosum* (C. Presl) Schlechter, *Xylobium houtei* Makoi ex Mutel, *Xylobium scabrilingue* (Lindley) Schlechter, *Xylobium supinum* (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schlechter
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 634; Dodson, 1992.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8079 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, HU, JU, LO, PU, SM

Xylobium squalens var. *gracile* (Schlechter) C. Schweinfurth =Xylobium pallidiflorum (Hooker) Nicholson
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 55; Dodson, 1992.

Xylobium stachybiorum (Reichenbach f.) Hemsley, Godman & Salvin =Xylobium foveatum (Lindley) Nicholson
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 631.

Xylobium subintegrum C. Schweinfurth
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 636; Dodson, 1992.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3120*, Woytkowski 61 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Xylobium supinum (Poeppig & Endlicher) Schlechter =Xylobium squalens (Lindley) Lindley
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 635; Dodson, 1992.

Xylobium undulatum (R. & P.) Rolfe
Syn. *Dendrobium undulatum* Persoon, *Maxillaria undulata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 636; Dodson, pers. comm.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Xylobium variegatum (R. & P.) Garay & Dunsterville
Syn. *Dendrobium variegatum* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Maxillaria variegata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 55; Dodson, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Zootrophion atropurpureum (Lindley) Luer
Syn. *Specklinia atropurpurea* Lindley
Ref. Luer, 1982b: 80; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Zootrophion dayanum (Reichenbach f.) Luer
Syn. *Cryptophoranthus dayanus* (Reichenbach f.) Rolfe, *Masdevallia dayana* Reichenbach f.
Ref. Luer, 1982b: 82; Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Zootrophion oblongifolium (Rolfe) Luer
Syn. *Cryptophoranthus oblongifolius* Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Zygopetalon mackaii Paxton =Zygopetalum maculatum (H.B.K.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 656; Dodson, 1992.

Zygopetalum acuminatum C. Schweinfurth =Galeottia acuminata (C. Schweinfurth) Dressler & Christenson
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 655; Christenson, 1988: 221; Dodson, 1992.

Zygopetalum amazonicum (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) Reichenbach f. =Cochleanthes amazonica (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) R. Schultes & Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 655; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 30.

Zygopetalum bicallosum Reichenbach f. =Maxillaria bicallosa (Reichenbach f.) Garay
Ref. Garay, 1962: 527; Dodson, 1992.

Zygopetalum bolivianum Schlechter =Zygopetalum maculatum (H.B.K.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 656; Dodson, 1992.

Zygopetalum brachystalix Reichenbach f. =Otostylis lepida (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Schlechter
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 56; Romero, pers. comm.

Zygopetalum burkei Reichenbach f. =Galeottia burkei (Reichenbach f.) Dressler & Christenson
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Zygopetalum chloranthum Kraenzlin =Batemannia armillata Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 10.

Zygopetalum ciliatum Morel =Galeottia ciliata (Morel) Dressler & Christenson
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.

Zygopetalum flaveolum Linden & Reichenbach f. ex Reichenbach f. =Chondrorhyncha fimbriata (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Reichenbach f.
Ref. FP 33(suppl.) 1970: 59; Dodson, 1992.

Zygopetalum intermedium Loddiges ex Lindley =Zygopetalum maculatum (H.B.K.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 656; Dodson, pers. comm.

Zygopetalum intermedium var. *peruvianum* Rolfe =Zygopetalum maculatum (H.B.K.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 656; Dodson, 1992.

Zygopetalum klugii C. Schweinfurth =Chaubardia klugii (C. Schweinfurth) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 658; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 24.

Zygopetalum lindeniae Rolfe =Zygosepalum lindeniae (Rolfe) Garay & Dunsterville
Depts.: Dodson, pers. comm.

Zygopetalum lindenii Rolfe =Cochleanthes amazonica (Reichenbach f. & Warscewicz) R. Schultes & Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 655; Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 30.

Zygopetalum mackayi var. *intermedium* A. Mutel =Zygopetalum maculatum (H.B.K.) Garay
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 656; Dodson, 1992.

Zygopetalum maculatum (H.B.K.) Garay
Syn. *Broughtonia maculata* (H.B.K.) Sprengel, *Dendrobium maculatum* H.B.K., *Eulophia mackaiana* Lindley, *Maxillaria maculata* (H.B.K.) Lindley, *Zygopetalon mackaii* Paxton, *Zygopetalum bolivianum* Schlechter, *Zygopetalum intermedium* Loddiges ex Lindley, *Zygopetalum intermedium* var. *peruvianum* Rolfe, *Zygopetalum mackayi* var. *intermedium* A. Mutel
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Zygopetalum mystacinum Reichenbach f. =Kefersteinia mystacina Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 84.

Zygopetalum prainianum Rolfe =Galeottia prainiana (Rolfe) Dressler & Christenson
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 658; Christenson, pers. comm; Dodson, 1992.

Zygopetalum rhombilabium C. Schweinfurth =Chaubardia heteroclita (Poeppig & Endlicher) Dodson & Bennett
Ref. FP 30(3) 1960: 660; Dodson, 1992.

Zygopetalum sanguinolentum Reichenbach f. =Kefersteinia sanguinolenta Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson & Bennett, 1989: 87.

Zygosepalum fimbriatum (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Garay
Syn. *Batemannia fimbriata* Linden & Reichenbach f.
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Christenson (pers. comm.) considers this a synonym of *Galeottia fimbriata* (Linden & Reichenbach f.) Dressler & Christenson.
Voucher: Not reconfirmed.

Zygosepalum lindeniae (Rolfe) Garay & Dunsterville
Syn. *Zygopetalum lindeniae* Rolfe
Ref. Dodson, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pastorelli illus.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Orobanchaceae

1 genus and 2 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Orobanche tacnaensis Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 104.
Parasitic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Woilschach 71* (B), Alfaro 3461 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Orobanche weberbaueri Mattfeld
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 104.
Parasitic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7185* (B)
Depts.: AR

Oxalidaceae

4 genera and 101 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 44.

Prepared by A. Pool (MO), incorporating comments by A. Lourteig (P).

Acetosella amazonica (Progel) Kuntze =Oxalis barrelieri L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 555; Lourteig, 1983: 17.

Acetosella arenaria (Bertero ex Savi) Kuntze =Oxalis arenaria Bertero ex Savi
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 555.

[*Acetosella bipartita* (A. St. Hilaire) Kuntze =Oxalis bipartita A. St. Hilaire]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 557; Lourteig, 1983: 127.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acetosella excisa (Progel) Kuntze =Oxalis ortgiesii Regel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 580; Knuth, 1930b: 110.

Acetosella insipida (A. St. Hilaire) Kuntze =Oxalis insipida A. St. Hilaire
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 69.

Acetosella longissima Kuntze =Oxalis longissima (Kuntze) Schumann
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 111.

Acetosella lotoides (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Oxalis lotoides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 570; Knuth, 1930b: 138.

Acetosella medicaginea (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Oxalis medicaginea H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 574; Knuth, 1930b: 136.

Acetosella megalorrhiza (Jacquin) Kuntze =Oxalis megalorrhiza var. megalorrhiza
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 574; Knuth, 1930b: 184.

Acetosella melilotoides (Zuccarini) Kuntze =Oxalis melilotoides Zuccarini
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 575; Knuth, 1930b: 109.

Acetosella micrantha (Bertero ex Savi) Kuntze =Oxalis micrantha var. micrantha
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 576; Knuth, 1930b: 121.

Acetosella mollis (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Oxalis mollis var. mollis
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 578.

Acetosella ortgiesii (Regel) Kuntze =Oxalis ortgiesii Regel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 580; Knuth, 1930b: 110.

Acetosella parvifolia (DC.) Kuntze =Oxalis filiformis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 582; Knuth, 1930b: 166.

Acetosella peduncularis (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Oxalis peduncularis var. peduncularis
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 583; Knuth, 1930b: 188.

Acetosella poeppigii (Progel) Kuntze =Oxalis lespedezioides G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 587; Knuth, 1930b: 90.

[*Acetosella polyantha* (Walpers) Kuntze =Oxalis squamata Zuccarini]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 587; Lourteig, 1988b: 26.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acetosella psoraleoides (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Oxalis psoraleoides H.B.K.
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 87.

[*Acetosella regnellii* (Miquel) Kuntze =Oxalis triangularis subsp. papilionacea (Hoffmannsegg ex Zuccarini) Lourteig]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 590.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acetosella tuberosa (Molina) Kuntze =Oxalis tuberosa Molina
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 598; Knuth, 1930b: 109.

Averrhoa carambola L.
Ref. Lourteig, 1980: 825.
Cultivated shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 25142 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Biophytum amazonicum Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 602; Knuth, 1930b: 416.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann s.n.* (B)
Depts.: LO

[Biophytum dendroides (H.B.K.) DC.]
Syn. *Oxalis dendroides* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 602; Lourteig, 1980: 827.
Note: Not known from Peru. Included in the Flora of Peru as expected; Lourtieg (1980) lists its range as Mexico to Ecuador.

Biophytum foxii Sprague
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 603; Knuth, 1930b: 416.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Fox s.n.*, Ayala 3205 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Biophytum globuliflorum Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 603; Knuth, 1930b: 403.
Herb. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessman 4037* (B), Tessmann 3886
Depts.: LO

Biophytum juninense Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 604.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26755*
Depts.: JU

Biophytum peruvianum Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 604; Knuth, 1930b: 402.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Note: Despite the name, the type is from Bolivia.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 5344 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Biophytum somnians (C. Martius & Zuccarini ex Zuccarini) Knuth
Syn. *Oxalis somnians* C. Martius & Zuccarini ex Zuccarini
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 605; Knuth, 1930b: 416.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Criollo 1791 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Biophytum soukupii Lourteig
Ref. Lourteig, 1980: 833.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7640* (MO!), Schunke 6546 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM, UC

Biophytum tessmannii Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 605; Knuth, 1930b: 404; Lourteig, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4741* (B, destroyed)
Depts.: LO

Hypseocharis bilobata Killip
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 606; Knuth, 1930b: 439.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera s.n.* (US), Hutchison & Tovar 4207 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HV, JU

Hypseocharis pedicularifolia Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 607; Knuth, 1930b: 429.
Herb. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6899
Depts.: AR

Hypseocharis pilgeri Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 607; Knuth, 1930b: 429.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 95* (B), Weberbauer 5200
Depts.: LI

Hypseocharis pimpinellifolius Remy
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 428.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9607 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Hypseocharis tridentata Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 607; Knuth, 1930b: 428.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Voucher: Herrera 476
Depts.: AY, CU, HV

Ionoxalis latifolia (H.B.K.) Rose =Oxalis latifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 569; Lourteig, 1983: 133.

Lotoxalis barrelieri (L.) Small =Oxalis barrelieri L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 556; Lourteig, 1983: 17.

Oxalis acromelaena Diels
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 554; Knuth, 1930b: 260.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2390* (B)
Depts.: JU

[Oxalis adpressa Knuth]
Syn. *Oxalis parvifolia* var. *pluriflora* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 554; Knuth, 1930b: 160.
Note: Not known from Peru. Listed in the Flora of Peru as expected.

Oxalis aetheria J. F. Macbride =Oxalis nubigena Walpers
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 579.

Oxalis amazonica Progel =Oxalis barrelieri L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 555; Lourteig, 1983: 17.

[Oxalis araucana Reiche]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 569; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 55.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated as a synonym of *Oxalis latifolia* in the Flora of Peru "at least as to Peru."

Oxalis arenaria Bertero ex Savi
Syn. *Acetosella arenaria* (Bertero ex Savi) Kuntze, *Oxalis pseudoarenaria* Knuth, *Sassia tinctoria* Molina
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 555; Savi, 1832: 143.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses an incorrect author citation.
Voucher: Soukup 1893
Depts.: AR, CU, JU

Oxalis arequipensis Knuth =Oxalis megalorrhiza var. megalorrhiza
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 593; Knuth, 1930b: 188.
Note: This placement based on annotations by Eiten at MO. Treated in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *O. solarensis*.

Oxalis asplundii Knuth =Oxalis oreocharis Diels
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 580; Knuth, 1930b: 245.

Oxalis atroglandulosa Knuth =Oxalis latifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 569; Knuth, 1930b: 253.

Oxalis autumnalis Poeppig ex Progel, nom. illeg. =Oxalis filiformis H.B.K.
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 166.

Oxalis barrelieri L.
Syn. *Acetosella amazonica* (Progel) Kuntze, *Lotoxalis barrelieri* (L.) Small, *Oxalis amazonica* Progel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 556; Lourteig, 1983: 16.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kujikat 126 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Oxalis bartolomensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 556; Knuth, 1930b: 124.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: shrublands. 1000-2000 m.

Voucher: Weberbauer 5296* (B), Pennell 14301
Depts.: LI, MO

Oxalis bifida Willdenow ex Zuccarini, nom. nud. =Oxalis spiralis R. & P. ex G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 593.

[Oxalis bipartita A. St. Hilaire]
Syn. *Acetosella bipartita* (A. St. Hilaire) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 557.
Note: Not known from Peru (Lourteig, 1983: 126 and pers. comm.).

[Oxalis bisfracta Turczaninow]
Syn. *Oxalis breviramulosa* Rusby, *Oxalis guaquiensis* Knuth, *Xanthoxalis breviramulosa* (Rusby) Holub
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 558; Eiten, 1963: 300.
Note: Not known from Peru. Included in the Flora of Peru in the discussion under *O. breviramulosa*, as a related species.

Oxalis boliviana Britton
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 111.
Herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith 2924 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PA, SM

[*Oxalis breviramulosa* Rusby =Oxalis bisfracta Turczaninow]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 557; Eiten, 1963: 300.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oxalis buchtienii F. Bruns, nom. illeg. =Oxalis sepalosa Diels
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 592.

Oxalis bulbigera Knuth
Syn. *Oxalis microbolba* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 558; Knuth, 1930b: 200.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5688* (B), Soukup 2126
Depts.: LI

Oxalis calachacensis Knuth
Ref. Eiten, 1963: 300.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Urrunaga 7664 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HV, JU, PU

Oxalis carminea Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 558; Knuth, 1930b: 261.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5205* (B)
Depts.: LI

[*Oxalis carnosa* Molina, nom. superfl. =Oxalis magellanica G. Forster]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 574; Dandy & Young, 1959: 174; Lourteig, 1988b: 18.
Note: Not known from Peru. Included in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *O. megalorrhiza*. See Dandy and Young (1959) for an explanation of the history of this name.

Oxalis carnosa var. *hirta* Knuth =Oxalis megalorrhiza var. hirta (Knuth) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 574; Knuth, 1930b: 186.

Oxalis caucensis Knuth
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 78.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Davidson 3428 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Oxalis cernua Thunberg =Oxalis pes-caprae L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 584; Lourteig, 1983: 150.

Oxalis chasquiensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 559; Knuth, 1930b: 437.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 3288* (F)
Depts.: HU

Oxalis chosicensis Knuth =Oxalis laxa var. hispidissima Barnéoud
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 576; Knuth, 1930b: 125; Lourteig, 1988b: 17.

Oxalis cinerea Zuccarini
Syn. *Oxalis haenkeana* Zuccarini, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 559; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 56.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (Hb. Sternberg), Hicken s.n.
Depts.: CU, HU

Oxalis colquipatensis Knuth =Oxalis petrophila Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 595; Knuth, 1930b: 433.
Note: This treatment based on annotations by Eiten at MO. Treated as a synonym of *O. sternbergii* in the Flora of Peru.

Oxalis commersonii Persoon =Oxalis sexenata Savigny
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 595; Eiten, 1963: 300.

Oxalis conorrhiza Jacquin =Oxalis sexenata Savigny
Ref. Lourteig, 1983: 60.
Note: Does not occur in Peru (Lourteig, pers. comm.). See note under *O. sexenata*.

Oxalis coralleoides Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 560; Knuth, 1930b: 433.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 1060* (F), Herrera 2085
Depts.: CU, JU

Oxalis cornellii Andersson
Syn. *Oxalis haughtii* Knuth, *Oxalis peruviana* Standley ex Knuth, nom. illeg., *Oxalis ramulosa* Knuth, *Oxalis sepium* var. *glandulifera* J. Norlind
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 560; Svenson, 1946: 455.
Herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mueller & Krebs 12168 (USM!)
Depts.: HV, LL, PI

Oxalis corniculata L.
Syn. *Xanthoxalis corniculata* (L.) Small
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 561; Lourteig, 1983: 64; Lourteig, 1988b: 7.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22659 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, LI, LO, PA, PI

Oxalis corymbosa DC. =Oxalis debilis var. corymbosa (DC.) Lourteig
Ref. Lourteig, 1983: 114.

Oxalis crassicaulis Zuccarini =Oxalis tuberosa Molina
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 109.

Oxalis crenata Jacquin =Oxalis tuberosa Molina
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 598; Knuth, 1930b: 109.

Oxalis cuzcensis Knuth
Syn. *Oxalis ollantaytambensis* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 562; Knuth, 1930b: 124.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6921* (B), Soukup 1038
Depts.: CU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Oxalis debilis H.B.K. var. **corymbosa** (DC.) Lourteig
Syn. *Oxalis corymbosa* DC., *Oxalis martiana* Zuccarini
Ref. Lourteig, 1983: 114.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3593 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, SM

[*Oxalis dendroides* H.B.K. =Biophytum dendroides (H.B.K.) DC.]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 602; Lourteig, 1980: 827.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oxalis distincta Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 563.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25586* (US)
Depts.: JU

Oxalis dolichopoda Diels
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 563; Knuth, 1930b: 179.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3707* (B), Pennell 14107
Depts.: CU, HU

Oxalis dombeii A. St. Hilaire
Ref. Lourteig, 1980: 841.
Subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: cloud forests, disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Sagástegui & López 7842 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, LA, LI, LL PI, TA, TU

[Oxalis elegans H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 564.
Note: Not known from Peru, but expected.

Oxalis eriolepis Weddell
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 564; Knuth, 1930b: 246.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Voucher: Herrera s.n.
Depts.: CU, PU

Oxalis excisa Progel =Oxalis ortgiesii Regel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 580; Knuth, 1930b: 110.

Oxalis filiformis H.B.K.
Syn. *Acetosella parvifolia* (DC.) Kuntze, *Oxalis autumnalis* Poeppig ex Progel, nom. illeg., *Oxalis hirtella* Willdenow ex Zuccarini, nom. illeg., *Oxalis microphylla* H.B.K., nom. illeg., *Oxalis parvifolia* DC., *Xanthoxalis filiformis* (H.B.K.) Holub, *Xanthoxalis parvifolia* (DC.) Holub
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 562; Burger, 1991a: 12.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Included in the Flora of Peru as a note under *O. corniculata*.
Voucher: Pennell 13399
Depts.: CU, JU, LI, PU

Oxalis fritillariiformis Knuth =Oxalis leptopodes G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 565; Knuth, 1930b: 105.
Note: Reduced based on Lourteig's annotations at MO.

Oxalis frutescens R. & P. ex G. Don, nom. illeg. =Oxalis spruceana Progel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 594; Knuth, 1930b: 95.

Oxalis fruticetorum Diels =Oxalis lotoides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 565; Knuth, 1930b: 135.
Note: Reduced based on Lourteig's annotations at MO.

Oxalis fruticosa Knuth, nom. illeg. =Oxalis peruviana J. Norlind
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 584; Knuth, 1930b: 48.

[*Oxalis geminata* Hooker & Arnott =Oxalis squamata Zuccarini]
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 127; Lourteig, 1988b: 26.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Oxalis guaquiensis* Knuth =Oxalis bisfracta Turczaninow]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 557; Eiten, 1963: 300.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oxalis haenkeana Sprengel =Oxalis melilotoides Zuccarini
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 575; Knuth, 1930b: 109.

Oxalis haenkeana var. *peruviana* Walpers =Oxalis peduncularis var. peduncularis
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 559; Knuth, 1930b: 194.
Note: Suggested in the Flora of Peru as synonymous with *O. peduncularis* or *O. paucartambensis*.

Oxalis haenkeana Zuccarini, nom. illeg. =Oxalis cinerea Zuccarini
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 559; Knuth, 1930b: 194.

Oxalis haughtii Knuth =Oxalis cornellii Andersson
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 560.

Oxalis herrerae Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 566; Knuth, 1930b: 115.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1757* (B), Hutchison 1805 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Oxalis hirtella Willdenow ex Zuccarini, nom. illeg. =Oxalis filiformis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 582; Knuth, 1930b: 166.

Oxalis hochreutineri J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Oxalis patula* Knuth, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 567.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5342* (B)
Depts.: LI

Oxalis huantensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 567; Knuth, 1930b: 432.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7519* (F)
Depts.: AY

Oxalis hypopilina Diels
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 568; Knuth, 1930b: 88.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean I: desert, rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4796* (G photo F!), Smith 6181 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA

Oxalis inflata Knuth =Oxalis pickeringii A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 586; Knuth, 1930b: 123.

Oxalis insipida A. St. Hilaire
Syn. *Acetosella insipida* (A. St. Hilaire) Kuntze
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 69.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35112 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LA, PI, SM, TU

Oxalis integra Knuth
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 133.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, lomas, riversides. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3015 (G photo MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, PI

Oxalis jasminifolia J. Norlind
Ref. Norlind, 1926: 11.
Shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Stein *et al.* 4008 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Oxalis juninensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 568; Knuth, 1930b: 223.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Specific epithet also spelled "iuninensis."
Voucher: Weberbauer 2359* (B)
Depts.: JU

Oxalis juruensis Diels
Syn. *Oxalis poeppigii* var. *canescens* Progel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 568; Knuth, 1930b: 90.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Voucher: Ule 6714
Depts.: SM

Oxalis latifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Ionoxalis latifolia* (H.B.K.) Rose, *Oxalis atroglandulosa* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 569; Lourteig, 1983: 133.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Bengoa 8651 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, CU, HU, LI

Oxalis laxa Hooker & Arnott var. **hispidissima** Barnéoud
Ref. Lourteig, 1988b: 17.

Syn. *Oxalis chosicensis* Knuth, *Oxalis micrantha* var. *setifera* Knuth
Herb. Andean II. 2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5347 (US)
Depts.: LI

Oxalis laxa var. **laxa**
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 122; Lourteig, 1988b: 16.
Note: Reported by Lourteig as from Peru, but no voucher cited.

Oxalis laxa var. *rigida* Barnéoud =Oxalis san-romanii Philippi
Ref. Lourteig, 1988b: 24.

Oxalis lechleri Knuth =Oxalis phaeotricha Diels
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 565; Knuth, 1930b: 134.

Oxalis ledigii Knuth =Oxalis paucartambensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 582.

Oxalis leptopodes G. Don
Syn. *Oxalis fritillariiformis* Knuth
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 106.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Herb. Lambert s.n.* (OXF), Schunke 10400 (MO!)
Depts.: UC

Oxalis lespedezioides G. Don
Syn. *Acetosella poeppigii* (Progel) Kuntze, *Oxalis ovalis* Ruiz López ex Knuth, *Oxalis poeppigii* var. *poeppigii*, *Oxalis poeppigii* var. *segetalis* Progel, nom. superfl.
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 96.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: beach, disturbed areas, forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Herb. Lambert s.n.* (OXF), Knapp & Alcorn 7313 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, TU, UC

Oxalis lomana Diels var. **glabrescens** Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 570; Knuth, 1930b: 200.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woitschach 13* (B), Woitschach 15 (B)
Depts.: TA

Oxalis lomana var. *hirsuta* Knuth, nom. superfl. =Oxalis lomana var. lomana
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 570; Knuth, 1930b: 200.

Oxalis lomana var. **lomana**
Syn. *Oxalis lomana* var. *hirsuta* Knuth, nom. superfl.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 570; Knuth, 1930b: 200.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1480* (B), Worth & Morrison 15756 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, TA

Oxalis longicalyculata Knuth =Oxalis petrophila Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 595; Knuth, 1930b: 170.
Note: Treatment based on annotations by G. Eiten at MO. Treated as a synonym of *O. sternbergii* in the Flora of Peru.

Oxalis longissima (Kuntze) Schumann
Syn. *Acetosella longissima* Kuntze
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 111.
Herb or vine. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, elfin forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4089 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Oxalis lotoides H.B.K.
Syn. *Acetosella lotoides* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Oxalis fruticetorum* Diels, *Oxalis pichinchensis* Bentham, *Xanthoxalis lotoides* (H.B.K.) Holub
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 570; Knuth, 1930b: 138.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 660 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

Oxalis lucumayensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 571; Knuth, 1930b: 135.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1351* (US)
Depts.: CU

Oxalis macbridei Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 571; Knuth, 1930b: 431.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5089* (F), Mexia 8295-a (UC)
Depts.: HU

Oxalis machupicchuensis Knuth =Oxalis san-miguelii Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 591.

[Oxalis magellanica G. Forster]
Syn. *Oxalis carnosa* Molina, nom. superfl.
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 20; Lourteig, 1988b: 18.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oxalis marcapatensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 572.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7870*
Depts.: CU

Oxalis martiana Zuccarini =Oxalis debilis var. corymbosa (DC.) Lourteig
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 572; Lourteig, 1983: 114.

Oxalis mathewsii Knuth
Syn. *Oxalis tumbezensis* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 573; Knuth, 1930b: 87.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G), Weberbauer 7639 (F)
Depts.: AM, TU

Oxalis medicaginea H.B.K.
Syn. *Acetosella medicaginea* (H.B.K.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 574; Knuth, 1930b: 136.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1660 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Oxalis megalorrhiza Jacquin var. **hirta** (Knuth) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Oxalis carnosa* var. *hirta* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 574.
Endemic herb or subshrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Johnston 6291*
Depts.: AR

Oxalis megalorrhiza var. **megalorrhiza**
Syn. *Acetosella megalorrhiza* (Jacquin) Kuntze, *Oxalis arequipensis* Knuth, *Oxalis solarensis* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 574; Knuth, 1930b: 184.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II, Coastal: disturbed areas, dry valleys, elfin forests, grasslands, lomas, shrublands, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Note: See Dandy & Young (1959) for an explanation of the history of this name.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 36086 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, HU, LI, TA

Oxalis melilotoides Zuccarini
Syn. *Acetosella melilotoides* (Zuccarini) Kuntze, *Oxalis haenkeana* Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 575; Knuth, 1930b: 109.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (M photo F!), Smith & Canne 5820 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Oxalis micrantha Bertero ex Colla, nom. superfl. =Oxalis micrantha var. micrantha
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 576; Knuth, 1930b: 121.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses this incorrect author citation.

Oxalis micrantha Bertero ex Savi var. *major* Knuth =Oxalis micrantha var. micrantha
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 121; Lourteig, 1988b: 20.

Oxalis micrantha var. **micrantha**
Syn. *Acetosella micrantha* (Bertero ex Savi) Kuntze, *Oxalis micrantha* Bertero ex Colla, nom superfl., *Oxalis micrantha* var. *major* Knuth,

Xanthoxalis micrantha (Bertero ex Savi) Holub
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 576; Savi, 1832: 145; Lourteig, 1988b: 20.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 500-3500 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses an incorrect author citation.
Voucher: Cerrate 820 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, MO

Oxalis micrantha var. *setifera* Knuth =Oxalis laxa var. hispidissima Barnéoud
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 576; Knuth, 1930b: 122; Lourteig, 1988b: 17.

Oxalis microbolba Knuth =Oxalis bulbigera Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 558; Knuth, 1930b: 200.

Oxalis microcarpa Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 569; Lourteig, 1980: 844.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Note: Mentioned in the Flora of Peru in the discussion under *O. juruensis*.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1449 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Oxalis microphylla H.B.K., nom. illeg. =Oxalis filiformis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 582; Eiten, 1963: 300.

Oxalis minima R. & P. ex G. Don
Syn. *Oxalis ruizii* Knuth, nom. superfl.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 576; Knuth, 1930b: 248.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: It is assumed here, as in the Flora of Peru, that Knuth's Peruvian citations for *O. philippii* (1930) are actually *O. minima*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Tiller 9 (USM!)
Depts.: HV, JU, LL, LI

Oxalis modestior Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 577.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 3121* (US), West 8093
Depts.: CU, HV, LL

Oxalis mollis H.B.K. var. **glandulosa** Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 578; Knuth, 1930b: 433.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4311*, Macbride 4091
Depts.: HU

Oxalis mollis var. **mollis**
Syn. *Acetosella mollis* (H.B.K.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 578; Knuth, 1930b: 137.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45186 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Oxalis mollissima (Rusby) Knuth
Syn. *Xanthoxalis mollissima* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 578; Knuth, 1930b: 137.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, elfin forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Croat 57820 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU

Oxalis moqueguensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 578; Knuth, 1930b: 438.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7255* (F), Weberbauer 7309 (F)
Depts.: MO

Oxalis nubigena Walpers
Syn. *Oxalis aetheria* J. F. Macbride, *Oxalis pygmaea* A. Gray, nom. illeg., *Oxalis yauliensis* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 579; Knuth, 1930b: 218.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.*, Vargas 8481 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LI, PU

Oxalis ollantaytambensis Knuth =Oxalis cuzcensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 562; Knuth, 1930b: 124.

Oxalis oreocharis Diels
Syn. *Oxalis asplundii* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 580; Knuth, 1930b: 246.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2493* (B), Weberbauer 2625 (B)
Depts.: JU, LI

[Oxalis ornata Philippi]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 593; Knuth, 1930b: 190.
Note: Not known from Peru. Included in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *O. solarensis* "at least as to Peru."

Oxalis ortgiesii Regel
Syn. *Acetosella excisa* (Progel) Kuntze, *Acetosella ortgiesii* (Regel) Kuntze, *Oxalis excisa* Progel, *Oxalis raimondii* Knuth, *Xanthoxalis ortgiesii* (Regel) Holub
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 580; Knuth, 1930b: 110.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 7207 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Oxalis ovalis R. & P. ex Knuth =Oxalis lespedezioides G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 587; Knuth, 1930b: 91.

Oxalis pachyrrhiza Weddell
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 581; Knuth, 1930b: 231.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.*, Woytkowski 34261 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LI, PU

[*Oxalis papilionacea* Hoffmannsegg ex Zuccarini =Oxalis triangularis subsp. papilionacea (Hoffmannsegg ex Zuccarini) Lourteig]
Ref. Lourteig, 1983: 101.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oxalis parvifolia DC. =Oxalis filiformis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 582; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 56.
Note: Reduced based on annotations by Eiten at MO, but the taxon is not listed in synonymy of *O. filiformis* in his published work (Eiten, 1963).

[*Oxalis parvifolia* var. *pluriflora* Knuth =Oxalis adpressa Knuth]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 554; Knuth, 1930b: 160.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oxalis patula Knuth, nom. illeg. =Oxalis hochreutineri J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 567; Knuth, 1930b: 123.

Oxalis paucartambensis Knuth
Syn. *Oxalis ledigii* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 582; Knuth, 1930b: 187.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Closely related to and possibly synonymous with *O. peduncularis*.
Voucher: Herrera 1390* (US), Ledig 53 (US)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI

Oxalis pavonii G. Don
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 96.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hb. Lambert s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Oxalis peduncularis H.B.K. var. **peduncularis**
Syn. *Acetosella peduncularis* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Oxalis haenkeana* var. *peruviana* Walpers
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 583; Knuth, 1930b: 188.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands, riversides. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 8999 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, PA, PI, PU

Oxalis peduncularis var. **pilosa** Hieronymus
Ref. Hieronymus, 1895: 33.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7608 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Oxalis peruviana J. Norlind
Syn. *Oxalis fruticosa* Knuth, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 584; Knuth, 1930b: 48.
Endemic herb. Andean I, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5746* (B), Ferreyra 5453 (USM!)
Depts.: AY

Oxalis peruviana Standley ex Knuth, nom. illeg. =Oxalis cornellii Andersson
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 560; Knuth, 1930b: 67.
Note: Svenson (1946) excluded this species from the synonymy of *O. cornellii*.

Oxalis pes-caprae L.
Syn. *Oxalis cernua* Thunberg
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 584; Lourteig, 1983: 152.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Kalenborn 180 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LI, TA

Oxalis petrophila Knuth
Syn. *Oxalis colquipatensis* Knuth, *Oxalis longicalyculata* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 595; Knuth, 1930b: 159.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6918* (B), West 7053 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HV, JU

Oxalis phaeotricha Diels
Syn. *Oxalis lechleri* Knuth, *Oxalis phaeotricha* var. *glabra* Knuth, *Xanthoxalis phaeotricha* (Diels) Holub
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 585; Knuth, 1930b: 110.
Herb. Andean II-III: forests, grasslands, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2486*, Lechler 2708
Depts.: CU, JU, PU

Oxalis phaeotricha var. *glabra* Knuth =Oxalis phaeotricha Diels
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 585; Knuth, 1930b: 110.

[Oxalis philippii Knuth]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 576, 585; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 56.
Note: Not known from Peru. In the Flora of Peru this taxon is treated both as a distinct species and as a synonym of *O. minima* "at least as to Peru." Knuth (1930) citations from Peru are referred to *O. minima*.

Oxalis picchensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 586.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 2806* (B), Vargas 760 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Oxalis pichinchensis Bentham =Oxalis lotoides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 571; Knuth, 1930b: 138.
Note: Included in the discussion of *O. lotoides* in the Flora of Peru. Reduced based on Lourteig's annotations at MO.

Oxalis pickeringii A. Gray
Syn. *Oxalis inflata* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 586; Knuth, 1930b: 123.
Endemic herb. Andean I, Coastal. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.* (US), Weberbauer 5383 (B)
Depts.: HV, LI

Oxalis poeppigii Zuccarini var. *canescens* Progel =Oxalis juruensis Diels
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 587; Knuth, 1930b: 90.

Oxalis poeppigii var. *poeppigii* =Oxalis lespedezioides G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 587; Knuth, 1930b: 90.

Oxalis poeppigii var. *segetalis* Progel, nom. superfl. =Oxalis lespedezioides G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 587; Knuth, 1930b: 90.
Note: This is a superfluous name for *O. poeppigii* var. *poeppigii*.

[*Oxalis polyantha* Walpers var. *peruviana* Walpers =Oxalis squamata Zuccarini]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 588.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type, *Meyen s.n.*, is from Chile (Lourteig, pers. comm.).

[*Oxalis polyantha* var. *polyantha* =Oxalis squamata Zuccarini]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 587; Lourteig, 1988b: 26.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oxalis polyrhiza Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 588.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Herrera 2726*
Depts.: CU

Oxalis pseudoarenaria Knuth =Oxalis arenaria Bertero ex Savi
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 555.

Oxalis pseudolobata Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 588; Knuth, 1930b: 244.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Possibly conspecific with *O. punensis*.
Voucher: Herrera 1398 p.p.* (US)
Depts.: CU

Oxalis psoraleoides H.B.K.
Syn. *Acetosella psoraleoides* (H.B.K.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 600; Knuth, 1930b: 87.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II: elfin forests, shrublands. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7052 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Oxalis ptychoclada Diels
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 589; Knuth, 1930b: 187.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2357* (B), Gentry & Prance 16431 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HV, JU

[*Oxalis puberula* Philippi, nom. illeg. =Oxalis san-romanii Philippi]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 589; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 56; Lourteig, 1988b: 24.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Oxalis pubescens H.B.K., nom. illeg. =Oxalis spiralis R. & P. ex G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 593.

Oxalis punensis Knuth
Syn. *Oxalis quispicanchensis* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 590; Knuth, 1930b: 246.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Shepard 69* (GH), Weberbauer 7808
Depts.: AP, CU, PU

Oxalis pygmaea A. Gray, nom. illeg. =Oxalis nubigena Walpers
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 579; Knuth, 1930b: 217.

Oxalis quispicanchensis Knuth =Oxalis punensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 590.

Oxalis raimondii Knuth =Oxalis ortgiesii Regel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 580; Knuth, 1930b: 111.

Oxalis ramulosa Knuth =Oxalis cornellii Andersson
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 560; Svenson, 1946: 455.

[*Oxalis regnellii* Miquel =Oxalis triangularis subsp. papilionacea (Hoffmannsegg ex Zuccarini) Lourteig]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 590; Lourteig, 1983: 101.
Note: Not known from Peru (Lourteig, pers. comm.). The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru is a misidentification.

Oxalis rigida (Barnéoud) Lourteig =Oxalis san-romanii Philippi
Ref. Lourteig, 1988b: 24.

Oxalis rigidicaulis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 591.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25873* (US), Woytkowski 297
Depts.: HU, JU

[Oxalis rufescens Turczaninow]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 582; Eiten, 1963: 300.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *O. parvifolia* "at least as to Peru." *Watkins s.n.* cited by Knuth (1930) is probably *O. filiformis*.

Oxalis ruizii Knuth, nom. superfl. =Oxalis minima R. & P. ex G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 576; Knuth, 1930b: 248.

Oxalis san-miguelii Knuth
Syn. *Oxalis machupicchuensis* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 591; Knuth, 1930b: 432.
Herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 2044* (F), Núñez 8621 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

[Oxalis san-romanii Philippi]
Syn. *Oxalis laxa* var. *rigida* Barnéoud, *Oxalis puberula* Philippi, nom. illeg., *Oxalis rigida* (Barnéoud) Lourteig
Ref. Lourteig, 1988b: 24.
Note: Not known from Peru. This name has priority over *O. rigida*, the name used by Lourteig (1988b).

Oxalis sepalosa Diels
Syn. *Oxalis buchtienii* F. Bruns, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 592; Knuth, 1930b: 186.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1519* (B), Worth & Morrison 15669
Depts.: AR

Oxalis sepium A. St. Hilaire var. *glandulifera* J. Norlind =Oxalis cornellii Andersson
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 560; Svenson, 1946: 455.

Oxalis sexenata Savigny
Syn. *Oxalis commersonii* Persoon, *Oxalis conorrhiza* Jacquin, *Oxalis sternbergii* Zuccarini, *Xanthoxalis sternbergii* (Zuccarini) Holub
Ref. Eiten, 1963: 299; Lourteig, 1983: 60.
Herb.
Note: This name has priority over *O. conorrhiza* (used by Lourteig, 1988b). It is included for Peru based on *Haenke s.n.* (the type of *O. sternbergii*). Eiten (1963), while treating *O. sternbergii* as a synonym of *O. sexenata*, does not cite this taxon from Peru. Lourteig (1983) excludes the true *O. sternbergii* from synonymy of *O. conorrhiza*, and does not include Peru in the distribution (Lourteig, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Haenke s.n.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Oxalis solarensis Knuth =Oxalis megalorrhiza var. megalorrhiza
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 593; Knuth, 1930b: 201.
Note: Placed hesitantly here based on the Flora of Peru's association of *O. solarensis* with *O. arequipensis* and Eiten's notes referring *O. arequipensis* to *O. megalorrhiza*.

Oxalis somnians C. Martius & Zuccarini ex Zuccarini =Biophytum somnians (C. Martius & Zuccarini ex Zuccarini) Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 605; Knuth, 1930b: 416.

Oxalis spiralis R. & P. ex G. Don
Syn. *Oxalis bifida* Willdenow ex Zuccarini, nom. nud., *Oxalis pubescens* H.B.K., nom. illeg., *Xanthoxalis spiralis* (R. & P. ex G. Don) Holub
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 593; Burger, 1991a: 15.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 1500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Díaz 1990 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, PA, PI, PU

Oxalis spruceana Progel
Syn. *Oxalis frutescens* R. & P. ex G. Don, nom. illeg., *Oxalis sublignosa* Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 594; Knuth, 1930b: 53.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 3919* (G photo F!), Vargas 1437 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, SM

[Oxalis squamata Zuccarini]
Syn. *Acetostella polyantha* (Walpers) Kuntze, *Oxalis geminata* Hooker & Arnott, *Oxalis polyantha* var. *peruviana* Walpers, *Oxalis polyantha* var. *polyantha*
Ref. Lourteig, 1988b: 26.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type of *O. polyantha* var. *peruviana* is actually from Chile (Lourteig, pers. comm.).

Oxalis staffordiana Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 595.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stafford s.n.* (K)
Depts.: CU

Oxalis sternbergii Zuccarini =Oxalis sexenata Savigny
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 595; Eiten, 1963: 300; Lourteig, 1983: 61.
Note: Lourteig (1983) excludes this taxon from the synonymy of *O. conorrhiza* [=*O. sexenata*].

Oxalis subintegra Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 596; Knuth, 1930b: 133.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6092* (B), Woytkowski 6945 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, PI

Oxalis sublignosa Knuth =Oxalis spruceana Progel
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 594; Knuth, 1930b: 95.

Oxalis tabaconasensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 597; Knuth, 1930b: 134.
Herb. Andean I-II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6305* (B), Wurdack 1099 (USM!)
Depts.: CA, HU, UC

Oxalis teneriensis Knuth
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 189.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Bengoa 8715 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HV

Oxalis tessmannii Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 597; Knuth, 1930b: 83.
Endemic herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: forests, rocky slopes, seasonally inundated areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4484* (B), Stein *et al.* 3889 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LI, LO, SM, UC

[Oxalis triangularis A. St. Hilaire subsp. papilionacea (Hoffmannsegg ex Zuccarini) Lourteig]
Syn. *Acetosella regnellii* (Miquel) Kuntze, *Oxalis papilionacea* Hoffmannsegg ex Zuccarini, *Oxalis regnellii* Miquel
Ref. Lourteig, 1983: 101; Lourteig, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru (Lourteig, pers. comm.).

Oxalis tuberosa Molina
Syn. *Acetosella tuberosa* (Molina) Kuntze, *Oxalis crassicaulis* Zuccarini, *Oxalis crenata* Jacquin, *Xanthoxalis tuberosa* (Molina) Holub
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 598; Knuth, 1930b: 109.
Herb or epiphytic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61606 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Oxalis tumbezensis Knuth =Oxalis mathewsii Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 573; Knuth, 1930b: 431.

Oxalis urubambensis Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 599.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Herrera 2699*
Depts.: CU

Oxalis velutina Diels
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 599; Knuth, 1930b: 86.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: shrublands. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4126*
Depts.: CA

Oxalis villosula Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 600.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Herrera 2953*
Depts.: CU

Oxalis weberbaueri Diels
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 600; Knuth, 1930b: 189.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3205* (B), Weberbauer 6023
Depts.: AN, PI

Oxalis williamsii Knuth
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 601.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. The specimens listed here were cited in the Flora of Peru and have not been relocated.
Voucher: Williams 7751*, Williams 7204
Depts.: SM

Oxalis xerophyton Knuth
Ref. Knuth, 1940: 2.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 8006* (B)
Depts.: IC

Oxalis yauliensis Knuth =Oxalis nubigena Walpers
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 579; Knuth, 1930b: 218.

Sassia tinctoria Molina =Oxalis arenaria Bertero ex Savi
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 555.

[*Xanthoxalis breviramulosa* (Rusby) Holub =Oxalis bisfracta Turczaninow]
Ref. Holub, 1973: 175.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Xanthoxalis corniculata (L.) Small =Oxalis corniculata L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 561; Lourteig, 1983: 65.

Xanthoxalis filiformis (H.B.K.) Holub =Oxalis filiformis H.B.K.
Ref. Holub, 1973: 175.

Xanthoxalis lotoides (H.B.K.) Holub =Oxalis lotoides H.B.K.
Ref. Holub, 1973: 175.

Xanthoxalis micrantha (Bertero ex Savi) Holub =Oxalis micrantha var. micrantha
Ref. Holub, 1973: 175.

Xanthoxalis mollissima Rusby =Oxalis mollissima (Rusby) Knuth
Ref. Knuth, 1930b: 137.

Xanthoxalis ortgiesii (Regel) Holub =Oxalis ortgiesii Regel
Ref. Holub, 1973: 175.

Xanthoxalis parvifolia (DC.) Holub =Oxalis filiformis H.B.K.
Ref. Holub, 1973: 175.

Xanthoxalis phaeotricha (Diels) Holub =Oxalis phaeotricha Diels
Ref. Holub, 1973: 175.

Xanthoxalis spiralis (R. & P. ex G. Don) Holub =Oxalis spiralis R. & P. ex G. Don
Ref. Holub, 1973: 176.

Xanthoxalis sternbergii (Zuccarini) Holub =Oxalis sexenata Savigny
Ref. Holub, 1973: 176.

Xanthoxalis tuberosa (Molina) Holub =Oxalis tuberosa Molina
Ref. Holub, 1973: 176.

Papaveraceae

5 genera and 7 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by R. E. Gereau (MO).

Argemone mexicana L. var. *gynophora* (Fedde) J. F. Macbride =Argemone subfusiformis subsp. subfusiformis
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 934; Ownbey, 1961: 102.

Argemone mexicana var. **mexicana**
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 934; Ownbey, 1961: 103.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Dillon 3652 (MO!)
Depts.: LL, MO

[Argemone mexicana var. ochroleuca (Sweet) Lindley]
Syn. *Argemone ochroleuca* Sweet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 934; Ownbey, 1961: 102.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Argemone mexicana var. *ochroleuca* subvar. *gynophora* Fedde =Argemone subfusiformis subsp. subfusiformis

[*Argemone ochroleuca* Sweet =Argemone mexicana var. ochroleuca (Sweet) Lindley]
Ref. Ownbey, 1961: 102.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Argemone subfusiformis Ownbey subsp. **subfusiformis**
Syn. *Argemone mexicana* var. *gynophora* (Fedde) J. F. Macbride, *Argemone mexicana* var. *ochroleuca* subvar. *gynophora* Fedde
Ref. Ownbey, 1961: 102.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Croat 58381 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL

Bocconia frutescens L.
Syn. *Bocconia pearcei* Hutchinson
Ref. Gereau, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23239 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, PA, PU, SM, UC

Bocconia frutescens var. *integrifolia* Kuntze =Bocconia integrifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 935.

Bocconia integrifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Bocconia frutescens* var. *integrifolia* Kuntze, *Bocconia macbrideana* Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 935; Gereau, pers. comm.
Tree. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Metcalf 30516 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LL, PA, PI, PU

Bocconia macbrideana Standley =Bocconia integrifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 935; Gereau, pers. comm.

Bocconia pearcei Hutchinson =Bocconia frutescens L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 936; Gereau, pers. comm.

Chelidonium majus L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 934.
Note: Not reconfirmed; introduced native of the Old World.

Eschscholzia californica Chamisso
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Brunel 497 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Papaver somniferum L.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11951 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Passifloraceae

3 genera and 85 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 25.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by J. M. MacDougal (MO), K. L. Escobar (UPRRP), P. M. Jørgensen (MO) and C. Feuillet (US).

Ancistrothyrsus hirtellus A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992d: 333.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 2334 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ancistrothyrsus tessmannii Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 9; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 4.
Liana. Amazonian: forests on white sand, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Described originally in the Flacourtiaceae (Harms, 1931).
Voucher: Tessmann 4127* (B), Knapp *et al.* 7216 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Cieca bauhiniifolia (H.B.K.) M. Roemer =Passiflora alnifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 38.

Cieca colubrina (Poeppig & Endlicher) M. Roemer =Passiflora triloba R. & P. ex DC.
Ref. Killip, 1938b: 349.

Cieca coriacea (A. L. Jussieu) M. Roemer =Passiflora coriacea A. L. Jussieu
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 25.

Cieca litoralis (H.B.K.) M. Roemer =Passiflora suberosa L.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 27.

Cieca suberosa (L.) Moench =Passiflora suberosa L.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 26.

Decaloba alnifolia (H.B.K.) M. Roemer =Passiflora alnifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 37.

Decaloba lunata (A. L. Jussieu ex DC.) M. Roemer =Passiflora candollei Triana & Planchon
Ref. Killip, 1938a: 181.

Decaloba punctata (L.) M. Roemer =Passiflora punctata L.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 43.

Decaloba rubra (L.) M. Roemer =Passiflora rubra L.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 48.

Decaloba vespertilio (L.) M. Roemer =Passiflora vespertilio L.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 44.

Dilkea parviflora Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 131; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 5.
Liana or treelet. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1158* (US), Croat 18195 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Dilkea retusa Masters
Syn. *Dilkea wallisii* Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 131; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 7.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3639 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Dilkea wallisii Masters =Dilkea retusa Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 132; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 7.

Distephana quadriglandulosa (Rodschied) M. Roemer =Passiflora quadriglandulosa Rodschied
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 90.

Distephana spinosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) M. Roemer =Passiflora spinosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Masters
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 14.

Dysosmia acerifolia (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) M. Roemer =Passiflora adenopoda DC.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 49.

Dysosmia foetida (L.) M. Roemer =Passiflora foetida L.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 119.

Granadilla foetida (L.) Gaertner f. =Passiflora foetida L.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 119.

Granadilla rubra (L.) Moench =Passiflora rubra L.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 48.

Granadilla suberosa (L.) Gaertner =Passiflora suberosa L.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 26.

Granadilla vespertilio (L.) Moench =Passiflora vespertilio L.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 44.

Meioperis suberosa (L.) Raf. =Passiflora suberosa L.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 26.

Monactineirma coriacea (A. L. Jussieu) Bory ex M. Roemer =Passiflora coriacea A. L. Jussieu
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 25.

Monactineirma suberosa (L.) Bory ex M. Roemer =Passiflora suberosa L.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 26.

Murucuia mollissima (H.B.K.) Sprengel =Passiflora tripartita var. mollissima (H.B.K.) Holm-Nielsen & Jørgensen
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 80.

Murucuia peduncularis (Cavanilles) Sprengel =Passiflora peduncularis Cavanilles
Ref. Killip, 1938a: 304.

Passiflora acerifolia Schlechtendal & Chamisso =Passiflora adenopoda DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 98; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 49.

Passiflora acutissima Killip =Passiflora lanceolata (Masters) Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 109; Killip, 1938a: 268.

Passiflora adenopoda DC.
Syn. *Dysosmia acerifolia* (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) M. Roemer, *Passiflora acerifolia* Schlechtendal & Chamisso
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 98; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 49.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 3634 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Passiflora alata W. Curtis
Syn. *Passiflora alata* var. *latifolia* (DC.) Masters, *Passiflora latifolia* DC., *Passiflora phoenicia* Lindley
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 99; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 99.
Cultivated liana or vine. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: The author of this name is listed erroneously in many places, including publications cited here, as "Dryander".
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 8200 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Passiflora alata var. *latifolia* (DC.) Masters =Passiflora alata W. Curtis
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 99; Killip, 1938b: 339.

Passiflora alnifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Cieca bauhiniifolia* (H.B.K.) M. Roemer, *Decaloba alnifolia* (H.B.K.) M. Roemer, *Passiflora bauhiniifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 37.
Vine. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Cited voucher is doubtfully determined (Jørgensen, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Raimondi 2233 (B)
Depts.: AM, CA

Passiflora amalocarpa Barbosa Rodrigues
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 99; Killip, 1938a: 152.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 606 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Passiflora amazonica L. Escobar
Ref. Escobar, 1989a: 877.
Endemic liana. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 6012* (MO!), Knapp & Alcorn 7740 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Passiflora ambigua Hemsley
Ref. Killip, 1938b: 363.
Vine. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7237 (MO)
Depts.: LO, SM

Passiflora anastomosans (Lambert ex DC.) Killip
Syn. *Tacsonia anastomosans* Lambert ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 100; Killip, 1938a: 288.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (BM), Hutchison & Wright 5693 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Passiflora aristulata Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 100; Killip, 1938a: 454.
Endemic vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 3988* (K), Mexia 6424 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Passiflora auriculata H.B.K.
Syn. *Passiflora cinerea* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 100; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 31.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 420 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Passiflora baraquiniana Lemaire
=Passiflora foetida L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 106.

Passiflora bauhiniifolia H.B.K.
=Passiflora alnifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 101; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 38.

Passiflora boliviana (Rusby) Harms
=Passiflora gracilens (A. Gray) Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 107; Killip, 1938a: 271.

Passiflora brachychlamys Harms
=Passiflora mixta var. mixta
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 116; Killip, 1938a: 282.

Passiflora caerulea L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 101; Killip, 1938b: 423.
Cultivated vine. Coastal.
Note: Sometimes misspelled as "coerulea."
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21530 (US)
Depts.: LI, TA

Passiflora candollei Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Decaloba lunata* (A. L. Jussieu ex DC.) M. Roemer, *Passiflora lunata* A. L. Jussieu ex DC., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 102; Killip, 1938a: 181.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Dombey 742* (P!), Kayap 1496 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Passiflora cauliflora Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 102; Killip, 1938b: 556.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6679* (B), Klug 3469 (US)
Depts.: LO, SM

Passiflora cinerea Poeppig & Endlicher
=Passiflora auriculata H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 100.

Passiflora cirrhipes Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 103; Killip, 1938b: 522.
Endemic liana. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3883* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Passiflora coccinea Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 103; Killip, 1938a: 313.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Reynel & Meneses 5042 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Passiflora colubrina Poeppig & Endlicher
=Passiflora triloba R. & P. ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 128; Killip, 1938b: 349.

Passiflora coriacea A. L. Jussieu
Syn. *Cieca coriacea* (A. L. Jussieu) M. Roemer, *Monactineirma coriacea* (A. L. Jussieu) Bory ex M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 104; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 25.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3823 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, MD, SM

Passiflora costata Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 104; Killip, 1938b: 542.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6311 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Passiflora crassifolia Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 104; Killip, 1938b: 459.
Vine. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23382* (US), Gentry *et al.* 39831 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Passiflora cumbalensis (Karsten) Harms var. **cumbalensis**
Syn. *Tacsonia cumbalensis* Karsten
Ref. Escobar, 1987: 239.
Vine. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Acleto 445 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Passiflora cumbalensis var. **macrochlamys** (Harms) L. Escobar
Syn. *Passiflora macrochlamys* Harms
Ref. Escobar, 1987: 246.
Endemic vine. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3541* (B photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Passiflora cumbalensis var. **mesadenia** (Killip) L. Escobar
Syn. *Passiflora mesadenia* Killip
Ref. Escobar, 1987: 246.
Endemic vine. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4960* (F), Woytkowski 34274 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Passiflora cumbalensis var. **peruana** L. Escobar
Ref. Escobar, 1987: 249.
Endemic vine. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Escobar & Berry 1532* (MO!), Díaz *et al.* 2656 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Passiflora cuzcoensis Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 105; Killip, 1938b: 406.
Endemic vine. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7872* (US photo MO!)
Depts.: CU

Passiflora digitata L. =Passiflora serratodigitata L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 123; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 100.

Passiflora digitata R. & P. ex M. Roemer, nom. illeg. =Passiflora serratodigitata L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 123.

Passiflora edulis Sims fo. **flavicarpa** Degener
Ref. Killip, 1938b: 393.
Cultivated and introduced vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19995 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, MD, SM

Passiflora exoperculata Masters
Ref. Killip, 1938a: 119; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 30.
Vine. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Cano 1522 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PI

Passiflora ferruginea Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 105; Killip, 1938a: 125.

Endemic liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4901* (K), Núñez 12257 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM, UC

Passiflora foetida L.
Syn. *Dysosmia foetida* (L.) M. Roemer, *Granadilla foetida* (L.) Gaertner f., *Passiflora baraquiniana* Lemaire, *Passiflora foetida* var. *gossypiifolia* (Desvaux) Masters, *Passiflora foetida* var. *hirsuta* Masters, *Passiflora foetida* var. *hispida* (DC. ex Triana & Planchon) Killip ex Gleason, *Passiflora gossypifolia* Desvaux, *Passiflora hispida* DC. ex Triana & Planchon, *Tripsilina foetida* (L.) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 105; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 119.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, disturbed areas, dry valleys, shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 2167 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, CA, CU, HU, HV, LA, LI, LL, LO, MD, PI, SM, TU, UC

Passiflora foetida var. *gossypiifolia* (Desvaux) Masters =Passiflora foetida L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 106.

Passiflora foetida var. *hirsuta* Masters =Passiflora foetida L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 106.

Passiflora foetida var. *hispida* (DC. ex Triana & Planchon) Killip ex Gleason =Passiflora foetida L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 107.

Passiflora frutescens R. & P. ex Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 107; Killip, 1938b: 527.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 247* (MA!)
Depts.: HU

Passiflora glaberrima (A. L. Jussieu) Poiret
Syn. *Tacsonia glaberrima* A. L. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 107; Killip, 1938a: 284.
Endemic vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P), López 8924 (MO!)
Depts.: PI, LL

Passiflora gossypifolia Desvaux =Passiflora foetida L.
Ref. Killip, 1938b: 484.

Passiflora gracilens (A. Gray) Harms
Syn. *Passiflora boliviana* (Rusby) Harms, *Tacsonia boliviana* Rusby, *Tacsonia gracilens* A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 107; Killip, 1938a: 271.
Vine. Andean II-III: cloud forests, dry valleys, riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 915* (GH), Stevens 22076 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL

Passiflora guazumaefolia A. L. Jussieu
Ref. Killip, 1938b: 376.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: dry valleys, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7040 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Passiflora heterohelix Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 108; Killip, 1938b: 563.
Endemic vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. In the Flora of Peru, Killip indicated that this "may represent an undescribed genus; at least, it has no close relative in *Passiflora*." Feuillet (pers. comm.) suggests that this is not a good species but a monstrosity due to parasites. It probably belongs to the species or subgenus *Distephana* or *Passiflora*.
Voucher: Williams 5902* (F)
Depts.: SM

Passiflora hispida DC. ex Triana & Planchon =Passiflora foetida L.

Passiflora huamachucoensis L. Escobar
Ref. Escobar, 1986: 88.
Endemic vine. Andean III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: West 8126* (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Passiflora involucrata (Masters) A. Gentry
Syn. *Passiflora quadriglandulosa* var. *involucrata* (Masters) Killip, *Passiflora vitifolia* var. *involucrata* Masters
Ref. Gentry, 1981a: 101.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7093 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Passiflora lanceolata (Masters) Harms
Syn. *Passiflora acutissima* Killip, *Tacsonia lanceolata* Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 109; Killip, 1938a: 268.
Endemic vine. Forests.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 1252* (K)
Depts.: AM

Passiflora latifolia DC. =Passiflora alata W. Curtis
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 99; Killip, 1938b: 339.

Passiflora laurifolia L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 109; Killip, 1938b: 365.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 164 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Passiflora leptoclada Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 109; Killip, 1938a: 148.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4969* (B photo F!), Killip & Smith 29775 (US)
Depts.: LO

Passiflora ligularis A. L. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 110; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 110.
Vine. Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Dombey 739* (P), Foster *et al.* 7698 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, PA

Passiflora litoralis H.B.K. =Passiflora suberosa L.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 27.

Passiflora lobbii Masters
Syn. *Passiflora obtusiloba* var. *glandulifera* Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 110; Killip, 1938a: 120.
Endemic vine. Andean II-III: cloud forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Note: The type has been erroneously reported as from Colombia.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (K), Hutchison *et al.* 6071 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, HU, LL

Passiflora longiflora Lamarck =Passiflora mixta var. mixta
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 113; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 84.

Passiflora loretensis Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 111; Killip, 1938b: 421.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathia & Taylor 5506 (US)
Depts.: LO, CU

Passiflora lunata A. L. Jussieu ex DC., nom. illeg. =Passiflora candollei Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 102, 118.

Passiflora macrocarpa Masters =Passiflora quadrangularis L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 119; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 98.

Passiflora macrochlamys Harms =Passiflora cumbalensis var. macrochlamys (Harms) L. Escobar
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 111; Escobar, 1987: 246.

Passiflora manicata (A. L. Jussieu) Persoon
Syn. *Passiflora manicata* var. *communis*, *Tacsonia manicata* A. L. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 111; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 88.

Cultivated vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8168 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Passiflora manicata var. *communis* =Passiflora manicata (A. L. Jussieu) Persoon
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 88.

Passiflora mathewsii (Masters) Killip
Syn. *Tacsonia mathewsii* Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 112; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 80; Killip, 1960b: 12.
Vine. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Often misspelled as "matthewsii."
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Metcalf 30784 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Passiflora menispermifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Passiflora villosa* Dombey ex Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 112; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 102.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P), Ferreyra 18026 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Passiflora mesadenia Killip =Passiflora cumbalensis var. mesadenia (Killip) L. Escobar
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 113; Escobar, 1987: 246.

Passiflora misera H.B.K.
Ref. Killip, 1938a: 149.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5129 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Passiflora mixta L. f. var. **mixta**
Syn. *Passiflora brachychlamys* Harms, *Passiflora longiflora* Lamarck, *Passiflora tacso* Cavanilles, *Passiflora tomentosa* Lamarck, *Passiflora urceolata* (Masters) Killip, *Tacsonia longiflora* (Lamarck) Persoon, *Tacsonia mixta* (L. f.) A. L. Jussieu, *Tacsonia mixta* subsp. *normalis* Masters, *Tacsonia mixta* var. *longiflora* (Lamarck) DC., *Tacsonia tacso* (Cavanilles) Persoon, *Tacsonia tomentosa* (Lamarck) A. L. Jussieu, *Tacsonia urceolata* Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 113; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 84.
Vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 1025 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, PU

Passiflora mollissima (H.B.K.) Bailey =Passiflora tripartita var. mollissima (H.B.K.) Holm-Nielsen & Jørgensen
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 114; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 80.

Passiflora morifolia Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 114; Killip, 1938a: 107.
Vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7949 (US)
Depts.: CU

Passiflora nephrodes Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 115; Killip, 1938b: 460.
Liana or vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25447 (US)
Depts.: CU, PA

Passiflora niorbo Planchon ex Triana & Planchon =Passiflora obtusiloba Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 116; Killip, 1938a: 199.

Passiflora nitida H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 115; Killip, 1938b: 374.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18555 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Passiflora obtusiloba Masters
Syn. *Passiflora niorbo* Planchon ex Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 116; Killip, 1938a: 199.
Endemic. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*(BM!), Díaz & Baldeón 2871 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, JU

Passiflora obtusiloba var. *glandulifera* Harms =Passiflora lobbii Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 110; Killip, 1938a: 120.

Passiflora parvifolia (DC.) Harms
Syn. *Tacsonia parvifolia* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 116; Killip, 1938a: 282.
Endemic vine. Andean II-III. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 533* (BM), Smith 8121 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, LL

Passiflora pascoënsis L. Escobar
Ref. Escobar, 1989a: 880.
Endemic vine. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 35939* (MO!), Foster *et al.* 7714 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Passiflora peduncularis Cavanilles
Syn. *Murucuia peduncularis* (Cavanilles) Sprengel, *Tacsonia dombeyana* (DC.) M. Roemer, *Tacsonia peduncularis* (Cavanilles) A. L. Jussieu, *Tacsonia peduncularis* var. *dombeyana* DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 117; Killip, 1938a: 304.
Endemic vine. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Née s.n.* (MA), Cano 1645 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, HV, LI, LL, MO

Passiflora phoenicia Lindley =Passiflora alata W. Curtis
Ref. MacDougal, pers. comm.

Passiflora pinnatistipula Cavanilles
Syn. *Tacsonia micradena* DC., *Tacsonia pinnatistipula* (Cavanilles) A. L. Jussieu, *Tacsonia purupuru* DC. ex Masters pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 117; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 59.
Vine. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 2586 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, JU

Passiflora platyceras Harms =Passiflora subulata Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 125.

Passiflora poeppigii Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 118; Killip, 1938a: 134.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig D2170* (W)
Depts.: LO

Passiflora punctata L.
Syn. *Decaloba punctata* (L.) M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 118; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 43.
Cultivated vine. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, dry valleys, forests, shrublands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3388 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LA, LI, LL, SM, TU

Passiflora punicea R. & P. ex DC. =Passiflora vitifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 130; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 91.

Passiflora pyrrhantha Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 119; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 15.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4770* (B), Vásquez & Jaramillo 9381
Depts.: LO

Passiflora quadrangularis L.
Syn. *Passiflora macrocarpa* Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 119; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 98.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Asunción 105 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LI, LO, SM

Passiflora quadriflora Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 120; Killip, 1938a: 128.

Endemic vine. Andean I-II: shrublands. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5189* (F), Vargas 829 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, SM

Passiflora quadriglandulosa Rodschied
Syn. *Distephana quadriglandulosa* (Rodschied) M. Roemer, *Tacsonia quadriglandulosa* (Rodschied) DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 120; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 90.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6405 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Passiflora quadriglandulosa var. *involucrata* (Masters) Killip =Passiflora involucrata (Masters) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 120; Gentry, 1981a: 101.

Passiflora raimondii Killip
Ref. Killip, 1960b: 10.
Endemic vine. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 7807* (USM), Raimondi 8241 (USM)
Depts.: CA

Passiflora riparia C. Martius ex Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 121; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 116.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 507 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Passiflora x rosea (Karsten) Killip (pro sp.)
Syn. *Poggendorffia rosea* Karsten, *Tacsonia rosea* (Karsten) Sodiro
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 121; Killip, 1938a: 278.
Vine. Andean II-III: dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Note: A hybrid: *P. pinnatistipula* x *P. mollissima* [=*P. tripartita* var. *mollissima*] according to Killip (1938a).
Voucher: Soukup 3547 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Passiflora rubra L.
Syn. *Decaloba rubra* (L.) M. Roemer, *Granadilla rubra* (L.) Moench
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 122; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 48.
Vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Baldeón 2255 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, PA, PI, SM, TU

Passiflora runa L. Escobar
Ref. Escobar, 1986: 90.
Endemic vine. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Escobar & Berry 1508* (MO!), Escobar & Berry 1503 (TEX)
Depts.: AM

Passiflora serrata L. =Passiflora serratodigitata L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 123; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 99.

Passiflora serrata var. *digitata* (L.) R. & P. ex DC. =Passiflora serratodigitata L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 123; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 100.

Passiflora serratodigitata L.
Syn. *Passiflora digitata* L., *Passiflora digitata* R. & P. ex M. Roemer, nom. illeg., *Passiflora serrata* L., *Passiflora serrata* var. *digitata* (L.) R. & P. ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 123; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 99.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 29063 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Passiflora skiantha Huber
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 123; Killip, 1938b: 556.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Huber MG 1424* (MG)
Depts.: LO

Passiflora spectabilis Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 123; Killip, 1938b: 435.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29884* (US), Schunke 9244 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, PA, UC

Passiflora spinosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Masters
Syn. *Distephana spinosa* (Poeppig & Endlicher) M. Roemer, *Tacsonia spinosa* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 124; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 14; Killip, 1938b: 561.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig D.2187* (W), Williams 2458 (F)
Depts.: LO

Passiflora suberosa L.
Syn. *Cieca litoralis* (H.B.K.) M. Roemer, *Cieca suberosa* (L.) Moench, *Granadilla suberosa* (L.) Gaertner, *Meioperis suberosa* (L.) Raf., *Monactineirma suberosa* (L.) Bory ex M. Roemer, *Passiflora litoralis* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 124; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 26.
Vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: cloud forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 3042 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI, LL, TU

Passiflora subulata Masters
Syn. *Passiflora platyceras* Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 125; Killip, 1938b: 449.
Liana or vine. Andean I-II: forests, shrublands. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Maclean s.n.* (K), Smith & Canne 5952 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU, TA

Passiflora tacso Cavanilles =Passiflora mixta var. mixta
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 113; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 84.

Passiflora tarapotina Harms
Syn. *Tacsonia glauca* Poeppig ex Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 125; Killip, 1938a: 328.
Endemic liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6462* (B photo F!), Knapp 8161 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Passiflora tatei Killip & Rusby
Ref. Killip, 1938a: 172.
Liana or vine. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Boeke & Boeke 3025
Depts.: PU

Passiflora tenella Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 126; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 39.
Herb or vine. Coastal: dry valleys, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7704* (US photo MO!), Gentry & Díaz 58234 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, TU

Passiflora tessmannii Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 126; Killip, 1938b: 553.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4385* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Passiflora thaumasiantha Harms =Passiflora trisecta Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 129; Killip, 1938a: 306.

Passiflora tiliifolia L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 126; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 113; Killip, 1938b: 350.
Vine. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Feuillée, J. Obs. Phys. Math. Bot. Peruv. 2: pl. 121*. 1714., Ferreyra 1023 (US)
Depts.: LI, SM

Passiflora tomentosa Lamarck =Passiflora mixta var. mixta
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 114; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 84.

Passiflora tomentosa var. *mollissima* (H.B.K.) Triana & Planchon

=Passiflora tripartita var. mollissima (H.B.K.) Holm-Nielsen & Jørgensen
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 114.

Passiflora tricuspis Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 127; Killip, 1938a: 153.
Liana or vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23474 (US!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Passiflora trifasciata Lemaire
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 127; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 45.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 8475 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Passiflora trifoliata Cavanilles var. **tarmensis** L. Escobar
Ref. Escobar, 1986: 93.
Endemic vine. Andean II-III: cloud forests, grasslands, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 1982* (US), Escobar 1325 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Passiflora trifoliata var. **trifoliata**
Syn. *Tacsonia trifoliata* (Cavanilles) A. L. Jussieu, *Tacsonia trigona* R. & P. ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 127; Killip, 1938a: 274; Escobar, 1986: 95.
Endemic. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Née s.n.* (MA), Stevens 21959 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, PA

Passiflora triloba R. & P. ex DC.
Syn. *Cieca colubrina* (Poeppig & Endlicher) M. Roemer, *Passiflora colubrina* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 128; Killip, 1938b: 349.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (P!), Woytkowski 34345 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Passiflora tripartita (A. L. Jussieu) Poiret var. **mollissima** (H.B.K.) Holm-Nielsen & Jørgensen
Syn. *Murucuia mollissima* (H.B.K.) Sprengel, *Passiflora mollissima* (H.B.K.) Bailey, *Passiflora tomentosa* var. *mollissima* (H.B.K.) Triana & Planchon, *Tacsonia mollissima* H.B.K.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 80.
Vine. Andean II: forests, riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7778 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, PA, PI, TA

Passiflora trisecta Masters
Syn. *Passiflora thaumasiantha* Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 129; Killip, 1938a: 306.
Cultivated vine. Andean II-III: forests, grasslands, shrublands. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Escobar & Carillo 1310 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, CU, JU

Passiflora urceolata (Masters) Killip =Passiflora mixta var. mixta
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 85.

Passiflora vespertilio L.
Syn. *Decaloba vespertilio* (L.) M. Roemer, *Granadilla vespertilio* (L.) Moench
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 129; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 44.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla & Foehner 2524 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Passiflora vestita Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 129; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 121.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28126* (US!)
Depts.: LO

Passiflora villosa Dombey ex Triana & Planchon =Passiflora menispermifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 112.

Passiflora viridescens L. Escobar
Ref. Escobar, 1989b: 81.
Vine. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2083* (MO!), Smith & Cabanillas 7204 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LL

Passiflora vitifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Passiflora punicea* R. & P. ex DC.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 91.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4190 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Passiflora vitifolia var. *involucrata* Masters =Passiflora involucrata (Masters) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 120; Gentry, 1981a: 101.

Passiflora weberbaueri Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 130; Killip, 1938a: 306.
Endemic vine. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6933* (B photo F!), Vargas 6080 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Poggendorffia rosea Karsten =Passiflora x rosea (Karsten) Killip (pro sp.)
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 121.

Tacsonia anastomosans Lambert ex DC. =Passiflora anastomosans (Lambert ex DC.) Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 100.

Tacsonia boliviana Rusby =Passiflora gracilens (A. Gray) Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 107; Killip, 1938a: 271.

Tacsonia cumbalensis Karsten =Passiflora cumbalensis var. cumbalensis

Tacsonia dombeyana (DC.) M. Roemer =Passiflora peduncularis Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 117; Killip, 1938a: 304.

Tacsonia glaberrima A. L. Jussieu =Passiflora glaberrima (A. L. Jussieu) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 107.

Tacsonia glauca Poeppig ex Masters =Passiflora tarapotina Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 125.

Tacsonia gracilens A. Gray =Passiflora gracilens (A. Gray) Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 107; Killip, 1938a: 271.

Tacsonia lanceolata Masters =Passiflora lanceolata (Masters) Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 109; Killip, 1938a: 268.

Tacsonia longiflora (Lamarck) Persoon =Passiflora mixta var. mixta
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 84.

Tacsonia manicata A. L. Jussieu =Passiflora manicata (A. L. Jussieu) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 111; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 88.

Tacsonia mathewsii Masters =Passiflora mathewsii (Masters) Killip
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 112; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 80.

Tacsonia micradena DC. =Passiflora pinnatistipula Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 117; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 60.

Tacsonia mixta (L. f.) A. L. Jussieu =Passiflora mixta var. mixta
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 113; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 84.

Tacsonia mixta subsp. *normalis* Masters =Passiflora mixta var. mixta
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 84.

Tacsonia mixta var. *longiflora* (Lamarck) DC. =Passiflora mixta var. mixta
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 113; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 84.

Tacsonia mollissima H.B.K. =Passiflora tripartita var. mollissima (H.B.K.) Holm-Nielsen & Jørgensen

Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 114; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 80.

Tacsonia parvifolia DC. =Passiflora parvifolia (DC.) Harms
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 116; Killip, 1938a: 282.

Tacsonia peduncularis (Cavanilles) A. L. Jussieu =Passiflora peduncularis Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 117; Killip, 1938a: 304.

Tacsonia peduncularis var. *dombeyana* DC. =Passiflora peduncularis Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 117; Killip, 1938a: 304.

Tacsonia pinnatistipula (Cavanilles) A. L. Jussieu =Passiflora pinnatistipula Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 117; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 59.

Tacsonia purupuru DC. ex Masters pro syn. =Passiflora pinnatistipula Cavanilles
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 60.

Tacsonia quadriglandulosa (Rodschied) DC. =Passiflora quadriglandulosa Rodschied
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 120; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 90.

Tacsonia rosea (Karsten) Sodiro =Passiflora x rosea (Karsten) Killip (pro sp.)
Ref. Killip, 1938a: 278.

Tacsonia spinosa Poeppig & Endlicher =Passiflora spinosa (Poeppig & Endlicher) Masters
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 124; Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 14.

Tacsonia tacso (Cavanilles) Persoon =Passiflora mixta var. mixta
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 84.

Tacsonia tomentosa (Lamarck) A. L. Jussieu =Passiflora mixta var. mixta
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 84.

Tacsonia trifoliata (Cavanilles) A. L. Jussieu =Passiflora trifoliata var. trifoliata
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 127; Killip, 1938a: 274.

Tacsonia trigona R. & P. ex DC. =Passiflora trifoliata var. trifoliata
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 127; Killip, 1938a: 274.

Tacsonia urceolata Masters =Passiflora mixta var. mixta
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 85.

Tripsilina foetida L. =Passiflora foetida L.
Ref. Holm-Nielsen *et al.*, 1988: 119.

Pedaliaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Sesamum indicum L.
Cultivated and introduced shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 17162 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Phytolaccaceae

10 genera and 26 species in Peru.

(Excluding Achatocarpaceae)

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by J. W. Nowicke (US).

Ancistrocarpus maypurensis H.B.K. =Microtea maypurensis (H.B.K.) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 548; Nowicke, 1969: 352.

Flueckigera peruviana (O. Schmidt) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Ledenbergia peruviana* O. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 553.
Shrub. Andean I-II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-2500 m.
Note: Nowicke (1969: 342) discussed this taxon in passing under *Ledenbergia* [*Flueckigera*].
Voucher: Weberbauer 6413* (GH), Sagástegui *et al.* 9252 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LA, PI

Gallesia gorarema (Vell. Conc.) Moquin =Gallesia integrifolia (Sprengel) Harms
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 557; Rohwer, 1982: 265.

Gallesia integrifolia (Sprengel) Harms
Syn. *Crateva gorarema* Vell. Conc. (Capparaceae), *Gallesia gorarema* (Vell. Conc.) Moquin, *Gallesia integrifolia* var. *ovata* (O. Schmidt) Nowicke, *Gallesia ovata* O. Schmidt, *Thouinia integrifolia* Sprengel (Sapindaceae)
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 556; Nowicke, 1969: 320.
Tree. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Vásquez 3069 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, MD, SM, TU

Gallesia integrifolia var. *ovata* (O. Schmidt) Nowicke =Gallesia integrifolia (Sprengel) Harms
Ref. Rohwer, 1982: 265.

Gallesia ovata O. Schmidt =Gallesia integrifolia (Sprengel) Harms
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 557; Nowicke, 1969: 321; Rohwer, 1982: 265.

Hilleria latifolia (Lamarck) H. Walter
Syn. *Rivina latifolia* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 551; Nowicke, 1969: 340.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 194 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM

Hilleria latifolia var. *longifolia* H. Walter =Hilleria longifolia (H. Walter) Heimerl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 551; Nowicke, 1969: 339.

Hilleria longifolia (H. Walter) Heimerl
Syn. *Hilleria latifolia* var. *longifolia* H. Walter
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 551; Nowicke, 1969: 339.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1541* (W photo F!), Schunke 9861 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, UC

Hilleria meziana H. Walter =Hilleria secunda (R. & P.) H. Walter
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 552; Nowicke, 1969: 341.

Hilleria secunda (R. & P.) H. Walter
Syn. *Hilleria meziana* H. Walter, *Mohlana meziana* H. Walter, *Rivina inaequalis* Hooker, *Rivina secunda* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 552; Nowicke, 1969: 341.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Núñez & Walsh 6317 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, SM, TU

Ledenbergia peruviana O. Schmidt =Flueckigera peruviana (O. Schmidt) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1936: 553; Nowicke, 1969: 342.

Microtea debilis Swartz
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 548; Nowicke, 1969: 349.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: beach, disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 51143 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, PU, SM, UC

Microtea maypurensis (H.B.K.) G. Don
Syn. *Ancistrocarpus maypurensis* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 548; Nowicke, 1969: 352.
Herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7729 (F)
Depts.: PU, TU

Microtea scabrida Urban
Ref. Nowicke, 1969: 350.
Herb or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6034 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Mohlana meziana H. Walter =Hilleria secunda (R. & P.) H. Walter
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 552; Nowicke, 1969: 341.

Petiveria alliacea L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 549; Nowicke, 1969: 344.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3833 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, LO, MD, PI, SM, TU, UC

Phytolacca australis Philippi =Phytolacca bogotensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 554; Nowicke, 1969: 317.

Phytolacca bogotensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Phytolacca australis* Philippi
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 554; Nowicke, 1969: 317.
Herb or shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Goodwin 8948 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU

Phytolacca dioica L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 555; Nowicke, 1969: 311.
Cultivated tree. Andean I, Coastal: forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2055 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI

Phytolacca icosandra L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 555; Nowicke, 1969: 312.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, dry valleys, forests, riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 2739 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, JU, LI, PI

Phytolacca octandra L.
Ref. Nowicke, 1969: 313.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ugent & Vargas 4432 (K!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, CU, LL

Phytolacca rivinoides Kunth & Bouché
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 55; Nowicke, 1969: 315.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Robertson & Austin 78 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Phytolacca rugosa Braun & Bouché
Ref. Nowicke, 1969: 310.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 35937 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, MD, PA

Phytolacca sanguinea H. Walter
Ref. Nowicke, 1969: 309.
Herb. Andean III: riversides, forests. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Cited voucher is questionably determined.
Voucher: Metcalf 30455 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Phytolacca thyrsiflora Fenzl ex J. A. Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 556; Nowicke, 1969: 314.
Shrub. Andean II: shrubland. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3118 (K!)
Depts.: AM

Phytolacca weberbaueri H. Walter
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 556; Nowicke, 1969: 312.
Shrub or tree. Andean II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4817* (B photo F!), Hutchison & Bismarck 6349 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LA, TU

Rivina densiflora Kuntze =Schindleria densiflora (Kuntze) Monachino
Ref. Monachino, 1952: 39; Nowicke, 1969: 338.

Rivina humilis L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 550; Nowicke, 1969: 332.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas, dry valleys, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Chrostowski 69-153 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, PI, SM

Rivina inaequalis Hooker =Hilleria secunda (R. & P.) H. Walter
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 552; Nowicke, 1969: 341.

Rivina latifolia Lamarck =Hilleria latifolia (Lamarck) H. Walter
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 551; Nowicke, 1969: 340.

Rivina octandra L. =Trichostigma octandrum (L.) H. Walter
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 549; Nowicke, 1969: 336.

Rivina peruviana Moquin =Trichostigma peruvianum (Moquin) H. Walter
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 550; Nowicke, 1969: 335.

Rivina secunda R. & P. =Hilleria secunda (R. & P.) H. Walter
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 552; Nowicke, 1969: 341.

Schindleria densiflora (Kuntze) Monachino
Syn. *Rivina densiflora* Kuntze, *Schindleria weberbaueri* O. Schmidt
Ref. Monachino, 1952: 39; Nowicke, 1969: 338.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34509 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, PU, SM

Schindleria glabra H. Walter =Schindleria racemosa (Britton ex Rusby) H. Walter
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 552; Nowicke, 1969: 338.

Schindleria racemosa (Britton ex Rusby) H. Walter
Syn. *Schindleria glabra* H. Walter, *Villamilla racemosa* Britton ex Rusby
Ref. Nowicke, 1969: 338.
Herb or shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1168 (B destroyed)
Depts.: PU

Schindleria weberbaueri O. Schmidt =Schindleria densiflora (Kuntze) Monachino
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 553; Nowicke, 1969: 338.

Seguieria aculeata Jacquin
Ref. Rohwer, 1982: 248.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 102 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, SM

Seguieria americana L.
Syn. *Seguieria floribunda* Bentham, *Seguieria foliosa* Bentham
Ref. Nowicke, 1969: 325.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3774 (US)
Depts.: MD, SM

Seguieria floribunda Bentham =Seguieria americana L.
Ref. Nowicke, 1969: 325; Rohwer, 1982: 246.

Seguieria foliosa Bentham =Seguieria americana L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 557; Nowicke, 1969: 328; Rohwer, 1982: 246.

Seguieria macrophylla Bentham
Syn. *Securidaca macrophylla* Bentham ex Walpers, nom. invalid (Polygalaceae)
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 557; Nowicke, 1969: 329; Rohwer, 1982: 260.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 516 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Trichostigma octandrum (L.) H. Walter
Syn. *Rivina octandra* L., *Villamilla octandra* (L.) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 549; Nowicke, 1969: 336.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10330 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Trichostigma peruvianum (Moquin) H. Walter
Syn. *Rivina peruviana* Moquin, *Villamilla peruviana* (Moquin) Hooker f., *Villamilla tinctoria* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 550; Nowicke, 1969: 335.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1455* (K!), Killip & Smith 29696 (F)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM

Villamilla octandra (L.) Hooker f. =Trichostigma octandrum (L.) H. Walter
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 549; Nowicke, 1969: 336.

Villamilla peruviana (Moquin) Hooker f. =Trichostigma peruvianum (Moquin) H. Walter
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 550; Nowicke, 1969: 335.

Villamilla racemosa Britton ex Rusby =Schindleria racemosa (Britton ex Rusby) H. Walter
Ref. Nowicke, 1969: 338.

Villamilla tinctoria R. & P. =Trichostigma peruvianum (Moquin) H. Walter
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 550; Nowicke, 1969: 335.

Piperaceae

3 genera and 811 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 528.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by A. Bornstein (SEMO) and R. Callejas (HUA).

Acrocarpidium nummularifolium (Swartz) Miquel =Peperomia rotundifolia (L.) Dahlstedt
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 87; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 622.

Acrocarpidium scandens (R. & P.) Miquel =Peperomia serpens (Swartz) Loudon
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 93; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 668.

Artanthe acutifolia (R. & P.) Miquel =Piper acutifolium var. acutifolium
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 131.

Artanthe alveolata (Opiz) Miquel =Piper alveolatum Opiz
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 133.

Artanthe amazonica Miquel =Piper coruscans H.B.K.
Ref. Tebbs, 1990: 232.

Artanthe areolata Miquel =Piper areolatum (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 136.

Artanthe asperifolia (R. & P.) Miquel =Piper asperifolium R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 138.

Artanthe bartlingianum Miquel =Piper bartlingianum (Miquel) C. DC.

Artanthe brongniartii Miquel =Piper brongniartii (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 142.

Artanthe brunoniana Miquel =Piper lanceolatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 180.

Artanthe casapiensis Miquel =Piper casapiense (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 146.

Artanthe cassinoides (Opiz) Miquel =Piper cassinoides Opiz
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 147.

Artanthe churumayu (R. & P.) Miquel =Piper churumayu R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 149.

Artanthe crocata (R. & P.) Miquel =Piper crocatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 155.

Artanthe curvata (R. & P.) Miquel =Piper curvatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 156.

Artanthe dasyoura Miquel =Piper dasyoura (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 157.

Artanthe dasypoda Miquel =Piper dasypodum (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 157.

Artanthe decurrens Fournier =Piper magnificum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 187.

Artanthe demerarana Miquel =Piper demeraranum (Miquel) C. DC.

Artanthe durvilleana Miquel =Piper durvilleanum (Miquel) Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 160.

Artanthe elongata (M. Vahl) Miquel =Piper aduncum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 161.

Artanthe endlicheriana Miquel =Piper endlicherianum (Miquel) Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 162.

Artanthe excavata (R. & P.) Miquel =Piper excavatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 164.

Artanthe formosa Miquel =Piper formosum (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 166.

Artanthe gracilis (R. & P.) Miquel =Piper gracile R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 169.

Artanthe granulosa (R. & P.) Miquel =Piper granulosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 169.

Artanthe guianensis Klotzsch =Piper guianense (Klotzsch) C. DC.

Artanthe haenkeana Miquel =Piper paulianifolium Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 205.

Artanthe heterophylla (R. & P.) Miquel =Piper heterophyllum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 172; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 51.

Artanthe hookeriana Miquel =Piper hookerianum (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 172.

Artanthe hostmanniana Miquel =Piper hostmannianum (Miquel) C. DC.

Artanthe lanceaefolia (Kunth) Miquel =Piper lanceaefolium H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 180; Trelease & Yuncker 1950: 193.

Artanthe laurifolia Miquel =Piper laurinum Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 181.

Artanthe lehmanniana Miquel =Piper lehmannianum (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 182.

Artanthe lineata (R. & P.) Miquel =Piper lineatum var. lineatum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 184; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 183.

Artanthe magnifica Linden, nom. illeg. =Piper magnificum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 187.

Artanthe magnifica Miquel =Piper obliquum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 197; Tebbs, 1989: 129.

Artanthe mitis (R. & P.) Miquel =Piper mite R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 192.

Artanthe obesa (M. Vahl) Miquel =Piper obesum M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 197.

Artanthe oblongata (Opiz) Miquel =Piper oblongatum Opiz
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 198.

Artanthe obovata (Kunth) Miquel =Piper atroglandulosum Tebbs
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 199; Tebbs, 1990: 200.

Artanthe opizii (Kunth) Miquel =Piper opizii (Kunth) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 201.

Artanthe pavonii Miquel =Piper pavonii (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 206.

Artanthe peruviana Miquel =Piper peruvianum (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 208.

Artanthe peruviana var. *laevigata* Miquel =Piper peruvianum (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 208.

Artanthe phthinotricha Miquel =Piper phytolaccaefolium Opiz
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 209; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 51.

Artanthe poeppigii (Kunth) Miquel =Piper pseudomollicomum var. pseudomollicomum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 217.

Artanthe poeppigii var. *glabrior* Miquel =Piper glabrius Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 168.

Artanthe polyneura Miquel =Piper indecorum Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 176; Jones, 1985: 3.

Artanthe pseudochurumayu (Kunth) Miquel =Piper coruscans H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 216; Tebbs, 1990: 232.

Artanthe punctata Miquel =Piper heterophyllum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 219.

Artanthe ruiziana Miquel =Piper reticulatum var. reticulatum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 223.

Artanthe salviaefolia Miquel =Piper elongatum M. Vahl var. salviaefolium (Miquel) Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 162.

Artanthe scutata Miquel =Piper subscutatum (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 240.

Artanthe secunda (R. & P.) Miquel =Piper secundum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 231.

Artanthe sororia Miquel =Piper sororium (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 236.

Artanthe stupposa (A. Dietrich) Miquel =Piper stupposum A. Dietrich
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 239.

Artanthe tenuicuspis Miquel =Piper tenuicuspe var. tenuicuspe
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 242.

Artanthe tuberculata (Jacquin) Miquel =Piper arboreum subsp. tuberculatum (Jacquin) Tebbs
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 246; Tebbs, 1989: 156.

Artanthe velutina (Kunth) Miquel =Piper velutinum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 249.

Artanthe verbascifolia Miquel =Piper verbascifolium (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 249.

Carpunya oblongata (Opiz) Presl =Piper oblongatum Opiz
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 198.

Enckea glaucescens Kunth =Piper unguiculatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 248.

Enckea heptandra Miquel =Piper heptandrum var. heptandrum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 171.

Enckea lessertiana Miquel =Piper sellertianum var. sellertianum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 231.

Enckea reticulata (L.) Miquel =Piper reticulatum var. reticulatum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 223; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 72.

Enckea smilacifolia Kunth =Piper reticulatum var. reticulatum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 223; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 72.

Enckea unguiculata (R. & P.) Kunth =Piper unguiculatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 248.

Gonistum unguiculatum (R. & P.) Raf. =Piper unguiculatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 248.

Heckeria peltata (L.) Kunth =Piper peltatum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 107; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 435.

Micropiper pellucidum (L.) Miquel =Peperomia pellucida (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 71; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 466.

Ottonia carpunya (R. & P.) Miquel =Piper carpunya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 146; Tebbs, 1990: 208.

Ottonia lessertiana Miquel =Piper carpunya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 151; Tebbs, 1990: 208.

Peltobryon attenuatum Klotzsch =Piper peltobryon C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 206.

Peltobryon callosum (R. & P.) Miquel =Piper callosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 143.

Peltobryon dichotomum (R. & P.) Klotzsch =Piper dichotomum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 159.

Peltobryon longifolium (R. & P.) Miquel =Piper longifolium R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 186.

Peltobryon mathewsii Miquel =Piper tenuistylum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 243.

Peltobryon poeppigii Klotzsch =Piper callosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 143; Jones, 1985: 7.

Peperomia acuminata R. & P.
Syn. *Peperomia basellaefolia* H.B.K., *Peperomia ruiziana* C. DC., *Piper acuminatum* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Piper basellaefolia* (H.B.K.) Poiret, *Piper nemorosum* M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 19; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 460; Yuncker, 1974: 82.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12396 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, SM

Peperomia acutifolia C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 19.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4094* (G-DC), Schunke 3256 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Peperomia adscendens C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 458.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 58020 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia aerea Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 19.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 494* (F)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia agapatensis C. DC. =Peperomia galioides H.B.K. var. galoides
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 19; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 568.; Yuncker, 1974: 183.

Peperomia ainana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 20.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22766* (US), Killip & Smith 23725 (NY!)
Depts.: AY, JU, SM

Peperomia alata R. & P.
Syn. *Piper alatum* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 20; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 594; Yuncker, 1974: 173.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Foster *et al.* 8921 (NY!, USM!)

Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Peperomia alatiscapa Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 20.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25623* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia alismaefolia Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 21.
Endemic herb.
Note: The Flora of Peru lists the type as "from the mountains of Peru," without additional information.

Peperomia andicola Dahlstedt
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 21.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25462 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia andinacea C. DC. =Peperomia emarginella (Swartz) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 21; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 710; Yuncker, 1974: 74.

Peperomia angularis C. DC.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22919 (USM!)
Depts.: AM

Peperomia angustata H.B.K.
Syn. *Peperomia victoriana* C. DC.
Ref. Callejas, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith 8427 (NY!)
Dept. PA, SM

Peperomia anisophylla C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 21.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 72* (B photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia antoniana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 21.
Herb. Amazonian· forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29498* (US), Klug 2531 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia apurimacana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 22.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22355* (ILL)
Depts.: AY

Peperomia arborigaudens Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 22.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25509* (US)
Depts.: AY

Peperomia arboriseda C. DC. var. **arboriseda**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 22.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1917*
Depts.: JU

Peperomia arboriseda var. **moyobambana** C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 22.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4691* (B photo F!)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia arctebaccata Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 23.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 471* (F)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia arcuatisicpa Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 23.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25992* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia areolata Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 23.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28660* (US), Ferreyra 10297 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Peperomia artatiflora Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 23.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stevens 47* (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia asperula Hutchison & Rauh
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 6121* (USM!), Sagástegui *et al.* 11267 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Peperomia asplundii Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1956: 167
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Asplund 12757* (NY)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia asterophylla Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 24.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28909* (US), Wurdack 2038 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Peperomia atocongona Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 24.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Rauh P2154 (NY!)
Depts.: LI

Peperomia ayacuchana Trelease
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22866 (NY!)
Depts.: AY

Peperomia balsapuertana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 24.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28632* (US)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia bangii C. DC.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9429 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, SM, UC

Peperomia basellaefolia H.B.K. =Peperomia acuminata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 24; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 460; Yuncker, 1974: 82.

Peperomia bermudezana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 25.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26451* (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia bicolor Sodiro
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9204 (USM!)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia binispica Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 25.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 358* (F)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia blanda (Jacquin) H.B.K.
Syn. *Peperomia glanduligera* Yuncker, *Peperomia glanduligera* var. *villosissma* Yuncker, *Piper blanda* Jacquin
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 556.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11223 (NY!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU

Peperomia blepharipus Trelease var. **binispica** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 25.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3435* (F)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia blepharipus var. **blepharipus**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 25.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Killip & Smith 28030* (US!)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia blepharipus var. **iquitosensis** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 26.
Herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27462* (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia boekei Callejas
Ref. Callejas, 1990: 73.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: elfin forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3240 (NY!)
Depts.: AM

Peperomia brachyiula Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 26.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 129* (F)
Depts.: LI

Peperomia bracteispica Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 26.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4171A* (F), Wurdack 708 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Peperomia brevicaulis Trelease
Ref. Trelease, 1929: 208.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26019 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia brittonii C. DC.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 27826 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia caducifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 26.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22270* (US)
Depts.: AY

Peperomia calvescens Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 27.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4800* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia cainarachiana Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1957: 540.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2653* (S)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia caniana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 27.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3415* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia carpapatana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 27.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24438* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia carrapana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 28.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23207* (US)
Depts.: AY

Peperomia casapiana C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 28.
Herb.
Voucher: Mathews 1689*
Depts.: HU

Peperomia ceapanana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 28.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1468* (US)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia cerea Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 28.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3330* (F!), Hutchison 1802 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Peperomia chachapoyasensis C. DC.
Syn. *Peperomia umbellata* Miquel, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 29.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3230*, Berlin 550 (NY!)
Depts.: AM

Peperomia chalhuapuquiana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 29.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Stevens 215* (ILL), Vargas 6218 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia chanchamayana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 29.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 371* (F!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia chartaceae Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 30.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26636* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia chillonensis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 30.
Herb. Andean II: riversides. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14413* (F)
Depts.: LI

Peperomia chrysotricha Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 30.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dombey 933*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peperomia ciliatifolia Trelease var. **ciliatifolia**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 30.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28684* (US), Woytkowski 1306 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Peperomia ciliatifolia var. **eciliatifolia** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 31.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28723* (US)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia ciliatifolia var. **iquitosana** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 31.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27167* (US)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia ciliatifolia var. **santarosana** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 31.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28988* (US), Woytkowski 1237 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Peperomia circinnata Link
Ref. Yuncker, 1974: 117.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* (USM!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Peperomia claudii C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 31.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Jones 9857 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia clavatispica Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 477.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 15934 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Peperomia coloniae Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 31.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25053* (US!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia columella Rauh & Hutchison
Ref. Rauh & Hutchison, 1973: 152.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4015* (USM!)
Depts.: AM

Peperomia columnaris Hutchison
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4980* (NY!)
Depts.: AM

Peperomia concava R. & P.
Syn. *Piper concavum* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 31.
Herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia concinna A. Dietrich
=Peperomia pellucida (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 71; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 466.

Peperomia confertispica Trelease var. **confertispica**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 32.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Collection number reported incorrectly as "1466" in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1646* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia confertispica var. **erecta** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 32.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1915* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia congesta H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 32.
Herb.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P)
Depts.: PI

Peperomia congestispica Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 32.
Herb.
Voucher: Stevens 62* (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia connixa Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 717.
Endemic herb. Andean II: cloud forests, elfin forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23070 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Peperomia cordifolia Opiz =Peperomia opiziana A. Dietrich
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 68.

Peperomia cordulilimba C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 33.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1197* (B)
Depts.: PU

Peperomia cotoneasterifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 33.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24390* (US), Hutchison & Tovar 4138 (USM!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia crassulaecaulis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 33.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24355* (US), Hutchison & Tovar 4149 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia crinigera Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 33.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stevens 45* (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia crotalophora Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 34; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 697.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5644* (F)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia cruciata Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 34.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 343* (F)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia crusculibacca Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 34.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stevens 90* (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia crystallina R. & P.
Syn. *Piper crystallinum* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 35.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: LI

Peperomia cuprea Trelease var. **cordulifolia** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 35.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 379* (F)!
Depts.: JU

Peperomia cuprea var. **cuprea**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 35.
Herb. Andean II: forests on white sand. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25692 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia currucaeformis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 35.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24542* (US!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia curticaulis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 36.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26773* (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Peperomia curtipes Trelease var. **contracta** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 36.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24726* (US!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia curtipes var. **curtipes**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 36.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26019* (US!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia cushiana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 36.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4816* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia cusilluyocana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 37.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14016* (F)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia cyclophylla Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 37.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4987* (G-DEL photo F!)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia dasystachia Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 37.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Mathews 322* (G-DEL photo F!)
Depts.: AM

Peperomia debilipes Trelease var. **debilipes**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 37.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25545* (US), Vargas 678. A (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CU, PA

Peperomia debilipes var. **dimorpha** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 38.
Herb. Andean II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25591* (US)
Depts.: PA

Peperomia deceptrix Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 38.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Killip & Smith 29325* (US)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia deficiens Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 38.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 5758A* (F)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia dendroides Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 38.
Herb. Andean I-II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3640* (F), Vargas 8336 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Peperomia dendromorphis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 39.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7800* (F)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia deodorata Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 39.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6788 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Peperomia dependens R. & P.
Syn. *Piper dependens* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 39.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia deppeana Schlechtendal & Chamisso
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3072 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia diehliana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 39.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Diehl 2526* (F)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia distachya (L.) A. Dietrich
Syn. *Piper distachyon* L.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 698.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Allard 21374 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM

Peperomia distractiflora Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 40.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stevens 214* (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia dolabella Rauh & Kimnach
Ref. Rauh & Kimnach, 1987: 5.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kimnach *et al.* 2895B* (HEID)
Depts.: CA

Peperomia dolabriformis H.B.K. var. **brachyphylla** Rauh
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Luteyn & Cotton 11445 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Peperomia dolabriformis var. **confertifolia** Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1961: 63.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6846 (NY!)
Depts.: AM

Peperomia dolabriformis var. **dolabriformis**
Syn. *Piper dolabriforme* (Kunth) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 40.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 4662 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, LL, PI

Peperomia dolabriformis var. **velutina** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 40.
Endemic herb. Andean I: 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3797* (B)
Depts.: CA

Peperomia drapeta Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 40.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4122* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia elegans C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 41.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4871* (K), Ferreyra 2259 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Peperomia elegantifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 41.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3180 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Peperomia ellipticorhombea C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 41.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Mathews 1835* (K)
Depts.: HU, SM

Peperomia elongata H.B.K.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 657.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 83 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Peperomia emarginata R. & P.
=Peperomia obtusifolia var. emarginata (R. & P.) Dahlstedt
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 42; Steyermark, 1984: 164.

Peperomia emarginella (Swartz) C. DC.
Syn. *Peperomia andinaceae* C. DC., *Piper emarginella* Swartz
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 710; Yuncker, 1974: 74.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7899 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, PA, PU

Peperomia emarginulata C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 42; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 584
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (MA), Schunke 7580 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Peperomia enckeaefolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 42.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29201* (US)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia enenyasensis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 42.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25654* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia erythrocorma Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 43.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4678 (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia erythrostachya Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 43.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4667* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia estrellana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 43.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23064* (US), Killip & Smith 25281 (NY!)
Depts.: AY, JU

Peperomia exiguispica Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 44.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Williams 5331* (F)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia exilamenta Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 44.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5722* (F)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia exiliramea Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 44.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28768* (US)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia falsa A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 44.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4511* (B)
Depts.: PU

Peperomia famelica Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 45.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23961* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia ferreyrae Yuncker
Ref. Yunker, 1956: 168.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7592* (US), Hutchison & Wright 4010 (USM!)
Depts.: AM

Peperomia ficta Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 45.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23989* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia fieldiana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 45.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4684* (F), Bennett 465A (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Peperomia filiformis R. & P.
Syn. *Piper brachystachyum* M. Vahl, *Troxirum filiforme* (R. & P.) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 45.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24392 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PU

Peperomia fissicola Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 46.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3255* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia flabilis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 46.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 2988* (F)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia flavamenta Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 46.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 987* (F)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia flavescens C. DC. var. **flavescens**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 46.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6222 (NY!)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia flavescens var. **lechleri** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 47.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lechler 2691* (K)
Depts.: PU

Peperomia flavescens var. **markhami** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 47.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Markham 4* (K)
Depts.: PU

Peperomia flavescentifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 47.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27142* (NY!), Klug 99 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia foliata Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 47.
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stevens 65* (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia foliiflora R. & P.
Syn. *Phyllobryon pavonii* Miquel, *Piper foliiflorum* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 47.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2262 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Peperomia fortipes Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 48.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22589* (US)
Depts.: AY

Peperomia fortunati Trelease =Peperomia mandonii C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 48; Yuncker, 1974: 77.

Peperomia fragilissima Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 48.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce s.n.* (K)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia fraseri C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 739.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 455 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: LA, TU

Peperomia furcata Opiz
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 49.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia fuscispica C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 49.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3627*
Depts.: HU

Peperomia galioides H.B.K. var. **aromatica** C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 49.
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3227*
Depts.: AN

Peperomia galioides var. **galioides**
Syn. *Peperomia agapatensis* C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 568.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-III: rocky slopes. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith 8170 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, PI, PU

Peperomia gaudichaudii A. W. Hill =Peperomia hillii Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 53.

Peperomia gayi C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 49.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Gay 2181* (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peperomia gibba C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 49.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6322* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia gilbertii Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 50.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 740* (US)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia glabella (Swartz) A. Dietrich
Syn. *Piper glabellum* Swartz
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 587.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: King 450 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Peperomia glabrirhachis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 50.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Stevens 211* (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia glanduligera Yuncker
=Peperomia blanda (Jacquin) H.B.K.
Ref. Yuncker, 1953: 40.

Peperomia glanduligera var. *villosissma* Yuncker =Peperomia blanda (Jaquin) H.B.K.
Ref. Yuncker, 1953: 40.

Peperomia glareosa Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 50.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mexia 6236* (UC)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia granulatifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 50.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26390* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia granulatilimba Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 51.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4617* (F), Klug 3200 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Peperomia grisarii C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 51; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 487.
Herb.
Note: Type collected in Ecuador or Peru.
Voucher: Grisar s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peperomia guayrapurana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 51.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4010* (K)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia gucayana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 51.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Herrera 1464* (US)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia haematolepis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 52; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 677.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Probably a synonym of *Peperomia obtusifolia*, according to Callejas (pers. comm.). Found only in Colombia & Ecuador according to Trelease & Yuncker (1950).
Voucher: Stevens 212* (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia haenkeana Opiz
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 52.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peperomia hamiltonianifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 52.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peperomia hartwegiana Miquel
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 523.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6974 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, JU

Peperomia herrerae Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 45.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Herrera s.n.* (US)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia heterophylla Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 53.
Endemic epiphytic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 1686*
Depts.: HU

Peperomia heterostachya A. Dietrich
Syn. *Peperomia tristachya* Opiz, *Piper heterostachyon* (A. Dietrich) D. Dietrich
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 53.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia hillii Trelease
Syn. *Peperomia gaudichaudii* A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 53.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 3859 (USM!)
Depts.: LI

Peperomia hispidula (Swartz) A. Dietrich
Syn. *Piper hispidulum* Swartz
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 703.
Herb. Andean II: forests, riversides. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 631 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU

Peperomia hispidula C. DC. var. *perhispidula* (C. DC.) C. DC.
=Peperomia perhispidula var. hispidula
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 72.

Peperomia hispiduliformis Trelease var. **ciliosa** Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1961: 63.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 1560* (DPU)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia hoffmannii C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 504.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1333 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Peperomia huacachiana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 53.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3899* (F), Macbride & Featherstone 3416 (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia huacapistanana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 54.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Stevens 89* (ILL), Killip & Smith 26064 (NY!)
Depts.: PA

Peperomia huallagana Trelease var. **compacta** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 54.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 1774* (F)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia huallagana var. huallagana
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 54.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4264* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia huantana Trelease var. **enenyasana** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 55.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25727* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia huantana var. **huantana**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 55.
Herb. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22728* (US), Killip & Smith 22780 (NY!)
Depts.: AY, JU

Peperomia huanucoana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 55.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3256* (F), Hutchison 5011 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, LI

Peperomia hutchisonii Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1961: 60.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5161 (NY!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Peperomia hyporhoda Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 55.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25479* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia inaequalifolia R. & P.
Syn. *Piper aromaticum* Willdenow, *Piper inaequalifolium* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 56; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 575; Yuncker, 1974: 191.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU, LI

Peperomia inaequilatera Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 56.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3858* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia induratifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 56.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 1582* (F)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia itayana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 56.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29753* (US), Killip & Smith 29364 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia josei Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 631.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22774 (NY!)
Depts.: AY

Peperomia juniniana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 57.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 357* (F), Killip & Smith 24809 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia klotzschiana Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 57.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia lanceolatapeltata C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 599.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9458 (NY!)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia lancifolia Hooker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 747.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests, elfin forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 2739 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM, UC

Peperomia lanosa Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 57.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3450* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia lechleriana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 58.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Lechler 2375 (K)
Depts.: PU

Peperomia lepadiphylla Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 58.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3055* (F)
Depts.: LI

Peperomia leuconeura Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 58.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5628* (F), Luteyn & Luteyn 5488 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Peperomia limaensis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 58.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5920* (F)
Depts.: LI

Peperomia longepedunculata Opiz
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 59.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia longipila C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 59.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6407*
Depts.: LO

Peperomia longispica Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 59.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3928* (F), Killip & Smith 24188 (NY!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU

Peperomia macbrideana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 59.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4144* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia macrorhiza H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 60; Rauh, 1989: 225
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P)
Depts.: CA

Peperomia macrostachya (M. Vahl) A. Dietrich var. **macrostachya**
Syn. *Piper macrostachya* M. Vahl
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 660.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 673 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Peperomia macrostachya var. **nematostachya** (Link) Trelease & Yuncker
Syn. *Peperomia nematostachya* Link
Ref: Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 661; Steyermark, 1984: 140.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6157 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia macrothyrsa Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 60.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3228*, Ferreyra 7594 (USM!)
Depts.: AM

Peperomia maculosa (L.) Hooker
Syn. *Peperomia variegata* R. & P., *Piper variegatum* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Callejas, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.
Dept. HU

Peperomia magnoliifolia (Jacquin) A. Dietrich

Syn. *Piper magnoliifolium* Jacquin
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 681.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8369 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia majalis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 60.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25886* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia mandonii C. DC.
Syn. *Peperomia fortunati* Trelease
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker,1950: 705; Yuncker, 1974: 77.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-100 m.
Voucher: Herrera s.n. (F)
Depts.: CU, LI

Peperomia mansericheana Trelease
=Peperomia vulcanicola var. mansericheana (Trelease) Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 60; Trelease & Yunker, 1950: 606.

Peperomia maransara Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 61.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 960* (US)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia marcapatana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 61.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7801* (F)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia marmorata Hooker f.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Stein 2403 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia marshalliana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 61.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4710* (F), Schunke 460 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Peperomia martiana Miquel var. **martiana**
Syn. *Peperomia roqueana* Trelease
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 602; Yuncker, 1974: 193.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 15983 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA, SM

Peperomia martiana var. **nervosa** Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1961: 63.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1660* (W)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia mathewsiana Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 61.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 1688* (K)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia mayapurensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Peperomia ornata* Yuncker
Herb. Andean I: riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7895 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia megalepis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 62.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4275* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia mercedana C. DC. var. **carpapatana** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 62.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24485* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia mercedana var. **mercedana**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 62.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1882*
Depts.: JU

Peperomia metallica Linden & Rodigas
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 62.
Endemic herb.

Peperomia microlepis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 63.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stevens 91* (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia micromamillata Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 63.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3872* (F), Macbride & Featherstone 3687 (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia microphylla H.B.K.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 565.
Herb. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Goodwin 8803 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, CA

Peperomia milvifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 63.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Pearce 1864* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peperomia minuta A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 63.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2776*
Depts.: AN, CU

Peperomia mishuyacana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 64.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 582* (F)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia modicilimba C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 64.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1211*
Depts.: PU

Peperomia monostachya R. & P.
Syn. *Piper monostachyum* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 64.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Peperomia montana C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 64.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig D1519*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peperomia multiformis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 64.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4011* (NY!), Luteyn & Luteyn 5536 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Peperomia muscigaudens C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 65.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 736* (B)
Depts.: PU

Peperomia naevifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 65.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24278* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia naviculaefolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 65.

Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3253* (F)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia nematostachya Link
=Peperomia macrostachya A. Dietrich var. nematostachya (Link) Trelease
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 661.

Peperomia nigricans Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 65.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23674* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia nigrooculata Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 66.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25517 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, PA

Peperomia nivalis Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 66.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11279 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HV, HU

Peperomia nonalata Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 66.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 7708* (F)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia nonhispidula Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 67.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5967* (F)
Depts.: LI

Peperomia nummularifolia (Swartz) H.B.K.
=Peperomia rotundifolia (L.) Dahlstedt
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 87; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 622.

Peperomia obcordata Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 67.
Endemic herb.
Note: Listed in the Flora of Peru as "type from the mountains of Peru," without additional data.

Peperomia obcordatifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 67.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce s.n.* (K)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia obex Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 67.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3992* (F), Asplund 12164,
Depts.: HU

Peperomia obliqua R. & P.
Syn. *Piper obliquum* Persoon, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 67.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia obruenda Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 68.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stevens 202* (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia obtusifolia (L.) A. Dietrich var. **emarginata** (R. & P.) Dahlstedt
Syn. *Peperomia emarginata* R. & P., *Piper emarginata* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 42; Steyermark, 1984: 164.
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz 77* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia obtusifolia var. **obtusifolia**
Syn. *Piper obtusifolium* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 42; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 678.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4134 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, HU, SM, TU

Peperomia occultum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 199.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 1406* (F)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia ollantaitambona Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 68.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 13661* (PH)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia omnicola C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 744.
Herb. Andean II: 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9128 (USM!)
Depts.: PA

Peperomia opiziana A. Dietrich
Syn. *Peperomia cordifolia* Opiz, *Piper opizianum* (A. Dietrich) A. Dietrich, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 68.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke 1790*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peperomia ornata Yuncker =Peperomia mayapurensis H.B.K.
Ref. Callejas, pers. comm.

Peperomia oxyphylla C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 68.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1854*
Depts.: JU

Peperomia pachiteana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 69.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26831* (US)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia pakipskii C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 69.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 869*
Depts.: PU

Peperomia palcana C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 69.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1754*
Depts.: JU

Peperomia pampalcana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 69.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23282* (US)
Depts.: AY

Peperomia parva Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 70.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25881* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia parvifolia C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 70.
Herb. Andean II-III: forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2832 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, LI, LL

Peperomia parvipunctulata Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 70.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 7145* (F)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia pavoniana C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 70.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Pavon s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peperomia pearcei Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 71.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pearce 166* (K)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia pellucida (L.) H.B.K.
Syn. *Micropiper pellucidum* (L.) Miquel, *Peperomia concinna* (Haworth) A. Dietrich, *Peperomia pellucida* var. *minor* Miquel, *Peperomia pellucida* var. *pygmaea* Kunth, *Piper concinnum* Haworth, *Piper pellucidum* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 71; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 466.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1210 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Peperomia pellucida var. *minor* Miquel
=Peperomia pellucida (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 71; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 466.
Note: The Flora of Peru cites a later homonym *P. pellucida* Van Heurck & Muell. Arg.

Peperomia pellucida var. *pygmaea* Kunth
=Peperomia pellucida (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 71; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 466.

Peperomia peltoidea H.B.K.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 671.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Foster 9290 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Peperomia percalvescens Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 71.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 5758* (F)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia pereneana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 72.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25413* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia pereskiifolia (Jacquin) H.B.K.
Syn. *Piper pereskiifolia* Jacquin
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 528.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 756 (NY!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Peperomia pergamentacea Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 72.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26063* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia perhispidula C. DC. var. **glabrescens** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 72.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 14076* (PH)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia perhispidula var. **perhispidula**
Syn. *Peperomia hispidula* var. *perhispidula* (C. DC.) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 72.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2014*
Depts.: JU

Peperomia pertomentella Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 73.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 6202* (F)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia peruviana (Miquel) Dahlstedt var. **major** A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 73.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hill 183*
Depts.: CU

Peperomia peruviana var. **peruviana**
Syn. *Tildenia peruviana* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 73; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 714; Steyermark, 1984: 193.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 7587 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LI, LO, PU

Peperomia phyllantha Opiz
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 73.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peperomia pichisensis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 74.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25829* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia pilifera Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 74.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3460* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia pillahuatana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 74.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 14074* (F)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia pilosa R. & P.
Syn. *Piper pilosum* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 74.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9380 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Peperomia pinedoana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936. 75.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23620* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia playapampana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 75.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4496* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia pleiomorpha Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 75.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26426* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia plicatifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 76.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lechler 2231* (K)
Depts.: PU

Peperomia plurispica Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 76.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3414* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia poeppigii Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 76.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*
Depts.: LO

Peperomia polycephala Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 76.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Herrera 1460* (ILL)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia polymorpha Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 77.

Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22774* (US)
Depts.: AY

Peperomia pongoana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 77.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6210A* (UC)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia pontina Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 77.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25366* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia ppucuppucu Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 77.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 3357*
Depts.: CU

Peperomia praeruptorum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 78.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 14033* (F)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia procumbens C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 78.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4033 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Peperomia profissa Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 78.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stevens 193* (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia prolifera Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1961: 62.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison 1546* (UC)
Depts.: AM

Peperomia prostrata Williams =Peperomia rotundifolia (L.) Dahlstedt
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 87.

Peperomia pruinosifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 78.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21742* (US)
Depts.: LI

Peperomia pseudofurcata C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 79.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4009* (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia pseudogalapagensis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 79.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. 5920* (GH)
Depts.: LI

Peperomia pseudosalicifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 79.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4254* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia pseudodependens C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 475.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4109 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia pseudorhynchophora C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 79.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 10748 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM

Peperomia psilostachya C. DC.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 711 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia puberulaeformis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 80.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22981* (US)
Depts.: AY

Peperomia puberulibacca C. DC. var. **atricha** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 80.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4009* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia puberulibacca var. **puberulibacca**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 80.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2111* (B)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia puberulipes Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 80.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3856* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia pubescentinervis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 81.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stevens 127* (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia pubinervosa Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 81.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25269* (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia pubiramea Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 81.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25360* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia pumila Opiz
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 81.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Allard 20997 (NY!)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia purpurea R. & P.
Syn. *Piper purpureum* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 82.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia puteolata Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 82.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Stevens 66* (ILL), Killip & Smith 24155 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia quadratifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 82.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 186 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Peperomia quadricoma Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 82.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 370* (F)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia quadrifolia (L.) H.B.K.
Syn. *Piper quadrifolium* L.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 514.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6242 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia quaerata Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 83.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.

Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23653* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia quaesita Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 83.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26676* (US), Gentry *et al.* 27337 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Peperomia quatrometralis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 83.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26330* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia quimiriana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 83.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23864* (US)
Depts.: JU, SM

Peperomia quispicanchiana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 84.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7802* (F)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia racemifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 84.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26657* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia reflexa (L. f.) A. Dietrich, nom. illeg. =Peperomia tetraphylla (G. Forster) Hooker & Arnott
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 505; Callejas, pers. comm.

Peperomia reflexa var. *peruviana* Miquel =Peperomia rhombea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 85; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 519.

Peperomia reptilis C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 500.
Epiphytic herb.
Voucher: Tessmann 3926 (NY!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peperomia rhodophylla Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 84.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13654* (F)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia rhombea R. & P.
Syn. *Peperomia reflexa* var. *peruviana* Miquel, *Piper rhombeum* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 85; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 519; Yuncker, 1974: 150.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 26777 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Peperomia rhombeifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 85.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28866* (US)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia rhombeoelliptica Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 85.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4171* (F), Killip & Smith 25510 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

Peperomia rhombiformis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 85.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 6996* (F)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia rhombilimba Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 86.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22564* (US), Ferreyra 6845 (USM!)
Depts.: AY, HU

Peperomia roqueana Trelease =Peperomia martiana Miquel var. martiana
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 86; Yuncker, 1974: 193.

Peperomia rosea Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 86.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3927* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia rotundata H.B.K. var. **rotundata**
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 550.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9040 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU

Peperomia rotundata var. **trinervula** (C. DC.) Steyermark
Syn. *Peperomia trinervula* C. DC.
Ref. Steyermark, 1984: 217.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Hamilton & Holligan 1152 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Peperomia rotundifolia (L.) Dahlstedt
Syn. *Acrocarpidium nummularifolium* (Swartz) Miquel, *Peperomia nummularifolia* (Swartz) H.B.K., *Peperomia prostrata* Williams, *Piper nummularifolium* Swartz, *Piper rotundifolium* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 87; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 622.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Allard 21436 (NY!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Peperomia rubea Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 87.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 837* (F)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia rubens Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 88.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 353* (F), Barbour 4122 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, JU

Peperomia rubescens C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 88.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1944* (B)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia rubrifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 88.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24664* (F), Killip & Smith 25937 (NY!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Peperomia rubrispica Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 88.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4667* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia rufescens C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 89.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Pavón 277* (MA)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia rufescentifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 89.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 6487* (F)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia rugata Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 89.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23823* (US), Foster & Terbourgh 6616 (USM!)
Depts.: JU, MD

Peperomia rugatifolia Trelease var. **exilispica** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 90.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1561* (F)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia rugatifolia var. **rugatifolia**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 89.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26183* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia ruiziana C. DC. =Peperomia acuminata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 19; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 460; Yuncker, 1974: 83.

Peperomia rupiseda C. DC. ex A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 90.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 145* (B)
Depts.: LI

Peperomia salicifolia C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 90.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gay 847* (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peperomia salmonicolor Trelease var. **salmonicolor**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 90.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 7329* (F)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia salmonicolor var. **viridis** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 91.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 7258* (F)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia sanbuenaventurana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 91.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 14566* (PH)
Depts.: LI

Peperomia sandemanii Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1952: 636.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sandeman 4586* (K)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia sanroqueana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 91.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 7260* (F)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia sangabanensis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 91.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lechler 2378* (K)
Depts.: PU

Peperomia santacruzana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 91.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pearce 1864* (K)

Peperomia santiagoana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 92.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mexia 6146* (UC)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia sarcostachya Trelease var. **repens** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 92.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25307* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia sarcostachya var. **sarcostachya**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 92.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28889* (US)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia saxicola C. DC.
Herb. Andean II: forests, riversides. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1410 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, JU

Peperomia scabiosa Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 92.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3857* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia scandens R. & P. var. **longispica** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 93.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28382* (US)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia scandens var. *scandens* =Peperomia serpens (Swartz) Loudon
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 93; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 668.

Peperomia schunkeana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 94.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 342* (F!), Killip & Smith 24526 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia sclerophylla Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 94.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 6879* (F)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia scutaleifolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 94.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25557* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia scutellaefolia R. & P.
Syn. *Piper scutellaefolium* (R. & P.) M. Vahl, *Piper scutellatum* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 94.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4374 (NY!)
Depts.: AN, AR

Peperomia secunda R. & P.
Syn. *Piper racemosum* M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 95.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 875 (NY!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Peperomia seleri C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 95.
Herb.
Voucher: Wawra 2542 (NY!)
Depts.: LI

Peperomia semielongata Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 95.
Herb. Andean I-II: shrublands. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5644* (F), Killip & Smith 24683 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia semisupina Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 95.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24575 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia seposita Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 96.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stevens 213* (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia septemnervis R. & P.
Syn. *Piper septemnerve* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 96.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25608 (NY)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Peperomia serpens (Swartz) Loudon
Syn. *Acrocarpidium scandens* (R. & P.) Miquel, *Peperomia scandens* var. *scandens*, *Piper scandens* (R. & P.) M. Vahl, nom. illeg., *Piper serpens* Swartz
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 668.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Foster & Wachter 7271 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Peperomia skottsbergii C. DC. ex Skottsberg
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23674 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia smithii Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 96.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28115* (US)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia soukupii Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 1126.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Soukup 137* (F)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia spectabilis Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 97.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 1635* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peperomia spiculata Trelease var. **elliptica** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 97.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 388* (F)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia spiculata var. **spiculata**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 97.
Herb.
Voucher: Schunke 352* (F)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia sprucei C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 97.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4931* (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia stilifera Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 484.
Herb. Andean I: riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 596 (NY!)
Depts.: AM

Peperomia strawii Hutchison
Herb. Andean II: riversides. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 6209 (NY!)
Depts.: LL

Peperomia striata R. & P.
Syn. *Piper striatum* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 97.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia subandina Trelease
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26218* (US), Asplund 13401 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Peperomia subcalvescens Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 98.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Stevens 84* (ILL), Killip & Smith 24248 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia subdichotoma Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 98.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4008* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia subflaccida Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1957: 539.
Herb.
Voucher: Melin 175* (US)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia subsericata Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 98.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 479* (F), Killip & Smith 25513 (NY!)
Depts.: JU, PA, SM

Peperomia subvillicaulis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 99.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 13990* (F)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia suratana Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 615.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6108 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia sylvatica C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 99.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1839* (W)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia talinifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 592.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 1255 (NY!)
Depts.: CU

Peperomia tarapotana C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 99.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4570* (NY!), Gentry *et al.* 37863 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia tenella (Swartz) A. Dietrich
Syn. *Piper tenellum* Swartz
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 712.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1540 (NY!)
Depts.: AM

Peperomia tenuiramea C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 99.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3656* (B)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia teresitensis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 100.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stevens 88* (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia tetragona R. & P.
Syn. *Piper tetragonum* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 100.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 564 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, SM, UC

Peperomia tetraphylla (G. Forster) Hooker & Arnott
Syn. *Peperomia reflexa* (L. f.) A. Dietrich, nom. illeg., *Piper reflexum* L. f., *Piper tetraphyllum* G. Forster
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 505; Callejas, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6117 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, PU

Peperomia tetrica Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 100.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Killip & Smith 28525* (US)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia timbuchiana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 100.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 1163* (F)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia tovariana C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 709.
Epiphytic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3969 (NY!)
Depts.: AM

Peperomia trichopus Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 101; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 703.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3855* (F), Luteyn & Cotton 11322 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Peperomia tricolor Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 101.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25973* (NY!), Schunke 13631 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA, PU, SM

Peperomia trifolia (L.) A. Dietrich
Syn. *Piper trifolium* L.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 512.
Epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25973* (F), Schunke 4818 (NY!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peperomia trinervis R. & P.
Syn. *Piper trinerve* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 101; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 645; Yuncker, 1974: 205
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27640 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Peperomia trinervula C. DC. =Peperomia rotundata var. trinervula (C. DC.) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1984: 217.

Peperomia tristachya Opiz =Peperomia heterostachya A. Dietrich
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 53.

Peperomia trollii Hutchison & Rauh
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1712 (USM!)
Depts.: AM

Peperomia trullaefolia Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 102.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 401* (US), Hutchison 620 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, LI

Peperomia tutunendoana Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 660.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6053 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia umbellata Kunth =Piper umbellatum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 29; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 439.

Peperomia umbellata Miquel, nom. illeg. =Peperomia chachapoyasensis C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 29

Peperomia umbellifera Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 586.
Herb. Andean I: riversides, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37865 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia umbelliformis C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 102.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1631* (B)
Depts.: LI

Peperomia umbilicata R. & P.
Syn. *Piper umbilicatum* (R. & P.) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 102.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Weberbauer s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: LI

Peperomia uncatispica Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 102.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24578* (US)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia undeninervia C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 103.
Endemic herb. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25404* (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia urocarpa Fischer & C. Meyer
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 673.
Epiphytic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 58200 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: SM

Peperomia vana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 103.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24614* (US), Killip & Smith 24838
Depts.: JU

Peperomia variculata Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 103.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26792* (US), Ferreyra 4352 (USM!)
Depts.: JU, HU

Peperomia variegata R. & P. =Peperomia maculosa (L.) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 103; Callejas, pers. comm.

Peperomia variifolia C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 104.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Peperomia venticosicarpa Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 104.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29800* (US)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia verediana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 104.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 2139* (F)
Depts.: LO

Peperomia verruculosa Dahlstedt ex A. W. Hill
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 104.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Hill 182*, Davis *et al.* 1385 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI

Peperomia victoriana C. DC. =Peperomia angustata H.B.K.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 531; Callejas, pers. comm.

Peperomia vidaliana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 104.
Herb.
Note: Known from the type locality in Ecuador or Peru.
Voucher: Vidal-Sénège s.n.* (P)
Note: Without full locality data.

Peperomia villicaulis C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 105.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 8337 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Peperomia villipetiola C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 105.
Note: Known from the type locality in Ecuador or Peru.
Voucher: Vidal-Sénège s.n.*
Note: Without full locality data.

Peperomia viracochana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 105.

Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4306*
Depts.: AM

Peperomia vulcanicola C. DC.
Syn. *Peperomia mansericheana* Trelease
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 606.
Herb. Andean I-II: riversides. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Smith 7574 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, LO, PA

Peperomia weberbaueri C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 105.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4306*
Depts.: AM

Peperomia woytkowskii Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1966: 384.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6390* (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Peperomia yananoensis Trelease var. **caniana** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 106.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3460* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia yananoensis var. **yananoensis**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 106.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3741* (F)
Depts.: HU

Peperomia yapasana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 106.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25478* (US)
Depts.: JU

Phyllobryon pavonii Miquel =Peperomia foliiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 47.

Piper abditum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 130.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27659* (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Piper achromatolepis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 130.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4244* (F), Killip & Smith 27254 (ILL)
Depts.: LO

Piper acreanum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 131.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 9294* (B)
Depts.: LO

Piper acuminatum (R. & P.) Persoon =Peperomia acuminata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 19; Yuncker, 1974: 82.

Piper acutifolium R. & P. var. **acutifolium**
Syn. *Artanthe acutifolia* (R. & P.) Miquel, *Steffensia acutifolia* (R. & P.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 131.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavon s.n.*, Sagástegui *et al.* 12411 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HU, PA

Piper acutifolium var. **stuebelii** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 131.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Stuebel 69* (B)
Depts.: AM

Piper acutifolium var. *subverbascifolium* C. DC. =Piper verbascifolium (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 249.

Piper acutulum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 131.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26014* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper admirabile Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1957: 532.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 8280* (S)
Depts.: HU

Piper adreptum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 132.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 1394* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper aduncum L.
Syn. *Artanthe elongata* (M. Vahl) Miquel, *Piper angustifolium* R. & P., *Piper elongatifolium* Trelease, *Piper elongatum* var. *elongatum*, *Piper elongatum* var. *pampayacusum* Trelease, *Piper lineatum* var. *hirtipetiolatum* Trelease, *Piper purpurscens* D. Dietrich, *Piper reciprocum* Trelease, *Steffensia elongata* (M. Vahl) Kunth
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 247.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, lomas, riversides. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1792 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LO, MD, PA, PI, SM, UC

Piper aegrum Trelease =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 132.

Piper aequale M. Vahl
Ref. Tebbs, 1990: 211.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9602 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Piper affictum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 132.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28581* (US), Croat 58021 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Piper afflictum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 132.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W)
Depts.: LO, SM

Piper aggregatum Berg =Lacistema aggregatum (Berg) Rusby (Lacistemataceae)
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1942: 54; Sleumer, 1980: 186.

Piper alatum (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia alata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 20; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 594.

Piper albertsmithii Trelease & Yuncker =Piper veraguense C. DC.
Ref. Tebbs, 1990: 221.

Piper albiciliatum Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1961: 58.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 1377* (US)
Depts.: HU

Piper albogranulatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 133.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28883* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper albopapillatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 133.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith s.n.* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper aleyreanum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 133.

Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9274*, Gentry & Young 32049 (USM!)
Depts.: MD

Piper allardii Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1952: 635.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Allard 20425* (US)
Depts.: SM

Piper alveolatum Opiz
Syn. *Artanthe alveolata* (Opiz) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 133.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: HU, CU

Piper amalago L. var. **amalago**
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45034 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Piper amalago L. var. **medium** (Jacquin) Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1962: 189.
Syn. *Piper medium* Jacquin
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 51108 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LO, SM

Piper amazonicum (Miquel) C. DC. =Piper coruscans H.B.K.
Ref. Tebbs, 1990: 232.

Piper amnigaudens Trelease =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 134.

Piper amphitrichum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 134.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24938* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper anastylum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 134.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26015* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper andicola H.B.K. =Piper barbatum var. andicolum (H.B.K.) Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 92.

Piper andreanum C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 352.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: riversides. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9412 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Piper angustifolium R. & P. =Piper aduncum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 161.

Piper anonifolium var. *rigidilum* C. DC. =Piper durvilleanum (Miquel) Trelease
Ref. FP 13 (2/1) 1936: 160.

Piper anonymum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 135.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 73* (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Piper apodum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 135.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3987* (F)
Depts.: HU

Piper appendiculatum C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 22.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2075 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper apurimacanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 135.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22926* (US)
Depts.: AY

Piper apus Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 136.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26192* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper araneatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 136.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25242* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper arboreum Aublet subsp. **arboreum**
Syn. *Piper claudicans* Trelease
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 371; Tebbs, 1989: 151; Callejas, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas, semideciduous forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Croat 19966 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Piper arboreum var. **hirtellum** Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 373.
Shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5079 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Piper arboreum subsp. **tuberculatum** (Jacquin) Tebbs
Syn. *Artanthe tuberculata* (Jacquin) Miquel, *Piper tuberculatum* Jacquin, *Piper yurimaguasanum* Trelease, *Steffensia tuberculata* (Jacquin) Kunth
Ref. Tebbs, 1989: 156; Callejas, pers. comm.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 529 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LA, LO, SM, TU, UC

Piper archidonense Trecul
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 288.
Shrub. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10156 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Piper arcuatum Opiz =Piper opizianum Fürnrorh
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 200.

Piper arduum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 136.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 5174* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper areolatum (Miquel) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe areolata* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 136.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 3227* (K)
Depts.: AM

Piper argentamenteum Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 256.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22225 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper armatum Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 243.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6789 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Piper aromaticum Willdenow =Peperomia inaequalifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 56; Yuncker, 1974: 191.

Piper arrectispicum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 137.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 6993* (F)
Depts.: SM

Piper arreptum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 137.

Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26487* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper ascendentispicum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 137.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26724* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper asclepiadifolium Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 138.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27016* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper asperifolium R. & P.
Syn. *Artanthe asperifolium* (R. & P.) Miquel, *Steffensia asperifolium* (R. & P.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 138.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tovar *et al.* 1483 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Piper asperifolium Opiz, nom. illeg. =Piper opizii (Kunth) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 201.

Piper asperrimicaule Trelease =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 138.

Piper asplundii Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1956: 166.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Asplund 12571* (S)
Depts.: HU

Piper asterocarpum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 138.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Type in Herb. Endlicher, Vienna, according to Macbride, 1936.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Piper asterotrichum C. DC. var. **asterotrichum**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 139.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10322, (USM!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Piper asterotrichum var. **yessupense** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 139.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26271* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper atroglandulosum Tebbs
Syn. *Artanthe obovata* (Kunth) Miquel, *Piper obovatum* R. & P., *Schilleria obovata* Kunth
Ref. Tebbs, 1990: 200.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1692 (K)
Dept.: Without full locality data.

Piper attenuatamentum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 139.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26513* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper augustum Rudge
Syn. *Piper bermudezense* Trelease, *Piper ratisportanum* Trelease
Ref. Callajas, pers. comm.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 2126 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Piper auristellanum C. DC. =Piper dumosum Rudge
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 139.

Piper azupizuanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 139.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26094* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper balsapuertanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 140.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28394* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper barbatum H.B.K. var. **andicolum** (H.B.K.) Trelease & Yuncker
Syn. *Piper andicola* H.B.K.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 92.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 716 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA

Piper barbatum var. **barbatum**
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 91.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 7649 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Piper barbicuspe Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 140.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 253* (F), McDaniel 16145 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Piper barbulantherum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 140.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6093* (B)
Depts.: PI

Piper bartlingianum (Miquel) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe bartlingianum* Miquel
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 410.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 2157 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper basellaefolia (H.B.K.) Poiret =Peperomia acuminata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 24; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 460; Yuncker, 1974: 82.

Piper bellidifolium Yuncker
Shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 5878 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Piper bermudezense Trelease =Piper augustum Rudge
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 141.

Piper biauritum C. DC.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5874 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Piper bicolor Yuncker =Piper magnificum Trelease
Ref. Schwarz, 1961: 100; Callejas, pers. comm.

Piper biseriatum C. DC.
Syn. *Piper pervillosum* Trelease
Ref. Tebbs, 1989: 143.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 513
Depts.: AM, SM

Piper blanda Jacquin =Peperomia blanda (Jacquin) H.B.K.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 556.

Piper brachystachyum M. Vahl =Peperomia filiformis R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 45; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 384.

Piper brachytrichum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 141.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22652* (US)
Depts.: AY

Piper brasiliense C. DC.
Syn. *Piper circumspectantis* C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 61; Callejas, pers. comm.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 8983 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA

Piper brevestrigillosum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 141.

Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22375* (US)
Depts.: AY

Piper brevipedunculum Trelease =Piper formosum (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 141.

Piper brevispicatum Opiz
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 142.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Piper brevispicum C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 57.
Shrub.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 1015 (NY!)
Depts.: HU

Piper brongniartii (Miquel) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe brongniartii* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 142.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Syntypes Dombey 927*, Dombey 907*
Depts.: HU

Piper caballocochanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 142.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 2309* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper cahuapanasense Trelease =Piper casapiense (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 142.

Piper cajamarcanum Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1966: 382.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7033* (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Piper calamistratum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 143.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 206* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper callcanense Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 143.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Piper callosum R. & P.
Syn. *Peltobryon callosum* (R. & P.) Miquel, *Peltobryon poeppigii* Klotzsch, *Piper callosum* var. *franciscoanum* C. DC., *Piper poeppigii* (Klotzsch) C. DC., nom. illeg., *Schilleria callosa* (R. & P.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 143; Yuncker, 1972: 37.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Young 31782 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Piper callosum var. *franciscoanum* C. DC. =Piper callosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 143; Yuncker, 1972: 37

Piper calvescentinerve Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 144.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26248* (US), Schunke 5829 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Piper calvibaccum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 144.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1804* (F), Schunke 413 (F)
Depts.: JU

Piper camphoriferum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 144.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gilg 37*
Depts.: HU

Piper campii Yuncker
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6056 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Piper canescenticaule Trelease var. *canescenticaule* =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 145.

Piper canescenticaule var. *expansum* Trelease =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 145.

Piper capillistipes Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 145.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29607* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper caracasanum Opiz =Piper controversum Steudel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 154.

Piper carpapatanum Trelease =Piper lhotzkyanum Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 145.

Piper carpunya R. & P.
Syn. *Ottonia carpunya* (R. & P.) Miquel, *Ottonia lessertiana* Miquel, *Piper cocherense* Trelease, *Piper lenticellosum* R. & P., *Piper lessertianum* (Miquel) C. DC., *Schilleria carpunya* (R. & P.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 146; Tebbs, 1990: 208.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: seasonally inundated areas. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (F), Young & Eisenberg 348 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU

Piper carrapanum Trelease var. **carrapanum**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 146.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22425* (US)
Depts.: AY

Piper carrapanum var. *lancifolium* Trelease =Piper formosum (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 146.

Piper carrilloanum C. DC. =Piper schiedeanum Steudel
Ref. Tebbs, 1990: 215.

Piper casapiense (Miquel) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe casapiensis* Miquel, *Piper cahuapanasense* Trelease, *Piper phegophyllum* Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 146; Callejas, pers. comm.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3350 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Piper cassinoides Opiz
Syn. *Artanthe cassinoides* (Opiz) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 147.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: HU

Piper caucaense Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 110.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23025 (NY!)
Depts.: AM

Piper celer Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 147.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27059 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper celsum Trelease
Syn. *Piper cinereonervosum* Trelease, *Piper ferruginispicum* Trelease, *Piper longifilamentosum* Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 147; Callejas, pers. comm.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23907* (US), Killip & Smith 29830 (US)
Depts.: JU, LO

Piper cernuum Vell. Conc.
Ref. Tebbs, 1989: 138.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37922 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Piper chalhuapuquianum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 147.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stevens 104* (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Piper chanchamayanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 148.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22634 (NY!), Schunke 1595 (F)
Depts.: AY, JU

Piper chavicoide C. DC.
Shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster 9391 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Piper chromatolepis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 148.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 536* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper chrysoneurum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 148.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 3207* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper churumayu R. & P.
Syn. *Artanthe churumayu* (R. & P.) Miquel, *Schilleria churumayu* (R. & P.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 149.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Piper cinereonervosum Trelease =Piper celsum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 149.

Piper cinereoramulum Trelease =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 149.

Piper cingens C. DC.
Vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5818 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Piper ciniflonis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 149.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26166* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper circumspectantis Trelease =Piper brasiliense C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 150.

Piper cirratum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 150.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 2969* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper cispontinum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 150.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25284* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper claudicans Trelease =Piper arboreum subsp. arboreum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 151.

Piper claudii C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 151.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Piper coactaepilum Trelease =Piper coruscans H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 151.

Piper cocherense Trelease =Piper carpunya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 151; Tebbs, 1990: 208.

Piper comasense Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 152.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6615* (F, MOL!)
Depts.: JU

Piper concavum (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia concava R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 31.

Piper concinnatoris Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1966: 33.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dominguez 54 (NY!)
Depts.: AM

Piper concinnum Haworth =Peperomia pellucida (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 71; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 466; Yuncker, 1972: 95.

Piper concretiflorum C. DC.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20688 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Piper conditum Trelease var. **angustum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 152.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29105* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper conditum var. **conditum**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 152.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28208* (US), Killip & Smith 29105 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper confusionis Trelease =Piper obtusilimbum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 152.

Piper conispicum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 153.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28767* (US), Schunke 9925 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Piper constipatispicum Trelease var. *constipatispicum* =Piper mite R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 153.

Piper constipatispicum var. *lanosum* Trelease =Piper mite R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 153.

Piper constipatispicum var. *tonsum* Trelease =Piper mite R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 153.

Piper contamanum Trelease =Piper glabratum Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 154.

Piper controversum Steudel
Syn. *Piper caracasanum* Opiz
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 154.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Syntypes Haenke s.n.* (B), Haenke 71* (W)
Depts.: HU

Piper cordatum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 154.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 7229* (NY!), Gentry *et al.* 22879 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Piper correptum Trelease =Piper rusbyi C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 154.

Piper coruscans H.B.K.
Syn. *Artanthe amazonica* Miquel, *Artanthe pseudochurumayu* (Kunth) Miquel, *Piper amazonicum* (Miquel) C. DC., *Piper coactaepilum* Trelease, *Piper pseudochurumayu* (Kunth) C. DC., *Piper santiaganum* Trelease, *Piper tingens* Trelease, *Steffensia pseudochurumayu* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 216; Tebbs, 1990: 232; Callejas, pers. comm.

Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Foster & Wachter 7336 (MO, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Piper costatum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 155.
Endemic herb, liana or shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 2571 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, MD, PU, SM

Piper crassamentum Trelease =*Piper crassinervium* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 155.

Piper crassinervium H.B.K.
Syn. *Piper crassamentum* Trelease, *Piper propinquum* C. DC var. *brevistylum* Trelease, *Piper propinquum* C. DC. var. *grande* Trelease, *Piper propinquum* C. DC. var. *propinquum*
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 43; Yuncker, 1972: 39; Steyermark, 1984: 384; Callejas, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 27917 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Piper crocatum R. & P.
Syn. *Artanthe crocata* (R. & P.) Miquel, *Steffensia crocata* (R. & P.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 155.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B)
Depts.: HU

Piper crystallinum (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia crystallina R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 35.

Piper cumanense H.B.K.
Syn. *Piper variegatum* H.B.K., nom. illeg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1984: 587; Callejas, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Wachter *et al.* 215 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, MD, SM

Piper cumbasonum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 156.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6826*, Williams 5793 (F)
Depts.: LO, SM

Piper cupreatum Trelease var. **cupreatum**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 155.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28509* (US!), Ferreyra 7838 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Piper cupreatum var. **longum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 156.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27486* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper curvatum R. & P.
Syn. *Artanthe curvata* (R. & P.) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 156.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Piper cryptopodon C. DC
Subshrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 2105 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Piper daedalum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 156.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 3861* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper dasyoura (Miquel) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe dasyoura* Miquel, *Piper perpilibracteum* Yuncker
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 157; Callejas, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub to subshrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 545 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU

Piper dasypodum (Miquel) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe dasypoda* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 157.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1702* (photo NY!), Schunke 6262 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Piper delatum Trelease =Piper rusbyi C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 157.

Piper delineatum Trelease
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4360* (NY!), Gentry 18818 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, SM, UC

Piper demeraranum (Miquel) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe demerarana* Miquel
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 379.
Subshrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21955 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA

Piper demoratum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 157.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 279* (F)
Depts.: JU

Piper dendropse Trelease =Piper glabratum Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 158.

Piper dennisii Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 158.
Endemic subshrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29137 (NY!), Wurdack 1975 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Piper densiciliatum Yuncker
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Boeke 1835 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Piper dependens (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia dependens R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 39.

Piper desultorium Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 158.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24654* (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Piper dichotomum R. & P.
Syn. *Peltobryon dichotomum* (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 159.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1122 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM

Piper dilatatum Richard
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 276.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 5930 (NY!)
Depts.: MD

Piper dimetrale C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 159.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1281*
Depts.: PU

Piper dispansum Trelease =Piper heterophyllum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 159.

Piper distachyon L. =Peperomia distachya (L.) A. Dietrich
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 698.

Piper divaricatum G. Meyer
Syn. *Piper tumidicondyli* Trelease
Ref. Tebbs, 1990: 200; Callejas, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz 636 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Piper diversipilum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 159.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4666* (F)
Depts.: HU

Piper dogotense C. DC.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Luteyn & Cotton 11318 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

Piper dolabriforme (H.B.K.) Poiret =Peperomia dolabriformis var. dolabriformis
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 40.

Piper dulce Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 160.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23705* (US), Ferreyra 4382 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Piper dumosum Rudge
Syn. *Piper auristellanum* C. DC., *Piper marcescentispicum* Trelease, *Piper nigropunctatum* var. *franciscoanum* C. DC., *Piper punctulatifolium* Trelease, *Piper subsessile* Trelease
Ref. Tebbs, 1990: 202; Callejas, pers. comm.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Vásquez 42380 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Piper durvilleanum (Miquel) Trelease
Syn. *Artanthe durvilleana* Miquel, *Piper anonaefolium* var. *rigidulum* C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 160.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 3113* (W)
Depts.: HU

Piper ecallosum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 160.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 1147* (W)
Depts.: JU

Piper ecuadorense Sodiro
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 16.
Subshrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1025 (NY!)
Depts.: AM

Piper edurum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 160.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22618* (US), Killip & Smith 24325 (NY!)
Depts.: AY, JU

Piper elongatifolium Trelease =Piper aduncum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 161.

Piper elongatum M. Vahl var. *elongatum* =Piper aduncum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 161.

Piper elongatum var. **moccomocco** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 162.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1551*, Tovar 1912 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, HV

Piper elongatum var. *pampayacusum* Trelease =Piper aduncum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 162.

Piper elongatum var. **salviifolium** (Miquel) Trelease
Syn. *Artanthe salviifolia* Miquel, *Piper salviifolium* (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 162.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Dombey 934*
Depts.: HU

Piper emarginatum (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia obtusifolia var. emarginata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 42.

Piper emarginella Swartz =Peperomia emarginella (Swartz) C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 710.

Piper enckea C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 71.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6877 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Piper endlicherianum (Miquel) Trelease
Syn. *Artanthe endlicheriana* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 162.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 1698* (K)
Depts.: HU

Piper enenyasense Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 163.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25646* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper epunctatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 163.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 1271* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper escaleranum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 163.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6827 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

[Piper euryphyllum Trelease, nom. illeg.]
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 163.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type cited in the Flora of Peru is another species, probably undescribed (Callejas, pers. comm.).

Piper evingeri Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1956: 165.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Evinger 448* (US), Schunke 6209 (NY!)
Depts.: CA, SM

Piper excavatum R. & P.
Syn. *Artanthe excavata* (R. & P.) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 164.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Piper excessum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 164.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 154* (W)
Depts.: SM

Piper excultum Trelease =Piper lanceaefolium H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 164.

Piper expolitum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 164.
Shrub. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3590* (F), Killip & Smith 27228 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper externum Trelease
Shrub.
Voucher: Isern 2304 (MA)
Depts.: JU

Piper factum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 165.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27588* (US), Schunke 1089 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Piper faecatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 165.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 1593* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper fagifolium Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 165.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4782* (F), Killip & Smith 28743 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper falanense Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 268.

Piper falanense Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 268.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1238 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper falcatum A. Dietrich =Piper opizianum Fürnrorh
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 200.

Piper ferreyrae Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1956: 165.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6685* (US)
Depts.: HU

Piper ferruginispicum Trelease =Piper celsum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 166.

Piper foliiflorum (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia foliiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 47.

Piper formosum (Miquel) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe formosa* Miquel, *Piper brevipedunculum* Trelease, *Piper carrapanum* Trelease var. *lancifolium* Trelease, *Piper sidipilum* Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 166; Callejas, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23738 (NY!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, PA

Piper fortalezanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 166.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 4351* (F), Killip & Smith 26281 (ILL)
Depts.: LO

[Piper franciscanum Trelease]
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 166.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Piper fulgentifolium Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1952: 635.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sandeman 3419* (K)
Depts.: HU

Piper fulvescenticaule Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 167.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28574* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper fuscispicum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 167.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mexia 6352a* (UC)
Depts.: LO

Piper gilvescens Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 167.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26784* (US), Schunke 5612 (NY!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Piper gilvibaccum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 168.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 2754* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper glabellum Swartz =Peperomia glabella (Swartz) A. Dietrich
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 587.

Piper glaberrimicaule Trelease =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 168.

Piper glabratum Kunth
Syn. *Piper contamanum* Trelease, *Piper dendropse* Trelease, *Piper huanucanum* Trelease, *Piper soricicaudatum* Trelease
Ref. Callejas, pers. comm.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 8723 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Piper glabribaccum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 168.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5335* (F)
Depts.: JU

Piper glabrius Trelease
Syn. *Artanthe poeppigii* var. *glabrior* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 168.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 1705* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Piper glaucescens Jacquin =Piper unguiculatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 248.

Piper gracile R. & P.
Syn. *Artanthe gracilis* (R. & P.) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 169.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU, AM

Piper granuligerum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 169.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 3459* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper granulosum R. & P.
Syn. *Artanthe granulosa* (R. & P.) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 169.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23376 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Piper gratum Trelease var. **gratum**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 170.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29785* (US), Smith 725 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Piper gratum var. **ingratum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 170.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 206* (NY!), Díaz *et al.* 423 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper griseocaule Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 170.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5723* (F), Macbride & Featherstone 5595 (F)
Depts.: JU

Piper griseovenosum Trelease =Piper obtusilimbum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 170.

Piper griseum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 171.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1737* (W)
Depts.: HU

Piper guianense (Klotzsch) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe guianensis* Klotzsch
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 206; Yuncker, 1972: 43.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1165 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper heptandrum (Miquel) C. DC. var. **crassispicum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 171.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: LO

Piper heptandrum var. **heptandrum**
Syn. *Enckea heptandra* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 171.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4428 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Piper herrerae Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 171.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Herrera s.n.* (NY)
Depts.: CU

Piper heterocarpum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 172.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28327* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper heteromallum Persoon =Piper secundum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 231.

Piper heterophyllum R. & P.
Syn. *Artanthe heterophylla* (R. & P.) Miquel, *Artanthe punctata* Miquel, *Piper dispansum* Trelease, *Piper punctatum* R. & P., *Piper suspectum* Trelease, *Schilleria heterophylla* (R. & P.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 172; Callejas, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Wachter *et al.* 204 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM

Piper heterostachyon (A. Dietrich) D. Dietrich =Peperomia heterostachya A. Dietrich
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 53.

Piper hillianum C. DC.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: dry valleys, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5575 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Piper hirsutum var. *magnifolium* C. DC. =Piper hispidum var. hispidum

Piper hispidulum Swartz =Peperomia hispidula (Swartz) A. Dietrich
Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 703.

Piper hispidum Swartz var. **hispidum**
Syn. *Piper aegrum* Trelease, *Piper amnigaudens* Trelease, *Piper asperrimicaule* Trelease, *Piper canescenticaule* Trelease var. *canescenticaule*, *Piper canescenticaule* Trelease var. *expansum* Trelease, *Piper cinereoramulum* Trelease, *Piper glaberrimicaule* Trelease, *Piper hirsutum* var. *magnifolium* C. DC., *Piper hispidum* var. *magnifolium* (C.DC.) C.DC., *Piper hispidum* var. *trachydermum* (Trelease) Yuncker, *Piper leucofustum* Trelease, *Piper longegerminatum* Trelease, *Piper masiseanum* Trelease, *Piper paranapuranum* Trelease, *Piper resatum* Trelease, *Piper scabricaule* Trelease, *Piper scabrum* R. & P., *Piper silvioberrans* Trelease, *Piper silvivagum* var. *peruvianum* C. DC., *Piper tardum* Trelease, *Piper trachydermum* Trelease, *Piper virgulticola* Trelease
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 271; Callejas, pers. comm.
Herb, liana, shrub, subshrub, tree or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 29016 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Piper hispidum var. **lanceolatum** Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 274.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10361 (NY!)
Depts.: HU

Piper hispidum var. *magnifolium* (C. DC.) C. DC. =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 274.

Piper hispidum var. *trachydermum* (Trelease) Yuncker =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 274.

Piper hookerianum (Miquel) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe hookeriana* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 172.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 3222* (K)
Depts.: AM

Piper hostmannianum (Miquel) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe hostmanniana* Miquel
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 306.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Lleras *et al.* P17112 (MO!)
Dept.: LO

Piper huacachianum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 172.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4156* (F)
Depts.: HU

Piper huacapistanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 173.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stevens 77* (ILL), Stevens 79 (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Piper huallaganum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 173.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4235* (F)
Depts.: HU

Piper huantanum Trelease var. **elongatum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 174.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25304* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper huantanum var. **huantanum**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 173.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23074* (US), Killip & Smith 25193 (NY!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, SM, UC

Piper huanucanum Trelease =Piper glabratum Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 173.

Piper ictum Trelease =Piper lhotzkyanum Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 174.

Piper illautum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 174.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gay 1003*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Piper immite Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 174.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23524* (US), Killip & Smith 23437 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Piper immutatum Trelease
Syn. *Piper meraense* Trelease & Yuncker, *Piper pichisense* Trelease, *Piper subbrunneispicum* Yuncker
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 175; Callejas, pers. comm.
Endemic herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28536* (US), Croat 58009 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Piper inaequalifolium (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia inaequalifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 56; Yuncker, 1974: 191.

Piper inauspicatum Trelease
Shrub. Andean I: 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Isern 2184 (MA)
Depts.: JU

Piper incitum Trelease =Piper lhotzkyanum Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 175.

Piper incomptum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 175.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 1793* (F)
Depts.: JU

Piper indecorum Kunth
Syn. *Artanthe polyneura* Miquel, *Piper maynasianum* C. DC., *Schilleria indecora* Kunth

Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 176.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Poeppig 2353B
Depts.: HU

Piper indianonum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 176.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6396* (UC), Mexia 6441 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper indiciflexum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 176.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24507* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper interitum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 176.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26150* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper intonsum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 177.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5445* (F), Williams 6829 (ILL)
Depts.: JU, SM

Piper iquitosense Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 177.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1432* (F), Rimachi 2191 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: JU, LO, PA

Piper itayanum Trelease var. **antoniense** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 178.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29450* (US), Killip & Smith 27324 (ILL)
Depts.: LO

Piper itayanum var. **itayanum**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 177.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3320* (F), Killip & Smith 26750 (NY!)
Depts.: JU, LO, PA

Piper itayanum var. **pichisense** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 178.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26738* (US), Killip & Smith 26725 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Piper itayanum var. **sanjuanum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 178.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3720* (F), Killip & Smith 28963 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper jaculifolium Trelease =Piper lhotzkyanum Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 178.

Piper kanehiranum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 179.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Kanehira 14* (F)
Depts.: HU

Piper kimpitirikianum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 179.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22847* (US)
Depts.: AY

Piper klugianum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 179.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 146 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper klugii Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1957: 529.
Shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3512* (S)
Depts.: SM

Piper laevigatum H.B.K.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 70.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Young 137 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Piper lagenaebaccum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 179.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26249* (US), Killip & Smith 26175 (NY!)
Depts.: JU, LO, PA, UC

Piper lamasense Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 180.
Endemic herb. Andean I: 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 6401* (F)
Depts.: SM

Piper lanceifolium H.B.K.
Syn. *Artanthe lanceaefolia* (H.B.K.) Miquel, *Piper excultum* Trelease, *Piper lineatum* var. *leucolepidium* Trelease, *Schilleria lanceaefolia* (H.B.K.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 180.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19331 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, HU, JU, LO, SM

Piper lanceolatum R. & P.
Syn. *Artanthe brunoniana* Miquel, *Steffensia evonymifolia* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 180; Yuncker, 1974: 82.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests on white sand. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28994 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Piper lanceolatum var. *mucronatum* C. DC. =Piper rugosibaccum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 225.

Piper lanosicaule Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 181.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24723* (US), Killip & Smith 25646 (NY!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Piper lateovatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 181.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 7083* (F)
Depts.: SM

Piper laurifolium H.B.K. =Piper laurinum Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 181.

Piper laurinum Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Artanthe laurifolia* Miquel, *Piper laurifolium* H.B.K., *Schilleria laurifolia* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 181.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 654* (B)
Depts.: LL

Piper lechlerianum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 182.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lechler 2438*
Depts.: PU

Piper lehmannianum (Miquel) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe lehmanniana* Miquel, *Piper salicariifolium* var. *lehmannianum* (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 182.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26296 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Piper lenticellosum C. DC. =Piper carpunya R. & P.
Ref. Tebbs, 1990: 208.

Piper lessertianum (Miquel) C. DC. =Piper carpunya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 151; Tebbs, 1990: 208.

Piper leticianum C. DC. var. **leticianum**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 182; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 383.

Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10217 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Piper leticianum var. **tessmannii** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 182.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This may represent a new species, yet to be described (Callejas, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Tessmann 3946* (B)
Depts.: LO

Piper leucofustum Trelease =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 182.

Piper leucophaeocaule Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 183.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Williams 301* (F), Killip & Smith 24629 (NY!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Piper leucophaeum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 183.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 6086* (F)
Depts.: SM

Piper lhotzkyanum Kunth
Syn. *Piper carpapatanum* Trelease, *Piper incitum* Trelease, *Piper ictum* Trelease, *Piper jaculifolium* Trelease, *Piper morator* Trelease
Ref. Callejas, pers. comm.
Herb or tree Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24743 (US)
Depts.: AY, JU

Piper ligatispicum Trelease =Piper obliquum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 183; Tebbs, 1989: 131.

Piper lineatum R. & P. var. **cordulatum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 184.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Mathews 1691* (K)
Depts.: JU

Piper lineatum var. *hirtipetiolatum* Trelease =Piper aduncum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 184.

Piper lineatum var. *leucolepidum* Trelease =Piper lanceaefolium H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 184.

Piper lineatum var. **lineatum**
Syn. *Artanthe lineata* (R. & P.) Miquel, *Schilleria lineata* (R. & P.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 184; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 183.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22565 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM, UC

Piper lineolatifolium Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 223.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1900 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Piper llatanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 185.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2302* (F)
Depts.: HU

Piper longeacuminatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 185.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke A90* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper longegerminatum Trelease =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 185.

Piper longestamineum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 185.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26011* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper longestylosum C. DC.
Shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 3058 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, MD

Piper longicaudatum Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 261.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 2637 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Piper longifilamentosum Trelease =Piper celsum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 186.

Piper longifolium R. & P.
Syn. *Peltobryon longifolium* (R. & P.) Miquel, *Piper longifolium* var. *pilosum* C. DC., *Piper munchanum* var. *magnifolium* C. DC., *Piper pseudocurvatum* Trelease, *Piper udisilvestre* C. DC., *Schilleria longifolia* (R. & P.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 186; Callejas, pers. comm.
Endemic herb or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 10831 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, MD, SM

Piper longifolium var. *pilosum* C. DC. =Piper longifolium R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 247; Yuncker, 1972: 55.

Piper loretoanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 186.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27555* (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper macbrideanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 187.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5516* (F)
Depts.: JU

Piper macerispicum Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 404.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3442 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Piper machupicchuense Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 187.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Herrera 2006* (F)
Depts.: CU

Piper macrorhynchon C. DC.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4121 (USM!)
Depts.: AM

Piper macrostachyon M. Vahl = Peperomia macrostachya var. macrostachya
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 660.

Piper macrotrichum C. DC.
Ref. Yuncker, 1972: 151.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster 10644 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Piper magnificum (Linden) Gentil, nom. illeg. =Piper magnificum Trelease
Ref. Schwarz, 1961: 100.

Piper magnificum Trelease
Syn. *Artanthe decurrens* Fournier, *Artanthe magnifica* Linden, nom. illeg., *Piper bicolor* Yuncker, *Piper magnificum* (Linden) Gentil, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 187.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28420 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Piper magnoliifolium Jacquin =Peperomia magnoliifolia (Jacquin) A. Dietrich
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 681.

Piper malifolium Trelease var. **malifolium**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 188.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.

Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4620* (F)
Depts.: HU

Piper malifolium var. **mercedanum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 188.
Endemic tree. Andean I: 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5288* (F)
Depts.: JU

Piper manserichеanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 188.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 3883* (B)
Depts.: LO

Piper maranyonense Trelease
Syn. *Piper rotundistipilum* Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 189; Callejas, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 4310 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Piper marcescentispicum Trelease =Piper dumosum Rudge
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 189.

Piper marequitense C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 42.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6213 (NY!)
Depts.: CU

Piper margaritatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 189.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 7742* (F)
Depts.: SM

Piper marsupiiferum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 189.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29606* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper martinense Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 190.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 6407* (F)
Depts.: SM

Piper masiseanum Trelease =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 190.

Piper mathewsii C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 190.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 3224*
Depts.: AM

Piper maynasianum C. DC. =Piper indecorum Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 176.

Piper mazamariense Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1966: 381.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5935* (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Piper mediocre C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 190.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 501 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Piper medium Jacquin =Piper amalago var. medium (Jacquin) Yuncker

Piper melendezense Trelease =Piper rusbyi C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 191.

Piper mellibracteaum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 191.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4234* (F)
Depts.: HU

Piper meraense Trelease & Yuncker =Piper immutatum Trelease
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 242.

Piper mercedense Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 191.
Endemic herb. Andean I: 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23731* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper mikaniifolium Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 192.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 30691* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper mishuyacuense Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 192.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29903* (US), Killip & Smith 28611 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Piper mite R. & P.
Syn. *Artanthe mitis* (R. & P.) Miquel, *Piper constipatispicum* Trelease var. *constipatispicum*, *Piper constipatispicum* Trelease var. *lanosum*, *Piper constipatispicum* Trelease var. *tonsum* Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 192; Callejas, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavon s.n.*, Young 935 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Piper mitifolium Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 192.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5325* (F), Killip & Smith 23812 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Piper mituense Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yunker, 1950: 382.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 4040 (F!)
Dept.: LO

Piper moccomocco Trelease var. **angustum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 193.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1123* (US)
Depts.: CU

Piper moccomocco var. **moccomocco**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 193.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Herrera 954* (B)
Depts.: CU

[Piper moense C. DC.]
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 193; Yuncker, 1972: 147.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Piper mohomoho C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 193.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3839*
Depts.: CA

Piper monostachyum (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia monostachya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 64.

Piper monostigmum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 194; Yuncker, 1972: 48.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Piper monzonense C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 194.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3429* (USM!), Woytkowski 7630 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Piper morator Trelease =Piper lhotzkyanum Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 194.

Piper moyobambanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 194.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K)
Depts.: AM, SM

Piper multimammosum var. **glabratum** Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1952: 636
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5103* (US)
Depts.: SM

Piper multimammosum Trelease var. **multimammosum**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 195.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6206 (NY!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Piper multiplinervium C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 84; Tebbs, 1989: 180.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Young 31822 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Piper multitudinis Trelease
Syn. *Piper multitudinis* Trelease var. *latum* Trelease
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Isern 2181-c* (MA), Isern 2181-b (MA)
Depts.: JU

Piper multitudinis Trelease var. *latum* Trelease =Piper multitudinis Trelease

Piper munchanum Trelease var. **latum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 195.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 6954* (F), Williams 6961 (F)
Depts.: SM

Piper munchanum var. *magnifolium* C. DC. =Piper longifolium R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 216.

Piper mundum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 195.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 4758* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper munyanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 195.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4272* (F)
Depts.: HU

Piper musteum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 196.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28982* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper nanayanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 196.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 516* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper nasutum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 196.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 3861* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper neglectum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 197.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Poeppig D1949* (W)
Depts.: HU, SM

Piper nemorosum M. Vahl =Peperomia acuminata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 19; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 460; Yuncker, 1974: 82.

Piper nigropunctatum C. DC.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5605 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Piper nigropunctatum var. *franciscoanum* C. DC. =Piper dumosum Rudge
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 139.

Piper nudilimbum C. DC.
Syn. *Pleiostachyopiper nudilimbum* Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 253; Yuncker, 1972: 48
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9281* (B), Foster 9248 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Piper nummularifolium Swartz =Peperomia rotundifolia (L.) Dahlstedt
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 87; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 622.

Piper nuncupatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 197.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25577* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper obesum M. Vahl
Syn. *Artanthe obesa* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 197.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Piper obliquum Persoon, nom. illeg. =Peperomia obliqua R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 67.

Piper obliquum R. & P.
Syn. *Artanthe magnifica* Miquel, *Piper ligatispicum* Trelease, *Piper obliquum* R. & P. var. *puperulirupum* Yuncker, *Piper praeclarum* Trelease (1941), *Piper ruizianum* D. Dietrich, *Piper sanguineispicum* Trelease, *Piper striatinervosum* Trelease, *Steffensia obliqua* (R. & P.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 197; Tebbs, 1989: 129.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Schunke 10389 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Piper obliquum var. *puberulidrupum* Yuncker =Piper obliquum R. & P.
Ref. Yuncker, 1956: 165

Piper oblongatifolium Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 198.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29153* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper oblongatilimbum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 198.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28237* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper oblongatum Opiz
Syn. *Artanthe oblongata* (Opiz) Miquel, *Carpunya oblongata* (Opiz) Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 198.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8173 (NY!)
Depts.: HU

Piper oblongum H.B.K.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 308.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23545 (NY!)
Depts.: CU

Piper obovatifolium Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 199.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Killip & Smith 28980* (NY!), Killip & Smith 28096 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper obovatum R. & P. =Piper atroglandulosum Tebbs
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 199; Tebbs, 1990: 200.

Piper obtusifolium L. =Peperomia obtusifolia var. obtusifolia
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 42; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 678.

Piper obtusilimbum C. DC.
Syn. *Piper confusionis* Trelease, *Piper griseovenosum* Trelease
Ref. Tebbs, 1989: 129; Callejas, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 1107 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO

Piper oculatispicum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 200.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 7954* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper offensum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 200.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28426* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper ollantaitambanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 200.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 558* (NY!)
Depts.: CU

Piper opizianum Fürnrohr
Syn. *Piper arcuatum* Opiz, *Piper falcatum* A. Dietrich
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 200.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Piper opizianum (A. Dietrich) D. Dietrich, nom. illeg. =Peperomia opiziana A. Dietrich
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 68.

Piper opizii (Kunth) Steudel
Syn. *Artanthe opizii* (Kunth) Miquel, *Piper asperifolium* Opiz, nom. illeg., *Steffensia opizii* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 201.
Shrub.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: HU

Piper ornithorhynchum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 201.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22334* (US), Killip & Smith 23221 (NY!)
Depts.: AY

Piper ostii Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 201.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6152* (UC), Kujikat 350 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Piper ovantherum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 202.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9279*, Tessmann 3862
Depts.: LO

Piper paganicum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 202.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27432* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper pallididorsum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 202.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5801* (F)
Depts.: JU

Piper paludosum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 202.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*
Depts.: LO

Piper pangoense C. DC. =Piper reticulatum var. reticulatum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 223.

Piper papillicaule Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 224.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 21061 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, UC

Piper papillipetiolatum Trelease =Piper rusbyi C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 203.

Piper paralaevigatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 203.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1 (P)
Depts.: JU

[Piper paraguassuanum C. DC.]
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 203; Yuncker, 1972: 165.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Piper paraisense Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 203.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 3207* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper paranapuranum Trelease =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 203.

Piper parcepilosum Trelease =Piper pavonii (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 204.

Piper parvicordulatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 204.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 319* (F)
Depts.: JU

Piper patens Opiz
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 205.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: HU

Piper patentifolium Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 205.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stevens 136* (ILL), Stevens 148 (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Piper paucartamboanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 205.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25388* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper paulianifolium Trelease
Syn. *Artanthe haenkeana* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 205.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Piper pavonii (Miquel) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe pavonii* Miquel, *Piper parcepilosum* (Miquel) C. DC., *Piper scapispicum* Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 206; Callejas, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 793* (K)
Depts.: JU, LO

Piper pebasense Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 206.

Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 1746* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper pellucidum L. =Peperomia pellucida (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 71; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 466.

Piper peltaphyllum C. DC. =Piper veraguense C. DC.
Ref. Tebbs, 1990: 221.

Piper peltaphyllum var. *lasvueltasanum* C. DC. =Piper veraguense C. DC.
Ref. Tebbs, 1990: 221.

Piper peltatum L.
Syn. *Heckeria peltata* (L.) Kunth, *Pothomorphe iquitosensis* Trelease, *Pothomorphe peltata* (L.) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 107; Callejas, pers. comm.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Young & Sullivan 688 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Piper peltatum R. & P., nom. illeg. =Piper umbellatum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 106; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950.

Piper peltobryon C. DC.
Syn. *Peltobryon attenuatum* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 206.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Meyen 150* (B)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Piper perareolatum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 206.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2195*
Depts.: HU, JU

Piper perenense Trelease var. **cupulifolium** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 207.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23698* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper perenense var. **perenense**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 207.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25108* (US), Killip & Smith 23421 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Piper pereskiifolia Jacquin =Peperomia pereskiifolia (Jacquin) H.B.K.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 528.

Piper permolle Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 29.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Balik & Allon 1134 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper pernigricans Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 207.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29976* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper perpilibracteum Yuncker =Piper dasyoura (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. Yuncker, 1956: 161.

Piper perpunctulatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 207.
Endemic herb or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28203 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper perpurgatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 208.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29455* (US), Killip & Smith 29414 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper peruvianum (Miquel) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe peruviana* Miquel, *Artanthe peruviana* var. *laevigata* Miquel, *Piper pseudoperuvianum* C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 208.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Mathews 1145*, Killip & Smith 28783 (ILL)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Piper pervillosum Trelease =Piper biseriatum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 208; Tebbs, 1989: 143.

Piper pervulgatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 209.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 468* (F), Killip & Smith 29312 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper phegophyllum Trelease =Piper casapiense (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 209.

Piper phthinotrichon (Miquel) C. DC.=Piper phytolaccaefolium Opiz
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 209; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 51.

Piper phthinotrichon var. *sanroqueanum* Trelease =Piper phytolaccaefolium Opiz
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 210.

Piper phytolaccaefolium Opiz
Syn. *Artanthe phthinotricha* Miquel, *Piper phthinotrichon* (Miquel) C. DC., *Piper phthinotrichon* var. *sanroqueanum* Trelease
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 51.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 458 (USM!)
Depts.: LO, MD, TU

Piper pichisense Trelease =Piper immutatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 210.

Piper pilosissimum Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1966: 383.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6999* (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Piper pilosum (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia pilosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 74.

Piper pinedoana Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 75.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23620* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper planipes Trelease var. **amplum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 210.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24721* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper planipes var. **planipes**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 210.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24928* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper pleninervosum Trelease =Piper rusbyi C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 211.

Piper poeppigii (Klotzsch) C. DC., nom. illeg. =Piper callosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 143; Yuncker, 1972: 37.

Piper poeppigii (Kunth) Steudel =Piper pseudomollicomum var. pseudomollicomum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 217.

Piper politaereum Trelease var. **elongatum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 211.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29587* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper politaereum var. **mucronatum** Trelease

Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 211.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29460* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper politaereum var. **politaereum**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 211.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24545* (NY!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Piper politum C. DC. var. **pallidibracteum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 212.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 7639* (F)
Depts.: SM

Piper politum var. **politum**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 212.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29976 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Piper ponganum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 212.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6123* (UC), Ancuash 1055 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Piper pontis Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 212.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25294* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper poporense Trelease & Yuncker
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 403.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10130 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Piper portalense Trelease =Piper rusbyi C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 213.

Piper porveniricola Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 213.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25940* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper positum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 213; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 279.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29256* (US), Smith *et al.* 904 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Piper posusanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 213.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4609* (F)
Depts.: HU

Piper pothophyllum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 214.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 2998* (F)
Depts.: LO

[*Piper praeclarum* Trelease, nom. illeg. =Piper obliquum R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 214; Callejas, pers. comm.

Piper procerum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 214.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24636* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper propinquum C. DC. var. *brevistylum* Trelease =Piper crassinervium H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 215.

Piper propinquum var. *grande* Trelease =Piper crassinervium H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 215.

Piper propinquum var. *propinquum* =Piper crassinervium H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 215.

Piper pseudoarmatum Yuncker =Piper silvivagum C. DC.
Ref. Yuncker, 1953: 30.

Piper pseudocallosum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 215.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4103* (F), Macbride & Featherstone 4333 (F)
Depts.: HU

Piper pseudochurumayu (H.B.K.) C. DC. =Piper coruscans H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 216; Tebbs, 1990: 232.

Piper pseudocurvatum Trelease =Piper longifolium R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 216.

Piper pseudoflexuosum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 216.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Piper pseudomatico Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 217.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1488* (F), Killip & Smith 24460 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Piper pseudomollicomum C. DC. var. **dichotomum** C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 217.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Piper pseudomollicomum var. **pseudomollicomum**
Syn. *Artanthe poepippigii* (Kunth) Miquel, *Piper poeppigii* (Kunth) Steudel, *Steffensia poeppigii* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 217.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2290* (NY!), Asplund 12170 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO

Piper pseudomunchanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 217.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4341*
Depts.: SM

Piper pseudoperuvianum C. DC. =Piper peruvianum (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 208.

Piper pseudoarboreum Yuncker
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 23925 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Piper pseudobarbatum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 215.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3738*
Depts.: AN

Piper psilophyllum C.DC.
Syn. *Piper psilophyllum* C. DC. var. *lanceifolium* Yuncker
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 3615 (K)
Depts.: CU

Piper psilophyllum C. DC. var. *lanceifolium* Yuncker =Piper psilophyllum C. DC.
Ref. Yuncker, 1952: 636.

Piper puberulescens Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 218.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29057* (US), Foster 9199 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD

Piper puberuliciliatum Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1961: 58.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 1249* (US)
Depts.: HU

Piper pubibaccum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 218.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3581*
Depts.: HU, JU

Piper pubinervulum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 218.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6093*
Depts.: PI

Piper pullispicum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 218.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mexia 6352* (UC)
Depts.: LO

Piper punctatum R. & P. =Piper heterophyllum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 219.

Piper punctulatifolium Trelease =Piper dumosum Rudge
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 219.

Piper puniceum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 219.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 236* (F)
Depts.: JU

Piper purpurascens D. Dietrich =Piper aduncum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 161.

Piper purpureum (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia purpurea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 82.

Piper pygmaeum Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1957: 530.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3177* (S)
Depts.: UC

Piper quadrifolium L. =Peperomia quadrifolia (L.) H.B.K.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 514.

Piper quimirianum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 219.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23904* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper racemosum M. Vahl =Peperomia secunda R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 95.

Piper rasile Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 220.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26404* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper ratisportanum Trelease =Piper augustum Rudge
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 220.

Piper recensitum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 220.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28810* (US), Killip & Smith 28748 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper reciprocum Trelease =Piper aduncum L.

Piper recreoense Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 220.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 3928* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper redactum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 221.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K)
Depts.: AM

Piper reductipes Trelease var. **amplum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 221.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 2971* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper reductipes var. **reductipes**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 221.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2700* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper reductipes var. **stenostachys** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 221.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 2578* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper reflexum L. f. =Peperomia tetraphylla (G. Forster) Hooker & Arnott
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 505; Callejas, pers. comm.

Piper relaxatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 222.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28385* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper resalutatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 222.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26024* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper resatum Trelease =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 222.

Piper restio Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 222.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4689* (F)
Depts.: HU

Piper restrictum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 223.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26737* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper reticulatum L. var. **reticulatum**
Syn. *Artanthe ruiziana* Miquel, *Enckea reticulata* (L.) Miquel, *Enckea smilacifolia* Kunth, *Piper pangoense* C. DC., *Piper smilacifolium* H.B.K., *Piper tarapotianum* C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 223; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 71.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2743 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Piper reticulatum var. **santarosanum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 223.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 4793* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper rhinostachyum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 224.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23461* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper rhombeum (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia rhombea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 85; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 519.

Piper riojanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 224.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7600* (F), Allard 20424 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, SM

Piper roqueanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 224.
Endemic herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5158 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Piper rotundifolium L. =Peperomia rotundifolia (L.) Dahlstedt
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 87; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 622.

Piper rotundistipilum Trelease & Yuncker =Piper maranyonense Trelease
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 408.

Piper rubiginosum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 224.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26292* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper rubribaccum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 225.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4565* (F)
Depts.: HU

Piper rugosibaccum Trelease
Syn. *Piper lanceolatum* var. *mucronatum* C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 225.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 193* (NY!), Mexia 6442 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper rugosilimbum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 225.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 920 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Piper rugosum Opiz, nom. illeg. =Piper stupposum A. Dietrich
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 239.

Piper ruizianum D. Dietrich =Piper obliquum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 197; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 129.

Piper rusbyi C. DC
Syn. *Piper correptum* Trelease, *Piper delatum* Trelease, *Piper melendezense* Trelease, *Piper papillipetiolatum* Trelease, *Piper pleninervosum* Trelease, *Piper portalense* Trelease, *Piper subtextum* Trelease
Ref. Callejas, pers. comm.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian: forest. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26524 (US)
Depts.:HU, JU, LO

Piper sagittifer Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 226.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 1605* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper salicariifolium H.B.K. var. *lehmannianum* (Miquel) C. DC. =Piper lehmannianum (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 182.

Piper salviifolium (Miquel) C. DC. =Piper elongatum var. salviaefolium (Miquel) Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 162.

Piper sanctifelicis Trelease
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 271.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18380 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Piper sandemanii Yuncker =Piper silvivagum C. DC.
Ref. Yuncker, 1952: 633.

Piper sandianum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 226.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 727*
Depts.: PU

Piper sangorianum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 226.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Asplund 14467 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, PU

Piper sanguineispicum Trelease =Piper obliquum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 226; Tebbs, 1989: 131.

Piper sannicolasense Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 227.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26009* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper sanramonense Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 227.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24585* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper sanroqueanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 227.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams* 7402 (US), Killip & Smith 27306 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Piper santaritanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 227.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Herrera 1551* (ILL)
Depts.: CU

Piper santiaganum Trelease =Piper coruscans H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 228.

Piper sapotoyacuense Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 228.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 4923* (F), Williams 5027 (ILL)
Depts.: LO

Piper sapotoanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 228.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 4816* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper satisfactum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 228.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26245* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper scabiosifolium Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 229.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27730* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper scabricaule Trelease =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 229.

Piper scabridulicaule Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 229.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6106* (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper scabrum R. & P. =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 197.

Piper scalariforme Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 230.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2057* (F), Killip & Smith 29882 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper scandens (R. & P.) M. Vahl, nom. illeg. =Peperomia serpens (Swartz) Loudon
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 93.

Piper scapispicum Trelease =Piper pavonii (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 230.

Piper schiedeanum Steudel
Syn. *Piper carrilloanum* C. DC.
Ref. Tebbs, 1990: 213.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1619 (F)
Depts.: HU, LO

Piper schunkeanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 230.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 275* (F)
Depts.: JU

Piper sciaphilum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 231.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3557*
Depts.: HU

Piper scutaespicum Trelease
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Isern 2181-c* (MA)
Depts.: JU

Piper scutellaefolium (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia scutellaefolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 94.

Piper scutellatum (R. & P.) Persoon =Peperomia scutellaefolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 94.

Piper secundum R. & P.
Syn. *Artanthe secunda* (R. & P.) Miquel, *Piper heteromallum* Persoon, *Steffensia secunda* (R. & P.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 231.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Piper sellertianum Trelease var. **sellertianum**
Syn. *Enckea lessertiana* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 231.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2255 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Piper sellertianum var. **tenuiforme** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 232.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Piper semicordulatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 232.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 238* (F)
Depts.: JU

Piper semicrudum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 232.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25344* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper seminitidulum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 232.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5289* (F), Schunke 528
Depts.: JU

Piper semiplenum Trelease
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Isern 2181-d (MA)
Depts.: JU

Piper septemnerve (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia septemnervis R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 96.

Piper sericeonervosum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 233.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 2928* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper serotinum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 233.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25344* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper serpavillanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 233.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28085 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper serpens Swartz =Peperomia serpens (Swartz) Loudon
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 668.

Piper serrulatum Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1957: 535.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8151* (US)
Depts.: HU

Piper setigerum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 234.
Endemic epiphytic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26510* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper setulosum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 234.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27568* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper sidipilum Trelease =Piper formosum (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 234.

Piper silvioberrans Trelease =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 234.

Piper silvivagum var. *peruvianum* C. DC. =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 234.

Piper silvivagum C. DC.
Syn. *Piper pseudoarmatum* Yuncker, *Piper sandemanii* Yuncker
Ref. Tebbs, 1989: 185.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3725 (NY!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Piper sinuclausum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 235.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3564* (F), Ambrose 2385 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU

Piper smilacifolium H.B.K. =Piper reticulatum var. reticulatum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 223; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 71.

Piper soledadense Trelease var. **angustum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 236.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29350* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper soledadense var. **soledadense**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 235.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29769* (US), Gentry & Lemmons 39606 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper soricicaudatum Trelease =Piper glabratum Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 236.

Piper sororium (Miquel) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe sororia* Miquel, *Piper undeninervium* C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 236.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (LE)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Piper spruceanum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 236.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4072* (K)
Depts.: SM

Piper stellipilum (Miquel) C. DC.
Herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 15811 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Piper stenostachys C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 236.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Piper stevensii Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 237.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stevens 85* (ILL)
Depts.: JU

Piper stiliferum Yuncker
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9612 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Piper stomachicum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 237.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3028* (MOL!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AN

Piper striatum (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia striata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 97.

Piper striatinervosum Trelease =Piper obliquum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 237; Tebbs, 1989: 131.

Piper strigillosicaule Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 237.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27615* (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper strigillosum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 238.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27813* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper strigosum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 238.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28538* (US), Schunke 3923 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Piper stuebelii Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 238.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Stuebel 68* (B), Williams 7056 (ILL)
Depts.: LO, SM

Piper stupposum A. Dietrich
Syn. *Artanthe stupposa* (A. Dietrich) Miquel, *Piper rugosum* Opiz, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 239.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Piper subandina Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 98.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26218* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper subandinum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 239.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W)
Depts.: HU

Piper subbrunneispicum Yuncker =Piper immutatum Trelease
Ref. Yuncker, 1966: 382.

Piper subcordulatum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 239.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29794* (US)
Depts.: LO

Piper subflavicans Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 239.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (M)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Piper subflavispicum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 240.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2156*
Depts.: JU

Piper subpatens Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 240.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4633* (F)
Depts.: HU

Piper subscutatum (Miquel) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe scutata* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 240.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29794 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Piper subsessile Trelease =Piper dumosum Rudge
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 240.

Piper subsilvestre C. DC.
Ref. Yuncker, 1972: 183.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 700 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Piper subtextum Trelease =Piper rusbyi C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 241.

Piper suffruticosum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 241.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26586* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper sumpi Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 241.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 967* (US)
Depts.: CU

Piper suspectum Trelease =Piper heterophyllum R. & P.

Piper tabinense Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 242.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lechler 2081*
Depts.: PU

Piper tarapotianum C. DC. =Piper reticulatum var. reticulatum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 223; Tebbs, 192 [in press].

Piper tardum Trelease =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 242.

Piper temptum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 242.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 1713* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Piper tenebricosum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 242.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 4201* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper tenellum Swartz =Peperomia tenella (Swartz) A. Dietrich
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 712.

Piper tenue H.B.K.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 73.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1084 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Piper tenuicuspe (Miquel) C. DC. var. **nervosius** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 243.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig 1463* (W)
Depts.: HU

Piper tenuicuspe var. **tenuicuspe**
Syn. *Artanthe tenuicuspis* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 242.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1704*, Killip & Smith 27505 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper tenuistylum C. DC.
Syn. *Peltobryon mathewsii* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 243.
Endemic liana or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Allard 22564 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM, UC

Piper tessmannii Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 243.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4197* (B), Mexia 6122 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper tetragonum (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia tetragona R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 100.

Piper tetraphyllum G. Forster =Peperomia tetraphylla (G. Forster) Hooker & Arnott
Ref. Yuncker, 1962: 188.

Piper timbuchianum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 243.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 1036* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper tingens Trelease =Piper coruscans H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 244.

Piper tocacheanum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 244.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Asplund 12663 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Piper tortuosivenosum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 244.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mexia 6199* (UC)
Depts.: LO

Piper trachydermum Trelease =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. Callejas, pers. comm.

Piper transpontinum Trelease var. **ecordulatum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 245.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25055* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper transpontinum var. **transpontinum**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 244.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25352* (US), Killip & Smith 25055 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

Piper trichostylopse Trelease var. **latum** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 245.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4849* (F)
Depts.: HU

Piper trichostylopse var. **trichostylopse**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 245.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4646* (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

Piper trichostylum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 245.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 728*
Depts.: PU

Piper tridentipilum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 246.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 97 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Piper trifolium L. =Peperomia trifolia (L.) A. Dietrich
Ref. Trelease & Yunker, 1950: 512.

Piper trigonum C. DC.
Ref. Tebbs, 1990: 197.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4771 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Piper trinerve (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia trinervis R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 101; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 645.

Piper tristigmum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 246.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 2029* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper tuberculatum Jacquin =Piper arboreum subsp. tuberculatum (Jacquin) Tebbs
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 246; Tebbs, 1989: 156.

Piper tumidicondyli Trelease =Piper divaricatum G. Meyer
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 247.

Piper ucayalianum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 247.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 3011* (S)
Depts.: LO

Piper udisilvestre C. DC. =Piper longifolium R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 247; Yuncker, 1972: 55.

Piper ulceratum Trelease var. **angustifolium** Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 248.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 6982* (F)
Depts.: SM

Piper ulceratum var. **ulceratum**
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 247.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 6962* (F)
Depts.: SM

[Piper uleanum Trelease]
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 248; Yuncker, 1972: 186.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Piper umbellatum L.
Syn. *Peperomia umbellata* Kunth, *Piper peltatum* R. & P., nom. illeg., *Pothomorphe dombeyana* Miquel, *Pothomorphe umbellata* (L.) Miquel
Ref. Steyermark, 1984: 602.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.

Voucher: Boeke 1217 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Piper umbilicatum (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Peperomia umbilicata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 102.
Piper undeninervium C. DC. =Piper sororium (Miquel) C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 236.

Piper unguiculatum R. & P.
Syn. *Enckea glaucescens* Kunth, *Enckea unguiculata* (R. & P.) Kunth, *Gonistum unguiculatum* (R. & P.) Raf., *Piper glaucescens* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 248; Yuncker, 1972: 64.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Piper urubambanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 249.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1122* (US)
Depts.: CU

Piper variegatum Persoon =Peperomia maculosa (L.) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 103

Piper variegatum H.B.K., nom. illeg. =Piper cumanense H.B.K.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 231.

Piper velutininervosum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 249.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24006* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper velutinum H.B.K.
Syn. *Artanthe velutina* (Kunth) Miquel, *Schilleria velutina* (Kunth) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 249.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 667* (P),
Depts.: CA

Piper venulosissimum Yuncker
Herb or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29279 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Piper veraguense C. DC.
Syn. *Piper albertsmithii* Trelease & Yuncker, *Piper peltaphyllum* C. DC., *Piper peltaphyllum* var. *lasvueltasanum* C. DC.
Ref. Tebbs, 1990: 221.
Herb. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6258 (CAS)
Depts.: SM

Piper verbascifolium (Miquel) C. DC.
Syn. *Artanthe verbascifolia* Miquel, *Piper acutifolium* var. *subverbascifolium* C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 249.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dombey 7233* (NY!), Isern 2311 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO

Piper veredianum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 250.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 2106* (F)
Depts.: LO

Piper verruculaecaule Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 250.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23025* (US)
Depts.: AY

Piper verruculaefolium Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 250.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24089* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper villosispicum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 251.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26178* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper villosum C. DC.
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 204.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9232 (NY!)
Depts.: UC

Piper virgulticola Trelease =Piper hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 251.

Piper viridilimbum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 251.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22990* (US)
Depts.: AY

Piper volubile C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 251.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3444*
Depts.: HU

Piper woytkowskii Yuncker
Ref. Yuncker, 1961: 60.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 1455* (DPU)
Depts.: LO

Piper xanthostachyum C. DC.
Ref. Tebbs, 1990: 227.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 8385 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

[Piper xapurayense C. DC.]
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 252.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Piper yananoanum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 252.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 3796* (F)
Depts.: HU

Piper yessupianum Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 252.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26373* (US)
Depts.: JU

Piper yurimaguasanum Trelease =Piper arboreum subsp. tuberculatum (Jacquin) Tebbs
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 253.

Pleiostachyopiper nudilumbum Trelease =Piper nudilimbum C. DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 253.

Pothomorphe dombeyana Miquel =Piper umbellarum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 106; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 439; Steyermark, 1984: 602.

Pothomorphe iquitosensis Trelease =Piper peltatum L.
Ref. Callejas, pers. comm.

Pothomorphe peltata (L.) Miquel =Piper peltatum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 107.

Pothomorphe umbellata (L.) Miquel =Piper umbellatum L.
Ref. Bornstein, pers. comm.

Sarcorhachis sydowii Trelease
Ref. Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 421.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 41465 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Schilleria callosa (R. & P.) Kunth =Piper callosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 143.

Schilleria carpunya (R. & P.) Kunth =Piper carpunya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 146.

Schilleria churumayu (R. & P.) Kunth =Piper churumayu R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 149.

Schilleria heterophylla (R. & P.) Kunth =Piper heterophyllum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 172.

Schilleria indecora Kunth =Piper indecorum Kunth
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 176.

Schilleria lanceaefolia (Kunth) Kunth =Piper lanceaifolium H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 180; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 193.

Schilleria laurifolia Kunth =Piper laurinum Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 181.

Schilleria lineata (R. & P.) Kunth =Piper lineatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 184; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 183.

Schilleria longifolia (R. & P.) Kunth =Piper longifolium R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 186.

Schilleria obovata Kunth =Piper atroglandulosum Tebbs
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 199; Tebbs, 1990: 200.

Schilleria velutina (Kunth) Kunth =Piper velutinum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 249.

Steffensia acutifolia (R. & P.) Kunth =Piper acutifolium var. acutifolium
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 131.

Steffensia asperifolia (R. & P.) Kunth =Piper asperifolium R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 138.

Steffensia crocata (R. & P.) Kunth =Piper crocatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 155.

Steffensia elongata (M. Vahl) Kunth =Piper aduncum L.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 161.

Steffensia evonymifolia Kunth =Piper lanceolatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 180.

Steffensia obliqua (R. & P.) Kunth =Piper obliquum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 197; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 129.

Steffensia opizii Kunth =Piper opizii (Kunth) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 201.

Steffensia poeppigii Kunth =Piper pseudomollicomum var. pseudomollicomum
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 217.

Steffensia pseudochurumayu Kunth =Piper corruscans H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 216; Tebbs, 1990: 232.

Steffensia secunda (R. & P.) Kunth =Piper secundum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 231.

Steffensia tuberculata (Jacquin) Kunth =Piper arboreum subsp. tuberculatum (Jacquin) Tebbs
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 246; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 364.

Tildenia peruviana Miquel =Peperomia peruviana var. peruviana
Ref.FP 13(2/1) 1936: 73; Trelease & Yuncker, 1950: 714.

Troxirum filiforme (R. & P.) Raf. =Peperomia filiformis R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 45.

Plantaginaceae

2 genera and 14 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 3.

Prepared by R. E. Gereau (MO).

Bougueria nubicola Decaisne
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 280.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Hawkes *et al.* 5079 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, AY, CU, PU

[Plantago afra L.]
Syn. *Plantago psyllium* L.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 277; Rahn, 1975: 26.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Plantago amblyacme Pilger =Plantago linearis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 268; Rahn, 1981: 308.

[Plantago australis Lamarck subsp. australis]
Syn. *Plantago durvillei* Delile ex Fischer & Meyer
Ref. Rahn, 1974: 76.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Plantago australis subsp. *hartwegii* (Decaisne) Rahn =Plantago orbignyana subsp. hartwegii (Decaisne) Rahn
Ref. Rahn, 1974: 121.

Plantago australis subsp. **hirtella** (H.B.K.) Rahn
Syn. *Plantago hirtella* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 271; Rahn, 1974: 83; Rahn, 1975: 37.
Herb. Andean I-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands, terra firme forests. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12505 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, PU

[Plantago australis subsp. oreades (Decaisne) Rahn]
Syn. *Plantago oreades* Decaisne
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 277; Rahn, 1974: 87.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Plantago australis subsp. **pflanzii** (Pilger) Rahn
Syn. *Plantago durvillei* subsp. *pflanzii* Pilger, *Plantago durvillei* var. *grandidens* Pilger, *Plantago pachyneura* subsp. *pflanzii* Pilger, *Plantago pachyneura* var. *grandidens* Pilger, *Plantago pflanzii* Pilger, *Plantago pflanzii* var. *grandidens* Pilger, *Plantago rectirostris* Wallroth, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 269; Rahn, 1974: 89.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides, shrublands, terra firme forests. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Hawkes *et al.* 5068 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Plantago australis subsp. *pseudomollior* Rahn =Plantago orbignyana subsp. pseudomollior (Rahn) Rahn
Ref. Rahn, 1974: 128.

Plantago australis subsp. **sodiroana** (Pilger) Rahn
Syn. *Plantago lasioneura* Pilger, *Plantago sodiroana* Pilger
Ref. Rahn, 1974: 94.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands, terra firme forests. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Baldeón 2216 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, HV, JU, LA, PI

Plantago barneoudii Decaisne =Plantago linearis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 273; Rahn, 1981: 308.

Plantago compsophylla Pilger =Plantago sericea var. lanuginosa Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 268; Rahn, 1981: 318.

Plantago congesta R. & P. =Plantago sericea var. sericea
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 268; Rahn, 1981: 316.

Plantago congesta R. & P. ex Pilger non R. & P. =Plantago sericea var. lanuginosa Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 268.

Plantago dombeyi Pilger =Plantago sericea var. sericea
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 268; Rahn, 1981: 317.

[*Plantago durvillei* Delile ex Fischer & Meyer =Plantago australis subsp. australis]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 269; Rahn, 1974: 76.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Plantago durvillei subsp. *pflanzii* Pilger =Plantago australis subsp. pflanzii (Pilger) Rahn
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 269; Rahn, 1974: 89.

Plantago durvillei var. *grandidens* Pilger =Plantago australis subsp. pflanzii (Pilger) Rahn
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 270; Rahn, 1974: 89.

Plantago extensa Pilger =Plantago sericea var. lanuginosa Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 270; Rahn, 1981: 318.

Plantago godetii Beauverd =Plantago lamprophylla Pilger
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 270; Rahn, 1981: 301.

Plantago hartwegii Descaine =Plantago orbignyana subsp. hartwegii (Decaisne) Rahn
Ref. Rahn, 1974: 121.

Plantago hirsuta R. & P. =Plantago limensis Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 272.

Plantago hirtella H.B.K. =Plantago australis subsp. hirtella (H.B.K.) Rahn
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 271; Rahn, 1974: 83; Rahn, 1975: 37.

Plantago humilior Pilger =Plantago myosuros subsp. humilior (Pilger) Rahn
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 271; Rahn, 1974: 115.

Plantago humilis Decaisne =Plantago myosuros subsp. humilior (Pilger) Rahn
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 271; Rahn, 1974: 115.

Plantago lamprophylla Pilger
Syn. *Plantago godetii* Beauverd, *Plantago lamprophylla* var. *humillima* Pilger, *Plantago weberbaueri* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 271; Rahn, 1981: 301.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2537* (B), Smith *et al.* 12552 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PU

Plantago lamprophylla var. *humillima* Pilger =Plantago lamprophylla Pilger
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 272; Rahn, 1981: 301.

Plantago lanceolata L.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 272; Rahn, 1975: 27.
Introduced herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 4077 (MO!, MOL!)
Depts.: CA, JU, LI, LL

Plantago lasioneura Pilger =Plantago australis subsp. sodiroana (Pilger) Rahn

Plantago limensis Persoon
Syn. *Plantago hirsuta* R. & P., *Plantago limensis* fo. *minima* Pilger, *Plantago limensis* fo. *tenuior* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 272.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: cloud forests, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6443 (MOL!), Sagástegui & Cabanillas 8753 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, HU, JU, LI, LL, MO, TA

Plantago limensis fo. *minima* Pilger =Plantago limensis Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 273.

Plantago limensis fo. *tenuior* Pilger =Plantago limensis Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 273.

Plantago linearis H.B.K.
Syn. *Plantago amblyacme* Pilger, *Plantago barneoudii* Decaisne, *Plantago luzuloidea* Descaine
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 273; Rahn, 1981: 308.
Herb. Andean I-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith 3005 (MO!)
Depts.: HV, JU, LI, PI, PU

Plantago luzuloidea Descaine =Plantago linearis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 273; Rahn, 1981: 308.

Plantago macbridei Pilger =Plantago sericea var. sericea
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 273; Rahn, 1981: 317.

Plantago major L.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 274; Rahn, 1975: 31.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 13967 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, LI, LL, LO, PI, SM

Plantago monticola Decaisne =Plantago sericea subsp. sericans (Pilger) Rahn
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 274; Rahn, 1981: 313.

Plantago monticola subps. *crispula* Pilger =Plantago sericea var. lanuginosa Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 275; Rahn, 1978: 111.

Plantago monticola subsp. *herrerai* Pilger =Plantago sericea var. lanuginosa Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 275; Rahn, 1981: 319.

Plantago monticola var. *majuscula* Pilger =Plantago sericea var. lanuginosa Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 275; Rahn, 1981: 319.

Plantago monticola var. *maxima* Pilger =Plantago sericea var. lanuginosa Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 275; Rahn, 1981: 319.

Plantago monticola var. *sericans* Pilger =Plantago sericea subsp. sericans (Pilger) Rahn
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 274; Rahn, 1981: 313.

Plantago myosuros Lamarck subsp. **humilior** (Pilger) Rahn
Syn. *Plantago humilior* Pilger, *Plantago humilis* Decaisne
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 271; Rahn, 1974: 115.
Herb. Andean I-III: rocky slopes. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13374 p.p. (F)
Depts.: LI, PU

Plantago myosuros subsp. **myosuros**
Syn. *Plantago myosuros* var. *parviflora* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 275; Rahn, 1974: 117.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, seasonally inundated areas, shrublands. 0- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Hawkes *et al.* 5149 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL

Plantago myosuros var. *parviflora* Pilger =Plantago myosuros subsp. myosuros
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 276; Rahn, 1974: 117.

Plantago orbignyana Steinheil subsp. **hartwegii** (Decaisne) Rahn
Syn. *Plantago australis* subsp. *hartwegii* (Decaisne) Rahn, *Plantago hartwegii* Descaine
Ref. Rahn, 1974: 121.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12053 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA

Plantago orbignyana var. *lasiantha* Pilger =Plantago orbignyana subsp. pseudomollior (Rahn) Rahn
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 276; Rahn, 1974: 128.

Plantago orbignyana subsp. **orbignyana**
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 276; Rahn, 1974: 126.

Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Maclean s.n.* (P), Nuñez & Urrunaga 7673 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Plantago orbignyana subsp. **pseudomollior** (Rahn) Rahn
Syn. *Plantago australis* subsp. *pseudomollior* Rahn, *Plantago orbignyana* var. *lasiantha* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 276; Rahn, 1974: 128.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 1500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3047 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, PU

[*Plantago oreades* Decaisne =Plantago australis subsp. oreades (Decaisne) Rahn]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 277; Rahn, 1974: 87.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Plantago pachyneura Steudel]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 269; Rahn, 1974: 130.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Plantago pachyneura subsp. *pflanzii* Pilger =Plantago australis subsp. pflanzii (Pilger) Rahn
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 269; Rahn, 1974: 89.

Plantago pachyneura var. *grandidens* Pilger =Plantago australis subsp. pflanzii (Pilger) Rahn
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 270; Rahn, 1974: 89.

Plantago pflanzii Pilger =Plantago australis subsp. pflanzii (Pilger) Rahn
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 269; Rahn, 1974: 89.

Plantago pflanzii var. *grandidens* Pilger =Plantago australis subsp. pflanzii (Pilger) Rahn
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 270; Rahn, 1974: 89.

Plantago polyclada Pilger =Plantago sericea subsp. polyclada (Pilger) Rahn
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 277; Rahn, 1981: 321.

[*Plantago psyllium* L. =Plantago afra L.]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 277; Rahn, 1975: 26.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Plantago rectirostris Wallroth, nom. nud. =Plantago australis subsp. pflanzii (Pilger) Rahn
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 270; Rahn, 1974: 173.

Plantago rigida H.B.K.
Syn. *Plantago rigida* var. *angustior* Pilger, *Plantago rigida* var. *pusilla* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 277; Rahn, 1985: 146.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 10688 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, LL, PA

Plantago rigida var. *angustior* Pilger =Plantago rigida H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 278; Rahn, 1985: 147.

Plantago rigida var. *pusilla* Weddell =Plantago rigida H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 278; Rahn, 1985: 147.

Plantago sericea R. & P. var. **huancayensis** Rahn
Ref. Rahn, 1981: 320.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Soukup 1907* (US), Hodge 6226 (US)
Depts.: HV, JU

Plantago sericea var. **lanuginosa** Grisebach
Syn. *Plantago compsophylla* Pilger, *Plantago congesta* R. & P. ex Pilger non R. & P., *Plantago extensa* Pilger, *Plantago monticola* subsp. *crispula* Pilger, *Plantago monticola* subsp. *herrerai* Pilger, *Plantago monticola* var. *majuscula* Pilger, *Plantago monticola* var. *maxima* Pilger, *Plantago tarattothrix* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 268, 270, 275, 279; Rahn, 1981: 318.
Herb or shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12221 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PI, PU

Plantago sericea subsp. **polyclada** (Pilger) Rahn
Syn. *Plantago polyclada* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 277; Rahn, 1981: 321.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean III. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 484* (B photo F!), Aguilar 259 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Plantago sericea subsp. **sericans** (Pilger) Rahn
Syn. *Plantago monticola* Decaisne, *Plantago monticola* var. *sericans* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 274; Rahn, 1981: 313.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9845 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LL, PU.

Plantago sericea var. **sericea**
Syn. *Plantago congesta* R. & P., *Plantago dombeyi* Pilger, *Plantago macbridei* Pilger, *Plantago vestita* Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 278; Rahn, 1981: 317.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Smith 11416 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, JU, LI, LL, PA

Plantago sodiroana Pilger =Plantago australis subsp. sodiroana (Pilger) Rahn
Ref. Rahn, 1974: 94.

Plantago tacnensis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 278.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woitschach 1891*
Depts.: TA

Plantago tarattothrix Pilger =Plantago sericea var. lanuginosa Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 279; Rahn, 1981: 318.

Plantago tomentosa Lamarck subsp. **tomentosa**
Ref. Rahn, 1974: 141.
Herb. Andean II: terra firme forests. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Nuñez & Vargas 9246 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HV

Plantago tubulosa Decaisne
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 279; Rahn, 1985: 149.
Herb. Andean II-III: bogs, grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Buddensiek 11247 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, LA, LI, LL, PU

Plantago vestita Roemer & Schultes =Plantago sericea var. sericea
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 278; Rahn, 1981: 317.

Plantago weberbaueri Pilger =Plantago lamprophylla Pilger
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 280; Rahn, 1981: 301.

Plumbaginaceae

1 genus and 4 species in Peru.

Prepared by A. K. Smith (MO) and R. L. Liesner (MO).

Plumbago auriculata Lamarck
Syn. *Plumbago capensis* Thunberg
Ref. Luteyn, 1990: 41.
Introduced herb, subshrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4322 (F)
Depts.: CU, LO

Plumbago capensis Thunberg =Plumbago auriculata Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 204; Luteyn, 1990: 41.

Plumbago coerulea H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 204; Luteyn, 1990: 42.
Herb, subshrub or vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, lomas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Sullivan *et al.* 845 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, PI

Plumbago indica L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 205.
Introduced herb or subshrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2386 (F)
Depts.: LO

Plumbago scandens L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 205; Luteyn, 1990: 45.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Diestra 11472 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LA, LI, PI, SM, TU

Poaceae

150 genera and 719 species in Peru.

Endemic genus: *Tovarochloa*.
Endemic species: 112.

Prepared by G. Davidse (MO) and L. Brako with assistance of O. Tovar (USM); reviewed by L. G. Clark (ISC), T. S. Filgueiras (IBGE), R. E. Gereau (MO), E. J. Judziewicz (WIS), T. J. Killeen (MO), P. M. Peterson (US) and F. O. Zuloaga (SI).

Aciachne acicularis Laegaard
Ref. Laegaard, 1987: 672.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2014 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, LL

Aciachne pulvinata Bentham
Syn. *Agrostis delicatula* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 173; Laegaard, 1987: 667, 679; Tovar, 1957: 74.
Herb. Andean III: bogs, grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 2910 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, HV, JU, PU

Acicarpa sacchariflora Raddi =Digitaria insularis (L.) Fedde
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 200; Killeen, 1990: 149.

Acroceras zizanioides (H.B.K.) Dandy
Syn. *Panicum zizanioides* H.B.K.
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 48; Zuloaga *et al.*, 1988: 204.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 825 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Aegopogon bryophilus Doell
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 186.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 1850 (CPUN!)
Depts.: PI

Aegopogon cenchroides Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Syn. *Aegopogon pusillus* P. Beauvois, *Aegopogon submuticus* Ruprecht
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 186; Tovar, 1957: 82.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 215 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA

Aegopogon pusillus P. Beauvois =Aegopogon cenchroides Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 186.

Aegopogon submuticus Ruprecht =Aegopogon cenchroides Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 186.

Agropyron attenuatum (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes =Elymus cordilleranus Davidse & R. Pohl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 144; Davidse & Pohl, 1992b: 100; Tovar, 1957: 42.

Agropyron breviaristatum A. Hitchcock =Elymus hitchcockii Davidse
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 144; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 70; Löve, 1984: 471.

[*Agropyron peruvianum* (Lamarck) Roemer & Schultes =Triticum peruvianum Lamarck]
Ref. Chase & Niles, 1962a: 38.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Agrostis alba L. =Agrostis gigantea Roth
Ref. Gould, 1975: 135; Tovar, 1986b: 49.

Agrostis antoniana Grisebach =Calamagrostis antoniana (Grisebach) Steudel ex A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 155; Tovar, 1960: 47.

Agrostis araucana Philippi =Agrostis magellanica Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 163; Rúgolo de Agrasar & De Paula, 1978: 389.

Agrostis arundinacea J. S. Presl =Calamagrostis haenkeana A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 157.

Agrostis boliviana Mez =Agrostis mertensii Trinius
Ref. Rúgolo de Agrasar & Molina, 1992: 220; Tovar, 1981b: 107.

Agrostis brasiliensis Sprengel =Reimarochloa acuta (Fluegge) A. Hitchcock
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 550.

Agrostis breviculmis A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Agrostis nana* (J. S. Presl) Kunth, nom. illeg., *Trichodium nanum* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 164; Rúgolo de Agrasar & Molina, 1992: 212; Tovar, 1957: 64.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 23298 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HV, JU, LL, PU

Agrostis caespitosa J. S. Presl, nom. illeg. =Calamagrostis preslii (Kunth) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 159; Tovar, 1960: 48.

Agrostis chamaecalamus Trinius =Calamagrostis rigescens (J. S. Presl) Scribner
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 370.

[Agrostis cylindracea Bosc]
Note: Unidentified grass, reportedly described from Peru.

Agrostis delicatula Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Aciachne pulvinata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 171.

Agrostis exasperata Trinius
Syn. *Vilfa acutiglumia* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud.
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 382; Rúgolo de Agrasar & Molina, 1992: 196.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Agrostis fasciculata (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Vilfa fasciculata* H.B.K.
Ref. Young & León, 1990: 17.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Young & León 4891 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Agrostis gelida Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 164.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (LE), Macbride & Featherstone 2180 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Agrostis gigantea Roth
Syn. *Agrostis alba* L.
Ref. Gould, 1975: 135; Rúgolo de Agrasar & Molina, 1992: 206.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2335 (US!, USM)
Depts.: HU

Agrostis glomerata (J. S. Presl) Kunth =Agrostis tolucensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 165; Tovar, 1986b: 49.

Agrostis haenkeana A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Agrostis mucronata* J. S. Presl, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 164.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Note: The type collection, *Haenke s.n.* (PR), is probably from Peru.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 738A (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, PU

Agrostis hiemalis (Walter) Britton *et al.*
Syn. *Cornucopiae hiemalis* Walter
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2196 (CPUN)
Depts.: AM

Agrostis hiemalis var. *subrepens* A. Hitchcock =Agrostis subrepens (A. Hitchcock) A. Hitchcock
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 108.

Agrostis imberbis Philippi
Syn. *Agrostis stenophylla* Philippi
Ref. Rúgolo de Agrasar & Molina, 1992: 234; Tovar, 1986b: 49.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch 1403 (US, USM!)
Depts.: CU

Agrostis indica L. =Sporobolus indicus (L.) R. Brown
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 372.

Agrostis koelerioides Desvaux
Syn. *Aira anomala* Trinius, *Bromidium anomalum* (Trinius) Doell
Ref. Björkman, 1960: 21; Rúgolo de Agrasar, 1982: 197.
Herb. Coastal: lomas.
Depts.: LI

Agrostis littoralis Withering, nom. illeg. =Polypogon interruptus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 168; Gould & Moran, 1981: 47.

Agrostis lutosa Poiret =Polypogon interruptus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 168; Gould & Moran, 1981: 47.

Agrostis magellanica Lamarck
Syn. *Agrostis araucana* Philippi
Ref. Rúgolo de Agrasar & De Paula, 1978: 389.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Soukup 116 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PU

Agrostis maritima Lamarck =Agrostis stolonifera L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 165.

Agrostis mertensii Trinius
Syn. *Agrostis boliviana* Mez
Ref. Rúgolo de Agrasar & Molina, 1992: 220; Tovar, 1981b: 107.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 255 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Agrostis mucronata J. S. Presl, nom. illeg. =Agrostis haenkeana A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 164.

Agrostis muricata (J. S. Presl) Kunth =Polypogon chilensis (Kunth) Pilger
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1982a: 506.

Agrostis nana (J. S. Presl) Kunth, nom. illeg. =Agrostis breviculmis A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 164; Rúgolo de Agrasar & Molina, 1992: 212.

Agrostis nigritella Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 165.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8969 (F!)
Depts.: CA, JU

Agrostis perennans (Walter) Tuckerman
Syn. *Agrostis weberbaueri* Mez, *Cornucopiae perennans* Walter
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 165.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Young 2506 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, PU, SM

Agrostis preslii Kunth =Calamagrostis preslii (Kunth) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 159; Tovar, 1960: 48.

Agrostis procera Retzius =Eriochloa procera (Retzius) C. E. Hubbard
Ref. Clayton & Renvoize, 1982: 571.

Agrostis purpurascens Swartz =Sporobolus purpurascens (Swartz) Hamilton
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 175.

Agrostis pyramidata Lamarck =Sporobolus pyramidatus (Lamarck) A. Hitchcock
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 374; Killeen, 1990: 189.

Agrostis radiata L. =Chloris radiata (L.) Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 192.

Agrostis rigescens J. S. Presl =Calamagrostis rigescens (J. S. Presl) Scribner
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160; Tovar, 1960: 49.

Agrostis semiverticillata (Forsskål) C. Christensen =Polypogon viridis (Gouan) Breistroffer
Ref. Tutin, 1980: 236.

Agrostis sodiroana Hackel
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 49.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22331 (US)
Depts.: PA

Agrostis stenophylla Philippi =Agrostis imberbis Philippi
Ref. Rúgolo de Agrasar & Molina, 1992: 234.

Agrostis stolonifera L.
Syn. *Agrostis maritima* Lamarck, *Agrostis stolonifera* var. *maritima* (Lamarck) Koch
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 165; Tovar, 1986b: 49.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Rabinowitz 399 (F!)
Depts.: AR, CU, HV

Agrostis stolonifera var. *maritima* (Lamarck) Koch =Agrostis stolonifera L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 165.

Agrostis subrepens (A. Hitchcock) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Agrostis hyemalis* var. *subrepens* A. Hitchcock
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 108.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1060 (US!, USM)
Depts.: AM, HV, JU

Agrostis tandilensis (Kuntze) L. Parodi
Syn. *Bromidium hygrometricum* var. *tandilense* Kuntze
Ref. Rosengurtt *et al.*, 1970: 23.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Reported by Rosengurtt *et al.* (1970) as occurring in Peru, but the basis of the report not indicated.

Agrostis tolucensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Agrostis glomerata* (J. S. Presl) Kunth, *Vilfa glomerata* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 165; Rúgolo de Agrasar & Molina, 1992: 216; Tovar, 1957: 64.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 3234 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, SM

Agrostis trichodes (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Vilfa trichodes* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 166.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Agrostis ventricosa Gouan =Gastridium ventricosum (Gouan) Schinz & Thellung
Ref. Gould & Moran, 1981: 50.

Agrostis verticillata Villars =Polypogon viridis (Gouan) Breistroffer
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 166.

Agrostis virginica L. =Sporobolus virginicus (L.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 175.

Agrostis viridis Gouan =Polypogon viridis (Gouan) Breistroffer
Ref. Tutin, 1980: 236.

Agrostis weberbaueri Mez =Agrostis perennans (Walter) Tuckerman
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 165.

Aira anomala Trinius =Agrostis koelerioides Desvaux
Ref. Björkman, 1960: 100.

[*Aira calycina* (J. S. Presl) Steudel =Deschampsia calycina J. S. Presl]
Ref. Chase & Niles, 1962a: 107.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Aira cristata* L.]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 149.
Note: Incorrectly listed in the Flora of Peru as synonym of *Koeleria kurtzii*.

Aira laxa Richard =Orthoclada laxa (Richard) P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 141.

Aira spicata L. =Trisetum spicatum (L.) K. Richter
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 150.

Alopecurus aequalis Sobolewski
Syn. *Alopecurus aristulatus* Michaux
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 167.
Aquatic herb. Andean III: floating, emergent. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Davis *et al.* 1628 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU

Alopecurus aristulatus Michaux =Alopecurus aequalis Sobolewski
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 167.

Alopecurus bracteatus Philippi =Alopecurus magellanicus var. bracteatus (Philippi) M. C. Mariano
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 167; Mariano, 1978: 344.

Alopecurus hitchcockii L. Parodi
Ref. Parodi, 1931: 366; Tovar, 1957: 65.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Andean III: grasslands, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 2506 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HV

Alopecurus magellanicus Lamarck var. **bracteatus** (Philippi) M. C. Mariano
Syn. *Alopecurus bracteatus* Philippi
Ref. Mariano, 1978: 344.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Chávez 3319 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, PU

Alopecurus magellanicus var. **magellanicus**
Ref. Mariano, 1978: 344.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Andean III: grasslands, seasonally inundated areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith 3011 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Alopecurus monspeliensis L. =Polypogon monspeliensis (L.) Desfontaines
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 168.

Amphibromus scabrivalvis (Trinius) Swallen
Syn. *Avena scabrivalvis* Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 123.
Herb. Andean II: riversides. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez & Sánchez 3152 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PU

Amphilophis exaristatus Nash =Bothriochloa exaristata (Nash) Henrard
Ref. Allred & Gould, 1983: 182.

Andropogon adustus Trinius =Elyonurus muticus (Sprengel) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 257; Renvoize, 1978: 670.

Andropogon altus A. Hitchcock =Bothriochloa alta (A. Hitchcock) Henrard
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 77.

Andropogon amplus J. S. Presl =Andropogon glaucescens Kunth
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 500.

Andropogon arundinaceus Willdenow, nom. illeg. =Sorghum bicolor subsp. arundinaceum (Desvaux) de Wet & Harlan ex Davidse
Ref. de Wet, 1978: 481.

Andropogon barbatum L. =Chloris barbata (L.) Swartz
Ref. Fosberg, 1976: 178.

Andropogon barbinodis Lagasca =Bothriochloa barbinodis (Lagasca) Herter
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 77.

Andropogon bicornis L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 250.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 48 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Andropogon bracteatus Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Hyparrhenia bracteata (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Stapf
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 253.

Andropogon brevifolius Swartz =Schizachyrium brevifolium (Swartz) Nees ex Buse
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 250; Türpe, 1985: 170.

[Andropogon cirratus Hackel]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 250.
Note: Misapplied to *Schizachyrium tenerum*.

Andropogon citratus DC. =Cymbopogon citratus (DC.) Stapf
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 254.

[*Andropogon condensatus* H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 251; Killeen, 1990: 185; Pohl, 1980: 521.
Note: Misapplied to *Schizachyrium microstachyum*.

Andropogon condylotrichus Hochstetter ex Steudel =Euclasta condylotricha (Hochstetter ex Steudel) Stapf
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 53.

Andropogon contortus L. =Heteropogon contortus (L.) P. Beauvois ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 255.

Andropogon flavescens J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 251.
Endemic herb.
Note: The Flora of Peru notes that the status of this taxon is uncertain.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Sánchez 3244 (CPUN)
Depts.: CA, HU

Andropogon glaucescens Kunth
Syn. *Andropogon amplus* J. S. Presl
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 49.
Herb. Andean II: savannas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 4341 (US, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HV, JU

Andropogon gracilis J. S. Presl, nom. illeg. =Schizachyrium tenerum Nees
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 496.

Andropogon halepensis (L.) Brotero =Sorghum halepense (L.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 254.

Andropogon hirtiflorus (Nees) Kunth =Schizachyrium sanguineum (Retzius) Alston
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 251; Türpe, 1985: 174.

Andropogon hirtum L. =Hyparrhenia hirta (L.) Stapf
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 53.

Andropogon hispidus Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Arundinella hispida (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Kuntze
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 97.

Andropogon incanus Hackel =Andropogon lateralis var. incanus (Hackel) Henrard
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 252.

Andropogon insularis L. =Digitaria insularis (L.) Fedde
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 200; McVaugh, 1983: 142.

Andropogon laguroides DC. =Bothriochloa laguroides (DC.) Herter
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 252; Allred & Gould, 1983: 182.

Andropogon lateralis Nees var. **incanus** (Hackel) Henrard
Syn. *Andropogon incanus* Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 252.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1611 (F!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, PI

Andropogon lateralis var. **lateralis**
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 251.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 3284 (F!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, PI

Andropogon latifolius Sprengel =Ischaemum latifolium (Sprengel) Kunth
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 283.

Andropogon lechleri Steudel ex Hackel =Schizachyrium microstachyum (Desvaux) Rosengurtt *et al.*
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 251; Türpe, 1985: 176.

Andropogon lehmannii Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 108.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes.
Voucher: Iltis & Ugent 1088 (K)
Depts.: CU

Andropogon leucostachyus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 252.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 5060 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, PA

Andropogon leucostachyus var. *selloanus* Hackel =Andropogon selloanus (Hackel) Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 253.

Andropogon melanocarpus Elliott =Heteropogon melanocarpus (Elliott) Elliott ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 256.

Andropogon microstachyus Desvaux =Schizachyrium microstachyum (Desvaux) Rosengurtt *et al.*
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 521.

Andropogon montufari H.B.K. =Trachypogon plumosus (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 256.

Andropogon perforatus Trinius ex Fournier =Bothriochloa barbinodis (Lagasca) Herter
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 253; McVaugh, 1983: 77.

Andropogon plumosus Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow =Trachypogon plumosus (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 256; Killeen, 1990: 191.

Andropogon polydactylon L., nom. illeg. superfl. =Chloris barbata (L.) Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 192; Fosberg, 1976: 178.

Andropogon preslii Kunth =Schizachyrium tenerum Nees
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 496.

Andropogon saccharoides subsp. *parvispiculus* A. Hitchcock =Bothriochloa saccharoides subsp. parvispiculus (A. Hitchcock) Davidse
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 252; Allred & Gould, 1983: 175.

Andropogon saccharoides Swartz =Bothriochloa saccharoides subsp. saccharoides
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 252; McVaugh, 1983: 80.

Andropogon saccharoides var. *laguroides* (DC.) Hackel =Bothriochloa laguroides (DC.) Herter
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 252; Allred & Gould, 1983: 178.

Andropogon saccharoides var. *parvispiculus* (A. Hitchcock) Standley =Bothriochloa saccharoides subsp. parvispiculus (A. Hitchcock) Davidse
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 252; Allred & Gould, 1983: 175.

Andropogon saccharoides var. *perforatus* (Trinius ex Fournier) Hackel ex L. Dewey =Bothriochloa barbinodis (Lagasca) Herter
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 253; McVaugh, 1983: 77.

Andropogon selloanus (Hackel) Hackel
Syn. *Andropogon leucostachyus* var. *selloanus* Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 253.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3965 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, LO, SM

Andropogon sorghum (L.) Brotero subvar. *muticus* Hackel =Sorghum halepense (L.) Persoon
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Andropogon stipoides H.B.K. =Sorghastrum stipoides (H.B.K.) Nash
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 367.

Andropogon tabina Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Schizachyrium sanguineum (Retzius) Alston
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 251; Türpe, 1985: 174.

Anthephora elegans Schreber =Anthephora hermaphrodita (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 185.

Anthephora hermaphrodita (L.) Kuntze
Syn. *Anthephora elegans* Schreber, *Tripsacum hermaphroditum* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 185.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Baldeón 2359 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL, PI, SM, TU

Anthistiria pilosa J. S. Presl =Hyparrhenia bracteata (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Stapf
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 253.

Anthochloa lepida Nees & Meyen =Anthochloa lepidula Nees & Meyen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 141.

Anthochloa lepidula Nees & Meyen
Syn. *Anthochloa lepida* Nees & Meyen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 141.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (LE), Smith *et al.* 10678 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, HV, LI, MO, PU

Anthoxanthum odoratum L.
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 48.
Introduced herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Bernardi 16627 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HV

Aristida adscensionis L.
Syn. *Aristida bromoides* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 182; Tovar, 1957: 81.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith 6155 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, HV, IC, JU, LI, LL, MO, PI, TA, TU

Aristida antoniana Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Aristida enodis Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 183.

Aristida bromoides H.B.K. =Aristida adscensionis L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 182.

Aristida capillacea Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 183; Killeen, 1990: 140.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: The occurrence of this species at such high elevations needs to be reconfirmed.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22216 (F!)
Depts.: AY

Aristida chiclayense Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1984: 11.
Herb. Coastal: desert. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6047* (US, USM!), Sánchez 3411 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL

Aristida circinalis Lindman
Ref. Killeen, 1990: 140.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, grasslands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 13657 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, TU

[Aristida crinita J. S. Presl]
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 406.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type was mistakenly cited by Presl as originating in Peru.

Aristida ecuadoriensis Henrard
Ref. Henrard, 1932: 307.
Herb. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Scott 806 (USM!)
Depts.: CA, JU

Aristida enodis Hackel
Syn. *Aristida antoniana* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 183.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Solomon 2952 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, PI, PU

Aristida laxa Cavanilles
Ref. Henrard, 1932: 190.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2420 (CPUN)
Depts.: CA

Aristida megapotamica Sprengel
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 49.
Herb. Andean I: savannas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 17216 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Aristida peruviana Beetle
Ref. Beetle, 1975: 348.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 4172* (UC), Hutchison 202 (US!)
Depts.: AR, MO, PI

[Aristida recurvata H.B.K.]
Ref. Swallen, 1955: 35; Tovar, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aristida schiedeana Trinius & Ruprecht
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 61.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 3115 (UMS!)
Depts.: CA

Aristida setifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Aristida tarapotana* Mez, *Chaetaria setifolia* (H.B.K.) Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 184; Tovar, 1986b: 50.
Herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 9178 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI, SM

Aristida tarapotana Mez =Aristida setifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 184; Tovar, 1986b: 50.

Aristida torta (Nees) Kunth
Syn. *Chaetaria torta* Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 184; Killeen, 1990: 141.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 13634 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Arthrostylidium haenkei Ruprecht =Aulonemia haenkei (Ruprecht) McClure
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 109; McClure, 1973: 56.

Arthrostylidium harmonicum L. Parodi =Rhipidocladum harmonicum (L. Parodi) McClure
Ref. Clark & Londoño, 1991: 1271; McClure, 1973: 105.

Arthrostylidium maculatum Ruprecht =Aulonemia parviflora (J. S. Presl) McClure
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 108; McClure, 1973: 58.

Arthrostylidium queko (Goudot) Hackel =Aulonemia queko Goudot
Ref. McClure, 1973: 58.

Arthrostylidium racemiflorum Steudel =Rhipidocladum racemiflorum (Steudel) McClure
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 108; McClure, 1973: 106.

Arthrostylidium simpliciusculum (Pilger) McClure
Syn. *Arundinaria simpliciuscula* Pilger
Ref. Judziewicz & Clark, 1993: 95; McClure, 1973: 20.
Vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 5475 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Arthrostylidium venezuelae (Steudel) McClure
Syn. *Chusquea venezuelae* Steudel
Ref. Judziewicz & Clark, 1993: 98; McClure, 1973: 172.
Vine. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3610 (F!)
Depts.: AM

Arundinaria haenkei (Ruprecht) Hackel =Aulonemia haenkei (Ruprecht) McClure
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 109; McClure, 1973: 56.

Arundinaria hirtula Pilger =Aulonemia hirtula (Pilger) McClure
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 110; McClure, 1973: 56.

Arundinaria humillima Pilger =Aulonemia humillima (Pilger) McClure
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 110; McClure, 1973: 56.

Arundinaria parviflora Trinius =Rhipidocladum parviflorum (Trinius) McClure
Ref. McClure, 1973: 105.

Arundinaria patula Pilger =Aulonemia patula (Pilger) McClure
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 110; McClure, 1973: 58.

Arundinaria setifera Pilger =Aulonemia haenkei (Ruprecht) McClure
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 109; McClure, 1973: 56.

Arundinaria simpliciuscula Pilger =Arthrostylidium simpliciusculum (Pilger) McClure
Ref. McClure, 1973: 20.

Arundinella berteroniana (Schultes) A. Hitchcock & Chase
Syn. *Arundinella crinita* Trinius, *Arundinella peruviana* (J. S. Presl) Steudel, *Ischaemum peruvianum* (J. S. Presl) Kunth, *Thysanachne peruviana* J. S. Presl, *Trichochloa berteroniana* Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 199.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Albán 5548 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Arundinella confinis (Schultes) A. Hitchcock & Chase =Arundinella hispida (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Kuntze
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 108; Renvoize, 1984a: 97.

Arundinella crinita Trinius =Arundinella berteroniana (Schultes) A. Hitchcock & Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 199.

Arundinella hispida (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Kuntze
Syn. *Andropogon hispidus* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow, *Arundinella confinis* (Schultes) A. Hitchcock & Chase, *Piptatherum confine* Schultes
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 97.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 7601 (USM)
Depts.: CU, HU

Arundinella peruviana (J. S. Presl) Steudel =Arundinella berteroniana (Schultes) A. Hitchcock & Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 199.

Arundo australis Cavanilles =Phragmites australis (Cavanilles) Trinius ex Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 199.

Arundo donax L.
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 69.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 3390 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU

Arundo nitida H.B.K. =Cortaderia nitida (H.B.K.) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 138.

Arundo phragmites L. =Phragmites australis (Cavanilles) Trinius ex Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 137; McVaugh, 1983: 337.

Atheropogon medius Fournier =Bouteloua media (Fournier) F. Gould & Kapadia
Ref. Gould, 1979: 369.

Aulonemia haenkei (Ruprecht) McClure
Syn. *Arthrostylidium haenkei* Ruprecht, *Arundinaria haenkei* (Ruprecht) Hackel, *Arundinaria setifera* Pilger
Ref. McClure, 1973: 56.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Smith & Vásquez 4928 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, HV, PA

Aulonemia hirtula (Pilger) McClure
Syn. *Arundinaria hirtula* Pilger
Ref. McClure, 1973: 56.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7031* (MOL), Peyton & Peyton 583 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, HV, LL, PA

Aulonemia humillima (Pilger) McClure
Syn. *Arundinaria humillima* Pilger
Ref. McClure, 1973: 58.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests, forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6598*, Smith 2045 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, JU, PA

Aulonemia longiaristata L. Clark & Londoño
Ref. Clark & Londoño, 1990: 353; Clark, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Caro 2017 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LL

Aulonemia parviflora (J. S. Presl) McClure
Syn. *Arthrostylidium maculatum* Ruprecht, *Bambusa parviflora* (J. S. Presl) Schultes & Schultes f., *Guadua parviflora* J. S. Presl
Ref. McClure, 1973: 58.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR frag. US), Vargas 17144 (US)
Depts.: CU, HU

Aulonemia patula (Pilger) McClure
Syn. *Arundinaria patula* Pilger
Ref. McClure, 1973: 58.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Depts.: HU

Aulonemia queko Goudot
Syn. *Arthrostylidium queko* (Goudot) Hackel
Ref. McClure, 1973: 58.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 8077 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Avena barbata Brotero, nom. illeg. =Avena barbata Pott ex Link
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 150; Baum 1977: 384.

Avena barbata Pott ex Link
Syn. *Avena barbata* Brotero, nom. illeg.
Ref. Baum, 1977: 384.
Introduced herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sullivan *et al.* 860 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Avena fatua L.
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 70.
Introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 330 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Avena preslei Kunth =Trisetum preslei (Kunth) Desvaux
Ref. Nicora *et al.*, 1978: 259.

Avena sativa L.
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 70.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 868 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Avena scabrivalvis Trinius =Amphibromus scabrivalvis (Trinius) Swallen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 123.

Avena sterilis L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 151; Tovar, 1957: 47.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11563 (MO)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, HV, LI, LL

Axonopus attenuatus (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock =Axonopus elegantulus (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 204; Black, 1963: 132; Tovar, 1957: 86.

Axonopus aureus P. Beauvois
Syn. *Axonopus chrysites* (Steudel) Kuhlmann, *Axonopus exasperatus* (Nees) G. A. Black, *Paspalum aureum* (P. Beauvois) H.B.K., *Paspalum exasperatum* Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 204; Renvoize, 1984a: 192.
Herb. Andean I: savannas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7764 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Axonopus capillaris (Lamarck) Chase
Syn. *Paspalum capillare* Lamarck, *Paspalum minutum* Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 205; Black, 1963: 151.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 250 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Axonopus chrysites (Steudel) Kuhlmann =Axonopus aureus P. Beauvois
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 192; Tovar, 1986b: 50.

Axonopus chrysoblepharis (Lagasca) Chase
Syn. *Cabrera chrysoblepharis* Lagasca
Ref. Black, 1963: 161; Tovar, 1986b: 50.
Herb. Andean I: grasslands. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 4678 (US!, USM)
Depts.: CU, HV, LO, PA

Axonopus compressus (Swartz) P. Beauvois
Syn. *Axonopus compressus* var. *macropodius* (Steudel) G. A. Black, *Milium compressum* Swartz, *Paspalum compressum* (Swartz) Raspail, *Paspalum macropodium* Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 205; Black, 1963: 71.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29383 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, UC

Axonopus compressus var. *macropodius* (Steudel) G. A. Black =Axonopus compressus (Swartz) P. Beauvois
Ref. Black, 1963: 82.

Axonopus elegantulus (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Axonopus attenuatus* (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock, *Paspalum attenuatum* J. S. Presl, *Paspalum elegantulum* J. S. Presl, *Paspalum gregoriense* Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 205; Black, 1963: 132; Tovar, 1957: 86.
Herb. Andean II: bogs, disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), van der Werff *et al.* 8406 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, SM

Axonopus exasperatus (Nees) G. A. Black =Axonopus aureus P. Beauvois
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 192.

Axonopus iridifolius (Poeppig) G. A. Black
Syn. *Paspalum iridifolium* Poeppig
Ref. Black, 1963: 125.
Herb.
Voucher: Poeppig 24* (US)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Axonopus mathewsii (Mez) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Paspalum mathewsii* Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 206; Black, 1963: 60.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3239* (US), Gentry & Smith 35764 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU

Axonopus poiretii Roemer & Schultes =Sporobolus indicus (L.) R. Brown
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 372.

Axonopus scoparius (Fluegge) Kuhlmann
Syn. *Paspalum scoparium* Fluegge
Ref. Black, 1963: 112.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru mistakenly cites the superfluous combination *A. scoparius* (Fluegge) A. Hitchcock.
Voucher: Schunke 8461 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, JU, PU, SM

Bambusa guadua Humboldt & Bonpland =Guadua angustifolia Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 108; Young & Judd, 1992: 762.

Bambusa oldhamii Munro
Ref. McClure, 1955: 56.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Reported by McClure in Swallen (1955) to be "Frequent in Lima, Peru, as an ornamental...."

Bambusa parviflora (J. S. Presl) Schultes & Schultes f. =Aulonemia parviflora (J. S. Presl) McClure
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 108; McClure, 1973: 58.

Bambusa tessmannii (Pilger) McClure =Guadua superba Huber
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 242.

Bambusa vulgaris Schrader ex Wendland
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 91.
Introduced tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 1895 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Bambusa weberbaueri (Pilger) McClure =Guadua weberbaueri Pilger

Bothriochloa alta (A. Hitchcock) Henrard
Syn. *Andropogon altus* A. Hitchcock
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 77; Tovar, 1986b: 50.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 6428 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Bothriochloa barbinodis (Lagasca) Herter
Syn. *Andropogon barbinodis* Lagasca, *Andropogon perforatus* Trinius ex Fournier, *Andropogon saccharoides* var. *perforatus* (Trinius ex Fournier) Hackel ex L. Dewey, *Bothriochloa perforata* (Trinius ex Fournier) Herter
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 77; Tovar, 1986b: 50.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 16478 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU, HU, HV, LI

Bothriochloa exaristata (Nash) Henrard
Syn. *Amphilophis exaristatus* Nash
Ref. Allred & Gould, 1983: 182.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 7908 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Bothriochloa laguroides (DC.) Herter
Syn. *Andropogon laguroides* DC., *Andropogon saccharoides* var. *laguroides* (DC.) Hackel
Ref. Allred & Gould, 1983: 178.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2388 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Bothriochloa perforata (Trinius ex Fournier) Herter =Bothriochloa barbinodis (Lagasca) Herter
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 78.

Bothriochloa saccharoides (Swartz) Rydberg subsp. **parvispiculus** (A. Hitchcock) Davidse
Syn. *Andropogon saccharoides* subsp. *parvispiculus* A. Hitchcock, *Andropogon saccharoides* var. *parvispiculus* (A. Hitchcock) Standley
Ref. Allred & Gould, 1983: 175; Tovar, 1957: 98.
Herb. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1000-4000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 14029 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, SM

Bothriochloa saccharoides subsp. **saccharoides**
Syn. *Andropogon saccharoides* Swartz
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 80.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: King *et al.* 315 (F!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PU, SM

Bouteloua aristidoides (H.B.K.) Grisebach
Syn. *Dinebra aristidoides* H.B.K., *Dinebra hirsuta* J. S. Presl, *Eutriana hirsuta* (J. S. Presl) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 194; Gould, 1979: 388.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: beach, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 9198 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI, TU

Bouteloua curtipendula (Michaux) Torrey
Syn. *Chloris curtipendula* Michaux
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 194.
Note: The Peruvian collections of this species are referred to *B. curtipendula* var. *caespitosa* by Gould (1979).

Bouteloua curtipendula var. **caespitosa** F. Gould & Kapadia
Ref. Gould, 1979: 377.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: desert, dry valleys, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 14039 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, LA, PU

Bouteloua disticha (H.B.K.) Bentham
Syn. *Bouteloua pilosa* (Hooker f.) Bentham ex S. Watson, *Bouteloua piurensis* Pilger, *Eutriana pilosa* Hooker f., *Polyodon distichum* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 195; Gould, 1979: 366.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2980 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL, PI, TU

Bouteloua media (Fournier) F. Gould & Kapadia
Syn. *Atheropogon medius* Fournier
Ref. Gould, 1979: 366.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-4000 m.
Note: According to Tovar (pers. comm.) this species may be equal to *Bouteloua curtipendula* var. *caespitosa*.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22771 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA

Bouteloua pilosa (Hooker f.) Bentham ex S. Watson =Bouteloua disticha (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 195; Gould, 1979: 366.

Bouteloua piurensis Pilger =Bouteloua disticha (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 195; Gould, 1979: 366.

Bouteloua simplex Lagasca =Chondrosum simplex (Lagasca) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 195; Clayton, 1982: 417.

Brachiaria arrecta (Durand & Schinz) Stent =Urochloa arrecta (Hackel ex T. Durand & Schinz) Morrone & Zuloaga
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 27; Stent, 1924: 263.

Brachiaria brizantha (Hochstetter ex A. Richard) Stapf =Urochloa brizantha (Hochstetter ex A. Richard) R. Webster
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 28.

Brachiaria eminii (Mez) F. Robyns =Urochloa eminii (Mez) Davidse
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 336.

Brachiaria decumbens Stapf =Urochloa decumbens (Stapf) R. Webster

Brachiaria fasciculata (Swartz) L. Parodi =Urochloa fasciculata (Swartz) R. Webster
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 35; Parodi, 1969: 96.

Brachiaria lorentziana (Mez) L. Parodi =Urochloa lorentziana (Mez) Morrone & Zuloaga
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 40; Parodi, 1969: 99; Tovar, 1986b: 50.

Brachiaria mollis (Swartz) L. Parodi =Urochloa mollis (Swartz) Morrone & Zuloaga
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 44; Tovar, 1981b: 108.

Brachiaria mutica (Forsskål) Stapf =Urochloa mutica (Forsskål) Nguyen
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 48; Pohl, 1980: 105.

Brachiaria oblita (Swallen) Tovar =Urochloa oblita (Swallen) Morrone & Zuloaga
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 51; Tovar, 1986b: 50.

Brachiaria ramosa (L.) Stapf =Urochloa ramosa (L.) Nguyen
Ref. Clayton & Renvoize, 1982: 599.

Brachiaria ruziziensis Germain & C. Evrard =Urochloa ruziziensis (Germain & C. Evrard) Morrone & Zuloaga
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 61.

Brachypodium distachyon (L.) P. Beauvois
Syn. *Bromus distachyos* L.
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 334.
Introduced herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2003 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU

Brachypodium mexicanum (Roemer & Schultes) Link
Syn. *Festuca mexicana* Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 117; Tovar, 1957: 16.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Goodwin 8823 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HV, JU

[*Brachypodium peruvianum* Roemer & Schultes ex Kunth, nom. nud. =Triticum peruvianum Lamarck]
Ref. Chase & Niles, 1962a: 364.

Briza L.
Note: Generic circumscription in *Briza* sens. lat. varies greatly. See: Matthei (1975), Nicora *et al.*, (1978) and Clayton & Renvoize (1986).

[*Briza erecta* Lamarck =Chascolytrum erectum (Lamarck) Desvaux]
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 69.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type is reportedly from Peru; identification uncertain (Davidse, pers. comm.).

[*Briza macrostachya* (J. S. Presl) Steudel =Chascolytrum erectum (Lamarck) Desvaux]
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 69.

Briza mandoniana (Grisebach) Henrard =Poidium monandrum (Hackel) Matthei
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 129; Matthei, 1975: 103.

Briza microstachya (J. S. Presl) Steudel =Chascolytrum subaristatum (Lamarck) Desvaux
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 79.

Briza minor L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 130.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, lomas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Mostacero 9055 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, LI

Briza monandra (Hackel) Pilger =Poidium monandrum (Hackel) Matthei
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 129; Tovar, 1957: 34; Matthei, 1975: 103.

Briza monandra var. *condensata* Standley =Poa sp.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 129; Matthei, 1975: 122.

[*Briza poaemorpha* (J. S. Presl) Henrard =Poidium poaemorphum (J. S. Presl) Matthei]
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 108.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Briza reniformis (J. S. Presl) Steudel =Chascolytrum subaristatum (Lamarck) Desvaux
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 79.

Briza rufa (J. S. Presl) Steudel =Poidium rufum (J. S. Presl) Matthei
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 98.

Briza subaristata Lamarck =Chascolytrum subaristatum (Lamarck) Desvaux
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 79.

Brizopyrum calycinum J. S. Presl =Dissanthelium calycinum (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 148; Swallen & Tovar, 1965: 372.

[Brizopyrum ovatum Nees ex Steudel] Herb.
Note: Status uncertain. Only known from the type collection in Peru (Davidse, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Cuming s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Brizopyrum subspicatum J. S. Presl =Poa subspicata (J. S. Presl) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 128; Tovar, 1965: 29.

Bromidium anomalum (Trinius) Doell =Agrostis koelerioides Desvaux
Ref. Rúgolo de Agrasar, 1982: 197.

Bromidium caespitosum (J. S. Presl) Nees & Meyen =Calamagrostis preslii (Kunth) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 159.

Bromidium hygrometricum var. *caespitosum* (J. S. Presl) Kuntze =Calamagrostis preslii (Kunth) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 159; Tovar, 1960: 48.

Bromidium hygrometricum var. *tandilense* Kuntze =Agrostis tandilensis (Kuntze) L. Parodi
Ref. Rosengurtt *et al.*, 1970: 23.

Bromidium rigescens (J. S. Presl) Nees & Meyen =Calamagrostis rigescens (J. S. Presl) Scribner
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160; Tovar, 1960: 49.

Bromidium rigescens var. *brevifolium* Nees =Calamagrostis rigescens (J. S. Presl) Scribner
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160; Tovar, 1960: 49.

Bromidium spectabile Nees & Meyen ex Nees =Calamagrostis rigescens (J. S. Presl) Scribner
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160; Tovar, 1960: 49.

Bromus berterianus Colla
Syn. *Bromus trinii* Desvaux
Ref. Matthei, 1986: 51.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2753 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, HV, LI, LL

Bromus buchtienii Hackel =Bromus pitensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 115; Pinto-Escobar, 1981: 453.

Bromus carinatus Hooker & Arnott
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 101.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith 2980 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Bromus catharticus M. Vahl var. **catharticus**
Syn. *Bromus mathewsii* Steudel, *Bromus preslii* Kunth, *Bromus tacna* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud., *Bromus unioloides* H.B.K., *Ceratochloa haenkeana* J. S. Presl, *Ceratochloa secunda* J. S. Presl, *Ceratochloa simplex* Nees ex Steudel, nom. nud. pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 116; Pinto-Escobar, 1986: 22; Tovar, 1957: 13.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands, lomas, rocky slopes. 500-4500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Sullivan & Sullivan 811 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PU

Bromus catharticus var. **striatus** (A. Hitchcock) Pinto
Syn. *Bromus striatus* A. Hitchcock
Ref. Pinto-Escobar, 1986: 26.
Endemic herb. Coastal: desert, disturbed areas, lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22386* (US), Ferreyra 8710 (F, USM)
Depts.: AR, AY, LI, LL

[*Bromus depauperatus* J. S. Presl =Festuca presliana A. Hitchcock]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 121; Tovar, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bromus distachyos L. =Brachypodium distachyon (L.) P. Beauvois
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 334.

Bromus frigidus Ball, nom. illeg. =Bromus pitensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 115; Pinto-Escobar, 1981: 453.

Bromus inermis Leysser
Ref. Hitchcock, 1950: 38.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2906 (CPUN)
Depts.: CA

Bromus lanatus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 115; Pinto-Escobar, 1986: 28; Tovar, 1957: 14.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez *et al.* 2961 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, HV, PU

Bromus lenis J. S. Presl =Bromus pitensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 115; Pinto-Escobar, 1981: 453.

Bromus mathewsii Steudel =Bromus catharticus var. catharticus
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 116; Pinto-Escobar, 1986: 23.

Bromus pitensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Bromus buchtienii* Hackel, *Bromus frigidus* Ball, nom. illeg., *Bromus lenis* J. S. Presl, *Bromus tenuis* J. S. Presl ex Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 115; Pinto-Escobar, 1986: 30; Tovar, 1957: 15.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez & Molau 2931 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA, PU

Bromus preslii Kunth =Bromus catharticus var. catharticus
Ref. Pinto-Escobar, 1986: 22.

Bromus segetum H.B.K.
Ref. Pinto-Escobar, 1981: 456.
Herb. Andean II-III: forests. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1308 (US, USM!)
Depts.: AM, AY, PI, PU, SM

Bromus spicatus Nees =Tripogon spicatus (Nees) E. Ekman
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 189.

Bromus striatus A. Hitchcock =Bromus catharticus var. striatus (A. Hitchcock) Pinto
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 115; Pinto-Escobar, 1986: 26.

Bromus tacna Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Bromus catharticus var. catharticus
Ref. Pinto-Escobar, 1986: 22.

Bromus tenuis J. S. Presl ex Steudel =Bromus pitensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 115; Pinto-Escobar, 1981: 453.
Note: The Flora of Peru lists this as an orthographic error for *B. lenis*.

Bromus trinii Desvaux =Bromus berterianus Colla
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 116; Pinto-Escobar, 1986: 19.

Bromus unioloides H.B.K. =Bromus catharticus var. catharticus
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 116; Pinto-Escobar, 1986: 22; Tovar, 1957: 13.

Bromus villosissimus A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 116; Pinto-Escobar, 1986: 19.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 854* (F), Smith 10642 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU

Bromus virgatus J. S. Presl =Gouinia virgata (J. S. Presl) Scribner
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 188.

Bromus weberbaueri Pilger =Festuca casapaltensis J. Ball
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 118; Tovar, 1972: 46.

Cabrera chrysoblepharis Lagasca =Axonopus chrysoblepharis (Lagasca) Chase
Ref. Black, 1963: 161; Tovar, 1981b: 108.

Calamagrostis agapatea Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Calamagrostis humboldtiana Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 158.

Calamagrostis alba (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Syn. *Calamagrostis armata* (Doell) L. Parodi, *Calamagrostis montevidensis* var. *armata* Doell, *Deyeuxia alba* J. S. Presl
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 23.
Herb.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: HU

Calamagrostis amoena (Pilger) Pilger
Syn. *Calamagrostis filifolia* (Weddell) Pilger, nom. illeg., *Deyeuxia amoena* Pilger, *Deyeuxia filifolia* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 155; Tovar, 1960: 67.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 541 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, CU, PU

Calamagrostis ampliflora Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 16.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22327* (US)
Depts.: PA

Calamagrostis anomala Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Nassella pubiflora (Trinius & Ruprecht) Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 176.

Calamagrostis antoniana (Grisebach) Steudel ex A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Agrostis antoniana* Grisebach, *Calamagrostis antoniana* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud., *Calamagrostis sandiensis* Pilger, *Deyeuxia antoniana* (Grisebach) L. Parodi
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 155; Tovar, 1960: 46.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 7184 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, JU, LI, LL, PU

Calamagrostis antoniana Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Calamagrostis antoniana (Grisebach) Steudel ex A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 155; Tovar, 1960: 46.

Calamagrostis armata (Doell) L. Parodi =Calamagrostis alba (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 23.

Calamagrostis arundinacea Roth = Calamagrostis haenkeana A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 157.

Calamagrostis beyrichiana Nees ex Doell =Calamagrostis longearistata (Weddell) Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 155; Tovar, 1960: 22.

Calamagrostis breviaristata (Weddell) Pilger
Syn. *Calamagrostis variegata* (Philippi) Kuntze, nom. illeg., *Deyeuxia breviaristata* Weddell, *Deyeuxia variegata* Philippi
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 27.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weddell 3* (P), Weberbauer 6898
Depts.: AR, TA

Calamagrostis brevifolia (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Syn. *Deyeuxia brevifolia* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 155; Tovar, 1960: 32.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Tovar 6508 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, HU, JU, LI, LL, PA

Calamagrostis cabrerae L. Parodi
Syn. *Deyeuxia cabrerae* (L. Parodi) L. Parodi

Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 50.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7317 (US!)
Depts.: MO

Calamagrostis caespitosa (J. S. Presl) Scribner, nom. illeg. =Calamagrostis preslii (Kunth) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160; Tovar, 1960: 48.

Calamagrostis cajatambensis Pilger =Calamagrostis rigescens (J. S. Presl) Scribner
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160; Tovar, 1960: 49.

Calamagrostis calvescens Pilger =Calamagrostis heterophylla (Weddell) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 157; Tovar, 1960: 53; Tovar, 1986b: 50.

Calamagrostis cephalantha Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 156; Tovar, 1960: 33.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1003* (B)
Depts.: JU, PA, PU

Calamagrostis chrysantha (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Syn. *Calamagrostis chrysostachya* (Desvaux) Kuntze, *Calamagrostis mutica* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud., *Deyeuxia chrysantha* J. S. Presl, *Stylagrostis chrysantha* (J. S. Presl) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 156; Tovar, 1960: 17.
Herb. Andean III: bogs, grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Tovar 2530 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Calamagrostis chrysostachya (Desvaux) Kuntze =Calamagrostis chrysantha (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 18.

Calamagrostis coarctata (H.B.K.) Steudel
Syn. *Deyeuxia coarctata* H.B.K.
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 61.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9236 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU

Calamagrostis coronalis Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1984: 6.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar 2860* (US, USM!)
Depts.: HV

Calamagrostis curvula (Weddell) Pilger
Syn. *Deyeuxia curvula* Weddell
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 29.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Tovar 4264 (US!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, MO, PU

Calamagrostis cuzcoensis Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1985: 12.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar & Rivas 8905* (US, USM!)
Depts.: CU

Calamagrostis densiflora (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Syn. *Deyeuxia densiflora* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 156; Tovar, 1960: 37.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Smith 8264 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU

Calamagrostis eminens (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Syn. *Deyeuxia eminens* J. S. Presl, *Deyeuxia polystachya* Weddell, *Stylagrostis eminens* (J. S. Presl) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 156; Tovar, 1960: 12.
Herb. Andean III: bogs, riversides. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Tovar 860 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, HV, JU, LL, PA, PU

Calamagrostis filifolia (Weddell) Pilger, nom. illeg. =Calamagrostis amoena (Pilger) Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 70.

Calamagrostis fuscata (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Syn. *Deyeuxia fuscata* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 157; Tovar, 1960: 74.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Macbride 3364 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU, PA, PU

Calamagrostis glacialis (Weddell) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Deyeuxia glacialis* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 157; Tovar, 1960: 40.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, riversides. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Davis *et al.* 1566 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU

Calamagrostis haenkeana A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Agrostis arundinacea* J. S. Presl, *Calamagrostis arundinacea* Roth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 157.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: HU

Calamagrostis heterophylla (Weddell) Pilger
Syn. *Calamagrostis calvescens* Pilger, *Calamagrostis heterophylla* var. *pubescens* Pilger, *Calamagrostis heterophylla* var. *robustior* Pilger, *Chaetotropis andina* Ball, *Deyeuxia heterophylla* Weddell, *Muhlenbergia rupestris* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 157; Tovar, 1960: 53.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 417* (P), Tovar 2496 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, PU

Calamagrostis heterophylla var. *pubescens* Pilger =Calamagrostis heterophylla (Weddell) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 157; Tovar, 1960: 53.

Calamagrostis heterophylla var. *robustior* Pilger =Calamagrostis heterophylla (Weddell) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 157; Tovar, 1960: 53.

Calamagrostis humboldtiana Steudel
Syn. *Calamagrostis agapatea* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud., *Calamagrostis intermedia* (J. S. Presl) Steudel, *Deyeuxia intermedia* J. S. Presl, *Deyeuxia stricta* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 158.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Sullivan *et al.* 1023 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA, PU, SM

Calamagrostis intermedia (J. S. Presl) Steudel =Calamagrostis humboldtiana Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 158; Tovar, 1960: 43.

Calamagrostis jamesonii Steudel
Syn. *Calamagrostis stuebelii* (Pilger) Pilger, *Deyeuxia stuebelii* Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 28.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Tovar 4264 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HV, LI, PU

Calamagrostis ligulata (H.B.K.) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Calamagrostis podophora* Pilger, *Deyeuxia ligulata* H.B.K.
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 13.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22250 (US)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA, PU

Calamagrostis longearistata (Weddell) Hackel
Syn. *Calamagrostis beyrichiana* Nees ex Doell, *Calamagrostis montevidensis* var. *linearis* Hackel, *Calamagrostis rupestris* Trinius, *Deyeuxia longearistata* Weddell
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 22.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 4093 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, PA

Calamagrostis macbridei Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 62.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 998* (US)
Depts.: AN, PA

Calamagrostis macrophylla (Pilger) Pilger
Syn. *Deyeuxia macrophylla* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 158; Tovar, 1960: 75.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Boeke 1911 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, HV, JU, LL, PU

Calamagrostis minima (Pilger) Tovar
Syn. *Calamagrostis vicunarum* var. *minima* Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 52.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 953* (B), Tovar 3219 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, HV, PA, PU

Calamagrostis mollis Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 51.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 2835 (US)
Depts.: HV

[Calamagrostis montevidensis Nees]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 159.
Note: Not known from Peru. Often misapplied to *C. longearistata* (Davidse, pers. comm.).

Calamagrostis montevidensis var. *armata* Doell =Calamagrostis alba (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 23.

Calamagrostis montevidensis var. *linearis* Hackel =Calamagrostis longearistata (Weddell) Hackel
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 22.

Calamagrostis mutica Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Calamagrostis chrysantha (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 156.

Calamagrostis nitidula Pilger =Calamagrostis rigida (H.B.K.) Trinius ex Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160; Tovar, 1960: 41.

Calamagrostis nitidula var. *elata* Pilger =Calamagrostis rigida (H.B.K.) Trinius ex Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160.

Calamagrostis nitidula var. *macrantha* Pilger =Calamagrostis rigida (H.B.K.) Trinius ex Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160.

Calamagrostis ovata (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Syn. *Deyeuxia ovata* J. S. Presl, *Stylagrostis ovata* (J. S. Presl) Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 159; Tovar, 1960: 19.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Peyton & Peyton 111 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, JU, PA, PU

Calamagrostis pallens (J. S. Presl) Steudel =Calamagrostis recta (H.B.K.) Trinius ex Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160; Tovar, 1960: 79.

Calamagrostis planifolia (H.B.K.) Trinius ex Steudel
Syn. *Deyeuxia planifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 368.
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P)
Depts.: CA

Calamagrostis podophora Pilger =Calamagrostis ligulata (H.B.K.) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 159; Tovar, 1960: 13.

Calamagrostis preslii (Kunth) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Agrostis caespitosa* J. S. Presl, nom. illeg., *Agrostis preslii* Kunth, *Bromidium caespitosum* (J. S. Presl) Nees & Meyen, *Bromidium hygrometricum* var. *caespitosum* (J. S. Presl) Kuntze, *Calamagrostis caespitosa* (J. S. Presl) Scribner, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 159; Tovar, 1960: 48.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Dillon *et al.* 3364 (MO!)
Depts.: HV, JU, MO, PA

Calamagrostis pungens Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 61.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Salaverry 106* (US)
Depts.: HV

Calamagrostis rauhii Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 78.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P-1724* (US), Rauh & Hirsch P-1723 (US!)
Depts.: JU

Calamagrostis recta (H.B.K.) Trinius ex Steudel
Syn. *Calamagrostis pallens* (J. S. Presl) Steudel, *Deyeuxia pallens* J. S. Presl, *Deyeuxia recta* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160; Tovar, 1960: 79.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5283 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LL, MD, PA, PU

Calamagrostis rigescens (J. S. Presl) Scribner
Syn. *Agrostis chamaecalamus* Trinius, *Agrostis rigescens* J. S. Presl, *Bromidium rigescens* (J. S. Presl) Nees & Meyen, *Bromidium rigescens* var. *brevifolium* Nees, *Bromidium spectabile* Nees & Meyen ex Nees, *Calamagrostis cajatambensis* Pilger, *Chamaecalamus spectabilis* Meyen ex Nees, nom. nud. pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160; Tovar, 1960: 48.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, riversides, swamps. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Gentry 21661 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, PU

Calamagrostis rigida (H.B.K.) Trinius ex Steudel
Syn. *Calamagrostis nitidula* Pilger, *Calamagrostis nitidula* var. *elata* Pilger, *Calamagrostis nitidula* var. *macrantha* Pilger, *Deyeuxia rigida* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160; Tovar, 1960: 42.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 5735 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Calamagrostis rupestris Trinius =Calamagrostis longearistata (Weddell) Hackel
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 22.

Calamagrostis sandiensis Pilger =Calamagrostis antoniana (Grisebach) Steudel ex A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 155; Tovar, 1960: 47.

Calamagrostis spiciformis Hackel ex Stuckert
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 63.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 8271 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU

Calamagrostis spicigera (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Syn. *Deyeuxia spicigera* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 161; Tovar, 1960: 36.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.

Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Vargas 6578 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU

Calamagrostis stuebelii (Pilger) Pilger =Calamagrostis jamesonii Steudel
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 28.

Calamagrostis swallenii Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 66.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 1168* (US), Smith & Cautivo 10286 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HV

Calamagrostis tarmensis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 161; Tovar, 1960: 71.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2460* (MOL), Smith 8110 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LL, PA

Calamagrostis tenuifolia H.B.K. =Muhlenbergia tenuifolia (H.B.K.) Kunth
Ref. Peterson & Annable, 1991: 88.

Calamagrostis trichophylla Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 161; Tovar, 1960: 71.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4873* (B), Peyton & Peyton 275 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU, SM

Calamagrostis variegata (Philippi) Kuntze, nom. illeg. =Calamagrostis breviaristata (Weddell) Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 27.

Calamagrostis vicunarum (Weddell) Pilger
Syn. *Calamagrostis vicunarum* var. *abscondita* Pilger, *Calamagrostis vicunarum* var. *elatior* Pilger, *Calamagrostis vicunarum* var. *humilior* Pilger, *Calamagrostis vicunarum* var. *setulosa* Pilger, *Calamagrostis vicunarum* var. *tenuior* Pilger, *Deyeuxia vicunarum* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 161; Tovar, 1960: 57.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Sullivan & Sullivan 814 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, PU

Calamagrostis vicunarum var. *abscondita* Pilger =Calamagrostis vicunarum (Weddell) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 161; Tovar, 1960: 57.

Calamagrostis vicunarum var. *elatior* Pilger =Calamagrostis vicunarum (Weddell) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 161; Tovar, 1960: 57.

Calamagrostis vicunarum var. *humilior* Pilger =Calamagrostis vicunarum (Weddell) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 161; Tovar, 1960: 57.

Calamagrostis vicunarum var. *minima* Pilger =Calamagrostis minima (Pilger) Tovar
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 161.

Calamagrostis vicunarum var. *setulosa* Pilger =Calamagrostis vicunarum (Weddell) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 161; Tovar, 1960: 57.

Calamagrostis vicunarum var. *tenuior* Pilger =Calamagrostis vicunarum (Weddell) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 161; Tovar, 1960: 57.

Calamagrostis violacea (Weddell) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Deyeuxia violacea* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 162.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6898 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, MO, PU

Calamagrostis weberbaueri Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1984: 3.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6622* (US)
Depts.: AN, JU

[*Calotheca macrostachya* J. S. Presl =Chascolytrum erectum (Lamarck) Desvaux]
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 69.
Note: The type purportedly from Peru but species otherwise not known from Peru.

Calotheca microstachya J. S. Presl =Chascolytrum subaristatum (Lamarck) Desvaux
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 79.

Calotheca reniformis J. S. Presl =Chascolytrum subaristatum (Lamarck) Desvaux
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 79.

Calotheca stricta var. *mandoniana* Grisebach =Poidium monandrum (Hackel) Matthei
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 129; Matthei, 1975: 103.

Capriola dactylon (L.) Kuntze =Cynodon dactylon (L.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 190.

Capriola dactylon var. *maritima* (H.B.K.) A. Hitchcock =Cynodon dactylon (L.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 190.

Caryochloa bahiensis Steudel =Luziola bahiensis (Steudel) A. Hitchcock
Ref. Swallen, 1965: 474.

Caryochloa montevidensis Sprengel =Piptochaetium montevidense (Sprengel) L. Parodi
Ref. Sánchez, 1991: 32.

Cenchrus brownii Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Cenchrus viridis* Sprengel
Ref. DeLisle, 1963: 278.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1575 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, SM, UC

Cenchrus ciliaris L.
Syn. *Pennisetum ciliare* (L.) Link
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 111; Tovar, 1981b: 108.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 2135 (MO!)
Depts.: PI, UC

Cenchrus echinatus L.
Syn. *Cenchrus hillebrandianus* A. Hitchcock, *Cenchrus lechleri* Steudel ex Lechler
Ref. DeLisle, 1963: 283; Tovar, 1986b: 51.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, dry valleys. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 3425 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, CA, CU, HV, LI, LL, PI

Cenchrus granularis L. =Hackelochloa granularis (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 258.

Cenchrus hillebrandianus A. Hitchcock =Cenchrus echinatus L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 243; DeLisle, 1963: 283.

Cenchrus humilis A. Hitchcock =Cenchrus incertus M. Curtis
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 244.

Cenchrus incertus M. Curtis
Syn. *Cenchrus humilis* A. Hitchcock, *Cenchrus pauciflorus* Bentham
Ref. DeLisle, 1963: 308.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: López 53 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, MO, TA

Cenchrus lechleri Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Cenchrus echinatus L.
Ref. DeLisle, 1963: 282.

[Cenchrus limensis Nees ex Meyen]
Ref. Chase & Niles, 1962a: 459.
Note: Application of this name uncertain.

Cenchrus mutilatus Kuntze =Pennisetum montanum (Grisebach) Hackel

Cenchrus myosuroides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 244.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Sullivan *et al.* 972 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, HU, LI

Cenchrus pallidus Fournier =Cenchrus pilosus H.B.K.
Ref. DeLisle, 1963: 286.

Cenchrus parviflorus Poiret =Setaria parviflora (Poiret) Kerguélen
Ref. Kerguélen, 1987: 162.

Cenchrus pauciflorus Bentham =Cenchrus incertus M. Curtis
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 244; DeLisle, 1963: 308.

Cenchrus pilosus H.B.K.
Syn. *Cenchrus pallidus* Fournier
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 244; DeLisle, 1963: 286.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Horton 11591 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Cenchrus racemosus L. =Tragus racemosus (L.) Allioni
Ref. Anton, 1981: 57.

Cenchrus setosus Swartz =Pennisetum setosum (Swartz) Richard
Ref. Killeen, 1990: 182.

Cenchrus viridis Sprengel =Cenchrus brownii Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 244; DeLisle, 1963: 278.

Ceratochloa haenkeana J. S. Presl =Bromus catharticus var. catharticus
Ref. Pinto-Escobar, 1986: 23.

Ceratochloa secunda J. S. Presl =Bromus catharticus var. catharticus
Ref. Pinto-Escobar, 1986: 23.

Ceratochloa simplex Nees ex Steudel, nom. nud. pro syn. =Bromus catharticus var. catharticus
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 116; Pinto-Escobar, 1986: 23.

Ceresia elegans Persoon =Paspalum ceresia (Kuntze) Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 210.

Ceresia membranacea P. Beauvois =Paspalum ceresia (Kuntze) Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 210.

Chaetaria setifolia (H.B.K.) Nees =Aristida setifolia H.B.K.

Chaetaria torta Nees =Aristida torta (Nees) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 184.

Chaetochloa argentina (Herrmann) A. Hitchcock =Setaria leiantha Hackel
Ref. Nicora, 1970: 447.

Chaetochloa geniculata (Lamarck) Millspaugh & Chase =Setaria parviflora (Poiret) Kerguélen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 238; Kerguélen, 1987: 161.

Chaetochloa oblongata (Grisebach) A. Hitchcock =Setaria oblongata (Grisebach) L. Parodi
Ref. Türpe, 1973: 288.

Chaetochloa poiretiana (Schultes) A. Hitchcock =Setaria poiretiana (Schultes) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 238; Rominger, 1962: 23.

Chaetochloa scandens (Schrader ex Schultes) Scribner =Setaria scandens Schrader ex Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 238; Rominger, 1962: 74.

Chaetochloa tenacissima (Schrader ex Schultes) A. Hitchcock & Chase =Setaria tenacissima Schrader ex Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 239; Rominger, 1962: 72.

Chaetochloa verticillata (L.) Scribner =Setaria verticillata (L.) P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 239; Rominger, 1962: 88.

Chaetochloa vulpiseta (Lamarck) A. Hitchcock & Chase =Setaria vulpiseta (Lamarck) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 239; Rominger, 1962: 39.

Chaetotropis andina Ball =Calamagrostis heterophylla (Weddell) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 157; Tovar, 1960: 53.

Chaetotropis chilensis Kunth =Polypogon chilensis (Kunth) Pilger
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1982a: 506.

Chaetotropis elongata (H.B.K.) Björkman =Polypogon elongatus H.B.K.
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 493.

Chamaecalamus spectabilis Meyen ex Nees, nom. nud. pro syn. =Calamagrostis rigescens (J. S. Presl) Scribner
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160; Tovar, 1960: 49.

[Chascolytrum erectum (Lamarck) Desvaux]
Syn. *Briza erecta* Lamarck, *Briza macrostachya* (J. S. Presl) Steudel, *Calotheca macrostachya* J. S. Presl
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 69.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Chascolytrum rufum J. S. Presl =Poidium rufum (J. S. Presl) Matthei
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 98.

Chascolytrum subaristatum (Lamarck) Desvaux
Syn. *Briza microstachya* (J. S. Presl) Steudel, *Briza reniformis* (J. S. Presl) Steudel, *Briza subaristata* Lamarck, *Calotheca microstachya* J. S. Presl, *Calotheca reniformis* J. S. Presl
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 79.
Herb.
Note: In Peru only known from the type collection of *Calotheca microstachya* and *Calotheca reniformis*, but doubt has been expressed that the locality data is correct (Hitchcock, 1927: 335).
Voucher: Haenke s.n. (PR)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Chloris barbata (L.) Swartz
Syn. *Andropogon barbatum* L., *Andropogon polydactylon* L., nom. illeg. superfl., *Chloris dandyana* C. D. Adams, nom. illeg. superfl., *Chloris polydactyla* (L.) Swartz
Ref. Fosberg, 1976: 178.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4235 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, SM

Chloris beyrichiana Kunth =Chloris pycnothrix Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 192; Anderson, 1974: 114.

Chloris crinita Lagasca =Trichloris crinita (Lagasca) L. Parodi
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 108.

[*Chloris curtipendula* Michaux =Bouteloua curtipendula (Michaux) Torrey]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 194; Gould, 1979: 374.

Chloris dandyana C. D. Adams, nom. illeg. superfl. =Chloris barbata (L.) Swartz

Chloris distichophylla Lagasca =Eustachys distichophylla (Lagasca) Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 192; Anderson, 1974: 128.

Chloris elegans H.B.K. =Chloris virgata Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 193; Anderson, 1974: 60.

Chloris foliosa Willdenow =Gymnopogon foliosus (Willdenow) Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 191.

Chloris gayana Kunth
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 108.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1045 (USM!)
Depts.: LI

Chloris halophila L. Parodi var. **halophila**
Ref. Anderson, 1974: 117.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 221 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HV, JU, LL

Chloris halophila var. **humilis** Chr. Mueller
Ref. Mueller, 1983: 628.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.

Voucher: Mueller & Mueller 2634* (LZ, SMF), Hitchcock 22552 (NY)
Depts.: AY, CU, HV

Chloris mollis (Nees) Swallen
=Enteropogon mollis (Nees) W. Clayton
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 90; Tovar, 1986b: 51.

Chloris paytensis Steudel =Eustachys distichophylla (Lagasca) Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 192; Anderson, 1974: 128.

Chloris pluriflora (Fournier) W. Clayton
=Trichloris pluriflora Fournier
Ref. Anderson, 1974: 89; Clayton, 1982: 418.

Chloris polydactyla (L.) Swartz =Chloris barbata (L.) Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 192; Fosberg, 1976: 178.

Chloris pubescens Lagasca =Chloris virgata Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 193; Anderson, 1974: 60.

Chloris pycnothrix Trinius
Syn. *Chloris beyrichiana* Kunth
Ref. Anderson, 1974: 114.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2384 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU

Chloris radiata (L.) Swartz
Syn. *Agrostis radiata* L., *Chloris tacnensis* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 192; Anderson, 1974: 110.
Herb. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, lomas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 26930 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, JU, LA, LL, LO, MD, PI, SM

Chloris tacnensis Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Chloris radiata (L.) Swartz
Ref. Anderson, 1974: 110.

Chloris virgata Swartz
Syn. *Chloris elegans* H.B.K., *Chloris pubescens* Lagasca
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 193; Anderson, 1974: 60.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58169 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, CA, HU, LA, LI, LL, PI, TU

Chondrosum simplex (Lagasca) Kunth
Syn. *Bouteloua simplex* Lagasca
Ref. Clayton, 1982: 417; Tovar, 1957: 83.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Lagasca s.n.* (MA), Núñez & Delgado 7936 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, MO, PU

Chusquea aristata Munro =Neurolepis aristata (Munro) A. Hitchcock
Ref. McClure, 1955: 101.

Chusquea aspera L. Clark
Ref. Clark, 1989: 92.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10178* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 22931 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LO

Chusquea delicatula A. Hitchcock
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 309; McClure, 1973: 75.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, riversides. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 2696 (US)
Depts.: PA

Chusquea depauperata Pilger
Syn. *Swallenochloa depauperata* (Pilger) McClure
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 111; Clark, 1989: 38.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands, swamps. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3709* (MOL, US), Smith 8106 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LL, PA

Chusquea dombeyana Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 111; McClure, 1973: 75.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.*, Barbour 3472 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, PU

Chusquea exasperata L. Clark
Ref. Clark, 1990: 627.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1713 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: PA

Chusquea huantensis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 111; McClure, 1973: 75.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5581* (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU

Chusquea humilis Lechler ex Munro, nom. nud. =Chusquea tessellata Munro
Ref. Chase & Niles, 1962a: 490.

Chusquea inamoena Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 113; McClure, 1973: 75.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. According to Hitchcock (1927), this taxon is probably a synonym of *C. serrulata* Pilger.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2295* (MOL)
Depts.: JU

Chusquea jamesonii Steudel =Chusquea scandens Kunth
Ref. McClure, 1973: 76.

Chusquea neurophylla L. Clark
Ref. Clark, 1989: 50.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3547 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Chusquea peruviana Camus
Syn. *Chusquea ramosissima* Pilger, nom. illeg., *Chusquea sandiensis* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 112; McClure, 1973: 75.
Shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 694* (P), Heller 2180
Depts.: CU, PU

Chusquea picta Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 112; McClure, 1973: 75.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, riversides. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B), Smith & Pretel 1515 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA, SM

Chusquea polyclados Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 113; McClure, 1973: 76; Tovar, 1981b: 108.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: According to Hitchcock (1927: 312), this species is probably a synonym of *C. serrulata*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4021* (B), Sánchez & Ruiz 1832 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Chusquea pubispicula Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 111; McClure, 1973: 76; Tovar, 1986b: 51.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 688* (B)
Depts.: PU

Chusquea ramosissima Pilger, nom. illeg. =Chusquea peruviana Camus
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 112.

Chusquea sandiensis Pilger =Chusquea peruviana Camus
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 112.

Chusquea scandens Kunth
Syn. *Chusquea jamesonii* Steudel, *Nastus chusque* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 112; McClure, 1973: 76.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 5047 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LA, PA, PI, PU, SM

Chusquea serrulata Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 112; McClure, 1973: 76.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Chusquea simplicissima Pilger =Chusquea tessellata Munro
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 113; Clark, 1989: 63.

Chusquea smithii L. Clark
Ref. Clark, 1989: 54.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Smith 7730* (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Chusquea spadicea Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 112; McClure, 1973: 68.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Chusquea spicata Munro =Chusquea tessellata Munro
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 113; Clark, 1989: 62.

Chusquea straminea Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 113; McClure, 1973: 68.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. According to Hitchcock (1927: 312) this taxon is probably a synonym of *C. serrulata*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4408* (MOL)
Depts.: AM

Chusquea tarmensis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 113.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. According to Hitchcock (1927: 312) this taxon is probably a synonym of *C. serrulata*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2129* (B)
Depts.: JU

Chusquea tessellata Munro
Syn. *Chusquea humilis* Lechler ex Munro, nom. nud., *Chusquea simplicissima* Pilger, *Chusquea spicata* Munro, *Chusquea weberbaueri* Pilger, *Swallenochloa spicata* (Munro) McClure, *Swallenochloa tessellata* (Munro) McClure, *Swallenochloa weberbaueri* (Pilger) McClure
Ref. Clark, 1989: 62.
Shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 935 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, MD

Chusquea venezuelae Steudel =Arthrostylidium venezuelae (Steudel) McClure
Ref. McClure, 1942: 172.

Chusquea weberbaueri Pilger =Chusquea tessellata Munro
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 113; Clark, 1989: 63.

Cinna poiformis (H.B.K.) Scribner & Merrill
Syn. *Deyeuxia poiformis* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 166.
Herb. Andean II: riversides. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3365 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Clomena peruviana P. Beauvois =Muhlenbergia peruviana (P. Beauvois) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 171; Peterson & Annable, 1991: 73.

Coix lacryma-jobi L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 258; Herrera, 1941: 142.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: This species is often naturalized in Peru.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1432 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Cornucopiae hiemalis Walter =Agrostis hiemalis (Walter) Britton *et al.*
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 41.

Cornucopiae perennans Walter =Agrostis perennans (Walter) Tuckerman
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 165.

Cortaderia aristata Pilger =Cortaderia bifida Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 138; Connor & Edgar, 1974: 597.

Cortaderia bifida Pilger
Syn. *Cortaderia aristata* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 138; Connor & Edgar, 1974: 597.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1328* (MOL), Sagástegui *et al.* 12040 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, PA, PU

Cortaderia hapalotricha (Pilger) Conert
Syn. *Danthonia hapalotricha* Pilger
Ref. Connor & Edgar, 1974: 598; Pohl, 1980: 152.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 2266 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, LL, MD, SM

Cortaderia jubata (Lemaire) Stapf
Syn. *Gynerium jubatum* Lemaire, *Gynerium pygmaeum* Meyen, nom. nud., *Gynerium quila* var. *pygmaeum* Nees
Ref. Connor & Edgar, 1974: 598; Tovar, 1986b: 51.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Roezl s.n.* (K), Solomon 3013 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, SM

Cortaderia nitida (H.B.K.) Pilger
Syn. *Arundo nitida* H.B.K., *Gynerium nitidum* (H.B.K.) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 138.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2592 (CPUN)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU

Cortaderia planifolia Swallen
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 108.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 1529 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, HV, JU, LI

Cortaderia pungens Swallen
Ref. Swallen, 1948: 251.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1890 (F!)
Depts.: AR, CU

Cortaderia rudiuscula Stapf
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 139; Tovar, 1981b: 108.
Herb. Andean II-III: riversides. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Tovar 2460 (US!, USM)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HV, JU

Cortaderia sericantha (Steudel) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Danthonia sericantha* Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 139.
Herb. Andean III: bogs, grasslands, riversides. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12672 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU

Cottea pappophoroides Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 142.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Without collector s.n.*, Sánchez 2787 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AR, CA, HU, LI, PI

Critesion muticum (J. S. Presl) A. Löve =Hordeum muticum J. S. Presl
Ref. Tovar, 1957: 43.

Cryptochloa unispiculata Soderstrom
Ref. Soderstrom, 1982: 200.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 7215* (US!), Plowman *et al.* 11233 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, PA

Cymbopogon citratus (DC.) Stapf
Syn. *Andropogon citratus* DC.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 254; Herrera, 1941: 143; Ferreyra, 1961a: 93.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1253 (F!)
Depts.: CU, LO, TA

Cynodon aristulatus Caro & E. Sánchez =Cynodon dactylon (L.) Persoon
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Cynodon dactylon (L.) Persoon
Syn. *Capriola dactylon* (L.) Kuntze, *Capriola dactylon* var. *maritima* (H.B.K.) A. Hitchcock, *Cynodon aristulatus* Caro & E. Sánchez, *Cynodon dactylon* var. *maritimus* (H.B.K.) Hackel, *Cynodon erectus* J. S. Presl, *Cynodon maritimus* H.B.K., *Digitaria maritima* (H.B.K.) Sprengel, *Panicum dactylon* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 190.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 17475 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, AY, CA, LA, LI, LL, LO, TA

Cynodon dactylon var. *maritimus* (H.B.K.) Hackel =Cynodon dactylon (L.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 190.

Cynodon erectus J. S. Presl =Cynodon dactylon (L.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 190; Caro & E. Sánchez, 1972: 519.

Cynodon maritimus H.B.K. =Cynodon dactylon (L.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 190.

Cynosurus aegyptius L. =Dactyloctenium aegyptium (L.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 190.

Cynosurus aureus L. =Lamarckia aurea (L.) Moench
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 110.

Cynosurus domingensis Jacquin =Leptochloa virgata (L.) P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 187; Renvoize, 1984a: 80.

Cynosurus indicus L. =Eleusine indica (L.) Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 189.

Cynosurus virgatus L. =Leptochloa virgata (L.) P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 188; Renvoize, 1984a: 80.

Dactylis glomerata L.
Ref. Tovar, 1957: 37.
Introduced herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 8032 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HV, LL

Dactyloctenium aegyptium (L.) Richter, nom. illeg. =Dactyloctenium aegyptium (L.) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 190.

Dactyloctenium aegyptium (L.) Willdenow
Syn. *Cynosurus aegyptius* L., *Dactyloctenium aegyptium* (L.) Richter, nom. illeg.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Diestra 11461 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, LL, LO, PI, SM, TU

Danthonia hapalotricha Pilger =Cortaderia hapalotricha (Pilger) Conert
Ref. Connor & Edgar, 1974: 598; Pohl, 1980: 152.

Danthonia nardoides Philippi =Nassella nardoides (Philippi) Barkworth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 181; Barkworth, 1990: 611.

Danthonia secundiflora J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 151.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Sánchez 3128 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Danthonia sericantha Steudel =Cortaderia sericantha (Steudel) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 139.

Dasypoa tenuis Pilger =Poa scaberula Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 128; Tovar, 1965: 29.

[Deschampsia calycina J. S. Presl]
Syn. *Aira calycina* (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. Chase & Niles, 1962a: 553.
Note: Not known from Peru. Mistakenly reported for Peru by Presl. The type was collected in California, U.S.A.

Deschampsia mathewsii Ball =Dissanthelium mathewsii (Ball) R. Foster & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 148; Smith, 1965: 249.

Despretzia mexicana Kunth =Zeugites americana var. mexicana (Kunth) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 142; McVaugh, 1983: 443.

Deyeuxia alba J. S. Presl =Calamagrostis alba (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 159.

Deyeuxia amoena Pilger =Calamagrostis amoena (Pilger) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 155; Tovar, 1960: 70.

Deyeuxia antoniana (Grisebach) L. Parodi =Calamagrostis antoniana (Grisebach) Steudel ex A. Hitchcock
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 46.

Deyeuxia breviaristata Weddell =Calamagrostis breviaristata (Weddell) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 162; Tovar, 1960: 27.

Deyeuxia brevifolia J. S. Presl =Calamagrostis brevifolia (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 155; Tovar, 1960: 32.

Deyeuxia cabrerae (L. Parodi) L. Parodi =Calamagrostis cabrerae L. Parodi
Ref. Rúgolo de Agrasar, 1986: 101.

Deyeuxia chrysantha J. S. Presl =Calamagrostis chrysantha (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 156.

Deyeuxia coarctata H.B.K. =Calamagrostis coarctata (H.B.K.) Steudel
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 60.

Deyeuxia curvula Weddell =Calamagrostis curvula (Weddell) Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 37.

Deyeuxia densiflora J. S. Presl =Calamagrostis densiflora (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 156; Tovar, 1960: 37.

Deyeuxia eminens J. S. Presl =Calamagrostis eminens (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 156.

Deyeuxia filifolia Weddell =Calamagrostis amoena (Pilger) Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 70.

Deyeuxia fuscata J. S. Presl =Calamagrostis fuscata (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 157; Tovar, 1960: 74.

Deyeuxia glacialis Weddell =Calamagrostis glacialis (Weddell) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 157; Tovar, 1960: 40.

[*Deyeuxia haenkeana* Weddell =Calamagrostis sp.]
Ref. Chase & Niles, 1962a: 562.
Note: Status uncertain. The type, *Haenke s.n.* (P), is from Peru.

Deyeuxia heterophylla Weddell =Calamagrostis heterophylla (Weddell) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 157; Tovar, 1960: 53.

Deyeuxia intermedia J. S. Presl =Calamagrostis humboldtiana Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 158.

Deyeuxia ligulata H.B.K. =Calamagrostis ligulata (H.B.K.) A. Hitchcock
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 12.

Deyeuxia longearistata Weddell
=Calamagrostis longearistata (Weddell) Hackel
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 22.

Deyeuxia macrophylla Pilger
=Calamagrostis macrophylla (Pilger) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 158; Tovar, 1960: 75.

Deyeuxia ovata J. S. Presl =Calamagrostis ovata (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 159.

Deyeuxia pallens J. S. Presl
=Calamagrostis recta (H.B.K.) Trinius ex Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160; Tovar, 1960: 79.

Deyeuxia planifolia H.B.K.
=Calamagrostis planifolia (H.B.K.) Trinius ex Steudel
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 368.

Deyeuxia poiformis H.B.K. =Cinna poiformis (H.B.K.) Scribner & Merrill
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 166.

Deyeuxia polystachya Weddell
=Calamagrostis eminens (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 12.

Deyeuxia recta H.B.K. =Calamagrostis recta (H.B.K.) Trinius ex Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160; Tovar, 1960: 79.

Deyeuxia rigida H.B.K. =Calamagrostis rigida (H.B.K.) Trinius ex Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 160.

[*Deyeuxia scabriuscula* Weddell
=Calamagrostis sp.]
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 364.
Note: Status uncertain; the type, *Weddell s.n.* (P), is from Peru.

Deyeuxia spicigera J. S. Presl
=Calamagrostis spicigera (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 161; Tovar, 1960: 36.

Deyeuxia stricta H.B.K. =Calamagrostis humboldtiana Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 158.

Deyeuxia stuebelii Pilger =Calamagrostis jamesonii Steudel
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 28.

[*Deyeuxia trichodonta* Weddell
=Calamagrostis sp.]
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 364.
Note: Status uncertain; the type, *Weddell s.n.* (P), is from Peru.

Deyeuxia variegata Philippi
=Calamagrostis breviaristata (Weddell) Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1960: 27.

Deyeuxia vicunarum Weddell
=Calamagrostis vicunarum (Weddell) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 161; Tovar, 1960: 57.

Deyeuxia violacea Weddell
=Calamagrostis violacea (Weddell) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 162.

Dichanthelium cordovense (Fournier) Davidse
Syn. *Panicum cordovense* Fournier
Ref. Davidse & Pohl, 1992b: 105.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 16724 (USM!)
Depts.: PU

Dichanthelium pantrichum (Hackel) Davidse
Syn. *Panicum pantrichum* Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 225; Davidse & Pohl, 1992b: 105.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5877 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Dichanthelium pycnoclados (Tutin) Davidse
Syn. *Panicum pycnoclados* Tutin
Ref. Zuloaga *et al.*, 1993: 167; Davidse, pers. comm.
Herb.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Sánchez 2295 (SI)
Depts.: CA

Dielsiochloa floribunda (Pilger) Pilger
Syn. *Dielsiochloa floribunda* var. *majus* Pilger, *Dielsiochloa floribunda* var. *weberbaueri* (Pilger) Pilger, *Trisetum floribundum* Pilger, *Trisetum floribundum* var. *weberbaueri* (Pilger) Louis-Marie, *Trisetum weberbaueri* Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 109; Clayton & Renvoize, 1986: 129.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1028* (B), Gentry *et al.* 37432 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CU, HV, JU, LI

Dielsiochloa floribunda var. *majus* Pilger
=Dielsiochloa floribunda (Pilger) Pilger
Ref. Pilger, 1943: 101; Davidse, pers. comm.

Dielsiochloa floribunda var. *weberbaueri* (Pilger) Pilger =Dielsiochloa floribunda (Pilger) Pilger
Ref. Pilger, 1943: 101; Davidse, pers. comm.

Digitaria adscendens (H.B.K.) Henrard
=Digitaria ciliaris (Retzius) Koeler
Ref. Killeen, 1990: 149; Veldkamp, 1973: 32.

Digitaria aequatoriensis (A. Hitchcock) Henrard
Syn. *Syntherisma aequatoriensis* A. Hitchcock
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 51.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10891 (US, USM!)
Depts.: PI, TU

Digitaria californica (Bentham) Henrard
Syn. *Panicum californicum* Bentham
Ref. Rúgolo de Agrasar, 1974: 92; Tovar, 1981b: 109.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 3392 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, LI

Digitaria ciliaris (Retzius) Koeler
Syn. *Digitaria adscendens* (H.B.K.) Henrard, *Panicum adscendens* H.B.K., *Panicum ciliare* Retzius
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 138; Tovar, 1981b: 108; Veldkamp, 1973: 32.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9912 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, LA, SM

Digitaria decumbens Stent =Digitaria pentzii Stent
Ref. Clayton & Renvoize, 1982: 649; Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 336.

[*Digitaria digitata* (Swartz) Urban, nom. illeg. =Digitaria nuda Schumacher]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 201; Veldkamp, 1973: 41.
Note: Not known from Peru. This name has been misapplied to *D. horizontalis*.

Digitaria fuscescens (J. S. Presl) Henrard
Syn. *Paspalum fuscescens* J. S. Presl
Ref. Clayton & Renvoize, 1982: 634; Killeen, 1990: 149.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 11718 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Digitaria horizontalis Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 201; Rúgolo de Agrasar, 1974: 147.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 1756 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Digitaria insularis (L.) Fedde
Syn. *Acicarpa sacchariflora* Raddi, *Andropogon insularis* L., *Digitaria insularis* (L.) Mez ex E. Ekman, nom. illeg., *Panicum gavanianum* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud., *Trichachne insularis* (L.) Nees, *Trichachne sacchariflora* (Raddi) Nees, *Valota insularis* (L.) Chase
Ref. Killeen, 1990: 149; McVaugh, 1983: 142.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 58372 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, SM

Digitaria insularis (L.) Mez ex E. Ekman, nom. illeg. =Digitaria insularis (L.) Fedde
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Digitaria lehmanniana Henrard var. **lehmanniana**
Ref. Killeen, 1990: 149; Rúgolo de Agrasar, 1974: 136.
Herb.
Voucher: Vargas 4206 (BAA)
Depts.: CU

[Digitaria longiflora (Retzius) Persoon]
Syn. *Paspalum longiflorum* Retzius, *Paspalum preslii* Kunth, *Paspalum pubescens* J. S. Presl
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 427; Veldkamp, 1973: 66.
Note: Status uncertain. The type locality of *Paspalum pubescens* is said to be either Peru or California, but may have been the Philippines. This species is an Old World one that has been introduced into the New World, but no modern collections are known from Peru.

Digitaria maritima (H.B.K.) Sprengel =Cynodon dactylon (L.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 190.

[Digitaria nuda Schumacher]
Syn. *Digitaria digitata* (Swartz) Urban, nom. illeg., *Milium digitatum* Swartz, *Syntherisma digitata* (Swartz) A. Hitchcock
Ref. Veldkamp, 1973: 41.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Digitaria pentzii Stent
Syn. *Digitaria decumbens* Stent
Ref. Clayton & Renvoize, 1982: 649.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gutte *et al.* 1181 (LZ)
Depts.: LI

[Digitaria sanguinalis (L.) Scopoli]
Syn. *Panicum sanguinale* L., *Syntherisma sanguinalis* (L.) Dulac
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 201; Rúgolo de Agrasar, 1974: 149.
Note: Not known from Peru. This name has been widely misapplied to *D. ciliaris*. It may occur as a rare introduction in highland areas.

Digitaria sellowii (C. Mueller) Henrard
Syn. *Trichachne sellowii* C. Mueller
Ref. Henrard, 1934: 99.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1403 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Digitaria setigera Roth ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 192; Killeen, 1990: 149.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 800 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Digitaria swalleniana Henrard
Ref. Rúgolo de Agrasar, 1974: 101.
Herb.
Voucher: Kunkel 882 (BAA)
Depts.: JU

Digitaria violascens Link
Syn. *Syntherisma violascens* (Link) Nash
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 201.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Dinebra aristidoides H.B.K. =Bouteloua aristidoides (H.B.K.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 194; Gould, 1979: 388.

Dinebra hirsuta J. S. Presl =Bouteloua aristidoides (H.B.K.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 194; Gould, 1979: 388.

Diplachne brevifolia J. S. Presl =Festuca rigescens (J. S. Presl) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 122; Tovar, 1972: 58.

Diplachne rigescens J. S. Presl =Festuca rigescens (J. S. Presl) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 122; Tovar, 1972: 58.

Diplachne scirpifolia J. S. Presl =Festuca dolichophylla J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119.

Diplachne uninervia (J. S. Presl) L. Parodi =Leptochloa uninervia (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock & Chase
Ref. Burkart, 1969a: 236.

Dissanthelium amplivaginatum Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1985: 7.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar *et al.* 9777* (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AN

Dissanthelium breve Swallen & Tovar
Ref. Swallen & Tovar, 1965: 372.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 1161* (US), Tovar 2525 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, HV, JU

Dissanthelium brevifolium Swallen & Tovar
Ref. Swallen & Tovar, 1965: 375.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 933* (US)
Depts.: JU, PA

Dissanthelium calycinum (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Brizopyrum calycinum* J. S. Presl, *Dissanthelium supinum* Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 148; Swallen & Tovar, 1965: 372.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Tovar 4224 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HV, JU, LI, PA, PU

Dissanthelium densum Swallen & Tovar
Ref. Swallen & Tovar, 1965: 374.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar 2547* (US)
Depts.: HV

Dissanthelium expansum Swallen & Tovar
Ref. Swallen & Tovar, 1965: 375.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1305* (US)
Depts.: HU, LI

Dissanthelium giganteum Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1985: 8.
Endemic herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar *et al.* 9831* (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AN

Dissanthelium laxifolium Swallen & Tovar
Ref. Swallen & Tovar, 1965: 371.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 2627* (US), Tovar 2833
Depts.: AN, HV, JU

Dissanthelium longifolium Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1985: 9.
Endemic herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar *et al.* 9884* (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: HU

Dissanthelium macusaniense (E. H. Krause) R. Foster & Lyman B. Smith
Syn. *Dissanthelium minimum* Pilger, *Graminastrum macusaniense* E. H. Krause, *Vilfa macusaniensis* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud.
Ref. Smith, 1965: 249.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22240 (US!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, HV, JU, LI, PA, PU

Dissanthelium mathewsii (Ball) R. Foster & Lyman B. Smith
Syn. *Deschampsia mathewsii* Ball, *Dissanthelium sclerochloides* Steudel ex Fournier
Ref. Smith, 1965: 249; Swallen & Tovar, 1965: 373.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 689* (K), Tovar 2523 (US!)
Depts.: HV, LI

Dissanthelium minimum Pilger =Dissanthelium macusaniense (E. H. Krause) R. Foster & Lyman B. Smith

Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 148; Smith, 1965: 249; Swallen & Tovar, 1965: 365.

Dissanthelium peruvianum (Nees & Meyen) Pilger
Syn. *Phalaridium peruvianum* Nees & Meyen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 148; Swallen & Tovar, 1965: 366.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen 1155*, Tovar 940 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HV, JU, LI, PU

Dissanthelium pygmaeum Swallen & Tovar
Ref. Swallen & Tovar, 1965: 367.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar 2545* (US)
Depts.: HV

Dissanthelium rauhii Swallen & Tovar
Ref. Swallen & Tovar, 1965: 376.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P-1418* (US), Vargas 12229 (US!)
Depts.: CU, LL

Dissanthelium sclerochloides Steudel ex Fournier =Dissanthelium mathewsii (Ball) R. Foster & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Smith, 1965: 249; Swallen & Tovar, 1965: 373.

Dissanthelium semitectum Swallen & Tovar
Ref. Swallen & Tovar, 1965: 370.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1155* (US)
Depts.: JU

Dissanthelium supinum Trinius =Dissanthelium calycinum (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 148; Swallen & Tovar, 1965: 372.

Dissanthelium trollii Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 51.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: PU

Distichlis humilis Philippi
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 137; Beetle, 1955: 90.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22450 (F!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Distichlis maritima Raf. =Distichlis spicata (L.) Greene
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 137.

Distichlis spicata (L.) Greene
Syn. *Distichlis maritima* Raf., *Distichlis spicata* var. *andina* Beetle, *Distichlis spicata* var. *stricta* (Torrey) Beetle, nom. illeg., *Distichlis spicata* var. *stricta* (Torrey) Scribner, *Distichlis thalassica* (H.B.K.) E. Desvaux, *Poa thalassica* H.B.K., *Uniola spicata* L., *Uniola stricta* Torrey, *Uniola thalassica* (H.B.K.) Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 137; Beetle, 1955: 91; Ferreyra, 1961a: 93; Galán-Mera, 1989a: 193.
Herb. Coastal: beach, lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Worth 8890 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI, LL, MO, TA

Distichlis spicata var. *andina* Beetle =Distichlis spicata (L.) Greene
Ref. Beetle, 1955: 91; Davidse, pers. comm.

Distichlis spicata var. *stricta* (Torrey) Beetle, nom. illeg. =Distichlis spicata (L.) Greene
Ref. Beetle, 1955: 91; Davidse, pers. comm.

Distichlis spicata var. *stricta* (Torrey) Scribner =Distichlis spicata (L.) Greene
Ref. Beetle, 1955: 91; Davidse, pers. comm.

Distichlis thalassica (H.B.K.) E. Desvaux =Distichlis spicata (L.) Greene
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 137.

Echinochloa colona (L.) Link
Syn. *Panicum colonum* L., *Panicum colonum* var. *humile* Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 236; McVaugh, 1983: 150.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Coastal: lomas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29866 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, LA, LO, UC

Echinochloa crus-pavonis (H.B.K.) Schultes
Syn. *Echinochloa crusgalli* var. *crus-pavonis* (H.B.K.) A. Hitchcock, *Oplismenus crus-pavonis* H.B.K.
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 151.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: lomas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Llatas 2330 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, LA, LO, SM

Echinochloa crusgalli (L.) P. Beauvois
Syn. *Panicum crusgalli* L.
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 150.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: López 8107 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LO

Echinochloa crusgalli var. *crus-pavonis* (H.B.K.) A. Hitchcock =Echinochloa crus-pavonis (H.B.K.) Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 237; McVaugh, 1983: 151.

Echinochloa oryzoides (Arduino) Fritsch
Syn. *Panicum oryzoides* Arduino
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 52.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Anderson 236 (US)
Depts.: LA, LL

Echinochloa polystachya (H.B.K.) A. Hitchcock var. **polystachya**
Syn. *Oplismenus polystachyus* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 237; E. Sánchez, 1969: 337.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: emergent, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 23155 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LA, LO, PA, SM

Echinochloa polystachya var. **spectabilis** (Nees ex Trinius) Martínez Crovetto
Syn. *Echinochloa spectabilis* (Nees ex Trinius) Link, *Panicum spectabile* Nees ex Trinius
Ref. E. Sánchez, 1969: 337.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: emergent, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22139 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Echinochloa spectabilis (Nees ex Trinius) Link =Echinochloa polystachya var. spectabilis (Nees ex Trinius) Martínez Crovetto
Ref. Martínez, 1942: 318.

Echinolaena minarum (Nees) Pilger
Syn. *Ichnanthus minarum* (Nees) Doell, *Oplismenus minarum* Nees, *Oplismenus secundus* J. S. Presl, *Panicum sandiense* Mez, *Panicum secundum* (J. S. Presl) Steudel, nom. illeg.
Ref. Stieber, 1987: 215.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Young & Sullivan 819 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HV, JU, PA

Echinolaena polystachya H.B.K. =Pseudechinolaena polystachya (H.B.K.) Stapf
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 202.

Eleusine filiformis Persoon =Leptochloa mucronata (Michaux) Kunth
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Eleusine indica (L.) Gaertner
Syn. *Cynosurus indicus* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 189.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 3058 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, LI, LO, MD, PA, SM

Eleusine mucronata Michaux =Leptochloa mucronata (Michaux) Kunth
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Elymus andinus Trinius =Elymus angulatus J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 144.

Elymus angulatus J. S. Presl
Syn. *Elymus andinus* Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 144; Tovar, 1957: 46.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Smith *et al.* 12003 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HV, JU, LI

Elymus attenuatus A. Löve, nom. illeg. =Elymus cordilleranus Davidse & R. Pohl
Ref. Davidse & Pohl, 1992b: 100.

Elymus breviaristatus (A. Hitchcock) A. Löve, nom. illeg. =Elymus hitchcockii Davidse
Ref. Löve, 1984: 471.

Elymus cordilleranus Davidse & R. Pohl
Syn. *Agropyron attenuatum* (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes, *Elymus attenuatus* A. Löve, nom. illeg., *Triticum attenuatum* H.B.K.
Ref. Davidse & Pohl, 1992b: 100; Tovar, 1957: 42.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 1500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 10536 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HV, JU

Elymus hitchcockii Davidse
Syn. *Agropyron breviaristatum* A. Hitchcock, *Elymus breviaristatus* (A. Hitchcock) A. Löve, nom. illeg., *Elytrigia breviaristata* (A. Hitchcock) Covas ex J. H. Hunziker & Xifreda
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: New name validated in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Sánchez 2861 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Elyonurus adustus (Trinius) E. Ekman =Elyonurus muticus (Sprengel) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 257; Renvoize, 1978: 670.

Elyonurus latiflorus var. *gracilescens* Hackel =Elyonurus muticus (Sprengel) Kuntze
Ref. Renvoize, 1978: 670.

Elyonurus muticus (Sprengel) Kuntze
Syn. *Andropogon adustus* Trinius, *Elyonurus adustus* (Trinius) E. Ekman, *Elyonurus latiflorus* var. *gracilescens* Hackel, *Lycurus muticus* Sprengel
Ref. Renvoize, 1978: 670.
Note: No Peruvian specimens cited by Renvoize (1978).

Elytrigia breviaristata (A. Hitchcock) Covas ex J. H. Hunziker & Xifreda =Elymus hitchcockii Davidse
Ref. Hunziker, 1986: 562.

Enneapogon desvauxii P. Beauvois
Syn. *Pappophorum wrightii* S. Watson
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 160; Tovar, 1986b: 52.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 7918 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI, MO

Enteropogon mollis (Nees) W. Clayton
Syn. *Chloris mollis* (Nees) Swallen, *Gymnopogon mollis* Nees
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 90.
Herb. Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Llatas 684 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI, TU

Eragrostis acutiflora (H.B.K.) Nees
Syn. *Poa acutiflora* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 132.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Eragrostis amabilis (L.) Wight & Arnott ex Nees
Syn. *Eragrostis tenella* (L.) P. Beauvois ex Roemer & Schultes, *Poa amabilis* L., *Poa tenella* L.
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 205.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 12268 (US, USM!)
Depts.: LA, PI, TU

Eragrostis andicola fo. *humilior* Pilger =Eragrostis pilgeriana A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 136.

Eragrostis andicola Pilger, nom. illeg. =Eragrostis pilgeriana A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 135.

Eragrostis andicola var. *robustior* Pilger =Eragrostis pilgeriana A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 136.

Eragrostis arida A. Hitchcock =Eragrostis pectinacea var. miserrima (Fournier) Reeder
Ref. Reeder, 1986: 154.

Eragrostis atrovirens (Desfontaines) Trinius ex Steudel
Syn. *Poa atrovirens* Desfontaines
Ref. Koch, 1978: 393.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4351 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Eragrostis attenuata A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 132.
Endemic herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22424* (US), Dillon *et al.* 4827 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

[Eragrostis bahiensis Schrader ex Schultes]
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 68; Killeen, 1990: 153; Tovar, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eragrostis bromoides (M. Vahl) Steudel =Poa bromoides M. Vahl
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.
Note: Identity and origin uncertain. Type cultivated but questionably attributed to Peru.

Eragrostis buchtienii Hackel =Eragrostis pastoensis (H.B.K.) Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 134; Peterson, pers. comm.

Eragrostis carazensis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 132.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2999* (MOL)
Depts.: AN

Eragrostis cilianensis (Allioni) Vignolo-Lutati ex Janchen
Syn. *Eragrostis major* Host, *Eragrostis megastachya* (Koeler) Link, *Poa cilianensis* Allioni, *Poa megastachya* Koeler
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 132; McVaugh, 1983: 164.
Introduced herb. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Diestra 11468 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LI, LL, MO, PI, TU

Eragrostis ciliaris (L.) R. Brown
Syn. *Poa ciliaris* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 133.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Mostacero 11366 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU, LI, LL, LO, PI, TU, UC

Eragrostis contracta Pilger =Eragrostis pastoensis (H.B.K.) Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 135.

Eragrostis contristata Nees & Meyen ex Nees =Eragrostis lurida J. S. Presl
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 340.

Eragrostis curvula (Schrader) Nees
Syn. *Poa curvula* Schrader
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 212.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 4125 (CPUN)
Depts.: CA

[Eragrostis elongata (Willdenow) Jacquin]
Syn. *Eragrostis stenoclada* J. S. Presl, *Poa elongata* Willdenow
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 344.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eragrostis glomerata (Walter) L. Dewey
Syn. *Poa glomerata* Walter
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 133; Pohl, 1980: 214.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 193 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LA, MD, PI

Eragrostis hypnoides (Lamarck) Britton *et al.*
Syn. *Poa hypnoides* Lamarck
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 109; McVaugh, 1983: 165.

Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 22405 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, MD, TU, UC

Eragrostis limbata Fournier =Eragrostis mexicana subsp. mexicana
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 133; Koch & Sánchez, 1985: 380.

Eragrostis lugens Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 133.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2349 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, PU

Eragrostis lurida J. S. Presl
Syn. *Eragrostis contristata* Nees & Meyen ex Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 133; Hitchcock, 1927: 340; Tovar, 1957: 34.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, lomas. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Sánchez & Torre 2736 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, LL

Eragrostis magna A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 134.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 4069* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Eragrostis major Host =Eragrostis cilianensis (Allioni) Vignolo-Lutati ex Janchen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 132.

Eragrostis maypurensis (H.B.K.) Steudel
Syn. *Poa maypurensis* H.B.K.
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 212; Killeen, 1990: 155.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3359 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Eragrostis megastachya (Koeler) Link =Eragrostis cilianensis (Allioni) Vignolo-Lutati ex Janchen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 132.

Eragrostis mexicana (Hornemann) Link subsp. **mexicana**
Syn. *Eragrostis limbata* Fournier, *Poa mexicana* Hornemann, *Poa mexicana* Lagasca, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 134; Koch & Sánchez, 1985: 380.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands, lomas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mostacero *et al.* 1485 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LI, LL

Eragrostis mexicana subsp. **virescens** (J. S. Presl) S. Koch & Sánchez Vega
Syn. *Eragrostis virescens* J. S. Presl
Ref. Koch & Sánchez, 1985: 380.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & López 7837 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, HV, IC, LI, LL, MO, TA

Eragrostis montufari (H.B.K.) Steudel =Eragrostis pastoensis (H.B.K.) Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 134; Peterson, pers. comm.

Eragrostis nigricans (H.B.K.) Steudel
Syn. *Poa nigricans* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 134; Tovar, 1957: 35.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, lomas, riversides. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2299 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, AP, CA, CU, HV, HU, JU, LI, LL, MO, TA

Eragrostis olmedoi (H.B.K.) Steudel
Syn. *Poa olmedoi* H.B.K.
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 343.
Note: Status uncertain; probably a synonym of *E. pastoensis*.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P)

Eragrostis pastoensis (H.B.K.) Trinius
Syn. *Eragrostis buchtienii* Hackel, *Eragrostis contracta* Pilger, *Eragrostis montufari* (H.B.K.) Steudel, *Poa montufari* H.B.K., *Poa pastoensis* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 135; Peterson, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P), Smith & Valencia 10059 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU

Eragrostis patula (H.B.K.) Steudel
Syn. *Poa patula* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 135.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 2926 (F)
Depts.: HU, LI

Eragrostis pectinacea (Michaux) Nees var. **miserrima** (Fournier) Reeder
Syn. *Eragrostis arida* A. Hitchcock, *Eragrostis purshii* var. *miserrima* Fournier
Ref. Reeder, 1986: 154.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7447 (MO!)
Depts.: MO

Eragrostis pectinacea var. **pectinacea**
Syn. *Poa pectinacea* Michaux
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 170; Reeder, 1986: 154.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 3259 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Eragrostis peruviana (Jacquin) Trinius
Syn. *Eragrostis peruviana* var. *brachythyrsa* Pilger, *Poa peruviana* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 135; Ferreyra, 1961a: 92.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Dillon 3948 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LA, LI, LL, MO, TA

Eragrostis peruviana var. *brachythyrsa* Pilger =Eragrostis peruviana (Jacquin) Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 135.

Eragrostis pilgeriana A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Eragrostis andicola* fo. *humilior* Pilger, *Eragrostis andicola* Pilger, nom. illeg., *Eragrostis andicola* var. *robustior* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 135.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3114* (B), Sánchez 1124 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, LO

Eragrostis pilosa (L.) P. Beauvois
Syn. *Poa pilosa* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 136; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 213.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7613 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI, LL

Eragrostis prolifera (Swartz) Steudel
Syn. *Poa prolifera* Swartz
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 172.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Note: This record needs to be reconfirmed.
Voucher: Barbour 4351 (F!)
Depts.: AM

Eragrostis purshii var. *miserrima* Fournier =Eragrostis pectinacea var. miserrima (Fournier) Reeder
Ref. Reeder, 1986: 154.

Eragrostis secundiflora J. S. Presl
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 73; Killeen, 1990: 156.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5191 (F!)
Depts.: SM

Eragrostis soratensis Jedwabnick
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 52.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 5160 (USM!)
Depts.: PU

[*Eragrostis stenoclada* J. S. Presl =Eragrostis elongata (Willdenow) Jacquin]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 136; Hitchcock, 1927: 344.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type was reported erroneously from Peru but originated in the Philippines according to Hitchcock (1927).

Eragrostis tenella (L.) P. Beauvois ex Roemer & Schultes =Eragrostis amabilis (L.) Wight & Arnott ex Nees
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 52.

Eragrostis tenuifolia (A. Richard) Hochstetter ex Steudel
Syn. *Poa tenuifolia* A. Richard
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 109; Killeen, 1990: 156.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7292 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, PI

Eragrostis tristis Jedwabnick
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 136.
Note: According to Hitchcock (1927), this taxon may be a synonym of *E. nigricans* (H.B.K.) Steudel, but the syntypes were not studied.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Eragrostis virescens J. S. Presl =Eragrostis mexicana subsp. virescens (J. S. Presl) S. Koch & Sánchez Vega
Ref. Koch & Sánchez, 1985: 380.

Eragrostis weberbaueri Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 136.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3189* (MOL), Solomon 2793 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, TA

Eriochloa distachya H.B.K.
Syn. *Helopus brachystachys* Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 202; Shaw & Webster, 1987: 182.
Note: No Peruvian collections cited by Shaw & Webster (1987).

Eriochloa eggersii A. Hitchcock
Ref. Davidse & Pohl, 1992a: 325; Hitchcock, 1927: 430.
Herb. Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7894 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL, TU

Eriochloa pacifica Mez
Ref. Shaw & Webster, 1987: 192; Tovar, 1981b: 109.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 3036 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LI, LL, PI, TU

Eriochloa peruviana Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 203.
Endemic herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5952* (B), Sagástegui & Mostacero 10465 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LL, PI

Eriochloa polystachya H.B.K.
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 52.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Anderson 818 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Eriochloa procera (Retzius) C. E. Hubbard
Syn. *Agrostis procera* Retzius, *Eriochloa ramosa* (Retzius) Kuntze, *Milium ramosum* Retzius
Ref. Clayton & Renvoize, 1982: 571; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 224; Tovar, 1986b: 52.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 11124 (US, USM)
Depts.: AR, LI

Eriochloa punctata (L.) Desvaux
Syn. *Milium punctatum* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 203.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5223 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, JU, LI, LO, MD, PU, TU

Eriochloa ramosa (Retzius) Kuntze =Eriochloa procera (Retzius) C. E. Hubbard
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 203; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 224.

Eriochloa stevensii Davidse
Ref. Davidse & Pohl, 1992a: 325.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 833 (US!)
Depts.: TU

Eriochloa weberbaueri Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 203.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4135* (B), Sánchez 3567 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Eriochrysis cayennensis P. Beauvois
Syn. *Saccharum cayennense* (P. Beauvois) Bentham
Ref. Killeen, 1990: 109; Pohl, 1980: 231; Tovar, 1981b: 109.
Herb. Andean II: bogs, grasslands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 8407 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, SM

Euclasta condylotricha (Hochstetter ex Steudel) Stapf
Syn. *Andropogon condylotrichus* Hochstetter ex Steudel
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 52.
Herb. Andean II: savannas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Tovar 4115 (US, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HV

Eustachys distichophylla (Lagasca) Nees
Syn. *Chloris distichophylla* Lagasca, *Chloris paytensis* Steudel
Ref. Anderson, 1974: 128.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4469 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Eutriana hirsuta (J. S. Presl) Kunth =Bouteloua aristidoides (H.B.K.) Griseb ach
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 194; Gould, 1979: 388.

Eutriana pilosa Hooker f. =Bouteloua disticha (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 195.

Festuca acanthophylla E. Desvaux
Syn. *Festuca acanthophylla* fo. *vivipara* St.-Yves, nom. nud., *Festuca peruviana* E. Alekseev, nom. illeg.
Ref. Saint-Yves, 1927: 190.
Herb.
Voucher: Lechler 2114 (G)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Festuca acanthophylla fo. *vivipara* St.-Yves, nom. nud. =Festuca acanthophylla E. Desvaux
Ref. Saint-Yves, 1927: 190.

Festuca ancachsana E. Alekseev
Ref. Alexeev [Alekseev], 1984b: 115.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2942* (S)
Depts.: AN, LL

Festuca andicola H.B.K.
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 59.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 4000-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Ellenberg 328 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Festuca australis Nees ex Steudel =Vulpia australis (Nees ex Steudel) C. Blom
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 118.

Festuca breviaristata Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 70.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Stübel 207* (B), León & Young 1679 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LL, PA

Festuca bromoides L. =Vulpia bromoides (L.) Gray
Ref. Lonard & Gould, 1974: 227.

Festuca buchtienii Hackel =Festuca humilior Nees & Meyen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 62.

Festuca cajamarcae Pilger
Syn. *Festuca distichovaginata* var. *cajamarcae* (Pilger) St.-Yves
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 43.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3972* (B), Weberbauer 3974 (US)
Depts.: CA

Festuca carazana Pilger
Syn. *Festuca distichovaginata* var. *carazana* (Pilger) St.-Yves
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 83.
Endemic herb. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3106* (MOL), Vargas 4269 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU

Festuca casapaltensis J. Ball
Syn. *Bromus weberbaueri* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 118; Tovar, 1972: 46.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ball s.n.* (K), Smith *et al.* 12223 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA

Festuca compressifolia J. S. Presl
Syn. *Festuca fibrifera* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 23.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Ellenberg 4800 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA

Festuca densiflora Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 71.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch 1223* (US)
Depts.: CU

[*Festuca depauperta* Bertoloni =Festuca presliana A. Hitchcock]
Ref. 13 (1/1) 1936: 121.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Festuca dichoclada Pilger
Syn. *Festuca quadridentata* var. *dichoclada* (Pilger) St.-Yves
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 14.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3230* (MOL), Smith *et al.* 9345 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, LL

Festuca dissitiflora Steudel ex Grisebach =Festuca rigescens (J. S. Presl) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 122.

Festuca dissitiflora Steudel ex Lechler =Festuca rigescens (J. S. Presl) Kunth
Ref. Chase & Niles, 1962b: 110.

Festuca dissitiflora var. *loricata* Grisebach =Festuca loricata (Grisebach) Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 35.

Festuca distichovaginata fo. *apogama* St.-Yves =Festuca distichovaginata Pilger
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Festuca distichovaginata Pilger
Syn. *Festuca distichovaginata* fo. *apogama* St.-Yves, *Festuca distichovaginata* subvar. *angustiflora* St.-Yves, *Festuca distichovaginata* var. *genuina* St.-Yves
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 82.
Herb. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3317* (B), Tovar 3346 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, HV, JU, PU

Festuca distichovaginata subvar. *angustiflora* St.-Yves =Festuca distichovaginata Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 82.

Festuca distichovaginata var. *cajamarcae* (Pilger) St.-Yves =Festuca cajamarcae Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 43.

Festuca distichovaginata var. *carazana* (Pilger) St.-Yves =Festuca carazana Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 83.

Festuca distichovaginata var. *genuina* St.-Yves =Festuca distichovaginata Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 82.

Festuca divergens Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 51.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 2326* (US), Smith & Cabanillas 7342 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, HV, JU

Festuca dolichophylla J. S. Presl
Syn. *Diplachne scirpifolia* J. S. Presl, *Festuca scirpifolia* (J. S. Presl) Kunth, *Festuca scirpifolia* subsp. *euscirpifolia* St.-Yves, *Festuca weberbaueri* var. *foliosa* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 75.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Pennell 13457 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, MO, PU

Festuca ferreyrae Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1984: 8.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 15512* (US)
Depts.: AM

Festuca fibrifera Pilger =Festuca compressifolia J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 23.

Festuca fiebrigii Pilger
Ref. Alexeev, 1985: 1244.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13845 (S)
Depts.: CU

Festuca filiformis Lamarck, nom. illeg. =Leptochloa mucronata (Michaux) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 187; Davidse, pers. comm.

Festuca fluitans L. =Glyceria fluitans (L.) R. Brown
Ref. Hitchcock, 1950: 85.

Festuca glabrata Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 30.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22453* (US!), Tovar 5915 (USM)
Depts.: CU, HV

Festuca glyceriantha Pilger
Syn. *Festuca scirpifolia* subsp. *glyceriantha* (Pilger) St.-Yves
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 120; Tovar, 1972: 79.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3275* (MOL), Hitchcock 22328 (US)
Depts.: AN, CA, PA

Festuca glycerioides Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Leptochloa uninervia (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock & Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 187.

Festuca haenkei Kunth =Festuca rigescens (J. S. Presl) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 122; Tovar, 1972: 58.

Festuca haenkei var. *genuina* St.-Yves =Festuca rigescens (J. S. Presl) Kunth
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 58.

Festuca haenkei var. *humilior* (Nees & Meyen) St.-Yves =Festuca humilior Nees & Meyen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 122; Tovar, 1972: 62.

Festuca hieronymi Hackel
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 39.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 245 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HV, UC

Festuca horridula Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 18.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2586* (MOL), Macbride 3045 (US)
Depts.: HV, JU, LI, LL

Festuca huamachucensis Infantes
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 50.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.

Voucher: Infantes 3538*, Sánchez & Cabanillas 3494 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Festuca humilior Nees & Meyen
Syn. *Festuca buchtienii* Hackel, *Festuca haenkei* var. *humilior* (Nees & Meyen) St.-Yves
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 122; Tovar, 1972: 62.
Herb. Andean III: forests. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (LE), Macbride & Featherstone 981 (US!)
Depts.: AY, HV, JU, PU

Festuca inarticulata Pilger
Syn. *Festuca scirpifolia* var. *inarticulata* (Pilger) St.-Yves
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 86.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3218* (MOL), Macbride & Featherstone 2461 (US)
Depts.: AN, HU, PA

Festuca laeteviridis var. *lasiorrhachis* (Pilger) St.-Yves =Festuca lasiorrhachis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 120; Tovar, 1972: 66.

Festuca lanatifolia Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 22.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Asplund 11284* (US!), Tovar 785 (USM)
Depts.: HV, LI

Festuca lasiorrhachis Pilger
Syn. *Festuca laeteviridis* var. *lasiorrhachis* (Pilger) St.-Yves
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 66.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 904* (MOL), Macbride & Featherstone 649 (US)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, LI, PU

Festuca lilloi Hackel
Syn. *Festuca setifolia* Steudel ex Grisebach, *Festuca setifolia* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud.
Ref. Türpe, 1969: 228.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1826 (HP)
Depts.: AN

Festuca longigluma Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 27.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6688* (US)
Depts.: HU

Festuca longivaginata Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 34.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 2474* (US), Ferreyra 7583 (US)
Depts.: AN

Festuca loricata (Grisebach) Pilger
Syn. *Festuca dissitiflora* var. *loricata* Grisebach
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 35.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 11117 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Festuca megalura Nuttall =Vulpia myuros var. hirsuta Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 120; Lonard & Gould, 1974: 229.

Festuca mexicana Roemer & Schultes =Brachypodium mexicanum (Roemer & Schultes) Link
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 98.

Festuca meyenii (St.-Yves) E. Alekseev
Syn. *Festuca orthophylla* var. *meyenii* St.-Yves
Ref. Alexeev, 1984a: 348.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B), Weberbauer 6892 (S)
Depts.: AR, JU

Festuca microstachys Nuttall =Vulpia microstachys (Nuttall) Munro
Ref. Lonard & Gould, 1974: 225.

Festuca myuros L. =Vulpia myuros var. myuros

Festuca orgyalis Willdenow ex Sprengel =Festuca procera H.B.K.
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 19.

Festuca orthophylla Pilger
Syn. *Festuca orthophylla* var. *boliviana* Pilger, *Festuca orthophylla* var. *glabrescens* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 121; Tovar, 1972: 42.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Stübel 87* (B), Chávez 2369 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, JU, PU, TA

Festuca orthophylla var. *boliviana* Pilger =Festuca orthophylla Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 43.

Festuca orthophylla var. *glabrescens* Pilger =Festuca orthophylla Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 121; Tovar, 1972: 43.

Festuca orthophylla var. *meyenii* St.-Yves =Festuca meyenii (St.-Yves) E. Alekseev
Ref. Alexeev, 1984a: 348.

Festuca parvipaniculata A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 121; Tovar, 1972: 47.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22214* (US), Hitchcock 22143 (US)
Depts.: AY, HV, JU

Festuca peruviana E. Alekseev, nom. illeg. =Festuca acanthophylla E. Desvaux
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Festuca peruviana Infantes
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 54.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Infantes 2449*, Hitchcock 22245 (US)
Depts.: JU, PA

[Festuca presliana A. Hitchcock]
Syn. *Bromus depauperatus* J. S. Presl, *Festuca depauperata* Bertoloni
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 121; Tovar, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Festuca procera H.B.K.
Syn. *Festuca orgyalis* Willdenow ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 121; Tovar, 1972: 19.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13272 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, HU, HV, LI, LL, PA

Festuca pubigluma Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 31.
Endemic herb. Andean III: shrublands. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Cerrate 2346* (US)
Depts.: AN

Festuca quadridentata H.B.K.
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 15.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Davis *et al.* 1423 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU

Festuca quadridentata var. *dichoclada* (Pilger) St.-Yves =Festuca dichoclada Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 14.

Festuca rigescens (J. S. Presl) Kunth
Syn. *Diplachne brevifolia* J. S. Presl, *Diplachne rigescens* J. S. Presl, *Festuca dissitiflora* Steudel ex Grisebach, *Festuca dissitiflora* Steudel ex Lechler, *Festuca haenkei* Kunth, *Festuca haenkei* var. *genuina* St.-Yves
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 122; Tovar, 1972: 58.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Ellenberg 4959 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA, PU

Festuca rigidifolia Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 26.
Herb. Andean III: bogs, grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P-1721* (US), León & Young 1662 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LL, SM

Festuca scirpifolia (J. S. Presl) Kunth =Festuca dolichophylla J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 75.

Festuca scirpifolia subsp. *euscirpifolia* St.-Yves =Festuca dolichophylla J. S. Presl
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 75.
Note: Not validly published; see ICBN Art. 24.3.

Festuca scirpifolia subsp. *glyceriantha* (Pilger) St.-Yves =Festuca glyceriantha Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 120; Tovar, 1972: 79.

Festuca scirpifolia subsp. *tarmensis* (Pilger) St.-Yves =Festuca tarmensis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 120; Tovar, 1972: 67.

Festuca scirpifolia var. *inarticulata* (Pilger) St.-Yves =Festuca inarticulata Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 86.

Festuca setifolia Steudel ex Grisebach =Festuca lilloi Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 63; Türpe, 1969: 228.

Festuca setifolia Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Festuca lilloi Hackel
Ref. Türpe, 1969: 228.

Festuca sublimis fo. *vivipara* St.-Yves =Festuca sublimis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 122.

Festuca sublimis Pilger
Syn. *Festuca sublimis* fo. *vivipara* St.-Yves
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 122.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are in part redetermined by Tovar (1972) as *F. loricata* or *F. tectoria*.
Voucher: Davis *et al.* 1633 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Festuca tarmensis Pilger
Syn. *Festuca scirpifolia* subsp. *tarmensis* (Pilger) St.-Yves
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 67.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2233* (MOL), Young & Watson 3484 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LL, SM

Festuca tectoria St.-Yves
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 122; Tovar, 1972: 38.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 589* (B), Ferreyra 13607 (US!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HV, JU, LI

Festuca tenuiculmis Tovar =Poa annua L.
Ref. Tovar, 1972: 55.

Festuca ulochaeta Nees ex Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 123; Tovar, 1972: 11.
Herb. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 2057 (US)
Depts.: CA, CU, HV

Festuca weberbaueri Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 74.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 473* (B), Smith 8270 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, HV, JU, PA, PU

Festuca weberbaueri var. *foliosa* Pilger =Festuca dolichophylla J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 119; Tovar, 1972: 74.

Gastridium ventricosum (Gouan) Schinz & Thellung
Syn. *Agrostis ventricosa* Gouan
Ref. Gould & Moran, 1981: 50; Mostacero, 1976: 44.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & López 10555 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Glyceria fluitans (L.) R. Brown
Syn. *Festuca fluitans* L.
Ref. Hitchcock, 1950: 85.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2740 (USM!)
Depts.: CA

Gouinia latifolia (Grisebach) Vasey
Syn. *Tricuspis latifolia* Grisebach
Ref. Türpe, 1975: 66.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Young & Elsenberg 226 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HV, JU

Gouinia virgata (J. S. Presl) Scribner
Syn. *Bromus virgatus* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 188.
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality, although this locality is in doubt and may have been Mexico.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Graminastrum macusaniense E. H. Krause =Dissanthelium macusaniense (E. H. Krause) R. Foster & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 148.

Guadua angustifolia Kunth
Syn. *Bambusa guadua* Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 108; Young & Judd, 1992: 762.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 626 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LI, LO, MD, PA

Guadua glomerata Munro
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 236.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10338 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guadua parviflora J. S. Presl =Aulonemia parviflora (J. S. Presl) McClure
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 108; McClure, 1973: 58.

Guadua sarcocarpa Londoño & P. Peterson subsp. **purpuracea** Londoño & P. Peterson
Ref. Londoño & Peterson, 1991: 635.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 760* (US!), Seibert 2175 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, MD, PA

Guadua sarcocarpa subsp. **sarcocarpa**
Ref. Londoño & Peterson, 1991: 635.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Reátegui s.n.* (US!)
Depts.: CU

Guadua superba Huber
Syn. *Bambusa tessmannii* (Pilger) McClure, *Guadua tessmannii* Pilger
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 242; Londoño, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 7313 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Guadua tessmannii Pilger =Guadua superba Huber
Ref. Londoño, pers. comm.

Guadua weberbaueri Pilger
Syn. *Bambusa weberbaueri* (Pilger) McClure
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 109; Killeen, 1990: 160.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4562* (MOL), Smith *et al.* 925 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, MD, SM

Gymnopogon brevisetus (Hackel) J. P. Smith
Syn. *Gymnopogon spicatus* var. *brevisetus* Hackel
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 110; Smith, 1971: 344.
Herb. Andean II: semi-deciduous forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 17170 (CUZ!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Gymnopogon foliosus (Willdenow) Nees
Syn. *Chloris foliosa* Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 191; Smith, 1971: 365.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 6461 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Gymnopogon mollis Nees =Enteropogon mollis (Nees) W. Clayton
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 90.

Gymnopogon spicatus (Sprengel) Kuntze var. *brevisetus* Hackel =Gymnopogon brevisetus (Hackel) J. P. Smith
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 110; Smith, 1971: 344.

Gymnotrix bambusiformis Fournier =Pennisetum bambusiforme (Fournier) Hemsley ex B. D. Jackson
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 241.

Gymnotrix chilensis Desvaux =Pennisetum chilense (E. Desvaux) B. D. Jackson ex R. E. Fries
Ref. Türpe, 1983: 115.

Gymnotrix latifolia J. S. Presl, nom. illeg. =Pennisetum bambusiforme (Fournier) Hemsley ex B. D. Jackson
Ref. Türpe, 1983: 123.

Gymnotrix nervosa Nees =Pennisetum nervosum (Nees) Trinius
Ref. Türpe, 1983: 116.

Gymnotrix peruviana (Trinius) Doell =Pennisetum peruvianum Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 242.

Gymnotrix tristachya H.B.K. =Pennisetum tristachyum (H.B.K.) Sprengel
Ref. Türpe, 1983: 122.

Gynerium jubatum Lemaire =Cortaderia jubata (Lemaire) Stapf
Ref. Connor & Edgar, 1974: 598.

Gynerium nitidum (H.B.K.) Pilger =Cortaderia nitida (H.B.K.) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 138.

Gynerium pygmaeum Meyen, nom. nud. =Cortaderia jubata (Lemaire) Stapf
Ref. Chase & Niles, 1962b: 220.

Gynerium quila var. *pygmaeum* Nees =Cortaderia jubata (Lemaire) Stapf
Ref. Connor & Edgar, 1974: 598.

Gynerium saccharoides Humboldt & Bonpland =Gynerium sagittatum (Aublet) P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 139.

Gynerium sagittatum (Aublet) P. Beauvois
Syn. *Gynerium saccharoides* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Saccharum sagittatum* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 139.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Young 162 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LI, LO, MD

Hackelochloa granularis (L.) Kuntze
Syn. *Cenchrus granularis* L., *Mnesithea granularis* (L.) Koning & Sosef, *Rytilix granularis* (L.) Skeels
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 258.
Introduced herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Soukup 1159 (F!)
Depts.: JU

Helopus brachystachys Trinius =Eriochloa distachya H.B.K.
Ref. Doell, 1877: 126.

Helopus obtusus Steudel, nom. nud. =Stipa obtusa (Nees & Meyen) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 181.

Hemarthria altissima (Poiret) Stapf & C. E. Hubbard
Syn. *Manisuris fasciculata* (Lamarck) A. Hitchcock, *Rottboellia altissima* Poiret, *Rottboellia fasciculata* Lamarck, nom. illeg.
Ref. Hubbard, 1934: 109; Tovar, 1986b: 52.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 26341 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Heteropogon acuminatus Trinius =Heteropogon melanocarpus (Elliott) Elliott ex Bentham
Ref. Hitchcock, 1950: 883.

Heteropogon contortus (L.) P. Beauvois ex Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Andropogon contortus* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 255.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 4032 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, HU, HV

Heteropogon melanocarpus (Elliott) Elliott ex Bentham
Syn. *Andropogon melanocarpus* Elliott, *Heteropogon acuminatus* Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 256.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 5828 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, HU, SM

Hierochloe juncifolia (Hackel) L. Parodi
Syn. *Hierochloe utriculata* var. *juncifolia* Hackel
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 52.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Tothill 157 (US!)
Depts.: AN

Hierochloe redolens (M. Vahl) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Holcus redolens* M. Vahl
Ref. De Paula, 1975: 442.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 772 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU

Hierochloe utriculata var. *juncifolia* Hackel =Hierochloe juncifolia (Hackel) L. Parodi
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 52.

Holcus bicolor L. =Sorghum bicolor subsp. bicolor
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 537.

Holcus halepensis L. =Sorghum halepense (L.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 254; de Wet, 1978: 478.

Holcus lanatus L.
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 257; Tovar, 1981b: 110; Tovar, 1986b: 53.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 8024 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Holcus redolens M. Vahl =Hierochloe redolens (M. Vahl) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. De Paula, 1975: 442.

Holcus sorghum L. =Sorghum bicolor subsp. bicolor
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 255; McVaugh, 1983: 368.

Homolepis aturensis (H.B.K.) Chase
Syn. *Panicum aturense* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 234; Zuloaga & Soderstrom, 1985: 15.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 4816 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Homolepis glutinosa (Swartz) Zuloaga & Soderstrom
Syn. *Panicum glutinosum* Swartz
Ref. Zuloaga & Soderstrom, 1985: 19.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 8243 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, PA, SM

Hordeum andicola Grisebach =Hordeum muticum J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 145; von Bothmer *et al.*, 1991: 45.

Hordeum halophilum Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 145; von Bothmer *et al.*, 1991: 55.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Hordeum murinum L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 145.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 221 (F!)
Depts.: LI

Hordeum muticum J. S. Presl
Syn. *Critesion muticum* (J. S. Presl) A. Löve, *Hordeum andicola* Grisebach

Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 145; Tovar, 1957: 43; von Bothmer *et al.*, 1991: 45.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, riversides. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Núñez *et al.* 6974 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, HV, JU, PU

Hordeum vulgare L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 146.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Franquemont 338 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Hymenachne amplexicaulis (Rudge) Nees
Syn. *Panicum amplexicaule* Rudge
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 110; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 264.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: emergent, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17974B (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PU, SM

Hymenachne donacifolia (Raddi) Chase
Syn. *Panicum donacifolium* Raddi, *Panicum polystachyum* J. S. Presl, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 234.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 9707 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Hymenachne montana Grisebach
=Pennisetum montanum (Grisebach) Hackel
Ref. Türpe, 1983: 117.

Hyparrhenia bracteata (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Stapf
Syn. *Andropogon bracteatus* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow, *Anthistiria pilosa* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 253; Clayton, 1969: 144.
Herb. Andean I-II: grasslands. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 27815 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Hyparrhenia hirta (L.) Stapf
Syn. *Andropogon hirtum* L.
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 53.
Introduced herb.
Note: Only known in Peru from cultivated specimens (Davidse, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Carrillo 20 (USM)
Depts.: LI

Hyparrhenia rufa (Nees) Stapf
Syn. *Trachypogon rufus* Nees
Ref. Clayton, 1969: 60; Tovar, 1981b: 110.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0-1000 m.
Note: This species is often naturalized in Peru.
Voucher: Smith 4068 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HV, JU, MD, SM, UC

Ichnanthus axillaris (Nees) A. Hitchcock & Chase =Ichnanthus pallens var. pallens
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 229; Stieber, 1987: 204.

Ichnanthus bacularius Swallen
=Ichnanthus pallens var. majus (Nees) Stieber
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 110; Stieber, 1987: 207.

Ichnanthus breviscrobs Doell
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 110; Stieber, 1987: 190.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 6459 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Ichnanthus calvescens (Nees ex Trinius) Doell var. **calvescens**
Syn. *Ichnanthus villosissimus* Swallen, *Panicum calvescens* Nees ex Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 229; Stieber, 1982: 109.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5535 (US)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Ichnanthus candicans (Nees) Doell
=Ichnanthus hirtus (Raddi) Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 230; Stieber, 1982: 103.

Ichnanthus confertus K. E. Rogers
=Ichnanthus pallens var. pallens
Ref. Stieber, 1987: 204.

Ichnanthus glaberrimus Swallen
=Ichnanthus lancifolius var. lancifolius
Ref. Stieber, 1982: 106.

Ichnanthus hirtus (Raddi) Chase
Syn. *Ichnanthus candicans* (Nees) Doell, *Navicularia hirta* Raddi, *Panicum candicans* Nees, nom. illeg.
Ref. Stieber, 1982: 102.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Probably based on a misidentification.

Ichnanthus inconstans (Trinius ex Nees) Doell
Syn. *Ichnanthus peruvianus* Mez, *Panicum inconstans* Trinius ex Nees
Ref. Stieber, 1982: 96.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1131 (B frag. US)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Ichnanthus lancifolius Mez var. **lancifolius**
Syn. *Ichnanthus glaberrimus* Swallen
Ref. Stieber, 1982: 106.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1001 (US!)
Depts.: AM

Ichnanthus lancifolius var. **weberbaueri** (Mez) Stieber
Syn. *Ichnanthus weberbaueri* Mez
Ref. Stieber, 1982: 106.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1236* (B)
Depts.: CA

Ichnanthus latifolius K. E. Rogers
=Ichnanthus pallens var. pallens
Ref. Stieber, 1987: 204.

Ichnanthus leiocarpus (Sprengel) Kunth
Syn. *Panicum leiocarpon* Sprengel
Ref. Stieber, 1982: 99.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 10214 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Ichnanthus minarum (Nees) Doell
=Echinolaena minarum (Nees) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 230; Stieber, 1987: 215.

Ichnanthus nemorosus (Swartz) Doell
Syn. *Panicum nemorosum* Swartz
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 110; Stieber, 1982: 100.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12389 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU

Ichnanthus pallens (Swartz) Munro ex Bentham var. **majus** (Nees) Stieber
Syn. *Ichnanthus bacularius* Swallen, *Panicum pallens* var. *majus* Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 230; Stieber, 1987: 207.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 529 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Ichnanthus pallens var. **pallens**
Syn. *Ichnanthus axillaris* (Nees) A. Hitchcock & Chase, *Ichnanthus confertus* K. E. Rogers, *Ichnanthus latifolius* K. E. Rogers, *Panicum axillare* Nees, *Panicum pallens* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 230; Stieber, 1987: 204.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 529 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Ichnanthus panicoides P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 231; Stieber, 1982: 103.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6638 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Ichnanthus peruvianus Mez =Ichnanthus inconstans (Trinius ex Nees) Doell
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 231; Stieber, 1982: 97.

Ichnanthus petraeus K. E. Rogers
=Ichnanthus tenuis (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock & Chase
Ref. Stieber, 1987: 199.

[Ichnanthus ruprechtii Doell]
Ref. Stieber, 1987: 195.
Note: Not known from Peru. Reported for Peru by Stieber, but based on a

misidentification of *Ichnanthus tenuis* (Davidse, pers. comm.).

Ichnanthus tenuis (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock & Chase
Syn. *Ichnanthus petraeus* K. E. Rogers, *Oplismenus tenuis* J. S. Presl, *Panicum maynense* Trinius
Ref. Stieber, 1987: 198.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8225 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Ichnanthus villosissimus Swallen =Ichnanthus calvescens var. calvescens
Ref. Stieber, 1982: 110.

Ichnanthus weberbaueri Mez =Ichnanthus lancifolius var. weberbaueri (Mez) Stieber
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 231; Stieber, 1982: 106.

Imperata brasiliensis Trinius
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 53.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Scott 822 (US!, USM)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO

Imperata contracta (H.B.K.) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Saccharum contractum* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 248; Herrera, 1941: 143.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 29003 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, SM

Imperata exaltata var. *angustifolia* Hackel =Imperata tenuis Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 248.

Imperata minutiflora Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 248.
Herb. Coastal: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barranca 524* (US), Llatas 303 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LA

Imperata tenuis Hackel
Syn. *Imperata exaltata* var. *angustifolia* Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 248; Killeen, 1990: 163.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29858 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Isachne arundinacea (Swartz) Grisebach
Syn. *Panicum arundinaceum* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 235.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 10322 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Isachne ligulata Swallen
Ref. Swallen & García-Barriga, 1943: 305; Tovar, 1981b: 110.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1031 (F!)
Depts.: AM

Isachne polygonoides (Lamarck) Doell
Syn. *Panicum polygonoides* Lamarck
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 337.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: riversides, savannas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Funk *et al.* 8405 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Isachne rigens (Swartz) Trinius
Syn. *Panicum rigens* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 235.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: bogs, grasslands. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 8405 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Ischaemum latifolium (Sprengel) Kunth
Syn. *Andropogon latifolius* Sprengel
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 283; Tovar, 1986b: 53.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3349 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Ischaemum peruvianum (J. S. Presl) Kunth =Arundinella berteroniana (Schultes) A. Hitchcock & Chase
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 422.

Ischaemum rugosum Salisbury
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 110.
Introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Anderson 571 (USM)
Depts.: HU, LA, LL, PI

Ischaemum secundatum Walter =Stenotaphrum secundatum (Walter) Kuntze
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 377.

Ischaemum timorense Kunth
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 337.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, grasslands. 1000-1500 m.
Note: This species is often naturalized in Peru.
Voucher: Mueller & Mueller 2565 (LZ)
Depts.: LO

Jarava ichu R. & P. =Stipa ichu (R. & P.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 179; Tovar, 1988: 83.

Koeleria bergii Hieronymus =Koeleria permollis Nees ex Steudel
Ref. Nicora *et al.*, 1978: 68; Molina, 1991: 70.

[*Koeleria cristata* (L.) Persoon, nom. inval.]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 149; McVaugh, 1983: 206; Molina, 1991: 70.
Note: Misapplied to *Koeleria kurtzii* Hackel.

Koeleria kurtzii Hackel
Ref. Molina, 1991: 70.
Note: The names *Aira cristata*, *Koeleria cristata* and *Lophochloa cristata* have been misapplied to this species.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, lomas. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Tovar 2984 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HV, JU, LA, LI

Koeleria permollis Nees ex Steudel
Syn. *Koeleria bergii* Hieronymus
Ref. Molina, 1991: 70.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 2991 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Koeleria trachyantha Philippi =Raimundochloa trachyantha (Philippi) A. Molina
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 149; Molina, 1986a: 112; Molina, 1986b: 402.

Lamarckia aurea (L.) Moench
Syn. *Cynosurus aureus* L.
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 110.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 2640 (USM!)
Depts.: LI

Lamprothyrsus hieronymi (Kuntze) Pilger
Syn. *Triraphis hieronymi* Kuntze
Ref. Pilger, 1906: 58; Tovar, 1986b: 53; Bernardello, 1979: 124.
Herb. Andean II: riversides. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Davis *et al.* 1784 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Lamprothyrsus peruvianus A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 151; Hitchcock, 1927: 363; Bernardello, 1979: 124.
Herb.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1205* (F)
Depts.: CU, JU

Lappago aliena Sprengel =Tragus berteronianus Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 184; Anton, 1981: 58.

[**Lasiacis divaricata** (L.) A. Hitchcock]
Syn. *Panicum divaricatum* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 232; Davidse, 1978[1979]: 1164.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Davidse (1978) as var. *austroamericana* and *L. ligulata*.

Lasiacis divaricata var. **austroamericana** Davidse
Ref. Davidse, 1978[1979]: 1170.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25615 (F!)
Depts.: JU

Lasiacis ligulata A. Hitchcock & Chase
Syn. *Panicum megacarpum* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 232; Davidse, 1978[1979]: 1178.

Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 4948 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Lasiacis nigra Davidse
Ref. Davidse, 1978[1979]: 1185.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 4360 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LO, SM

Lasiacis oaxacensis (Steudel) A. Hitchcock var. **oaxacensis**
Syn. *Panicum oaxacense* Steudel
Ref. Davidse, 1978[1979]: 1190; Tovar, 1986b: 53.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9758 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Lasiacis procerrima (Hackel) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Panicum procerrimum* Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 233; Davidse, 1978[1979]: 1195.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 2136 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, TU

[Lasiacis ruscifolia (H.B.K.) A. Hitchcock]
Syn. *Panicum ruscifolium* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 233; Davidse, 1978[1979]: 1207.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Davidse (1978) as *L. sorghoidea* var. *sorghoidea*.

Lasiacis scabrior A. Hitchcock
Ref. Davidse, 1978[1979]: 1215; Tovar, 1986b: 53.
Herb. Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10025 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, LO, MD, SM

Lasiacis sorghoidea (Desvaux) A. Hitchcock & Chase var. **sorghoidea**
Syn. *Panicum sorghoideum* Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 233; Davidse, 1978[1979]: 1221.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 2173 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Lasiacis standleyi A. Hitchcock
Ref. Davidse, 1978[1979]: 1230.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 4407 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Leersia hexandra Swartz
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 302; Pyrah, 1969: 242.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 22296 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Leptochloa domingensis (Jacquin) Trinius =Leptochloa virgata (L.) P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 187; Renvoize, 1984a: 80.

Leptochloa filiformis (Persoon) P. Beauvois =Leptochloa mucronata (Michaux) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 187; Davidse, pers. comm.

Leptochloa mucronata (Michaux) Kunth
Syn. *Eleusine filiformis* Persoon, *Eleusine mucronata* Michaux, *Festuca filiformis* Lamarck, nom. illeg., *Leptochloa filiformis* (Persoon) P. Beauvois
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 27863 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LL, LO, TU

Leptochloa panicoides (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Megastachya panicoides* J. S. Presl
Ref. Hitchcock, 1934: 137.
Herb. Amazonian: grasslands, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 10871 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Leptochloa scabra Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 187.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 28954 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, LL, UC

Leptochloa uninervia (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock & Chase
Syn. *Diplachne uninervia* (J. S. Presl) L. Parodi, *Festuca glycerioides* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud., *Megastachya uninervia* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 187; Ferreyra, 1961a: 93.
Herb. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2988 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, LA, LL, LO, PI, TA

Leptochloa virgata (L.) P. Beauvois
Syn. *Cynosurus domingensis* Jacquin, *Cynosurus virgatus* L., *Leptochloa domingensis* (Jacquin) Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 188; Renvoize, 1984a: 80.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 27252A (MO!)
Depts.: HU, HV, LO, MD, SM

Leptocoryphium lanatum (H.B.K.) Nees
Syn. *Paspalum lanatum* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 199.
Herb.
Voucher: Spruce 4501
Depts. SM

Lithachne pauciflora (Swartz) P. Beauvois
Syn. *Olyra pauciflora* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 248.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5518 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Lolium arvense Withering =Lolium temulentum fo. arvense (Withering) Junge
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 146; Terrell, 1968: 38.

Lolium multiflorum Lamarck
Syn. *Lolium scabrum* J. S. Presl
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 221.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 14027 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Lolium perenne L.
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 222.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 621 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Lolium scabrum J. S. Presl =Lolium multiflorum Lamarck
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 355.

Lolium temulentum L. fo. **arvense** (Withering) Junge
Syn. *Lolium arvense* Withering, *Lolium temulentum* var. *arvense* (Withering) Babington
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 146; Terrell, 1968: 38; Tovar, 1957: 46.
Introduced herb.
Voucher: Tovar 2481A (US, USM)
Depts.: HV

Lolium temulentum fo. **temulentum**
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 146; Mostacero, 1976: 38; Tovar, 1957: 43.
Introduced herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Franquemont 333 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HV, LI

Lolium temulentum var. *arvense* (Withering) Babington =Lolium temulentum fo. arvense (Withering) Junge
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 146; Terrell, 1968: 38.

[*Lophochloa cristata* (L.) Hylander]
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 334; Molina, 1991: 70.
Note: Misapplied to *Koeleria kurtzii*.

Lorenzochloa erectifolia (Swallen) Reeder & C. Reeder =Ortachne erectifolia (Swallen) W. Clayton
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 313; Tovar, 1981b: 110; Clayton, 1984 [1985]: 729.

Luziola bahiensis (Steudel) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Caryochloa bahiensis* Steudel
Ref. Swallen, 1965: 475.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 25489 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Luziola peruviana J. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 197; Swallen, 1965: 474.
Herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (K), Ferreyra s.n. (USM)
Depts.: LI

Luziola subintegra Swallen
Ref. Swallen, 1943: 165.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3146 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Lycurus muticus Sprengel =Elyonurus muticus (Sprengel) Kuntze
Ref. Renvoize, 1978: 670.

Lycurus phalaroides H.B.K.
Ref. E. Sánchez & Rúgolo de Agrasar, 1986: 294.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7349 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU

Lycurus phleoides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 168; Tovar, 1957: 66.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Tovar 939 (US, USM)
Depts.: CA, HV

Maizilla stolonifera (Bosc) Schlechtendal =Paspalum racemosum Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 217; Mostacero, 1976: 48.

Manisuris fasciculata (Lamarck) A. Hitchcock =Hemarthria altissima (Poiret) Stapf & C. E. Hubbard
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 257; Hubbard, 1934: 109.

Megastachya panicoides J. S. Presl =Leptochloa panicoides (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock
Ref. Hitchcock, 1934: 137.

Megastachya uninervia J. S. Presl =Leptochloa uninervia (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock & Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 187.

Melica cajamarcensis Pilger =Melica scabra H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 140.

Melica expansa Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Poa horridula Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 127.

Melica majuscula Pilger =Melica scabra H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 140.

Melica pyrifera Hackel =Melica scabra H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 140.

Melica scabra H.B.K.
Syn. *Melica cajamarcensis* Pilger, *Melica majuscula* Pilger, *Melica pyrifera* Hackel, *Melica weberbaueri* Pilger, *Melica weberbaueri* var. *decolorata* Pilger, *Melica weberbaueri* var. *violascens* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 140; Tovar, 1957: 40.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 84 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LL, LO, PA, PI

Melica weberbaueri Pilger =Melica scabra H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 140.

Melica weberbaueri var. *decolorata* Pilger =Melica scabra H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 140.

Melica weberbaueri var. *violascens* Pilger =Melica scabra H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 140.

Melinis minutiflora P. Beauvois
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 225.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 2451 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, HV, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Melinis repens (Willdenow) Zizka =Rhynchelytrum repens (Willdenow) C. E. Hubbard
Ref. Zizka, 1988: 55; Davidse, pers. comm.

Merostachys brevispica Munro
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 113.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce s.n.* [in 1856] (K)
Depts.: SM

Microchloa indica (L. f.) P. Beauvois
Syn. *Nardus indica* L. f.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 191.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect author citation "(L. f.) Kuntze".
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 448 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LI

Microchloa kunthii Desvaux
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 226.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5158 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Milium compressum Swartz =Axonopus compressus (Swartz) P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 205; Black, 1963: 72.

[*Milium digitatum* Swartz =Digitaria nuda Schumacher]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 201; Veldkamp, 1973: 41.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru misapplied this name to *Digitaria horizontalis* (Davidse, pers. comm.).

Milium latifolium Cavanilles =Paspalum racemosum Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 217; Mostacero, 1976: 48.

Milium punctatum L. =Eriochloa punctata (L.) Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 203.

Milium ramosum Retzius =Eriochloa procera (Retzius) C. E. Hubbard
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 203; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 224.

Mnesithea granularis (L.) Koning & Sosef =Hackelochloa granularis (L.) Kuntze
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 251.

Muhlenbergia adspersa Trinius =Muhlenbergia ciliata (H.B.K.) Trinius
Ref. Peterson & Annable, 1991: 29.

Muhlenbergia angustata (J. S. Presl) Kunth
Syn. *Podosaemum angustatum* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 170; Tovar, 1957: 67.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Smith 2339 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LL, PU

Muhlenbergia beyrichianum Kunth =Pereilema beyrichianum (Kunth) A. Hitchcock
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 335.

Muhlenbergia caxamarcensis Laegaard & Sánchez Vega
Ref. Laegaard & Sánchez, 1990: 437.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Renvoize & Laegaard 4962* (CPUN, MO!), Renvoize & Laegaard 4974 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Muhlenbergia ciliata (H.B.K.) Trinius
Syn. *Muhlenbergia adspersa* Trinius, *Podosaemum ciliatum* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 170; Peterson & Annable, 1991: 29.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1000-2500 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect author citation "(H.B.K.) Kunth."
Voucher: Croat 57752 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Muhlenbergia clomena Kunth, nom. illeg. superfl. =Muhlenbergia peruviana (P. Beauvois) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 171; Peterson & Annable, 1991: 73.

Muhlenbergia diversiglumis Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 170; Peterson & Annable, 1991: 37.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 9147 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU

Muhlenbergia erectifolia Swallen =Ortachne erectifolia (Swallen) W. Clayton
Ref. Clayton, 1984 [1985]: 729.

Muhlenbergia fastigiata (J. S. Presl) Henrard
Syn. *Sporobolus fastigiatus* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 170.
Herb. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 1000-4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Barclay 9265 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LI, PU

Muhlenbergia flexuosa A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 171.
Herb. Andean I-II: shrublands. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3874* (F), Ellenberg 8334 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Muhlenbergia holwayorum A. Hitchcock
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 389.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 175 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Muhlenbergia ligularis (Hackel) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Sporobolus ligularis* Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 171; Peterson & Annable, 1991: 56.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 1333 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LL, PA, PU, SM

Muhlenbergia maxima Laegaard & Sánchez Vega
Ref. Laegaard & Sánchez, 1990: 439.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez & Ruiz 3561* (CPUN, US), Renvoize & Laegaard 4908 (CPUN)
Depts.: AM, CA

Muhlenbergia microsperma (DC.) Trinius
Syn. *Trichochloa microsperma* DC.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 171; Peterson & Annable, 1991: 61.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ellenberg 457 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, HV, LI, LL

Muhlenbergia peruviana (P. Beauvois) Steudel
Syn. *Clomena peruviana* P. Beauvois, *Muhlenbergia clomena* Kunth, nom. illeg. superfl.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 171; Peterson & Annable, 1991: 73.
Herb. Andean II-III: forests, grasslands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37409 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, MO, PU

Muhlenbergia rigida (H.B.K.) Trinius
Syn. *Podosaemum rigidum* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 172; Tovar, 1957: 71.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9867 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, LI, LL, MO

Muhlenbergia rupestris Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Calamagrostis heterophylla (Weddell) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 157; Tovar, 1960: 53.

Muhlenbergia tenuifolia (H.B.K.) Kunth
Syn. *Calamagrostis tenuifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. Peterson & Annable, 1991: 88.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Croat 57781 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

[Muhlenbergia tenuissima (J. S. Presl) Kunth]
Syn. *Podosaemum tenuissimum* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 172; Peterson & Annable, 1991: 92.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Munroa decumbens Philippi
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 196.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13182 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Nardus indica L. f. =Microchloa indica (L. f.) P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 191.

Nassella asplundii A. Hitchcock
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 111.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6906 (US!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, PU

Nassella ayacuchensis (Tovar) Barkworth
Syn. *Stipa ayacuchensis* Tovar
Ref. Barkworth, 1990: 609.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar 5492* (US)
Depts.: AY

Nassella brachyphylla (A. Hitchcock) Barkworth
Syn. *Stipa brachyphylla* A. Hitchcock
Ref. Barkworth, 1990: 609.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22161 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, HV, JU, LL, PA, PU

Nassella caespitosa Grisebach =Nassella inconspicua (J. S. Presl) Barkworth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 180; Barkworth, 1990: 610.

Nassella depauperata (Pilger) Barkworth
Syn. *Stipa depauperata* Pilger, *Stipa depauperata* var. *glabrata* Pilger, *Stipa depauperata* var. *humilis* Pilger
Ref. Barkworth, 1990: 609.
Herb. Andean II-III: riversides. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6903* (B), Weberbauer 6906 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CU, HV, JU, LI, PA

Nassella huallancaensis (Tovar) Barkworth
Syn. *Stipa huallancaensis* Tovar
Ref. Barkworth, 1990: 610.
Endemic herb. Andean III: riversides. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar *et al.* 9880* (USM)
Depts.: HU

Nassella inconspicua (J. S. Presl) Barkworth
Syn. *Nassella caespitosa* Grisebach, *Stipa inconspicua* J. S. Presl, *Urachne haenkeana* Trinius & Ruprecht, *Urachne inconspicua* Trinius & Ruprecht
Ref. Barkworth, 1990: 610.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Macbride & Featherstone 2033 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, PA, PU

Nassella linearifolia (Fournier) R. Pohl
Syn. *Stipa linearifolia* Fournier
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 336.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Davis *et al.* 1738 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Nassella mexicana (A. Hitchcock) R. Pohl
Syn. *Stipa mexicana* A. Hitchcock
Ref. Barkworth, 1990: 610.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez & Torrel 2734 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, PU, SM

Nassella meyeniana (Trinius & Ruprecht) L. Parodi
Syn. *Urachne meyeniana* Trinius & Ruprecht

Ref. Parodi, 1947: 379; Tovar, 1957: 75; Tovar, 1981b: 111.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (LE), Peyton & Peyton 646 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HV, JU

Nassella mucronata (H.B.K.) R. Pohl
Syn. *Stipa mucronata* H.B.K., *Stipa setigera* J. S. Presl, *Stipa trochlearis* Nees & Meyen
Ref. Barkworth, 1990: 611.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, lomas. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9747 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA, PI, PU

Nassella nardoides (Philippi) Barkworth
Syn. *Danthonia nardoides* Philippi, *Stipa nardoides* (Philippi) Hackel ex A. Hitchcock
Ref. Barkworth, 1990: 611.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22350 (F!)
Depts.: AR, CA, MO

Nassella neesiana (Trinius & Ruprecht) Barkworth
Syn. *Stipa neesiana* Trinius & Ruprecht
Ref. Barkworth, 1990: 611.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Llatas 88 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, LI

Nassella pubiflora (Trinius & Ruprecht) Desvaux
Syn. *Calamagrostis anomala* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud., *Oryzopsis caespitosa* var. *peruviana* Ball, *Piptochaetium laeve* Pilger, *Urachne laevis* Trinius & Ruprecht, *Urachne pubiflora* Trinius & Ruprecht
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 176; Parodi, 1947: 377.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (LE), Goodspeed *et al.* 11607 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, MO, PI, PU

Nassella smithii (A. Hitchcock) Barkworth
Syn. *Stipa smithii* A. Hitchcock
Ref. Barkworth, 1990: 612.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 30699* (US)
Depts.: LI

Nassella soukupii (Tovar) Barkworth
Syn. *Stipa soukupii* Tovar
Ref. Barkworth, 1990: 612.
Endemic herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar 2814* (US)
Depts.: JU

Nassella wurdackii (Tovar) Barkworth
Syn. *Stipa wurdackii* Tovar
Ref. Barkworth, 1990: 612.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 1152* (US)
Depts.: AM

Nastus chusque H.B.K. =Chusquea scandens Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 112.

Navicularia hirta Raddi =Ichnanthus hirtus (Raddi) Chase
Ref. Stieber, 1982: 102.

Nazia aliena (Sprengel) Scribner =Tragus berteronianus Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 184; Anton, 1981: 58.

Neurolepis aristata (Munro) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Chusquea aristata* Munro, *Neurolepis stuebelii* (Pilger) Pilger, *Neurolepis weberbaueri* Pilger, *Planotia stuebelii* Pilger
Ref. McClure, 1955: 101; Soderstrom, 1969: 15.
Shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3377 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, PA

Neurolepis stuebelii (Pilger) Pilger =Neurolepis aristata (Munro) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 114; McClure, 1955: 101; Soderstrom, 1969: 15.

Neurolepis weberbaueri Pilger =Neurolepis aristata (Munro) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 114; McClure, 1955: 101; Soderstrom, 1969: 15.

Nowodworskya agrostoides J. S. Presl =Polypogon elongatus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 167; Nicora *et al.*, 1978: 401.

Olyra buchtienii Hackel
Ref. Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 8.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster & Wachter 7264 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Olyra caudata Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 245.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (LE), Hutchison & Wright 3682 (US!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Olyra cordifolia H.B.K. =Olyra latifolia L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 246; Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 27.

Olyra ecaudata Doell
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 53; Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 14.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16200 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, UC

Olyra fasciculata Trinius
Syn. *Olyra heliconia* Lindman
Ref. Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 17.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 2842 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Olyra glaberrima Raddi
Ref. Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 20.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9527 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, PA

Olyra heliconia Lindman =Olyra fasciculata Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 246; Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 17.

Olyra juruana Mez
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 53; Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 26.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 9941 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, PA

Olyra lateralis (J. S. Presl ex Nees) Chase =Parodiolyra lateralis (J. S. Presl ex Nees) Soderstrom & Zuloaga
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 246; Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 66.

Olyra latifolia L.
Syn. *Olyra cordifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 246; Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 27.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10281 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Olyra longifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Olyra surinamensis* Hochstetter ex Steudel
Ref. Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 35.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: King 500 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Olyra loretensis Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 247; Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 43.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6224* (B), Gentry & Revilla 20914 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD

Olyra maranonensis Swallen
Ref. Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 46.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1936* (US!), Foster 8906 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD, PA

Olyra micrantha H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 247; Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 46.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 8 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD

Olyra pauciflora Swartz =Lithachne pauciflora (Swartz) P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 248.

Olyra sarmentosa Doell =Parodiolyra lateralis (J. S. Presl ex Nees) Soderstrom & Zuloaga
Ref. Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 66.

Olyra surinamensis Hochstetter ex Steudel =Olyra longifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 247; Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 35.

Olyra sympodica Doell =Piresia sympodica (Doell) Swallen
Ref. Swallen, 1964b: 153.

Oplismenus affinis var. *humboldtianus* U. Scholz =Oplismenus burmannii var. burmannii
Ref. Scholz, 1981: 55.

Oplismenus burmannii (Retzieus) P. Beauvois var. **burmannii**
Syn. *Oplismenus affinis* var. *humboldtianus* U. Scholz, *Panicum burmannii* Retzius
Ref. Scholz, 1981: 55; McVaugh, 1983: 271.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58209 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, HV, LA, PI, TU

Oplismenus compositus (L.) P. Beauvois var. **rariflorus** (J. S. Presl) U. Scholz
Syn. *Oplismenus latifolius* Haenke ex Steudel, *Oplismenus rariflorus* J. S. Presl
Ref. Scholz, 1981: 96.
Herb.
Note: Only known to Peru from the type locality of *O. latifolius*.
Voucher: Haenke s.n. (PR)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Oplismenus crus-pavonis H.B.K. =Echinochloa crus-pavonis (H.B.K.) Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 237; McVaugh, 1983: 151.

Oplismenus hirtellus (L.) P. Beauvois
Syn. *Oplismenus hirtellus* subsp. *fasciculatus* U. Scholz, *Panicum hirtellum* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 235.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 9157 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Oplismenus hirtellus subsp. *fasciculatus* U. Scholz =Oplismenus hirtellus (L.) P. Beauvois
Ref. Scholz, 1981: 118; Davidse, pers. comm.

Oplismenus latifolius Haenke ex Steudel =Oplismenus compositus var. rariflorus (J. S. Presl) U. Scholz
Ref. Scholz, 1981: 96.

Oplismenus minarum Nees =Echinolaena minarum (Nees) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 230; Stieber, 1987: 215.

Oplismenus polystachyus H.B.K. =Echinochloa polystachya var. polystachya
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 237; Martínez, 1942: 318.

Oplismenus rariflorus J. S. Presl =Oplismenus compositus var. rariflorus (J. S. Presl) U. Scholz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 236; Scholz, 1981: 96.

Oplismenus secundus J. S. Presl =Echinolaena minarum (Nees) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 230; Stieber, 1987: 215.

Oplismenus tenuis J. S. Presl =Ichnanthus tenuis (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock & Chase
Ref. Stieber, 1987: 198.

Ortachne erectifolia (Swallen) W. Clayton
Syn. *Lorenzochloa erectifolia* (Swallen) Reeder & C. Reeder, *Muhlenbergia erectifolia* Swallen, *Parodiella erectifolia* (Swallen) Reeder & C. Reeder
Ref. Clayton, 1984 [1985]: 729.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith 8079 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Orthoclada laxa (Richard) P. Beauvois
Syn. *Aira laxa* Richard, *Orthoclada rariflora* (Lamarck) P. Beauvois, *Panicum rariflorum* Lamarck, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 141; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 353.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 6945 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, TU

Orthoclada rariflora (Lamarck) P. Beauvois =Orthoclada laxa (Richard) P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 141.

Oryza alta Swallen
Ref. Swallen, 1936: 156.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4405 (F!)
Depts.: AM

Oryza grandiglumis (Doell) Prodoehl
Syn. *Oryza sativa* var. *grandiglumis* Doell
Ref. Killeen, 1990: 166; Prodoehl, 1922: 233; Tovar, 1986b: 54.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: emergent. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3313 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Oryza latifolia Desvaux
Syn. *Oryza sativa* var. *latifolia* (Desvaux) Doell
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 196.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: emergent, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel *et al.* 24204 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Oryza sativa L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 197.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 17742 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LO

Oryza sativa var. *grandiglumis* Doell =Oryza grandiglumis (Doell) Prodoehl
Ref. Killeen, 1990: 166.

Oryza sativa var. *latifolia* (Desvaux) Doell =Oryza latifolia Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 196.

Oryzopsis caespitosa var. *peruviana* Ball =Nassella pubiflora (Trinius & Ruprecht) Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 176.

Oryzopsis neesii Pilger =Stipa obtusa (Nees & Meyen) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 181.

Oryzopsis panicoides (Lamarck) Spegazzini =Piptochaetium panicoides (Lamarck) Desvaux
Ref. Rosengurtt *et al.*, 1970: 64.

Oryzopsis rigidiseta Pilger =Stipa rigidiseta (Pilger) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 182.

Panicum adscendens H.B.K. =Digitaria ciliaris (Retzius) Koeler
Ref. Veldkamp, 1973: 32; Killeen, 1990: 199.

Panicum amplexicaule Rudge =Hymenachne amplexicaulis (Rudge) Nees
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 264.

Panicum angustissimum Hochstetter ex Steudel =Sacciolepis angustissima (Hochstetter ex Steudel) Kuhlmann
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 415.

[Panicum aquaticum Poiret]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 221; Zuloaga, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Panicum arrectum Hackel ex T. Durand & Schinz =Urochloa arrecta (Hackel ex T. Durand & Schinz) Morrone & Zuloaga
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 27.

Panicum arundinaceum Swartz =Isachne arundinacea (Swartz) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 235.

Panicum arundinariae Trinius ex Fournier
Ref. Zuloaga, 1985: 365.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 450B (F!)
Depts.: UC

Panicum aturense H.B.K. =Homolepis aturensis (H.B.K.) Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 234.

Panicum axillare Nees =Ichnanthus pallens var. pallens
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 229; Stieber, 1987: 204.

Panicum barbinode Trinius =Urochloa mutica (Forsskål) Nguyen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 221; Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 48.

Panicum boliviense Hackel =Panicum polygonatum Schrader
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 415.

Panicum brizanthum Hochstetter ex A. Richard =Urochloa brizantha (Hochstetter ex A. Richard) R. Webster
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 28.

Panicum burmannii Retzius =Oplismenus burmannii var. burmannii
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 274.

Panicum californicum Bentham =Digitaria californica (Bentham) Henrard
Ref. Rúgolo de Agrasar, 1974: 92.

Panicum calvescens Nees ex Trinius =Ichnanthus calvescens var. calvescens
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 229; Stieber, 1982: 109.

[*Panicum candicans* Nees, nom. illeg. =Ichnanthus hirtus (Raddi) Chase]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 230; Stieber, 1982: 102.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Panicum cayennense var. *quadriglume* Doell =Panicum quadriglume (Doell) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 226.

Panicum ceresia Kuntze =Paspalum ceresia (Kuntze) Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 210.

Panicum chloroticum Nees ex Trinius =Panicum dichotomiflorum Michaux
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 54.

Panicum ciliare Retzius =Digitaria ciliaris (Retzius) Koeler
Ref. Veldkamp, 1973: 32; McVaugh, 1983: 138.

Panicum coenosum Doell =Panicum pilosum Swartz
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 412.

Panicum colonum L. =Echinochloa colona (L.) Link
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 236; McVaugh, 1983: 150.

Panicum colonum var. *humile* Nees =Echinochloa colona (L.) Link
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 236; McVaugh, 1983: 150.

Panicum cordovense Fournier =Dichanthelium cordovense (Fournier) Davidse
Ref. Davidse & Pohl, 1992b: 105.

Panicum crusgalli L. =Echinochloa crusgalli (L.) P. Beauvois
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 150.

Panicum ctenodes var. *major* Trinius =Panicum stoloniferum var. major (Trinius) Kunth
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Panicum cyanescens Nees ex Trinius
Syn. *Panicum cyanescens* Nees, nom. illeg.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7671 (MO|)
Depts.: LO, SM

Panicum cyanescens Nees, nom. illeg. =Panicum cyanescens Nees ex Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 222.

Panicum dactylon L. =Cynodon dactylon (L.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 190.

Panicum dichotomiflorum Michaux
Syn. *Panicum chloroticum* Nees ex Trinius
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 147.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9869 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PU

[*Panicum divaricatum* L. =Lasiacis divaricata (L.) A. Hitchcock]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 232.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Panicum donacifolium Raddi =Hymenachne donacifolia (Raddi) Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 234.

Panicum elephantipes Nees ex Trinius
Ref. McClure, 1955: 245; Tovar, 1986b: 53.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: emergent, forests on white sand, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 42336 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Panicum elongatum Poiret, nom. illeg. =Setaria poiretiana (Schultes) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 238.

Panicum eminii Mez =Urochloa eminii (Mez) Davidse
Ref. Clayton & Renvoize, 1982: 586; Davidse, pers. comm.

Panicum fasciculatum Swartz =Urochloa fasciculata (Swartz) R. Webster
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 222; Parodi, 1969: 96; Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 35.

Panicum flavum Nees =Setaria parviflora (Poiret) Kerguélen
Ref. Killeen, 1990: 187.

Panicum frondescens G. Meyer =Panicum stoloniferum var. major (Trinius) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 222; Killeen, 1990: 171.

Panicum gavanianum Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Digitaria insularis (L.) Fedde
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 200; Chase & Niles, 1962b: 517.
Note: The Flora of Peru cites this taxon as *"P. javanianum,"* orth. var.

Panicum geminatum Forsskål =Paspalidium geminatum (Forsskål) Stapf
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 222; McVaugh, 1983: 303.

Panicum geniculatum Lamarck =Setaria parviflora (Poiret) Kerguélen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 238; Kerguélen, 1987: 161.

Panicum glutinosum Swartz =Homolepis glutinosa (Swartz) Zuloaga & Soderstrom
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 223; Zuloaga & Soderstrom, 1985: 19.

Panicum grande A. Hitchcock & Chase
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 364; Tovar, 1986b: 54.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: emergent, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17819 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

[Panicum grumosum Nees]
Syn. *Panicum pavonii* Mez
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 54; Zuloaga, 1987b: 303.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type is mislabeled (Zuloaga, pers. comm.).

Panicum hirsutum Swartz
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 291.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7025 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Panicum hirtellum L. =Oplismenus hirtellus (L.) P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 235.

Panicum hirticaule J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 223.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11403 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, PI

Panicum inconstans Trinius ex Nees =Ichnanthus inconstans (Trinius ex Nees) Doell
Ref. Stieber, 1982: 96.

Panicum killipii A. Hitchcock =Paspalum killipii (A. Hitchcock) Zuloaga & Soderstrom
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 223; Zuloaga & Soderstrom, 1985: 40.

[*Panicum lanuginosum* J. S. Presl, nom. illeg. =Panicum stigmosum Trinius]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 228; Zuloaga *et al.*, 1993: 175.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Panicum laterale J. S. Presl ex Nees =Parodiolyra lateralis (J. S. Presl ex Nees) Soderstrom & Zuloaga
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 246; Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 66.

Panicum laxum Swartz
Syn. *Vilfa gavana* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 223.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ayala 2178 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, TU, UC

Panicum leiocarpon Sprengel =Ichnanthus leiocarpus (Sprengel) Kunth
Ref. Stieber, 1982: 99.

Panicum lorentzianum Mez =Urochloa lorentziana (Mez) Morrone & Zuloaga
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 224; Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 40.

Panicum maximum Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 224.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Note: This species is often naturalized in Peru.
Voucher: Rimachi 5885 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, PI, SM

Panicum maynense Trinius =Ichnanthus tenuis (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock & Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 230; Stieber, 1987: 199.

Panicum megacarpum Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Lasiacis ligulata A. Hitchcock & Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 232.

[*Panicum megastachyum* J. S. Presl, nom. illeg. =Panicum urvilleanum Kunth]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 228; Hitchcock, 1927: 465.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type, *Haenke s.n.* (PR), was probably mislabeled as originating in Peru.

Panicum megiston Schultes =Panicum mertensii Roth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 224; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 402.

Panicum mertensii Roth
Syn. *Panicum megiston* Schultes
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 402.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 15744 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Panicum milleflorum A. Hitchcock & Chase =Panicum pilosum Swartz
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 412.

Panicum molle Swartz =Urochloa mollis (Swartz) Morrone & Zuloaga
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 108; Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 44.

[*Panicum mollicomum* Kunth =Panicum stigmosum Trinius]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 228; Zuloaga *et al.*, 1993: 175.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Panicum muticum Forsskål =Urochloa mutica (Forsskål) Nguyen
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 297; Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 48.

Panicum myuros Lamarck =Sacciolepis myuros (Lamarck) Chase
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 56; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 418.

Panicum nemorosum Swartz =Ichnanthus nemorosus (Swartz) Doell
Ref. Stieber, 1982: 100.

Panicum oaxacense Steudel =Lasiacis oaxacensis var. oaxacensis
Ref. Davidse, 1978[1979]: 1190.

Panicum oblitum Swallen =Urochloa oblita (Swallen) Morrone & Zuloaga
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 51.

Panicum oblongatum Grisebach =Setaria oblongata (Grisebach) L. Parodi
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 112.

Panicum obtusiglume A. Hitchcock =Panicum parvifolium Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 224; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 410.

Panicum oryzoides Arduino =Echinochloa oryzoides (Arduino) Fritsch
Ref. E. Sánchez, 1969: 340.

Panicum pallens Swartz =Ichnanthus pallens var. pallens
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 230; Stieber, 1987: 203.

Panicum pallens var. *majus* Nees =Ichnanthus pallens var. majus (Nees) Stieber
Ref. Stieber, 1987: 207.

Panicum pallide-fuscum Schumacher =Setaria pumila (Poiret) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Summerhayes & Hubbard, 1930: 259; Clayton & Renvoize, 1982: 531.

Panicum pantrichum Hackel =Dichanthelium pantrichum (Hackel) Davidse
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 225; Davidse & Pohl, 1992b: 105.

Panicum parvifolium Lamarck
Syn. *Panicum obtusiglume* A. Hitchcock
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 111; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 410.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 16459 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Panicum paspaliforme J. S. Presl =Paspalum distichum L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 212.

[*Panicum pavonii* Mez =Panicum grumosum Nees]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 228; Zuloaga, 1987b: 303.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Panicum petrosum Trinius =Thrasya petrosa var. petrosa
Ref. Burman, 1985: 59.

Panicum pilosum Swartz
Syn. *Panicum coenosum* Doell, *Panicum milleflorum* A. Hitchcock & Chase, *Panicum pilosum* var. *lancifolium* (Grisebach ex A. Hitchcock) R. Pohl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 225; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 412.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Panicum pilosum var. *lancifolium* (Grisebach ex A. Hitchcock) R. Pohl =Panicum pilosum Swartz
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 412.

[*Panicum poaemorphum* J. S. Presl =Poidium poaemorphum (J. S. Presl) Matthei]
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 108.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Panicum poiretianum Schultes =Setaria poiretiana (Schultes) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 238.

Panicum polygonatum Schrader
Syn. *Panicum boliviense* Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 225; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 415.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, grasslands, swamps. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Young 966 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, TU, UC

Panicum polygonoides Lamarck =Isachne polygonoides (Lamarck) Doell
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 337.

[*Panicum polystachion* L. =Pennisetum polystachion (L.) Schultes]
Ref. Türpe, 1983: 110.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Panicum polystachyum J. S. Presl, nom. illeg. =Hymenachne donacifolia (Raddi) Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 234.

[*Panicum preslii* Kunth =Panicum urvilleanum Kunth]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 228.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Panicum procerrimum Hackel =Lasiacis procerrima (Hackel) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 233.

Panicum pulchellum Raddi
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 225; Zuloaga & Sendulsky, 1988: 440.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 30699 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, LO, MD, PU

Panicum pumilum Poiret =Setaria pumila (Poiret) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Clayton & Renvoize, 1982: 531.

Panicum purpureum R. & P. =Setaria purpurea (R. & P.) P. Beauvois
Note: Status uncertain (Davidse, pers. comm.).

Panicum pycnoclados Tutin =Dichanthelium pycnoclados (Tutin) Davidse
Ref. Zuloaga *et al.*, 1993: 167; Davidse, pers. comm.

Panicum quadriglume (Doell) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Panicum cayennense* var. *quadriglume* Doell
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 226.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5800 (F!)
Depts.: SM

Panicum ramosum L. =Urochloa ramosa (L.) Nguyen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 226; Clayton & Renvoize, 1982: 599.

Panicum rariflorum Lamarck, nom. illeg. =Orthoclada laxa (Richard) P. Beauvois
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 353.

Panicum riedelii Trinius =Ichnanthus riedelii (Trinius) Doell
Ref. Stieber, 1982: 104.

Panicum rigens Swartz =Isachne rigens (Swartz) Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 235.

Panicum rudgei Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 226; Zuloaga, 1987a: 476.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 7423 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[*Panicum ruscifolium* H.B.K. =Lasiacis ruscifolia (H.B.K.) A. Hitchcock]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 233.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Panicum sandiense Mez =Echinolaena minarum (Nees) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 230; Stieber, 1987: 215.

[*Panicum sanguinale* L. =Digitaria sanguinalis (L.) Scopoli]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 201.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Panicum secundum (J. S. Presl) Steudel, nom. illeg. =Echinolaena minarum (Nees) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 230; Stieber, 1987: 215.

Panicum sellowii Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 227.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 13737 (MO!)
Depts.: PU, SM

Panicum setosum Swartz =Setaria setosa (Swartz) P. Beauvois
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 103.

Panicum sorghoideum Desvaux =Lasiacis sorghoidea var. sorghoidea
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 233; Davidse, 1978[1979]: 1221.

Panicum spectabile Nees ex Trinius =Echinochloa polystachya var. spectabilis (Nees ex Trinius) Martínez Crovetto
Ref. E. Sánchez, 1969: 337.

[Panicum stigmosum Trinius]
Syn. *Panicum lanuginosum* J. S. Presl, nom. illeg., *Panicum mollicomum* Kunth
Ref. Zuloaga *et al.*, 1993: 175.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known in Peru only from the type collection, *Haenke s.n.* (PR), but the origin of the type is in doubt.

Panicum stoloniferum Poiret var. **major** (Trinius) Kunth
Syn. *Panicum ctenodes* var. *major* Trinius, *Panicum frondescens* G. Meyer
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 222; Zuloaga & Sendulsky, 1988: 448; Davidse, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3813 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Panicum stoloniferum var. **stoloniferum**
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21852 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Panicum stramineum A. Hitchcock & Chase
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 292; Tovar, 1986b: 54.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Cabanillas *et al.* 17 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LL

Panicum tenax Richard =Setaria tenax (Richard) Desvaux
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 532.

Panicum tenuissimum Schrank =Sporobolus tenuissimus (Schrank) Kuntze
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 335.

Panicum trichanthum Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 227.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9779 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, SM

Panicum trichoides Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 226.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 446 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PI, SM, UC

[Panicum urvilleanum Kunth]
Syn. *Panicum megastachyum* J. S. Presl, nom. illeg., *Panicum preslii* Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 228; Zuloaga, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Panicum verticillatum L. =Setaria verticillata (L.) P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 239.

Panicum vulpisetum Lamarck =Setaria vulpiseta (Lamarck) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 239.

Panicum zizanioides H.B.K. =Acroceras zizanioides (H.B.K.) Dandy
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 228; Zuloaga *et al.*, 1988: 204.

Pappophorum alopecuroideum M. Vahl =Pappophorum pappiferum (Lamarck) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 143; Reeder & Toolin, 1989: 349.

Pappophorum laguroideum Schrader ex Schultes =Pappophorum pappiferum (Lamarck) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 143; Reeder & Toolin, 1989: 349.

Pappophorum mucronulatum Nees
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 111.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 4915 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HV

Pappophorum pappiferum (Lamarck) Kuntze
Syn. *Pappophorum alopecuroideum* M. Vahl, *Pappophorum laguroideum* Schrader ex Schultes, *Saccharum pappiferum* Lamarck
Ref. Reeder & Toolin, 1989: 349.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2963 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, HU, LA, LI

Pappophorum wrightii S. Watson =Enneapogon desvauxii P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 143; McVaugh, 1983: 160.

Pariana aurita Swallen
Ref. Swallen, 1940: 73.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6116* (US)
Depts.: LO

Pariana bicolor Tutin
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 54.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23625 (US)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Pariana campestris Aublet
Syn. *Pariana lunata* Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 147; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 441.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 29700 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Pariana gracilis Doell
Ref. Tutin, 1936: 359.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke A45 (US)
Depts.: JU

Pariana lunata Nees =Pariana campestris Aublet
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 147.

Pariana maynensis Huber =Pariana radiciflora Sagot ex Doell
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 147; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 444.

Pariana radiciflora Sagot ex Doell
Syn. *Pariana maynensis* Huber, *Pariana setosa* Swallen, *Pariana vulgaris* Tutin, *Pariana zingiberina* Richard ex Doell
Ref. Tutin, 1936: 352.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 6719 (US)
Depts.: LO

Pariana setosa Swallen =Pariana radiciflora Sagot ex Doell
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 55; Davidse, pers. comm.

Pariana stenolemma Tutin
Ref. Tutin, 1936: 350.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 956* (US)
Depts.: LO

Pariana trichosticha Tutin
Ref. Tutin, 1936: 356.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 209* (US)
Depts.: LO

Pariana velutina Swallen
Ref. Swallen, 1940: 78.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 164* (US)
Depts.: LO

Pariana vulgaris Tutin =Pariana radiciflora Sagot ex Doell
Ref. Tutin, 1936: 353; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 444.

Pariana zingiberina Richard ex Doell =Pariana radiciflora Sagot ex Doell
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 147; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 444.

Parodiella erectifolia (Swallen) Reeder & C. Reeder =Ortachne erectifolia (Swallen) W. Clayton
Ref. Clayton, 1984 [1985]: 729.

Parodiochloa trachyantha (Philippi) A. Molina, nom. illeg. =Raimundochloa trachyantha (Philippi) A. Molina
Ref. Molina, 1986a: 112.

Parodiolyra lateralis (J. S. Presl ex Nees) Soderstrom & Zuloaga
Syn. *Olyra lateralis* (J. S. Presl ex Nees) Chase, *Olyra sarmentosa* Doell, *Panicum laterale* J. S. Presl ex Nees
Ref. Soderstrom & Zuloaga, 1989: 66.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides, savannas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Poeppig 976 (F)
Depts.: AM, HU, PA, SM

Paspalanthium stoloniferum (Bosc) Desvaux =Paspalum racemosum Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 217; Mostacero, 1976: 48.
Note: The Flora of Peru used the incorrect spelling as *"Paspalianthum."*

Paspalidium geminatum (Forsskål) Stapf
Syn. *Panicum geminatum* Forsskål
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 303.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Coastal: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5017 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI, LL, PI

Paspalum acuminatum Raddi
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 111.
Herb.
Voucher: Anderson 668 (K)
Depts.: PI

Paspalum anderssonii Mez
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 455.
Herb.
Note: Status undetermined.
Voucher: Andersson s.n.* (US)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Paspalum attenuatum J. S. Presl =Axonopus elegantulus (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 204; Tovar, 1957: 86; Black, 1963: 132.

Paspalum aureum (P. Beauvois) H.B.K. =Axonopus aureus P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 204.

Paspalum barclayi Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 209.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Barclay 311* (US frag. MO!)
Depts.: LI

Paspalum biglume Steudel =Paspalum racemosum Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 217.

Paspalum bonplandianum Fluegge
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 210; Tovar, 1957: 87.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B?), Peyton & Peyton 148 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HV, LA

Paspalum bonplandianum var. *glabrescens* Pilger =Paspalum pilgerianum Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 216.

Paspalum candidum (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Fluegge) Kunth
Syn. *Paspalum uniseriatum* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud., *Reimaria candida* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Fluegge
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 210; Tovar, 1957: 90.
Herb. Andean I-II: lomas, rocky slopes. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11778 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, HV, JU, LL, PA

Paspalum capillare Lamarck =Axonopus capillaris (Lamarck) Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 205; Black, 1963: 149.

Paspalum ceresia (Kuntze) Chase
Syn. *Ceresia elegans* Persoon, *Ceresia membranacea* P. Beauvois, *Panicum ceresia* Kuntze, *Paspalum elegans* (Persoon) Roemer & Schultes, nom. illeg., *Paspalum membranaceum* Lamarck, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 210; Tovar, 1957: 90.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 2989 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, HV

Paspalum ceresioides Carrillo
Note: The type is from Cusco, Peru; but not reconfirmed (Davidse, pers. comm.).

Paspalum ciliatum H.B.K., nom. illeg. =Paspalum humboldtianum Fluegge
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 213.

Paspalum compressum (Swartz) Raspail =Axonopus compressus (Swartz) P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 205; Black, 1963: 72.

Paspalum conjugatum Bergius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 211.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 262 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, LO, MD, PU, SM, TU, UC

Paspalum conspersum Schrader ex Schultes
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 55.
Herb.
Voucher: Seibeil 2180 (US)
Depts.: HU, LL

Paspalum convexum Humboldt & Bonpland ex Fluegge
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 55.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Anderson 946 (US!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Paspalum crassum Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 211; McVaugh, 1983: 312.
Herb. Amazonian: grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22076 (US)
Depts.: JU

Paspalum decumbens Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 211.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10258 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Paspalum depauperatum J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 212.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Solomon 3190A (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, LI, PI

Paspalum distichum L.
Syn. *Panicum paspaliforme* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 212; Galán-Mera, 1989a: 194.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Sagástegui 7621 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LI, LL

Paspalum elegans (Persoon) Roemer & Schultes, nom. illeg. =Paspalum ceresia (Kuntze) Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 210.

Paspalum elegantulum J. S. Presl =Axonopus elegantulus (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 205; Black, 1963: 132.

Paspalum exasperatum Nees =Axonopus aureus P. Beauvois
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 192.

Paspalum fasciculatum Willdenow ex Fluegge
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 212.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I: emergent, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ayala 543 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Paspalum flavum J. S. Presl
Syn. *Paspalum mollendense* Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 212; Ferreyra, 1961a: 93.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Sullivan *et al.* 844 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI, TA

Paspalum fuscescens J. S. Presl =Digitaria fuscescens (J. S. Presl) Henrard
Ref. Clayton & Renvoize, 1982: 634; Killeen, 1990: 149.

Paspalum gossypinum Mez =Paspalum hyalinum Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 213; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 482.

Paspalum gregoriense Mez =Axonopus elegantulus (J. S. Presl) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 205; Black, 1963: 132.

Paspalum haenkeanum J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 213.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Barranca 537 (US)
Depts.: HU, LI

Paspalum haenkeanum var. *minimum* Nees =Paspalum pygmaeum Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 217.

Paspalum heterotrichon Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 213.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Chávez 3339 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU

Paspalum humboldtianum Fluegge
Syn. *Paspalum ciliatum* H.B.K., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 213; Tovar, 1957: 91.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Daly 19167 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HV, LI, LO

Paspalum hyalinum Nees
Syn. *Paspalum gossypinum* Mez
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 482.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, grasslands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4590 (B)
Depts.: CU, JU, SM

Paspalum inconstans Chase
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 55.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Marin 1241 (US!)
Depts.: CU

Paspalum iridifolium Poeppig =Axonopus iridifolius (Poeppig) G. A. Black
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 206; Black, 1963: 125.

Paspalum killipii (A. Hitchcock) Zuloaga & Soderstrom
Syn. *Panicum killipii* A. Hitchcock
Ref. Zuloaga & Soderstrom, 1985: 40.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22804* (US), Killip & Smith 22803 (US!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HV

Paspalum kleineanum J. S. Presl =Paspalum vaginatum Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 218.

Paspalum lanatum H.B.K. =Leptocoryphium lanatum (H.B.K.) Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 199.

Paspalum lineispatha Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 214.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3142* (B), Smith & Buddensiek 10901 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, LL

Paspalum lividum Trinius ex Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 214.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 28025 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU

[*Paspalum longiflorum* Retzius =Digitaria longiflora (Retzius) Persoon]

Ref. Veldkamp, 1973: 66.
Note: Presence in Peru uncertain.

Paspalum macrophyllum H.B.K.
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 55.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 492 (US, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Paspalum macropodium Steudel =Axonopus compressus (Swartz) P. Beauvois
Ref. Black, 1963: 82.

Paspalum mathewsii Mez =Axonopus mathewsii (Mez) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 206; Black, 1963: 59.

Paspalum membranaceum Lamarck, nom. illeg. =Paspalum ceresia (Kuntze) Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 210.

Paspalum microstachyum J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 214.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4636 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Paspalum minimum Meyen, nom. nud. =Paspalum pygmaeum Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 217.

Paspalum minus Fournier
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 214.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26906 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Paspalum minutum Trinius =Axonopus capillaris (Lamarck) Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 205; Black, 1963: 149.

Paspalum mollendense Mez =Paspalum flavum J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 212.

Paspalum multicaule Poiret
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 214.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3712 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Paspalum notatum Fluegge
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 215; Tovar, 1957: 91.
Cultivated herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Tovar (1957: 91) recorded this taxon as *"P. natatum."*
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3990 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, HV

Paspalum orbiculatum Poiret
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 111.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9844 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Paspalum pallidum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 215.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 343 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LA, LI, LO, MD

Paspalum paniculatum L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 215.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8261 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Paspalum penicillatum Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 215.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & López 10544 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LA, LI, LL

Paspalum peruvianum Mez =Paspalum sodiroanum Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 218.

Paspalum pilgerianum Chase
Syn. *Paspalum bonplandianum* var. *glabrescens* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 216; Tovar, 1957: 92.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11610 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LL

Paspalum pilosum Lamarck
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 55.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, grasslands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22528 (US!)
Depts.: AY

Paspalum plenum Chase
Ref. McClure, 1955: 290; Tovar, 1986b: 55.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2218 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Paspalum plicatulum Michaux
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 216.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel *et al.* 24205 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, LO

Paspalum polyphyllum Nees ex Trinius
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 225.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Llatas 450 (MO!)
Depts.: LA

[*Paspalum preslii* Kunth =Digitaria longiflora (Retzius) Persoon]
Ref. Veldkamp, 1973: 66.
Note: Presence in Peru uncertain.

Paspalum prostratum Scribner & Merrill
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 216.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9766 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU

[*Paspalum pubescens* J. S. Presl =Digitaria longiflora (Retzius) Persoon]
Ref. Veldkamp, 1973: 66.
Note: Presence in Peru uncertain.

Paspalum pubifolium J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 216.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Hitchcock 22098 (US)
Depts.: HU

Paspalum purpureum R. & P. =Paspalum racemosum Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 217; Mostacero, 1976: 48.

Paspalum pygmaeum Hackel
Syn. *Paspalum haenkeanum* var. *minimum* Nees, *Paspalum minimum* Meyen, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 217.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Chávez 3324 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CU, PU

Paspalum racemosum Lamarck
Syn. *Maizilla stolonifera* (Bosc) Schlechtendal, *Milium latifolium* Cavanilles, *Paspalanthium stoloniferum* (Bosc) Desvaux, *Paspalum biglume* Steudel, *Paspalum purpureum* R. & P., *Paspalum stoloniferum* Bosc
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 217; Mostacero, 1976: 48.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Boutelou s.n.* (P), Sagástegui & Mostacero 10443 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LA, LI, LL, PI

Paspalum repens Bergius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 217.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: floating, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3145 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, TU

Paspalum saccharoides Nees ex Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 218; Chase, 1929: 236.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: King & Ramírez 364 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, PU, SM

Paspalum scabrum Scribner
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 448.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1762 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LA, PA, PI

Paspalum scoparium Fluegge =Axonopus scoparius (Fluegge) Kuhlmann
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 206; Black, 1963: 112.

Paspalum sodiroanum Hackel
Syn. *Paspalum peruvianum* Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 218.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Paspalum stellatum Humboldt & Bonpland ex Fluegge
Ref. Doell, 1877: 92.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Paspalum stoloniferum Bosc =Paspalum racemosum Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 217; Mostacero, 1976: 48.

Paspalum tuberosum Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 218; Tovar, 1957: 92; Mostacero, 1976: 50.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3815* (B), Smith & Cautivo 10316 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HV

Paspalum uniseriatum Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Paspalum candidum (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Fluegge) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 210.

Paspalum vaginatum Swartz
Syn. *Paspalum kleineanum* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 218.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Didrichsen 4384
Depts.: LI

Paspalum virgatum L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 219.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Muñoz 5299 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU

Pennisetum annuum Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 240; Türpe, 1983: 109.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5354* (B), Sullivan *et al.* 839 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI, LL

Pennisetum bambusiforme (Fournier) Hemsley ex B. D. Jackson
Syn. *Gymnotrix bambusiformis* Fournier, *Gymnotrix latifolia* J. S. Presl, nom. illeg., *Pennisetum preslii* Trinius ex Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 241; Türpe, 1983: 123.
Herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Duncan *et al.* 2691 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PU

Pennisetum chilense (E. Desvaux) B. D. Jackson ex R. E. Fries
Syn. *Gymnotrix chilensis* Desvaux
Ref. Türpe, 1983: 115.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 10059 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Pennisetum ciliare (L.) Link =Cenchrus ciliaris L.
Ref. DeLisle, 1963: 321.

Pennisetum clandestinum Hochstetter ex Chiovenda
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 241; Türpe, 1983: 109.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, riversides. 3500-4000 m.
Note: This species is often naturalized in Peru.
Voucher: Davis *et al.* 1627 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, HV, PU

Pennisetum intectum Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 241; Türpe, 1983: 120.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Young & Eisenberg 906 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU

Pennisetum latifolium Sprengel
Syn. *Pennisetum lechleri* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 241; Türpe, 1983: 121.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Valencia 9115 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HV, PU

Pennisetum lechleri Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Pennisetum latifolium Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 241.

Pennisetum montanum (Grisebach) Hackel
Syn. *Cenchrus mutilatus* Kuntze, *Hymenachne montana* Grisebach, *Pennisetum mutilatum* (Kuntze) Leeke
Ref. Türpe, 1983: 117; Tovar, 1981b: 111.
Herb.
Voucher: Tovar 7415 (USM)
Depts.: JU

Pennisetum mutilatum (Kuntze) Leeke =Pennisetum montanum (Grisebach) Hackel
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 111; Türpe, 1983: 117.

Pennisetum nervosum (Nees) Trinius
Syn. *Gymnotrix nervosa* Nees
Ref. Türpe, 1983: 116.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 3862 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, TU, UC

Pennisetum occidentale Chase
Ref. Türpe, 1983: 119.
Herb. Coastal: shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Anderson 956 (US!)
Depts.: TU

Pennisetum peruvianum Trinius
Syn. *Gymnotrix peruviana* (Trinius) Doell
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 242; Türpe, 1983: 113.
Herb. Andean I-II: grasslands. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (LE), Smith 6000 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, PA, SM

[Pennisetum polystachion (L.) Schultes]
Syn. *Panicum polystachion* L.
Ref. Türpe, 1983: 110; Killeen, 1990: 182.
Note: Not known from Peru. Misapplied to *P. setosum* (Swartz) Richard.

Pennisetum preslii Trinius ex Steudel =Pennisetum bambusiforme (Fournier) Hemsley ex B. D. Jackson
Ref. Türpe, 1983: 123.

Pennisetum purpureum Schumacher
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 112; Türpe, 1983: 112.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 4851 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HV, JU, LI, LO, MD, PA, UC

Pennisetum rupestre Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 242; Türpe, 1983: 119.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 453* (US), Hutchison & Wright 5382 (F!)
Depts.: CA, JU, LI

Pennisetum sagittatum Henrard
Ref. Türpe, 1983: 118; Tovar, 1986b: 55.
Endemic herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Chávez 3391 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Pennisetum setaceum (Forsskål) Chiovenda
Syn. *Phalaris setacea* Forsskål
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 55.
Cultivated herb. Coastal.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10459A (USM!)
Depts.: LA, LI

Pennisetum setosum (Swartz) Richard
Syn. *Cenchrus setosus* Swartz
Ref. Killeen, 1990: 182.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 17329 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, UC

Pennisetum tristachyum (H.B.K.) Sprengel
Syn. *Gymnotrix tristachya* H.B.K.

Ref. Türpe, 1983: 122; Tovar, 1986b: 56.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11726 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL, PU

Pennisetum villosum R. Brown ex Fresenius
Ref. Türpe, 1983: 110.
Introduced herb. Disturbed areas.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22160 (US)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pennisetum weberbaueri Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 242; Türpe, 1983: 120.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2393* (B), Sánchez & Ruiz 3586 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Pereilema beyrichianum (Kunth) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Muhlenbergia beyrichianum* Kunth
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 335; Tovar, 1986b: 56.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gutte & López 252 (LZ)
Depts.: JU

Phalaridium peruvianum Nees & Meyen =Dissanthelium peruvianum (Nees & Meyen) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 148; Swallen & Tovar, 1965: 366.

Phalaris aquatica L.
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 112.
Introduced herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Blair 591 (K)
Depts.: JU

Phalaris arundinacea L.
Ref. Anderson, 1961: 37.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2155 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Phalaris canariensis L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 196; McVaugh, 1983: 334.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2323 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI, PU

Phalaris minor Retzius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 196.
Cultivated herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9558 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI

Phalaris semiverticillata Forsskål =Polypogon viridis (Gouan) Breistroffer
Ref. Tutin, 1980: 236.

Phalaris peruviana H. Scholz & Gutte
Ref. Scholz & Gutte, 1978: 379.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Gutte & Muller 8717* (B)
Depts.: CA

Phalaris setacea Forsskål =Pennisetum setaceum (Forsskål) Chiovenda
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 55.

Pharus glaber H.B.K. =Pharus lappulaceus Aublet
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 198; Killeen, 1990: 182.

Pharus glochidiatus J. S. Presl =Pharus latifolius L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 198; Judziewicz, 1987: 351.

Pharus lappulaceus Aublet
Syn. *Pharus glaber* H.B.K.
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 38.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen & Encarnación 873 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Pharus latifolius L.
Syn. *Pharus glochidiatus* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 198; Judziewicz, 1987: 351.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 55932 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Pharus parvifolius Nash =Pharus parvifolius subsp. elongatus Judziewicz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 198.

Pharus parvifolius subsp. **elongatus** Judziewicz
Syn. *Pharus parvifolius* Nash
Ref. Judziewicz, 1985: 874.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58514 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Pharus virescens Doell
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 481.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 57510 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Phragmites australis (Cavanilles) Trinius ex Steudel
Syn. *Arundo australis* Cavanilles, *Arundo phragmites* L., *Phragmites communis* Trinius
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 482.
Aquatic herb. Andean I, Coastal: emergent. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2317 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI, LL, PU, SM

Phragmites communis Trinius =Phragmites australis (Cavanilles) Trinius ex Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 137; Pohl, 1980: 482.

Phyllostachys aurea M. Rivière & Rivière
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 484.
Cultivated shrub. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McClure 21463 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Piptatherum confine Schultes =Arundinella hispida (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Kuntze
Ref. Renvoize: 1984a: 97.

Piptatherum obtusum Nees & Meyen =Stipa obtusa (Nees & Meyen) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 181; Tovar, 1988: 87.

Piptochaetium featherstonei (A. Hitchcock) Tovar
Syn. *Piptochaetium juninense* Tovar & Gutte, *Stipa featherstonei* A. Hitchcock
Ref. Tovar, 1988: 104; Sánchez, 1991: 22.
Endemic herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 803A* (F), Tovar 7847 (USM!)
Depts.: AN, AY, JU

Piptochaetium indutum L. Parodi
Ref. Parodi, 1944: 258; Sánchez, 1991: 20.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Buddensiek 10964 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Piptochaetium juninense Tovar & Gutte =Piptochaetium featherstonei (A. Hitchcock) Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1988: 104; Sánchez, 1991: 22.

Piptochaetium laeve Pilger =Nassella pubiflora (Trinius & Ruprecht) Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 176.

Piptochaetium montevidense (Sprengel) L. Parodi
Syn. *Caryochloa montevidensis* Sprengel, *Piptochaetium verrucosum* Philippi
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 56; Sánchez, 1991: 32.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 2987 (USM!)
Depts.: AY, JU

Piptochaetium panicoides (Lamarck) Desvaux
Syn. *Oryzopsis panicoides* (Lamarck) Spegazzini, *Piptochaetium setifolium* J. S. Presl, *Stipa panicoides* Lamarck, *Stipa setifolia* (J. S. Presl) Kunth, *Urachne simplex* var. *peruviana* Trinius & Ruprecht
Ref. Sánchez, 1991: 30.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.

Voucher: Sánchez 2769 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HV, JU

Piptochaetium sagasteguii Sánchez Vega
Ref. Sánchez, 1991: 17.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2914 (MO, USM!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL

Piptochaetium setifolium J. S. Presl =Piptochaetium panicoides (Lamarck) Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 176; Parodi, 1944: 299; Sánchez, 1991: 30.

Piptochaetium tovarii Sánchez Vega subsp. **pilosa** Sánchez Vega
Ref. Sánchez, 1991: 29.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2459 (CPUN!, MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU

Piptochaetium tovarii subsp. **tovarii**
Ref. Sánchez, 1991: 28.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez & Vilhena 678* (MO, USM!), Sánchez *et al.* 1402 (CPUN!, F!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Piptochaetium verrucosum Philippi =Piptochaetium montevidense (Sprengel) L. Parodi

Piresia goeldii Swallen
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 532.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Piresia macrophylla Soderstrom
Ref. Soderstrom, 1982: 203.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 6547* (F)
Depts.: SM

Piresia sympodica (Doell) Swallen
Syn. *Olyra sympodica* Doell
Ref. Swallen, 1964b: 153.
Herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21024 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Planotia stuebelii Pilger =Neurolepis aristata (Munro) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 114; McClure, 1955: 101.

Poa acutiflora H.B.K. =Eragrostis acutiflora (H.B.K.) Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 132.

Poa adusta J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 129; Tovar, 1965: 61.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Listed in the Flora of Peru and Tovar (1965) as an uncertain species.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Poa aequatoriensis Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 125; Tovar, 1965: 45.
Herb. Andean I-II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 944 (US, USM)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, HU, HV, LI

Poa aequigluma Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1965: 13.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 1126* (US), Tovar 2564 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AN, HV, JU, PA

Poa aestivalis J. S. Presl =Poa annua L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 125; Tovar, 1965: 61.

Poa algida Trinius =Poa annua L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 125; Tovar, 1965: 61.

Poa amabilis L. =Eragrostis amabilis (L.) Wight & Arnott ex Nees
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 52; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 205.

Poa anae Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1985: 6.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar *et al.* 9257* (US, USM!)
Depts.: JU

Poa androgyna Hackel =Poa horridula Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 127.

Poa annua L.
Syn. *Festuca tenuiculmis* Tovar, *Poa aestivalis* J. S. Presl, *Poa algida* Trinius, *Poa meyenii* Nees & Meyen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 125; Tovar, 1965: 61.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, lomas, riversides. 0-4000 m.
Note: One of the most widespread plant species in the world.
Voucher: Núñez 7619 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, AN, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, PU

Poa asperiflora Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 125; Tovar, 1965: 60.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Escalona 10138 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LI

Poa atrovirens Desfontaines =Eragrostis atrovirens (Desfontaines) Trinius ex Steudel
Ref. Koch, 1978: 393.

Poa ayacuchensis Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1974: 6.
Endemic herb. Andean III: shrublands, riversides. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar & Foguel 7007* (USM!)
Depts.: AY

Poa brevis A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 125; Tovar, 1965: 13.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 4356* (F)
Depts.: HV

Poa bromoides M. Vahl
Syn. *Eragrostis bromoides* (M. Vahl) Steudel
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.
Note: Identity and origin uncertain. Type cultivated but questionably attributed to Peru.

Poa candamoana Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 125; Tovar, 1965: 57.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 472* (B), Peyton & Peyton 713 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CU, HV, JU, LI, MO, PA, PU

Poa carazensis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 126; Tovar, 1965: 41.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3073* (MOL), Sagástegui *et al.* 9647 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA

Poa chamaeclinos Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 126; Tovar, 1965: 20.
Herb. Andean III: bogs. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5118* (B), Hutchison & Tovar 4261 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Poa cilianensis Allioni =Eragrostis cilianensis (Allioni) Vignolo-Lutati ex Janchen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 132.

Poa ciliaris L. =Eragrostis ciliaris (L.) R. Brown
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 133.

Poa curvula Schrader =Eragrostis curvula (Schrader) Nees
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 212.

Poa dentigluma Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1985: 5.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar *et al.* 9173* (US, USM!)
Depts.: JU

Poa dissanthelioides Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 102.

Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar 6529* (USM!)
Depts.: JU

Poa dumetorum Hackel =Poa horridula Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1965: 53.

[*Poa elongata* Willdenow =Eragrostis elongata (Willdenow) Jacquin]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Poa ferreyrae Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1965: 37.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7619* (US!), Ellenberg 1718 (US!)
Depts.: LI, LL

Poa fibrifera Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 126; Tovar, 1965: 44.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: forests, grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2662* (MOL), Sagástegui *et al.* 11809 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL

Poa geniculata Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1984: 8.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Anderson 1265* (US)
Depts.: LL

Poa gilgiana Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 126; Tovar, 1965: 36.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 477* (B), Smith 5649 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, JU, PU

Poa glaberrima Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1965: 40.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22216* (US), Tovar 6447 (MO!)
Depts.: HV, JU

Poa glomerata Walter =Eragrostis glomerata (Walter) L. Dewey
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 133; Pohl, 1980: 214.

Poa gymnantha Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 127; Tovar, 1965: 24.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6905* (MOL), Peyton & Peyton 704 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, HV, JU, PU

Poa horridula Pilger
Syn. *Melica expansa* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud., *Poa androgyna* Hackel, *Poa dumetorum* Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 127; Tovar, 1965: 53.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3113* (MOL), Núñez *et al.* 7053 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, MO, PA, PU

Poa huancavelicae Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1965: 52.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 2846* (USM), Ellenberg 449 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HV

Poa humillima Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 127; Tovar, 1965: 9.
Herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2602* (B), Hutchison & Tovar 4260 (US!, USM)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Poa hypnoides Lamarck =Eragrostis hypnoides (Lamarck) Britton *et al.*
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 165.

Poa infirma H.B.K.
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 334; Tovar, 1986b: 56.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mueller *et al.* 723A (LZ)
Depts.: HV, LI

Poa jelskii Hackel =Poa subspicata (J. S. Presl) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 128; Tovar, 1965: 29.

Poa laetovirens R. E. Fries
Ref. Tovar, 1965: 12.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Pearson & Pearson 98 (US)
Depts.: PU

Poa lilloi Hackel
Ref. Tovar, 1965: 32.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5260 (US, USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Poa marshallii Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 103.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lloyd & Marshall 241* (K)
Depts.: JU

Poa maypurensis H.B.K. =Eragrostis maypurensis (H.B.K.) Steudel
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 212; Killeen, 1990: 155.

Poa megastachya Koeler =Eragrostis cilianensis (Allioni) Vignolo-Lutati ex Janchen
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 164.

Poa mexicana Hornemann =Eragrostis mexicana subsp. mexicana
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 134.

Poa mexicana Lagasca, nom. illeg. =Eragrostis mexicana subsp. mexicana
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 134.

Poa meyenii Nees & Meyen =Poa annua L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 125.

Poa monandra Hackel =Poidium monandrum (Hackel) Matthei
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 129; Tovar, 1965: 61; Matthei, 1975: 103.

Poa montufari H.B.K. =Eragrostis pastoensis (H.B.K.) Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 134; Peterson, pers. comm.

Poa nigricans H.B.K. =Eragrostis nigricans (H.B.K.) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 134.

Poa nigriflora A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 127; Tovar, 1965: 25.
Endemic herb. Andean III: riversides. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1135* (US), Asplund 11800 (US)
Depts.: JU

Poa olmedoi H.B.K. =Eragrostis olmedoi (H.B.K.) Steudel
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 343.

Poa ovata Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1965: 17.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3187* (US), Vargas 7893 (US!)
Depts.: PU

Poa pardoana Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 128; Tovar, 1965: 49.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3975* (MOL), Smith 2242 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL, SM

Poa pastoensis H.B.K. =Eragrostis pastoensis (H.B.K.) Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 135.

Poa patula H.B.K. =Eragrostis patula (H.B.K.) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 135.

Poa pearsonii Reeder
Ref. Tovar, 1965: 33.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Pearson & Pearson 91* (Y), Pennell 13300 (US)
Depts.: AR, LI, PU

Poa pectinacea Michaux =Eragrostis pectinacea var. pectinacea
Ref. Reeder, 1986: 154.

Poa perligulata Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1965: 21.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 3216 (MO!)
Depts.: HV

Poa peruviana Jacquin =Eragrostis peruviana (Jacquin) Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 135.

Poa pilosa L. =Eragrostis pilosa (L.) P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 136; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 213.

Poa pratensis L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 128.
Introduced herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith 2979 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PU

Poa prolifera Swartz =Eragrostis prolifera (Swartz) Steudel
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 172.

Poa pseudoaequigluma Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1974: 8.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar & Franklin 6631* (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AY, PU

Poa rivas-martinezii Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1985: 3.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar *et al.* 9782* (MO!, USM!), Tovar *et al.* 9924 (US, USM!)
Depts.: AN, HU

Poa scaberula Hooker f.
Syn. *Dasypoa tenuis* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 128; Tovar, 1965: 28.
Herb. Andean III: riversides. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6706 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, MD, PU

Poa scabrivaginata Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1965: 48.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 4354* (US)
Depts.: HU

Poa spicigera Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1965: 20.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: bogs, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 11194* (US), Smith 1612 (MO)
Depts.: AN, CU, HV, JU, PA

Poa staffordiae Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 105.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Stafford 1284* (K)
Depts.: PU

Poa subspicata (J. S. Presl) Kunth
Syn. *Brizopyrum subspicatum* J. S. Presl, *Poa jelskii* Hackel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 128; Tovar, 1965: 29.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Sánchez *et al.* 3493 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HV, JU

Poa tenella L. =Eragrostis amabilis (L.) Wight & Arnott ex Nees
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 52; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 205.

Poa tenuifolia A. Richard =Eragrostis tenuifolia (A. Richard) Hochstetter ex Steudel
Ref. Killeen, 1990: 165.

Poa thalassica H.B.K. =Distichlis spicata (L.) Greene
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 137.

Poa trivialis L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 129.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mostacero *et al.* 1282 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU

Podosaemum angustatum J. S. Presl =Muhlenbergia angustata (J. S. Presl) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 170.

Podosaemum ciliatum H.B.K. =Muhlenbergia ciliata (H.B.K.) Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 170; Peterson & Annable, 1991: 29.

Podosaemum rigidum H.B.K. =Muhlenbergia rigida (H.B.K.) Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 172.

Podosaemum stipoides H.B.K. =Triniochloa stipoides (H.B.K.) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 173.

Podosaemum tenuissimum J. S. Presl =Muhlenbergia tenuissima (J. S. Presl) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 172; Peterson & Annable, 1991: 92.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Poidium monandrum (Hackel) Matthei
Syn. *Briza mandoniana* (Grisebach) Henrard, *Briza monandra* (Hackel) Pilger, *Calotheca stricta* var. *mandoniana* Grisebach, *Poa monandra* Hackel
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 103; Tovar, 1957: 34.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 402* (W), Sánchez & Molau 2926 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU

[Poidium poaemorphum (J. S. Presl) Matthei]
Syn. *Briza poaemorpha* (J. S. Presl) Henrard, *Panicum poaemorphum* J. S. Presl
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 108.
Note: Not known from Peru. Purportedly based on a type, *Haenke s.n.* (PR), from Peru, but Hitchcock (1927) doubts that the type was collected in Peru and Matthei cites no modern vouchers.

Poidium rufum (J. S. Presl) Matthei
Syn. *Briza rufa* (J. S. Presl) Steudel, *Chascolytrum rufum* J. S. Presl
Ref. Matthei, 1975: 98.
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality, but doubt has been expressed about the validity of the locality information (Hitchcock, 1927). Matthei (1975) cites no Peru vouchers.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Polyodon distichum H.B.K. =Bouteloua disticha (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 195; Gould, 1979: 366.

Polypogon chilensis (Kunth) Pilger
Syn. *Agrostis muricata* (J. S. Presl) Kunth, *Chaetotropis chilensis* Kunth, *Vilfa muricata* J. S. Presl
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1982a: 506.
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Polypogon elongatus H.B.K.
Syn. *Chaetotropis elongata* (H.B.K.) Björkman, *Nowodworskya agrostoides* J. S. Presl, *Raspailia agrostoidea* J. S. Presl, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 167; Nicora *et al.*, 1978: 401.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Young & Sullivan 604 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PU, SM

Polypogon flavescens J. S. Presl =Polypogon monspeliensis (L.) Desfontaines
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 168.

Polypogon interruptus H.B.K.
Syn. *Agrostis littoralis* Withering, nom. illeg., *Agrostis lutosa* Poiret, *Polypogon littoralis* Smith, *Polypogon lutosus* (Poiret) A. Hitchcock
Ref. Gould & Moran, 1981: 47.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas, riversides. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 2825 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, PA, PU

Polypogon littoralis (Withering) Smith =Polypogon interruptus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 168; Gould & Moran, 1981: 47.

Polypogon lutosus (Poiret) A. Hitchcock =Polypogon interruptus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 168; Gould & Moran, 1981: 47.

Polypogon monspeliensis (L.) Desfontaines
Syn. *Alopecurus monspeliensis* L., *Polypogon flavescens* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 168.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Zimmerer 512 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Polypogon semiverticillatus (Forsskål) Hylander =Polypogon viridis (Gouan) Breistroffer
Ref. Tutin, 1980: 236; Tovar, 1981b: 112.

Polypogon viridis (Gouan) Breistroffer
Syn. *Agrostis semiverticillata* (Forsskål) C. Christensen, *Agrostis verticillata* Villars, *Agrostis viridis* Gouan, *Phalaris semiverticilata* Forsskål, *Polypogon semiverticillatus* (Forsskål) Hylander
Ref. Tutin, 1980: 236.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 12 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LI

Pseudechinolaena polystachya (H.B.K.) Stapf
Syn. *Echinolaena polystachya* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 202.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1681 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Raimundochloa trachyantha (Philippi) A. Molina
Syn. *Koeleria trachyantha* Philippi, *Parodiochloa trachyantha* (Philippi) A. Molina, nom. illeg.
Ref. Molina, 1986b: 402.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp 8317 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LA, LI, LL

Raphis arundinacea Desvaux =Sorghum bicolor subsp. arundinaceum (Desvaux) de Wet & Harlan ex Davidse
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 270.

Raspailia agrostoidea J. S. Presl, nom. illeg. =Polypogon elongatus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 167.

Reimaria acuta Fluegge =Reimarochloa acuta (Fluegge) A. Hitchcock
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 550.

Reimaria candida Humboldt & Bonpland ex Fluegge =Paspalum candidum (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Fluegge) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 210.

Reimarochloa acuta (Fluegge) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Agrostis brasiliensis* Sprengel, *Reimaria acuta* Fluegge, *Reimarochloa brasiliensis* (Sprengel) A. Hitchcock
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 550.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 23152 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Reimarochloa brasiliensis (Sprengel) A. Hitchcock =Reimarochloa acuta (Fluegge) A. Hitchcock
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 550.

Rhipidocladum harmonicum (L. Parodi) McClure
Syn. *Arthrostylidium harmonicum* L. Parodi
Ref. McClure, 1973: 105; Clark & Londoño, 1991: 1271.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3269* (US), Foster 7625 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, PA

Rhipidocladum parviflorum (Trinius) McClure
Syn. *Arundinaria parviflora* Trinius
Ref. McClure, 1973: 105; Clark & Londoño, 1991: 1277.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37736 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Rhipidocladum racemiflorum (Steudel) McClure
Syn. *Arthrostylidium racemiflorum* Steudel
Ref. McClure, 1973: 106; Clark & Londoño, 1991: 1278.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1406 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Rhynchelytrum repens (Willdenow) C. E. Hubbard
Syn. *Melinis repens* (Willdenow) Zizka, *Rhynchelytrum roseum* (Nees) Stapf & C. E. Hubbard, *Saccharum repens* Willdenow
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 56; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 557.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Diestra 11479 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, LL

Rhynchelytrum roseum (Nees) Stapf & C. E. Hubbard =Rhynchelytrum repens (Willdenow) C. E. Hubbard
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 557.

Rottboellia altissima Poiret =Hemarthria altissima (Poiret) Stapf & C. E. Hubbard
Ref. Hubbard, 1934: 109.

Rottboellia cochinchinensis (Loureiro) W. Clayton
Syn. *Rottboellia exaltata* L. f., *Stegosia cochinchinensis* Loureiro
Ref. Clayton, 1981: 817.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Ramírez 11217 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LI, LO, SM, UC

Rottboellia exaltata L. f. =Rottboellia cochinchinensis (Loureiro) W. Clayton
Ref. Clayton, 1981: 817; Tovar, 1981b: 112.

Rottboellia fasciculata Lamarck, nom. illeg. =Hemarthria altissima (Poiret) Stapf & C. E. Hubbard
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 257; Hubbard, 1934: 109.

Rottboellia sanguinea Retzius =Schizachyrium sanguineum (Retzius) Alston
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 350.

Rytilix granularis (L.) Skeels =Hackelochloa granularis (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 258.

Saccharum cayennense (P. Beauvois) Bentham =Eriochrysis cayennensis P. Beauvois
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 213; Killeen, 1990: 157.

Saccharum contractum H.B.K. =Imperata contracta (H.B.K.) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 248.

Saccharum infirmum Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Saccharum officinarum L.
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 493.

Saccharum officinarum L.
Syn. *Saccharum infirmum* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 249.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5131 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Saccharum pappiferum Lamarck =Pappophorum pappiferum (Lamarck) Kuntze
Ref. Reeder & Toolin, 1989: 349.

Saccharum repens Willdenow =Rhynchelytrum repens (Willdenow) C. E. Hubbard
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 557.

Saccharum sagittatum Aublet =Gynerium sagittatum (Aublet) P. Beauvois
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 139.

Sacciolepis angustissima (Hochstetter ex Steudel) Kuhlmann
Syn. *Panicum angustissimum* Hochstetter ex Steudel, *Sacciolepis pungens* Swallen
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990: 415; Tovar, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: savannas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Scott 803 (USM!)
Depts.: JU

Sacciolepis myuros (Lamarck) Chase
Syn. *Panicum myuros* Lamarck
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 56; Judziewicz, 1990: 418.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Scott 804 (US, USM!)
Depts.: JU

Sacciolepis pungens Swallen =Sacciolepis angustissima (Hochstetter ex Steudel) Kuhlmann
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990: 415; Tovar, pers. comm.

Schizachyrium brevifolium (Swartz) Nees ex Buse
Syn. *Andropogon brevifolius* Swartz
Ref. Türpe, 1985: 170.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22113 (US!)
Depts.: JU

Schizachyrium hirtiflorum Nees =Schizachyrium sanguineum (Retzius) Alston
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 251; Killeen, 1990: 186.

Schizachyrium microstachyum (Desvaux) Rosengurtt *et al.*
Syn. *Andropogon lechleri* Steudel ex Hackel, *Andropogon microstachyus* Desvaux
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 521; Killeen, 1990: 185.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2436 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PU, SM

Schizachyrium sanguineum (Retzius) Alston
Syn. *Andropogon hirtiflorus* (Nees) Kunth, *Andropogon tabina* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud., *Rottboellia sanguinea* Retzius, *Schizachyrium hirtiflorum* Nees, *Schizachyrium weberbaueri* Pilger, *Schizachyrium weberbaueri* var. *minus* Pilger
Ref. Türpe, 1985: 173.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 656 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PU

Schizachyrium tenerum Nees
Syn. *Andropogon gracilis* J. S. Presl, nom. illeg., *Andropogon preslii* Kunth
Ref. Türpe, 1985: 172.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2620 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU

Schizachyrium weberbaueri Pilger =Schizachyrium sanguineum (Retzius) Alston
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 251; Türpe, 1985: 174.

Schizachyrium weberbaueri var. *minus* Pilger =Schizachyrium sanguineum (Retzius) Alston
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 251; Türpe, 1985: 174.

Senites mexicana (Kunth) A. Hitchcock =Zeugites americana var. mexicana (Kunth) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 142; McVaugh, 1983: 413.

Setaria argentina Herrmann =Setaria leiantha Hackel
Ref. Nicora, 1970: 447; Tovar, pers. comm.

Setaria geniculata (Lamarck) P. Beauvois =Setaria parviflora (Poiret) Kerguélen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 238; Kerguélen, 1987: 161.

Setaria gracilis H.B.K. =Setaria parviflora (Poiret) Kerguélen
Ref. Kerguélen, 1987: 161.

Setaria leiantha Hackel
Syn. *Chaetochloa argentina* (Herrmann) A. Hitchcock, *Setaria argentina* Herrmann
Ref. Nicora, 1970: 447; Tovar, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, lomas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 3920 (USM!)
Depts.: HV, LI, LL

Setaria limense Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1984: 9.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 9154* (US!)
Depts.: JU

Setaria oblongata (Grisebach) L. Parodi
Syn. *Chaetochloa oblongata* (Grisebach) A. Hitchcock, *Panicum oblongatum* Grisebach
Ref. Türpe, 1973: 288; Tovar, 1981b: 112.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 7365 (USM!)
Depts.: JU, LL

Setaria pallide-fusca (Schumacher) Stapf & C. E. Hubbard =Setaria pumila (Poiret) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 336; Clayton & Renvoize, 1982: 531.

Setaria pampeana L. Parodi ex Nicora
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 112.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 4853 (USM!)
Depts.: AY

Setaria parviflora (Poiret) Kerguélen
Syn. *Cenchrus parviflorus* Poiret, *Chaetochloa geniculata* (Lamarck) Millspaugh & Chase, *Panicum flavum* Nees, *Panicum geniculatum* Lamarck, *Setaria geniculata* (Lamarck) P. Beauvois, *Setaria gracilis* H.B.K., *Setaria tenella* Desvaux
Ref. Kerguélen, 1987: 161; Killeen, 1990: 187.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 237A (F!)
Depts.: AM, AR, CA, CU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, PU

Setaria poiretiana (Schultes) Kunth
Syn. *Chaetochloa poiretiana* (Schultes) A. Hitchcock, *Panicum elongatum* Poiret, nom. illeg., *Panicum poiretianum* Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 238; Rominger, 1962: 74.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 848 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Setaria pumila (Poiret) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Panicum pallide-fuscum* Schumacher, *Panicum pumilum* Poiret, *Setaria pallide-fusca* (Schumacher) Stapf & C. E. Hubbard
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 336; Clayton & Renvoize, 1982: 531.
Introduced herb.
Voucher: Guette & López 83 (LZ)
Depts.: JU, MD

[Setaria purpurea (R. & P.) P. Beauvois]
Syn. *Panicum purpureum* R. & P.
Note: Taxon of uncertain status.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Setaria rariflora Mikan ex Trinius =Setaria setosa (Swartz) P. Beauvois
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 103; Tovar, 1986b: 56.

Setaria scandens Schrader ex Schultes
Syn. *Chaetochloa scandens* (Schrader ex Schultes) Scribner
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 238.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22597 (MO!)
Depts.: LA

Setaria setosa (Swartz) P. Beauvois
Syn. *Panicum setosum* Swartz, *Setaria rariflora* Mikan ex Trinius
Ref. Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 592.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 500-3000 m.

Voucher: Tovar 5723 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA

Setaria tenacissima Schrader ex Schultes
Syn. *Chaetochloa tenacissima* (Schrader ex Schultes) A. Hitchcock & Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 239; Rominger, 1962: 72.
Note: Not reconfirmed. A single collection, without locality data, is listed in the Flora of Peru.

Setaria tenax (Richard) Desvaux
Syn. *Panicum tenax* Richard
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 532; Tovar, 1981b: 112.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 2171 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HV, JU, LA

Setaria tenella Desvaux =Setaria parviflora (Poiret) Kerguélen
Ref. Chase & Niles, 1962c: 306.

Setaria verticillata (L.) P. Beauvois
Syn. *Chaetochloa verticillata* (L.) Scribner, *Panicum verticillatum* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 239; Rominger, 1962: 88.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7616 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LI, LL

Setaria vulpiseta (Lamarck) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Chaetochloa vulpiseta* (Lamarck) A. Hitchcock & Chase, *Panicum vulpisetum* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 239; Rominger, 1962: 39.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2873 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Sorghastrum stipoides (H.B.K.) Nash
Syn. *Andropogon stipoides* H.B.K.
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 367; Tovar, 1981b: 113.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5384 (F!)
Depts.: CA, HV, JU

Sorghum arundinaceum (Desvaux) Stapf =Sorghum bicolor subsp. arundinaceum (Desvaux) de Wet & Harlan ex Davidse
Ref. de Wet, 1978: 481; Davidse, pers. comm.

Sorghum bicolor (L.) Moench subsp. *arundinaceum* (Desvaux) de Wet & Harlan =Sorghum bicolor subsp. arundinaceum (Desvaux) de Wet & Harlan ex Davidse
Ref. de Wet, 1978: 481; Davidse, pers. comm.

Sorghum bicolor subsp. **arundinaceum** (Desvaux) de Wet & Harlan ex Davidse
Syn. *Andropogon arundinacea* Willdenow, nom. illeg., *Raphis arundinacea* Desvaux, *Sorghum arundinaceum* (Desvaux) Stapf, *Sorghum bicolor* (L.) Moench subsp. *arundinaceum* (Desvaux) de Wet & Harlan
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Cerrate 8580 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, JU, MD

Sorghum bicolor subsp. **bicolor**
Syn. *Holcus bicolor* L., *Holcus sorghum* L., *Sorghum vulgare* Persoon
Ref. de Wet, 1978: 479; Pohl, 1980: 537.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 2012 (F!)
Depts.: AM, MD

Sorghum halepense (L.) Persoon
Syn. *Andropogon halepensis* (L.) Brotero, *Andropogon sorghum* subvar. *muticus* Hackel, *Holcus halepensis* L., *Sorghum halepense* var. *muticum* (Hackel) Hayek
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 254; de Wet, 1978: 478; Pohl, 1980: 537.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 305 (F!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LI, LO

Sorghum halepense var. *muticum* (Hackel) Hayek =Sorghum halepense (L.) Persoon
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1982b: 1224; Davidse, pers. comm.

Sorghum vulgare Persoon =Sorghum bicolor subsp. bicolor
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 255; Pohl, 1980: 537.

Sporobolus argutus (Nees) Kunth =Sporobolus pyramidatus (Lamarck) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 174; McVaugh, 1983: 374.

Sporobolus berteroanus (Trinius) A. Hitchcock & Chase =Sporobolus indicus (L.) R. Brown
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 174; Killeen, 1990: 189.

Sporobolus fastigiatus J. S. Presl =Muhlenbergia fastigiata (J. S. Presl) Henrard
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 170.

Sporobolus indicus (L.) R. Brown
Syn. *Agrostis indica* L., *Axonopus poiretii* Roemer & Schultes, *Sporobolus berteroanus* (Trinius) A. Hitchcock & Chase, *Sporobolus poiretii* (Roemer & Schultes) A. Hitchcock, *Vilfa berteroana* Trinius, *Vilfa familiaris* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud.
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 372; Killeen, 1990: 189.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 990 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, HV, LA, LL

Sporobolus jacquemontii Kunth
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 56.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 17581 (US, USM)
Depts.: LO, PA, UC

Sporobolus lasiophyllus Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 175.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2467* (MOL), Smith 10489 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, JU

Sporobolus ligularis Hackel =Muhlenbergia ligularis (Hackel) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 171; Peterson & Annable, 1991: 56.

Sporobolus minor Kunth
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 113.
Herb.
Voucher: Wurdack 464 (US)
Depts.: AM, AN, JU

Sporobolus mirabilis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 175.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6186* (B)
Depts.: CA

Sporobolus poiretii (Roemer & Schultes) A. Hitchcock =Sporobolus indicus (L.) R. Brown
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 373.

Sporobolus purpurascens (Swartz) Hamilton
Syn. *Agrostis purpurascens* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 175.
Introduced herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7533 (F!)
Depts.: CA, SM

Sporobolus pyramidalis P. Beauvois
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 56.
Introduced herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2364 (F!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Sporobolus pyramidatus (Lamarck) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Agrostis pyramidata* Lamarck, *Sporobolus argutus* (Nees) Kunth, *Vilfa arguta* Nees
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 374; Judziewicz, 1990[1991]: 612.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2364 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Sporobolus tenuissimus (Schrank) Kuntze
Syn. *Panicum tenuissimum* Schrank
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 335.
Herb.
Voucher: Gutte & López 71 (LZ)
Depts.: JU, PA

Sporobolus virginicus (L.) Kunth
Syn. *Agrostis virginica* L., *Vilfa luxurians* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 175.
Herb. Coastal: beach. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 47A (F!)
Depts.: AR, LI, LL

Stegosia cochinchinensis Loureiro =Rottboellia cochinchinensis (Loureiro) W. Clayton
Ref. Clayton, 1981: 817.

Stenotaphrum secundatum (Walter) Kuntze
Syn. *Ischaemum secundatum* Walter
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 113.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 17561 (USM)
Depts.: LI

Stipa annua Mez
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 178; Tovar, 1988: 91.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5353* (B), Pennell 13139 (F!)
Depts.: AR, AY, LI, LL, MO, TA

Stipa ayacuchensis Tovar =Nassella ayacuchensis (Tovar) Barkworth
Ref. Barkworth, 1990: 609.

Stipa bomanii Hauman
Ref. Hauman, 1917: 397.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 2852 (F!)
Depts.: AR

Stipa brachyphylla A. Hitchcock =Nassella brachyphylla (A. Hitchcock) Barkworth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 178; Barkworth, 1990: 609.

Stipa chrysophylla Desvaux
Ref. Tovar, 1986b: 56; Tovar, 1988: 80.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch 5335 (US)
Depts.: AR

Stipa depauperata Pilger =Nassella depauperata (Pilger) Barkworth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 178; Barkworth, 1990: 609.

Stipa depauperata var. *glabrata* Pilger =Nassella depauperata (Pilger) Barkworth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 178; Tovar, 1988: 102.

Stipa depauperata var. *humilis* Pilger =Nassella depauperata (Pilger) Barkworth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 178; Tovar, 1988: 103.

Stipa disticha A. Hitchcock =Stipa pachypus Pilger
Ref. Tovar, 1988: 92.

[Stipa elongata Roth]
Ref. Chase & Niles, 1962c: 365.
Note: Status uncertain. Type cultivated from seed from Peru.

Stipa featherstonei A. Hitchcock =Piptochaetium featherstonei (A. Hitchcock) Tovar
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 179; Sánchez, 1991: 22.

Stipa hans-meyeri Pilger
Syn. *Stipa nivalis* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 179; Tovar, 1988: 84.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, riversides. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6966 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Stipa huallancaensis Tovar =Nassella huallancaensis (Tovar) Barkworth
Ref. Barkworth, 1990: 610.

Stipa ichu (R. & P.) Kunth
Syn. *Jarava ichu* R. & P., *Stipa pungens* Nees & Meyen
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 179; Tovar, 1988: 82.
Herb. Andean I-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 11967 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PI, PU

Stipa inconspicua J. S. Presl =Nassella inconspicua (J. S. Presl) Barkworth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 180; Barkworth, 1990: 610.

Stipa lechleriana Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Stipa rigidiseta (Pilger) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 181; Tovar, 1988: 93.

Stipa linearifolia Fournier =Nassella linearifolia (Fournier) R. Pohl
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 336.

Stipa macbridei A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 180; Tovar, 1988: 94.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 452* (F!), Macbride & Featherstone 1317 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LI

Stipa mexicana A. Hitchcock =Nassella mexicana (A. Hitchcock) R. Pohl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 180; Barkworth, 1990: 611.

Stipa mucronata H.B.K. =Nassella mucronata (H.B.K.) R. Pohl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 180; Barkworth, 1990: 611.

Stipa nardoides (Philippi) Hackel ex A. Hitchcock =Nassella nardoides (Philippi) Barkworth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 181; Barkworth, 1990: 611.

Stipa neesiana Trinius & Ruprecht =Nassella neesiana (Trinius & Ruprecht) Barkworth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 181; Tovar, 1988: 98.

Stipa nivalis Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Stipa hans-meyeri Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 179; Tovar, 1988: 84.

Stipa obtusa (Nees & Meyen) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Helopus obtusus* Steudel, nom. nud., *Oryzopsis neesii* Pilger, *Piptatherum obtusum* Nees & Meyen, *Urachne obtusa* (Nees & Meyen) Trinius & Ruprecht
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 181; Tovar, 1988: 87.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (LE), Smith & Escalona 10139 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Stipa pachypus Pilger
Syn. *Stipa disticha* A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 181; Tovar, 1988: 92.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Murphy 3478* (US), Vargas 860 (US)
Depts.: AR, IC

Stipa panicoides Lamarck =Piptochaetium panicoides (Lamarck) Desvaux
Ref. Sánchez, 1991: 30.

Stipa peruviana A. Hitchcock =Stipa rigidiseta (Pilger) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 181; Tovar, 1988: 93.

Stipa plumosa Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 182; Tovar, 1988: 82.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5848 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HV, LI, LL

Stipa pungens Nees & Meyen =Stipa ichu (R. & P.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 179; Tovar, 1988: 83.

Stipa rigidiseta (Pilger) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Oryzopsis rigidiseta* Pilger, *Stipa lechleriana* Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud., *Stipa peruviana* A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 182; Tovar, 1988: 93.
Endemic herb.

Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 475* (B), Lechler 1735 (US)
Depts.: PU

Stipa rosea A. Hitchcock
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 399.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Tovar s.n. (USM!)
Depts.: CU

Stipa setifolia (J. S. Presl) Kunth =Piptochaetium panicoides (Lamarck) Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 176; Sánchez, 1991: 30.

Stipa setigera J. S. Presl =Nassella mucronata (H.B.K.) R. Pohl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 180; Barkworth, 1990: 611.

Stipa smithii A. Hitchcock =Nassella smithii (A. Hitchcock) Barkworth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 182; Barkworth, 1990: 612.

Stipa soukupii Tovar =Nassella soukupii (Tovar) Barkworth
Ref. Barkworth, 1990: 612.

Stipa trochlearis Nees & Meyen =Nassella mucronata (H.B.K.) R. Pohl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 180; Barkworth, 1990: 611.

Stipa vargasii Tovar
Ref. Tovar, 1988: 94.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 14127* (US)
Depts.: CU

Stipa wurdackii Tovar =Nassella wurdackii (Tovar) Barkworth
Ref. Barkworth, 1990: 612.

Streptochaeta sodiroana Hackel
Ref. Judziewicz & Soderstrom, 1989: 30.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 25321 (USM)
Depts.: LO

Streptochaeta spicata Schrader ex Nees subsp. **spicata**
Ref. Pohl, 1980: 55; Judziewicz & Soderstrom, 1989: 34.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1895 (F!)
Depts.: AM

Streptogyna americana C. E. Hubbard
Ref. Soderstrom & Judziewicz, 1987: 883.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5762 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Stylagrostis chrysantha (J. S. Presl) Mez =Calamagrostis chrysantha (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 156.

Stylagrostis eminens (J. S. Presl) Mez =Calamagrostis eminens (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 156.

Stylagrostis ovata (J. S. Presl) Mez =Calamagrostis ovata (J. S. Presl) Steudel
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 159.

Swallenochloa depauperata (Pilger) McClure =Chusquea depauperata Pilger
Ref. McClure, 1973: 112; Clark, 1989: 38.

Swallenochloa spicata (Munro) McClure =Chusquea tessellata Munro
Ref. McClure, 1973: 112; Clark, 1989: 62.

Swallenochloa tessellata (Munro) McClure =Chusquea tessellata Munro
Ref. McClure, 1973: 113; Clark, 1989: 38.

Swallenochloa weberbaueri (Pilger) McClure =Chusquea tessellata Munro
Ref. McClure, 1973: 113; Clark, 1989: 62.

Syntherisma aequatoriensis A. Hitchcock =Digitaria aequatoriensis (A. Hitchcock) Henrard
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 255.

[*Syntherisma digitata* (Swartz) A. Hitchcock =Digitaria nuda Schumacher]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 201; Veldkamp, 1973: 41.
Note: Not known from Peru. Misapplied to *Digitaria horizontalis* Willdenow.

[*Syntherisma sanguinalis* (L.) Dulac =Digitaria sanguinalis (L.) Scopoli]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 201.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Syntherisma violascens (Link) Nash =Digitaria violascens Link
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 201.

Thrasya petrosa (Trinius) Chase var. **petrosa**
Syn. *Panicum petrosum* Trinius, *Tylothrasya petrosa* (Trinius) Doell
Ref. Burman, 1985: 59; Tovar, 1986b: 57.
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 17254 (US, USM)
Depts.: CU

Thysanachne peruviana J. S. Presl =Arundinella berteroniana (Schultes) A. Hitchcock & Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 199.

Tovarochloa peruviana T. D. Macfarlane & P. P.-H. But
Ref. Macfarlane & But, 1982: 478.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 2956* (USM!, MO!)
Depts.: CU, HV

Trachypogon ligularis Nees =Trachypogon plumosus (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Nees
Ref. Renvoize, 1984a: 69; Tovar, 1986b: 56.

Trachypogon montufari (H.B.K.) Nees =Trachypogon plumosus (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 256; Killeen, 1990: 191.

Trachypogon plumosus (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow) Nees
Syn. *Andropogon montufari* H.B.K., *Andropogon plumosus* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Willdenow, *Trachypogon ligularis* Nees, *Trachypogon montufari* (H.B.K.) Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 256; Killeen, 1990: 191.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4068 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, HV, JU

Trachypogon rufus Nees =Hyparrhenia rufa (Nees) Stapf
Ref. Clayton, 1969: 60.

Tragus berteronianus Schultes
Syn. *Lappago aliena* Sprengel, *Nazia aliena* (Sprengel) Scribner
Ref. Anton, 1981: 58.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: desert, disturbed areas, lomas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3576 (F!)
Depts.: AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, LI, LL, PI, TA, TU

Tragus racemosus (L.) Allioni
Syn. *Cenchrus racemosus* L.
Ref. Anton, 1981: 57.
Introduced herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 3391 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, TA

Trichachne insularis (L.) Nees =Digitaria insularis (L.) Fedde
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 200; McVaugh, 1983: 142.

Trichachne saccharifiora (Raddi) Nees =Digitaria insularis (L.) Fedde
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 200; Killeen, 1990: 149.

Trichachne sellowii C. Mueller =Digitaria sellowii (C. Mueller) Henrard
Ref. Henrard, 1934: 99.

Trichloris crinita (Lagasca) L. Parodi
Syn. *Chloris crinita* Lagasca

Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 108.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 4910 (USM)
Depts.: CA, HV

Trichloris pluriflora Fournier
Syn. *Chloris pluriflora* (Fournier) W. Clayton
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 193; Clayton, 1982: 418.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez & Ruiz 3196 (CPUN!)
Depts.: CA

Trichochloa berteroniana Schultes =Arundinella berteroniana (Schultes) A. Hitchcock & Chase
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 199.

Trichochloa microsperma DC. =Muhlenbergia microsperma (DC.) Trinius
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 171.

Trichodium nanum J. S. Presl =Agrostis breviculmis A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 164; Rúgolo de Agrasar & Molina, 1992: 212.

Trichoneura weberbaueri Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 188.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5345* (B), Sagástegui & Sagástegui 14133 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI

Tricuspis latifolia Grisebach =Gouinia latifolia (Grisebach) Vasey
Ref. Türpe, 1975: 66.

Triniochloa stipoides (H.B.K.) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Podosaemum stipoides* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 173; Tovar, 1957: 71.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 1992 (US, USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, HV

Tripogon spicatus (Nees) E. Ekman
Syn. *Bromus spicatus* Nees
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 189.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5311 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LI

Tripsacum andersonii J. R. Gray
Ref. de Wet *et al.*, 1976: 204; Tovar, 1986b: 57.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman 11011 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LI

Tripsacum australe Cutler & E. S. Anderson var. **australe**
Ref. de Wet *et al.*, 1981: 272.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Schunke 11365 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Tripsacum hermaphroditum L. =Anthephora hermaphrodita (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 185.

Tripsacum peruvianum de Wet & Timothy
Ref. de Wet *et al.*, 1981: 275.
Herb. Andean I: riversides. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Timothy 66-13* (CEL), Timothy 66-12 (CEL)
Depts.: SM

Triraphis hieronymi Kuntze =Lamprothyrsus hieronymi (Kuntze) Pilger
Ref. Pilger, 1906: 58.

Trisetum floribundum Pilger =Dielsiochloa floribunda (Pilger) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 149; Clayton & Renvoize, 1986: 129.

Trisetum floribundum var. *weberbaueri* (Pilger) Louis-Marie =Dielsiochloa floribunda (Pilger) Pilger
Ref. Chase & Niles, 1962c: 433.

Trisetum macbridei A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 150.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1131* (US), Smith *et al.* 9772 (F!)
Depts.: AN, JU

Trisetum preslei (Kunth) Desvaux
Syn. *Avena preslei* Kunth
Ref. Nicora *et al.*, 1978: 259.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12224 (F!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU

Trisetum spicatum (L.) K. Richter
Syn. *Aira spicata* L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 150; Tovar, 1957: 50.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 1804 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HV, IC, JU

Trisetum weberbaueri Pilger =Dielsiochloa floribunda (Pilger) Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 149; Clayton & Renvoize, 1986: 129.

[Tristachya microstachya Nees ex Steudel]
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 261; Hitchcock, 1927: 423.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Triticum aestivum L.
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 403.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Franquemont 331 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Triticum attenuatum H.B.K. =Elymus cordilleranus Davidse & R. Pohl
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 144; Davidse & Pohl, 1992b: 100.

[Triticum peruvianum Lamarck]
Syn. *Agropyron peruvianum* (Lamarck) Roemer & Schultes, *Brachypodium peruvianum* Roemer & Schultes ex Kunth, nom. nud.
Ref. Chase & Niles, 1962c: 38.
Note: Unidentified grass, not a species of *Agropyron*, *Brachypodium* or *Triticum*. No specimen has been seen by modern agrostologists (Davidse, pers. comm.).

Tylothrasya petrosa (Trinius) Doell =Thrasya petrosa var. petrosa
Ref. Doell, 1877: 296.

Uniola peruviana Laegaard & Sánchez Vega
Ref. Laegaard & Sánchez, 1990: 439.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sánchez 2642* (CPUN)
Depts.: AM

Uniola pittieri Hackel
Ref. Tovar, 1981b: 113.
Herb. Coastal: beach. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 1095 (USM)
Depts.: TU

Uniola spicata L. =Distichlis spicata (L.) Greene
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 137.

Uniola stricta Torrey =Distichlis spicata (L.) Greene
Ref. Beetle, 1955: 91; Davidse, pers. comm.

Uniola thalassica (H.B.K.) Trinius =Distichlis spicata (L.) Greene
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 137.

Urachne haenkeana Trinius & Ruprecht =Nassella inconspicua (J. S. Presl) Barkworth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 180; Tovar, 1988: 86.

Urachne inconspicua Trinius & Ruprecht =Nassella inconspicua (J. S. Presl) Barkworth

Urachne laevis Trinius & Ruprecht =Nassella pubiflora (Trinius & Ruprecht) Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 176.

Urachne meyeniana Trinius & Ruprecht =Nassella meyeniana (Trinius & Ruprecht) L. Parodi
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 176; Parodi, 1947: 379.

Urachne obtusa (Nees & Meyen) Trinius & Ruprecht =Stipa obtusa (Nees & Meyen) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 181.

Urachne pubiflora Trinius & Ruprecht =Nassella pubiflora (Trinius & Ruprecht) Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 176.

Urachne simplex var. *peruviana* Trinius & Ruprecht =Piptochaetium panicoides (Lamarck) Desvaux
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 176; Parodi, 1944: 299.

Urochloa arrecta (Hackel ex T. Durand & Schinz) Morrone & Zuloaga
Syn. *Brachiaria arrecta* (Durand & Schinz) Stent, *Panicum arrectum* Hackel ex T. Durand & Schinz
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 27; Stent, 1924: 263.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 26362 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Urochloa brizantha (Hochstetter ex A. Richard) R. Webster
Syn. *Brachiaria brizantha* (Hochstetter ex A. Richard) Stapf, *Panicum brizanthum* Hochstetter ex A. Richard
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 28.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 10236 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Urochloa decumbens (Stapf) R. Webster
Syn. *Brachiaria decumbens* Stapf
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 30.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 17616 (US)
Depts.: LO

Urochloa eminii (Mez) Davidse
Syn. *Brachiaria eminii* (Mez) F. Robyns, *Panicum eminii* Mez
Ref. Mueller *et al.*, 1981: 336.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Gutte & Mueller 8578 (LZ)
Depts.: MD

Urochloa fasciculata (Swartz) R. Webster
Syn. *Brachiaria fasciculata* (Swartz) L. Parodi, *Panicum fasciculatum* Swartz
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 35; Parodi, 1969: 96.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Baldeón 2363 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LA, PI, SM, TU

Urochloa lorentziana (Mez) Morrone & Zuloaga
Syn. *Brachiaria lorentziana* (Mez) L. Parodi, *Panicum lorentzianum* Mez
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 40; Parodi, 1969: 99; Tovar, 1986b: 50.
Herb. Coastal: grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 825 (F!)
Depts.: PI, TU

Urochloa mollis (Swartz) Morrone & Zuloaga
Syn. *Brachiaria mollis* (Swartz) L. Parodi, *Panicum molle* Swartz
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 44; Tovar, 1981b: 108.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10622 (USM!)
Depts.: TU

Urochloa mutica (Forsskål) Nguyen
Syn. *Brachiaria mutica* (Forsskål) Stapf, *Panicum barbinode* Trinius, *Panicum muticum* Forsskål
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 48; Pohl, 1980: 105.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 5913 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LO, SM

Urochloa oblita (Swallen) Morrone & Zuloaga
Syn. *Brachiaria oblita* (Swallen) Tovar, *Panicum oblitum* Swallen
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 51; Tovar, 1986b: 50.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra & Hutchison s.n.* (US), Ferreyra 8245 (USM!)
Depts.: LI

Urochloa ramosa (L.) Nguyen
Syn. *Brachiaria ramosa* (L.) Stapf, *Panicum ramosum* L.
Ref. Clayton & Renvoize, 1982: 599.
Note: Only known to the Americas from a collection that has not been relocated (Zuloaga, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Weberbauer 5283 (F)
Depts.: LI

Urochloa ruziziensis (Germain & C. Evrard) Morrone & Zuloaga
Syn. *Brachiaria ruziziensis* Germain & C. Evrard
Ref. Morrone & Zuloaga, 1992: 61.
Introduced herb.
Note: This species has been reported on the Tambopata (Madre de Dios Department) checklist. Unconfirmed.

Valota insularis (L.) Chase =Digitaria insularis (L.) Fedde
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 200; McVaugh, 1983: 142.

Vilfa acutiglumia Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Agrostis exasperata Trinius
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 382.

Vilfa arguta Nees =Sporobolus pyramidatus (Lamarck) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 174; Killeen, 1990: 189.

Vilfa berteroana Trinius =Sporobolus indicus (L.) R. Brown
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 174; Killeen, 1990: 189.

Vilfa familiaris Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Sporobolus indicus (L.) R. Brown
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 174; Killeen, 1990: 189.

Vilfa fasciculata H.B.K. =Agrostis fasciculata (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Hitchcock, 1927: 380.

Vilfa gavana Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Panicum laxum Swartz
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 223.

Vilfa glomerata J. S. Presl =Agrostis tolucensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 165.

Vilfa luxurians Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Sporobolus virginicus (L.) Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 175.

Vilfa macusaniensis Steudel ex Lechler, nom. nud. =Dissanthelium macusaniense (E. H. Krause) R. Foster & Lyman B. Smith
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 148.

Vilfa muricata J. S. Presl =Polypogon chilensis (Kunth) Pilger
Ref. Smith *et al.*, 1982a: 506.

Vilfa trichodes H.B.K. =Agrostis trichodes (H.B.K.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 166.

Vulpia australis (Nees ex Steudel) C. Blom
Syn. *Festuca australis* Nees ex Steudel
Ref. Parodi, 1956: 80.
Herb. Andean I-II: grasslands, lomas, riversides. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2929 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI, JU

Vulpia bromoides (L.) Gray
Syn. *Festuca bromoides* L.
Ref. Lonard & Gould, 1974: 227.
Introduced herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Conrad 2740 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LA, LL

Vulpia megalura (Nuttall) Rydberg =Vulpia myuros var. hirsuta Hackel
Ref. Lonard & Gould, 1974: 229.

Vulpia microstachys (Nuttall) Munro
Syn. *Festuca microstachys* Nuttall
Ref. Lonard & Gould, 1974: 224.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2929 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Vulpia myuros (L.) C. Gmelin var. **hirsuta** Hackel
Syn. *Festuca megalura* Nuttall, *Vulpia megalura* (Nuttall) Rydberg
Ref. Lonard & Gould, 1974: 229; Tovar, 1981b: 113.
Introduced herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, lomas. 2000-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 1357 (US!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL PU

Vulpia myuros var. myuros
Syn. *Festuca myuros* L.
Ref. Lonard & Gould, 1974: 228.
Introduced herb. Andean I-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-4500 m.

Voucher: Solomon 3035 (F!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL

Zea macrosperma Klotzsch =Zea mays subsp. mays
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Zea mays L. subsp. **mays**
Syn. *Zea macrosperma* Klotzsch, *Zea mays* var. *subnigroviolacea* Yarchuk, *Zea rostrata* Bonafous
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 259; Iltis & Doebley, 1980: 1001.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Davis *et al.* 1767 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Zea mays var. *subnigroviolacea* Yarchuk =Zea mays subsp. mays
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Zea rostrata Bonafous =Zea mays subsp. mays
Ref. Davidse, pers. comm.

Zeugites americana Willdenow var. **mexicana** (Kunth) McVaugh
Syn. *Despretzia mexicana* Kunth, *Senites mexicana* (Kunth) A. Hitchcock, *Zeugites mexicana* (Kunth) Trinius ex Steudel
Ref. McVaugh, 1983: 413.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 4143 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Zeugites mexicana (Kunth) Trinius ex Steudel =Zeugites americana var. mexicana (Kunth) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 142; McVaugh, 1983: 413.

Podostemaceae

2 genera and 2 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 2.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by C. T. Philbrick (RSA).

Apinagia peruviana Weddell ex Engler
Syn. *Neolacis peruviana* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1007; van Royen, 1951: 64.
Endemic aquatic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2298 (P)

Marathrum striatifolium van Royen
Ref. van Royen, 1951: 87.
Endemic aquatic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Without full locality data.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6425 (GH, US)

Neolacis peruviana Weddell =Apinagia peruviana Weddell ex Engler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1007; van Royen, 1951: 64.

Polemoniaceae

5 genera and 23 species in Peru.

Endemic genus: *Huthia*.
Endemic species: 10.

Prepared by H. van der Werff (MO); reviewed by P. M. Jørgenson (MO).

Cantua alutacea Infantes
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 115; Infantes, 1962b: 88.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Infantes 5654 (USM)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI, LL, PU

Cantua bicolor Lemaire
Ref. Infantes, 1962b: 91.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Soukup 363 (F)
Depts.: PU

Cantua breviflora Jussieu =Gilia laciniata var. laciniata
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 125.

Cantua buxifolia Jussieu ex Lamarck
Syn. *Cantua dependens* Persoon, *Periphragmos dependens* R. & P., *Periphragmos uniflorus* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 115; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 91.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Note: National flower of Peru.
Voucher: Jussieu 4933* (P), Ferreyra 9976 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, PU

Cantua buxifolia var. *lanceolata* (Peter) A. Brand =Cantua tomentosa Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 115; Infantes, 1962b: 93.

Cantua buxifolia var. *ovata* (Cavanilles) A. Brand =Cantua ovata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 115; Infantes, 1962b: 99.

Cantua candelilla A. Brand
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 117.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1428* (B, MOL), Metcalf 30363 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, MO, TA

Cantua cordata Jussieu
Endemic.
Note: Not included in Infantes (1962b: 107) as being from South America although Jussieu clearly states that the material came from Peru.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P)
Depts.: Without locality data.

Cantua cuzcoensis Infantes
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 118; Infantes, 1962b: 102.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2327* (USM), Vargas 9785 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, JU, LL

Cantua dependens Persoon =Cantua buxifolia Jussieu ex Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 115.

Cantua flexuosa (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Periphragmos flexuosus* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 118.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!), Duncan 2700 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PA

Cantua hibrida Herrera
Cultivated.
Note: Cultivated as an ornamental, wild in canyons.
Depts.: AP, CU

Cantua laciniata Poiret =Gilia laciniata var. laciniata
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 125.

Cantua lanceolata Peter =Cantua tomentosa Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 115; Infantes, 1962b: 93.

Cantua longifolia A. Brand
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 119.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7039* (F, MOL), Knapp 7556 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LL

Cantua loxensis Willdenow =Cantua pyrifolia Jussieu ex Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 120.

Cantua ochroleuca A. Brand =Cantua pyrifolia Jussieu ex Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 120.

Cantua ovata Cavanilles
Syn. *Cantua buxifolia* var. *ovata* (Cavanilles) A. Brand, *Cantua theaefolia* D. Don, *Cantua uniflora* Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 115; Infantes, 1962b: 99.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Née s.n.* (MA), Infantes 5602 (INF, USM)
Depts.: AN, LI, LL

Cantua peruviana J. F. Gmelin =Cantua pyrifolia Jussieu ex Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 120.

Cantua pyrifolia Jussieu ex Lamarck
Syn. *Cantua loxensis* Willdenow, *Cantua ochroleuca* A. Brand, *Cantua peruviana* J. F. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 120.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Jussieu 4931* (P), Sagástegui 8560 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PA, PI

Cantua quercifolia Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 121.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu 4932* (P), Hutchison 3482 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, LI, PI

Cantua theaefolia D. Don =Cantua ovata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 115; Infantes, 1962b: 99.

Cantua tomentosa Cavanilles
Syn. *Cantua buxifolia* var. *lanceolata* (Peter) A. Brand, *Cantua lanceolata* Peter
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 115; Infantes, 1962b: 93.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Cavanilles s.n.* (MA), Infantes 4635 (USM)
Depts.: AN, CU, LI

Cantua uniflora Persoon =Cantua ovata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 115; Infantes, 1962b: 93.

Cobaea campanulata Hemsley
Syn. *Rosenbergia campanulata* House
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 122.
Liana. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Without collection data.
Depts.: PI

Cobaea hookeriana Standley =Cobaea penduliflora (Karsten) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 122.

Cobaea lutea D. Don
Liana. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2469 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Cobaea penduliflora (Karsten) Hooker
Syn. *Cobaea hookeriana* Standley, *Rosenbergia penduliflora* Karsten
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 122.
Liana. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4353 (K)
Depts.: SM

Cobaea scandens Cavanilles
Syn. *Rosenbergia scandens* House
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 123.
Liana. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Soukup 3509
Depts.: AM, AP, JU

Collomia eritrichoides Grisebach =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Collomia gracilis (Douglas) Lindley =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Collomia gracilis var. *andicola* Weddell =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Collomia gracilis var. *congesta* Weddell =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Collomia micrantha Kellogg =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Gilia alpina A. Brand =Gilia laciniata var. alpina Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 126.

Gilia calyptrata Rivers =Anthodiscus peruanus Baillon (Caryocaraceae)

Gilia chachanensis I. M. Johnston =Gilia glutinosa Philippi
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 124.

Gilia cobijanensis A. Brand =Gilia glutinosa Philippi
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 124.

Gilia erecta Hieronymus =Gilia laciniata var. laciniata
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 125.

Gilia glabrata Philippi =Gilia glutinosa Philippi
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 124.

Gilia glutinosa Philippi
Syn. *Gilia chachanensis* I. M. Johnston, *Gilia cobijanensis* A. Brand, *Gilia glabrata* Philippi, *Gilia ramosissima* Philippi, *Gilia ramosissima* var. *glabrata* Reiche
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 124.
Herb. Andean I-II. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon 3669 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, MO, TA

Gilia gracilis (Douglas) Hooker =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Gilia gracilis subsp. *eugracilis* A. Brand =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Gilia gracilis subsp. *gracilis* A. Brand =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Gilia gracilis subsp. *humilis* (Douglas) A. Brand =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Gilia gracilis subvar. *angustifolia* A. Brand =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. Brand, 1907: 91.

Gilia gracilis var. *eritrichoides* (Grisebach) A. Brand =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Gilia gracilis var. *glabella* (Greene) A. Brand =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Gilia gracilis var. *micrantha* (Kellogg) A. Brand =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Gilia gracilis var. *minuartioides* (Franchet) Borsine =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Gilia gracilis var. *stricta* (Greene) A. Brand =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Gilia laciniata R. & P. var. **alpina** Weddell
Syn. *Gilia alpina* A. Brand
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 126.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13410
Depts.: JU, PU

Gilia laciniata var. *erecta* A. Brand =Gilia laciniata var. laciniata
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 125.

Gilia laciniata var. **laciniata**
Syn. *Cantua breviflora* Jussieu, *Cantua laciniata* Poiret, *Gilia erecta* Hieronymus, *Gilia laciniata* var. *erecta* A. Brand, *Ipomeria albida* Nuttall, *Thouinia multifia* Dombey ex Jussieu (Convolvulaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 125; Mostacero, 1976: 29.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: grasslands, shrublands. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Smith 12031 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, LI, LL, MO, PU

Gilia lomensis V. Grant
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 126.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Note: Type from cultivated plants.
Voucher: Grant & Grant 2244* (RSA), Stork *et al.* 9093
Depts.: AR, LI

Gilia ramosissima Philippi =Gilia glutinosa Philippi
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 125.

Gilia ramosissima var. *glabrata* Reiche =Gilia glutinosa Philippi
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 125.

Huthia coerulea A. Brand
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 128.

Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4837* (B), West 7139 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Huthia longiflora A. Brand
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 129.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5752* (B)
Depts.: AR

Ipomeria albida Nuttall =Gilia laciniata var. laciniata
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 125.

Microsteris gracilis (Hooker) Greene =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Microsteris gracilis subsp. *humilis* (Greene) V. Grant =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Microsteris humilis (Douglas) Greene =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Microsteris micrantha (Kellogg) Greene =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Navarretia gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Kuntze =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Periphragmos dependens R. & P. =Cantua buxifolia Jussieu ex Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 115.

Periphragmos flexuosus R. & P. =Cantua flexuosa (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 118.

Periphragmos uniflorus R. & P. =Cantua buxifolia Jussieu ex Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 115.

Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Syn. *Collomia eritrichoides* Grisebach, *Collomia gracilis* (Douglas) Lindley, *Collomia gracilis* var. *andicola* Weddell, *Collomia gracilis* var. *congesta* Weddell, *Collomia micrantha* Kellogg, *Gilia gracilis* (Douglas) Hooker, *Gilia gracilis* subsp. *eugracilis* A. Brand, *Gilia gracilis* subsp. *gracilis* A. Brand, *Gilia gracilis* subsp. *humilis* (Douglas) A. Brand, *Gilia gracilis* subvar. *angustifolia* A. Brand, *Gilia gracilis* var. *eritrichoides* (Grisebach) A. Brand, *Gilia gracilis* var. *glabella* (Greene) A. Brand, *Gilia gracilis* var. *micrantha* (Kellogg) A. Brand, *Gilia gracilis* var. *minuartioides* (Franchet) Borsine, *Gilia gracilis* var. *stricta* (Greene) A. Brand, *Microsteris gracilis* (Hooker) Greene, *Microsteris gracilis* subsp. *humilis* (Greene) V. Grant, *Microsteris humilis* (Douglas) Greene, *Microsteris micrantha* (Kellogg) Greene, *Navarretia gracilis* (Douglas ex Hooker) Kuntze, *Polemonium morenonis* Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 9927 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Polemonium morenonis Kuntze =Phlox gracilis (Douglas ex Hooker) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 130.

Rosenbergia campanulata House =Cobaea campanulata Hemsley
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 122.

Rosenbergia penduliflora Karsten =Cobaea penduliflora (Karsten) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 122.

Rosenbergia scandens House =Cobaea scandens Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5A/2) 1967: 123.

Polygalaceae

6 genera and 96 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 52.

Prepared by A. Pool (MO); reviewed by J. J. Wurdack (US).

Acosta aculeata R. & P. =Moutabea aculeata (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 948.

Bredemeyera altissima (Poeppig) A. W. Bennett var. **altissima**
Syn. *Catocoma altissima* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 908; Marques, 1980: 279.
Scandent shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Marques (1980) limits distribution of species to Venezuela and Brazil.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4636 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Bredemeyera altissima var. *amazonica* Chodat ex J. F. Macbride =Bredemeyera lucida (Bentham) A. W. Bennett
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 908.

Bredemeyera densiflora A. W. Bennett var. **densiflora**
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 908; Marques, 1980: 281.
Liana or scandent shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4801* (P), Belshaw 3474 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Bredemeyera floribunda Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 908; Marques, 1980: 274.
Liana, scandent shrub or vine. Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, shrublands. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3352 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, SM

Bredemeyera lucida (Bentham) A. W. Bennett
Syn. *Bredemeyera altissima* var. *amazonica* Chodat ex J. F. Macbride, *Bredemeyera lucida* (Bentham) Klotzsch ex Hasskarl pro syn., *Catocoma lucida* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 908; Marques, 1980: 277.
Endemic scandent shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Marques (1980) recognizes no Peruvian material of either *B. altissima* or *B. lucida*.
Voucher: Revilla 122 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Bredemeyera lucida (Bentham) Klotzsch ex Hasskarl pro syn. =Bredemeyera lucida (Bentham) A. W. Bennett
Ref. Marques, 1980: 277.

[Bredemeyera myrtifolia Spruce ex A. W. Bennett fo. myrtifolia]
FP 13(3/3) 1950: 909.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bredemeyera myrtifolia fo. **parvifolia** (A. W. Bennett) Marques
Syn. *Bredemeyera parviflora* A. W. Bennett, *Catocoma parviflora* Spruce ex A. W. Bennett pro syn.
Ref. Marques, 1980: 283.
Liana, scandent shrub or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1621* (K), van der Werff *et al.* 10156 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Bredemeyera parviflora A. W. Bennett =Bredemeyera myrtifolia fo. parvifolia (A. W. Bennett) Marques
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 909; Marques, 1980: 283.

Catocoma altissima Poeppig =Bredemeyera altissima var. altissima
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 908; Marques, 1980: 279.

Catocoma lucida Bentham =Bredemeyera lucida (Bentham) A. W. Bennett
Ref. Marques, 1980: 277.

Catocoma parviflora Spruce ex A. W. Bennett pro syn. =Bredemeyera myrtifolia fo. parvifolia (A. W. Bennett) Marques
Ref. Marques, 1980: 283.

Corytholobium macrophyllum Bentham =Securidaca macrophylla (Bentham) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 911; Wurdack, 1972d: 125.

Diclidanthera octandra Gleason =Diclidanthera penduliflora C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 949; Wurdack, pers. comm.
Note: Placement is probable, but type needs to be studied.

Diclidanthera penduliflora C. Martius
Syn. *Diclidanthera octandra* Gleason
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 950.
Liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel *et al.* 21478 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Monnina acutifolia Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 920; Ferreyra, 1946: 162.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22448* (F), Killip & Smith 23228 (US)
Depts.: AY

Monnina amarella Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 920; Ferreyra, 1946: 133; Eriksen, 1993: 201.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13629* (F), Soukup 2950 (MO)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HV, JU

Monnina amplibracteata Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 921.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 984* (USM), Ferreyra 4160 (USM)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Monnina andina Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 922; Ferreyra, 1946: 143.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1146* (B photo US)
Depts.: PU

Monnina angustifolia DC. =Monnina pterocarpa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 942; Ferreyra, 1946: 132; Eriksen 1993: 204.
Note: As *"M. augustifolia"* in the Flora of Peru.

Monnina arbuscula Chodat, nom. illeg. =Monnina vitisidaea Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 947; Ferreyra, 1946: 146.

Monnina arenicola Ferreyra =Monnina macrostachya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 922; Ferreyra, 1946: 138; Eriksen, 1993: 200.

Monnina callimorpha Chodat
Syn. *Monnina killipii* Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 923; Ferreyra, 1946: 150.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2070* (B photo F), Smith & Canne 5829 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Monnina calophylla Poeppig =Securidaca macrophylla (Bentham) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 911; Wurdack, 1972d: 125.

Monnina canescens Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 923; Ferreyra, 1946: 148.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14376* (US)
Depts.: LI

Monnina chanduyensis Chodat =Monnina pterocarpa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 942; Ferreyra, 1946: 132; Eriksen, 1993: 204.

Monnina clarkeana Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 924; Ferreyra, 1973: 6.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Mathews 1192* (K)
Depts.: AM, CA, PA

Monnina conferta R. & P.
Syn. *Monnina myrtilloides* DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 924; Ferreyra, 1946: 147.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Lagasca 56* (G-DEL photo US), Smith & Goodwin 8788
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, HU, HV, JU, LA, LL

Monnina confusa Ferreyra
Syn. Ferreyra, 1963: 2.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1701* (US!, USM), Ferreyra & Acleto 15326 (USM)
Depts.: AM

Monnina connectisepala Chodat
Syn. *Monnina stipulata* var. *tenuibracteata* Chodat, *Monnina tenuifolia* Chodat, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 925; Ferreyra, 1946: 154.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14095* (F), West 7071 (GH)
Depts.: CU, PU

Monnina crotalarioides DC. var. *crotalarioides* =Monnina salicifolia R. & P. var. salicifolia
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 944; Ferreyra, 1946: 157.

Monnina crotalarioides var. *glabrescens* Chodat =Monnina salicifolia var. salicifolia
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 944; Ferreyra, 1946: 157.

Monnina crotalarioides var. *leptostachys* Chodat =Monnina salicifolia var. salicifolia
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 644; Ferreyra, 1946: 157.

Monnina crotalarioides var. *macrophylla* Chodat =Monnina salicifolia var. salicifolia
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 944; Ferreyra, 1946: 157.

Monnina crotalarioides var. *pseudoloxensis* Chodat =Monnina salicifolia var. salicifolia
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 944; Ferreyra, 1946: 157.

Monnina cyanea Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 926; Ferreyra, 1946: 159.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 878* (B photo F), Metcalf 30480 (US)
Depts.: CU, PU

Monnina decurrens Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 927; Ferreyra, 1946: 160.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6100* (US!)
Depts.: CA

Monnina densecomata Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 927; Ferreyra, 1946: 164.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13821* (F), Soukup 391 (F)
Depts.: CU

Monnina divaristachya Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 928; Ferreyra, 1946: 149.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25778* (US), Killip & Smith 25427 (US)
Depts.: HU, JU

Monnina ebracteata Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1973: 8.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Friedberg 618* (USM)
Depts.: PI

Monnina filifolia Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 928; Ferreyra, 1946: 134; Eriksen, 1993: 202.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6454* (F)
Depts.: HV

Monnina gaudroniana Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1955: 5.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3496* (USM)
Depts.: SM

Monnina glabrifolia Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 929; Ferreyra, 1946: 142.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Metcalf 30661* (UC)
Depts.: PU

Monnina graminea Chodat =Monnina herbacea DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 929; Ferreyra, 1973: 4; Eriksen, 1993: 206.

Monnina herbacea DC.
Syn. *Monnina graminea* Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 930; Ferreyra, 1946: 135; Eriksen, 1993: 206.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Lagasca 53* (G photo US), Hutchison & Wright (F, MO)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, LA, LI, PA

Monnina herrerae Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 930; Ferreyra, 1946: 165.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5864* (GH, US)
Depts.: AP

Monnina hirtella Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 931; Ferreyra, 1946: 158.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3337* (US), Williams 7105 (F)
Depts.: SM

Monnina huacachiana Chodat =Monnina pavonii Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 939; Ferreyra, 1946: 152.

Monnina huallagensis Chodat var. **huallagensis**
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 932; Ferreyra, 1946: 142.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6805* (F), Kanehira 290 (GH)
Depts.: HU

Monnina huallagensis var. **pachyphylla** Chodat
Ref. Ferreyra, 1946: 142.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4786* (US)
Depts.: HU

Monnina killipii Chodat =Monnina callimorpha Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 923; Ferreyra, 1946: 150.

Monnina lanceolata (Poiret) DC. =Monnina macrostachya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 935; Ferreyra, 1946: 139; Eriksen, 1993: 199.

Monnina laurifolia Chodat =Monnina marginata C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 935; Ferreyra, 1946: 144.

Monnina lechleriana Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 932; Ferreyra, 1973: 6.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2072* (K)
Depts.: CU, PU

Monnina leptostachya Bentham
Ref. Eriksen, 1993: 195.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45209 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Monnina ligustrifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 933; Ferreyra, 1973: 5.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Bonpland 3491* (P frag. & photo US), Wurdack 459 (US)
Depts.: AM, PI

Monnina longibracteata Chodat var. **ainensis** Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 934; Ferreyra, 1946: 141.
Shrub.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23188* (F)
Depts.: AY

Monnina longibracteata var. **longibracteata**
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 933; Ferreyra, 1946: 140.
Endemic shrub.
Note: The type is without locality information. Amazonas is suggested in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Mathews 2075* (E)
Depts.: AM

Monnina macbridei Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 934; Ferreyra, 1946: 137; Eriksen, 1993: 199.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13167* (F, USM), Solomon 2780 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Monnina macrosepala Chodat var. **latifolia** Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 934; Ferreyra, 1946: 146.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5410* (F)
Depts.: JU

Monnina macrosepala var. **macrosepala**
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 934; Ferreyra, 1946: 145.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 487* (F), Killip & Smith 24515 (US)
Depts.: JU

Monnina macrostachya R. & P.
Syn. *Monnina arenicola* Ferreyra, *Monnina lanceolata* (Poiret) DC., *Monnina macrostachya* var. *pumila* A. Gray, *Monnina weberbaueri* var. *elongata* Chodat, *Monnina weberbaueri* var. *maxima* Chodat, *Monnina weberbaueri* var. *pachyantha* Chodat, *Monnina weberbaueri* var. *weberbaueri*, *Polygala lanceolata* Poiret
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 935; Ferreyra, 1946: 139; Eriksen, 1993: 199.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Sagástegui *et al.* 6426 (MO, US)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, HU, LI, LL, MO

Monnina macrostachya var. *pumila* A. Gray =Monnina macrostachya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 935; Ferreyra, 1946: 139; Eriksen, 1993: 200.

Monnina marginata C. Presl
Syn. *Monnina laurifolia* Chodat, *Monnina peruviana* Chodat, *Monnina petiolaris* Chodat, *Monnina petiolaris* var. *elliptica* Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 935; Ferreyra, 1973: 4.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.*(PR), Ferreyra 1206 (USM)
Depts.: AM, HU, PA

Monnina mathusiana Chodat
Syn. *Monnina scandens* Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 936; Ferreyra, 1946: 161.
Endemic scandent shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1190* (W photo F), Gentry 45215 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Monnina membranifolia Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 937.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 700* (USM)
Depts.: LI

Monnina menthoides Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 937; Ferreyra, 1973: 5.
Endemic subshrub.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7786*, Vargas 3772 (USM)
Depts.: CU

Monnina myrtilloides DC. =Monnina conferta R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 924; Ferreyra, 1946: 147.

Monnina nitida Chodat
Ref. Ferreyra, 1946: 167.

Note: Listed as a doubtful species by Ferreyra (1946).
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Monnina ovata Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 938; Ferreyra, 1946: 151.
Endemic scandent shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 4493* (US)
Depts.: HU

Monnina pachycoma Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 938; Ferreyra, 1946: 166.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: shrubland. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13834* (F), West 7036 (GH)
Depts.: CU

Monnina paniculata Bentham
Ref. Ferreyra, 1953c: 209; Wurdack, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 4319 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Monnina pavonii Chodat
Syn. *Monnina huacachiana* Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 939; Ferreyra, 1946: 152.
Endemic scandent shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G-DEL), Macbride 3622 (F)
Depts.: HU, PA

Monnina peruviana Chodat =Monnina marginata C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 939; Ferreyra, 1973: 4.
Note: Accepted as a distinct species in the Flora of Peru, following Ferreyra (1946). Ferreyra (1973), after further investigation, placed it as synonym of *M. marginata*.

Monnina petiolaris Chodat =Monnina marginata C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 935; Ferreyra, 1946: 144.

Monnina petiolaris var. *elliptica* Chodat =Monnina marginata C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 935; Ferreyra, 1946: 144.

Monnina pilosa H.B.K. var. **glabrescens** Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 940; Ferreyra, 1946: 164.
Endemic tree.
Voucher: Stork 11425* (GH), Ferreyra 3124 (USM)
Depts.: PI

Monnina pilosa var. **pilosa**
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 940; Ferreyra, 1946: 163.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: shrublands. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland 3490* (P frag. & photo F), Díaz & Baldeón 2404 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Monnina piurensis Ferreyra =Monnina pterocarpa R. & P.
Ref. Ferreyra, 1990: 359; Eriksen, 1993: 204.

Monnina polygaloides Chodat
Ref. Ferreyra, 1946: 167.
Note: Listed as a doubtful species by Ferreyra (1946). Known only from an illustration of a pistil.

Monnina polygonoides Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 930; Ferreyra, 1946: 135; Eriksen, 1993: 196.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3181* (F), Hutchison & Wright 5144 (MO)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LL

Monnina polystachya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 940; Ferreyra, 1946: 151.
Endemic scandent shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G-DEL photo US), Macbride & Featherstone 1848 (F)
Depts.: HU

Monnina pseudopolystachya Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 941; Ferreyra, 1946: 153.
Endemic scandent shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4317* (F)
Depts.: HU

Monnina pseudosalicifolia Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 941; Ferreyra, 1946: 145.
Endemic tree or treelet. Andean II: elfin forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6055* (US), Smith 6095 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

Monnina pterocarpa R. & P.
Syn. *Monnina angustifolia* DC., *Monnina chanduyensis* Chodat, *Monnina piurensis* Ferreyra, *Monnina pterocarpa* var. *exauriculata* Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 942; Ferreyra, 1946: 132; Eriksen, 1993: 204.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes, savannas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G-DEL photo US), Gentry & *et al.* 19152 (MO)
Depts.: AN, CA, IC, LI, LL, PI, TU

Monnina pterocarpa var. *exauriculata* Chodat =Monnina pterocarpa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 942; Ferreyra, 1946: 132; Eriksen, 1993: 204.

Monnina ramosa I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 943; Ferreyra, 1946: 136; Eriksen, 1993: 198.
Endemic herb. Andean II: deserts. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hinkley & Hinkley 13* (US), Rutten 1019 (U)
Depts.: AR

Monnina rugosa Chodat
Ref. Ferreyra, 1946: 167.
Note: Listed as a doubtful species by Ferreyra (1946). The name is based upon a plant collected in Peru without other data.

Monnina ruiziana Chodat fo. **longepetiolata** Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 944; Ferreyra, 1946: 154.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: No material seen by either Macbride, in preparation of the Flora of Peru, or Ferreyra (1946).
Voucher: Weberbauer 3527*
Depts.: HU

Monnina ruiziana fo. **ruiziana**
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 943; Ferreyra, 1946: 154.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3355* (B photo US)
Depts.: HU

Monnina salicifolia R. & P. var. **pilostylis** Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 944; Ferreyra, 1946: 158.
Shrub.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21569* (F), Stork & Horton 10882 (F)
Depts.: AY, HV, LI

Monnina salicifolia var. **salicifolia**
Syn. *Monnina crotalarioides* var. *crotalarioides*, *Monnina crotalarioides* var. *glabrescens* Chodat, *Monnina crotalarioides* var. *leptostachys* Chodat, *Monnina crotalarioides* var. *macrophylla* Chodat, *Monnina crotalarioides* var. *pseudoloxensis* Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 944; Ferreyra, 1946: 157.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes, semideciduous forests, shrublands. 1500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Née s.n.* (P), Smith 5712 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PU

Monnina sandemanii Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1955: 4.
Endemic shrub or vine. Andean II.
Voucher: Sandeman s.n.* (K), Wurdack 1350 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Monnina sanmarcosana Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1951a: 74.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.

Voucher: Soukup 3857* (US), Díaz & Baldeón 2433 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Monnina scandens Chodat =Monnina mathusiana Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 936; Ferreyra, 1946: 161.

Monnina soukupiana Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1955: 2.
Endemic shrub or subshrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 281* (USM)
Depts.: CU

Monnina stipulata Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 945; Ferreyra, 1946: 148.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30511 (US)
Depts.: PU

Monnina stipulata var. *tenuibracteata* Chodat =Monnina connectisepala Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 925; Ferreyra, 1946: 154.

Monnina tenuifolia Chodat, nom. illeg. =Monnina connectisepala Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 925; Ferreyra, 1946: 154.

Monnina tomentella Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 946; Ferreyra, 1946: 164.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6139* (F), Mostacero 1288 (US!)
Depts.: PI

Monnina valcarceliana Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1973: 6.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 5581* (USM)
Depts.: JU

Monnina vargasii Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 946; Ferreyra, 1946: 162.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 771* (F)
Depts.: AP

Monnina vitisidaea Chodat
Syn. *Monnina arbuscula* Chodat, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 947; Ferreyra, 1946: 146.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6129* (GH)
Depts.: PI

Monnina weberbaueri Chodat var. *elongata* Chodat =Monnina macrostachya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 935; Ferreyra, 1946: 139; Eriksen, 1993: 200.

Monnina weberbaueri var. *maxima* Chodat =Monnina macrostachya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 935; Ferreyra, 1946: 139; Eriksen, 1993: 200.

Monnina weberbaueri var. *pachyantha* Chodat =Monnina macrostachya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 935; Ferreyra, 1946: 139; Eriksen, 1993: 200.

Monnina weberbaueri var. *weberbaueri* =Monnina macrostachya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 947; Ferreyra, 1946: 138; Eriksen, 1993: 200.

Monnina woytkowskii Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1955: 7.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 461* (USM)
Depts.: CU

Monnina wrightii A. Gray
Ref. Eriksen, 1993: 202.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13683 (PH)
Depts.: CU

Monnina wurdackii Ferreyra
Ref. Ferreyra, 1963: 4.
Liana, shrub or subshrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1418* (US!, USM!), Wurdack 1625 (US! USM!)
Depts. AM

Moutabea aculeata (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Acosta aculeata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 948.
Liana, scandent shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Vásquez *et al.* 7494 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Moutabea longifolia Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 948.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Included in discussion of *M. aculeata* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Davidson & Jones 9640 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Polygala acuminata Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 895.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru incorrectly cites *Poeppig 1323* as the type.
Voucher: Smith 3718 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Polygala alopecurus Chodat =Polygala leptocaulis Torrey & A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 902.

Polygala anatina Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 896.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1072* (B photo F!), Wasshausen & Salas 1190 (US)
Depts.: PU

Polygala andensis Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 896.
Subshrub.
Note: The Flora of Peru cites as possibly from Peru.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (P photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Polygala andina A. W. Bennett]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 896.
Note: Not known from Peru. Included in Flora of Peru as an expected species.

Polygala angustifolia H.B.K., nom. illeg. =Polygala violacea Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 897; Marques, 1979: 175.

Polygala brizoides St. Hilaire var. *brizoides* =Polygala violacea Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 897; Marques, 1979: 175.
Note: The Flora of Peru treats this taxon under this name at the species level. This epithet is frequently spelled "*bryzoides*."

Polygala brizoides var. *latifolia* St. Hilaire ex A. W. Bennett =Polygala violacea Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 897; Bennett, 1874: 14.
Note: Macbride in the Flora of Peru questions if this variety should actually be included in the species *P. brizoides*, and this name is placed here in synonymy of *P. violacea* with reservation.

Polygala camporum Bentham =Polygala violacea Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 897; Marques, 1979: 175.

Polygala coridifolia C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 897.
Endemic subshrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR)
Depts.: HU

Polygala deflorata Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 897.
Subshrub.
Note: Cited for Peru based on type label information. However, the Flora of Peru suggests that the type might actually be from Mexico.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Polygala diversifolia L. =Securidaca diversifolia var. diversifolia
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 910; Lewis & Herrera-MacBryde, 1969: 22.

[Polygala formosa A. W. Bennett]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 898.
Note: Not known from Peru. Included in the Flora of Peru as an expected species; it is known from Bolivia.

Polygala gigantea Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 899.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Smith 3719 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

[Polygala glochidiata H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 900; Marques, 1980: 210.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru includes in discussion under *P. longicaulis* as an expected species.

[Polygala grandifolia St. Hilaire]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 899.
Note: Not known from Peru. Included in Flora of Peru as an expected species; it is only known from eastern Brazil.

Polygala lanceolata Poiret =Monnina macrostachya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 935; Ferreyra, 1946: 139; Eriksen, 1993: 199.

Polygala leptocaulis Torrey & A. Gray
Syn. *Polygala alopecurus* Chodat, *Polygala paludosa* var. *angusticarpa* Chodat, *Polygala paludosa* var. *exappendiculata* Chodat, *Polygala paludosa* var. *longispicata* St. Hilaire & Moquin
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 902; Wurdack & Smith, 1971: 24.
Herb.
Voucher: Svenson 11192
Depts.: LL, PI

[Polygala longicaulis H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 899; Lewis & Herrera-MacBryde, 1969: 16.
Note: Not known from Peru. Included in Flora of Peru as an expected species.

[Polygala macerrima S. F. Blake]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 900.
Note: Not known from Peru. Included in Flora of Peru as an expected species; it is known from Colombia and Bolivia.

Polygala macrostachya Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 900.
Note: The type is doubtfully from Peru; otherwise not known from Peru.
Note: Without full locality data.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (BM)

[Polygala martiana A. W. Bennett]
Syn. *Polygala violacea* M. Vahl, nom. illeg.
Ref. Marques, 1979: 187.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Polygala mathusiana Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 901.
Subshrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G), Weberbauer 6177 (US)
Depts.: AM, CA

Polygala monticola var. *brizoides* (St. Hilaire) Steyermark =Polygala violacea Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 897; Marques, 1979: 175.

Polygala nemoralis A. W. Bennett
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 901.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6274 (US)
Depts.: CA, HU

[*Polygala paludosa* St. Hilaire =Polygala tenuis DC.]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 902; Wurdack & Smith, 1971: 22.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru uses this name for Peru; apparently based upon Chodat's interpretation which is equivalent to *P. leptocaulis* (Wurdack & Smith, 1971).

Polygala paludosa var. *angusticarpa* Chodat =Polygala leptocaulis Torrey & A. Gray
Ref. Wurdack & Smith, 1971: 24.

Polygala paludosa var. *exappendiculata* Chodat =Polygala leptocaulis Torrey & A. Gray
Ref. Wurdack & Smith, 1971: 24.

Polygala paludosa var. *longispicata* St. Hilaire & Moquin =Polygala leptocaulis Torrey & A. Gray
Ref. Wurdack & Smith, 1971: 24.

Polygala paniculata L.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 903; Marques, 1979: 241.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Cárdenas 10316 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, SM

Polygala pearcei A. W. Bennett
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 904.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type. Bennett cites type as from Muna, Bolivia. The Flora of Peru interprets this as Muña in Huánuco, Peru, and it is here treated as such.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Polygala peruviana A. W. Bennett
Syn. *Polygala ruiziana* Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 903; Chodat, 1893: 146.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2629* (K), Foster *et al.* 7670 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, PA, PU

Polygala platycarpa Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 904; Chodat, 1893: 25.
Subshrub. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Note: The type is from Ecuador, not, as Chodat cites, from México.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7674 (US!)
Depts.: TU

Polygala ruiziana Chodat =Polygala peruviana A. W. Bennett
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 904; Chodat, 1893: 145.
Note: The Flora of Peru treats this as a separate species. Chodat (1893) cites *P. peruviana* as a synonym in the original description of *P. ruiziana*.

Polygala scleroxylon Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 905.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 54305 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Polygala spectabilis DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 905; Marques, 1979: 120.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 0-1500 m.
Note: Marques (1979) list this species as endemic to Brazil.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2392 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, MD

Polygala translucida Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 906.
Endemic herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5982* (G-DEL), Stork 11377 (UC)
Depts.: PI

[Polygala variabilis H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 900; Lewis & Herrera-MacBryde, 1969: 18.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru includes in discussion under *P. longicaulis* as an expected species.

Polygala violacea Aublet
Syn. *Polygala angustifolia* H.B.K., nom. illeg., *Polygala brizoides* var. *brizoides*, *Polygala brizoides* var. *latifolia* St. Hilaire ex A. W. Bennett, *Polygala camporum* Bentham, *Polygala monticola* var. *brizoides* (St. Hilaire) Steyermark
Ref. Marques, 1979: 175.
Herb.
Note: The occurrence of this species in Peru is questionable and is based upon Chodat's determination of *Mathews s.n.* as *P. brizoides* var. *latifolia*, which is here hesitantly placed in synonymy.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[*Polygala violacea* M. Vahl, nom. illeg. =Polygala martiana A. W. Bennett]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 906.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru treats this illegitimate name as

an expected species. However, Marques (1979) cites the distribution of *P. martiana* as French Guiana and Brazil.

Polygala weberbaueri Chodat
Syn. *Polygala weberbaueri* var. *dolichocarpa* Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 907.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: The photo of the type is marked from Brazil.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4038* (B photo F!), Dillon & Turner 1566 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Polygala weberbaueri var. *dolichocarpa* Chodat =Polygala weberbaueri Chodat
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 907.

Securidaca coriacea Bonpland
Syn. *Securidaca diversifolia* var. *mollis* (H.B.K.) Oort, nom. illeg., *Securidaca mollis* H.B.K., nom. illeg.
Ref. Wurdack, 1972d: 123.
Scandent shrub. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6551 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI, TU

Securidaca corytholobium Bentham ex A. W. Bennett =Securidaca macrophylla (Bentham) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 912; Wurdack, 1972d: 125.

Securidaca decora Poeppig =Securidaca macrophylla (Bentham) Wurdack
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 911.
Note: Placed hesitantly in synonymy here.

Securidaca diversifolia (L.) S. F. Blake var. **diversifolia**
Syn. *Polygala diversifolia* L., *Securidaca pubescens* var. *ovata* DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 910; Lewis & Herrera-MacBryde, 1969: 22.
Scandent shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 2111 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM

Securidaca diversifolia var. *mollis* (H.B.K.) Oort, nom. illeg. =Securidaca coriacea Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 911; Oort, 1940: 681.
Note: The Flora of Peru accepts this taxon, which is based on *S. mollis* H.B.K., nom. illeg.

Securidaca hostmannii Miquel =Securidaca paniculata Richard
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 912; Oort, 1939: 419.

Securidaca leiocarpa S. F. Blake
Ref. Blake, 1927c: 52; Wurdack, pers. comm.
Scandent shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: López 6687 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Securidaca longifolia Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 911.
Liana, scandent shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 5548 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Securidaca macrophylla (Bentham) Wurdack
Syn. *Corytholobium macrophyllum* Bentham, *Monnina calophylla* Poeppig, *Securidaca corytholobium* Bentham ex A. W. Bennett, *Securidaca decora* Poeppig
Ref. Wurdack, 1972d: 125.
Liana or scandent shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3958 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Securidaca macrophylla Bentham ex Walpers, nom. illeg. =Seguieria macrophylla Bentham (Phytolaccaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 911.
Note: According to Wurdack (1972) this is not a synonym of *S. macrophylla* (Bentham) Wurdack, but rather a superfluous name for *Seguieria macrophylla* Bentham (Phytolaccaceae).

Securidaca mollis H.B.K., nom. illeg. =Securidaca coriacea Bonpland
Ref. Wurdack, 1972d: 123.

Securidaca paniculata Richard
Syn. *Securidaca hostmanni* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 912; Oort, 1939: 419.
Liana, scandent shrub or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8758 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Securidaca parvifolia Spruce ex A. W. Bennett pro syn. =Securidaca rivinaefolia var. parvifolia A. W. Bennett
Ref. Oort, 1939: 423.

Securidaca pubescens DC. var. *ovata* DC. =Securidaca diversifolia var. diversifolia
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 910; Oort, 1939: 421.

[Securidaca pubescens var. pubescens]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 910; Oort, 1939: 422.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru includes in synonymy of *S. diversifolia*. Oort (1939) lists this taxon as endemic to French Guiana.

Securidaca rivinifolia St. Hilaire var. **parvifolia** A. W. Bennett
Syn. *Securidaca parvifolia* Spruce ex A. W. Bennett pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 913; Oort, 1939: 423.
Liana, scandent shrub or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 492 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Securidaca rivinifolia var. *rivinifolia* =Securidaca volubilis L.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 912; Wurdack, pers. comm.

Securidaca rivinifolia var. *seorsa* J. F. Macbride =Securidaca volubilis L.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 913; Wurdack, pers. comm.

Securidaca volubilis L.
Syn. *Securidaca rivinifolia* var. *rivinifolia*, *Securidaca rivinifolia* var. *seorsa* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 913; Oort, 1939: 422.
Liana, scandent shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 3681 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LO, SM

Securidaca warmingiana Chodat
Ref. Chodat, 1895: 544.
Shrub. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3301 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Polygonaceae

10 genera and 66 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 8.

Prepared by A. Pool (MO); reviewed by R. A. Howard (A).

Antigonon grandiflorum (Bertoloni) Robinson =Antigonon guatemalense Meissner
Ref. Burger, 1983a: 101.

Antigonon guatemalense Meissner
Syn. *Antigonon grandiflorum* (Bertoloni) Robinson, *Polygonum grandiflorum* Bertoloni
Ref. Burger, 1983a: 101.
Cultivated vine. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Robertson & Austin 2 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Antigonon leptopus Hooker & Arnott
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 445; Brandbyge, 1989b: 5.
Cultivated liana or vine. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Cárdenas 10289 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, SM

Blochmannia peruviana Poeppig ex Meissner pro syn. =Triplaris poeppigiana Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 467.

Blochmannia weigeltiana Reichenbach =Triplaris weigeltiana (Reichenbach) Kuntze
Ref. Brandbyge, 1986: 563.

Calacinum chilense (Meissner) J. F. Macbride =Muehlenbeckia hastulata (J. E. Smith) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 454.

Calacinum fruticulosum (Walpers) J. F. Macbride =Muehlenbeckia fruticulosa (Walpers) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 453.

Calacinum hastulatum (J. E. Smith) J. F. Macbride =Muehlenbeckia hastulata (J. E. Smith) I. M. Johnson
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 454.

Calacinum leptobotrys (Meissner) J. F. Macbride =Muehlenbeckia tamnifolia (H.B.K.) Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 455.

Calacinum peruvianum (Meissner) J. F. Macbride =Muehlenbeckia tamnifolia (H.B.K.) Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 455.

Calacinum tamnifolium (H.B.K.) J. F. Macbride =Muehlenbeckia tamnifolia (H.B.K.) Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 455.

Calacinum tiliifolium (Weddell) J. F. Macbride =Muehlenbeckia tiliifolia var. tiliifolia
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 456.

Calacinum volcanicum (Bentham) J. F. Macbride =Muehlenbeckia volcanica (Bentham) Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 456; Brandbyge, 1989b: 28.

Coccoloba acuminata H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 458; Howard, 1960a: 216; Brandbyge, 1989b: 40.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 10566 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, UC

Coccoloba barbeyana Lindau =Coccoloba densifrons C. Martius ex Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 459; Howard, 1960a: 232.

Coccoloba coronata Jacquin
Ref. Howard, 1960a: 227; Brandbyge, 1989b: 46.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2240 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, SM

Coccoloba densifrons C. Martius ex Meissner
Syn. *Coccoloba barbeyana* Lindau
Ref. Howard, 1960a: 232; Brandbyge, 1989b: 45.
Hemiepiphyte, liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 2648 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

[Coccoloba excelsa Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 459; Howard, 1960a: 234.
Note: Not known from Peru. Howard (1960a) does not cite any Peruvian collections. The citation in the Flora of Peru probably refers to *C. excelsa* var. *glabra*, a synonym of *C. parimensis*.

Coccoloba excelsa var. *glabra* Lindau =Coccoloba parimensis Bentham
Ref. Howard, 1960b: 367.

Coccoloba gracilis H.B.K.
Syn. *Coccoloba peruviana* Willdenow ex Lindau, nom. nud. pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 460; Howard, 1960a: 241.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3498* (P), Mostacero *et al.* 1086 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL, LO

Coccoloba ilheensis Weddell
Ref. Howard, 1960a: 244.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20434 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Coccoloba lehmannii Lindau
Ref. Howard, 1960a: 248; Brandbyge, 1989b: 42; Howard, 1992b: 366.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 12031 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Coccoloba marginata Bentham
Ref. Howard, 1960a: 250.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 5566 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Coccoloba mollis Casaretto
Syn. *Coccoloba polystachya* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 460; Howard, 1960a: 253; Brandbyge, 1989b: 38.
Tree. Amazonian, Coastal: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Vásquez 3089 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, TU, UC

Coccoloba monoica Ruiz ex Meissner (pro syn.) =Muehlenbeckia tamnifolia (H.B.K.) Meissner
Ref. Howard, 1960a: 235.

Coccoloba nutans H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 460; Howard, 1960a: 257.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Rimachi 3312 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LL, LO, SM

Coccoloba padiformis Meissner
Syn. *Coccoloba sphaerococca* Lindau
Ref. Howard, 1960b: 365; Brandbyge, 1989b: 46.
Shrub, treelet or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: Treated here following Howard (1960b); Brandbyge (1989) suggests a different specific concept by limiting the distribution to Colombia and Venezuela.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6397 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Coccoloba paraensis Meissner
Ref. Howard, 1960b: 366.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Howard (1960b) treated this taxon as a synonym of *C. parimensis*. However, the specimen cited here was determined by Howard in 1986.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4366 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Coccoloba parimensis Bentham
Syn. *Coccoloba excelsa* var. *glabra* Lindau
Ref. Howard, 1960b: 367.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3251 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Coccoloba peruviana Lindau
Syn. *Uvifera peruviana* (Lindau) Kuntze, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 460; Howard, 1960b: 369; Brandbyge, 1989b: 44.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Note: Brandbyge (1989) states that the type is probably from Ecuador.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 229* (B photo F!, G), Alexiades & Pesha 210 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Coccoloba peruviana Willdenow ex Lindau pro syn. =Coccoloba gracilis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 460.

Coccoloba polystachya Weddell =Coccoloba mollis Casaretto
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 460; Howard, 1960a: 253.

Coccoloba ruiziana Lindau
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 461; Howard, 1960b: 375; Brandbyge, 1989b: 41.
Shrub or tree. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Note: The Ruiz & Pavón collection cited as the lectotype in the Flora of Peru is actually from Ecuador (Howard, 1960b).
Voucher: Weberbauer 6435 (F)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI, TU

Coccoloba scandens Casaretto
Ref. Howard, 1960b: 378.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Aronson 24958 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[*Coccoloba sphaerococca* Lindau =Coccoloba padiformis Meissner]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 461; Howard, 1960b: 365.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Coccoloba spruceana Lindau
Ref. Howard, 1960b: 382.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1150 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Coccoloba warmingii Meissner
Ref. Howard, 1960b: 389.
Tree. Disturbed areas, forests.
Voucher: Schunke 4906 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Coccoloba williamsii Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 461; Howard, 1992b: 366.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4803* (F!), van der Werff *et al.* 10171 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Emex spinosa (L.) Campdera
Syn. *Rumex spinosa* L.
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 192; Brandbyge, 1989b: 14.
Introduced herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gutte 782 (LZ, USM)
Depts.: LI

Fallopia convolvulus (L.) Löve
Syn. *Polygonum convolvulus* L.
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 192; Löve, 1970: 300.
Introduced herb.
Voucher: Müller & Gutte 9170 (LZ, USM)
Depts.: CA

Muehlenbeckia andina Brandbyge
Ref. Brandbyge, 1989b: 27.
Herb, shrub or vine. Andean II-III: forests, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11477 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LL

Muehlenbeckia chilensis Meissner =Muehlenbeckia hastulata (J. E. Smith) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 454; Johnston, 1928b: 88.

Muehlenbeckia chilensis var. *fascicularis* Meissner =Muehlenbeckia fruticulosa (Walpers) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 454.

Muehlenbeckia cuspidata H. Gross ex Standley pro syn. =Muehlenbeckia tamnifolia (H.B.K.) Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 455; Brandbyge, 1989b: 33.

Muehlenbeckia dumosa I. M. Johnston =Muehlenbeckia hastulata (J. E. Smith) I. M. Johnston
Ref. Johnston, 1928b: 87.

Muehlenbeckia fruticulosa (Walpers) Standley
Syn. *Calacinum fruticulosum* (Walpers) J. F. Macbride, *Muehlenbeckia chilensis* var. *fascicularis* Meissner, *Polygonum fruticulosum* Walpers, *Sarcogonum fruticulosum* (Walpers) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 453.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II: riversides, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B photo F!), Solomon 2804 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, TA

Muehlenbeckia hastulata (J. E. Smith) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Calacinum chilensis* (Meissner) J. F. Macbride, *Calacinum hastulatum* (J. E. Smith) J. F. Macbride, *Muehlenbeckia chilensis* Meissner, *Muehlenbeckia dumosa* I. M. Johnston, *Muehlenbeckia hastulata* (Smith) Standley nom superfl., *Rumex hastulatus* Smith, *Sarcogonum chilensis* (Meissner) Rusby
Ref. Johnston, 1928b: 88.
Subshrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, dry valleys, riversides, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Note: Published as *Muhlenbeckia*.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 33641 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, LL, PA

Muehlenbeckia hastulata (Smith) Standley nom superfl. =Muehlenbeckia hastulata (J. E. Smith) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 454.

Muehlenbeckia leptobotrys Meissner =Muehlenbeckia tamnifolia (H.B.K.) Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 455; Brandbyge, 1989b: 33.

Muehlenbeckia nummularia H. Gross
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 454.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3172* (B), Stevens 22003 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA

Muehlenbeckia peruviana Meissner =Muehlenbeckia tamnifolia (H.B.K.) Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 455; Brandbyge, 1989b: 33.

Muehlenbeckia peruviana var. *cuspidata* Standley =Muehlenbeckia tamnifolia (H.B.K.) Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 455; Brandbyge, 1989b: 33.

Muehlenbeckia platyclada (F. Mueller) Meissner
Syn. *Polygonum platycladum* F. Mueller
Ref. Burger, 1983a: 121.
Cultivated shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hart 684 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Muehlenbeckia rupestris Weddell =Muehlenbeckia volcanica (Bentham) Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 453; Brandbyge, 1989b: 28.

Muehlenbeckia tamnifolia (H.B.K.) Meissner
Syn. *Calacinum leptobotrys* (Meissner) J. F. Macbride, *Calacinum peruvianum* (Meissner) J. F. Macbride, *Calacinum tamnifolium* (H.B.K.) J. F. Macbride, *Coccoloba monoica* Ruiz ex Meissner pro syn., *Muehlenbeckia cuspidata* H. Gross ex Standley (pro syn.), *Muehlenbeckia leptobotrys* Meissner, *Muehlenbeckia peruviana* Meissner, *Muehlenbeckia peruviana* var. *cuspidata* Standley, *Muehlenbeckia tamnifolia* var. *laxiflora* Meissner, *Polygonum dombeyanum* Kuntze, *Polygonum tamnifolium* H.B.K., *Sarcogonum tamnifolium* (H.B.K.) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 455; Brandbyge, 1989b: 32.
Liana, shrub or vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, elfin forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19366 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, PI

Muehlenbeckia tamnifolia var. *laxiflora* Meissner =Muehlenbeckia tamnifolia (H.B.K.) Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 455; Brandbyge, 1989b: 33.

Muehlenbeckia tiliifolia Weddell var. **glabra** Brandbyge
Ref. Brandbyge, 1989b: 31.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, elfin forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4084 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Muehlenbeckia tiliifolia var. **tiliifolia**
Syn. *Calacinum tiliifolium* (Weddell) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 456; Brandbyge, 1989b: 31.

Liana, shrub or subshrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7673 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Muehlenbeckia volcanica (Bentham) Endlicher
Syn. *Calacinum volcanicum* (Bentham) J. F. Macbride, *Muehlenbeckia rupestris* Weddell, *Polygonum volcanicum* Bentham, *Sarcogonum volcanicum* (Bentham) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 456; Brandbyge, 1989b: 28.
Herb, shrub or vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, elfin forests, grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Stevens 21953 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PU

Persicaria peruviana (Meissner) Soják =Polygonum peruvianum Meissner
Ref. Soják, 1974: 154.

Polygonum acre H.B.K., nom. illeg. =Polygonum punctatum Elliott
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 452; Duke, 1961b: 328.

Polygonum acuminatum H.B.K.
Ref. Cialdella, 1989: 208.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ayala 173 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Polygonum aviculare L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 450; Cialdella, 1989: 235.
Introduced herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 8381 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, LI, LL

Polygonum beyrichianum Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Polygonum meisnerianum Chamisso & Schlechtendal

Polygonum convolvulus L. =Fallopia convolvulus (L.) Löve
Ref. Löve, 1970: 300.

Polygonum densiflorum Meissner =Polygonum glabrum Willdenow
Ref. Cialdella, 1989: 203.

Polygonum dombeyanum Kuntze =Muehlenbeckia tamnifolia (H.B.K.) Meissner

Polygonum ferrugineum Weddell
Ref. Cialdella, 1989: 202.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, submerged. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 482 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Polygonum fruticulosum Walpers =Muehlenbeckia fruticulosa (Walpers) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 453.

Polygonum glabrum Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Polygonum glabrum Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 452; Cialdella, 1989: 204.
Note: This is treated as an illegitimate name in the Flora of Peru; however, Chamisso and Schlechtendal were not publishing a new name but rather augmenting the distribution and citations for Willdenow's name.

Polygonum glabrum Willdenow
Syn. *Polygonum densiflorum* Meissner, *Polygonum glabrum* Chamisso & Schlechtendal, *Polygonum portoricense* Bertero ex Small
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 452; Cialdella, 1989: 203.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas, submerged. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Spichiger *et al.* 1317 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LO, SM

Polygonum grandiflorum Bertoloni =Antigonon guatemalense Meissner
Ref. Burger, 1983a: 101.

Polygonum hispidum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 450; Cialdella, 1989: 196.
Aquatic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian: floating, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 4855 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Polygonum hydropiperoides Michaux
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 451; Brandbyge, 1989b: 12.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, emergent, forests, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 12464 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HU, LA, LI, LL, MD, PA, SM

Polygonum lacerum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 451.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B photo F!), Sagástegui 7716 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI

Polygonum meisnerianum Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Syn. *Polygonum beyrichianum* Chamisso & Schlechtendal, *Polygonum meisnerianum* var. *beyrichianum* (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 451; Cialdella, 1989: 191.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3580 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Polygonum meisnerianum var. *beyrichianum* (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Meissner =Polygonum meisnerianum Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Ref. Cialdella, 1989: 191.

Polygonum peruvianum Meissner
Syn. *Persicaria peruviana* (Meissner) Soják
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 451.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Mathews 3120*, Weberbauer 4436
Depts.: AM

Polygonum platycladum F. Mueller =Muehlenbeckia platyclada (F. Mueller) Meissner
Ref. Burger, 1983a: 121.

Polygonum portoricense Bertero ex Small =Polygonum glabrum Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 452; Cialdella, 1989: 203.

Polygonum punctatum Elliott
Syn. *Polygonum acre* H.B.K., nom. illeg., *Polygonum punctatum* var. *aquatile* (C. Martius) Fassett
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 452; Cialdella, 1989: 212.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, emergent, floating, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, shrublands, swamps. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3288 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, JU, LA, LI, LO, SM, TU

Polygonum punctatum var. *aquatile* (C. Martius) Fassett =Polygonum punctatum Elliott
Ref. Fassett, 1949: 371.

Polygonum scandens L. =Anredera vesicaria (Lamarck) Gaertner f. (Basellaceae)
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 578; Sperling, 1987: 159.

Polygonum segetum H.B.K.
Ref. Brandbyge, 1989b: 8.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 2420 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Polygonum tamnifolium H.B.K. =Muehlenbeckia tamnifolia (H.B.K.) Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 455; Brandbyge, 1989b: 32.

Polygonum volcanicum Bentham =Muehlenbeckia volcanica (Bentham) Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 456; Brandbyge, 1989b: 28.

Rumex acetosella L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 446; Brandbyge, 1989b: 16.

Introduced herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 10757 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, LL

Rumex conglomeratus Murray
Syn. *Rumex litoralis* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 447; Brandbyge, 1989b: 20.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9344 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, HU, JU, LI

Rumex crispus L.
Syn. *Rumex patientia* Gay, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 447; Brandbyge, 1989b: 20.
Introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hudson 991 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, LA, LI, LL, CM

Rumex cuneifolius Campdera
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 447; Rechinger, 1934: 20.
Herb. Andean I-III: riversides. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Holway 766
Depts.: AR, CU, JU, PU

Rumex divaricatus L. =Rumex pulcher subsp. divarticatus (L.) Murbeck

Rumex hastulatus Smith =Muehlenbeckia hastulata (J. E. Smith) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 454; Johnston, 1928b: 88.

Rumex litoralis H.B.K. =Rumex conglomeratus Murray
Ref. Rechinger, 1934: 45.

Rumex obtusifolius L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 448; Brandbyge, 1989b: 22.
Introduced herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, riversides. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 2347
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, LI

Rumex patientia Gay, nom. illeg. =Rumex crispus L.
Ref. Rechinger, 1934: 44.

Rumex patientia L.
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 192.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gutte & Müller 10013 (LZ, USM)
Depts.: LI

Rumex peruanus Rechinger f.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 448; Brandbyge, 1989b: 19.
Endemic herb. Andean III: bogs. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5473* (B), Macbride 2492
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU

Rumex pulcher L. subsp. **divaricatus** (L.) Marbeck
Syn. *Rumex divarticus* L.
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 192; Rechinger, 1932: 35.
Introduced herb.
Voucher: Müller *et al.* 1118 (LZ, USM)
Depts.: LI

Rumex pulcher subsp. **pulcher**
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 449; Brandbyge, 1989b: 24.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Rumex spinosa L. =Emex spinosa (L.) Campdera

[Ruprechtia apetala Weddell]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 463; Cocucci, 1961: 255.
Note: Not known from Peru. According to Cocucci (1961) the collection cited in the Flora of Peru (*Weberbauer 6206*) is probably misidentified.

Ruprechtia cruegerii Grisebach ex Lindau
Ref. Cocucci, 1961: 254; Brandbyge, 1989a: 60.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 38180 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ruprechtia jamesonii Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 463; Brandbyge, 1989b: 58; Cocucci, 1961: 247.
Shrub or tree. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Haught 131 (US)
Depts.: PI, TU

Ruprechtia tangarana Standley
Ref. Cocucci, 1961: 233.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 115* (F), Vásquez & Jaramillo 11589 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Sarcogonum chilensis (Meissner) Rusby =Muehlenbeckia hastulata (J. E. Smith) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 454.

Sarcogonum fruticulosum (Walpers) Rusby =Muehlenbeckia fruticulosa (Walpers) Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 453.

Sarcogonum tamnifolium (H.B.K.) Rusby =Muehlenbeckia tamnifolia (H.B.K.) Meissner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 455.

Sarcogonum volcanicum (Bentham) Rusby =Muehlenbeckia volcanica (Bentham) Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 456.

Symmeria paniculata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 462; Brandbyge, 1989b: 49.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 159 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Triplaris americana L.
Syn. *Triplaris boliviana* Britton, *Triplaris pavonii* Meissner
Ref. Brandbyge, 1986: 550; Brandbyge, 1989b: 51.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 3512 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, PA, SM

Triplaris auriculata Meissner =Triplaris cumingiana Fischer & C. A. Meyer ex C. A. Meyer
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 465; Brandbyge, 1986: 566; Brandbyge, 1989b: 56.
Note: See Brandbyge (1986) for a discussion of this name.

Triplaris boliviana Britton =Triplaris americana L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 466; Brandbyge, 1986: 550.

Triplaris bonplandiana Weddell =Triplaris gardneriana Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 465; Brandbyge, 1986: 557.

Triplaris cumingiana Fischer & C. A. Meyer ex C. A. Meyer
Syn. *Triplaris auriculata* Meissner, *Triplaris guayaquilensis* Weddell
Ref. Brandbyge, 1986: 566; Brandbyge, 1989b: 52.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Daza 145 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LO, PA, PI, TU

Triplaris dugandii Brandbyge
Ref. Brandbyge, 1986: 553.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3134 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Triplaris fulva Huber
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 466; Brandbyge, 1986: 568.
Endemic treelet. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. A doubtful species according to Brandbyge (1986); the type specimen is sterile and immature.
Voucher: Huber MG 1565* (F)
Depts.: LO

Triplaris gardneriana Weddell
Syn. *Triplaris bonplandiana* Weddell
Ref. Brandbyge, 1986: 557.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6816 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Triplaris guayaquilensis Weddell
=Triplaris cumingiana Fischer & C. A. Meyer ex C. A. Meyer
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 465; Brandbyge, 1986: 566; Brandbyge, 1989b: 54.

Triplaris hispida Rusby =Triplaris poeppigiana Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 467; Brandbyge, 1986: 558.

Triplaris longifolia Huber
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 467; Brandbyge, 1986: 556.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huber MG 1458* (RB), Froehner 232 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Triplaris moyobambensis Brandbyge
Ref. Brandbyge, 1986: 554.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3656* (MO!), Woytkowski 35260 (UC)
Depts.: SM

Triplaris pavonii Meissner =Triplaris americana L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 466; Brandbyge, 1986: 550.

Triplaris peruviana Fischer & C. A. Meyer ex C. A. Meyer
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 467; Brandbyge, 1986: 556.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1620* (K), Klug 4153 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LO, SM

Triplaris poeppigiana Weddell
Syn. *Blochmannia peruviana* Poeppig ex Meissner pro syn., *Triplaris hispida* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 467; Brandbyge, 1986: 558.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: The type is *Poeppig 1958*, not *1957* as cited in the Flora of Peru (Brandbyge, 1986).
Voucher: Poeppig 1958* (P), Dillon *et al.* 1227 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Triplaris punctata Standley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 468; Brandbyge, 1986: 561.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3009 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Triplaris setosa Rusby var. **setosa**
Ref. Brandbyge, 1986: 560.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7489 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, MD, SM

Triplaris setosa var. **woytkowskii** Brandbyge
Ref. Brandbyge, 1986: 561.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type collection.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7187* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Triplaris vestita Rusby
Ref. Brandbyge, 1986: 561.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, savannas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: West 7194 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Triplaris weigeltiana (Reichenbach) Kuntze
Syn. *Blochmannia weigeltiana* Reichenbach
Ref. Brandbyge, 1986: 563.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16715 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Uvifera peruviana (Lindau) Kuntze, nom. illeg. =Coccoloba peruviana Lindau
Ref. Brandbyge, 1989b: 36.

Pontederiaceae

3 genera and 6 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Eichhornia azurea (Swartz) Kunth
Syn. *Pontederia azurea* Swartz
Ref. Horn, 1987: 16.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Coastal: emergent. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 1328 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LO, UC

Eichhornia crassipes (C. Martius) Solms-Laubach
Syn. *Piaropus crassipes* (C. Martius) Raf., *Pontederia crassipes* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 609; Horn, 1987: 14.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Coastal: floating. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3413 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LI, LL, LO, UC

Heteranthera limosa var. *rotundifolia* Kunth =Heteranthera rotundifolia (Kunth) Grisebach
Ref. Horn, 1987: 10.

Heteranthera reniformis R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 609; Horn, 1987: 8.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: submerged. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 17990 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LA, LI, LO, SM, TU

Heteranthera rotundifolia (Kunth) Grisebach
Syn. *Heteranthera limosa* var. *rotundifolia* Kunth
Ref. Horn, 1987: 10.
Aquatic herb. Coastal: emergent. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5963 (MOL)
Depts.: TU

Heteranthera spicata C. Presl
Ref. Horn, 1987: 7.
Aquatic herb. Coastal: submerged. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman 5494 (GH, USM!)
Depts.: TU

Piaropus crassipes (C. Martius) Raf. =Eichhornia crassipes (C. Martius) Solms-Laubach
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 609; Horn, 1987: 14.
Note: Cited in error as *"P. crassipes* Britton" in the Flora of Peru.

Pontederia azurea Swartz =Eichhornia azurea (Swartz) Kunth
Ref. Horn, 1987: 16.

Pontederia cordifolia C. Martius ex Roemer & Schultes =Pontederia rotundifolia L. f.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 609.

Pontederia crassipes C. Martius =Eichhornia crassipes (C. Martius) Solms-Laubach
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 609; Horn, 1987: 14.

Pontederia rotundifolia L. f.
Syn. *Pontederia cordifolia* C. Martius ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 609; Horn, 1987: 5.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: emergent. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19631 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Portulacaceae

6 genera and 26 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 7.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by D. I. Ford (NEMO) and M. A. Hershkovitz (US).

Baitaria acaulis R. & P. =Calandrinia carolinii Hershkovitz & D. I. Ford
Ref. Hershkovitz & Ford, 1993: 282.

Calandrinia acaulis H.B.K. var. **acaulis**
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 569; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 92.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Note: According to D. Ford and M. Hershkovitz (pers. comm.), the application of this name by many authors has been incorrect.
Voucher: Stein *et al.* 1997 (MO!)

Depts.: AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, IC, JU, LI, LL, PA, PU

Calandrinia acaulis var. **magna** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 569.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 606* (F), Killip & Smith 21648 (US)
Depts.: LI

Calandrinia adenosperma I. M. Johnston =Cistanthe paniculata (R. & P.) Carolin ex Hershkovitz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 571; Hershkovitz, 1991: 216.

Calandrinia alba (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Claytonia alba* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Talinum album* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 569; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 92.
Endemic herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Macbride 5908 (F)
Depts.: AR, LI

Calandrinia calycina Philippi =Cistanthe calycina (Philippi) Carolin ex Hershkovitz
Ref. Hershkovitz, 1991: 220.

Calandrinia carolinii Hershkovitz & D. I. Ford
Syn. *Baitaria acaulis* R. & P.
Ref. Hershkovitz & Ford, 1993: 282.
Herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Pavón 36* (P), Macbride 2981 (F)
Depts.: LI

Calandrinia caulescens H.B.K. =Calandrinia ciliata (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 569; Mostacero, 1976: 7.

Calandrinia cerrateae Añon Suarez =Montia fontana L.
Ref. Añon Suarez, 1957: 29; Ford & Hershkovitz, pers. comm.
Note: Published as "*cerratei*."

Calandrinia ciliata (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Calandrinia caulescens* H.B.K., *Calandrinia phacosperma* DC., *Phacosperma peruviana* Haworth, *Talinum caulescens* (H.B.K.) Sprengel, *Talinum ciliatum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 569; Mostacero, 1976: 7; Franquemont *et al.*, 1990: 92.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13277 (F)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CU, CA, HU, JU, LI, LL, MO, PU

Calandrinia crenata (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride =Cistanthe paniculata (R. & P.) Carolin ex Hershkovitz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 570; Hershkovitz, pers. comm.

Calandrinia cumingii Hooker & Arnott =Montiopsis cumingii (Hooker & Arnott) Ford
Ref. Ford, pers. comm.

Calandrinia lingulata (R. & P.) DC. =Cistanthe lingulata (R. & P.) Hershkovitz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 570.

Calandrinia linomimeta Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 570.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Hershkovitz (pers. comm.) believes this is probably *Talinum polygaloides*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4788* (B)
Depts.: AM

Calandrinia pachypoda Diels subsp. *pachypoda* =Talinum triangulare (Jacquin) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 571; Kelley & Swanson, 1986: 173; Hershkovitz, 1991: 223.

Calandrinia paniculata (R. & P.) DC. =Cistanthe paniculata (R. & P.) Carolin ex Hershkovitz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 571; Hershkovitz, 1991: 216.

Calandrinia phacosperma DC. =Calandrinia ciliata (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 570; Mostacero, 1976: 9.

Calandrinia quivensis J. F. Macbride =Cistanthe lingulata (R. & P.) Hershkovitz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 571; Hershkovitz, pers. comm.

Calandrinia ruizii J. F. Macbride =Cistanthe paniculata (R. & P.) Carolin ex Hershkovitz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 572; Hershkovitz, 1991: 216.

Calandrinia weberbaueri Diels =Cistanthe weberbaueri (Diels) Carolin ex Hershkovitz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 572; Hershkovitz, 1991: 218.

Cistanthe calycina (Philippi) Carolin ex Hershkovitz
Syn. *Calandrinia calycina* Philippi
Ref. Hershkovitz, 1991: 220.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: The cited Peru specimen may belong to another species of *Cistanthe* (Ford, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Vargas 7992 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Cistanthe celosioides (Philippi) Carolin ex Hershkovitz
Syn. *Philippiamra pachyphylla* (Philippe) Kuntze, *Silvaea pachyphylla* Philippi
Ref. Hershkovitz, 1991: 222.
Herb or subshrub.
Voucher: Werdermann 231 (F)
Depts.: AR, MO, TA

Cistanthe lingulata (R. & P.) Hershkovitz
Syn. *Calandrinia lingulata* (R. & P.) DC., *Calandrinia quivensis* J. F. Macbride, *Talinum lingulatum* R. & P.
Ref. Hershkovitz, 1991: 214.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F), Ferreyra 13532 (US)
Depts.: AN, LI, LL

Cistanthe paniculata (R. & P.) Carolin ex Hershkovitz
Syn. *Calandrinia adenosperma* I. M. Johnston, *Calandrinia crenata* (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride, *Calandrinia paniculata* (R. & P.) DC., *Calandrinia ruizii* J. F. Macbride, *Talinum crenatum* R. & P., *Talinum paniculatum* R. & P., *Talinum polyandrum* R. & P.
Ref. Hershkovitz, 1991: 216.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 4627 (F)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, LL, TA

Cistanthe weberbaueri (Diels) Carolin ex Hershkovitz
Syn. *Calandrinia weberbaueri* Diels
Ref. Hershkovitz, 1991: 218.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1507* (B), Ferreyra 12006 (US)
Depts.: AR

Claytonia alba (R. & P.) Kuntze =Calandrinia alba (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 569.

Montia fontana L.
Syn. *Calandrinia cerrateae* Añon Suarez, *Montia fontana* var. *erecta* Persoon, *Montia fontana* var. *repens* Persoon, *Montia minor* C. Gmelin, nom. illeg., *Montia rivularis* C. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 573; Lourteig, 1991: 43.
Herb. Andean II-III: bogs, grasslands, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 2000-4500 m.
Note: Lourteig (1991) indicates that two subspecies are found in Peru: subsp. *fontana* and subsp. *chondrosperma*.
Voucher: Wurdack 1719 (US)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU, HU, PU

Montia fontana var. *erecta* Persoon =Montia fontana L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 573.

Montia fontana var. *repens* Persoon
=Montia fontana L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 573.

Montia minor C. Gmelin, nom. illeg.
=Montia fontana L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 573; Lourteig, 1991: 43.

Montia rivularis C. Gmelin =Montia fontana L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 573; Lourteig, 1991: 43.

Montiopsis cumingii (Hooker & Arnott) Ford
Syn. *Calandrinia cumingii* Hooker & Arnott
Ref. Ford, 1993: 274.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 7994 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Phacosperma peruviana Haworth
=Calandrinia ciliata (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 570; Mostacero, 1976: 9.

Philippiamra pachyphylla (Philippi) Kuntze
=Cistanthe celosioides (Philippi) Carolin ex Hershkovitz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 573; Hershkovitz, 1991: 222.

Portulaca amboensis J. F. Macbride
=Portulaca elongata var. elongata
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 563; Legrand, 1962: 54.

Portulaca amilis Spegazzini var. **amilis**
Ref. Legrand, 1962: 66.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: See note under *P. rubricaulis*.
Voucher: Williams 5686 (F)
Depts.: SM

Portulaca arequipaensis Poellnitz
=Portulaca perennis R. E. Fries
Ref. Legrand, 1962: 111.

Portulaca elongata Rusby var. **elongata**
Syn. *Portulaca amboensis* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Legrand, 1962: 54.
Herb. Andean II: riversides. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3202 (F)
Depts.: HU

Portulaca fluvialis Legrand var. **fluvialis**
Ref. Legrand, 1962: 87.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams s.n. (F)
Depts.: LO, SM

Portulaca halimoides L.
Syn. *Portulaca haughtii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Legrand, 1962: 97.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Haught F180 (F)
Depts.: PI

Portulaca haughtii J. F. Macbride
=Portulaca halimoides L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 564; Legrand, 1962: 97.

Portulaca lanuginosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 564; Legrand, 1962: 69.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 2000-2500 m.
Note: One of the collections cited under this species in the Flora of Peru, *Macbride 3201*, is the type of *P. macbridei*.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Weberbauer 2367 (B)
Depts.: AM, JU

Portulaca macbridei Legrand
Ref. Legrand, 1962: 71.
Endemic herb. Andean II: riversides. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. The cited voucher was listed under *P. lanuginosa* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Macbride 3201* (NY)
Depts.: HU

Portulaca nivea Poellnitz
Ref. Legrand, 1962: 76.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Eyerdam 25160 (GH)
Depts.: AR

[Portulaca oleracea L. subsp. oleracea]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 564; Nevling, 1961: 88; Legrand, 1962: 21; Mostacero, 1976: 7.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Portulaca oleracea subsp. **tuberculata** Danin & H. G. Baker
Ref. Danin *et al.*, 1978: 194.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 244 (F)
Depts.: HU, LO

Portulaca paniculata Jacquin =Talinum paniculatum (Jacquin) Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 567; Nevling, 1961: 86.

Portulaca patens Jacquin =Talinum paniculatum (Jacquin) Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 567; Nevling, 1961: 86.

Portulaca perennis R. E. Fries
Syn. *Portulaca arequipaensis* Poellnitz, *Portulaca peruviana* I. M. Johnston
Ref. Legrand, 1962: 111.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 278 (F)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, MO

Portulaca peruviana I. M. Johnston
=Portulaca perennis R. E. Fries
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 565; Legrand, 1962: 111.

[Portulaca philippii I. M. Johnston]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 565; Legrand, 1962: 74.
Note: Not known from Peru. Legrand (1962) says that this species is found in Bolivia and Chile; the collection cited in the Flora of Peru, *Pentland s.n.*, was not included under this species by Legrand.

Portulaca pilosa L. var. **pilosa**
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 565; Legrand, 1962: 78.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Williams 3928 (F)
Depts.: AR, CU, LO

[Portulaca pilosissima Hooker]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 566; Legrand, 1962: 76.
Note: Not known from Peru. According to Legrand (1962), specimens cited under this species in the Flora of Peru are referrable to *P. nivea*.

Portulaca portulacastrum L. =Sesuvium portulacastrum (L.) L. (Aizoaceae)

Portulaca racemosa L. =Talinum triangulare (Jacquin) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 567.

Portulaca reflexa (Cavanilles) Haworth
=Talinum paniculatum (Jacquin) Gaertner
Ref. Nevling, 1961: 86.

[Portulaca rubricaulis H.B.K].
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 566; Legrand, 1962: 66.
Note: Not known from Peru. Collections cited under this name in the Flora of Peru were redetermined as *P. amilis* var. *amilis* by Legrand (1962).

Portulaca tingoensis J. F. Macbride var. **tingoensis**
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 566; Legrand, 1962: 52.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 13111* (F)
Depts.: AR

Portulaca triangularis Jacquin =Talinum triangulare (Jacquin) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 567.

Portulaca umbraticola H.B.K.
Ref. Legrand, 1962: 31.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3027 (F)
Depts.: LO

Silvaea pachyphylla Philippi =Cistanthe celosioides (Philippi) Carolin ex Hershkovitz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 573; Hershkovitz, 1991: 222.

Talinum album R. & P. =Calandrinia alba (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 569.

Talinum caulescens (H.B.K.) Sprengel =Calandrinia ciliata (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 569; Mostacero, 1976: 9.

Talinum ciliatum R. & P. =Calandrinia ciliata (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 569; Mostacero, 1976: 7.

Talinum crassifolium Willdenow =Talinum triangulare (Jacquin) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 567.

Talinum crenatum R. & P. =Cistanthe paniculata (R. & P.) Carolin ex Hershkovitz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 570; Hershkovitz, pers. comm.

Talinum dichotomum R. & P. =Talinum paniculatum (Jacquin) Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 567; Nevling, 1961: 86.

Talinum lingulatum R. & P. =Cistanthe lingulata (R. & P.) Hershkovitz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 570; Hershkovitz, 1991: 214.

Talinum paniculatum (Jacquin) Gaertner
Syn. *Portulaca paniculata* Jacquin, *Portulaca patens* Jacquin, *Portulaca reflexa* (Cavanilles) Haworth, *Talinum dichotomum* R. & P., *Talinum patens* (L.) Willdenow, *Talinum reflexum* Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 567; Nevling, 1961: 86.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4409 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU, LI, LO, SM, TU

Talinum paniculatum R. & P. =Cistanthe paniculata (R. & P.) Carolin ex Hershkovitz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 571; Hershkovitz, 1991: 216.

Talinum patens (L.) Willdenow =Talinum paniculatum (Jacquin) Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 567; Nevling, 1961: 86.

Talinum polyandrum R. & P. =Cistanthe paniculata (R. & P.) Carolin ex Hershkovitz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 572.

Talinum reflexum Cavanilles =Talinum paniculatum (Jacquin) Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 567; Nevling, 1961: 86.

Talinum triangulare (Jacquin) Willdenow
Syn. *Calandrinia pachypoda* Diels subsp. *pachypoda*, *Portulaca racemosa* L., *Portulaca triangularis* Jacquin, *Talinum crassifolium* Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 567.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5728 (F)
Depts.: CA, JU, LI, PI, SM, TU

Potamogetonaceae

1 genus and 9 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by R. R. Haynes (UNA).

Potamogeton aschersonii A. Bennett =Potamogeton pusillus L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 87; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986d: 59.

Potamogeton berteroanus Philippi =Potamogeton pusillus L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 88; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986d: 59.

Potamogeton ferrugineus Hagstrom
Ref. Tur, 1982: 259.
Aquatic herb. Andean II: submerged. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 4347 (USM!)
Depts.: JU

Potamogeton filifolius Philippi =Ruppia filifolia (Philippi) Skottsberg (Ruppiaceae)
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986d: 66.

Potamogeton filiformis Persoon
Syn. *Potamogeton strictus* Philippi
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986d: 60.
Aquatic herb. Andean II-III: emergent. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Horn 68 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Potamogeton illinoensis Morong
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986d: 59.
Aquatic herb. Andean II: emergent. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez & Cabanillas 3905 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Potamogeton nodosus Poiret
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 88.
Aquatic herb. Andean II: submerged. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Potamogeton paramoanus Haynes & Holm-Nielsen
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986d: 55.
Aquatic herb. Andean II: submerged. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9168 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, SM

Potamogeton pectinatus L.
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986d: 62.
Aquatic herb. Andean II: submerged. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Cano 476 (USM)
Depts.: LI

Potamogeton punense Galán-Mera
Ref. Galán-Mera, 1988: 495.
Aquatic herb. Andean II-III: emergent. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Iltis *et al.* 1441* (MO!, USM), Iltis 353 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, JU, PU

Potamogeton pusillus L.
Syn. *Potamogeton aschersonii* A. Bennett, *Potamogeton berteroanus* Philippi
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986d: 59.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: emergent. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9223 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LI, LL

Potamogeton striatus R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 88; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986d: 62; Tur, 1982: 231.
Aquatic herb. Amazonian: emergent. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Ferreyra 2074 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LI, LL

Potamogeton strictus Philippi =Potamogeton filiformis Persoon
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986d: 60.

Primulaceae

4 genera and 4 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi.

Anagallis arvensis L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 150; Ståhl, 1990b: 31.
Introduced herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7681 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, LI, LL

Centunculus minimus L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 151.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed. The voucher cited in the Flora of Peru has not been seen.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5715
Depts.: LI

Lysimachia andina Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 51; Ray, 1966: 104; Ståhl, 1990b: 28.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Baldeón 2431 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Lysimachia monnieri L. =Bacopa monnieri (L.) Pennell (Scrophulariaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 480; Philcox, 1979: 680.

Samolus floribundus H.B.K. =Samolus valerandi L.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 152; Ståhl, 1990b: 26.

Samolus valerandi L.
Syn. *Samolus floribundus* H.B.K., *Samolus valerandi* var. *floribundus* (H.B.K.) Knuth
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959:152; Ståhl, 1990b: 26.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: As *"verlanderi"* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Cerrate 2399 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Samolus valerandi var. *floribundus* (H.B.K.) Knuth =Samolus valerandi L.
Ref. Ståhl, 1990b: 26.

Proteaceae

5 genera and 19 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 6.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner (MO); reviewed by G. T. Prance (K) and K. Edwards (K).

Andriapetalum ferrugineum (H.B.K.) Meissner =Roupala obovata H.B.K.

[*Andriapetalum rubescens* Pohl =Panopsis rubescens var. simulans J. F. Macbride]
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 370; Sleumer, 1954: 178.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Andriapetalum rubescens var. *acuminatum* Meissner =Panopsis rubescens var. simulans J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 370; Sleumer, 1954: 179.

Embothrium emarginatum R. & P. =Oreocallis grandiflora (Lamarck) R. Brown
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 367; Sleumer, 1954: 201.

Embothrium grandiflorum Lamarck =Oreocallis grandiflora (Lamarck) R. Brown
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 367; Sleumer, 1954: 210.

Embothrium hirsutum Lamarck =Lomatia hirsuta (Lamarck) Diels ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 369; Sleumer, 1954: 198.

Embothrium monospermum R. & P. =Roupala monosperma (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 373; Sleumer, 1954: 167.

Embothrium mucronatum Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Oreocallis mucronata (Willdenow) Sleumer
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 368; Sleumer, 1954: 202.

Embothrium obliquum R. & P. =Lomatia hirsuta (Lamarck) Diels ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 369; Sleumer, 1954: 198.

Embothrium pinnatum R. & P. =Roupala pinnata (R. & P.) Diels
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 374; Sleumer, 1954: 159.

Embothrium weberbaueri Perkins =Oreocallis mucronata (Willdenow) Sleumer
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 369; Sleumer, 1954: 202.

Euplassa inaequalis (Pohl) Engler
Syn. *Roupala inaequalis* Pohl
Ref. Sleumer, 1954: 194; Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 86.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: JHR 5/185 (G)
Depts.: LO

Euplassa isernii Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 370; Sleumer, 1954: 194.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Isern 2283* (MA)
Depts.: JU

Lomatia hirsuta (Lamarck) Diels ex J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Embothrium hirsutum* Lamarck, *Embothrium obliquum* R. & P., *Lomatia obliqua* (R. & P.) R. Brown
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 369; Sleumer, 1954: 198.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12868 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI

Lomatia obliqua (R. & P.) R. Brown =Lomatia hirsuta (Lamarck) Diels ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 369; Sleumer, 1954: 198.

Oreocallis grandiflora (Lamarck) R. Brown
Syn. *Embothrium emarginatum* R. & P., *Embothrium grandiflorum* Lamarck
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 367; Sleumer, 1954: 200.
Tree. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Mostacero *et al.* 608 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AM, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, PI, SM

Oreocallis mucronata (Willdenow) Sleumer
Syn. *Embothrium mucronatum* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Embothrium weberbaueri* Perkins, *Oreocallis ruizii* Klotzsch
Ref. Sleumer, 1954: 202.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, elfin forests, rocky slopes. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Hutchison & Wright 5657 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, PI, SM

Oreocallis ruizii Klotzsch =Oreocallis mucronata (Willdenow) Sleumer
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 368; Sleumer, 1954: 202.

Panopsis acuminata (Meissner) J. F. Macbride =Panopsis rubescens var. simulans J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 370; Sleumer, 1954: 179.

Panopsis rubescens (Pohl) Pittier var. **simulans** J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Andriapetalum rubescens* Pohl, *Andriapetalum rubescens* var. *acuminatum* Meissner, *Panopsis acuminata* (Meissner) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 370; Sleumer, 1954: 179.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1121 (F)
Depts.: LO

Panopsis sessifolia (Richard) Sandwith
Syn. *Roupala sessilifolia* Richard
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 89.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: JHR 1/162 (G)
Depts.: LO

Roupala complicata H.B.K. =Roupala montana Aublet
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 372; Sleumer, 1954: 170.

Roupala cordifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 372; Sleumer, 1954: 166.
Tree. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt s.n.* (P)
Depts.: CA

Roupala dielsii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 372; Sleumer, 1954: 167.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 114* (F), Tessmann 5124 (B)
Depts.: LO

Roupala diversifolia R. Brown =Roupala pinnata (R. & P.) Diels
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 374; Sleumer, 1954: 159.

Roupala dolichopoda Diels
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 373; Sleumer, 1954: 167.
Tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6364* (B)
Depts.: PI

Roupala ferruginea H.B.K. =Roupala obovata H.B.K.
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 373; Sleumer, 1954: 159.

Roupala inaequalis Pohl =Euplassa inaequalis (Pohl) Engler
Ref. Sleumer, 1954: 194.

Roupala jelskii Diels
Ref. Sleumer, 1954: 164.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 3877* (B photo MO!), Woytkowski 7775 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Roupala lucens Meissner
Ref. Sleumer, 1954: 170.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9807 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Roupala meisneri Sleumer
Ref. Sleumer, 1954: 162.
Tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Chávez 554 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Roupala monosperma (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Embothrium monospermum* R. & P., *Roupala peruviana* R. Brown
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 373; Sleumer, 1954: 167.
Endemic tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Mexia 4117 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Roupala montana Aublet
Syn. *Roupala complicata* H.B.K., *Roupala raimondii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Sleumer, 1954: 170.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: savannas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37676 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, SM

Roupala obovata H.B.K.
Syn. *Andriapetalum ferrugineum* (H.B.K.) Meissner, *Roupala ferruginea* H.B.K.
Ref. Sleumer, 1954: 159.
Tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 2492* (B photo F!), Macbride 3447 (F)
Depts.: CA, HU

Roupala peruviana R. Brown =Roupala monosperma (R. & P.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 373; Sleumer, 1954: 167.

Roupala pinnata (R. & P.) Diels
Syn. *Embothrium pinnatum* R. & P., *Roupala diversifolia* R. Brown
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 374; Sleumer, 1954: 159.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Woytkowski 5197 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Roupala raimondii J. F. Macbride =Roupala montana Aublet
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 374; Sleumer, 1954: 170.

Roupala sessilifolia Richard =Panopsis sessifolia (Richard) Sandwith
Ref. Spichiger *et al.*, 1989: 89.

Roupala sphenophyllum Diels ex Sleumer
Ref. Sleumer, 1954: 166.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 3431* (B)
Depts.: LO

Roupala spicata Baehni
Ref. FP 12(2/2) 1937: 375; Sleumer, 1954: 166.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4192* (G), López & Sagástegui 2370 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Quiinaceae

2 genera and 20 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 2.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner (MO).

Lacunaria acreana Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 719.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 57623 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Lacunaria crenata (Tulasne) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Quiina crenata* Tulasne
Ref. Smith, 1939b: 31.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 21949 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Lacunaria jenmanii (Oliver) Ducke
Syn. *Touroulia jenmanii* Oliver
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 720.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: This taxon may include more than one species, as here reported (Liesner, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Gentry 20464 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD

Lacunaria macrostachya (Tulasne) A. C. Smith
Syn. *Quiina macrostachya* Tulasne
Ref. Smith, 1939b: 31.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 3101* (MO!), Vásquez 6236 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

[Lacunaria pulchrinervis Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 720.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Quiina acutangula Ducke =Quiina pteridophylla (Radlkofer) Pires
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 724; Pires, 1950: 48.

Quiina amazonica A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 722.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 19701 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Quiina blackii Pires
Ref. Pires, 1950: 44.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20134 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Quiina crenata Tulasne =Lacunaria crenata (Tulasne) A. C. Smith
Ref. Smith, 1939b: 31.

Quiina cruegeriana Grisebach
Ref. Smith, 1939b: 30.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10454 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Quiina florida Tulasne
Ref. Smith, 1939b: 30.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10696 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Quiina grandifolia Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 722.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4060* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Quiina integrifolia Pulle
Ref. Pires, 1950: 46.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: May be a small leaved form of *Quiina macrophylla*.
Voucher: Vásquez 7491 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Quiina klugii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 723.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 228* (F), Vásquez 13232 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Quiina macrophylla Tulasne
Ref. Pires, 1950: 46.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz 1420 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Quiina macrostachya Tulasne =Lacunaria macrostachya (Tulasne) A. C. Smith
Ref. Smith, 1939b: 31.

Quiina nitens J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 723.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Klug 710* (F), Schunke 7070 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Quiina obovata Tulasne
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 12009 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Quiina peruviana Engler
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 724.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4366* (W photo F!), Foster 9800 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Quiina poeppigiana Tulasne
Ref. Smith, 1939b: 28.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: There appears to be a new species closely related to this, but with wider stipules.
Voucher: Vásquez 12095 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Quiina pteridophylla (Radlkofer) Pires
Syn. *Quiina acutangula* Ducke, *Touroulia pteridophylla* Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 724; Pires, 1950: 48.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1079
Depts.: LO

[Quiina pubescens A. C. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 725.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type is from Rio Acre, Brazil.

Quiina rhytidopus Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 725.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: May intergrade with *Quiina florida*.
Voucher: Revilla 2257 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Quiina rigidifolia Pires
Ref. Pires, 1950: 45.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Note: This determination is tentative. Only one Peruvian flowering collection has been matched with one Brazilian fruiting specimen.
Voucher: van der Werff 9775 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Quiina tessmannii Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 726.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5506* (B photo F!), Vásquez 6603 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Touroulia amazonica Pires & Foster]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 718.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Touroulia jenmanii Oliver =Lacunaria jenmanii (Oliver) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 720.

Touroulia pteridophylla Radlkofer =Quiina pteridophylla (Radlkofer) Pires
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 724.

Rafflesiaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Apodanthes casearíae Poiteau
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 444; Gómez, 1983: 91.
Parasitic herb or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6937b (B, destroyed)
Depts.: LO

Ranunculaceae

8 genera and 49 species in Peru.

Endemic genus: *Laccopetalum*.
Endemic species: 13.

Prepared by A. Whittemore (MO), incorporating comments by A. Lourteig (P).

Anemone aequinoctialis Poeppig =Anemone helleborifolia DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 640; Lourteig, 1956b: 208.

Anemone decapetala Arduino var. **foliolosa** Eichler
Syn. *Anemone triternata* M. Vahl
Ref. Lourteig, 1956b: 202.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 1102 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, JU, LI

Anemone helleborifolia DC.
Syn. *Anemone aequinoctialis* Poeppig, *Anemone peruviana* Britton
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 640; Lourteig, 1956b: 208.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Mostacero *et al.* 1264 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA, PU

Anemone integrifolia (DC.) H.B.K. ex Weddell =Oreithales integrifolia (H.B.K. ex DC.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 641; Lourteig, 1956b: 212.

Anemone peruviana Britton =Anemone helleborifolia DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 640; Lourteig, 1956b: 208.

Anemone triternata M. Vahl =Anemone decapetala var. foliolosa Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 641; Lourteig, 1956b: 202.

Aspidophyllum clypeatum Ulbrich =Ranunculus clypeatus (Ulbrich) Lourteig
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 657; Lourteig, 1956b: 166.

Caltha alata Hill =Caltha sagittata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 661; Lourteig, 1956a: 52.

Caltha sagittata Cavanilles
Syn. *Caltha alata* Hill
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 661; Lourteig, 1956a: 52.
Herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Stafford 704 (K)
Depts.: PU

Capethia integrifolia (DC.) Britton =Oreithales integrifolia (H.B.K. ex DC.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 641; Lourteig, 1956b: 212.

Capethia weddellii Britton =Oreithales integrifolia (H.B.K. ex DC.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 641; Lourteig, 1956b: 212.

Clematis alborosea Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 644; Lourteig, 1956a: 41.
Liana. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6609* (G), Pennell 14150 (F)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU

[*Clematis brasiliana* DC. =Clematis dioica var. brasiliana (DC.) Eichler]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 647; Lourteig, 1956a: 38.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Clematis campestris St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 644.
Vine. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7452 (B)
Depts.: MO

Clematis denticulata Vell. Conc.
Syn. *Clematis hilarii* Sprengel
Ref. Lourteig, 1956a: 34.
Liana. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: West 8251 (MO!)

Clematis dioica L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 645.
Vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Not listed from Peru by Lourteig (1956); most or all of the specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are referrable to *C. haenkeana*.
Voucher: Bird 1195 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

[Clematis dioica var. brasiliana (DC.) Eichler]
Syn. *Clematis brasiliana* DC.
Ref. Lourteig, 1956a: 36.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Clematis haenkiana C. Presl
Syn. *Clematis sericea* DC., *Clematis thalictroides* Steudel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 645; Lourteig, 1956a: 25.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3526 (MO)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, IC, JU, LI, LL, LO, PI, PU, SM

Clematis hilarii Sprengel =Clematis denticulata Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 645; Lourteig, 1956a: 34.

Clematis millefoliata Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 646; Lourteig, 1956a: 46.
Liana. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Besser s.n.* (KI), Melcalf 30263 (MO)
Depts.: AR, AY, HV, MO

Clematis parvifrons Ulbrich =Clematis seemannii Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 646; Lourteig, 1956a: 44.

Clematis peruviana DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 646; Lourteig, 1956a: 50.
Endemic liana. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dombey 596* (P), Ferreyra 6222 (US)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HU, JU

Clematis pseudomicrophylla Kuntze =Clematis seemannii Kuntze
Ref. Lourteig, 1956a: 44.

Clematis seemannii Kuntze
Syn. *Clematis parvifrons* Ulbrich, *Clematis pseudomicrophylla* Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 647; Lourteig, 1956a: 44.
Endemic liana. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pearce II 1867* (K), Tupayachi 1076 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, CU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Clematis sericea DC. =Clematis haenkiana C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 647; Lourteig, 1956a: 25.

Clematis thalictroides Steudel =Clematis haenkiana C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 645; Lourteig, 1956a: 26.

Hepatica integrifolia DC. =Oreithales integrifolia (H.B.K. ex DC.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 641; Lourteig, 1956b: 212.

Krapfia clypeata (Ulbrich) Standley & J. F. Macbride =Ranunculus clypeatus (Ulbrich) Lourteig
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 657; Lourteig, 1956b: 166.

Krapfia cochlearifolia (R. & P. ex DC.) Standley & J. F. Macbride =Ranunculus macropetalus DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 658; Lourteig, 1956b: 164.

Krapfia flava (Ulbrich) Standley & J. F. Macbride =Ranunculus krapfia var. lechleri (Schlechtendal) Lourteig
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 658; Lourteig, 1956b: 179.

Krapfia gusmanii (Humboldt ex Caldas) Standley & J. F. Macbride =Ranunculus gusmanii Humboldt ex Caldas
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 658; Lourteig, 1956b: 172.

Krapfia gusmanni var. *weberbaueri* (Ulbrich) Standley & J. F. Macbride =Ranunculus krapfia var. krapfia
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 658.

Krapfia lechleri (Schlechtendal) Standley & J. F. Macbride =Ranunculus krapfia var. lechleri (Schlechtendal) Lourteig
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 659; Lourteig, 1956b: 179.

Krapfia raimondii (Weddell) Standley & J. F. Macbride =Ranunculus macropetalus DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 659; Lourteig, 1956b: 164.

Krapfia ranunculina DC. =Ranunculus krapfia var. krapfia
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 659; Lourteig, 1956b: 176.

Krapfia weberbaueri (Ulbrich) Standley & J. F. Macbride =Ranunculus weberbaueri (Ulbrich) Lourteig
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 660; Lourteig, 1956b: 168.

Laccopetalum giganteum (Weddell) Ulbrich
Syn. *Ranunculus giganteus* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 660; Lourteig, 1956b: 185.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 1861* (P), Lourteig 3153 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA

Myosurus apetalus Gay
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 661.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Oreithales integrifolia (H.B.K. ex DC.) Schlechtendal
Syn. *Anemone integrifolia* (DC.) H.B.K. ex Weddell, *Capethia integrifolia* (DC.) Britton, *Capethia weddellii* Britton, *Hepatica integrifolia* DC.
Ref. Lourteig, 1956b: 212.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 3518 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, PU

Oxygraphis breviscapa Prantl =Ranunculus breviscapus DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 650; Lourteig, 1956b: 126.

Oxygraphis cymbalaria Prantl =Ranunculus cymbalaria Pursh
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 651; Lourteig, 1956b: 141.

Oxygraphis nubigens (H.B.K. ex DC.) Prantl =Ranunculus nubigenus H.B.K. ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 653.

Ranunculus acris L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 653.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ranunculus aquatilis L.
Ref. Cook, 1966: 120.
Aquatic herb. Andean III: submerged. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Lourteig (pers. comm.) contends that the name *R. aquatilis* should not be applied to South American material.
Voucher: Davidson 3370 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Ranunculus aquatilis var. *capillaceus* (Thuillier) DC. =Ranunculus trichophyllus Chaix
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 656.

Ranunculus aquatilis var. *trichophyllus* (Chaix) Gray =Ranunculus trichophyllus Chaix
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 656.

Ranunculus arequipensis Ulbrich =Ranunculus uniflorus fo. bolivianus (Philippi) Lourteig
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 649; Lourteig, 1956b: 125.

Ranunculus argemonifolius Grisebach =Ranunculus praemorsus var. praemorsus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 650; Lourteig, 1956b: 154; Duncan, 1980: 65.

Ranunculus bonariensis Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 650.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ranunculus breviscapus DC.
Syn. *Oxygraphis breviscapa* Prantl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 650; Lourteig, 1956b: 126.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Tutin 1058 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PU

Ranunculus chiclensis Ball =Ranunculus praemorsus var. praemorsus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 651; Duncan, 1980: 65; Lourteig, 1956b: 154.

Ranunculus chilensis DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 651.
Herb. Andean III: rockyslopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Without collection data.
Depts.: HU

Ranunculus clypeatus (Ulbrich) Lourteig
Syn. *Aspidophyllum clypeatum* Ulbrich, *Krapfia clypeata* (Ulbrich) Standley & J. F. Macbride
Ref. Lourteig, 1956b: 166.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6728* (GH)
Depts.: HU

Ranunculus cochlearifolius R. & P. ex DC., nom. illeg. =Ranunculus macropetalus DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 658; Lourteig, 1956b: 164.

Ranunculus cymbalaria Pursh
Syn. *Oxygraphis cymbalaria* Prantl, *Ranunculus hemignostus* Steudel, *Ranunculus tridentatus* H.B.K. ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 651; Lourteig, 1956b: 141.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Shepard 32 (GH)
Depts.: PU

Ranunculus dichotomus Moçiño & Sessé ex DC.
Syn. *Ranunculus palimbifolius* Weddell, *Ranunculus sodiroi* Franchet
Ref. Lourteig, 1956b: 152.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8077 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

[*Ranunculus erodiifolius* Gay =Ranunculus peduncularis var. erodiifolius (Gay) Reiche]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 654; Lourteig, 1951b: 538.
Note: Not known from Peru. The inclusion of this species in the Flora of Peru was based on a misidentification (Lourteig, pers. comm.).

Ranunculus filamentosus Weddell
Ref. Lourteig, 1956b: 133.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 7033 (LIL, LUZ)
Depts.: PU

Ranunculus flagelliformis Smith
Syn. *Ranunculus sarmentoso-repens* Steudel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 652; Lourteig, 1956a: 61.
Aquatic herb. Andean I-III. 1000-4500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4302 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, LI, LL, PU, SM

Ranunculus geranioides H.B.K. ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 652; Duncan, 1980: 60.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4295 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Ranunculus giganteus Weddell =Laccopetalum giganteum (Weddell) Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 660; Lourteig, 1956b: 185.

Ranunculus gigas Lourteig
Ref. Lourteig, 1956b: 166.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1277* (GH)
Depts.: LL

Ranunculus gusmanii Humboldt ex Caldas
Syn. *Krapfia gusmanii* (Humboldt ex Caldas) Standley & J. F. Macbride, *Rhopalopodium gusmanii* (Humboldt ex Caldas) Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 658; Lourteig, 1956b: 172.
Herb.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2161 (F)
Depts.: HU

Ranunculus gusmanni var. *krapfia* Weddell =Ranunculus krapfia var. krapfia
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 659; Lourteig, 1956b: 176.

Ranunculus gusmanni var. *lechleri* (Schlechtendal) Weddell =Ranunculus krapfia var. lecheri (Schlechtendal) Lourteig
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 659; Lourteig, 1956b: 178.

Ranunculus haemanthus Ulbrich
Syn. *Rhopalopodium haemanthum* Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 659; Lourteig, 1956b: 179.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 286* (G), Herrera 2329 (F)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PU

Ranunculus hemignostus Steudel =Ranunculus cymbalaria Pursh
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 652; Lourteig, 1956b: 141.

Ranunculus hookeri Schlechtendal =Ranunculus petiolaris var. petiolaris
Ref. Duncan, 1980: 74.

Ranunculus krapfia DC. ex Delessert var. **krapfia**
Syn. *Krapfia gusmanni* var. *weberbaueri* (Ulbrich) Standley & J. F. Macbride, *Krapfia ranunculina* DC., *Ranunculus gusmanni* var. *krapfia* Weddell, *Rhopalopodium ranunculinum* Ulbrich
Ref. Lourteig, 1956b: 176.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Boeke 1941 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HV, JU, PU

Ranunculus krapfia var. **lechleri** (Schlechtendal) Lourteig
Syn. *Krapfia flava* (Ulbrich) Standley & J. F. Macbride, *Krapfia lechleri* (Schlechtendal) Standley & J. F. Macbride, *Ranunculus gusmanni* var. *lechleri* (Schlecht.) Weddell, *Ranunculus lechleri* Schlechtendal, *Rhopalopodium flavum* Ulbrich
Ref. Lourteig, 1956b: 179.
Herb. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2216* (K), Macbride 4349 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU, PU

Ranunculus lambayequensis T. Duncan & Sagástegui
Ref. Duncan & Sagástegui, 1990: 182.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12826* (F)
Depts.: LA

Ranunculus lechleri Schlechtendal =Ranunculus krapfia var. lecheri (Schlechtendal) Lourteig
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 659; Lourteig, 1956b: 178.

Ranunculus limoselloides Turczaninow
Ref. Lourteig, 1956a: 78.
Aquatic herb. Andean II-III. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11127 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, LL

Ranunculus luxurians Lourteig
Ref. Lourteig, 1956a: 77.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4386* (F)
Depts.: HU

Ranunculus macropetalus DC.
Syn. *Krapfia cochlearifolia* (R. & P. ex DC.) Standley & J. F. Macbride, *Krapfia raimondii* (Weddell) Standley & J. F. Macbride, *Ranunculus cochlearifolius* R. & P. ex DC., nom. illeg., *Ranunculus raimondii* Weddell, *Rhopalopodium cochlearifolium* (R. & P. ex DC.) Ulbrich, *Rhopalopodium raimondii* Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 658; Lourteig, 1956b: 164.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (BM), Tupayachi 732 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, HV, JU

Ranunculus mandonianus Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 653.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.

Voucher: Weberbauer 3108 (B)
Depts.: AN, HU

Ranunculus muricatus L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 653; Lourteig, 1956b: 130.
Introduced herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23342 (US)
Depts.: AY, LI

Ranunculus nubigenus H.B.K. ex DC
Syn. *Oxygraphis nubigenus* (H.B.K. ex DC.) Prantl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 653.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ranunculus palimbifolius Weddell =Ranunculus dichotomus Moçiño & Sessé ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 653; Lourteig, 1956b: 152.

[Ranunculus peduncularis var. erodiifolius (Gay) Reiche]
Syn. *Ranunculus erodiifolius* Gay
Ref. Lourteig, 1951: 538.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ranunculus peruvianus Persoon
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 653; Lourteig, 1956b: 135.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Collector unknown s.n.* (P), Sagástegui 12047 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LL

Ranunculus petiolaris H.B.K. ex DC. var. **petiolaris**
Syn. *Ranunculus hookeri* Schlechtendal
Ref. Duncan, 1980: 74.
Herb.
Note: No specimens cited by Duncan (1980); not reported for Peru by Lourteig (1956).

Ranunculus pilosus H.B.K. ex DC. =Ranunculus praemorsus var. praemorsus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 654; Duncan, 1980: 65; Lourteig, 1956b: 153.

Ranunculus polystychus Lourteig
Ref. Lourteig, 1956b: 182.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Marcos 2193 p.p.* (LIL)
Depts.: AN

Ranunculus praemorsus H.B.K. ex DC. var. **praemorsus**
Syn. *Ranunculus argemonifolius* Grisebach, *Ranunculus chiclensis* Ball, *Ranunculus pilosus* H.B.K. ex DC., *Ranunculus praemorsus* var. *sibbaldioides* (H.B.K. ex DC.) Lourteig, *Ranunculus setoso-pilosus* Steudel, *Ranunculus sibbaldioides* H.B.K. ex DC., *Ranunculus sprucei* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 654; Duncan, 1980: 65; Lourteig, 1956b: 153.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Baldeón 2221 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, PU

Ranunculus praemorsus var. *sibbaldioides* (H.B.K. ex DC.) Lourteig = Ranunculus praemorsus H.B.K. ex DC. var. praemorsus
Ref. Lourteig, 1951: 532.
Note: Lourteig (pers. comm.) has maintained that this is a valid variety to be recognized.

Ranunculus raimondii Weddell =Ranunculus macropetalus DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 659; Lourteig, 1956b: 164.

Ranunculus repens L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 655; Lourteig, 1956b: 131.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Kalenborn 150 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU, PU

Ranunculus sarmentoso-repens Steudel =Ranunculus flagelliformis Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 655.

Ranunculus setoso-pilosus Steudel =Ranunculus praemorsus var. praemorsus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 655; Duncan, 1980: 65; Lourteig, 1956b: 154.

Ranunculus sibbaldioides H.B.K. ex DC. =Ranunculus praemorsus var. praemorsus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 655; Duncan, 1980: 65; Lourteig, 1956b: 154.
Note: This taxon is recognized as a valid variety under *R. praemorsus* by Lourteig (pers. comm.).

Ranunculus sodiroi Franchet =Ranunculus dichotomus Moçiño & Sessé ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 656; Lourteig, 1956b: 152.

[*Ranunculus sprucei* Briquet =Ranunculus praemorsus var. praemorsus]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 656; Lourteig, 1956b: 154.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ranunculus trichophyllus Chaix
Syn. *Ranunculus aquatilis* var. *capillaceus* (Thuillier) DC., *Ranunculus aquatilis* var. *trichophyllus* (Chaix) Gray
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 656.
Aquatic herb. Andean III: grasslands, riversides. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1356 (B)
Depts.: LO, PU

Ranunculus tridentatus H.B.K. ex DC. =Ranunculus cymbalaria Pursh
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 651.

Ranunculus uniflorus Philippi ex Reiche fo. **bolivianus** (Philippi) Lourteig
Syn. *Ranunculus arequipensis* Ulbrich
Ref. Lourteig, 1956b: 125.
Herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 3940 (US)
Depts.: AR, JU, PU

Ranunculus weberbaueri (Ulbrich) Lourteig
Syn. *Krapfia weberbaueri* (Ulbrich) Standley & J. F. Macbride, *Rhopalopodium weberbaueri* Ulbrich
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: Bogs, grasslands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3745* (G), Ochoa 191 (CUZ, LIL)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU

Ranunculus weddellii Lourteig
Ref. Lourteig, 1956b: 134.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 246* (US)
Depts.: JU

Rhopalopodium cochlearifolium (R. & P. ex DC.) Ulbrich =Ranunculus macropetalus DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 658; Lourteig, 1956b: 179.

Rhopalopodium flavum Ulbrich =Ranunculus krapfia var. lecheri (Schlechtendal) Lourteig
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 658; Lourteig, 1956b: 179.

Rhopalopodium gusmanii (Humboldt ex Caldas) Ulbrich =Ranunculus gusmanii Humboldt ex Caldas
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 658; Lourteig, 1956b: 172.

Rhopalopodium haemanthum Ulbrich =Ranunculus haemanthus Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 659; Lourteig, 1956b: 180.

Rhopalopodium raimondii Ulbrich =Ranunculus macropetalus DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 659; Lourteig, 1956b: 164.

Rhopalopodium ranunculinum Ulbrich =Ranunculus krapfia var. krapfia
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 659; Lourteig, 1956b: 176.

Rhopalopodium weberbaueri Ulbrich =Ranunculus weberbaueri (Ulbrich) Lourteig
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 660; Lourteig, 1956b: 168.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3745* (G)
Depts.: AN, JU

Thalictrum decipiens Boivin
Syn. *Thalictrum macbrideanum* Boivin
Ref. Lourteig, 1956b: 192.

Herb. Andean II-III. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1047a* (US), Soukup 3669 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI

Thalictrum lasiostylum C. Presl =Thalictrum longistylum DC.
Ref. Lourteig, pers. comm.
Note: This name is not treated in the Flora of Peru even though it was claimed to be from Peru when published.

Thalictrum longistylum DC.
Syn. *Thalictrum lasiostylum* C. Presl, *Thalictrum rutidocarpum* DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 642; Lourteig, 1956b: 191; Lourteig, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Vargas 8861 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CU, HV, JU, LI

Thalictrum macbrideanum Boivin =Thalictrum decipiens Boivin
Ref. Lourteig, 1956b: 192.

Thalictrum podocarpum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 643; Lourteig, 1956b: 195.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34102 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, PA, PU

Thalictrum rutidocarpum DC. =Thalictrum longistylum DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 643; Lourteig, 1956b: 191.

Thalictrum vesiculosum Lecoyer
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 643.
Herb.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.
Depts.: AM, PU

Rapateaceae

1 genus and 3 species in Peru.

Prepared by P. E. Berry (MO) and L. Brako.

Mnasium paludosum (Aublet) Willdenow =Rapatea paludosa Aublet
Ref. Maguire, 1965: 92.

[*Mnasium sphaerocephala* Rudge =Thurnia sphaerocephala (Rudge) Hooker f. (Thurniaceae)]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Rapatea paludosa Aublet
Syn. *Mnasium paludosum* (Aublet) Willdenow
Ref. Maguire, 1965: 92.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6161 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Rapatea spectabilis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 495; Pilger, 1905: 101.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, swamps. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6251* (B photo NY!), Killip & Smith 27321 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM

Rapatea ulei Pilger
Ref. Pilger, 1914: 119.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 9987 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rhamnaceae

11 genera and 25 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 2.

Prepared by L. Brako and A. Pool (MO).

Ampelozizyphus amazonicus Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 398; Rodríguez-Carrasquero, 1980: 285.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6239 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

[*Caesia spinosa* Vell. Conc. =Cormonema spinosum (Vell. Conc.) Reissek]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 400; M. C. Johnston, 1971: 51.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ceanothus granulosus R. & P. =Rhamnus granulosa (R. & P.) Weberbauer ex M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 401; Johnston & Johnston, 1978: 78.

Ceanothus pubescens R. & P. =Rhamnus sphaerosperma var. polymorpha (Reissek) M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 401; Johnston & Johnston, 1978: 67.
Note: See M. C. Johnston, 1984a: 124.

[*Colletia aciculata* Miers =Colletia hystrix D. Clos]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 403; Sealy, 1937: 332; Tortosa, 1989: 303.
Note: Not known from Peru; the type is probably from Chile (Tortosa, 1989).

Colletia ephedra Ventenat =Retanilla ephedra (Ventenat) Brongniart
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 403; Tortosa, 1989: 323.

Colletia horrida Willdenow, nom. illeg. =Colletia spinosissima J. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 403; Sealy, 1937: 332; Tortosa, 1989: 292.

[Colletia hystrix D. Clos]
Syn. *Colletia aciculata* Miers
Ref. Tortosa, 1989: 302.

Colletia kunthiana Miers =Colletia spinosissima J. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 403; Tortosa, 1989: 294.

Colletia obcordata Ventenat =Retanilla obcordata (Ventenat) Brongniart
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 403; Tortosa, 1989: 323.

Colletia polyacantha Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Colletia spinosissima J. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 403; Tortosa, 1989: 292.

Colletia spicata Humboldt & Bonpland ex Schultes =Scutia spicata var. spicata
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 397; M. C. Johnston, 1974: 70.

Colletia spinosa Lamarck, nom. illeg. =Colletia spinosissima J. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 403; Sealy, 1937: 332; Tortosa, 1989: 292.

Colletia spinosissima J. Gmelin
Syn. *Colletia horrida* Willdenow, nom. illeg., *Colletia kunthiana* Miers, *Colletia spinosa* Lamarck, nom. illeg., *Colletia weddelliana* Miers, *Colletia polyacantha* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 403; Sealy, 1937: 333; Tortosa, 1989: 292.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2648 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, PI, PU

Colletia tetragona Brongniart =Citharexylum flexuosum (R. & P.) D. Don var. flexuosum (Verbenaceae)
Ref. Tortosa, 1989: 324.

Colletia weddelliana Miers =Colletia spinosissima J. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 403; Tortosa, 1989: 294.

Colubrina glandulosa Perkins var. **glandulosa**
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 400; M. C. Johnston, 1971: 16.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3623* (G, MOL), Pariona & Quijano 47 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Colubrina retusa (Pittier) R. Cowan var. **latifolia** (Reissek) M. Johnston
Syn. *Colubrina vellozoi* var. *peruviana* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride, *Cormonema spinosum* var. *latifolium* Reissek, *Cormonema spinosum* var. *peruvianum* J. F. Macbride
Ref. M. C. Johnston, 1971: 28.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5368 (F)
Depts.: JU, SM

[*Colubrina vellozoi* R. Cowan =Cormonema spinosum (Vell. Conc.) Reissek]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 400; M. C. Johnston, 1971: 51.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Colubrina vellozoi var. *peruviana* (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride =Colubrina retusa var. latifolia (Reissek) M. Johnston
Ref. M. C. Johnston, 1971: 28.

Condalia weberbaueri Perkins
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 395; M. C. Johnston, 1962: 346.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1724* (B, MOL), Gentry *et al.* 23326 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, HU, JU, SM

[Cormonema spinosum (Vell. Conc.) Reissek]
Syn. *Caesia spinosa* Vell. Conc., *Colubrina vellozoi* R. Cowan
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 400; M. C. Johnston, 1971: 51.
Note: Not Rhamnaceae, but the type is not extant.

Cormonema spinosum var. *latifolium* Reissek =Colubrina retusa var. latifolia (Reissek) M. Johnston
Ref. M. C. Johnston, 1971: 28.

Cormonema spinosum var. *peruvianum* J. F. Macbride =Colubrina retusa var. latifolia (Reissek) M. Johnston
Ref. M. C. Johnston, 1971: 28.

[*Discaria parviflora* Hooker f. ex Miers =Scutia spicata var. pauciflora (Hooker f.) M. Johnston]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 397.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Discaria pauciflora* Hooker f. =Scutia spicata var. pauciflora (Hooker f.) M. Johnston]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 397.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Frangula atgualpae Grubov =Rhamnus sphaerosperma var. polymorpha (Reissek) M. C. Johnston
Note: Johnston (1978: 90) does not list this taxon in synonymy; however, the type is listed in exsiccatae. See M. C. Johnston, 1984a: 124 for the proper name.

Frangula peruviana Grubov =Rhamnus sphaerosperma var. polymorpha (Reissek) M. Johnston
Ref. Johnston & Johnston, 1978: 51.
Note: See M. C. Johnston, 1984a: 124.

Frangula polymorpha Reissek =Rhamnus sphaerosperma var. polymorpha (Reissek) M. Johnston
Ref. M. C. Johnston, 1984a: 124.

Frangula polymorpha var. *glabra* Reissek, nom. illeg. =Rhamnus sphaerosperma var. polymorpha (Reissek) I. M. Johnston
Ref. Johnston & Johnston, 1978: 67.
Note: See M. C. Johnston, 1984a: 124.

Frangula polymorpha var. *pubescens* Reissek =Rhamnus sphaerosperma var. polymorpha (Reissek) M. Johnston
Ref. Johnston & Johnston, 1978: 67.

Gouania acreana Pilger
Ref. Pilger, 1915: 314.
Vine. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5747 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Gouania adenophora Pilger
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 405.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 16* (B), Kayap 1237 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, HU, LO, SM

Gouania alnifolia Reissek
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 406; Suessenguth, 1953: 171.
Shrub or liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.*, Klug 4129 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

[Gouania aptera A. DC.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 406; Suessenguth, 1953: 171.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gouania axilliflora M. Johnston
Ref. M. C. Johnston, 1988: 493.
Endemic vine. Andean II: dry valleys. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 3396* (USM!)
Depts.: CA

Gouania cornifolia Reissek
Ref. Suessenguth, 1953: 171.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 188 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Gouania domingensis (Jacquin) L. =Gouania lupuloides (L.) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 406; Bornstein, 1989a: 165.

Gouania lupuloides (L.) Urban
Syn. *Banisteria lupuloides* L. (Malpighiaceae), *Gouania domingensis* (Jacquin) L., *Rhamnus domingensis* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 406; Bornstein, 1989a: 165; Johnston & Johnston, 1978: 81.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 3652 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Gouania mollis Reissek
Ref. Suessenguth, 1953: 170.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1562 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, SM

Gouania polygama (Jacquin) Urban
Syn. *Gouania tomentosa* Jacquin, nom. illeg., *Rhamnus polygama* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 407; Bornstein, 1989a: 166.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Alcorn 7307 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Gouania tomentosa Jacquin, nom. illeg. =Gouania polygama (Jacquin) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 407; Bornstein, 1989a: 166.

Gouania trichodonta Reissek
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 407.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 3078*
Depts.: LO

Retanilla ephedra (Ventenat) Brongniart
Syn. *Colletia ephedra* Ventenat
Ref. Tortosa, 1989: 323.
Note: Type from seeds said to have been collected in Peru by Dombey. No other information available. Seeds may have been from Chile.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P)

Retanilla obcordata (Ventenat) Brongniart
Syn. *Colletia obcordata* Ventenat
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 403; Tortosa, 1989: 323.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. No other information available. Type may be from Chile.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P)

Rhamnidium elaeocarpum Reissek
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 396; Suessenguth, 1953: 148.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45060 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Rhamnus domingensis Jacquin =Gouania lupuloides (L.) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 406; Johnston & Johnston, 1978: 81.

Rhamnus elegans H.B.K. =Sageretia elegans (H.B.K.) Brongniart
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 395; Johnston & Johnston, 1978: 81.

Rhamnus granulosa (R. & P.) Weberbauer ex M. Johnston
Syn. *Ceanothus granulosus* R. & P., *Rhamnus riojae* Perkins
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 401; Johnston & Johnston, 1978: 78.

Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (P), Woytkowski 7696 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Rhamnus iguaneus Jacquin =Celtis iguanaea (Jacquin) Sargent (Ulmaceae)
Ref. Carauta, 1974: 104.

Rhamnus jelskii Szyszylowicz =Rhamnus sphaerosperma var. polymorpha (Reissek) M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 401; Johnston & Johnston, 1978: 67.
Note: See M. C. Johnston, 1984a: 124.

Rhamnus micrantha L. =Trema micrantha (L.) Blume (Ulmaceae)
Ref. Carauta, 1974: 114.

Rhamnus polygama Jacquin =Gouania polygama (Jacquin) Urban
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 407; Johnston & Johnston, 1978: 82.

Rhamnus pubescens (R. & P.) Triana & Planchon =Rhamnus sphaerosperma var. polymorpha (Reissek) M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 401; Johnston & Johnston, 1978: 67.
Note: See M. C. Johnston, 1984a: 124.

Rhamnus quitensis Willdenow ex Schultes =Ilex quitensis (Willdenow ex Schultes) Loesener (Aquifoliaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 283; Johnston & Johnston, 1978: 82.

Rhamnus riojae Perkins =Rhamnus granulosa (R. & P.) Weberbauer ex M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 402; Johnston & Johnston, 1978: 79.

Rhamnus senticosa H.B.K. =Scutia spicata var. spicata
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 397; M. C. Johnston, 1974: 70.

Rhamnus sphaerosperma Swartz var. **polymorpha** (Reissek) M. Johnston
Syn. *Ceanothus pubescens* R. & P., *Frangula atgualpae* Grubov, *Frangula peruviana* Grubov, *Frangula polymorpha* Reissek, *Frangula polymorpha* var. *glabra*, nom. illeg., *Frangula polymorpha* var. *pubescens* Reissek, *Rhamnus jelskii* Szyszylowicz, *Rhamnus pubescens* (R. & P.) Triana & Planchon, *Rhamnus sphaerosperma* var. *pubescens* (Reissek) M. Johnston & L. A. Johnston
Ref. M. C. Johnston, 1984a: 124.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: dry valleys, forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stein *et al.* 4036 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, PI, SM

Rhamnus sphaerosperma var. *pubescens* (Reissek) M. Johnston & L. A. Johnston =Rhamnus sphaerosperma Swartz var. polymorpha (Reissek) M. Johnston
Ref. Johnston & Johnston, 1978: 51.
Note: See M. C. Johnston, 1984a: 124.

Sageretia decussata G. Don =Scutia spicata var. spicata
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 397; M. C. Johnston, 1974: 70.

Sageretia elegans (H.B.K.) Brongniart
Syn. *Rhamnus elegans* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 395; Johnston & Johnston, 1978: 81.

Sageretia senticosa (H.B.K.) Brongniart =Scutia spicata var. spicata
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 397; M. C. Johnston, 1974: 70.

Scutia maritima Perkins =Scutia spicata var. spicata
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 397; M. C. Johnston, 1974: 70.

[*Scutia pauciflora* (Hooker f.) Weberbauer =Scutia spicata var. pauciflora (Hooker f.) M. Johnston]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 397; M. C. Johnston, 1974: 70.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Scutia spicata (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Schultes) Weberbauer var. pauciflora (Hooker f.) M. Johnston]
Syn. *Discaria parviflora* Hooker f. ex Miers, *Discaria pauciflora* Hooker f., *Scutia pauciflora* (Hooker f.) Weberbauer, *Scypharia pauciflora* (Hooker f.) Miers
Ref. M. C. Johnston, 1974: 70.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Scutia spicata var. **spicata**
Syn. *Colletia spicata* Humboldt and Bonpland ex Schultes, *Rhamnus senticosa* H.B.K., *Sageretia decussata* G. Don, *Sageretia senticosa* (H.B.K.) Brongniart, *Scutia maritima* Perkins, *Scypharia senticosa* (H.B.K.) Miers
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 397; M. C. Johnston, 1974: 70.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: desert, lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Díaz 1972 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, IC, LI, LL, PI, TU

[*Scypharia pauciflora* (Hooker f.) Miers =Scutia spicata var. pauciflora (Hooker f.) M. Johnston]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 397; M. C. Johnston, 1974: 70.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Scypharia senticosa (H.B.K.) Miers =Scutia spicata var. spicata
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 397; M. C. Johnston, 1974: 70.

Scypharia tetragona (Brogniart) Miers =Citharexylum flexuosum (R. & P.) D. Don var. flexuosum (Verbenaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 674; Weberbauer, 1930: 84.

Ziziphus cinnamomum Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 393; Suessenguth, 1953: 127.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ziziphus mistol Grisebach
Syn. *Ziziphus weberbaueri* Pilger
Ref. Tortosa & Cusato, 1991: 168.
Tree. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5920 (F)
Depts.: AP

Ziziphus peruviana Lamarck =Maytenus octogona (L'Héritier) DC. (Celastraceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 266.

Ziziphus piurensis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 394; Suessenguth, 1953: 129.
Endemic tree. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5962* (B), Maekawa s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: PI, TU

Ziziphus thyrsiflora Bentham
Ref. Suessenguth, 1953: 129.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58194 (MO!)
Depts.: AP

Ziziphus weberbaueri Pilger =Ziziphus mistol Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 394; Tortosa & Cusato, 1991: 168.

Rhizophoraceae

2 genera and 2 species in Peru.

Excluding Anisophylleaceae.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by G. T. Prance (K).

Cassipourea elliptica var. *dentata* Engler =Cassipourea peruviana Alston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 220.

Cassipourea peruviana Alston
Syn. *Cassipourea elliptica* var. *dentata* Engler, *Cassipourea poeppigii* Briquet, *Cassipourea ulei* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 220; Alston, 1925: 268.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4005* (K), McDaniel & Rimachi 17188 (AMAZ!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Cassipourea poeppigii Briquet =Cassipourea peruviana Alston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 220.

Cassipourea ulei Briquet =Cassipourea peruviana Alston
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 220.

Sterigmapetalum obovatum Kuhlmann
Ref. Steyermark & Liesner, 1983: 186.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 41591 (AMAZ!, MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, UC

Rosaceae

24 genera and 112 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 20.

Prepared by R. E. Gereau (MO); reviewed by K. R. Robertson (ILLS).

Acaena argentea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1117.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 3284 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL, PI

Acaena cylindristachya R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1117.
Herb. Andean II-III: cloud forests, grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Misspelled in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Smith 8080 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, PU

Acaena elongata L.
Syn. *Acaena lappacea* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1117.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11441 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU, LI

Acaena lappacea R. & P. =Acaena elongata L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1117.

Acaena ovalifolia R. & P.
Syn. *Acaena ovalifolia* var. *serrata* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1118.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8595 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, PI, PU

Acaena ovalifolia var. *serrata* Bitter =Acaena ovalifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1118.

Acaena torilicarpa Bitter
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1118.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests, grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3158* (photo MO!), Sagástegui *et al.* 9927 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, LI

Alchemilla achilleifolia E. J. Remy =Alchemilla pinnata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1108; Perry, 1929: 52.

Alchemilla alata R. & P. ex Steudel =Alchemilla pinnata R. & P.

Alchemilla andina (Perry) J. F. Macbride =Alchemilla procumbens var. andina Perry
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1109.

Alchemilla aphanoides Mutis ex L. f. var. **aphanoides**
Syn. *Lachemilla aphanoides* (Mutis ex L. f.) Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1109.
Herb. Andean II-III: bogs, disturbed areas, forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7947 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU

Alchemilla aphanoides var. **tripartita** (R. & P.) Perry
Syn. *Alchemilla tripartita* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1110.
Herb. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34043 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU

Alchemilla appendiculata Weddell ex Murbeck =Alchemilla diplophylla Diels

Alchemilla barbata C. Presl
Syn. *Alchemilla weberbaueri* Pilger, *Lachemilla barbata* (C. Presl) Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1110.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Weberbauer 2778 (photo MO!)
Depts.: AN

Alchemilla bipinnatifida Perry
Ref. Perry, 1929: 51.
Herb. Andean II-III: forests. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Duncan *et al.* 2659 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI

Alchemilla diplophylla Diels
Syn. *Alchemilla appendiculata* Weddell ex Murbeck, *Lachemilla diplophylla* (Diels) Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1110.
Herb. Andean III: bogs. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 288* (B), Smith *et al.* 11723 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU

Alchemilla erodiifolia Weddell
Syn. *Lachemilla erodiifolia* (Weddell) Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1110.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9006 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU

Alchemilla frigida Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1111.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 11305 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA

Alchemilla galioides Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1111.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n. (K)
Depts.: HU

Alchemilla hirsuta H.B.K. =Alchemilla aphanoides var. tripartita (R. & P.) Perry
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1111; Pankhurst, pers. comm.

Alchemilla holosericea Perry
Syn. *Lachemilla holosericea* (Perry) Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1112.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 4398* (F)
Depts.: JU

Alchemilla jamesonii Perry
Syn. *Lachemilla jamesonii* (Perry) Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1112.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 51 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Alchemilla lechleriana Grisebach
Syn. *Lachemilla lechleriana* (Grisebach) Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1112.
Herb. Andean II: bogs. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2606* (K), Barbour 3438 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PU

Alchemilla mandoniana Weddell
Ref. Perry, 1929: 54.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9803 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Alchemilla nivalis H.B.K.
Syn. *Lachemilla nivalis* (H.B.K.) Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1112.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3448 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Alchemilla orbiculata R. & P.
Syn. *Alchemilla orbiculata* fo. *villifera* (Perry) Rothmaler, *Alchemilla pectinata* H.B.K., *Aphanes orbiculata* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Lachemilla orbiculata* (R. & P.) Rydberg, *Lachemilla pectinata* Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1112; McVaugh, 1950: 160.
Herb. Andean II-III: bogs, cloud forests, disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (photo MO!), López *et al.* 8828 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, PA, PI

Alchemilla orbiculata fo. *villifera* (Perry) Rothmaler =Alchemilla orbiculata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1113.

Alchemilla paludicola Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1113.
Herb. Andean III: bogs, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.

Voucher: Smith 11428 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Alchemilla pectinata H.B.K. =Alchemilla orbiculata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1113; McVaugh, 1950: 160.

Alchemilla pinnata E. J. Remy =Alchemilla pinnata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1108.

Alchemilla pinnata R. & P.
Syn. *Alchemilla achilleifolia* E. J. Remy, *Alchemilla alata* R. & P. ex Steudel, *Alchemilla pinnata* E. J. Remy, *Alchemilla pinnata* fo. *argentea* Rothmaler, *Alchemilla pinnata* fo. *minima* Weddell ex Rothmaler, *Alchemilla pinnata* var. *minima* Weddell ex Grisebach, *Aphanes alata* Steudel, *Aphanes pinnata* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Lachemilla achilleifolia* (E. J. Remy) Rothmaler, *Zygalchemilla pinnata* (R. & P.) Rydberg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1113; Perry, 1929: 52.
Herb. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (photo MO!), Aguilar 28 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, CU, JU, LI, LL, PU

Alchemilla pinnata fo. *argentea* Rothmaler =Alchemilla pinnata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1113.

Alchemilla pinnata fo. *minima* Weddell ex Rothmaler =Alchemilla pinnata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1113.

Alchemilla pinnata var. *minima* Weddell ex Grisebach =Alchemilla pinnata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1113.

Alchemilla procumbens Rose var. **andina** Perry
Syn. *Alchemilla andina* (Perry) J. F. Macbride, *Lachemilla andina* (Perry) Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1109.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12560 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, PU

Alchemilla pseudovenusta Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1114.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: bogs. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2216*
Depts.: JU

Alchemilla repens C. Presl
Syn. *Lachemilla repens* (C. Presl) Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1114.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (G), Pennell 14716 (G)
Depts.: LI

Alchemilla rivulorum Rothmaler
Syn. *Lachemilla rivulorum* (Rothmaler) Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1114.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2973*, López & Sagástegui 8184 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LL, PI

Alchemilla sandiensis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1115.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 945* (photo MO!)
Depts.: PU

Alchemilla tripartita R. & P. =Alchemilla aphanoides var. tripartita (R. & P.) Perry
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1110.

Alchemilla vulcanica Schlechtendal & Chamisso
Syn. *Lachemilla vulcanica* (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) Rydberg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1115.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 3321 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, CU, JU, LL, PU

Alchemilla weberbaueri Pilger =Alchemilla barbata C. Presl

Alchemilla williamsii Perry
Syn. *Lachemilla williamsii* (Perry) Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1115.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1577 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU

Amygdalus persica L. =Prunus persica (L.) Batsch
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1087.

Ancistrum barbatum Lamarck =Margyricarpus pinnatus (Lamarck) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1116.

Aphanes alata Steudel =Alchemilla pinnata R. & P.

Aphanes andicola Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1109.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5454* (B), Vargas 3184 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU

Aphanes orbiculata (R. & P.) Persoon =Alchemilla orbiculata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1112.

Aphanes pinnata (R. & P.) Persoon =Alchemilla pinnata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1113.

Cerasus integrifolia C. Presl =Prunus integrifolia (C. Presl) Walpers
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1086.

Cotoneaster pannosus Franchet
Ref. Bailey, 1949: 505.
Cultivated shrub. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Medina 21 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Cotoneaster pyracantha (L.) Spach =Pyracantha coccinea M. Roemer
Ref. Bailey, 1949: 507; Phipps *et al.*, 1990: 2230.

Crataegus escalloniifolia Schlechtendal =Hesperomeles escalloniifolia (Schlechtendal) C. Schneider
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1066.

Crataegus ferruginea Persoon =Hesperomeles lanuginosa (R. & P.) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1067.

Crataegus mexicana Moçiño & Sessé
Syn. *Crataegus pubescens* (H.B.K.) Steudel, *Crataegus stipulosa* (H.B.K.) Steudel, *Mespilus pubescens* H.B.K., *Mespilus stipulosa* H.B.K.
Ref. Calderón de Rzedowski, 1979: 267; Phipps *et al.*, 1990: 2220.
Cultivated tree. Andean II-III: riversides. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: West 3773 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, JU

Crataegus obtusifolia Persoon =Hesperomeles heterophylla (R. & P.) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1067.

Crataegus pubescens (H.B.K.) Steudel =Crataegus mexicana Moçiño & Sessé
Ref. Calderón de Rzedowski, 1979: 267; Phipps *et al.*, 1990: 2220.

Crataegus stipulosa (H.B.K.) Steudel =Crataegus mexicana Moçiño & Sessé
Ref. Calderón de Rzedowski, 1979: 267.

Duchesnea indica (Andrzejowski) Focke
Syn. *Fragaria indica* Andrzejowski, *Potentilla indica* (Andrzejowski) Th. Wolf
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1104; Calderón de Rzedowski, 1979: 267.
Cultivated herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5745 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU

Eriobotrya cordata Lindley =Hesperomeles lanuginosa (R. & P.) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1067.

Eriobotrya japonica (Thunberg) Lindley
Syn. *Mespilus japonica* Thunberg, *Photinia japonica* (Thunberg) A. Gray
Ref. Bailey, 1949: 511.
Cultivated tree. Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Medina 105 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, LI

Fontenella brasiliensis A. St. Hilaire & Tulasne =Quillaja brasiliensis (A. St. Hilaire & Tulasne) C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1095.

Fragaria indica Andrzejowski =Duchesnea indica (Andrzejowski) Focke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1104.

Fragaria vesca L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1105.
Cultivated herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Peyton 506 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Geum chiloense Balbis ex Seringe pro syn. =Geum quellyon Sweet
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1104.

Geum peruvianum Focke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1104.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4007* (photo MO!), Smith & Vásquez 3510 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, PI, SM

Geum quellyon Sweet
Syn. *Geum chiloense* Balbis ex Seringe pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1104.
Cultivated herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4089
Depts.: CA, JU

Hesperomeles chiriquensis Woodson =Hesperomeles heterophylla (R. & P.) Hooker
Ref. McVaugh, 1950: 153.

Hesperomeles cuneata Lindley
Syn. *Osteomeles cuneata* (Lindley) Decaisne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1066.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: elfin forests, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 577* (photo MO!), Smith 11928 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, PA

Hesperomeles escalloniifolia (Schlechtendal) C. Schneider
Syn. *Crataegus escalloniifolia* Schlechtendal, *Hesperomeles pernettyoides* var. *microphylla* Weddell, *Osteomeles escalloniifolia* Decaisne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1066.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2060* (photo MO!), Vargas 9910 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, PU

Hesperomeles ferruginea Bentham =Hesperomeles lanuginosa (R. & P.) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1067.

Hesperomeles fieldii J. F. Macbride =Hesperomeles heterophylla (R. & P.) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1067.

Hesperomeles gayana (Decaisne) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Osteomeles gayana* Decaisne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1066.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Gay 1533*, Foster & Wachter 7533 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU

Hesperomeles heterophylla (R. & P.) Hooker
Syn. *Crataegus obtusifolia* Persoon, *Hesperomeles chiriquensis* Woodson, *Hesperomeles fieldii* J. F. Macbride, *Hesperomeles obovata* (Pittier) Standley, *Hesperomeles obtusifolia* Lindley, *Mespilus heterophylla* R. & P., *Mespilus persoonia* Sprengel, *Osteomeles obovata* Pittier
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1067; McVaugh, 1950: 153.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, elfin forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA

Hesperomeles lanuginosa (R. & P.) Hooker
Syn. *Crataegus ferruginea* Persoon, *Eriobotrya cordata* Lindley, *Hesperomeles ferruginea* Bentham, *Hesperomeles oblonga* Lindley, *Mespilus ferruginea* Poiret, *Mespilus lanuginosa* R. & P., *Osteomeles ferruginea* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1067.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (MA), Smith & Vásquez 3287 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LL, PI, PU

Hesperomeles latifolia (H.B.K.) M. Roemer
Syn. *Osteomeles latifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1068.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, elfin forests, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt s.n.* (photo MO!), Díaz & Vásquez 3012 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, PA, PI

Hesperomeles oblonga Lindley =Hesperomeles lanuginosa (R. & P.) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1067.

Hesperomeles obovata (Pittier) Standley =Hesperomeles heterophylla (R. & P.) Hooker
Ref. McVaugh, 1950: 153.

Hesperomeles obtusifolia Lindley =Hesperomeles heterophylla (R. & P.) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1067.

Hesperomeles palcensis C. Schneider
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1068.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1782* (photo MO!), Vargas 10000 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, JU, PI

Hesperomeles pernettyoides Weddell
Syn. *Hesperomeles pernettyoides* var. *glaucophylla* Weddell, *Osteomeles pernettyoides* (Weddell) Decaisne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1069.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8043 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, LI, LL, PA, PI, PU

Hesperomeles pernettyoides var. *glaucophylla* Weddell =Hesperomeles pernettyoides Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1069.

Hesperomeles pernettyoides var. *microphylla* Weddell =Hesperomeles escalloniifolia (Schlechtendal) C. Schneider
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1066.

Hesperomeles weberbaueri C. Schneider
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1069.
Tree. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3424* (photo MO!), Young 3001 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, LI, LL, PU

Kageneckia amygdalifolia C. Presl =Kageneckia lanceolata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1096.

Kageneckia glutinosa H.B.K. =Kageneckia lanceolata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1096.

Kageneckia lanceolata R. & P.
Syn. *Kageneckia amygdalifolia* C. Presl, *Kageneckia glutinosa* H.B.K., *Osteomeles pentlandiana* Decaisne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1096.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, dry valleys, forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Mostacero *et al.* 1823 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, LI, LL, TA

Lachemilla achilleifolia (E. J. Remy) Rothmaler =Alchemilla pinnata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1108.

Lachemilla andina (Perry) Rothmaler =Alchemilla procumbens var. andina Perry
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1109.

Lachemilla aphanoides (Mutis ex L. f.) Rothmaler =Alchemilla aphanoides var. aphanoides Mutis ex L. f.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1109.

Lachemilla barbata (C. Presl) Rothmaler =Alchemilla barbata C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1110.

Lachemilla diplophylla (Diels) Rothmaler =Alchemilla diplophylla Diels
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1110.

Lachemilla erodiifolia (Weddell) Rothmaler =Alchemilla erodiifolia Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1110.

Lachemilla holosericea (Perry) Rothmaler =Alchemilla holosericea Perry
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1112.

Lachemilla jamesonii (Perry) Rothmaler =Alchemilla jamesonii Perry
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1112.

Lachemilla lechleriana (Grisebach) Rothmaler =Alchemilla lechleriana Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1112.

Lachemilla nivalis (H.B.K.) Rothmaler =Alchemilla nivalis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1112.

Lachemilla orbiculata (R. & P.) Rydberg =Alchemilla orbiculata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1112.

Lachemilla pectinata Rothmaler =Alchemilla orbiculata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1113.

Lachemilla repens (C. Presl) Rothmaler =Alchemilla repens C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1114.

Lachemilla rivulorum (Rothmaler) Rothmaler =Alchemilla rivulorum Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1114.

Lachemilla vulcanica (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) Rydberg =Alchemilla vulcanica Schlechtendal & Chamisso
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1115.

Lachemilla williamsii (Perry) Rothmaler =Alchemilla williamsii Perry
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1115.

Laurocerasus brittoniana (Rusby) C. Schneider =Prunus brittoniana Rusby
Ref. Koehne, 1915: 317.

Malus communis Poiret =Malus domestica Borkhausen
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1063; Phipps *et al.*, 1990: 2234.

Malus domestica Borkhausen
Syn. *Malus communis* Poiret, *Malus pumila* Miller sensu auct., *Pyrus pumila* (Miller) K. Koch non Neumann ex Tausch
Ref. Bailey & Bailey, 1976: 701; Phipps *et al.*, 1990: 2234.
Cultivated shrub or tree. Andean I, Coastal: forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: The cultivated apple was treated as *Malus communis* Poiret in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Medina 20 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LI

Malus pumila Miller sensu auct. =Malus domestica Borkhausen
Ref. Phipps *et al.*, 1990: 2234.

[*Margyricarpus alatus* Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott =Tetraglochin alatum (Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott) Kuntze]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1113; Rothmaler, 1939: 431.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Margyricarpus cristatus Britton =Tetraglochin cristatum (Britton) Rothmaler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1113; Rothmaler, 1939: 433.

[*Margyricarpus imberbis* Presl =Tetraglochin alatum (Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott) Kuntze]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1113
Note: Not known from Peru.

Margyricarpus pinnatus (Lamarck) Kuntze
Syn. *Ancistrum barbatum* Lamarck, *Margyricarpus setosus* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1116.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.*, Peyton 197 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL

Margyricarpus setosus R. & P. =Margyricarpus pinnatus (Lamarck) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1116.

[*Margyricarpus strictus* (Kunze ex Poeppig) J. F. Macbride =Tetraglochin alatum (Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott) Kuntze]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1116; Rothmaler, 1939: 431.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mespilus ferruginea Poiret =Hesperomeles lanuginosa (R. & P.) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1067.

Mespilus heterophylla R. & P. =Hesperomeles heterophylla (R. & P.) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1067.

Mespilus japonica Thunberg =Eriobotrya japonica (Thunberg) Lindley
Ref. Bailey, 1949: 511.

Mespilus lanuginosa R. & P. =Hesperomeles lanuginosa (R. & P.) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1067.

Mespilus persoonia Sprengel =Hesperomeles heterophylla (R. & P.) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1067.

Mespilus pubescens H.B.K. =Crataegus mexicana Moçiño & Sessé
Ref. Calderón de Rzedowski, 1979: 267; Phipps *et al.*, 1990: 2220.

Mespilus stipulosa H.B.K. =Crataegus mexicana Moçiño & Sessé
Ref. Calderón de Rzedowski, 1979: 267; Phipps *et al.*, 1990: 2220.

Osteomeles cuneata (Lindley) Decaisne =Hesperomeles cuneata Lindley
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1066.

Osteomeles escalloniifolia Decaisne =Hesperomeles escalloniifolia (Schlechtendal) C. Schneider
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1066.

Osteomeles ferruginea H.B.K. =Hesperomeles lanuginosa (R. & P.) Hooker
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1067.

Osteomeles gayana Decaisne =Hesperomeles gayana (Decaisne) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1066.

Osteomeles latifolia H.B.K. =Hesperomeles latifolia (H.B.K.) M. Roemer
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1068.

Osteomeles obovata Pittier =Hesperomeles heterophylla (R. & P.) Hooker
Ref. McVaugh, 1950: 153.

Osteomeles pentlandiana Decaisne =Kageneckia lanceolata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1096.

Osteomeles pernettyoides (Weddell) Decaisne =Hesperomeles pernettyoides Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1069.

Photinia japonica (Thunberg) A. Gray =Eriobotrya japonica (Thunberg) Lindley
Ref. Bailey, 1949: 511.

Photinia serrulata Lindley
Ref. Bailey, 1949: 510.
Cultivated tree. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Medina 71 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Polylepis albicans Pilger =Polylepis sericea Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1091; Simpson, 1979: 28.

Polylepis annulatipilosa Bitter =Polylepis pauta Hieronymus
Ref. Simpson, 1979: 27.

Polylepis besseri Hieronymus
Syn. *Polylepis incana* subsp. *brachypoda* Bitter, *Polylepis incana* subsp. *incarum* Bitter, *Polylepis incana* subsp. *subtusalbida* Bitter, *Polylepis pallidistigma* Bitter, *Polylepis racemosa* var. *lanata* Kuntze, *Polylepis racemosa* var. *tomentosa* Kuntze, *Polylepis rugulosa* Bitter, *Polylepis subquinquefolia* Bitter
Ref. Simpson, 1979: 42.
Tree. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2594 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, MO, PU, TA

Polylepis incana H.B.K.
Syn. *Polylepis incana* var. *villosistyla* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1091; Simpson, 1979: 50.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: dry valleys, forests, grasslands, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 43217 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, PA

Polylepis incana subsp. *brachypoda* Bitter =Polylepis besseri Hieronymus
Ref. Simpson, 1979: 42.

Polylepis incana subsp. *icosandra* Bitter =Polylepis racemosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1091; Simpson, 1979: 53.

Polylepis incana subsp. *incarum* Bitter =Polylepis besseri Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1091; Simpson, 1979: 42.

Polylepis incana subsp. *micranthera* Bitter =Polylepis racemosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1091; Simpson, 1979: 53.

Polylepis incana subsp. *subtusalbida* Bitter =Polylepis besseri Hieronymus
Ref. Simpson, 1979: 42.

Polylepis incana var. *connectens* Bitter =Polylepis racemosa R. & P.
Ref. Simpson, 1979: 53.

Polylepis incana var. *flavipila* Bitter =Polylepis subsericans J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1093; Simpson, 1979: 31.

Polylepis incana var. *primovestita* Bitter =Polylepis racemosa R. & P.
Ref. Simpson, 1979: 53.

Polylepis incana var. *villosistyla* Bitter =Polylepis incana H.B.K.
Ref. Simpson, 1979: 50.

Polylepis multijuga Pilger
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1092; Simpson, 1979: 19.
Endemic tree. Andean II-III: cloud forests, grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4089* (G photo MO!), Smith & Vásquez 5037 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Polylepis pallidistigma Bitter =Polylepis besseri Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1091; Simpson, 1979: 42.

Polylepis pauta Hieronymus
Syn. *Polylepis annulatipilosa* Bitter, *Polylepis serrata* Pilger, *Polylepis serrata* var. *parcipila* Bitter, *Polylepis serrata* var. *psilanthera* Bitter
Ref. Simpson, 1979: 27.
Tree. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Young & León 4863 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, SM

Polylepis pepei B. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1979: 32.
Shrub. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1837 (US)
Depts.: CU

Polylepis racemosa R. & P.
Syn. *Polylepis incana* subsp. *icosandra* Bitter, *Polylepis incana* subsp. *micranthera* Bitter, *Polylepis incana* var. *connectens* Bitter, *Polylepis incana* var. *primovestita* Bitter, *Polylepis villosa* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1092; Simpson, 1979: 53.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (G), Smith & Vásquez 3499 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL

Polylepis racemosa var. *lanata* Kuntze =Polylepis besseri Hieronymus
Ref. Simpson, 1979: 42.

Polylepis racemosa var. *tomentosa* Kuntze =Polylepis besseri Hieronymus
Ref. Simpson, 1979: 42.

Polylepis rugulosa Bitter =Polylepis besseri Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1093; Simpson, 1979: 42.

Polylepis sericea Weddell
Syn. *Polylepis albicans* Pilger
Ref. Simpson, 1979: 28.
Tree. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 16860 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU

Polylepis serrata Pilger =Polylepis pauta Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1093; Simpson, 1979: 27.

Polylepis serrata var. *parcipila* Bitter =Polylepis pauta Hieronymus
Ref. Simpson, 1979: 1093.

Polylepis serrata var. *psilanthera* Bitter =Polylepis pauta Hieronymus
Ref. Simpson, 1979: 27.

Polylepis subquinquefolia Bitter =Polylepis besseri Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1093; Simpson, 1979: 42.

Polylepis subsericans J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Polylepis incana* var. *flavipila* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1093; Simpson, 1979: 31.
Endemic tree. Andean III: forests. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5487* (F), Cerrate & Tovar 1265 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HV, LI

Polylepis tarapacana Philippi =Polylepis tomentella Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1094; Simpson, 1979: 46.

Polylepis tomentella Weddell
Syn. *Polylepis tarapacana* Philippi
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1094; Simpson, 1979: 46.
Tree. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wedermann 1143 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, PU, TA

Polylepis villosa H.B.K. =Polylepis racemosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1094; Simpson, 1979: 53.

Polylepis weberbaueri Pilger
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1095; Simpson, 1979: 37.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, dry valleys, elfin forests, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3287* (photo MO!), Díaz & Baldeón 2879 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, PI

Potentilla dombeyi Nestler
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1105.
Endemic herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (photo MO!), Smith *et al.* 9099 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU

Potentilla indica (Andrzejowski) Th. Wolf =Duchesnea indica (Andrzejowski) Focke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1105.

Potentilla norvegica L.
Introduced herb.
Voucher: Macbride 143 (F)
Depts.: JU

Potentilla weddellii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1106.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality; originally labeled *P. gayana* Weddell.

Voucher: Gay s.n.* (photo MO!)
Depts.: CU

Prunus amplifolia Pilger
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1085.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: forests on white sand, semi-deciduous forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1265* (photo MO!), Begazo 154 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PU, TU, UC

Prunus brachybotrya Zuccarini
Syn. *Prunus laurifolia* Schlechtendal, *Prunus prionophylla* Standley
Ref. Calderón de Rzedowski, 1979: 274.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7672 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Prunus brittoniana Rusby
Syn. *Laurocerasus brittoniana* (Rusby) C. Schneider
Ref. Koehne, 1915: 317.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 8998 (MO!)
Depts.: AP

Prunus capuli Cavanilles =Prunus serotina subsp. capuli (Cavanilles) McVaugh
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1085; Calderón de Rzedowski, 1979: 275.

Prunus debilis Koehne
Syn. *Prunus williamsii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1085.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, semi-deciduous forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (photo MO!), Schunke 1819 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Prunus detrita J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1086.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1094*, Vásquez & Jaramillo 8842 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Prunus domestica L.
Ref. Bailey & Bailey, 1976: 919.
Cultivated shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Brunel 28 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Prunus huantensis Pilger
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1086.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5583*, Macbride 3399 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU

Prunus integrifolia (C. Presl) Walpers
Syn. *Cerasus integrifolia* C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1086.
Tree or treelet. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.*, Díaz & Vásquez 3001 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, PI, SM

Prunus laurifolia Schlechtendal =Prunus brachybotrya Zuccarini
Ref. Calderón de Rzedowski, 1979: 274.

Prunus oblonga J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1086.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6732*
Depts.: HU

Prunus ovalis Ruiz ex Koehne
Syn. *Prunus ovalis* var. *nummularia* Koehne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1087.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: bogs, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (photo MO!), Foster 9022 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, PA

Prunus ovalis var. *nummularia* Koehne =Prunus ovalis Ruiz ex Koehne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1087.
Note: "*P. nummularia* Koehne" is an error for *P. ovalis* var. *nummularia*.

Prunus persica (L.) Batsch
Syn. *Amygdalus persica* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1087.
Cultivated tree.
Voucher: Macbride 143 (F)
Depts.: JU

Prunus pleiantha Pilger
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1087.
Tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3507* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Prunus prionophylla Standley =Prunus brachybotrya Zuccarini
Ref. Calderón de Rzedowski, 1979: 274.

Prunus rigida Koehne var. **rigida**
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1087.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: elfin forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3945* (photo MO!), Young 1444 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, LL, SM

Prunus rigida var. **subintegra** Koehne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1088.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Young 1446 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LA, PI, SM

Prunus rotunda J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1088.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3136 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Prunus ruiziana Koehne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1088.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (photo MO!), Oliveira 35 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, UC

Prunus sana J. F. Macbride =Prunus vana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1088.
Note: Synonymy based on unpublished annotations by Li Chao Luan at MO.

Prunus serotina Ehrhart subsp. **capuli** (Cavanilles) McVaugh
Syn. *Prunus capuli* Cavanilles
Ref. Calderón de Rzedowski, 1979: 275.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: dry valleys, forests, riversides, shrublands. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 43212 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL

Prunus serotina subsp. **serotina**
Ref. McVaugh, 1951: 295.
Introduced tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11838 (MO!)
Depts.: LL, PI

Prunus stipulata J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1089.
Tree. Andean II: elfin forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6930*, Gentry *et al.* 22992 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Prunus subcorymbosa Ruiz ex Koehne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1089.
Tree.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (photo MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Prunus vana J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Prunus sana* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1089.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests on white sand, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23772*, Tunqui 112 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Prunus williamsii J. F. Macbride =Prunus debilis Koehne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1089.

Pyracantha coccinea M. Roemer
Syn. *Cotoneaster pyracantha* (L.) Spach
Ref. Bailey, 1949: 507; Phipps *et al.*, 1990: 2230.
Introduced shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith 7375 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Pyrus communis L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1063; Bailey & Bailey, 1976: 932.
Cultivated shrub or tree. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Medina 32 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Pyrus pumila (Miller) K. Koch non Neumann ex Tausch =Malus domestica Borkhausen
Ref. Phipps *et al.*, 1990: 2234.

Quillaja brasiliensis (A. St. Hilaire & Tulasne) C. Martius

Syn. *Fontenella brasiliensis* A. St. Hilaire & Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1095.
Voucher: Herrera s.n.
Depts.: CU

Rosa canina L.
Ref. Bailey & Bailey, 1976: 975.
Cultivated shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 310 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Rosa centifolia L.
Ref. Bailey & Bailey, 1976: 975.
Cultivated shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 29 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Rosa chinensis Jacquin
Ref. Bailey & Bailey, 1976: 975.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6548 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Rosa glauca Pourret =Rosa rubrifolia Villars
Ref. Bailey & Bailey, 1976: 977.

Rosa odorata Sweet
Ref. Bailey & Bailey, 1976: 976.
Cultivated shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 308 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Rosa rubiginosa L.
Ref. Bailey & Bailey, 1976: 975; Robertson, pers. comm.
Cultivated shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6453 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Rosa rubrifolia Villars
Syn. *Rosa glauca* Pourret
Ref. Bailey & Bailey, 1976: 977.
Cultivated shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Brunel 745 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Rosa x noisettiana Thory
Ref. Bailey, 1949: 534.
Cultivated shrub. Andean III. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 232 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Rubus acanthophyllus Focke
Syn. *Rubus jelskii* Fritsch
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1098.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests, grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 13070 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LA, PA, SM

Rubus adenothallus Focke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1098.
Shrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 1472 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, PI

Rubus andicola Focke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1098.
Subshrub.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4748 (photo MO!)
Depts.: AM

Rubus betonicifolius Focke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1099.
Shrub.
Voucher: Weberbauer 670
Depts.: PU

Rubus bogotensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Rubus porphyromallos* Focke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1099.
Shrub or vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Cano 1541 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HU, JU, PI, PU

Rubus boliviensis Focke =Rubus robustus var. robustus
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1101.

Rubus coriaceus Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1099.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2930 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU, LA

Rubus erythrocladus C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1099.
Shrub.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2498
Depts.: JU

Rubus extensus Fritsch
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1100.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Jelski 3* (photo MO!)
Depts.: CA

Rubus floribundus H.B.K. =Rubus robustus var. robustus
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1101.

Rubus floribundus var. *nimbatus* J. F. Macbride =Rubus robustus var. nimbatus (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1101.

Rubus glabratus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1101.
Shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3397 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Rubus glaucus Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1100.
Shrub.
Voucher: Macbride 5199
Depts.: HU

Rubus helioscopus Focke =Rubus robustus var. robustus
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1101.

Rubus jelskii Fritsch =Rubus acanthophyllus Focke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1098.

Rubus megalococcus Focke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1100.
Shrub or vine. Andean I-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 10020 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, PU

Rubus nubigenus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1100.
Shrub or vine. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith 8139 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, PU

Rubus nubigenus var. *ruizii* Focke =Rubus weberbaueri Focke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1103.

Rubus peruviana Fritsch =Rubus robustus var. robustus
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1101.

Rubus porphyromallos Focke =Rubus bogotensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1099.

Rubus robustus C. Presl var. **nimbatus** (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Rubus floribundus* var. *nimbatus* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1101.
Liana or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 9100 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU

Rubus robustus var. **robustus**
Syn. *Rubus boliviensis* Focke, *Rubus floribundus* H.B.K., *Rubus helioscopus* Focke, *Rubus peruviana* Fritsch
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1101.
Liana or shrub. Andean I-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-4500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.*, Smith *et al.* 1827 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LL, PA, PI, PU

Rubus roseus Poiret
Syn. *Rubus roseus* var. *lechleri* (Focke) Macbride, *Rubus roseus* var. *rosaeflorus* Hooker, *Rubus roseus* var. *santarosensis* (Kuntze) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1102.
Shrub or vine. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, riversides, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Proaño S. 51 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU, HU, PA, PU

Rubus roseus var. *lechleri* (Focke) Macbride =Rubus roseus Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1102.

Rubus roseus var. *rosaeflorus* Hooker =Rubus roseus Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1102.

Rubus roseus var. *santarosensis* (Kuntze) J. F. Macbride =Rubus roseus Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1102.

Rubus rosifolius Smith ex Baker
Ref. Bailey, 1949: 523.
Introduced shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 63238 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Rubus sparsiflorus J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1102.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, elfin forests, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 1674*, Smith & Vásquez 3590 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, HU, JU

Rubus urticifolius Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1102.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: cloud forests, disturbed areas, lomas, riversides. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9727 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, PA, SM

Rubus weberbaueri Focke
Syn. *Rubus nubigenus* var. *ruizii* Focke
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1103.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3362* (photo MO!), Ferreyra 15572 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CU, HU, PA

Sanguisorba minor Scopoli
Ref. Bailey, 1949: 530.
Cultivated herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 3919 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU

Sanguisorba officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1119.
Introduced herb.
Voucher: Herrera 1528
Depts.: CU

[Tetraglochin alatum (Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott) Kuntze]
Syn. *Margyricarpus alatus* Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott, *Margyricarpus imberbis* Presl, *Margyricarpus strictus* (Kuntze ex Poeppig) J. F. Macbride, *Tetraglochin strictum* Kuntze ex Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1116; Rothmaler, 1939: 431.
Note: Not known from Peru. Rothmaler (1939) divides specimens cited between *T. cristatum* and *T. tragacantha*.

Tetraglochin cristatum (Britton) Rothmaler
Syn. *Margyricarpus cristatus* Britton
Ref. Rothmaler, 1939: 433.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30682 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, HV, JU, LI, PU, TA

[*Tetraglochin strictum* Kuntze ex Poeppig =Tetraglochin alatum (Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott) Kuntze]
Ref. Rothmaler, 1939: 431.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tetraglochin tragacantha Rothmaler
Ref. Rothmaler, 1939: 434.
Shrub. Andean II: grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 407* (B), Núñez 7684 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI

Zygalchemilla pinnata (R. & P.) Rydberg =Alchemilla pinnata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1113.

Rubiaceae

97 genera and 579 species in Peru.

Endemic genus: *Stilpnophyllum*.
Endemic species: 165.

Prepared by C. M. Taylor (MO) and A. Pool (MO); reviewed by J. H. Kirkbride, Jr. (BARC).

Alibertia claviflora Schumann =Borojoa claviflora (Schumann) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 112.

Alibertia curviflora Schumann
Syn. *Cordiera curviflora* (Schumann) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 112.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: A well-marked species, but the name has been applied to several different taxa.
Voucher: Spruce 4806* (C photo F!), Schunke 1971 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM, UC

Alibertia edulis (Richard) A. Richard ex DC.
Syn. *Cordiera edulis* (Richard) Kuntze, *Genipa edulis* Richard
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 112; Standley, 1930: 62.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3835 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, SM

Alibertia hispida Ducke
Syn. *Duroia oocarpa* Standley, *Duroia stenophylla* Standley
Ref. Ducke, 1932: 480.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ducke RB 22913* (B), Vásquez & Jaramillo 11413 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Alibertia iquitensis Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1932: 481.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ducke RB 22914* (B)
Depts.: LO

Alibertia isernii (Standley) D. Simpson
Syn. *Rustia isernii* Standley
Ref. Simpson, 1976b: 8.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Isern 2121* (F), Isern 2126
Depts.: MD

Alibertia itayensis Standley
Ref. Standley, 1936: 177.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29741* (US), Foster 9787 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Alibertia latifolia (Bentham) Schumann
Syn. *Cordiera latifolia* Bentham
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 732.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3211 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Alibertia pilosa Krause
Ref. Krause, 1908b: 106.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 9786 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Alibertia steinbachii Standley
Ref. Standley, 1931b: 291.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6210 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Alibertia stenantha Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 113.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: As used in the Flora of Peru, probably includes *A. latifolia*.
Voucher: Williams 3117* (F), Díaz & Vásquez 3693 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Alibertia triflora (A. Richard) Schumann
Syn. *Cordiera triflora* A. Richard
Ref. Steyermark, 1965b: 226.
Treelet. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 26287 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Alibertia verrucosa S. Moore
Ref. Moore, 1895: 371.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6664 (LA at MO!)
Depts.: LO

Alseis labatioides Karsten ex Schumann
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 161.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10450 (MO!)
Depts.: UC

Alseis microcarpa Standley & Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 164.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from four sterile collections.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42853 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Alseis peruviana Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 12.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5030* (F), Gentry & Smith 44988 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, TU, UC

Amaioua corymbosa H.B.K.
Syn. *Amaioua peruviana* Desfontaines
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 110; Steyermark, 1965b: 212.
Shrub, tree or treelet.
Note: Not reconfirmed. *Amaioua peruviana* was based upon a specimen believed to be from Peru. Foster (pers. comm.) reports this taxon from Madre de Dios, but no Peruvian specimen seen.

Amaioua guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 111; Steyermark, 1965b: 215.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 11342 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Amaioua hirsuta Poeppig =Duroia hirsuta (Poeppig) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 108; Steyermark, 1965b: 200.

Amaioua longifolia Poeppig =Duroia longifolia (Poeppig) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 109; Steyermark, 1965b: 211.

Amaioua peruviana Desfontaines =Amaioua corymbosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 110; Steyermark, 1965b: 212.

Amaioua saccifera C. Martius ex Roemer & Schultes =Duroia saccifera (C. Martius ex Roemer & Schultes) Hooker f. ex Schumann
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 702.

Amaioua urophylla Standley =Kotchubaea urophylla (Standley) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 111; Steyermark, 1964b: 218.

Amphidasya colombiana (Standley) Steyermark
Syn. *Deppea colombiana* Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 318.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: A variable species as here recognized, probably including both *A. intermedia* Steyermark, and *A. neblina* Steyermark.
Voucher: Stein *et al.* 3959 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Anisomeris albicaulis (Rusby) Standley =Chomelia albicaulis (Rusby) Steyermark
Ref. Standley, 1931b: 294.

Anisomeris apodantha Standley =Chomelia apodantha (Standley) Steyermark
Ref. Standley, 1931b: 294.

Anisomeris klugii Standley =Chomelia klugii (Standley) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 121.

Anisomeris paniculata (Bartling ex DC.) Standley =Chomelia paniculata (Bartling ex DC.) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 122; Steyermark, 1967: 341.

Anisomeris peruviana Standley =Chomelia peruviana (Standley) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 122; Steyermark, 1967: 341.

Anisomeris sessilis (Muell. Arg.) Standley =Chomelia sessilis Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 122.

Anotis conferta (R. & P.) DC. =Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70.

Anotis ericoides (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) DC. =Arcytophyllum ericoides (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70; Mena, 1990: 12.

Anotis filiformis (R. & P.) DC. =Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70; Mena, 1990: 9.

Anotis hypnoides (H.B.K.) DC. =Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. Mena, 1990: 9.

Anotis juniperifolia (R. & P.) DC. =Arcytophyllum thymifolium (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72.

Anotis lechleriana Schlechtendal =Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70.

Anotis microphylla (H.B.K.) DC. =Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70.

Anotis pilifera Schlechtendal =Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. Mena, 1990: 9.

Anotis setosa (R. & P.) DC. =Arcytophyllum setosum (R. & P.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72; Mena, 1990: 16.

Anotis thymifolia (R. & P.) DC. =Arcytophyllum thymifolium (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72.

[*Anotis thymifolia* var. *hyssopifolia* (Cavanilles) DC. =Hedyotis hyssopifolia Cavanilles, nom. dub.]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72.
Note: Treated in the Flora of Peru at least in part as a synonym of *Arcytophyllum thymifolium*.

Appunia brachycalyx (Bremekamp) Steyermark =Morinda brachycalyx (Bremekamp) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 385.

Arachnothryx peruviana (Standley) Steyermark =Rondeletia peruviana Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 251.

Arcytophyllum andreanum Standley =Arcytophyllum ciliolatum Standley
Ref. Mena, 1990: 18.

Arcytophyllum bryoides (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Diels =Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. Mena, 1990: 9.

Arcytophyllum caucanum Standley =Arcytophyllum setosum (R. & P.) Schlechtendal
Ref. Mena, 1990: 16.

Arcytophyllum ciliolatum Standley
Syn. *Arcytophyllum andreanum* Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 69; Mena, 1990: 18.
Shrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7023* (F)
Depts.: LL

Arcytophyllum confertum var. *bryoides* (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Standley =Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. Mena, 1990: 9.

Arcytophyllum confertum (R. & P.) Standley =Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70.

Arcytophyllum ericoides (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Standley
Syn. *Anotis ericoides* (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) DC.,

Arcytophyllum parvifolium Krause, *Arcytophyllum virgatum* Standley, *Ereicoctis ericoides* (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Kuntze, *Hedyotis ericoides* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Hedyotis thymifolia* var. *ericoides* (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70; Mena, 1990: 12.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, dry valleys, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Stevens 22007 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA

Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Syn. *Anotis conferta* (R. & P.) DC., *Anotis filiformis* (R. & P.) DC., *Anotis hypnoides* (H.B.K.) DC., *Anotis lechleriana* Schlechtendal, *Anotis microphylla* (H.B.K.) DC., *Anotis pilifera* Schlechtendal, *Arcytophyllum bryoides* (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Diels, *Arcytophyllum confertum* var. *bryoides* (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Standley, *Arcytophyllum confertum* (R. & P.) Standley, *Ereicoctis conferta* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Ereicoctis filiformis* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Ereicoctis hypnoides* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Hedyotis conferta* R. & P., *Hedyotis filiformis* R. & P., *Hedyotis hypnoides* H.B.K., *Hedyotis microphylla* H.B.K., *Houstonia bryoides* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Mallostoma confertum* (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f. ex B. D. Jackson, *Mallostoma filiforme* (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f. ex B. D. Jackson, *Oldenlandia lechleriana* (Schlechtendal) Bentham & Hooker f. ex B. D. Jackson
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70; Mena, 1990: 9.
Subshrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo NY), Smith 8112 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, PA, PU

Arcytophyllum juniperifolium (R. & P.) Standley =Arcytophyllum thymifolium (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 73; Mena, 1990: 12.

Arcytophyllum macbridei Standley =Arcytophyllum peruvianum (Wernham) Kirkbride
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 71; Mena, 1990: 17.

Arcytophyllum nodosum Rusby =Arcytophyllum setosum (R. & P.) Schlechtendal
Ref. Mena, 1990: 17.

Arcytophyllum parvifolium Krause =Arcytophyllum ericoides (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70; Mena, 1990: 12.

Arcytophyllum peruvianum (Wernham) Kirkbride
Syn. *Arcytophyllum macbridei* Standley, *Declieuxia peruviana* Wernham
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Wurdack 1273 (US)
Depts.: AM, CA

Arcytophyllum rivetii Danguy & Chermezon
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72; Mena, 1990: 11.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Cabanillas *et al.* 34 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CA, PI

Arcytophyllum setosum (R. & P.) Schlechtendal
Syn. *Anotis setosa* (R. & P.) DC., *Arcytophyllum caucanum* Standley, *Arcytophyllum nodosum* Rusby, *Arcytophyllum setosum* (R. & P.) Standley, nom. illeg., *Ereicoctis setosa* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Hedyotis setosa* R. & P., *Mallostoma setosum* (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f. ex B. D. Jackson, *Rachicallis setosa* (R. & P.) Steudel, *Teinosolen jamesonii* Schumann, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72; Mena, 1990: 16.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, elfin forests, forests, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo MO!), Smith 6141 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LL, PA, PI, PU

Arcytophyllum setosum (R. & P.) Standley, nom. illeg. =Arcytophyllum setosum (R. & P.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72.

Arcytophyllum thymifolium (R. & P.) Standley
Syn. *Anotis juniperifolia* (R. & P.) DC., *Anotis thymifolia* (R. & P.) DC., *Arcytophyllum juniperifolium* (R. & P.) Standley, *Ereicoctis juniperifolia* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Ereicoctis thymifolia* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Hedyotis coarctata* Willdenow ex H.B.K. pro syn., *Hedyotis juniperifolia* R. & P., *Hedyotis thesioides* Willdenow ex H.B.K. pro syn., *Hedyotis thujoides* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Hedyotis thymifolia* R. & P., *Mallostoma juniperifolium* (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f. ex B. D. Jackson, *Mallostoma thymifolium* (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f. ex B. D. Jackson
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72; Mena, 1990: 12.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, dry valleys, grasslands, lomas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Dillon *et al.* 2746 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL

Arcytophyllum virgatum Standley =Arcytophyllum ericoides (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70; Mena, 1990: 12.

Arcytophyllum weberbaueri Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 74; Mena, 1990: 13.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5409* (B photo F!), Smith & Buddensiek 10957 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, HV, IC, LI

Basanacantha calycina (Chamisso) Schumann =Randia calycina Chamisso
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 104; Bernardi, 1985: 204.

Basanacantha spinosa (Jacquin) Schumann =Randia armata var. armata
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 102; Bernardi, 1985: 203.

Basanacantha spinosa var. *ferox* Schumann =Randia armata var. ferox (Schumann) Bernardi
Ref. Bernardi, 1985: 204.

Basanacantha spinosa var. *pubescens* (H.B.K.) Schumann =Randia armata var. pubescens (H.B.K.) R. Knuth
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 103; Bernardi, 1985: 204.

Bathysa obovata Schumann ex Standley
Syn. *Macrocnemum obovatum* Ruiz López ex Standley pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 64; Standley, 1931b: 280.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: This species may prove to be synonymous with *B. cuspidata* (St. Hilaire) Hooker f. of Brazil.
Voucher: Tafalla s.n.* (B photo F!), Young & Grández 1033 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Bathysa peruviana Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 65.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6768* (B photo F!), Schunke 9247 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Bathysa pittieri (Standley) Steyermark
Syn. *Chimarrhis pittieri* Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 405.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Schunke 6982 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Bellynkxia brachycalyx Bremekamp
=Morinda brachycalyx (Bremekamp) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 385.

Bertiera guianensis Aublet subsp. **guianensis**
Syn. *Bertiera guianensis* var. *glabrifolia* Steyermark, *Hamelia micrantha* Poeppig ex Schumann pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 94; Steyermark, 1967: 318.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1085 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Bertiera guianensis subsp. **pubiflora** Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 318.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: This taxon should probably be recognized as a separate species.
Voucher: Klug 2164* (NY), Tunqui 902 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Bertiera guianensis var. *glabrifolia* Steyermark =Bertiera guianensis subsp. guianensis
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 318.

Bertiera parviflora Spruce ex Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 95; Steyermark, 1967: 321.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: The use of this name in the Flora of Peru included both true *B. parviflora* and *B. guianensis* subsp. *pubifolia*.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7406 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Bigelovia corymbosa Bartling ex DC. pro syn. =Galianthe corymbosa (R. & P.) Cabral
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 251.

Billardiera paniculata M. Vahl =Coussarea paniculata (M. Vahl) Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 367.

Borojoa claviflora (Schumann) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Alibertia claviflora* Schumann, *Cordiera claviflora* (Schumann) Kuntze
Ref. Steyermark, 1966: 475.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4477* (C photo F!), Croat 20823 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM

Borreria alata (Aublet) DC.
Syn. *Spermacoce alata* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 250; Steyermark, 1974: 1931.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1487 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Borreria assurgens (R. & P.) Grisebach
Syn. *Spermacoce assurgens* R. & P.
Ref. Grisebach, 1874: 159.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: cloud forests, disturbed areas, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34208 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LL, LI, LO, SM, TU

Borreria capitata (R. & P.) DC. fo. **capitata**
Syn. *Spermacoce capitata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 250; Steyermark, 1972: 820.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA frag. F!), Vargas 9657 (F!)
Depts.: HU, PU

Borreria capitata fo. **ferruginea** (St. Hilaire) Steyermark
Syn. *Spermacoce ferruginea* A. St. Hilaire
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 822.
Herb or shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24787 (F!)
Depts.: JU

[Borreria capitata var. suaveolens (G. Meyer) Steyermark]
Syn. *Borreria suaveolens* G. Meyer, *Borreria tenella* var. *suaveolens* (G. Meyer) Schumann
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 825.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Borreria capitata var. **tenella** (H.B.K.) Steyermark
Syn. *Borreria tenella* (H.B.K.) Chamisso & Schlechtendal, *Spermacoce tenella* H.B.K.
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 823.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands. 500-3000 m.
Note: Treated incorrectly in the Flora of Peru as *B. suaveolens*.
Voucher: Isern 2106 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, SM

Borreria corymbosa (R. & P.) DC. =Galianthe corymbosa (R. & P.) Cabral
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 250; Cabral, 1991: 241.

Borreria dichotoma (H.B.K.) Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Diodia dichotoma (H.B.K.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 246; Steyermark, 1972: 244.

Borreria laevis (Lamarck) Grisebach =Spermacoce tenuior L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 251; Verdcourt, 1983: 545.

Borreria latifolia (Aublet) Schumann
Syn. *Spermacoce latifolia* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 252; Steyermark, 1974: 1926.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1689 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, UC

[Borreria ocymoides (Burman f.) DC.]
Syn. *Spermacoce ocymoides* Burman f.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 252.
Note: Not known from Peru. This name is misapplied as used in the Flora of Peru (Verdcourt, 1983).

Borreria peruviana (Persoon) L. B. Smith & Downs =Galianthe corymbosa (R. & P.) Cabral
Ref. Cabral, 1991: 241.

Borreria repens DC.
Syn. *Spermacoce mauritiana* Gideon, *Spermacoce repens* (DC.) Fosberg & Powell, nom. illeg.
Ref. Verdcourt, 1983: 547.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Note: This taxon is treated as *B. ocymoides* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Killip & Smith 25596 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

[*Borreria suaveolens* G. Meyer =Borreria capitata var. suaveolens (G . Meyer) Steyermark]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 253; Steyermark, 1972: 825.
Note: Not known from Peru. Citations under this name in the Flora of Peru are actually *B. capitata* var. *tenella*.

Borreria tenella (H.B.K.) Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Borreria capitata var. tenella (H.B.K.) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 253; Steyermark, 1972: 823.

[*Borreria tenella* var. *suaveolens* (F. W. Meyer) Schumann =Borreria capitata var. suaveolens (F. W. Meyer) Steyermark]
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 825.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Borreria umbellata Sprengel =Emmeorhiza umbellata (Sprengel) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 242; Steyermark, 1972: 784.

Bothriospora corymbosa (Bentham) Hooker f.
Syn. *Evosmia corymbosa* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 98.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 4159 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Botryarrhena pendula Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1932: 477.

Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18692 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Buena acuminata (R. & P.) DC. =Hillia parasitica Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 48.

Buena acutifolia (R. & P.) Weddell =Ladenbergia acutifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 39.

Buena bullata (Weddell) Weddell =Ladenbergia bullata (Weddell) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 40.

Buena carua (Weddell) Weddell =Ladenbergia carua (Weddell) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 40; Standley, 1931b: 274.

Buena crassifolia (Pavón ex DC.) Weddell =Ladenbergia crassifolia (Pavón ex DC.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 41; Standley, 1931a: 200.

Buena heterophylla (Weddell) Weddell =Ladenbergia heterophylla (Weddell) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 43; Standley, 1930: 18.

Buena obtusifolia (R. & P.) DC., nom. illeg. =Cosmibuena grandiflora (R. & P.) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 49.

Buena stenocarpa (Lambert) Weddell =Ladenbergia stenocarpa (Lambert) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 45.

Calycophyllum acreanum Ducke =Remijia megistocaula Krause
Ref. Ducke, 1935: 70.

Calycophyllum obovatum (Ducke) Ducke
Syn. *Warszewiczia obovata* Ducke
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 197.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Aronson 25307 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Calycophyllum spruceanum (Bentham) Hooker f. ex Schumann
Syn. *Eukylista spruceana* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 49; Standley, 1931b: 276.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 41407 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Calycophyllum stanleyanum Schomburgk =Wittmackanthus stanleyanus (Schomburgk) Kuntze
Ref. Steyermark & Kirkbride, 1975: 508.

Calycophyllum tubulosum DC. =Pogonopus tubulosus (DC.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 55; Standley, 1931b: 277.

Capirona decorticans Spruce
Syn. *Loretoa peruviana* Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 46; Kirkbride, 1985: 50.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4202* (K), Vásquez *et al.* 6207 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Capirona erythroxylon Standley =Pogonopus erythroxylon (Standley) Kirkbride
Ref. Kirkbride, 1985: 54.

Cascarilla acutifolia (R. & P.) Weddell =Ladenbergia acutifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 39.

Cascarilla bullata Weddell =Ladenbergia bullata (Weddell) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 40.

Cascarilla caduciflora (Humboldt & Bonpland) Weddell =Ladenbergia magnifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 43; Steyermark, 1974: 71.

Cascarilla calyptrata Weddell =Ladenbergia crassifolia (Pavón ex DC.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 41; Standley, 1931a: 200.

Cascarilla carua Weddell =Ladenbergia carua (Weddell) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 40; Standley, 1931b: 274.

Cascarilla gavanensis Schlechtendal =Ladenbergia gavanensis (Schlechtendal) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 42.

Cascarilla glandulifera Ruiz =Cinchona glandulifera (Ruiz) R. & P.

Cascarilla heterophylla Weddell =Ladenbergia heterophylla (Weddell) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 43; Standley, 1930: 18.

Cascarilla macrocarpa (M. Vahl) Weddell =Ladenbergia macrocarpa (M. Vahl) Klotzsch
Ref. Standley, 1931a: 200.

Cascarilla magnifolia (R. & P.) Weddell =Ladenbergia magnifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch

Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 43; Steyermark, 1974: 71.

Cascarilla magnifolia var. *caduciflora* (Humboldt & Bonpland) Weddell =Ladenbergia magnifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 43; Steyermark, 1974: 71.

Cascarilla magnifolia var. *rostrata* (Weddell) Weddell =Ladenbergia magnifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 43; Steyermark, 1974: 71.

Cascarilla magnifolia var. *vulgaris* Weddell =Ladenbergia magnifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 43; Steyermark, 1974: 71.

Cascarilla riveroana Weddell =Ladenbergia riveroana (Weddell) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 45; Standley, 1931a: 201.

Cascarilla rostrata Weddell =Ladenbergia magnifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 43; Steyermark, 1974: 71.

Cascarilla stenocarpa (Lambert) Weddell =Ladenbergia stenocarpa (Lambert) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 45.

Cassupa laevis Triana =Isertia laevis (Triana) Boom
Ref. Boom, 1984: 433.

Cephaëlis acreana Krause =Psychotria umbriana (Standley) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 149.

Cephaëlis affinis Standley =Psychotria borucana (A. Molina) C. M. Taylor & Burger
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 149.

Cephaëlis barcellana (Muell. Arg.) Standley =Psychotria poeppigiana subsp. barcellana (Muell. Arg.) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 150; Steyermark, 1972: 680.

Cephaëlis bella Standley =Psychotria vasquezii C. M. Taylor
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 150.

Cephaëlis blepharophylla Standley =Psychotria blepharophylla (Standley) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 151; Steyermark, 1972: 649.

Cephaëlis borucana A. Molina =Psychotria borucana (A. Molina) C. M. Taylor & Burger
Ref. Molina, 1953: 31.

Cephaëlis bracteocardia DC. =Psychotria bracteocardia (DC.) Muell. Arg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1616.

Cephaëlis conephoroides Rusby =Coffea umbellata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 156; Standley, 1931b: 301.

Cephaëlis cuspidulata Krause =Psychotria cuspidulata (Krause) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 189.

Cephaëlis dolichophylla Standley =Psychotria dolichophylla (Standley) C. M. Taylor
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 151.

Cephaëlis emetica (L. f.) Persoon =Psychotria emetica L. f.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 191.

Cephaëlis flaviflora (Krause) Standley =Psychotria flaviflora (Krause) C. M. Taylor
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 151.

Cephaëlis hoffmannseggiana Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Psychotria hoffmannseggiana (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Muell. Arg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1495.

Cephaëlis iodotricha (Muell. Arg.) Standley =Psychotria iodotricha Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 152; Standley, 1931c: 427.

Cephaëlis killipii Standley =Psychotria schunkei C. M. Taylor
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 152.

Cephaëlis leucantha (Krause) Standley =Psychotria ferreyrae C. M. Taylor
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 152.

Cephaëlis oinochrophylla Standley =Psychotria oinochrophylla (Standley) C. M. Taylor
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 153.

Cephaëlis oleandrella Standley =Psychotria oleandrella (Standley) C. M. Taylor
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 153.

Cephaëlis pebasensis Standley =Psychotria pebasensis (Standley) C. M. Taylor
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 154.

Cephaëlis peruviana Sprengel =Psychotria capitata subsp. capitata
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 186.

Cephaëlis phaneroneura Standley =Psychotria peruviana Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 667.

Cephaëlis plagiantha Standley =Psychotria plagiantha (Standley) C. M. Taylor
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 191.

Cephaëlis polycephala Schlechtendal =Psychotria caerulea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 184; Steyermark, 1974: 1449.

Cephaëlis pubescens Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes =Psychotria bracteocardia (DC.) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 154; Steyermark, 1974: 1616.

Cephaëlis rosea Bentham =Psychotria rosea (Bentham) Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 154; Steyermark, 1974: 1612.

Cephaëlis schraderoides (Krause) Standley =Psychotria schraderoides C. M. Taylor
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 155.

Cephaëlis schunkeana Standley =Psychotria schunkeana (Standley) C. M. Taylor
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 155.

Cephaëlis subtomentosa (R. & P.) Sprengel =Psychotria subtomentosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 210.

Cephaëlis tomentosa (Aublet) M. Vahl =Psychotria poeppigiana subsp. poeppigiana
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 155; Steyermark, 1972: 678.

Cephaëlis trichocephala (Poeppig) Standley =Psychotria trichocephala Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 156.

Cephaëlis umbellata (R. & P.) Standley =*Coffea umbellata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 156; Standley, 1931b: 301.

Cephaëlis umbriana Standley =Psychotria umbriana (Standley) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 637.

Cephaëlis williamsii Standley =Psychotria zevallosii (Standley) C. M. Taylor
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 157.

Cephalanthus breviflorus Spruce ex Schumann =Ixora peruviana (Spruce ex Schumann) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 128.

Cephalanthus peruvianus Spruce ex Schumann =Ixora peruviana (Spruce ex Schumann) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 128.

Chimarrhis dioica Schumann & Krause =Dioicodendron dioicum (Schumann & Krause) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 57; Steyermark, 1974: 253.

Chimarrhis hookeri Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 58.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Probably a synonym of *C. glabriflora* Ducke of Brazil.
Voucher: Spruce 4930* (C photo F!), Hartshorn 1687 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Chimarrhis pisoniiformis Baillon ex Schumann =Simira pisoniiformis (Baillon) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 343.

Chimarrhis pittieri Standley =Bathysa pittieri (Standley) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 405.

Chimarrhis turbinata DC.
Syn. *Pseudochimarrhis turbinata* (DC.) Ducke
Ref. de Candolle, 1830: 404.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Arevalo 8969 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Chimarrhis williamsii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 58.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 409* (F), Schunke 10653 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, SM

Chiococca alba (L.) A. Hitchcock
Syn. *Chiococca anguifuga* C. Martius, *Chiococca brachiata* R. & P., *Chiococca brachiata* var. *grandifolia* Muell. Arg., *Chiococca racemosa* L., *Lonicera alba* L. (Caprifoliaceae)
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 123; Steyermark, 1974: 882.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39793 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Chiococca anguifuga C. Martius =Chiococca alba (L.) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 123; Standley, 1931c: 411.

Chiococca brachiata R. & P. =Chiococca alba (L.) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 123; Steyermark, 1974: 884.

Chiococca brachiata var. *grandifolia* Muell. Arg. =Chiococca alba (L.) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 123.

Chiococca racemosa L. =Chiococca alba (L.) A. Hitchcock
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 123; Steyermark, 1974: 884.

Chomelia albicaulis (Rusby) Steyermark
Syn. *Anisomeris albicaulis* (Rusby) Standley, *Guettarda albicaulis* Rusby
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 340.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: All Peruvian specimens seen are sterile transect vouchers.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45046 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Chomelia apodantha (Standley) Steyermark
Syn. *Anisomeris apodantha* Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 340.

Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7860 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Chomelia barbellata Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 120.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Note: Probably a synonym of *C. brasiliana* A. Richard.
Voucher: Klug 3920* (F), Croat 20171 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Chomelia klugii (Standley) Steyermark
Syn. *Anisomeris klugii* Standley
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 661* (F), Killip & Smith 28738
Depts.: LO

Chomelia malaneoides Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Chomelia unguis-cati* Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 861.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10214 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Chomelia paniculata (Bartling ex DC.) Steyermark
Syn. *Anisomeris paniculata* (Bartling ex DC.) Standley, *Guettarda paniculata* Bartling ex DC., *Stenostomum paniculatum* (Bartling ex DC.) Poeppig
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 341.
Shrub, tree or liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Klug 2762 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Chomelia peruviana (Standley) Steyermark
Syn. *Anisomeris peruviana* Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 341.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3481* (B), Woytkowski 6270 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Chomelia sessilis Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Anisomeris sessilis* (Muell. Arg.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 122.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9860 (B)
Depts.: MD

Chomelia unguis-cati Standley =Chomelia malaneoides Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 120; Steyermark, 1967: 339.

Cinchona acutifolia R. & P. =Ladenbergia acutifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 39.

Cinchona affinis Weddell =Cinchona micrantha R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 29; Zevallos, 1989: 37.

Cinchona amazonica Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 25; Zevallos, 1989: 26.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1747* (F), Hartshorn 1726 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, PA

Cinchona amygdalifolia Weddell =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona angustifolia Ruiz López =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 41.

Cinchona boliviana Weddell =Cinchona calisaya Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 27.

Cinchona bonplandiana Klotzsch =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona caduciflora Humboldt & Bonpland =Ladenbergia magnifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 43; Steyermark, 1974: 71.

Cinchona calisaya var. *boliviana* Weddell =Cinchona calisaya Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30.

Cinchona calisaya var. *josephiana* Weddell =Cinchona calisaya Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30.

Cinchona calisaya Weddell
Syn. *Cinchona boliviana* Weddell, *Cinchona calisaya* var. *boliviana* Weddell, *Cinchona calisaya* var. *josephiana* Weddell, *Quinquina calisaya* (Weddell) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 26.
Shrub or tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Standley (1936) places this in synonymy under *C. officinalis*, but the species is maintained by both commercial planters and Zevallos (1989). The area where the species was originally collected is subject to heavy deforestation.
Depts.: PU

Cinchona caloptera Miquel =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona carabayensis var. *lanceolata* Miquel =Cinchona carabayensis Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 26; Zevallos, 1989: 27.

Cinchona carabayensis Weddell
Syn. *Cinchona carabayensis* var. *lanceolata* Miquel, *Cinchona hasskarliana* Miquel, *Cinchona pahudiana* Howard, *Quinquina carabayensis* (Weddell) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 26; Zevallos, 1989: 27.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Without collection data.
Depts.: PU

Cinchona carua (Weddell) Miquel =Ladenbergia carua (Weddell) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 40; Standley, 1931b: 274.

Cinchona chahuarguera R. & P. ex DC., nom. nud. pro syn. =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona coccinea Pavón ex DC. pro syn. =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona colorata Lambert =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 41.

Cinchona condaminea Humboldt & Bonpland =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 41.

Cinchona condaminea var. *chahuarguera* DC. =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. Standley, 1931a: 198.

Cinchona condaminea var. *lanceolata* Lambert =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 41.

Cinchona conglomerata Pavón ex Howard =Cinchona humboldtiana Lambert
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 28; Zevallos, 1989: 34.

Cinchona cordifolia Mutis =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. Standley, 1930: 13.

Cinchona coronulata Miquel
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 26; Zevallos, 1989: 28.
Shrub or tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Noted in the Flora of Peru "Described from Peru, but of uncertain status."
Voucher: Lechler s.n.*
Depts.: PU

Cinchona crassifolia Pavón ex DC. =Ladenbergia crassifolia (Pavón ex DC.) Standley

Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 41; Standley, 1931a: 200.

Cinchona crispa Tafalla ex Howard =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona decurrentifolia Pavón ex Howard =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona delessertiana Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 26; Zevallos, 1989: 29.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G), Hodge 6052
Depts.: AM, CA

Cinchona delondriana Weddell =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona dichotoma R. & P. =Joosia dichotoma (R. & P.) Karsten
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 33; Steyermark, 1975b: 259.

Cinchona discolor Hayne =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 31; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona elliptica Weddell =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.
Note: In the Flora of Peru also cited as a synonym of *C. pubescens*.

Cinchona erythroderma Weddell =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona euneura Miquel =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona fusca Ruiz López ex Vitman =Macrocnemum roseum (R. & P.) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 35.

Cinchona glabra Ruiz =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. Standley, 1931a: 197.

Cinchona glandulifera (Ruiz) R. & P.
Syn. *Cascanilla glandulifera* Ruiz, *Cinchona glandulosa* R. & P. ex Triana, *Cinchona undulata* Pavón ex Howard
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 27; Zevallos, 1989: 30.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Note: Augusto (1943) treats this as a synonym of *C. hirsuta*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Bocanegra 110
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, PU

Cinchona glandulosa R. & P. ex Triana =Cinchona glandulifera R. & P.
Ref. Zevallos, 1989: 30.

Cinchona govana Miquel
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 28; Zevallos, 1989: 32.
Tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lechler s.n.*
Depts.: PU

Cinchona grandiflora R. & P. =Cosmibuena grandiflora (R. & P.) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 49; Standley, 1930: 23.

Cinchona grandifolia Mutis ex Humboldt =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 31; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona grandifolia Poiret, nom. illeg. =Ladenbergia magnifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 43; Steyermark, 1974: 71.

Cinchona haenkeana Bartling ex DC. pro syn. =Palicourea haenkeana DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 226.

Cinchona hasskarliana Miquel =Cinchona carabayensis Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 26; Zevallos, 1989: 27.

Cinchona heterophylla Pavón ex DC. pro syn. =Cinchona hirsuta R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 28; Zevallos, 1989: 33.

Cinchona hirsuta R. & P.
Syn. *Cinchona heterophylla* Pavón ex DC. pro syn., *Cinchona microphylla* Mutis ex Lambert pro syn., *Cinchona mutisii* Lambert, *Cinchona mutisii* var. *microphylla* Weddell, *Cinchona pelalba* Pavón ex DC., *Cinchona pubescens* var. *heterophylla* DC., *Cinchona pubescens* var. *hirsuta* DC., *Cinchona quercifolia* Pavón ex Lambert pro syn., *Quinquina heterophylla* (DC.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 28; Zevallos, 1989: 33.
Tree.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G)
Depts.: HU, JU

Cinchona howardiana Kuntze =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona humboldtiana Lambert
Syn. *Cinchona conglomerata* Pavón ex Howard, *Cinchona humboldtiana* var. *conglomerata* (Pavón ex Howard) Weddell, *Cinchona villosa* Pavón ex Lambert pro syn., *Quinquina humboldtiana* (Lambert) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 28; Zevallos, 1989: 34.
Shrub or tree. Andean II. 1000-3000 m.
Note: Augusto (1943) treats this as a synonym of *C. hirsuta*.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (B photo F), Ferreyra 271 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU

Cinchona humboldtiana var. *conglomerata* (Pavón ex Howard) Weddell =Cinchona humboldtiana Lambert
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 28; Zevallos, 1989: 34.

Cinchona lambertiana A. Braun ex C. Martius =Ladenbergia lambertiana (A. Braun ex C. Martius) Klotzsch
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 72.

Cinchona lanceolata Bentham, nom. illeg. =Cinchona pitayensis Weddell
Ref. Standley, 1930: 12.

Cinchona lanceolata R. & P. =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. Zevallos, 1989: 41.

Cinchona lancifolia Mutis =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 41.

Cinchona lancifolia var. *lanceolata* Roemer & Schultes =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona lancifolia var. *nitida* Roemer & Schultes =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona lechleriana Schlechtendal =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona legitima Ruiz López ex Lambert
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 29; Zevallos, 1989: 36.
Note: The Flora of Peru notes "described from Peru; a species of uncertain position."

Cinchona lucumifolia Pavón ex DC. pro syn. =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30.

Cinchona lucumifolia var. *stupea* Weddell =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona lutea Pavón ex Howard =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona lutescens Ruiz ex Vitman =Ladenbergia magnifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 43.

Cinchona macrocalyx Pavón ex DC. =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.
Note: Hodge (1947) cites this as a synonym of *C. pitayensis*.

Cinchona macrocalyx var. *lucumifolia* DC. =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona macrocalyx var. *obtusifolia* DC. =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona macrocalyx var. *uritusinga* DC. =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona macrocarpa Vahl =Ladenbergia macrocarpa (M. Vahl) Klotzsch
Ref. Standley, 1931a: 200.

Cinchona magnifolia R. & P. =Ladenbergia magnifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 43; Steyermark, 1974: 71.

Cinchona micrantha R. & P.
Syn. *Cinchona affinis* Weddell, *Cinchona micrantha* var. *affinis* Howard, *Cinchona micrantha* var. *calisayoides* Howard, *Cinchona micrantha* var. *huanucensis* Howard, *Cinchona micrantha* var. *oblongifolia* Weddell, *Cinchona micrantha* var. *reicheliana* Howard, *Cinchona micrantha* var. *rotundifolia* Weddell, *Cinchona pavoniana* Kuntze, *Cinchona reicheliana* Howard, *Quinquina micrantha* (R. & P.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 29; Zevallos, 1989: 37.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Tafalla s.n.* (B photo F!), Klug 3650 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, PU, SM

Cinchona micrantha var. *affinis* Howard =Cinchona micrantha R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 29.

Cinchona micrantha var. *calisayoides* Howard =Cinchona micrantha R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 29; Zevallos, 1989: 38.

Cinchona micrantha var. *huanucensis* Howard =Cinchona micrantha R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 29; Zevallos, 1989: 38.

Cinchona micrantha var. *oblongifolia* Weddell =Cinchona micrantha R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 29; Zevallos, 1989: 38.

Cinchona micrantha var. *reicheliana* Howard =Cinchona micrantha R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 29; Zevallos, 1989: 38.

Cinchona micrantha var. *rotundifolia* Weddell =Cinchona micrantha R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 29; Zevallos, 1989: 37.

Cinchona microphylla Mutis ex Lambert pro syn. =Cinchona hirsuta R. & P.
Ref. Standley, 1931a: 199.

Cinchona morada Ruiz López =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 31; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona mutisii Lambert =Cinchona hirsuta R. & P.
Ref. Standley, 1931a: 199.

Cinchona mutisii var. *microphylla* Weddell =Cinchona hirsuta R. & P.
Ref. Standley, 1931a: 199.

Cinchona nitida R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 40.
Endemic. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Treated in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *C. officinalis*; Zevallos (1989) and Augusto (1943) consider it a distinct species.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Cinchona oblongifolia Lambert, nom. illeg. =Ladenbergia riveroana (Weddell) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 45; Standley, 1931a: 201.

Cinchona obovata Pavón ex Howard =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32.

Cinchona obtusifolia Pavón ex DC. pro syn. =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.
Note: This is also a later honomym.

Cinchona officinalis L.
Syn. *Cinchona amygdalifolia* Weddell, *Cinchona angustifolia* Ruiz López, *Cinchona bonplandiana* Klotzsch, *Cinchona chahuarguera* R. & P. ex DC. pro syn., *Cinchona coccinea* Pavón ex DC. pro syn., *Cinchona colorata* Lambert, *Cinchona condaminea* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Cinchona condaminea* var. *chahuarguera* DC., *Cinchona condaminea* var. *lanceolata* Lambert, *Cinchona crispa* Tafalla ex Howard, *Cinchona elliptica* Weddell, *Cinchona euneura* Miquel, *Cinchona glabra* Ruiz, *Cinchona lanceolata* R. & P., *Cinchona lancifolia* Mutis, *Cinchona lancifolia* var. *lanceolata* Roemer & Schultes, *Cinchona lancifolia* var. *nitida* Roemer & Schultes, *Cinchona lucumifolia* Pavón ex DC. pro syn., *Cinchona lucumifolia* var. *stupea* Weddell, *Cinchona macrocalyx* Pavón ex DC., *Cinchona macrocalyx* var. *lucumifolia* DC., *Cinchona macrocalyx* var. *obtusifolia* DC., *Cinchona macrocalyx* var. *uritusinga* DC., *Cinchona obtusifolia* Pavón ex. DC. pro syn., *Cinchona officinalis* var. *uritusinga* Howard, *Cinchona palton* Pavón ex Howard, *Cinchona parabolica* Pavón ex Howard, *Cinchona stupea* Pavón ex Lambert pro syn., *Cinchona suberosa* Pavón ex Howard, *Cinchona uritusinga* Pavón ex DC. pro syn., *Cinchona violacea* Pavón ex Howard, *Cinchona weddelliana* Kuntze, *Hindsia subandina* Krause, nom. nud., *Quinquina coccinea* (DC.) Kuntze, nom. illeg., *Quinquina lancifolia* (Mutis) Kuntze, *Quinquina officinalis* (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 41.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7438 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LO, MD, PA, PI, PU, SM, UC

Cinchona officinalis var. *uritusinga* Howard =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona ovata R. & P. =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 31; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona ovata var. *erythroderma* Weddell, nom. nud. =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona ovata var. *vulgaris* Weddell =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona pahudiana Howard =Cinchona carabayensis Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 26; Zevallos, 1989: 27.

Cinchona pallescens Ruiz López ex DC. pro syn. =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 31; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona palton Pavón ex Howard =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona parabolica Pavón ex Howard =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona pavoniana Kuntze =Cinchona micrantha R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 29; Zevallos, 1989: 38.

Cinchona pedunculata Karsten =Remijia pedunculata (Karsten) Flueck.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 44; Standley, 1930: 20.

Cinchona pelalba Pavón ex DC. =Cinchona hirsuta R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 28; Zevallos, 1989: 33.

Cinchona pelletieriana Weddell =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona peruviana Howard =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona pitayensis Weddell
Syn. *Cinchona lanceolata* Bentham, nom. illeg.
Ref. Standley, 1930: 12.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Distribution data taken from Zevallos (1989).
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

Cinchona platyphylla Weddell =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Syn. *Cinchona caloptera* Miquel, *Cinchona cordifolia* Mutis, *Cinchona decurrentifolia* Pavón ex Howard, *Cinchona delondriana* Weddell, *Cinchona discolor* Hayne, *Cinchona erythroderma* Weddell, *Cinchona grandifolia* Mutis ex Humboldt, *Cinchona howardiana* Kuntze, *Cinchona lechleriana* Schlechtendal, *Cinchona lutea* Pavón ex Howard, *Cinchona morada* Ruiz López, *Cinchona obovata* Pavón ex Howard, *Cinchona ovata* R. & P., *Cinchona ovata* var. *erythroderma* Weddell, nom. nud., *Cinchona ovata* var. *vulgaris* Weddell, *Cinchona pallescens* Ruiz López ex DC. pro syn., *Cinchona pelletieriana* Weddell, *Cinchona peruviana* Howard, *Cinchona platyphylla* Weddell, *Cinchona pubescens* var. *ovata* DC., *Cinchona pubescens* var. *purpurea* Weddell, *Cinchona purpurascens* Weddell, *Cinchona purpurea* R. & P., *Cinchona rotundifolia* Pavón ex Lambert, *Cinchona scrobiculata* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Cinchona scrobiculata* var. *delondriana* Weddell, *Cinchona scrobiculata* var. *genuina* Weddell, nom. illeg., *Cinchona subcordata* Pavón ex Howard, *Cinchona subsessilis* Miquel, *Cinchona succirubra* Pavón ex Klotzsch, *Cinchona tenuis* Ruiz López ex DC. pro syn., *Cinchona viridiflora* Pavón ex Howard, *Quinquina obovata* (Pavón ex Howard) Kuntze, *Quinquina ovata* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Quinquina pubescens* (M. Vahl) Kuntze, *Quinquina succirubra* (Klotzsch) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 31; Zevallos, 1989: 46.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (C photo F!), Smith & Pretel 1648 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, MD, PA, PI, PU, SM

Cinchona pubescens var. *heterophylla* DC. =Cinchona hirsuta R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 28; Zevallos, 1989: 33.

Cinchona pubescens var. *hirsuta* DC. =Cinchona hirsuta R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 28; Zevallos, 1989: 33.

Cinchona pubescens var. *ovata* DC. =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 31; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona pubescens var. *purpurea* Weddell =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona purpurascens Weddell =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona purpurea R. & P. =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 31; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona quercifolia Pavón ex Lambert pro syn. =Cinchona hirsuta R. & P.
Ref. Standley, 1931a: 199.

Cinchona reicheliana Howard =Cinchona micrantha R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 29; Zevallos, 1989: 38.

Cinchona rosea R. & P. =Macrocnemum roseum (R. & P.) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 35; Standley, 1931b: 273.

Cinchona rostrata Weddell =Ladenbergia magnifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 43.

Cinchona rotundifolia Pavón ex Lambert =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 31; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona rufinervis Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 49.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru treats this taxon as a synonym of *C. pubescens*, while Zevallos (1989) accepts it following Hodge (1947). The name is based on Peruvian material but no type is cited.
Voucher: Without collection data.
Depts.: PU

Cinchona scrobiculata Humboldt & Bonpland =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 31; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona scrobiculata var. *delondriana* Weddell =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona scrobiculata var. *genuina* Weddell, nom. illeg. =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona stenocarpa Lambert =Ladenbergia stenocarpa (Lambert) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 45.

Cinchona stenosiphon Krause
Ref. Krause, 1908a: 318.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3416* (B)
Depts.: HU

Cinchona stupea Pavón ex Lambert pro syn. =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 41.

Cinchona subcordata Pavón ex Howard =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona suberosa Pavón ex Howard =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona subsessilis Miquel =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona succirubra Pavón ex Klotzsch =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona tarantaron Pavón ex Weddell pro syn. =Macrocnemum roseum (R. & P.) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 35.

Cinchona tenuis Ruiz López ex DC. pro syn. =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 31; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona umbellulifera Pavón ex Howard
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 33; Zevallos, 1989: 50.
Shrub or tree.
Note: The Flora of Peru states "described from Peru, the type collected by Pavón.

I have seen no material of the species, whose status is uncertain."
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Cinchona undulata Pavón ex Howard =Cinchona glandulifera R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 27; Zevallos, 1989: 30.

Cinchona uritusinga Pavón ex DC. pro syn. =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30.

Cinchona villosa Pavón ex Lambert pro syn. =Cinchona humboldtiana Lambert
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 28; Zevallos, 1989: 34.

Cinchona violacea Pavón ex Howard =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Cinchona viridiflora Pavón ex Howard =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 32; Zevallos, 1989: 46.

Cinchona weddelliana Kuntze =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Coccocypselum aureum (Sprengel) Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Syn. *Schwenkfelda aurea* Sprengel
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 492.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Steyermark (1974) cites its distribution as including Peru.

Coccocypselum brittonii Rusby =Coccocypselum condalia Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 81; Standley, 1931b: 283.

Coccocypselum canescens Willdenow ex Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Coccocypselum lanceolatum (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 82; Steyermark, 1974: 488.

Coccocypselum condalia Persoon
Syn. *Coccocypselum brittonii* Rusby, *Coccocypselum glabrum* Britton, nom. illeg., *Coccocypselum umbellatum* Poiret, *Condalia repens* R. & P., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 81; Standley, 1931b: 283.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6675 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Coccocypselum decumbens Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 81.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-2500 m.
Note: This may prove to be conspecific with *C. guianense* (Aublet) Schumann and *C. hirsutum* var. *glabrum* (Barling ex DC.) L. O. Williams.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1141* (B photo F!), Metcalf 30620 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA, PU

Coccocypselum glabrum Britton, nom. illeg. =Coccocypselum condalia Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 81; Standley, 1931b: 283.

Coccocypselum hirsutum Bartling ex DC.
Syn. *Tontanea hirsuta* (Bartling ex DC.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 81; Steyermark, 1974: 487.
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed; known from only one collection.
Voucher: Williams 7307 (S)
Depts.: HU, SM

Coccocypselum lanceolatum (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Coccocypselum canescens* Willdenow ex Chamisso & Schlechtendal, *Coccocypselum repens* H.B.K., nom. illeg., *Condalia lanceolata* R. & P., *Tontanea canescens* (Willdenow ex Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 82; Steyermark, 1974: 488.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II: bogs, cloud forests, disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Knapp *et al.* 7465 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Coccocypselum macropodum (R. & P.) Britton =Geophila macropoda (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 146; Steyermark, 1972: 390.

Coccocypselum obovatum (R. & P.) Persoon =Hoffmannia obovata (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 93.

Coccocypselum repens H.B.K., nom. illeg. =Coccocypselum lanceolatum (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 82; Steyermark, 1974: 488.

Coccocypselum sessilis (R. & P.) Persoon =Hoffmannia aggregata (R. & P.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 92.

Coccocypselum umbellatum Poiret =Coccocypselum condalia Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 81.

Coffea acuminata R. & P. =Rudgea acuminata (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 160; Standley, 1931b: 327.

Coffea arabica L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 124; Steyermark, 1974: 902.
Cultivated and introduced shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 295 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, SM

Coffea ciliata R. & P. =Rudgea ciliata (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 162; Standley, 1931b: 329.

Coffea foveolata R. & P. =Rudgea foveolata (R. & P.) Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 163.

Coffea longifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 124.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. The diagnosis and plate are too ambiguous to determine the generic position; it may be a *Psychotria*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Coffea microcarpa R. & P. =Rudgea microcarpa (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 166.

Coffea nitida R. & P. =Rudgea nitida (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 166.

Coffea racemosa R. & P. =Rudgea racemosa (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 168.

Coffea subsessilis R. & P. =Faramea subsessilis (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 143.

Coffea umbellata R. & P.
Syn. *Cephaëlis conephoroides* Rusby, *Cephaëlis umbellata* (R. & P.) Standley, *Uragoga weberbaueri* Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 156; Standley, 1931b: 301.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Note: The placement of this taxon remains uncertain. It is probably a species of *Psychotria*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F!), Mathias & Taylor 6360 (F!)
Depts.: AY, HU, LO, MD

Coffea verticillata R. & P. =Rudgea verticillata (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 170.

Condalia lanceolata R. & P. =Coccocypselum lanceolatum (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 82; Steyermark, 1974: 488.

Condalia obovata R. & P. =Hoffmannia obovata (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 93.

Condalia repens R. & P., nom. illeg. =Coccocypselum condalia Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 81; Standley, 1931b: 283.

Condalia sessilis R. & P. =Hoffmannia aggregata (R. & P.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 92.

Condaminea angustifolia Rusby =Condaminea corymbosa (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 56; Standley, 1931b: 278.

Condaminea corymbosa (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Condaminea angustifolia* Rusby, *Condaminea corymbosa* var. *pubescens* Spruce ex Schumann, *Macrocnemum corymbosum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 55; Steyermark, 1974: 241.
Shrub or treelet. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Killip & Smith 23506 (F)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, MD, SM

Condaminea corymbosa var. *pubescens* Spruce ex Schumann =Condaminea corymbosa (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 56; Standley, 1931b: 278.

Condaminea glabrata DC.
Syn. *Macrocnemum glabratum* Bartling ex DC. pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 56.
Endemic shrub or tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (G)
Depts.: HU

Condaminea macrophylla Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 56.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Perhaps not a *Condaminea*.
Voucher: Poeppig 2463* (W)
Depts.: LO

Condaminea microcarpa (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Macrocnemum microcarpum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 56.
Endemic shrub or treelet.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Perhaps not a *Condaminea*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Condaminea tinctoria (H.B.K.) DC. =Simira rubescens (Bentham) Bremekamp ex Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 350.

Condaminea venosa (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Macrocnemum venosum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 57.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Perhaps not a *Condaminea*.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: CU

Cordiera claviflora (Schumann) Kuntze =Borojoa claviflora (Schumann) Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 112.

Cordiera curviflora (Schumann) Kuntze =Alibertia curviflora Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 112.

Cordiera edulis (Richard) Kuntze =Alibertia edulis (Richard) A. Richard ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 112.

Cordiera latifolia Bentham =Alibertia latifolia (Bentham) Schumann
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 732.

Cordiera triflora A. Richard =Alibertia triflora (A. Richard) Schumann
Ref. Steyermark, 1965b: 226.

[*Corynula pilosa* (Bentham) Hooker f. =Leptostigma pilosum (Bentham) Fosberg]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 241; Fosberg, 1982: 79.
Note: Not known from Peru. Included in the Flora of Peru based on *Weberbauer 7028*, later described as *Leptostigma weberbaueri*.

Cosmibuena acuminata R. & P. =Hillia parasitica Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 48.

Cosmibuena dichotoma (R. & P.) G. Don =Joosia dichotoma (R. & P.) Karsten
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 33; Steyermark, 1975b: 259.

Cosmibuena grandiflora (R. & P.) Rusby
Syn. *Buena obtusifolia* (R. & P.) DC, nom. illeg., *Cinchona grandiflora* R. & P., *Cosmibuena obtusifolia* R. & P., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 49; Standley, 1930: 23.
Epiphytic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Stein & Todzia 2352 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Cosmibuena obtusifolia R. & P., nom. illeg., nom. illeg. =Cosmibuena grandiflora (R. & P.) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 49; Standley, 1930: 23.

Coupoui micrantha Ladbrook =Duroia micrantha (Ladbrook) Zarucchi & Kirkbride
Ref. Zarucchi & Kirkbride, 1990: 851.

Coussarea auriculata Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 130.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4647* (F), Klug 2728 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

[Coussarea benensis Britton ex Standley]
Syn. *Coussarea longiflora* var. *benensis* (Britton ex Standley) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 130; Steyermark, 1967: 365.
Note: Not known from Peru. Included in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *C. brevicaulis*.

Coussarea brevicaulis Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 130; Steyermark, 1967: 364.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: Probably synonymous with *C. longiflora* Muell. Arg., although Steyermark (1967) considers these distinct.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 4682 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Coussarea bryoxenos Schumann & Krause =Faramea quinqueflora Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 142.

Coussarea flava Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 131.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W photo F!), Schunke 7759 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, PA, SM, UC

Coussarea hirticalyx Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 131; Steyermark, 1967: 363.
Shrub, tree or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 2528* (F), Torres 344 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD

[Coussarea hydrangeifolia (Bentham) Bentham & Hooker f.]
Syn. *Faramea hydrangeifolia* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 131; Standley, 1931b: 297.
Note: Not known from Peru. Included in the Flora of Peru based on a misidentified specimen of *C. paniculata*.

Coussarea klugii Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 363.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Perhaps a synonym of *C. benensis*; treated by Steyermark (1967) as variety of *C. longiflora* (C. Martius) Muell. Arg.
Voucher: Klug 2362* (F), Vásquez & Jaramillo 2721 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Coussarea liliiflora Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 131.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.

Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Based on the description; perhaps synonymous with *C. klugii* or *C. benensis*.
Voucher: Tessmann 4621* (F)
Depts.: LO

Coussarea longiacuminata Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 132.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Based on description and collection elevation (2400 m), probably a *Faramea* or *Palicourea*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6117* (F)
Depts.: CA

[*Coussarea longiflora* var. *benensis* (Britton ex Standley) Steyermark =Coussarea benensis Britton ex Standley]
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 365.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Coussarea macrantha Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 132.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Note: Probably a synonym of *C. macrophylla* Muell. Arg.
Voucher: Klug 2070* (MO!), Kayap 18 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Coussarea megalocarpa Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 132.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 8171* (F), Schunke 7381 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Coussarea obliqua Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 133.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 1987* (MO!), Mexia 8281 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Coussarea ovalis Standley =Coussarea paniculata (M. Vahl) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 133.

Coussarea paniculata (M. Vahl) Standley
Syn. *Billardiera paniculata* M. Vahl, *Coussarea ovalis* Standley, *Coussarea rudgeoides* Rusby, *Froelichia paniculata* M. Vahl, nom. illeg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 926.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5562 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Coussarea racemosa A. Richard
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 369.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1329 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PU, SM, UC

Coussarea regnelliana Muell. Arg.
Ref. Mueller, 1875: 466.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6237 (LA at MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Coussarea rudgeoides Rusby =Coussarea paniculata (M. Vahl) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 133; Standley, 1931b: 297.

Coussarea sessilifolia Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 134.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: No material seen. This might be a *Faramea*.
Voucher: Williams 5084* (F), Williams 5201 (F)
Depts.: LO

Coussarea tenuiflora Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 134.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4422* (GH photo MO!), Tunqui 76 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Coussarea tortilis Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 134.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2700* (MO!), Pariona & Sebastián 54 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Coussarea tricephala Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 135.
Shrub.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Based on the description, perhaps conspecific with *C. obliqua*.
Voucher: Williams 6533* (F)
Depts.: SM

Coutarea hexandra (Jacquin) Schumann
Syn. *Bignonia triflora* Pavón ex A. DC. pro syn. (Bignoniaceae), *Coutarea hexandra* var. *tarapotensis* Schumann, *Coutarea pubescens* Pohl, *Coutarea scherffiana* André, *Coutarea speciosa* Aublet, *Portlandia hexandra* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 54; Standley, 1930: 24.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 9753 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Coutarea hexandra var. *tarapotensis* Schumann =Coutarea hexandra (Jacquin) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 54.

Coutarea pubescens Pohl =Coutarea hexandra (Jacquin) Schumann
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 208.

Coutarea scherffiana André =Coutarea hexandra (Jacquin) Schumann
Ref. Standley, 1930: 24.

Coutarea speciosa Aublet =Coutarea hexandra (Jacquin) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 54; Steyermark, 1974: 208.

Creatantha peruviana Standley =Isertia laevis (Triana) Boom
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 78; Boom, 1984: 434.

Declieuxia peruviana Wernham =Arcytophyllum peruvianum (Wernham) Kirkbride
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 157; Kirkbride, 1976: 77.

Deppea colombiana Standley =Amphidasya colombiana (Standley) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 318.

Diodia alata Nees & C. Martius
Syn. *Diodia palustris* Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 246.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6941 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Diodia articulata Pohl ex DC. =Diodia hyssopifolia var. articulata (Pohl ex DC.) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 797.

Diodia dichotoma (H.B.K.) Schumann
Syn. *Borreria dichotoma* (H.B.K.) Chamisso & Schlechtendal, *Diodia glabra* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, nom. illeg., *Spermacoce dichotoma* H.B.K., *Triodon laxum* Spruce ex Schumann pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 246; Standley, 1931b: 244.
Herb or shrub. Disturbed areas.
Voucher: Edwin & Schunke 3583 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

Diodia glabra Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, nom. illeg. =Diodia dichotoma (H.B.K.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 246; Steyermark, 1972: 244.

Diodia hyssopifolia (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Chamisso & Schlechtendal var. **hyssopifolia**
Syn. *Spermacoce hyssopifolia* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 247; Steyermark, 1972: 294.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 23429 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Diodia hyssopifolia var. **articulata** (Pohl ex DC.) Steyermark
Syn. *Diodia articulata* Pohl ex DC.
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 797.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29402 (F)
Depts.: LO

Diodia ocymifolia (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Bremekamp =Hemidiodia ocymifolia (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Schumann
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 791.

Diodia palustris Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Diodia alata Nees & C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 246.

[Diodia polymorpha Chamisso & Schlechtendal var. macrophylla Chamisso & Schlechtendal ex Schumann]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 246; Schumann, 1888: 12.
Note: Not known from Peru. Reported from Peru by Schumann based on a specimen probably from eastern Brazil.

Diodia prostrata Swartz =Diodia teres Walter
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 247; Steyermark, 1974: 1906.

Diodia teres Walter
Syn. *Diodia prostrata* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 247; Steyermark, 1974: 1902.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3017 (F!)
Depts.: PI, TU

Dioicodendron dioicum (Schumann & Krause) Steyermark
Syn. *Chimarrhis dioica* Schumann & Krause
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 253.
Shrub or tree.
Voucher: Raimondi 4501 (NY)
Depts.: CA

Disodea foetida Persoon =Paederia diffusa (Britton) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 240.

Dolichodelphys chlorocrater Schumann & Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 62.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6774* (B photo F), Belshaw 3593 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Duhamelia manglillo Dombey ex Lamarck =Myrsine manglilla (Lamarck) R. Brown (Myrsinaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 171; Pipoly, pers. comm.

Duroia duckei Huber
Ref. Steyermark, 1965b: 201.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 1080 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Duroia hirsuta (Poeppig) Schumann
Syn. *Amaioua hirsuta* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 108; Steyermark, 1965b: 200.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2823* (G photo NY), Gentry *et al.* 21016 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA, UC

Duroia longifolia (Poeppig) Schumann
Syn. *Amaioua longifolia* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 109; Steyermark, 1965b: 210.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Steyermark (1965a) excludes this species from the genus *Duroia*, but its affinities are uncertain; possibly related to *Alibertia hispida*.
Voucher: Williams 3373 (F)
Depts.: LO

Duroia micrantha (Ladbrook) Zarucchi & Kirkbride
Syn. *Coupoui micrantha* Ladbrook, *Duroia sprucei* Rusby
Ref. Zarucchi & Kirkbride, 1990: 851.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20358 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Duroia oocarpa Standley =Alibertia hispida Ducke
Ref. Standley, 1931c: 395.

Duroia petiolaris Hooker f. ex Schumann
Ref. Steyermark, 1965b: 204.
Tree. Amazonian: swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6384 (LA at MO!)
Depts.: LO

Duroia saccifera (C. Martius ex Roemer & Schultes) Hooker f. ex Schumann
Syn. *Amaioua saccifera* C. Martius ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 702.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21350 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Duroia sprucei Rusby =Duroia micrantha (Ladbrook) Zarucchi & Kirkbride
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 690.

Duroia stenophylla Standley =Alibertia hispida Ducke
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 109; Steyermark, 1965b: 211.

Duroia trichocarpa Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 109; Steyermark, 1965b: 211.
Tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Steyermark (1965a) excludes this from *Duroia*; its correct placement is not clear.
Voucher: Williams 3470* (F)
Depts.: LO

Duroia triflora Ducke
Ref. Steyermark, 1965b: 204.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: This name is applied provisionally.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18476 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Elaeagia arborea D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1982: 312.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 152* (F), Woytkowski 8251 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Elaeagia karstenii Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 393.
Tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 36 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PA, SM

Elaeagia laxiflora Standley & Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 399.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: This is probably synonymous with *E. mariae*, and possibly also *E. multinervia* Steyermark of Colombia.
Voucher: Smith 8550 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PA

Elaeagia lineata Spruce ex Schumann pro syn. =Stilpnophyllum lineatum Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 23.

Elaeagia mariae Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 66; Standley, 1931b: 282.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (B photo F), Smith & Pretel 1636 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU, LO, PA, PU, SM

Emmeorhiza umbellata (Sprengel) Schumann
Syn. *Borreria umbellata* Sprengel, *Endlichera umbellata* (Sprengel) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 242; Steyermark, 1972: 784.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Dillon 2640 (F!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Endlichera umbellata (Sprengel) Schumann =Emmeorhiza umbellata (Sprengel) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 242; Steyermark, 1972: 784.

Ereicoctis conferta (R. & P.) Kuntze =Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70.

Ereicoctis ericoides (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Kuntze =Arcytophyllum

ericoides (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Standley
Ref. Mena, 1990: 12.

Ereicoctis filiformis (R. & P.) Kuntze =Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70.

Ereicoctis hypnoides (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. Mena, 1990: 9.

Ereicoctis juniperifolia (R. & P.) Kuntze =Arcytophyllum thymifolium (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72.

Ereicoctis setosa (R. & P.) Kuntze =Arcytophyllum setosum (R. & P.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72.

Ereicoctis thymifolia (R. & P.) Kuntze =Arcytophyllum thymifolium (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72.

Eukylista spruceana Bentham =Calycophyllum spruceanum (Bentham) Hooker f. ex Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 49; Standley, 1931b: 276.

Evosmia aggregata (R. & P.) Sprengel =Hoffmannia aggregata (R. & P.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 91.

Evosmia corymbosa Bentham =Bothriospora corymbosa (Bentham) Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 98.

Evosmia obovata (R. & P.) Sprengel =Hoffmannia obovata (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 93.

Evosmia verticillata (R. & P.) Sprengel =Hoffmannia verticillata (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 93.

Exostema bicolor Poeppig =Exostema corymbosum (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 52.

Exostema corymbosum (R. & P.) Sprengel
Syn. *Exostema bicolor* Poeppig, *Exostema peruvianum* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Portlandia corymbosa* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 52.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Woytkowski 5292 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, HV

Exostema maynense Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 53.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 3076* (B), Klug 4028 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Exostema peruvianum Humboldt & Bonpland =Exostema corymbosum (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 53.

Faramea amazonica Muell. Arg. =Faramea multiflora var. amazonica (Muell. Arg.) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 392.

Faramea amplifolia Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 137.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 1946* (F!), Williams 5355 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Faramea anisocalyx Poeppig var. **anisocalyx**
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 137; Steyermark, 1967: 375.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2030* (F!), Schunke 5279 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Faramea anisocalyx var. **schwackei** (Schumann & Krause) Steyermark
Syn. *Faramea schwackei* Schumann & Krause
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 375.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27119 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Faramea axillaris Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 138.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28655* (US), Plowman *et al.* 7293 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Faramea capillipes Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 138; Steyermark, 1967: 386.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Pipoly 12107 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Faramea coerulescens Schumann & Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 139; Standley, 1931a: 219.
Shrub or treelet. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7151 (F!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Faramea congesta Huber
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 139.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Huber MG s.n.* (MG)
Depts.: LO

Faramea exemplaris Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 139.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4562* (B photo & frag. F!)
Depts.: LO

Faramea glandulosa Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 140.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (F!), Williams 3892 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Faramea harmsiana Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 140.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4570* (F!), Plowman & Kennedy 5737 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

[*Faramea hydrangeifolia* Bentham =Coussarea hydrangeifolia (Bentham) Bentham & Hooker f.]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 131; Standley, 1931b: 297.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Faramea maynensis Spruce ex Bentham & Hooker f., nom. nud. =Faramea multiflora var. maynensis (Spruce ex Rusby) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 141; Steyermark, 1967: 393.

Faramea maynensis Spruce ex Rusby =Faramea multiflora var. maynensis (Spruce ex Rusby) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 141; Steyermark, 1967: 393.

Faramea miconioides Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 141.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25808* (F!), Schunke 3831 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Faramea multiflora A. Richard var. **amazonica** (Muell. Arg.) Steyermark
Syn. *Faramea amazonica* Muell. Arg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 392.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: According to Steyermark (1967) this was included in Standley's concept of *F. maynensis*.

Voucher: Poeppig 2067B* (F!), Klug 2916 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Faramea multiflora var. **maynensis** (Spruce ex Rusby) Steyermark
Syn. *Faramea maynensis* Spruce ex Bentham & Hooker f., nom. nud., *Faramea maynensis* Spruce ex Rusby, *Rudgea scandens* Krause
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 393.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2473 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Faramea occidentalis (L.) A. Richard subsp. **lonchocalyx** Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 385.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4853 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Faramea occidentalis subsp. **occidentalis**
Syn. *Faramea odoratissima* DC., *Ixora occidentalis* L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 142; Steyermark, 1967: 384.
Shrub. Amazonian, Coastal: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 6723 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD, TU, UC

Faramea odoratissima DC. =Faramea occidentalis subsp. occidentalis
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 142.

Faramea phyllonomoides Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 142.
Shrub or treelet. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 277* (F!), Schunke 439 (F!)
Depts.: JU, MD

Faramea quinqueflora Poeppig
Syn. *Coussarea bryoxenos* Schumann & Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 142.
Herb, shrub or treelet. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (B photo F!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 14981 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Faramea rectinervia Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 143.
Shrub, subshrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2962* (F!), Schunke 5361 (F!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, PA, SM

Faramea schwackei Schumann & Krause =Faramea anisocalyx var. schwackei (Schumann & Krause) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 375.

Faramea sessilifolia (H.B.K.) DC.
Syn. *Tetramerium sessifolium* H.B.K.
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 388.
Note: No voucher cited in Steyermark, 1967.

Faramea subsessilis (R. & P.) Standley
Syn. *Coffea subsessilis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 143.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: This species may be better placed in *Psychotria*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Schunke 5322 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Faramea uniflora Dwyer & Hayden
Ref. Dwyer & Hayden, 1967: 141.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8309* (F!), Schunke 5545 (F!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Ferdinandusa andina Weddell =Ferdinandusa chlorantha (Weddell) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 51.

Ferdinandusa chlorantha (Weddell) Standley
Syn. *Ferdinandusa andina* Weddell, *Gomphosia chlorantha* Weddell, *Gomphosia laxiflora* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 51.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Note: Further study may show this species to be conspecific with *F. dissimiflora* (Humboldt) Standley, *F. uaupensis* Spruce ex Schumann, and *F. lanceolata* Schumann.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (B photo F!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 5058 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PU

Ferdinandusa guainiae Spruce ex Schumann
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 183.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10151 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ferdinandusa loretensis Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 52.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Futher study may show this species conspecific with *F. goudotiana* Schumann.
Voucher: Klug 1348* (F), Vásquez & Jaramillo 7935 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Froelichia paniculata M. Vahl, nom. illeg. =Coussarea paniculata (M. Vahl) Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 367.

Galianthe corymbosa (R. & P.) Cabral
Syn. *Bigelovia corymbosa* Bartling ex DC. pro syn., *Borreria corymbosa* (R. & P.) DC., *Borreria peruviana* (Persoon) L. B. Smith & Downs, *Hedyotis spermacocea* Dombey ex DC. pro syn., *Spermacoce corymbosa* R. & P., *Spermacoce peruviana* Persoon
Ref. Cabral, 1991: 241.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Vargas 9817 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, HV, JU

Galium andicolum Krause =Galium weberbaueri Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 260; Dempster, 1981: 400.

Galium antuneziae Dempster
Ref. Dempster, 1988: 1.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Antuñez de Mayolo 110* (F), Antuñez de Mayolo 248 (MO!)
Depts.: HV

Galium aparine L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 259; Dempster, 1981: 418.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Iltis & Ugent 709 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, AY, CU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PU

Galium apiculatum Roemer & Schultes, nom. illeg. =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 255; Dempster, 1990: 320.

Galium arequipicum Dempster
Ref. Dempster, 1990: 318.
Endemic herb. Coastal: desert, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Worth & Morrison 15603* (UC), Hitchcock 22380 (F)
Depts.: AR

Galium cajamarcense Dempster
Ref. Dempster, 1988: 3.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Beck 7880* (UB)
Depts.: CA

Galium canescens H.B.K.
Syn. *Galium trianae* Wernham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 259; Dempster, 1981: 414.
Herb.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6968 (F)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LI

Galium ciliatum R. & P. =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 255; Dempster, 1990: 319.

Galium chloranthum Krause =Galium hypocarpium subsp. hypocarpium
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 256.

Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Syn. *Galium apiculatum* Roemer & Schultes, nom. illeg., *Galium ciliatum* R. & P., *Galium hirsutum* R. & P., *Galium leucocarpum* DC., nom. illeg., *Galium monanthon* Bartling ex DC. pro syn., *Galium montanum* Bartling ex Steudel, nom. nud., *Galium mucronatum* R. & P., *Galium sessilifolium* Willdenow ex Schumann pro syn., *Galium tarmense* Sprengel, nom. illeg., *Relbunium chloranthum* Krause, *Relbunium ciliatum* (R. & P.) Hemsley, *Relbunium corymbosum* (R. & P.) Schumann, *Relbunium hirsutum* (R. & P.) Schumann, *Relbunium tarmense* Krause, *Rubia ciliata* (R. & P.) DC., *Rubia corymbosa* (R. & P.) DC., *Rubia hirsuta* Schlechtendal ex Weddell pro syn., *Rubia monantha* DC., *Rubia montana* Steudel pro syn., *Rubia mucronata* (R. & P.) Hooker & Arnott
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 255; Dempster, 1990: 319.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F), Conrad 2720 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, IC, JU, LI, LL, PA, PU, TA

Galium croceum R. & P. =Galium hypocarpium subsp. hypocarpium
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 256; Dempster, 1990: 306.

Galium dasycarpon Kunze ex Walpers, nom. nud. =Galium philippianum Dempster
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 260; Dempster, 1980: 266.

[Galium ericoides Lamarck]
Syn. *Relbunium ericoides* (Lamarck) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 256; Dempster, 1990: 331.
Note: Not known from Peru; reported in error.

[Galium eriocarpum Bartling ex DC.]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 260; Dempster, 1980: 270.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Galium ferrugineum Krause subsp. **ferrugineum**
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 260; Dempster, 1981: 406.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3807* (B frag. F), López 1045 (US)
Depts.: CA, LL

[Galium gilliesii Hooker & Arnott subsp. gilliesii]
Ref. Dempster, 1980: 276.
Note: Not known from Peru. "Haenke and Meyen specimens said to have been collected in Peru were almost certainly collected farther south" (Dempster, 1980).

Galium hirsutum R. & P. =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 256; Dempster, 1990: 319.

Galium huancavelicum Dempster
Ref. Dempster, 1981: 400.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tovar 257* (US)
Depts.: HV

Galium hypocarpium (L.) Endlicher ex Grisebach subsp. **hypocarpium**
Syn. *Galium croceum* R. & P., *Galium chlorathum* Krause, *Galium ovale* R. & P., *Relbunium croceum* (R. & P.) Schumann, *Relbunium hypocarpium* (L.) Hemsley, *Relbunium ovale* (R. & P.) Schumann, *Relbunium tuberculosum* (Bentham) Ball, *Rubia crocea* (R. & P.) DC., *Rubia ovalis* (R. & P.) DC., *Vaillantia hypocarpia* L., *Valantia hypocarpia* L.
Ref. Dempster, 1990: 306.
Herb. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-4500 m.
Voucher: Iltis *et al.* 1116 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, MD, PA, PU, SM

Galium killipii Dempster & Ehrendorfer
Ref. Dempster, 1980: 262.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10910* (F), Antúñez de Mayolo 243 (MO!)
Depts.: HV, JU

Galium lappaceum R. & P. =Galium obovatum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 259; Dempster, 1981: 396.

Galium leucocarpum DC., nom. illeg. =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 255; Dempster, 1990: 321.

Galium limense Standley =Galium weberbaueri Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 261; Dempster, 1981: 400.

Galium mandonii Britton
Ref. Dempster, 1982: 235.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, riversides, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Iltis & Ugent 973 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HV, PU

Galium monanthon Bartling ex DC. pro syn. =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 255; Dempster, 1990: 321.

Galium montanum Bartling ex Steudel, nom. nud. =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. Dempster, 1990: 321.

Galium mucronatum R. & P. =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 255; Dempster, 1990: 319.

Galium noxium (St. Hilaire) Dempster subsp. **noxium**
Syn. *Relbunium diffusum* (Pohl ex DC.) Schumann, *Relbunium noxium* (St. Hilaire) Schumann, *Rubia noxia* St. Hilaire
Ref. Dempster, 1990: 292.
Herb. Disturbed areas.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7827 (F)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU

Galium obovatum H.B.K.
Syn. *Galium lappaceum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 259; Dempster, 1981: 396.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10772 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU

Galium ovale R. & P. =Galium hypocarpium subsp. hypocarpium
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 257; Dempster, 1990: 306.

Galium peruvianum Dempster & Ehrendorfer
Ref. Dempster, 1981: 404.
Endemic herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 937* (F), Iltis 134 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Galium philippianum Dempster
Syn. *Galium dasycarpon* Kunze ex Walpers, nom. nud.
Ref. Dempster, 1980: 266.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Antúñez de Mayolo 280 (MO!)
Depts.: HV

Galium pumilio Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 261; Dempster, 1982: 216.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 3070* (F)
Depts.: PA

Galium sessilifolium Willdenow ex Schumann pro syn. =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. Dempster, 1990: 321.

Galium tarmense Sprengel, nom. illeg. =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 255; Dempster, 1990: 321.

Galium trianae Wernham =Galium canescens H.B.K.
Ref. Dempster, 1981: 414.

Galium weberbaueri Krause
Syn. *Galium andicolum* Krause, *Galium limense* Standley

Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 260; Dempster, 1981: 400.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 204* (G), Duncan *et al.* 2731 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, HU, HV, LI, MO

Gardenia armata Swartz =Randia armata var. armata
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 102; Bernardi, 1985: 201.

Gardenia augusta (L.) Merrill
Syn. *Gardenia florida* L., *Gardenia jasminoides* J. Ellis, *Varneria augusta* L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 107.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3237 (F)
Depts.: LO

Gardenia florida L. =Gardenia augusta (L.) Merrill
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 107; Standley, 1931c: 398.

Gardenia jasminoides J. Ellis =Gardenia augusta (L.) Merrill
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 107; Standley, 1931c: 398.

Gardenia longiflora R. & P. =Rosenbergiodendron longiflorum (R. & P.) Fagerlind
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 105; Steyermark, 1972: 326.

Gardenia obovata (R. & P.) Dietrich =Randia obovata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 104.

Genipa americana L.
Syn. *Genipa excelsa* Krause, *Genipa oblongifolia* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 106; Steyermark, 1974: 664.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 17712 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Genipa edulis Richard =Alibertia edulis (Richard) A. Richard ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 112; Steyermark, 1965b: 223.

Genipa excelsa Krause =Genipa americana L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 106; Steyermark, 1974: 666.

Genipa oblongifolia R. & P. =Genipa americana L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 106; Steyermark, 1974: 666.

Genipa spruceana Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 661.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 11613 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO

[Geophila cordifolia Miquel var. cordifolia]
Syn. *Geophila trichogyne* (Muell. Arg.) Standley, *Mapouria trichogyne* Muell. Arg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 392.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Geophila cordifolia var. **peruviana** Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 393.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: Treated in the Flora of Peru as part of *G. trichogyne*.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26780* (NY), Klug 1423 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Geophila gracilis (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Psychotria gracilis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 146; Steyermark, 1972: 394.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Schunke 3670 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Geophila herbacea (Jacquin) Schumann =Geophila repens (L.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 146; Steyermark, 1972: 395.

Geophila macropoda (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Coccocypselum macropodum* (R. & P.) Britton, *Psychotria cordifolia* F. Dietrich, nom. illeg., *Psychotria macropoda* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 146; Steyermark, 1972: 390.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Klug 4094 (F)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Geophila repens (L.) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Geophila herbacea* (Jacquin) Schumann, *Mapouria herbacea* (Jacquin) Muell. Arg., *Psychotria herbacea* Jacquin, *Rondeletia repens* L.
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 395.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22902 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

[*Geophila trichogyne* (Muell. Arg.) Standley =Geophila cordifolia var. cordifolia]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 147.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Gomozia granadensis L. f. =Nertera granadensis (Mutis ex L. f.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 242; Steyermark, 1974: 1831.

Gomphosia chlorantha Weddell =Ferdinandusa chlorantha (Weddell) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 51.

Gomphosia laxiflora Bentham =Ferdinandusa chlorantha (Weddell) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 51.

Gonzalagunia bunchosioides Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 75.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 1772* (F), Foster *et al.* 10647 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Gonzalagunia cornifolia (H.B.K.) Standley
Syn. *Gonzalagunia panamensis* var. *cornifolia* (H.B.K.) Schumann, *Gonzalagunia panamensis* var. *hirsuta* Schumann, *Gonzalagunia panamensis* var. *longistipula* Schumann, *Gonzalea cornifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 76; Steyermark, 1974: 448.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: This may be conspecific with *G. panamensis* (Cavanilles) Schumann and *G. dicocca* Chamisso & Schlechtendal.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61752 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Gonzalagunia dependens R. & P.
Syn. *Gonzalagunia tomentosa* (Humboldt & Bonpland) Kuntze, *Gonzalea pendula* Persoon, *Gonzalea tomentosa* Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 76; Steyermark, 1974: 446.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B photo F!), Ferreyra 9391 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, PA

Gonzalagunia pachystachya Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 77.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4295* (F), Hutchison & Wright 3753 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Gonzalagunia panamensis var. *cornifolia* (H.B.K.) Schumann =Gonzalagunia cornifolia (H.B.K.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 76; Steyermark, 1974: 448.

Gonzalagunia panamensis var. *hirsuta* Schumann =Gonzalagunia cornifolia (H.B.K.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 76; Steyermark, 1974: 448.

Gonzalagunia panamensis var. *longistipula* Schumann =Gonzalagunia cornifolia (H.B.K.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 76; Steyermark, 1974: 448.

Gonzalagunia tomentosa (Humboldt & Bonpland) Kuntze =Gonzalagunia dependens R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 76; Steyermark, 1974: 46.

Gonzalea cornifolia H.B.K. =Gonzalagunia cornifolia (H.B.K.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 76; Steyermark, 1974: 448.

Gonzalea pendula Persoon =Gonzalagunia dependens R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 76; Steyermark, 1974: 46.

Gonzalea tomentosa Humboldt & Bonpland =Gonzalagunia dependens R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 76; Steyermark, 1974: 46.

Guagnebina ignita Vell. Conc. =Manettia cordifolia var. cordifolia
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 16; Chung, 1968: 358.

Guettarda albicaulis Rusby =Chomelia albicaulis (Rusby) Steyermark
Ref. Standley, 1931b: 294.

Guettarda aromatica Poeppig
Syn. *Guettarda nitida* Krause, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 116; Steyermark, 1972: 366.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W photo F!), Revilla 2298 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Guettarda boliviana Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 116; Standley, 1931b: 292.
Liana, shrub or tree. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1500 m.
Note: This is perhaps merely a form of *G. aromatica*.
Voucher: Schunke 8445 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Guettarda comata Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 116.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This may prove to be conspecific with *G. comosa* Muell. Arg. and *G. sericea* Muell. Arg.
Voucher: Klug 2805* (F)
Depts.: LO

Guettarda crispiflora M. Vahl
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 801.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests, riversides. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 11103 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Guettarda crispiflora var. *dependens* (R. & P.) Persoon =Guettarda dependens (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 117.

Guettarda dependens (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Guettarda crispiflora* var. *dependens* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Laugeria dependens* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 117; Steyermark, 1972: 370.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Smith & Pretel 7661 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Guettarda ferox Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 117.
Endemic subshrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 808* (F)
Depts.: LO

Guettarda hirsuta (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Laugeria hirsuta* R. & P., *Tournefortiopsis major* Wernham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 118; Steyermark, 1972: 370.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Smith *et al.* 1579 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LL, PA, SM

Guettarda nitida Krause, nom. illeg. =Guettarda aromatica Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 116; Steyermark, 1972: 366.

Guettarda ochreata Schlechtendal
Syn. *Guettarda pichisensis* Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 118.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2407* (G photo F!), Dillon *et al.* 1188 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM

Guettarda paniculata Bartling ex DC. =Chomelia paniculata (Bartling ex DC.) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 122; Steyermark, 1967: 341.

Guettarda pichisensis Standley =Guettarda ochreata Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 118.

Guettarda tournefortiopsis Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 807.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Smith 7566 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Guettarda ulei Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 119; Steyermark, 1972: 360.
Subshrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This may be conspecific with *G. acreana* Krause.
Voucher: Ule 9860* (B photo F), Gentry *et al.* 22016 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Hamelia axillaris Swartz
Syn. *Hamelia lutea* Rohr ex Smith
Ref. Elias, 1976: 122.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6179 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Hamelia calycosa J. D. Smith
Syn. *Hamelia klugii* Standley
Ref. Elias, 1976: 120.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3664 (MO!)
Depts.: SM, UC

Hamelia erecta Jacquin =Hamelia patens Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 97; Elias, 1976: 104.

Hamelia klugii Standley =Hamelia calycosa J. D. Smith
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 96; Elias, 1976: 120.

Hamelia lutea Rohr ex Smith =Hamelia axillaris Swartz
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 96; Elias, 1976: 122.

Hamelia micrantha Poeppig ex Schumann pro syn. =Bertiera guianensis subsp. guianensis
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 94.

Hamelia patens Jacquin
Syn. *Hamelia erecta* Jacquin, *Hamelia sphaerocarpa* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 97; Elias, 1976: 101.
Herb, shrub, tree or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39837 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PI, SM, UC

Hamelia sphaerocarpa R. & P. =Hamelia patens Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 97; Elias, 1976: 104.

Hedyotis coarctata Willdenow ex H.B.K. pro syn. =Arcytophyllum thymifolium (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. Mena, 1990: 13.

Hedyotis conferta R. & P.
=Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70; Mena, 1990: 9.

Hedyotis ericoides Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Arcytophyllum ericoides (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70; Mena, 1990: 12.

Hedyotis filiformis R. & P.
=Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70; Mena, 1990: 9.

[*Hedyotis herbacea* L. =Oldenlandia herbacea (L.) DC.]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 68.
Note: Not known from Peru; this name applied incorrectly by many authors to *Oldenlandia lancifolia*.

Hedyotis hypnoides H.B.K.
=Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. Mena, 1990: 9.

[Hedyotis hyssopifolia Cavanilles, nom. dub.]
Syn. *Anotis thymifolia* var. *hyssopifolia* (Cavanilles) DC.
Note: Probably not *Arcytophyllum*; its identity is unclear.

Hedyotis juniperifolia R. & P.
=Arcytophyllum thymifolium (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72; Mena, 1990: 12.

Hedyotis lancifolia Schumacher
=Oldenlandia lancifolia (Schumacher) DC.
Ref. Terrell, 1991: 235.

Hedyotis microphylla H.B.K.
=Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70; Mena, 1990: 9.

Hedyotis setosa R. & P. =Arcytophyllum setosum (R. & P.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72; Mena, 1990: 16.

Hedyotis spermacocea Dombey ex DC. pro syn. =Galianthe corymbosa (R. & P.) Cabral
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 251.

Hedyotis thesioides Willdenow ex H.B.K. pro syn. =Arcytophyllum thymifolium (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. Mena, 1990: 13.

Hedyotis thujoides Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Arcytophyllum thymifolium (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. Mena, 1990: 13.

Hedyotis thymifolia R. & P.
=Arcytophyllum thymifolium (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72; Mena, 1990: 12.

Hedyotis thymifolia var. *ericoides* (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Weddell =Arcytophyllum ericoides (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70.

Hemidiodia ocymifolia (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Schumann
Syn. *Diodia ocymifolia* (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Bremekamp, *Spermacoce ocymifolia* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 248; Steyermark, 1972: 791.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6269 (F!)
Depts.: CA, LO, MD, SM, UC

Heterophyllaea lycioides (Rusby) Sandwith
Syn. *Lecanosperma lycioides* Rusby
Ref. Sandwith, 1949: 256.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7174
Depts.: AP

Higginsia
Note: An orthographic variant of *Ohigginsia*.

Higginsia aggregata, orth. var. =Hoffmannia aggregata (R. & P.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 91.

Higginsia angustifolia Bartling ex DC., orth. var. =Hoffmannia aggregata (R. & P.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 91.

Higginsia latifolia Bartling ex DC., orth var. =Hoffmannia latifolia (Bartling ex DC.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 92; Standley, 1931b: 287.

Higginsia obovata, orth. var. =Hoffmannia obovata (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 93.

Higginsia verticillata, orth. var. =Hoffmannia verticillata (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 93.

Hillia illustris (Vell. Conc.) Schumann
Syn. *Saldanha illustris* Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 47; Steyermark, 1974: 174.
Epiphytic herb, shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10292 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO

Hillia killipii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 47.
Hemiepiphyte, liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26085* (F!), Smith 4385 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LO, SM

Hillia macbridei Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 47.
Epiphytic herb, hemiepiphyte or shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5760* (F!), Schunke 436 (F!)
Depts.: JU

Hillia macromeris Standley
Ref. Standley, 1930: 22.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4116 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Hillia macrophylla Standley
Ref. Standley, 1931a: 201.
Hemiepiphyte, herb, shrub or treelet. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5247 (F)
Depts.: HU

Hillia odorata Krause =Hillia parasitica Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 48.

Hillia parasitica Jacquin
Syn. *Buena acuminata* (R. & P.) DC., *Cosmibuena acuminata* R. & P., *Hillia odorata* Krause, *Hillia weberbaueri* Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 48; Steyermark, 1974: 169.
Epiphytic herb, hemiepiphyte, liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith 4139 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Hillia ulei Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 48; Steyermark, 1972: 287.
Epiphytic herb or hemiepiphyte. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6303* (B), Schunke 4458 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Hillia weberbaueri Standley =Hillia parasitica Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 48.

Hillia wurdackii Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 294.
Liana, shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6799* (MO!), Knapp 7497 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Hindsia subandina Krause, nom. nud. =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 30; Zevallos, 1989: 42.

Hippotis albiflora Karsten
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 83; Steyermark, 1965a: 91.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5620 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Hippotis brevipes Spruce ex Schumann
Syn. *Hippotis brevipes* var. *ucayalina* Huber, *Hippotis latifolia* Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 83; Steyermark, 1965a: 95.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4375* (B photo F!), Knapp & Mallet 8477 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Hippotis brevipes var. *ucayalina* Huber =Hippotis brevipes Spruce ex Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 83.

Hippotis latifolia Steyermark =Hippotis brevipes Spruce ex Schumann
Ref. Steyermark, 1965a: 94.

Hippotis multiflora Bentham ex Schumann pro syn. =Phitopis multiflora Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 67.

Hippotis peruviana Karsten
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 83; Steyermark, 1965a: 98.
Note: Affinities uncertain. Standley treats this as a nom. nov. However, it was validly published; Steyermark (1965a) treats it as species of uncertain position.

Hippotis scarlatina Krause
Ref. Steyermark, 1965ba 95.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 1343 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Hippotis subelongata Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1965a: 90.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3084* (MO!), Killip & Smith 28492 (US)
Depts.: LO

Hippotis triflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 83; Steyermark, 1965a: 88.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Mexia 8277 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Hippotis tubiflora Spruce ex Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 84; Steyermark, 1965a: 98.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 3949* (B photo F!), Schunke 9826 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Hippotis wurdackii Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1965a: 96.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2089* (US), Knapp & Mallet 8245 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Hoffmannia aggregata (R. & P.) Schumann
Syn. *Coccocypselum sessilis* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Condalia sessilis* R. & P., *Evosmia aggregata* (R. & P.) Sprengel, *Higginsia aggregata*, orth. var., *Higginsia angustifolia* Bartling ex DC., orth. var., *Ohigginsia aggregata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 91.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: This may also include *H.psychotriifolia* (Oersted) Grisebach.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Schunke 437
Depts.: HU, JU

Hoffmannia latifolia (Bartling ex DC.) Kuntze
Syn. *Higginsia latifolia* Bartling ex DC., orth. var.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 92; Standley, 1931b: 287.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (G), Killip & Smith 22356
Depts.: AY, CA, HU, JU, MD

Hoffmannia mathewsii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 92.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K)
Depts.: AM

Hoffmannia obovata (R. & P.) Standley
Syn. *Coccocypselum obovatum* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Condalia obovata* R. & P., *Evosmia obovata* (R. & P.) Sprengel, *Higginsia obovata*, orth. var., *Ohigginsia obovata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 93.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Gentry *et al.* 36136 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, MD, SM

Hoffmannia parvifolia Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1964b: 231.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 911* (US)
Depts.: AM

Hoffmannia verticillata (R. & P.) Standley
Syn. *Evosmia verticillata* (R. & P.) Sprengel, *Higginsia verticillata*, orth. var., *Ohigginsia verticillata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 93.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Stein & Todzia 2210 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU

Hoffmannia villosula Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 93.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24817* (F), Poeppig 1445 (W)
Depts.: HU, JU

Hoffmannia williamsii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 94.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7369* (F), Klug 3759 (F)
Depts.: SM

Holtonia myriantha (Standley) Standley =Simira myriantha (Standley) Steyermark
Ref. Standley, 1932: 37.

Houstonia bryoides Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. Mena, 1990: 9.

Isertia alba Sprague =Isertia laevis (Triana) Boom
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 78; Boom, 1984: 433.

Isertia hoehnei Krause =Isertia hypoleuca Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 79; Boom, 1984: 438.

Isertia hypoleuca Bentham
Syn. *Isertia hoehnei* Krause
Ref. Boom, 1984: 438.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 544 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Isertia krausei Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 79; Boom, 1984: 432.
Endemic. Andean I. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7066* (F)
Depts.: LL

Isertia laevis (Triana) Boom
Syn. *Cassupa laevis* Triana, *Creatantha peruviana* Standley, *Isertia alba* Sprague, *Isertia parvifolia* Standley, *Isertia weberbaueri* Standley
Ref. Boom, 1984: 433.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2141 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LL, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Isertia parvifolia Standley =Isertia laevis (Triana) Boom
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 79; Boom, 1984: 434.

Isertia reticulata Britton ex Rusby
Ref. Boom, 1984: 432.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1822 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Isertia rosea Spruce ex Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 79; Boom, 1984: 446.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19057 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Isertia weberbaueri Standley =Isertia laevis (Triana) Boom
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 80; Boom, 1984: 434.

Ixora acuminatissima Muell. Arg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 897.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster 8825 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, UC

Ixora chinensis Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 126.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2370 (F)
Depts.: LO

Ixora coccinea L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 126; Standley, 1931c: 412.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 679 (F)
Depts.: LO

Ixora escalerae Standley =Raritebe palicoureoides Wernham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 126; Kirkbride, 1979: 304.

Ixora finlaysoniana Wallich ex G. Don
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 126; Standley, 1931c: 414.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Sometimes misspelled as *findlaysoniana*.
Voucher: Gentry & Ayala 15535 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Ixora intensa Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 127.
Shrub, subshrub or treelet. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Emmons 39019 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Ixora killipii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 127; Standley, 1931b: 296.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26148* (F), van der Werff *et al.* 10282 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD

Ixora occidentalis L. =Faramea occidentalis subsp. occidentalis
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 142; Steyermark, 1967: 384.

Ixora panurensis Muell. Arg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 349.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas, swamps, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 26135 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Ixora peruviana (Spruce ex Schumann) Standley
Syn. *Cephalanthus breviflorus* Spruce ex Schumann, *Cephalanthus peruvianus* Spruce ex Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 128; Standley, 1931b: 296.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Probably a synonym of *I. floribunda* (Richard) Grisebach.
Voucher: Spruce 4910* (B), Ferreyra 7994 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Ixora ulei Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 128; Steyermark, 1974: 899.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 9918 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Joosia dichotoma (R. & P.) Karsten
Syn. *Cinchona dichotoma* R. & P., *Cosmibuena dichotoma* (R. & P.) G. Don, *Ladenbergia dichotoma* (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 33; Steyermark, 1975b: 259.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Tafalla s.n.* (G photo F!), Schunke 1100 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Joosia dielsiana Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 34; Steyermark, 1975b: 256.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4478* (NY), Berlin 406 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Joosia ulei Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1975b: 255.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6795* (HBG)
Depts.: LO, MD

Joosia umbellifera Karsten
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 34; Steyermark, 1975b: 254.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 8375 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Kotchubaea montana Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1964b: 217.
Endemic tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Perhaps synonymous with *K. semisericea*.
Voucher: Klug 3452* (NY)
Depts.: SM

Kotchubaea morilloi Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 671.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 1125 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Kotchubaea semisericea Ducke
Ref. Steyermark, 1964b: 218.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 16191 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Kotchubaea sericantha Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 673.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1260* (F), Rimachi 4421 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Kotchubaea urophylla (Standley) Steyermark
Syn. *Amaioua urophylla* Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1964b: 218.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 419* (F)
Depts.: LO

Ladenbergia acutifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Syn. *Buena acutifolia* (R. & P.) Weddell, *Cascarilla acutifolia* (R. & P.) Weddell, *Cinchona acutifolia* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 39.
Endemic shrub or tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Ladenbergia bullata (Weddell) Standley
Syn. *Buena bullata* (Weddell) Weddell, *Cascarilla bullata* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 40.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (G), Raimondi 10068 (F)
Depts.: PU

Ladenbergia carua (Weddell) Standley
Syn. *Buena carua* (Weddell) Weddell, *Cascarilla carua* Weddell, *Cinchona carua* (Weddell) Miquel

Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 40; Standley, 1931b: 274.
Tree.
Note: Distribution in Peru as reported by Weddell (Standley 1936).
Depts.: CU, PU

Ladenbergia coriacea Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 41.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4331* (B photo F!), Foster 9015 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Ladenbergia crassifolia (Pavón ex DC.) Standley
Syn. *Buena crassifolia* (Pavón ex DC.) Weddell, *Cascarilla calyptrata* Weddell, *Cinchona crassifolia* Pavón ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 41; Standley, 1931a: 200.
Tree. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 297 (F)
Depts.: JU

Ladenbergia dichotoma (R. & P.) Klotzsch =Joosia dichotoma (R. & P.) Karsten
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 33; Steyermark, 1975b: 259.

Ladenbergia discolor Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 41.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4247* (B), Klug 3987 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Ladenbergia ferruginea Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 42.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1175* (B)
Depts.: PU

Ladenbergia gavanensis (Schlechtendal) Standley
Syn. *Cascarilla gavanensis* Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 42.
Endemic shrub or tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Species of uncertain status.
Voucher: Lechler s.n.* (B photo F)
Depts.: PU

Ladenbergia graciliflora Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 42.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4581* (B), Foster & d'Achille 10185 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, SM

Ladenbergia heterophylla (Weddell) Standley
Syn. *Buena heterophylla* (Weddell) Weddell, *Cascarilla heterophylla* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 43; Standley, 1930: 18.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ladenbergia lambertiana (A. Braun ex C. Martius) Klotzsch
Syn. *Cinchona lambertiana* A. Braun ex C. Martius
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 72.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37910 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Ladenbergia macrocarpa (M. Vahl) Klotzsch
Syn. *Cascarilla macrocarpa* (M. Vahl) Weddell, *Cinchona macrocarpa* M. Vahl
Ref. Standley, 1931a: 200.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ladenbergia magnifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Syn. *Cascarilla caduciflora* (Humboldt & Bonpland) Weddell, *Cascarilla magnifolia* (R. & P.) Weddell, *Cascarilla magnifolia* var. *caduciflora* (Humboldt & Bonpland) Weddell, *Cascarilla magnifolia* var. *rostrata* (Weddell) Weddell, *Cascarilla magnifolia* var. *vulgaris* Weddell, *Cascarilla rostrata* Weddell, *Cinchona caduciflora* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Cinchona grandifolia* Poiret, nom. illeg., *Cinchona lutescens* Ruiz ex Vitman, *Cinchona magnifolia* R. & P., *Cinchona rostrata* Weddell, *Ladenbergia magnifolia* var. *rostrata* (Weddell) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 43; Steyermark, 1974: 71.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Schunke 9771 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Ladenbergia magnifolia var. *rostrata* (Weddell) Standley =Ladenbergia magnifolia (R. & P.) Klotzsch
Ref. Standley, 1931b: 275.

Ladenbergia malacophylla Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 44.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25434* (F), Killip & Smith 25914 (US)
Depts.: JU

Ladenbergia pedunculata (Karsten) Schumann =Remijia pedunculata (Karsten) Flueck.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 44; Standley, 1930: 20.

Ladenbergia riveroana (Weddell) Standley
Syn. *Cascarilla riveroana* Weddell, *Cinchona oblongifolia* Lambert, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 45; Standley, 1931a: 201.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3515
Depts.: JU

Ladenbergia stenocarpa (Lambert) Klotzsch
Syn. *Buena stenocarpa* (Lambert) Weddell, *Cascarilla stenocarpa* (Lambert) Weddell, *Cinchona stenocarpa* Lambert
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 45.
Endemic shrub or tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (B)
Depts.: CA

Ladenbergia ulei Standley
Ref. Standley, 1936: 220.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: grasslands. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6765* (B)
Depts.: LO

Lasionema cinchonoides Weddell =Macrocnemum cinchonoides (Weddell) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 35.

Lasionema roseum (R. & P.) Don =Macrocnemum roseum (R. & P.) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 35.

Laugeria dependens R. & P. =Guettarda dependens (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 117.

Laugeria hirsuta R. & P. =Guettarda hirsuta (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 118; Steyermark, 1972: 370.

Lecanosperma lycioides Rusby =Heterophyllaea lycioides (Rusby) Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 23; Standley, 1931b: 266.

[Leptostigma pilosum (Bentham) Fosberg]
Syn. *Corynula pilosa* (Bentham) Hooker f., *Mitchella pilosa* Bentham
Ref. Fosberg, 1982: 79.
Note: Not known from Peru. This name was incorrectly applied to *L. weberbaueri.*

Leptostigma weberbaueri Fosberg
Ref. Fosberg, 1982: 80.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7028* (US)
Depts.: LL

Loretoa peruviana Standley =Capirona decorticans Spruce
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 50; Kirkbride, 1985: 50.

Lygistum acutifolium (R. & P.) Kuntze =Manettia acutifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 15.

Lygistum glandulosum (Poeppig) Kuntze
=Manettia glandulosa Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 18.

Lygistum hispidum (Poeppig) Kuntze
=Manettia hispida Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 18.

Lygistum paniculatum (Poeppig) Kuntze
=Manettia paniculata Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 19.

Lygistum racemosum (R. & P.) Kuntze
=Manettia racemosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 20.

Lygistum umbellatum (R. & P.) Kuntze
=Manettia umbellata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 21.

Lygodisodea foetida R. & P. =Paederia diffusa (Britton) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 240; Standley, 1931b: 330.

Macbrideina peruviana Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 66.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5573* (F), Foster 8531 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Machaonia peruviana Wernham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 114.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Perhaps a synonym of *M. acuminata* or *M. spinosa*, if indeed a *Machaonia*.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Machaonia williamsii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 114.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Forests.
Voucher: Williams 6886* (F), Williams 6256 (F)
Depts.: SM

Macrocnemum cinchonoides (Weddell) Weddell
Syn. *Lasionema cinchonoides* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 35.
Endemic shrub or tree. Region uncertain: forests.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. The Flora of Peru suggests that this may be merely a variant of *M. roseum*, not worthy of specific rank.
Voucher: Weddell 4349* (P)
Depts.: PU

Macrocnemum coccineum M. Vahl
=Warszewiczia coccinea (M. Vahl) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 59; Steyermark, 1974: 331.

Macrocnemum corymbosum R. & P.
=Condaminea corymbosa (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 55; Steyermark, 1974: 241.

Macrocnemum glabratum Bartling ex DC. pro syn. =Condaminea glabrata DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 56.

Macrocnemum microcarpum R. & P.
=Condaminea microcarpa (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 56.

Macrocnemum obovatum Ruiz López ex Standley pro syn. =Bathysa obovata Schumann ex Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 64; Standley, 1931b: 280.

Macrocnemum pilosinervium Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 35.
Endemic shrub, tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. The Flora of Peru suggests that this may be merely a variant of *M. roseum*, not worthy of specific rank.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (F)
Depts.: AM

Macrocnemum roseum (R. & P.) Weddell
Syn. *Cinchona fusca* Ruiz López ex Vitman, *Cinchona rosea* R. & P., *Cinchona tarantaron* Pavón ex Weddell pro syn., *Lasionema roseum* (R. & P.) Don, *Macrocnemum sprucei* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 35; Standley, 1931b: 273.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Smith & Foster 2489 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Macrocnemum sprucei Rusby
=Macrocnemum roseum (R. & P.) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 36; Standley, 1931b: 274.
Note: Standley (1936) treats this as a synonym of *M. roseum*; however, it may be synonymous with *M. cinchonoides*.

Macrocnemum tinctorium H.B.K. =Simira rubescens (Bentham) Bremekamp ex Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 63; Steyermark, 1974: 350.

Macrocnemum venosum R. & P.
=Condaminea venosa (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 57.

Malanea boliviana Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 119; Standley, 1931b: 295.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, swamps. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 12375 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Malanea sarmentosa Aublet
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 840.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 304 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Mallostoma confertum (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f. ex B. D. Jackson
=Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70.

Mallostoma filiforme (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f. ex B. D. Jackson
=Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70.

Mallostoma juniperifolium (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f. ex B. D. Jackson
=Arcytophyllum thymifolium (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72.

Mallostoma setosum (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f. ex B. D. Jackson
=Arcytophyllum setosum (R. & P.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72.

Mallostoma thymifolium (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f. ex B. D. Jackson
=Arcytophyllum thymifolium (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72.

Manettia acutiflora Persoon, nom. illeg.
=Manettia acutifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 15; Wernham, 1919: 36.

Manettia acutifolia R. & P.
Syn. *Lygistum acutifolium* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Manettia acutiflora* Persoon, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 15; Wernham, 1919: 36.
Vine. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Macbride 4255 (F)
Depts.: CU, HU

Manettia albert-smithii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 15.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22418* (F), Killip & Smith 23104
Depts.: AY

Manettia asclepiadacea Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 15.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29476* (F), Schunke 6219 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Manettia attenuata Nees & C. Martius
=Manettia cordifolia var. cordifolia
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 16; Chung, 1968: 358.

Manettia coccinea (Aublet) Willdenow =Manettia reclinata Mutis ex L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 16; Steyermark, 1972: 238.
Note: Steyermark (1972) and Flora of Peru recognized this as a species distinct from *M. reclinata*.

Manettia cordifolia C. Martius var. *attenuata* (Nees & C. Martius) Wernham =Manettia cordifolia var. cordifolia
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 16; Chung, 1968: 358.

Manettia cordifolia var. **cordifolia**
Syn. *Guagnebina ignita* Vell. Conc., *Manettia attenuata* Nees & C. Martius, *Manettia cordifolia* var. *attenuata* (Nees & C. Martius) Wernham, *Manettia ignita* (Vell. Conc.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 16; Chung, 1968: 357.
Liana or vine. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, riversides. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3541 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA, SM

Manettia cordifolia var. **glabra** (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Standley
Syn. *Manettia glabra* Chamisso & Schlechtendal, *Manettia micans* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 17; Chung, 1968: 360.
Liana, herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2606 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM

Manettia diffusa Britton =Paederia diffusa (Britton) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 240; Standley, 1931b: 330.

Manettia divaricata Wernham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 17; Wernham, 1919: 41.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6879 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, JU, LO, MD, SM

Manettia dubia Wernham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 17; Wernham, 1919: 31.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K)
Depts.: AY

Manettia glabra Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Manettia cordifolia var. glabra (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 17; Chung, 1968: 360.

Manettia glandulosa Poeppig
Syn. *Lygistum glandulosum* (Poeppig) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 18; Wernham, 1919: 38.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W photo F!), Woytkowski 5771 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Manettia hispida Poeppig
Syn. *Lygistum hispidum* (Poeppig) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 18; Wernham, 1919: 37.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2321* (B photo F!), Schunke 3976 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, UC

Manettia ignita (Vell. Conc.) Schumann =Manettia cordifolia var. cordifolia
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 16; Wernham, 1919: 19.

Manettia leucantha Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 18.
Endemic vine. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6573* (B photo F!), Boeke 1157 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, HV

Manettia micans Poeppig =Manettia cordifolia var. glabra (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 17; Chung, 1968: 360.

Manettia modica Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 19.
Liana. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5154* (F)
Depts.: HU

Manettia mutabilis Persoon =Manettia racemosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 20; Wernham, 1919: 35.

Manettia paniculata Poeppig
Syn. *Lygistum paniculatum* (Poeppig) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 19; Wernham, 1919: 30.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2462* (B photo F!), Schunke 1125 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LO, PU, UC

Manettia pearcei Wernham
Syn. *Manettia schunkei* Standley
Ref. Wernham, 1919: 36.
Herb, subshrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4316 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Manettia peruviana Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 19.
Hemiepiphyte, subshrub, shrub or vine. Andean II-III: cloud forests, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1395* (F), Stork & Horton 10277
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU

Manettia poliodes Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 20.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7863* (F), Herrera 1230
Depts.: CU

Manettia racemosa R. & P.
Syn. *Lygistum racemosum* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Manettia mutabilis* Persoon, *Nacibea mutabilis* (Persoon) Poiret
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 20; Wernham, 1919: 35.
Endemic vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, swamps. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Klug 1164
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Manettia reclinata Mutis ex L.
Syn. *Manettia coccinea* (Aublet) Willdenow, *Manettia tarapotensis* Wernham, *Nacibea coccinea* Aublet
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 129.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Steyermark (1972: 239-240) describes appropriate citation of authorship.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 641 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Manettia schunkei Standley =Manettia pearcei Wernham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 20.

Manettia tarapotensis Wernham =Manettia reclinata Mutis ex L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 21.

Manettia thysanophora Wernham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 21; Wernham, 1919: 28.
Endemic vine.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 1501* (K)
Depts.: AM

Manettia tomentulosa Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 21.
Endemic hemiepiphyte. Andean I-II. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5772* (F), Killip & Smith 24141
Depts.: JU

Manettia umbellata R. & P.
Syn. *Lygistum umbellatum* (R. & P.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 21; Wernham, 1919: 31.
Vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-3000 m.

Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Ferreyra 6858 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, MD, PA

Manettia vacillans Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 22.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7509* (B)
Depts.: AY

Manettia veronicoides Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 22.
Vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6971* (B)
Depts.: CU

Manettia weberbaueri Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 22.
Endemic. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3808* (B photo F!)
Depts.: CA

Mapouria alba (R. & P.) Muell. Arg. =Psychotria carthagenensis Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 182; Steyermark, 1972: 466.

Mapouria cupularis Muell. Arg. =Psychotria cupularis (Muell. Arg.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 189; Steyermark, 1974: 1206.

Mapouria herbacea (Jacquin) Muell. Arg. =Geophila repens (L.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 146; Steyermark, 1972: 395.

Mapouria podocephala Muell. Arg. =Psychotria podocephala (Muell. Arg.) Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1266.

[*Mapouria trichogyne* Muell. Arg. =Geophila cordifolia var. cordifolia]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 147.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Mitchella pilosa* Bentham =Leptostigma pilosum (Bentham) Fosberg]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 241; Fosberg, 1982: 79.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Mitracarpus frigidus (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Schumann var. frigidus]
Syn. *Spermacoce frigida* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 243; Steyermark, 1972: 778.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mitracarpus frigidus var. **peruvianus** Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 780.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Evinger 513* (NY), Dillon *et al.* 2881 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, SM

[*Mitracarpus hirtus* (L.) DC. =Spermacoce hirta L.]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 243; Steyermark, 1972: 782.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Mitracarpus villosus (Swartz) Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Syn. *Spermacoce villosa* Swartz
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1846.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Note: In the Flora of Peru treated as *M. hirtus*.
Voucher: Schunke 1449 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PU, SM, TU

Morinda brachycalyx (Bremekamp) Steyermark
Syn. *Appunia brachycalyx* (Bremekamp) Steyermark, *Bellynkxia brachycalyx* Bremekamp
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 385.
Treelet. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 46127 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Mussaenda pubescens H.B.K. =Randia armata var. pubescens (H.B.K.) R. Knuth
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 103; Bernardi, 1985: 204.

Mussaenda spinosa Jacquin =Randia armata var. armata
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 102; Bernardi, 1985: 201.

Nacibea coccinea Aublet =Manettia reclinata Mutis ex L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 16; Steyermark, 1972: 238.

Nacibea mutabilis (Persoon) Poiret =Manettia racemosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 20; Wernham, 1919: 35.

Nauclea aculeata H.B.K. =Uncaria tomentosa (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 12; Steyermark, 1974: 36.

Nauclea tomentosa Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Uncaria tomentosa (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 12; Steyermark, 1974: 36.

Nertera depressa Banks & Solander ex Gaertner =Nertera granadensis (Mutis ex L. f.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 242; Steyermark, 1974: 1831.

Nertera granadensis (Mutis ex L. f.) Druce
Syn. *Gomozia granadensis* L. f., *Nertera depressa* Banks & Solander ex Gaertner, *Nertera repens* R. & P.
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1831.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4116 (F!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, SM

Nertera repens R. & P., nom. illeg. =Nertera granadensis (Mutis ex L. f.) Druce
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 242; Steyermark, 1974: 1831.

Nonatelia macrophylla H.B.K. =Palicourea grandifolia var. sprucei (Muell. Arg.) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 233; Steyermark, 1974: 1703.

[*Nonatelia officinalis* Aublet =Psychotria officinalis (Aublet) Raeuschel ex Sandwith]
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 156.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Nonatelia paniculata* Aublet =Psychotria paniculata (Aublet) Raeuschel]
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 500.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Nonatelia racemosa Aublet =Psychotria racemosa (Aublet) Raeuschel
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 205; Steyermark, 1974: 1373.

Ohigginsia aggregata R. & P. =Hoffmannia aggregata (R. & P.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 91.

Ohigginsia obovata R. & P. =Hoffmannia obovata (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 93.

Ohigginsia verticillata R. & P. =Hoffmannia verticillata (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 93.

Oldenlandia corymbosa L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 68; Terrell, 1991: 235.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6575 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

[Oldenlandia herbacea (L.) DC.]
Syn. *Hedyotis herbacea* L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 68.
Note: Not known from Peru; the Flora of Peru misapplied this name to *O. lancifolia*.

Oldenlandia lancifolia (Schumacher) DC.
Syn. *Hedyotis lancifolia* Schumacher
Ref. Terrell, 1991: 235.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas,

riversides, swamps, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Introduced from the Old World, now pantropical. "Reports of *Oldenlandia herbacea* from the Western Hemisphere by Standley (1918) and others were probably mostly or entirely misidentifications of *Oldenlandia lancifolia*" (Terrell, 1991).
Voucher: Mexia 6172 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, SM, UC

Oldenlandia lechleriana (Schlechtendal) Bentham & Hooker f. ex B. D. Jackson =Arcytophyllum filiforme (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 70.

Ophiorrhiza mitreola L. =Mitreola petiolata (J. F. Gmelin) Torrey & A. Gray (Loganiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 253.

Ourouparia guianensis Aublet =Uncaria guianensis (Aublet) Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 11; Steyermark, 1974: 33.

Ourouparia tomentosa (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Schumann =Uncaria tomentosa (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 12; Steyermark, 1974: 36.

Paederia diffusa (Britton) Standley
Syn. *Disodea foetida* Persoon, *Lygodisodea foetida* R. & P., *Manettia diffusa* Britton, *Paederia foetida* L., *Paederia olens* Schumann, *Paederiopsis diffusa* (Britton) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 240; Standley, 1931b: 330.
Liana or vine. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23460 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, MD, SM

Paederia foetida L. =Paederia diffusa (Britton) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 240.

Paederia olens Schumann =Paederia diffusa (Britton) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 240.

Paederiopsis diffusa (Britton) Rusby =Paederia diffusa (Britton) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 240; Standley, 1931b: 330.

Pagamea dudleyi Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1975a: 226.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: elfin forests, forests, riversides. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13543* (NA) Dudley 13162
Depts.: HU

Pagamea guianensis Aublet
Syn. *Psychotria macbridei* Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 144; Steyermark, 1974: 985.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5785 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Palicourea acanthaceoides Wernham =Palicourea macrobotrys (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 232.

Palicourea amethystina (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Psychotria amethystina* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 221; Standley, 1931b: 317.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (K), Macbride 3719 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Palicourea angustifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 221; Steyermark, 1974: 1814.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 6197 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Palicourea aphthosa Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 221.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3401* (B), Simpson & López 845 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Palicourea attenuata Rusby
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 222; Standley, 1931b: 317.
Shrub.
Voucher: Mathews 1947 (F!)
Depts.: AM

Palicourea bracteosa Standley =Palicourea virens (Poeppig) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 222.

Palicourea buchtienii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 222; Standley, 1931b: 317.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6674 (F!)
Depts.: JU

Palicourea caerulea (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes =Psychotria caerulea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 184, 223; Steyermark, 1974: 1449.
Note: This name appears twice in the Flora of Peru, once as an accepted taxon and once as a synonym of *Psychotria brachiata*.

Palicourea charianthema Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 223.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29395* (F!), Williams 3678 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Palicourea chlorocaerulea Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 224.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3406* (B photo F), Raimondi 6189 (F!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Palicourea chrysotricha (Zahlbruckner) Standley
Syn. *Psychotria chrysotricha* Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 224.
Endemic shrub. Forests.
Voucher: Jelski 374* (B photo & frag. F!), Raimondi 4773 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Palicourea condensata Standley
Syn. *Palicourea pachycalyx* Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 224.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28048* (F!), Wurdack 1992 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Palicourea consobrina Standley
Syn. *Palicourea saligna* Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 225.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13988* (F!), Vargas 11148 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Palicourea corymbifera (Muell. Arg.) Standley
Syn. *Psychotria corymbifera* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 225; Steyermark, 1974: 1772.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1311 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Palicourea crocea (Swartz) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Palicourea paraensis* (Muell. Arg.) Standley, *Psychotria crocea* Swartz, *Psychotria paraensis* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 226; Steyermark, 1974: 1721.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5677 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Palicourea crocea var. *riparia* (Bentham) Grisebach =Palicourea riparia Bentham
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 738.

Palicourea cymosa (R. & P.) Standley
Syn. *Psychotria cymosa* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 226.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo & frag. F!), Plowman & Ramírez 7594 (F!)
Depts.: HU, SM

[Palicourea flavescens H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 226; Standley, 1931a: 232.

Note: Not known from Peru. The type locality is given doubtfully as Peru; however, the species appears to be restricted to Colombia and Ecuador.

Palicourea grandifolia (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Standley var. **sprucei** (Muell. Arg.) Steyermark
Syn. *Nonatelia macrophylla* H.B.K., *Palicourea macrophylla* (H.B.K.) Standley, *Psychotria sprucei* Muell. Arg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1703.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5250 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LO, PA

Palicourea guianensis Aublet subsp. **occidentalis** Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 729.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Plowman 5903 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Palicourea haenkeana DC.
Syn. *Cinchona haenkeana* Bartling ex DC. pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 226.
Endemic shrub or tree.
Note: A doubtful species, probably not from Peru.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Palicourea herrerae Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 227.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14130* (F!), Stork & Horton 10373 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HV

Palicourea hyacinthiflora (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes =Palicourea obovata (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 234.

Palicourea iquitoensis Krause =Palicourea punicea (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 236.

Palicourea irrasiflora Wernham =Palicourea lasiantha Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 229.

Palicourea jelskii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 227.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 357* (B photo & frag. F!), Killip & Smith 24876 (F!)
Depts.: CA, JU

Palicourea kanehirae Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 228.
Tree or treelet.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Kanehira 18* (GH frag. F!)
Depts.: HU

Palicourea klugii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 228.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1977* (F!), Schunke 217 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Palicourea lachnantha Standley
Syn. *Psychotria nigricans* Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 228.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1973* (F!), Plowman *et al.* 6499 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Palicourea lasiantha Krause
Syn. *Palicourea irrasiflora* Wernham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 229; Standley, 1931b: 320.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3599* (B photo F), Schunke 1726 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM, UC

Palicourea lasioneura Krause =Palicourea macrobotrys (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 232.

Palicourea lasiophylla Krause =Palicourea longistipulata (Muell. Arg.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 229; Steyermark, 1972: 748.

Palicourea latifolia Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 230.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3564* (B photo), Ferreyra 2090 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Palicourea laxa (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Psychotria laxa* R. & P., *Psychotria luteovirens* Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 230.
Endemic shrub.
Note: A doubtful species, based upon a drawing and description sent to Ruiz & Pavón by Tafalla from Peru.
Voucher: Without full locality data.
Depts.: HU

Palicourea lechleri Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 230; Standley, 1931b: 238.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2610* (photo & frag. F!), Vargas 11371 (F!)
Depts.: PU

Palicourea levis Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 231; Standley, 1931b: 237.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4062* (K frag. F!), Pearce s.n. (F!)
Depts.: AY, SM

Palicourea longistipula Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 231.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Lechler 2622* (K frag. F!)
Depts.: PU

Palicourea longistipulata (Muell. Arg.) Standley
Syn. *Palicourea lasiophylla* Krause, *Psychotria longistipulata* Muell. Arg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 748.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3424 (F!)
Depts.: CA, JU, LO, SM

Palicourea lucentifolia Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 231.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 2906* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Palicourea lucidula Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 232.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28816* (F!), Killip & Smith 28089 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Palicourea macbridei Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 232.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 4821* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Palicourea macrobotrys (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Palicourea acanthaceoides* Wernham, *Palicourea lasioneura* Krause, *Psychotria macrobotrys* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 232; Standley, 1931b: 321.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F!), Killip & Smith 22622 (F!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, MD, PA, PU, SM

Palicourea macrophylla (H.B.K.) Standley =Palicourea grandifolia var. sprucei (Muell. Arg.) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 233; Steyermark, 1974: 1703.

Palicourea mitis (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Psychotria mitis* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 234.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F), Mexia 8239 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU

Palicourea nigricans Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 234; Steyermark, 1972: 766.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6772* (B photo F!), Klug 3406 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, SM

Palicourea obovata (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Palicourea hyacinthiflora* (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes, *Psychotria hyacinthiflora* R. & P., *Psychotria hyacinthoides* Persoon, *Psychotria obovata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 234.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Killip & Smith 25790 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Palicourea pachycalyx Standley =Palicourea condensata Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 224.

Palicourea paraensis (Muell. Arg.) Standley =Palicourea crocea (Swartz) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 235.

[Palicourea perquadrangularis Wernham]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 235; Steyermark, 1974: 1821.
Note: Not known from Peru. This name was applied by Wernham to one Peruvian specimen, probably in error; the species is Venezuelan.

Palicourea polyneura Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 236.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5660* (F!)
Depts.: AY

Palicourea ponasae Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 236.
Shrub or treelet. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6776* (B photo & frag. F!), Foster *et al.* 7734 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Palicourea punicea (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Palicourea iquitoensis* Krause, *Psychotria punicea* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 236; Standley, 1931b: 324.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6147 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Palicourea punoensis Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 237.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1143* (B frag. F!)
Depts.: PU

Palicourea raimondii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 237.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Raimondi 1114* (B photo & frag. F!)
Depts.: PU

Palicourea rigida H.B.K.
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1709; Kirkbride, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean I-II: grasslands. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Scott s.n. (Kodachrome at US)
Depts.: JU

Palicourea riparia Bentham
Syn. *Palicourea crocea* var. *riparia* (Bentham) Grisebach, *Palicourea stenoclada* (Muell. Arg.) Standley, *Psychotria stenoclada* Muell. Arg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1724.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3315 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Palicourea saligna Standley =Palicourea consobrina Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 238.

Palicourea sandiensis Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 238.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1111* (B photo F)
Depts.: PU

Palicourea stenoclada (Muell. Arg.) Standley =Palicourea riparia Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 238; Steyermark, 1974: 1724.

Palicourea stenophylla Krause =Rudgea stenophylla (Krause) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 170.

Palicourea stenostachys Krause =Palicourea triphylla DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 239.

Palicourea subspicata Huber
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 239.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huber 1415* (F!), Wurdack 9913 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM

Palicourea sulphurea (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Psychotria sulphurea* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 239.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F!), Macbride 5108 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Palicourea thyrsiflora (R. & P.) DC.
Syn. *Psychotria thyrsiflora* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 226.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Note: Treated in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *P. crocea*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F!), Woytkowski 5549 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, SM

Palicourea tinctoria (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes =Psychotria tinctoria R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 212.

Palicourea triphylla DC.
Syn. *Palicourea stenostachys* Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 239; Steyermark, 1974: 1714.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5251 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LO, UC

Palicourea villosiflora Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 229.
Tree or treelet. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 298 (F!)
Depts.: JU

Palicourea virens (Poeppig) Standley
Syn. *Palicourea bracteosa* Standley, *Psychotria virens* Poeppig
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 758.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rodrigues & Chagas 1856 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, UC

Palicourea viridis (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes =Psychotria viridis R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 213.

Palicourea weberbaueri Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 240.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6042* (F!)
Depts.: PI

Parachimarrhis breviloba Ducke
Ref. Ducke, 1922: 253.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18568 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pentagonia gigantifolia Ducke
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 85.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ducke RB 21682* (RB), Berlin 273 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Pentagonia parvifolia Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1964a: 232.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2523* (US), Vásquez & Jaramillo 2712 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, UC

[Pentagonia peruviana Standley]
Ref. Standley, 1931a: 212.
Note: Not known from Peru. Standley (1931a) suggests that the type was actually collected in Ecuador along the Río Pastaza.

Pentagonia rubriflora D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1972: 9.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This may be a synonym of *P. velutina*.
Voucher: Schunke 3472 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Pentagonia spathicalyx Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 86.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 308 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LO, SM, UC

Pentagonia subauriculata Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 86.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28959* (F), Vásquez & Jaramillo 11098 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pentagonia velutina Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 86.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 5280* (F), Kujikat 109 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM

Pentagonia williamsii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 86.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1949* (F), Foster 8703 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO

Pentagonia wurdackii Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1964a: 233.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2435* (US), Huashikat 623 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Perama wurdackii Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1964a: 235.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 961* (US)
Depts.: AM

Phitopis multiflora Hooker f.
Syn. *Hippotis multiflora* Bentham ex Schumann pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 67.
Endemic tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4319* (B photo F!), Schunke 5351 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Phitopis sterculioides Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 68.
Endemic tree or treelet. Andean II: cloud forests, riversides. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25747* (F), Gentry *et al.* 41438 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Pimentelia glomerata Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 37.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (B photo F), Smith 2721 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, PU

Platycarpum orinocense Humboldt & Bonpland var. **grandiflorum** Steyermark
Ref. Rogers, 1984: 119.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 4287 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pogonopus erythroxylon (Standley) Kirkbride
Syn. *Capirona erythroxylon* Standley
Ref. Kirkbride, 1985: 54.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pogonopus tubulosus (DC.) Schumann
Syn. *Calycophyllum tubulosum* DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 55; Standley, 1931b: 277.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Chávez 3335 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, MD

Portlandia corymbosa R. & P. =Exostema corymbosum (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 52.

Portlandia hexandra Jacquin =Coutarea hexandra (Jacquin) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 54; Steyermark, 1974: 208.

Posoqueria coriacea M. Martens & Galeotti subsp. **formosa** (Karsten) Steyermark
Syn. *Posoqueria formosa* (Karsten) Planchon, *Stannia formosa* Karsten
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 584.
Tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Perhaps better recognized at the species level. Frequently misidentified as *P. latifolia*.
Voucher: Vásquez 128 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Posoqueria coriacea subsp. *maxima* (Standley) Steyermark =Posoqueria maxima Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 331.

Posoqueria formosa (Karsten) Planchon =Posoqueria coriacea subsp. formosa (Karsten) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 584.

Posoqueria latifolia (Rudge) Roemer & Schultes subsp. **gracilis** (Rudge) Steyermark
Syn. *Solena gracilis* Rudge
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 98; Steyermark, 1967: 327.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 36001 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Posoqueria latifolia subsp. **latifolia**
Syn. *Solena latifolia* Rudge
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 99; Steyermark, 1967: 326.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Some specimens cited in the Flora of Peru under *P. latifolia* are *P. panamensis* subsp. *grandiflora*.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9720 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Posoqueria longiflora Aublet
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 99; Steyermark, 1974: 578.
Shrub, tree or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Some specimens cited in the Flora of Peru under this name are *P. panamensis* subsp. *grandiflora*.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 1063 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Posoqueria maxima Standley
Syn. *Posoqueria coriacea* subsp. *maxima* (Standley) Steyermark
Ref. Standley, 1930: 57.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 377 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Posoqueria panamensis (Walpers & Duchassaing) Walpers subsp. **grandiflora** (Karsten) Steyermark
Syn. *Stannia grandiflora* Karsten
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 588.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: This taxon includes specimens cited as both *P. latifolia* and *P. longiflora* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 342 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Posoqueria speciosa Krause =Tocoyena foetida Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 100.

Pseudochimarrhis turbinata (DC.) Ducke =Chimarrhis turbinata DC.
Ref. Ducke, 1922: 255.

Psychotria abdita Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 181.

Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4351* (K frag. F!), Klug 3226 (F)
Depts.: LO, SM

[Psychotria acreana Krause]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 181; Steyermark, 1972: 483.
Herb or shrub.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type is from near the Peruvian border in Brazil.

Psychotria acuminata Bentham
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1315.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Incorrectly called *P. cuspidata* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29656 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Psychotria adpressipilis Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 649.
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4008* (NY), Klug 3241 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Psychotria alba R. & P. =Psychotria carthagenensis Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 182; Steyermark, 1972: 466.

Psychotria albert-smithii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 183.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29766* (F!), Klug 2772 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Psychotria alboviridula Krause =Psychotria remota Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 183; Steyermark, 1974: 1243.

Psychotria amethystina R. & P. =Palicourea amethystina (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 221; Standley, 1931b: 317.

Psychotria anceps H.B.K.
Syn. *Psychotria lucida* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 184; Steyermark, 1974: 1219.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 971
Depts.: LO

Psychotria anomothyrsa Schumann & J. D. Smith =Psychotria macrophylla subsp. anomothyrsa (Schumann & J. D. Smith) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 563.

Psychotria arcuata Bentham =Psychotria capitata subsp. inundata (Bentham) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 186; Steyermark, 1972: 618.

Psychotria aschersoniana Schumann & Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 184; Steyermark, 1974: 1344.
Shrub or tree.
Voucher: Raimondi 6785 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Psychotria bahiensis DC. var. **cornigera** (Bentham) Steyermark
Syn. *Psychotria cornigera* Bentham
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 518.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5256 (F!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Psychotria barbiflora DC.
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1491.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: Incorrectly called *P. involucrata* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Vásquez 6954 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Psychotria barcellana Muell. Arg. =Psychotria poeppigiana subsp. barcellana (Muell. Arg.) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 150; Steyermark, 1972: 680.

Psychotria berteriana subsp. *luxurians* (Rusby) Steyermark =Psychotria luxurians Rusby
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 534.

Psychotria blepharophylla (Standley) Steyermark
Syn. *Cephaëlis blepharophylla* Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 649.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 59
Depts.: LO

Psychotria boliviana Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1262.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6194 (F!)
Depts.: HU, SM, UC

Psychotria borucana (A. Molina) C. M. Taylor & Burger
Syn. *Cephaëlis affinia* Standley, *Cephaëlis borucana* A. Molina
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28329* (US photo F!), Schunke 5342 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, UC

[Psychotria brachiata Swartz]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 184; Steyermark, 1972: 585.
Note: Not known from Peru. Steyermark (1972) differentiates *P. brachiata* from *P. caerulea*; following his interpretation, *P. brachiata* is limited to the West Indies and Central America.

Psychotria brachybotrya Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Psychotria iquitosensis* Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1500.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1321 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria bracteocardia (DC.) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Cephaëlis bracteocardia* DC., *Cephaëlis pubescens* Hoffmannsegg ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1616.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman 2561 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Psychotria buchtienii (H. Winkler) Standley
Syn. *Uragoga buchtienii* H. Winkler
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 185; Standley, 1931b: 303.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5269 (F!)
Depts.: CU, LO, UC

Psychotria bullatifolia Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 185.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1803* (F!), Plowman *et al.* 7167 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria caerulea R. & P.
Syn. *Cephaëlis polycephala* Schlechtendal, *Palicourea caerulea* (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 184, 223; Steyermark, 1972: 585.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: This name appears twice in the Flora of Peru, as a synonym of *P. brachiata*, and as a synonym of *P. caerulea*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F!), Schunke 5710 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PU, SM

Psychotria calochlamys Standley =Psychotria stipulosa Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 185.

Psychotria campyloneura Muell. Arg. =Psychotria deflexa subsp. campyloneura (Muell. Arg.) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 504.

Psychotria candelabrum Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 186.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2702* (F!), McDaniel 11436 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Psychotria canephorantha Wernham =Rudgea canephorantha (Wernham) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 161.

Psychotria capitata R. & P. subsp. **capitata**
Syn. *Cephaëlis peruviana* Sprengel, *Psychotria chloritica* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 186; Steyermark, 1972: 616.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F!), Schunke 5833 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Psychotria capitata subsp. **inundata** (Bentham) Steyermark
Syn. *Psychotria arcuata* Bentham, *Psychotria inundata* Bentham
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 618.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29355 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria carthagenensis Jacquin
Syn. *Mapouria alba* (R. & P.) Muell. Arg., *Psychotria alba* R. & P., *Psychotria foveolata* R. & P., *Uragoga alba* (R. & P.) Kuntze, *Uragoga foveolata* (R. & P.) Gómez Maza
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 187; Hamilton, 1989a: 85.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Foster & Terborgh 6470 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, HU, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM

Psychotria chagrensis Standley
Ref. Hamilton, 1989b: 402.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 18962 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria chloritica Muell. Arg. =Psychotria capitata subsp. capitata
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 187; Steyermark, 1972: 616.

Psychotria chrysotricha Zahlbruckner =Palicourea chrysotricha (Zahlbruckner) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 224.

Psychotria cincta Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1296.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18437 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria compta Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 188.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29098* (F!), Schunke 5594 (F!)
Depts.: AY, JU, LO, SM

Psychotria cordifolia F. Dietrich, nom. illeg. =Geophila macropoda (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 146.

Psychotria cornigera Bentham =Psychotria bahiensis var. cornigera (Bentham) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 518.

Psychotria corymbifera Muell. Arg. =Palicourea corymbifera (Muell. Arg.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 225; Steyermark, 1974: 1772.

Psychotria costatovenosa Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 188.
Endemic.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This is a doubtful species, known to Standley only from the original description and a leaf.
Voucher: Lechler 2077*
Depts.: PU

Psychotria crocea Swartz =Palicourea crocea (Swartz) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 226; Steyermark, 1974: 1721.

Psychotria cupularis (Muell. Arg.) Standley
Syn. *Mapouria cupularis* Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 189; Steyermark, 1974: 1206.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1749 (F)
Depts.: LO

[Psychotria cuspidata Bredemeyer ex Roemer & Schultes]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 189; Steyermark, 1974: 1312.
Note: Not known from Peru. Steyermark (1974) limits the range of the species to north central Venezuela. The name is misapplied in the Flora of Peru for *P. acuminata*.

Psychotria cuspidulata (Krause) Standley
Syn. *Cephaëlis cuspidulata* Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 189.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6551* (B photo & frag. F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria cymosa R. & P. =Palicourea cymosa (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 226.

Psychotria deflexa DC. subsp **deflexa**
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1286.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4641 (F!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, SM

Psychotria deflexa subsp. **campyloneura** (Muell. Arg.) Steyermark
Syn. *Psychotria campyloneura* Muell. Arg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 504.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Treated incorrectly in the Flora of Peru as *P. patens*.
Voucher: Klug 2282 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Psychotria dolichophylla (Standley) C. M. Taylor
Syn. *Cephaëlis dolichophylla* Standley
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Note. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Spruce 3876* (K photo & frag. F!), Foster 2507 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Psychotria dudleyi Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1975a: 227.
Endemic hemiepiphyte. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 13089* (NA), Dudley 13523 (NA)
Depts.: HU

Psychotria educta Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 190.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4057* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria egensis Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 190; Steyermark, 1974: 1457.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7416 (F!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Psychotria emetica L. f.
Syn. *Cephaëlis emetica* (L. f.) Persoon, *Uragoga emetica* (L. f.) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 191; Standley, 1931b: 305.
Subshrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4362 (F!)
Depts.: AY, HU, LO, MD, SM

Psychotria epiphytica Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 191.
Hemiepiphyte. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6692* (F!), Schunke 5286 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Psychotria erecta (Aublet) Standley & Steyermark
Syn. *Ronabea erecta* Aublet
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1672.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5386 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Psychotria ernestii Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 191; Steyermark, 1972: 483.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 11275 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria falcata Rusby
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 192; Standley, 1931b: 305.

Shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5962 (F!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Psychotria ferreyrae C. M. Taylor
Syn. *Cephaëlis leucantha* Krause, *Uragoga leucantha* Krause
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3668* (B photo F!), Plowman & Schunke 7368 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Psychotria flaviflora (Krause) C. M. Taylor
Syn. *Cephaëlis flaviflora* (Krause) Standley, *Uragoga flaviflora* Krause
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3686* (B photo & frag. F!), Schunke 5202 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

[*Psychotria flexuosa* Willdenow =Psychotria paniculata (Aublet) Raeuschel]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 203; Steyermark, 1972: 500.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated incorrectly in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *P. patens*.

Psychotria foveolata R. & P. =Psychotria carthagenensis Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 187; Steyermark, 1972: 468.

[Psychotria glomerata H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 213; Steyermark, 1972: 482.
Note: Not known from Peru. Collected in Peru according to the original description, but Steyermark (1972) suggests that it is probably from Colombia. Treated incorrectly as a synonym of *P. viridis* in the Flora of Peru.

Psychotria gracilis R. & P. =Geophila gracilis (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 146; Steyermark, 1972: 394.

Psychotria herbacea Jacquin =Geophila repens (L.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 146; Steyermark, 1972: 395.

Psychotria herzogii S. Moore
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 192; Standley, 1931b: 306.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29569 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Psychotria hoffmannseggiana (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Cephaëlis hoffmannseggiana* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 192; Steyermark, 1974: 1495.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 853 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria horizontalis Swartz
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1231.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19475 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria hospitalis Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 193.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 845* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria huallagae Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 193.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 5265* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria huantensis Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 193.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22633* (F!)
Depts.: AY

Psychotria hyacinthiflora R. & P. =Palicourea obovata (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 234.

Psychotria hyacinthoides Persoon =Palicourea obovata (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 234.

Psychotria inundata Bentham =Psychotria capitata subsp. inundata (Bentham) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 186; Steyermark, 1972: 618.

[*Psychotria involucrata* Swartz =Psychotria officinalis (Aublet) Raeuschel ex Sandwith]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 194; Steyermark, 1974: 1516.
Note: Not known from Peru. In the Flora of Peru this name is misapplied to *P. barbiflora*.

Psychotria iodotricha Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Cephaëlis iodotricha* (Muell. Arg.) Standley, *Psychotria iodotricha* subsp. *multiflora* Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 152; Steyermark, 1974: 1558.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathias 6011 (F!)
Depts.: CU, LO, UC

Psychotria iodotricha subsp. *multiflora* Steyermark =Psychotria iodotricha Muell. Arg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 645.

Psychotria iquitosensis Standley =Psychotria brachybotrya Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 194; Steyermark, 1974: 1500.

Psychotria japurensis Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 195.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman 6527 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria juninensis Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 195.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26525* (F!), Mexia 6230
Depts.: JU, PA

Psychotria klugii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 195.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 835* (F!), Klug 519 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria lassula Standley =Psychotria semimetralis Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 209; Standley, 1930: 100.

Psychotria laxa R. & P. =Palicourea laxa (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 230.

Psychotria lepida Standley =Psychotria stipulosa Muell. Arg.
Ref. Standley, 1936: 240.

Psychotria limitanea Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 196.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. The type was published as "3006" but appears to be labeled "3005."
Voucher: Williams 3006* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria longicuspis Muell. Arg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 509.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 6493 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria longistipulata Muell. Arg. =Palicourea longistipulata (Muell. Arg.) Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 748.

Psychotria loretensis Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 196; Steyermark, 1972: 508.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27482* (F!), Klug 631 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD

Psychotria lucida H.B.K. =Psychotria anceps H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 184; Steyermark, 1974: 1219.

Psychotria lupulina Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 196; Steyermark, 1972: 631.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster & Wachter 7355 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Psychotria luteovirens Persoon =Palicourea laxa (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 230.

Psychotria luxurians Rusby
Syn. *Psychotria berteriana* subsp. *luxurians* (Rusby) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 197; Steyermark, 1972: 534.
Shrub.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n. (MA)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Psychotria macbridei Standley =Pagamea guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 144.

Psychotria macrobotrys R. & P. =Palicourea macrobotrys (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 232; Standley, 1931b: 321.

Psychotria macrophylla R. & P. subsp. **anomothyrsa** (Schumann & J. D. Smith) Steyermark
Syn. *Psychotria anomothyrsa* Schumann & J. D. Smith
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 563.
Subshrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 223 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD

Psychotria macrophylla subsp. **macrophylla**
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 197; Steyermark, 1972: 561.
Subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F!), Schunke 3762 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Psychotria macropoda R. & P. =Geophila macropoda (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 146; Steyermark, 1972: 390.

Psychotria marcgraviella Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 198.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 494* (F!), Gentry 37153 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Psychotria marginata Swartz
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 198; Hamilton, 1989b: 393.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2826 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Psychotria mathewsii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 199.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1491* (K frag. F!), Spruce 4201 (K)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Psychotria micrantha H.B.K.
Syn. *Psychotria rufescens* Roemer & Schultes, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 207; Steyermark, 1972: 482.
Tree. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Note: Steyermark (1972) cites the type, *Bonpland s.n.*, as "Peru (?)," but Standley (ex herb F) says more probably Colombia.
Voucher: Schunke 5813 (F!)
Depts.: SM

Psychotria microbotrys Ruiz López ex Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 200; Steyermark, 1974: 1299.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 2983* (F!), Schunke 5500 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Psychotria microdon (DC.) Urban
Syn. *Rondeletia microdon* DC.
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1188.
Shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3035 (F!)
Depts.: TU

Psychotria mitis R. & P. =Palicourea mitis (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 234.

Psychotria moyobambana Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 200.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3394* (F!), Schunke 5370 (F!)
Depts.: SM

Psychotria nautensis Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 201.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 3863* (K photo & frag. F!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 10277 (F!)
Depts.: LO

[Psychotria nervosa Swartz]
Syn. *Psychotria rufescens* H.B.K.
Ref. Hamilton, 1989b: 410.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Psychotria nigricans Standley =Palicourea lachnantha Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 201.

Psychotria nudiceps Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 202.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 6600* (F!), Schunke 4499 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, UC

Psychotria obovata R. & P. =Palicourea obovata (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 234.

[Psychotria officinalis (Aublet) Raeuschel ex Sandwith]
Syn. *Nonatelia officinalis* Aublet, *Psychotria involucrata* Swartz
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1516.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Psychotria oinochrophylla (Standley) C. M. Taylor
Syn. *Cephaëlis oinochrophylla* Standley
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Tessmann 4913* (B photo & frag. F!), Schunke 5796 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Psychotria oleandrella (Standley) C. M. Taylor
Syn. *Cephaëlis oleandrella* Standley
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Macbride 5635* (F!), Killip & Smith 24606 (F!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Psychotria opima Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 202.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 3710* (B photo & frag. F!)
Depts.: LO

[Psychotria paniculata (Aublet) Raeuschel]
Syn. *Nonatelia paniculata* Aublet, *Psychotria flexuosa* Willdenow
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 500.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Psychotria paraensis Muell. Arg. =Palicourea crocea (Swartz) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 235.

[Psychotria patens Swartz]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 203; Steyermark, 1972: 503.
Note: Not known from Peru. According to Steyermark (1972) this is a West Indian species; this name is misapplied in the Flora of Peru to *P. deflexa* subsp. *campyloneura*.

Psychotria pebasensis (Standley) C. M. Taylor
Syn. *Cephaëlis pebasensis* Standley
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.

Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Williams 1786* (F!), Plowman 2502 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria peruviana Steyermark
Syn. *Cephaëlis phaneroneura* Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 667.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 116* (F!), Williams 765 (F!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Psychotria pichisensis Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 203.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25993* (F!), Plowman & Schunke 11446 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Psychotria pilosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 203; Standley, 1931b: 312.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Plowman & Kennedy 5711 (F!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Psychotria plagiantha (Standley) C. M. Taylor
Syn. *Cephaëlis plaginantha* Standley
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Klug 2045* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria platypoda DC.
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 600.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 1244 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Psychotria pluriceps Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 204.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 4573* (F!), Williams 1064 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria podocephala (Muell. Arg.) Standley
Syn. *Mapouria podocephala* Muell. Arg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1266.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 5015 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Psychotria poeppigiana Muell. Arg. subsp. **barcellana** (Muell. Arg.) Steyermark
Syn. *Cephaëlis barcellana* (Muell. Arg.) Standley, *Psychotria barcellana* Muell. Arg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 680.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26970
Depts.: LO, PU, SM

Psychotria poeppigiana subsp. **poeppigiana**
Syn. *Cephaëlis tomentosa* (Aublet) M. Vahl, *Tapogomea tomentosa* Aublet, *Uragoga tomentosa* Aublet
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 678.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Plowman 2470 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Psychotria polycephala Bentham
Syn. *Psychotria racemifera* Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1463.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 952 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria polyphlebia J. D. Smith
Ref. Dwyer, 1980b: 416.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Schunke 11602 (F!)
Depts.: SM

Psychotria pongoana Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 199.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2337* (F!), Schunke 5855 (F!)
Depts.: CU, LO, SM, UC

Psychotria punicea R. & P. =Palicourea punicea (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 236; Standley, 1931b: 324.

Psychotria racemifera Standley =Psychotria polycephala Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 204; Steyermark, 1974: 1463.

Psychotria racemosa (Aublet) Raeuschel
Syn. *Nonatelia racemosa* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 205; Steyermark, 1974: 1373.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 7210 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Psychotria remota Bentham
Syn. *Psychotria alboviridula* Krause
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1243.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith 278 (F!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Psychotria repanda R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 205.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This is a doubtful species, known to Standley only from the description.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Psychotria reticulata R. & P.
Syn. *Rudgea valida* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 206; Standley, 1931b: 313.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Simpson & López 848 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Psychotria retifera Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 206.
Endemic.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Kanehira 247* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Psychotria rhodophylla Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 206.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 289* (F!), Schunke 3957 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Psychotria rhodothamna Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 207; Standley, 1931b: 313.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27115* (F!), Williams 1286 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria rosea (Bentham) Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Cephaëlis rosea* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 154; Steyermark, 1974: 1612.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2433 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

[*Psychotria rufescens* H.B.K. =Psychotria nervosa Swartz]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 207; Hamilton, 1989b: 410.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Psychotria rufescens Roemer & Schultes, nom. illeg. =Psychotria micrantha H.B.K.
Ref. Hamilton, 1989a: 90.

[Psychotria rugulosa H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 207; Standley, 1931a: 228.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Psychotria ruizii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 208; Standley, 1931b: 313.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6639 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Psychotria santaremica Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 208.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5359 (F!)
Depts.: AY, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Psychotria schraderoides C. M. Taylor
Syn. *Cephaëlis schraderoides* (Krause) Standley, *Uragoga schraderoides* Krause
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4750* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria schunkeana (Standley) C. M. Taylor
Syn. *Cephaëlis schunkeana* Standley
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24658* (F!)
Depts.: JU

Psychotria schunkei C. M. Taylor
Syn. *Cephaëlis killipii* Standley
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29303* (F!), Schunke 6394 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Psychotria semimetralis Krause
Syn. *Psychotria lassula* Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 208.
Hemiepiphyte. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4751* (B photo & frag. F!), Spruce s.n. (F!)
Depts.: SM

Psychotria sprucei Muell. Arg. =Palicourea grandifolia var. sprucei (Muell. Arg.) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1703.

Psychotria stenoclada Muell. Arg. =Palicourea riparia Bentham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 238; Steyermark, 1974: 1724.

Psychotria stenostachya Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 209.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29294* (F!), Pipoly *et al.* 13055 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Psychotria stipulosa Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Psychotria calochlamys* Standley, *Psychotria lepida* Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1525.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 389 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria striolata Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 210; Steyermark, 1972: 484.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Type collected on the Brazil-Peru border; Steyermark (1972) attributes it to the Brazilian side.
Voucher: Ule 9844* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria subpedicellata Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 507.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2019* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria subtomentosa R. & P.
Syn. *Cephaëlis subtomentosa* (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 210.
Shrub or tree.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Schunke 298 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

Psychotria subundulata Bentham
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1289.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 663 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria sulphurea R. & P. =Palicourea sulphurea (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 239.

Psychotria tarapotensis Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 210.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5888* (F!), Williams 6497 (F!)
Depts.: SM

Psychotria tenuicaulis Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 211.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3663* (B photo & frag. F!), Plowman & Schunke 11603 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Psychotria tessmannii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 211.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3014* (S frag. F!), Killip & Smith 27521 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, SM

Psychotria thyrsiflora R. & P. =Palicourea thyrsiflora (R. & P.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 226.

Psychotria tinctoria R. & P.
Syn. *Palicourea tinctoria* (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 212.
Shrub or treelet. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Plowman & Schunke 11746 (F!)
Depts.: HU, PA, SM

Psychotria trichocephala Poeppig
Syn. *Cephaëlis trichocephala* (Poeppig) Standley, *Uragoga trichocephala* (Poeppig) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 156; Steyermark, 1972: 648.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2039* (B photo F!), Wurdack 2361 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Psychotria trifida R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 212.
Endemic shrub. Cloud forests.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F!), Simpson & López 853 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Psychotria turbinella Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Psychotria turbinella* var. *sororiella* (Muell. Arg.) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1598.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5479 (F!)
Depts.: SM, UC

Psychotria turbinella var. *sororiella* (Muell. Arg.) Steyermark =Psychotria turbinella Muell. Arg.
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1601.

Psychotria umbriana (Standley) Steyermark
Syn. *Cephaëlis acreana* Krause, *Cephaëlis umbriana* Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 637.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: May be synonymous with *P. lucentifolia* (S. F. Blake) Steyermark.
Voucher: Ule 9856* (B photo F!), Schunke 5038 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Psychotria vasquezii C. M. Taylor
Syn. *Cephaëlis bella* Standley
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Williams 5207* (F!), Williams 5071 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria victoriae Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 212.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3080* (F!), Williams 8228 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LO, PA

Psychotria villosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 213; Steyermark, 1972: 483.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.

Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA frag. F!), Williams 7520 (US)
Depts.: AY, HU, SM

Psychotria virens Poeppig =Palicourea virens (Poeppig) Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 758.

Psychotria virgata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 213.
Shrub.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F!), Mathews 1493 (F!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Psychotria viridis R. & P.
Syn. *Palicourea viridis* (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 213; Standley, 1931b: 316.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Foster 2454 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Psychotria weberbaueri Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 214.
Tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1872* (F!)
Depts.: JU

Psychotria williamsii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 214.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 760* (F!), Simpson & Schunke 746 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Psychotria woytkowskii Dwyer & Hayden
Ref. Dwyer & Hayden, 1967: 143.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8190* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Psychotria yapasensis Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 215.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25461* (F!), Schunke 3168 (F!)
Depts.: HU, PA, SM

Psychotria zepelaciana Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 215.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3733* (F!)
Depts.: SM

Psychotria zevallosii (Standley) C. M. Taylor
Syn. *Cephaëlis wiliamsii* Standley
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Note. New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: William 1114* (F!), Croat 20679 (F!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Quinquina calisaya (Weddell) Kuntze =Cinchona calisaya Weddell
Ref. Kuntze, 1891: 295.

Quinquina carabayensis (Weddell) Kuntze =Cinchona carabayensis Weddell
Ref. Kuntze, 1891: 294.

Quinquina coccinea (DC.) Kuntze, nom. illeg. =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. Kuntze, 1891: 295.

Quinquina heterophylla (DC.) Kuntze =Cinchona hirsuta R. & P.
Ref. Kuntze, 1891: 295.

Quinquina humboldtiana (Lambert) Kuntze =Cinchona humboldtiana Lambert
Ref. Kuntze, 1891: 295.

Quinquina lancifolia (Mutis) Kuntze =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. Kuntze, 1891: 295.

Quinquina micrantha (R. & P.) Kuntze =Cinchona micrantha R. & P.
Ref. Kuntze, 1891: 295.

Quinquina obovata (Pavón ex Howard) Kuntze =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. Kuntze, 1891: 295.

Quinquina officinalis (L.) Kuntze =Cinchona officinalis L.
Ref. Kuntze, 1891: 294.

Quinquina ovata (R. & P.) Kuntze =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. Kuntze, 1891: 295.

Quinquina pubescens (M. Vahl) Kuntze =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. Kuntze, 1891: 295.

Quinquina succirubra (Klotzsch) Kuntze =Cinchona pubescens M. Vahl
Ref. Kuntze, 1891: 295.

Rachicallis setosa (R. & P.) Steudel =Arcytophyllum setosum (R. & P.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 72.

Randia armata (Swartz) DC. var. **armata**
Syn. *Basanacantha spinosa* (Jacquin) Schumann, *Gardenia armata* Swartz, *Mussaenda spinosa* Jacquin, *Randia spinosa* (Jacquin) Karsten, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 102; Bernardi, 1985: 201.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 27152 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, LO, MD, SM, TU, UC

Randia armata var. **ferox** (Schumann) Bernardi
Syn. *Basanacantha spinosa* var. *ferox* Schumann
Ref. Bernardi, 1985: 204.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7404 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Randia armata var. **pubescens** (H.B.K.) R. Knuth
Syn. *Basanacantha spinosa* var. *pubescens* (H.B.K.) Schumann, *Mussaenda pubescens* H.B.K., *Randia armata* var. *pubescens* (H.B.K.) Standley, nom. illeg., *Randia dioica* Karsten
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 103; Bernardi, 1985: 204.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1998 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Randia armata var. *pubescens* (H.B.K.) Standley, nom. illeg. =Randia armata var. pubescens (H.B.K.) R. Knuth
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 103.

Randia aurantiaca Standley =Sphinctanthus aurantiacus (Standley) Fagerlind
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 103; Standley, 1931a: 215.

Randia boliviana Rusby
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 103; Standley, 1931a: 288.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 7638
Depts.: CA, CU

Randia calycina Chamisso
Syn. *Basanacantha calycina* (Chamisso) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 104; Bernardi, 1985: 204.
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1946
Depts.: JU

Randia dioica Karsten =Randia armata var. pubescens (H.B.K.) R. Knuth
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 635.

Randia formosa var. *longiflora* (R. & P.) Schumann =Rosenbergiodendron longiflorum (R. & P.) Fagerlind
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 105; Fagerlind, 1948: 151.

Randia hispida Ducke =Randia killipii Standley
Ref. Ducke, 1932: 477.

Randia killipii Standley
Syn. *Randia hispida* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 104.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.

Voucher: Killip & Smith 29495* (F), Vásquez & Jaramillo 590 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Randia obovata R. & P.
Syn. *Gardenia obovata* (R. & P.) Dietrich, *Randia pubescens* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 104.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Ruiz & Pavón used the epithet "obovata" in the description, but "pubescens" on the plate; the latter name seems to be an error. The identity of the species is questionable.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Macbride & Featherstone 4016 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

Randia pubescens R. & P. =Randia obovata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 104.

Randia rotundifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 105.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F), Weberbauer 1757 (B)
Depts.: JU

Randia ruiziana DC.
=Rosenbergiodendron longiflorum (R. & P.) Fagerlind
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 105; Steyermark, 1972: 326.

Randia spinosa (Jacquin) Karsten, nom. illeg. =Randia armata var. armata
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 102; Bernardi, 1985: 201.

Randia tessmannii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 106.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3246* (S), Schunke 8434 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Randia williamsii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 106.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2538* (F), Williams 2531 (F)
Depts.: LO

Raritebe palicoureoides Wernham
Syn. *Ixora escalerae* Standley
Ref. Kirkbride, 1979: 303.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Stein 2152 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM

Relbunium chloranthum Krause =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 256; Dempster, 1990: 321.
Note: Mistakenly cited in the Flora of Peru as *Galium chloranthum*.

Relbunium ciliatum (R. & P.) Hemsley =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 255; Dempster, 1990: 321.

Relbunium corymbosum (R. & P.) Schumann =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 255; Dempster, 1990: 321.

Relbunium croceum (R. & P.) Schumann =Galium hypocarpium subsp. hypocarpium
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 256; Dempster, 1990: 308.

Relbunium diffusum (Pohl ex DC.) Schumann =Galium noxium subsp. noxium
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 258; Dempster, 1990: 292.

[*Relbunium ericoides* (Lamarck) Schumann =Galium ericoides Lamarck]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 256.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Relbunium hirsutum (R. & P.) Schumann =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 256; Dempster, 1990: 321.

Relbunium hypocarpium (L.) Hemsley =Galium hypocarpium subsp. hypocarpium
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 257; Dempster, 1990: 308.

Relbunium noxium (A. St. Hilaire) Schumann =Galium noxium subsp. noxium
Ref. Dempster, 1990: 292.

Relbunium ovale (R. & P.) Schumann =Galium hypocarpium subsp. hypocarpium
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 257; Dempster, 1990: 308.

Relbunium tarmense Krause =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 255; Dempster, 1990: 321.

Relbunium tuberculosum (Bentham) Ball =Galium hypocarpium subsp. hypocarpium
Ref. Standley, 1931a: 249.

Remijia chelomaphylla Sullivan
Ref. Sullivan, 1986: 298.
Endemic tree. Andean I: terra firme forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7874* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Remijia megistocaula Krause
Syn. *Calycophyllum acreanum* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 36.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3687* (B), Schunke 6132 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, UC

Remijia pacimonica Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 82.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9600 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Remijia pedunculata (Karsten) Flueck.
Syn. *Cinchona pedunculata* Karsten, *Ladenbergia pedunculata* (Karsten) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 44; Standley, 1930: 20.
Treelet. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4263 (K)
Depts.: SM

Remijia peruviana Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 37.
Shrub, tree or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Note: Further study may prove this to be a synonym of *R. pedunculata*.
Voucher: Williams 1512* (F), Vásquez 13364 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Remijia ulei Krause
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 85.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10150 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Retiniphyllum adinanthum Standley =Stachyococcus adinanthus (Standley) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 144.

Retiniphyllum angustiflorum Krause =Retiniphyllum martianum Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 113.

Retiniphyllum fuchsioides Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 114; Steyermark, 1965b: 232.
Endemic liana, subshrub or treelet. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6544* (B photo F!), Knapp *et al.* 8526 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Retiniphyllum martianum Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Retiniphyllum angustiflorum* Krause
Ref. Steyermark, 1965b: 231.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, swamps. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Soto 11893 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Richardia brasiliensis Gomes
Syn. *Richardia rosea* (St. Hilaire) Schultes f., *Richardsonia rosea* St. Hilaire
Ref. Lewis & Oliver, 1974: 276.

Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Chávez 482 (F!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Richardia coldenioides Rusby
Syn. *Richardia rigidifolia* (Krause) Standley, *Richardsonia rigidifolia* Krause
Ref. Lewis & Oliver, 1974: 298.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5502* (B photo MO!), Iltis *et al.* 1022 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU

[Richardia humistrata (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Steudel]
Syn. *Richardsonia humistrata* Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 244; Lewis & Oliver, 1974: 291.
Note: Not known from or expected in Peru; reported in error.

Richardia lomensis (Krause) Standley
Syn. *Richardsonia lomensis* Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 244; Lewis & Oliver, 1974: 280.
Endemic herb. Coastal: desert. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1542* (B photo F), Ferreyra 6401 (K)
Depts.: AR

Richardia rigidifolia (Krause) Standley =Richardia coldenioides Rusby
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 245; Lewis & Oliver, 1974: 298.

Richardia rosea (A. St. Hilaire) Schultes f. =Richardia brasiliensis Gomes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 245; Lewis & Oliver, 1974: 279.

Richardia scabra L.
Syn. *Richardsonia scabra* (L.) A. St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 245; Lewis & Oliver, 1974: 282.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 9757 (F!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, PI, TU

[*Richardsonia humistrata* Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Richardia humistrata (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Steudel]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 244; Lewis & Oliver, 1974: 291.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Richardsonia lomensis Krause =Richardia lomensis (Krause) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 244; Lewis & Oliver, 1974: 280.

Richardsonia rigidifolia Krause =Richardia coldenioides Rusby
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 245; Lewis & Oliver, 1974: 298.

Richardsonia rosea A. St. Hilaire =Richardia brasiliensis Gomes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 245; Lewis & Oliver, 1974: 279.

Richardsonia scabra (L.) A. St. Hilaire =Richardia scabra L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 245; Lewis & Oliver, 1974: 282.

[Riqueuria avenia R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 261.
Note: This is not Rubiaceae; its identity is not yet established.

Ronabea erecta Aublet =Psychotria erecta (Aublet) Standley & Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1672.

Rondeletia loretensis Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 61.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. This taxon it may be conspecific with *R. reflexa* Bentham of Colombia and *R. trichotoma* of Ecuador.
Voucher: Klug 2151* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rondeletia microdon DC. =Psychotria microdon (DC.) Urban
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1188.

Rondeletia peruviana Standley
Syn. *Arachnothryx peruviana* (Standley) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 62.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4223* (F)
Depts.: LO

Rondeletia repens L. =Geophila repens (L.) I. M. Johnston
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 395.

Rosenbergiodendron longiflorum (R. & P.) Fagerlind
Syn. *Gardenia longiflora* R. & P., *Randia formosa* var. *longiflora* (R. & P.) Schumann, *Randia ruiziana* DC.
Ref. Fagerlind, 1948: 152.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F), Schunke 6299 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Rubia ciliata (R. & P.) DC. =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 255; Dempster, 1990: 321.

Rubia corymbosa (R. & P.) DC. =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 255; Dempster, 1990: 321.

Rubia crocea (R. & P.) DC. =Galium hypocarpium subsp. hypocarpium
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 256; Dempster, 1990: 308.

Rubia hirsuta Schlechtendal ex Weddell pro syn. =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 256; Dempster, 1990: 321.

Rubia monantha DC. =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 255; Dempster, 1990: 321.

Rubia montana Steudel pro syn. =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. Dempster, 1990: 321.

Rubia mucronata (R. & P.) Hooker & Arnott =Galium corymbosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 255; Dempster, 1990: 321.

Rubia noxia A. St. Hilaire =Galium noxium subsp. noxium
Ref. Dempster, 1990: 292.

Rubia ovalis (R. & P.) DC. =Galium hypocarpium subsp. hypocarpium
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 257; Dempster, 1990: 308.

Rudgea acuminata (R. & P.) Standley
Syn. *Coffea acuminata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 160; Standley, 1931: 327.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo & frag. F!)
Depts.: HU

Rudgea amazonica Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 161; Standley, 1931b: 328.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4587 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Rudgea angustissima Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 161.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26459* (F!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Rudgea canephorantha (Wernham) Standley
Syn. *Psychotria canephorantha* Wernham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 161.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4120* (F!), Klug 3764 (F!)
Depts.: SM

Rudgea cephalantha Standley =Rudgea retifolia Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 168.

Rudgea ceriantha Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 162.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Ule 6677* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Rudgea ciliata (R. & P.) Sprengel
Syn. *Coffea ciliata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 162; Standley, 1931b: 329.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F!), Williams 7072 (F!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Rudgea cryptantha Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 162.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3521* (F!), Plowman *et al.* 7151 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Rudgea foveolata (R. & P.) Zahlbrukner
Syn. *Coffea foveolata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 163.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Schunke 5372 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Rudgea garciana Standley
Ref. Standley, 1937: 220.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Rudgea hispidula Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 163.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28931* (F!), Williams 5050 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Rudgea insolita Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 163; Standley, 1930: 153.
Shrub. Forests.
Voucher: Poeppig 1091 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Rudgea justicioides Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 164.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Kirkbride (pers. comm.) suggests this taxon may be referrable to *P. lucentifolia* (S. F. Blake) Steyermark.
Voucher: Williams 163* (F!), Williams 3433 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Rudgea klugii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 164.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2664* (F!), Schunke 5383 (F!)
Depts.: SM

Rudgea loretensis Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 165.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 2484* (F!), Gentry *et al.* 26895 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Rudgea mazanensis Standley
Ref. Standley, 1940b: 209.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 351* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Rudgea mexiae Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 165.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mexia 6366* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Rudgea microcarpa (R. & P.) Standley
Syn. *Coffea microcarpa* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 166.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: HU

Rudgea nitida (R. & P.) Sprengel
Syn. *Coffea nitida* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 166.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo & frag. F!), Schunke 291 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Rudgea obesiflora Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 166.
Endemic tree or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4070* (B frag. F!)
Depts.: LO

Rudgea poeppigii Schumann ex Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 167.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2467* (F!), Schunke 5823 (F!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Rudgea psychotriifolia Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 167.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29016* (F!), Killip & Smith 28270 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Rudgea racemosa (R. & P.) Sprengel
Syn. *Coffea racemosa* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 168.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Schunke 5140 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Rudgea retifolia Standley
Syn. *Rudgea cephalantha* Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 168.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 994* (F!), Schunke 2478 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Rudgea scandens Krause =Faramea multiflora var. maynensis (Spruce ex Rusby) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 141.

Rudgea sessiliflora Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 169.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29698* (F!), Mexia 6391 (F!)
Depts.: JU, LO, UC

Rudgea sororia Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 169.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1310* (F!), Schunke 355 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Rudgea sprucei Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 169.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 3995* (K photo & frag. F!), Williams 4096 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Rudgea stenophylla (Krause) Standley
Syn. *Palicourea stenophylla* Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 170.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4548* (B photo & frag. F!)
Depts.: SM

Rudgea tambillensis Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 170.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Jelski 74* (B photo & frag. F!), Raimondi 4146 (F!)
Depts.: CA

Rudgea valida Rusby =Psychotria reticulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 206; Standley, 1931b: 313.

Rudgea verticillata (R. & P.) Sprengel
Syn. *Coffea verticillata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 170.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (F!), Schunke 5338 (F!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Rudgea woronovii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 171; Steyermark, 1974: 1064.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1077 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Rustia isernii Standley =Alibertia isernii (Standley) D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1976b: 8.

Rustia rubra Standley ex D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1976b: 4.
Shrub or treelet. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6162 (UCBP)
Depts.: HU

Rustia secundiflora Schumann
Ref. Simpson, 1976b: 6.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4877 (F)
Depts.: SM

Sabicea amazonensis Wernham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 87; Steyermark, 1974: 524.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2085 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Sabicea cana Hooker f.
Syn. *Sabicea flavida* Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 88; Standley, 1930: 50.
Herb, liana or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5779 (LA at MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Sabicea flavida Krause =Sabicea cana Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 88; Wernham, 1914: 52.

Sabicea hirsuta H.B.K. =Sabicea villosa Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 90; Steyermark, 1974: 531.

Sabicea hirsuta var. *adpressa* Wernham =Sabicea villosa Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 90; Steyermark, 1974: 532.

Sabicea klugii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 88.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3425* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Sabicea lindmaniana Wernham
Ref. Wernham, 1914: 50.
Liana or shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9285 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Sabicea novo-granatensis Schumann
Ref. Standley, 1930: 51.
Liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 961 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Sabicea paraensis (Schumann) Wernham
Syn. *Sabicea umbellata* var. *paraensis* Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 88; Wernham, 1914: 31.
Herb, liana, shrub, subshrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4808 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Sabicea pearcei Wernham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 89; Standley, 1931b: 285.
Subshrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Note: This may be synonymous with *S. subinvolucrata*.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25598
Depts.: JU

Sabicea pumila Bartling ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 89; Wernham, 1914: 75.
Endemic herb.
Note: The type material is scant; Wernham (1914) and Standley (1936), both suggest that this may be a *Hoffmannia*.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (G)
Depts.: HU

Sabicea subinvolucrata Wernham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 89; Wernham, 1914: 38.
Vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4370* (W photo F!), Williams 7106 (F)
Depts.: SM

Sabicea umbellata (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Sabicea umbellata* var. *genuina* Schumann, nom. illeg., *Schwenkfelda umbellata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 90; Wernham, 1914: 40.
Subshrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B), Young & Stratton 112 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, MD

Sabicea umbellata var. *genuina* Schumann, nom. illeg. =Sabicea umbellata (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 90.

Sabicea umbellata var. *paraensis* Schumann =Sabicea paraensis (Schumann) Wernham
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 88; Wernham, 1914: 31.

Sabicea villosa Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Sabicea hirsuta* H.B.K., *Sabicea hirsuta* var. *adpressa* Wernham, *Sabicea villosa* var. *adpressa* (Wernham) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 90; Steyermark, 1974: 529.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Croat 17669 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Sabicea villosa var. *adpressa* (Wernham) Standley =Sabicea villosa Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 90; Steyermark, 1974: 532.

Saldanha illustris Vell. Conc. =Hillia illustris (Vell. Conc.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 47; Steyermark, 1974: 174.

Schizocalyx bracteosa Weddell
Ref. Standley, 1930: 21.
Tree. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 211 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Schradera subandina Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 74; Steyermark, 1964b: 259.
Endemic hemiepiphyte. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ule 6680* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Schradera umbellata Presl
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 75; Steyermark, 1964b: 278.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Steyermark (1964b) excludes this species from *Schradera* based on the description from the Flora of Peru; it is perhaps a *Psychotria*.

Schwenkfelda aurea Sprengel =Coccocypselum aureum (Sprengel) Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Ref. Chamisso & Schlechtendal, 1829: 139.

Schwenkfelda umbellata R. & P. =Sabicea umbellata (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 90; Wernham, 1914: 40.

Sherardia arvensis L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 254.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21997 (F!)
Depts.: CA, JU

Sickingia cordifolia Hooker f. =Simira cordifolia (Hooker f.) Steyermark
Ref. Standley, 1930: 27.

Sickingia hadrantha Standley =Simira hadrantha (Standley) Steyermark
Ref. Standley, 1940a: 57; Steyermark, 1974: 306.

Sickingia japurensis Schumann =Simira rubescens (Bentham) Bremekamp ex Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 350.

Sickingia myriantha Standley =Simira myriantha (Standley) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 345.

Sickingia pisoniiformis Baillon =Simira pisoniiformis (Baillon) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 343.

Sickingia tinctoria (H.B.K.) Schumann =Simira rubescens (Bentham) Bremekamp ex Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 63; Steyermark, 1974: 350.

Sickingia williamsii Standley =Simira williamsii (Standley) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 64; Steyermark, 1972: 307.

Sickingia xanthostema Schumann =Simira rubescens (Bentham) Bremekamp ex Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 350.

Simira cordifolia (Hooker f.) Steyermark
Syn. *Sickingia cordifolia* Hooker f.
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 306.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, swamps. 0-1000 m.
Note: This probably includes *S. fragrans* (Rusby) Steyermark of Bolivia.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 28130 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM, UC

Simira hadrantha (Standley) Steyermark
Syn. *Sickingia hadrantha* Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 306.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 347* (F)
Depts.: LO

Simira myriantha (Standley) Steyermark
Syn. *Holtonia myriantha* (Standley) Standley, *Sickingia myriantha* Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 345.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Placement in this genus is questionable.
Voucher: Núñez 8074 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Simira pisoniiformis (Baillon) Steyermark
Syn. *Chimarrhis pisoniiformis* Baillon ex Schumann, *Sickingia pisoniiformis* Baillon
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 343.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: The report of this species from Peru is based on one sterile specimen.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42167 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Simira rubescens (Bentham) Bremekamp ex Steyermark
Syn. *Condaminea tinctoria* (H.B.K.) DC., *Macrocnemum tinctorium* H.B.K., *Sickingia japurensis* Schumann, *Sickingia tinctoria* (H.B.K.) Schumann, *Sickingia xanthostema* Schumann, *Sprucea rubescens* Bentham
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 350.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 92 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Simira williamsii (Standley) Steyermark
Syn. *Sickingia williamsii* Standley
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 307.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: This is probably synonymous with *S. catappaefolia* (Standley) Steyermark of Bolivia.
Voucher: Williams 5531* (F), Woytkowski 7104 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, MD, SM, TU, UC

Simira wurdackii Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 304.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 2461* (US)
Depts.: LO

Sipanea hispida Bentham ex Wernham
Syn. *Sipanea pratensis* Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 65; Steyermark, 1974: 365.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2285 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, PA, SM

[Sipanea pratensis Aublet]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 65; Steyermark, 1974: 370.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru cites *S. pratensis* sensu Schumann, non Aublet, as a synonym of *S. hispida*.

Solena gracilis Rudge =Posoqueria latifolia subsp. gracilis (Rudge) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 327.

Solena latifolia Rudge =Posoqueria latifolia subsp. latifolia
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 99; Steyermark, 1967: 326.

Sommera sabiceoides Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 84.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 2877 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Spermacoce alata Aublet =Borreria alata (Aublet) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 250; Steyermark, 1974: 1931.

Spermacoce assurgens R. & P. =Borreria assurgens (R. & P.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 251; Verdcourt, 1983: 547.

Spermacoce capitata R. & P. =Borreria capitata fo. capitata
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 250.

Spermacoce confusa Rendle ex Gillis
Syn. *Spermacoce confusa* Rendle, nom. nud.
Ref. Gillis, 1974: 185.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Stork *et al.* 10569 (F!)
Depts.: AM, AP, HU, LO

Spermacoce confusa Rendle, nom. nud. =Spermacoce confusa Rendle ex Gillis
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 249.

Spermacoce corymbosa R. & P. =Galianthe corymbosa (R. & P.) Cabral
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 250; Cabral, 1991: 241.

Spermacoce dichotoma H.B.K. =Diodia dichotoma (H.B.K.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 246; Standley, 1931a: 244.

Spermacoce erioclada DC. var. **erioclada**
Syn. *Spermacoce scaberrima* Bartling ex DC. pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 253.
Note: A doubtful taxon described from Peru. Perhaps it is a *Borreria*. Type information not located.

Spermacoce erioclada var. **linearifolia** DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 253.
Note: A doubtful taxon described from Peru. Perhaps it is a *Borreria*. Type information not located.

Spermacoce ferruginea A. St. Hilaire =Borreria capitata fo. ferruginea (A. St. Hilaire) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1972: 822.

[*Spermacoce frigida* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Mitracarpus frigidus var. frigidus]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 243; Steyermark, 1972: 778.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Spermacoce glabra Michaux]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 248.
Note: Not known from Peru. As used for the Flora of Peru, equal to *S. tenuior*.

[Spermacoce hirta L.]
Syn. *Mitracarpus hirtus* (L.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 243; Steyermark, 1972: 782.

Note: Not known from Peru. This is actually a species of *Borreria*, related to *Borreria laevis*; the name was misapplied in the Flora of Peru (Steyermark, 1972).

Spermacoce hyssopifolia Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Diodia hyssopifolia (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 247; Steyermark, 1972: 794.

Spermacoce inconspicua Bartling ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 253.
Note: A doubtful species described from Peru.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Spermacoce laevis Lamarck =Spermacoce tenuior L.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 251; Verdcourt, 1983: 545.

Spermacoce latifolia Aublet =Borreria latifolia (Aublet) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 252; Steyermark, 1974: 1926.

Spermacoce mauritiana Gideon =Borreria repens DC.
Ref. Verdcourt, 1983: 547.

Spermacoce ocymifolia Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Hemidiodia ocymifolia (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 248; Steyermark, 1972: 791.

[*Spermacoce ocymoides* Burman f. =Borreria ocymoides (Burman f.) DC.]
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 252; Verdcourt, 1983: 547.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Spermacoce peruviana Persoon =Galianthe corymbosa (R. & P.) Cabral
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 250; Cabral, 1991: 241.

Spermacoce repens (DC.) Fosberg & Powell, nom. illeg. =Borreria repens DC.
Ref. Fosberg & Sachet, 1980: 30.

Spermacoce scaberrima Bartling ex DC. pro syn. =Spermacoce erioclada var. erioclada
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 253.

Spermacoce tenella H.B.K. =Borreria capitata var. tenella (H.B.K.) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 253; Steyermark, 1972: 823.

Spermacoce tenuior L.
Syn. *Borreria laevis* (Lamarck) Grisebach, *Spermacoce laevis* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 249; Steyermark, 1974: 1916.
Herb. Coastal: dry valleys. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5987 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LI, PI

Spermacoce villosa Swartz =Mitracarpus villosus (Swartz) Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 1846.

Sphinctanthus aurantiacus (Standley) Fagerlind
Syn. *Randia aurantiaca* Standley
Ref. Fagerlind, 1943: 37.
Shrub. Andean I, Coastal: semi-deciduous forests, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7665* (MO!), Ferreyra 12337 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Sphinctanthus maculatus Spruce ex Schumann
Syn. *Tocoyena amazonica* Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 101; Steyermark, 1972: 323.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4688 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, SM

Sprucea rubescens Bentham =Simira rubescens (Bentham) Bremekamp ex Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 350.

Stachyarrhena penduliflora Schumann
Ref. Steyermark, 1965b: 221.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dodson & Torres 3023 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Stachyarrhena spicata Hooker f.
Ref. Steyermark, 1965b: 221.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2304 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Stachyococcus adinanthus (Standley) Standley
Syn. *Retiniphyllum adinanthum* Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 144.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 988* (F), Plowman *et al.* 6731 (F!)
Depts.: LO

Stannia formosa Karsten =Posoqueria coriacea subsp. formosa (Karsten) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 584.

Stannia grandiflora Karsten =Posoqueria panamensis subsp. grandiflora (Karsten) Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 588.

Stenostomum paniculatum (Bartling ex DC.) Poeppig =Chomelia paniculata (Bartling ex DC.) Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 122; Steyermark, 1967: 341.

Stilpnophyllum lineatum Hooker f.
Syn. *Elaeagia lineata* Spruce ex Schumann pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 23.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4568* (K)
Depts.: SM

Tapogomea tomentosa Aublet =Psychotria poeppigiana subsp. poeppigiana
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 155; Steyermark, 1972: 678.

Teinosolen jamesonii Schumann, nom. nud. =Arcytophyllum setosum (R. & P.) Schlechtendal
Ref. Mena, 1990: 16.

Tetramerium sessifolium H.B.K. =Faramea sessilifolia (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. Steyermark, 1967: 388.

Tocoyena amazonica Standley =Sphinctanthus maculatus Spruce ex Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 100.

Tocoyena foetida Poeppig
Syn. *Posoqueria speciosa* Krause
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 100; Steyermark, 1965b: 197.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Criollo 1837 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tocoyena williamsii Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 100.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 8097* (F), Solomon 3453 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Tontanea canescens (Willdenow ex Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Standley =Coccocypselum lanceolatum (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 82; Steyermark, 1974: 488.

Tontanea hirsuta (Bartling ex DC.) Standley =Coccocypselum hirsutum Bartling ex DC.
Ref. Standley, 1930: 46.

Tournefortiopsis major Wernham =Guettarda hirsuta (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 118; Steyermark, 1972: 370.

Triodon laxum Spruce ex Schumann pro syn. =Diodia dichotoma (H.B.K.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 246; Steyermark, 1972: 244.

Tula adansoni Roemer & Schultes =Nolana adansoni (Roemer & Schultes) I. M. Johnston (Solanaceae)

Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 836; Mesa, 1981: 156.

Uncaria guianensis (Aublet) Gmelin
Syn. *Ourouparia guianensis* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 11; Steyermark, 1974: 33.
Liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 13619 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Uncaria tomentosa (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) DC.
Syn. *Nauclea aculeata* H.B.K., *Nauclea tomentosa* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes, *Ourouparia tomentosa* (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 12; Steyermark, 1974: 36.
Liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Shuhler 420 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Uragoga alba (R. & P.) Kuntze
=Psychotria carthagenensis Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 182; Steyermark, 1972: 466.

Uragoga buchtienii H. Winkler
=Psychotria buchtienii (H. Winkler) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 185; Standley, 1931b: 303.

Uragoga emetica (L. f.) Baillon
=Psychotria emetica L. f.
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 191.

Uragoga flaviflora Krause =Psychotria flaviflora (Krause) C. M. Taylor
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 151.

Uragoga foveolata (R. & P.) Gómez Maza
=Psychotria carthagenensis Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 187.

Uragoga leucantha Krause =Psychotria ferreyrae C. M. Taylor
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 152.

Uragoga schraderoides Krause
=Psychotria schraderoides C. M. Taylor
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 155.

Uragoga tomentosa Aublet =Psychotria poeppigiana subsp. poeppigiana
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 155.

Uragoga trichocephala (Poeppig) Kuntze
=Psychotria trichocephala Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 156.

Uragoga weberbaueri Krause =Cephaëlis umbellata (R. & P.) Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 156.

Vaillantia hypocarpia (L.) Hemsley
=Galium hypocarpium subsp. hypocarpium
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 257.

Valantia hypocarpia L. =Galium hypocarpium subsp. hypocarpium
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 257; Dempster, 1990: 306.

Varneria augusta L. =Gardenia augusta (L.) Merrill
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 107.

Warszewiczia ambigua Standley
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 59.
Tree. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: This is probably synonymous with *Elaegia obovata* Rusby of Bolivia.
Voucher: Ule 6375* (HBG photo F!), Schunke 10209 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Warszewiczia coccinea (M. Vahl) Klotzsch
Syn. *Macrocnemum coccineum* M. Vahl, *Warszewiczia maynensis* Weddell, *Warszewiczia poeppigiana* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 59; Steyermark, 1974: 331.
Shrub, tree or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, grasslands, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ayala & Origgi 5916 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Warszewiczia cordata Spruce ex Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 60.
Liana, shrub, treelet or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4898* (B photo F), Ferreyra 4684 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Warszewiczia maynensis Weddell
=Warszewiczia coccinea (M. Vahl) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 59; Steyermark, 1974: 331.

Warszewiczia obovata Ducke
=Calycophyllum obovatum (Ducke) Ducke
Ref. Steyermark, 1974: 197.

Warszewiczia poeppigiana Klotzsch
=Warszewiczia coccinea (M. Vahl) Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 59; Steyermark, 1974: 331.

Warszewiczia schwackei Schumann
Ref. FP 13(6/1) 1936: 60.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6840 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Wittmackanthus stanleyanus (Schomburgk) Kuntze
Syn. *Calycophyllum stanleyanum* Schomburgk
Ref. Steyermark & Kirkbride, 1975: 508.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19052 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ruppiaceae

1 genus and 2 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by R. R. Haynes (UNA).

Ruppia filifolia (Philippi) Skottsberg
Syn. *Potamogeton filifolius* Philippi (Potamogetonaceae), *Ruppia obtusa* Hagstrom
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986d: 66.
Aquatic herb. Andean II: submerged. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Solomon 2919 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU, PU, SM

Ruppia maritima L.
Syn. *Ruppia rostellata* Koch ex Reichenbach
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 88; Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986d: 64.
Aquatic herb. Andean I, Coastal: submerged. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Iltis *et al.* 401 (MO!)
Depts.: IC, JU, LI, LL, PI

Ruppia obtusa Hagstrom =Ruppia filifolia (Philippi) Skottsberg
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986d: 66.

Ruppia rostellata Koch ex Reichenbach
=Ruppia maritima L.
Ref. Haynes & Holm-Nielsen, 1986d: 64.

Rutaceae

25 genera and 67 species in Peru.

Endemic genus: *Achuaria*.
Endemic species: 10.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by R. E. Gereau (MO), J. A. Kallunki (NY), and C. Reynel (MO).

Achuaria hirsuta Gereau
Ref. Gereau, 1990a: 365.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lewis *et al.* 10328* (MO!, USM!), Díaz & Jaramillo 1454 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Adiscanthus fusciflorus Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 676; Gereau, 1990a: 368.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7498 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Amyris crebrinervis Gereau
Ref. Gereau, 1991: 229.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 1143* (MO!, USM)
Depts.: LO

Amyris macrocarpa Gereau
Ref. Gereau, 1991: 231.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 1776* (MO!), Vásquez *et al.* 3134 (F!, USM)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Amyris pinnata H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 661; Gereau, 1991: 233.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: semi-deciduous forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58291 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM, TU

Amyris polygama Cavanilles =Schinus polygamus (Cavanilles) Cabrera (Anacardiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 254.

Amyris sandemanii Sandwith
Ref. Gereau, 1991: 234.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Díaz 1974 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AN, CA

Angostura acuminata (Pilger) Albuquerque
Syn. *Cusparia acuminata* Pilger
Ref. Albuquerque, 1981: 850; Gereau, 1990a: 368.
Shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5635 (F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Angostura resinosa (Nees & C. Martius) Gereau
Syn. *Rauia resinosa* Nees & C. Martius
Ref. Gereau, 1990a: 368.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Beltran 13228 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Angostura toxicaria (Engler) Albuquerque
Syn. *Cusparia toxicaria* Engler
Ref. Gereau, 1990a: 368.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 12146 (F!)
Depts.: MD

Angostura trombetensis (Ducke) Albuquerque
Syn. *Cusparia trombetensis* Ducke
Ref. Albuquerque, 1981: 852.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 2030 (MO!, UC)
Depts.: AM

Angostura ucayalina (Huber) Albuquerque
Syn. *Angostura ulei* (K. Krause) Gereau, *Cusparia ucayalina* Huber, *Rauia ulei* K. Krause
Ref. Albuquerque, 1981: 852; Gereau, 1990a: 368; Kallunki, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Huber 1513*, Schunke 7230 (MO!)
Depts.: SM, UC

Angostura ulei (K. Krause) Gereau =Angostura ucayalina (Huber) Albuquerque
Ref. Gereau, 1990a: 368; Kallunki, pers. comm.

Casimiroa edulis Llave & Lexarza
Ref. Standley, 1923: 527.
Cultivated shrub or tree.
Note: Widely cultivated but no voucher seen (Reynel, pers. comm.)
Depts.: LI, LO

Chalcas paniculata L. =Murraya paniculata (L.) Jack
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 660.

Citrus aurantifolia (Christmann) Swingle
Syn. *Limonia aurantifolia* Christmann
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 658.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith 1863 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, PA

Citrus aurantium L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 659.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Citrus limon (L.) Burman f.
Syn. *Citrus limonum* Risso, *Citrus medica* var. *limon* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 659.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kujikat 460 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Citrus limonum Risso =Citrus limon (L.) Burman f.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 659.

Citrus medica L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 660.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Citrus medica var. *limon* L. =Citrus limon (L.) Burman f.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 659.

Cusparia acuminata Pilger =Angostura acuminata (Pilger) Albuquerque
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 684; Gereau, 1990a: 368.

Cusparia toxicaria Engler =Angostura toxicaria (Engler) Albuquerque
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 684; Gereau, 1990a: 368.

Cusparia trombetensis Ducke =Angostura trombetensis (Ducke) Albuquerque
Ref. Albuquerque, 1981: 852.

Cusparia ucayalina Huber =Angostura ucayalina (Huber) Albuquerque
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 685; Gereau, 1990a: 368.

Cusparia ulei K. Krause =Raputia ulei (K. Krause) Kallunki

Dictyoloma peruvianum Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 688.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 5051 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Ertela trifolia (L.) Kuntze
Syn. *Monieria trifolia* L.
Ref. Gereau, 1990a: 369.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16337 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Erythrochiton brasiliensis Nees & C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 678; Gereau, 1990a: 369; Kallunki, 1992: 129.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Peruvian collections listed as "exceptional" by Kallunki, 1992.
Voucher: Croat 19398 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Erythrochiton carinatus Little =Toxosiphon carinatus (Little) Kallunki
Ref. Kallunki, 1992: 121.

Erythrochiton fallax Kallunki
Ref. Kallunki, 1992: 127.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3668 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Erythrochiton macropodum K. Krause =Toxosiphon macropodus (K. Krause) Kallunki
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 679; Kallunki, 1992: 122.

Erythrochiton odontoglossus Kallunki
Ref. Kallunki, 1992: 131.
Tree. Andean I, Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Vásquez 3101 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Erythrochiton trichanthus Kallunki
Ref. Kallunki, 1992: 135.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster & Baldeón 12848 (F!), Weiss 209 (F)
Depts.: MD

Erythrochiton trifoliatum Pilger =Toxosiphon trifoliatus (Pilger) Kallunki
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 680; Kallunki, 1992: 118.

Esenbeckia amazonica Kaastra
Ref. Kaastra, 1982: 89.

Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 526 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Esenbeckia coriacea A. C. Smith =Metrodorea flavida K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 671; Kaastra, 1982: 119.

Esenbeckia cornuta Engler
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 672; Kaastra, 1982: 79.
Endemic shrub or tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.* (B, photo MO!)
Depts.: CA

Esenbeckia grandiflora C. Martius var. **grandiflora**
Syn. *Esenbeckia grandiflora* var. *peruviana* Macbride, *Polembryum jussieui* Schott
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 672; Kaastra, 1982: 59.
Shrub or tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3907 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Esenbeckia grandiflora var. *peruviana* Macbride =Esenbeckia grandiflora var. grandiflora
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 673; Kaastra, 1982: 61.

Esenbeckia panamensis T. Elias
Ref. Kaastra, 1982: 197.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19371 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Esenbeckia pilocarpoides H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 673; Kaastra, 1982: 83.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are *E. amazonica* (Kaastra, 1982).

Esenbeckia scrotiformis Kaastra
Ref. Kaastra, 1982: 97.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster & Wachter 7270 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Esenbeckia venulosa Macbride =Esenbeckia warscewiczii Engler
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 674; Kaastra, 1982: 94.

Esenbeckia warscewiczii Engler
Syn. *Esenbeckia venulosa* Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 674; Kaastra, 1982: 94.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: grasslands, semi-deciduous forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Warscewicz s.n.* (B photo F!), Sagástegui *et al.* 10397 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, TU

Fagara acreana K. Krause =Zanthoxylum juniperinum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 664.

Fagara caribaea (Lamarck) Krug & Urban =Zanthoxylum caribaeum Lamarck
Ref. Wilson, 1911: 193.

Fagara compacta Huber ex Albuquerque =Zanthoxylum compactum (Huber ex Albuquerque) Waterman
Ref. Waterman, 1975: 363.

Fagara culantrillo (H.B.K.) Krug & Urban =Zanthoxylum culantrillo H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 664.

Fagara ekmanii Urban =Zanthoxylum ekmanii (Urban) Alain

Fagara juniperina (Poeppig) Engler =Zanthoxylum juniperinum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 665.

Fagara kellermannii (P. Wilson) Engler =Zanthoxylum kellermanii P. Wilson
Ref. Wilson, 1911: 193.

Fagara mantaro Macbride =Zanthoxylum mantaro (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 666.

Fagara melanosticta (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) Engler =Zanthoxylum melanostictum Schlechtendal & Chamisso
Ref. Porter & Elias, 1979: 155.

Fagara monophylla Lamarck =Zanthoxylum monophyllum (Lamarck) P. Wilson
Ref. Wilson, 1911: 192.

Fagara procera (J. D. Smith) Engler =Zanthoxylum juniperinum Poeppig
Ref. Wilson, 1911: 158.

Fagara pterota L. =Zanthoxylum fagara (L.) Sargent
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 665.

Fagara rhoifolia (Lamarck) Engler =Zanthoxylum rhoifolium Lamarck
Ref. Albuquerque, 1977: 56.

[*Fagara riedeliana* (Engler) Engler =Zanthoxylum riedelianum Engler]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 666.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Fagara sprucei (Engler) Engler =Zanthoxylum sprucei Engler
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 668.

Fagara tumbezana Macbride =Zanthoxylum tumbezanum (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 669.

Fagara valens Macbride =Zanthoxylum valens (J. F. Macbride) L. O. Williams
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 669.

Fagara weberbaueri K. Krause =Zanthoxylum weberbaueri (K. Krause) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 670.

Galipea jasminiflora (A. St. Hilaire) Engler
Syn. *Ticorea jasminiflora* A. St. Hilaire
Ref. Gereau, 1990a: 370.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster & D'Achille 12190 (NY!)
Depts.: MD

[Galipea longiflora K. Krause]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 681; Gereau, 1990a: 370.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Galipea trifoliata Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 681; Gereau, 1990a: 370.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Young 31770 (NY!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Galipea tubiflora A.C. Smith =Ticorea tubiflora (A. C. Smith) Gereau
Ref. Gereau, 1990a: 371.

Leptothyrsa sprucei Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 677; Gereau, 1990a: 370.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 5300 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Limonia aurantifolia Christmann =Citrus aurantifolia (Christmann) Swingle
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 658.

Limonia trifolia Burman f. =Triphasia trifolia (Burman f.) P. Wilson
Ref. Porter & Elias, 1979: 123.

Metrodorea flavida K. Krause
Syn. *Esenbeckia coriacea* A. C. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 671; Kaastra, 1982: 119.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn 2425 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Moniera P. Browne (1756) =Bacopa (Scrophulariaceae)

Moniera Loefling (1758) =*Ertela* Adanson (1763)
Note: This genus, described in the Rutaceae, is a later homonym and thus invalid.

Monieria trifolia L. =Ertela trifolia (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 685; Gereau, 1990a: 369.

Monniera Jussieu (1789), *Monnieria* L. (1759) =*Moniera* Loefling (1758)

Murraya exotica L. =Murraya paniculata (L.) Jack
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 660.

Murraya paniculata (L.) Jack
Syn. *Chalcas paniculata* Linnaeus, *Murraya exotica* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 660.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8340 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Myllanthus ulei (K. Krause) R. Cowan =Raputia ulei (K. Krause) Kallunki
Ref. Kallunki, 1990: 177.

Neoraputia paraensis (Ducke) Emmerich
Syn. *Raputia paraensis* Ducke
Ref. Emmerich, 1978: 243.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Baldeón 12600 (NY!)
Depts.: MD

Pilocarpus peruvianus (J. F. Macbride) Kaastra
Syn. *Pilocarpus spicatus* var. *peruvianus* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 676; Kaastra, 1982: 166.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 41336 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Pilocarpus spicatus A. St. Hilaire ex DC. var. *peruvianus* J. F. Macbride =Pilocarpus peruvianus (J. F. Macbride) Kaastra
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 676; Kaastra, 1982: 166.

[Pilocarpus spicatus var. spicatus]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 675; Kaastra, 1982: 168.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Polembryum jussieui Schott =Esenbeckia grandiflora var. grandiflora
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 672; Kaastra, 1982: 59.

Ptelea viscosa L. =Dodonaea viscosa (L.) Jacquin (Sapindaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 390.

Raputia heptaphylla Pittier
Ref. Gereau, 1990a: 370.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 1042 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Raputia magnifica Engler
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 194.
Tree.
Voucher: Gutte & Müller 8553
Depts.: MD

Raputia paraensis Ducke =Neoraputia paraensis (Ducke) Emmerich
Ref. Emmerich, 1978: 243.

Raputia ulei (K. Krause) Kallunki
Syn. *Cusparia ulei* K. Krause, *Myllanthus ulei* (K. Krause) R. Cowan
Ref. Kallunki, 1990: 177.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 8909 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rauia resinosa Nees & C. Martius =Angostura resinosa (Nees & C. Martius) Gereau
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 682; Gereau, 1990a: 368.

Rauia ulei K. Krause =Angostura ucayalina (Huber) Albuquerque
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 683; Kallunki, pers. comm.

Ravenia amazonica Huber
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 687.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 17701 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ravenia biramosa Ducke var. **peruviana** Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 687.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3047*
Depts.: LO

Ravenia biramosa var. **biramosa**
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 686; Gereau, 1990a: 371.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7643 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Ruta chalepensis L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 688.
Introduced herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 442 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO

Ruta graveolens L.
Ref. Cowan & Smith, 1973: 45.
Cultivated, but no voucher seen.

Spathelia terminalioides A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992d: 335.
Endemic.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 31715* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Spiranthera parviflora Sandwith
Ref. Gereau, 1990a: 371.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18750 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ticorea jasminiflora A. St. Hilaire =Galipea jasminiflora (A. St. Hilaire) Engler
Ref. Gereau, 1990a: 370.

Ticorea longiflora DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 678; Gereau, 1990a: 371.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 20399 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ticorea tubiflora (A. C. Smith) Gereau
Syn. *Galipea tubiflora* A.C. Smith
Ref. Gereau, 1990a: 371.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 11715 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Toxosiphon carinatus (Little) Kallunki
Syn. *Erythrochiton carinatus* Little
Ref. Kallunki, 1992: 121.
Shrub or tree. Coastal: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Vásquez 3099 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Toxosiphon macropodus (K. Krause) Kallunki
Syn. *Erythrochiton macropodum* K. Krause
Ref. Kallunki, 1992: 122.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7808 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD

Toxosiphon trifoliatus (Pilger) Kallunki
Syn. *Erythrochiton trifoliatum* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 680; Kallunki, 1992: 118.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6715* (G!), Klug 2729 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, MD, SM

Triphasia trifolia (Burman f.) P. Wilson
Syn. *Limonia trifolia* Burman f.
Ref. Porter & Elias, 1979: 123.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 180 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Zanthoxylum acreanum (K. Krause) J. F. Macbride =Zanthoxylum juniperinum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 664.

Zanthoxylum albuquerquei D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1982: 314.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Castillo 16* (F)
Depts.: UC

Zanthoxylum belizense Lundell =Zanthoxylum ekmanii (Urban) Alain
Ref. Porter & Elias, 1979: 149.

Zanthoxylum caribaeum Lamarck
Syn. *Fagara caribaea* (Lamarck) Krug & Urban
Ref. Wilson, 1911: 193.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29998 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Zanthoxylum compactum (Huber ex Albuquerque) Waterman
Syn. *Fagara compacta* Huber ex Albuquerque
Ref. Waterman, 1975: 363.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18897 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Zanthoxylum culantrillo H.B.K.
Syn. *Fagara culantrillo* (H.B.K.) Krug & Urban
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 664.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Reynel 4295 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, MD, PI, SM

Zanthoxylum ekmanii (Urban) Alain
Syn. *Fagara ekmanii* Urban, *Zanthoxylum belizense* Lundell, *Zanthoxylum sobrevielae* D. Simpson
Ref. Porter & Elias, 1979: 149.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, semi-deciduous forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lao 45 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Zanthoxylum fagara (L.) Sargent
Syn. *Fagara pterota* L., *Schinus fagara* L. (Anacardiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 665.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: grasslands. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 3513 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PI

Zanthoxylum huberi Waterman
Ref. Waterman, 1975: 366.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25819 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Zanthoxylum juniperinum Poeppig
Syn. *Fagara acreana* K. Krause, *Fagara juniperina* (Poeppig) Engler, *Fagara procera* (J. D. Smith) Engler, *Zanthoxylum acreanum* (K. Krause) J. F. Macbride, *Zanthoxylum procerum* J. D. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 665.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2465*
Depts.: JU, LO, HU, UC, MD

Zanthoxylum kellermanii P. Wilson
Syn. *Fagara kellermannii* (P. Wilson) Engler
Ref. Wilson, 1911: 195.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 1304 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Zanthoxylum mantaro (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Fagara mantaro* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 666.
Endemic shrub or tree.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6585*
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Zanthoxylum melanostictum Schlechtendal & Chamisso
Syn. *Fagara melanosticta* (Schlechtendal & Chamisso) Engler
Ref. Porter & Elias, 1979: 155.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61566 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Zanthoxylum monophyllum (Lamarck) P. Wilson
Syn. *Fagara monophylla* Lamarck
Ref. Wilson, 1911: 192.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45013 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Zanthoxylum obscurum Engler var. *ruizianum* Engler =Zanthoxylum rhoifolium Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 667; Albuquerque, 1977: 56.

Zanthoxylum procerum J. D. Smith =Zanthoxylum juniperinum Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 665; Wilson, 1911: 158.

Zanthoxylum rhoifolium Lamarck
Syn. *Fagara rhoifolia* (Lamarck) Engler, *Zanthoxylum obscurum* var. *ruizianum* Engler, *Zanthoxylum rhoifolium* var. *sessilifolium* Engler, *Zanthoxylum ruizianum* (Engler) J. F. Macbride
Ref. Albuquerque, 1977: 56.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 26260 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Zanthoxylum rhoifolium var. *sessilifolium* Engler =Zanthoxylum rhoifolium Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 667; Albuquerque, 1977: 56.

[Zanthoxylum riedelianum Engler]
Syn. *Fagara riedeliana* (Engler) Engler
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 666.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Zanthoxylum ruizianum (Engler) J. F. Macbride =Zanthoxylum rhoifolium Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 667; Albuquerque, 1977: 56.

Zanthoxylum sobrevielae D. Simpson =Zanthoxylum ekmanii (Urban) Alain
Ref. Simpson, 1982: 316.

Zanthoxylum sprucei Engler
Syn. *Fagara sprucei* (Engler) Engler
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 668.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4187*
Depts.: SM

Zanthoxylum tumbezanum (J. F. Macbride) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Fagara tumbezana* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 669.
Tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7642*, Gentry & Díaz 58238 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Zanthoxylum valens (J. F. Macbride) L. O. Williams
Syn. *Fagara valens* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 669.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 1962*
Depts.: LO

Zanthoxylum weberbaueri (K. Krause) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Fagara weberbaueri* K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 670.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4769
Depts.: LO, SM

Sabiaceae

2 genera and 18 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 7.

Not included in the Flora of Peru since no species were then known from the country.

Prepared by L. Brako and J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by A. H. Gentry (MO).

Meliosma allenii Standley & L. O. Williams
Ref. Gentry, 1981b: 952.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Kayap 114 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA

Meliosma arenosa Idrobo & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas & Idrobo, 1955: 192.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 4401 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Meliosma boliviensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1955: 27; Gentry, 1986b: 823.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith 4173 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA, SM

Meliosma frondosa Cuatrecasas & Idrobo
Ref. Gentry, 1981b: 955.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Pretel 7990 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, PI, SM

Meliosma herbertii Rolfe
Ref. Staples, 1989: 154.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7603 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Meliosma meridensis Lasser
Ref. Lasser, 1943: 233; Gentry, 1986b: 823.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2126 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU

Meliosma peytonii A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1986b: 822.
Endemic tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 1483* (MO!), Peyton & Peyton 1472 (MO!)

Meliosma pittieriana Steyermark
Ref. Steyermark, 1952: 354.
Tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58633 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Meliosma pumila A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992b: 155.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 4894* (MO!, USM), Young & Eisenberg 378 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Meliosma simiarum A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992b: 155.
Endemic tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Smith 45225* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 45335 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Meliosma sirensis A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992b: 157.
Endemic tree. Andean II: elfin forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wallnöfer 11-23788* (MO!, USM)
Depts.: HU

Meliosma solomonii A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1986b: 823.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Leo 271 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Meliosma vasquezii A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1986b: 823.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29270* (AMAZ, MO!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 7194 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Meliosma wurdackii Cuatrecasas
Ref. Gentry, 1988: 492.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2342* (F!), Huashikat 2172 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Meliosma youngii A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992b: 157.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Young 4070* (MO!, USM)
Depts.: SM

Ophiocaryon heterophyllum (Bentham) Urban
Syn. *Phoxanthus heterophyllus* Bentham
Ref. Barneby, 1972b: 118.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* G39247 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ophiocaryon klugii Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1972b: 119.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2706* (MO!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 8111 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Ophiocaryon manausense (W. Rodrigues) Barneby
Syn. *Phoxanthus manausensis* W. Rodrigues
Ref. Barneby, 1972b: 118.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 42352 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Phoxanthus heterophyllus Bentham
=Ophiocaryon heterophyllum (Bentham) Urban
Ref. Barneby, 1972b: 118.

Phoxanthus manausensis W. Rodrigues
=Ophiocaryon manausense (W. Rodrigues) Barneby
Ref. Barneby, 1972b: 118.

Salicaceae

2 genera and 4 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Populus deltoides Bartram
Cultivated and introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación E36 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Salix chilensis Molina
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 260.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: riversides. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Croat 17972 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, PA, TU, UC

Salix humboldtiana Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 260; López & Little, 1987: 332.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4956 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, CU, IC, LA, LI, LO, MD, PI, SM, UC

Salix martiana Leybold
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 261.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Santalaceae

3 genera and 11 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 7.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner (MO).

Arjona glaberrima Pilger
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 417.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5157* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LI

Cervantesia bicolor Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 416.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Probably not distinct from *C. tomentosa*.
Voucher: Née s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: LI

Cervantesia kunthiana Baillon
Endemic tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Name based on *C. tomentosa* sensu H.B.K., not R. & P. Known from Peru only from the type locality. Not treated in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B)
Depts.: CA

Cervantesia tomentosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 416.
Shrub or tree. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Sagástegui 9164 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, LI, LL

Quinchamalium brevistaminatum Pilger
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 418.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5718* (B)
Depts.: LI

[Quinchamalium chilense Lamarck, nom. illeg.]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 419.
Note: This is not a valid name, since it was used first by Molina. Based on examination of a photograph of the type, *Dombey s.n.**, this taxon is either *Q. brevistaminatum* or *Q. lomae*.

Quinchamalium elongatum Pilger
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 418.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2661* (B photo F!), Weberbauer 3122 (B)
Depts.: AN

Quinchamalium hoppii Pilger
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 418.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hopp 56* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AR

Quinchamalium linifolium Meyen ex Walpers =Quinchamalium procumbens R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 419.

Quinchamalium lomae Pilger
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 418.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7187* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AR

Quinchamalium peruvianum J. St. Hilaire
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Not treated in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Collector unknown s.n. (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Quinchamalium procumbens R. & P.
Syn. *Quinchamalium linifolium* Meyen ex Walpers, *Quinchamalium raimondii* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 419.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Vargas 8681 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, LI, LL, MO, TA

Quinchamalium raimondii Pilger =Quinchamalium procumbens R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 419.

Quinchamalium stuebelii Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 420.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stuebel 112a* (B)
Depts.: PU

Sapindaceae

20 genera and 180 species in Peru.

Endemic genus: *Allosanthus*.
Endemic species: 43.

Prepared by R. E. Gereau (MO); reviewed by P. Acevedo (US) and R. L. Robbins (KSTC).

Acladodea pinnata R. & P. =Talisia pinnata (R. & P.) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 382.

[Allophylus amazonicus (C. Martius) Radlkofer var. amazonicus]
Syn. *Schmidelia amazonica* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 368.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Allophylus amazonicus var. **angustifolius** Bentham ex Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 368, 373.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 3907* (K)
Depts.: LO

[Allophylus amentaceus Radlkofer]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 369.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Allophylus coriaceus Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 369.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G)
Depts.: CA

Allophylus densiflorus Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 370.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3208* (K), Weberbauer 6417
Depts.: AM, PI

Allophylus divaricatus Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 370.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Cano 1784 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU, LO, SM

[Allophylus edulis (A. St. Hilaire, Cambessèdes & A. Jussieu) Radlkofer]
Syn. *Schmidelia edulis* A. St. Hilaire, Cambessèdes & A. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 371; Ferrucci, 1991: 11.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Allophylus floribundus (Poeppig) Radlkofer
Syn. *Allophylus leiophloeus* Radlkofer, *Schmidelia floribunda* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 372.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1480* (W), Smith *et al.* 1091 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Allophylus incanus Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932a: 513.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56071 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Allophylus leiophloeus Radlkofer =Allophylus floribundus (Poeppig) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 372.

Allophylus leucoclados Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932a: 479.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8546 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Allophylus loretensis Standley ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 373.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3103* (F), Grández & Criollo 446 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Allophylus multicostatas A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1992d: 337.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: According to Gentry (1992d: 337), this species probably occurs in adjacent Ecuador.
Voucher: Berlin 346* (MO!), Huashikat 1473 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Allophylus paniculatus (Poeppig) Radlkofer
Syn. *Schmidelia paniculata* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 374.
Tree.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Mexia 8263 (UC)
Depts.: HU, SM

Allophylus peruvianus Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 374.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G), Núñez 8940 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO

Allophylus pilosus (J. F. Macbride) A. Gentry
Syn. *Allophylus semidentatus* var. *pilosus* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 376; Gentry, 1992d: 338.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3783* (MO!), Díaz *et al.* 830 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Allophylus punctatus (Poeppig) Radlkofer
Syn. *Schmidelia punctata* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 374.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1853* (W), Williams 5556 (F)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, LO, MD, PI, SM, TU

Allophylus scrobiculatus (Poeppig) Radlkofer
Syn. *Schmidelia scrobiculata* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 375.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2451* (W), Killip & Smith 28954 (F)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

[Allophylus semidentatus (Miquel) Radlkofer]
Syn. *Scmidelia semidentata*
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 376.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Allophylus semidentatus var. *pilosus* J. F. Macbride =Allophylus pilosus (J. F. Macbride) A. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 376; Gentry, 1992d: 338.

Allophylus stenodictyus Radlkofer
Syn. *Schmidelia occidentalis* H.B.K. non Swartz
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932a: 505.
Treelet. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Vásquez 3022 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Allosanthus trifoliolatus Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 366.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Syntypes Tessmann 4444*, 4462* (B)
Depts.: LO, SM

Amirola nitida (R. & P.) Persoon =Llagunoa nitida R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 389.

Athyana weinmanniifolia (Grisebach) Radlkofer
Syn. *Thouinia weinmanniifolia* Grisebach
Ref. Ferrucci, 1991: 18.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 14173 (F!)
Depts: CA

Cardiospermum altissimum Poeppig =Serjania altissma (Poeppig) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 299.

Cardiospermum corindum fo. *villosum* (Miller) Radlkofer =Cardiospermum corindum L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 362.

Cardiospermum corindum L.
Syn. *Cardiospermum corindum* fo. *villosum* (Miller) Radlkofer, *Cardiospermum loxense* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 362.
Vine. Andean II: riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 9380 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AR, CU, HU, PI, LI, JU

Cardiospermum elegans H.B.K. =Cardiospermum grandiflorum Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 363; Croat, 1977b: 429.

Cardiospermum grandiflorum Swartz
Syn. *Cardiospermum elegans* H.B.K., *Cardiospermum hispidum* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 363.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, semi-deciduous forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Knapp 7992 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Cardiospermum halicacabum L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 364.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12328 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, LO, SM, TU

Cardiospermum halicacabum var. *microcarpum* (H.B.K.) Blume =Cardiospermum microcarpum H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 364; Croat, 1977b: 431.

Cardiospermum hispidum H.B.K. =Cardiospermum grandiflorum Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 363.

Cardiospermum loxense H.B.K. =Cardiospermum corindum L.
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932a: 398.

Cardiospermum microcarpum H.B.K.
Syn. *Cardiospermum halicacabum* var. *microcarpum* (H.B.K.) Blume
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 364; Croat, 1977b: 431.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 769 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, SM

Castanella paullinioides Spruce ex Radlkofer, nom. nud. pro syn. =Paullinia paullinioides Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1931: 303.

Castanella riparia Spruce ex Radlkofer, nom. nud. pro syn. =Paullinia sprucei J. F. Macbride
Ref. Radlkofer, 1931: 305.

Cupania andina Steyermark =Cupania rufescens Triana & Planchon
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 439.

Cupania cinerea Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 384.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2338* (W), Gentry *et al.* 61982 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Cupania fulvida Triana & Planchon =Cupania rufescens Triana & Planchon
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 439.

Cupania latifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Cupania papillosa* Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 384; Croat, 1977b: 437.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 11225 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LO, PI, SM

Cupania macrophylla C. Martius =Talisia macrophylla (C. Martius) Radlkofer

Cupania papillosa Radlkofer =Cupania latifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 385; Croat, 1977b: 437.

Cupania purgans Poeppig =Matayba purgans (Poeppig) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 388.

Cupania rufescens Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Cupania andina* Steyermark, *Cupania fulvida* Triana & Planchon
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 439.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz 633 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cupania scrobiculata L. C. Richard
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 385.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Dilodendron bipinnatum Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 383; Gentry & Steyermark, 1987: 535.
Tree. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 8228 (US), Weberbauer 5880 (F)
Depts.: CU

Dilodendron bipinnatum var. *elegans* Radlkofer =Dilodendron elegans (Radlkofer) A. Gentry & Steyermark
Ref. Gentry & Steyermark, 1987: 537.

Dilodendron elegans (Radlkofer) A. Gentry & Steyermark
Syn. *Dilodendron bipinnatum* var. *elegans* Radlkofer, *Dipterodendron elegans* (Radlkofer) Radlkofer, *Dipterodendron venezuelense* Steyermark
Ref. Gentry & Steyermark, 1987: 537.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 46217 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Dimocarpus longan Loureiro
Syn. *Euphoria longan* (Loureiro) Steudel, nom. illeg., *Euphoria longana* (Loureiro) Lamarck, *Nephelium longan* (Loureiro) Hooker
Ref. Leenhouts, 1971: 122.
Cultivated tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Medina 61 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Dipterodendron elegans (Radlkofer) Radlkofer =Dilodendron elegans (Radlkofer) A. Gentry & Steyermark
Ref. Gentry & Steyermark, 1987: 537.

Dipterodendron venezuelense Steyermark =Dilodendron elegans (Radlkofer) A. Gentry & Steyermark
Ref. Gentry & Steyermark, 1987: 537.

Dodonaea dombeyana Blume =Dodonaea viscosa Jacquin
Ref. Radlkofer, 1933: 1366.

[Dodonaea pauca Herrera]
Ref. Radlkofer, 1934: 1505.
Note: Taxonomic placement of this species is uncertain.

[Dodonaea paulinia Herrera]
Ref. Radlkofer, 1934: 1505.

Note: Taxonomic placement of this species is uncertain.

Dodonaea viscosa Jacquin
Syn. *Dodonaea dombeyana* Blume, *Ptelea viscosa* L. (Rutaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 390.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, dry valleys, forests on white sand, grasslands, rocky slopes, semi-deciduous forests, shrublands. 1000-3500 m.
Note: There is no reference to Linnaeus in Jacquin's work.
Voucher: Young & Eisenberg 267 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LL, PI, PU

Enourea capreolata Aublet =Paullinia capreolata (Aublet) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 333.

Enourea faginea Triana & Planchon =Paullinia faginea (Triana & Planchon) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 339.

Euphoria longan (Loureiro) Steudel =Dimocarpus longan Loureiro
Ref. Leenhouts, 1971: 122.

Euphoria longana (Loureiro) Lamarck =Dimocarpus longan Loureiro
Ref. Leenhouts, 1971: 122.

Harpullia pendula Planchon ex F. Mueller
Ref. Leenhouts & Vente, 1982: 9.
Cultivated tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Medina & Daza 60 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Llagunoa nitida R. & P.
Syn. *Amirola nitida* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 389.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands, riversides. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Valencia 2339 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, LA, LL, LI, PU

Lophostigma schunkei (Acevedo-Rodríguez) Acevedo-Rodríguez
Syn. *Serjania schunkei* Acevedo-Rodríguez
Ref. Acevedo-Rodríguez, 1993 [in press].
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 12492* (MO)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Matayba adenanthera Radlkofer
Ref. Gereau, 1990b: 377.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8769 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Matayba arborescens (Aublet) Radlkofer
Syn. *Sapindus arborescens* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 386; Gereau, 1990b: 377; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 174.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spichiger *et al.* 1714 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Matayba guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 387; Gereau, 1990b: 377.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61905 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Matayba inelegans Spruce ex Radlkofer
Ref. Gereau, 1990b: 377.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: The plant illustrated in Spichiger (1990: 180) as *M. purgans* vel aff. is *M. inelegans*.
Voucher: Spichiger *et al.* 1708 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Matayba jauaensis Steyermark =Matayba oligandra Sandwith
Ref. Steyermark, 1988: 1069.

Matayba macrocarpa Gereau
Ref. Gereau, 1990b: 374; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 176.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6089* (MO!), Daly *et al.* 5648 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Matayba macrolepis Radlkofer
Ref. Gereau, 1990b: 377.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 14697 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Matayba oligandra Sandwith
Syn. *Matayba jauaensis* Steyermark, *Matayba oligandra* var. *ptariana* (Steyermark) Steyermark, *Trichilia ptariana* Steyermark (Meliaceae)
Ref. Steyermark, 1988: 1069.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Cornejo 20/12 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Matayba oligandra var. *ptariana* (Steyermark) Steyermark =Matayba oligandra Sandwith
Ref. Steyermark, 1988: 1069.

Matayba peruviana Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 387; Gereau, 1990b: 377; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 178.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4619* (K), Spichiger *et al.* 1709 (G)
Depts.: LO, SM

Matayba purgans (Poeppig) Radlkofer
Syn. *Cupania purgans* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 388; Gereau, 1990b: 377; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 178.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22471 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Nephelium longan (Loureiro) Hooker =Dimocarpus longan Loureiro
Ref. Leenhouts, 1971: 122.

Paullinia acutangula (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Paullinia lactescens* Poeppig, *Semarillaria acutangula* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 330.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (photo F!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 7049 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Paullinia alata (R. & P.) Don
Syn. *Paullinia alata* subsp. *loretana* (J. F. Macbride) D. Simpson, *Paullinia alata* var. *loretana* J. F. Macbride, *Paullinia alata* var. *pubens* J. F. Macbride, *Paullinia rhizantha* Poeppig, *Semarillaria alata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 330; Simpson, 1976a: 139.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Tafalla s.n.* (F photo MO!), Smith *et al.* 1205 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Paullinia alata subsp. *loretana* (J. F. Macbride) D. Simpson =Paullinia alata (R. & P.) Don
Ref. Simpson, 1976a: 141; Gereau, pers. comm.

Paullinia alata var. *loretana* J. F. Macbride =Paullinia alata (R. & P.) Don
Ref. Simpson, 1976a: 141.

Paullinia alata var. *pubens* J. F. Macbride =Paullinia alata (R. & P.) Don
Ref. Simpson, 1976a: 141.

Paullinia alsmithii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 332.
Endemic liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26939*
Depts.: LO

Paullinia bidentata Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 332.
Endemic liana.
Voucher: Jelski 412* (W photo F!)
Depts.: CA

Paullinia brachystachya Grisebach =Serjania glabrata H.B.K.
Ref. Ferrucci, 1991: 89.

Paullinia bracteosa Radlkofer
Syn. *Paullinia naiguatensis* Steyermark
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 463; Simpson, 1976a: 158.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-1500 m.

Voucher: Smith 4017 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Paullinia brentberlinei Croat
Ref. Croat, 1977c: 73.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 336* (MO!), Kayap 818 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Paullinia caloptera Radlkofer
Syn. *Paullinia williamsii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 333.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20468 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Paullinia capreolata (Aublet) Radlkofer
Syn. *Enourea capreolata* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 333.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mori *et al.* 9222 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Paullinia caracasana Jacquin =Serjania caracasana (Jacquin) Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 301.

Paullinia castaneifolia Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1931: 269.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 4731 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Paullinia clavigera Schlechtendal var. **bullata** D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1976a: 147.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7149* (MO), Woytkowski 5573 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM, UC

Paullinia clavigera var. **clavigera**
Ref. Simpson, 1976a: 146.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Alcorn 7385 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Paullinia colombiana Cuatrecasas =Paullinia rugosa Bentham ex Radlkofer
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 491.

Paullinia cuneata Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 334.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 57527 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Paullinia cupana H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 334.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 11746 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Paullinia curvicuspis Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 335.
Endemic liana.
Voucher: Lechler 2358* (B)
Depts.: PU

Paullinia dasystachya Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 336; Croat, 1977b: 471.
Liana. Amazonian, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 6688 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, TU

Paullinia echinata Huber
Syn. *Paullinia echinata* Radlkofer, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 336.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huber 1441* (MG), Klug 2781 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Paullinia echinata Radlkofer, nom. illeg. =Paullinia echinata Huber
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 336.

Paullinia elegans Cambessèdes subsp. **elegans**
Ref. Simpson, 1976a: 143.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 3694 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM,

Paullinia elegans subsp. **neglecta** (Radlkofer) D. Simpson
Syn. *Paullinia neglecta* Radlkofer, *Semarillaria nitida* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 347; Simpson, 1976a: 143.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, semi-deciduous forests, riversides.
Voucher: Tafalla s.n.* (B photo MO!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 1095 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Paullinia elongata Radlkofer =Paullinia faginea (Triana & Planchon) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 337; Croat, 1977b: 474.

Paullinia enneaphylla (R. & P.) Don
Syn. *Semarillaria enneaphylla* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 337.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G), Woytkowski 8263 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LO

Paullinia eriantha Bentham ex Radlkofer =Paullinia eriocarpa Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 338; Simpson, 1976b: 160.

Paullinia eriocarpa Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Paullinia eriantha* Bentham ex Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 338; Simpson, 1976b: 160.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, semi-deciduous forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7154 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Paullinia exalata Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 339; Simpson, 1976b: 142.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1910* (B photo MO!), Gentry *et al.* 38179 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD

Paullinia faginea (Triana & Planchon) Radlkofer
Syn. *Enourea faginea* Triana & Planchon, *Paullinia elongata* Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 339; Croat, 1977b: 474.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Young 116 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Paullinia fissistipula J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 340.
Endemic liana.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3056*
Depts.: LO

Paullinia fistulosa Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 340.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: semi-deciduous forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Castelnau s.n.* (P photo F!), Maas *et al.* 4589 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Paullinia gigantea Poeppig
Syn. *Paullinia quitensis* Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 341.
Liana or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (B photo F!), Vásquez *et al.* 6392 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Paullinia grandifolia Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 350; Croat, 1977b: 482.
Liana.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 795 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Paullinia hemiptera D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1976a: 147.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 6517* (B photo F!), Gentry & Jaramillo 41318 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Paullinia hispida Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 342.

Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 4654 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Paullinia hostmannii Steudel =Paullinia pinnata L.
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 488.

Paullinia hystrix Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 342.
Liana.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 176 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Paullinia imberbis Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 343; Simpson, 1976a: 159.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5500 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Paullinia itayensis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 343.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 75* (F photo MO!), Vásquez & Jaramillo 3637 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Paullinia josecuatrii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 344.
Endemic liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34446*
Depts.: LO

Paullinia killipii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 344.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26383* , Klug 4200 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Paullinia lactescens Poeppig =Paullinia acutangula (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 330.

Paullinia laeta Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 345.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (F photo MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Paullinia largifolia Radlkofer
Ref. Simpson, 1976a: 138.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Alexiades 36 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Paullinia latifolia Bentham
Ref. Radlkofer, 1931: 284.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 554 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Paullinia linearis Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 345.
Endemic subshrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Paullinia mariae J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 345.
Endemic liana or shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3912*, Núñez 5721 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Paullinia martinensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 346.
Endemic liana.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35160* (MO)
Depts.: SM

Paullinia mazanensis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 347.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 243* (F), Vásquez & Arévalo 9019 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

[Paullinia moquisapaensis J. F. Macbride ex L. Williams, nom. nud.]
Note: Taxonomic placement of this species is uncertain.

Paullinia morii Croat
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 486.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7716 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Paullinia naiguatensis Steyermark =Paullinia bracteosa Radlkofer
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 463.

Paullinia neglecta Radlkofer =Paullinia elegans subsp. neglecta (Radlkofer) D. Simpson
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 347; Simpson, 1976a: 143.

Paullinia nobilis Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 348.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, semi-deciduous forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W photo F!), Knapp *et al.* 7397 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Paullinia obliqua R. & P. ex Radlkofer, nom. nud. pro. syn. =Thinouia obliqua Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 365.

Paullinia obovata (R. & P.) Persoon var. **obovata**
Syn. *Semarillaria obovata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 348; Simpson, 1976a: 152.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Vásquez 5004 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Paullinia obovata var. **polymorpha** D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1976a: 155.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4580* (F), Smith 1234 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Paullinia obovata var. **subrotunda** (R. & P.) D. Simpson
Syn. *Paullinia subrotunda* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Semarillaria subrotunda* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 357; Simpson, 1976a: 153.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Tafalla s.n.* (MA), Smith *et al.* 5427 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Paullinia olivacea Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 349.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2332A* (K), Gentry *et al.* 65588 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PU

Paullinia ovalis Radlkofer =Paullinia rugosa Bentham ex Radlkofer
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 491.

Paullinia pachycarpa Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 350.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9200 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Paullinia parvibractea Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1931: 285.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lleras *et al.* P17181 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Paullinia paullinioides Radlkofer
Syn. *Castanella paullinioides* Spruce ex Radlkofer, nom. nud. pro. syn.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 350.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas.0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7445 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Paullinia pendulifolia Rusby =Paullinia pinnata L.
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 488.

Paullinia pinnata L.
Syn. *Paullinia hostmannii* Steudel, *Paullinia pendulifolia* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 351; Croat, 1977b: 488; Simpson, 1976a: 145.
Liana. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7397 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Paullinia protracta Steudel =Serjania paucidentata DC.
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 521.

Paullinia pterocarpa Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Paullinia triptera* Triana & Planchon, *Paullinia vaupesana* Killip & Cuatrecasas
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 489.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 11205 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Paullinia pterophylla Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 351.
Shrub.
Voucher: Soukup 1823
Depts.: PA

Paullinia quitensis Radlkofer =Paullinia gigantea Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 341.

Paullinia rhizantha Poeppig =Paullinia alata (R. & P.) Don
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 352; Simpson, 1976a: 139.

Paullinia riparia Spruce ex Radlkofer non H.B.K. =Paullinia sprucei J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 356.

Paullinia rubiginosa fo. *setosa* Radlkofer =Paullinia stipularis Bentham ex Radlkofer
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 497.

Paullinia rugosa Bentham ex Radlkofer
Syn. *Paullinia colombiana* Cuatrecasas, *Paullinia ovalis* Radlkofer, *Paullinia subcordata* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 352; Croat, 1977b: 491.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27947
Depts.: LO

Paullinia selenoptera Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 353; Radlkofer, 1932a: 339.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Treated in the Flora of Peru as a synonymn of *P. serjaniifolia*.
Voucher: Foster 8748 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Paullinia serjaniifolia Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Paullinia venusta* Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 353; Croat, 1977b: 493.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 12260 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Paullinia setosa Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 354.
Liana. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7501 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Paullinia simulans J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 354.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29547*, Vásquez *et al.* 5116 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Paullinia sphaerocarpa Richard ex A. L. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 355.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58561 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Paullinia spicata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 355; Simpson, 1976a: 151.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 6065 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LO, MD, SM

Paullinia sprucei J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Castanella riparia* Spruce ex Radlkofer, nom. nud. pro syn., *Paullinia riparia* Spruce ex Radlkofer non H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 356; Radlkofer, 1931: 305.
Endemic liana. Forests.
Voucher: Spruce 3883*, Schunke 3882 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Paullinia stipularis Bentham ex Radlkofer
Syn. *Paullinia rubiginosa* fo. *setosa* Radlkofer
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 497.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1772 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Paullinia subauriculata Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 356.
Endemic liana.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 413* (M)
Depts.: CA

Paullinia subcordata Bentham =Paullinia rugosa Bentham ex Radlkofer
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 491.

Paullinia subnuda Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932a: 328.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 301 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Paullinia subrotunda (R. & P.) Persoon =Paullinia obovata var. subrotunda (R. & P.) D. Simpson
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 357; Simpson, 1976a: 153.

Paullinia tarapotensis Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 358; Simpson, 1976a: 145.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6613* (B), Gentry 29660 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Paullinia tenera Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 358.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1090* (B), Foster *et al.* 6987 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM

Paullinia tenuifolia Standley ex J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Paullinia toxicodendroides* Steyermark
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 359; Croat, 1977b: 498.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6394* (US photo MO!)
Depts.: LO

Paullinia toxicodendroides Steyermark =Paullinia tenuifolia Standley ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 498.

Paullinia trilatera Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 359.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20220 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Paullinia triptera Triana & Planchon =Paullinia pterocarpa Triana & Planchon
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 489.

Paullinia tumbesensis D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1976a: 149.
Liana. Coastal. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Simpson 407* (F!)
Depts.: TU

Paullinia uchocacha J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 360.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1211* (F)
Depts.: LO

Paullinia vaupesana Killip & Cuatrecasas =Paullinia pterocarpa Triana & Planchon
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 489.

Paullinia venusta Radlkofer =Paullinia serjaniifolia Triana & Planchon
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 493.

Paullinia williamsii J. F. Macbride =Paullinia caloptera Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 333.

Paullinia yoco R. Schultes & Killip
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 360.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[Porocystis toulicioides Radlkofer]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 379.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Pseudima frutescens (Aublet) Radlkofer
Syn. *Sapindus frutescens* Aublet
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 501.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.

Voucher: Smith 3978 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Racaria sylvatica Aublet =Talisia sylvatica (Aublet) Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932c: 833.

Sapindus arborescens Aublet =Matayba arborescens (Aublet) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 386.

Sapindus cerasinus Bentham =Talisia cerasina (Bentham) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 380.

Sapindus divaricatus Cambessèdes =Sapindus saponaria L.
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 504.

Sapindus frutescens Aublet =Pseudima frutescens (Aublet) Radlkofer
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 501.

Sapindus oblongus Bentham =Talisia cerasina (Bentham) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 380.

Sapindus peruvianus Walpers =Sapindus saponaria L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 377.

Sapindus saponaria L.
Syn. *Sapindus divaricatus* Cambessèdes, *Sapindus peruvianus* Walpers
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 377; Croat, 1977b: 504.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, semi-deciduous forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61393A (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, LI, SM, TA, TU

[*Schmidelia amazonica* C. Martius =Allophylus amazonicus var. amazonicus]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 368.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Schmidelia edulis* A. St. Hilaire, Cambessèdes & A. Jussieu =Allophylus edulis (A. St. Hilaire, Cambessèdes & A. Jussieu) Radlkofer]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 371.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Schmidelia floribunda Poeppig =Allophylus floribundus (Poeppig) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 372.

Schmidelia occidentalis H.B.K. non Swartz =Allophylus stenodictyus Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932a: 505.

Schmidelia paniculata Poeppig =Allophylus paniculatus (Poeppig) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 374.

Schmidelia punctata Poeppig =Allophylus punctatus (Poeppig) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 374.

Schmidelia scrobiculata Poeppig =Allophylus scrobiculatus (Poeppig) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 375.

[*Schmidelia semidentatus* Miquel =Allophylus semidentatus (Miquel) Radlkofer]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 376.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Semarillaria acutangula R. & P. =Paullinia acutangula (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 330.

Semarillaria alata R. & P. =Paullinia alata (R. & P.) Don
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 330.

Semarillaria enneaphylla R. & P. =Paullinia enneaphylla (R. & P.) Don
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 337.

Semarillaria nitida R. & P. =Paullinia elegans subsp. neglecta (Radlkofer) D. Simpson
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 347; Simpson, 1976a: 143.

Semarillaria obovata R. & P. =Paullinia obovata var. obovata
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 348.

Semarillaria subrotunda R. & P. =Paullinia obovata var. subrotunda (R. & P.) D. Simpson
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 357; Simpson, 1976a: 153.

Serjania alsmithii J. F. Macbride =Serjania communis var. alsmithii (J. F. Macbride) Acevedo-Rodríguez
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 298.

Serjania altissma (Poeppig) Radlkofer
Syn. *Cardiospermum altissimum* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 299.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2415* (M), Foster 7920 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Serjania aluligera Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 300.
Endemic liana. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 409* (M photo F!), Sagástegui 11399 (NY!)
Depts.: CA, CU, PI

Serjania ampelopsis Planchon & Linden ex Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 310; Radlkofer, 1931: 58.
Liana. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3467 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA

Serjania brachyptera Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 301.
Endemic liana. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3304* (B), Fosberg 27869 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, HU, PI

Serjania brevipes Bentham
Ref. Radlkofer, 1931: 151.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 8764 (MO!)
Depts.: PI, TA

Serjania calligera Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 301.
Endemic liana. Andean I-II. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4215* (B), Sagástegui 11399 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Serjania caracasana (Jacquin) Willdenow
Syn. *Paullinia caracasana* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 301; Ferrucci, 1991: 76.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6308 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, MD, SM

Serjania communis Cambessèdes var. **alsmithii** (J. F. Macbride) Acevedo-Rodríguez
Syn. *Serjania alsmithii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 298; Acevedo-Rodríguez, 1993 [in press].
Liana. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28301*, Stein & Kallunki 3917 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Serjania communis var. **communis**
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 302.
Vine. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Tovar 4602 (US!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Serjania circumvallata Radlkofer
Ref. Croat, 1976b: 512.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 18496 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Serjania crassifolia Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1931: 135.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 11752 (NY!)
Depts.: MD

Serjania deltoidea Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 303.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 953 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Serjania dibotrya Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 303.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1328* (W), Foster 9706 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, MD,

Serjania diffusa Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 304.
Liana. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 4857 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU

[Serjania dumicola Radlkofer]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 305.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Serjania elongata J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 305.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5511* (US photo MO!), Schunke 4108 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD

Serjania exarata Radlkofer =Serjania membranacea Splitgerber
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 305.

Serjania exarata var. *extensa* J. F. Macbride =Serjania lethalis A. St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 306.

Serjania foveata Grisebach
Ref. Radlkofer, 1931: 55.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5738 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, MD

Serjania fulta Grisebach =Serjania glabrata H.B.K.
Ref. Ferrucci, 1991: 89.

Serjania fuscostriata Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 306.
Endemic liana. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3183* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AN, HU, LL

Serjania glabrata H.B.K.
Syn. *Paullinia brachystachya* Grisebach, *Serjania fulta* Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 306; Ferrucci, 1991: 89.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, semi-deciduous forests, shrublands, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P), Stein *et al.* 3877 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PI, SM, UC

Serjania glutinosa Radlkofer
Ref. Ferrucci, 1991: 92.
Vine. Riversides.
Voucher: Redoutt 11437 (NY!)
Depts.: JU

[Serjania grammatophora Radlkofer]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 307.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Serjania grandiceps Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1931: 115.
Liana. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 5974 (LA at MO!)
Depts.: SM

Serjania grandifolia Sagot ex Radlkofer
Syn. *Serjania grandifolia* var. *pubisepala* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 308.
Liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 713 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM, UC

Serjania grandifolia var. *pubisepala* J. F. Macbride =Serjania grandifolia Sagot ex Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 308.

Serjania inflata Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 309.
Endemic liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (B photo F!), Belshaw 3170 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Serjania inscripta Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 309.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21854 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, CA, LO, MD, UC

Serjania killipii J. F. Macbride =Serjania subrotundifolia Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 310.

Serjania leptocarpa Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 311.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster & Augspurger 3093 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Serjania lethalis A. St. Hilaire
Syn. *Serjania exarata* var. *extensa* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 312.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster 8530 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, SM, TA

Serjania longipes Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1931: 151.
Liana or vine. Coastal: disturbed areas.
Voucher: Plowman 1859 (ECON!)
Depts.: TA

Serjania longistipula Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 312.
Liana. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 537 (B photo F!)
Depts.: AP, CU, PU

Serjania mansiana C. Martius
Ref. Radlkofer, 1931: 191.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 14471 (US!)
Depts.: CU, LO

Serjania membranacea Splitgerber
Syn. *Serjania exarata* Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 313.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 4849 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PU, SM

Serjania meridionalis Cambessèdes
Ref. Ferrucci, 1991: 101.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 12507 (NY!)
Depts.: SM

Serjania mollis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 314.
Endemic liana. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU

Serjania mucronata Radlkofer
Ref. Radkofer, 1931: 173.
Liana. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4187 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Serjania noxia Cambessèdes
Ref. Radlkofer, 1931: 209.
Liana. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5927 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Serjania nutans Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 315.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1897* (W), Mathias & Taylor 5974 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Serjania oxyphylla H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 315.
Endemic liana. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B photo F!), Smith & Vásquez 4965 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Serjania parvifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 316.
Endemic liana.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: CA

Serjania paucidentata DC.
Syn. *Paullinia protracta* Steudel
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 316; Croat, 1977b: 521.
Liana. Amazonian: swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Jaramillo 57902 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Serjania peruviana Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 317.
Endemic liana.
Voucher: Mathews 3094* (K), Woytkowski 6455 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU

Serjania platypetala Radlkofer =Serjania squarrosa Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 317.

Serjania pyramidata Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 318.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Pavón 225* (G)
Depts.: HU, LO, TU, UC

Serjania rubicaulis Bentham ex Radlkofer
Syn. *Serjania rubifolia* Klotzsch ex Trevisan
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 319.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G), Smith & Foster 2485 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Serjania rubifolia Klotzsch ex Trevisan =Serjania rubicaulis Bentham ex Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1931: 150.

Serjania rufa Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 319.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, semi-deciduous forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1321* (BM), Knapp 8180 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PA, SM

Serjania schunkei Acevedo-Rodríguez =Lophostigma schunkei (Acevedo-Rodríguez) Acevedo-Rodríguez
Ref. Acevedo-Rodríguez, 1988: 288.

Serjania sphaerococca Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 320.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, semi-deciduous forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5431 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, MD, SM

Serjania squarrosa Radlkofer
Syn. *Serjania platypetala* Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 321.
Endemic liana. Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P photo F!), Vargas 7603 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, PU

Serjania striata Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 321.
Endemic liana or shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P photo F!), Hoogte & Roersch 695 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Serjania striolata Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 322.
Endemic liana. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3031* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AN

Serjania subrotundifolia Radlkofer
Syn. *Serjania killipii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 322.
Endemic liana.
Voucher: Lechler 2331* (K), Killip & Smith 26853 (US)
Depts.: LO, PU

Serjania sufferuginea Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 323.
Liana. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA photo F!), Smith & Canne 5945 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA

Serjania tenuifolia Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 324.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig, addenda 92* (W), Woytkowski 5060 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Serjania trirostris Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 324.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3394 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, LO, UC

Talisia acladodes Sprengel =Talisia pinnata (R. & P.) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 382.

Talisia amazonica Guarim Neto
Ref. Guarim Neto, 1979: 233.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Criollo 5811 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Talisia bullata Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932c: 853.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Identification uncertain.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 6741 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Talisia carinata Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932c: 847.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7173 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Talisia cerasina (Bentham) Radlkofer
Syn. *Sapindus cerasinus* Bentham, *Sapindus oblongus* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 380.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7028 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Talisia clathrata Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932c: 843.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56030 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Talisia cupularis Radlkofer]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 381.
Note: Not known from Peru. Data in Flora of Peru based on misidentified material.

Talisia erecta Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932c: 849.
Treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5720 (F!)
Depts.: MD

Talisia firma Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932c: 842.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7913 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Talisia hexaphylla M. Vahl
Syn. *Talisia panamensis* Pittier
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 529.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Zegarra 11 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Talisia japurensis Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932c: 857.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 583 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Talisia macrophylla (C. Martius) Radlkofer
Syn. *Cupania macrophylla* C. Martius
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932c: 844.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Identification uncertain.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 7640 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Talisia megaphylla Sagot ex Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932c: 855.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 2539 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Talisia micrantha Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932c: 847.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 104 (F!)
Depts.: LO

[Talisia obovata A. C. Smith]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 380.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Talisia panamensis Pittier =Talisia hexaphylla M. Vahl
Ref. Croat, 1977b: 529.

Talisia peruviana Standley
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 381.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: semi-deciduous forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Not Sapindaceae; may belong in the Simaroubaceae (Kramer, 1972: 672).
Voucher: Williams 5745* (F), Vásquez & Jaramillo 4162 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Talisia pinnata (R. & P.) Radlkofer
Syn. *Acladodea pinnata* R. & P., *Talisia acladodes* Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 382.

Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Talisia retusa R. Cowan
Ref. Cowan & collaborators, 1952: 403.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 51136 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Talisia setigera Radlkofer
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932c: 849.
Treelet. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Acevedo-Rodríguez 1585 (NY!, US!)
Depts.: LO

Talisia sylvatica (Aublet) Radlkofer
Syn. *Racaria sylvatica* Aublet
Ref. Radlkofer, 1932c: 833.
Shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pipoly 13532 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Thinouia myriantha Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 365; Croat, 1977b: 533.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 14290 (US!)
Depts.: LO

Thinouia obliqua Radlkofer
Syn. *Paullinia obliqua* R. & P. ex Radlkofer, nom nud. pro syn., *Thinouia repanda* Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 365.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru lists *T. repanda* in synonymy under *T. obliqua*, while Ferrucci (1991) considers *T. repanda* a synonym of *T. mucronata* Radlkofer.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 916* (G), Gentry & Díaz 58605 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Thinouia repanda Radlkofer =Thinouia obliqua Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 365.

Thouinia integrifolia Sprengel =Gallesia integrifolia (Sprengel) Harms (Phytolaccaceae)
Ref. FP 13(2/1) 1936: 556.

[*Thouinia morisiana* Casaretto =Pausandra morisiana (Casaretto) Radlkofer]
Ref. FP 13(3/A) 1951: 174.

Thouinia weinmanniifolia Grisebach =Athyana weinmanniifolia (Grisebach) Radlkofer
Ref. Ferrucci, 1991: 18.

Toulicia bullata Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 378.
Treelet. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Identification uncertain.
Voucher: Tessmann 4152 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Toulicia reticulata Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 378.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, semi-deciduous forests.0-1000 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1221 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, UC

Urvillea berteroana DC. =Urvillea ulmacea H.B.K.
Ref. Ferrucci, 1991: 135.

Urvillea filipes Radlkofer
Ref. Ferrucci, 1991: 131.
Liana. Andean I-II: semi-deciduous forests, shrublands. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 14256 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Urvillea ulmacea H.B.K.
Syn. *Urvillea berteroana* DC.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 362; Croat, 1977b: 535; Ferrucci, 1991: 135.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, semi-deciduous forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7386 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, LA, LL, PI, SM

Sapotaceae

10 genera and 84 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 14.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by T. D. Pennington (K).

Achras buchananiifolia (Pierre) Bernardi =Pouteria procera (C. Martius) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 138; Pennington, 1990: 504.

Achras globosa Ruiz & Pavón ex J. F. Macbride, nom. nud. =Gloeospermum pilosum Melchior (Violaceae)
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 63.

Achras caimito R. & P. =Pouteria caimito (R. & P.) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 157; Pennington, 1990: 477.

Achras lucuma R. & P. =Pouteria lucuma (R. & P.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 161; Pennington, 1990: 383.

Achrouteria pomifera Eyma =Chrysophyllum pomiferum (Eyma) Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 602.

Bumelia cuneifolia Rudge =Chrysophyllum cuneifolium (Rudge) A. DC.
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 593.

Bumelia obtusifolia Roemer & Schultes =Sideroxylon obtusifolium subsp. obtusifolium
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 139; Pennington, 1990: 114.

Calocarpum buchananiifolium (Pierre) Dubard =Pouteria procera (C. Martius) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 138; Pennington, 1990: 504.

Chrysophyllum albipilum Cronquist
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 140; Pennington, 1990: 565.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 4365* (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Chrysophyllum amazonicum Pennington
Syn. *Prieurella wurdackii* Aubréville
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 595.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2592 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Chrysophyllum argenteum Jacquin subsp. **auratum** (Miquel) Pennington
Syn. *Chrysophyllum auratum* Miquel, *Chrysophyllum auratum* var. *majus* Miquel, *Chrysophyllum sericeum* A. DC., *Cynodendron auratum* (Miquel) Bachni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 545.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2142 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Chrysophyllum argenteum subsp. **ferrugineum** (R. & P.) Pennington
Syn. *Chrysophyllum ferrugineum* (R. & P.) Steudel, *Chrysophyllum pavonii* Cronquist, *Cynodendron ferrugineum* (R. & P.) Bernardi, *Nycterisition ferrugineum* R. & P.
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 547.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F), Rimachi 2674 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Chrysophyllum auratum Miquel =Chrysophyllum argenteum subsp. auratum (Miquel) Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 545.

Chrysophyllum auratum var. *majus* Miquel =Chrysophyllum argenteum subsp. auratum (Miquel) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 144; Pennington, 1990: 545.

Chrysophyllum balata (Ducke) Bachni =Chrysophyllum sanguinolentum subsp. balata (Ducke) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 142; Pennington, 1990: 587.

Chrysophyllum bombycinum Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 588.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3755* (K), Gentry *et al.* 22446 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Chrysophyllum brasiliense A. DC. =Sarcaulus brasiliensis subsp. brasiliensis
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 176; Pennington, 1990: 233.

Chrysophyllum cuneifolium (Rudge) A. DC.
Syn. *Bumelia cuneifolia* Rudge
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 593.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20736 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Chrysophyllum cuspidatum Hoehne =Diploon cuspidatum (Hoehne) Cronquist
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 669.

Chrysophyllum ferrugineum (R. & P.) Steudel =Chrysophyllum argenteum subsp. ferrugineum (R. & P.) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 145; Pennington, 1990: 547.

Chrysophyllum granatense Sprengel =Pradosia argentea (Kunth) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 141.
Note: Not treated by Pennington (1990).

Chrysophyllum klugii Baehni =Chrysophyllum sanguinolentum subsp. balata (Ducke) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 142; Pennington, 1990: 587.

Chrysophyllum longifolium C. Martius & Eichler =Pouteria longifolia (C. Martius & Eichler) Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 526.

Chrysophyllum lucentifolium Cronquist subsp. **pachycarpum** Pires & Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 606.
Tree. Amazonian, Coastal: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 25 (F)
Depts.: MD, TU

Chrysophyllum macrophyllum Lamarck =Pouteria macrophylla (Lamarck) Eyma
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 174; Pennington, 1990: 375.

Chrysophyllum macrophyllum C. Martius =Sarcaulus brasiliensis subsp. brasiliensis
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 176; Pennington, 1990: 233.

Chrysophyllum manaosense (Aubréville) Pennington
Syn. *Prieurella manaosense* Aubréville
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 598.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat P18644 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Chrysophyllum ovale Rusby
Syn. *Cynodendron ovale* (Rusby) Bernardi
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 146; Pennington, 1990: 558.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2324 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Chrysophyllum pavonii Cronquist =Chrysophyllum argenteum subsp. ferrugineum (R. & P.) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 145; Pennington, 1990: 547.

Chrysophyllum pomiferum (Eyma) Pennington
Syn. *Achrouteria pomifera* Eyma
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 602.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn 2410 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Chrysophyllum prieurii A. DC.
Syn. *Ecclinusa prieurii* (A. DC.) Aubréville, *Prieurella prieurii* (A. DC.) Aubréville
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 171; Pennington, 1990: 600.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1103 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA

Chrysophyllum reticulatum Engler =Pouteria reticulata subsp. reticulata
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 297.

Chrysophyllum revolutum C. Martius & Eichler
Syn. *Cynodendron revolutum* (C. Martius & Eichler) Bernardi
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 147; Pennington, 1990: 569.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4260 [2460] (NY), Williams 6140 (F)
Depts.: CU, SM

Chrysophyllum sanguinolentum (Pierre) Baehni subsp. **balata** (Ducke) Pennington
Syn. *Chrysophyllum balata* (Ducke) Baehni, *Chrysophyllum klugii* Baehni, *Ecclinusa balata* Ducke, *Ecclinusa klugii* (Baehni) Cronquist
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 587.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3699 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Chrysophyllum sanguinolentum subsp. **sanguinolentum**
Syn. *Ragala sanguinolenta* Pierre
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 583.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 298 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Chrysophyllum sanguinolentum subsp. **spurium** (Ducke) Pennington
Syn. *Ecclinusa spuria* Ducke
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 585.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3120 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Chrysophyllum scalare Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 590.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Bernardi 20718 (G)
Depts.: LO

Chrysophyllum sericeum A. DC. =Chrysophyllum argenteum subsp. auratum (Miquel) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 144; Pennington, 1990: 545.

[*Chrysophyllum ulei* Krause =Ecclinusa ulei (Krause) Gilly ex Cronquist]
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 142; Pennington, 1990: 630.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Chrysophyllum venezuelanense (Pierre) Pennington
Syn. *Cornuella venezuelanensis* Pierre
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 607.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29662 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, SM

Chrysophyllum wurdackii (Aubréville) Bernardi =Pouteria cuspidata subsp. dura (Eyma) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 143.
Note: Not treated by Pennington (1990).

Cornuella venezuelanensis Pierre =Chrysophyllum venezuelanense (Pierre) Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 607.

Cynodendron auratum (Miquel) Baehni =Chrysophyllum argenteum subsp. auratum (Miquel) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 144.
Note: Not treated by Pennington (1990).

Cynodendron ferrugineum (R. & P.) Bernardi =Chrysophyllum argenteum subsp. ferrugineum (R. & P.) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 145; Pennington, 1990: 547.

[Cynodendron oliviforme (L.) Baehni]
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 145; Pennington, 1990: 537, 539.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cynodendron ovale (Rusby) Bernardi =Chrysophyllum ovale Rusby

Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 146; Pennington, 1990: 558.

Cynodendron revolutum (C. Martius & Eichler) Bernardi =Chrysophyllum revolutum C. Martius & Eichler
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 147; Pennington, 1990: 569.

Diploon cuspidatum (Hoehne) Cronquist
Syn. *Chrysophyllum cuspidatum* Hoehne
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 669.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Reynel 1091 (MOL!)
Depts.: MD

Ecclinusa balata Ducke =Chrysophyllum sanguinolentum subsp. balata (Ducke) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 142; Pennington, 1990: 587.

Ecclinusa guianensis Eyma
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 623.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Aronson 25029 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ecclinusa klugii (Baehni) Cronquist =Chrysophyllum sanguinolentum subsp. balata (Ducke) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 142; Pennington, 1990: 587.

Ecclinusa lanceolata (C. Martius & Eichler) Pierre
Syn. *Passaveria lanceolata* C. Martius & Eichler
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 635.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2176 (F)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Ecclinusa prieurii (A. DC.) Aubréville =Chrysophyllum prieurii A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 171; Pennington, 1990: 600.

Ecclinusa ramiflora C. Martius
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 625.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8805 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ecclinusa spuria Ducke =Chrysophyllum sanguinolentum subsp. spurium (Ducke) Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 585.

[Ecclinusa ulei (Krause) Gilly ex Cronquist]
Syn. *Chrysophyllum ulei* Krause, *Ragala ulei* (Krause) Aubréville
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 142; Pennington, 1990: 630.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Pennington (1990) as *Chrysophyllum sanguinolentum* subsp. *balata*.

Elaeoluma glabrescens (C. Martius & Eichler) Aubréville
Syn. *Gymnoluma glabrescens* (C. Martius & Eichler) Baillon, *Lucuma glabrescens* C. Martius & Eichler, *Oxythece ferreirii* Cronquist, *Pouteria glabrescens* (C. Martius & Eichler) Baehni, *Vitellaria glabrescens* (C. Martius & Eichler) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 148; Pennington, 1990: 242.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 248 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Eremoluma peruviensis Aubréville =Pouteria peruviensis (Aubréville) Bernardi
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 162; Pennington, 1990: 317.

Eremoluma wurdackii Aubréville =Pouteria aubrevillei Bernardi
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 154; Pennington, 1990: 309.

Franchetella anibifolia (A. C. Smith) Aubréville =Pouteria reticulata subsp. reticulata
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 153; Pennington, 1990: 297.

Franchetella pubescens Aubréville & Pellegrin =Pouteria pubescens (Aubréville & Pellegrin) Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 292.

Franchetella tarapotensis (Eichler ex Pierre) Baillon =Pouteria tarapotensis (Eichler ex Pierre) Baehni
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 164; Pennington, 1990: 303.

Glycoxylon oppositum Ducke =Pouteria opposita (Ducke) Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 361.

Guapeba caimito (R. & P.) Pierre =Pouteria caimito (R. & P.) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 157; Pennington, 1990: 477.

Guapeba glomerata (Miquel) Pierre =Pouteria glomerata subsp. glomerata
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 173; Pennington, 1990: 419.

Guapeba parinarioides (Radlkofer) Pierre =Pouteria glomerata subsp. glomerata
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 173; Pennington, 1990: 419.

Guapeba torta (C. Martius) Pierre =Pouteria torta subsp. torta
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 165; Pennington, 1990: 481.

Gymnoluma glabrescens (C. Martius & Eichler) Baillon =Elaeoluma glabrescens (C. Martius & Eichler) Aubréville
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 148; Pennington, 1990: 242.

Labatia bilocularis Winkler =Pouteria bilocularis (Winkler) Baehni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 283.

Labatia caimito (R. & P.) C. Martius =Pouteria caimito (R. & P.) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 157; Pennington, 1990: 477.

Labatia discolor Diels =Pouteria cinnamomea Baehni
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 158; Pennington, 1990: 432.

Labatia laevigata C. Martius =Pouteria laevigata (C. Martius) Radlkofer
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 373.

Labatia parinarioides Radlkofer =Pouteria glomerata subsp. glomerata
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 173; Pennington, 1990: 419.

Labatia torta C. Martius =Pouteria torta subsp. torta
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 165; Pennington, 1990: 481.

Lucuma acreana Krause =Pouteria macrophylla (Lamarck) Eyma
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 174; Pennington, 1990: 375.

Lucuma anibifolia A. C. Smith =Pouteria reticulata subsp. reticulata
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 153; Pennington, 1990: 297.

Lucuma batten-poollii Benoist =Pouteria rostrata (Huber) Baehni
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 153; Pennington, 1990: 310.

Lucuma bifera Molina =Pouteria lucuma (R. & P.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 161; Pennington, 1990: 383.

Lucuma caimito (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes =Pouteria caimito (R. & P.) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 157; Pennington, 1990: 477.

Lucuma dolichophylla Standley ex R. Schultes =Pouteria torta subsp. glabra (C. Martius) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 165; Pennington, 1990: 486.

Lucuma durlandii Standley =Pouteria durlandii subsp. durlandii
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 324.

Lucuma ephedrantha A. C. Smith =Pouteria ephedrantha (A. C. Smith) Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 508.

Lucuma glabrescens C. Martius & Eichler =Elaeoluma glabrescens (C. Martius &

Eichler) Aubréville
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 148; Pennington, 1990: 242.

Lucuma glomerata Miquel =Pouteria glomerata subsp. glomerata
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 173; Pennington, 1990: 419.

Lucuma gomphiifolia C. Martius ex Miquel =Pouteria gomphiifolia (C. Martius) Radlkofer
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 463.

Lucuma huallagae Standley ex L. O. Williams =Pouteria guianensis Aublet
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 157; Pennington, 1990: 474.

Lucuma krukovii A. C. Smith =Pouteria krukovii (A. C. Smith) Baehni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 513.

Lucuma macrophylla Krause =Micropholis macrophylla (Krause) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 162; Pennington, 1990: 225.

Lucuma multiflora A. DC. =Pouteria multiflora (A. DC.) Eyma
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 391.

Lucuma obovata H.B.K. =Pouteria lucuma (R. & P.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 161; Pennington, 1990: 383.

Lucuma platyphylla A. C. Smith =Pouteria platyphylla (A. C. Smith) Baehni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 311.

Lucuma procera C. Martius =Pouteria procera (C. Martius) Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 504.

Lucuma rivicoa C. F. Gaertner =Pouteria macrophylla (Lamarck) Eyma
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 174; Pennington, 1990: 375.

Lucuma rivicoa var. *glaucophylla* (Engler) Dubard =Pouteria macrophylla (Lamarck) Eyma
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 174.
Note: Not treated by Pennington (1990).

Lucuma rostrata Huber =Pouteria rostrata (Huber) Baehni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 310.

Lucuma sclerocarpa Pittier =Pouteria sclerocarpa (Pittier) Cronquist
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 512.

Lucuma tarapotensis Engler ex Pierre =Pouteria tarapotensis (Eichler ex Pierre) Baehni
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 164; Pennington, 1990: 303.

Lucuma ternata H.B.K. =Pouteria caimito (R. & P.) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 157.
Note: Not treated by Pennington (1990).

Lucuma torta (C. Martius) A. DC. =Pouteria torta subsp. torta
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 165; Pennington, 1990: 481.

Lucuma tuberculata Sleumer =Pouteria torta subsp. tuberculata (Sleumer) Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 483.

Lucuma turbinata Molina =Pouteria lucuma (R. & P.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 161; Pennington, 1990: 383.

Lucuma validinervis Sleumer =Pouteria validinervis (Sleumer) Baehni
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 167; Pennington, 1990: 535.

Manilkara amazonica (Huber) Chevalier =Manilkara bidentata subsp. surinamensis (Miquel) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 149; Pennington, 1990: 61.

Manilkara bidentata (A. DC.) Chevalier subsp. **bidentata**
Syn. *Mimusops bidentata* A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 149; Pennington, 1990: 58.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 714 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Manilkara bidentata subsp. **surinamensis** (Miquel) Pennington
Syn. *Manilkara amazonica* (Huber) Chevalier, *Manilkara surinamensis* (Miquel) Dubard, *Mimusops amazonica* Huber, *Mimusops maparajuba* Huber, *Mimusops surinamensis* Miquel
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 61.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ceijas Bellido 4 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM, UC

Manilkara inundata (Ducke) Ducke
Syn. *Mimusops inundata* Ducke
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 83.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Acosta 10 (F, MOL)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Manilkara surinamensis (Miquel) Dubard =Manilkara bidentata subsp. surinamensis (Miquel) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 149; Pennington, 1990: 61.

Mastichodendron williamsii (Baehni) Baehni ex Bernardi =Micropholis guyanensis subsp. guyanensis
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 150; Pennington, 1990: 177.

Meioluma guyanensis Baillon =Micropholis venulosa (C. Martius & Eichler) Pierre
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 168; Pennington, 1990: 196.

Micropholis apiculata Gilly =Micropholis guyanensis subsp. duckeana (Baehni) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 159.
Note: Not treated by Pennington (1990).

Micropholis brochidodroma Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 184.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Bernardi 16315* (G), Gentry *et al.* 26076 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Micropholis calophylloides Pierre =Micropholis venulosa (C. Martius & Eichler) Pierre
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 168; Pennington, 1990: 196.

Micropholis cylindrocarpa (Poeppig) Pierre
Syn. *Pouteria cylindrocarpa* (Poeppig) Baehni, *Pouteria saltuensis* Baehni, *Sideroxylon cylindrocarpon* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 159; Pennington, 1990: 211.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 2345 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Micropholis egensis (A. DC.) Pierre
Syn. *Micropholis ulei* (Krause) Eyma, *Pouteria ulei* (Krause) Baehni, *Sideroxylon egense* A. DC., *Sideroxylon quinilla* Standley ex L. O. Williams, *Sideroxylon ulei* Krause
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 187.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 706 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Micropholis guyanensis (A. DC.) Pierre subsp. **duckeana** (Baehni) Pennington
Syn. *Micropholis apiculata* Gilly, *Pouteria duckeana* Baehni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 180.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20328 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Micropholis guyanensis subsp. **guyanensis**
Syn. *Mastichodendron williamsii* (Baehni) Baehni ex Bernardi, *Sideroxylon guyanense* A. DC., *Sideroxylon williamsii* Baehni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 177.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Micropholis macrophylla (Krause) Pennington
Syn. *Lucuma macrophylla* Krause, *Pouteria peruviana* Baehni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 225.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Ule 6793* (G, photo MO!)
Depts.: LO

Micropholis madeirensis (Baehni) Aubréville
Syn. *Pouteria madeirensis* Baehni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 214.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 2044 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Micropholis melinoniana Pierre
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 193.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20557 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Micropholis mucronata Pierre =Micropholis venulosa (C. Martius & Eichler) Pierre
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 168; Pennington, 1990: 196.

Micropholis obscura Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 227.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 1363 (K)
Depts.: LO

Micropholis porphyrocarpa (Baehni) Monachino
Syn. *Pouteria porphyrocarpa* Baehni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 210.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42451 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Micropholis sanctae-rosae (Baehni) Pennington
Syn. *Pouteria sanctae-rosae* Baehni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 215.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28799* (F), Killip & Smith 28094 (F)
Depts.: LO

Micropholis trunciflora Ducke
Syn. *Pouteria klugii* Baehni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 200.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 130* (F), Solomon 3582 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Micropholis ulei (Krause) Eyma =Micropholis egensis (A. DC.) Pierre
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 166; Pennington, 1990: 187.

Micropholis venulosa (C. Martius & Eichler) Pierre
Syn. *Meioluma guyanensis* Baillon, *Micropholis calophylloides* Pierre, *Micropholis mucronata* Pierre, *Pouteria flava* Baehni, *Pouteria polyneura* Baehni, *Pouteria venulosa* (C. Martius & Eichler) Baehni, *Sideroxylon venulosum* C. Martius & Eichler, *Xantolis venulosa* (C. Martius & Eichler) Baehni
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 168; Pennington, 1990: 196.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9957 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Mimusops amazonica Huber =Manilkara bidentata subsp. surinamensis (Miquel) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 149; Pennington, 1990: 61.

Mimusops bidentata A. DC. =Manilkara bidentata subsp. bidentata
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 58.

Mimusops inundata Ducke =Manilkara inundata (Ducke) Ducke
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 83.

Mimusops maparajuba Huber =Manilkara bidentata subsp. surinamensis (Miquel) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 149; Pennington, 1990: 61.

Mimusops surinamensis Miquel =Manilkara bidentata subsp. surinamensis (Miquel) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 149; Pennington, 1990: 61.

Neoxythece wurdackii Aubréville =Pouteria cuspidata subsp. dura (Eyma) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 143; Pennington, 1990: 352.

Nycterisition argenteum H.B.K. =Pradosia argentea (H.B.K.) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 141; Pennington, 1990: 660.

Nycterisition ferrugineum R. & P. =Chrysophyllum argenteum subsp. ferrugineum (R. & P.) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 145; Pennington, 1990: 547.

Oxythece ferreirii Cronquist =Elaeoluma glabrescens (C. Martius & Eichler) Aubréville
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 148; Pennington, 1990: 242.

Passaveria lanceolata C. Martius & Eichler =Ecclinusa lanceolata (C. Martius & Eichler) Pierre
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 635.

Pouteria anibifolia (A. C. Smith) Baehni =Pouteria reticulata subsp. reticulata
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 153; Pennington, 1990: 297.

Pouteria aubrevillei Bernardi
Syn. *Eremoluma wurdackii* Aubréville
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 154; Pennington, 1990: 309.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2478 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria bangii (Rusby) Pennington
Syn. *Sideroxylon bangii* Rusby
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 288.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3847 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD, SM

Pouteria bilocularis (Winkler) Baehni
Syn. *Labatia bilocularis* Winkler
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 283.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3956 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, MD, SM

Pouteria bonneriana Bernardi
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 155; Pennington, 1990: 327.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2470* (G), Wurdack 2514 (F)
Depts.: AM, LO

Pouteria bouffardiana Bernardi =Pouteria laevigata (C. Martius) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 156; Pennington, 1990: 373.

Pouteria caimito (R. & P.) Radlkofer
Syn. *Achras caimito* R. & P., *Guapeba caimito* (R. & P.) Pierre, *Labatia caimito* (R. & P.) C. Martius, *Lucuma caimito* (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes, *Lucuma ternata* Kunth, *Pouteria leucophaea* Baehni
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 157; Pennington, 1990: 475.
Cultivated and native tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 869 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Pouteria cinnamomea Baehni
Syn. *Labatia discolor* Diels
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 158; Pennington, 1990: 432.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5034* (F frag.)
Depts.: CU

Pouteria cladantha Sandwith
Syn. *Pouteria loretensis* Baehni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 317.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 27517 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Pouteria cuspidata (A. DC.) Baehni subsp. **cuspidata**
Syn. *Sideroxylon cuspidatum* A.DC.
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 350.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Croat 20369 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria cuspidata subsp. **dura** (Eyma) Pennington
Syn. *Chrysophyllum wurdackii* (Aubréville) Bernardi, *Neoxythece wurdackii* Aubréville, *Pouteria dura* Eyma
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 352.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7462 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA, SM

Pouteria cuspidata subsp. **robusta** (C. Martius & Eichler) Pennington
Syn. *Sideroxylon robustum* C. Martius & Eichler
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 351.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 287 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, UC

Pouteria cylindrocarpa (Poeppig) Baehni =Micropholis cylindrocarpa (Poeppig) Pierre
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 158; Pennington, 1990: 211.

Pouteria deliciosa Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 446.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Bernardi s.n.* (G)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria duckeana Baehni =Micropholis guyanensis subsp. duckeana (Baehni) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 159; Pennington, 1990: 180.

Pouteria dura Eyma =Pouteria cuspidata subsp. dura (Eyma) Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 352.

Pouteria durlandii (Standley) Baehni subsp. **durlandii**
Syn. *Lucuma durlandii* Standley
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 324.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4296 (NY)
Depts.: AM

Pouteria durlandii subsp. **pubicarpa** Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 325.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2239 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU, MD

Pouteria elegans (A. DC.) Baehni
Syn. *Sideroxylon elegans* A. DC.
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 346.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forest. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 2138 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Pouteria ephedrantha (A. C. Smith) Pennington
Syn. *Lucuma ephedrantha* A. C. Smith
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 508.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Reynel 286 (MOL!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD

Pouteria flava Baehni =Micropholis venulosa (C. Martius & Eichler) Pierre
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 168; Pennington, 1990: 196.

Pouteria franciscana Baehni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 462.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 43180 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria glabrescens (C. Martius & Eichler) Baehni =Elaeoluma glabrescens (C. Martius & Eichler) Aubréville
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 148; Pennington, 1990: 242.

Pouteria glauca Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 263.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3511* (MO!), Schunke 6413 (F)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria glomerata (Miquel) Radlkofer subsp. **glomerata**
Syn. *Abatia glomerata* Miquel (Flacourtiaceae), *Guapeba glomerata* (Miquel) Pierre, *Guapeba parinarioides* (Radlkofer) Pierre, *Labatia parinarioides* Radlkofer, *Lucuma glomerata* Miquel, *Pouteria glomerata* var. *glabrescens* Huber, *Pouteria weddeliana* Pierre, *Richardella glomerata* var. *glomerata*, *Richardella glomerata* var. *glabrescens* Huber
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 173; Pennington, 1990: 419.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Daly 18329 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Pouteria glomerata var. *glabrescens* Huber =Pouteria glomerata subsp. glomerata
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 174; Pennington, 1990: 419.

Pouteria gomphiifolia (C. Martius) Radlkofer
Syn. *Lucuma gomphiifolia* C. Martius ex Miquel
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 463.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20416 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria gracilis Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 265.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 5736* (F!)
Depts.: SM

Pouteria guianensis Aublet
Syn. *Lucuma huallagae* Standley ex L. O. Williams
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 472.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8837 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Pouteria hispida Eyma
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 488.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster A-86 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria insignis Baehni =Pouteria lucuma (R. & P.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 1287: 161; Pennington, 1990: 383.

Pouteria klugii Baehni =Micropholis trunciflora Ducke
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 166; Pennington, 1990: 200.

Pouteria krukovii (A. C. Smith) Baehni
Syn. *Lucuma krukovii* A. C. Smith
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 513.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42825 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria laevigata (C. Martius) Radlkofer
Syn. *Labatia laevigata* C. Martius, *Pouteria bouffardiana* Bernardi
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 373.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20436 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Pouteria leucophaea Baehni =Pouteria caimito (R. & P.) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 157; Pennington, 1990: 477.

Pouteria longifolia (C. Martius & Eichler) Pennington
Syn. *Chrysophyllum longifolium* C. Martius & Eichler
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 526.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4234 (BM)
Depts.: SM

Pouteria loretensis Baehni =Pouteria cladantha Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 160; Pennington, 1990: 317.

Pouteria lucuma (R. & P.) Kuntze
Syn. *Achras lucuma* R. & P., *Lucuma bifera* Molina, *Lucuma obovata* H.B.K., *Lucuma turbinata* Molina, *Pouteria insignis* Baehni, *Richardella lucuma* (R. & P.) Aubréville

Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 161; Pennington, 1990: 383.
Cultivated and native tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 23330 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, LI, LO, SM

Pouteria lucumifolia (Reisseck ex Maximowicz) Pennington
Syn. *Ilex lucumifolia* Reisseck ex Maximowicz (Aquifoliaceae)
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 282.
Tree. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3563 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria macrophylla (Lamarck) Eyma
Syn. *Chrysophyllum macrophyllum* Lamarck, *Lucuma acreana* Krause, *Lucuma rivicoa* C. F. Gaertner, *Lucuma rivicoa* var. *glaucophylla* (Engler) Dubard, *Richardella macrophylla* (Lamarck) Aubréville, *Richardella rivicoa* (C. F. Gaertner) Pierre, *Vitellaria glaucophylla* Engler, *Vitellaria rivicoa* (C. F. Gaertner) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 174; Pennington, 1990: 375.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 7089 (K)
Depts.: MD

Pouteria madeirensis Baehni =Micropholis madeirensis (Baehni) Aubréville
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 214.

Pouteria multiflora (A. DC.) Eyma
Syn. *Lucuma multiflora* A. DC.
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 391.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 1124 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Pouteria nudipetala Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 262.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3106 (F)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria oblanceolata Pires
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 369.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 63507A (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, UC

Pouteria opposita (Ducke) Pennington
Syn. *Glycoxylon oppositum* Ducke
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 361.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 10878 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Pouteria peruviana Baehni =Micropholis macrophylla (Krause) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 162; Pennington, 1990: 225.

Pouteria peruviensis (Aubréville) Bernardi
Syn. *Eremoluma peruviensis* Aubréville
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 162; Pennington, 1990: 317.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 2363* (F)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria pisquiensis Baehni
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 163; Pennington, 1990: 463.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 3103* (G)
Depts.: UC

Pouteria platyphylla (A. C. Smith) Baehni
Syn. *Lucuma platyphylla* A. C. Smith
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 311.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Bernardi s.n. (K)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria plicata Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 456.
Tree. Amazonian forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Daly 18349 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria polyneura Baehni =Micropholis venulosa (C. Martius & Eichler) Pierre
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 168; Pennington, 1990: 196.

Pouteria porphyrocarpa Baehni =Micropholis porphyrocarpa (Baehni) Monachino
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 210.

Pouteria procera (C. Martius) Pennington
Syn. *Achras buchananiifolia* (Pierre) Bernardi, *Calocarpum buchananiifolium* (Pierre) Dubard, *Lucuma procera* C. Martius, *Urbanella buchananiifolia* Pierre
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 504.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 2122 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Pouteria pubescens (Aubréville & Pellegrin) Pennington
Syn. *Franchetella pubescens* Aubréville & Pellegrin
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 292.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Bernardi s.n. (K)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria putamen-ovi Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 270.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 4406* (K), Dodson & Torres 2979 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria reticulata (Engler) Eyma subsp. **reticulata**
Syn. *Chrysophyllum reticulatum* Engler, *Franchetella anibifolia* (A. C. Smith) Aubréville, *Lucuma anibifolia* A. C. Smith, *Pouteria anibifolia* (A. C. Smith) Baehni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 297.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9574 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Pouteria rostrata (Huber) Baehni
Syn. *Lucuma batten-poollii* Benoist, *Lucuma rostrata* Huber
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 310.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20559 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria saltuensis Baehni =Micropholis cylindrocarpa (Poeppig) Pierre
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 159; Pennington, 1990: 211.

Pouteria sanctae-rosae Baehni =Micropholis sanctae-rosae (Baehni) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 164; Pennington, 1990: 215.

Pouteria sclerocarpa (Pittier) Cronquist
Syn. *Lucuma sclerocarpa* Pittier
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 512.
Herb. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 42513 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria sessilis Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 327.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bernardi s.n.* (G)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria simulans Monachino
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 275.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3052 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Pouteria subrotata Cronquist
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 522.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3785 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Pouteria surumuensis Baehni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 387.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Ruiz 618 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Pouteria tarapotensis (Eichler ex Pierre) Baehni
Syn. *Franchetella tarapotensis* (Eichler ex Pierre) Baillon, *Lucuma tarapotensis* Engler ex Pierre
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 164; Pennington, 1990: 303.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4561* (BR), Killip & Smith 28228 (F)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Pouteria torta (C. Martius) Radlkofer subsp. **glabra** (C. Martius) Pennington
Syn. *Lucuma dolichophylla* Standley ex R. Schultes
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 485.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4373 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Pouteria torta subsp. **torta**
Syn. *Guapeba torta* (C. Martius) Pierre, *Labatia torta* C. Martius, *Lucuma torta* (C. Martius) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 165; Pennington, 1990: 481.
Tree.
Voucher: Gentry & Young 31872A (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Pouteria torta subsp. **tuberculata** (Sleumer) Pennington
Syn. *Lucuma tuberculata* Sleumer, *Pouteria wurdackii* (Aubréville)
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 483.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn 2406 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PA, SM

Pouteria trilocularis Cronquist
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 342.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6190 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, PA, UC

Pouteria ulei (Krause) Baehni =Micropholis egensis (A. DC.) Pierre
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 166; Pennington, 1990: 188.

[Pouteria validinervis (Sleumer) Baehni]
Syn. *Lucuma validinervis* Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 167; Pennington, 1990: 535.
Note: Not known from Peru. Known only from the type collection from Ecuador. Pennington *et al.* (1990) list this as an imperfectly known species.

Pouteria venulosa (C. Martius & Eichler) Baehni =Micropholis venulosa (C. Martius & Eichler) Pierre
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 168; Pennington, 1990: 196.

Pouteria vernicosa Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 311.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 13 (MOL!)
Depts.: HU

Pouteria weddeliana Pierre =Pouteria glomerata subsp. glomerata
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 173; Pennington, 1990: 419.

Pouteria wurdackii (Aubréville) =Pouteria torta subsp. tuberculata (Sleumer) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 170; Pennington, 1990: 483.

Pradosia argentea (Kunth) Pennington
Syn. *Chrysophyllum granatense* Sprengel, *Nycterisition argenteum* H.B.K.
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 660.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P-HB, photo MO!)
Depts.: CA

Pradosia atroviolacea Ducke
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 653.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 4336 (K)
Depts.: LO

Prieurella manaosense Aubréville =Chrysophyllum manaosense (Aubréville) Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 598.

Prieurella prieurii (A. DC.) Aubréville =Chrysophyllum prieurii A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 171; Pennington, 1990: 600.

Prieurella wurdackii Aubréville =Chrysophyllum amazonicum Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 172; Pennington, 1990: 595.

Ragala sanguinolenta Pierre =Chrysophyllum sanguinolentum subsp. sanguinolentum
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 583.

[*Ragala ulei* (Krause) Aubréville =Ecclinusa ulei (Krause) Gilly ex Cronquist]
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 142; Pennington, 1990: 630.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Richardella glomerata var. *glomerata* =Pouteria glomerata subsp. glomerata
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 173; Pennington, 1990: 419.

Richardella glomerata var. *glabrescens* Huber =Pouteria glomerata subsp. glomerata
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 174; Pennington, 1990: 419.

Richardella lucuma (R. & P.) Aubréville =Pouteria lucuma (R. & P.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 161; Pennington, 1990: 383.

Richardella macrophylla (Lamarck) Aubréville =Pouteria macrophylla (Lamarck) Eyma
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 174; Pennington, 1990: 376.

Richardella rivicoa (C. F. Gaertner) Pierre =Pouteria macrophylla (Lamarck) Eyma
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 174; Pennington, 1990: 375.

Sarcaulus brasiliensis (A. DC.) Eyma subsp. **brasiliensis**
Syn. *Chrysophyllum brasiliense* A. DC., *Chrysophyllum macrophyllum* C. Martius, *Sarcaulus macrophyllus* (C. Martius) Radlkofer
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 176; Pennington, 1990: 233.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2333 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Sarcaulus brasiliensis subsp. **gracilis** Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 235.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn 2420* (MO!), Woytkowski 7132 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, UC

Sarcaulus macrophyllus (C. Martius) Radlkofer =Sarcaulus brasiliensis subsp. brasiliensis
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 176; Pennington, 1990: 233.

Sarcaulus wurdackii Aubréville
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 176; Pennington, 1990: 236.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 2425* (US), Wurdack 2121 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Sideroxylon bangii Rusby =Pouteria bangii (Rusby) Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 288.

Sideroxylon cuspidatum A. DC. =Pouteria cuspidata subsp. cuspidata
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 350.

Sideroxylon cylindrocarpon Poeppig =Micropholis cylindrocarpa (Poeppig) Pierre

Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 158; Pennington, 1990: 211.

Sideroxylon egense A. DC. =Micropholis egensis (A. DC.) Pierre
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 187.

Sideroxylon elegans A. DC. =Pouteria elegans (A. DC.) Baehni
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 346.

Sideroxylon guyanense A. DC. =Micropholis guyanensis subsp. guyanensis
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 177.

Sideroxylon obtusifolium (Roemer & Schultes) Pennington subsp. **obtusifolium**
Syn. *Bumelia obtusifolia* Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 114.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5423 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Sideroxylon quinilla Standley ex L. O. Williams =Micropholis egensis (A. DC.) Pierre
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 166.
Note: Not treated by Pennington (1990).

Sideroxylon robustum C. Martius & Eichler =Pouteria cuspidata subsp. robusta (C. Martius & Eichler) Pennington
Ref. Pennington, 1990: 351.

Sideroxylon ulei Krause =Micropholis egensis (A. DC.) Pierre
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 166; Pennington, 1990: 187.

Sideroxylon venulosum C. Martius & Eichler =Micropholis venulosa (C. Martius & Eichler) Pierre
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 168; Pennington, 1990: 196.

Sideroxylon williamsii Baehni =Micropholis guyanensis subsp. guyanensis
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 150; Pennington, 1990: 177.

Urbanella buchananiifolia Pierre =Pouteria procera (C. Martius) Pennington
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 138; Pennington, 1990: 504.

Vitellaria glabrescens (C. Martius & Eichler) Radlkofer =Elaeoluma glabrescens (C. Martius & Eichler) Aubréville
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 148; Pennington, 1990: 242.

Vitellaria glaucophylla Engler =Pouteria macrophylla (Lamarck) Eyma
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 174; Pennington, 1990: 375.

Vitellaria rivicoa (C. F. Gaertner) Radlkofer =Pouteria macrophylla (Lamarck) Eyma
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 174; Pennington, 1990: 375.

Xantolis venulosa (C. Martius & Eichler) Baehni =Micropholis venulosa (C. Martius & Eichler) Pierre
Ref. FP 13(5A/3) 1970: 168; Pennington, 1990: 196.

Saxifragaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Includes members of the Hydrangeaceae and Grossulariaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner (MO); reviewed by E. M. McClintock (UC).

Saxifraga alpina R. & P. ex D. Don =Saxifraga magellanica Poiret

Saxifraga bonplandii =Saxifraga magellanica Poiret

Saxifraga cordillerana var. *bonplandii* C. Presl =Saxifraga magellanica Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1016.

Saxifraga cordillerana var. *cordillerana* =Saxifraga magellanica Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1016.

Saxifraga cordillerana var. *haenki* C. Presl =Saxifraga magellanica Poiret
Ref. 13(2/3) 1938: 1016.

Saxifraga cordillerana var. *laxa* C. Presl =Saxifraga magellanica Poiret
Ref. 13(2/3) 1938: 1016.

Saxifraga magellanica Poiret
Syn. *Saxifraga alpina* R. & P. ex D. Don, *Saxifraga bonplandii* D. Don, *Saxifraga cordillerana* var. *bonplandii* C. Presl, *Saxifraga cordillerana* var. *cordillerana*, *Saxifraga cordillerana* var. *haenki* C. Presl, *Saxifraga cordillerana* var. *laxa* C. Presl, *Saxifraga magellanica* var. *peruviana* (Sternberg) J. F. Macbride, *Saxifraga peruviana* Sternberg
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1016.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi s.n.
Depts.: AN, AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PU

Saxifraga magellanica var. *peruviana* (Sternberg) J. F. Macbride =Saxifraga magellanica Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1016.

Saxifraga peruviana Sternberg =Saxifraga magellanica Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1016.

Scrophulariaceae

36 genera and 239 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 111.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by U. Molau (GB) and N. H. Holmgren (NY).

Agalinis lanceolata (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Syn. *Gerardia angustifolia* Bentham, *Gerardia lanceolata* (R. & P.) Bentham, *Gerardia parvifolia* Bentham, *Virgularia lanceolata* R. & P., *Virgularia revoluta* R. & P.
Ref. D'Arcy, 1980a: 353.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 636 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU

Agalinis megalantha (Diels) D'Arcy
Syn. *Gerardia megalantha* Diels
Ref. D'Arcy, 1978b: 770.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30525 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, PU

Agalinis pennellii Barringer
Ref. Barringer, 1985b: 353.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 9084 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Agalinis rigida (Gilles ex Bentham) D'Arcy
Syn. *Gerardia rigida* Gillies ex Bentham
Ref. D'Arcy, 1978b: 770.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Chávez 3266 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Agalinis stenantha (Diels) D'Arcy
Syn. *Gerardia stenantha* Diels
Ref. Canne-Hilliker, 1988: 434.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Agassizia limensis Dombey ex Chavannes =Galvesia fruticosa J. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 674.

Alonsoa acutifolia R. & P.
Syn. *Alonsoa acutifolia* subsp. *diversifolia* López Guillén
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 470; López Guillén, 1970: 190; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2189 (MOL!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Alonsoa acutifolia subsp. *diversifolia* López Guillén =Alonsoa acutifolia R. & P.
Ref. López Guillén, 1970: 194; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.

Alonsoa auriculata Diels
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 471; López Guillén, 1970: 202; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.

Voucher: Pennell 13927* (PH), Ferreyra 16817 (USM)
Depts.: CA, PU

Alonsoa bidentanta López Guillén =Alonsoa caulialata R. & P.
Ref. López Guillén, 1970: 241; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.

Alonsoa cajamarcensis López Guillén =Alonsoa linearis var. linearis
Ref. López Guillén, 1970: 165; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.

Alonsoa caulialata R. & P.
Syn. *Alonsoa bidentanta* López Guillén
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 12801 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, CA, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, PI, PU

Alonsoa ferreyrae López Guillén =Alonsoa linearis var. linearis
Ref. López Guillén, 1970: 186; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.

Alonsoa incisifolia R. & P. var. *incisifolia* =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474; López Guillén, 1970: 232; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.

Alonsoa incisifolia var. *latifolia* Bentham =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474; López Guillén, 1970: 238; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.

Alonsoa integrifolia Edwin =Alonsoa linearis var. linearis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 471; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.

Alonsoa linearifolia Steudel =Alonsoa linearis var. linearis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 472.

Alonsoa linearifolia var. *platyphylla* Diels =Alonsoa linearis var. platyphylla (Diels) Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 473.

Alonsoa linearis (Jacquin) R. & P. var. *glaberrima* Edwin =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 473; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.

Alonsoa linearis var. **linearis**
Syn. *Alonsoa cajamarcensis* López Guillén, *Alonsoa ferreyrae* López Guillén, *Alonsoa integrifolia* Edwin, *Alonsoa linearifolia* Steudel, *Alonsoa mucronata* López Guillén, *Alonsoa unidentata* López Guillén, *Celsia linearis* Jacquin, *Hemimeris linearifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 473; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.
Shrub. Andean II-III: forests. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 3086 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, JU, LI, LL

Alonsoa linearis var. **platyphylla** (Diels) Edwin
Syn. *Alonsoa linearifolia* var. *platyphylla* Diels
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 473; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Molau *et al.* 1755 (GB)
Depts.: CA

Alonsoa mathewsii Bentham =Alonsoa minor Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.

Alonsoa meridionalis (L. f.) Kuntze var. **lactea** Diels
Ref. Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Öhman & Molau 1781 (GB!)
Depts.: PI

Alonsoa meridionalis var. **meridionalis**
Syn. *Alonsoa incisifolia* var. *incisifolia*, *Alonsoa incisifolia* var. *latifolia* Bentham, *Alonsoa linearis* (Jacquin) R. & P. var. *glaberrima* Edwin, *Alonsoa mutisii* Steudel, *Alonsoa parviflora* Steudel, *Alonsoa peruviana* López Guillén, *Alonsoa procumbens* R. & P., *Alonsoa urticifolia* (Sims) Steudel, *Alonsoa warscewiczii* Regel, *Celsia urticifolia* Sims, *Hemimeris caulialata* Persoon, *Hemimeris intermedia* Lodd, *Hemimeris mutisii* H.B.K., *Hemimeris parviflora* H.B.K., *Hemimeris procumbens* Persoon, *Hemimeris urticifolia* (Sims) Willdenow, *Scrophularia meridionalis* L. f.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474; López Guillén, 1970: 221; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: forests, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Sullivan *et al.* 1049 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, JU, LI, LL

Alonsoa minor Edwin
Syn. *Alonsoa mathewsii* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 476; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3702 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Alonsoa mucronata López Guillén =Alonsoa linearis var. linearis
Ref. López Guillén, 1970: 172; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.

Alonsoa mutisii (H.B.K.) Steudel =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474.

[Alonsoa myrtifolia Roezl, nom. inval.]
Ref. López Guillén, 1970: 212; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.

Alonsoa pallida Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 476; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 15918 (BH)
Depts.: CA

Alonsoa parviflora (H.B.K.) Steudel =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474.

Alonsoa peruviana López Guillén =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. López Guillén, 1970: 228; Astholm& Molau, pers. comm.

Alonsoa procumbens R. & P. =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474.

[Alonsoa serrata Pennell]
Ref. López Guillén, 1970: 224; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Endemic to Colombia.

Alonsoa soukupii López Guillén =Alonsoa linearis var. linearis
Ref. López Guillén, 1970: 176; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.

Alonsoa unidentata López Guillén =Alonsoa linearis var. linearis
Ref. López Guillén, 1970: 181; Astholm & Molau, pers. comm.

Alonsoa urticifolia Steudel =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474.

Alonsoa warscewiczii Regel =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474.

Angelonia angustifolia Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 477.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Angelonia procumbens (Schrader) Nees & C. Martius
Syn. *Physidium procumbens* Schrader, *Schelveria arguta* Nees ex C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 478.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Anonymos umbrosa Walter =Micranthemum umbrosa (Walter) S. F. Blake
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 692

Antirrhinum canadense L. =Linaria canadensis (L.) Dumont de Courset
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 684.

Antirrhinum canadense var. *assurgens* Raf. =Linaria canadensis (L.) Dumont de Courset
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 684.

Antirrhinum majus L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 462.

Bacopa chamaidryoides Wettstein =Mecardonia procumbens (Miller) Small
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 481.

Bacopa dianthera (Swartz) Descole & Borsini =Mecardonia procumbens (Miller) Small
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 481.

Bacopa monnieri (L.) Pennell
Syn. *Bacopa monnieri* (L.) Wettstein, nom. illeg., *Bramia indica* Lamarck, *Bramia monnieri* (L.) Pennell, *Calytriplex obovata* R. & P., *Gratiola monnieria* L., *Habershamia cuneifolia* (Michaux) Raf., *Herpestis cuneifolia* Michaux, *Herpestis monnieri* (L.) H.B.K., *Herpestis procumbens* Sprengel, *Limosella calycina* Forsskal, *Lysimachia monnieri* L. (Primulaceae), *Moniera africana* Persoon, *Moniera brownei* Persoon, *Moniera pedunculosa* Persoon, *Septas repens* Loureiro
Ref. Philcox, 1979: 679.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 19422 (USM!)
Depts.: IC, LI, PI, TA

Bacopa monnieri (L.) Wettstein, nom. illeg. =Bacopa monnieri (L.) Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 480; Philcox, 1979: 680.

Bacopa procumbens (Miller) Greenman =Mecardonia procumbens (Miller) Small
Ref. FP 13(5B/3): 1971: 481; Holmgren, pers. comm.

Bacopa salzmannii (Bentham) Wettstein
Syn. *Herpestis salzmannii* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 483.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Bacopa stricta (Schrader) Edwall
Syn. *Herpestis domingensis* Sprengel, *Herpestis polyantha* Bentham, *Herpestis stricta* Schrader
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 483.
Herb. Andean I: swamps. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3388 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Bartsia adenophylla Molau
Ref. Molau, 1990: 63.
Herb. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Molau *et al.* 1725* (CPUN, GB), Hutchison & Wright 5268 (F, USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL, PA

Bartsia altissima Rusby =Bartsia inaequalis subsp. brachyantha (Diels) Molau
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 490; Molau, 1990: 55.

Bartsia anomala Edwin =Bartsia thiantha Diels
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 491; Molau, 1990: 75.

Bartsia aprica Diels
Ref. Molau, 1990: 87.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 640* (US, USM!), Hutchison *et al.* 5896 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Bartsia aurea Edwin, nom. nud. =Bartsia thiantha Diels
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 492; Molau, 1990: 75.

Bartsia bartsioides (Hooker) Edwin
Syn. *Bartsia calycina* Diels, *Bartsia densiflora* Bentham, nom. illeg., *Lamourouxia bartsioides* Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 492; Molau, 1990: 64.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 11393 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, AY, CU, JU, LI, LL, PU

Bartsia biloba Weddell =Bartsia pedicularoides Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 494; Molau, 1990: 49.

Bartsia brachyantha Diels =Bartsia inaequalis subsp. brachyantha (Diels) Molau
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 494; Molau, 1990: 55.

Bartsia calycina Diels =Bartsia bartsioides (Hooker) Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 495; Molau, 1990: 65.

Bartsia camporum Diels
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 500; Molau, 1990: 57.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: dry valleys. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4864* (G), Vargas 263 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HV, JU, PU

Bartsia canescens Weddell
Syn. *Bartsia cinerea* Diels
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 495; Molau, 1990: 76.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Ferreyra 6226 (US, USM)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, HV, JU, LI

[Bartsia chilensis Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 502; Molau, 1990: 60.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bartsia cinerea Diels =Bartsia canescens Weddell
Ref. Molau, 1990: 76.

Bartsia crenoloba Weddell
Ref. Molau, 1990: 84.
Herb. Andean I-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 1000-4500 m.
Voucher: Boeke 1353 (NY)
Depts.: CU, PU, TA

Bartsia crisafullii N. Holmgren subsp. **acutiloba** Molau
Ref. Molau, 1990: 46.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1495* (F), Smith *et al.* 12568 (GB)
Depts.: AN, HU

Bartsia crisafullii subsp. **crisafullii**
Ref. Molau, 1990: 45.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Fosberg 28105 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA

Bartsia curtiflora Edwin =Bartsia fiebrigii Diels
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 495; Molau, 1990: 85.

Bartsia densiflora Bentham, nom. illeg. =Bartsia bartsioides (Hooker) Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 492; Molau, 1990: 65.

Bartsia diffusa Bentham
Syn. *Bartsia frigida* Diels
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 496; Molau, 1990: 69.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Kalenborn & Kalenborn 27 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, HV, JU, LI, PA, PU

Bartsia duripilis Edwin =Bartsia inaequalis subsp. duripilis (Edwin) Molau
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 497; Molau, 1990: 54.

Bartsia elachophylla Diels
Syn. *Bartsia glabra* Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 498; Molau, 1990: 38.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2087* (G, MOL!), Pennell 15886 (NY)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, HU, JU, PA

Bartsia elongata Weddell
Syn. *Bartsia simulans* Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 498; Molau, 1990: 86.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Gay 348* (P), Pennell 13287 (F)
Depts.: AR, CU, PU, TA

Bartsia elongata subvar. *pusilla* Weddell =Bartsia melampyroides (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 498; Molau, 1990: 74.

Bartsia fiebrigii Diels
Syn. *Bartsia curtiflora* Edwin
Ref. Molau, 1990: 85.
Herb. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13811 (US)
Depts.: CU

Bartsia filiformis Weddell
Syn. *Bartsia viridis* Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 499; Molau, 1990: 39.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Molau & Öhman 1636 (GB, HUT)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, PU

Bartsia flava Molau subsp. **flava**
Ref. Molau, 1990: 61.
Endemic herb or vine. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Molau *et al.* 1760* (CPUN, GB), Pennell 15729 (NY, USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL, PI

Bartsia flava subsp. **minor** Molau
Ref. Molau, 1990: 62.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Molau & Eriksen 3337* (CPUN, GB), Smith & Valencia 10031 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA

Bartsia frigida Diels =Bartsia diffusa Bentham
Ref. Molau, 1990: 69.

Bartsia glabra Edwin =Bartsia elachophylla Diels
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 499; Molau, 1990: 38.

Bartsia hispida Bentham =Bartsia mutica (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 500; Molau, 1990: 58.

Bartsia inaequalis Bentham subsp. **brachyantha** (Diels) Molau
Syn. *Bartsia altissima* Rusby, *Bartsia brachyantha* Diels
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 500; Molau, 1990: 55.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 510* (PH), Wasshausen & Encarnación 794 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AP, CU, PU

Bartsia inaequalis subsp. **duripilis** (Edwin) Molau
Syn. *Bartsia duripilis* Edwin
Ref. Molau, 1990: 54.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7533* (F), Hutchison *et al.* 5913 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, HV, JU, PA, SM

Bartsia integrifolia Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 501; Molau, 1990: 78.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Castelnau s.n.* (P), Killip & Smith 23264 (US)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, LI

Bartsia melampyroides (H.B.K.) Bentham
Syn. *Bartsia elongata* subvar. *pusilla* Weddell, *Euphrasia melampyroides* H.B.K.
Ref. Molau, 1990: 74.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell & Anderson 15104 (US, USM)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LL, PA, PI, PU

Bartsia meyeniana Bentham =Bartsia peruviana Walpers
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 501; Molau, 1990: 82.

Bartsia mutica (H.B.K.) Bentham
Syn. *Bartsia hispida* Bentham, *Euphrasia mutica* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 502; Molau, 1990: 58.
Herb. Andean II-III: cloud forests, lomas. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland 3466* (P), Hutchison & Wright 5375 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LI, LL, PI

[Bartsia orthocarpiflora Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 503; Molau, 1990: 28.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bartsia parvifolia Bentham =Bartsia pedicularoides Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 503; Molau, 1990: 49.

Bartsia patens Bentham
Ref. Molau, 1990: 88.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 898* (CGE), Pennell & Ferreyra 14956 (US, USM)
Depts.: AN, CA, HV, LI, LL, PA

Bartsia pauciflora Molau
Ref. Molau, 1990: 71.
Herb. Andean III: forests. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Davis *et al.* 1713 (F, USM), Davis *et al.* 1531 (F)
Depts.: AP, CU

Bartsia pedicellata Edwin =Bartsia trichophylla Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 504; Molau, 1990: 40.

Bartsia pedicularoides Bentham
Syn. *Bartsia biloba* Weddell, *Bartsia parvifolia* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 504; Molau, 1990: 49.
Herb. Andean II-III: bogs, grasslands. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Molau & Öhman 1640 (GB, HUT), Smith *et al.* 11720 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, JU, LI, PA, PU

Bartsia peruviana Walpers
Syn. *Bartsia meyeniana* Bentham, *Bartsia subinclusa* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 505; Molau, 1990: 82.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (K), Dillon *et al.* 1079 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, PU, TA

[Bartsia pumila Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 496; Molau, 1990: 70.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bartsia pyricarpa Molau
Ref. Molau, 1990: 44.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Molau *et al.* 1681* (CPUN, GB), Molau *et al.* 1701 (CPUN, GB)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, JU, LI, PA

Bartsia remota Molau
Ref. Molau, 1990: 64.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes, riversides. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14326* (US), Pennell 14426 (NY)
Depts.: LI

Bartsia rigida Molau
Ref. Molau, 1990: 78.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 735* (F), Tovar 1294 (USM)
Depts.: HV, JU, LI

Bartsia sanguinea Diels =Bartsia trichophylla Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 505; Molau, 1990: 40.

[Bartsia santolinifolia (H.B.K.) Bentham]
Syn. *Euphrasia santolinifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 505; Molau, 1990: 37.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bartsia sericea Molau
Ref. Molau, 1990: 33.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Molau *et al.* 1682* (GB, HUT), Molau 900 (GB, USM)
Depts.: CA

Bartsia serrata Molau
Ref. Molau, 1990: 80.
Subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14276* (NY), Weberbauer 5784 (F)
Depts.: AR, AY, MO

Bartsia simulans Edwin =Bartsia elongata Weddell

Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 506; Molau, 1990: 86.

Bartsia strigosa Molau
Ref. Molau, 1990: 79.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21608* (US), Ferreyra 6545 (US, USM)
Depts.: AN, JU, LI

Bartsia subinclusa Bentham =Bartsia peruviana Walpers
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 507; Molau, 1990: 82.

Bartsia tenuis Molau
Ref. Molau, 1990: 89.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Molau *et al.* 1658* (CPUN, GB), Pennell & Ferreyra 14966 (PH, USM)
Depts.: CA, LL

Bartsia thiantha Diels
Syn. *Bartsia anomala* Edwin, *Bartsia aurea* Edwin, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 492, 500; Molau, 1990: 75.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Molau & Öhman 1606* (GB, HUT), Davis *et al.* 1553 (F, USM)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, CU, HV, PU

Bartsia tomentosa Molau
Ref. Molau, 1990: 55.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Molau *et al.* 1680* (CPUN, GB), Smith *et al.* 12203 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL, PA

Bartsia trichophylla Weddell
Syn. *Bartsia pedicellata* Edwin, *Bartsia sanguinea* Diels
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 507; Molau, 1990: 39.
Herb. Andean II-III: bogs, grasslands. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.* (P), Wurdack 1243 (F, USM)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, PU, SM

Bartsia tricolor Molau
Ref. Molau, 1990: 79:
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Molau *et al.* 538* (GB, USM), Smith *et al.* 10800 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Bartsia trixago L.
Ref. Molau, 1990: 27.
Note: No Peruvian specimens are cited by Molau (1990). An introduced herb known from Peru only from the collection *Haenke 1973* (PR) cited from HU.

Bartsia viridis Edwin =Bartsia filiformis Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 508; Molau, 1990: 39.

Bartsia weberbaueri Diels
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 508; Molau, 1990: 56.
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2692* (G), Weberbauer 7347 (F)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, AY, HU, HV, JU, LI, MO, PA

Basistemon intermedius Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 510; Barringer, 1985a: 129.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 3380* (OXF), Barbour 5234 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Basistemon klugii Barringer
Ref. Barringer, 1985a: 130.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3842* (MO!), Plowman *et al.* 11387 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Basistemon peruviana Bentham ex B. D. Jackson
Syn. *Russelia peruviana* Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 510; Barringer, 1985a: 129.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect spelling *B. peruvianus*.
Voucher: Spruce 4515* (BM), Schunke 8239 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Bonnaya origanifolia Sprengel =Lindernia diffusa (L.) Wettstein
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 687.

Bramia indica Lamarck =Bacopa monnieri (L.) Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 480.

Bramia monnieri (L.) Pennell =Bacopa monnieri (L.) Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 480.

Buchnera elongata Hemsley =Buchnera pusilla H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 512.

Buchnera grandiflora L. f. =Escobedia grandiflora (L. f.) Kuntze
Ref. Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 148.

Buchnera leiantha Standley =Buchnera weberbaueri Diels
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 514.

Buchnera lithospermifolia sensu Bentham =Buchnera pusilla H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 512.

Buchnera lithospermifolia sensu Standley =Buchnera rosea H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 513.

Buchnera major Polakowsky =Buchnera pusilla H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 512.

Buchnera palustris (Aublet) Sprengel
Syn. *Piripea palustris* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 512.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Buchnera pilosa Bentham =Buchnera pusilla H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 512.

Buchnera pusilla H.B.K.
Syn. *Buchnera elongata* Hemsley, *Buchnera lithospermifolia* sensu Bentham, *Buchnera major* Polakowsky, *Buchnera pilosa* Bentham, *Buchnera tinctoria* Bertoloni
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 512.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Buchnera rosea H.B.K.
Syn. *Buchnera lithospermifolia* sensu Standley, *Buchnera rosea* var. *congesta* Schmidt
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 513.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Buchnera rosea var. *congesta* Schmidt =Buchnera rosea H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 513.

Buchnera tinctoria Bertoloni =Buchnera pusilla H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 512.

Buchnera weberbaueri Diels
Syn. *Buchnera leiantha* Standley
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 514.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Calceolaria aequilateralis Edwin =Calceolaria trilobata subsp. aequilateralis (Edwin) Molau
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 554; Molau, 1988: 242.

Calceolaria ajugoides Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 555; Molau, 1988: 184.
Endemic subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5765* (F), Straw 2340 (US, USM)
Depts.: AR, AY

Calceolaria alba R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 555.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Calceolaria alternifolia Cavanilles =Calceolaria linearis R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 556; Molau, 1988: 134.

Calceolaria altissima Kraenzlin =Calceolaria inflexa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 601; Molau, 1988: 56.

Calceolaria anagalloides Kraenzlin
=Calceolaria dichotoma Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 585; Molau, 1988: 282.

Calceolaria angustiflora Hooker, nom. illeg. =Calceolaria angustiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 649.

Calceolaria angustiflora R. & P.
Syn. *Calceolaria angustiflora* Hooker, nom. illeg., *Calceolaria gemelliflora* Cavanilles, *Calceolaria multiflora* Cavanilles, *Calceolaria verticillata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 556; Molau, 1988: 182.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II: shrublands. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F), Hutchison & Saravia 7099 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, LI, LL, MO

Calceolaria anisanthera Pennell
Ref. Molau, 1988: 211.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8150 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: PI

Calceolaria annua Edwin
Syn. *Calceolaria subscaposa* Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 557; Molau, 1988: 249.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell & Ferreyra 15245* (US), Pennell 14409 (US)
Depts.: AN, LI

Calceolaria aperta Edwin subsp. **aperta**
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 558; Molau, 1988: 195.
Endemic herb. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14642* (US), Cerrate & Ferreyra 8276 (USM)
Depts.: AN, LI

Calceolaria aperta subsp. **incana** (Molau) Molau
Syn. *Calceolaria incana* Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 195.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 10114 (GB, HUT)
Depts.: CA

Calceolaria apurimacensis López Guillén
=Calceolaria chaetostemon Pennell
Ref. Molau, 1988: 203.

Calceolaria arborescens Edwin
=Calceolaria viscosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 559; Molau, 1988: 83.

Calceolaria arbuscula Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 83.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3432* (GB), Barbour 3147 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LL, SM

Calceolaria argentea H.B.K.
Syn. *Calceolaria decus-montium* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria ferreyrae* López Guillén
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 560; Molau, 1988: 136.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland 3503* (P), Hutchison & Wright 5236 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Calceolaria atahualpae Kraenzlin subsp. **atahualpae**
Syn. *Calceolaria pearceana* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 561; Molau, 1988: 53.
Vine. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4964* (B destroyed, photo F), Vargas 774 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HV

Calceolaria atahualpae subsp. **witasekiana** (Kraenzlin) Molau
Syn. *Calceolaria excelsior* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria witasekiana* Kraenzlin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 54.
Endemic vine. Andean II-III: elfin forests, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5576* (F), Stork & Horton 10333 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HV, JU

Calceolaria aurea Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 561; Molau, 1988: 173.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13772* (CUZ, US), Vargas 9407 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU

Calceolaria ballotifolia Kraenzlin
Syn. *Calceolaria croceopunctata* Edwin, *Calceolaria leucantha* Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 562; Molau, 1988: 194.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7036* (F, MOL!), Fosberg 28037 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Calceolaria barbata Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 132.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Molau *et al.* 1707* (HUT), Edwin & Schunke 3631 (F, USM)
Depts.: AM, CA

[Calceolaria bartsiifolia Weddell]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 563; Molau, 1988: 149.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calceolaria bicolor R. & P.
Syn. *Calceolaria diffusa* Lindley, *Calceolaria longiinternodia* Edwin, *Calceolaria macrocalyx* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria malacophylla* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria trifida* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 563; Molau, 1988: 189.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!), Pennell & Ferreyra 15242 (US)
Depts.: AN, HU, LI, LL, PA

Calceolaria bicrenata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 563; Molau, 1988: 186.
Endemic herb, subshrub or vine. Andean II-III: cloud forests, shrublands. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F), Hutchison *et al.* 6199 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, LA, LI, LL, PA

Calceolaria bifida Willdenow ex Link
=Calceolaria rosmarinifolia Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 630; Molau, 1988: 118.

Calceolaria biflora R. & P. =Calceolaria dichotoma Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 585; Molau, 1988: 282.

Calceolaria bipinnatifida Philippe
=Calceolaria pinnata subsp. pinnata
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 619; Molau, 1988: 247.

Calceolaria boliviana (Britton ex Rusby) Pennell
Syn. *Calceolaria crenulata* Pennell, *Calceolaria zapatilla* Kraenzlin, *Fagelia boliviana* Britton ex Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 565; Molau, 1988: 108.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3937 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Calceolaria boliviana var. *speciosa* (Pennell) Edwin =Calceolaria speciosa Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 566; Molau, 1988: 107.

Calceolaria brachyantha Edwin
=Calceolaria cajabambae Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 566; Molau, 1988: 139.

Calceolaria buchtieniana Kraenzlin
Syn. *Calceolaria gossypina* subsp. *jaroslaviana* López Guillén, *Calceolaria tenuifolia* Pennell
Ref. Molau, 1988: 112.
Shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 854* (F)
Depts.: CU

Calceolaria bullata Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 220.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Carriker s.n.* (PH)
Depts.: PI

Calceolaria caespitosa Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 275.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 10018* (GB, HUT), Molau & Öhman 1812 (GB, HUT)
Depts.: CA

Calceolaria cajabambae Kraenzlin
Syn. *Calceolaria brachyantha* Edwin, *Calceolaria huamachucensis* López Guillén, *Calceolaria linearioides* Edwin, *Calceolaria truxillensis* López Guillén, *Calceolaria truxillensis* subsp. *pivotiformis* López Guillén
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 567; Molau, 1988: 139.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3062* (MOL!), Hutchison *et al.* 6132 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, LL, PA

Calceolaria cajamarcensis López Guillén =Calceolaria melissifolia subsp. melissifolia
Ref. Molau, 1988: 143.

Calceolaria callunoides Kraenzlin =Calceolaria weberbaueriana Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 568; Molau, 1988: 152.

Calceolaria calycina Bentham
Syn. *Calceolaria kraenzliniae* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 569; Molau, 1988: 226.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Sagástegui *et al.* 7946 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LL, PI

Calceolaria cantensis López Guillén =Calceolaria chelidonioides H.B.K.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 266.

Calceolaria celendinensis López Guillén =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 262.

Calceolaria cerasifolia Bentham =Calceolaria nivalis subsp. cerasifolia (Bentham) Molau
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 569; Molau, 1988: 85.

Calceolaria chaetostemon Pennell
Syn. *Calceolaria apurimacensis* López Guillén, *Calceolaria yolandae* López Guillén
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 571; Molau, 1988: 202.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 231* (F), Vargas 7079 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Calceolaria chelidonioides H.B.K.
Syn. *Calceolaria cantensis* López Guillén, *Calceolaria conocarpa* subsp. *irregularis* López Guillén, *Calceolaria grandepinnata* Edwin, *Calceolaria obscura* Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 644; Molau, 1988: 266.
Herb. Andean I-II: grasslands, seasonally inundated areas. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 7780 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, MO, PI, PU

Calceolaria chelidonioides subsp. *gibbaeformis* López Guillén =Calceolaria conocarpa Pennell
Ref. Molau, 1988: 250.

Calceolaria chelidonioides subsp. *serratifolia* López Guillén =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 261.

Calceolaria chelidonioides subsp. *truncata* López Guillén =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 262.

[*Calceolaria chimboracensis* Willdenow ex Link =Calceolaria lamiifolia H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 563; Molau, 1988: 191.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calceolaria chrysocalyx Pennell =Calceolaria flexuosa subsp. chrysocalyx (Pennell) Molau
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 571; Molau, 1988: 199.

Calceolaria chrysosphaera Pennell
Syn. *Calceolaria hirsutula* Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 572; Molau, 1988: 59.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14045* (US), Vargas 2173 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Calceolaria colcamarensis Edwin =Calceolaria velutinoides Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 573; Molau, 1988: 165.

Calceolaria collanensis Edwin =Calceolaria cuneiformis subsp. cuneiformis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 574; Molau, 1988: 176.

Calceolaria comosa Pennell subsp. **comosa**
Ref. Molau, 1988: 166.
Subshrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5732 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM

Calceolaria comosa subsp. **elegans** Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 168.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: forests, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Molau *et al.* 1709* (CPUN, GB), Hutchison & Wright 5235 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: CA

Calceolaria concava Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 144.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Molau 870* (S, USM), Molau 876 (S, USM)
Depts.: AM, CA

Calceolaria connatifolia Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 575; Molau, 1988: 99.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 15906* (US), Wurdack 1631 (US)
Depts.: AM, CA

Calceolaria conocarpa Pennell
Syn. *Calceolaria chelidonioides* subsp. *gibbaeformis* López Guillén
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 583; Molau, 1988: 250.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13794* (CUZ, F), Metcalf 30486 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, PU, SM

Calceolaria conocarpa subsp. *irregularis* López Guillén =Calceolaria chelidonioides H.B.K.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 266.

Calceolaria cordifolia Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 196.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7577* (F), Chanco 756 (USM)
Depts.: AY, JU

Calceolaria cordiformis Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 575; Molau, 1981: 176.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 15924* (PH), Hutchison & Wright 6597 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: CA, PI

[Calceolaria corymbosa R. & P. var. corymbosa]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 577; Molau, 1988: 161.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calceolaria corymbosa var. *perennis* Edwin =Calceolaria rugulosa Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 160; Molau, 1988: 160.

[Calceolaria crenata Lamarck]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 577; Molau, 1988: 126.

Calceolaria crenulata Pennell =Calceolaria boliviana (Britton ex Rusby) Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 578; Molau, 1988: 108.

Calceolaria croceopunctata Edwin =Calceolaria ballotifolia Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 578; Molau, 1988: 194.

Calceolaria cumbemayensis Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 217.
Endemic herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Molau & Sánchez 850* (S, USM), Molau *et al.* 466 (S, USM)
Depts.: CA

Calceolaria cuneiformis R. & P. subsp. **cuneiformis**
Syn. *Calceolaria collanensis* Edwin, *Calceolaria foliosa* Meyen ex Walper & Schauer
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 579; Molau, 1988: 176.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!), Pennell 14713 (US, USM)
Depts.: AN, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL

Calceolaria cuneiformis subsp. **xerophila** Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 177.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5781* (F), Ferreyra 5462 (US, USM)
Depts.: AR, AY

Calceolaria cuzcoensis Kraenzlin =Calceolaria virgata R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 156.

Calceolaria cypripediiflora Kraenzlin
Syn. *Calceolaria drepanantha* Pennell, *Calceolaria furcata* Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 580; Molau, 1988: 70.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: forests. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 504* (B destroyed, photo F), Metcalf 30541 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, PU

Calceolaria decus-montium Kraenzlin =Calceolaria argentea H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 581; Molau, 1988: 136.

Calceolaria deflexa R. & P. subsp. **cuneata** Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 97.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Molau *et al.* 484* (S, USM), Hutchison *et al.* 6204 (F, USM)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LL

Calceolaria deflexa var. *aurantiaca* Edwin =Calceolaria deflexa subsp. deflexa
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 583; Molau, 1988: 96.

Calceolaria deflexa subsp. **deflexa**
Syn. *Calceolaria deflexa* var. *aurantiaca* Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 581; Molau, 1988: 96.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón (probably leg. Dombey) s.n.* (MA), Hutchison *et al.* 6156 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AN, HU, LI, LL

Calceolaria deflexa Willdenow ex Link, nom. illeg. =Calceolaria nivalis subsp. nivalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 614.

Calceolaria delicatula Kraenzlin =Calceolaria pinnata subsp. delicatula (Kraenzlin) Molau
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 583; Molau, 1988: 248.

Calceolaria densiflora Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 163.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 4101* (K), Pennell 15920 (NY)
Depts.: CA

Calceolaria dentifolia Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 584; Molau, 1988: 79.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 15162* (US), Sagástegui *et al.* 8512 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: CA

Calceolaria dichotoma Lamarck
Syn. *Calceolaria anagalloides* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria biflora* R. & P., *Calceolaria lysimachioides* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria meistantha* Pennell, *Calceolaria ovata* Smith
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 585; Molau, 1988: 282.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: forests, lomas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Dombey 81* (P), Vargas 3423 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, AY, CA, CU, LI, PI

Calceolaria diffusa Lindley =Calceolaria bicolor R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 563; Molau, 1988: 189.

Calceolaria discotheca Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 58.
Endemic vine. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Wurdack 849* (F)
Depts.: AM

Calceolaria divaricata H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 586; Molau, 1981: 170.
Endemic subshrub or vine. Andean I-II, Coastal: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland 3471* (P), Sagástegui *et al.* 8795 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Calceolaria diversifolia Kraenzlin =Calceolaria myriophylla Kraenzlin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 180.

Calceolaria drepanantha Pennell =Calceolaria cypripediiflora Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 580; Molau, 1988: 70.

Calceolaria elliptica Weddell =Calceolaria parvifolia subsp. parvifolia
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 577; Molau, 1988: 170.

Calceolaria endopogon Kraenzlin =Calceolaria tetragona subsp. endopogon (Kraenzlin) Molau
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 587; Molau, 1988: 81.

Calceolaria endotrachys Kraenzlin =Calceolaria engleriana subsp. engleriana
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 587; Molau, 1988: 104.

Calceolaria engleriana Kraenzlin subsp. *acuminata* Pennell =Calceolaria engleriana subsp. engleriana
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 587; Molau, 1988: 104.

Calceolaria engleriana subsp. **engleriana**
Syn. *Calceolaria endotrachys* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria engleriana* subsp. *acuminata* Pennell, *Calceolaria epilobioides* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria incachacensis* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria rhizomatosa* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria urubambae* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria viminalis* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 587; Molau, 1988: 102, 104.
Shrub. Andean II-III: forests, grasslands, shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 923* (B photo F, MOL!), Tovar 79 (MOL, US)
Depts.: AP, AR, AY, CU, HV, PU

Calceolaria engleriana subsp. **lutea** Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 106.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Molau 751* (S), Vargas 4400 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: CU

Calceolaria epilobioides Kraenzlin =Calceolaria engleriana subsp. engleriana
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 587; Molau, 1988: 104.

Calceolaria ericoides M. Vahl subsp. **peruviana** Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 130.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.

Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Molau & Dillon 491* (S), Raimondi 2024 (USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA

Calceolaria excelsior Kraenzlin =Calceolaria atahualpae subsp. witasekiana (Kraenzlin) Molau
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 561; Molau, 1988: 54.

Calceolaria extensa Bentham
Syn. *Calceolaria flacca* Molau
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 589; Molau, 1988: 58.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1679* (K), Plowman 5578 (GH, USM)
Depts.: AM, AY

Calceolaria extensa Grisebach, nom. illeg. =Calceolaria virgata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 650.

Calceolaria ferreyrae López Guillén =Calceolaria argentea H.B.K.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 136.

[Calceolaria ferruginea Cavanilles]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 630; Molau, 1988: 119.
Note: Not known from Peru. Cited in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *C. rosmarinifolia*.

Calceolaria fiebrigiana Kraenzlin =Calceolaria plectranthifolia Walpers
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 590; Molau, 1988: 279.

Calceolaria flacca Molau =Calceolaria extensa Bentham
Ref. Molau, 1988: 58.

Calceolaria flexuosa R. & P. subsp. **chrysocalyx** (Pennell) Molau
Syn. *Calceolaria chrysocalyx* Pennell
Ref. Molau, 1988: 199.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2090 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, PU

Calceolaria flexuosa subsp. **flexuosa**
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 563; Molau, 1988: 199.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (MA), Woytkowski 34257 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, HV, JU

Calceolaria flosparva Edwin =Calceolaria mexicana subsp. mexicana
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 590; Molau, 1988: 256.

Calceolaria foliosa Meyen ex Walpers & Schauer =Calceolaria cuneiformis subsp. cuneiformis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 579.

Calceolaria forgetii Skan =Calceolaria virgata R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 156.

Calceolaria fuchsiifolia Hemsley =Calceolaria nivalis subsp. nivalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 581; Molau, 1988: 84.

Calceolaria furcata Pennell =Calceolaria cypripediiflora Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 580; Molau, 1988: 70.

Calceolaria fusca Pennell
Ref. Molau, 1988: 88.
Shrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 10227 (HUT)
Depts.: PI

Calceolaria gaultherioides Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 94.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Edwin & Schunke 3639* (F, USM), Luteyn & Cotton 11434 (GB)
Depts.: AM

Calceolaria gemelliflora Cavanilles =Calceolaria angustiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 649; Molau, 1988: 182.

Calceolaria glauca R. & P.
Syn. *Calceolaria terniflora* Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 591; Molau, 1988: 162.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F), Hutchison & Wright 7080 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AN, CA, HV, LI

Calceolaria glechomifolia Kraenzlin =Calceolaria rotundifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 633; Molau, 1981: 180.

Calceolaria gossypina subsp. *jaroslaviana* López Guillén =Calceolaria buchtieniana Kraenzlin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 112.

Calceolaria grandepinnata Edwin =Calceolaria chelidonioides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 592; Molau, 1988: 266.

Calceolaria graminifolia H.B.K. =Calceolaria rosmarinifolia Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 630; Molau, 1988: 118.

Calceolaria hartwegii Bentham =Calceolaria rosmarinifolia Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 630; Molau, 1988: 118.

Calceolaria hedera Edwin =Calceolaria triloba Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 593; Molau, 1988: 216.

Calceolaria herrerae Kraenzlin =Calceolaria sparsiflora Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 639; Molau, 1988: 174.

Calceolaria herrerae var. *ramossissima* Kraenzlin =Calceolaria sparsiflora Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 639; Molau, 1988: 174.

Calceolaria herzogiana Kraenzlin =Calceolaria trilobata subsp. herzogiana (Kraenzlin) Molau
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 594; Molau, 1988: 243.

Calceolaria heterophylla R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 595; Molau, 1988: 69.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!), Macbride 4154 (F)
Depts.: HU

Calceolaria heterophylla Willdenow, nom. illeg. =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 644; Molau, 1988: 261.

Calceolaria heterophylloides Kraenzlin =Calceolaria punicea R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 577; Molau, 1988: 69.

[Calceolaria hians Penny ex D. Don]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 577; Molau, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. A cultivated hybrid of Chilean ancestry.

[*Calceolaria hirsuta* Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 595.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses this incorrect species citation. The correct species is *C. hispida* Bentham.

Calceolaria hirsuta Molau
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 595; Molau, 1988: 60.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Barbour 3404* (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Calceolaria hirsutula Pennell =Calceolaria chrysosphaera Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 595; Molau, 1988: 60.

Calceolaria hispida Bentham subsp. **acaulis** Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 211.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Molau & Sánchez 845* (CPUN, S), Sagástegui *et al.* 8898 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Calceolaria hispida subsp. **hispida**
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 595; Molau, 1988: 208.
Endemic herb. Andean I-III: forests, shrublands. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K), Hutchison & Wright 5739 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, AY, CA, LI, LL, PI

[Calceolaria hopeana Morris ex D. Don]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 577; Molau, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. A cultivated hybrid of Chilean ancestry.

Calceolaria huamachucensis López Guillén =Calceolaria cajabambae Kraenzlin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 139.

Calceolaria humilis Edwin =Calceolaria virgata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 596; Molau, 1988: 156.

Calceolaria hutchisonii Edwin =Calceolaria rotundifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 597; Molau, 1981: 180.

[Calceolaria hyssopifolia H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 598; Molau, 1988: 97.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calceolaria inamoena Kraenzlin subsp. **inamoena**
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 598; Molau, 1988: 179.
Shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4833* (B destroyed, photo F), Vargas 8078 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: AR, MO, TA

Calceolaria inamoena subsp. **millefoliata** (Kraenzlin) Molau
Syn. *Calceolaria millefoliata* Kraenzlin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 180.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands, grasslands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5770* (S), Gentry *et al.* 23270 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, AY

Calceolaria inaudita Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 599; Molau, 1988: 271.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: forests. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3085* (MOL!), Maldonado s.n. (GB)
Depts.: AN

Calceolaria incachacensis Kraenzlin =Calceolaria engleriana subsp. engleriana
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 587.

Calceolaria incana Molau =Calceolaria aptera subsp. incana (Molau) Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 195.

Calceolaria incarum Kraenzlin subsp. **incarum**
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 599; Molau, 1988: 219.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2762* (MOL!), Hutchison 7312 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AN, HU, LI

Calceolaria incarum subsp. **sanchezii** Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 220.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Molau & Sánchez 853* (CPUN, S), Ferreyra 3273 (US, USM)
Depts.: CA, LL

Calceolaria inflexa R. & P.
Syn. *Calceolaria altissima* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria inflexa* fo. *altissima* (Kraenzlin) Edwin, *Calceolaria laxa* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 600; Molau, 1988: 56.
Endemic vine. Andean II-III:. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F), Hutchison *et al.* 5952 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: HU, JU, LI, PA

Calceolaria inflexa fo. *altissima* (Kraenzlin) Edwin =Calceolaria inflexa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 601.

Calceolaria involuta R. & P. =Calceolaria salicifolia subsp. salicifolia
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 601; Molau, 1988: 78.

Calceolaria kraenzliniae Kraenzlin =Calceolaria calycina Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 569; Molau, 1988: 226.

Calceolaria laevis Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 140.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Molau & Sánchez 851* (CPUN, S), Ferreyra 3334A (US, USM)
Depts.: CA

[Calceolaria lamiifolia H.B.K.]
Syn. *Calceolaria chimboracensis* Willdenox ex Link, *Calceolaria saxatilis* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 563; Molau, 1988: 191.
Note: Not known from Peru. Cited in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *C. bicrenata*.

[*Calceolaria lancifolia* Willdenow ex Link =Calceolaria lamiifolia H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 563; Molau, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calceolaria lasiocalyx Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 602; Molau, 1988: 57.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I-II: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 3760* (PH), Vargas 5199 (CUZ, PH)
Depts.: CU, PU

Calceolaria laxa Bentham =Calceolaria inflexa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 601; Molau, 1988: 56.

Calceolaria leptantha Pennell
Syn. *Calceolaria scandens* Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 603; Molau, 1988: 196.
Endemic vine. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13793* (CUZ, US), Iltis & Ugent 553 (F, USM)
Depts.: AP, CU

Calceolaria leucantha Edwin =Calceolaria ballotifolia Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 603; Molau, 1988: 194.

Calceolaria linearioides Edwin =Calceolaria cajabambae Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 604; Molau, 1988: 139.

Calceolaria linearis R. & P.
Syn. *Calceolaria alternifolia* Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 604; Molau, 1988: 134.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA frag. F), Hutchison *et al.* 6287 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AN, HU, LI, LL, PI

Calceolaria llamaensis (Edwin) Molau
Syn. *Calceolaria virgata* fo. *llamaensis* Edwin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 161.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Molau 880 (S, USM)
Depts.: CA

Calceolaria lobata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 606; Molau, 1988: 205.
Herb. Andean II-III: forests, shrublands. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Née s.n.* (MA frag. F), Hutchison *et al.* 5885 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, LI, MO, PU

Calceolaria lojensis Pennell
Ref. Molau, 1988: 234.
Herb. Andean I-II: forests, shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 1780 (MOL!)
Depts.: PI

Calceolaria longiinternodia Edwin =Calceolaria bicolor R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 607; Molau, 1988: 189.

Calceolaria lopezii Edwin =Calceolaria utricularioides Bentham

Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 608; Molau, 1981: 184; 23938.

Calceolaria ludens Kraenzlin
Syn. *Calceolaria ramosissima* Kraenzlin, nom. illeg.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 106.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5788* (B destroyed, F), Killip & Smith 22164 (US)
Depts.: AY, JU

Calceolaria luteocalyx Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 608; Molau, 1988: 70.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 15549* (PH), Wurdack 848 (US, USM)
Depts.: AM

Calceolaria lysimachioides Kraenzlin
=Calceolaria dichotoma Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 585; Molau, 1988: 282.

Calceolaria macrocalyx Kraenzlin
=Calceolaria bicolor R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 563; Molau, 1988: 189.

Calceolaria macrocarpa Pennell
=Calceolaria sparsiflora Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 609; Molau, 1988: 174.

Calceolaria maculata Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 610; Molau, 1988: 201.
Endemic subshrub or vine. Andean II-III: forests, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 15215* (US), Edwin & Schunke 3609 (F, USM)
Depts.: CA, HU

Calceolaria malacophylla Kraenzlin
=Calceolaria bicolor R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 189.

Calceolaria mandoniana Kraenzlin
Syn. *Calceolaria tripartita* var. *mandoniana* (Kraenzlin) Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 644; Molau, 1988: 259.
Herb. Andean II-III: riversides. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2340 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: CU

Calceolaria mathewsii Bentham
=Calceolaria scapiflora (R. & P.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 635; Molau, 1988: 272.

Calceolaria meistantha Pennell
=Calceolaria dichotoma Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 585; Molau, 1988: 284.

Calceolaria melissifolia Bentham subsp. **melissifolia**
Syn. *Calceolaria cajamarcensis* López Guillén
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 633; Molau, 1988: 143.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1677* (K), Hutchison *et al.* 6179 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, JU, LL

Calceolaria melissifolia subsp. **pseudoscabra** (Edwin) Molau
Syn. *Calceolaria pseudoscabra* Edwin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 144.
Endemic vine. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 15213* (PH) Fosberg 28097 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Calceolaria mexicana Bentham subsp. **mexicana**
Syn. *Calceolaria flosparva* Edwin, *Calceolaria palustris* Sodiro ex Kraenzlin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 253.
Herb. Andean I-III: rocky slopes. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 7288 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PU

Calceolaria micans Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 142.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Molau & Sánchez 855* (S, USM), Sagástegui *et al.* 9023 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Calceolaria micrantha Pennell
=Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 611; Molau, 1988: 261.

Calceolaria millefoliata Kraenzlin
=Calceolaria inamoena subsp. millefoliata (Kraenzlin) Molau
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 611; Molau, 1988: 180.

Calceolaria moyobambae Kraenzlin
Syn. *Calceolaria solanifolia* Edwin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 82.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Stubel 55* (B destroyed photo F), Hutchison & Wright 5731* (neotype MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM

Calceolaria multiflora Cavanilles
=Calceolaria angustiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 649; Molau, 1988: 182.

Calceolaria myriophylla Kraenzlin
Syn. *Calceolaria diversifolia* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 612; Molau, 1988: 180.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4861* (B destroyed, photo F), Vargas 1770 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Calceolaria myrtilloides Kraenzlin
=Calceolaria viscosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 613; Molau, 1988: 83.

Calceolaria neglecta Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 177.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Molau 796* (S, USM), Soukup 2769 (F, USM)
Depts.: HV, JU, LI

Calceolaria nivalis H.B.K. subsp. **cerasifolia** (Bentham) Molau
Syn. *Calceolaria cerasifolia* Bentham
Ref. Molau, 1988: 85.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests, grasslands, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1684* (K), Hutchison & Bennett 4632 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LA, LI, LL

Calceolaria nivalis subsp. **nivalis**
Syn. *Calceolaria deflexa* Willdenow ex Link, nom. illeg., *Calceolaria fuchsiifolia* Hemsley, *Calceolaria padifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 613; Molau, 1988: 84.
Shrub. Andean II-III: 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland 3269* (B-WILLD), López *et al.* 7720 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: PI

Calceolaria obliqua Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 215.
Endemic herb. Andean III: forests, shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Molau 874* (S)
Depts.: CA

Calceolaria oblonga R. & P.
Syn. *Fagelia oblonga* (R. & P.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 614; Molau, 1988: 68.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25952* (neotype PH), Ellenberg 8926 (GB)
Depts.: JU, PA

Calceolaria obscura Pennell =Calceolaria chelidonioides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 645; Molau, 1988: 266.

Calceolaria olivacea Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 109.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4352* (F), Woytkowski 142 (F)
Depts.: HU

Calceolaria oreophila Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 98.

Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Sandeman 4201* (K), Ferreyra 8433 (USM)
Depts.: CA

Calceolaria ovata Smith =Calceolaria dichotoma Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 585; Molau, 1988: 282.

Calceolaria padifolia H.B.K. =Calceolaria nivalis subsp. nivalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 614; Molau, 1988: 84.

Calceolaria pallascensis Edwin =Calceolaria weberbaueriana Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 615; Molau, 1988: 153.

Calceolaria palustris Sodiro ex Kraenzlin =Calceolaria mexicana subsp. mexicana
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 616; Molau, 1988: 254.

[Calceolaria paralia Hooker]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 577; Molau, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. A Chilean species.

Calceolaria parvifolia Weddell subsp. **parvifolia**
Syn. *Calceolaria elliptica* Weddell
Ref. Molau, 1988: 170.
Shrub. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30690 (MO!)
Depts.: MO, PU

Calceolaria paucifolia Edwin & Wooden =Calceolaria plectranthifolia Walpers
Ref. Molau, 1988: 279.

Calceolaria pavonii Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 616; Molau, 1988: 235.
Herb. Andean I-II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3042* (K), Hutchison *et al.* 5964 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, PI

Calceolaria pearceana Kraenzlin =Calceolaria atahualpae subsp. atahualpae
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 617; Molau, 1988: 53.

Calceolaria percaespitosa Wooden
Ref. Molau, 1988: 275.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: López *et al.* 7835* (F, HUT), Molau *et al.* 1695 (CPUN, GB)
Depts.: CA

[Calceolaria perfoliata R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 616.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calceolaria phaceliifolia Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 618; Molau, 1988: 206.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: forests, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 15320* (US), Sagástegui *et al.* 10030 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, LL

Calceolaria pilosa Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 214.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 10015* (GB, HUT), Molau & Öhman 1808 (GB, HUT)
Depts.: CA

Calceolaria pinnata L. subsp. **delicatula** (Kraenzlin) Molau
Syn. *Calceolaria delicatula* Kraenzlin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 248.
Endemic herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: shrublands. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3842* (B destroyed), Molau *et al.* 1819* (neotype GB, HUT), Molau *et al.* 506 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, LL, PI

Calceolaria pinnata subsp. **pinnata**
Syn. *Calceolaria bipinnatifida* Philippe, *Calceolaria pulchella* Salisbury
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 619; Molau, 1988: 247.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8054 (US, USM)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI

Calceolaria pisacomensis Meyen ex Walpers
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 620; Molau, 1988: 152.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: shrublands, rocky slopes. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B destroyed), Ferreyra 2598* (neotype GB, USM), Vargas 8091 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: AR, MO

Calceolaria pisacomensis Meyen, nom. nud. =Calceolaria pisacomensis Meyen ex Walpers
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 620; Molau, 1988: 152.

Calceolaria plectranthifolia Walpers
Syn. *Calceolaria fiebrigiana* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria paucifolia* Edwin & Wooden
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 620; Molau, 1988: 279.
Herb. Andean II-III: shrublands. 1500-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B destroyed), Molau *et al.* 572* (neotype S), Stafford 670 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, MO, PU, TA

Calceolaria procera Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 621; Molau, 1988: 116.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2653* (PH), Gentry *et al.* 19404 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Calceolaria pseudoscabra Edwin =Calceolaria melissifolia subsp. pseudoscabra (Edwin) Molau
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 621; Molau, 1988: 144.

Calceolaria pulchella Salisbury =Calceolaria pinnata subsp. pinnata
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 619; Molau, 1988: 247.

Calceolaria pulverulenta R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 622; Molau, 1988: 148.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA not found), Hjerting & Petersen 1177* (neotype C), Pennell 15426 (NY)
Depts.: AN, LI

Calceolaria pumila Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 622; Molau, 1988: 286.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell & Anderson 15078* (PH), Molau & Sánchez 863 (CPUN, GB)
Depts.: CA, LL, PA

Calceolaria punicea R. & P.
Syn. *Calceolaria heterophylloides* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 614; Molau, 1988: 68.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Macbride 3729 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

Calceolaria puru-puru Kraenzlin =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 644; Molau, 1988: 261.

Calceolaria ramosa Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 54.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Molau 820* (S), Weberbauer 5596 (F)
Depts.: AY, JU

Calceolaria ramosissima Kraenzlin =Calceolaria virgata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 623; Molau, 1988: 156.

Calceolaria ramosissima Kraenzlin, nom. illeg. non Kraenzlin (1905) =Calceolaria ludens Kraenzlin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 107.

Calceolaria ranunculoides Kraenzlin =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.

Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 624; Molau, 1988: 261.

Calceolaria rariflora Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 153.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Molau 806* (S), Macbride & Featherstone 1059 (F)
Depts.: JU

Calceolaria reichlinii Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 625; Molau, 1988: 137.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell & Ferreyra 14853* (PH), Hutchison & Wright 5095 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: CA, LL

Calceolaria revoluta Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 627; Molau, 1988: 112.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13802* (US), Vargas 3208 (CUZ, MO!)
Depts.: CU

Calceolaria rhacodes Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 627; Molau, 1988: 216.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5809* (US), Ferreyra 7212 (US, USM)
Depts.: AR, AY

Calceolaria rhizomatosa Kraenzlin =Calceolaria engleriana subsp. engleriana
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 628; Molau, 1988: 104.

Calceolaria rhododendroides Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 629; Molau, 1988: 93.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4242* (MOL, frag. F), Edwin & Schunke 3633 (US, USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Calceolaria riccioi López Guillén =Calceolaria tetragona subsp. endopogon (Kraenzlin) Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 81.

Calceolaria rivularis Kraenzlin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 252.
Herb. Andean II-III: shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13703 (US)
Depts.: CU

[Calceolaria rosmarinifolia Lamarck]
Syn. *Calceolaria bifida* Willdenow ex Link, *Calceolaria graminifolia* H.B.K., *Calceolari hartwegii* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 630; Molau, 1988: 118.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect spelling *C. rosmariniifolia*.

Calceolaria rotundifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Calceolaria glechomifolia* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria hutchisonii* Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 579; Molau, 1988: 270.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6048* (US), Sagástegui *et al.* 8250 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: PI

Calceolaria rufescens Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 317.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Molau & Eriksen 3434* (GB)
Depts.: AM

Calceolaria rugulosa Edwin
Syn. *Calceolaria corymbosa* var. *perennis* Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 630; Molau, 1988: 160.
Subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 15917* (US), Sagástegui *et al.* 8357 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, HV, LA, LI, LL, PI

Calceolaria rupestris Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 113.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Molau 797* (S, USM), Tovar 210 (MOL, US)
Depts.: AY, HV, JU, LI

Calceolaria sagasteguiana Rosencranz =Calceolaria trilobata subsp. aequilateralis (Edwin) Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 242.

Calceolaria salicifolia R. & P. subsp. **nigricans** Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 79.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1193* (US), Wurdack 1710 (US, USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Calceolaria salicifolia subsp. **salicifolia**
Syn. *Calceolaria involuta* R. & P., *Fagelia involuta* (R. & P.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 631; Molau, 1988: 76, 78.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F), Woytkowski 34047 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

[Calceolaria santolinoides Kraenzlin]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 632; Molau, 1988: 150.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calceolaria sarmentosa Kraenzlin =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 632; Molau, 1988: 261.

[*Calceolaria saxatilis* H.B.K. =Calceolaria lamiifolia H.B.K.]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 563; Molau, 1988: 191.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calceolaria scabiosifolia Roemer & Schultes =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 644; Molau, 1988: 261.

Calceolaria scabra R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 633; Molau, 1988: 147.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón (leg. Dombey) s.n.* (MA frag. F), Tovar 319 (MOL, US)
Depts.: AY, HV, JU, LI

Calceolaria scandens Pennell =Calceolaria leptantha Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 635; Molau, 1988: 196.

Calceolaria scapiflora (R. & P.) Bentham
Syn. *Calceolaria mathewsii* Bentham, *Calceolaria scapiflora* subsp. *dentifolia* Pennell, *Jovellana scapiflora* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 635; Molau, 1988: 272.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Vargas 20474 (CUZ, MA)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA

Calceolaria scapiflora subsp. *dentifolia* Pennell =Calceolaria scapiflora (R. & P.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 635; Molau, 1988: 272.

Calceolaria sclerophylla Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 277.
Endemic shrub. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Molau *et al.* 574* (S), Weberbauer 7330 (F)
Depts.: MO

[Calceolaria serrata Lamarck]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 636; Molau, 1988: 164.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Calceolaria sibthorpioides H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 636; Molau, 1988: 213.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: forests, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P), Molau 885 (CPUN, S)
Depts.: CA

Calceolaria simulans Edwin =Calceolaria tenuis Bentham

Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 637; Molau, 1988: 249.

Calceolaria solanifolia Edwin =Calceolaria moyobambae Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 638; Molau, 1988: 82.

Calceolaria sonchensis Pennell ex Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 639; Molau, 1988: 227.
Endemic herb. Andean II: riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 15791* (US)
Depts.: AM

Calceolaria soukupii López Guillén =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 261.

Calceolaria sparsiflora Kuntze
Syn. *Calceolaria herrerae* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria herrerae* var. *ramossissima* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria macrocarpa* Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 639; Molau, 1988: 174.
Shrub. Andean II-III: forests, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10734 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HV, JU

Calceolaria speciosa Pennell
Syn. *Calceolaria boliviana* var. *speciosa* (Pennell) Edwin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 107.
Endemic subshrub or vine. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13816* (F), Vargas 23 (CUZ, F)
Depts.: CU

Calceolaria subscaposa Edwin =Calceolaria annua Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 641; Molau, 1988: 249.

Calceolaria tenuifolia Pennell =Calceolaria buchtieniana Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 604; Molau, 1988: 112.

Calceolaria tenuis Bentham
Syn. *Calceolaria simulans* Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 641; Molau, 1988: 249.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1047* (K), López *et al.* 8359 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI

Calceolaria ternata Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 163.
Subshrub. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 7718 (HUT)
Depts.: PI

Calceolaria terniflora Cavanilles =Calceolaria glauca R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 556; Molau, 1988: 162.

Calceolaria tetragona Bentham subsp. **endopogon** (Kraenzlin) Molau
Syn. *Calceolaria endopogon* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria riccioi* López Guillén
Ref. Molau, 1988: 81.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6136* (F), Sagástegui *et al.* 8479 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU, PI

Calceolaria tetragona subsp. **tetragona**
Syn. *Fagelia tetragona* (Bentham) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 642; Molau, 1988: 80.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (BM), Edwin & Schunke 3629 (F, USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Calceolaria tomentosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 642; Molau, 1988: 239.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Ferreyra 3738 (PH, USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LL, PA

Calceolaria triandra (Cavanilles) M. Vahl =Porodittia triandra (Cavanilles) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 701; Molau, 1988: 42.

Calceolaria trifida R. & P. =Calceolaria bicolor R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 563; Molau, 1988: 189.

Calceolaria triloba Edwin
Syn. *Calceolaria hedera* Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 644; Molau, 1988: 216.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: forests, grasslands, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 15371* (PH), López *et al.* 8328 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Calceolaria trilobata Hemsley subsp. **aequilateralis** (Edwin) Molau
Syn. *Calceolaria aequilateralis* Edwin, *Calceolaria sagasteguiana* Rosencranz
Ref. Molau, 1988: 242.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 15905* (PH), Fosberg 23034 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Calceolaria trilobata subsp. **herzogiana** (Kraenzlin) Molau
Syn. *Calceolaria herzogiana* Kraenzlin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 243.
Herb. Andean II-III. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 8365 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, JU, PA

Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Syn. *Calceolaria celendinensis* López Guillén, *Calceolaria chelidonioides* subsp. *serratifolia* López Guillén, *Calceolaria chelidonioides* subsp. *truncata* López Guillén, *Calceolaria heterophylla* Willdenow, nom. illeg., *Calceolaria micrantha* Pennell, *Calceolaria puru-puru* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria ranunculoides* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria sarmentosa* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria scabiosifolia* Roemer & Schultes, *Calceolaria soukupii* López Guillén, *Calceolaria tripartita* subsp. *cajamarcensis* López Guillén, *Calceolaria tripartita* subsp. *candelabris* López Guillén, *Calceolaria tripartita* subsp. *chumpitazii* López Guillén, *Calceolaria tripartita* subsp. *crenatifolia* López Guillén, *Calceolaria tripartita* subsp. *diversifolia* López Guillén, *Calceolaria tripartita* subsp. *inaequalis* López Guillén, *Calceolaria tripartita* subsp. *longipedunculata* López Guillén, *Calceolaria tripartita* subsp. *retroflexa* López Guillén, *Calceolaria velardei* López Guillén
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 644; Molau, 1988: 261.
Herb. Andean II-III, Coastal: forests, riversides. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA not found), Pennell 14406* (neotype PH), Hutchison & Wright 3928 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, PA, PI, PU

Calceolaria tripartita subsp. *cajamarcensis* López Guillén =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 261.

Calceolaria tripartita subsp. *candelabris* López Guillén =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 261.

Calceolaria tripartita subsp. *chumpitazii* López Guillén =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 261.

Calceolaria tripartita subsp. *crenatifolia* López Guillén =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 261.

Calceolaria tripartita subsp. *diversifolia* López Guillén =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 261.

Calceolaria tripartita subsp. *inaequalis* López Guillén =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 261.

Calceolaria tripartita subsp. *longipedunculata* López Guillén =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 261.

Calceolaria tripartita subsp. *retroflexa* López Guillén =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 261.

Calceolaria tripartita var. *mandoniana* (Kraenzlin) Pennell =Calceolaria mandoniana Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 644; Molau, 1988: 259.

Calceolaria trivialis Kraenzlin =Calceolaria virgata R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 156.

Calceolaria truxillensis López Guillén =Calceolaria cajabambae Kraenzlin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 139.

Calceolaria truxillensis subsp. *pivotiformis* López Guillén =Calceolaria cajabambae Kraenzlin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 139.

Calceolaria uniflora R. & P. =Calceolaria virgata R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 156.

Calceolaria urubambae Kraenzlin =Calceolaria engleriana subsp. engleriana
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 587; Molau, 1988: 104.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect spelling *C. urubamba*.

Calceolaria utricularioides Bentham
Syn. *Calceolaria lopezii* Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 647; Molau, 1988: 286.
Endemic herb. Andean I-III: forests, lomas. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 473* (K), Sagástegui *et al.* 6378 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LI, LL, PI

Calceolaria vaccinioides Kraenzlin
Ref. Molau, 1988: 55.
Vine. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Molau 768* (S, USM), Metcalf 30481 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Calceolaria variifolia Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 648; Molau, 1988: 164.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: shrublands. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Pennell & Ferreyra 14916* (US), Hutchison & Bismarck 6339 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: CA, PI

Calceolaria velardei López Guillén =Calceolaria tripartita R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 261.

Calceolaria velutinoides Edwin
Syn. *Calceolaria colcamarensis* Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 648; Molau, 1988: 165.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 15555* (US), Wurdack 454 (F)
Depts.: AM, LL

Calceolaria verticillata R. & P. =Calceolaria angustiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 649; Molau, 1988: 182.

Calceolaria viminalis Kraenzlin =Calceolaria engleriana subsp. engleriana
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 587; Molau, 1988: 104.

Calceolaria virgata fo. *llamaensis* Edwin =Calceolaria llamaensis (Edwin) Molau
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 652; Molau, 1988: 161.

Calceolaria virgata R. & P.
Syn. *Calceolaria cuzcoensis* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria extensa* Grisebach, nom. illeg., *Calceolaria forgetii* Skan, *Calceolaria humilis* Edwin, *Calceolaria ramosissima* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria trivialis* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria uniflora* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 650; Molau, 1988: 156.
Subshrub. Andean II-III, Coastal: forests, shrublands. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA frag. F), Hutchison & Wright 5740 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA, PI

Calceolaria virgata fo. *llamaensis* Edwin =Calceolaria llamaensis (Edwin) Molau
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 652; Molau, 1988: 161.

Calceolaria viscosa R. & P.
Syn. *Calceolaria arborescens* Edwin, *Calceolaria myrtilloides* Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 652; Molau, 1988: 83.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F), López & Sagástegui 8166 (MO!, HUT)
Depts.: AN, HU, LI, LL

Calceolaria vulpina Kraenzlin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 653; Molau, 1988: 67.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6551* (MOL!, US), Killip & Smith 22143 (US)
Depts.: HV, JU

Calceolaria weberbaueriana Kraenzlin
Syn. *Calceolaria callunoides* Kraenzlin, *Calceolaria pallascensis* Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 653; Molau, 1988: 152.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3284* (F, MOL!), López *et al.* 7443 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, LL, SM

Calceolaria witasekiana Kraenzlin =Calceolaria atahualpae subsp. witasekiana (Kraenzlin) Molau
Ref. Molau, 1988: 54.

Calceolaria yolandae López Guillén =Calceolaria chaetostemon Pennell
Ref. Molau, 1988: 203.

Calceolaria zapatilla Kraenzlin =Calceolaria boliviana (Britton ex Rusby) Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 566; Molau, 1988: 108.

Calytriplex obovata R. & P. =Bacopa monnieri (L.) Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 480.

Capraria biflora L.
Syn. *Capraria hirsuta* H.B.K., *Capraria lanceolata* M. Vahl, *Capraria mexicana* Grisebach, *Capraria semiserrata* Willdenow, *Capraria semiserrata* var. *berterii* (A. DC.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 655.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 190 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO

Capraria crustacea L. =Lindernia crustacea (L.) F. Mueller
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 686.

Capraria durantifolia L. =Stemodia durantifolia (L.) Swartz
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 708.

Capraria gratioloides L. =Lindernia dubia subsp. dubia
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 687.

Capraria hirsuta H.B.K. =Capraria biflora L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 655.

Capraria humilis Solander =Stemodia verticillata (Miller) Hassler
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 709; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 23.

Capraria lanceolata M. Vahl =Capraria biflora L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 655.

Capraria mexicana Grisebach =Capraria biflora L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 655.

Capraria peruviana Bentham
Syn. *Witheringia salicifolia*Hooker,*Xuaresia biflora* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 656.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 12416 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, LL

Capraria semiserrata Willdenow =Capraria biflora L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 655.

Capraria semiserrata var. *berterii* (A. DC.) Bentham =Capraria biflora L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 655.

Castilleja alpicola Chuang & Heckard
Ref. Chuang & Heckard, 1992: 420
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 11969* (GB)
Depts.: LL

Castilleja arvensis Schlechtendal & Chamisso
Syn. *Castilleja communis* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 658; Holmgren, 1978: 185.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: grasslands, lomas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4493 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, SM

Castilleja bracteata Edwin =Calceolaria pumilla (Bentham) Weddell ex Herrera
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 659; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 184.

Castilleja cerroana Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 660; Chuang & Heckard, 1992: 423.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh & Hirsch P2096* (F), Ferreyra 5777 (US)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, JU, LI, LL

Castilleja communis Bentham =Castilleja arvensis Schlechtendal & Chamisso
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 661; Holmgren, 1978: 185.

Castilleja coronopifolia Ventenat =Castilleja fissifolia L. f.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 662.

Castilleja fissifolia var. *longifolia* Bentham =Castilleja fissifolia L. f.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 662.

Castilleja fissifolia L. f.
Syn. *Castilleja coronopifolia* Ventenat, *Castilleja fissifolia* var. *longifolia* Bentham, *Castilleja stricta* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 662.
Herb. Andean II-III: riversides. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 2796 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HV, JU, LL

Castilleja fissifolia subvar. *virgata* Weddell =Castilleja virgata Dombey ex Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 665.

Castilleja fissifolia var. *pumila* (Bentham) Weddell ex Melchior=Castilleja pumila (Bentham) Weddell ex Herrera
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 663.

Castilleja laciniata Hooker & Arnott
Syn. *Bartsia laciniata* (Hooker & Arnold) R. & P. ex A. López, *Castilleja pseudopallescens* Edwin, *Oncorhynchus pinnatifidus* Lehmann, *Oncorhynchus tenellus* Fischer & E. Meyer, *Orthocarpus australis* Bentham, nom. illeg., *Orthocarpus laciniatus* (Hooker & Arnott) Keck
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 695; Chuang & Heckard, 1991: 657; Chuang & Heckard, 1992: 425.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 3633a (F)
Depts.: AP, CU

Castilleja nubigena var. *pumila* Bentham =Castilleja pumila (Bentham) Weddell ex Herrera
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 663.

Castilleja peruviana Chuang & Heckard
Ref. Chuang & Heckard, 1992: 426.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Duncan 2846* (UC), Pennell 15732 (NY)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Castilleja profunda Chuang & Heckard
Ref. Chuang & Heckard, 1992: 427.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: desert, lomas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Hitchcock 22404* (US), Cerrate 33 (UC)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, HU, LI

Castilleja pseudopallescens Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 663.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Vargas 5800* (F)
Depts.: AP

Castilleja pumila (Bentham) Weddell ex Herrera
Syn. *Castilleja bracteata* Edwin, *Castilleja fissifolia* var. *pumila* (Bentham) Weddell ex Melchior,*Castilleja nubigena* var. *pumila* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 663; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 183.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 9381 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, JU, PU

Castilleja stricta Bentham =Castilleja fissifolia L. f.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 662.

Castilleja vadosa Chuang & Heckard
Ref. Chuang & Heckard, 1992: 429.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrubland. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 6266* (UC), Wurdack 460 (F)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LL, LI, PA

Castilleja virgata Dombey ex Weddell
Syn. *Castilleja fissifolia* subvar. *virgata* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 665.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 4393 (USM!)
Depts.: AN

Castilleja virgayoides Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 665.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect spelling *C. virgatoides*.
Voucher: Pennell 13699* (F)
Depts.: CU

Celsia linearis Jacquin =Alonsoa linearis var. linearis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 472.

Celsia urticifolia Sims. =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474.

Conobea alata Graham =Leucocarpus perfoliatus (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 680.

Conobea scoparioides (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Bentham
Syn. *Sphaerotheca scoparioides* Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 667.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 8396 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Conobea verticillaris Sprengel =Stemodia durantifolia (L.) Swartz
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 708.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect spelling *C. verticillaria*.

Digitalis purpurea L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 669.
Introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wasshausen 787 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: CU

Dodartia fragilis R. & P. =Galvesia fruticosa J. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 674.

Erinus procumbens Miller =Mecardonia procumbens (Miller) Small
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 481.

Erinus verticillatus Miller =Stemodiacra verticillata (Miller) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 709.

Escobedia brevipes Pennell =Escobedia grandiflora (L. f.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 670; Holmgren, pers. comm.

Escobedia foliolosa Pennell =Escobedia grandiflora (L. f.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 670; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 148.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect spelling *E. foliosa*.

Escobedia grandiflora (L. f.) Kuntze
Syn. *Buchnera grandiflora* L. f., *Escobedia brevipes* Pennell, *Escobedia foliosa* Pennell, *Escobedia scabrifolia* R. & P.

Ref. Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 148.
Herb.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.
Depts.: AM

Escobedia scabrifolia R. & P. =Escobedia grandiflora (L. f.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 671; Holmgren, pers. comm.

Euphrasia melampyroides H.B.K. =Bartsia melampyroides (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. Molau, 1990: 74.

Euphrasia mutica H.B.K. =Bartsia mutica (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 502; Molau, 1990: 58.

Euphrasia pubescens Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 672.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

[*Euphrasia santolinifolia* H.B.K. =Bartsia santolinifolia (H.B.K.) Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 505; Molau, 1990: 37.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Fagelia boliviana Britton ex Rusby =Calceolaria boliviana (Britton ex Rusby) Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 566; Molau, 1988: 108.

Fagelia involuta (R. & P.) Kuntze =Calceolaria salicifolia subsp. salicifolia
Ref. Molau, 1988: 78.

Fagelia oblonga (R. & P.) Kuntze =Calceolaria oblonga R. & P.
Ref. Molau, 1988: 68.

Fagelia tetragona (Bentham) Kuntze =Calceolaria tetragona subsp. tetragona
Ref. Molau, 1988: 80.

Galvesia ballii Munz
Syn. *Galvesia limensis* var. *grandiflora* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 673.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Galvesia fruticosa J. Gmelin
Syn. *Agassizia limensis* Dombey ex Chavannes, *Dodartia fragilis* R. & P., *Galvesia limensis* Dombey ex Bentham, *Russelia alternifolia* Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 674.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: cloud forests, disturbed areas, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Dillon 3776 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, IC, LI, PI

Galvesia limensis Dombey ex Bentham =Galvesia fruticosa J. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 674.

Galvesia limensis var. *grandiflora* Bentham =Galvesia ballii Munz
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 673.

Gerardia angustifolia Bentham =Agalinis lanceolata (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 676.

[*Gerardia bangii* Kuntze =Agalinis bangii (Kuntze) Barringer]
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 676; Barringer, 1987a: 353.

Gerardia lanceolata (R. & P.) Bentham =Agalinis lanceolata (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 675; D'Arcy, 1980a: 353.

Gerardia megalantha Diels =Agalinis megalantha (Diels) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 676; D'Arcy, 1978b: 770.

Gerardia parvifolia Bentham =Agalinis lanceolata (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 676.

Gerardia rigida Gillies ex Bentham =Agalinis rigida (Gilles ex Bentham) D'Arcy
Ref. D'Arcy, 1978b: 770.

Gerardia stenantha Diels =Agalinis stenantha (Diels) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 676; D'Arcy, 1978b: 770.

Globifera orbiculatum Michxaux =Micranthemum umbrosum (Walter) S. F. Blake
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 692.

Globifera umbrosa Walter =Micranthemum umbrosum (Walter) S. F. Blake
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 692.

Gratiola dubia L. =Lindernia dubia subsp. dubia
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 687.

Gratiola lucida M. Vahl =Lindernia crustacea (L.) F. Mueller
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 686.

Gratiola micrantha Nuttall =Scoparia dulcis L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 704.

Gratiola monnieria L. =Bacopa monnieri (L.) Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 480; Philcox, 1979: 680.

Gratiola origanifolia M. Vahl =Lindernia diffusa (L.) Wettstein
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 687.

Habershamia cuneifolia (Michaux) Raf. =Bacopa monnieri (L.) Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 480.

Hebe corriganii Carse
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 677.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Hemimeris caulialata Persoon =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474.

Hemimeris intermedia Lodd =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474.

Hemimeris linearifolia H.B.K. =Alonsoa linearis var. linearis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 472.

Hemimeris mutisii H.B.K. =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474.

Hemimeris parviflora H.B.K. =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474.

Hemimeris procumbens Persoon =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474.

Hemimeris urticifolia Willdenow =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474.

Herpestis chamaedryoides H.B.K. =Mecardonia procumbens (Miller) Small
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 481.

Herpestis colubrina H.B.K. =Mecardonia procumbens (Miller) Small
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 481.

Herpestis cuneifolia Michxaux =Bacopa monnieri (L.) Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 480.

Herpestis domingensis Sprengel =Bacopa stricta (Schrader) Edwall
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 483.

Herpestis monnieri (L.) H.B.K. =Bacopa monnieri (L.) Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 480; Philcox, 1979: 680.

Herpestis peduncularis Bentham =Mecardonia procumbens (Miller) Small
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 481.

Herpestis polyantha Bentham =Bacopa stricta (Schrader) Edwall
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 483.

Herpestis procumbens Sprengel =Bacopa monnieri (L.) Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 480.

Herpestis salzmannii Bentham =Bacopa salzmannii (Bentham) Wettstein
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 483.

Herpestis stricta Schrader =Bacopa stricta (Schrader) Edwall
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 483.

Ilysanthes dubia (L.) Barnhart =Lindernia dubia subsp. dubia
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 687.

Ilysanthes gratioloides (L.) Bentham =Lindernia dubia subsp. dubia
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 687.

Ilysanthes riparia Raf. =Lindernia dubia subsp. dubia
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 687.

Jovellana scapiflora R. & P. =Calceolaria scapiflora (R. & P.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 635; Molau, 1988: 272.

Jovellana triandra Cavanilles =Porodittia triandra (Cavanilles) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 701; Molau, 1988: 42.

Lamourouxia bartsioides Hooker =Bartsia bartsioides (Hooker) Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 492; Molau, 1990: 64.

Lamourouxia breviflora Bentham =Lamourouxia sylvatica H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 678; Ernst, 1972: 45.

Lamourouxia subincisa Bentham =Lamourouxia sylvatica H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 678; Ernst, 1972: 45.

Lamourouxia sylvatica H.B.K.
Syn. *Lamourouxia breviflora* Bentham, *Lamourouxia subincisa* Bentham
Ref. Ernst, 1972: 45.
Shrub. Andean I-II: rocky slopes. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11501 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA

Lamourouxia virgata H.B.K.
Ref. Ernst, 1972: 48.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Brunel 280 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Leucocarpus alatus (Graham) D. Don =Leucocarpus perfoliatus (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 680.

Leucocarpus perfoliatus (H.B.K.) Bentham
Syn. *Conobea alata* Graham, *Leucocarpus alatus* (Graham) D. Don, *Mimulus perfoliatus* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 680.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1823 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Limosella americana Gluck =Limosella aquatica L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 681.

Limosella aquatica fo. *terrestris* Gluck =Limosella aquatica L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 681.

Limosella aquatica L.
Syn. *Limosella americana* Gluck, *Limosella aquatica* fo. *terrestris* Gluck, *Limosella aquatica* var. *americana* Gluck, *Limosella australis* R. Brown
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 681; Díaz-Miranda, 1992: 157.
Herb. Submerged.
Voucher: Lechler 1877 (B)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Limosella aquatica var. *americana* Gluck =Limosella aquatica L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 681.

Limosella australis R. Brown =Limosella aquatica L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 681.

Limosella calycina Forsskal =Bacopa monnieri (L.) Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 480.

Limosella lineata Gluck =Limosella subulata E. Ives
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 682.

Limosella subulata E. Ives
Syn. *Limosella lineata* Gluck, *Ygramela maritima* Raf.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 682.
Herb. Andean III: submerged. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Eyedam & Beetle 22154 (UC)

Linaria canadensis (L.) Dumont de Courset
Syn. *Antirrhinum canadense* L., *Antirrhinum canadense* var. *assurgens* Raf., *Linaria canadensis* var. *texana* (Scheele) Pennell, *Linaria subandina* Diels, *Linaria texana* Scheele
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 684.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: grasslands, lomas. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Dillon 3735 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI, LL

Linaria canadensis var. *texana* (Scheele) Pennell =Linaria canadensis (L.) Dumont de Courset
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 684.

Linaria subandina Diels =Linaria canadensis (L.) Dumont de Courset
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 684.

Linaria texana Scheele =Linaria canadensis (L.) Dumont de Courset
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 684.

Lindernia crustacea (L.) F. Mueller
Syn. *Capraria crustacea* L., *Gratiola lucida* M. Vahl, *Pyxidaria crustacea* (L.) Kuntze, *Torenia crustacea* (L.) Chamisso & Schlechtendal, *Vandellia crustacea* (L.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 686.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5277 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, JU, MD, PA, SM, UC

Lindernia dianthera Swartz =Mecardonia procumbens (Miller) Small
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 481.

Lindernia diffusa (L.) Wettstein
Syn. *Bonnaya origanifolia* Sprengel, *Gratiola origanifolia* M. Vahl, *Pyxidaria diffusa* (L.) Kuntze, *Vandellia diffusa* L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 687.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 26317 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Lindernia dubia (L.) Pennell subsp. **dubia**
Syn. *Capraria gratioloides* L., *Gratiola dubia* L., *Ilysanthes dubia* (L.) Barnhart, *Ilysanthes gratioloides* (L.) Bentham, *Ilysanthes riparia* Raf.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 687.
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 18013 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Lindernia dubia subsp. **anagallidea** (Michaux) Cooperrider
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 4379 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Lindernia microcalyx Pennell & Stehle
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Murphy 268 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Linderniaa thouarsii (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Edwin =Torenia thouarsii (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 688; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 30

Lophospermum erubescens D. Don
Syn. *Lophospermum scandens* Sessé & Moçiño ex D. Don, *Maurandya erubescens* (D. Don) A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 691; Holmgren, pers. comm.

Lophospermum scandens Sessé & Moçiño ex D. Don =Lophospermum erubescens D. Don
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 691.

Maurandya barclaiana Lindley
Syn. *Maurandya barclayana* Lindley
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 690.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Maurandya barclayana in Martens & Galeotti =Maurandya barclaiana Lindley
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 690.

Maurandya erubescens (D. Don) A. Gray =Lophospermum erubescens D. Don
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 691.

Mecardonia dianthera (Swartz) Pennell =Mecardonia procumbens (Miller) Small

Mecardonia procumbens (Miller) Small
Syn. *Bacopa chamaidryoides* Wettstein, *Bacopa dianthera* (Swartz) Descole & Borsini, *Bacopa procumbens* (Miller) Greenman, *Erinus procumbens* Miller, *Herpestis chamidryoides* H.B.K., *Herpestis colubrina* H.B.K., *Herpestis peduncularis* Bentham, *Lindernia dianthera* Swartz, *Mecardonia dianthera* (Swartz) Pennell, *Mercardonia procumbens* (Miller) Small, *Mecardonia tenuis* Small, *Mecardonia viridis* Small, *Moniera dianthera* (Swartz) Millspaugh, *Pagesia diathera* (Swartz) Pennell, *Pagesia peduncularis* (Bentham) Pennell, *Pagesia procumbens* (Miller) Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 481; Holmgren, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian: forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel 17988 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, LL, LO, SM, UC

Mecardonia tenuis Small =Mecardonia procumbens (Miller) Small
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 481.

Mecardonia viridis Small =Mecardonia procumbens (Miller) Small
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 481.

Micranthemum emarginatum Elliot =Micranthemum umbrosum (J. Gmelin) S. F. Blake
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 692.

Micranthemum umbrosum (Walter) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Anonymos umbrosa* Walter, *Globifera orbiculatum* Michaux, *Globifera umbrosa* Walter, *Micranthemum emarginatum* Elliot
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 692.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Mimulus andicolus H.B.K. =Mimulus glabratus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 694.

Mimulus glabratus H.B.K.
Syn. *Mimulus andicolus* H.B.K., *Mimulus kingii* Philippe, *Mimulus luteus* var. *micranthus* Philippe, *Mimulus parviflorus* Lindley, *Mimulus propinquus* Lindley, *Mimulus tener* Philippe
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 693.
Herb. Andean I-III: riversides. 1000-4500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 223 (MOL!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CU, HU, JU, PA, PU

Mimulus kingii Philippe =Mimulus glabratus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 694.

Mimulus luteus var. *micranthus* Philippe =Mimulus glabratus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 694.

Mimulus parviflorus Lindley =Mimulus glabratus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 694.

Mimulus perfoliatus H.B.K. =Leucocarpus perfoliatus (H.B.K.) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 680.

Mimulus propinquus Lindley =Mimulus glabratus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 694.

Mimulus tener Philippe =Mimulus glabratus H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 694.

[Monniera =Moniera]
Note: The Flora of Peru uses an incorrect spelling of this genus.

Moniera africana Persoon =Bacopa monnieri (L.) Wettstein
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 480.

Moniera brownei Persoon =Bacopa monnieri (L.) Wettstein
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 480.

Moniera dianthera (Swartz) Millspaugh =Mecardonia procumbens (Miller) Small
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 481.

Moniera pedunculosa Persoon =Bacopa monnieri (L.) Wettstein
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 480.

Nortenia thouarsii Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Torenia thouarsii (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 688; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 30

Oncorhynchus pinnatifidus Lehmann =Castilleja laciniata Hooker & Arnott
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 695; Chuang & Heckard, 1991: 657.

Oncorhynchus tenellus Fischer & E. Meyer =Castilleja laciniata Hooker & Arnott
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 695; Chuang & Heckard, 1991: 657.

Orthocarpus australis Bentham, nom. illeg. =Castilleja laciniata Hooker & Arnott
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 695; Chuang & Heckard, 1991: 644, 657.

Orthocarpus laciniatus (Hooker & Arnott) Keck =Castilleja laciniatus Hooker & Arnott
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 695; Chuang & Heckard, 1991: 657; Chuang & Heckard, 1992: 425.

Ourisia biflora Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 698.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ourisia chamaedryfolia Bentham var. **chamaedryfolia**
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 699.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Goodwin 8909 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU

Ourisia chamaedryfolia var. **elegans** Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 699.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ourisia muscosa Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 699.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Ourisia pratioides Diels
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 700.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Pagesia diathera (Swartz) Pennell =Mecardonia procumbens (Miller) Small
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 481.

Pagesia peduncularis (Bentham) Pennell =Mecardonia procumbens (Miller) Small
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 481.

Pagesia procumbens (Miller) Pennell =Mecardonia procumbens (Miller) Small
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 481.

Phaelypaea erecta P. Browne =Stemodia durantifolia (L.) Swartz
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 708.

Physidium procumbens Schrader =Angelonia procumbens (Schrader) Nees & C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 478.

Piripea palustris Aublet =Buchnera palustris (Aublet) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 512.

Porodittia triandra (Cavanilles) G. Don
Syn. *Baea triandra* (Cavanilles) Persoon (Gesneriaceae), *Calceolaria triandra* (Cavanilles) M. Vahl, *Jovellana triandra* Cavanilles, *Trianthera triandra* (Cavanilles) Wettstein
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 701; Molau, 1988: 42.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 8360 (HUT, MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, LI

Pyxidaria crustacea (L.) Kuntze =Lindernia crustacea (L.) F. Mueller
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 686.

Pyxidaria diffusa (L.) Kuntze =Lindernia diffusa (L.) Wettstein
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 687.

Russelia alternifolia Persoon =Galvesia fruticosa J. Gmelin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 674.

Russelia equisetiformis Chamisso & Schlechtendal

Syn. *Russelia juncea* Zuccarini
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 702.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Russelia juncea Zuccarini =Russelia equisetiformis Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 702.

Russelia peruviana Spruce ex Bentham =Basistemon peruvianus Bentham ex B. D. Jackson
Ref. Barringer, 1985a: 129.

Schelveria arguta Nees ex C. Martius =Angelonia procumbens Nees & C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 478.

Scoparia dulcis L.
Syn. *Gratiola micrantha* Nuttall, *Scoparia grandiflora* Nash, *Scoparia ternata* Forsskal
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 704.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6762 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LA, LL, LO, MD, SM, TU

Scoparia grandiflora Nash =Scoparia dulcis L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 704.

Scoparia ternata Forsskal =Scoparia dulcis L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 704.

Scrophularia meridionalis L. f. =Alonsoa meridionalis var. meridionalis
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 474.

Septas repens Loureiro =Bacopa monnieri (L.) Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 480.

Sibthorpia pichichensis H.B.K. =Sibthorpia rotundifolia fo. rotundifolia
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 705.

Sibthorpia repens (Mutis ex L.) Kuntze =Sibthorpia rotundifolia fo. rotundifolia
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 706

Sibthorpia rotundifolia (R. & P.) Edwin fo. rotundifolia
Syn. *Sibthorpia pichichensis* H.B.K., *Sibthorpia repens* (Mutis ex L.) Kuntze, *Veronica rotundifolia* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 705.
Herb. Andean II-III: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1717 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, HU

Sibthorpia rotundifolia fo. **alba** Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 705.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Sphaerotheca scoparioides Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Conobea scoparioides (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 667.

Stemodia angulata Oersted
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12565 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Stemodia arenaria H.B.K. =Stemodia verticillata (Miller) Hassler
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 709; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 23.

Stemodia chodati Minod
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 707.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stemodia durantifolia (L.) Swartz
Syn. *Capraria durantifolia* L., *Conobea verticillaris* Sprengel, *Phaelypaea erecta* P. Browne, *Stemodia erecta* (P. Browne) Minod, *Stemodiacra durantifolia* (L.) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 708.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 10924 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PI

Stemodia erecta (P. Browne) Minod =Stemodia durantifolia (L.) Swartz
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 708.

Stemodia frutescens Reichenbach =Stemodia suffruticosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 710.

Stemodia fruticosa Lundell
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Boeke 1844 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Stemodia neglecta Minod =Stemodia verticillata (Miller) Hassler
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 709; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 23.

Stemodia parviflora Aiton f. =Stemodia verticillata (Miller) Hassler
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 709; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 23.

Stemodia piurensis Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 710.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stemodia suffruticosa H.B.K.
Syn. *Stemodia frutescens* Reichebach, *Stemodia suffruticosa* fo. *dentata* Minod, *Stemodiacra suffruticosa* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Unanuea dentata* (R. & P.) Pennell, nom. inval., *Unanuea febrifuga* Steudel, nom. nud., *Unanuea suffruticosa* (H.B.K.) Steudel, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 710.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Stemodia suffruticosa fo. *dentata* Minod =Stemodia suffruticosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 710.

Stemodia verticillata (Miller) Hassler
Syn. *Capraria humilis* Solander, *Erinus verticillatus* Miller, *Stemodia arenaria* H.B.K., *Stemodia neglecta* Minod, *Stemodia parviflora* Aiton f., *Stemodiacra verticillata* (Miller) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 709; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 23.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Barbour 5276 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Stemodiacra durantifolia (L.) Kuntze =Stemodia durantifolia (L.) Swartz
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 708.

Stemodiacra suffruticosa (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Stemodia suffruticosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 710.

Stemodiacra verticillata (Miller) Kuntze =Stemodia verticillata (Miller) Hassler
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 709; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 23.

Torenia crustacea (L.) Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Lindernia crustacea (L.) F. Mueller
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 686.

Torenia nortenia Steudel =Torenia thouarsii (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 688; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 30

Torenia parviflora Hamilton =Torenia thouarsii (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 688; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 30

Torenia thouarsii (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Kuntze
Syn. *Linderniaa thouarsii* (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Edwin, *Nortenia thouarsii* Chamisso & Schlechtendal, *Torenia nortenia* Steudel, *Torenia parviflora* Hamilton *Linderniaa thouarsii* (Chamisso & Schlechtendal) Edwin
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 688; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 30
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4301
Depts.: SM

Trianthera triandra (Cavanilles) Wettstein =Porodittia triandra (Cavanilles) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 701; Molau, 1988: 42.

Unanuea dentata (R. & P.) Pennell, nom. inval. =Stemodia suffruticosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 710.

Unanuea febrifuga Steudel, nom. nud. =Stemodia suffruticosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 710.

Unanuea suffruticosa (H.B.K.) Steudel, nom. nud. =Stemodia suffruticosa H.B.K.

Vandellia crustacea (L.) Bentham =Lindernia crustacea (L.) F. Mueller
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 686.

Vandellia diffusa L. =Lindernia diffusa (L.) Wettstein
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 687.

Verbascum blattaria L.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Cerrate *et al.* 6758 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Verbascum virgatum J. Stokes ex Withering
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Mostacero & Mejía 1335 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU

Veronica anagallis var. *latifolia* Britton =Veronica anagallis-aquatica L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 713.

Veronica anagallis-aquatica L.
Syn. *Veronica anagallis* var. *latifolia* Britton, *Veronica anagallis-aquatica* var. *brittonii* Pennell, *Veronica brittonii* Porter ex Pennell
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 713.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 3090 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, LI

Veronica anagallis-aquatica var. *brittonii* Pennell =Veronica anagallis-aquatica L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 713.

Veronica arvensis L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 713.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Peyton & Peyton 1139 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Veronica brittonii Porter ex Pennell =Veronica anagallis-aquatica L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 713.

Veronica buxbaumii Tenore =Veronica persica Poiret ex Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 716.

Veronica byzantina (Sibthorp & Smith) Britton, Sterns & Poggenburg =Veronica persica Poiret ex Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 716.

Veronica diffusa Raf. =Veronica persica Poiret ex Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 716.

Veronica funesta J. F. Macbride & Payson =Veronica serpyllifolia L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 714; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 144.

Veronica humifusa Dickson =Veronica serpyllifolia L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 714; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 144.

Veronica peregrina L.
Syn. *Veronica peregrina* subsp. *xalapensis* (H.B.K.) Pennell, *Veronica sherwoodii* M. Peck, *Veronica xalapensis* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 715; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 145.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9024 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA

Veronica peregrina L. subsp. *xalapensis* (H.B.K.) Pennell =Veronica peregrina L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 715; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 145.

Veronica persica Poiret ex Lamarck
Syn. *Veronica buxbaumii* Tenore, *Veronica byzantina* (Sibthorp & Smith) Britton, Sterns & Poggenburg, *Veronica diffusa* Raf., *Veronica precox* Raf., *Veronica tournefortii* J. Gmelin, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 716.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 3959 (MOL!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU, LI

Veronica polita R. E. Fries
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sullivan *et al.* 901 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Veronica precox Raf. =Veronica persica Poiret ex Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 716.

Veronica rotundifolia R. & P. =Sibthorpia rotundifolia fo. rotundifolia
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 705.

Veronica serpyllifolia L.
Syn. *Veronica funesta* J. F. Macbride & Payson, *Veronica humifusa* Dickson, *Veronica serpyllifolia* subsp. *humifusa* (Dickson) M. Vahl, *Veronica serpyllifolia* subsp. *neomexicana* Cockayne
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 717; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 144.
Herb. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 2167 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU

Veronica serpyllifolia subsp. *humifusa* (Dickson) M. Vahl =Veronica serpyllifolia L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 714; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 144.

Veronica serpyllifolia subsp. *neomexicana* Cockayne =Veronica serpyllifolia L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 714; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 144.

Veronica sherwoodii M. Peck =Veronica peregrina L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 715; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 145.

Veronica tournefortii J. Gmelin, nom. illeg. =Veronica persica Poiret ex Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 716.

Veronica xalapensis H.B.K. =Veronica peregrina L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 715; Holmgren & Molau, 1984: 145.

Virgularia lanceolata R. & P. =Agalinis lanceolata (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 675; D'Arcy, 1980a: 353.

Virgularia revoluta R. & P. =Agalinis lanceolata (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 675.

Xuaresia biflora R. & P. =Capraria peruviana Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 656.

Ygramela maritima Raf. =Limosella subulata E. Ives
Ref. FP 13(5B/3) 1971: 682.

Simaroubaceae

5 genera and 13 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner (MO).

Castela erecta Turpin
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 14174 (F!)
Depts.: LL

Picramnia
Note: *Gumillea auriculata* R. & P. was treated as a member of the Cunoniaceae. According to W. W. Thomas (pers. comm.) this taxon is a synonym of an older name in *Picramnia*.

Picramnia bullata W. Thomas
Ref. Thomas, 1990: 171.
Endemic treelet. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Thomas 6785* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 54615 (MO)
Depts.: LO

Picramnia corallodendron Tulasne =Picramnia sphaerocarpa Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 696; Thomas, 1988: 103.

[Picramnia corallodendron var. peruviana Engler]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 696.
Note: Not known from Peru. Taxon not cited by Thomas (1988).

Picramnia eosina J. F. Macbride =Picramnia latifolia Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 697; Thomas, 1988: 102; Pirani, 1990: 136.

Picramnia juniniana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 697; Pirani, 1990: 144.

Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26377* (F), Gentry 51116 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD

Picramnia killipii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 698.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24170* (F), Macbride 4832 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

Picramnia krukovii A. C. Smith =Picramnia sellowii subsp. spruceana (Engler) Pirani
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 698; Pirani, 1990: 134.

Picramnia kunthii Tulasne =Picramnia sphaerocarpa Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 696; Thomas, 1988: 103.

Picramnia latifolia Tulasne
Syn. *Picramnia eosina* J. F. Macbride, *Picramnia macrostachys* Klotzsch ex Engler
Ref. Thomas, 1988: 102; Pirani, 1990: 136.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 8305 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Picramnia lineata J. F. Macbride =Picramnia sellowii subsp. spruceana (Engler) Pirani
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 699; Pirani, 1990: 132.

Picramnia macrostachys Klotzsch ex Engler =Picramnia latifolia Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 699; Thomas, 1988: 102; Pirani, 1990: 136.

Picramnia magnifolia J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 700; Pirani, 1990: 140.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1737* (F), Croat 19714 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Picramnia martiniana J. F. Macbride =Picramnia sellowii subsp. spruceana (Engler) Pirani
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 700; Pirani, 1990: 132.

[*Picramnia pendula* Tulasne =Picramnia sellowii subsp. sellowii]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 702; Pirani, 1990; 130.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Picramnia schunkei J. F. Macbride =Picramnia sellowii subsp. spruceana (Engler) Pirani
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 700; Pirani, 1990: 132.

[Picramnia sellowii Planchon subsp. *sellowii*]
Syn. *Picramnia pendula* Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 702; Pirani, 1990: 130.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Picramnia sellowii subsp. **spruceana** (Engler) Pirani
Syn. *Picramnia krukovii* A. C. Smith, *Picramnia lineata* J. F. Macbride, *Picramnia martiniana* J. F. Macbride, *Picramnia schunkei* J. F. Macbride, *Picramnia spruceana* Engler, *Picramnia tenuis* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Pirani, 1990: 132.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean II: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 56193 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Picramnia sphaerocarpa Planchon
Syn. *Picramnia corallodendron* Tulasne, *Picramnia kunthii* Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 696; Thomas, 1988: 103.
Shrub.
Voucher: Haenke s.n. (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Picramnia spruceana Engler =Picramnia sellowii subsp. spruceana (Engler) Pirani
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 702; Pirani, 1990: 132.

Picramnia tenuis J. F. Macbride =Picramnia sellowii subsp. spruceana (Engler) Pirani
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 703; Pirani, 1990: 134.

Picrolemma huberi Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 691.
Voucher: Huber MG 1471* (MG), Klug 2657 (F)
Depts.: LO, SM

Picrolemma pseudocoffea Ducke =Picrolemma sprucei Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 691.

Picrolemma sprucei Hooker f.
Syn. *Picrolemma pseudocoffea* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 691.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 42627 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Quassia amara L.]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 692.
Note: Not known from Peru. May be expected as an introduction.

Simaba guianensis subsp. *polyphylla* Cavalcante =Simaba polyphylla (Cavalcante) W. Thomas
Ref. Thomas, 1985a: 76.

Simaba multiflora A. L. Jussieu =Simaba orinocensis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 693.

Simaba orinocensis H.B.K.
Syn. *Simaba multiflora* A. L. Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 693; Thomas, 1985b: 190.
Tree. Amazonian: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 254 (F)
Depts.: LO

[Simaba paraensis Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 694.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Simaba polyphylla (Cavalcante) W. Thomas
Syn. *Simaba guianensis* subsp. *polyphylla* Cavalcante
Ref. Thomas, 1985a: 76.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 42852 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Simarouba amara Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 692.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 8477 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Smilacaceae

1 genus and 18 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 6.

Treated under Liliaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by P. E. Berry (MO) and L. Brako.

Note: Monographic work is sorely needed in this genus, and type material at F needs to be consulted.

[Smilax argyrea L. Linden & Rodigas]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 625.
Note: Based on a sterile, mottled-leaved plant introduced into Europe from Peru in 1891 for its unusual coloration. Probably a sport of another Peruvian species of *Smilax*.

Smilax bella J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 625.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 374* (F), Klug 1600 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Smilax colubrina J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 625.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1327* (F), Klug 886 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Smilax cumanensis Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 626.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.

Note: Name probably misapplied to Peruvian material; should be compared with other species described from Peru.
Voucher: Klug 869 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO

Smilax eucalyptifolia Kunth
Syn. *Smilax subinermis* C. Presl
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 626.
Liana. Andean I-II: forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.*, Woytkowski 7820 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LO

Smilax febrifuga Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 626.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5050 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM

Smilax floribunda Kunth, nom. illeg. =Smilax kunthii Killip & Morton
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 627.

Smilax gilva J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 627.
Endemic vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 874* (F!)
Depts.: LO

Smilax insignis Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 627.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (photo MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, PU, SM

Smilax irrorata C. Martius ex Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 627.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6273 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Smilax kunthii Killip & Morton
Syn. *Smilax floribunda* Kunth, nom. illeg.
Ref. Killip & Morton, 1936: 269
Liana. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12416 (F, HUT)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU

Smilax longifolia Richard
Syn. *Smilax papyracea* Duhamel
Ref. Andreata, 1980: 199.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Plants with robust winged stems, tentatively placed with this strongly aculeate-stemmed species.
Voucher: Berlin 1820 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Smilax magnifolia J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 628.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1000* (F), Killip & Smith 29892 (NY!)
Depts.: LO

Smilax obliquata Duhamel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 628.
Vine.
Note: Not reconfirmed; author incorrectly cited as Poiret in the Flora of Peru.

Smilax papyracea Duhamel =Smilax longifolia Richard
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 628.
Note: Author incorrectly cited as Poiret in the Flora of Peru.

Smilax poeppigii Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 628.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I, II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1960*, Klug 3875 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, SM

Smilax ruizana Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 629.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5591 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Smilax schomburgkiana Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 629; 36411.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 1047 (NY!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Smilax subinermis C. Presl =Smilax eucalyptifolia Kunth
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 626.

Smilax tomentosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 629.
Vine. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1393 (NY!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU, PA

Smilax vaga J. F. Macbride
Ref. Macbride, 1931: 46
Endemic liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 6757* (F)
Depts.: SM

Smilax williamsii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 629.
Endemic vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 5432* (F)
Depts.: SM

Solanaceae

42 genera and 538 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 162.

Prepared by W. G. D'Arcy (MO), assisted by A. T. Hunziker (CORD), L. Bohs (UT--*Cyphomandra*), S. H. K. Keel (The Nature Conservancy--*Salpichroa*), S. Knapp (BM--*Solanum*), T. Mione (Central Connecticut State University--*Jaltomata*), M. H. Nee (NY--*Solanum*), C. H. Rick (DAV--*Lycopersicon*) and D. M. Spooner (WIS/USDA--*Solanum*); reviewed by Bohs, Hunziker, Knapp, Nee and Spooner.

Acnistus aggregatus (R. & P.) Miers =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 44; Hunziker, 1982: 87.

Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Syn. *Acnistus aggregatus* (R. & P.) Miers, *Acnistus campanulatus* (Lamarck) Merrill, *Acnistus floribundus* (H.B.K.) G. Don, *Acnistus guayaquilensis* (H.B.K.) G. Don, *Acnistus sideroxyloides* (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) G. Don, *Atropa arborescens* L., *Atropa sideroxyloides* Roemer & Schultes, *Cestrum campanulatum* Lamarck, *Dunalia arborescens* (L.) Sleumer, *Dunalia arborescens* var. *campanulata* (Lamarck) J. F. Macbride, *Dunalia campanulata* (Lamarck) J. F. Macbride, *Lycium aggregatum* R. & P., *Lycium floribundum* H.B.K., *Lycium guayaquilense* H.B.K., *Pederlea aggregata* (R. & P.) Raf., *Pederlea arborescens* (L.) Raf., *Pederlea cestroides* Raf.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 44; Hunziker, 1960: 236; Hunziker, 1982: 85.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II, Coastal: forests, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61388 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, LA, LI, LL, LO, SM, TU

Acnistus campanulatus (Lamarck) Merrill =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. Hunziker, 1982: 87.

Acnistus confertiflorus Miers =Iochroma confertiflorum (Miers) Hunziker
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 44; Hunziker, 1982: 100.

Acnistus dolichostylus Bitter =Iochroma sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 46; Hunziker, 1982: 100.

Acnistus floribundus (H.B.K.) G. Don =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 44; Hunziker, 1982: 87.

[*Acnistus gesnerioides* (H.B.K.) Hunziker =Iochroma gesnerioides (H.B.K.) Miers]
Ref. Hunziker, 1982: 100.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Acnistus guayaquilensis (H.B.K.) G. Don =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 44; Hunziker, 1982: 85.

Acnistus horridus Hunziker =Iochroma parvifolium (Roemer & Schultes) D'Arcy
Ref. Hunziker, 1982: 101.

Acnistus multiflorus Dammer =Iochroma umbellatum (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 53; Hunziker, 1982: 101.

Acnistus oblongifolius Rusby =Vassobia fasciculata (Miers) Hunziker
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 53; Hunziker, 1984: 113.

Acnistus sideroxyloides (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) G. Don =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 44; Hunziker, 1982: 87.

Acnistus spathulatus (R. & P.) G. Don =Dunalia spathulata (R. & P.) A. Braun & Bouché
Ref. Hunziker, 1960: 223.

Acnistus spathulatus Miers =Dunalia spathulata (R. & P.) A. Braun & Bouché
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 51; Hunziker, 1960: 223.

Acnistus umbellatus (R. & P.) Miers =Iochroma umbellatum (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 53; Hunziker, 1982: 101; D'Arcy, 1989: 510.

Alibrexia gayana Gaudichaud =Nolana gayana (Gaudichaud) Koch
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 840; Johnston, 1936: 33.

Alibrexia revoluta (R. & P.) Miers =Nolana revoluta R. & P.

Alkekengi fissum Meunch =Physalis viscosa L.

Alkekengi procumbens Moench =Physalis pubescens var. pubescens

Alkekengi pubescens Moench =Physalis peruviana L.

Alona revoluta (R. & P.) Lindley =Nolana revoluta R. & P.

Athenaea peruviana Zahlbruckner =Deprea sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 18.

Athenaea subtriflora R. & P. =Deprea subtriflora (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. D'Arcy, 1993: 22.

Atropa arborescens L. =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 44; Hunziker, 1982: 85.

Atropa aspera R. & P. =Jaltomata aspera (R. & P.) Mione
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 30.

Atropa bicolor R. & P. =Jaltomata bicolor (R. & P.) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 30; Mione *et al.*, 1993: 142; Mione, pers. comm.

Atropa biflora R. & P. =Jaltomata bicolor (R. & P.) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 30; Mione *et al.*, 1993: 142.

Atropa contorta (R. & P.) Sprengel =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 32; Mione, pers. comm.

Atropa dentata (R. & P.) Sprengel =Jaltomata dentata (R. & P.) Benítez
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 33; Mione, pers. comm.

Atropa dependens Hooker =Salpichroa dependens (Hooker) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 60.

Atropa glandulosa Hooker =Salpichroa glandulosa (Hooker) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 63.

Atropa hirsuta Meyen =Salpichroa hirsuta (Meyen) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 63; Keel, 1984: 67.

Atropa humifusa Gouan =Nolana humifusa (Gouan) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 841; Johnston, 1936: 50.

Atropa physalodes L. =Nicandra physalodes (L.) Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 10.

Atropa procumbens Cavanilles =Jaltomata procumbens (Cavanilles) J. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 36; Mione, pers. comm.

Atropa punctata (R. & P.) Persoon =Saracha punctata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 58.

Atropa revoluta Dietrich =Jaltomata umbellata (R. & P.) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 37; Mione, pers. comm.

Atropa rothii Poiret =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 32; Mione, pers. comm.

Atropa sideroxyloides Roemer & Schultes =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 44; Hunziker, 1982: 86.

Atropa spinosa Meyen =Dunalia spinosa (Meyen) Dammer
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 52; Hunziker, 1960: 228.

Atropa umbellata R. & P. =Jaltomata umbellata (R. & P.) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 37; Mione, pers. comm.

Atropa umbellata Roth =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 32; Mione, pers. comm.

Atropa villosa Zuccarini =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 39; Mione, pers. comm.

Bargemontia aplocaryoides (Gaudichaud) I. M. Johnston =Nolana aplocaryoides (Gaudichaud) I. M. Johnston
Ref. Mesa, 1981: 107.

Bargemontia confinis I. M. Johnston =Nolana confinis (I. M. Johnston) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 839; Mesa, 1981: 103.

Bargemontia gracillima I. M. Johnston =Nolana gracillima (I. M. Johnston) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 840; Mesa, 1981: 103.

[*Bargemontia peruviana* Gaudichaud =Nolana peruviana (Gaudichaud) I. M. Johnston]
Ref. Johnston, 1936: 66.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Bargemontia platyphylla I. M. Johnston =Nolana platyphylla (I. M. Johnston) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 849; Mesa, 1981: 108.

Bassovia anceps (R. & P.) Rusby =Solanum anceps R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 198.

Bassovia brachypoda Dunal =Capsicum hookerianum (Miers) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 165.

Bassovia macrophylla (Dunal) Coulter =Witheringia solanacea L'Héritier
Ref. Hunziker, 1969a: 167.

Belladonna peruviana Adanson =Nolana humifusa (Gouan) I. M. Johnston

Bellinia biflora (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes =Jaltomata biflora (R. & P.) Benítez
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 31.

Bellinia contorta (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes =Jaltomata procumbens (Cavanilles) J. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 32.

Bellinia dentata (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes =Jaltomata dentata (R. & P.) Benítez
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 33.

Bellinia peruviana (Dietrich) Steudel =Saracha peruviana Dietrich

Bellinia procumbens (Cavanilles) Roemer & Schultes =Jaltomata procumbens (Cavanilles) J. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 36.

Bellinia pubescens Roemer & Schultes =Saracha pubescens (Roemer & Schultes) Dunal

Bellinia punctata (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes =Saracha punctata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 57.

Bellinia umbellata (Roth) Roemer & Schultes =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 32; Mione, pers. comm.

Boberella peruviana E. H. Krause =Physalis peruviana L.

Brachistus actinocalyx H. Winkler =Lycianthes actinocalyx (H. Winkler) Bitter

Brachistus ciliatus (H.B.K.) Miers =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.

Brachistus coccineus Rusby =Capsicum coccineum (Rusby) Hunziker
Ref. Hunziker, 1956: 73.

Brachistus dumetorum (Dunal) Miers =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.

Brachistus fasciculatus Rusby =Lycianthes fasciculata (Rusby) Bitter

Brachistus haughtii Svenson =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 72; Hunziker, 1969a: 167.

Brachistus hookerianus Miers =Capsicum hookerianum (Miers) Kuntze
Ref. A. T. Hunziker, pers. comm.

Brachistus lanceaefolius Miers =Capsicum pubescens R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 72; Hunziker, 1969a: 167.

Brachistus leptocaulis Rusby =Lycianthes leptocaulis (Rusby) Rusby

Brachistus macrophyllus (Dunal) Miers =Witheringia solanacea L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 73; Hunziker, 1969a: 136.

Brachistus mollis (H.B.K.) Miers =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 74; Hunziker, 1969a: 167; Hunziker, 1971: 251.

Brachistus pringlei S. Watson =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.

Brachistus rhomboideus (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Dunal) Miers =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.

Brachistus spruceanus (Hunziker) D'Arcy
Syn. *Physalis spruceana* Hunziker
Herb. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Mexia 6340* (NY), Klug 3667 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Browallia abbreviata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 147; Carranza, 1977: 10.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 3546 (USM)
Depts.: LI, LL

Browallia acutiloba Sagástegui & D. D. Carranza
Ref. Sagástegui & Carranza, 1980: 215.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 7679 (HUT)
Depts.: CA, LA

Browallia americana L.
Syn. *Browallia cordata* D. Don, *Browallia demissa* L., *Browallia dombeyana* Dammer, *Browallia grandiflora* Graham, *Browallia peduncularis* Bentham, *Browallia viscosa* H.B.K., *Nierembergia petunioides* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 148; D'Arcy, 1974: 578; Hunziker, 1978: 117.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4217 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, PI, SM

Browallia cordata D. Don =Browallia americana L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 149; D'Arcy, 1974: 578.

Browallia demissa L. =Browallia americana L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 148.

Browallia dombeyana Dammer =Browallia americana L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 148; D'Arcy, 1974: 578.

Browallia grandiflora Graham =Browallia americana L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 149; D'Arcy, 1974: 578.

Browallia jamesonii Bentham =Streptosolen jamesonii (Bentham) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 151.

Browallia peduncularis Bentham =Browallia americana L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 149; D'Arcy, 1974: 578.

Browallia speciosa Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 150; D'Arcy, 1974: 580.
Herb.
Voucher: Sagástegui 7722 (HUT)
Depts.: CA, HU, HV

Browallia viscosa H.B.K. =Browallia americana L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 150; D'Arcy, 1974: 580.

Brugmansia arborea (L.) Lagerheim
Syn. *Datura arborea* L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 78.
Cultivated shrub or tree.
Voucher: Lockwood 542 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Brugmansia bicolor Persoon =Brugmansia sanguinea (R. & P.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 79.

Brugmansia candida Persoon
Syn. *Datura arborea* R. & P., *Datura candida* (Persoon) Pasquale, *Datura candida* (Persoon) Safford
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 78; D'Arcy, 1974: 583.
Herb, shrub or tree. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!), Díaz *et al.* 2681 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, JU, LA, LI, LO, PA, PI, TU

Brugmansia cornigera (Hooker) Lagerheim
Syn. *Datura cornigera* Hooker
Shrub.
Depts.: HU

Brugmansia sanguinea (R. & P.) D. Don
Syn. *Brugmansia bicolor* Persoon, *Datura sanguinea* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 79.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Díaz *et al.* 2713 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CU, HU, JU, PU

Brugmansia suaveolens (Willdenow) Berchtold & Presl
Syn. *Datura suaveolens* Willdenow
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 12141 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Brunfelsia bonodora (Vell. Conc.) J. F. Macbride]
Syn. *Besleria bonodora* Vell. Conc. (Gesneriaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 152; Plowman, 1973: 264.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Brunfelsia chiricaspi Plowman
Herb or shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 3871 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, UC

Brunfelsia grandiflora D. Don subsp. **grandiflora**
Syn. *Franciscea grandiflora* (D. Don) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 153; Plowman, 1973: 292.

Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Vásquez *et al.* 3092 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Brunfelsia grandiflora subsp. **schultesii** Plowman
Ref. Plowman, 1973: 259.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7778 (US)
Depts.: CU, LO, SM

[Brunfelsia hydrangaeformis (Pohl) Bentham]
Syn. *Franciscea hydrangaeformis* Pohl
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 153; Plowman, 1973: 318.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Brunfelsia latifolia (Pohl) Bentham]
Syn. *Brunfelsia maritima* Bentham, *Franciscea latifolia* Pohl, *Franciscea maritima* (Bentham) Miers
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Brunfelsia maritima* Bentham =Brunfelsia latifolia (Pohl) Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 153.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Brunfelsia mire Monachino
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 154; Plowman, 1973: 343.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 4370 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO

Cacabus flavus I. M. Johnston =Exodeconus flavus (I. M. Johnston) Axelius & D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 24; Axelius & D'Arcy, 1993: 14.

Cacabus inflatus (R. & P.) Miers =Nolana inflata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 842.

Cacabus maritimus (Bentham) Bentham & Hooker f. =Exodeconus maritimus (Bentham) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 24.

[*Cacabus miersii* (Hooker f.) Wettstein =Exodeconus miersii (Hooker f.) D'Arcy]
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cacabus multiflorus Dammer =Exodeconus maritimus (Bentham) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 24.

Cacabus nolanoides Miers =Exodeconus prostratus (L'Héritier) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 24.

Cacabus parviflorus Rusby =Physalis viscosa L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 23.

Cacabus prostratus (L'Héritier) Bernhardi =Exodeconus prostratus (L'Héritier) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 24.

Cacabus pusillus Bitter =Exodeconus pusillus (Bitter) Axelius
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 26.

Capsicum annuum L.
Syn. *Capsicum frutescens* L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 70.
Cultivated herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 18 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Capsicum baccatum L. var. **pendulum** (Willdenow) Eshbaugh
Syn. *Capsicum pendulum* Willdenow
Ref. Eshbaugh, 1968: 52.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 6799 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, SM

Capsicum ciliatum (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze

Capsicum coccineum (Rusby) Hunziker
Syn. *Brachistus coccineus* Rusby
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.
Shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster 3484 (US)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Capsicum eggersii Bitter =Capsicum hookerianum (Miers) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 71.

Capsicum frutescens L. =Capsicum annuum L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 71.

Capsicum haughtii (Svenson) J. F. Macbride =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 72; Hunziker, 1969a: 167.

Capsicum hookerianum (Miers) Kuntze
Syn. *Bassovia brachypoda* Dunal, *Brachistus hookerianus* Miers, *Capsicum eggersii* Bitter
Ref. Hunziker, 1969a: 165.
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7684 (F)
Depts.: TU

Capsicum lanceaefolium (Miers) Kuntze =Capsicum pubescens R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 72; Hunziker, 1969a: 167.

Capsicum macrophyllum (Dunal) Standley =Witheringia solanacea L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 73; Hunziker, 1969a: 138.

Capsicum mendax (van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) J. F. Macbride =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 73; Hunziker, 1971: 252.

Capsicum molle (H.B.K.) Kuntze =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 74; Hunziker, 1971: 252.

Capsicum pendulum Willdenow =Capsicum baccatum var. pendulum (Willdenow) Eshbaugh
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 74.

Capsicum pubescens R. & P.
Syn. *Brachistus lanceaefolius* Miers, *Capsicum lanceaefolium* (Miers) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 75; Hunziker, 1969a: 167.
Cultivated herb or shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Núñez 7537 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LI

Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Syn. *Brachistus ciliatus* (H.B.K.) Miers, *Brachistus dumetorum* (Dunal) Miers, *Brachistus haughtii* Svenson, *Brachistus mollis* (H.B.K.) Miers, *Brachistus pringlei* S. Watson, *Brachistus rhomboideus* (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Dunal) Miers, *Capsicum ciliatum* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Capsicum haughtii* (Svenson) J. F. Macbride, *Capsicum mendax* (van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) J. F. Macbride, *Capsicum molle* (H.B.K.) Kuntze, *Fregirardia dumetorum* (Dunal) Dunal, *Fregirardia luteiflora* Dunal, *Fregirardia mollis* (H.B.K.) Dunal, *Fregirardia rhomboidea* (Dunal) Dunal, *Fregirardia vargasii* Dunal, *Solanum mendax* van Heurck & Muell. Arg., *Witheringia diversifolia* Walpers, *Witheringia dumetorum* Dunal, *Witheringia mollis* H.B.K., *Witheringia rhomboidea* Dunal
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Leiva 12515 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PI

Capsicum scolnikianum Hunziker
Ref. Hunziker, 1961: 213.
Herb.
Voucher: Scolnik 1389* (CORD)
Depts.: PI

Capsicum sinense Jacquin
Syn. *Capsicum toxicarium* Fingerhut
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 75.
Cultivated herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 6799 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Capsicum solanaceum var. *macrophylla* (Dunal) Kuntze =Witheringia solanacea L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 73; Hunziker, 1969a: 138.

Capsicum solanaceum var. *pubescens* Kuntze =Witheringia solanacea L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 73; Hunziker, 1969a: 138.

Capsicum tovarii Eshbaugh *et al.*
Ref. Eshbaugh *et al.*, 1983: 55.
Endemic herb.
Depts.: AY

Capsicum toxicarium Fingerhut =Capsicum sinense Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 75.

Cestrum aberrans J. F. Macbride =Sessea confertiflora Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 92.

Cestrum affine H.B.K.
Syn. *Cestrum peruvianum* Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 114.
Shrub. Andean II: riversides. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 2697 (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Cestrum albopunctatum Dunal =Cestrum latifolium Lamarck
Ref. Francey, 1935: 291.

Cestrum auriculatum L'Héritier
Syn. *Cestrum lasianthum* Dunal, *Cestrum leptanthum* Dunal, *Cestrum leptanthum* var. *majus* Dunal, *Cestrum leptanthum* var. *micranthum* Dunal, *Cestrum serratum* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 93.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.*, Sullivan *et al.* 944 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, PI, PU, SM, TU

Cestrum baenitzii Lingelsheim =Cestrum megalophyllum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 94; D'Arcy, 1974: 606.

Cestrum calycinum H.B.K. =Cestrum strigilatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 120.

Cestrum campanulatum Lamarck =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 44; Hunziker, 1982: 86.

Cestrum cancellatum Dunal =Cestrum strigilatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 95; Francey, 1935: 136.

Cestrum confertum R. & P. =Cestrum zarucchianum D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 95.

Cestrum conglomeratum R. & P.
Syn. *Cestrum conglomeratum* var. *kunthii* Dunal, *Cestrum conglomeratum* var. *simulans* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 96.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi & Galiano 1193 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, PU

Cestrum conglomeratum var. *kunthii* Dunal =Cestrum conglomeratum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 97.

Cestrum conglomeratum var. *simulans* J. F. Macbride =Cestrum conglomeratum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 97.

Cestrum dependens (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride =Sessea dependens R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 97.

[*Cestrum discolor* Dunal =Cestrum thyrsoideum H.B.K.]
Ref. Francey, 1936: 24.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cestrum dunalii Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 99; Francey, 1935: 353.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3251*, Sagástegui *et al.* 8451 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Cestrum ellipticum Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 99; Francey, 1935: 216.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23229
Depts.: AY

Cestrum falcatum Francey var. **falcatum**
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 100; Francey, 1935: 228.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 734*
Depts.: CU, LI

Cestrum falcatum var. **soukupii** J. F. Macbride
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Soukup 3674*
Depts.: LI

Cestrum flexuosum Francey =Cestrum scandens M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 101.

Cestrum foliosum Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 101; Francey, 1935: 260.
Shrub.
Voucher: Macbride 5203
Depts.: HU

Cestrum franceyi J. F. Macbride =Sessea pedicellata Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 102.

Cestrum glaucophyllum Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 103; Francey, 1935: 149.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25740*
Depts.: JU

Cestrum hediundinum Dunal =Cestrum auriculatum R. & P.

Cestrum humboldtii Francey
Syn. *Cestrum humboldtii* var. *calycinum* Francey, *Sessea macrophylla* Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 104; Francey, 1935: 393.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5129*, Macbride 4332
Depts.: HU

Cestrum humboldtii var. *calycinum* Francey =Cestrum humboldtii Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 104; Francey, 1935: 394.

Cestrum laevifolium Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 105; Francey, 1936: 62.
Endemic tree. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26074*
Depts.: JU

Cestrum lanuginosum R. & P. =Cestrum tomentosum L. f.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 105; Francey, 1935: 168.

Cestrum lasianthum Dunal =Cestrum auriculatum L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 93.

Cestrum latifolium Lamarck
Syn. *Cestrum albopunctatum* Dunal, *Cestrum latifolium* var. *tenuiflorum* (H.B.K.) O. Schulz
Ref. D'Arcy, 1974: 604; Francey, 1935: 291; Hunziker, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed. No Peruvian specimens are cited by Francey (1936).

Cestrum latifolium var. *tenuiflorum* (H.B.K.) O. Schulz =Cestrum latifolium Lamarck
Ref. Francey, 1935: 291.

Cestrum leptanthum Dunal =Cestrum auriculatum L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 93.

Cestrum leptanthum var. *majus* Dunal =Cestrum auriculatum L'Héritier

Cestrum leptanthum var. *micranthum* Dunal =Cestrum auriculatum L'Héritier

Cestrum longiflorum R. & P.
Syn. *Lomeria purpurea* Raf.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 106.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Smith 5363 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Cestrum loretense Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 107; Francey, 1935: 226.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3129* (F)
Depts.: LO

Cestrum macbridei Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 107; Francey, 1935: 261.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5724*
Depts.: JU

Cestrum maleolens J. F. Macbride =Sessea stipulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 108.

Cestrum mancoi J. F. Macbride =Sessea weberbaueri Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 109.

Cestrum mathewsii Dunal =Cestrum racemosum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 109; Francey, 1935: 243.

Cestrum megalophyllum Dunal
Syn. *Cestrum baenitzii* Lingelsheim
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: terra firme forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3569 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, PA

Cestrum microcalyx Francey
Syn. *Cestrum silvaticum* Francey, *Cestrum tenuissimum* Francey

Cestrum nemanthum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 111; Francey, 1935: 306.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Cestrum obscurum Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 111.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1930*
Depts.: JU

Cestrum osnoense J. F. Macbride =Sessea graciliflora Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 112.

Cestrum ovalifolium Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 112; Francey, 1935: 362.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Jelski 6549*
Depts.: CA

Cestrum ovato-lanceolatum Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 113.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5435*
Depts.: JU, LO

Cestrum peruvianum Roemer & Schultes =Cestrum affine H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 114.

Cestrum petiolare H.B.K.
Syn. *Cestrum venosum* Roemer & Schultes, *Sessea petiolaris* (H.B.K.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 114; Francey, 1935: 391.
Shrub.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.*
Depts.: PI

Cestrum pseudo-pedicellatum Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 115; Francey, 1936: 29.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known only from the type, locality unknown.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6675*

Cestrum racemosum R. & P.
Syn. *Cestrum mathewsii* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 116; Francey, 1935: 274.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Smith & Brack 3120 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Cestrum raimondianum Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 116; Francey, 1935: 382.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Raimondi 1055*
Depts.: AM, CA

Cestrum reflexum Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 117.
Shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16311 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LO, MD, SM

Cestrum scandens M. Vahl
Syn. *Cestrum flexuosum* Francey
Endemic liana. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4310
Depts.: HU

Cestrum sendtnerianum C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 118.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Schunke 11687 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Cestrum serratum Dunal =Cestrum auriculatum L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 93.

Cestrum silvaticum Francey =Cestrum microcalyx Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 119.

Cestrum strigilatum R. & P.
Syn. *Cestrum calycinum* H.B.K., *Cestrum cancellatum* Dunal, *Cestrum unibracteatum* Dunal, *Sessea rugosa* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 120.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 21237 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, TA

Cestrum tenuissimum Francey =Cestrum microcalyx Francey

[Cestrum thyrsoideum H.B.K.]
Syn. *Cestrum discolor* Dunal
Ref. Francey, 1936: 24.
Note: Not known from Peru. No Peruvian specimens cited by Francey (1936).

Cestrum tomentosum L. f.
Syn. *Cestrum lanuginosum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 121.
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 3885
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, JU, PI

Cestrum undulatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 122; Francey, 1935: 384.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Killip & Smith 25862
Depts.: HU, JU, LI, LO

Cestrum unibracteatum Dunal =Cestrum strigilatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 120.

Cestrum venosum Roemer & Schultes =Cestrum petiolare H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 114; Francey, 1935: 391.

Cestrum weberbauerei Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 123; Francey, 1936: 5.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4254*
Depts.: CA

Cestrum zarucchianum D'Arcy
Syn. *Cestrum confertum* R. & P.
Note: New name validated in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Pavon s.n.* (P), Weberbauer 6796 (F)
Depts.: HU

[*Chaenesthes gesnerioides* (H.B.K.) Miers =Iochroma gesnerioides (H.B.K.) Miers]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Chaenesthes gesnerioides var. *peruviana* Dunal =Iochroma peruvianum (Dunal) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 50.
Note: Misspelled as "*gesneriodes*" in the Flora of Peru.

Chaenesthes lanceolata Miers =Iochroma cyaneum (Lindley) Lawrence & Tucker
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 53; Lawrence & Tucker, 1955: 66.

Codochonia solanoides Dunal =Iochroma umbellatum (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 50; Hunziker, pers. comm.

Cuatresia fosteriana Hunziker
Ref. Hunziker, 1987: 81.
Shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 3011* (F), Foster 2542 (F)
Depts.: CU, MD

Cuatresia trianae Hunziker
Shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Alcorn 7704
Depts.: LO

Cyphomandra acuminata Rusby
Shrub. Andean I: terra firme forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 5266 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Cyphomandra amotapensis (Svenson) Child
=Solanum amotapense Svenson

Cyphomandra betacea (Cavanilles) Sendtner
Syn. *Cyphomandra crassifolia* (Ortega) Kuntze, *Solanum betacea* Cavanilles, *Solanum crassifolium* Ortega
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 12; Bohs, 1986: 170.
Cultivated tree. Andean II. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 8257 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, SM

[*Cyphomandra betacea* var. *velutina* Dunal =Cyphomandra hypomalaca Bitter]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 12; Bohs, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cyphomandra brachypodia Sendtner =Cyphomandra obliqua (R. & P.) Sendtner
Ref. Bohs, 1986: 147.

Cyphomandra cajanumensis (Kunth) Walpers
Ref. Knapp, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: terra firme forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Bismarck 6528 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Cyphomandra coriacea (Miers) Walpers =Cyphomandra obliqua (R. & P.) Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 13; Bohs, 1986: 147.

Cyphomandra crassifolia (Ortega) Kuntze =Cyphomandra betacea (Cavanilles) Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 12; Bohs, 1986: 170.

Cyphomandra endopogon Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 13.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6757*, Vásquez & Jaramillo 11395 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Cyphomandra foetida Bohs
Ref. Bohs, 1988b: 268.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 1159* (MO!), Schunke 4325 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Cyphomandra fragilis Bohs
Ref. Bohs, 1988b: 165.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Young 32035 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Cyphomandra hartwegii (Miers) Walpers
Syn. *Cyphomandra splendens* Dunal
Ref. Bohs, 1986: 286.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 2967 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM

[Cyphomandra hypomalaca Bitter]
Syn. *Cyphomandra betacea* var. *velutina* Dunal
Ref. Bohs, 1986: 190.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cyphomandra luteoalbum (Persoon) Child =Solanum luteoalbum var. luteoalbum

Cyphomandra obliqua (R. & P.) Sendtner
Syn. *Cyphomandra brachypodia* Sendtner, *Cyphomandra coriacea* (Miers) Walpers, *Cyphomandra ulei* Bitter, *Pionandra coriacea* Miers, *Pionandra obliqua* (R. & P.) Miers, *Solanum obliquum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 15; Bernardello, 1986: 343.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Stein & Kallunki 3941 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, UC

Cyphomandra oblongifolia Bohs
Ref. Bohs, 1988b: 271.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 2535 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Cyphomandra pendula (R. & P.) Sendtner
Syn. *Cyphomandra subcordata* Rusby, *Pionandra pendula* (R. & P.) Miers, *Solanum pendulum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 15; Bohs, 1986: 137.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: terra firme forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 7016 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LO, MD, SM

Cyphomandra pilosa Bohs
Ref. Bohs, 1988b: 265.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Bohs & Schunke 2169* (MO!, USM), Schunke 10940 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Cyphomandra splendens Dunal =Cyphomandra hartwegii (Miers) Walpers
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 16; Bohs, 1986: 286.

Cyphomandra subcordata Rusby =Cyphomandra pendula (R. & P.) Sendtner
Ref. Bohs, 1986: 137.

Cyphomandra tenuisetosa Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 16; Bohs, 1986: 196.
Shrub, tree or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ule 9753*, Gentry *et al.* 51561 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Cyphomandra ulei Bitter =Cyphomandra obliqua (R. & P.) Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 17; Bohs, 1986: 147.

Cyphomandra viridiflora (R. & P.) Sendtner
Syn. *Pionandra viridiflora* (R. & P.) Miers, *Solanum viridiflorum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 17; Bohs, 1986: 299.
Note: Described from Peru but identity unknown.

Datura arborea L. =Brugmansia arborea (L.) Lagerheim
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 77.

Datura arborea R. & P. =Brugmansia candida Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 77; D'Arcy, 1974: 583.

Datura candida (Persoon) Pasquale =Brugmansia candida Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 78; D'Arcy, 1974: 583.

Datura candida (Persoon) Safford =Brugmansia candida Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 78; D'Arcy, 1974: 583.

Datura cornigera Hooker =Brugmansia cornigera (Hooker) Lagerheim
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 78.

Datura guayaquilensis H.B.K. =Datura inoxia Miller
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 79.

Datura inoxia Miller
Syn. *Datura guayaquilensis* H.B.K., *Datura meteloides* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 79.
Introduced herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Diestra 11460 (MO!)
Depts.: LA

Datura meteloides Dunal =Datura inoxia Miller
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 79.

Datura sanguinea R. & P. =Brugmansia sanguinea (R. & P.) D. Don
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 79; Haegi, 1976: 420.

Datura stramonium L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 80.
Introduced herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Depts.: HU, SM

Datura suaveolens Willdenow
=Brugmansia suaveolens (Willdenow) Berchtold & Presl

Deprea subtriflora (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Syn. *Athenaea subtriflora* R. & P., *Larnax subtriflora* (R. & P.) Miers, *Physalis subtriflora* R. & P., *Withania subtriflora* (R. & P.) Dunal
Ref. D'Arcy, 1993: 22.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*, Weberbauer 6672 (US)
Depts.: JU, LI

[*Dictyocalyx miersii* Hooker f. =Exodeconus miersii (Hooker f.) D'Arcy]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 24.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dolia laxa Miers =Nolana laxa (Miers) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 846; Mesa, 1981: 108.

[Dolia leptophylla Miers]
Note: Not known from Peru; type collected in Chile, not Peru.

Dolia revoluta (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f. =Nolana revoluta R. & P.

Dorystigma crispa Miers =Jaborosa squarrosa (Miers) Hunziker & Barboza
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 66; Barboza & Hunziker, 1987: 130.

Dunalia acnistoides Miers =Dunalia spathulata (R. & P.) A. Braun & Bouché
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 51; Hunziker, 1960: 223.

Dunalia angustifolia Dammer =Dunalia spinosa (Meyen) Dammer
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 43; Hunziker, 1960: 228.

Dunalia arborescens (L.) Sleumer =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 44; Hunziker, 1982: 87.

Dunalia arborescens var. *campanulata* (Lamarck) J. F. Macbride =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 45; Hunziker, 1960: 236.

Dunalia besseri Dammer =Dunalia spinosa (Meyen) Dammer
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 45; Hunziker, 1960: 228.

Dunalia brachystemon A. Braun & Bouché =Dunalia cyanea Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 30; Hunziker, 1960: 221.

Dunalia campanulata (Lamarck) J. F. Macbride =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 44; Hunziker, 1960: 236.

Dunalia cyanea Dunal
Syn. *Dunalia brachystemon* A. Braun & Bouché
Ref. Hunziker, 1960: 221.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Soukup 3103 (US!)
Depts.: HU

Dunalia dolichostyla (Bitter) J. F. Macbride =Iochroma parvifolium (Roemer & Schultes) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 46; Hunziker, 1960: 237; Hunziker, 1982: 101.

Dunalia dombeyana (Dunal) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Lycioplesium dombeyanum* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 46.
Note: Treated as a *nomen dubium* by Hunziker (1960: 235).

[*Dunalia gesnerioides* (H.B.K.) Dunal =Iochroma gesnerioides (H.B.K.) Miers]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Dunalia horrida J. F. Macbride =Iochroma parvifolium (Roemer & Schultes) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 47; Hunziker, 1960: 237; Hunziker, 1982: 101.

Dunalia lilacina Miers =Dunalia spathulata (R. & P.) A. Braun & Bouché
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 48; Hunziker, 1960: 223.

Dunalia lycioides Miers =Dunalia spinosa (Meyen) Dammer
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 48; Hunziker, 1960: 226.

Dunalia obovata (R. & P.) Dammer
Syn. *Dunalia weberbaueri* Dammer, *Lycioplesium obovatum* (R. & P.) Miers, *Lycium obovatum* R. & P., *Lycium peruvianum* Dippel
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 49; Hunziker, 1960: 224.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Killip & Smith 21976 (NY)
Depts.: AP, JU

Dunalia peruviana (Dunal) J. F. Macbride =Iochroma peruvianum (Dunal) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 50.

Dunalia solanoides (Dunal) J. F. Macbride =Iochroma umbellatum (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 50; D'Arcy, 1989: 510.

Dunalia spathulata (R. & P.) A. Braun & Bouché
Syn. *Acnistus spathulatus* (R. & P.) G. Don, *Acnistus spathulatus* Miers, *Dunalia acnistoides* Miers, *Dunalia lilacina* Miers, *Huanaca spathulata* (R. & P.) Raf., *Lycium spathulatum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 51; Hunziker, 1960: 223.
Shrub. Andean II.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Dunalia spinosa (Meyen) Dammer
Syn. *Atropa spinosa* Meyen, *Dunalia angustifolia* Dammer, *Dunalia besseri* Dammer, *Dunalia lycioides* Miers, *Grabowskia meyenianum* (Nees) Walpers, *Lycioplesium meyenianum* (Nees) Miers, *Lycium meyenianum* Nees
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 52; Hunziker, 1960: 225.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 7193 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, JU, LI, PU, TA

Dunalia tubulosa (Bentham) J. F. Macbride =Iochroma cyaneum (Lindley) Lawrence & Tucker
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 52; Hunziker, pers. comm.

Dunalia umbellata (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride =Iochroma umbellatum (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 53; D'Arcy, 1989: 510.

Dunalia weberbaueri Dammer =Dunalia obovata (R. & P.) Dammer
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 55; Hunziker, 1960: 224.

[Ectozoma pavonii Miers]
Syn. *Salpichroa cuspidata* Dunal, *Salpichroma cuspidatum* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 81; Hunziker, 1977: 31.
Note: Not known from Peru. Endemic to Ecuador.

Ectozoma ulei Dammer =Hawkesiophyton ulei (Dammer) Hunziker
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 81; Hunziker, 1977: 40.

Exodeconus flavus (I. M. Johnston) Axelius & D'Arcy
Syn. *Cacabus flavus* I. M. Johnston
Ref. Axelius & D'Arcy, 1993: 14.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13066* (GH, K), Weberbauer 7459 (F, K)
Depts.: AR, MO

Exodeconus maritimus (Bentham) D'Arcy
Syn. *Cacabus maritimus* (Bentham) Bentham & Hooker f., *Cacabus multiflorus* Dammer, *Thinogeton lobbianum* Miers, *Thinogeton maritima* Bentham
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: desert. 0-1500 m.

Voucher: Díaz & Baldeón 2371 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, IC, LA, LI, LL, PI

[Exodeconus miersii (Hooker f.) D'Arcy]
Syn. *Cacabus miersii* (Hooker f.) Wettstein, *Dictyocalyx miersii* Hooker f., *Thinogeton miersii* (Hooker f.) Miers
Ref. Axelius, pers. comm.; Hunziker, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Exodeconus prostratus (L'Héritier) Raf.
Syn. *Cacabus nolanoides* Miers, *Cacabus prostratus* (L'Héritier) Bernhardi, *Physalis limensis* Retzius, *Physalis nolanoides* (Miers) A. DC., *Physalis prostrata* L'Héritier, *Physaloides prostrata* (L'Héritier) Moench
Endemic herb.
Voucher: López *et al.* 8391 (MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Exodeconus pusillus (Bitter) Axelius
Syn. *Cacabus pusillus* Bitter
Ref. Axelius, 1992: 498.
Herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6842* (B), Pennell 13120 (GH)
Depts.: AP, TA

Fabiana densa Remy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 140.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30379 (MO!)
Depts.: TA

[Fabiana imbricata R. & P.]
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Franciscea grandiflora (D. Don) Miers =Brunfelsia grandiflora D. Don

Franciscea hydrangaeformis Pohl =Brunfelsia hydrangaeformis (Pohl) Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 153.

[*Franciscea latifolia* Pohl =Brunfelsia latifolia (Pohl) Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 152.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Franciscea maritima* (Bentham) Miers =Brunfelsia latifolia (Pohl) Bentham]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Fregirardia dumetorum (Dunal) Dunal =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.

Fregirardia dunaliana Weddell =Vassobia fasciculata (Miers) Hunziker
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 47; Hunziker, 1984: 112.

Fregirardia luteiflora Dunal =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.

Fregirardia mollis (H.B.K.) Dunal =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 74; Hunziker, 1971: 251.

Fregirardia rhomboidea (Dunal) Dunal =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.

Fregirardia vargasii Dunal =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.

Grabowskia boerhaaviaefolia (L. f.) Schlechtendal
Syn. *Ehrhetia halimifolia* L'Héritier (Boraginaceae), *Lycium boerhaaviaefolium* L. f., *Lycium heterophyllum* Murray
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 6; Hunziker, 1979: 62.
Shrub. Andean I, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Whalen & Dillon 874 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, IC, LA, LI, LL, PI

Grabowskia disticha (Meyen) Nees =Lycium distichum Meyen
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 8; Bernardello, 1986: 273.

Grabowskia meyenianum (Nees) Walpers =Dunalia spinosa (Meyen) Dammer
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 52; Hunziker, 1960: 228.

Habrothamnus cyaneus Lindley =Iochroma cyaneum (Lindley) Lawrence & Tucker
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 52; Lawrence & Tucker, 1955: 66.

Hawkesiophyton klugii Hunziker
Ref. Hunziker, 1977: 40.
Endemic liana or shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 126* (US)
Depts.: LO

Hawkesiophyton ulei (Dammer) Hunziker
Syn. *Ectozoma ulei* Dammer, *Markea panamensis* Standley, *Markea ulei* (Dammer) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Hunziker, 1977: 40.
Liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2953 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Hebecladus asperus (R. & P.) Miers =Jaltomata aspera (R. & P.) Mione
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 30; Mione, pers. comm.

Hebecladus bicolor (R. & P.) Miers =Jaltomata bicolor (R. & P.) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 30; Mione *et al.*, 1993: 142; Mione, pers. comm.

Hebecladus biflorus (R. & P.) Miers =Jaltomata bicolor (R. & P.) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 30; Benítez de Rojas, 1974: 91.

Hebecladus intermedius Miers =Jaltomata bicolor (R. & P.) Mione
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 35; Mione *et al.*, 1993: 142; Mione, pers. comm.

Hebecladus mollis Miers =Jaltomata viridiflora (H.B.K.) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. Mione *et al.*, 1993: 142; Mione, pers. comm.

Hebecladus propinquus (Miers) Bitter =Jaltomata propinqua (Miers) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 36; Mione *et al.*, 1993: 143; Mione, pers. comm.

Hebecladus propinquus var. *parviflorus* Bitter =Jaltomata propinqua (Miers) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 33; Mione, pers. comm.

Hebecladus turneri Miers =Jaltomata umbellata (R. & P.) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 38; Mione, pers. comm.

Hebecladus umbellatus (R. & P.) Miers =Jaltomata umbellata (R. & P.) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 37.

Hebecladus ventricosus Baker =Jaltomata ventricosa (Baker) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 39; Mione, pers. comm.

Hebecladus viridiflorus (H.B.K.) Miers =Jaltomata viridiflora (H.B.K.) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. Mione *et al.*, 1993: 141; Mione, pers. comm.

Hebecladus weberbaueri Bitter =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 33; Mione, pers. comm.

Hebecladus weberbaueri Dammer =Jaltomata bicolor (R. & P.) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 40.

Huanaca spathulata (R. & P.) Raf. =Dunalia spathulata (R. & P.) A. Braun & Bouché
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 51; Hunziker, 1960: 223.

[Iochroma calycinum Bentham]
Syn. *Juanulloa grandiflora* Dunal
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Iochroma confertiflorum (Miers) Hunziker
Syn. *Acnistus confertiflorus* Miers
Ref. Hunziker, 1982: 100.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9629 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Iochroma cornifolium (H.B.K.) Miers
Syn. *Lycium cornifolium* H.B.K.
Ref. Hunziker, 1979: 56.
Shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Soukup 3881 (US!)
Depts.: CA

Iochroma cyaneum (Lindley) Lawrence & Tucker
Syn. *Chaenesthes lanceolata* Miers, *Dunalia tubulosa* (Bentham) J. F. Macbride, *Habrothamnus cyaneus* Lindley, *Iochroma lanceolatum* Miers, *Iochroma tubulosum* Bentham, *Iochroma weberbaueri* Dammer
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 53.
Introduced shrub.
Note: In Peru only as a cultivated species.

[Iochroma fuchsioides (H.B.K.) Miers]
Syn. *Lycium fuchsioides* H.B.K.
Ref. Bernardello, 1986: 343.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Iochroma gesnerioides (H.B.K.) Miers]
Syn. *Acnistus gesnerioides* (H.B.K.) Hunziker, *Chaenesthes gesnerioides* (H.B.K.) Miers, *Dunalia gesnerioides* (H.B.K.) Dunal, *Lycium gesnerioides* H.B.K., *Vateta gesnerioides* (H.B.K.) Raf.
Ref. Bernardello, 1986: 343.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Iochroma grandiflorum Bentham
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61419 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Iochroma horridum Hunziker =Iochroma parvifolium (Roemer & Schultes) D'Arcy

Iochroma lanceolatum Miers =Iochroma cyaneum (Lindley) Lawrence & Tucker
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 53; Lawrence & Tucker, 1955: 66.

Iochroma parvifolium (Roemer & Schultes) D'Arcy
Syn. *Acnistus horridus* Hunziker, *Dunalia dolichostyla* (Bitter) J. F. Macbride, *Dunalia horrida* J. F. Macbride, *Iochroma horridum* Hunziker, *Lycioplesium horridum* Miers, *Lycium horridum* H.B.K., *Lycium parvifolium* Roemer & Schultes
Shrub. Andean II: dry valleys. 2500-3500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 9980 (F!)
Depts.: LI

Iochroma peruvianum (Dunal) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Chaenesthes gesnerioides* var. *peruviana* Dunal, *Dunalia peruviana* (Dunal) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 50.
Shrub.
Depts.: AM

Iochroma tubulosum Bentham =Iochroma cyaneum (Lindley) Lawrence & Tucker
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 52; Lawrence & Tucker, 1955: 66.

Iochroma umbellatum (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Syn. *Acnistus multiflorus* Dammer, *Acnistus umbellatus* (R. & P.) Miers, *Codochonia solanoides* Dunal, *Dunalia solanoides* (Dunal) J. F. Macbride, *Dunalia umbellata* (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride, *Kokabus umbellatus* (R. & P.) Raf., *Lycium umbellatum* R. & P., *Plicula umbellata* (R. & P.) Raf., *Trozelia umbellata* (R. & P.) Raf.
Ref. Hunziker, 1982: 101; D'Arcy, 1989: 510.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12015 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, HU, LA, LI, LL

Iochroma warscewiczii Regel
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 54.
Tree. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 661 (US)
Depts.: AM, CA

Iochroma weberbaueri Dammer =Iochroma cyaneum (Lindley) Lawrence & Tucker
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 53; Hunziker, 1979: 56.

Jaborosa crispa (Miers) Wettstein =Jaborosa squarrosa (Miers) Hunziker & Barboza
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 66; Barboza & Hunziker, 1987: 130.

Jaborosa squarrosa (Miers) Hunziker & Barboza
Syn. *Dorystigma crispa* Miers, *Jaborosa crispa* (Miers) Wettstein, *Lonchestigma crispum* (Miers) Dunal
Ref. Barboza & Hunziker, 1987: 130.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Depts.: AR, PU, TA

Jaltomata aspera (R. & P.) Mione
Syn. *Atropa aspera* R. & P., *Hebecladus asperus* (R. & P.) Miers, *Saracha ciliata* Miers, *Saracha lacrima-virginis* Bitter, *Saracha urbaniana* Bitter & Dammer, *Ulticona aspera* (R. & P.) Raf., *Witheringia ciliata* (Miers) Miers
Ref. Mione & Coe, 1992: 383.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Goodspeed & Metcalf 30248 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Jaltomata bicolor (R. & P.) Mione & M. Nee
Syn. *Atropa bicolor* R. & P., *Atropa biflora* R. & P., *Hebecladus bicolor* (R. & P.) Miers, *Hebecladus biflorus* (R. & P.) Miers, *Hebecladus intermedius* Miers, *Hebecladus weberbaueri* Dammer, *Kukolis bicolor* Raf., *Ulticona biflora* (R. & P.) Raf.
Ref. Mione *et al.*, 1993: 142; Mione, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-> 4500 m.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Jaltomata biflora (R. & P.) Benítez
Syn. *Bellinia biflora* (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes, *Saracha biflora* R. & P., *Witheringia biflora* (R. & P.) Miers
Ref. Benítez de Rojas, 1974: 91; Mione, pers. comm.
Shrub.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Dombey s.n. (P)
Depts.: JU

Jaltomata dentata (R. & P.) Benítez
Syn. *Atropa dentata* (R. & P.) Sprengel, *Bellinia dentata* (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes, *Saracha dentata* R. & P., *Saracha dentata* var. *diversa* J. F. Macbride, *Witheringia dentata* (R. & P.) Miers
Ref. Mione, pers. comm.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Jaltomata edulis Schlechtendal =Jaltomata procumbens (Cavanilles) J. Gentry
Ref. Mione, pers. comm.

Jaltomata procumbens (Cavanilles) J. Gentry
Syn. *Atropa procumbens* Cavanilles, *Bellinia contorta* (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes, *Bellinia procumbens* (Cavanilles) Roemer & Schultes, *Jaltomata edulis* Schlechtendal, *Saracha diffusa* Miers, *Saracha edulis* Thellung, *Saracha jaltomata* Schlechtendal, *Saracha miersii* Dunal & A. DC., *Saracha procumbens* (Cavanilles) R. & P., *Witheringia diffusa* Miers, *Witheringia procumbens* (Cavanilles) Miers
Ref. Mione, pers. comm.
Herb. 0-500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Jaltomata propinqua (Miers) Mione & M. Nee
Syn. *Hebecladus propinquus* (Miers) Bitter, *Hebecladus propinquus* var. *parviflorus* Bitter, *Saracha propinqua* Miers
Ref. Mione *et al.*, 1993: 143; Mione, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ochoa & Vilcapoma 279 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Jaltomata repandodentata (Dunal) Hunziker
Ref. Mione, pers. comm.
Herb.
Voucher: Belshaw 3070 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Jaltomata umbellata (R. & P.) Mione & M. Nee

Syn. *Atropa revoluta* Dietrich, *Atropa umbellata* R. & P., *Hebecladus turneri* Miers, *Hebecladus umbellatus* (R. & P.) Miers
Ref. Mione *et al.*, 1993: 144; Mione, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Dillon *et al.* 3626 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Jaltomata ventricosa (Baker) Mione & M. Nee
Syn. *Hebecladus ventricosus* Baker
Ref. Mione *et al.*, 1993: 141; Mione, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Leiva 138 (F)
Depts.: LL

Jaltomata viridiflora (H.B.K.) Mione & M. Nee
Syn. *Hebecladus mollis* Miers, *Hebecladus viridiflorus* (H.B.K.) Miers
Ref. Mione *et al.*, 1993: 141; Mione, pers. comm.
Herb or shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 3626 (NY)

Jaltomata weberbaueri (Dammer) Mione
Syn. *Saracha pallascana* (Bitter) J. F. Macbride, *Saracha weberbaueri* Dammer, *Saracha weberbaueri* subsp. *pallascana* Bitter
Ref. Mione & Coe, 1992: 383.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2657 (B destroyed, photo F), Dillon *et al.* 3174 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Jaltomata whalenii Knapp *et al.*
Ref. Knapp *et al.*, 1991: 181.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 12471* (HUT!, MO!)
Depts.: CA

[Juanulloa ferruginea Cuatrecasas]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 84.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Juanulloa grandiflora* Dunal =Iochroma calycinum Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 84; Hunziker & Subils, 1991: 233.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Juanulloa microphylla Dunal =Salpichroa microphylla (Dunal) Keel
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 60, 85; Hunziker & Subils, 1991: 233; Keel, 1992 [in press].

Juanulloa ochracea Cuatrecasas
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 85.
Epiphytic herb, liana, shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 124 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Juanulloa parasitica R. & P.
Syn. *Ulloa parasitica* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 86; Hunziker & Subils, 1991: 225.
Epiphytic herb, hemiepiphyte, herb, liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Foster 12183 (F!, CORD!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM

Kokabus umbellatus (R. & P.) Raf. =Iochroma umbellatum (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 53.

Kukolis bicolor Raf. =Jaltomata bicolor (R. & P.) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 30; Mione *et al.*, 1993: 142; Mione, pers. comm.

Larnax peruviana (Zahlbruckner) Hunziker
Syn. *Withania peruviana* (Zahlbruckner) J. F. Macbride
Note: Generic placement of this species is unclear.

Larnax subtriflora (R. & P.) Miers =Deprea subtriflora (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 19; D'Arcy, 1993: 22.

Lehmannia tomentosa (R. & P.) Sprengel =Nicotiana tomentosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 137.

Leloutrea aplocaryoides Gaudichaud =Nolana aplocaryoides (Gaudichaud) I. M. Johnston

Leptofeddea lomana Diels =Leptoglossis lomana (Diels) Hunziker
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 143; Hunziker & Subils, 1979b: 18.

Leptoglossis acutiloba (I. M. Johnston) Hunziker & Subils
Syn. *Salpiglossis acutiloba* I. M. Johnston
Ref. Hunziker & Subils, 1979b: 19.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13063* (GH), Weberbauer 7456 (US)
Depts.: AR, MO

Leptoglossis albiflora (I. M. Johnston) Hunziker & Subils
Syn. *Salpiglossis albiflora* I. M. Johnston
Ref. Hunziker & Subils, 1979b: 19.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7424a*, Weberbauer 5297
Depts.: AY, LI

Leptoglossis darcyana Hunziker & Subils
Ref. Hunziker & Subils, 1979a: 15; Hunziker & Subils, 1979b: 17.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas, forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Zegarra 271* (US), Ferreyra 13923 (USM)
Depts.: AR, TA

Leptoglossis ferreyraei Hunziker & Subils
Ref. Hunziker & Subils, 1979b: 16.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 14020* (USM!), Ferreyra 11490 (USM)
Depts.: AR

Leptoglossis lomana (Diels) Hunziker
Syn. *Leptofeddea lomana* Diels, *Salpiglossis linearis* I. M. Johnston, *Salpiglossis lomana* (Diels) J. F. Macbride
Ref. D'Arcy, 1978a: 709.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1486A* (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, LI, MO

Leptoglossis schwenkioides Bentham
Syn. *Salpiglossis schwenkioides* (Bentham) Wettstein
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 143; Hunziker & Subils, 1979b: 15.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I-II. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Goodspeed 33098* (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LI

Lomeria purpurea Raf. =Cestrum longiflorum R. & P.

Lonchestigma crispum (Miers) Dunal =Jaborosa squarrosa (Miers) Hunziker & Barboza
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 66; Barboza & Hunziker, 1987: 130.

Lycianthes actinocalyx (H. Winkler) Bitter
Syn. *Brachistus actinocalyx* H. Winkler
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Young & Sullivan 724 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, UC

Lycianthes acutangula Bitter subsp. **acutangula**
Syn. *Lycianthes longidentata* Bitter, *Solanum acutangulum* (Bitter) J. F. Macbride, *Solanum acutangulum* Grisebach, nom. nud., *Solanum longidentatum* (Bitter) Morton
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 229.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5160 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Lycianthes acutangula subsp. **compressibaccata** Bitter
Syn. *Solanum compressibaccatum* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 229.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lycianthes acutifolia (R. & P.) Bitter
Syn. *Lycianthes alopecoclada* Bitter, *Lycianthes chrysothrix* subsp. *dolichopoda* Bitter, *Lycianthes tarmensis* Bitter, *Lycianthes weberbaueri* Bitter, *Solanum acutifolium* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 230.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Canne 5823 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Lycianthes alopecoclada Bitter
=Lycianthes acutifolia (R. & P.) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 230.

Lycianthes amatitlanensis (Coulter & J. D. Smith) Bitter
Syn. *Lycianthes inaequilatera* (Rusby) Bitter, *Solanum amatitlanense* Coulter & J. D. Smith
Ref. Nee, pers. comm.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: cloud forests, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 11248 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Lycianthes asarifolia (Kunth & Bouché) Bitter
Syn. *Solanum asarifolium* Kunth & Bouché
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 230.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 10562 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Lycianthes biformifolia (R. & P.) Bitter
Syn. *Solanum biformifolium* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 231.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lycianthes brachyloba (van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) Bitter
Syn. *Solanum brachylobum* van Heurck & Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 232.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lycianthes candicans (Dunal) Hassler
=Lycianthes lycioides (L.) Hassler
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 238.

Lycianthes chrysothrix Bitter
Syn. *Solanum chrysothrix* (Bitter) Morton
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 232.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lycianthes chrysothrix subsp. *dolichopoda* Bitter =Lycianthes acutifolia (R. & P.) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 230.

Lycianthes coffeifolia Bitter
Syn. *Solanum coffeifolium* (Bitter) Morton
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 232.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lycianthes cutacensis (H.B.K.) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Solanum cutacense* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 233.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lycianthes cyathocalyx (van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) Bitter
Syn. *Solanum cyathocalyx* van Heurck & Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 234.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lycianthes densistrigosa (Bitter) Bitter
Syn. *Solanum densestrigosum* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 234.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Osores 2549 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Lycianthes fasciculata (Rusby) Bitter
Syn. *Brachistus fasciculatus* Rusby
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 50934 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Lycianthes glandulosa (R. & P.) Bitter
Syn. *Solanum glandulosum* R. & P., *Solanum vitocense* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 235.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lycianthes guianensis (Dunal) Bitter
Syn. *Solanum guianense* Dunal
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 21208 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM

Lycianthes heterochondra (Bitter) Bitter
Syn. *Solanum heterochondrum* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 236.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lycianthes holocalyx Bitter
Syn. *Solanum holocalyx* (Bitter) Morton
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 236.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lycianthes inaequilatera (Rusby) Bitter
=Lycianthes amatitlanensis (Coulter & J. D. Smith) Bitter
Ref. Nee, pers. comm.

Lycianthes jelskii (Zahlbruckner) Bitter
Syn. *Solanum jelskii* Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 237.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lycianthes leptocaulis (Rusby) Rusby
Syn. *Brachistus leptocaulis* Rusby
Shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8140 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Lycianthes lineata (R. & P.) Bitter
Syn. *Solanum lineatum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 237.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lycianthes longidentata Bitter =Lycianthes acutangula subsp. acutangula
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 229.

Lycianthes lycioides (L.) Hassler
Syn. *Lycianthes candicans* (Dunal) Hassler, *Lycianthes lycioides* subsp. *parvifolia* (Weddell) Bitter, *Lycianthes lycioides* subsp. *tomentosa* (Dunal) Bitter, *Lycianthes lycioides* var. *brachyphylla* Bitter, *Solanum candicans* Dunal, *Solanum dombeyi* Dunal, *Solanum lycioides* L., *Solanum lycioides* var. *parvifolium* Weddell, *Solanum lycioides* var. *tomentosum* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 238.
Shrub. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61399 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL

Lycianthes lycioides subsp. *parvifolia* (Weddell) Bitter =Lycianthes lycioides (L.) Hassler
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 238.

Lycianthes lycioides subsp. *tomentosa* (Dunal) Bitter =Lycianthes lycioides (L.) Hassler
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 238.

Lycianthes lycioides var. *brachyphylla* Bitter =Lycianthes lycioides (L.) Hassler
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 238.

Lycianthes martiniana Standley
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3991 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Lycianthes medusocalyx (Bitter) Bitter
Syn. *Solanum medusocalyx* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 239.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5055 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Lycianthes pearcei Bitter (1920), non Britton (1895) =Lycianthes sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 238.

Lycianthes poeppigii Bitter
Syn. *Solanum poeppigii* (Bitter) Morton
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 240.
Vine. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 41463 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Lycianthes pseudolycioides (Chodat & Hassler) Bitter
Syn. *Solanum pseudolycioides* Chodat & Hassler
Vine. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5953 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU

Lycianthes radiata (Sendtner) Bitter
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 39914 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU, PA

Lycianthes rantonnei (Carierre ex Lescuyer) Bitter
Syn. *Solanum rantonnei* Lescuyer
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 240.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lycianthes sprucei (van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) Bitter
Syn. *Solanum sprucei* van Heurck & Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 241.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 2115 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Lycianthes stenoloba (van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) Bitter

Syn. *Solanum stenolobum* van Heurck & Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 241.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 7034 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Lycianthes tarapotensis Bitter
Syn. *Solanum conspicuum* Morton
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 233.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lycianthes tarmensis Bitter =Lycianthes acutifolia (R. & P.) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 230.

Lycianthes ulei Bitter
Syn. *Solanum ulei* (Bitter) Morton
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 242.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Lycianthes weberbaueri Bitter =Lycianthes acutifolia (R. & P.) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 230.

Lycianthes xylopiifolia (Dunal) Bitter
Syn. *Solanum xylopiaefolium* Dunal
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2239 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Lycioplesium dombeyanum Dunal =Dunalia dombeyana (Dunal) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 46; Hunziker, 1960: 235.

Lycioplesium horridum Miers =Iochroma parvifolium (Roemer & Schultes) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 47.

Lycioplesium meyenianum (Nees) Miers =Dunalia spinosa (Meyen) Dammer
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 52; Hunziker, 1960: 225.

Lycioplesium obovatum (R. & P.) Miers =Dunalia obovata (R. & P.) Dammer
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 49; Hunziker, pers. comm.

Lycium aggregatum R. & P. =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 44; Hunziker, 1982: 86.

Lycium americanum Jacquin
Syn. *Citharexylum flexuosum* var. *subglabrum* Moldenke (Verbenaceae), *Lycium americanum* var. *chrysocarpum* Urban & Ekman, *Lycium johnstoni* S. F. Blake, *Lycium salsum* R. & P., *Lycium subglabrum* (Moldenke) Moldenke, *Lycium tweedianum* var. *chrysocarpum* (Urban & Ekman) C. Hitchcock, *Lycium tweedianum* var. *pruinosum* (Grisebach) Hassler
Ref. Bernardello, 1986: 216.
Shrub. Andean I, Coastal: lomas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 10100 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LA, LI, LL, LO, TU

Lycium americanum var. *chrysocarpum* Urban & Ekman =Lycium americanum Jacquin
Ref. Bernardello, 1984: 134.

Lycium biesei Barkley =Lycium leiostemum Weddell
Ref. Bernardello, 1986: 264.

Lycium boerhaaviaefolium L. f. =Grabowskia boerhaaviaefolia (L. f.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 6.

Lycium cornifolium H.B.K. =Iochroma cornifolium (H.B.K.) Miers

Lycium distichum Meyen
Syn. *Grabowskia disticha* (Meyen) Nees, *Lycium divaricatum* Rusby, *Lycium oreophilum* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 8; Bernardello, 1986: 273.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: forests on white sand. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 7172 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, PU, TA

Lycium divaricatum Rusby =Lycium distichum Meyen
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 8; Bernardello, 1986: 273.

Lycium floribundum H.B.K. =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 44; Hunziker, 1982: 86.

Lycium fragosum Miers =Lycium stenophyllum Remy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 8; Bernardello, 1986: 265.

Lycium fuchsioides H.B.K. =Iochroma fuchsioides (H.B.K.) Miers
Ref. Bernardello, 1986: 343.

[*Lycium gesnerioides* H.B.K. =Iochroma gesnerioides (H.B.K.) Miers]
Ref. Bernardello, 1986: 343.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lycium guayaquilense H.B.K. =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 44; Hunziker, 1982: 86.

Lycium heterophyllum Murray =Grabowskia boerhaaviaefolia (L. f.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 7; Bernardello, 1986: 344.

Lycium horridum H.B.K. =Iochroma parvifolium (Roemer & Schultes) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 47; Hunziker, pers. comm.

[*Lycium infaustum* Miers]
Syn. *Lycium tweedianum* Grisebach
Ref. Bernardello, 1984: 211.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lycium johnstoni S. F. Blake =Lycium americanum Jacquin
Ref. Bernardello, 1984: 134.

Lycium leiostemum Weddell
Syn. *Lycium biesei* Barkley
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 8; Bernardello, 1986: 264.
Shrub. Forests.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P)
Depts.: CU

Lycium meyenianum Nees =Dunalia spinosa (Meyen) Dammer
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 52; Hunziker, 1960: 225.

[Lycium nodosum Miers]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 9; Bernardello, 1986: 268.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lycium obovatum R. & P. =Dunalia obovata (R. & P.) Dammer
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 49.

Lycium oreophilum Weddell =Lycium distichum Meyen
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 8; Bernardello, 1986: 273.

Lycium ovale Roemer & Schultes =Lycium sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 44.
Note: According to Bernardello (1986: 344) this taxon is no longer identifiable.

Lycium parvifolium Roemer & Schultes =Iochroma parvifolium (Roemer & Schultes) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 47.

Lycium peruvianum Dippel =Dunalia obovata (R. & P.) Dammer
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 49.

Lycium salsum R. & P. =Lycium americanum Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 9; Bernardello, 1984: 134.

Lycium spathulatum R. & P. =Dunalia spathulata (R. & P.) A. Braun & Bouché
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 51; Hunziker, 1960: 223.

Lycium stenophyllum Remy
Syn. *Lycium fragosum* Miers
Ref. Bernardello, 1986: 265.
Shrub. Andean I, Coastal: lomas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: López 041 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Lycium subglabrum (Moldenke) Moldenke =Lycium americanum Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 9; Bernardello, 1984: 136.

[*Lycium tweedianum* Grisebach =Lycium infaustum Miers]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 9; Bernardello, 1986: 211.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lycium tweedianum var. *chrysocarpum* (Urban & Ekman) C. Hitchcock =Lycium americanum Jacquin
Ref. Bernardello, 1984: 134.

Lycium tweedianum var. *pruinosum* (Grisebach) Hassler =Lycium americanum Jacquin
Ref. Bernardello, 1984: 134.

Lycium umbellatum R. & P. =Iochroma umbellatum (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 53; D'Arcy, 1989: 510.

Lycopersicon atacamense Philippi =Lycopersicon chilense Dunal
Ref. Rick, pers. comm.

Lycopersicon chilense Dunal
Syn. *Lycopersicon atacamense* Philippi
Ref. Rick & Lamm, 1955: 671.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 12021 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LL, MO, TA

Lycopersicon chmielewskii Rick *et al.*
Ref. Rick *et al.*, 1976: 58.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Iltis & Ugent 832* (WIS), Rick & Rick SAL411 (DAV)
Depts.: AP, AY

Lycopersicon dentatum Dunal =Lycopersicon peruvianum var. dentatum Dunal
Ref. Rick, pers. comm.

Lycopersicon esculentum Miller var. **cerasiforme** (Dunal) A. Gray
Syn. *Lycopersicum cerasiforme* Dunal
Herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Blood & Tremelling 178 (MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Lycopersicon esculentum var. **esculentum**
Syn. *Lycopersicum esculentum* Miller, *Scubulon humboldti* Raf., *Solanum esculentum* Dunal, *Solanum humboldtii* Willdenow, *Solanum lycopersicon* L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 161.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: West 8007 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LI, LL, PA

Lycopersicon glandulosum C. H. Muller =Lycopersicon peruvianum var. peruvianum (L.) Miller
Ref. Rick, 1963: 228; Hunziker, pers. comm.

Lycopersicon hirsutum Dunal
Syn. *Lycopersicum agrimoniaefolium* Dunal, *Lycopersicum hirsutum* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Solanum agrimoniifolium* (Dunal) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 159.
Herb. Andean I-III. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61411 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, HV, IC, LA, LI, LL, PI

Lycopersicon parviflorum Rick *et al.*
Ref. Rick *et al.*, 1976: 57.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 1017* (Herb. Ochoa), Stork *et al.* 10543 (US)
Depts.: AM, AP, CU, HU, PA

Lycopersicon pennellii (Correll) D'Arcy var. **pennellii**
Syn. *Solanum pennellii* Correll
Herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ugent 5266 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, HV, IC, LI, LL

Lycopersicon pennellii var. **puberulum** (Correll) D'Arcy
Syn. *Solanum pennellii* var. *puberulum* Correll
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 14028* (MO!)
Depts.: IC

Lycopersicon peruvianum (L.) Miller var. **dentatum** Dunal
Syn. *Lycopersicon dentatum* Dunal, *Lycopersicum dentatum* Dunal
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Werdermann 706 (MO!)
Depts.: TA

Lycopersicon peruvianum var. **peruvianum** (L.) Miller
Syn. *Lycopersicon glandulosum* C. H. Muller, *Lycopersicum commutatum* Roemer & Schultes, *Lycopersicum glandulosum* Muller, *Lycopersicum regulare* Dunal, *Solanum commutatum* Sprengel, *Solanum peruvianum* L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 162.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Cevasco s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, LI, LL, MO, TA

Lycopersicon pimpinellifolium (Juslenius) Miller
Syn. *Lycopersicum pimpinellifolium* (Juslenius) Miller, *Solanum pimpinellifolium* Juslenius
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 11805 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LI, LL, PI, TU

Lycopersicum agrimoniaefolium Dunal =Lycopersicon hirsutum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 159.

Lycopersicum cerasiforme Dunal =Lycopersicon esculentum var. cerasiforme (Dunal) A. Gray

Lycopersicum commutatum Roemer & Schultes =Lycopersicon peruvianum var. peruvianum (L.) Miller

Lycopersicum dentatum Dunal =Lycopersicon peruvianum var. dentatum Dunal

Lycopersicum esculentum Miller =Lycopersicon esculentum var. esculentum
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 161.

Lycopersicum glandulosum Muller =Lycopersicon peruvianum var. peruvianum (L.) Miller
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 160.

Lycopersicum hirsutum Humboldt & Bonpland =Lycopersicon hirsutum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 159.

Lycopersicum peruvianum (L.) Miller =Lycopersicon peruvianum var. peruvianum
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 162.

Lycopersicum pimpinellifolium (Juslenius) Miller =Lycopersicon pimpinellifolium (Juslenius) Miller
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 163.

Lycopersicum regulare Dunal =Lycopersicon peruvianum var. peruvianum (L.) Miller

Markea camponoti Ducke
Vine or epiphytic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Alcorn & Mallet 3 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Markea coccinea Richard
Epiphytic herb. Forests.
Voucher: Foster 2710 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Markea formicarum Dammer
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 81.
Epiphytic herb, hemiepiphyte or vine. Amazonian: forests, forests on white sand. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 8940 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Markea leucantha J. D. Smith =Schultesianthus leucanthus (J. D. Smith) Hunziker

Markea panamensis Standley =Hawkesiophyton ulei (Dammer) Hunziker
Ref. Hunziker, 1977: 40.

Markea ulei (Dammer) Cuatrecasas =Hawkesiophyton ulei (Dammer) Hunziker
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 81; Hunziker, 1977: 40.

Neudorfia peruviana Adanson =Nolana humifusa (Gouan) I. M. Johnston

Nicandra physalodes (L.) Gaertner
Syn. *Atropa physalodes* L., *Physalis daturaefolia* Lamarck, *Physalodes peruviana* Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 10; Hunziker, 1979: 63.

Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8314 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, PA, PI

Nicotiana acuminata (Graham) Hooker var. **multiflora** (Philippi) Reiche
Syn. *Nicotiana angustifolia* R. & P.
Ref. Goodspeed, 1954: 424.
Note: Doubtfully in Peru.

Nicotiana andicola Philippi =Nicotiana rustica var. rustica L.
Ref. Goodspeed, 1954: 490.

Nicotiana angustifolia Miller =Nicotiana rustica var. rustica L.
Ref. Goodspeed, 1954: 372.

Nicotiana angustifolia R. & P. =Nicotiana acuminata var. multiflora (Philippi) Reiche
Ref. Goodspeed, 1954: 424.

Nicotiana arentsii Goodspeed
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 126; Goodspeed, 1954: 379.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 9666* (MO!), Metcalf 30529 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Nicotiana benavidesii Goodspeed
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 127.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: West 3797* (MO!), Vargas 328 (UC)
Depts.: AP, CU

Nicotiana breviflora Poiret =Nicotiana undulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 139.

Nicotiana glauca Graham
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 128.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7612 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, LA, LI, MO, TA

Nicotiana glutinosa L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 129.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (LINN), Stork *et al.* 9193 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, CA, CU, HV, LI, LL, PI

Nicotiana knightiana Goodspeed
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 130; Goodspeed, 1954: 340.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 04161* (MO!), Worth & Morrison 15696 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LL, MD

Nicotiana leguiana J. F. Macbride =Nicotiana tomentosa var. leguiana (J. F. Macbride) Goodspeed
Ref. Goodspeed, 1954: 361.

Nicotiana paniculata L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 130.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Núñez 7334 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, AN, AY, JU, LI, LL

Nicotiana pavoni Dunal =Nicotiana rustica var. pavonii (Dunal) Goodspeed
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 131; Goodspeed, 1954: 355.

Nicotiana plumbaginifolia Viviani
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 132; Goodspeed, 1954: 403.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4169
Depts.: JU

Nicotiana raimondii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 132; Goodspeed, 1954: 349.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1540* (F), Pennell 13665 (F)
Depts.: CU

Nicotiana rustica L. var. **pavonii** (Dunal) Goodspeed
Syn. *Nicotiana pavoni* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 131.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B, F), West 8084
Depts.: AN, AM, CA, HU, LI, PU

Nicotiana rustica var. **rustica** L.
Syn. *Nicotiana andicola* Philippi, *Nicotiana angustifolia* Miller
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 133; Goodspeed, 1954: 490.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Mostacero *et al.* 2006 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL

Nicotiana setchellii Goodspeed
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 134; Goodspeed, 1954: 367.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Univ. Calif. Hb. 639057* (UC), Hutchison & Wright 4978 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LA, LL

Nicotiana tabacum L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 135; Goodspeed, 1954: 372.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 6800 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LO, PI, SM

Nicotiana thyrsiflora Goodspeed
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 136; Goodspeed, 1954: 349.
Herb or shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, shrublands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7015* (F), Gentry *et al.* 61574 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Nicotiana tomentosa R. & P.
Syn. *Lehmannia tomentosa* (R. & P.) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 137; Goodspeed, 1954: 357.
Herb, shrub or tree. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-3500 m.
Note: Based on material not determined to variety.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Núñez & Bengoa 8718 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, HV, JU, PI, PU

Nicotiana tomentosa var. **leguiana** (J. F. Macbride) Goodspeed
Syn. *Nicotiana leguiana* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Goodspeed, 1954: 361.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24070 (US)
Depts.: AP, CU, HV, JU, PU

Nicotiana undulata R. & P.
Syn. *Nicotiana breviflora* Poiret, *Nicotiana undulata* var. *angustifolia* Comes
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 139.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 1000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Davis *et al.* 1600 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CA, CU, HV, LI, PU, TA

Nicotiana undulata var. *angustifolia* Comes =Nicotiana undulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 139; Goodspeed, 1954: 377.

Nierembergia petunioides Dunal =Browallia americana L.
Ref. Hunziker, 1978: 117.

Nierembergia repens R. & P.
Syn. *Nierembergia spathulata* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 140.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Nierembergia spathulata H.B.K. =Nierembergia repens R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 140.

Nolana adansonii (Roemer & Schultes) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Nolana cordata* (Remy) Dunal, *Sorema cordata* Remy, *Tula adansoni* Roemer & Schultes (Rubiaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 836; Johnston, 1936: 47.
Herb or shrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 17986 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, MO, TA

Nolana amplexicaulis Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 836.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 11747*
Depts.: AR

Nolana aplocaryoides (Gaudichaud) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Bargemontia aplocaryoides* (Gaudichaud) I. M. Johnston, *Leloutrea aplocaryoides* Gaudichaud, *Nolana*

sedifolia var. *aplocaryoides* (Gaudichaud) Mesa
Herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Nolana arenicola I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 837; Johnston, 1936: 29.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Werdermann 730*, Ferreyra 12643 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, TA

Nolana aticoana Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 838.
Endemic shrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2524* (USM, GH), Ferreyra 13902 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

[Nolana atriplicifolia Sweet]
Note: Not known from Peru; type collected in Chile, not Peru.

Nolana bipartita R. & P. =Nolana spathulata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 851.

Nolana cerrateana Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 838; Mesa, 1981: 94.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2558* (MO!), Ferreyra 12635 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Nolana confinis (I. M. Johnston) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Bargemontia confinis* I. M. Johnston, *Nolana sedifolia* var. *confinis* (I. M. Johnston) Mesa
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 839; Johnston, 1936: 78.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean I-III, Coastal: lomas. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7382* (F), Werdermann 720 (MO!)
Depts.: MO, TA

Nolana cordata (Remy) Dunal =Nolana adansonii (Roemer & Schultes) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 836.

Nolana coronata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 839; Johnston, 1936: 55; Mesa, 1981: 129.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G),
Depts.: AR

Nolana crassulifolia Poeppig subsp. *revoluta* (R. & P.) Mesa =Nolana revoluta R. & P.

Nolana gayana (Gaudichaud) Koch
Syn. *Alibrexia gayana* Gaudichaud
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 840; Johnston, 1936: 33.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37477 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI, LL

Nolana gracillima (I. M. Johnston) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Bargemontia gracillima* I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 840; Johnston, 1936: 59.
Endemic herb. Andean I: desert. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7457* (F),
Depts.: MO, TA

Nolana guentheri I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 841; Johnston, 1936: 55.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Guenther & Buchtien 113* (HBG)
Depts.: AR

Nolana humifusa (Gouan) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Atropa humifusa* Gouan, *Belladonna peruviana* Adanson, *Neudorfia peruviana* Adanson, *Nolana parviflora* I. M. Johnston, *Nolana parvifolia* Philippi, *Nolana prostrata* L. f.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 841; Johnston, 1936: 50.
Herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 04027 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, LL

Nolana humifusa subsp. *spathulata* (R. & P.) Mesa =Nolana spathulata R. & P.
Ref. Mesa, 1981: 136.

Nolana humifusa var. *plicata* (I. M. Johnston) Mesa =Nolana plicata I. M. Johnston
Ref. Mesa, 1981: 133.

Nolana inflata R. & P.
Syn. *Cacabus inflatus* (R. & P.) Miers, *Nolana ventricosa* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 842; Johnston, 1936: 49.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G), Worth & Morrison 15637 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI

Nolana insularis (I. M. Johnston) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Periloba insularis* I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 843; Johnston, 1936: 49.
Endemic herb. Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Murphy 3472*
Depts.: IC

Nolana ivaniana Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 843.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Ferreyra 11564* (USM), Vargas 8470
Depts.: AR

Nolana jaffuelii I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 844; Johnston, 1936: 39.
Herb.
Voucher: Pearce s.n. (BM)
Depts.: AR, TA

Nolana johnstonii Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 845; Mesa, 1981: 108.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas s.n.*, Ferreyra 11600 (MO!)
Depts.: MO, TA

Nolana latipes I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 845; Johnston, 1936: 30.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1498* (B), Mexia 04184 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI

Nolana laxa (Miers) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Dolia laxa* Miers
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 845; Johnston, 1936: 59; Mesa, 1981: 108.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (K)
Depts.: LI

Nolana lycioides I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 846; Johnston, 1936: 70.
Herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1517* (B), Hutchison 1846 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, TA

Nolana mariarosae Ferreyra
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 12490* (USM)
Depts.: AR

Nolana minor Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 846; Mesa, 1981: 121.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2535* (USM)
Depts.: AR

Nolana pallida I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 847; Mesa, 1981: 93.
Endemic shrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7183*, Raimondi 10971
Depts.: AR

Nolana pallidula I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 847; Johnston, 1936: 31.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Werdermann 728* (GH, BD), Worth & Morrison 15640 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, TA

[Nolana paradoxa Lindley]
Note: Probably not known from Peru.

[Nolana paradoxa subsp. atriplicifolia (D. Don) Mesa]
Ref. Johnston, 1936: 45; Mesa, 1981: 144.
Note: Probably not known from Peru.

Nolana parviflora I. M. Johnston =Nolana humifusa (Gouan) I. M. Johnston

Nolana parvifolia Philippi =Nolana humifusa (Gouan) I. M. Johnston
Ref. Mesa, 1981: 129.

Nolana pearcei I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 848; Johnston, 1936: 58; Mesa, 1981: 107.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K)
Depts.: TA

[Nolana peruviana (Gaudichaud) I. M. Johnston]
Syn. *Bargemontia peruviana* Gaudichaud
Ref. Johnston, 1936: 66.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Nolana pilosa I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 848; Johnston, 1936: 79.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Guenther & Buchtien 117* (HBG), Ferreyra 11560 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Nolana platyphylla (I. M. Johnston) I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Bargemontia platyphylla* I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 849; Johnston, 1936: 60; Mesa, 1981: 108.
Endemic herb. Andean II: desert. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7455* (F)
Depts.: MO

Nolana plicata I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Nolana humifusa* var. *plicata* (I. M. Johnston) Mesa
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 849; Johnston, 1936: 55.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7190* (BD), Ferreyra 13387 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, IC

Nolana polymorpha Gaudichaud
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 850; Mesa, 1981: 129.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Nolana prostrata L. f. =Nolana humifusa (Gouan) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 841; Mesa, 1981: 129.

Nolana revoluta R. & P.
Syn. *Alibrexia revoluta* (R. & P.) Miers, *Alona revoluta* (R. & P.) Lindley, *Dolia revoluta* (R. & P.) Bentham & Hooker f., *Nolana crassulifolia* subsp. *revoluta* (R. & P.) Mesa
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 830.
Note: Identity of this taxon is unknown.

Nolana scaposa Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 850.
Endemic herb. Coastal. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2538* (USM)
Depts.: AR

Nolana sedifolia Poeppig var. *aplocaryoides* (Gaudichaud) Mesa =Nolana aplocaryoides (Gaudichaud) I. M. Johnston
Ref. Mesa, 1981: 107.

Nolana sedifolia var. *confinis* (I. M. Johnston) Mesa =Nolana confinis (I. M. Johnston) I. M. Johnston
Ref. Mesa, 1981: 103.

Nolana spathulata R. & P.
Syn. *Nolana bipartita* R. & P., *Nolana humifusa* subsp. *spathulata* (R. & P.) Mesa
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 851; Johnston, 1936: 29.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tafalla s.n.*, Ferreyra 11755 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Nolana spergularioides Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 851; Mesa, 1981: 103.
Subshrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Rauh 558* (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AR

Nolana tarapacana (Philippi) I. M. Johnston subsp. *thinophila* (I. M. Johnston) Mesa =Nolana thinophila I. M. Johnston
Ref. Johnston, 1936: 56.

Nolana thinophila I. M. Johnston
Syn. *Nolana tarapacana* subsp. *thinophila* (I. M. Johnston) Mesa
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 852; Johnston, 1936: 56; Mesa, 1981: 121.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Coastal: lomas, beach. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14280* (GH), Hutchison 1232 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Nolana tomentella Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 852.
Endemic subshrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8806* (USM)
Depts.: AR

Nolana tovariana Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 853; Mesa, 1981: 94.
Endemic subshrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8861
Depts.: AR

Nolana urubambae Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 853; Mesa, 1981: 129.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 7864*
Depts.: CU

Nolana ventricosa R. & P. =Nolana inflata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 842; Mesa, 1981: 152.

Nolana volcanica Ferreyra
Ref. Mesa, 1981: 103.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Stafford 881* (K)
Depts.: AR

Nolana weberbaueri I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 854; Johnston, 1936: 58; Mesa, 1981: 108.
Endemic herb. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5385* (GH)
Depts.: IC

Nolana weissiana Ferreyra
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 854; Mesa, 1981: 152.
Endemic subshrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7232* (USM)
Depts.: AR

Nolana willeana Ferreyra
Endemic shrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Koie s.n.* (USM)
Depts.: IC

Pederlea aggregata (R. & P.) Raf. =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 44; Hunziker, 1982: 87.

Pederlea arborescens (L.) Raf. =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. Hunziker, 1982: 87.

Pederlea cestroides Raf. =Acnistus arborescens (L.) Schlechtendal
Ref. Hunziker, 1982: 87.

Periloba insularis I. M. Johnston =Nolana insularis (I. M. Johnston) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 843; Johnston, 1936: 49.

Pheliandra herthae Werdermann =Solanum sessile R. & P.
Ref. Hunziker, 1967: 136; Knapp, 1991: 187.

Physalis angulata L.
Syn. *Physalis lanceifolia* Nees, *Physalis linkiana* Nees
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 20.
Introduced herb. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Sánchez s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LA, LL, LO, MD, PA, PI, SM, TU, UC

Physalis chenopodifolia Lamarck =Physalis peruviana L.

Physalis daturaefolia Lamarck =Nicandra physalodes (L.) Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 10.

Physalis edulis Sims =Physalis pubescens var. pubescens L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 21.

Physalis esculenta Salisbury =Physalis peruviana L.

Physalis hygrophila C. Martius =Physalis pubescens var. hygrophila (C. Martius) Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 22.

Physalis lagascae Roemer & Schultes
Herb. Amazonian: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 805 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Physalis lanceifolia Nees =Physalis angulata L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 20.

Physalis limensis Retzius =Exodeconus prostratus (L'Héritier) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 24.

Physalis linkiana Nees =Physalis angulata L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 20.

Physalis nolanoides (Miers) A. DC. =Exodeconus prostratus (L'Héritier) Raf.
Ref. Axelius, pers. comm.

Physalis origanifolia Lamarck =Salpichroa origanifolia (Lamarck) Baillon
Ref. Keel, 1984: 76.

Physalis peruviana L.
Syn. *Alkekengi pubescens* Moench, *Boberella peruviana* E. H. Krause, *Physalis chenopodifolia* Lamarck, *Physalis esculenta* Salisbury, *Physalis tomentosa* Medikus
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 21.
Herb. Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 3646 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, LA, LL, PA

Physalis prostrata L'Héritier =Exodeconus prostratus (L'Héritier) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 24.

Physalis pubescens L. var. **hygrophila** (C. Martius) Dunal
Syn. *Physalis hygrophila* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 22.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Physalis pubescens var. **pubescens** L.
Syn. *Alkekengi procumbens* Moench, *Physalis edulis* Sims, *Physalis turbinata* Medikus
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 22.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 63573 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LA, MD, SM

Physalis spruceana Hunziker =Brachistus spruceanus (Hunziker) D'Arcy
Ref. Hunziker, 1961: 208.

Physalis subtriflora R. & P. =Deprea subtriflora (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 19.

Physalis tomentosa Medikus =Physalis peruviana L.

Physalis turbinata Medikus =Physalis pubescens var. pubescens
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 22.

Physalis viscosa L.
Syn. *Alkekengi fissum* Meunch, *Cacabus parviflorus* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 23.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n. (MO!)

Physalodes peruviana Kuntze =Nicandra physalodes (L.) Gaertner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 10.

Physaloides prostrata (L'Héritier) Moench =Exodeconus prostratus (L'Héritier) Raf.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 24.

Pionandra coriacea Miers =Cyphomandra obliqua (R. & P.) Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 13; Bohs, 1986: 149.

Pionandra obliqua (R. & P.) Miers =Cyphomandra obliqua (R. & P.) Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 15; Bohs, 1986: 147.

Pionandra pendula (R. & P.) Miers =Cyphomandra pendula (R. & P.) Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 15; Bohs, 1986: 137.

Pionandra viridiflora (R. & P.) Miers =Cyphomandra viridiflora (R. & P.) Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 17; Bohs, 1986: 299.

Plicula umbellata (R. & P.) Raf. =Iochroma umbellatum (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 53.

Poecilochroma frondosum Miers =Saracha punctata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 56; Hunziker, pers. comm.

Poecilochroma guttatum Miers =Saracha guttata (Miers) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 56; Mione, pers. comm.

Poecilochroma lobbianum Miers =Saracha punctata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 57; Hunziker, pers. comm.

Poecilochroma maculatum Miers =Saracha punctata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 57; Hunziker, pers. comm.

Poecilochroma punctatum (R. & P.) Miers =Saracha punctata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 57; Hunziker, pers. comm.

Poecilochroma spinosum Dammer =Saracha spinosa (Dammer) D'Arcy & D. N. Smith
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 58; D'Arcy & D. N. Smith, 1987: 674.

Poecilochroma venosum Rusby =Saracha punctata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 58; Hunziker, pers. comm.

Salpichroa breviflora Dunal =Schoepfia flexuosa (Olacaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 83; Hunziker, 1978: 117.

[*Salpichroa cuspidata* Dunal =Ectozoma pavonii Miers]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 84; Hunziker, 1977: 33.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Salpichroa dependens (Hooker) Miers
Syn. *Atropa dependens* Hooker, *Salpichroma dependens* (Hooker) Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 60; Keel, 1984: 63.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests, riversides. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 829* (BM), Keel & Centeno 384 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HV, JU

Salpichroa didierana Jaubert
Syn. *Salpichroma didieranum* Jaubert
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 61; Keel, 1984: 44.
Endemic shrub or liana. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, cloud forests, forests. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Arque 8344 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU

[Salpichroa diffusa Miers]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 61; Keel, 1984: 101.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Salpichroa diffusa var. *longiflora* Hicken =Salpichroa weberbaueri (Dammer) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 66; Keel, 1984: 72.

Salpichroa dilatata Dammer =Salpichroa ramosissima Miers
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 62; Keel, 1984: 91.

Salpichroa foetida Dammer =Salpichroa tristis var. tristis
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 61; Keel, 1984: 106.

Salpichroa gayi Benoist
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 62; Keel, 1984: 98.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Gay 2308* (P), Brunel 136 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Salpichroa glandulosa (Hooker) Miers
Syn. *Atropa glandulosa* Hooker, *Salpichroma glandulosum* (Hooker) Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 63; Keel, 1984: 50.
Shrub. Andean II-III: forests. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Cruckshank s.n.* (K), Killip & Smith 22073 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CU, HV, JU, LA, LI, PA

Salpichroa hirsuta (Meyen) Miers
Syn. *Atropa hirsuta* Meyen, *Salpichroma hirsutum* (Meyen) Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 63; Keel, 1984: 68.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (K), Keel 487 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, PU

Salpichroa longiflora Benoist =Salpichroa microphylla (Dunal) Keel
Ref. Keel, 1992 [in press].

Salpichroa micrantha Benoist
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 64; Keel, 1984: 96.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Gay 1973* (P), Keel 433 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Salpichroa microloba Keel
Ref. Keel, 1992: [in press].
Shrub. Andean II-III: cloud forests, disturbed areas, grasslands, riversides. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Keel & Vilcapoma 397* (NY, MO!), Vilcapoma 129 (US)
Depts.: LI

Salpichroa microphylla (Dunal) Keel
Syn. *Juanulloa microphylla* Dunal, *Salpichroa longiflora* Benoist
Ref. Keel, 1992: [in press].
Shrub. Andean III: shrublands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G)
Depts.: JU

Salpichroa origanifolia (Lamarck) Baillon
Syn. *Physalis origanifolia* Lamarck
Ref. Keel, 1984: 76.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 255 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Salpichroa proboscidea Benoist
Ref. Keel, 1984: 65.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Gay 1061* (P), Keel 438 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Salpichroa ramosissima Miers
Syn. *Salpichroa dilatata* Dammer, *Salpichroa uncu* Benoist, *Salpichroma dilatata* Dammer, *Salpichroma ramosissimum* (Miers) Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 64; Keel, 1984: 91.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1053* (K), Keel & Vilcapoma 389 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, LI

Salpichroa scandens (Dammer) Cabrera
Syn. *Salpichroma scandens* Dammer
Ref. Keel, 1984: 88.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Keel 415 (MO!)
Depts.: AY

Salpichroa tristis Miers var. **lehmannii** (Dammer) Keel
Syn. *Salpichroma lehmannii* Dammer
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2000-4500 m.
Note: New combination made in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Lehmann 5555* (NY), Iltis & Ugent 453 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, AY, CA, HV, LI, PU

Salpichroa tristis var. **tristis**
Syn. *Salpichroa foetida* Dammer, *Salpichroma foetida* Dammer
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 64; Keel, 1984: 105.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 4237 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, CU, JU, LA

Salpichroa uncu Benoist =Salpichroa ramosissima Miers
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 65; Keel, 1984: 91.

Salpichroa weberbaueri (Dammer) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Salpichroa diffusa* var. *longiflora* Hicken
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 66; Keel, 1984: 72.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2693* (B photo F), Keel & Carrillo 444 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CU, MO

Salpichroma breviflorum Dunal =Schoepfia flexuosa (Olacaceae)
Ref. Keel, 1984: 125.

[*Salpichroma cuspidatum* Dunal =Ectozoma pavonii Miers]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Salpichroma dependens (Hooker) Dunal =Salpichroa dependens (Hooker) Miers

Salpichroma didieranum Jaubert =Salpichroa didierana Jaubert

Salpichroma dilatata Dammer =Salpichroa ramosissimum Miers

Salpichroma foetida Dammer =Salpichroa tristis var. tristis
Ref. Keel, 1984: 106.

Salpichroma glandulosum (Hooker) Dunal =Salpichroa glandulosum (Hooker) Miers

Salpichroma hirsutum (Meyen) Dunal =Salpichroa hirsutum (Meyen) Miers

Salpichroma lehmannii Dammer =Salpichroa tristis var. lehmannii (Dammer) Keel
Ref. Keel, 1992 [in press].

Salpichroma ramosissimum (Miers) Dunal =Salpichroa ramosissimum Miers

Salpichroma scandens Dammer =Salpichroa scandens (Dammer) Cabrera
Ref. Keel, 1984: 88.

Salpiglossis acutiloba I. M. Johnston =Leptoglossis acutiloba (I. M. Johnston) Hunziker & Subils
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 142; Hunziker & Subils, 1979b: 19.

Salpiglossis albiflora I. M. Johnston =Leptoglossis albiflora (I. M. Johnston) Hunziker & Subils
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 143; Hunziker & Subils, 1979b: 19.

Salpiglossis linearis I. M. Johnston =Leptoglossis lomana (Diels) Hunziker
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 142.

Salpiglossis lomana (Diels) J. F. Macbride =Leptoglossis lomana (Diels) Hunziker
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 143; D'Arcy, 1978a: 709.

Salpiglossis schwenkioides (Bentham) Wettstein =Leptoglossis schwenkioides Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 143; Hunziker & Subils, 1979b: 15.

Saracha alata Dunal =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 29; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha biflora R. & P. =Jaltomata biflora (R. & P.) Benítez
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 31; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha ciliata Miers =Jaltomata aspera (R. & P.) Mione
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 32; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha contorta R. & P. =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 32; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha dentata R. & P. =Jaltomata dentata (R. & P.) Benítez
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 33; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha dentata var. *diversa* J. F. Macbride =Jaltomata dentata (R. & P.) Benítez
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 34; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha diffusa Miers =Jaltomata procumbens (Cavanilles) J. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 34; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha edulis Thellung =Jaltomata procumbens (Cavanilles) J. Gentry
Ref. Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha erecta (Zuccarini) Roemer & Schultes =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 39; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha frondosa (Miers) Miers =Saracha punctata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 56; Hunziker, pers. comm.

Saracha guttata (Miers) Miers
Syn. *Poecilochroma guttatum* Miers
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 56; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha herrerae Morton =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 34; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha jaltomata Schlechtendal =Jaltomata procumbens (Cavanilles) J. Gentry
Ref. Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha lacrima-virginis Bitter =Jaltomata aspera (R. & P.) Mione
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 32; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha lobata Bitter =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 35; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha lobbiana (Miers) Miers =Saracha punctata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 57; Hunziker, pers. comm.

Saracha miersii Dunal & A. DC. =Jaltomata procumbens (Cavanilles) J. Gentry
Ref. Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha pallascana (Bitter) J. F. Macbride =Jaltomata weberbaueri (Dammer) Mione
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 40; Mione, pers. comm.

[Saracha peruviana Dietrich]
Syn. *Bellinia peruviana* (Dietrich) Steudel
Note: Doubtful name awaiting a critical modern evaluation.

Saracha procumbens (Cavanilles) R. & P. =Jaltomata procumbens (Cavanilles) J. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 36; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha propinqua Miers =Jaltomata propinqua (Miers) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 36; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha pubescens (Roemer & Schultes) Dunal
Syn. *Bellinia pubescens* Roemer & Schultes
Shrub or tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Correct generic placement uncertain.
Voucher: Humboldt s.n.* (B)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Saracha punctata R. & P.
Syn. *Atropa punctata* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Bellinia punctata* (R. & P.) Roemer & Schultes, *Poecilochroma frondosum* Miers, *Poecilochroma lobbianum* Miers, *Poecilochroma maculatum* Miers, *Poecilochroma punctatum* (R. & P.) Miers, *Poecilochroma venosum* Rusby, *Saracha frondosa* (Miers) Miers, *Saracha lobbiana* (Miers) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 57; Hunziker, 1979: 56; Hunziker, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Weberbauer 5542 (GH!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY

Saracha sinuosa Bitter =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 39; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha sordideviolacea Bitter =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 37; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha spinosa (Dammer) D'Arcy & D. N. Smith
Syn. *Poecilochroma spinosum* Dammer
Ref. D'Arcy & D. N. Smith, 1987: 674; Mione, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith 12475 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AN, AY

Saracha umbellata DC. =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 32; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha urbaniana Bitter & Dammer =Jaltomata aspera (R. & P.) Mione
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 38; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha villosa (Zuccarini) G. Don =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 39; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha weberbaueri Dammer =Jaltomata weberbaueri (Dammer) Mione
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 40; Mione, pers. comm.

Saracha weberbaueri subsp. *pallascana* Bitter =Jaltomata weberbaueri (Dammer) Mione
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 40; Mione, pers. comm.

Schultesianthus dudleyi Bernardello & Hunziker
Ref. Bernardello & Hunziker, 1991: 237.
Epiphytic herb, liana, or shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10670 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Schultesianthus leucanthus (J. D. Smith) Hunziker
Syn: *Markea leucantha* J. D. Smith
Ref. Bernardello & Hunziker, 1991: 235.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 16680 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PU

Schwenckia grandiflora Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 144.
Subshrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Depts.: LO

Scubulon humboldti Raf. =Lycopersicon esculentum var. esculentum

Sessea confertiflora Francey
Syn. *Cestrum aberrans* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 92.
Shrub. Andean II.
Voucher: Raimondi s.n.
Depts.: AN, LI

Sessea dependens R. & P.
Syn. *Cestrum dependens* (R. & P.) J. F. Macbride, *Sessea dombeyi* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 97.
Tree. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Sessea discolor Francey
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 98.
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 1612 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Sessea dombeyi Dunal =Sessea dependens R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 97.

Sessea graciliflora Bitter
Syn. *Cestrum osnoense* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 112.
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5582*
Depts.: AY, CU

Sessea macrophylla Francey =Cestrum humboldtii Francey

Sessea multiflora Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 110.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 599*
Depts.: HU, PU

Sessea pedicellata Francey
Syn. *Cestrum franceyi* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 102.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7895*
Depts.: CU

Sessea petiolaris (H.B.K.) Sprengel
=Cestrum petiolare H.B.K.

Sessea rugosa Rusby =Cestrum strigilatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 120.

Sessea stipulata R. & P.
Syn. *Cestrum maleolens* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 108.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34263 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Sessea weberbaueri Bitter
Syn. *Cestrum mancoi* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 109.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5913*
Depts.: AP

Solandra boliviana Britton
Ref. Bernardello & Hunziker, 1987: 644.
Hemiepiphyte, liana or subshrub. Andean I-II: terra firme forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5551 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Solandra grandiflora Swartz
Syn. *Swartzia grandiflora* J. F. Gmelin
Cultivated hemiepiphyte or vine. Coastal: disturbed areas.
Voucher: Cerrate 7308 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Solandra longiflora (Britton & Wilson) Tussac
Syn: *Swartzia longiflora* (Tussac) Britton & Wilson
Hemiepiphyte. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 10682 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Solanum abancayense Ochoa
Herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Depts.: AP

Solanum abbottianum Juzepczuk =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 394; Hawkes, 1990: 137.

Solanum abitaguense S. Knapp
Ref. Knapp, 1986b: 141.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 6586 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, SM

Solanum acaule Bitter
Syn. *Solanum acaule* subsp. *punae* (Juzepczuk) Hawkes & Hjerting, *Solanum acaule* var. *caulescens* Bitter, *Solanum acaule* var. *checcae* Hawkes, *Solanum acaule* var. *punae* (Juzepczuk) Hawkes, *Solanum acaule* var. *subexinterruptum* Bitter, *Solanum depexum* Juzepczuk, *Solanum depexum* var. *chorruense* Hawkes, *Solanum marinum* (Babington) Pojarkova, *Solanum punae* Juzepczuk, *Solanum uyunense* Cardenas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 385; Hawkes, 1990: 183.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7622 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA, PU, TA

Solanum acaule subsp. *albicans* (Ochoa) Hawkes =Solanum albicans (Ochoa) Ochoa

Solanum acaule subsp. *punae* (Juzepczuk) Hawkes & Hjerting =Solanum acaule Bitter
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 183.

Solanum acaule var. *albicans* Ochoa =Solanum albicans (Ochoa) Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 390; Hawkes, 1990: 185.

Solanum acaule var. *caulescens* Bitter =Solanum acaule Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 385; Hawkes, 1990: 183.

Solanum acaule var. *checcae* Hawkes =Solanum acaule Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 385; Hawkes, 1990: 183.

Solanum acaule var. *punae* (Juzepczuk) Hawkes =Solanum acaule Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 385; Hawkes, 1990: 183.

Solanum acaule var. *subexinterruptum* Bitter =Solanum acaule Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 385; Hawkes, 1990: 183.

Solanum acerifolium Dunal
Syn. *Solanum quinquangulare* Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Nee, 1979: 249.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gay 1505 (P)
Depts.: CA, CU

Solanum acroglossum Juzepczuk
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 309.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Juzepczuk 10672* (LE)
Depts.: HU, JU

Solanum acroscopicum Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 339.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Depts.: MO, TA

Solanum actaeibotrys Rusby
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30547 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Solanum acuminatum R. & P.
Syn. *Solanum hypomicropogon* Bitter, *Solanum pearcei* Britton
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 195; Knapp, 1986b: 145.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Knapp *et al.* 6328 (US, USM)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Solanum acutangulum (Bitter) J. F. Macbride =Lycianthes acutangula subsp. acutangula
Note: *S. acutangulum* Grisebach cited in the Flora of Peru is a *nomen nudum*; *S. acutangulum* (Bitter) Macbride is the correct basionym.

Solanum acutangulum Grisebach, nom. nud. =Lycianthes acutangula subsp. acutangula
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 229.

Solanum acutifolium R. & P. =Lycianthes acutifolia (R. & P.) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 230.

Solanum agrimoniifolium (Dunal) J. F. Macbride =Lycopersicon hirsutum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 159.

Solanum ajanhuiri Juzepczuk & Bukasov
Herb. Andean III. 3500-> 4000 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Depts.: PU

Solanum alatibaccatum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 179; Knapp, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 23055 (US!)
Depts.: AY

Solanum albicans (Ochoa) Ochoa
Syn. *Solanum acaule* subsp. *albicans* (Ochoa) Hawkes, *Solanum acaule* var. *albicans* Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 390.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12179 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LI

Solanum albidum Dunal
Syn. *Solanum incanum* R. & P., *Solanum macrophyllum* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 245; Whalen, 1984: 236.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, lomas. 0-2500 m.

Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Núñez *et al.* 8273 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, LO, PI, PU, SM

Solanum aligerum Schlechtendal
Syn. *Solanum manicatum* Bitter, *Solanum pterocladum* Van Huerck & Muell. Arg.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 8994 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Solanum aloysiifolium Dunal
Herb or shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 1201 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU, LL,

Solanum alticola Bitter =Solanum megistacrolobum Bitter
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 101.

Solanum alticola var. *xanthotrichum* Hawkes =Solanum megistacrolobum Bitter
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 101.

Solanum altissimum Benítez
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 3577 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Solanum amabile Vargas =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 398; Hawkes, 1990: 138; Ochoa, 1992: 166.

Solanum amayanum Ochoa
Herb.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Solanum amatitlanense Coulter & J. D. Smith =Lycianthes amatitlanensis (Coulter & J. D. Smith) Bitter
Ref. Nee, pers. comm.

Solanum amblophyllum Hooker f.
Syn. *Solanum hypostichopogon* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 196; Knapp, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Exped. s.n.*, Gentry 21685 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Solanum ambosinum Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 399.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4067
Depts.: CU, HU

Solanum americanum Miller
Syn. *Solanum inconspicuum* Bitter, *Solanum minutibaccatum* Bitter, *Solanum nigrum* var. *americanum* (Miller) O. Schulz, *Solanum nigrum* var. *nodiflorum* (Jacquin) A. Gray, *Solanum nodiflorum* Jacquin, *Solanum tenellum* Bitter
Ref. D'Arcy, 1974: 735.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Díaz *et al.* 3539 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LO, MD, PI, SM

Solanum amnicola S. Knapp
Ref. Knapp, 1986a: 295.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 6651* (US!, USM!), Foster *et al.* 10658 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, PA

Solanum amotapense Svenson
Syn. *Cyphomandra amotapensis* (Svenson) Child
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 197; Svenson, 1946: 483.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Haught & Svenson 11634* (BKL), Haught 195 (US)
Depts.: CA, TU, PI

Solanum anamatophilum Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 104.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: AN

Solanum anceps R. & P.
Syn. *Bassovia anceps* (R. & P.) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 198.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Smith & Vásquez 4899 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Solanum ancophilum (Correll) Ochoa =Solanum rhomboideilanceolatum Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 147.

Solanum andersonii Ochoa
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 13026* (Herb. Ochoa)
Depts.: IC

Solanum andigenum Juzepczuk & Bukasov =Solanum tuberosum subsp. andigena (Juzepczuk & Bukasov) Hawkes
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 182.

Solanum angulatum R. & P. =Solanum quitoense Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 259.

Solanum angustialatum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 198.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 6260* (W), Knapp & Mallett 8567 (F!, USM!)
Depts.: SM

Solanum angustifolium R. & P. =Solanum cutervanum Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 209; Knapp, 1989a: 90.

Solanum anisophyllum van Heurck & Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 199; Knapp, 1986b: 154.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4380* (NY), Mexia 6247 (F)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, SM, UC

Solanum anomalocalyx Hawkes =Solanum sparsipilum subsp. sparsipilum (Bitter) Vavilov
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 168.

Solanum anomalocalyx var. *llallaguanianum* Cardenas & Hawkes =Solanum sparsipilum subsp. sparsipilum (Bitter) Vavilov
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 169.

Solanum antacochense Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 212.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: AP

Solanum apalophyllum Dunal =Solanum filiforme R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 288.

Solanum aphyodendron Knapp
Ref. Knapp, 1985: 565; Knapp, 1986b: 156.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Iltis *et al.* 322 (US, USM)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, HU, JU, PA, PU

Solanum appressum Roe
Ref. Roe, 1972: 263.
Endemic shrub, tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Iltis & Iltis 296* (WIS), Klug 3576 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, SM

Solanum apurimacense Vargas =Solanum tuberosum subsp. andigena (Juzepczuk & Bukasov) Hawkes
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 182.

Solanum aracc-papa Rybin
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 402.
Note: Considered a *nomen dubium* by Hawkes (1990: 212).
Depts.: CU

[Solanum arenarium Sendtner]
Syn. *Solanum chloranthum* Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 201; Knapp, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum arequipense Bitter =Solanum furcatum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 165; Edmonds, 1972: 107.

Solanum argenteum Dunal
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 8904 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Solanum ariduphilum Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 125.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: HU

Solanum asarifolium Kunth & Bouché =Lycianthes asarifolia (Kunth & Bouché) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 230.

Solanum asperolanatum R. & P. var. **asperolanatum**
Syn. *Solanum asperum* Persoon, *Solanum lanatum* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 246; Whalen, 1984: 236.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison 1134 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LA, PA, SM

Solanum asperolanatum var. **tovarianum** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 247.
Shrub or tree.
Voucher: Metcalf 30547*
Depts.: PU

Solanum asperrimum Bitter & Moritz =Solanum aturense Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 250; Whalen, 1984: 241.

Solanum asperum Persoon =Solanum asperolanatum var. asperolanatum
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 246; Whalen, 1984: 236.

Solanum asperum Richard
Syn. *Solanum clathratum* Sendtner, *Solanum radula* M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 222.
Note: Not reconfirmed; probably not in Peru.

Solanum astroites Jacquin =Solanum saponaceum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 250; Whalen, 1984: 237.

[Solanum atricoeruleum Bitter]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 165.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum atriplicifolium Nees =Solanum excisirhombeum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 167; Edmonds, 1972: 101.

Solanum atriplicifolium var. *minus* Walpers =Solanum sarrachoides Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 167; Edmonds, 1986: 16.

Solanum aturense Dunal
Syn. *Solanum asperrimum* Bitter & Moritz
Ref. Whalen, 1984: 241.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 7306 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Solanum augusti Ochoa
Ref. Ochoa, 1974: 12.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 3317* (Hb. Ochoa)
Depts.: AN

Solanum aureum Dunal
Syn. *Solanum aureum* var. *latelanceolatum* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 199.
Shrub or vine. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Depts.: HU, PI, PU

Solanum aureum var. *angustelanceolatum* Bitter =Solanum cutervanum Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 199; Knapp, 1989a: 90.

Solanum aureum var. *latelanceolatum* Bitter =Solanum aureum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 199.

Solanum ayacuchense Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 341; Hawkes, 1990: 115.
Endemic herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 3000-3500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: AY

Solanum aymaraesense Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 150.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 4150* (US)
Depts.: AP

Solanum barbeyanum Huber
Syn. *Solanum megistophyllidium* Bitter, *Solanum viridipes* Dunal, *Solanum yapacaniense* Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 247.
Herb, shrub, subshrub, tree or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Huber 1335*, Knapp *et al.* 7650 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Solanum barbulatum Zahlbruckner
Syn. *Solanum ecuadorense* Bitter, *Solanum ecuadorense* var. *glabriusculum* Bitter, *Solanum ecuadorense* var. *illinizae* Bitter, *Solanum ecuadorense* var. *modicepilosum* Bitter, *Solanum ecuadorense* var. *nervisequum* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 196; Knapp, 1986b: 166.
Shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 56* (W), Woytkowski 7825 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LL, PI, SM

Solanum basendopogon Bitter
Syn. *Solanum basendopogon* fo. *obtusum* Correll
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 281.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9991 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, LI, LL

Solanum basendopogon fo. *obtusum* Correll =Solanum basendopogon Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 282.

Solanum betacea Cavanilles =Cyphomandra betacea (Cavanilles) Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 12.

Solanum bicolor Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 223; Roe, 1972: 276.
Note: Not reconfirmed; probably not in Peru.

Solanum biformifolium R. & P. =Lycianthes biformifolia (R. & P.) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 231.

Solanum bill-hookeri Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 150.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: HU

Solanum blanco-galdosii Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 125.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: CA

Solanum brachylobum van Heurck & Muell. Arg. =Lycianthes brachyloba (van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 232.

Solanum brevifolium Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 290.
Shrub or vine. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 10704 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Solanum brevipedunculatum Rusby =Solanum leucocarpon Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 170; Knapp, 1986b: 177.

Solanum buesii Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 344; Hawkes, 1990: 107.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: CU

Solanum bukasovii Rybin var. **bukasovii**
Syn. *Solanum abbottianum* Juzepczuk, *Solanum amabile* Vargas, *Solanum canasense* Hawkes, *Solanum canasense* var. *alba* Vargas, *Solanum canasense* var. *calcense* Vargas, *Solanum canasense* var. *intihuatanense* Vargas, *Solanum canasense* var. *latifolia* (Vargas) Ochoa, *Solanum canasense* var. *lechnoviczii* (Hawkes) Ochoa,

Solanum canasense var. *neohawkesii* (Ochoa) Correll, *Solanum espinarense* Vargas, *Solanum hapalosum* Ochoa, *Solanum lechnoviczii* Hawkes, *Solanum lechnoviczii* var. *latifolia* Vargas, *Solanum multidissectum* subsp. *neohawkesii* (Ochoa) Hawkes, *Solanum neohawkesii* Ochoa, *Solanum ochoae* Vargas, *Solanum pampasense* Hawkes, *Solanum pumilum* Hawkes, *Solanum punoense* Hawkes, *Solanum sicuanum* Hawkes, *Solanum soukupii* Hawkes, *Solanum soukupii* var. *espinarense* (Vargas) Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 403; Hawkes, 1990: 137; Ochoa, 1992: 166.
Herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Juzepczuk 7605*, 7611* (LE), Kalenborn 7 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, HV, JU, LI, PA

Solanum bukasovii var. **multidissectum** (Hawkes) Ochoa
Syn. *Solanum fragariaefructum* Hawkes, *Solanum lobbianum* fo. *multidissectum* (Hawkes) Correll, *Solanum multidissectum* Hawkes
Ref. Ochoa, 1992: 167.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Solanum caesium Grisebach
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7362 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Solanum cajamarquense Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 359; Hawkes, 1990: 137.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Correll & Smith P848 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Solanum calcense Hawkes =Solanum sparsipilum subsp. calcense (Hawkes) Hawkes
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 442.

Solanum calcense var. *urubambae* Vargas =Solanum sparsipilum subsp. sparsipilum (Bitter) Vavilov
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 443.

Solanum callianthemum Bitter, nom. inval. =Solanum multifidum Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 184.

Solanum calygnaphalum R. & P. =Solanum nitidum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 209; Knapp, 1989a: 78.

[Solanum campaniforme Roemer & Schultes]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 203.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum campechiense L.
Introduced herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Daly 18930 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Solanum canasense Hawkes =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 405; Hawkes, 1990: 138; Ochoa, 1992: 166.

Solanum canasense var. *alba* Vargas =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 405; Hawkes, 1990: 138; Ochoa, 1992: 166.

Solanum canasense var. *calcense* Vargas =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 409; Hawkes, 1990: 138; Ochoa, 1992: 166.

Solanum canasense var. *intihuatanense* Vargas =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 409; Hawkes, 1990: 138; Ochoa, 1992: 166.

Solanum canasense var. *latifolia* (Vargas) Ochoa =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 409; Hawkes, 1990: 138; Ochoa, 1992: 166.

Solanum canasense var. *lechnoviczii* (Hawkes) Ochoa =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 405; Hawkes, 1990: 138; Ochoa, 1992: 166.

Solanum canasense var. *neohawkesii* (Ochoa) Correll =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 409; Hawkes, 1990: 137.

Solanum canasense var. *xerophyllum* (Vargas) Correll =Solanum marinasense Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 410; Hawkes, 1990: 138; Ochoa, 1992: 167.

Solanum candicans Dunal =Lycianthes lycioides (L.) Hassler
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 238.

Solanum candidum Lindley
Syn. *Solanum tequilense* A. Gray
Ref. Whalen *et al.*, 1981: 96.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 1534 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Solanum cantense Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 311; Hawkes, 1990: 122.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: LI

Solanum capsicoides Allioni
Ref. Nee, 1979: 178.
Introduced Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3544 (US)
Depts.: CA, SM

Solanum caricaefolium Rusby
Ref. Whalen, 1984: 236.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallett 6327 (BH!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, MD, MO, PA, SM

Solanum caripense Dunal var. **caripense**
Syn. *Solanum chiliadenium* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 284.
Herb, shrub or vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HV, JU, LA, LL

Solanum caripense var. **stellatum** Correll
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 288.
Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Depts.: JU

Solanum carnosipes Rusby =Solanum riparium Persoon
Ref. Roe, 1972: 259.

Solanum catarthrum Juzepczuk =Solanum sparsipilum subsp. sparsipilum (Bitter) Vavilov
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 412; Hawkes, 1990: 168.

Solanum caudatum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 200.
Shrub.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G)

Solanum chachapoyasense Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 200.
Endemic shrub or vine. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.*, Hutchison & Wright 5597 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, JU

Solanum chacoense Bitter
Syn. *Solanum limense* Correll
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 94.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Delgado 7943 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Solanum chaetophorum Morton =Solanum tenuispinum Rusby
Ref. Nee, pers. comm.

Solanum chamaepolybotryon Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 179.
Subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4432* (W!), Knapp & Mallett 6590 (K!, USM!)
Depts.: SM

Solanum chancayense Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 412; Hawkes, 1990: 139.
Endemic herb. Andean I, Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra & Hjerting 14144 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LL

Solanum chaucha Juzepczuk & Bukasov
Syn. *Solanum coeruleiflorum* Hawkes, *Solanum mamilliferum* Juzepczuk &

Bukasov, *Solanum tenuifilamentum* Juzepczuk & Bukasov
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 176.
Herb.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).

Solanum chavinense Correll
Syn. *Solanum huanucense* Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 366; Hawkes, 1990: 99.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Correll & Smith P972 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LL

Solanum chenopodioides Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 168, 172; D'Arcy, 1974: 735.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Iltis & Ugent 955 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Solanum chiliadenium Bitter =Solanum caripense var. caripense
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 284.

Solanum chillonanum Ochoa
Syn. *Solanum tenellum* Ochoa, nom. illeg.
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 152; Ochoa, 1989: 235.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 4101* (US)
Depts.: AP

Solanum chiquidenum Ochoa
Syn. *Solanum chiquidenum* var. *cachicadense* Ochoa, *Solanum chiquidenum* var. *porconense* Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 313; Hawkes, 1990: 139.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes, riversides. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Correll & Smith P855
Depts.: CA

Solanum chiquidenum var. *cachicadense* Ochoa =Solanum chiquidenum Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 315; Hawkes, 1990: 139.

Solanum chiquidenum var. *porconense* Ochoa =Solanum chiquidenum Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 315; Hawkes, 1990: 139.

[*Solanum chloranthum* Sprengel =Solanum arenarium Sendtner]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 201; Knapp, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum chodatianum Huber =Lycianthes sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 231.

Solanum chomatophilum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 316.
Herb. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Buddensiek 11232 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, LI, LL, PI

[*Solanum chomatophilum* fo. *angustifoliolum* Correll =Solanum colombianum Dunal]
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 318; Hawkes, 1990: 108.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum chomatophilum fo. *pilosum* Correll =Solanum piurae Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 319; Hawkes, 1990: 123.

Solanum chrysoflorum Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 140.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: LI

Solanum chrysothrix (Bitter) Morton =Lycianthes chrysothrix Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 232.

Solanum chrysotrichum Schlechtendal
Introduced shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Whalen 480 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Solanum churuspi Hawkes =Solanum stenotomum subsp. stenotomum
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 179.

Solanum citrifolium Roemer & Schultes =Solanum lepidotum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 217.

Solanum clathratum Sendtner =Solanum asperum Richard
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 218.

Solanum claviformum Correll =Solanum santolallae Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 345; Hawkes, 1990: 113.

Solanum clivorum S. Knapp
Ref. Knapp, 1992: 341.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 3059* (USM, MO), Llatas Quiroz 1178 (F)
Depts.: CA, LL

Solanum coarense Sendtner =Solanum leucocarpon Dunal
Ref. Knapp, 1986b: 255.

Solanum coconilla Huber =Solanum stramoniifolium var. inerme (Dunal) Whalen
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 248; Whalen *et al.*, 1981: 76.

Solanum coelestispetalum Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 399; Hawkes, 1990: 140.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2000-4000 m.
Note: No voucher cited in Hawkes (1990).

Solanum coeruleiflorum Hawkes =Solanum chaucha Juzepczuk & Bukasov
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 176.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).

Solanum coerulescens Bitter =Solanum pentlandii Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 167; Edmonds, 1972: 101.

Solanum coffeifolium (Bitter) Morton =Lycianthes coffeifolia Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 232.

Solanum coibae Riley =Solanum leucocarpon Dunal
Ref. Knapp, 1986b: 255.

[Solanum colombianum Dunal]
Syn. *Solanum chomatophilum* fo. *angustifoliolum* Correll
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 108.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum commutatum Sprengel =Lycopersicon peruvianum (L.) Miller
Note: Synonymy according to Index Kewensis.

Solanum compressibaccatum Bitter =Lycianthes acutangula subsp. compressibaccata Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 229.

Solanum concisum Dunal =Solanum sisymbrifolium Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 248.

Solanum confertiseriatum Bitter
Ref. Knapp, 1986b: 187; Knapp, 1991: 202.
Shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 440 (F)
Depts.: TU

Solanum confine Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 201; Knapp, 1986b: 191.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2279* (F), Williams 6921 (F)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Solanum confine var. *curtum* J. F. Macbride =Solanum oppositifolium R. & P.
Ref. FP 1346: 202; Knapp, 1991: 199.

Solanum conglobatum Dunal
Ref. Roe, 1972: 274.
Shrub or treelet. Andean I-II: forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 2136 (WIS)
Depts.: CU

Solanum conicum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 180.

Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA!), Macbride 4134 (F!)
Depts.: HU

Solanum conspicuum Morton =Lycianthes tarapotensis Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 233.

Solanum contumazaense Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 109.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 2485* (Hb. Ochoa)
Depts.: CA

Solanum corneliomulleri J. F. Macbride =Lycopersicon sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 160.

Solanum cortex-virens Dunal =Solanum umbellatum Miller
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 222; Roe, 1967: 368.

Solanum corymbiferum Gmelin =Solanum corymbosum Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 166.

Solanum corymbosum Jacquin
Syn. *Solanum corymbiferum* Gmelin, *Solanum cymosum* R. & P., *Solanum leptanthum* Dunal, *Solanum leptanthum* var. *parvifolium* Dunal, *Solanum parviflorum* Usteri
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 166; Morton, 1976: 136.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Croat 58409 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LI, PI

Solanum crassifolium Ortega =Cyphomandra betacea (Cavanilles) Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 12; Bohs, 1986: 170.

Solanum crinitipes Dunal
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Turner 1337 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU

[Solanum crispum R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 208; Knapp, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum cruciferum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 202.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4092* (G, MOL), Weberbauer 6678 (F, MOL)
Depts.: CA, JU

Solanum cucullatum S. Knapp
Shrub or treelet. Andean I, Coastal: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 4438 (F!, HUT)
Depts.: CA

Solanum curtilobum Juzepczuk & Bukasov
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 177.
Herb. Andean III.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).

Solanum cutacense H.B.K. =Lycianthes cutacensis (H.B.K.) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 233.

Solanum cutervanum Zahlbruckner
Syn. *Solanum angustifolium* R. & P., *Solanum aureum* var. *angustelanceolatum* Bitter, *Solanum pulverulentum* Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 199; Knapp, 1989a: 89.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: forests, cloud forests, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 30* (W!), Young 1573 (NY!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LL, PI, PU, SM

Solanum cuzcoense Ochoa =Solanum marinasense Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 326; Hawkes, 1990: 142.

Solanum cyathocalyx van Heurck & Muell. Arg. =Lycianthes cyathocalyx (van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 234.

Solanum cymosum Herrera =Solanum radicans L. f.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 188.

Solanum cymosum R. & P. =Solanum corymbosum Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 166; Morton, 1976: 135.

[Solanum deflexiflorum Bitter]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 203; Knapp, 1986b: 328.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum deflexiflorum var. *diversum* J. F. Macbride =Solanum robustifrons Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 203; Knapp, 1986b: 325.

Solanum demerarense var. *inerme* Dunal =Solanum stramoniifolium var. inerme (Dunal) Whalen
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 248.

Solanum dendrophilum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 180.
Endemic vine or epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4385* (K!), Chávez 314 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Solanum densestrigosum Bitter =Lycianthes densistrigosa (Bitter) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 234.

Solanum depexum Juzepczuk =Solanum acaule Bitter
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 183.

Solanum depexum var. *chorruense* Hawkes =Solanum acaule Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 385; Hawkes, 1990: 183.

Solanum devernicascens Bitter =Solanum lindenii Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 216; Knapp, 1986b: 261.

Solanum dibrachiatum van Heurck & Muell. Arg. =Solanum sessile R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 203; Knapp, 1991: 187.

Solanum dichotomum R. & P. =Solanum riparium Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 222; Roe, 1972: 259.

Solanum diffusum R. & P.
Syn. *Solanum diffusum* var. *miozygum* (Bitter) J. F. Macbride, *Solanum feddei* Bitter, *Solanum subquinatum* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 181.
Liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA!), Pearce 135 (BM)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, PA, SM, UC

Solanum diffusum var. *miozygum* (Bitter) J. F. Macbride =Solanum diffusum R. & P.
Ref. Knapp, pers. comm.

Solanum distichophyllum Sendtner
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 9288 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA, SM

Solanum dolichocremastrum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 368; Hawkes, 1990: 140.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Solanum dombeyi Dunal =Lycianthes lycioides (L.) Hassler
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 238.

[Solanum donianum Walpers]
Syn. *Solanum verbascifolium* L.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Solanum dulcamara L.]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 181.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum earl-smithii Correll =Solanum mochiquense Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 319; Hawkes, 1990: 143.

Solanum ecuadorense Bitter =Solanum barbulatum Zahlbruckner
Ref. Knapp, 1986b: 166.

Solanum ecuadorense var. *glabriusculum* Bitter =Solanum barbulatum Zahlbruckner
Ref. Knapp, 1986b: 166.

Solanum ecuadorense var. *illinizae* Bitter =Solanum barbulatum Zahlbruckner

Solanum ecuadorense var. *modicepilosum* Bitter =Solanum barbulatum Zahlbruckner
Ref. Knapp, 1986b: 166.

Solanum ecuadorense var. *nervisequum* Bitter =Solanum barbulatum Zahlbruckner

Solanum endlicheri Dunal =Solanum suaveolens Kunth & Bouché
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 292.

Solanum enoplocalyx Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 249; Whalen, 1984: 241.
Herb or shrub.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Solanum esculentum Dunal =Lycopersicon esculentum var. esculentum
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 256.

Solanum eshbaughianum D'Arcy =Solanum leucocarpon Dunal
Ref. Knapp, 1986b: 255.

Solanum espinarense Vargas =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 415; Hawkes, 1990: 138; Ochoa, 1992: 167.

Solanum excisirhombeum Bitter
Syn. *Solanum atriplicifolium* Nees
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 167; Edmonds, 1972: 101.
Herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2868* (B)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, JU, LI

Solanum extraxillare Klotsch =Solanum leucocarpon Dunal

Solanum feddei Bitter =Solanum diffusum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 181.

Solanum ferreyrae Ugent
Herb or shrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1523* (MO!), Ferreyra 13369 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, IC

Solanum fiebrigii Bitter
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Ortega 9158 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Solanum filiforme R. & P.
Syn. *Solanum apalophyllum* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 288.
Herb, shrub or vine. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 7115 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU

Solanum foetidum R. & P. =Solanum luteo-album Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 205.

Solanum fragariaefructum Hawkes =Solanum multidissectum Hawkes
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 405; Hawkes, 1990: 144.

Solanum fragile Weddell
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 167; Edmonds, 1972: 101.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 11997 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CU, PU, TA

Solanum fulgens (J. F. Macbride) Roe
Syn. *Solanum umbellatum* var. *fulgens* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Roe, 1972: 275.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25969a* (F), Knapp & Mallett 6423 (BH!, USM!)
Depts.: JU

Solanum furcatum Dunal
Syn. *Solanum arequipense* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 168; Edmonds, 1972: 107.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Luteyn & Lebron-Luteyn 5443 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, PU

[Solanum giganteum Jacquin]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 249.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum glandulosum R. & P. =Lycianthes glandulosa (R. & P.) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 235.

Solanum glutinosum Dunal
Ref. Whalen, 1984: 237.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith 3023 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, JU, LI

Solanum gnaphalioides Persoon =Solanum nitidum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 209; Knapp, 1989a: 78.

Solanum goniocalyx Juzepczuk & Bukasov =Solanum stenotomum subsp. goniocalyx (Juzepczuk & Bukasov) Hawkes
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 180.

Solanum goniocaulon S. Knapp
Ref. Knapp, 1992: 343.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Young 4213* (HUT), Evinger 461 (US)
Depts.: CA, SM

Solanum gonocladum Dunal =Solanum nitidum R. & P.
Ref. Knapp, pers. comm.

Solanum goodspeedii Roe
Ref. Roe, 1972: 272.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30638* (UC), Herrera 1558 (F)
Depts.: CU, MD, PU

Solanum gracilifrons Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 415; Hawkes, 1990: 141.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: HV

Solanum grandiflorum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 250.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Note: Based on material not determined to variety.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Smith 1871 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Solanum grandiflorum var. **aberrans** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 250.
Tree.
Voucher: Soukup 2545*
Depts.: PA

Solanum grandiflorum var. *leiocarpum* Dunal =Solanum jaenense Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 254; Hawkes, 1990: 117.

Solanum grandifolium C. Morton =Solanum sessile R. & P.
Ref. Knapp, 1991: 187.

Solanum granelianum D'Arcy =Solanum pensile Sendtner

Solanum guianense Dunal =Lycianthes guianense (Dunal) Bitter

Solanum guzmanguense Whalen & Sagástegui
Ref. van den Berg & Spooner, 1992: 250.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Solanum hapalosum Ochoa =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. Ochoa, 1983: 297; Ochoa, 1992: 167.

Solanum hastiformum Correll
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 370.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9916 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LL

[Solanum havanense Jacquin]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 209.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum hawkesii Cardenas & Hawkes =Solanum raphanifolium Cardenas & Hawkes
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 370; Hawkes, 1990: 100; Ochoa, 1992: 168.

Solanum hazenii Britton
Ref. Roe, 1972: 251.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Whalen & Salick 858 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, PI, SM

Solanum hebephorum Dunal =Solanum muricatum Aiton
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 281.

Solanum hederiradiculum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 204.
Endemic herb or liana. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6276* (B)
Depts.: LO

Solanum herrerae Juzepczuk =Solanum tuberosum subsp. andigena (Juzepczuk & Bukasov) Hawkes
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 182.

Solanum heterochondrum Bitter =Lycianthes heterochondra (Bitter) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 236.

Solanum heterophyllum Lamarck =Solanum subinerme Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 250; Whalen, 1984: 239.

Solanum heterotrichum Dunal =Solanum schlechtendalianum Walpers

Solanum hirsutissimum Standley =Solanum pectinatum Dunal
Ref. Whalen *et al.*, 1981: 121.

Solanum hirtulum Krause =Solanum sarrachoides Sendtner

Solanum hispidum Persoon var. **cerrateae** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 252.
Endemic shrub or tree.
Voucher: Pennell 14066* (F)
Depts.: CU

Solanum hispidum var. **ferreyrae** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 252; Whalen, 1984: 246.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3203*
Depts.: AM

Solanum hispidum var. **hispidum**
Syn. *Solanum stellatum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 252; Whalen, 1984: 237.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Núñez & Núñez 8203A (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LI

Solanum holocalyx (Bitter) Morton =Lycianthes holocalyx Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 236.

Solanum huallagense Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 181.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Probably a synonym of *S. mite* (Knapp, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 7036 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: SM

Solanum huancabambense Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 348; Hawkes, 1990: 95.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: PI

Solanum huanucense Ochoa =Solanum chavinense Correll
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 366; Hawkes, 1990: 99.

Solanum huarochiriense Ochoa =Solanum pascoense Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 433; Hawkes, 1990: 141.

Solanum humboldtii Willdenow =Lycopersicon esculentum var. esculentum

Solanum humectophilum Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 141.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: AM

Solanum hygrothermicum Ochoa =Solanum phureja subsp. hygrothermicum (Ochoa) Hawkes
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 179.

Solanum hyoscyamoides Bitter =Solanum sinuatiexcisum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 175; Edmonds, 1972: 100.

Solanum hypacrarthrum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 321; Hawkes, 1990: 122.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Vilcapoma 225 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Solanum hypomalacophyllum Bitter =Solanum oblongifolium Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 211.

Solanum hypomicropogon Bitter =Solanum acuminatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 195; Knapp, 1986b: 145.

Solanum hypostichopogon Bitter =Solanum amblophyllum Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 196; Knapp, 1986b: 148.

Solanum iltisii Roe
Endemic tree. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Iltis & Ugent 636* (WIS), Knapp & Mallett 6464 (BH, USM)
Depts.: AP, CU

Solanum immite Dunal
Syn. *Solanum inmite* var. *vernale* Correll, *Solanum mathewsii* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 323; Hawkes, 1990: 142.
Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Cerrate *et al.* 260 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI, LL

Solanum inmite var. *vernale* Correll =Solanum immite Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 326; Hawkes, 1990: 142.

Solanum incahuasinum Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 151.
Endemic herb. Andean II: riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: LA

Solanum incanum R. & P. =Solanum albidum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 245; Whalen, 1984: 236.

Solanum incarceratum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 253; Nee, 1979: 301.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24102 (NY)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, PA

Solanum incasium Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 151.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: CU

Solanum inconspicuum Bitter =Solanum americanum Miller
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 169; D'Arcy, 1974: 735.

Solanum incurvum R. & P.
Syn. *Solanum recurvum* Poiret
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 14.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA!), Smith 7756 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, PA, SM

[Solanum infundibuliforme Philippi]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 187; Morton, 1976: 50.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum ingaefolium Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 301.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Depts.: PI

Solanum insolaesolis Bitter
Syn. *Solanum medianiviolaceum* Bitter, *Solanum violaceistriatum* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 170.
Shrub.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Depts.: CU, HU, LI

Solanum iodotrichum van Heurck & Muell. Arg.
Shrub. Andean III. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30545 (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Solanum ipomoea Sendtner =Solanum pensile Sendtner

Solanum irosinum Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 151.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: CA

Solanum jaenense Ochoa
Syn. *Solanum grandiflorum* var. *leiocarpum* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 418; Hawkes, 1990: 117.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: CA

Solanum jalcae Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 304; Hawkes, 1990: 123.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Based on material not determined to variety.
Voucher: Correll & Smith P941 (MO!),
Depts.: AN, CA, LI, LL

Solanum jalcae var. **pubescens** Correll
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 304.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Depts.: CA

Solanum jamaicense Miller
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 253.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 15756 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Solanum jamesoni Bitter =Solanum oblongifolium Dunal
Ref. Knapp, pers. comm.

Solanum jasminoides Paxton
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 182.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Depts.: LO

Solanum jelskii Zahlbruckner =Lycianthes jelskii (Zahlbruckner) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 237.

Solanum juczepczukii Bukasov
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 177.
Herb.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).

Solanum juninense Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 170.
Shrub.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6598*
Depts.: HU, JU

Solanum juripeba Richard =Solanum subinerme Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 263.

Solanum kaufmanii Bukasov, nom. nud. =Solanum canasense Hawkes
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 405.

Solanum kioniotrichum J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 254; Hawkes, 1990: 117.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6243*, Vásquez & Arevalo 9063 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

[Solanum laciniatum Aiton]
Syn. *Solanum reclinatum* Dunal
Ref. Knapp, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum laciniatum R. & P. =Solanum nemorense Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 256.

Solanum laetum Miquel =Solanum pensile Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 207.

Solanum lanatum Dunal =Solanum asperolanatum var. asperolanatum
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 246; Whalen, 1984: 236.

Solanum lancaeifolium Jacquin
Shrub or vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16285 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Solanum lanceolatum R. & P. =Solanum ruizii S. Knapp
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 215; Knapp, 1989a: 91.

Solanum laxissimum Bitter
Syn. *Solanum laxissimum* fo. *rockefelleri* (Vargas) Correll, *Solanum rockefelleri* Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 348.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Solanum laxissimum fo. *rockefelleri* (Vargas) Correll =Solanum laxissimum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 350.

Solanum lechleri Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 204.
Herb.
Voucher: Lechler 1939
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Solanum lechnoviczii Hawkes =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 405; Hawkes, 1990: 138; Ochoa, 1992: 167.

Solanum lechnoviczii var. *latifolium* Vargas =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 409; Hawkes, 1990: 138; Ochoa, 1992: 167.

Solanum lechnoviczii var. *xerophyllum* Vargas =Solanum marinasense Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 410; Hawkes, 1990: 138; Ochoa, 1992: 167.

Solanum leiophyllum Bentham
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Hartweg 812* (K)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Solanum lepidotum Dunal
Syn. *Solanum citrifolium* Roemer & Schultes
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 26883 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD, SM

Solanum leptanthum Dunal =Solanum corymbosum Jacquin

Solanum leptanthum var. *parvifolium* Dunal =Solanum corymbosum Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 166.

Solanum leptophyes Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 420; Hawkes, 1990: 142.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: PU

Solanum leptopodum van Heurck & Muell. Arg.
Syn. *Solanum loretoanum* Bitter
Ref. Knapp, 1986b: 249.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Emmons 38738 (MO!),
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Solanum leptorhachis Bitter
Ref. Knapp, 1986b: 253.
Shrub. Coastal: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 429 (F!)
Depts.: TU

Solanum leptostachys Dunal =Solanum velleum var. velleum
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 266.

Solanum leucocarpon Dunal
Syn. *Solanum brevipedunculatum* Rusby, *Solanum coarense* Sendtner, *Solanum coibae* Riley, *Solanum eshbaughianum* D'Arcy, *Solanum extraxillare* Klotsch, *Solanum patellare* van Heurck & Muell. Arg., *Solanum surinamense* Steudel
Ref. Knapp, 1986b: 255.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.

Voucher: Schunke 10040 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Solanum leucodendron Sendtner
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 11667 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Solanum leucopogon Huber
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 254; Whalen, 1984: 242.
Shrub, vine or liana. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Huber 1370*, Núñez & Monice 5373 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Solanum lignicaule var. *longistylum* Vargas =Solanum lignicaule Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 422; Hawkes, 1990: 91.

Solanum lignicaule Vargas
Syn. *Solanum lignicaule* var. *longistylum* Vargas, *Solanum vargasii* Hawkes
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 422; Hawkes, 1990: 91.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Ugent 3881 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Solanum limbaniense Ochoa
Ref. Ochoa, 1974: 15.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 5165* (Hb. Ochoa)
Depts.: PU

Solanum limense Correll =Solanum chacoense Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 350.

Solanum lindenii Rusby
Syn. *Solanum devernicascens* Bitter, *Solanum psidiifolium* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 216; Knapp, 1986b: 261.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 45505 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Solanum lineatum R. & P. =Lycianthes lineata (R. & P.) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 237.

[Solanum lobbianum Bitter]
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 424; Hawkes, 1990: 131; Hawkes, 1992: 471.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum lobbianum fo. *multidissectum* (Hawkes) Correll =Solanum multidissectum Hawkes
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 426; Hawkes, 1990: 144.

Solanum longidentatum (Bitter) Morton =Lycianthes acutangula subsp. acutangula
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 229.

Solanum longiflorum M. Vahl =Solanum subinerme Jacquin
Ref. Knapp, pers. comm.

Solanum longimucronatum Vargas =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 329; Hawkes, 1990: 146.

Solanum longiusculus Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 152.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: AP

Solanum lopez-camarenae Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 152.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: CA

Solanum loretoanum Bitter =Solanum leptopodum van Heurck & Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 205; Knapp, 1986b: 249.

Solanum luteo-album Persoon var. **luteo-album**
Syn. *Cyphomandra luteoalbum* (Persoon) Child, *Solanum foetidum* R. & P., *Solanum maleolens* J. F. Macbride, *Solanum pubescens* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 205.
Herb, shrub or tree. Andean II-III: grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Núñez *et al.* 7040 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, TA

Solanum luteo-album var. **tunya** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 206.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Depts.: CU

Solanum luxurians Morton =Lycianthes sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 238.

Solanum lycioides L. =Lycianthes lycioides (L.) Hassler
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 238.

Solanum lycioides var. *parvifolium* Weddell =Lycianthes lycioides (L.) Hassler
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 238.

Solanum lycioides var. *tomentosum* Dunal =Lycianthes lycioides (L.) Hassler
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 238.

Solanum lycopersicoides Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 296.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30404 (MO!)
Depts.: TA

Solanum lycopersicon L. =Lycopersicon esculentum var. esculentum
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 161.

Solanum macbridei Hunziker & Lallana
Syn. *Witheringia microphylla* Grisebach
Ref. Hunziker, 1981: 18; Knapp, 1989a: 96.
Shrub. Andean II-III: forests. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Stafford 984* (K), Aronson & Berry 541 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Solanum macrophyllum Dunal =Solanum albidum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 245.

Solanum macrotonum Bitter
Ref. Edmonds, 1972: 106.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19419 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LI

Solanum maleolens J. F. Macbride =Solanum luteo-album Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 205.

Solanum malletii S. Knapp
Ref. Knapp, 1992: 344.
Shrub, subshrub or treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 6564* (USM), Killip & Smith 28636 (US)
Depts.: AM, LO

Solanum mamilliferum Juzepczuk & Bukasov =Solanum chaucha Juzepczuk & Bukasov
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 176.

Solanum mammosum L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 255; Nee, 1979: 370.
Cultivated shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6156 (US)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LI, LO, SM

Solanum mandonii A. DC. var. **carabayense** Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 245.
Herb or shrub.
Voucher: Weberbauer 582*
Depts.: PU

[Solanum mandonis van Heurck & Muell. Arg.]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 245; Whalen, 1984: 237.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum manicatum Bitter =Solanum aligerum Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 206; Knapp, pers. comm.

Solanum marinasense fo. *longimucronatum* (Vargas) Correll =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 329; Hawkes, 1990: 146.

Solanum marinasense var. *dentifolium* Vargas =Solanum marinasense Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 328; Hawkes, 1990: 142.

Solanum marinasense Vargas
Syn. *Solanum canasense* var. *xerophyllum* (Vargas) Correll, *Solanum cuzcoense* Ochoa, *Solanum lechnoviczii* var. *xerophyllum* Vargas, *Solanum marinasense* var. *dentifolium* Vargas, *Solanum pampasense* fo. *glabrescens* Correll
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 326; Hawkes, 1990: 142; Ochoa, 1992: 167.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Iltis & Ugent 797 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Solanum marmellosanum Bitter =Solanum sessile R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 206; Knapp, 1991: 187.

Solanum mathewsii Bitter =Solanum immite Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 323; Hawkes, 1990: 142.

Solanum maturecalvans Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 207.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5543* (US), Díaz & Huanqui 1995 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Solanum mauritianum Scopoli
Cultivated shrub. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vilcapoma 285 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Solanum medianiviolaceum Bitter =Solanum insolaesolis Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 170.

Solanum medians Bitter
Syn. *Solanum medians* subvar. *protohypoleucum* Bitter, *Solanum medians* var. *angustifoliolum* Ochoa, *Solanum medians* var. *autumnale* Correll, *Solanum medians* var. *majorifrons* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 448; Hawkes, 1990: 143.
Herb. Andean I-III: lomas. 500-4000 m.
Voucher: Goodspeed 33116 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CU, LI

Solanum medians fo. *neoweberbaueri* (Wittmack) Correll =Solanum neoweberbaueri Wittmack
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 452.

Solanum medians subvar. *protohypoleucum* Bitter =Solanum medians Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 456; Hawkes, 1990: 143.

Solanum medians var. *angustifoliolum* Ochoa =Solanum medians Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 451; Hawkes, 1990: 143.

Solanum medians var. *autumnale* Correll =Solanum medians Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 451; Hawkes, 1990: 143.

Solanum medians var. *majorifrons* Bitter =Solanum medians Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 456; Hawkes, 1990: 143.

Solanum medusocalyx Bitter =Lycianthes medusocalyx (Bitter) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 239.

Solanum megistacrolobum Bitter
Syn. *Solanum alticola* Bitter, *Solanum alticola* var. *xanthotrichum* Hawkes, *Solanum tilcarense* Hawkes
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 374; Hawkes, 1990: 101.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Correll *et al.* P237 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Solanum megistophyllidium Bitter =Solanum barbeyanum Huber
Ref. Whalen, 1984: 210.

Solanum melongena L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 256.
Cultivated herb or shrub.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Solanum membranaceum Vargas =Solanum sparsipilum subsp. sparsipilum (Bitter) Vavilov
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 442; Hawkes, 1990: 168.

Solanum mendax van Heurck & Muell. Arg. =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 73.

[*Solanum microdontum* var. *montepuncoense* Ochoa =Solanum violaceimarmoratum Bitter]
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 115.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum minutibaccatum Bitter =Solanum americanum Miller
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 172.

Solanum miquelii Morton =Solanum pensile Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 207.

Solanum mite R. & P.
Syn. *Solanum semievectum* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 183.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA!), Knapp *et al.* 6342 (BH!, USM!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Solanum mochiquense Ochoa
Syn. *Solanum earl-smithii* Correll
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 329; Hawkes, 1990: 143.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Depts.: CA, LL, PI

Solanum monadelphum van Heurck & Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 208; Knapp, 1986b: 275; Knapp, 1991: 190.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4051* (K), Knapp & Mallet 6506 (US, USM)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, PU, SM

Solanum moniliforme Correll
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 331; Hawkes, 1990: 144.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: AN, LI

Solanum montanum L.
Syn. *Solanum montanum* var. *tuberiferum* Dunal, *Solanum tuberiferum* Dunal, *Solanum tuberiferum* var. *arenarium* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 183.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Duncan 2730 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, LL, TA

Solanum montanum var. *tuberiferum* Dunal =Solanum montanum L.

Solanum morellifolium Bohs
Ref. Bohs, 1990: 404.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1337* (MO!), Berlin 156 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, JU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Solanum multidissectum Hawkes =Solanum bukasovii var. multidissectum (Hawkes) Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 426; Hawkes, 1990: 144; Ochoa, 1992: 167.

Solanum multidissectum subsp. *neohawkesii* (Ochoa) Hawkes =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 137.

Solanum multifidum Lamarck
Syn. *Solanum callianthemum* Bitter, nom. inval., *Solanum multifidum* R. & P., *Solanum pinnatifidum* R. & P., *Solanum senecioides* Dunal, *Solanum tafallae* J. F. Macbride, *Witheringia multifida* (R. & P.) Dunal, *Witheringia pinnatifida* (R. & P.) Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 184.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: lomas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.*, Dillon *et al.* 4741 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, TA

Solanum multifidum R. & P. =Solanum multifidum Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 184.

Solanum multiflorum Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 426; Hawkes, 1990: 111.
Endemic herb. Andean II: riversides. 2000-3000 m.

Note: No voucher cited in Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: CU

Solanum multiinterruptum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 428; Hawkes, 1990: 145.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Note: Based on material not determined to variety.
Voucher: Smith & Ferreyra P289 (MO!)
Depts.: HV, LI

Solanum multiinterruptum fo. **longipilosum** Correll
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 431; Hawkes, 1990: 145.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, riversides. 3000-4000 m.
Depts.: AN

Solanum multiinterruptum var. **machaytambinum** Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 431; Hawkes, 1990: 145.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 2164*
Depts.: LL

Solanum muricatum Aiton
Syn. *Solanum hebephorum* Dunal, *Solanum muricatum* fo. *glaberrimum* Correll, *Solanum muricatum* var. *protogenum* Bitter, *Solanum variegatum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 278.
Cultivated vine. Andean I-II.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Depts.: CA, LI

Solanum muricatum fo. *glaberrimum* Correll =Solanum muricatum Aiton
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 280.

Solanum muricatum var. *protogenum* Bitter =Solanum muricatum Aiton
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 281.

Solanum murphyi I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 186.
Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Murphy 3219*
Depts.: IC

Solanum nemorense Dunal
Syn. *Solanum laciniatum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 256.
Endemic herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, van der Werff 9880 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Solanum nemorosum Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 118.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: CA

Solanum neohawkesii Ochoa =Solanum bukasovii Rybin
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 409; Hawkes, 1990: 137.

Solanum neovargasii Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 357; Hawkes, 1990: 115.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Depts.: JU

Solanum neoweberbaueri Wittmack
Syn. *Solanum medians* fo. *neoweberbaueri* (Wittmack) Correll
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 452; Hawkes, 1990: 145.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: LI

Solanum nigrescens M. Martens & Galeotti
Syn. *Solanum zahlbruckneri* Bitter
Ref. Edmonds, 1972: 108.
Herb.
Voucher: Jelski 46 (W)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

[Solanum nigrum L.]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 171.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum nigrum var. *americanum* (Miller) O. Schulz =Solanum americanum Miller
Ref. D'Arcy, 1974: 735.

Solanum nigrum var. *nodiflorum* (Jacquin) A. Gray =Solanum americanum Miller
Ref. D'Arcy, 1974: 735.

Solanum nitidum R. & P.
Syn. *Solanum calygnaphalum* R. & P., *Solanum gnaphalioides* Persoon, *Solanum gonocladum* Dunal, *Solanum nitidum* var. *hutchisonii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 209; Knapp, 1989a: 78.
Shrub, subshrub or tree. Andean II-III, Coastal: grasslands, lomas, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Sagástegui *et al.* 12314 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, AY, CU, HV, HU, JU, LI, LL, MO, PA, PU, TA

Solanum nitidum var. *hutchisonii* J. F. Macbride =Solanum nitidum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 209; Knapp, 1989a: 78.

Solanum nodiflorum Jacquin =Solanum americanum Miller
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 172; D'Arcy, 1974: 735.

Solanum nubicola Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 119.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: HU

Solanum nudum Dunal
Syn. *Solanum supranitidum* Bitter
Ref. Knapp, pers. comm.
Treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 6498 (US!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Solanum nutans R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 210.
Shrub. Andean II-III: forests, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Landrum 4617 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU

Solanum obliquum R. & P. =Cyphomandra obliqua (R. & P.) Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 15; Bohs, 1986: 147.

Solanum oblitum Dunal =Solanum schlechtendalianum Walpers
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 218.

Solanum oblongifolium Dunal
Syn. *Solanum hypomalacophyllum* Bitter, *Solanum jamesoni* Bitter, *Solanum oblongifolium* var. *soukupii* J. F. Macbride, *Solanum pteropodum* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 211.
Shrub. Andean II, Coastal: terra firme forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6681 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

Solanum oblongifolium var. *soukupii* J. F. Macbride =Solanum oblongifolium Dunal
Ref. Knapp, pers. comm.

Solanum oblongum R. & P.
Syn. *Solanum oblongum* var. *abruptum* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 211; Knapp, 1986b: 286.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I-II: riversides, terra firme forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Knapp & Mallet 6324 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA, SM

Solanum oblongum var. *abruptum* J. F. Macbride =Solanum oblongum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 212; Knapp, pers. comm.

Solanum ochoae Vargas =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 399; Hawkes, 1990: 140; Ochoa, 1992: 167.

Solanum ochranthum Dunal
Syn. *Solanum ochranthum* var. *glabrifilamentum* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 298.
Shrub or vine. Andean II: cloud forests, forests, riversides. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: West 6461 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HV, JU

Solanum ochranthum var. *glabrifilamentum* Bitter =Solanum ochranthum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 298.

Solanum ochrophyllum van Heurck & Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 212.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 14152 (F)
Depts.: CU

Solanum olmosense Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 92.
Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4430 (MO!)
Depts.: LA

Solanum oppositifolium R. & P.
Syn. *Solanum confine* var. *curtum* J. F. Macbride, *Solanum puberuloba* Steyermark, *Solanum schizopodium* Sendtner, *Solanum urceolatum* Persoon, *Solanum viliflorum* Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 213; Knapp, 1986b: 294; Knapp, 1991: 199.
Shrub, subshrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tafalla s.n.* (MA, frag. F), Schunke 5042 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Solanum orophilum Correll
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 431; Hawkes, 1990: 146.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith 9029 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Solanum oxycoccoides Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 214.
Shrub. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3279*, Smith 11384 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU

Solanum palitans Morton
Herb or shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Stevens 22067 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI, PI

Solanum pallidum Rusby
Syn. *Solanum planifurcum* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 172.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: terra firme forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6667 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, PU

Solanum pampasense Hawkes =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 333; Hawkes, 1990: 146; Ochoa, 1992: 167.

Solanum pampasense fo. *glabrescens* Correll =Solanum marinasense Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 335; Hawkes, 1990: 142.

Solanum parvicorollatum Lechnovich
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 152.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: HU

Solanum parviflorum Usteri =Solanum corymbosum Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 166.

Solanum pascoense Ochoa
Syn. *Solanum huarochiriense* Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 433.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Depts.: PA

Solanum patellare van Heurck & Muell. Arg. =Solanum leucocarpon Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 214; Knapp, 1986b: 255.

Solanum patulum Persoon =Solanum ruizii S. Knapp
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 215; Knapp, 1989a: 91.

Solanum patulum var. *pilosistylum* Bitter =Solanum ruizii S. Knapp
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 215; Knapp, 1989a: 91.

Solanum paucissectum Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 309; Hawkes, 1990: 185.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: PI

Solanum pearcei Britton =Solanum acuminatum R. & P.
Ref. Knapp, pers. comm.

Solanum pectinatum Dunal
Syn. *Solanum hirsutissimum* Standley
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 257.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3972 (F!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Solanum peloquinianum Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 105.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: AN

Solanum pendulum R. & P. =Cyphomandra pendula (R. & P.) Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 15; Bohs, 1986: 137.

Solanum pennellii Correll =Lycopersicon pennellii var. pennellii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 271.

Solanum pennellii var. *puberulum* Correll =Lycopersicon pennellii var. puberulum (Correll) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 273.

Solanum pensile Sendtner
Syn. *Solanum granelianum* D'Arcy, *Solanum ipomoea* Sendtner, *Solanum laetum* Miquel, *Solanum miquelii* Morton, *Solanum sempervirens* Dunal, *Solanum styracioides* Rusby
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 871 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, UC

Solanum pentlandii Dunal
Syn. *Solanum coerulescens* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 173.
Shrub. Andean III: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 7865 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, LI

[Solanum persicaefolium Dunal]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum peruvianum L. =Lycopersicon peruvianum var. peruvianum (L.) Miller
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 162; Knapp & Jarvis, 1990: 347.

[Solanum phureja subsp. phureja]
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 178.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum phureja Juzepczuk & Bukasov subsp. **hygrothermicum** (Ochoa) Hawkes
Syn. *Solanum hygrothermicum* Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 179.
Endemic herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Juzepczuk 157* (LE)
Depts.: JU, SM

Solanum phyllanthum Cavanilles
Syn. *Solanum rhopalostigma* Bitter, *Witheringia phyllantha* (Cavanilles) Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 186; Knapp, pers. comm.
Herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 4814 (BM)
Depts.: AR, LI, MO, TA

Solanum pillahuatense Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 352; Hawkes, 1990: 113.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: CU

Solanum pimpinellifolium Juslenius =Lycopersicon pimpinellifolium (Juslenius) Miller
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 163.

Solanum pimpinelloides Hill
Note: Not reconfirmed; known only from the original publication.

Solanum pinnatifidum R. & P. =Solanum multifidum Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 184.

Solanum piurae Bitter
Syn. *Solanum chomatophilum* fo. *pilosum* Correll, *Solanum yamobambense* Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 335; Hawkes, 1990: 123.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: LI, PI

Solanum planifurcum Bitter =Solanum pallidum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 172.

Solanum plowmanii S. Knapp
Ref. Knapp, 1989b: 104.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: forests, rocky slopes. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 14280* (F, HUT), Ochoa 1788 (US!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LA, PI, TU

Solanum poeppigianum Sendtner var. **medians** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 258.
Shrub.
Voucher: Soukup 538*
Depts.: CU

Solanum poeppigianum var. **poeppigianum**
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 257; Whalen, 1984: 240.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1231* (F), Peyton & Peyton 635 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO

Solanum poeppigianum var. **vargasii** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 258.
Shrub.
Voucher: West 3631* (F)
Depts.: HU

Solanum poeppigii (Bitter) Morton =Lycianthes poeppigii Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 240.

Solanum poinsettiifolium Rusby
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Chávez 109 (MO!)
Depts.: UC

Solanum probolospermum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 173.
Subshrub. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Depts.: AY, CU, HU

Solanum pseudocapsicum L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 215.
Shrub.
Note: Probably cultivated (Knapp, pers. comm.).
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2439 (F)
Depts.: HU

Solanum pseudolycioides Chodat & Hassler =Lycianthes pseudolycioides (Chodat & Hassler) Bitter

Solanum psidiifolium Rusby =Solanum lindenii Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 216; Knapp, 1986b: 261.

Solanum pterocladum Van Huerck & Muell. Arg. =Solanum aligerum Schlechtendal
Ref. Knapp, pers. comm.

Solanum pteropodum H.B.K. =Solanum oblongifolium Dunal
Ref. Knapp, pers. comm.

Solanum pterospermum Bitter
Herb or vine.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4407* (B)
Depts.: AM

Solanum puberuloba Steyermark =Solanum oppositifolium R. & P.
Ref. Knapp, 1991: 199.

Solanum pubescens R. & P. =Solanum luteo-album Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 205.

Solanum pulchrum Dunal =Solanum sessile R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 216; Knapp, 1991: 187.

Solanum pulchrum var. *peruvianum* Dunal =Solanum sessile R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 216; Knapp, 1991: 187.

Solanum pulverulentum Persoon =Solanum cutervanum Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 209; Knapp, 1989a: 90.

Solanum pumilum Hawkes =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 436; Hawkes, 1990: 148; Ochoa, 1992: 167.

Solanum punae Juzepczuk =Solanum acaule Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 385; Hawkes, 1990: 183.

Solanum punoense Hawkes =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 409; Hawkes, 1990: 138; Ochoa, 1992: 167.

Solanum quercifolium L.
Syn. *Solanum runcinatum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 187.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Depts.: AR, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO

Solanum quinquangulare Roemer & Schultes =Solanum acerifolium Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 259; Nee, 1979: 249.

Solanum quitoense Lamarck
Syn. *Solanum angulatum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 259; Whalen *et al.*, 1981: 106.
Cultivated shrub. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n. (BM)
Depts.: AM

Solanum rachialatum Ochoa =Solanum raquialatum Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 306.

Solanum radicans L. f.
Syn. *Solanum cymosum* Herrera
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 188.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: riversides. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7293 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PI

Solanum radula M. Vahl =Solanum asperum Richard
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 218.

Solanum rantonnei Lescuyer =Lycianthes rantonnei (Carierre ex Lescuyer) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 240.

Solanum raphanifolium Cardenas & Hawkes
Syn. *Solanum hawkesii* Cardenas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 376; Hawkes, 1990: 101; Ochoa, 1992: 168.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ugent & Vargas 3516 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Solanum raquialatum Ochoa
Syn. *Solanum rachialatum* Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 306.
Herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2500 m.
Depts.: PI

[*Solanum reclinatum* Dunal =Solanum laciniatum Aiton]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 187.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum recurvum Poiret =Solanum incurvum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 14.

[Solanum regularifolium Correll]
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 418; Spooner *et al.*, 1992: 159.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum rhamphidacanthum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 260; Whalen, 1984: 240.
Shrub.
Voucher: Ule 9763*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Solanum rhomboideilanceolatum Ochoa
Syn. *Solanum ancophilum* (Correll) Ochoa, *Solanum rhomboideilanceolatum* var. *ancophilum* Correll
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 437; Hawkes, 1990: 147.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Correll & Smith P957 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU

Solanum rhomboideilanceolatum var. *ancophilum* Correll =Solanum rhomboideilanceolatum Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 438; Hawkes, 1990: 147.

Solanum rhopalostigma Bitter =Solanum phyllanthum Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 186.

Solanum riparium Persoon
Syn. *Solanum carnosipes* Rusby, *Solanum dichotomum* R. & P., *Solanum verbascifolium* var. *caducum* Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 222; Roe, 1972: 259.
Treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, semi-deciduous forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Knapp & Mallet 6367 (BH!, USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU

Solanum robustifrons Bitter
Syn. *Solanum deflexiflorum* var. *diversum* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 217; Knapp, 1986b: 325.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2483* (W), Knapp & Mallet 6650 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Solanum rockefelleri Vargas =Solanum laxissimum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 350.

Solanum rugosum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 222; Roe, 1972: 276.
Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27339 (F)
Depts.: LO

Solanum ruizii S. Knapp
Syn. *Solanum lanceolatum* R. & P., *Solanum patulum* Persoon, *Solanum patulum* var. *pilosistylum* Bitter
Ref. Knapp, 1989a: 91.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II-III: terra firme forests. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F), Macbride 4351 (F)

Solanum runcinatum R. & P. =Solanum quercifolium L.
Ref. Knapp & Jarvis, 1990: 354.

Solanum salasianum Ochoa
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Depts.: HU

Solanum salviifolium Lamarck =Solanum schlechtendalianum Walpers
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 217.

Solanum sandemanii Hawkes
Syn. *Solanum tacnaense* var. *sandemanii* (Hawkes) Correll
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 456.
Endemic herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Depts.: AR, AY

Solanum sandianum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 174.
Shrub.
Depts.: CU, PU

Solanum santolallae fo. *velutinum* Correll =Solanum santolallae Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 356; Hawkes, 1990: 113.

Solanum santolallae var. *acutifolium* Vargas =Solanum santolallae Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 354; Hawkes, 1990: 113.

Solanum santolallae Vargas
Syn. *Solanum claviformum* Correll, *Solanum santolallae* fo. *velutinum* Correll, *Solanum santolallae* var. *acutifolium* Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 354; Hawkes, 1990: 113.
Endemic. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests. 2500-4000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: CU, HU

Solanum saponaceum Dunal
Syn. *Solanum astroites* Jacquin, *Solanum sarrachoides* Sendtner, *Solanum scabrum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 261; Whalen, 1984: 237.
Shrub, subshrub or tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests, riversides, terra firme forests. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Núñez 7590 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, LO, PA, PI, SM

Solanum sarachidium Bitter =Solanum sarrachoides Sendtner
Ref. Edmonds, 1986: 16.

Solanum sarasarae Ochoa
Ref. Ochoa, 1988: 245.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ochoa 4197* (US)
Depts.: AY

Solanum sarrachoides Sendtner
Syn. *Solanum atriplicifolium* var. *minus* Walpers, *Solanum hirtulum* Krause, *Solanum sarachidium* Bitter, *Solanum sarrachoides* var. *sarachidium* (Bitter) Morton, *Solanum styleanum* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 175; Edmonds, 1986: 16.
Herb. Andean III. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Stork *et al.* 10584 (K)
Depts.: AP

Solanum sarrachoides var. *sarachidium* (Bitter) Morton =Solanum sarrachoides Sendtner
Ref. Edmonds, 1986: 16.

Solanum sawyeri Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 153.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: CU

Solanum saxatilis Ochoa
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ochoa & Salas 15082* (MO!)
Depts.: PU

Solanum scabrifolium Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 153.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: HU

Solanum scabrum R. & P. =Solanum saponaceum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 261; Whalen, 1984: 237.

Solanum schizopodium Sendtner =Solanum oppositifolium R. & P.
Ref. Knapp, 1991: 199.

Solanum schlechtendalianum Walpers
Syn. *Solanum heterotrichum* Dunal, *Solanum oblitum* Dunal, *Solanum salviifolium* Lamarck
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Berlin 161 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, MD, SM

Solanum seaforthianum Andrews
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 188.
Cultivated vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas.
Depts.: LO

Solanum selachophyllum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 218; Roe, 1972: 268.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-3000 m.
Note: Based on material not determined to variety.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3399* (B), Young & Sullivan 541 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, PA, PU, SM

Solanum selachophyllum var. **seorsum** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 219.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 2606* (F)
Depts.: LO

Solanum semievectum Bitter =Solanum mite R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 189; Knapp, pers. comm.

Solanum semiscandens Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 189.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Pearce s.n.* (K!)
Depts.: HU

Solanum sempervirens Dunal =Solanum pensile Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 207.

Solanum senecioides Dunal =Solanum multifidum Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 184.

Solanum sericeum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 219.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Solanum sessile R. & P.
Syn. *Pheliandra herthae* Werdermann, *Solanum dibrachiatum* van Heurck & Muell. Arg., *Solanum grandifolium* C. Morton, *Solanum marmellosanum* Bitter, *Solanum pulchrum* Dunal, *Solanum pulchrum* var. *peruvianum* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 220; Knapp, 1986b: 332; Knapp, 1991: 187.
Herb, shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Knapp & Mallet 6563 (US, USM)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Solanum sessiliflorum Dunal
Syn. *Solanum topiro* Dunal
Ref. Whalen *et al.*, 1981: 77.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18303 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Solanum sicuanum Hawkes =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 148; Ochoa, 1992: 167.

Solanum simplicissimum Ochoa
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ochoa 4500* (Hb. Ochoa)
Depts.: LI

Solanum sinuatiexcisum Bitter
Syn. *Solanum hyoscyamoides* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 175; Edmonds, 1972: 100.
Subshrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Depts.: CU

Solanum sisymbrifolium Lamarck
Syn. *Solanum concisum* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 262.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30806 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, LA, LO, PI, SM

Solanum smithii S. Knapp
Ref. Knapp, 1992: 348.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Vásquez 3409 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Solanum sogarandae Firbas & Ross =Solanum sogarandinum Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 380.

Solanum sogarandinum Ochoa
Syn. *Solanum sogarandae* Firbas & Ross
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 380; Hawkes, 1990: 102.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: LL

Solanum solum J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 220; Knapp, pers. comm.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 5764* (F)
Depts.: JU

Solanum soukupii Hawkes =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 440; Hawkes, 1990: 138; Ochoa, 1992: 167.

Solanum soukupii var. *espinarense* (Vargas) Ochoa =Solanum bukasovii var. bukasovii
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 415; Hawkes, 1990: 138; Ochoa, 1992: 167.

Solanum sparsipilum (Bitter) Vavilov subsp. **calcense** (Hawkes) Hawkes
Syn. *Solanum calcense* Hawkes
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 169.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: CU

Solanum sparsipilum subsp. **sparsipilum** (Bitter) Vavilov
Syn. *Solanum anomalocalyx* Hawkes, *Solanum anomalocalyx* var. *llallaguanianum* Cardenas & Hawkes, *Solanum calcense* var. *urubambae* Vargas, *Solanum catarthrum* Juzepczuk, *Solanum membranaceum* Vargas, *Solanum sparsipilum* var. *llallaguanianum* (Cardenas & Hawkes) Correll, *Solanum tuberosum* subsp. *sparsipilum* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 442; Hawkes, 1990: 168.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ugent 872 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Solanum sparsipilum var. *llallaguanianum* (Cardenas & Hawkes) Correll =Solanum sparsipilum subsp. sparsipilum (Bitter) Vavilov
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 443; Hawkes, 1990: 168.

Solanum sprucei van Heurck & Muell. Arg. =Lycianthes sprucei (van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 241.

Solanum stamineum Steudel =Solanum subinerme Jacquin
Ref. Knapp, pers. comm.

Solanum stellatum R. & P. =Solanum hispidum var. hispidum
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 252; Whalen, 1984: 237.

Solanum stenolobum van Heurck & Muell. Arg. =Lycianthes stenoloba (van Heurck & Muell. Arg.) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 241.

[Solanum stenophyllum Dunal]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 209; Knapp, 1989a: 87.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type is said to be from Peru but is probably from Ecuador (Knapp, 1989a: 87).

Solanum stenotomum Juzepczuk & Bukasov subsp. **goniocalyx** (Juzepczuk & Bukasov) Hawkes
Syn. *Solanum goniocalyx* Juzepczuk & Bukasov, *Solanum yabari* var. *cuscoense* Hawkes
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 180.
Endemic herb.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).

Solanum stenotomum subsp. **stenotomum**
Syn. *Solanum churuspi* Hawkes, *Solanum yabari* var. *cuscoense* Hawkes, *Solanum yabari* var. *yabari*
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 180.
Herb.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).

Solanum steyermarkii Carvalho
Ref. Carvalho, 1991: 244.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 3210 (MO!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Solanum stramoniifolium Jacquin var. **inerme** (Dunal) Whalen
Syn. *Solanum coconilla* Huber, *Solanum demerarense* var. *inerme* Dunal
Ref. Whalen *et al.*, 1981: 76.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 18330 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, PA

Solanum stramoniifolium var. **stramoniifolium** Jacquin
Ref. Whalen *et al.*, 1981: 75.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ayala 509 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Solanum styleanum Dunal =Solanum sarrachoides Sendtner
Ref. Edmonds, 1986: 16.

Solanum styracioides Rusby =Solanum pensile Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 221; Nee, pers. comm.

Solanum suaveolens Kunth & Bouché
Syn. *Solanum endlicheri* Dunal, *Solanum tarapotense* van Heurck & Muell. Arg.
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 292.

Herb, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 1986 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, IC, JU, LO, SM, TU

Solanum subinerme Jacquin
Syn. *Solanum heterophyllum* Lamarck, *Solanum juripeba* Richard, *Solanum longiflorum* M. Vahl, *Solanum stamineum* Steudel
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 263; Whalen, 1984: 239.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7802 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Solanum subquinatum Bitter =Solanum diffusum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 190; Knapp, pers. comm.

Solanum supranitidum Bitter =Solanum nudum Dunal
Ref. Knapp, pers. comm.

Solanum surinamense Steudel =Solanum leucocarpon Dunal
Ref. Knapp, 1986b: 255.

Solanum tacnaense fo. *decurrentialatum* (Ochoa) Correll =Solanum weberbaueri Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 454; Hawkes, 1990: 149.

Solanum tacnaense Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 452; Hawkes, 1990: 148.
Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3500 m.
Depts.: MO, TA

Solanum tacnaense var. *sandemanii* (Hawkes) Correll =Solanum sandemanii Hawkes
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 456.

Solanum tafallae J. F. Macbride =Solanum multifidum Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 184.

Solanum talarense Svenson
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 264.
Subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Haught & Svenson 11534*, Stevens *et al.* 21995 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PI

Solanum tapojense Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 154.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: PU

Solanum tarapatanum Ochoa
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Depts.: CU

Solanum tarapotense van Heurck & Muell. Arg. =Solanum suaveolens Kunth & Bouché
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 292.

Solanum taulisense Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 154.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: LL

Solanum tenellum Bitter =Solanum americanum Miller
Ref. Ochoa, 1989: 235.

Solanum tenellum Ochoa, nom. illeg. =Solanum chillonanum Ochoa
Ref. Ochoa, 1989: 235.

Solanum tenuifilamentum Juzepczuk & Bukasov =Solanum chaucha Juzepczuk & Bukasov
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 176.

Solanum tenuispinum Rusby
Syn. *Solanum chaetophorum* Morton
Ref. Nee, pers. comm.
Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7548 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Solanum tequilense A. Gray =Solanum candidum Lindley
Ref. Whalen *et al.*, 1981: 96.

Solanum ternatum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 190.
Herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 4104 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, PA

Solanum thelopodium Sendtner
Herb or shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 11516 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, PA

Solanum theobromophyllum Bitter
Syn. *Solanum theobromophyllum* var. *procerius* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 221.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Solanum theobromophyllum var. *procerius* Bitter =Solanum theobromophyllum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 221.

Solanum tilcarense Hawkes =Solanum megistacrolobum Bitter
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 101.

Solanum topiro Dunal =Solanum sessiliflorum Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 264; Whalen *et al.*, 1981: 77.

Solanum toralapanum Cardenas & Hawkes
Syn. *Solanum toralapanum* var. *subintegrifolium* Cardenas & Hawkes
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 380; Hawkes, 1990: 103.
Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-4500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: PU

Solanum toralapanum var. *subintegrifolium* Cardenas & Hawkes =Solanum toralapanum Cardenas & Hawkes
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 384; Hawkes, 1990: 103.

[Solanum torvum Swartz]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 265.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum tovarii S. Knapp
Ref. Knapp, 1992: 348.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Tovar 1932* (USM), Stork & Horton 10273 (F, K)
Depts.: HV, JU

Solanum trachycyphum Bitter
Ref. Roe, 1972: 272.
Shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25839 (NY)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, MD, PA, SM

Solanum trifolium Dunal
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G-DC)

Solanum trinitense Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 154.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: AP, CA

Solanum tuberiferum Dunal =Solanum montanum L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 183.

Solanum tuberiferum var. *arenarium* Dunal =Solanum montanum L.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 183.

Solanum tuberosum L. subsp. **andigena** (Juzepczuk & Bukasov) Hawkes
Syn. *Solanum andigenum* Juzepczuk & Bukasov, *Solanum apurimacense* Vargas, *Solanum herrerae* Juzepczuk
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 182; Ochoa, 1992: 168.
Cultivated herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 04073 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Solanum tuberosum subsp. *sparsipilum* Bitter =Solanum sparsipilum subsp. sparsipilum (Bitter) Vavilov
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 168.

Solanum tuberosum subsp. **tuberosum**
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 181.
Cultivated native herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Depts.: CU

Solanum uleanum Bitter
Syn. *Solanum uleanum* var. *gracilescens* Bitter, *Solanum uleanum* var. *unipedunculatum* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 190.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Franzen 1922 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM, UC

Solanum uleanum var. *gracilescens* Bitter =Solanum uleanum Bitter

Solanum uleanum var. *unipedunculatum* Bitter =Solanum uleanum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 190.

Solanum ulei (Bitter) Morton =Lycianthes ulei Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 242.

Solanum umbellatum Miller
Syn. *Solanum cortex-virens* Dunal, *Solanum dichotomum* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 222; Roe, 1972: 274.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 15642 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Solanum umbellatum var. *fulgens* J. F. Macbride =Solanum fulgens (J. F. Macbride) Roe
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 222; Roe, 1972: 275.

Solanum urceolatum Persoon =Solanum oppositifolium R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 213; Knapp, 1991: 199.

Solanum urubambae Juzepczuk
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 357; Hawkes, 1990: 114.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes, (1990).
Voucher: Juzepczuk 10973* (LE), Vargas 9140
Depts.: AP, CU

Solanum uyunense Cardenas =Solanum acaule Bitter
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 183.

Solanum vanheurckii Muell. Arg.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 460 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Solanum vargasii Hawkes =Solanum lignicaule Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 422; Hawkes, 1990: 91.

Solanum variegatum R. & P. =Solanum muricatum Aiton
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 278.

Solanum vavilovii Juzepczuk & Bukasov =Solanum wittmackii Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 362; Hawkes, 1990: 149.

Solanum velardei Ochoa
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 154.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: AP

Solanum velleum Roemer & Schultes var. **tovarii** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 266.
Endemic shrub.
Voucher: Metcalf 30545* (F)
Depts.: PU

Solanum velleum var. **velleum**
Syn. *Solanum leptostachys* Dunal
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 266.

Solanum velutissimum Rusby
Shrub. Andean I: rocky slopes. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Stevens 22061 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

[*Solanum verbascifolium* L. =Solanum donianum Walpers]
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 223; Knapp, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum verbascifolium var. *caducum* Kuntze =Solanum riparium Persoon
Ref. Roe, 1972: 259.

Solanum viliflorum Sendtner =Solanum oppositifolium R. & P.
Ref. Knapp, 1991: 199.

Solanum villuspetalum Vargas
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 443; Hawkes, 1990: 114.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: CU

[Solanum violaceimarmoratum Bitter]
Syn. *Solanum microdontum* var. *montepuncoense* Ochoa, *Solanum violaceimarmoratum* var. *papillosum* Hawkes
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 357; Hawkes, 1990: 115.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Solanum violaceimarmoratum* var. *papillosum* Hawkes =Solanum violaceimarmoratum Bitter]
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 357; Hawkes, 1990: 115.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Solanum violaceistriatum Bitter =Solanum insolaesolis Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 168.

Solanum violifolium Schott
Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 19620 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Solanum viridiflorum R. & P. =Cyphomandra viridiflora (R. & P.) Sendtner
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 17; Bohs, 1986: 299.

Solanum viridipes Dunal =Solanum barbeyanum Huber
Ref. Nee, pers. comm.

Solanum vitocense Dunal =Lycianthes glandulosa (R. & P.) Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 235.

Solanum weberbaueri Bitter
Syn. *Solanum tacnaense* fo. *decurrentialatum* (Ochoa) Correll, *Solanum weberbaueri* var. *decurrentialatum* Ochoa, *Solanum weberbaueri* var. *poscoanum* Cardenas & Hawkes
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 456; Hawkes, 1990: 149.
Andean I-II. 500-3500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: AR, TA

Solanum weberbaueri var. *decurrentialatum* Ochoa =Solanum weberbaueri Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 454; Hawkes, 1990: 149.

Solanum weberbaueri var. *poscoanum* Cardenas & Hawkes =Solanum weberbaueri Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 456; Hawkes, 1990: 149.

Solanum wendlandii Hooker f.
Cultivated liana. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Depts.: CU

Solanum wittmackii Bitter
Syn. *Solanum vavilovii* Juzepczuk & Bukasov, *Solanum wittmackii* var. *glauciviride* Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 362; Hawkes, 1990: 149.
Endemic herb. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: LI

Solanum wittmackii var. *glauciviride* Bitter =Solanum wittmackii Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 362; Hawkes, 1990: 149.

Solanum xanthophaeum Bitter
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 224.
Endemic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3690* (G, MOL), Schunke 6193 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA, SM

Solanum xylopiaefolium Dunal =Lycianthes xylopiifolia (Dunal) Bitter

Solanum yabari Hawkes var. *cuscoense* Hawkes =Solanum stenotomum subsp. stenotomum
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 180.

Solanum yabari var. *pepino* Hawkes =Solanum stenotomum subsp. goniocalyx (Juzepczuk & Bukasov) Hawkes
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 179.

Solanum yabari var. *yabari* =Solanum stenotomum subsp. stenotomum
Ref. Hawkes, 1990: 179.

Solanum yamobambense Ochoa
Ref. FP 13(5B/2) 1967: 335; Hawkes, 1990: 124.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: No voucher cited by Hawkes (1990).
Depts.: LL

Solanum yanamonense S. Knapp
Ref. Knapp, 1986b: 391.
Endemic shrub or subshrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp 6613* (US), Gentry *et al.* 37969 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Solanum yapacaniense Kuntze =Solanum barbeyanum Huber
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 266; Nee, pers. comm.

Solanum zahlbruckneri Bitter =Solanum nigrescens M. Martens & Galeotti
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 175.

Sorema cordata Remy =Nolana adansonii (Roemer & Schultes) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 836.

Streptosolen jamesonii (Bentham) Miers
Syn. *Browallia jamesonii* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 151; D'Arcy, 1974: 578.
Shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22605 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LI, PI

Swartzia grandiflora J. F. Gmelin =Solandra grandiflora Swartz

Swartzia longiflora (Tussac) Britton & Wilson =Solandra longiflora (Britton & Wilson) Tussac

Thinogeton lobbianum Miers =Exodeconus maritimus (Bentham) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 24.

Thinogeton maritima Bentham =Exodeconus maritimus (Bentham) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 24.

[*Thinogeton miersii* (Hooker f.) Miers =Exodeconus miersii (Hooker f.) D'Arcy]
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Trianaea nobilis Planchon & Linden
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.
Epiphytic herb, liana or shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 11722
Depts.: AM, PA, HU, HV

Trianaea speciosa Solereder
Vine. Andean II: cloud forests, forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 4113 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, PA

Trozelia umbellata (R. & P.) Raf. =Iochroma umbellatum (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 53; D'Arcy, 1989: 510.

Ulloa parasitica (R. & P.) Persoon =Juanulloa parasitica R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 86; Hunziker & Subils, 1991: 225.

Ulticona aspera (R. & P.) Raf. =Jaltomata aspera (R. & P.) Mione
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 30; Mione, pers. comm.

Ulticona biflora (R. & P.) Raf. =Jaltomata bicolor (R. & P.) Mione & M. Nee
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 30; Mione *et al.*, 1993: 142; Mione, pers. comm.

Vassobia dichotoma (Rusby) Bitter
Ref. Hunziker, 1984: 96; Hunziker, pers. comm.
Tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Brack 3076 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Vassobia fasciculata (Miers) Hunziker
Syn. *Acnistus oblongifolius* Rusby, *Fregirardia dunaliana* Weddell
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.

[*Vateta gesnerioides* (H.B.K.) Raf. =Iochroma gesnerioides (H.B.K.) Miers]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Withania peruviana (Zahlbruckner) J. F. Macbride =Larnax peruviana (Zahlbruckner) Hunziker
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 18.
Note: Generic placement of this species is uncertain.

Withania subtriflora (R. & P.) Dunal =Deprea subtriflora (R. & P.) D'Arcy
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 19.

Witheringia biflora (R. & P.) Miers =Jaltomata biflora (R. & P.) Benítez
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 31.

Witheringia ciliata (Miers) Miers =Jaltomata aspera (R. & P.) Mione
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 32.

Witheringia contorta (R. & P.) Miers =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 32; Hunziker, pers. comm.

Witheringia cuneata (Standley) Hunziker
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Criollo 1839 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Witheringia dentata (R. & P.) Miers =Jaltomata dentata (R. & P.) Benítez
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 33; Mione, pers. comm.

Witheringia diffusa Miers =Jaltomata procumbens (Cavanilles) J. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 34; Mione, pers. comm.

Witheringia diversifolia Walpers =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.

Witheringia dumetorum Dunal =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. Hunziker, pers. comm.

Witheringia macrophylla Dunal =Witheringia solanacea L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 73; Hunziker, 1969a: 167.

Witheringia microphylla Grisebach =Solanum macbridei Hunziker & Lallana
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 67; Hunziker, 1981: 17.

Witheringia mollis H.B.K. =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 74; Hunziker, 1969a: 169.

Witheringia multifida (R. & P.) Dunal =Solanum multifidum Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 184; Hunziker, 1969a: 169.

Witheringia phyllantha (Cavanilles) Dunal =Solanum phyllanthum Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 186; Hunziker, 1969a: 169.

Witheringia pinnatifida (R. & P.) Dunal =Solanum multifidum Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 184; Hunziker, 1969a: 169.

Witheringia procumbens (Cavanilles) Miers =Jaltomata procumbens (Cavanilles) J. Gentry
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 36.

Witheringia rhomboidea Dunal =Capsicum rhomboideum (Dunal) Kuntze

Witheringia salicifolia Hooker =Capraria peruviana (Scrophulariaceae)
Ref. FP 1361: 656; Hunziker, 1969a: 169.

Witheringia solanacea L'Héritier
Syn. *Bassovia macrophylla* (Dunal) Coulter, *Brachistus macrophyllus*

(Dunal) Miers, *Capsicum macrophyllum* (Dunal) Standley, *Capsicum solanaceum* var. *macrophylla* (Dunal) Kuntze, *Capsicum solanaceum* var. *pubescens* Kuntze, *Witheringia macrophylla* Dunal
Ref. Hunziker, 1969a: 136.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61769 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM, UC

Witheringia umbellata (Roth) Miers =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 33; Mione, pers. comm.

Witheringia villosa (Zuccarini) Miers =Jaltomata sp.
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 39; Mione, pers. comm.

Staphyleaceae

2 genera and 2 species in Peru.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner (MO).

Huertea glandulosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 235.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Gentry 45396 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Staphylea heterophylla R. & P. =Turpinia occidentalis (Swartz) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 234; Croat, 1977a: 394.

Staphylea occidentalis Swartz =Turpinia occidentalis (Swartz) G. Don
Ref. Croat, 1977a: 394.

Turpinia heterophylla (R. & P.) Tulasne =Turpinia occidentalis (Swartz) G. Don
Ref. FP 13(3A/1) 1951: 234; Croat, 1977a: 394.

Turpinia occidentalis (Swartz) G. Don
Syn. *Staphylea heterophylla* R. & P., *Staphylea occidentalis* Swartz, *Turpinia heterophylla* (R. & P.) Tulasne
Ref. Croat, 1977a: 394.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 7197 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Sterculiaceae

12 genera and 70 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 11.

Prepared by M. C. Merello (MO); reviewed by C. L. Cristóbal (CTES) and L. J. Dorr (US).

Abroma mariae C. Martius =Herrania mariae var. mariae
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 647; Schultes, 1958c: 253.

Abroma nitida Poeppig =Herrania nitida fo. nitida
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 648; Schultes, 1958c: 257.

[Ayenia erecta C. Martius ex Schumann]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 631; Cristóbal, 1960: 151.
Note: Not known from Peru. According to Cristóbal (pers. comm.), this taxon is from N.E. Brazil.

Ayenia jussieui Cristóbal
Ref. Cristóbal, 1960: 166.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I-II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Marín 2002* (LIL), Macbride 3169 (F)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, LI, LL

Ayenia praeclara Sandwith
Ref. Cristóbal, 1960: 217.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 28198 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Ayenia pusilla L.
Syn. *Ayenia serrata* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 631; Cristóbal, 1960: 190.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, shrublands. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Diestra 11481 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HU, HV, LA, LI, TU

Ayenia serrata J. F. Macbride =Ayenia pusilla L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 631; Cristóbal, 1960: 190.

Brachychiton acerifolius (Cunningham ex G. Don) Macarthur
Syn. *Sterculia acerifolia* Cunningham ex G. Don
Ref. Guymer, 1988: 225.
Cultivated tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 2900 (US!)
Depts.: LI

Brachychiton populneus (Schott & Endlicher) R. Brown subsp. **populneus**
Syn. *Poecilodermis populnea* Schott & Endlicher
Ref. Guymer, 1988: 232; Soukup, 1974a: 74.
Cultivated tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Encarnación 285 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Bubroma grandiflorum Willdenow ex Sprengel =Theobroma grandiflorum (Willdenow ex Sprengel) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 656; Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 552.

Byttneria
Note: Spelled "Buettneria" in the Flora of Peru.

Byttneria aculeata (Jacquin) Jacquin
Syn. *Byttneria acuminata* Willdenow ex Schultes, *Byttneria carthagenensis* Jacquin, *Byttneria lateralis* Presl, *Byttneria peruviana* Turczaninow, *Byttneria sulcata* R. & P., *Byttneria tereticaulis* Lamarck, *Byttneria tessmannii* Mildbraed, *Chaetaea aculeata* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 634; Cristóbal, 1976: 126.
Liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4126 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Byttneria acuminata Willdenow ex Schultes =Byttneria aculeata (Jacquin) Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 635; Cristóbal, 1976: 127.

Byttneria amazonica Poeppig ex Schumann, nom. nud. =Byttneria catalpaefolia subsp. catalpaefolia
Ref. Cristóbal, 1976: 351.

Byttneria ancistrodonta Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 636; Cristóbal, 1976: 82.
Liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5294* (B photo F!), Vásquez 2288 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Byttneria asplundii Cristóbal
Ref. Cristóbal, 1976: 114.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10882 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: PI

Byttneria asterotricha Mildbraed
Ref. Cristóbal, 1976: 377.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 43327 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Byttneria attenuatifolia Cristóbal
Ref. Cristóbal, 1976: 389.
Endemic liana or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 567* (US), Revilla 654 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Byttneria aurantiaca Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 636; Cristóbal, 1976: 105.
Shrub or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 5292* (B photo F!), Vásquez 329 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Byttneria benensis Britton
Syn. *Byttneria boliviana* Britton

Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 636; Cristóbal, 1976: 361.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 5685 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Byttneria boliviana Britton =Byttneria benensis Britton
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 637; Cristóbal, 1976: 361.

Byttneria carthagenensis Jacquin =Byttneria aculeata (Jacquin) Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 634; Cristóbal, 1976: 126.

Byttneria catalpaefolia Jacquin subsp. **catalpaefolia**
Syn. *Byttneria amazonica* Poeppig ex Schumann, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 637; Cristóbal, 1976: 351.
Liana or shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff 8642 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU, HU, LO, SM

Byttneria corchorifolia Turczaninow =Byttneria parviflora Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 638.

Byttneria cordata Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 638; Cristóbal, 1976: 165.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey 679* (P photo F!), Cerrate 4314 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, IC, LA, LI, LL, PA, PI

Byttneria coriacea Britton
Syn. *Byttneria myriantha* Schumann & Ulbrich
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 638; Cristóbal, 1976: 197.
Liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Grández 584 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Byttneria corylifolia H.B.K. ex Schultes
Ref. Cristóbal, 1976: 162.
Shrub.
Voucher: Mathews 2127 (K)
Depts.: AM

Byttneria dielsii Mildbraed =Byttneria glabrescens Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 640; Cristóbal, 1976: 153.

Byttneria discolor Bentham =Byttneria fulva Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 639; Cristóbal, 1976: 374.

[Byttneria divaricata Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 639; Cristóbal, 1976: 69.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Byttneria eriogona Mildbraed =Byttneria parviflora Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 640; Cristóbal, 1976: 168.

Byttneria fulva Poeppig
Syn. *Byttneria discolor* Bentham
Ref. Cristóbal, 1976: 374.
Liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 4836 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Byttneria glabrescens Bentham
Syn. *Byttneria dielsii* Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 640; Cristóbal, 1976: 153.
Liana or shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58253 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, LL, PI, TU

Byttneria hirsuta R. & P.
Syn. *Chaetaea hirsuta* (R. & P.) Rusby
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 641; Cristóbal, 1976: 187.
Shrub, treelet or vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, dry valleys, forests, riversides, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Boeke 2083 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, PA

Byttneria lateralis Presl =Byttneria aculeata (Jacquin) Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 634; Cristóbal, 1976: 127.

Byttneria lopez-mirandae Cristóbal
Ref. Cristóbal, 1976: 159.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 2195* (CTES), Stein 4025 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL, PI

Byttneria melantha C. Martius ex Schumann
Ref. Cristóbal, 1976: 75.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Díaz 4 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Byttneria myriantha Schumann & Ulbrich =Byttneria coriacea Britton
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 641; Cristóbal, 1976: 197.

Byttneria ovata Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 642; Cristóbal, 1976: 172.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (photo F!), Smith 6084 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LL

Byttneria parviflora Bentham
Syn. *Byttneria corchorifolia* Turczaninow, *Byttneria eriogona* Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 642; Cristóbal, 1976: 168.
Shrub. Andean I. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* 3454 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, TU

Byttneria peruviana Turczaninow =Byttneria aculeata (Jacquin) Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 642; Cristóbal, 1976: 127.

Byttneria pescapraeifolia Britton
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 643; Cristóbal, 1976: 371.
Liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Young 127 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, MD

[Byttneria rhamnifolia Bentham]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 643; Cristóbal, 1976: 200.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Byttneria schunkei Cristóbal
Ref. Cristóbal, 1985: 125.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6606* (CTES), Schunke 4567 (US!)
Depts.: SM

Byttneria sulcata R. & P. =Byttneria aculeata (Jacquin) Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 638.

Byttneria tereticaulis Lamarck =Byttneria aculeata (Jacquin) Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 644; Cristóbal, 1976: 126.

Byttneria tessmannii Mildbraed =Byttneria aculeata (Jacquin) Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 644; Cristóbal, 1976: 128.

Byttneria uaupensis Spruce ex Schumann
Ref. Cristóbal, 1976: 386.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 3689 (CTES!, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Byttneria urosepala Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 644; Cristóbal, 1976: 206.
Endemic shrub or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 12487* (USM photo MO!), Ayala 548 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO

Byttneria vargasii Cristóbal
Ref. Cristóbal, 1976: 151.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, dry valleys, riversides, rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 9736* (MO!), Vargas 9771 (F)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU

Byttneria weberbaueri Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 645; Cristóbal, 1976: 175.
Endemic liana. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 1500-3000 m.

Voucher: Weberbauer 4219* (F), Smith 3072 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PA

Cacao sylvestris Aublet =Theobroma subincanum C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 659; Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 563.

Chaetaea aculeata Jacquin =Byttneria aculeata (Jacquin) Jacquin
Ref. Cristóbal, 1976: 126.

Chaetaea hirsuta (R. & P.) Rusby =Byttneria hirsuta R. & P.
Ref. Cristóbal, 1976: 187.

Dombeya mollis Hooker subsp. **mollis**
Cultivated tree. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 4647 (US!)
Depts.: LI

Guazuma crinita C. Martius
Syn. *Guazuma rosea* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 660; Freytag, 1951: 218.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1428 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Guazuma rosea Poeppig =Guazuma crinita C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 660; Freytag, 1951: 218.

Guazuma tomentosa H.B.K. =Guazuma ulmifolia var. ulmifolia
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 661.

Guazuma ulmifolia Lamarck var. **tomentella** Schumann
Syn. *Guazuma utilis* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 661; Cristóbal, 1989: 193.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 31319 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, UC

Guazuma ulmifolia var. **ulmifolia**
Syn. *Guazuma tomentosa* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 661; Freytag, 1951: 216.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz 3203 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, MD, PI, SM, TU

Guazuma utilis Poeppig =Guazuma ulmifolia var. tomentella Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 661; Freytag, 1951: 216; Cristóbal, 1989: 193.

[*Helicteres apetala* Jacquin =Sterculia apetala var. apetala]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 664; Taylor, 1989b: 162.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Helicteres ovata Lamarck]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 662.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Helicteres pentandra L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 662.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37681 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, SM

Herrania atrorubens Huber =Herrania nitida fo. nitida
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 648; Schultes, 1958c: 257.

[Herrania cuatrecasana García-Barriga]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 646; Schultes, 1958c: 243.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Herrania kofanorum Schultes]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 647; Schultes, 1958c: 247.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Herrania mariae (C. Martius) Decaisne ex Goudot var. **mariae**
Syn. *Abroma mariae* C. Martius, *Theobroma mariae* (C. Martius) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 647; Schultes, 1958c: 254.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Peters 114 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Herrania mariae var. **putumayonis** R. Schultes
Ref. Schultes, 1958c: 256.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schultes 4010* (GH)
Depts.: LO

Herrania nitida (Poeppig) R. Schultes fo. **nitida**
Syn. *Abroma nitida* Poeppig, *Herrania atrorubens* Huber, *Herrania nitida* var. *aspera* (G. Karsten & Triana ex Triana) R. Schultes, *Theobroma nitidum* (Poeppig) Schumann, *Theobroma sagittata* Pavón ex Chevalier
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 648; Schultes, 1958c: 257.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1979* (W), Foster 8605 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Herrania nitida fo. **sphenophylla** (R. Schultes) R. Schultes
Syn. *Herrania nitida* var. *sphenophylla* R. Schultes
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 649; Schultes, 1958c: 261.
Treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 45*, Tessmann 3287
Depts.: LO

Herrania nitida var. *aspera* (G. Karsten & Triana ex Triana) R. Schultes =Herrania nitida fo. nitida
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 649; Schultes, 1958c: 258.

Herrania nitida var. *sphenophylla* R. Schultes =Herrania nitida fo. sphenophylla R. Schultes
Ref. Schultes, 1958c: 261.

Herrania nycterodendron R. Schultes
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956 ; 649; Schultes, 1958c: 262.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schultes 4011* (GH), Vásquez 4830 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Ivira pruriens Aublet =Sterculia pruriens (Aublet) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 665; Taylor, pers. comm.

Melochia chamaedrys St. Hilaire var. **chamaedrys**
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 625; Goldberg, 1967: 250; Soukup, 1974a: 72.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: grasslands, shrublands. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6220 (US)
Depts.: CA

Melochia cordata Burman f. =Sida cordata (Burman f.) Borssum Waalkes (Malvaceae)

Melochia crenata M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 625; Goldberg, 1967: 335.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Mostacero *et al.* 1769 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Melochia depressa L. =Kosteletzkya depressa (L.) O. Blanchard *et al.* (Malvaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 626; Goldberg, 1967: 352.

Melochia hirsuta Cavanilles =Melochia spicata (L.) Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 628; Goldberg, 1967: 282.

Melochia leucantha J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 625; Goldberg, 1967: 262.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10908* (UC photo US!), Weberbauer 6438 (US!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HV

Melochia lupulina Swartz
Syn. *Mougeotia inflata* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 625; Goldberg, 1967: 264.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, dry valleys, riversides. 0-3500 m.

Voucher: Ferreyra 7174 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LI, LL, LO, PI, SM

Melochia manducata Wright
Ref. Goldberg, 1967: 301.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 5048 (MO!)
Depts.: UC

Melochia melissifolia Bentham
Ref. Goldberg, 1967: 293.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 18280 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Melochia mollis (H.B.K.) Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Mougeotia mollis* H.B.K., *Riedleia multiflora* Presl
Ref. Goldberg, 1967: 258.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, dry valleys, grasslands. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8089 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, SM

[Melochia nodiflora Swartz]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 626; Goldberg, 1967: 271.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Melochia peruviana Desrousseaux
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 626; Goldberg, 1967: 353.
Note: Goldberg (1967) lists this as a doubtful taxon.

Melochia pilosa (Miller) Fawcett & Rendle
Syn. *Melochia polystachya* (H.B.K.) Triana & Planchon, *Melochia venosa* Swartz, *Melochia venosa* var. *betonicifolia* Schumann, *Mougeotia polystachya* H.B.K., *Sida pilosa* Miller (Malvaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 627; Goldberg, 1967: 241.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Croat 57644 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Melochia polystachya (H.B.K.) Triana & Planchon =Melochia pilosa (Miller) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 627; Goldberg, 1967: 242.

Melochia pseudonodiflora Hochreutiner =Melochia thymifolia (Presl) A. Goldberg
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 627; Goldberg, 1967: 267.

Melochia pyramidata L. var. **hieronymi** Schumann
Ref. Goldberg, 1967: 343.
Herb or shrub.
Voucher: Macbride 5312 (US!)
Depts.: JU, LO, TA

Melochia pyramidata var. **pyramidata**
Syn. *Sida mathewsii* Turczaninow (Malvaceae)
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 628; Goldberg, 1967: 338.
Cultivated herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, dry valleys. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 3927 (US!)
Depts.: CA, LA, LL, LO, SM

Melochia spicata (L.) Fryxell
Syn. *Malva spicata* L., (Malvaceae) *Malvastrum spicatum* (L.) A. Gray (Malvacae), *Melochia hirsuta* Cavanilles, *Melochia vestita* Bentham, *Melochia villosa* (Miller) Fawcett & Rendle, *Sida villosa* Miller (Malvaceae)
Ref. Fryxell, 1988: 457.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3705 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, SM

Melochia thymifolia (Presl) A. Goldberg
Syn. *Melochia pseudonodiflora* Hochreutiner, *Riedleia thymifolia* Presl
Ref. Goldberg, 1967: 267.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Haenke 174403A* (PR), Ferreyra 6631 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU

[Melochia tomentosa L. var. tomentosa]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 628; Cristóbal, pers. comm.; Goldberg, 1967: 329.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Melochia tomentosa var. **turpiniana** (H.B.K.) Schumann
Syn. *Melochia turpiniana* H.B.K.
Ref. Cristóbal, pers. comm.; Goldberg, 1967: 334.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6203 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Melochia turpiniana H.B.K. =Melochia tomentosa var. turpiniana (H.B.K.) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 628; Goldberg, 1967: 334.

Melochia venosa Swartz =Melochia pilosa (Miller) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 627; Goldberg, 1967: 241.

Melochia venosa var. *betonicifolia* Schumann =Melochia pilosa (Miller) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 627; Goldberg, 1967: 242.

Melochia vestita Bentham =Melochia spicata (L.) Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 629; Goldberg, 1967: 283.

Melochia villosa (Miller) Fawcett & Rendle =Melochia spicata (L.) Fryxell
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 628; Goldberg, 1967: 282.

Mougeotia inflata H.B.K. =Melochia lupulina Swartz
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 625; Goldberg, 1967: 264.

Mougeotia mollis H.B.K. =Melochia mollis (H.B.K.) Triana & Planchon
Ref. Goldberg, 1967: 258.

Mougeotia polystachya H.B.K. =Melochia pilosa (Miller) Fawcett & Rendle
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 627; Goldberg, 1967: 241.

Poecilodermis populnea Schott & Endlicher =Brachychiton populneus subsp. populneus
Ref. Soukup, 1974a: 74; Guymer, 1988: 232.

Pterygota amazonica L. O. Williams ex L. J. Dorr
Ref. Dorr, 1992: 84.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Jenssen 44* (F!), Jenssen 36 (F!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Riedleia multiflora Presl =Melochia mollis (H.B.K.) Triana & Planchon
Ref. Dorr, pers. comm.

Riedleia thymifolia Presl =Melochia thymifolia (Presl) A. Goldberg
Ref. Goldberg, 1967: 267.

Sterculia acerifolia Cunningham ex G. Don =Brachychiton acerifolius (Cunningham ex G. Don) Macarthur
Ref. Guymer, 1988: 225.

Sterculia apeibophylla Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 665; Taylor, 1989b: 385.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 27715 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Sterculia apetala (Jacquin) Karsten var. apetala]
Syn. *Helicteres apetala* Jacquin
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sterculia apetala var. **elata** (Ducke) E. Taylor
Syn. *Sterculia elata* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 664; Taylor, 1989b: 183.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, swamps. 0-1000 m.
Note: New status validated in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Schunke 3502 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Sterculia colombiana Sprague
Syn. *Sterculia diguensis* Cuatrecasas, *Sterculia solitudinis* Mildbraed
Ref. Taylor, 1989b: 448.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8267 (GH)
Depts.: LO

Sterculia diguensis Cuatrecasas =Sterculia colombiana Sprague
Ref. Taylor, 1989b: 451.

Sterculia elata Ducke =Sterculia apetala var. elata (Ducke) E. Taylor
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 664; Taylor, 1989b: 183.

Sterculia frondosa A. Richard
Syn. *Sterculia glabrifolia* Mildbraed, *Sterculia roseiflora* Ducke
Ref. Soukup, 1974a: 73.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4041* (B photo US!), Schunke 3940 (US!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Sterculia glabrifolia Mildbraed =Sterculia frondosa A. Richard
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 664; Soukup, 1974a: 73.

Sterculia guapayensis Cuatrecasas
Ref. Taylor, 1989b: 267.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 21900 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Sterculia parviflora (Ducke) E. Taylor
Syn. *Sterculia pruriens* var. *parviflora* Ducke
Ref. Taylor, 1989b: 318.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: New status validated in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Rimachi 4528 (AMAZ, MO!)
Depts.: LO

Sterculia peruviana (D. Simpson) E. Taylor
Syn. *Sterculia stipulifera* subsp. *peruviana* D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1982: 318; Taylor, 1989b: 408.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: New status validated in Appendix 1.
Voucher: Schunke 4041 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Sterculia pruriens (Aublet) Schumann
Syn. *Ivira pruriens* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 665; Taylor, 1989b: 318.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 6000 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Sterculia pruriens var. *parviflora* Ducke =Sterculia parviflora (Ducke) E. Taylor
Ref. Taylor, 1989b: 318.

Sterculia roseiflora Ducke =Sterculia frondosa A. Richard
Ref. Dorr, pers. comm.

Sterculia solitudinis Mildbraed =Sterculia colombiana Sprague
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 665; Taylor, 1989b: 451.

[Sterculia speciosa Schumann]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 666; Taylor, 1989b: 439.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Sterculia stipulifera Ducke
Ref. Taylor, 1989b: 257.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 8758 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA

Sterculia stipulifera subsp. *peruviana* D. Simpson =Sterculia peruviana (D. Simpson) E. Taylor
Ref. Simpson, 1982: 318; Taylor, 1989b: 408.

Sterculia tessmannii Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 666; Taylor, 1989b: 232.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3847* (B photo F!), Croat 19376 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Theobroma bicolor Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 652; Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 458.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 19065 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Theobroma cacao L. subsp. **cacao** fo. **leiocarpum** (Bernouilli) Ducke
Syn. *Theobroma cacao* subsp. *leiocarpum* (Bernoulli) Cuatrecasas; *Theobroma leiocarpa* Bernoulli
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 514.
Cultivated tree or treelet.
Note: No Peruvian material cited by Cuatrecasas (1964).

Theobroma cacao subsp. *leiocarpum* (Bernoulli) Cuatrecasas =Theobroma cacao subsp. cacao fo. leiocarpum (Bernoulli) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 654; Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 514.

Theobroma cacao subsp. **sphaerocarpum** (A. Chevalier) Cuatrecasas
Syn. *Theobroma sphaerocarpa* A. Chevalier
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 653; Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 515.
Cultivated native tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huber MG1392 (MG)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PI, SM

Theobroma calodesmis Diels =Theobroma glaucum G. Karsten
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 655; Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 486.

Theobroma ferruginea Bernoulli =Theobroma subincanum C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 659; Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 563.

Theobroma glaucum G. Karsten
Syn. *Theobroma calodesmis* Diels
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 486.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: van der Werff 10258 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Theobroma grandiflorum (Willdenow ex Sprengel) Schumann
Syn. *Bubroma grandiflorum* Willdenow ex Sprengel, *Theobroma macrantha* Bernoulli
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 656; Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 552.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 495 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Theobroma leiocarpa Bernoulli =Theobroma cacao subsp. cacao fo. leiocarpum (Bernoulli) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 654; Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 514.

Theobroma macrantha Bernoulli =Theobroma grandiflorum (Willdenow ex Sprengel) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 656; Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 552.

Theobroma mariae (C. Martius) Schumann =Herrania mariae var. mariae
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 647; Schultes, 1958c: 253.

Theobroma nitidum (Poeppig) Schumann =Herrania nitida fo. nitida
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 648; Schultes, 1958c: 257.

Theobroma obovatum Klotzsch ex Bernoulli
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 657; Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 559.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2352 p.p.* (W), Vásquez 9760 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Theobroma quinquenervia Bernoulli =Theobroma speciosum Willdenow ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 658; Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 476.

Theobroma sagittata Pavón ex Chevalier =Herrania nitida fo. nitida
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 655.

Theobroma sinuosum R. & P. ex Huber
Syn. *Theobroma tessmannii* Mildbraed
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 575.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G), Díaz 478 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Theobroma speciosum var. *coriaceum* Huber =Theobroma speciosum Willdenow ex Sprengel
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 476.

Theobroma speciosum var. *quinquenerva* (Bernouilli) Schumann =Theobroma speciosum Willdenow ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 658.

Theobroma speciosum Willdenow ex Sprengel
Syn. *Theobroma quinquenervia* Bernoulli, *Theobroma speciosum* var. *coriaceum* Huber, *Theobroma speciosum* var. *quinquenerva* (Bernouilli) Schumann
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 658; Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 476.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, swamps, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 26917 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Theobroma sphaerocarpa A. Chevalier =Theobroma cacao subsp. sphaerocarpum (A. Chevalier) Cuatrecasas
Ref. Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 515.

Theobroma subincanum C. Martius
Syn. *Cacao sylvestris* Aublet, *Theobroma ferruginea* Bernoulli
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 659; Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 563.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Stein 2411 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, PA, SM

Theobroma tessmannii Mildbraed =Theobroma sinuosum R. & P. ex Huber
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 659; Cuatrecasas, 1964a: 575.

Waltheria americana L. =Waltheria indica L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 629; Soukup, 1974a: 72.

[Waltheria erioclada DC.]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 629; J. Saunders, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated as a synonym of *Waltheria indica* in the Flora of Peru.

Waltheria indica L.
Syn. *Waltheria americana* L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 629; Soukup, 1974a: 72.
Shrub. Coastal: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22548 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU, LA

Waltheria ovata Cavanilles
Syn. *Waltheria reticulata* Hooker f., *Waltheria sericea* Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 630; Wiggins, 1971: 757.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.*, Sagástegui 10905 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, HU, LI, PI

Waltheria reticulata Hooker f. =Waltheria ovata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 630; Wiggins, 1971: 757.

Waltheria sericea Turczaninow =Waltheria ovata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 630; Wiggins, 1971: 757.

Strelitziaceae

3 genera and 3 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by C. Reynel (MO).

Phenakospermum guyanense (Richard) Endlicher
Syn. *Urania guyanensis* Richard
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 5320 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Ravenala madagascariensis Adanson
Ref. Reynel, pers. comm.
Cultivated and introduced tree. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Cultivated in Peru; no specimen seen.
Depts.: LI

Strelitzia reginae Aiton
Ref. Reynel, pers. comm.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Note: Cultivated in Peru; no specimen seen.
Depts.: LI

Urania guyanensis Richard =Phenakospermum guyanense (Richard) Endlicher

Styracaceae

2 genera and 18 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 12.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi and L. Brako.

Foveolaria cordata R. & P. =Styrax cordatus (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 228.

Foveolaria ferruginea R. & P. =Styrax foveolaria Perkins
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 229.

Foveolaria oblonga R. & P. =Styrax oblongus (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 230.

Foveolaria ovata R. & P. =Styrax ovatus (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 231.

Pamphilia vilcabambae D. Simpson
Ref. Simpson, 1975: 315.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: cloud forests, elfin forest. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10808* (F), Dudley 10802 (F)
Depts.: CU

Strigilia cordata (R. & P.) DC. =Styrax cordatus (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 228.

Strigilia oblonga (R. & P.) DC. =Styrax oblongus (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 230.

Strigilia ovata (R. & P.) DC. =Styrax ovatus (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 231.

Strigilia pavonii (A. DC.) Miers =Styrax pavonii A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 232.

Strigilia racemosa DC. =Styrax foveolaria Perkins
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 229.

Styrax argenteus C. Presl var. **ramirezii** (Greenman) Gonsoulin
Syn. *Styrax ramirezii* Greenman
Ref. Gonsoulin, 1974: 227.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 2614 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PI

Styrax argyrophyllus Perkins
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 227.
Endemic tree. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 14* (B)
Depts.: CA

Styrax cordatus (R. & P.) A. DC.
Syn. *Foveolaria cordata* R. & P., *Strigilia cordata* (R. & P.) DC., *Tremanthus cordata* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 228.
Endemic tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Gentry *et al.* 44158 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Styrax ferax J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 228.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forest. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 431* (F)
Depts.: JU

Styrax foveolaria Perkins
Syn. *Foveolaria ferruginea* R. & P., *Strigilia racemosa* DC., *Tremanthus ferruginea* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 229.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B)
Depts.: HU

Styrax guianensis Aublet
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ducke 1886 (K!)
Depts.: LO

Styrax heteroclitus J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 230.
Endemic tree. Amazonian; forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 3110* (F)
Depts.: LO, SM

Styrax longifolius Standley =Styrax tessmannii Perkins
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 234.

Styrax mathewsii Perkins
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 230.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 2129* (K!)
Depts.: AM

Styrax oblongus (R. & P.) A. DC.
Syn. *Foveolaria oblonga* R. & P., *Strigilia oblonga* (R. & P.) A. DC., *Tremanthus oblonga* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 230.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (K!), Schunke 7918 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Styrax ovatus (R. & P.) A. DC.
Syn. *Foveolaria ovata* R. & P., *Strigilia ovata* (R. & P.) DC., *Tremanthus ovata* (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 231.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (K!), Young 1453 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, PA, SM

Styrax pavonii A. DC.
Syn. *Strigilia pavonii* (A. DC.) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 232.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (K!)
Depts.: PA

Styrax pentlandianus Rémy
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 10529 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Styrax peruvianum Zahlbruckner
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 232.
Endemic tree. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 16* (B)
Depts.: CA

[Styrax poissonianus Perkins]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 233.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type, *Grisar s.n.*, is probably not from Peru.

Styrax ramirezii Greenman =Styrax argenteus var. ramirezii (Greenman) Gonsoulin
Ref. Gonsoulin, 1974: 227.

Styrax socialis J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 234.
Endemic tree. Andean I: shrublands. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7819* (K!)
Depts.: CU

Styrax tarapotensis Perkins
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 234.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4827* (K!), Klug 1978 (F)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Styrax tessmannii Perkins
Syn. *Styrax longifolius* Standley
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 234.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3272* (B photo F!), Gentry & Revilla 29322 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Styrax weberbaueri Perkins
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 235.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4367* (K!)
Depts.: AM

Tremanthus cordata (R. & P.) Persoon =Styrax cordatus (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 228.

Tremanthus ferruginea (R. & P.) Persoon =Styrax foveolaria Perkins
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 229.

Tremanthus oblonga (R. & P.) Persoon =Styrax oblongus (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 230.

Tremanthus ovata (R. & P.) Persoon =Styrax ovatus (R. & P.) A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 231.

Symplocaceae

1 genus and 23 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 16.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Barberina spruceana Miers =Symplocos spruceana (Miers) Guerke
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 224.

Praealstonia arechea (L'Héritier) Miers =Symplocos arechea L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 217.

Praealstonia cernua (H.B.K.) Miers =Symplocos cernua H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 218.

Praealstonia coriacea (A. DC.) Miers =Symplocos coriacea A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 219; Ståhl, 1991a: 15.

Praealstonia mathewsii (A. DC.) Miers =Symplocos arechea L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 220; Ståhl, 1991a: 7.

Symplocos alpina Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 216.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: elfin forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3345* (B photo F), Smith 7706 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

[Symplocos apolis Brand]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 217.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Symplocos arechea L'Héritier
Syn. *Praealstonia arechea* (L'Héritier) Miers, *Praealstonia mathewsii* (A. DC.) Miers, *Symplocos longiflora* var. *moyobambemsis* Brand, *Symplocos mathewsii* A. DC., *Symplocos sylvicola* Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 217; Ståhl, 1991a: 7.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Klug 3624 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Symplocos baehnii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 217.
Endemic shrub or tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: JU

Symplocos bogotensis Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 218; Ståhl, 1991a: 6.
Shrub or tree.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4334 (B)
Depts.: Without locality data.

Symplocos cernua H.B.K.
Syn. *Praealstonia cernua* (H.B.K.) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 218.
Endemic. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B)
Depts.: CA

[Symplocos colorata Brand]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 219.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Symplocos compacta J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 219.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6731* (F)
Depts.: PA

Symplocos coriacea A. DC.
Syn. *Praealstonia coriacea* (A. DC.) Miers
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 219; Ståhl, 1991a: 15.
Shrub or tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G)
Depts.: HU

Symplocos extraaxillaris Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 220.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6340* (B)
Depts.: PI

Symplocos incahuasensis Sagástegui & Dillon
Ref. Sagástegui & Dillon, 1989: 32.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 12836* (HUT!, MO!)
Depts.: LA

Symplocos lanceolata var. *peruviana* Szyszylowicz =Symplocos peruviana (Szyszylowicz) Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 222.

Symplocos longiflora Brand var. *moyobambensis* Brand =Symplocos arechea L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 224.

Symplocos lugubris Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 220.
Endemic tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (K)
Depts.: AM

Symplocos mathewsii A. DC. =Symplocos arechea L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 220.

Symplocos melanochroa Sleumer
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 221.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6970* (B), Smith & Pretel 8022 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA, SM

Symplocos mezii Szyszylowicz
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 221.
Endemic shrub or tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 265*
Depts.: CA

Symplocos nana Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 222: Ståhl, 1991a: 44.
Shrub. Andean II-III. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Without collection data.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Symplocos patazensis Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 222.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7033* (B)
Depts.: LL

Symplocos peruviana (Szyszylowicz) Brand
Syn. *Symplocos lanceolata* var. *peruviana* Szyszylowicz
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 222.
Endemic tree.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Jelski 266*
Depts.: CA

Symplocos quitensis Brand
Ref. Ståhl, 1991a: 13.
Shrub or tree. Forests, shrublands.
Voucher: Without collection data.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Symplocos reflexa A. DC.
Ref. Ståhl, 1991a: 36.
Shrub or tree. Forests, shrublands.
Voucher: Without collection data.
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Symplocos sandiae Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 223.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 741* (B), Young 3018 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Symplocos scabra J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 223.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4898* (F), Young 1638 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Symplocos spruceana (Miers) Guerke
Syn. *Barberina spruceana* Miers
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 224.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4845* (BM)
Depts.: SM

Symplocos sulcinervia Ståhl
Ref. Ståhl, 1991a: 42.
Shrub. Forests, shrublands.
Voucher: Wurdack 1432 (US)
Depts.: AM

Symplocos sylvicola Sleumer =Symplocos arechea L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 224; Ståhl, 1991a: 7.

Symplocos tristis Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 225.
Endemic tree. Andean II: elfin forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 143* (P), Stein & Todzia 2325 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Symplocos weberbaueri Brand
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 225; Ståhl, 1991a: 16.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2069* (B)
Depts.: JU

[Taccaceae]

Note: This family is not known to occur in Peru.

[Tacca ulei Limpricht]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 690.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Theaceae

4 genera and 26 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 8.

Prepared by H. van der Werff (MO).

Bonnetia paniculata Spruce ex Bentham
Syn. *Bonnetia parviflora* Spruce ex Bentham, *Bonnetia paniculata* var. *parviflora* (Spruce) Wawra
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 730.
Voucher: Spruce 4809* (K), Klug 3450
Depts.: SM

Bonnetia paniculata var. *parviflora* (Spruce) Wawra =Bonnetia paniculata Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 730.

Bonnetia parviflora Spruce ex Bentham =Bonnetia paniculata Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 730.

[*Eurya angulosa* (Tulasne) Szyszylowicz =Freziera angulosa Tulasne]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 732.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Eurya canescens (Humboldt & Bonpland) Blume =Freziera canescens Humboldt & Bonpland
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 732.

Eurya dombeyana (Tulasne) Szyszylowicz =Freziera tomentosa (R. & P.) Kobuski
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 735.

Eurya ferruginea (Wawra) Szyszylowicz =Freziera ferruginea Wawra
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 733.

Eurya karsteniana Szyszylowicz =Freziera karsteniana (Szyszylowicz) Kobuski
Ref. Kobuski, 1941: 484.

Eurya lanata (R. & P.) Melchior =Freziera lanata (R. & P.) Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 733.

Eurya monzonensis Melchior =Freziera monzonensis (Melchior) Kobuski
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 734.

Eurya spathulifolia Melchior =Freziera spathulifolia (Melchior) Kobuski
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 735.

Eurya verrucosa Hieronymus =Freziera verrucosa (Hieronymus) Kobuski

Freziera: Additional new species from Peru will soon be published in Flora Neotropica (Weitzman, pers. comm.).

[Freziera angulosa Tulasne]
Syn. *Eurya angulosa* (Tulasne) Szyszylowicz
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 732.
Note: Not known from Peru. Name misapplied in the Flora of Peru.

Freziera calophylla Triana & Planchon
Ref. Kobuski, 1941: 474
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 2423 (NY)

[Freziera canescens Humboldt & Bonpland]
Syn. *Eurya canescens* (Humboldt & Bonpland) Blume
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 732; Kobuski, 1941: 490.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Not known from Peru. Name misapplied in the Flora of Peru. The only collection cited from Peru by Kobuski (1941), *Sawada 67*, represents an undescribed species in the genus. (Weitzman, pers. comm.).

Freziera dombeyana Tulasne =Freziera tomentosa (R. & P.) Kobuski
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 735.

Freziera dudleyi A. Gentry
Ref. Gentry, 1981c: 113.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Dudley 10567* (MO!), Dudley 10615 (F)
Depts.: CU

Freziera ferruginea Wawra
Syn. *Eurya ferruginea* (Wawra) Szyszylowicz
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 733; Kobuski, 1941: 479.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4442* (NY), Ule 6835 (K)
Depts.: LO, SM

Freziera grisebachii Krug & Urban
Ref. Kobuski, 1941: 479.
Tree. Andean I: cloud forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25981 (US)
Depts.: JU

Freziera karsteniana (Szyszylowicz) Kobuski
Syn. *Eurya karsteniana* Szyszylowicz, *Freziera wawrai* Urban
Ref. Kobuski, 1941: 484; Weitzman, pers. comm.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ule 6794 (G)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM

Freziera lanata (R. & P.) Tulasne
Syn. *Eurya lanata* (R. & P.) Melchior, *Lettsomia lanata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 733; Kobuski, 1941: 487.
Shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Woytkowski 7439 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, JU, PA, SM

Freziera microphylla Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 734.
Tree. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1567* (K)
Depts.: AM

Freziera monzonensis (Melchior) Kobuski
Syn. *Eurya monzonensis* Melchior
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 734; Kobuski, 1941: 496.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3422* (B photo F)
Depts.: HU, PA

Freziera parva Kobuski
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 734; Kobuski, 1941: 485.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7152* (G), Dudley 10687 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU

Freziera spathulifolia (Melchior) Kobuski
Syn. *Eurya spathulifolia* Melchior
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 735; Kobuski, 1941: 472.
Endemic tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3423* (B photo F)
Depts.: HU

Freziera tomentosa (R. & P.) Kobuski
Syn. *Eurya dombeyana* (Tulasne) Syzsyzlowicz, *Freziera dombeyana* Tulasne, *Lettsomia dombeyana* (Tulasne) Choisy, *Lettsomia tomentosa* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 735; Kobuski, 1941: 487.
Tree. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!), Weberbauer 6755 (F)
Depts.: HU, PA

Freziera verrucosa (Hieronymus) Kobuski
Syn. *Eurya verrucosa* Hieronymus
Ref. Kobuski, 1941: 475.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Stork 11403 (A)
Depts.: PI

Freziera wawrai Urban =Freziera karsteniana (Szyszylowicz) Kobuski
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 736; Kobuski, 1941: 483; Weitzman, pers. comm.

Gordonia fruticosa (Schrader) H. Keng
Syn. *Haemocharis semiserrata* (Nees) C. Martius, *Laplacea fruticosa* (Schrader) Kobuski, *Laplacea pulcherrima* Melchior, *Laplacea raimondiana* Melchior, *Laplacea semiserrata* (Nees) Cambessèdes, *Lindleya semiserrata* Nees, nom. nud. *Wikstroemia fruticosa* Schrader
Ref. Keng, 1980: 310.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 5404 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Gordonia humboldtii H. Keng
Syn. *Laplacea speciosa* Kunth
Ref. Keng, 1980: 310.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Gordonia planchonii H. Keng
Syn. *Laplacea pubescens* Planchon & Linden ex Triana & Planchon, *Laplacea quinoderma* Weddell
Ref. Keng, 1980: 310.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3981 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PU

Gordonia spathulata (Kobuski) H. Keng
Syn. *Laplacea spathulata* Kobuski
Ref. Keng, 1980: 310.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 383
Depts.: LO

Haemocharis semiserrata (Nees) C. Martius =Gordonia fruticosa (Schrader) H. Keng
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 728.

Laplacea fruticosa (Schrader) Kobuski =Gordonia fruticosa (Schrader) H. Keng
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 727.

Laplacea pubescens Planchon & Linden ex Triana & Planchon =Gordonia planchonii H. Keng
Ref. Keng, 1980: 310.

Laplacea pulcherrima Melchior =Gordonia fruticosa (Schrader) H. Keng
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 728.

Laplacea quinoderma Weddell =Gordonia planchonii H. Keng
Ref. Keng, 1980: 310.

Laplacea raimondiana Melchior =Gordonia fruticosa (Schrader) H. Keng
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 728.

Laplacea semiserrata (Nees) Cambessèdes =Gordonia fruticosa (Schrader) H. Keng
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 728.

Laplacea spathulata Kobuski =Gordonia spathulata (Kobuski) Keng
Ref. Keng, 1980: 310.

Laplacea speciosa Kunth =Gordonia humboldtii H. Keng
Ref. Keng, 1980: 310.

Lettsomia dombeyana (Tulasne) Choisy =Freziera tomentosa (R. & P.) Kobuski
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 735.

Lettsomia lanata R. & P. =Freziera lanata (R. & P.) Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 733.

Lettsomia tomentosa R. & P. =Freziera tomentosa (R. & P.) Kobuski
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 735.

Lindleya semiserrata Nees nom. nud. =Gordonia fruticosa (Schrader) H. Keng
FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 728.

Taonabo jelskii Szyszylowicz =Ternstroemia jelskii (Szyszylowicz) Melchior
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 738: Kobuski, 1942: 327.

Taonabo pavoniana (Moricand) Szyszylowicz =Ternstroemia quinquepartita R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 740; Kobuski, 1942: 338.

Ternstroemia brachypoda (Wawra) Kobuski
Syn. *Ternstroemia pavoniana* var. *brachypoda* Wawra
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 737; Kobuski, 1942: 332.
Shrub.
Voucher: Lechler 2613* (B frag. F)
Depts.: PU

Ternstroemia globiflora R. & P.
Syn. *Ternstroemia globosa* Choisy, *Ternstroemia minoriflora* Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 737; Kobuski, 1942: 315.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Weberbauer 7064 (US)
Depts.: AY, LL, PA

Ternstroemia globosa Choisy =Ternstroemia globiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 737.

Ternstroemia jelskii (Szyszylowicz) Melchior
Syn. *Taonabo jelskii* Szyszylowicz
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 738; Kobuski, 1942: 327.
Shrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1851 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, PA, PI, SM

Ternstroemia killipiana Kobuski
Ref. Kobuski, 1942: 341.
Tree. Andean I-II. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Pretel 8001 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Ternstroemia klugiana Kobuski
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 739; Kobuski, 1942: 334.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 64* (NY), Vásquez & Jaramillo 6120 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ternstroemia minoriflora Hochreutiner =Ternstroemia globiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 737.

Ternstroemia pachytrocha Kobuski
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 739; Kobuski, 1942: 320.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Kanehira 44* (G), Foster & Smith 7593 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Ternstroemia pavoniana Moricand =Ternstroemia quinquepartita R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 740; Kobuski, 1942: 338.

Ternstroemia pavoniana var. *brachypoda* Wawra =Ternstroemia brachypoda (Wawra) Kobuski
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 737; Kobuski, 1942: 332.

Ternstroemia penduliflora Kobuski
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 740; Kobuski, 1942: 311.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1487* (NY), Vásquez & Jaramillo 5261 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Ternstroemia quinquepartita R. & P.
Syn. *Taonabo pavoniana* (Moricand) Szyszylowicz, *Ternstroemia pavoniana* Moricand
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 740; Kobuski, 1942: 338.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Ternstroemia verticillata Klotzsch ex Wawra
Ref. Kobuski, 1942: 333.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 8199 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Wikstroemia fruticosa Schrader =Gordonia fruticosa (Schrader) H. Keng
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 727.

Theophrastaceae

2 genera and 16 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 8.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Clavija elliptica Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 156; Ståhl, 1991c: 55.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathias & Taylor 6031 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO

Clavija euerganea J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 156; Ståhl, 1990a: 8; Ståhl, 1991c: 51.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7657* (F), Plowman *et al.* 14287 (F)
Depts.: CA, LA, TU

[Clavija fulgens Hooker]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 157; Ståhl, 1991c: 74.
Note: Listed as dubious species by Ståhl (1991c).

Clavija harlingii Ståhl
Ref. Ståhl, 1990a: 15; Ståhl, 1991c: 37.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 43829 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Clavija hookeri A. DC.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 157; Ståhl, 1991c: 52.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 1600* (K), Killip & Smith 26454 (NY)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Clavija jelskii Szyszylowicz
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 157; Ståhl, 1991c: 40.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Jelski 260* (W photo F!), Woytkowski 6942 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Clavija leucocraspeda Ståhl
Ref. Ståhl, 1991c: 42.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7292* (MO!), Woytkowski 7175 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Clavija longifolia R. & P.
Syn. *Clavija ruiziana* (Kuntze) Mez, *Theophrasta ruiziana* Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 158; Ståhl, 1991c: 40.
Endemic tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavon s.n.* (MA), Schunke 4884 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, SM

Clavija macrocarpa R. & P.
Syn: *Clavija spathulata* R. & P.
Ref. Ståhl, 1991c: 38.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Macbride 4262 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

Clavija myrmeciocarpa Ståhl
Ref. Ståhl, 1991c: 50.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 4453* (MO!), Woytkowski 5627 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Clavija parviflora Mez =Clavija tarapotana Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 158; Ståhl, 1991c: 41.

[Clavija parvula Mez]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 159; Ståhl, 1990a: 11; Ståhl, 1991c: 50.
Note: Not known from Peru. According to Ståhl (1991c) this species is endemic to coastal Ecuador.

Clavija peruviana Ståhl
Ref. Ståhl, 1991c: 50.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Davis 4848* (GH!), Chávez 228 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Clavija poeppigii Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 159; Ståhl, 1991c: 48.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1944* (W), Vásquez & Jaramillo 8343 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, SM, UC

[Clavija pungens (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Decaisne]
Syn. *Clavija undulata* D. Don, *Theophrasta pungens* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 160; Ståhl, 1990a: 10; Ståhl, 1991c: 48.
Note: Not known from Peru. According to Ståhl (1991c) this species is endemic to Ecuador. In the Flora of Peru the combination *C. pungens* is incorrectly attributed to Radlkofer.

[*Clavija radlkoferi* Mez = Clavija spinosa (Vell. Conc.) Mez]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 160; Ståhl, 1991c: 62.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Clavija reflexiflora Killip =Clavija weberbaueri Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 160; Ståhl, 1990a: 17; Ståhl, 1991c: 60.

Clavija ruiziana (Kuntze) Mez =Clavija longifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 158; Ståhl, 1991c: 40.

Clavija spathulata R. & P. =Clavija macrocarpa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 161; Ståhl, 1991c: 38.

[Clavija spinosa (Vell. Conc.) Mez]
Syn. *Clavija radlkoferi* Mez, *Horta spinosa* Vell. Conc.
Ref. Ståhl, 1991c: 62.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Clavija tarapotana Mez
Syn. *Clavija parviflora* Mez, *Clavija tarapotana* Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 161; Ståhl, 1991c: 41.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4149* (W photo F!), Klug 3799 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Clavija tarapotana Rusby, nom. illeg. =Clavija tarapotana Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 161.

Clavija undulata D. Don =Clavija pungens (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Decaisne
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 160; Ståhl, 1991c: 48.

Clavija venosa Ståhl
Ref. Ståhl, 1990a: 19; ; Ståhl, 1991c: 54.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: van der Werff 9907 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, PA

Clavija weberbaueri Mez
Syn. *Clavija reflexiflora* Killip
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 162; Ståhl, 1990a: 17; Ståhl, 1991c: 60.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1836* (B photo F!), Foster 8755 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

[*Horta spinosa* Vell. Conc. -Clavija spinosa (Vell. Conc.) Mez]
Ref. Ståhl, 1991c: 62.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Jacquinia mucronata Roemer & Schultes
Syn. *Jacquinia pubescens* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 162.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman *et al.* 14254 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Jacquinia pubescens H.B.K. =Jacquinia mucronata Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 162; Ståhl, 1990a: 6.

Jacquinia sprucei Mez
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 162; Ståhl, 1990a: 4.
Shrub. Coastal: desert. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Vásquez 3042 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

[*Theophrasta pungens* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Clavija pungens (Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes) Decaisne]
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 160; Ståhl, 1991c: 48.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Theophrasta ruiziana Kuntze =Clavija longifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/1) 1959: 158; Ståhl, 1991c: 40.

[Thurniaceae]

Note: This family is not known to occur in Peru.

[Thurnia sphaerocephala (Rudge) Hooker f.]
Syn. *Mnasium sphaerocephala* Rudge (Rapateaceae)
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 494; Cutler, 1965: 431.

Thymelaeaceae

2 genera and 7 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 3.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by K. Barringer (BKL).

Daphnopsis caribaea var. *peruviensis* Domke =Daphnopsis peruviensis (Domke) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 204.

Daphnopsis espinosae Monachino
Ref. Nevling, 1959: 335.
Shrub or tree. Andean II-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9388
Depts.: AM, CA

Daphnopsis pavonii Meissner
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 204; Nevling, 1959: 321.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 134* (F), Rivero 808 (P)
Depts.: JU

Daphnopsis peruviensis (Domke) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Daphnopsis caribaea* var. *peruviensis* Domke
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 204; Nevling, 1959: 351.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Nevling (1959) treated this taxon as one of undetermined status.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1813* (B destroyed)
Depts.: JU

Daphnopsis weberbaueri Domke
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 204; Nevling, 1959: 352; Nevling, 1963: 407.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Weberbauer 7219* (F)
Depts.: CA

Schoenobiblus daphnoides C. Martius & Zuccarini
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian: forests, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7234 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Schoenobiblus ellipticus Pilger
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian: forests, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9781 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Schoenobiblus peruvianus Standley
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 205.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1162* (F), Croat 20530 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, SM

Tiliaceae

11 genera and 28 species in Peru.

Prepared by M. H. Grayum (MO); reviewed by W. Meijer (KY).

[Apeiba albiflora Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 427; Setser, 1977: 30.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Apeiba aspera Aublet
Syn. *Apeiba membranacea* Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Meijer, pers. comm.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Klug 2343 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Apeiba hirsuta Lamarck =Apeiba tibourbou Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 427.

Apeiba membranacea Spruce ex Bentham =Apeiba aspera Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 426; Setser, 1977: 40.
Note: Flora of Peru uses the incorrect author citation "Spruce ex Schumann."

[Apeiba schomburgkii Szyszylowicz]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 427; Setser, 1977: 35.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Apeiba tibourbou Aublet
Syn. *Apeiba hirsuta* Lamarck, *Apeiba tibourbou* var. *rugosa* Szyszylowicz
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 427; Setser, 1977: 18.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Note: Setser (1977) does not list *A. tibourbou* var. *rugosa* in synonymy under *A. tibourbou*, nor otherwise deal with it.
Voucher: Klug 4034 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Apeiba tibourbou var. *rugosa* Szyszylowicz =Apeiba tibourbou Aublet
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 427.

Asterophorum eburneum Sprague
Tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5516 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Bartramia indica L. =Triumfetta rhomboidea Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 420.

Belotia grewiifolia A. Richard =Trichospermum grewiifolium (A. Richard) Kostermans

Corchorus acutangulus Lamarck =Corchorus aestuans L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 416.

[Corchorus aestuans L.]
Syn. *Corchorus acutangulus* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 416; Martínez, 1981: 41.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Corchorus hirtus L.
Syn. *Corchorus hirtus* var. *orinocensis* (H.B.K.) Schumann, *Corchorus mompoxensis* H.B.K., *Corchorus orinocensis* H.B.K., *Corchorus pilolobus* Link
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 416; Martínez, 1981: 52; Bornstein, 1989b: 191.
Herb, shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Goodspeed 17360 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, HU, JU, LA, LI, LL, LO, MD, PI, SM, TU, UC

Corchorus hirtus var. *orinocensis* (H.B.K.) Schumann =Corchorus hirtus L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 416.

Corchorus mompoxensis H.B.K. =Corchorus hirtus L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 416.

Corchorus orinocensis H.B.K. =Corchorus hirtus L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 416; Bornstein, 1989b: 191; Martínez, 1981: 52.

Corchorus pilolobus Link =Corchorus hirtus L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 416.

Corchorus siliquosus L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 417; Martínez, 1981: 64.
Introduced subshrub. Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 500-1000 m.
Note: Martínez (1981) cites no other specimens from the Amazon basin (anywhere in South America), so the Gentry specimen cited below may be from a recent introduction.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22801 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Heliocarpus americanus L.
Syn. *Heliocarpus americanus* var. *popayanensis* (H.B.K.) Schumann, *Heliocarpus popayanensis* H.B.K., *Heliocarpus stipulatus* Hochreutiner
Ref. Steyermark & Huber, 1978: 846.
Shrub or tree, treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 0-3000 m.
Note: Meijer (in Hb. MO) currently regards *H. popayanensis* as a synonym of *H. americanus*, foregoing even subspecific recognition.
Voucher: Díaz & Campos 3636 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Heliocarpus americanus var. *popayanensis* (H.B.K.) Schumann =Heliocarpus americanus L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 424.

Heliocarpus popayanensis H.B.K. =Heliocarpus americanus L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 424.

Heliocarpus stipulatus Hochreutiner =Heliocarpus americanus L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 424.

Luehea althaeiflora Spruce ex Bentham =Lueheopsis althaeiflora (Spruce ex Bentham) Burret
Ref. Setser, 1977: 168.

Luehea cymulosa Spruce ex Bentham
Syn. *Luehea tessmannii* Burret
Ref. Setser, 1977: 160; Meijer, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2170 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Luehea densiflora A. St. Hilaire =Luehea grandiflora C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 430.

Luehea grandiflora C. Martius
Syn. *Luehea densiflora* A. St. Hilaire, *Luehea laxiflora* A. St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 430; Setser, 1977: 117.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Setser (1977) records this species no closer than E. Bolivia, and cites *Klug 3131*, one of two specimens cited in the Flora of Peru under *L. grandiflora*, as *L. speciosa* (the second specimen cited in the Flora of Peru was apparently not seen by Setser).
Voucher: Schunke 10101 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Luehea laxiflora A. St. Hilaire =Luehea grandiflora C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 430.

Luehea paniculata C. Martius
Syn. *Luehea parvifolia* Huber
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 431; Setser, 1977: 131.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6840 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, MD, SM

Luehea parvifolia Huber =Luehea paniculata C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 431.

Luehea rosea Ducke =Lueheopsis rosea (Ducke) Burret
Ref. Setzer, 1977: 190.

Luehea speciosa Willdenow
Syn. *Luehea tarapotina* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Setser, 1977: 101.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4347 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Luehea tarapotina J. F. Macbride =Luehea speciosa Willdenow
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 431; Setser, 1977: 101.

Luehea tessmannii Burret =Luehea cymulosa Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 432; Setser, 1977: 156; Meijer, pers. comm.

Lueheopsis althaeiflora (Spruce ex Bentham) Burret
Syn. *Luehea althaeiflora* Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. Setser, 1977: 168.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Revilla 4269 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Lueheopsis hoehnei Burret
Syn. *Lueheopsis julianii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Setser, 1977: 177.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6257 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Lueheopsis julianii J. F. Macbride =Lueheopsis hoehnei Burret
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 433; Setser, 1977: 177.

Lueheopsis rosea (Ducke) Burret
Syn. *Luehea rosea* Ducke
Ref. Setzer, 1977: 190
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Reynel & Meneses 5062 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Mollia gracilis Spruce ex Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 428; Meijer, 1978: 74.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3626 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Mollia stellaris Meijer =Mollia ulei Burret
Ref. Meijer, 1978: 72.

Mollia ulei Burret
Syn. *Mollia stellaris* Meijer
Ref. Meijer, pers. comm
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn *et al.* 2701 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Mollia williamsii Baehni
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 429; Meijer, 1978: 81.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Meijer (in herbarium) wavers between recognizing this as a distinct species and lumping it with *M. lepidota*, and it is impossible to tell from annotations where he currently stands. Meijer (1978) treated *M. williamsii* as an "insufficiently known species." Certainly that is no longer the case, as there are now many specimens from the Iquitos region. Since there are clearly at least two distinct species presently included in this complex, and as the Peruvian material all represents just one of these, I opt to continue using the name *M. williamsii*, which refers unambiguously to the entity occurring in Peru.
Voucher: Williams 1160* (F), McDaniel & Rimachi 20425 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Neotessmannia uniflora Burret
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 434.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3160* (NY)
Depts.: UC

Trichospermum grewiifolium (A. Richard) Kostermans
Syn. *Belotia grewiifolia* A. Richard
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 6902 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Triumfetta abutiloides A. St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 419; González, 1976: 65.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6583 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, SM

Triumfetta althaeoides Lamarck
Syn. *Triumfetta semitriloba* fo. *althaeoides* (Lamarck) Uittien
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 419; González, 1976: 58.
Shrub or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Note: Meijer now seems to treat this as a variety of *T. semitriloba*, but has not published the necessary combination.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 18382 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU, LO

Triumfetta bartramia L., nom. illeg. =Triumfetta rhomboidea Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 420; Bornstein, 1989b: 197; González, 1976: 80.

Triumfetta bogotensis DC.
Syn. *Triumfetta jelskii* Szyszylowicz
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 420; Lay, 1950: 366.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Note: The inclusion of *T. jelskii* here is speculative, based solely on the Flora of Peru. Lay (1950) had not seen the type, and treated *T. jelskii* as a "doubtful species" allied to *T. caudata* of Colombia. More recent authors have ignored the name altogether.
Voucher: Vargas 795 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Triumfetta calycina Turczaninow
Syn. *Triumfetta multilocularis* Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 421.
Herb, shrub or treelet. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 889*, Vargas 3064 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, PU

Triumfetta grandiflora M. Vahl
Syn. *Triumfetta schunkei* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 422.
Shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6330 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO, PU, SM

Triumfetta heterophylla Lamarck =Triumfetta lappula L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 422.

Triumfetta hostmannii Miquel =Triumfetta lappula L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 422.

[Triumfetta indica Lamarck]
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 420.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Triumfetta jelskii Szyszylowicz =Triumfetta bogotensis DC.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 420.

Triumfetta lappula L.
Syn. *Triumfetta heterophylla* Lamarck, *Triumfetta hostmannii* Miquel, *Triumfetta quinqueloba* Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 422; González, 1976: 87.
Herb, shrub, subshrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Phillips 10448 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PU, SM, UC

Triumfetta multilocularis Hochreutiner =Triumfetta calycina Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 421.

Triumfetta oligacantha Hochreutiner
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 423; Lay, 1950: 377.
Subshrub.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G-DEL)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Triumfetta quinqueloba Turczaninow
=Triumfetta lappula L.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 422.

Triumfetta rhomboidea Jacquin
Syn. *Bartramia indica* L., *Triumfetta bartramia* L., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 420; Bornstein, 1989b: 197; González, 1976: 80.
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5872B (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Triumfetta schunkei J. F. Macbride
=Triumfetta grandiflora M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 422.

Triumfetta semitriloba Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 423; González, 1976: 73; Lay, 1950: 373.
Herb, shrub, subshrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Díaz 58664 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI, LO, SM

Triumfetta semitriloba fo. *althaeoides* (Lamarck) Uittien =Triumfetta althaeoides Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(3A/2) 1956: 419; González, 1976: 58.

Vasivaea podocarpa Kuhlmann
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56150 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Tovariaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Note: Alternatively treated in Capparidaceae.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi.

Tovaria pendula R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 1006; Carlquist, 1985: 69.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-3000 m.
Note: Carlquist (1985) treats *Tovaria* in its own subfamily under the Capparidaceae.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!), Smith & Canne 5836 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Trigoniaceae

1 genus and 6 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 2.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by E. Lleras (CEN).

Trigonia killipii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1938: 951; Lleras, 1978: 53.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5513* (F), Schunke 2299 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Trigonia laevis Aublet var. **microcarpa** Sagot
Syn. *Trigonia microcarpa* Sagot & Warming, *Trigonia parviflora* Bentham
Ref. Lleras, 1978: 39.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 25646 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Trigonia macrantha Warming
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1938: 951; Lleras, 1978: 37.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 3871* (W), Klug 2954 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Trigonia microcarpa Sagot & Warming
=Trigonia laevis Aublet var. microcarpa Sagot
Ref. Lleras, 1978: 39.

[Trigonia nivea Cambessèdes]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1938: 952; Lleras, 1978: 50.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Ule specimen cited in the Flora of Peru is from Brazil, not Peru.

Trigonia parviflora Bentham =Trigonia laevis var. microcarpa Sagot
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1938: 952; Lleras, 1978: 39.

Trigonia prancei Lleras
Ref. Lleras, 1978: 33.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Lleras *et al.* P17115* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 29958 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Trigonia sericea H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1938: 953; Lleras, 1978: 62.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Foster 8506 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: JU, LO

[Trigonia spruceana Bentham ex Warming]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1938: 953; Lleras, 1978: 40.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Trigonia virens J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1938: 954; Lleras, 1978: 36.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29539* (US), Díaz *et al.* 196 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: LO

Triuridaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by P. J. M. Maas (U).

Sciaphila purpurea Bentham
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 96; Maas & Rübsamen, 1986:35.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 10434 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Tropaeolaceae

1 genus and 24 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 11.

Prepared by L. Brako.

Chymocarpus stipulaceus Klatt ex Otto
=Tropaeolum dipetalum R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 613; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 48.

Tropaeolum aduncum J. E. Smith
=Tropaeolum peregrinum var. peregrinum
Ref. Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 110.

Tropaeolum bicolor R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 611; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 59.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Siebert 2382 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Tropaeolum calcaratum Sparre
Ref. Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 119.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: shrublands. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 7113* (US), Weberbauer 7942 (F)
Depts.: AP, CU

Tropaeolum calvum (J. F. Macbride) Sparre
Syn. *Tropaeolum peltophorum* var. *calvum* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 81.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6414* (F)
Depts.: PI

[Tropaeolum ciliatum R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 609; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 25.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tropaeolum cirrhipes Hooker
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 611; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 102.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 3177* (K)
Depts.: AM

Tropaeolum cochabambae Buchenau
Ref. Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 52.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 9081 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, JU, PU

Tropaeolum crenatiflorum Hooker f.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 612; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 50.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Lobb s.n.* (K), Woytkowski 5269 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, HV

Tropaeolum dipetalum R. & P.
Syn. *Chymocarpus stipulaceus* Klatt ex Otto
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 613; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 48.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Tropaeolum ferreyrae Sparre
Ref. Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 66.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2529* (S, USM), Worth & Morrison 15680 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI

Tropaeolum fintelmannii Wagner ex Schlechtendal var. **olmosense** (Mansfield) Sparre
Syn. *Tropaeolum olmosense* Mansfeld
Ref. Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 79.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7098* (GH), Berlin 1995 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LA, PI

Tropaeolum harlingii Sparre
Ref. Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 70.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra *et al.* 10687 (S, USM)
Depts.: TU

Tropaeolum haynianum Bernhardi
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 613; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 119.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Without collector s.n.* (MO!), Woytkowski 5716 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, SM

Tropaeolum hjertingii Sparre
Ref. Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 61.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Asplund 13812* (S), Ferreyra 8053 (US, USM)
Depts.: AN, JU, LI

Tropaeolum lobbianum Veitch
=Tropaeolum peltophorum Bentham
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 617; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 63.

Tropaeolum longiflorum Killip
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 613; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 49.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6641* (US), Hjerting 5382 (C)
Depts.: JU

Tropaeolum magnificum Sparre
Ref. Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 49.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Foster & Smith 9070 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PA

Tropaeolum majus L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 614; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 67.
Cultivated herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Plowman 11021 (MO!, USM!)
Depts.: AR, CU, LI, LL, TA

Tropaeolum mathewsii Hughes
=Tropaeolum stipulatum Buchenau
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 614; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 82.

Tropaeolum minus L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 615; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 64.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 14592 (USM!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, AY, CA, CU, LI, LL, TA

Tropaeolum olmosense Mansfeld
=Tropaeolum fintelmannii var. olmosense (Mansfeld) Sparre
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 615; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 79.

[Tropaeolum papillosum Hughes]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 616; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 97.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tropaeolum peltophorum Bentham
Syn. *Tropaeolum lobbianum* Veitch
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 617; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 63.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6599 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LL, PI

Tropaeolum peltophorum var. *calvum* J. F. Macbride = Tropaeolum calvum (J. F. Macbride) Sparre
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 617; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 81.

Tropaeolum peregrinum L. var. **peregrinum**
Syn. *Tropaeolum aduncum* J. E. Smith
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 617; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 110.
Cultivated herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: West 3687 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HV, JU, LI

Tropaeolum peregrinum var. **weberbaueri** (Loesener) Sparre
Syn. *Tropaeolum weberbaueri* Loesener
Ref. Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 111.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6547* (US), Kolenborn 158 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LI

Tropaeolum purpureum Killip
Syn. *Tropaeolum vargasianum* Soukup
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 618; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 51.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7788* (F), Núñez & Delgado 7911 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Tropaeolum repandum Heilborn
Ref. Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 99.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Kujikat 101 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Tropaeolum seemannii Buchenau
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 618; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 118.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13046 (F)
Depts.: AR, TA

Tropaeolum smithii DC.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 619; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 59.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison *et al.* s.n. (US)
Depts.: LL

Tropaeolum stipulatum Buchenau
Syn. *Tropaeolum mathewsii* Hughes
Ref. Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 82.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7034 (F)
Depts.: AM, SM

Tropaeolum tuberosum R. & P. subsp. **silvestre** Sparre
Ref. Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 56.
Vine. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 19859 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL

Tropaeolum tuberosum subsp. **tuberosum**
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 619; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 55.
Cultivated vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!), Brunel 447 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, LI, MO, PA, PU

Tropaeolum vargasianum Soukup
=Tropaeolum purpureum Killip
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 620; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 51.

Tropaeolum weberbaueri Loesener
=Tropaeolum peregrinum var. weberbaueri (Loesener) Sparre
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 620; Sparre & Andersson, 1991: 111.

Turneraceae

2 genera and 6 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by M. M. Arbo (CTES).

Piriqueta cistoides (L.) Grisebach
Syn. *Turnera cistoides* L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 85; Arbo, 1987: 9.
Herb or subshrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Williams 7119 (F)
Depts.: JU, SM

Turnera acuta Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 83.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 15841 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: LO

Turnera cistoides L. =Piriqueta cistoides (L.) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 85; Arbo, 1987: 9.

Turnera luminosa J. F. Macbride
=Turnera weddelliana Urban & Rolfe
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 83; Arbo, pers. comm.

Turnera macrophylla Urban
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 83.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Questionably in Peru; one of the syntypes, *Wallis s.n.* (LE), was collected in "andibus peruvianus." Modern collections are expected from Peru (Arbo, pers. comm.).

Turnera orientalis (Urban) Arbo
Syn. *Turnera ulmifolia* var. *orientalis* Urban
Ref. Arbo, 1985: 177.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10084 (MO!, USM)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, LL, SM

[*Turnera peruviana* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes =Turnera subulata Smith]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 84; Arbo, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated as a synonym of *T. ulmifolia* in the Flora of Peru.

Turnera pumilea L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 84; Arbo, 1987: 40.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5920 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LL, PI, SM, TU

[Turnera scabra Millspaugh]
Syn. *Turnera ulmifolia* var. *intermedia* Urban
Ref. Arbo, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Turnera subulata Smith]
Syn. *Turnera peruviana* Willdenow ex Roemer & Schultes
Ref. Arbo, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Turnera ulmifolia L.]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 84; Arbo, 1985: 177.
Note: Not known from Peru. This is a species of the Caribbean region. Collections cited in the Flora of Peru under this species [as var. *intermedia* Urban] have been redetermined as *T. orientalis* (Arbo, pers. comm.).

Turnera ulmifolia var. *intermedia* Urban =Turnera scabra Millspaugh
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 84; Arbo, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Turnera ulmifolia var. *orientalis* Urban =Turnera orientalis (Urban) Arbo
Ref. Arbo, 1985: 177.

Turnera weddelliana Urban & Rolfe
Syn. *Turnera luminosa* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 85; Arbo, 1987: 33.
Shrub or subshrub. Andean I-II: dry valleys, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 13659 (US)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, MD, SM

Typhaceae

1 genus and 2 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by B. León (USM).

Typha angustifolia L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 87; Woodson & Schery, 1943: 99.
Aquatic herb. Coastal: emergent. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip 12186
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Typha domingensis Persoon
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 87; Standley & Steyermark, 1958b: 64.
Aquatic herb. Andean I: emergent. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym under *T. angustifolia* in the Flora of Peru with the author cited as "Kunth."
Voucher: Smith 6054 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, CA, LI

Ulmaceae

4 genera and 12 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by C. A. Todzia (TEX).

Ampelocera edentula Kuhlmann
Ref. Carauta, 1974: 100; Todzia, 1989: 1093.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7291 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Ampelocera ruizii Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 274; Carauta, 1974: 100; Todzia, 1989: 1101.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (F photocopy MO!), Foster 5956 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Celtis aculeata Swartz =Celtis iguanaea (Jacquin) Sargent
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 271.

Celtis boliviensis Planchon =Celtis pubescens (Humboldt & Bonpland) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 271.

Celtis canescens H.B.K. =Trema micrantha (L.) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 269; Carauta, 1974: 114.

Celtis dichotoma (Klotzsch) Miquel
Syn. *Celtis pavonii* Planchon, *Momisia dichotoma* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 270; Carauta, 1974: 103.
Shrub or treelet. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: PA

Celtis glycycarpa C. Martius ex Miquel =Celtis triflora (Klotzsch) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 272; Carauta, 1974: 109.

Celtis iguanaea (Jacquin) Sargent
Syn. *Celtis aculeata* Swartz, *Mertensia laevigata* H.B.K., *Rhamnus iguaneus* Jacquin (Rhamnaceae)
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 271; Carauta, 1974: 104.
Liana, shrub or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: riversides, rocky slopes, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 1370 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PI, SM, TU, UC

Celtis lima Swartz =Trema micrantha (L.) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 269; Carauta, 1974: 114.

Celtis macrophylla H.B.K. =Trema micrantha (L.) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 269; Carauta, 1974: 114.

Celtis micrantha (L.) Swartz =Trema micrantha (L.) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 269; Carauta, 1974: 114.

Celtis morifolia Planchon
Ref. Carauta, 1974: 105.
Liana. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Cited voucher questionably determined.
Voucher: Schunke 6301 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Celtis pavonii Planchon =Celtis dichotoma (Klotzsch) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 270; Carauta, 1974: 103.

Celtis pubescens (Humboldt & Bonpland) Sprengel
Syn. *Celtis boliviensis* Planchon, *Celtis velutina* Planchon, *Mertensia brasiliensis* Gardner, *Mertensia pubescens* Humboldt & Bonpland, *Momisia brevifolia* Klotzsch, *Momisia crenata* Weddell, *Momisia flexuosa* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 271; Carauta, 1974: 106.
Liana, shrub or tree. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Simpson & Schunke 414 (USM!)
Depts.: CA, HV, JU, LI, SM, TU

Celtis schippii Standley
Syn. *Sparrea schippii* (Standley) Hunziker & Dottori
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Placed in the monotypic genus *Sparrea* by Hunziker & Dottori (1978).
Voucher: Begazo 67 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, UC

Celtis triflora (Klotzsch) Miquel
Syn. *Celtis glycycarpa* C. Martius ex Miquel, *Momisia triflora* Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 272; Carauta, 1974: 108.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: dry valleys, forests, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5676 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, LO

Celtis velutina Planchon =Celtis pubescens (Humboldt & Bonpland) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 271; Carauta, 1974: 106.

Lozanella enantiophylla (J. D. Smith) Killip & Morton
Syn. *Lozanella trematoides* Greenman, *Trema enantiophylla* J. D. Smith
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 273; Carauta, 1974: 109.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Young 1533 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LL, SM

Lozanella permollis Killip & Morton
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 273; Carauta, 1974: 109.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7990 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, UC

Lozanella trematoides Greenman =Lozanella enantiophylla (J. D. Smith) Killip & Morton
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 273; Carauta, 1974: 109.

Mertensia brasiliensis Gardner =Celtis pubescens (Humboldt & Bonpland) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 271.

Mertensia laevigata H.B.K. =Celtis iguanaea (Jacquin) Sargent
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 271; Carauta, 1974: 104.

Mertensia pubescens Humboldt & Bonpland =Celtis pubescens (Humboldt & Bonpland) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 271; Carauta, 1974: 106.

Momisia brevifolia Klotzsch =Celtis pubescens (Humboldt & Bonpland) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 271; Carauta, 1974: 106.

Momisia crenata Weddell =Celtis pubescens (Humboldt & Bonpland) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 271; Carauta, 1974: 106.

Momisia dichotoma Klotzsch =Celtis dichotoma (Klotzsch) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 270; Carauta, 1974: 103.

Momisia flexuosa Weddell =Celtis pubescens (Humboldt & Bonpland) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 271.

Momisia triflora Klotzsch =Celtis triflora (Klotzsch) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 272; Carauta, 1974: 108.

Plagioceltis dichotoma Mildbraed ex Baehni =Ampelocera ruizii Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 272; Todzia, 1989: 1101.

Sparrea schippii (Standley) Hunziker & Dottori =Celtis schippii Standley

Sponia chichilea Planchon =Trema micrantha (L.) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 269.

Sponia integerrima Beurling =Trema integerrima (Beurling) Standley
Ref. Standley, 1933: 55.

Sponia macrophylla (H.B.K.) Decaisne =Trema micrantha (L.) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 269; Carauta, 1974: 114.

Sponia micrantha (L.) Decaisne =Trema micrantha (L.) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 269; Carauta, 1974: 114.

Sponia peruviana Klotzsch =Trema micrantha (L.) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 269.

Trema canescens (H.B.K.) Blume =Trema micrantha (L.) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 269; Carauta, 1974: 113.

Trema chichilea (Planchon) Blume =Trema micrantha (L.) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 269; Carauta, 1974: 114.

Trema enantiophylla J. D. Smith =Lozanella enantiophylla (J. D. Smith) Killip & Morton
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 273; Carauta, 1974: 109.

Trema integerrima (Beurling) Standley
Syn. *Sponia integerrima* Beurling
Ref. Carauta, 1974: 114; Standley, 1933: 55.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 751 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, MD, SM

Trema micrantha (L.) Blume
Syn. *Celtis canescens* H.B.K., *Celtis lima* Swartz, *Celtis macrophylla* H.B.K., *Celtis micrantha* (L.) Swartz, *Rhamnus micrantha* L. (Rhamnaceae), *Sponia chichilea* Planchon, *Sponia macrophylla* (H.B.K.) Decaisne, *Sponia micrantha* (L.) Decaisne, *Sponia peruviana* Klotzsch, *Trema canescens* (H.B.K.) Blume, *Trema chichilea* (Planchon) Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 269; Carauta, 1974: 114.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3370 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, PA, PU, SM, UC

Urticaceae

10 genera and 80 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 30.

Prepared by A. Pool (MO).

Boehmeria angustifolia H.B.K. =Phenax angustifolius (H.B.K.) Weddell

Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 356; Burger, 1977c: 242.

Boehmeria anomala (Weddell) Killip
Syn. *Boehmeria pavonii* var. *anomala* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 353.
Shrub, subshrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 3962* (G photo F!), Smith *et al.* 1574 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, PA, SM

Boehmeria aspera (Weddell) Blume, nom. illeg. =Pouzolzia poeppigiana (Weddell) Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 365.

Boehmeria aspera Weddell
Syn. *Boehmeria diversifolia* Weddell, nom. illeg., *Boehmeria pavonii* var. *diversifolia* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 353; Burger, 1977c: 229.
Shrub, subshrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Davidson & Jones 9135 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HO, HU, JU

Boehmeria ballotaefolia H.B.K. =Phenax rugosus (Poiret) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 358.

Boehmeria brevirostris Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 353.
Shrub. Andean I: 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Mathews 2039 (p.p.)*, Killip & Smith 25168 (US)
Depts.: JU

Boehmeria caudata Swartz
Syn. *Boehmeria peruviana* Blume
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 354; Burger, 1977c: 230.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 1000-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 36166 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, PA, PI, PU

Boehmeria discolor Poeppig ex Blume =Pouzolzia poeppigiana (Weddell) Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 365; Killip, 1931: 347.

Boehmeria discolor Poeppig ex Weddell pro syn. =Pouzolzia poeppigiana (Weddell) Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 365; Killip, 1931: 347.

Boehmeria diversifolia Weddell, nom. illeg. =Boehmeria aspera Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 353.

Boehmeria fallax var. *cordata* Weddell =Boehmeria fallax Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 354.

Boehmeria fallax Weddell
Syn. *Boehmeria fallax* var. *cordata* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 354.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 2036*, Peyton & Peyton 1237 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HO, JU

Boehmeria formicaria Poeppig ex Weddell =Pouzolzia formicaria (Poeppig ex Weddell) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 364.

Boehmeria hirta Swartz =Phenax hirtus (Swartz) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 357.

Boehmeria hirta Weddell, nom. illeg. =Boehmeria mathewsii Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 355.

Boehmeria mathewsii Killip
Syn. *Boehmeria hirta* Weddell, nom. illeg., *Boehmeria weddelliana* Killip, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 355.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 2039* p.p. (K)
Depts.: HU

Boehmeria obliqua Poeppig ex Weddell pro syn. =Pouzolzia obliqua (Weddell) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 365; Killip, 1960a: 194.

Boehmeria pallida (Rusby) Killip =Boehmeria pavonii Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 355.

Boehmeria pavonii Weddell
Syn. *Boehmeria pallida* (Rusby) Killip, *Phenax pallidus* Rusby, *Procris longifolia* R. & P. ex Weddell pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 355.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B photo F!), Croat 51130 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Boehmeria pavonii var. *anomala* Weddell =Boehmeria anomala (Weddell) Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 353.

Boehmeria pavonii var. *diversifolia* Weddell =Boehmeria aspera Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 353, 355.
Note: The Flora of Peru cites this name as a synonym of both *B. aspera* and *B. pavonii*.

Boehmeria peruviana Blume =Boehmeria caudata Swartz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 354.

Boehmeria ramiflora Jacquin
Ref. Burger, 1977c: 234.
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 57906 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Boehmeria weddelliana Killip, nom. illeg. =Boehmeria mathewsii Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 355.
Note: Published as new name for *B. hirta* Weddell.

Fleurya aestuans (L.) Gaudichaud =Laportea aestuans (L.) Chew
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 366; Burger, 1977c: 236.

Fleurya aestuans var. *glandulosa* (Weddell) Weddell =Laportea aestuans (L.) Chew
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 366.

Fleurya aestuans var. *racemosa* Weddell =Laportea aestuans (L.) Chew
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 366.

Fleurya glandulosa Weddell =Laportea aestuans (L.) Chew
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 366.

Helxine soleirolii Requien =Soleirolia soleirolii (Requien) Dandy
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 192.

Laportea aestuans (L.) Chew
Syn. *Fleurya aestuans* (L.) Gaudichaud, *Fleurya aestuans* var. *glandulosa* (Weddell) Weddell, *Fleurya aestuans* var. *racemosa* Weddell, *Fleurya glandulosa* Weddell, *Urtica aestuans* L.
Ref. Burger, 1977c: 236.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 2971 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Margarocarpus asper Weddell =Pouzolzia poeppigiana (Weddell) Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 365.

Margarocarpus obliquus Weddell =Pouzolzia obliqua (Weddell) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 365; Burger, 1977c: 273, 4069.

Margarocarpus poeppigianus Weddell =Pouzolzia poeppigiana (Weddell) Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 365.

Myriocarpa densiflora Bentham =Myriocarpa stipitata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 360.

Myriocarpa densiflora var. *dombeyana* (Weddell) Weddell =Myriocarpa stipitata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 360.

Myriocarpa dombeyana Weddell =Myriocarpa stipitata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 360.

Myriocarpa laevigata Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 359.

Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3925* (F), Smith 4528 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Myriocarpa stipitata Bentham
Syn. *Myriocarpa densiflora* Bentham, *Myriocarpa densiflora* var. *dombeyana* (Weddell) Weddell, *Myriocarpa dombeyana* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 360; Soraru, 1972: 315.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 4008 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, PI, PU, SM, UC

Parietaria debilis G. Forster
Syn. *Parietaria debilis* var. *ceratosantha* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 366; Burger, 1977c: 240.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Dillon 3711 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CA, LA, LI, LL, SM

Parietaria debilis var. *ceratosantha* Weddell =Parietaria debilis G. Forster
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 366.

Parietaria judaica L.
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 192.
Voucher: Gutte 495 (LZ)
Depts.: LI

Parietaria microphylla L. =Pilea microphylla (L.) Liebmann
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 345; Killip, 1939: 477.

Phenax angustifolius (H.B.K.) Weddell
Syn. *Boehmeria angustifolia* H.B.K., *Phenax ulei* K. Krause, *Procris longifolia* Poeppig ex Weddell pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 356; Burger, 1977c: 242.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3228 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, PU, SM

Phenax ballotaefolius (H.B.K.) Weddell =Phenax rugosus (Poiret) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 358.

Phenax hirtus (Swartz) Weddell
Syn. *Boehmeria hirta* Swartz, *Phenax hirtus* var. *minor* (Weddell) Weddell, *Phenax petiolaris* Weddell, *Phenax urticaefolius* Weddell, *Phenax urticaefolius* var. *minor* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 357; Burger, 1977c: 243.
Herb, shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Mostacero *et al.* 1102 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LL, PA, SM

Phenax hirtus var. *minor* (Weddell) Weddell =Phenax hirtus (Swartz) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 357.

Phenax integrifolius Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 357.
Shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Phenax laevigatus Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 358; Soraru, 1972: 312.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (B photo F!), Vargus C. 2791 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI

Phenax laxiflorus Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 358.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*
Depts.: HU

Phenax mexicanus Weddell
Ref. Burger, 1977c: 243.
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1407 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Phenax pallidus Rusby =Boehmeria pavonii Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 355.

Phenax petiolaris Weddell =Phenax hirtus (Swartz) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 357.

Phenax rugosus (Poiret) Weddell
Syn. *Boehmeria ballotaefolia* H.B.K., *Phenax ballotaefolius* (H.B.K.) Weddell, *Phenax rugosus* var. *minor* Weddell, *Procris rugosa* Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 358; Burger, 1977c: 244.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, dry valleys, forests. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.*, Gentry & Smith 35740 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU

Phenax rugosus var. *minor* Weddell =Phenax rugosus (Poiret) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 359.

Phenax ulei K. Krause =Phenax angustifolius (H.B.K.) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 356.

Phenax urticaefolius var. *minor* Weddell =Phenax hirtus (Swartz) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 357.

Phenax urticaefolius Weddell =Phenax hirtus (Swartz) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 357.

Phenax weddellianus Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 359.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.*, Mostacero 1583 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

[Pilea angustata Killip]
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 352; Killip, 1936: 378.
Note: Doubtfully occurring in Peru. Species is based upon a Grisar collection at P, probably collected in Ecuador (Killip, 1936).

Pilea anomala Weddell =Pilea multiflora (Poiret) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 345; Killip, 1939: 508.

Pilea bassleriana Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 339; Killip, 1936: 381.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28471* (US), Mexia 6355 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Pilea ceratocalyx Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 339; Killip, 1939: 514.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Note: Duplicates of Poeppig 3046 are variously labeled Peru and Brazil (Killip, 1939).
Voucher: Poeppig 3046* (B photo F!), Schunke 7922 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Pilea citriodora Weddell
Syn. *Pilea tarmensis* Killip, *Urtica limoniodora* R. & P. ex Weddell pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 339; Killip, 1939: 506.
Endemic herb, shrub or vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Gentry & Tredwell 37293 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU

Pilea cordifolia Killip, nom. illeg. =Pilea nerteroides Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 346; Killip, 1939: 480.

Pilea costata Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 339; Killip, 1936: 382.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25638* (US), Smith 3673 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Pilea cushiensis Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 340; Killip, 1939: 520.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 4826* (F)
Depts.: HU

Pilea dauciodora var. *crenata* Weddell =Pilea fendleri Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 341; Killip, 1939: 497.
Note: Not *Pilea crenata* Britton & Wilson.

Pilea dauciodora var. *pilosula* Weddell =Pilea fendleri Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 342; Killip, 1939: 497.

Pilea dauciodora var. *uncidens* (Weddell) Weddell =Pilea dauciodora Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 340; Killip, 1939: 496.

Pilea dauciodora Weddell
Syn. *Pilea dauciodora* var. *uncidens* (Weddell) Weddell, *Pilea uncidens* Weddell, *Urtica dauciodora* R. & P. ex Weddell pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 340; Killip, 1939: 496.
Herb. Andean I-III: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Smith *et al.* 9035 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, HU, JU, PU

Pilea delicatula Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 341; Killip, 1939: 495.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 4400* (F)
Depts.: HU

Pilea dendrophila Miquel =Pilea imparifolia Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 343; Killip, 1939: 488.

Pilea diversifolia Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 341; Killip, 1939: 487.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Smith 4389 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, PA, SM

Pilea dombeyana Weddell
Syn. *Pilea orbiculata* Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 341; Killip, 1939: 494.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Macbride 3289 (F)
Depts.: HU

Pilea fendleri Killip
Syn. *Pilea dauciodora* var. *crenata* Weddell, *Pilea dauciodora* var. *pilosula* Weddell, *Pilea leptophylla* Killip, nom. illeg., *Urtica dichroa* Poeppig ex Weddell pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 341; Killip, 1939: 497.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Dillon *et al.* 3005 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, LO

Pilea foliosa Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 342; Killip, 1936: 377.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24400* (MO!), Smith & Pretel 7621 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PA

Pilea globosa Weddell =Pilea serpyllacea (H.B.K.) Liebmann
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 349; Killip, 1939: 478.

Pilea haenkei Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 342; Killip, 1936: 384.
Endemic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Haenke 1870* (PR), Smith & Alban 5491 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, PA

Pilea herrerae Mildbraed ex Herrera, nom nud. =Pilea nutans Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 347; Killip, 1939: 486.

Pilea hirsuta Weddell
Syn. *Urtica hirsuta* R. & P. ex Weddell pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 343; Killip, 1939: 518.
Herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Pilea hyalina Fenzl
Syn. *Urtica arvensis* Poeppig ex Fenzl pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 343; Killip, 1939: 515.
Shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Kayap 1186 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, SM

Pilea imparifolia Weddell
Syn. *Pilea dendrophila* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 343; Killip, 1939: 488.
Epiphytic herb or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Emmons 39569 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Pilea lamioides Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 344; Killip, 1939: 494.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: 0-500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Macbride 5910 (US)
Depts.: LI

Pilea leptophylla Killip, nom. illeg. =Pilea fendleri Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 342; Killip, 1939: 497.
Note: Not *P. leptophylla* Urban.

Pilea macbridei Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 344; Killip, 1939: 500.
Endemic herb. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 5179* (F), Gentry & Smith 35955 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, PA

Pilea macrocystolithica Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 344; Killip, 1939: 492.
Endemic epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Haenke 1860* (PR), Smith & Brack 5334 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Pilea marginata Weddell
Syn. *Urtica marginata* Poeppig ex Weddell pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 344; Killip, 1939: 502.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1088* (P), Maas *et al.* 4566 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, SM

Pilea microphylla (L.) Liebmann
Syn. *Parietaria microphylla* L., *Pilea muscosa* Lindley
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 345; Killip, 1939: 477.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides, rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6855 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Pilea minutiflora K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 345; Killip, 1939: 499.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, elfin forests, forests. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2027* (B), Smith 7781 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PA, PU

Pilea multiflora (Poiret) Weddell
Syn. *Pilea anomala* Weddell, *Urtica multiflora* Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 345; Killip, 1939: 508.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3000 m.

Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P photo F!), Foster 9186 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, PA, PU

Pilea muscosa Lindley =Pilea microphylla (L.) Liebmann
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 345; Killip, 1939: 477.

Pilea nerteroides Killip
Syn. *Pilea cordifolia* Killip, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 346; Killip, 1939: 480.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 4395* (F)
Depts.: HU

Pilea nitida Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 346; Killip, 1939: 480.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Dombey [or Ruiz & Pavón ?] s.n.* (P), Hutchison & Wright 5085 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI

Pilea nummularifolia (Swartz) Weddell var. **nummularifolia**
Syn. *Urtica nummularifolia* Swartz
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 346; Killip, 1939: 512.
Herb. Amazonian: shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 1917 (F)
Depts.: LO

Pilea nummularifolia var. **klugii** Killip
Ref. Killip, 1939: 513.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 4235* (US)
Depts.: SM

Pilea nutans Weddell
Syn. *Pilea herrerae* Mildbraed ex Herrera, nom nud., *Urtica nutans* Poeppig ex Weddell pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 347; Killip, 1939: 486.
Herb or shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1565* (B photo F!), Peyton & Peyton 1378 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, PA, PU

Pilea orbiculata Killip =Pilea dombeyana Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 341; Killip, 1939: 494.

Pilea pavonii Weddell
Syn. *Urtica cymosa* R. & P. ex Weddell pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 347; Killip, 1939: 518.
Endemic herb. Andean II: 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Macbride 4075 (F)
Depts.: HU

Pilea pichisana Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 347; Killip, 1936: 383.
Endemic herb. Andean II: 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25876* (US)
Depts.: JU

Pilea poeppigiana Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 348; Killip, 1939: 507.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (P), Killip & Smith 25826 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU, SM

Pilea ptericlada J. D. Smith
Ref. Killip, 1960a: 183.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 8882 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Pilea pubescens Liebmann
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 348; Killip, 1939: 514.
Terrestrial or epiphytic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 8147 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, SM

Pilea pulegifolia (Poiret) Weddell
Syn. *Urtica pulegifolia* Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 348; Killip, 1939: 487.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P photo F!), Peyton & Peyton 760 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU

Pilea punctata (H.B.K.) Weddell
Syn. *Urtica punctata* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 349; Killip, 1939: 504.
Endemic herb. Andean I-II. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P photo F!), Woytkowski 6876 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Pilea pusilla K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 349; Killip, 1939: 495.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2023* (B), Woytkowski 34498 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU

Pilea ramosissima Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 349; Killip, 1936: 380.
Endemic aquatic or terrestrial herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3650* (US), Gentry *et al.* 39963 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, PA

Pilea repens var. *strigosa* (Weddell) Weddell =Pilea strigosa Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 350; Killip, 1939: 495.

Pilea serpyllacea (H.B.K.) Liebmann
Syn. *Pilea globosa* Weddell, *Pilea serpyllacea* (H.B.K.) Weddell, nom. illeg., *Pilea subcrenata* Weddell, nom. illeg., *Pilea thymifolia* Blume, *Urtica serpyllaceae* H.B.K., *Urtica thymifolia* H.B.K.
Ref. Killip, 1939: 478.
Herb. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Stevens 22085 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PI

Pilea serpyllacea (H.B.K.) Weddell, nom. illeg. =Pilea serpyllacea (H.B.K.) Liebmann
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 349.

Pilea spruceana Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 350; Killip, 1939: 514.
Herb. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, rocky slopes. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4376* (G photo F!), Vásquez 3880 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, SM

Pilea strigosa Weddell
Syn. *Pilea repens* var. *strigosa* (Weddell) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 350; Killip, 1939: 495.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 2031* (P), Killip & Smith 28835 (US)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Pilea subamplexicaulis Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 350; Killip, 1936: 390.
Endemic herb. Andean I: 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6588* (B), Williams 7425 (US)
Depts.: SM

Pilea subcrenata Weddell, nom. illeg. =Pilea serpyllacea (H.B.K.) Liebmann
Ref. Killip, 1939: 478.

Pilea submissa Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 351; Killip, 1939: 510.
Epiphytic or terrestrial herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4155* (K), Vásquez *et al.* 3097 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Pilea suffruticosa K. Krause
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 351; Killip, 1939: 506.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: 2000-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4387* (B)
Depts.: AM

Pilea tarmensis Killip =Pilea citriodora Weddell

Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 339; Killip, 1939: 507.

Pilea thymifolia Blume =Pilea serpyllacea (H.B.K.) Liebmann
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 349; Killip, 1939: 478.

Pilea uncidens Weddell =Pilea dauciodora Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 340; Killip, 1939: 496.

Pilea verrucosa Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 351; Killip, 1939: 503.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 5201* (F)
Depts.: HU

Pilea weberbaueri Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 351; Killip, 1936: 380.
Endemic herb. Andean II: 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2022* (B)
Depts.: JU

Pouzolzia aspera (Weddell) Weddell, nom. illeg. =Pouzolzia poeppigiana (Weddell) Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 365.

Pouzolzia discolor Weddell =Pouzolzia poeppigiana (Weddell) Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 365.

Pouzolzia formicaria (Poeppig ex Weddell) Weddell
Syn. *Boehmeria formicaria* Poeppig ex Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 364.
Herb, liana, subshrub, shrub, tree or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2287*, Vásquez *et al.* 3670 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Pouzolzia longipes Killip
Syn. *Pouzolzia procridioides* var. *hirsuta* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 364.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25753* (US)
Depts.: JU

Pouzolzia obliqua (Weddell) Weddell
Syn. *Boehmeria obliqua* Poeppig ex Weddell pro syn., *Margarocarpus obliquus* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 365; Burger, 1977c: 273, 4069.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2032* (W photo F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Pouzolzia poeppigiana (Weddell) Killip
Syn. *Boehmeria aspera* (Weddell) Blume, nom. illeg., *Boehmeria discolor* Poeppig ex Blume, *Boehmeria discolor* Poeppig ex Weddell pro syn., *Margarocarpus asper* Weddell, *Margarocarpus poeppigianus* Weddell, *Pouzolzia aspera* (Weddell) Weddell, nom. illeg., *Pouzolzia discolor* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 365.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1284*, Mexia 8169 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, SM

Pouzolzia procridioides var. *hirsuta* Weddell =Pouzolzia longipes Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 364.

Procris longifolia R. & P. ex Weddell pro syn. =Boehmeria pavonii Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 355.

Procris longifolia Poeppig ex Weddell pro syn. =Phenax angustifolius (H.B.K.) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 356.

Procris rugosa Poiret =Phenax rugosus (Poiret) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 358; Burger, 1977c: 244.

Soleirolia soleirolii (Requien) Dandy
Syn. *Helxine soleirolii* Requien
Ref. Gutte *et al.*, 1986: 192.
Voucher: Mueller & Gutte 9570 (B)
Depts.: LI

Urera acuminata Miquel, nom. illeg. =Urera caracasana (Jacquin) Gaudichaud ex Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 362; de Rooij, 1975: 306.

Urera baccifera (L.) Gaudichaud
Syn. *Urtica baccifera* L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 361; Burger, 1977c: 277.
Hemiepiphyte, herb, liana or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Frohner 219 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, TU, UC

Urera capitata var. *pavonii* Weddell (in part) =Urera caracasana (Jacquin) Gaudichaud ex Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 362.
Note: Two collections are cited in the description of *U. capitata* var. *pavonii*. The first is *Fendler 1275* from Venezuela, which is *U. corallina* (Liebmann) Weddell. The second is *Pavón s.n.* from Peru, which is probably *U. caracasana*, because *U. corallina* is not known from Peru.

Urera caracasana (Jacquin) Gaudichaud ex Grisebach
Syn. *Urera acuminata* Miquel, nom. illeg., *Urera capitata* var. *pavonii* Weddell, *Urera caracasana* var. *miquelii* (Weddell) Weddell, *Urera caracasana* var. *subpeltata* (Miquel) Weddell, *Urera jacquini* Weddell, *Urera jacquini* var. *miquelii* Weddell, *Urera jacquini* var. *subpeltata* (Miquel) Weddell, *Urera subpeltata* Miquel, *Urtica caracasana* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 362; Soraru, 1972: 286.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, forests on white sand, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 3513 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Urera caracasana var. *miquelii* (Weddell) Weddell =Urera caracasana (Jacquin) Gaudichaud ex Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 362; de Rooij, 1975: 306.

Urera caracasana var. *subpeltata* (Miquel) Weddell =Urera caracasana (Jacquin) Gaudichaud ex Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 362; de Rooij, 1975: 306.

Urera eggersii Hieronymus
Ref. Croat, 1978: 365.
Herb, liana, shrub, tree or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Note: Included in Flora of Peru under *U. caracasana*.
Voucher: Solomon 3348 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Urera jacquini Weddell =Urera caracasana (Jacquin) Gaudichaud ex Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 362; Soraru, 1972: 286.

Urera jacquini var. *miquelii* Weddell =Urera caracasana (Jacquin) Gaudichaud ex Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/2): 362; de Rooij, 1975: 306.

Urera jacquini var. *subpeltata* (Miquel) Weddell =Urera caracasana (Jacquin) Gaudichaud ex Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 362; de Rooij, 1975: 306.

Urera laciniata Weddell
Syn. *Urtica laciniata* Goudot ex Weddell pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 363; Burger, 1977c: 280.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes, streambanks. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 490 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Urera subpeltata Miquel =Urera caracasana (Jacquin) Gaudichaud ex Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 362; de Rooij, 1975: 306.

Urtica aestuans L. =Laportea aestuans (L.) Chew
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 366; Burger, 1977c: 236.

Urtica andicola Weddell =Urtica echinata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 332; Navas, 1961: 398.

Urtica arvensis Poeppig ex Fenzl pro syn. =Pilea hyalina Fenzl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 343; Killip, 1939: 515.

Urtica baccifera L. =Urera baccifera (L.) Gaudichaud
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 361; Burger, 1977c: 277.

Urtica ballotaefolia Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 333; Badillo, 1945: 261.
Herb. Andean II: elfin forests, rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9704 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA

Urtica caracasana Jacquin =Urera caracasana (Jacquin) Gaudichaud ex Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 362; Soraru, 1972: 286.

Urtica cymosa R. & P. ex Weddell pro syn. =Pilea pavonii Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 347; Killip, 1939: 518.

Urtica dauciodora R. & P. ex Weddell pro syn. =Pilea dauciodora Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 340; Killip, 1939: 496.

Urtica dichroa Poeppig ex Weddell pro syn. =Pilea fendleri Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 341; Killip, 1939: 497.

Urtica echinata Bentham
Syn. *Urtica andicola* Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 332; Navas, 1961: 400.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Goodwin 8772 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, TA

Urtica echinata var. *trichantha* Weddell =Urtica trichantha (Weddell) Acevedo & Navas
Ref. Navas, 1961: 409.

Urtica flabellata H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 333; Soraru, 1972: 269.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, elfin forests, grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes. 1000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 12420 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, PU

Urtica hirsuta R. & P. ex Weddell pro syn. =Pilea hirsuta Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 343; Killip, 1939: 518.

Urtica laciniata Goudot ex Weddell pro syn. =Urera laciniata Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 363; Burger, 1977c: 280.

Urtica limoniodora R. & P. ex Weddell pro syn. =Pilea citriodora Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 339; Killip, 1939: 506.

Urtica macbridei Killip
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 333.
Endemic herb. Andean II: 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 4271*
Depts.: HU

Urtica magellanica A. Jussieu ex Poiret
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 333; Soraru, 1972: 260.
Herb. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, elfin forests, grasslands, riversides, rocky slopes. 1000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui & Mostacero 9132 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, PU

Urtica marginata Poeppig ex Weddell pro syn. =Pilea marginata Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 344; Killip, 1939: 502.

Urtica multiflora Poiret =Pilea multiflora (Poiret) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 345; Killip, 1939: 508.

Urtica nummularifolia Swartz =Pilea nummularifolia (Swartz) Weddell var. nummularifolia
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 346; Killip, 1939: 512.

Urtica nutans Poeppig ex Weddell pro syn. =Pilea nutans Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 347; Killip, 1939: 486.

Urtica pulegifolia Poiret =Pilea pulegifolia (Poiret) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 348; Killip, 1939: 487.

Urtica punctata H.B.K. =Pilea punctata (H.B.K.) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 349; Killip, 1939: 504.

Urtica serpyllaceae H.B.K. =Pilea serpyllacea (H.B.K.) Liebmann
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 349; Killip, 1939: 478.

Urtica thymifolia H.B.K. =Pilea serpyllacea (H.B.K.) Liebmann
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 349; Killip, 1939: 478.

Urtica trichantha (Weddell) Acevedo & Navas
Syn. *Urtica echinata* var. *trichantha* Weddell
Ref. Navas, 1961: 409.
Herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13289 (K)
Depts.: AR

Urtica urens L.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 334; Soraru, 1972: 273.
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, lomas. 0- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9391 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, JU, LI, LL

Valerianaceae

6 genera and 90 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 55.

Prepared by K. L. Tomlinson; reviewed by F. R. Barrie (MO at BM).

Note: According to Eriksen (1989), *Valeriana* should be treated in a broad sense including species here presented in *Aretiastrum*, *Astrephia*, *Belonanthes*, *Phyllactis* and *Stangea*.

Aretiastrum aschersonianum Graebner
Syn. *Valeriana aschersoniana* Graebner ex Weberbauer, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 289; Seitz, 1976: 416.
Endemic shrub. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5150* (B), Seitz F-68
Depts.: JU, LI

Aretiastrum imbricatum (Killip) Killip
Syn. *Valeriana imbricata* Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 289; Eriksen, 1989: 11.
Shrub. Andean II: grassland. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality. Treated in *Valeriana* by Eriksen (1989).
Voucher: Weberbauer 6088* (F)
Depts.: PI

Aretiastrum maximum Graebner
Ref. Graebner, 1918: 323.
Endemic herb.
Note: Not treated in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Jelski 1117* & 1141* [syntypes] (B)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Astrephia chaerophylloides (Smith) DC.
Syn. *Astrephia laciniata* (R. & P.) Dufresne, *Boerhavia chaerophylloides*

(Smith) Willdenow (Nyctaginaceae), *Fedia chaerophylloides* (Smith) H.B.K., *Valeriana chaerophylla* Persoon, *Valeriana chaerophylloides* Smith, *Valeriana laciniata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 289; Eriksen, 1989: 6.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (LINN-SM), Sánchez 4229 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, LI, LL

Astrephia interrupta (R. & P.) Dufresne =Valeriana interrupta var. interrupta
Ref. Eriksen, 1989: 45.

Astrephia laciniata (R. & P.) Dufresne =Astrephia chaerophylloides (Smith) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 289; Eriksen, 1989: 6.

Belonanthus angustifolius Schmale
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 319.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3321* (B)
Depts.: HU

Belonanthus crassipes (Weddell) Graebner
Syn. *Phyllactis crassipes* Weddell, *Valeriana crassipes* (Weddell) Hoeck
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 319; Seitz, 1976: 415.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 11129 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, LL

Belonanthus hispidus (Weddell) Graebner =Valeriana niphobia Briquet
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 319; Eriksen, 1989: 13.

Belonanthus longitubulosus Schmale
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 319.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2491* (B), Smith 8093 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, JU

Belonanthus spathulatus (R. & P.) Schmale
Syn. *Phyllactis spathulata* (R. & P.) Persoon, *Valeriana spathulata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 320; Seitz, 1976: 415.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Macbride 3011 (F)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LI, LL

Fedia chaerophylloides (Smith) H.B.K. =Astrephia chaerophylloides (Smith) DC.
Ref. Eriksen, 1989: 6.

Phyllactis convallarioides Schmale =Valeriana convallarioides (Schmale) Larsen
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 320; Eriksen, 1989: 14.

Phyllactis crassipes Weddell =Belonanthus crassipes (Weddell) Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 319.

Phyllactis dorotheae Weberling
Ref. Larsen, 1986: 438.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grassland. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberling & Weberling 6532* (M)
Depts.: AN

Phyllactis hispida Weddell =Valeriana niphobia Briquet
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 319; Eriksen, 1989: 13.

Phyllactis pulvinata Rauh & Willer
Ref. Seitz, 1976: 415; Larsen, 1986: 437.
Herb. Andean III: grassland. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Rauh P2340* (HEID), Seitz F-130 (M)
Depts.: AN

Phyllactis rigida (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Valeriana rigida* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 321; Larsen, 1986: 435; Eriksen, 1989: 11.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Note: The type has not been relocated (Larsen, 1986). Treated by Eriksen (1989) under *Valeriana*.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (illus. at MA), West 8151 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LL, SM

Phyllactis rigida var. *tenuifolia* (R. & P.) Larsen =Phyllactis tenuifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. Larsen, 1986: 437.

Phyllactis spathulata (R. & P.) Persoon =Belonanthus spathulatus (R. & P.) Schmale
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 320.

Phyllactis tenuifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Syn. *Phillactis rigida* var. *tenuifolia* (R. & P.) Larsen, *Valeriana tenuifolia* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 321; Seitz, 1976: 415; Eriksen, 1989: 13.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Accepted by Eriksen (1989) as a variety under *Valeriana rigida*.
Voucher: Dombey [or Ruiz & Pavón] s.n.* (MA), Woytkowski 5294 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HU, JU, LI, PU

Stangea emiliae Graebner =Stangea rhizantha (A. Gray) Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 317.

Stangea erikae Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 317.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3272* (B photo F!), Smith 11315 (MO!)
Depts.: AN

Stangea henrici Graebner
Syn. *Valeriana henrici* (Graebner) Eriksen
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 317; Eriksen, 1989: 17.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2962* (MOL), Cook & Cook 6 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU, LI

Stangea paulae Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 317.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1036* (B photo F!)
Depts.: PU

Stangea rhizantha (A. Gray) Killip
Syn. *Stangea emiliae* Graebner, *Valeriana rhizantha* A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 317.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Expedition s.n.* (US), Weberbauer 276 (B photo F!)
Depts.: JU, LI

Stangea wandae Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 318; Seitz, 1976: 416.
Endemic herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3755* (B), Pearsall 1138 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Valeriana adscendens Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 310.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Young 1813 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PI, SM

Valeriana agrimonifolia Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 295.
Herb. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21933* (US), Santisteban & Guevara 199
Depts.: CA, LI, JU

Valeriana amphilophis Graebner =Valeriana microphylla H.B.K.
Ref. Eriksen, 1989: 26.

Valeriana armeriifolia Schlechtendal =Valeriana coarctata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 297.
Note: In Flora of Peru and elsewhere as *"armeriaefolia."*

Valeriana aschersoniana Graebner ex Weberbauer, nom. nud. =Aretiastrum aschersonianum Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 289.

Valeriana asplenifolia Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 296.
Endemic herb. Andean III. > 4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22051* (US)
Depts.: JU

Valeriana baltana Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 296.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 531* (B), Weberbauer 6591 (B)
Depts.: HU, JU, PU

Valeriana bambusicaulis Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 296.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 4463* (F)
Depts.: HU

Valeriana bracteata Bentham
Ref. Eriksen, 1989: 16.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: León 1557
Depts.: SM

Valeriana candolleana Gardner
Syn. *Valeriana scandens* var. *candolleana* (Gardner) K. A. E. Mueller
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 312; Eriksen, 1989: 46.
Herb, liana or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6454 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, SM

Valeriana cephalantha Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 297.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Lechler 2044* (G photo F!), Lechler 2186 (B photo F!)
Depts.: PU

Valeriana chaerophylla Persoon =Astrephia chaerophylloides (Smith) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 289; Eriksen, 1989: 6.

Valeriana chaerophylloides Smith =Astrephia chaerophylloides (Smith) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 289; Eriksen, 1989: 6.

Valeriana clematitis H.B.K.
Ref. Eriksen, 1989: 54.
Vine. Andean I-II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8043 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA, PU, SM

Valeriana clematoides Graebner =Valeriana decussata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 298.

Valeriana coarctata R. & P.
Syn. *Valeriana armeriifolia* Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 297; Seitz, 1976: 416.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Tupayachi 737 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HU, JU, LI, PU

Valeriana comosa Eriksen
Ref. Eriksen, 1991: 619.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 14343* (GB, HUT)
Depts.: CA

Valeriana condamoana Graebner
Syn. *Valeriana romanana* Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 298; Seitz, 1976: 416.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 311* (B photo F!), Smith & Escalona 10198 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU

Valeriana connata R. & P.
Syn. *Valeriana connata* var. *nutans* Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 298; Seitz, 1976: 417.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Smith & Goodwin 8833 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, JU

Valeriana connata var. *nutans* Graebner =Valeriana connata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 298.

Valeriana convallarioides (Schmale) Larsen
Syn. *Phyllactis convallarioides* Schmale
Ref. Larsen, 1986: 442; Eriksen, 1989: 14.
Herb. Andean II: grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6089* (F)
Depts.: PI

Valeriana costata Schmale
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 298.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Raimondi 4673* (B)
Depts.: CA

Valeriana crassifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Eriksen, 1989: 57.
Shrub or vine. Andean I.
Note: Reported for Peru by Eriksen (1989) without citing a voucher collection for the country.

Valeriana crassipes (Hoeck) Weddell =Belonanthus crassipes (Weddell) Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 319.

Valeriana cumbemayensis Eriksen
Ref. Eriksen, 1991: 621.
Endemic subshrub. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Molau & Eriksen 3330* (CPUN, GB), Molau & Eriksen 3358 (CPUN, GB)
Depts.: CA

Valeriana decussata R. & P.
Syn. *Valeriana clematoides* Graebner, *Valeriana melanocarpa* Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 298; Eriksen, 1989: 53.
Herb, shrub, subshrub or vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Tupayachi 932 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, SM, PU

Valeriana dipsacoides Graebner
Syn. *Valeriana maxima* Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 299.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1980* (B photo F!), Killip & Smith 24105 (US)
Depts.: JU

Valeriana elatior Graebner =Valeriana interrupta var. elatior (Graebner) Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 302; Eriksen, 1989: 45.

Valeriana erysimoides Poeppig =Valeriana urticifolia H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 314; Eriksen, 1989: 39.

Valeriana friasana Schmale =Valeriana tomentosa H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 313; Eriksen, 1989: 48.

Valeriana globifera Persoon =Valeriana globiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 299.

Valeriana globiflora R. & P.
Syn. *Valeriana globifera* Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 299.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Kanehira 274 (F)
Depts.: HU, JU, LI

Valeriana globularioides Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 300.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2966* (B photo F!)
Depts.: AN

Valeriana globularis A. Gray
Syn. *Valeriana pygmaea* Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 300; Seitz, 1976: 416.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 4000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Expedition s.n.* (US), Smith *et al.* 9728 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, JU, LI

Valeriana grisiana Weddell
Syn. *Valeriana linearifolia* Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 300; Eriksen, 1989: 20.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P photo F!), Pennell 13856 (PH)
Depts.: CU

Valeriana hadros Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 301.
Endemic herb or subshrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4228* (B photo F!)
Depts.: CA

Valeriana henrici (Graebner) Eriksen =Stangea henrici Graebner
Ref. Eriksen, 1989: 17.

Valeriana herrerae Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 301.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1016*, Herrera 1413
Depts.: CU

Valeriana hirsutissima Killip =Valeriana macbridei Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 304.

Valeriana hirtella H.B.K.
Ref. Eriksen, 1989: 29.
Herb. Andean III: rocky slopes. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 12272 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Valeriana hispida (Weddell) Hoeck, nom. illeg. =Valeriana niphobia Briquet
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 319; Eriksen, 1989: 13.

Valeriana humboldtii Hooker & Arnott
Syn. *Valeriana laevigata* Willdenow ex Steudel, *Valeriana mathewsii* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 304; Eriksen, 1989: 42.
Herb. Andean II.
Voucher: Mathews s.n. (G photo F!)
Depts.: AM

[Valeriana hyalinorhiza R. & P.]
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 304; Eriksen, 1989: 44.
Note: Not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru cites this taxon as a synonym of *V. mathewsii*.

Valeriana imbricata Killip =Aretiastrum imbricatum (Killip) Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 289; Eriksen, 1989: 11.

Valeriana interrupta R. & P. var. **elatior** (Graebner) Killip
Syn. *Valeriana elatior* Graebner, *Valeriana pimpinelloides* Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 302; Eriksen, 1989: 45.
Herb. Andean II-III; grasslands, shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3859* (B photo F), Cerrate & Tovar 1201 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, LI

Valeriana interrupta var. **interrupta**
Syn. *Astrephia interrupta* (R. & P.) Dufresne, *Valeriana interrupta* var. *minor* Ball, *Valeriana pedicularioides* Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 301; Eriksen, 1989: 45.
Herb. Andean II-III: forests, grasslands, rocky slopes. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón 12/45* (MA), Pennell 14335 (US)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, JU, LI

Valeriana interrupta var. *minor* Ball =Valeriana interrupta var. interrupta
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 301.

Valeriana isoetifolia Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 302.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 4424* (F), Pearce 189 (K)
Depts.: HU

Valeriana jasminoides Briquet
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 303.
Herb. Andean II-III: elfin forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Madison 10334-70 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU

Valeriana laciniata R. & P. =Astrephia chaerophylloides (Smith) DC.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 289; Eriksen, 1989: 6.

Valeriana laevigata Willdenow ex Steudel =Valeriana humboldtii Hooker & Arnott
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 304.

Valeriana laurifolia H.B.K.
Ref. Eriksen, 1989: 53.
Subshrub or vine.
Note: Reported from Peru by Eriksen (1989) without citing a voucher collection for the country.

Valeriana ledoides Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 303.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II: elfin forests. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3710* (B photo F!), Barbour 3234 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Valeriana linearifolia Killip =Valeriana grisiana Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 300.

Valeriana longifolia H.B.K. var. *pilosa* (R. & P.) Weddell =Valeriana pilosa R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 308.

Valeriana lyrata M. Vahl
Syn. *Valeriana oxyrioides* Graebner, *Valeriana remota* Ball
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 303.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Jussieu s.n.* (P), Killip & Smith 21650 (US)
Depts.: LI

Valeriana macbridei Killip
Syn. *Valeriana hirsutissima* Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 304.
Herb. Andean I: 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3686* (F), Macbride 5118 (F)
Depts.: HU

Valeriana malvacea Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 304.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2197*, Killip & Smith 24356 (US)
Depts.: JU

Valeriana mathewsii Briquet =Valeriana humboldtii Hooker & Arnott
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 304; Eriksen, 1989: 42.

Valeriana maxima Killip =Valeriana dipsacoides Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 299.

Valeriana melanocarpa Killip =Valeriana decussata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 298.

Valeriana merxmuelleri Seitz
Ref. Seitz, 1976: 411.
Endemic herb. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Seitz F-98* (M), Seitz F-100 (M)
Depts.: JU

Valeriana microphylla H.B.K.
Syn. *Valeriana amphilophis* Graebner
Ref. Eriksen, 1989: 26.
Shrub. Andean II. disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Hartweg 751 (P)
Depts.: AM

Valeriana micropterina Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 305.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Luna 8867 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Valeriana nigricans Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 305.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2001* (B), Núñez 7355 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, CU

Valeriana niphobia Briquet
Syn. *Belonanthus hispidus* (Weddell) Graebner, *Phyllactis hispida* Weddell, *Valeriana hispida* (Weddell) Hoeck, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 319; Eriksen, 1989: 13.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9213 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, HV, JU, PA, PU

Valeriana nivalis Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 306; Seitz, 1976: 416; Reese-Krug & Weberling, 1991: 408.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9222 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, CU, HV, JU, MO, PU

Valeriana oblongifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 306.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA)
Depts.: HU

Valeriana oligodonta Killip =Valeriana plectritoides var. plectritoides
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 309.

Valeriana oxyrioides Graebner =Valeriana lyrata M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 303.

Valeriana paniculata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 306.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Núñez 7742 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU

Valeriana pardoana Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 307.
Endemic vine. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2145* (B)
Depts.: JU

Valeriana parvula Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 307.
Endemic herb. Andean III: forests. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13756* (US), Núñez *et al.* 7076 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Valeriana pavonii Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 307; Eriksen, 1989: 57.
Vine. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests. 1000-4000 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Klug 3366 (US)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, SM

Valeriana pedicularioides Graebner =Valeriana interrupta var. interrupta
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 301; Eriksen, 1989: 45.

Valeriana pennellii Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 308.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 13510* (US)
Depts.: CU

Valeriana pilosa R. & P.
Syn. *Valeriana longifolia* var. *pilosa* (R. & P.) Weddell
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 308; Eriksen, 1989: 38.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Smith *et al.* 9136 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, JU, SM

Valeriana pimpinelloides Graebner =Valeriana interrupta var. elatior (Graebner) Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 302; Eriksen, 1989: 45.

Valeriana pinnatifida R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 308; Seitz, 1976: 416.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Seitz F-146 (M)
Depts.: JU, LI, LL

Valeriana plantaginea H.B.K.
Ref. Eriksen, 1989: 34.
Herb.
Note: Reported for Peru by Eriksen (1989) without citing a voucher collection for the country.

Valeriana plectritoides Graebner var. **pallida** Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 309.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 928a* (B), Pennell 13438 (US)
Depts.: PU

Valeriana plectritoides var. **plectritoides**
Syn. *Valeriana oligodonta* Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 309.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 928* (B), Herrera 2190
Depts.: PU

Valeriana protenta Eriksen
Ref. Eriksen, 1989: 24.
Subshrub.
Note: Described by Eriksen (1989) and reported for "northernmost Peru" without citing a voucher collection.

Valeriana punctata F. Meyer
Ref. Meyer, 1965: 119.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1731* (US), Wurdack 1427 (US)
Depts.: AM, PA

Valeriana pycnantha A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 310; Reese-Krug & Weberling, 1991: 408.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands, rocky slopes. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Wilkes Expedition s.n.* (US), Smith *et al.* 11771 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI, JU

Valeriana pygmaea Graebner =Valeriana globularis A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 300.

Valeriana pyramidalis H.B.K.
Ref. Eriksen, 1989: 41.
Herb.
Note: Reported for Peru by Eriksen (1989) without citing a voucher collection for the country.

Valeriana quadrangularis H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 310; Eriksen, 1989: 51.
Subshrub. Andean II.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P photo F!)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Valeriana radicata Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 310.
Endemic herb. Grasslands, rocky slopes.
Voucher: Weberbauer 465* (B), Soukup 31 (F)
Depts.: CU, PU

Valeriana remota Ball =Valeriana lyrata M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 303.

Valeriana renifolia Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 311.
Endemic herb. Andean II; grasslands. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 3099* (F)
Depts.: JU

Valeriana rhizantha A. Gray =Stangea rhizantha (A. Gray) Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 317.

Valeriana rigida R. & P. =Phyllactis rigida (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 321; Eriksen, 1989: 11.

Valeriana romanana Graebner =Valeriana condamoana Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 298.

Valeriana rufescens Killip
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 311.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6786* (F)
Depts.: HU

[Valeriana rumicoides Weddell]
Ref. Eriksen, 1989: 40.
Note: Eriksen (1989) suggests that the "Perou, 1846" annotation on the G isotype is in error; this taxon is otherwise not reported from Peru.

Valeriana scandens L.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 311; Eriksen, 1989: 46.
Vine. Andean I-II. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8061 (F)
Depts.: AM, SM

Valeriana scandens var. *candolleana* (Gardner) K. A. E. Mueller =Valeriana candolleana Gardner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 312; Eriksen, 1989: 46.

Valeriana serrata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 312.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Dombey s.n. (P photo F!)
Depts.: AN

Valeriana spathulata R. & P. =Belonanthus spathulatus (R. & P.) Schmale
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 320.

Valeriana sphaerocephala Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 312.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 854a* (B photo F!), Smith *et al.* 9864 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, PU

Valeriana sphaerophora Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 312.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 854* (B)
Depts.: PU

Valeriana tenuifolia R. & P. =Phyllactis tenuifolia (R. & P.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 321; Larsen, 1986: 437.

Valeriana tessendorffiana Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 313.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3365* (B photo F!), Macbride & Featherstone 1399 (F)
Depts.: HU

Valeriana thalictroides Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 313.
Endemic herb or vine. Andean II-III: cloud forests. 2000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2580* (B photo F!), Gentry *et al.* 23531 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, LI, MD

Valeriana tomentosa H.B.K.
Syn. *Valeriana friasana* Schmale
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 313; Eriksen, 1989: 48.
Subshrub or vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6403 (B)
Depts.: PI, SM

Valeriana trichomanes Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 314.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 234* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LI

Valeriana urticifolia H.B.K.
Syn. *Valeriana erysimoides* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 314; Eriksen, 1989: 39.
Herb. Andean I-II; shrublands. 1000-2500 m.
Note: Listed in the Flora of Peru and elsewhere as *"urticaefolia."*
Voucher: Woytkowski 8105 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU

Valeriana variabilis Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 314.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 423* (B photo F!), Killip & Smith 22184
Depts.: PU

Valeriana verrucosa Schmale
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 315.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6467* (B), Killip & Smith 22378 (US)
Depts.: AY, HU, HV

Valeriana virgata R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 315.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Weberbauer 6690 (B)
Depts.: LI

Valeriana warburgii Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 315; Seitz, 1976: 416.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3325* (B), Seitz F-49 (M)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, MO, PU

Valeriana weberbaueri Graebner
Ref. FP 13(6/2) 1937: 316.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, rocky slopes. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3325* (B), Smith *et al.* 9203 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, SM

Velloziaceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 1.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi.

Barbacenia vargasiana Lyman B. Smith =Barbaceniopsis vargasiana (Lyman B. Smith) Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Ayensu, 1974: 38.

Barbaceniopsis vargasiana (Lyman B. Smith) Lyman B. Smith
Syn. *Barbacenia vargasiana* Lyman B. Smith, *Xerophyta vargasiana* (Lyman B. Smith) Menezes
Ref. Smith & Ayensu, 1976: 38.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: dry valleys, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 4883* (GH), Chávez 3235 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU

Xerophyta vargasiana (Lyman B. Smith) Menezes =Barbaceniopsis vargasiana (Lyman B. Smith) Lyman B. Smith
Ref. Smith & Ayensu, 1976: 38.

Verbenaceae

23 genera and 200 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 44.

Prepared by A. Pool (MO); reviewed by R. Rueda (MO).

Aegiphila alba Moldenke
Ref. López-Palacios, 1976: 37.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Note: A doubtful taxon according to López-Palacios (1976); not cited for Peru by Moldenke (1980).
Voucher: Croat 21122 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Aegiphila amazonica Moldenke =Aegiphila integrifolia var. guianensis (Moldenke) López-Palacios
Ref. Moldenke, 1940a: 378; Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 8; Moldenke, 1983: 240.
Note: Possibly a synonym of *A. bracteolosa* (Jansen-Jacobs, 1988).

Aegiphila arborescens (Aublet) Gmelin =Aegiphila integrifolia var. integrifolia
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 711; López-Palacios, 1977: 87.

Aegiphila boliviana Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1933: 114.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 4441 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, SM

Aegiphila bracteolosa Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 704; Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 6.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests on white sand. 0-1000 m.
Note: Possibly conspecific with *A. amazonica* (Jansen-Jacobs, 1988).
Voucher: Knapp & Mallet 6908 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Aegiphila caucensis Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1933: 117.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 936 (US)
Depts.: JU, LO, SM

Aegiphila chrysantha Hayek var. **chrysantha**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 705; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.

Voucher: Poeppig 2314* (W), Núñez 6844 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, SM

Aegiphila chrysantha var. **glabra** Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 705; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Liana. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 3894* (NY)
Depts.: SM

Aegiphila cordata Poeppig var. **colombiana** Moldenke
Ref. López-Palacios, 1976: 38.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Note: López-Palacios (1976) suggests that this is a form of *A. fendleri* Moldenke.
Voucher: Vargas 18823 (US)
Depts.: MD

Aegiphila cordata var. **cordata**
Syn. *Aegiphila cordata* var. *villosissima* (Moldenke) Moldenke, *Aegiphila villosissima* Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 705; Moldenke, 1982a: 256.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2158* (W), Schunke 6652 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, SM

Aegiphila cordata var. *villosissima* (Moldenke) Moldenke =Aegiphila cordata var. cordata
Ref. Moldenke, 1973a: 298.

Aegiphila cordifolia (R. & P.) Moldenke
Syn. *Callicarpa cordifolia* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 706; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Endemic shrub, tree or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Gentry & Young 31766 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, MD

Aegiphila cuneata Moldenke var. **cuneata**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 705; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 28386* (NY), Núñez 5891 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, UC

Aegiphila cuneata var. **hirsutissima** Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 707; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Endemic shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 29040* (NY)
Depts.: LO

Aegiphila elata Swartz
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 54.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ayala 2932 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Aegiphila elegans Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 707; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Liana, shrub, subshrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27055* (US), Gentry & Revilla 16363 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Aegiphila filipes C. Martius & Schauer
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 708; López-Palacios, 1977: 67.
Cultivated shrub or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Criollo 6690 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Aegiphila glabrata Moldenke fo. **glabrata**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 708; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Endemic liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25503* (US), Rimachi 6821 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO

Aegiphila glabrata fo. **macrophylla** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1982d: 230.
Endemic treelet. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Prance *et al.* 24086* (NY)
Depts.: LO

Aegiphila glandulifera Moldenke var. **glandulifera**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 709; López-Palacios, 1977: 74.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 6073 (NY)
Depts.: LO, SM

Aegiphila glandulifera var. **peruviana** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1980c: 288.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 10091* (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aegiphila guianensis Moldenke =Aegiphila integrifolia var. guianensis (Moldenke) López-Palacios
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 94.

Aegiphila haughtii Moldenke fo. **haughtii**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 710; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Young & Stratton 305 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Aegiphila haughtii fo. **serratifolia** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1981a: 438.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Terborgh & Foster 6525* (US)
Depts.: MD

Aegiphila hirsuta Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 710; Moldenke, 1980f: 173.
Vine. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 2572 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aegiphila hoehnei Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1937: 224; Moldenke, 1980f: 328.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Moldenke (1980f) cites this taxon as endemic to Brazil.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 29798 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aegiphila insignis Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 710; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Endemic liana. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón (Tafalla) s.n.* (B), Schunke 10841 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, HU, SM

Aegiphila integrifolia (Jacquin) Jacquin ex B. D. Jackson var. **guianensis** (Moldenke) López-Palacios
Syn. *Aegiphila amazonica* Moldenke, *Aegiphila guianensis* Moldenke
Ref. Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 9; López-Palacios, 1977: 94.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: Possibly a synonym of *A. integrifolia* (Jansen-Jacobs, 1988).
Voucher: Williams 2052 (NY)
Depts.: LO

Aegiphila integrifolia var. **integrifolia**
Syn. *Aegiphila arborescens* (Aublet) Gmelin, *Callicarpa globiflora* R. & P., *Callicarpa integrifolia* Jacquin, *Manabea arborescens* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 711; López-Palacios, 1977: 87.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, riversides. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith 3765 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, PA, PI, PU, SM, UC

Aegiphila laevis (Aublet) Gmelin
Syn. *Manabea laevis* Aublet
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 104.
Liana. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 8292 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aegiphila lanceolata Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1933: 129.
Liana. Amazonian: riversides. 0-500 m.

Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 41961 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Aegiphila longipetiolata Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 712; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4667* (B)
Depts.: SM

Aegiphila loretensis Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1984a: 232.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Encarnación 26125* (US)
Depts.: LO

Aegiphila membranacea Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 712; López-Palacios, 1977: 122.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4666 (B)
Depts.: LO

[Aegiphila mollis H.B.K var. intermedia Moldenke]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 713; López-Palacios, 1977: 137.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Aegiphila mollis var. mollis]
Syn. *Aegiphila mutisii* H.B.K, *Aegiphila salutaris* H.B.K, *Cornutia velutina* Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 713; López-Palacios, 1977: 130.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aegiphila mortonii Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 713; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: forests, riversides. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1234* (US), Tupayachi & Galiano 811 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Aegiphila multiflora R. & P.
Syn. *Clerodendrum bolivianum* Britton ex Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 714; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B), Metcalf 30550 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, MD, PU

[*Aegiphila mutisii* H.B.K =Aegiphila mollis var. mollis]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 713; López-Palacios, 1977: 130.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aegiphila ovata Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 714; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26520* (US)
Depts.: LO

Aegiphila panamensis Moldenke
Syn. *Aegiphila pendula* Moldenke var. *pendula*
Ref. Moldenke, 1973c: 109.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 37100 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

[Aegiphila pavoniana Moldenke]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 716; Moldenke, 1980f: 127.
Note: Not known from Peru. The type, *Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, is without locality information. Moldenke (1980f) believes it to be from Ecuador.

Aegiphila pendula Moldenke var. *pendula* =Aegiphila panamensis Moldenke
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 148.

Aegiphila pendula var. *peruviana* Moldenke =Aegiphila sufflava var. sufflava
Ref. Moldenke, 1980c: 288.

Aegiphila peruviana Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 716; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Shrub, tree or vine. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Spruce 4275* (G photo F!), Croat 20738 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD, SM

Aegiphila pulcherrima Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 716; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Endemic liana. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 443* (F), Schunke 400 (photo NY)
Depts.: JU

Aegiphila racemosa Vell. Conc.
Syn. *Aegiphila racemosa* var. *cordatifolia* Moldenke
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 159.
Liana or shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 20738 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aegiphila racemosa var. *cordatifolia* Moldenke =Aegiphila racemosa Vell. Conc.
Ref. Moldenke, 1980a: 468.

[*Aegiphila salutaris* H.B.K =Aegiphila mollis var. mollis]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 713; López-Palacios, 1977: 130.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aegiphila smithii Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 717; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Liana, shrub, subshrub or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, grasslands, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26957* (NY), Díaz & Jaramillo 261 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Aegiphila sordida Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 717; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Endemic tree. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Williams 5054* (F), Foster 8659 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, PA

Aegiphila spicata (Rusby) Moldenke
Syn. *Citharexylum spicatum* Rusby
Ref. Moldenke, 1933: 129.
Liana, shrub, tree or vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 2391 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, PA, UC

Aegiphila spruceana Moldenke
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 168.
Shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 7817 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Aegiphila sufflava Moldenke var. **klugii** Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 718; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Endemic liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 2511* (NY)
Depts.: LO

Aegiphila sufflava var. **sufflava**
Syn. *Aegiphila pendula* var. *peruviana* Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 718; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Liana, shrub, tree or vine. Amazonian: forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 27439* (NY), van der Werff *et al.* 9870 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Aegiphila triflora Moldenke =Clerodendrum tessmannii Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 719; Moldenke, 1959: 231.

Aegiphila umbraculiformis Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 719; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 9495* (UC), Mathias & Taylor 5995 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, LO, SM

Aegiphila velutinosa Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 719; Moldenke, 1980f: 131.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III. 1500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.

Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 1382* (US)
Depts.: CU

Aegiphila villosissima Moldenke
=Aegiphila cordata var. cordata
Ref. Moldenke, 1973a: 298.

[Aegiphila vitelliniflora Klotzsch]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 720; Moldenke, 1980f: 522.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Aegiphila volubilis Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1984b: 144.
Note: Distribution based on Moldenke, 1984b, who cites no voucher.
Depts.: HU, PA

Aloysia aloysioides Loesener & Moldenke
Syn. *Lippia aloysioides* Loesener ex Moldenke pro syn.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 647; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5206* (F), Ferreyra 759
Depts.: AN, CA, LI

Aloysia ayacuchensis Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 648; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: dry valleys. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Padre Loy 4187* (NY), Sánchez 2763 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, LI

Aloysia fiebrigii (Hayek) Moldenke
Syn. *Lippia fiebrigii* Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 649; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Shrub. Andean II-III: riversides. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 7018 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU

Aloysia herrerae Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 650; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1534* (F), Hutchison & Tovar 4199 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HV

Aloysia leptophylla Loesener & Moldenke
Syn. *Lippia leptophylla* Loesener ex J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 650; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Shrub. Coastal: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5374* (F)
Depts.: IC, LI

Aloysia minthiosa Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 650; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 2564* (F), Ferreyra 17916 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI

Aloysia peruviana (Turczaninow) Moldenke
Syn. *Lippia peruviana* Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 652; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Mathews 585* (K)
Depts.: LI

Aloysia scorodonioides (H.B.K) Chamisso var. **detonsa** (Briquet) Moldenke
Syn. *Lippia scorodonioides* var. *detonsa* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 652; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Shrub. Andean I: riversides. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7054 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, LI, LL

Aloysia scorodonioides var. *hypoleuca* (Briquet) Moldenke =Aloysia scorodonioides var. scorodonioides
Ref. Moldenke, 1977b: 437.

Aloysia scorodonioides var. **lopez-palacii** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Note: Distribution based on Moldenke (1980f), who cites no voucher.
Depts.: CU

Aloysia scorodonioides var. **mathewsii** (Briquet) Moldenke
Syn. *Lippia scorodonioides* var. *mathewsii* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 652; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Shrub. Coastal, Andean I-II. 500-3500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3160* (G)
Depts.: CU, LI

Aloysia scorodonioides var. **parvifolia** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1977b: 437; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Note: Distribution based on Moldenke (1980f), who cites no voucher.
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, LI

Aloysia scorodonioides var. **scorodonioides**
Syn. *Aloysia scorodonioides* var. *hypoleuca* (Briquet) Moldenke, *Lippia scorodonioides* H.B.K, *Lippia scorodonioides* var. *hypoleuca* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 652; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 127 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CU, HU, LI, LL

Aloysia spathulata (Hayek) Moldenke
Syn. *Lippia spathulata* Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 653; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4911* (B), Ferreyra 14253 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, CU

Aloysia triphylla (L'Héritier) Britton
Syn. *Lippia citriodora* (Lamarck) H.B.K, *Lippia triphylla* (L'Héritier) Kuntze, *Verbena triphylla* L'Héritier, *Zapania citriodora* Lamarck
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 654; López-Palacios, 1977: 182.
Cultivated shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi & Galiano 764 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU

Aloysia urticoides Chamisso =Aloysia virgata var. virgata
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 655; Moldenke, 1959: 233.

Aloysia virgata (R. & P.) A. L. Jussieu var. **elliptica** (Briquet) Moldenke
Syn. *Lippia virgata* var. *elliptica* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 655; Moldenke, 1940b: 441.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: disturbed areas. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Belshaw 3290 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, JU, SM

Aloysia virgata var. **virgata**
Syn. *Aloysia urticoides* Chamisso, *Lippia virgata* (R. & P.) Jussieu, *Verbena virgata* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 655; Troncoso, 1974: 343.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G photo F!), Chrostowski 70-430 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CU, JU, SM

Amasonia lasiocaulos C. Martius & Schauer ex Schauer
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 689; López-Palacios, 1977: 197.
Treelet.
Voucher: Allard 20522 (US)
Depts.: SM

Avicennia germinans (L.) L.
Syn. *Avicennia germinans* (L.) Stearn, comb. superfl., *Avicennia germinans* var. *cumanensis* (H.B.K) Moldenke, *Avicennia germinans* var. *guayaquilensis* (H.B.K) Moldenke, *Avicennia nitida* Jacquin, *Avicennia tomentosa* Jacquin, *Avicennia tomentosa* var. *cumanensis* H.B.K, *Avicennia tomentosa* var. *guayaquilensis* H.B.K, *Bontia germinans* L.
Ref. Howard, 1989a: 212.
Tree. Coastal: swamps. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 18959 (MO!)
Depts.: TU

Avicennia germinans (L.) Stearn, comb. superfl. =Avicennia germinans (L.) L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 721; Moldenke, 1980f: 374.

Avicennia germinans var. *cumanensis* (H.B.K) Moldenke =Avicennia germinans (L.) L.
Ref. Moldenke, 1975a: 15.

Avicennia germinans var. *guayaquilensis* (H.B.K) Moldenke =Avicennia germinans (L.) L.
Ref. Moldenke, 1974a: 75.

Avicennia nitida Jacquin =Avicennia germinans (L.) L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 721; Howard, 1989a: 212.

Avicennia tomentosa Jacquin =Avicennia germinans (L.) L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 721; Howard, 1989a: 212.

Avicennia tomentosa var. *cumanensis* H.B.K =Avicennia germinans (L.) L.
Ref. Moldenke, 1975a: 15.

Avicennia tomentosa var. *guayaquilensis* H.B.K =Avicennia germinans (L.) L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 721; Moldenke, 1974a: 75.

Bontia germinans L. =Avicennia germinans (L.) L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 721; Howard, 1989a: 212.

Bouchea boyacana Moldenke var. **glabrata** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1966c: 242.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 6592* (MO!)
Depts.: PI

Bouchea fluminensis (Vell. Conc.) Moldenke
Syn. *Verbena fluminensis* Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 656; Troncoso, 1974: 349.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 4726 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM

Callicarpa acuminata H.B.K
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 701; López-Palacios, 1977: 217.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 51101 (M0!)
Depts.: SM

Callicarpa cordifolia R. & P. =Aegiphila cordifolia (R. & P.) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 706.

Callicarpa globiflora R. & P. =Aegiphila integrifolia var. integrifolia
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 711; López-Palacios, 1977: 87.

Callicarpa integrifolia Jacquin =Aegiphila integrifolia var. integrifolia
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 711; López-Palacios, 1977: 87.

Callicarpa longifolia Lamarck
Ref. Bailey & Bailey, 1976: 201.
Cultivated shrub. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8911 (MO!)
Depts.: LI

Castelia cuneato-ovata Cavanilles =Pitraea cuneato-ovata (Cavanilles) Caro
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 661; Moldenke, 1975c: 229.

[Citharexylum andinum Moldenke]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 671; Moldenke, 1975d: 338; Troncoso, 1974: 375.
Note: Not known from Peru. Included in the Flora of Peru based on misidentified specimens (Moldenke, 1975).

Citharexylum argutedentatum Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 672; Moldenke, 1966d: 280.
Tree. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-> 4500 m.
Voucher: Cook & Gilbert 745* (NY) Tupayachi 702 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Citharexylum caudatum L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 672; Nash & Nee, 1984: 31.
Cultivated shrub or treelet.
Voucher: Raimondi 12507
Depts.: JU

Citharexylum chartaceum Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 673; Moldenke, 1966d: 284.
Shrub or tree. Andean I: semi-deciduous forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7633* (F), Weberbauer 7678 (F)
Depts.: TU

[*Citharexylum cyanocarpum* Hooker & Arnott =Rhaphithamnus spinosus (Jussieu) Moldenke]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 688; Moldenke, 1979g: 311.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Citharexylum dentatum D. Don
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 673; Moldenke, 1966d: 285.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 3000-4500 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect author citation "[Tafalla] D. Don."
Voucher: Ruiz s.n.* (B photo F!), Smith *et al.* 12373 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, PA

Citharexylum dryanderae Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1941b: 13.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 766 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Citharexylum flexuosum (R. & P.) D. Don var. **flexuosum**
Syn. *Citharexylum megacanthum* Rusby, *Citharexylum retusum* D. Don, *Citharexylum spinosum* H.B.K, nom. illeg., *Colletia tetragona* Brogniart (Rhamnaceae), *Rauvolfia flexuosa* R. & P. (Apocynaceae), *Rauvolfia macrophylla* R. & P. (Apocynaceae), *Scypharia tetragona* (Brogniart) Miers (Rhamnaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 674; Moldenke, 1966d: 286.
Endemic shrub or treelet. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Rose & Rose 18988 (US)
Depts.: AN, AR, CA, HU, LI

Citharexylum flexuosum var. **glaberrimum** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1972a: 180.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Smith & Blas 4905* (US)
Depts.: AN

Citharexylum flexuosum var. *subglabrum* Moldenke =Lycium americanum Jacquin (Solanaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5B/1) 1962: 9; Bernardello, 1984: 136.

Citharexylum herrerae Mansfeld
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 675; Moldenke, 1966d: 291.
Endemic tree. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Herrera 677* (B photo F), Ferreyra 9856
Depts.: AP, CU

Citharexylum ilicifolium H.B.K
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 676; Troncoso, 1974: 373.
Shrub or treelet. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Gay 1339 (P)
Depts.: AN, CA, LI

Citharexylum iltisii Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1969: 70.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Iltis & Ugent 678* (WIS)
Depts.: AP

Citharexylum kobuskianum Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 676; Moldenke, 1966d: 294.
Endemic. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Jelski s.n.* (B), Vargas 39 (US)
Depts.: CA, LL

Citharexylum laurifolium Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 676; Moldenke, 1966d: 295.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 873* (B photo F), Weberbauer 6604 (F)
Depts.: JU, PU

Citharexylum megacanthum Rusby =Citharexylum flexuosum var. flexuosum

Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 677; Moldenke, 1959: 254.

Citharexylum pachyphyllum Moldenke var. **canescens** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1967a: 216.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Iltis *et al.* 488* (WIS)
Depts.: AY

Citharexylum pachyphyllum var. **pachyphyllum**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 677; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: riversides. 2500- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3090* (NY), Tupayachi 721 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, JU, LI, PU

Citharexylum pachyphyllum var. **pesquedense** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1984b: 144.
Endemic shrub. Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hudson 1062* (MO)
Depts.: LL

Citharexylum poeppigii Walpers var. **margaritaceum** Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 678; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2219* (W), Tunqui 1001 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, UC

Citharexylum poeppigii var. **poeppigii**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 678; López-Palacios, 1977: 244.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 3531 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Citharexylum punctatum Greenman
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 679; Troncoso, 1974: 375.
Shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Stein *et al.* 2014 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, PU

Citharexylum quercifolium Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 679; Moldenke, 1966d: 303.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4248* (B), Sagástegui 9688 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LI, LL

Citharexylum reticulatum H.B.K
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 680; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn *et al.* 1663 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LI, LO

Citharexylum retusum D. Don
=Citharexylum flexuosum var. flexuosum
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 674; Moldenke, 1959: 258.

Citharexylum scandens Briquet & Spruce
=Schlegelia scandens (Briquet & Spruce) Sandwith (Bignoniaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5C/1) 1961: 96; Gentry, 1982: 339.

Citharexylum spicatum Rusby =Aegiphila spicata (Rusby) Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1933: 129.

Citharexylum spinosum H.B.K, nom. illeg.
=Citharexylum flexuosum var. flexuosum
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 674; Moldenke, 1959: 258.

Citharexylum suberosum Loesener ex Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 680; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5916* (NY)
Depts.: AP

Citharexylum subflavescens S. F. Blake
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 251.
Treelet.
Voucher: Ferreyra & Acleto 15205 (UC)
Depts.: AM

Citharexylum ulei Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Tree. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 15338 (US)
Depts.: CU

Citharexylum weberbaueri Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 680; Moldenke, 1966e: 317.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3731* (GB), Angulo 1267 (Z)
Depts.: HU, LL

Clerodendrum bolivianum Britton ex Rusby
=Aegiphila multiflora R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 714; Moldenke, 1980f: 390.

[*Clerodendrum buxifolium* (Willdenow) Sprengel =Clerodendrum inerme (L.) Gaertner]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 699; Moldenke, 1980f: 391.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Clerodendrum fragrans Hort. ex Ventenat pro syn. =Clerodendrum philippinum Schauer
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 698; Howard & Powell, 1968: 54.

Clerodendrum fragrans var. *multiplex* Sweet =Clerodendrum philippinum Schauer
Ref. Howard & Powell, 1968: 55.

[Clerodendrum inerme (L.) Gaertner]
Syn. *Clerodendrum buxifolia* (Willdenow) Sprengel, *Volkameria buxifolia* Willdenow, *Volkameria inermis* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 699; Howard, 1989b: 220.
Note: Not known from Peru. The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru is probably *C. tessmannii*.

Clerodendrum molle H.B.K
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 699; Moldenke, 1973c: 144.
Shrub.
Voucher: Née 15 (MA)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Clerodendrum philippinum Schauer
Syn. *Clerodendrum fragrans* Hort. ex Ventenat pro syn., *Clerodendrum fragrans* var. *multiplex* Sweet, *Clerodendrum philippinum* fo. *multiplex* (Sweet) Moldenke, *Volkameria fragrans* Ventenat, *Volkmannia japonica* Jacquin
Ref. Howard, 1989b: 223.
Cultivated & introduced shrub. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: See Howard & Powell (1968) for a full explanation of the nomenclatural complexities of the species.
Voucher: Klug 4032 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LL, LO, SM

Clerodendrum philippinum Schauer fo. *multiplex* (Sweet) Moldenke
=Clerodendrum philippinum Schauer
Ref. Moldenke, 1980f: 391.

[Clerodendrum pittieri Moldenke]
Ref. Moldenke, 1973c: 141; Moldenke, 1980f: 132.
Note: Not known from Peru (Rueda, pers. comm.).

Clerodendrum tessmannii Moldenke
Syn. *Aegiphila triflora* Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 699; Nash & Nee, 1984: 6.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Note: Possibly conspecific with *Aegiphila costaricensis* Moldenke (Nash & Nee, 1984).
Voucher: Tessmann 3244* (G), McDaniel 16155 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM

Clerodendrum thomsonae Balfour f.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 700; López-Palacios, 1977: 279.
Cultivated & introduced shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 6549 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, LO, SM

Cornutia microcalycina Pavón ex Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 690; López-Palacios, 1977: 286.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 26133 (US)
Depts.: JU, PA

Cornutia odorata (Poeppig) Poeppig ex Schauer
Syn. *Hosta odorata* Poeppig
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 691; López-Palacios, 1977: 289.
Herb, shrub or tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (G), Smith 3795 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

[*Cornutia velutina* Hayek =Aegiphila mollis var. mollis]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 713; López-Palacios, 1977: 130.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Duranta armata Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 682; Sanders, 1984: 310.
Endemic shrub or tree. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 85* (B), Tupayachi 743 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU

Duranta benthamii Briquet =Duranta sprucei Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 684; Sanders, 1984: 314.

Duranta cajamarcensis Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1968: 344.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 6884* (MO!), Sagástegui *et al.* 9421 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Duranta coriacea Hayek =Duranta obtusifolia H.B.K
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 682; Sanders, 1984: 313.

Duranta dombeyana Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 683; Sanders, 1984: 314.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, riversides. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 9723 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, PI

Duranta erecta L.
Syn. *Duranta peruviana* var. *longipedicellata* Moldenke, *Duranta plumieri* Jacquin, *Duranta plumieri* var. *strigillosa* Schauer, *Duranta repens* L., *Duranta repens* var. *alba* (Masters) Bailey ex Bailey & Bailey, *Duranta repens* var. *canescens* Moldenke, *Duranta repens* var. *grandiflora* Moldenke, *Duranta repens* var. *microphylla* (Desfontaines) Moldenke, *Duranta repens* var. *variegata* L. Bailey
Ref. Bromley, 1985: 803; Sanders, 1989: 225.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-II: forests, riversides. 500-3000 m.
Note: Bromley (1985) should be consulted for nomenclatural discussion.
Voucher: Stein & Todzia 2037 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, LA, LI, PI, PU

Duranta mandonii Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 684; Sanders, 1984: 311.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 894 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, JU, LI, LL

Duranta mutisii L. f.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 684; López-Palacios, 1977: 296.
Liana or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides, shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Díaz 2141 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LL, PI

Duranta obtusifolia H.B.K
Syn. *Duranta coriacea* Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 685; Sanders, 1984: 313.
Liana or shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Note: Treated as a synonym of *D. mutisii* by López-Palacios (1977: 296).
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Macurdy 1048 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, PI

Duranta peruviana Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 685; Sanders, 1984: 313.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2500 m.
Note: Possibly conspecific with *D. repens* (Sanders, 1984), here treated as *D. erecta.*
Voucher: Soukup 825* (F), Metcalf 30595 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, HU, PU

Duranta peruviana var. *longipedicellata* Moldenke =Duranta erecta L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 685; Sanders, 1984: 312.

Duranta plumieri Jacquin =Duranta erecta L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 685; Sanders, 1989: 225.

Duranta plumieri var. *strigillosa* Schauer =Duranta erecta L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 684; Sanders, 1984: 312.

Duranta pseudorepens Moldenke =Duranta sprucei Briquet
Ref. Sanders, 1984: 314

Duranta raimondii Werdermann
Ref. Moldenke, 1980f: 133.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Moldenke (1980f) cites this species as endemic to Peru. Neither the original publication nor additional literature citations have been located.

Duranta repens L. =Duranta erecta L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 685; Bromley, 1985: 803.

Duranta repens var. *alba* (Masters) Bailey ex Bailey & Bailey =Duranta erecta L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 686; Sanders, 1984: 313.
Note: Sanders (1984) reduces this to a cultivar.

Duranta repens var. *canescens* Moldenke =Duranta erecta L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 686; Sanders, 1984: 312.

Duranta repens var. *grandiflora* Moldenke =Duranta erecta L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 686; Sanders, 1984: 313.
Note: Sanders (1984) reduces this name to a cultivar.

Duranta repens var. *microphylla* (Desfontaines) Moldenke =Duranta erecta L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 686; Sanders, 1984: 312.

Duranta repens var. *variegata* L. Bailey =Duranta erecta L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 686; Bailey & Bailey, 1976: 404.

Duranta sprucei Briquet
Syn. *Duranta benthamii* Briquet, *Duranta pseudorepens* Moldenke, *Duranta sprucei* var. *colombiensis* Moldenke, *Duranta tomentosa* Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 687; López-Palacios, 1977: 309.
Shrub. Andean II: forests, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30563 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PI, PU

Duranta sprucei var. *colombiensis* Moldenke =Duranta sprucei Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 687; Sanders, 1984: 314.

Duranta tomentosa Hayek =Duranta sprucei Briquet
Ref. Sanders, 1984: 314.

Duranta triacantha Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 687; Sanders, 1984: 314.
Shrub or tree. Andean I-III: disturbed areas, forests, rocky slopes. 500-4000 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru notes that the type, *Jussieu s.n.* (P), is labeled "Peru," but is probably from Ecuador.
Voucher: Worth & Morrison 15700 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CU, JU

Duranta x lineata Hayek, (pro. sp.)
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 683; Sanders, 1984: 316.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Note: According to Sanders (1984) this is a hybrid between *D. mutisii* and *D. armata*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3286* (B photo NY), Hutchison & Tovar 4147 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, JU

Duranta x penlandii Moldenke (pro. sp.)
Ref. Sanders, 1984: 316.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: According to Sanders (1984) this is a hybrid between *D. sprucei* and *D. triacantha*.
Voucher: Vargas 1115 (MO!)
Depts.: AP

Duranta x rupestris Hayek, (pro. sp.)
Ref. Sanders, 1984: 316.
Shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: According to Sanders (1984) this is a hybrid between *D. mandonii* and *D. armata*.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1759* (B photo F!), Vargas 162 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, AY, CU, HV, JU, PU

Duranta x skottsbergiana Moldenke (pro. sp.)
Ref. Sanders, 1984: 317.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: According to Sanders (1984) this is a hybrid between *Duranta dombeyana* and *D. mandonii*.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1484* (F)
Depts.: HU, JU

Erinus laciniatus L. =Glandularia laciniata (L.) Schnack & Covas
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 623; Moldenke, 1964a: 388.

Erinus peruvianus L. =Glandularia peruviana (L.) Small
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 628; Moldenke, 1964e: 314.

Glandularia dissecta (Willdenow ex Schauer) Schnack & Covas
Syn. *Verbena dissecta* Willdenow ex Schauer
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 619; Troncoso, 1964: 484.
Note: Not reconfirmed.

Glandularia laciniata (L.) Schnack & Covas
Syn. *Erinus laciniatus* L., *Verbena erinoides* Lamarck, *Verbena laciniata* (L.) Briquet, *Verbena multifida* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 623; Moldenke, 1964a: 389.
Herb. Andean II-III: forests, grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Feuillée s.n.* (G), Killip & Smith 21753 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PU

Glandularia marrubioides (Chamisso) Troncoso
Syn. *Verbena marrubioides* Chamisso
Ref. Troncoso, 1975: 730.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Peru distribution cited by Moldenke (1980f: 136, under *Verbena marrubioides*) but no voucher listed.

Glandularia microphylla (H.B.K) Cabrera
Syn. *Verbena microphylla* H.B.K
Ref. Moldenke, 1964c: 146.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 9361 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Glandularia peruviana (L.) Small
Syn. *Erinus peruvianus* L., *Verbena chamaedryfolia* Jussieu, *Verbena melindres* Gillies, *Verbena peruviana* (L.) Britton
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 628; Moldenke, 1964e: 314.
Cultivated herb. Region uncertain: disturbed areas.
Note: The type of this taxon is from Paraguay, despite the misleading epithet; no voucher seen.

Glandularia tenuisecta (Briquet) Small
Syn. *Verbena tenuisecta* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 629; Troncoso, 1964: 477.
Herb.
Voucher: Herrera 3450 (NY)
Depts.: CU

Glandularia x hybrida (Grönland & Rümpler) Nesom & Pruski
Syn. *Verbena x hybrida* Grönland & Rümpler
Ref. Pruski & Nesom, 1992: 495.
Cultivated herb. Disturbed areas.
Note: Believed to be of mixed parentage including *G. peruviana*, *G. platensis* (Sprengel) Schnack & Covas, *G. phlogiflora* (Chamisso) Schnack & Covas, and *G. incisa* (Hooker) Troncoso (Pruski & Nesom, 1992).
Voucher: Camona 1590 (CC)
Depts.: LI

Gmelina arborea Roxburgh
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 318.
Cultivated & introduced tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Young 1053 (MO!)
Depts.: UC

Hierobotana inflata (H.B.K) Briquet
Syn. *Verbena inflata* H.B.K
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 631; Moldenke, 1980f: 133.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, lomas. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 18692 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, AY, IC

Hosta odorata Poeppig =Cornutia odorata (Poeppig) Poeppig ex Schauer
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 691; López-Palacios, 1977: 289.

Junellia arequipense (Botta) Botta
Syn. *Verbena arequipense* Botta
Ref. Botta, 1989: 392.
Endemic shrub. Andean II-III: rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 14261* (SI), Pennell 13187 (F)
Depts.: AR

Junellia aspera (Gillies & Hooker) Moldenke
Syn. *Verbena aspera* Gillies & Hooker
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 616; Botta, 1989: 392.
Shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pennell 13187 (PH)
Depts.: AN, AR, LI, TA

Junellia echegarayi (Hieronymus) Moldenke
Syn. *Verbena echegarayi* Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 620; Botta, 1989: 392.
Shrub. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1396 (B)
Depts.: AR, PU

Junellia hayekii Moldenke
Syn. *Verbena aretioides* Hayek, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 615, 622; Botta, 1989: 389.
Shrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru lists this as a synonym of *Verbena aretioides*, and again as a synonym of *V. hayekii*.
Voucher: Stuebel 100b* (GB), Sandermann 3855 (K)
Depts.: AR, AY, MO, PU

Junellia juniperina (Lagasca) Moldenke
Syn. *Junellia juniperina* var. *grisea* (I. M. Johnston) Moldenke, *Verbena juniperina* Gillies & Hooker, nom. illeg., *Verbena juniperina* Lagasca
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 622; Botta, 1989: 388.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30268 (K)
Depts.: AR, AY, HV, MO, TA

Junellia juniperina var. *grisea* (I. M. Johnston) Moldenke =Junellia juniperina (Lagasca) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 622; Moldenke, 1980f: 133.

[Junellia ligustrina (Lagasca) Moldenke]
Syn. *Verbena ligustrina* Lagasca
Ref. Moldenke, 1948: 466; Moldenke, 1982c: 121.
Note: Not known from Peru (Rueda, pers. comm.), although reported from Arequipa by Moldenke (1982).

Junellia minima (Meyen) Moldenke
Syn. *Verbena minima* Meyen
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 626; Botta, 1989: 389.
Shrub. Andean III: grasslands. 4000-4500 m.

Voucher: Meyen s.n.* (B), Weberbauer 6895 (B)
Depts.: AR, CU, MO, PU

Lantana achyranthifolia Desfontaines
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 332; Moldenke, 1980f: 133; Nash & Nee, 1980: 68.
Note: Not reconfirmed. Only Moldenke (1980f) gives a Peruvian distribution.

Lantana aculeata L. =Lantana camara L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 634; Sanders, 1989: 227.

Lantana alba Miller =Lippia alba fo. alba
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 646; López-Palacios, 1977: 419.

Lantana angustibracteata Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 634; Moldenke, 1980f: 133.
Shrub.
Voucher: Stuebel 35* (B photo F)
Depts.: AM, AN, SM

Lantana aristata (Schauer) Briquet
Syn. *Lippia aristata* Schauer
Ref. Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 50.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 3708 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Lantana armata Schauer
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 634; López-Palacios, 1977: 341.
Shrub. Andean I-II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 18436 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, SM

Lantana camara fo. *mista* (L.) Moldenke =Lantana camara L.
Ref. Moldenke, 1980e: 296.

Lantana camara L.
Syn. *Lantana aculeata* L., *Lantana camara* fo. *mista* (L.) Moldenke, *Lantana camara* var. *aculeata* (L.) Moldenke, *Lantana camara* var. *mista* (L.) L. Bailey, *Lantana mista* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 634; Sanders, 1989: 208, 227.
Introduced shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Note: Sanders (1989) suggests that *L. camara* is introduced in South America. It is likely that many of the references cited here apply to *L. urticifolia* with which it has frequently been confused (Sanders, 1989).
Voucher: Young & Elsenberg 214A (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, PA, PI, SM, UC

Lantana camara var. *aculeata* (L.) Moldenke =Lantana camara L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 635; Sanders, 1989: 227.

Lantana camara var. *mista* (L.) L. Bailey =Lantana camara L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 635; López-Palacios, 1977: 358.

Lantana camara var. *moritziana* (Otto & Dietrich) López-Palacios =Lantana urticifolia Miller
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 360.

Lantana canescens H.B.K
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 635; López-Palacios, 1977: 368.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Vargas 8875 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, SM

[Lantana chamissonis (D. Dietrich) Bentham & Hooker f. ex B. D. Jackson]
Syn. *Lippia chamissonis* D. Dietrich
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 636; Troncoso, 1974: 327.
Note: Not known from Peru (Rueda, pers. comm.), although cited from Junin by Moldenke (1980f).

Lantana cujabensis Schauer var. **cujabensis**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 636; López-Palacios, 1977: 379.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 521 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, PA, TU

Lantana cujabensis var. **parvifolia** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1963e: 186.
Shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Angulo & López 1346* (LL)
Depts.: LL

[Lantana cujabensis fo. scabrifolia Moldenke]
Ref. Moldenke, 1980b: 58.
Note: Not known from Peru (Rueda, pers. comm.), although Moldenke cites the taxon from Peru.

Lantana ferreyrae Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 636; Moldenke, 1980f: 133.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 7130* (NY), Sagástegui *et al.* 8060 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, LL

Lantana fiebrigii Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 637; López-Palacios, 1977: 411.
Herb or shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-2500 m.
Note: Possibly conspecific with *L. trifolia* (López-Palacios, 1977)
Voucher: Díaz 1992 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, PA, PU, SM

Lantana foetida Rusby =Lantana glutinosa var. glutinosa
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 637; López-Palacios, 1977: 386.

Lantana fucata Lindley
Syn. *Lantana lilacina* Desfontaines
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 638; López-Palacios, 1977: 381.
Herb. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5658 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Lantana geminata H.B.K =Lippia alba fo. alba
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 646; López-Palacios, 1977: 421.

Lantana glutinosa fo. *albiflora* Moldenke, nom. illeg. =Lantana glutinosa var. glutinosa
Ref. Moldenke, 1980f: 133.
Note: Moldenke (1980f) cites this name, but valid publication has not been located.

Lantana glutinosa Poeppig var. **glutinosa**
Syn. *Lantana foetida* Rusby, *Lantana glutinosa* fo. *albiflora* Moldenke, nom. illeg.
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 386.
Cultivated shrub. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Núñez & Walsh 6294 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PU, SM, TU

Lantana glutinosa var. **rugosa** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1980b: 58.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 2862* (NY)
Depts.: JU, SM

Lantana haughtii Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 638; Moldenke, 1980f: 133.
Shrub. Andean I-II: shrublands. 500-3000 m.
Voucher: Haught 139* (NY), Sagástegui *et al.* 9844 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, PI

Lantana lilacina Desfontaines =Lantana fucata Lindley
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 638; López-Palacios, 1977: 381.

Lantana limensis Hayek =Lantana scabiosaeflora var. limensis (Hayek) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 638; Moldenke, 1977a: 116.

Lantana maxima Hayek =Lantana trifolia var. trifolia
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 395.

Lantana mista L. =Lantana camara L.
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 358.

Lantana moritziana Otto & Dietrich =Lantana urticifolia Miller
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 639; Sanders, 1989: 231.

Lantana pavonii Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 639; Moldenke, 1980f: 133.
Endemic shrub.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (G)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Lantana pohliana Schauer
Ref. Schauer, 1847: 601.
Shrub. Andean I: rocky slopes. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 10962 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

[*Lantana rauhii* Moldenke, nom. illeg.]
Ref. Moldenke, 1980f: 134.
Note: Moldenke (1980f) cites this name, but valid publication has not been located.

Lantana reptans Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 639; Moldenke, 1980f: 134.
Shrub. Andean I-II: shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4143* (B photo F!), Smith *et al.* 9323 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AY, CA, HV, LL, PI

Lantana rugulosa H.B.K var. **parvipedunculata** Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 640; Moldenke, 1967b: 399.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Velarde 3005* (US!), Stork & Horton 10037
Depts.: CA

Lantana rugulosa var. **rugulosa**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 640; López-Palacios, 1977: 47.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Luteyn & Lebrón-Luteyn 5446 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, PA

Lantana scabiosaeflora H.B.K fo. **albida** Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 640; Moldenke, 1950: 270; Moldenke, 1980f: 134.
Note: Distribution based on Moldenke (1980f), who cites no voucher.
Depts.: LI

Lantana scabiosaeflora var. **hirsuta** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1977a: 116.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7660* (NY)
Depts.: LI, LL, PI, TU

Lantana scabiosaeflora var. **limensis** (Hayek) Moldenke
Syn. *Lantana limensis* Hayek
Ref. Moldenke, 1977a: 116.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1654* (GB), Sagástegui *et al.* 11822 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, HU, LA, LI, LL, JU, PI

Lantana scabiosaeflora var. **scabiosaeflora**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 641; Moldenke, 1980f: 134.
Shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P), Vargas 19435 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AP, AR, CA, HU, HV, JU, LA, LI, LL, MO, PI, TU

Lantana sprucei Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 641; Moldenke, 1980f: 129.
Shrub. Coastal: rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Smith 10106 (MO!)
Depts.: PI, TU

Lantana svensonii Moldenke fo. **albiflora** Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 642; Moldenke, 1980f: 134.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 4199* (NY)
Depts.: CA, LA, LI, SM, TU

Lantana svensonii fo. **svensonii**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 641; Moldenke, 1980f: 134.
Shrub.
Voucher: Haught 127
Depts.: AR, CA, LA, LL, PI, TU

Lantana tiliifolia Chamisso
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 642; Moldenke, 1980f: 134.
Shrub. Andean I-II: shrublands. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8104 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, CU, HU, LI, LL, LO, SM

Lantana trifolia L. fo. *hirsuta* Moldenke
=Lantana trifolia var. trifolia
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 643; López-Palacios, 1977: 406.

Lantana trifolia fo. *oppositifolia* Moldenke
=Lantana trifolia var. trifolia
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 643; López-Palacios, 1977: 414.

[Lantana trifolia fo. pluripedunculata Moldenke]
Ref. Moldenke, 1980f: 17; Moldenke, 1982a: 246.
Note: Not known from Peru (Rueda, pers. comm.), although cited by Moldenke (1982) from Loreto.

[Lantana trifolia var. rigidiuscula Briquet]
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 415; Moldenke, 1980f: 134.
Note: Not known from Peru (Rueda, pers. comm.), although cited by Moldenke (1980) from Madre de Diós and San Martín.

Lantana trifolia var. **trifolia**
Syn. *Lantana maxima* Hayek, *Lantana trifolia* fo. *hirsuta* Moldenke, *Lantana trifolia* fo. *oppositifolia* Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 642; López-Palacios, 1977: 406.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests. 0-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 17889 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, SM

Lantana urticifolia Miller
Syn. *Lantana camara* var. *moritziana* (Otto & Dietrich) López-Palacios, *Lantana moritziana* Otto & Dietrich
Ref. Sanders, 1989: 231.
Shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: Sanders (1989) suggests that this taxon has frequently been misidentified as *L. camara*.
Voucher: Barbour 4261 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, CA, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, SM

Lantana weberbaueri Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 643; Moldenke, 1980f: 134.
Endemic shrub or vine. Andean II: disturbed areas, grasslands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2017* (B photo F!), Gentry *et al.* 61338 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, JU, LL

Lantana zahlbruckneri Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 643; Moldenke, 1980f: 643.
Endemic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 500-2000 m.
Voucher: Syntypes Ule 6822* (B photo F!) and Weberbauer 4778* (B)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, CA, HU, LI, LO, MO, PI

Lippia alba (Miller) N. E. Brown fo. **alba**
Syn. *Lantana alba* Miller, *Lantana geminata* H.B.K, *Lippia alba* var. *globiflora* (L'Héritier) Moldenke, *Verbena globiflora* L'Héritier
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 646; López-Palacios, 1977: 419.
Cultivated herb or shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Llatas 545 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LA, LI, LL, LO, PA, PI, SM, UC

Lippia alba var. *globiflora* (L'Héritier) Moldenke =Lippia alba fo. alba
Ref. Moldenke, 1970: 79.

[Lippia alba fo. intermedia Moldenke]
Ref. Moldenke, 1982c: 121; Moldenke, 1982d: 469.
Note: Not known from Peru (Rueda, pers. comm.), although cited by Moldenke (1982c, 1982d) from Loreto.

Lippia aloysioides Loesener ex Moldenke pro syn. =Aloysia aloysioides Loesener & Moldenke

Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 647; Moldenke, 1959: 310.

Lippia americana L. fo. **americana**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 647; Moldenke, 1973c: 69.
Shrub. Andean I, Coastal: rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 7702 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LA, PI

Lippia americana fo. **hyptoides** (Bentham) Moldenke
Syn. *Lippia hyptoides* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 648; Moldenke, 1965c: 80.
Shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6013 (US)
Depts.: LA, PI

Lippia antaica Loesener & Moldenke ex Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 648; Moldenke, 1965c: 86.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5918* (F), Vargas 949 (NY)
Depts.: CU

Lippia aristata Schauer =Lantana aristata (Schauer) Briquet
Ref. Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 50.

Lippia betulaefolia H.B.K
Syn. *Phyla betulaefolia* (H.B.K) Greene
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 648; Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 51.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 2784 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LO, TU

Lippia boliviana Rusby
Ref. Moldenke, 1965c: 99.
Shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Herrera 1534 (US)
Depts.: CU

Lippia canescens H.B.K =Lippia nodiflora (L.) Michaux
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 651.

[*Lippia chamissonis* D. Dietrich =Lantana chamissonis (D. Dietrich) Bentham & Hooker f. ex B. D. Jackson]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 636.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Lippia citriodora (Lamarck) H.B.K =Aloysia triphylla (L'Héritier) Britton
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 654; López-Palacios, 1977: 182.

Lippia ferruginea H.B.K
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 649; Moldenke, 1965d: 155.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Humboldt s.n.* (B photo F!), Ferreyra 7103 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AP, JU, PI

Lippia fiebrigii Hayek =Aloysia fiebrigii (Hayek) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 649; Moldenke, 1959: 312.

Lippia hyptoides Bentham =Lippia americana fo. hyptoides (Bentham) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 648; Moldenke, 1965c: 80.

Lippia leptophylla Loesener ex J. F. Macbride nom. illeg. =Aloysia leptophylla Loesener & Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 650; Moldenke, 1959: 313.

Lippia lopezii Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1963e: 187.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: López & Sagástegui 3426* (LL), Sagástegui *et al.* 8165 (MO!)
Depts.: LL, PI

Lippia nodiflora (L.) Michaux
Syn. *Lippia canescens* H.B.K, *Lippia nodiflora* var. *reptans* (H.B.K) Kuntze, *Lippia nodiflora* var. *rosea* (D. Don) J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg., *Lippia nodiflora* var. *rosea* (D. Don) Munz, *Lippia reptans* H.B.K, *Phyla canescens* (H.B.K) Greene, *Phyla nodiflora* var. *canescens* (H.B.K) Moldenke, *Phyla nodiflora* var. *longifolia* Moldenke, *Phyla nodiflora* var. *reptans* (H.B.K) Moldenke, *Phyla nodiflora* var. *rosea* (D. Don) Moldenke, *Verbena nodiflora* L., *Zapania nodiflora* var. *rosea* D. Don, *Zapania reptans* Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 651; Nash & Nee, 1984: 93.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I, Coastal: grasslands, lomas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp 8304 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AR, AY, CA, CU, HU, HV, LA, LI, LL, PI, SM, TA

Lippia nodiflora var. *reptans* (H.B.K) Kuntze =Lippia nodiflora (L.) Michaux
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 651; Moldenke, 1959: 315.

Lippia nodiflora var. *rosea* (D. Don) J. F. Macbride, nom. illeg. =Lippia nodiflora (L.) Michaux
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 651.

Lippia nodiflora var. *rosea* (D. Don) Munz =Lippia nodiflora (L.) Michaux
Ref. Munz & Keck, 1959: 689.

Lippia nodiflora var. *strigulosa* (M. Martens & Galeotti) J. F. Macbride =Lippia strigulosa M. Martens & Galeotti
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 651.

Lippia peruviana Turczaninow =Aloysia peruviana (Turczaninow) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 652; Moldenke, 1959: 316.

Lippia reptans H.B.K =Lippia nodiflora (L.) Michaux
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 651; Nash & Nee, 1984: 93.

Lippia rondonensis Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1970: 79; Moldenke, 1980f: 134.
Herb or shrub. Disturbed areas.
Voucher: Schunke 1522 (US)
Depts.: HU

Lippia scorodonioides H.B.K =Aloysia scorodonioides var. scorodonioides
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 652; Moldenke, 1959: 317.

Lippia scorodonioides var. *detonsa* Briquet =Aloysia scorodonioides var. detonsa (Briquet) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 652; Moldenke, 1959: 317.

Lippia scorodonioides var. *hypoleuca* Briquet =Aloysia scorodonioides var. scorodonioides
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 652; Moldenke, 1959: 317.

Lippia scorodonioides var. *mathewsii* Briquet =Aloysia scorodonioides var. mathewsii (Briquet) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 652; Moldenke, 1959: 317.

Lippia spathulata Hayek =Aloysia spathulata (Hayek) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 653; Moldenke, 1959: 317.

Lippia strigulosa M. Martens & Galeotti
Syn. *Lippia nodiflora* var. *strigulosa* (M. Martens & Galeotti) J. F. Macbride, *Phyla strigulosa* (M. Martens & Galeotti) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 651; Nash & Nee, 1984: 95.
Herb. Coastal. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 5880 (F)
Depts.: LI

Lippia subterranea Rusby
Syn. *Phyla subterranea* (Rusby) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 653; Moldenke, 1959: 317.
Endemic shrub. Coastal: desert. 0-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Williams 2933* (F)
Depts.: AR

Lippia tayacajana Moldenke var. **sessiliflora** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1966b: 218.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 7025* (MO!)
Depts.: CA, IC

Lippia tayacajana var. **tayacajana**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 654; Moldenke, 1966a: 1.
Endemic shrub. Andean II: disturbed areas, shrublands. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6510* (B), Smith 6196 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HV, LL

Lippia triphylla (L'Héritier) Kuntze =Aloysia triphylla (L'Héritier) Britton
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 654; López-Palacios, 1977: 182.

[Lippia turbinata Grisebach]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 655; Moldenke, 1966a: 17; Moldenke, 1980f: 134.
Note: Not known from Peru (Rueda, pers. comm.), although cited from Tacna by Moldenke (1980f).

Lippia virgata (R. & P.) Jussieu =Aloysia virgata var. virgata
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 655; Moldenke, 1959: 318.

Lippia virgata var. *elliptica* Briquet =Aloysia virgata var. elliptica (Briquet) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 655; Moldenke, 1940b: 441.

Manabea
Note: Misspelled as *Manabca* in the Flora of Peru.

Manabea arborescens Aublet =Aegiphila integrifolia var. integrifolia
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 711; López-Palacios, 1977: 87.

Manabea laevis Aublet =Aegiphila laevis (Aublet) Gmelin
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 104.

Petrea arborea fo. *albiflora* Standley =Petrea volubilis L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 667; Nash & Nee, 1984: 101.

[Petrea atrocoerulea Moldenke]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 663; Moldenke, 1979g: 308; Moldenke, 1980f: 134.
Note: Not known from Peru (Rueda, pers. comm.), although cited by Moldenke (1980f) from Amazonas and Loreto.

Petrea bracteata Steudel
Syn. *Petrea martiana* var. *glabrescens* Moldenke, *Petrea martiana* var. *martiana*
Ref. Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 56.
Liana. Amazonian: forests on white sand, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 54345 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

[Petrea kohautiana Presl]
Syn. *Petrea rivularis* Moldenke
Ref. Howard, 1989b: 236; Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 58.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Petrea macrostachya Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 664; Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 60.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Asplund 14058 (S)
Depts.: LO

Petrea martiana Schauer var. *glabrescens* Moldenke =Petrea bracteata Steudel
Ref. Moldenke, 1979f: 470.

Petrea martiana var. *martiana* =Petrea bracteata Steudel
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 664; Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 56.

Petrea maynensis Huber
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 665; Moldenke, 1979f: 471.
Liana. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ancuash 1388 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Petrea nitidula Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 665; Moldenke, 1979f: 472.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Jansen-Jacobs (1988: 58) considers this a synonym of *P. kohautiana*.
Voucher: Tunqui 171 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Petrea peruviana Moldenke var. **acuminata** Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 666; Moldenke, 1979f: 473.
Liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6498* (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Petrea peruviana var. **peruviana**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 666; Moldenke, 1979f: 472.
Liana, shrub or vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 637* (NY) Vásquez 2747 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PU

Petrea pubescens Turczaninow var. **klugii** Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 667; Moldenke, 1979f: 475.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 4155* (NY)
Depts.: SM

Petrea pubescens var. **pubescens**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 666; López-Palacios, 1977: 476.
Liana, shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Seibert 2164 (MO!)
Depts.: MD, SM

Petrea racemosa Nees
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 667; Moldenke, 1979f: 476.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5642 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

[*Petrea rivularis* Moldenke =Petrea kohautiana Presl]
Ref. Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 58; Moldenke, 1979f: 478; Moldenke, 1983: 235.
Note: Not known from Peru, although cited by Moldenke (1983) from Loreto.

Petrea volubilis L.
Syn. *Petrea arborea* fo. *albiflora* Standley, *Petrea volubilis* var. *albiflora* (Standley) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 667; Nash & Nee, 1984: 101.
Cultivated liana. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathias 5093 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LO, SM

Petrea volubilis var. *albiflora* (Standley) Moldenke =Petrea volubilis L.
Ref. Nash & Nee, 1984: 101.

Phyla betulaefolia (H.B.K) Greene =Lippia betulaefolia H.B.K
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 648; Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 51.

Phyla canescens (H.B.K) Greene =Lippia nodiflora (L.) Michaux
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 651.

Phyla nodiflora var. *canescens* (H.B.K) Moldenke =Lippia nodiflora (L.) Michaux
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 651; Moldenke, 1980f: 135.

Phyla nodiflora var. *longifolia* Moldenke =Lippia nodiflora (L.) Michaux
Ref. Nash & Nee, 1984: 93.

Phyla nodiflora var. *reptans* (H.B.K) Moldenke =Lippia nodiflora (L.) Michaux
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 651; López-Palacios, 1977: 493.

Phyla nodiflora var. *rosea* (D. Don) Moldenke =Lippia nodiflora (L.) Michaux
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 651; Nash & Nee, 1984: 94.

Phyla strigulosa (M. Martens & Galeotti) Moldenke =Lippia strigulosa M. Martens & Galeotti
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 651; Nash & Nee, 1984: 95.

Phyla subterranea (Rusby) Moldenke =Lippia subterranea Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 653; Moldenke, 1980f: 133.

Pitraea cuneato-ovata (Cavanilles) Caro
Syn. *Castelia cuneato-ovata* Cavanilles, *Priva cuneato-ovata* (Cavanilles) Rusby, *Priva laevis* Jussieu
Ref. Moldenke, 1975c: 229.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30350 (MO!)
Depts.: IC, LL, TA

Priva cuneato-ovata (Cavanilles) Rusby =Pitraea cuneato-ovata (Cavanilles) Caro
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 661; Moldenke, 1975c: 230.

Priva laevis Jussieu =Pitraea cuneato-ovata (Cavanilles) Caro
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 661; Moldenke, 1975c: 229.

Priva lappulacea (L.) Persoon
Syn. *Priva lappulacea* fo. *albiflora* Moldenke, *Verbena lappulacea* L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 660; Howard, 1989b: 238.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61028 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LO, MD, SM, TU

Priva lappulacea fo. *albiflora* Moldenke =Priva lappulacea (L.) Persoon
Ref. Nash & Nee, 1984: 108.

Priva peruviana Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 660; Moldenke, 1980f: 135.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mathews 3158* (K), Raimondi 396 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, MD

[Rhaphithamnus spinosus (Jussieu) Moldenke]
Syn: *Citharexylum cyanocarpum* Hooker & Arnott, *Volkameria spinosa* Jussieu
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 688; Moldenke, 1979e: 310.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Shuttleworthia berterii Meisner =Verbena berterii fo. berterii
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 616; Moldenke, 1962a: 202.

Shuttleworthia ruiziana Walpers =Verbena clavata var. clavata
Ref. Moldenke, 1963b: 31.

Stachytarpheta australis fo. *albiflora* Moldenke =Stachytarpheta cayennensis (Richard) M. Vahl
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 49.

Stachytarpheta australis Moldenke =Stachytarpheta cayennensis (Richard) M. Vahl
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 49.

Stachytarpheta cajamarcensis Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1966c: 242.
Endemic subshrub. Andean I: riversides. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 3645* (UC)
Depts.: CA

Stachytarpheta canescens H.B.K
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 658; Moldenke, 1980f: 135.
Herb. Andean II: rocky slopes. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Humboldt s.n.* (B photo F!), Mostacero *et al.* 1714 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Stachytarpheta cayennensis (Richard) M. Vahl
Syn. *Stachytarpheta australis* fo. *albiflora* Moldenke, *Stachytarpheta australis* Moldenke, *Stachytarpheta dichotoma* (R. & P.) M. Vahl, *Stachytarpheta dichotoma* fo. *albiflora* (Moldenke) Moldenke, *Stachytarpheta umbrosa* H.B.K, *Verbena cayennensis* Richard, *Verbena dichotoma* R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 658; Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 67.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Revilla 16332 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Stachytarpheta dichotoma (R. & P.) M. Vahl =Stachytarpheta cayennensis (Richard) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 658; Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 67.

Stachytarpheta dichotoma fo. *albiflora* (Moldenke) Moldenke =Stachytarpheta cayennensis (Richard) M. Vahl
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 49.

Stachytarpheta peruviana Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 658; Moldenke, 1980f: 135.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Coastal: beach, disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22853* (F)
Depts.: AY, LO

Stachytarpheta quirosana Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 659; Moldenke, 1980f: 135.
Endemic shrub. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6343* (F)
Depts.: PI

Stachytarpheta straminea Moldenke
Ref. López-Palacios, 1976: 49.
Shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 10273 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, AM

Stachytarpheta umbrosa H.B.K =Stachytarpheta cayennensis (Richard) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 658; Moldenke, 1973c: 77.

Stachytarpheta weberbaueri Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 659; Moldenke, 1980f: 135.
Endemic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6178* (NY), Stork & Horton 10092
Depts.: CA

Tectona grandis L. f.
Syn. *Tectona grandis* fo. *canescens* Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 610; López-Palacios, 1977: 555.
Cultivated & introduced tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferrerya 12977 (MO!)
Depts.: UC

Tectona grandis L. f. fo. *canescens* Moldenke =Tectona grandis L. f.
Ref. Moldenke, 1975b: 28.

Verbena approximata Briquet =Verbena brasiliensis Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 617; Moldenke, 1962b: 309.

Verbena arequipense Botta =Junellia arequipense (Botta) Botta
Ref. Botta, 1987: 237; Botta, 1989: 392.

Verbena aretioides Hayek, nom. illeg. =Junellia hayekii Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 615, 622; Botta, 1989: 389.
Note: The Flora of Peru accepts this as a distinct species and also cites it as a synonym of *V. hayekii*.

Verbena aspera Gillies & Hooker =Junellia aspera (Gillies & Hooker) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 616; Botta, 1989: 392.

Verbena bangiana Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1962a: 200.
Herb or shrub. Andean III: disturbed areas, forests. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 7095 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Verbena berterii (Meissner) Schauer fo. **albiflora** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1962a: 205.
Herb.
Voucher: Kalenborn & Kalenborn 50 (NY)
Depts.: JU

Verbena berterii fo. **berterii**
Syn. *Shuttleworthia berterii* Meisner
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 616; Moldenke, 1962a: 202.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Núñez 7455 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HV, JU

Verbena bonariensis L.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 616; Moldenke, 1980f; 135; Yeo, 1990: 105.
Introduced herb. Andean II-III. 3000- > 4500 m.

Note: According to Yeo (1990), *V. bonariensis* probably does not occur in Peru.
Voucher: Kalenborn 160 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, LI

Verbena bonariensis var. *litoralis* (H.B.K) Hooker =Verbena litoralis fo. litoralis
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 624; López-Palacios, 1977: 563.

Verbena bonariensis var. *rigida* (Sprengel) Kuntze =Verbena rigida Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 617; Moldenke, 1964b: 63.

Verbena brasiliensis Vell. Conc.
Syn. *Verbena approximata* Briquet, *Verbena litoralis* var. *brasiliensis* (Vell. Conc.) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 617; Moldenke, 1962: 309; Yeo, 1990: 111.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 1842 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, PA

Verbena calcicola Walpers =Verbena clavata var. clavata
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 617; Moldenke, 1963b: 31.

[Verbena carolina L.]
Syn. *Verbena carolina* var. *polystachya* (H.B.K.) Loesener, *Verbena polystachya* H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 618; Moldenke, 1963a: 483.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Verbena caroliniana* var. *polystachya* (H.B.K) Loesener =Verbena carolina L.]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 618; Moldenke, 1963a: 484.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Verbena cayennensis Richard =Stachytarpheta cayennensis (Richard) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 658; Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 67.

Verbena chamaedryfolia Jussieu =Glandularia peruviana (L.) Small
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 628; Moldenke, 1964e: 314.

Verbena clavata fo. **albiflora** Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 618; Moldenke, 1963b: 32.
Endemic shrub. Coastal: lomas, desert. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 2507* (MO!), Alva 158 (US)
Depts.: AR, IC

Verbena clavata R. & P. var. **casmensis** Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 618; Moldenke, 1963b: 32.
Endemic herb or shrub. Coastal: lomas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 8031* (US), Ferreyra 8035 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, TA

Verbena clavata var. **clavata**
Syn. *Shuttleworthia ruiziana* Walpers, *Verbena calcicola* Walpers, *Verbena fissa* Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 618; Moldenke, 1963b: 29.
Herb or shrub. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, forests, lomas, rocky slopes. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Dillon & Dillon 3929 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AR, AY, CU, HU, LI, MO, TA

Verbena concepcionis Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1980f: 135.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Depts.: LI

Verbena corymbosa R. & P.
Ref. Moldenke, 1963b: 40.
Not reconfirmed.

Verbena cuneifolia R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 619; Moldenke, 1963b: 50.
Herb or shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Mostacero *et al.* 1837 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, SM

Verbena dichotoma R. & P. =Stachytarpheta cayennensis (Richard) M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 658; Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 67.

[*Verbena dissecta* Willdenow ex Schauer =Glandularia dissecta (Willdenow ex Schauer) Schnack & Covas]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 619; Troncoso, 1964: 484.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Verbena echegarayi Hieronymus =Junellia echegarayi (Hieronymus) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 620; Botta, 1989: 392.

Verbena erinoides Lamarck =Glandularia laciniata (L.) Schnack & Covas
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 623; Moldenke, 1964a: 388.

Verbena fasciculata Bentham
Syn. *Verbena mathewsii* Briquet, *Verbena occidentalis* Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 620; Moldenke, 1963d: 114.
Endemic herb or shrub. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands. 2000-4500 m.
Voucher: Hinds s.n.* (K), Ferreyra 15020 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, HV, IC, JU, LI, LL, LO

Verbena ferreyrae Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 620; Moldenke, 1963d: 118.
Endemic herb or liana. Andean II: rocky slopes. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5491* (MO!)
Depts.: AY

Verbena fissa Hayek =Verbena clavata var. clavata
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 621; Moldenke, 1963b: 30.

Verbena fluminensis Vell. Conc. =Bouchea fluminensis (Vell. Conc.) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 656; Troncoso, 1974: 656.

Verbena glabrata H.B.K
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 621; Moldenke, 1963d: 125.
Cultivated herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Sullivan *et al.* 1004 (MO!)
Depts.: AR, AY, CU, JU, LI, LL, LO, SM

Verbena globiflora L'Héritier =Lippia alba fo. alba
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 419.

Verbena gynobasis Weddell var. **gynobasis**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 617; Moldenke, 1963d: 158; Marticorena & Quezada, 1985: 14.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n.*, Vargas 18227 (AAU)
Depts.: TA

Verbena gynobasis var. **strigosa** Weddell
Ref. Moldenke, 1963d: 160.
Endemic herb.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Gay 1839* (P)
Depts.: AR, CU

Verbena hayekii Moldenke
Syn. *Verbena procumbens* Hayek, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 622; Moldenke, 1963f: 285.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2573* (B), Smith 3015 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, CU, HV, JU, LI, PU

Verbena hispida R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 622; Moldenke, 1963f: 292.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, grasslands. 2500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B photo F!), Smith *et al.* 12036 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, HU, HV, JU, LI, LL, LO, MO, PU, TA

Verbena inflata H.B.K =Hierobotana inflata (H.B.K) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 631.

Verbena intermedia Gillies & Hooker
Ref. Moldenke, 1964a: 376.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Moldenke (1980) does not include Peru in the distribution of this species.
Voucher: West 8190 (MO!)
Depts.: LL

Verbena juniperina Gillies & Hooker, nom. illeg. =Junellia juniperina (Lagasca) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 623.

Verbena juniperina Lagasca =Junellia juniperina (Lagasca) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 622; Botta, 1989: 388.

Verbena laciniata (L.) Briquet =Glandularia laciniata (L.) Schnack & Covas
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 623; Moldenke, 1964a: 388.

Verbena lappulacea L. =Priva lappulacea (L.) Persoon
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 660; Howard, 1989b: 238.

Verbena ligustrina (Lagasca) Moldenke =Junellia ligustrina (Lagasca) Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1948: 466.

Verbena litoralis H.B.K fo. **albiflora** (Moldenke) Moldenke
Syn. *Verbena litoralis* var. *albiflora* Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1979h: 329.
Herb.
Voucher: Allard 20399 (US)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Verbena litoralis fo. **litoralis**
Syn. *Verbena bonariensis* var. *litoralis* (H.B.K) Hooker, *Verbena litoralis* var. *pycnostachya* Schauer
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 624; Yeo, 1990: 115.
Cultivated herb. Amazonian, Andean I-III: disturbed areas, forests, grasslands, rocky slopes, shrublands. 0-4000 m.
Voucher: Bonpland s.n.* (P-H&B), Smith *et al.* 9407 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, CA, CU, HU, JU, LI, LL, LO, PI, SM, TA

Verbena litoralis var. *albiflora* Moldenke =Verbena litoralis fo. albiflora (Moldenke) Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1964b: 75.

Verbena litoralis var. *brasiliensis* (Vell. Conc.) Briquet =Verbena brasiliensis Vell. Conc.
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 617; Yeo, 1990: 111.

Verbena litoralis var. *pycnostachya* Schauer =Verbena litoralis fo. litoralis
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 617; Yeo, 1990: 115.

Verbena lucanensis Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 624; Moldenke, 1964b: 85.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5493* (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, HV, LI, LL

Verbena marrubioides Chamisso =Glandularia marrubioides (Chamisso) Troncoso
Ref. Moldenke, 1980f: 136; Troncoso, 1975: 730.

Verbena mathewsii Briquet =Verbena fasiculata Bentham
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 625; Moldenke, 1963d: 114.

Verbena melindres Gillies =Glandularia peruviana (L.) Small
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 628; Moldenke, 1964e: 315.

Verbena microphylla H.B.K =Glandularia microphylla (H.B.K) Cabrera
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 625; Moldenke, 1964c: 146.

Verbena minima Meyen =Junellia minima (Meyen) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 626; Botta, 1989: 389.

Verbena minutiflora Briquet var. **peruviana** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1981b: 14.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 8385* (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Verbena montevidensis Sprengel
Ref. Moldenke, 1964c: 158; Moldenke, 1982a: 247.
Depts.: SM

Verbena monticola Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1974b: 193.
Endemic herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: López 8079* (NY)
Depts.: LL

Verbena multifida R. & P. =Glandularia laciniata (L.) Schnack & Covas
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 623; Moldenke, 1964a: 388.

Verbena nodiflora L. =Lippia nodiflora (L.) Michaux
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 651; Nash & Nee, 1984: 93.

Verbena occidentalis Moldenke =Verbena fasciculata Bentham
Ref. Moldenke, 1963d: 115.

Verbena occulta Moldenke fo. **alba** Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 627; Moldenke, 1964d: 194.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 6586* (MO!), Cerrate 302 (NY)
Depts.: AN, JU, PA

Verbena occulta fo. **aurantiaca** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1968: 344.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Angulo 1383* (LL)
Depts.: LL

Verbena occulta fo. **occulta** Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 627; Moldenke, 1964d: 193.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, riversides. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 1298* (NY), Sagástegui *et al.* 8078 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AR, CA, LI, LL

[Verbena officinalis L.]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 627; Moldenke, 1964d: 194.
Note: An introduced herb, not confirmed from Peru; native to Europe.

Verbena parvula Hayek var. **gigas** Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 628; Moldenke, 1964e: 297.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 21925* (NY), Hammarland 631 (S)
Depts.: AR, CA, CU, JU

Verbena parvula var. **parvula**
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 627; Moldenke, 1964e: 296.
Herb. Andean I-II: elfin forests, grasslands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Cerrate 1111 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AP, AR, CA, CU, JU, LA, LI, LO, PI, PU, TA

Verbena peruviana (L.) Britton =Glandularia peruviana (L.) Small
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 628; Moldenke, 1964e: 313.

Verbena pogostoma Klotzsch
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 628; Moldenke, 1964f: 19; Moldenke, 1980f: 192.
Cultivated herb or subshrub. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Note: The Flora of Peru uses the incorrect spelling "*pogonostoma*." Moldenke (1964f, 1980f) states that the seeds from which the type was grown originated in Argentina, and that the taxon is endemic to Argentina.
Voucher: Weberbauer 5333 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, LI

[*Verbena polystachya* H.B.K =Verbena carolina L.]

Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 618; Moldenke, 1963a: 483.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Verbena procumbens Hayek, nom. illeg. =Verbena hayekii Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 622; Moldenke, 1963f: 285.

Verbena rigida Sprengel
Syn. *Verbena bonariensis* var. *rigida* (Sprengel) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 617; Moldenke, 1964f: 62.
Cultivated herb. Disturbed areas.
Voucher: Soukup 2912 (NY)
Depts.: LI

[Verbena stachys Raimondi, nom. illeg.]
Ref. Moldenke, 1964g: 183.
Note: Moldenke (1964g) cites the type, *Raimondi s.n.* from Junín, but apparently the species was never validly published.

Verbena tenuisecta Briquet =Glandularia tenuisecta (Briquet) Small
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 629; Troncoso, 1964: 477.

[Verbena tessmannii Moldenke]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 629; Moldenke, 1965a: 304; Moldenke, 1980f: 171.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Verbena trifida H.B.K]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 630; Moldenke, 1965a: 318.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Verbena triphylla L'Héritier =Aloysia triphylla (L'Héritier) Britton
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 654; López-Palacios, 1977: 182.

Verbena variabilis Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 630; Moldenke, 1965b: 482.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Metcalf 30255* (MO!)
Depts.: HV

Verbena villifolia Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 631; Moldenke, 1965b: 483.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2582* (B photo F!), Hutchison & Tovar 4209 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, HV, JU, PA

Verbena virgata R. & P. =Aloysia virgata var. virgata
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 655; Moldenke, 1959: 378.

Verbena weberbaueri Hayek
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 631; Moldenke, 1965b: 485.
Herb. Andean III: disturbed areas. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 440* (B), Aguilar s.n. (MO!)
Depts.: CA, PU

Verbena x dermeni Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1963c: 66.
Herb or subshrub.
Note: This name was originally established for the artifical hybrid created between *V. bonariensis* (sensu Moldenke) and *V. hispida*, but (Moldenke (1963c) reports specimens collected from the wild.
Depts.: AR, AY, JU

Verbena x hybrida Grönland & Rümpler =Glandularia x hybrida (Grönland & Rümpler) Nesom & Pruski
Ref. Moldenke, 1963f: 305.

Vitex compressa Turczaninow
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 693; López-Palacios, 1977: 595.
Cultivated tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pavón s.n. (P)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Vitex cymosa Bertero ex Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 693; Moldenke, 1973c: 136.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3331 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, LO, MD, TU

Vitex excelsa Moldenke var. **petiolata** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1979j: 482.
Endemic tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Aróstegui 75* (NY)
Depts.: LO

Vitex flavens H.B.K
Syn. *Vitex rusbyi* Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 694; Moldenke, 1973c: 135.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Note: The type is without locality data, but perhaps from Peru.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (P photo F!), Tessmann 3247 (B)
Depts.: LO

Vitex gigantea H.B.K
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 694; Moldenke, 1979j: 492.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6177 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, TU

Vitex klugii Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 695; López-Palacios, 1977: 610; Moldenke, 1980f: 495.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, forests on white sand, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 625*, Vásquez & Jaramillo 8403 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA

Vitex multiflora Miquel =Vitex orinocensis var. multiflora (Miquel) Huber
Ref. López-Palacios, 1977: 617.

[Vitex orinocensis var. glabra Moldenke]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 696; Moldenke, 1957a: 27; Moldenke, 1980f: 112.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Vitex orinocensis var. **multiflora** (Miquel) Huber
Syn. *Vitex multiflora* Miquel
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 696; López-Palacios, 1977: 617.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21818 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Vitex panshiniana Moldenke
Ref. Jansen-Jacobs, 1988: 82.
Note: Not reconfirmed, although cited from Loreto by Moldenke (1981).

Vitex pseudolea Rusby
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 696; Moldenke, 1957b: 91.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 26800 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Vitex rusbyi Moldenke =Vitex flavens H.B.K
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 694; Moldenke, 1973c: 135.

Vitex schunkei Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1972b: 211.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 908* (NY)
Depts.: LO, PA

Vitex triflora M. Vahl fo. **quinquefoliolata** (Moldenke) Moldenke
Syn. *Vitex triflora* var. *quinquefoliolata* Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1979i: 384.
Tree. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2791 (NY)
Depts.: LO

Vitex triflora var. **coriacea** Huber
Ref. Moldenke, 1958a: 162.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 15638 (NY)
Depts.: LO

[Vitex triflora var. floribunda Huber]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 697; Moldenke, 1958a: 162.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Vitex triflora var. **hirsuta** Moldenke
Ref. Moldenke, 1972c: 315.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Schunke 5392 (NY)
Depts.: LO, SM

Vitex triflora var. *quinquefoliolata* Moldenke =Vitex triflora fo. quinquefoliolata (Moldenke) Moldenke
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 697; Moldenke, 1958a: 164.

Vitex triflora var. **triflora**
Syn. *Macrostegia ruiziana* Nees (Acanthaceae)
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 697; Moldenke, 1958a: 156.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ayala 2029 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM

[*Volkameria buxifolia* Willdenow =Clerodendrum inerme (L.) Gaertner]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 699; Moldenke, 1980f: 461.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Volkameria fragrans Ventenat =Clerodendrum philippinum Schauer
Ref. Howard, 1989b: 223.

[*Volkameria inermis* L. =Clerodendrum inerme (L.) Gaertner]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 699; Moldenke, 1980f: 461.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[*Volkameria spinosa* Jussieu =Rhaphithamnus spinosus (Jussieu) Moldenke]
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 688; Moldenke, 1979g: 310.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Volkmannia japonica Jacquin =Clerodendrum philippinum Schauer
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 698; Howard & Powell, 1968: 54.
Note: The Flora of Peru cites the author "Jacq. non Thunb.," but the Thunberg name was *Volkameria japonica*."

Zapania citriodora Lamarck =Aloysia triphylla (L'Héritier) Britton
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 654; López-Palacios, 1977: 182.
Note: The original spelling of the epithet is *citrodora*.

Zapania nodiflora (L.) Lamarck var. *rosea* D. Don =Lippia nodiflora (L.) Michaux
Ref. FP 13(5/2) 1960: 651; Munz & Keck, 1959: 689.

Zapania reptans Sprengel =Lippia nodiflora (L.) Michaux
Ref. Nash & Nee, 1984: 93.

Violaceae

12 genera and 61 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 13.

Prepared by R. L. Liesner (MO); reviewed by W. H. A. Hekking (U).

Alsodeia brevipes Bentham =Rinorea brevipes (Bentham) S. F. Blake
Ref. Hekking, 1988: 98.

Alsodeia falcata C. Martius ex Eichler =Rinorea falcata (C. Martius ex Eichler) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 58; Hekking, 1988: 123.

Alsodeia falcata fo. *grandifolia* Eichler =Rinorea pubiflora fo. grandifolia (Eichler) Hekking
Ref. Hekking, 1988: 109.

Alsodeia guianensis (Aublet) Eichler =Rinorea pubiflora (Bentham) Sprague & Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 61; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 195; Hekking, 1988: 103.

Alsodeia guianensis var. *lindeniana* (Tulasne) Eichler =Rinorea lindeniana (Tulasne) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 60; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 195; Hekking, 1988: 136.

Alsodeia lindeniana Tulasne =Rinorea lindeniana (Tulasne) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 60; Hekking, 1988: 136.

Alsodeia macrocarpa C. Martius ex Eichler =Rinorea macrocarpa (C. Martius ex Eichler) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 60; Hekking, 1988: 80.

Alsodeia pubiflora Bentham =Rinorea pubiflora (Bentham) Sprague & Sandwith
Ref. Hekking, 1988: 103.

Alsodeia racemosa C. Martius =Rinorea racemosa (C. Martius) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 61; Hekking, 1988: 173.

Alsodeia sprucei Eichler =Rinorea sprucei (Eichler) Kuntze
Ref. Hekking, 1988: 175.

[*Amphirrhox juruana* Ule =Amphirrhox longifolia (St. Hilaire) Sprengel]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 65; Baehni & Wiebel, 1941: 200; Hekking, 1988: 200; Hekking, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Amphirrhox latifolia C. Martius ex Eichler =Amphirrhox longifolia (St. Hilaire) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 65; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 207; L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 120.

Amphirrhox longifolia (St. Hilaire) Sprengel
Syn. *Amphirrhox juruana* Ule, *Amphirrhox latifolia* C. Martius ex Eichler, *Amphirrhox surinamensis* (Miquel) Eichler, *Hybanthus surinamensis* Eichler, *Spathularia longifolia* St. Hilaire
Ref. L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 120; Hekking, pers. comm.
Herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 1360 (F)
Depts.: LO

Amphirrhox sprucei (Eichler) J. F. Macbride =Leonia cymosa C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 66; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 201.

Amphirrhox surinamensis (Miquel) Eichler =Amphirrhox longifolia (St. Hilaire) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 66; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 201; L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 120.

[Anchietea parvifolia Hallier]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 70; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 206.
Note: Not known from Peru, but occurring in Boliva.

Anchietea peruviana Melchior
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 70; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 206.
Endemic liana. Andean I: shrublands. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7100* (B)
Depts.: LA

Anchietea raimondii Melchior
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 70; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 206.
Endemic liana or vine. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 3344* (B), Raimondi 3484 (B)
Depts.: CA

Anchietea selloana Chamisso & Schlechtendal =Anchietea selloviana Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Ref. Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 206; Hekking, pers. comm.
Note: *A. selloana* is an incorrect spelling of *A. selloviana*.

Anchietea selloviana Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Syn. *Anchietea selloana* Chamisso & Schlechtendal
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 70; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 206; Hekking, pers. comm.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Jelski 237 (B)
Depts.: CA

Conohoria flavescens Aublet =Rinorea flavescens (Aublet) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 59; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 193; Hekking, 1988: 117.

Conohoria passoura DC. ex Gingins, nom. illeg. =Rinorea pubiflora (Bentham) Sprague & Sandwith

Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 61; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 195; Hekking, 1988: 103.

Conoria cuspa H.B.K. =Aspidosperma cuspa (H.B.K.) S. F. Blake ex Pittier (Apocynaceae)
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 384; Hekking, 1988: 181.

Corynostylis arborea (L.) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Viola arborea* L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 69; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 205.
Liana or vine. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 32071 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Corynostylis volubilis Lyman B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez
Ref. L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 143.
Liana. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 5689 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Fusispermum rubrolignosum Cuatrecasas
Ref. Hekking, 1984: 124.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Berlin 1953 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Gloeospermum equatoriense Hekking
Ref. Hekking, 1979: 464.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 11711 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Gloeospermum longifolium Hekking
Ref. Hekking, 1979: 467.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 12254 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Gloeospermum peruviana Melchior, nom. nud. =Gloeospermum pilosum Melchior
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 63; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 198.

Gloeospermum pilosum Melchior
Syn. *Achras globosa* R. & P. ex J. F. Macbride, nom. nud. (Sapotaceae), *Gloeospermum peruviana* Melchior, nom. nud.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 63; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 198.
Endemic shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tafalla s.n.* (B), Pavón 586 (G photo F!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Gloeospermum sphaerocarpum Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Gloeospermum sphaerocarpum* var. *latifolium* Melchior
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 64; L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 117.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Depts.: AM, LO, MD

Gloeospermum sphaerocarpum var. *latifolium* Melchior =Gloeospermum sphaerocarpum Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 64; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 199.

Gloeospermum sprucei Eichler =Leonia cymosa C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 66; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 201; Hekking, per. comm. 1992.

Gloeospermum ulei Melchior =Rinoreocarpus ulei (Melchior) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 62; Hekking, 1988: 183.

Hybanthus albus (St. Hilaire) Baillon
Syn. *Hybanthus tarapotinus* Ule, *Ionidium album* St. Hilaire
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 67; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 202, 204.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5593 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU, SM

Hybanthus attenuatus (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Schultes) Schulze-Menz
Syn. *Ionidium attenuatum* Humboldt & Bonpland ex Schultes
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 67; L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 131.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui 8307 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, HU, JU, SM, TU

Hybanthus parviflorus (Mutis ex L. f.) Baillon
Syn. *Ionidium glutinosum* Ventenat, *Viola parviflora* Mutis ex L. f.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 68; L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 133.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5178 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU

Hybanthus sprucei (Eichler) Hassler
Syn. *Ionidium sprucei* Eichler
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 68; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 204.
Shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 3920* (G photo F!)
Depts.: SM

Hybanthus surinamensis Eichler =Amphirrhox longifolia (St. Hilaire) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 66; L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 120.

Hybanthus tarapotinus Ule =Hybanthus albus (St. Hilaire) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 68; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 204.

Ionidium album St. Hilaire =Hybanthus albus (St. Hilaire) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 67; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 202.

Ionidium attenuatum Humboldt & Bonpland ex Schultes =Hybanthus attenuatus (Humboldt & Bonpland ex Schultes) Schulze-Menz
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 67; L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 137.

Ionidium glutinosum Ventenat =Hybanthus parviflorus (Mutis ex L. f.) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 68; L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 133.

Ionidium sprucei Eichler =Hybanthus sprucei (Eichler) Hassler
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 68; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 204.

Ionidium stipulare Schultes =Viola stipularis Swartz
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 79; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 220.

Leonia crassa Lyman B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez
Ref. L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 165.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 2027 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA, SM

Leonia cymosa C. Martius
Syn. *Amphirrhox sprucei* (Eichler) J. F. Macbride, *Gloeospermum sprucei* Eichler
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 81; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 207; Hekking, pers. comm.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Croat 15758 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM, UC

Leonia glycycarpa Ruiz López & Pavón
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 81; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 208.
Tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Gentry 31817
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Leonia glycycarpa var. *racemosa* (C. Martius) L. B. Smith & Fernández =Leonia racemosa C. Martius
Ref. L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 169.

Leonia racemosa C. Martius
Syn. *Leonia glycycarpa* var. *racemosa* (C. Martius) L. B. Smith & Fernández
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 81; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 208.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Revilla 847 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Noisettia longifolia H.B.K. =Noisettia orchidiflora (Rudge) Gingins
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 80; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 207.

Noisettia orchidiflora (Rudge) Gingins
Syn. *Noisettia longifolia* H.B.K., *Viola orchidiflora* Rudge
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 80; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 207.
Herb or shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 5608 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD, SM

Passoura guianensis Aublet =Rinorea pubiflora (Bentham) Sprague & Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 61; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 195; Hekking, 1988: 103.

Paypayrola grandiflora Tulasne
Syn. *Paypayrola ventricosa* Tulasne
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 64; L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 123.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Rimachi 3402 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Paypayrola ventricosa Tulasne =Paypayrola grandiflora Tulasne
Ref. L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 123.

Rinorea apiculata Hekking
Ref. Hekking, 1988: 39.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 7356* (MO), Croat 21202 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD

Rinorea brevipes (Bentham) S. F. Blake
Syn. *Alsodeia brevipes* Bentham
Ref. Hekking, 1988: 98.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Spruce s.n. (K)
Depts.: SM

Rinorea falcata (C. Martius ex Eichler) Kuntze
Syn. *Alsodeia falcata* C. Martius ex Eichler
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 58; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 193; Hekking, 1988: 121.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 61972 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Rinorea flavescens (Aublet) Kuntze
Syn. *Conohoria flavescens* Aublet
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 59; Hekking, 1988: 116.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 9266 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, MD, SM

Rinorea guianensis Aublet
Ref. Hekking, 1988: 63.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 15845 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rinorea juruana Ule =Rinorea viridifolia Rusby
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 59; Hekking, 1988: 84.

Rinorea lindeniana (Tulasne) Kuntze
Syn. *Alsodeia guianensis* var. *lindeniana* (Tulasne) Eichler, *Alsodeia lindeniana* Tulasne, *Rinorea micrantha* Ule
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 60; Hekking, 1988: 135.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz 1180 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Rinorea macrocarpa (C. Martius ex Eichler) Kuntze
Syn. *Alsodeia macrocarpa* C. Martius ex Eichler
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 60; Hekking, 1988: 80.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 2713 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rinorea micrantha Ule =Rinorea lindeniana (Tulasne) Kuntze
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 60; Hekking, 1988: 121.

Rinorea neglecta Sandwith
Ref. Hekking, 1988: 147.
Tree. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Note: *Gentry 27915* (sterile), the only collection Hekking reported from Peru, may be *Rinorea lindeniana*.
Voucher: Gentry 27915 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rinorea paniculata (C. Martius) Kuntze
Ref. Hekking, 1988: 70.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez 11377 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rinorea passoura Kuntze =Rinorea pubiflora (Bentham) Sprague & Sandwith
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 61; Hekking, 1988: 103.

Rinorea pubiflora (Bentham) Sprague & Sandwith fo. **pubiflora**
Syn. *Alsodeia guianensis* (Aublet) Eichler, *Alsodeia pubiflora* Bentham, *Conohoria passoura* DC. ex Gingins, nom. illeg., *Passoura guianensis* Aublet, *Rinorea passoura* Kuntze, *Rinorea pubiflora var. pubiflora* (Bentham) Sprague & Sandwith
Ref. Hekking, 1988: 100.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 9503 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Rinorea pubiflora fo. **grandifolia** (Eichler) Hekking
Syn. *Alsoedia falcata* fo. *grandifolia* Eichler
Ref. Hekking, 1988: 109.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Díaz & Jaramillo 1548 (MO)
Depts.: LO, SM

Rinorea pubiflora var. *pubiflora* (Bentham) Sprague & Sandwith =Rinorea pubiflora (Bentham) Sprague & Sandwith
Ref. Hekking, 1988: 103.

Rinorea racemosa (C. Martius) Kuntze
Syn. *Alsodeia racemosa* C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 61; Hekking, 1988: 173.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 485 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rinorea sprucei (Eichler) Kuntze
Syn. *Alsodeia sprucei* Eichler
Ref. Hekking, 1988: 175.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pipoly *et al.* 15021 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Rinorea viridifolia Rusby
Syn. *Rinorea juruana* Ule
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 62; Hekking, 1988: 84.
Shrub, tree or treelet. Amazonian, Andean I: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: van der Werff 8647 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Rinoreocarpus salmoneus Ducke =Rinoreocarpus ulei (Melchior) Ducke
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 62; Hekking, 1988: 183.

Rinoreocarpus ulei (Melchior) Ducke
Syn. *Gloeospermum ulei* Melchior, *Rinoreocarpus salmoneus* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 62; Hekking, 1988: 183.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 57988 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PU, SM

Spathularia longifolia St. Hilaire =Amphirrhox longifolia (St. Hilaire) Sprengel
Ref. L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 120.

Viola arborea L. =Corynostylis arborea (L.) S. F. Blake
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 69; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 205.

Viola arguta H.B.K.
Syn. *Viola arguta* subsp. *meridionalis* W. Becker, *Viola arguta* var. *glaberrima* W. Becker, *Viola corchorifolia* Dombey

Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 72; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 211.
Herb or subshrub. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: López 9121 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, HV, LL, PI

Viola arguta subsp. *meridionalis* W. Becker =Viola arguta H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 72; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 211.

Viola arguta var. *glaberrima* W. Becker =Viola arguta H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 72; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 211.

Viola bangiana W. Becker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 73; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 212.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Note: Probably a synonym of *V. dombeyana*.
Voucher: Lechler 2241* (B), Vargas 3259 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

[Viola bangii Rusby]
Syn. *Viola nivalis* Bentham, nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 77; Rusby, 1896: 5.
Note: Not known from Peru. Included as *V. nivalis* in the Flora of Peru and reported by Baehni & Weibel (1941: 216) as being in Bolivia and Ecuador and probably in Peru.

Viola begoniifolia Bentham =Viola stipularis Swartz
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 79; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 212.

Viola boliviana W. Becker =Viola steinbachii W. Becker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 79.

Viola capillaris Gingins =Viola humboldtii Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 75; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 214.

Viola corchorifolia Dombey =Viola arguta H.B.K.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 72; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 211.

Viola dombeyana DC.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 73; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 212.
Herb. Andean II. 2500-3500 m.
Voucher: Pavón 362* (G photo F!), Dombey 1785 (P photo F!)
Depts.: JU, PI

Viola fuscifolia W. Becker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 74; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 212.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weddell 4673 (P photo F!)
Depts.: AY, CU, PU

[Viola glandulifera Hooker]
Ref. L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 145.
Note: Not known from Peru, but in adjacent Ecuador (Hekking, pers. comm.).

Viola granulosa Weddell
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 74; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 213.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Gay s.n.* (P photo F!)
Depts.: CU

Viola hillii W. Becker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 74; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 213.
Endemic subshrub. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Hill 28* (B)
Depts.: PU

Viola huanucoensis W. Becker
Syn. *Viola truncata* W. Becker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 75; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 214.
Endemic herb.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3715* (B)
Depts.: HU

Viola humboldtii Triana & Planchon
Syn. *Viola capillaris* Gingins, *Viola stipularis* H.B.K., nom. illeg.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 75; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 214.
Herb. Andean II. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Mostacero 1629 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, PI

Viola kermesina W. Becker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 75; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 214.
Endemic herb. Andean III: shrublands. > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 330* (B, destroyed)
Depts.: JU

Viola lehmannii subsp. *cordifolia* W. Becker =Viola scandens Humboldt & Bonpland ex Schultes
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 75; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 215.

Viola lehmannii subsp. *ovalifolia* W. Becker =Viola lehmannii W. Becker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 75; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 215.

Viola lehmannii W. Becker
Syn. *Viola lehmannii* subsp. *ovalifolia* W. Becker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 75; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 215.
Herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stuebel 26d (B)
Depts.: AM

[Viola mandonii W. Becker]
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 76; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 215.
Note: Not known from Peru, but expected.

Viola membranacea W. Becker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 76; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 215.
Endemic herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, shrublands. 3000- > 4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 347* (B, destroyed)
Depts.: AN, CA, CU, HU

Viola micranthella Weddell
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 76; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 216.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 1500-4500 m.
Voucher: Smith 12145 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, JU

Viola nivalis Bentham, nom. illeg. =Viola bangii Rusby
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 77; Rusby, 1896: 5; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 216.

Viola nobilis W. Becker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 77; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 217.
Endemic herb. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2214 (B)
Depts.: JU

Viola odorata L.
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 71; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 221.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Depts.: LO

Viola orchidiflora Rudge =Noisettia orchidiflora (Rudge) Gingins
Ref. Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 207.

Viola pallascaensis W. Becker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 77; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 217.
Endemic herb. Andean III. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7200 (B)
Depts.: AN

Viola parviflora Mutis ex L. f. =Hybanthus parviflorus (Mutis ex L. f.) Baillon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 68; L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 133.

Viola pusillima Weddell
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 77; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 217.
Herb. Andean III: grasslands. 3500-4000 m.
Voucher: Núñez 8357 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, CU

Viola pygmaea Jussieu ex Poiret
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 78; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 218.
Herb. Andean III. 3500-4500 m.
Voucher: Tupayachi 135 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, CU, PU

Viola replicata W. Becker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 78; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 218.

Endemic herb. Andean III. 4000-4500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2961* (B)
Depts.: AN

Viola saccata Melchior
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 78; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 219.
Endemic herb. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 7780* (F)
Depts.: CU

Viola scandens Humboldt & Bonpland ex Schultes
Syn. *Viola lehmannii* subsp. *cordifolia* W. Becker
Ref. L. B. Smith & Fernández-Pérez, 1954: 156.
Herb. Andean II-III: forests. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Peyton 1440 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Viola steinbachii W. Becker
Syn. *Viola boliviana* W. Becker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 79; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 219.
Herb. Andean II. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Metcalf 30576 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Viola stipularis H.B.K. =Viola humboldtii Triana & Planchon
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 75; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 214.

Viola stipularis Swartz
Syn. *Ionidium stipulare* Schultes, *Viola begoniifolia* Bentham
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 79; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 220.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas, forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry 35973 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, JU, PA, SM

Viola tricolor L.
Ref. Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 221.
Cultivated and introduced herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Brunel 475 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Viola truncata W. Becker =Viola huanucoensis W. Becker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 75; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 214.

Viola weberbaueri W. Becker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 79; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 220.
Herb. Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1541* (B), Mexia 4171 (MO!)
Depts.: AR

Viola weddellii W. Becker
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 80; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 220.
Endemic herb. Andean II: grasslands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weddell s.n. [VI-VII 1847]* (P), Núñez 7729 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Viola weibelii J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(4/1) 1941: 80; Baehni & Weibel, 1941: 221.
Subshrub. Rocky slopes.
Voucher: Macbride 3060* (F)
Depts.: JU

Viscaceae

2 genera and 46 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 19.

Treated under Loranthaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by J. Kuijt (MO at UVIC).

Dendrophthora basiandra Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1961: 32; Kuijt, 1986b: 90.
Parasitic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8045 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Dendrophthora capitellata Rizzini
Ref. Rizzini, 1976: 20.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Macbride & Featherstone 1606* (NY), Macbride 4383
Depts.: HU

Dendrophthora chrysostachya (J. S. Presl) Urban
Syn. *Phoradendron chrysostachyum* (J. S. Presl) Eichler, *Phoradendron globuliflorum* (J. S. Presl) Eichler, *Viscum chrysostachyum* J. S. Presl, *Viscum globuliflorum* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 380; Kuijt, 1961: 41; Kuijt, 1986b: 107.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 1500-4000 m.
Voucher: Foster 8998 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LL, PA

Dendrophthora clavata (Bentham) Urban
Syn. *Dendrophthora crassuloides* (J. S. Presl) Urban, *Phoradendron clavatum* (Bentham) Eichler, *Phoradendron crassuloides* (J. S. Presl) Eichler, *Viscum clavatum* Bentham, *Viscum crassuloides* J. S. Presl
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 380; Kuijt, 1961: 43; Kuijt, 1986b: 75.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 8000 (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Dendrophthora crassuloides (J. S. Presl) Urban =Dendrophthora clavata (Bentham) Urban
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 380; Kuijt, 1961: 43; Kuijt, 1986b: 75.

Dendrophthora diffusa Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1987: 449.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 2192* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Dendrophthora dimorpha Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1990: 132.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II: forests. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Young 2770* (F), Young & Watson 3284 (F)
Depts.: SM

Dendrophthora elliptica (Gardner) Krug & Urban
Syn. *Phoradendron ellipticum* (Gardner) Eichler, *Viscum ellipticum* Gardner
Ref. Kuijt, 1961: 64; Kuijt, 1986b: 100.
Parasitic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 9697 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Dendrophthora fasciculata Patschovsky
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 381; Kuijt, 1961: 119.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3300* (B)
Depts.: AN

Dendrophthora ferruginea Patschovsky
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 381; Kuijt, 1961: 69.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II-III: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 34314* (MO!)
Depts.: HU

Dendrophthora hexasticha van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 381; Kuijt, 1961: 77.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Dombey s.n.* (P), Vargas 326 (MO!)
Depts.: CU

Dendrophthora leucocarpa (Patschovsky) Trelease =Phoradendron leucocarpum Patschovsky
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 381; Kuijt, 1961: 119.

Dendrophthora lindeniana van Tieghem
Ref. Kuijt, 1961: 80; Kuijt, 1986b: 87.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II: elfin forests, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Barbour 3196 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU

Dendrophthora linearifolia Patschovsky
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 381; Kuijt, 1961: 120.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 539* (B destroyed)
Depts.: PU

Dendrophthora mesembryanthemifolia Grisebach ex Urban
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 381; Kuijt, 1961: 86; Kuijt, 1986b: 102.

Parasitic shrub. Andean II-III: shrublands. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Lechler 1896* (K), Stork *et al.* 10640 (UC)
Depts.: AP, CU, JU, PU

Dendrophthora negeriana Patschovsky
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 382; Kuijt, 1961: 120.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2138* (B destroyed)
Depts.: JU

Dendrophthora nodosa Patschovsky
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 382; Kuijt, 1961: 120.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1078* (B destroyed)
Depts.: PU

Dendrophthora obliqua (C. Presl) Wiens
Syn. *Phoradendron obliquum* (C. Presl) Eichler, *Viscum obliquum* C. Presl
Ref. Kuijt, 1986b: 93.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (PR), Smith & Vásquez 4943 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, SM

Dendrophthora paucifolia (Rusby) Kuijt
Syn. *Phoradendron paucifolium* Rusby
Ref. Kuijt, 1961: 94; Kuijt, 1986b: 87.
Parasitic shrub. Andean I-II: elfin forests, shrublands. 1000-3000 m.
Voucher: Foster 9012 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Dendrophthora pavonii van Tieghem
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 382; Kuijt, 1961: 120.
Endemic parasitic shrub.
Voucher: Pavón s.n.* (G)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Dendrophthora peruviana Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1961: 95.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II: forests, shrublands. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10075* (UC), Smith & Vásquez 3562 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Dendrophthora pluriserialis Rizzini
Ref. Rizzini, 1976: 21.
Shrub. Andean II. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Macbride 3477* (NY)
Depts.: Without full locality data.

Dendrophthora ramosa Patschovsky
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 382; Kuijt, 1961: 121.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II: grasslands, shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3369* (B destroyed)
Depts.: HU

Dendrophthora urbaniana Patschovsky
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 383; Kuijt, 1961: 115.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II: cloud forests, shrublands. 2000-3500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 4388* (G photo F!), Wasshausen & Encarnación 778 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Dendrophthora virgata (Trelease ex J. F. Macbride) Kuijt
Syn. *Phoradendron virgatum* Trelease ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. Kuijt, 1980: 525.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-3000 m.
Note: Kuijt (1980) mistakenly cites *Macbride 3343* as the type of this species.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 24350* (F), Macbride & Featherstone 3343 (S)
Depts.: HU, JU

Phoradendron acinacifolium C. Martius ex Eichler
Ref. Kuijt, 1986b: 40.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Revilla 493 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LO, SM

Phoradendron albert-smithii Trelease ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 384.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: cloud forests, forests, riversides. 0-2500 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 11598* (US), Woytkowski 6389 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CA, JU, LA, PA

Phoradendron angustifolium (H.B.K.) Nuttall
Syn. *Loranthus angustifolius* H.B.K. (Loranthaceae), *Viscum angustifolium* (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 384; Kuijt, 1986b: 54.
Parasitic shrub.
Note: The Flora of Peru incorrectly attributes this combination to Eichler.
Voucher: Humboldt & Bonpland 3508 (P)
Depts.: CA

Phoradendron ayacuchanum Trelease ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 385.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 22713* (US)
Depts.: AY

Phoradendron chrysocladon A. Gray
Syn. *Phoradendron flavens* (Swartz) Grisebach, *Phoradendron lindavianum* Patschovsky, *Phoradendron urbanianum* Ule, *Viscum flavens* Swartz
Ref. Kuijt, 1978: 745; Kuijt, 1986b: 28; Kuijt, pers. comm.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I-II: disturbed areas, forests, riversides, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Albán 5513 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, PA, SM

Phoradendron chrysostachyum (J. S. Presl) Eichler =Dendrophthora chrysostachya (J. S. Presl) Urban
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 380; Kuijt, 1961: 41; Kuijt, 1986b: 107.

Phoradendron clavatum (Bentham) Eichler =Dendrophthora clavata (Bentham) Urban
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 380; Kuijt, 1961: 43; Kuijt, 1986b: 75.

Phoradendron crassifolium (Pohl ex DC.) Eichler
Syn. *Viscum crassifolium* Pohl ex DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 385; Kuijt, 1986b: 21.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith & Foster 2490 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, JU, LO, SM

Phoradendron crassuloides (J. S. Presl) Eichler =Dendrophthora clavata (Bentham) Urban
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 380; Kuijt, 1961: 43; Kuijt, 1986b: 75.

Phoradendron dichotomum (Bertero) Krug & Urban
Syn. *Viscum dichotomum* Bertero
Ref. Burger & Kuijt, 1983: 71.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian: dry valleys, forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Cited collection questionably determined.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7048 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Phoradendron dipterum Eichler
Ref. Kuijt, 1986b: 60.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II: forests, riversides. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Sánchez 2256 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Phoradendron ellipticum (Gardner) Eichler =Dendrophthora elliptica (Gardner) Krug & Urban
Ref. Kuijt, 1961: 65; Kuijt, 1986b: 100.

Phoradendron englerianum Patschovsky
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 386.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean I: shrublands. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Syntypes Weberbauer 1903*, 1904* (B destroyed)
Depts.: JU

Phoradendron ernstianum Patschovsky
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 386.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-2000 m.

Voucher: Weberbauer 4251* (B destroyed), Woytkowski 7061 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Phoradendron flavens (Swartz) Grisebach =Phoradendron chrysocladon A. Gray
Ref. Kuijt, 1978: 745; Kuijt, 1986b: 28; Kuijt, pers. comm.

Phoradendron globuliflorum (J. S. Presl) Eichler =Dendrophthora chrysostachya (J. S. Presl) Urban
Ref. Kuijt, 1961: 41; Kuijt, 1986b: 107.

Phoradendron herbert-smithii Trelease
Parasitic shrub. Andean I. 500-1000 m.
Note: Cited voucher questionably determined.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5669 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Phoradendron huallagense Ule =Phoradendron laxiflorum Ule
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 386; Kuijt, 1986b: 31.

Phoradendron jenmanii Trelease
Ref. Kuijt, 1986b: 23.
Parasitic shrub. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: van der Werff *et al.* 8643 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Phoradendron laxiflorum Ule
Syn. *Phoradendron huallagense* Ule
Ref. Kuijt, 1986b: 31.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian: terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 2175 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Phoradendron leucocarpum Patschovsky
Syn. *Dendrophthora leucocarpa* (Patschovsky) Trelease
Ref. Kuijt, 1961: 119.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 2193* (B photo F!)
Depts.: JU

Phoradendron lindavianum Patschovsky =Phoradendron chrysocladon A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 387; Kuijt, 1986b: 28; Kuijt, pers. comm.

Phoradendron macbridei Standley ex J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 387.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2000-2500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 3954* (F)
Depts.: HU

Phoradendron mathewsii Trelease
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 387.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Mathews s.n.* (G), Williams 6979 (F)
Depts.: AM, SM

Phoradendron obliquum (J. S. Presl) Eichler =Dendrophthora obliqua (J. S. Presl) Wiens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 387; Kuijt, 1986b: 93.

Phoradendron paucifolium Rusby =Dendrophthora paucifolia (Rusby) Kuijt
Ref. Kuijt, 1961: 94; Kuijt, 1986b: 87.

Phoradendron peruvianum Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 388.
Parasitic shrub. Andean II: forests. 2500-3000 m.
Note: The Hutchison & Wright collection is questionably determined.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.*, Hutchison & Wright 5314 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Phoradendron piperoides (H.B.K.) Trelease
Syn. *Loranthus piperoides* H.B.K. (Loranthaceae), *Viscum piperoides* (H.B.K.) DC.
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 388; Kuijt, 1986b: 26.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Revilla 2066 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, LO, SM, UC

Phoradendron platycaulon Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 389.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Not reconfirmed.
Voucher: Williams 2342 (F)
Depts.: LO

Phoradendron quadrangulare (H.B.K.) Krug & Urban
Syn. *Loranthus quadrangularis* H.B.K. (Loranthaceae)
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 389; Kuijt, 1986b: 40.
Parasitic shrub. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35197 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, JU, LO, SM

Phoradendron semiteres Trelease =Phoradendron trianae Eichler
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 389; Kuijt, 1986b: 62.

Phoradendron storkii F. Barkley
Ref. Standley & Barkley, 1948: 149.
Endemic parasitic shrub. Andean II. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10133* (F)
Depts.: CA

Phoradendron trianae Eichler
Syn. *Phoradendron semiteres* Trelease
Ref. Kuijt, 1986b: 62.
Parasitic shrub. Andean I-II: forests. 1500-3000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6904 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA

Phoradendendron undulatum (Pohl ex DC.) Eichler
Syn. *Viscum undulatum* Pohl ex DC.
Ref. Kuijt, 1986b: 46.
Parasitic shrub. Andean I: disturbed areas, terra firme forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith *et al.* 5433 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, PA

Phoradendron urbanianum Ule =Phoradendron chrysocladon A. Gray
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 389; Kuijt, 1986b: 28; Kuijt, pers. comm.

Phoradendron virgatum Trelease ex J. F. Macbride =Dendrophthora virgata (Trelease ex J. F. Macbride) Kuijt
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 390; Kuijt, 1980: 525.

Viscum angustifolium (H.B.K.) DC. =Phoradendron angustifolium (H.B.K.) Nuttall
Ref. Kuijt, 1986b: 54.

Viscum chrysostachyum J. S. Presl =Dendrophthora chrysostachya (J. S. Presl) Urban
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 380; Kuijt, 1961: 41; Kuijt, 1986b: 107.

Viscum clavatum Bentham =Dendrophthora clavata (Bentham) Urban
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 380; Kuijt, 1961: 43; Kuijt, 1986b: 75.

Viscum crassifolium Pohl ex DC. =Phoradendron crassifolium (Pohl ex DC.) Eichler
Ref. Kuijt, 1986b: 21.

Viscum crassuloides J. S. Presl =Dendrophthora clavata (Bentham) Urban
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 380; Kuijt, 1961: 43; Kuijt, 1986b: 75.

Viscum dichotomum Bertero =Phoradendron dichotomum (Bertero) Krug & Urban
Ref. Burger & Kuijt, 1983: 71.

Viscum ellipticum Gardner =Dendrophthora elliptica (Gardner) Krug & Urban
Ref. Kuijt, 1961: 64; Kuijt, 1986b: 100.

Viscum flavens Swartz =Phoradendron chrysocladon A. Gray
Ref. Kuijt, 1986b: 28; Kuijt, pers. comm.

Viscum globuliflorum J. S. Presl =Dendrophthora chrysostachya (J. S. Presl) Urban
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 380; Kuijt, 1961: 41; Kuijt, 1986b: 107.

Viscum obliquum J. S. Presl =Dendrophthora obliqua (J. S. Presl) Wiens
Ref. FP 13(2/2) 1937: 387; Kuijt, 1986b: 93.

Viscum piperoides (H.B.K.) DC.
=Phoradendron piperoides (H.B.K.) Trelease
Ref. Kuijt, 1986b: 26.

Viscum undulatum Pohl ex DC.
=Phoradendron undulatum (Pohl ex DC.) Eichler
Ref. Kuijt, 1986b: 46.

Viscum verticillata L. =Cissus verticillata (L.) Nicolson & Jarvis (Vitaceae)
Ref. Nicholson & Jarvis, 1984: 727.

Vitaceae

3 genera and 13 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. C. Solomon (MO).

Cissus andina Dugand
Ref. Dugand, 1970: 487.
Vine. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith & Canne 5933 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CA, CU, HU, JU, PA

Cissus canescens Lamarck =Cissus verticillata (L.) Nicolson & Jarvis
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 411.

Cissus compressicaulis R. & P. =Cissus verticillata (L.) Nicolson & Jarvis
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 411.

Cissus erosa Richard
Syn. *Cissus quadrialata* H.B.K., *Cissus salutaris* H.B.K., *Vitis erosa* (Richard) Baker, *Vitis salutaris* (H.B.K.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 409; Elias, 1968: 87; Gorts-van Rijn, 1979: 341.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Stein *et al.* 3968 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Cissus gongylodes (Baker) Burchell ex Planchon
Syn. *Vitis gongylodes* Baker, *Vitis pterophora* Baker
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 410; Múlgura, 1978: 11.
Vine. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2273* (W), Gentry & Núñez 54244 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, SM

Cissus granulosa R. & P.
Syn. *Vitis granulosa* (R. & P.) Miquel
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 410.
Vine. Andean II: forests. 1500-2500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA!), Woytkowski 7956 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, LO, PA

Cissus microcarpa M. Vahl
Syn. *Cissus obliqua* R. & P., *Vitis obliqua* (R. & P.) Kuntze
Ref. Elias, 1968: 88.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 17403 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, PU, SM, TU, UC

Cissus neei Croat
Ref. Croat, 1976a: 359.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster & Smith 9429 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD, PA

Cissus obliqua R. & P. =Cissus microcarpa M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 410; J. Solomon, pers. comm.

Cissus palmata Poiret
Syn. *Vitis palmata* (Poiret) Baker
Ref. Múlgura, 1978: 20.
Vine. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McDaniel & Rimachi 22309 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Cissus quadrialata H.B.K. =Cissus erosa Richard
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 409.

Cissus rhombifolia M. Vahl
Syn. *Vitis rhombifolia* (M. Vahl) Baker
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 410.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6150 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM, TU

Cissus salutaris H.B.K. =Cissus erosa Richard
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 409; Elias, 1968: 87; Gorts-van Rijn, 1979: 342.

Cissus sicyoides L. =Cissus verticillata (L.) Nicolson & Jarvis
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 411; Nicolson & Jarvis, 1984: 727.

Cissus trianae Planchon
Ref. Steyermark, 1952: 356.
Vine. Andean II: cloud forests, disturbed areas. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Smith 4209 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PA

Cissus ulmifolia (Baker) Planchon
Syn. *Vitis ulmifolia* Baker
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 413; Gorts-van Rijn, 1979: 341.
Vine. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Schunke 2560 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, SM

Cissus umbrosa H.B.K. =Cissus verticillata (L.) Nicolson & Jarvis
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 411.

Cissus verticillata (L.) Nicolson & Jarvis
Syn. *Cissus canescens* Lamarck, *Cissus compressicaulis* R. & P., *Cissus sicyoides* L., *Cissus umbrosa* H.B.K., *Spondylantha aphylla* C P.resl, *Viscum verticillatum* L. (Loranthaceae), *Vitis sicyoides* (L.) Baker
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 411; Nicolson & Jarvis, 1984: 727.
Vine. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: An earlier name for *C. sicyoides*.
Voucher: Stevens 21996 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AN, AY, CA, CU, HU, JU, LA, LI, LO, MD, PA, PI, PU, SM, TU, UC

Parthenocissus quinquefolia (L.) Planchon
Syn. *Hedera quinquefolia* L. (Araliaceae)
Ref. Soukup, 1972: 188.
Vine.
Note: Said to be cultivated as an ornamental; no voucher seen.

Spondylantha aphylla C P.resl =Cissus verticillata (L.) Nicolson & Jarvis
Ref. Nicolson & Jarvis, 1984: 727.
Note: Based on a monstrosity caused by the fungus *Mycosyrinx cissi* Beck.

Vitis erosa (Richard) Baker =Cissus erosa Richard
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 409; Gorts-van Rijn, 1979: 342.

Vitis gongylodes Baker =Cissus gongylodes (Baker) Burchell ex Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 410; Múlgura, 1978: 11.

Vitis granulosa (R. & P.) Miquel =Cissus granulosa R. & P.

Vitis obliqua (R. & P.) Kuntze =Cissus microcarpa M. Vahl

Vitis palmata (Poiret) Baker =Cissus palmata Poiret
Ref. Múlgura, 1978: 20.

Vitis pterophora Baker =Cissus gongylodes (Baker) Burchell ex Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 410; Múlgura, 1978: 11.

Vitis rhombifolia (M. Vahl) Baker =Cissus rhombifolia M. Vahl
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 410.

Vitis salutaris (H.B.K.) Baker =Cissus erosa Richard
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 409; Elias, 1968: 87; Gorts-van Rijn, 1979: 342.

Vitis sicyoides (L.) Baker =Cissus verticillata (L.) Nicolson & Jarvis
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 411.

Vitis ulmifolia Baker =Cissus ulmifolia (Baker) Planchon
Ref. FP 13(3A/2): 413; Gorts-van Rijn, 1979: 341.

Vitis vinifera L.
Ref. Soukup, 1972: 187.
Cultivated, introduced liana. Coastal, Andean I-II. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Dillon & Dillon 3903 (MO!)
Depts.: LI, MO

Vochysiaceae

4 genera and 31 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 2.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by M. L. Kawasaki (F).

[*Cucullaria citrifolia* (Poiret) Roemer & Schultes =Vochysia citrifolia Poiret]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 883; Stafleu, 1948: 450.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Cucullaria ferruginea (C. Martius) Sprengel =Vochysia ferruginea C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 885; Stafleu, 1948: 494.

Cucullaria grandis (C. Martius) Sprengel =Vochysia grandis C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 886; Stafleu, 1948: 453.

Cucullaria haenkeana (C. Martius) Sprengel =Vochysia haenkeana C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 886; Stafleu, 1948: 443.

Erisma bicolor Ducke
Ref. Stafleu, 1954: 465.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 299 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Erisma bracteosum Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 873; Stafleu, 1954: 469.
Note: Not known from Peru, although it is expected.

Erisma calcaratum (Link) Warming
Syn. *Erisma violaceum* C. Martius, *Qualea calcarata* Link
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 873; Stafleu, 1954: 474.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Croat 19878 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Erisma laurifolium Spruce ex Warming
Ref. Kawasaki, 1992: 55; Mori, pers. comm.
Syn. *Erisma tessmannii* Pilger
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4932* (B photo F!), Vásquez *et al.* 6596 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Erisma tessmannii Pilger =Erisma laurifolium Spruce ex Warming
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 874; Stafleu, 1954: 470; Kawasaki, 1992: 55.

Erisma uncinatum Warming
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 875; Stafleu, 1954: 475.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Salazar 10 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM, UC

Erisma violaceum C. Martius =Erisma calcaratum (Link) Warming
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 873; Stafleu, 1954: 474.

Qualea acuminata Spruce ex Warming
Ref. Stafleu, 1953: 177.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Hartshorn 2431 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

[*Qualea albiflora* Warming =Ruizterania albiflora (Warming) Marcano-Berti]
Ref. Marcano-Berti, 1969: 9.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Qualea amoena Ducke
Ref. Stafleu, 1953: 180.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Muñoz 12-EMG
Depts.: UC

Qualea calantha Pilger
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 876; Stafleu, 1953: 178.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4855* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Qualea calcarata Link =Erisma calcaratum (Link) Warming
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 873; Stafleu, 1954: 474.

[*Qualea glaberrima* Ducke =Ruizterania albiflora (Warming) Marcano-Berti]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 876; Stafleu, 1953: 160.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Qualea gracilior Pilger
Syn. *Qualea lancifolia* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 877; Stafleu, 1953: 186.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4465* (B photo F!), Huashikat 1753 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Qualea grandiflora C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 877; Stafleu, 1953: 194.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Núñez *et al.* 11355 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, MD

Qualea impexa J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 878; Stafleu, 1953: 176.
Endemic tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 748* (F)
Depts.: LO

Qualea lancifolia Ducke =Qualea gracilior Pilger
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 877; Stafleu, 1953: 186.

Qualea multiflora C. Martius
Tree. Amazonian: shrublands. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry & Núñez 69476 (MO!)
Depts.: MD

Qualea paraensis Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 878; Stafleu, 1953: 187; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 159.
Tree. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, terra firme forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3566 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Qualea tessmannii Mildbraed
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 879; Stafleu, 1953: 199.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 3451* (B photo F!), Begazo 116 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, UC

Qualea trichanthera Warming =Ruizterania trichanthera (Warming) Marcano-Berti
Ref. Marcano-Berti, 1969: 15.

[Ruizterania albiflora (Warming) Marcano-Berti]
Syn. *Qualea albiflora* Warming, *Qualea glaberrima* Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 876; Stafleu, 1953: 160.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Ruizterania trichanthera (Warming) Marcano-Berti
Syn. *Qualea trichanthera* Warming
Ref. Marcano-Berti, 1969: 15.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Pariona & Pedro 1010
Depts.: LO, PA

Vochysia biloba Ducke
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 882; Stafleu, 1948: 501.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Múñoz 7-EME (MO!)
Depts.: UC

Vochysia braceliniae Standley
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 882; Stafleu, 1948: 503.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Mexia 6081* (MO!), Ancuash 202 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

[Vochysia citrifolia Poiret]
Syn. *Cucullaria citrifolia* (Poiret) Roemer & Schultes
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 883; Stafleu, 1948: 450.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Vochysia densissima Pilger =Vochysia vismiifolia var. densissima (Pilger) Stafleu
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 884.

Vochysia diversa J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 884; Stafleu, 1948: 441.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Klug 685* (NY), Grández *et al.* 387 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

[Vochysia eximia Ducke]
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 885; Stafleu, 1948: 519.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Vochysia ferruginea C. Martius
Syn. *Cucullaria ferruginea* (C. Martius) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 885; Stafleu, 1948: 494.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 4832 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Vochysia grandis C. Martius
Syn. *Cucullaria grandis* (C. Martius) Sprengel
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 886; Stafleu, 1948: 453.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 1708* (B photo F!), Schunke 4541 (MO!)
Depts.: PA, SM

Vochysia haenkeana C. Martius
Syn. *Cucullaria haenkeana* (C. Martius) Sprengel, *Vochysia haenkeana* var. *microphylla* Briquet, *Vochysia haenkeana* var. *sprucei* Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 886; Stafleu, 1948: 442.
Tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Haenke s.n.* (M), Spichiger & Encarnación 1129 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Vochysia haenkeana var. *microphylla* Briquet =Vochysia haenkeana C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 886; Stafleu, 1948: 443.

Vochysia haenkeana var. *sprucei* Briquet =Vochysia haenkeana C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 886; Stafleu, 1948: 443.

Vochysia lanceolata Stafleu
Ref. Stafleu, 1955: 49.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Collector unknown (comm. D. Allen) s.n.* (U)
Depts.: LO

Vochysia leguiana J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 887; Stafleu, 1948: 523.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Schunke 434* (F)
Depts.: JU

Vochysia lehmannii Hieronymus
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 888; Stafleu, 1948: 442.
Tree. Andean II: cloud forests. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 61159 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Vochysia lomatophylla Standley
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 888; Stafleu, 1948: 504.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 14* (F), Vásquez & Valderrama 1385 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Vochysia mapirensis Rusby
Syn. *Vochysia weberbaueri* Beckmann
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 889; Stafleu, 1948: 444.
Tree. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Smith 1448 (MO!)
Depts.: JU

Vochysia majuscula Pilger
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 889; Stafleu, 1948: 521.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Tessmann 4797* (B photo F!)
Depts.: LO

Vochysia obscura Warming var. **julianii** J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 890.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Klug 4105* (F)
Depts.: SM

Vochysia obscura var. **obscura**
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 890; Stafleu, 1948: 436.
Shrub or tree. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Knapp 7918 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Vochysia sprucei Warming
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 890; Stafleu, 1948: 511.
Forests.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Spruce 4566* (B photo F!)
Depts.: SM

Vochysia stafleui Marcano-Berti
Ref. Marcano-Berti, 1981: 31.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 3615 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Vochysia venulosa Warming
Ref. Stafleu, 1948: 440.
Tree. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Note: The voucher is a sterile specimen; no other collections are known from Peru.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56302 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Vochysia vismiifolia Spruce ex Warming
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 891; Spichiger *et al.*, 1990: 163; Stafleu, 1948: 497.
Tree. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Note: Cited specimen not determined to variety.
Voucher: Ruiz & Jaramillo 1106 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Vochysia vismiifolia var. **densissima** (Pilger) Stafleu
Syn. *Vochysia densissima* Pilger
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 884; Stafleu, 1948: 498.
Tree. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Tessman 4632* (B photo F)
Depts.: LO

Vochysia weberbaueri Beckmann =Vochysia mapirensis Rusby
Ref. FP 13(3/3) 1950: 889; Stafleu, 1948: 444.

Winteraceae

1 genus and 1 species in Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako.

[Drimys granadensis L. f. var. grandiflora Hieronymus]
Syn. *Drimys winteri* fo. *granadensis* Eichler
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1943: 21.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Drimys granadensis var. **peruviana** A. C. Smith
Ref. A. C. Smith, 1943: 26.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 3000-3500 m.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10167* (UC), Gentry *et al.* 61564 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

[Drimys granadensis Mutis ex L. f.]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 699.
Note: Spelled *granatensis* in the Flora of Peru.

[*Drimys winteri* fo. *granadensis* Eichler =Drimys granadensis var. grandiflora Hieronymus]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 699; A. C. Smith, 1943: 22.
Note: Not known from Peru. Spelled *granatensis* in the Flora of Peru.

[Drimys winteri J. R. Forster & G. Forster]
Ref. FP 13(2/3) 1938: 699; A. C. Smith, 1943: 13.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Xyridaceae

1 genus and 10 species in Peru.

Endemic species: 3.

Prepared by L. Brako and J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by R. Kral (VDB).

Xyris acutifolia (Heimerl) Malme =Xyris subulata var. acutifolia Heimerl
Ref. Kral, 1988: 586.

[Xyris caroliniana Walter var. caroliniana]
Ref. Smith, & Downs, 1963: 4; Kral, pers. comm.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Xyris caroliniana var. *major* (C. Martius) Idrobo & L. B. Smith =Xyris laxifolia C. Martius
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1963: 5; Kral, 1988: 538.

Xyris confusa L. B. Smith & Downs
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1963: 8; Kral, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: bogs, disturbed areas, shrublands. 1500-3500 m.
Voucher: Smith 4152 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, JU, PA

Xyris filiscapa Malme =Xyris guianensis Steudel
Ref. Kral, 1988: 635.

Xyris guianensis Steudel
Syn. *Xyris filiscapa* Malme
Ref. Kral, 1988: 635.
Herb. Andean I: seasonally inundated areas. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 6205 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Xyris jupicai Richard
Ref. Kral, 1988: 540.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests on white sand. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 21303 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Xyris jupicai var. *major* (C. Martius) L. B. Smith & Downs =Xyris laxifolia C. Martius
Ref. Kral, 1988: 538.

Xyris lacerata Pohl ex Seubert
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 488; Smith & Downs, 1963: 6.
Herb. Andean II: shrublands. 1500-2000 m.
Note: The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru, *Killip & Smith 25693*, is redetermined by Smith & Downs (1963) as *X. confusa*.
Voucher: Woytkowski 35329 (F!)
Depts.: JU, SM

Xyris laxifolia C. Martius
Syn. *Xyris caroliniana* var. *major* (C. Martius) Idrobo & L. B. Smith, *Xyris jupicai* var. *major* (C. Martius) L. B. Smith & Downs, *Xyris laxifolia* var. *major* C. Martius, *Xyris macrocephala* M. Vahl, *Xyris macrocephala* var. *major* (C. Martius) Nilsson
Ref. Kral, 1988: 538.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests on white sand, seasonally inundated areas, shrublands, swampy areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala 2079 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Xyris laxifolia var. *major* C. Martius =Xyris laxifolia C. Martius
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1963: 5; Kral, pers. comm.

Xyris macbrideana L. B. Smith & Downs
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1963: 7; Kral, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 1500-2000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Macbride 5183* (F!)
Depts.: HU

Xyris macrocephala M. Vahl =Xyris laxifolia C. Martius
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 488; Kral, 1988: 538; Smith & Downs, 1963: 4.
Note: The specimen cited in the Flora of Peru, *Williams 1708*, was redetermined by Smith & Downs (1963) as *X. caroliniana* var. *caroliniana*; this specimen was not cited by Kral (1988).

Xyris macrocephala var. *major* (C. Martius) Nilsson =Xyris laxifolia C. Martius
Ref. Kral, 1988: 538.

Xyris savanensis Miquel
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 488; Smith & Downs, 1963: 5; Kral, 1988: 668.
Herb. Amazonian: seasonally inundated areas, savannas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Knapp *et al.* 7625 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Xyris subulata R. & P. var. **acutifolia** Heimerl
Syn. *Xyris acutifolia* (Heimerl) Malme
Ref. Kral, 1988: 586.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: bogs, elfin forests, forests on white sand, grasslands. 0-3500 m.
Voucher: Hutchison & Wright 5577 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, PA, SM

Xyris subulata var. **breviscapa** Idrobo & L. B. Smith
Ref. Kral, 1988: 585.
Herb. Andean II-III: grasslands. 3000-4000 m.
Voucher: Dudley 11058 (F!)
Depts.: CU

Xyris subulata var. *macrotona* Nilsson =Xyris subulata var. subulata
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 489; Kral, 1988: 584.

Xyris subulata var. subulata
Syn. *Xyris subulata* var. *macrotona* Nilsson
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 489; Kral, 1988: 584.
Herb. Andean II-III: disturbed areas, elfin forests, shrublands. 2500-4500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Weberbauer 6142 (F!)
Depts.: AM, CA, HU, PU

Xyris tenella Kunth
Ref. Kral, 1988: 688.
Herb. Andean II: disturbed areas. 2500-3000 m.
Voucher: Smith 2791 (MO!)
Depts.: PA

Xyris tristis L. B. Smith & Downs
Ref. Smith & Downs, 1963: 9; Kral, pers. comm.
Endemic herb. Andean II: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 3000-3500 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Stork & Horton 10168* (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Zannichelliaceae

1 genus and 2 species in Peru.

Treated in the Potamogetonaceae in the Flora of Peru.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by R. R. Haynes (UNA).

Zannichellia andina Holm-Nielsen & R. Haynes
Ref. Holm-Nielsen & Haynes, 1985: 19; Haynes, 1986: 71.
Aquatic herb. Andean II-III: submerged. 2000-4000 m.
Voucher: Iltis *et al.* 845* (MO!), Iltis & Ugent 1334 (MO!)
Depts.: CU, PU

Zannichellia palustris L.
Ref. FP 13(1/1) 1936: 89; Haynes, 1986: 71.
Aquatic herb. Andean II: submerged. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Soukup 2183 (F!)
Depts.: AR, CU, HU, IC, LI

Zingiberaceae

6 genera and 44 species in Peru.

Endemic genus: *Monocostus*.
Endemic species: 7.

Prepared by L. Brako; reviewed by P. J. M. Maas (U).

Alpinia comosa Jacquin =Costus comosus var. comosus
Ref. Maas, 1972: 83.

Alpinia occidentalis Swartz =Renealmia aromatica (Aublet) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 730; Maas, 1977: 103.

Alpinia ruiziana Steudel =Renealmia racemosa Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 727; Maas, 1977: 123.

Alpinia spiralis Jacquin =Costus spiralis var. spiralis
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 736; Maas, 1972: 106.

Alpinia zerumbet (Persoon) Burtt & Smith
Syn. *Costus zerumbet* Persoon
Ref. Burtt & Smith, 1972: 204.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ferreyra 5038 (USM!)
Depts.: LO

Amomum alpinia Rottboell =Renealmia alpinia (Rottboell) P. Maas
Ref. Maas, 1977: 39.

Amomum racemosum R. & P. =Renealmia racemosa Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 727; Maas, 1977: 123.

Amomum thyrsoideum R. & P. =Renealmia thyrsoidea subsp. thyrsoidea
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 730; Maas, 1977: 135.

Costus acreanus (Loesener) P. Maas
Syn. *Costus cylindricus* var. *acreanus* Loesener
Ref. Maas, 1972: 66.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ule 9195* (K), Barbour 5448 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, LO, MD

Costus amazonicus (Loesener) J. F. Macbride subsp. **amazonicus**
Syn. *Costus malortieanus* var. *amazonicus* Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 732; Maas, 1972: 69.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4903* (G), Kayap 877 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Costus arabicus L.
Syn. *Costus brasiliensis* Schumann, *Costus gracilis* Loesener, *Costus validus* Loesener
Ref. Maas, 1972: 57.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 3304 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Costus argenteus R. & P. =Dimerocostus argenteus (R. & P.) P. Maas
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 733; Maas, 1972: 25.

Costus asplundii (P. Maas) P. Maas
Syn. *Costus guanaiensis* var. *asplundii* P. Maas
Ref. Maas, 1977: 177.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 19 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU

Costus asteranthus P. Maas & H. Maas
Ref. Maas & Maas, 1990: 307.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known to Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6086* (U)
Depts.: PU

Costus beckii P. Maas & H. Maas
Ref. Maas & Maas, 1990: 309.
Herb. Andean I: disturbed areas, forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Foster *et al.* 4010 (F)
Depts.: MD

Costus brasiliensis Schumann =Costus arabicus L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 733; Maas, 1972: 58.

Costus cernuus Swartz ex Roemer & Schultes =Renealmia cernua (Swartz ex Roemer & Schultes) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 728; Maas, 1977: 47.

Costus claviger Benoist =Costus erythrophyllus Loesener
Ref. Maas, 1977: 183.

Costus comosus (Jacquin) Roscoe var. **comosus**
Syn. *Alpinia comosa* Jacquin
Ref. Maas, 1972: 83.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Raimondi 8469 (USM!)
Depts.: JU

[*Costus cylindricus* Jacquin =Costus spicatus (Jacquin) Swartz]
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 733; Maas, 1972: 92, 101.
Note: Not known from Peru. Specimens cited in the Flora of Peru are redetermined by Maas (1972: 94) as *Costus scaber*.

Costus cylindricus var. *acreanus* Loesener =Costus acreanus (Loesener) P. Maas
Ref. Maas, 1972: 66

Costus erythrocoryne Schumann
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 734; Maas, 1972: 109.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 6188* (MG), Croat 18168 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Costus erythrophyllus Loesener
Syn. *Costus claviger* Benoist
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 734; Maas, 1977: 185.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Tessmann 4813* photo (MO!), Huashikat 294 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Costus erythrothyrsus Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 734; Maas, 1985b: 38.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Huashikat 563 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO

Costus gracilis Loesener =Costus arabicus L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 736; Maas, 1972: 58.

Costus guanaiensis Rusby var. *asplundii* P. Maas =Costus asplundii (P. Maas) P. Maas
Ref. Maas, 1977: 177.

Costus guanaiensis var. **guanaiensis**
Ref. Maas, 1972: 51.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Schunke 7348 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Costus guanaiensis var. **macrostrobilus** (Schumann) P. Maas
Syn. *Costus macrostrobilus* Schumann
Ref. Maas, 1972: 52.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6224 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Costus guanaiensis var. **tarmicus** (Loesener) P. Maas
Syn. *Costus tarapotensis* J. F. Macbride, *Costus tarmicus* Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 736; Maas, 1972: 56.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1856* (MOL!, USM), Ferreyra 13042 (USM!)
Depts.: HU, LO, UC

Costus juruanus K. Schumann var. *strigosus* P. Maas =Costus productus var. productus
Ref. Maas, 1977: 193.

Costus kaempferoides Loesener =Costus subsessilis (Nees & C. Martius) P. Maas
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 735; Maas, 1972: 30.

Costus laevis R. & P.
Syn. *Costus weberbaueri* Loesener.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 735; Maas, 1972: 63.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Schunke 10351 (MO)!
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO

Costus lasius Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 735; Maas, 1972: 90.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Allard 22060* (US), Foster 9316 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM

Costus lima Schumann
Ref. Maas, 1972: 80.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1000 m.
Note: Specimens from Peru may belong to a new variety according to Maas (1972: 80).
Voucher: Schunke 384 (F)
Depts.: CU, JU

Costus longebracteolatus P. Maas
Ref. Maas, 1977: 183.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Ayala *et al.* 2941 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Costus macrostrobilus Schumann =Costus guanaiensis var. macrostrobilus (Schumann) P. Maas
Ref. Maas, 1972: 52.

Costus malortieanus var. *amazonicus* Loesener =Costus amazonicus subsp. amazonicus
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 732; Maas, 1972: 69.

Costus productus Gleason ex P. Maas var. **productus**
Syn. *Costus juruanus* var. *strigosus* P. Maas
Ref. Maas, 1977: 193.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Killip & Smith 25317* (US), Smith 2005 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, PA, SM

Costus puchucupango J. F. Macbride =Costus scaber R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 735; Maas, 1972: 92.

Costus scaber R. & P.
Syn. *Costus puchucupango* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 735; Maas, 1972: 92.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides, seasonally inundated areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (frag BM), Berlin 465 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

[Costus spicatus (Jacquin) Swartz]
Syn. *Costus cylindricus* Jacquin
Ref. Maas, 1972: 92.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Costus spiralis (Jacquin) Roscoe var. **spiralis**
Syn. *Alpinia spiralis* Jacquin
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 736; Maas, 1972: 106.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Note: The specimens cited in the Flora of Peru, *Williams 968* and *Williams 772*, are redetermined by Maas (1972) as *C. arabicus* and *C. scaber* respectively.
Voucher: Weberbauer 1805 (MOL!)
Depts.: CU, HU, JU, LO

Costus subsessilis (Nees & C. Martius) P. Maas
Syn. *Costus kaempferoides* Loesener, *Costus warmingii* Petersen
Ref. Maas, 1972: 30; Maas, 1977: 168.
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Ule 9197 (K)
Depts.: MD

Costus tarapotensis J. F. Macbride =Costus guanaiensis var. tarmicus (Loesener) P. Maas
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 736; Maas, 1972: 56.

Costus tarmicus Loesener =Costus guanaiensis var. tarmicus (Loesener) P. Maas
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 736; Maas, 1972: 56.

Costus ulei Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 736; Maas, 1972: 123.
Herb. Amazonian: 0-500 m.
Note: Maas (1972) lists this taxon as an insufficiently known species.
Voucher: Ule 9192
Depts. LO

Costus uniflorus Poeppig ex Petersen =Monocostus uniflorus (Poeppig ex Petersen) P. Maas
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 738; Maas, 1972: 18.
Note: See Maas (1972: 23) for an explanation of the incorrect use of *C. uniflorus*.

Costus validus Loesener =Costus arabicus L.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 736; Maas, 1972: 58.

Costus vargasii P. Maas & H. Maas
Ref. Maas & Maas, 1990: 313.
Endemic herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6156 (MO)
Depts.: CU, MD

Costus villosissimus Jacquin
Ref. Maas, 1972: 48.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Robertson & Austin 26 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, UC

Costus warmingii Petersen =Costus subsessilis (Nees & C. Martius) P. Maas
Ref. Maas, 1977: 168.

Costus weberbaueri Loesener =Costus laevis R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 735; Maas, 1972: 63.

Costus zerumbet Persoon =Alpinia zerumbet (Persoon) Burtt & Smith
Ref. Burtt & Smith, 1972: 204.

Costus zingiberoides J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 737; Maas, 1972: 100.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Williams 3985* (F), Maas *et al.* 6000 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, SM

Dimerocostus argenteus (R. & P.) P. Maas
Syn. *Costus argenteus* R. & P., *Dimerocostus bicolor* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Maas, 1972: 25.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MO!), Gentry *et al.* 40052 (MO!)
Depts.: AY, HU, JU, PA

Dimerocostus bicolor J. F. Macbride =Dimerocostus argenteus (R. & P.) P. Maas
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 733; Maas, 1972: 25.

Dimerocostus elongatus Huber =Dimerocostus strobilaceus subsp. strobilaceus
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 737; Maas, 1972: 22.

Dimerocostus gutierrezii Kuntze =Dimerocostus strobilaceus subsp. gutierrezii (Kuntze) P. Maas
Ref. Maas, 1972: 23.

Dimerocostus strobilaceus Kuntze subsp. **appendiculatus** Maas
Ref. Maas, 1972: 25.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Asplund 14727* (S), Barbour 5060 (MO!)
Depts.: JU, LO, MD

Dimerocostus strobilaceus subsp. **gutierrezii** (Kuntze) P. Maas
Syn. *Dimerocostus gutierrezii* Kuntze, *Dimerocostus tessmannii* Loesener, *Dimerocostus williamsii* J. F. Macbride
Ref. Maas, 1972: 23.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 4871 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Dimerocostus strobilaceus subsp. **strobilaceus**
Syn. *Dimerocostus elongatus* Huber, *Dimerocostus strobilaceus* Kuntze, *Dimerocostus uniflorus* (Poeppig ex Petersen) Schumann
Ref. Maas, 1972: 22.

Herb. Amazonian: forests, riversides. 0-500 m.
Voucher: McLean s.n. (K)
Depts.: LO

Dimerocostus tessmannii Loesener =Dimerocostus strobilaceus subsp. gutierrezii (Kuntze) P. Maas
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 737; Maas, 1972: 23.

Dimerocostus uniflorus (Poeppig ex Petersen) Schumann =Dimerocostus strobilaceus subsp. strobilaceus
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 738; Maas, 1972: 22.

Dimerocostus williamsii J. F. Macbride =Dimerocostus strobilaceus subsp. gutierrezii (Kuntze) P. Maas
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 738; Maas, 1972: 23.

Hedychium coronarium D. Koenig
Introduced herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 9295 (MO!)
Depts.: HU, LO, MD, PA

Monocostus ulei Schumann =Monocostus uniflorus (Poeppig ex Petersen) P. Maas
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 738; Maas, 1972: 18.

Monocostus uniflorus (Poeppig ex Petersen) P. Maas
Syn. *Costus uniflorus* Poeppig ex Petersen, *Monocostus ulei* Schumann
Ref. Maas, 1972: 18.
Endemic herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig 2116* (W destroyed), Klug 4156* (neotype, F)
Depts.: SM

Renealmia alpinia (Rottboell) P. Maas
Syn. *Amomum alpinia* Rottboell, *Renealmia latevagina* J. F. Macbride, *Renealmia macrantha* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. Maas, 1977: 29.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests, seasonally inundated areas, riversides. 0-1000 m.
Voucher: Vásquez & Jaramillo 8330 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, LO, SM

Renealmia aromatica (Aublet) Grisebach
Syn. *Alpinia occidentalis* Swartz, *Renealmia occidentalis* (Swartz) Sweet, *Renealmia occidentalis* (Swartz) Sweet var. *occidentalis*
Ref. Maas, 1985b: 52
Herb. Amazonian: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Woytkowski 5427 (MO!)
Depts.: SM

Renealmia breviscapa Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Renealmia spicata* Gagnepain
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 727; Maas, 1977: 43.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: disturbed areas, forests on white sand. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Poeppig s.n.* (W), Berlin 704 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Renealmia cernua (Swartz ex Roemer & Schultes) J. F. Macbride
Syn. *Costus cernuus* Swartz ex Roemer & Schultes, *Renealmia strobilifera* Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 728; Maas, 1977: 47.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Tunqui 725 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD

Renealmia floribunda Schumann
Ref. Maas, 1977: 74.
Herb. Amazonian: disturbed areas, forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Solomon 3604 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Renealmia geostachys Schumann =Renealmia thyrsoidea subsp. thyrsoidea
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 728; Maas, 1977: 135.

Renealmia krukovii P. Maas
Ref. Maas, 1977: 89.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Vásquez *et al.* 10046 (MO!)
Depts.: LO

Renealmia latevagina J. F. Macbride =Renealmia alpinia (Rottboell) P. Maas
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 728; Maas, 1977: 31.

Renealmia macrantha Poeppig & Endlicher =Renealmia alpinia (Rottboell) P. Maas
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 729; Maas, 1977: 31.

Renealmia micrantha Schumann =Renealmia racemosa Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 729; Maas, 1977: 123.

Renealmia monosperma Miquel
Ref. Maas, 1977: 98.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 56105 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, HU, LO, MD, PA

Renealmia nicolaioides Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 729; Maas, 1977: 100.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Asplund 12281* (S), Foster 9386 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, SM, UC

Renealmia occidentalis(Swartz) Sweet var. *occidentalis* =Renealmia aromatica (Aublet) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 730; Maas, 1985b: 52.

Renealmia pallida P. Maas
Ref. Maas, 1977: 111.
Endemic herb. Andean I: 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Plowman & Davis 5046* (U), Maas *et al.* 6157 (USM!)
Depts.: CU, MD

Renealmia pluriplicata P. Maas
Ref. Maas, 1977: 116.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I: forests. 0-1000 m.
Note: According to Maas (1977: 118) the Peruvian material may be a new variety.
Voucher: Vargas 15193 (CUZ, US)
Depts.: CU

Renealmia purpurea P. Maas & H. Maas
Ref. Maas & Maas, 1987: 247.
Endemic herb. Andean I: forests. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Maas *et al.* 6131* (U, USM)
Depts.: CU

Renealmia racemosa Poeppig & Endlicher
Syn. *Alpinia ruiziana* Steudel, *Amomum racemosum* R. & P., *Renealmia micrantha* Schumann, *Renealmia ruiziana* (Steudel) Horaninow
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 727; Maas, 1977: 123.
Herb. Andean I: forests. 1000-1500 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Killip & Smith 22602 (NY)
Depts.: AY, HU

Renealmia regnelliana Loesener =Renealmia urbaniana Loesener
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 730; Maas, 1977: 138.

Renealmia ruiziana (Steudel) Horaninow =Renealmia racemosa Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 727; Maas, 1977: 123.

Renealmia spicata Gagnepain =Renealmia breviscapa Poeppig & Endlicher
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 730; Maas, 1977: 43.

Renealmia stellulata Steyermark
Ref. Maas, 1977: 130.
Herb. Andean II: cloud forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Gentry *et al.* 22950 (MO!)
Depts.: AM

Renealmia strobilifera Poeppig & Endlicher =Renealmia cernua (Swartz ex Roemer & Schultes) J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 728; Maas, 1977: 47.

Renealmia thyrsoidea (R. & P.) Poeppig & Endlicher subsp. **thyrsoidea**
Syn. *Amomum thyrsoideum* R. & P., *Renealmia geostachys* Schumann

Ref. FP 13(1/3) 1936: 730; Maas, 1977: 135.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Vásquez *et al.* 8955 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY, CU, HU, JU, LO, MD, PA, SM, UC

Renealmia urbaniana Loesener
Syn. *Renealmia regnelliana* Loesener
Ref. Maas, 1977: 138.
Herb. Amazonian: forests, seasonally inundated areas. 0-500 m.
Voucher: Foster 5658 (MO!)
Depts.: LO, MD

Renealmia wurdackii P. Maas
Ref. Maas, 1977: 142.
Endemic herb. Andean II: forests. 1500-2000 m.
Voucher: Wurdack 1045* (US), Young & Eisenberg 433 (MO!)
Depts.: AM, AY

Zygophyllaceae

6 genera and 12 species in Peru.

Prepared by J. L. Zarucchi; reviewed by D. M. Porter (VPI)

Bulnesia retama (Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott) Grisebach
Syn. *Bulnesia retama* var. *weberbaueri* Engler, *Zygophyllum retama* Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 652; Porter, 1974: 343; Palacios & Hunziker, 1984: 308.
Shrub. Andean I, Coastal: desert, rocky slopes. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: Hunziker 10009 (MO!)
Depts.: IC

Bulnesia retama var. *weberbaueri* Engler =Bulnesia retama (Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott) Grisebach
Ref. Palacios & Hunziker, 1984: 308.

Covillea divaricata (Cavanilles) Vail =Larrea divaricata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 654.

[*Ehrenbergia tribuloides* C. Martius =Kallstroemia maxima (L.) Hooker & Arnott]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 650; Porter, 1969: 98.
Note: Not known from Peru.

[Fagonia aspera Gay]
Syn. *Fagonia chilensis* var. *aspera* (Gay) I. M. Johnston
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 651; Porter, 1974: 341.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated as a synonym of *F. chilensis* in the Flora of Peru.

Fagonia chilensis Hooker & Arnott
Syn. *Fagonia chilensis* var. *pubecarpa* J. F. Macbride
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 651; Porter, 1974: 341.
Herb or subshrub. Andean I, Coastal: lomas, rocky slopes. 500-1500 m.
Voucher: Sagástegui *et al.* 9229 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LI, MO

[*Fagonia chilensis* var. *aspera* (Gay) I. M. Johnston =Fagonia aspera Gay]
Note: Not known from Peru.

Fagonia chilensis var. *pubecarpa* J. F. Macbride =Fagonia chilensis Hooker & Arnott
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 651.

Guajacum microphyllum Baillon =Porlieria microphylla (Baillon) Descole, O'Donell & Lourteig
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 653; Descole *et al.*, 1940: 329.

[Kallstroemia adscendens (Andersson) B. L. Robinson]
Syn. *Tribulus adscendens* Andersson
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 649; Porter, 1969: 119; Porter, 1971b: 773.
Note: Not known from Peru. The vouchers cited in the Flora of Peru, *Haught F-51 & 147*, were redetermined by Porter (1969: 111) as *K. pubescens*.

Kallstroemia boliviana Standley
Ref. Porter, 1969: 126.
Subshrub. Andean I: shrublands. 1000-1500 m.
Note: The voucher collection was listed under *K. maxima* in the Flora of Peru.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6516 (US)
Depts.: HV

[Kallstroemia maxima (L.) Hooker & Arnott]
Syn. *Ehrenbergia tribuloides* C. Martius, *Kallstroemia tribuloides* (C. Martius) Steudel, *Tribulus maximus* L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 650; Porter, 1969: 97.
Note: Not known from Peru. Most collections cited under this name in the Flora of Peru are *K. parviflora* (Porter, pers. comm.); the combination is often incorrectly attributed to "Torrey & A. Gray."

Kallstroemia parviflora Norton
Ref. Porter, 1969: 140.
Herb, subshrub. Andean I-II: disturbed areas, rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-3500 m.
Voucher: Vargas 8855 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CU, HU, HV, IC, LI

Kallstroemia pennellii D. M. Porter
Ref. Porter, 1969: 130.
Herb. Andean I: dry valleys, shrublands. 500-1000 m.
Note: Known from Peru only from the type locality.
Voucher: Pennell 15185* (PH), Hutchison & Wright 5431 (MO!)
Depts.: CA

Kallstroemia pubescens (G. Don) Dandy
Syn. *Tribulus pubescens* G. Don
Ref. Porter, 1969: 109; Burger, 1991c: 40.
Herb. Amazonian, Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas, rocky slopes. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Croat 58399 (MO!)
Depts.: LA, LI, PI, SM

[*Kallstroemia tribuloides* (C. Martius) Steudel =Kallstroemia maxima (L.) Hooker & Arnott]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 650; Porter, 1969: 98.
Note: Not known from Peru. Incorrectly listed in the Flora of Peru as a synonym of *K. maxima*, a species not known from Peru. The Flora of Peru incorrectly lists the combining authors as "Wight & Arnott."

[Kallstroemia tucumanensis Descole, O'Donell & Lourteig]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 649; Porter, 1969: 113.
Note: Not known from Peru. Treated as a synonym of *K. adscendens* in the Flora of Peru.

Larrea divaricata Cavanilles
Syn. *Covillea divaricata* (Cavanilles) Vail, *Neoschroetera divaricata* (Cavanilles) Briquet, *Schroeterella divaricata* (Cavanilles) Briquet
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 654; Porter, 1974: 340; Hunziker *et al.*, 1977: 10.
Shrub. Coastal: desert. 500-1000 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 6845 (F)
Depts.: AR, IC, MO

Neoschroetera divaricata (Cavanilles) Briquet =Larrea divaricata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 654.

Porlieria hygrometra R. & P.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 653; Porter, 1974: 343.
Shrub. Andean I-II: rocky slopes, shrublands. 1000-2000 m.
Voucher: Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA), Bird 1097 (MO!)
Depts.: AN, AY, CA, HU, PI

Porlieria lorentzii Engler =Porlieria microphylla (Baillon) Descole, O'Donell & Lourteig
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 653; Descole *et al.*, 1940: 329.

Porlieria microphylla (Baillon) Descole, O'Donell & Lourteig
Syn. *Guajacum microphyllum* Baillon, *Porlieria lorentzii* Engler
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 653; Descole *et al.*, 1940: 329; Porter, 1974: 343.
Shrub. Andean II: shrublands. 2000-2500 m.
Voucher: Weberbauer 3741 (B photo F)
Depts.: AN

Schroeterella divaricata (Cavanilles) Briquet =Larrea divaricata Cavanilles
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 654.

Tribulus adscendens Andersson
=Kallstroemia adscendens (Andersson) B. L. Robinson
Ref. Porter, 1969: 119; Porter, 1971b: 773.

Tribulus alatus Delile, nom. illeg.
=Tribulus longipetalus Viviani
Ref. Porter, 1967: 455; Porter, 1971a: 2.

Tribulus cistoides L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 648; Porter, 1971b: 775; Burger, 1991c: 41.
Herb. Andean I, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-1500 m.
Voucher: López *et al.* 7902 (MO!)
Depts.: CA, LL

Tribulus longipetalus Viviani
Syn. *Tribulus alatus* Delile, nom. illeg.
Ref. Porter, 1971a: 2.
Herb. Coastal: desert. 0-500 m.
Note: First reported as *T. alatus*, an illegitimate name (Porter, 1971a: 2 and pers. comm.).
Voucher: Beetle 26201 (UC)
Depts.: IC, LA, PI

[*Tribulus maximus* L. =Kallstroemia maxima (L.) Hooker & Arnott]
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 650; Porter, 1969: 98.
Note: Not known from Peru.

Tribulus pubescens G. Don =Kallstroemia pubescens (G. Don) Dandy
Ref. Porter, 1969: 109; Burger, 1991c: 40.

Tribulus terrestris L.
Syn. *Tribulus terrestris* var. *sericeus* Andersson
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 648; Porter, 1971b: 776; Burger, 1991c: 41.
Herb. Andean I-II, Coastal: disturbed areas. 0-2000 m.
Voucher: Mexia 4086 (MO!)
Depts.: AP, CA, HU, LI, MO, PI

Tribulus terrestris var. *sericeus* Andersson
=Tribulus terrestris L.
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 648.

Zygophyllum retama Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott =Bulnesia retama (Gillies ex Hooker & Arnott) Grisebach
Ref. FP 13(3/2) 1949: 652; Palacios & Hunziker, 1984: 308.

Literature Cited

Abalo, J. E. & G. Morales L. 1991. *Heliconia gloriosa* Abalo & Morales, sp. nov.; una *Heliconia* nueva del Perú. Bol. Soc. Venez. Ci. Nat. 44(147): 156-157. [Heliconiaceae]

Acevedo-Rodríguez, P. 1988. Novelties in *Serjania* (Sapindaceae). Brittonia 40(3): 283-289.

Adams, B. R. 1988. New species and combinations in the genus *Scaphyglottis* (Orchidaceae). Phytologia 64(4): 249-258.

Adams, C. D. 1972. Flowering Plants of Jamaica. 848 pp. Univ. of the West Indies, Mona, Jamaica.

Affolter, J. M. 1985. A monograph of the genus *Lilaeopsis* (Umbelliferae). Syst. Bot. Monogr. 6: 1-140.

Agostini, G. 1970. Notes on Myrsinaceae. I. Generic assignment of *Conomorpha sodiroana* Mez, *Ardisia ambigua* Mart., and related species. Phytologia 20(7): 401-403.

Agostini, G. 1980. Una nueva clasificación del género *Cybianthus* (Myrsinaceae). Acta Biol. Venez. 10(2): 129-185.

Ahrendt, L. W. A. 1961. *Berberis* and *Mahonia*: a taxonomic revision. J. Linn. Soc., Bot. 57: 1-410. [Berberidaceae]

Ahumada L., Z. 1967. Revisión de las Aristolochiaceae Argentinas. Opera Lilloana 16: 1-145.

Ahumada L., Z. 1979. Novedades sistemáticas en el género *Aristolochia* (Aristolochiaceae) en Sudámerica. II. Hickenia 1(32): 171-184.

Akers, J. 1947a. New genus and new species from Peru. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 19(5): 67-70. [Cactaceae]

Akers, J. 1947b. A new variety from Peru. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 19(6): 91. [Cactaceae]

Akers, J. 1947c. New species from Peru. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 19(7): 109-110. [Cactaceae]

Akers, J. 1947d. New species from Peru. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 19(8): 121-123. [Cactaceae]

Akers, J. 1947e. New species from Peru. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 19(9): 143-144. [Cactaceae]

Akers, J. 1947f. New species from Peru. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 19(10): 162-163. [Cactaceae]

Akers, J. 1948a. New species from Peru. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 20(4): 55-56. [Cactaceae]

Akers, J. 1948b. New species from Peru. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 20(10): 154-156. [Cactaceae]

Akers, J. 1948c. New species from Peru. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 20(12): 184-186. [Cactaceae]

Akers, J. 1949. New species from Peru. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 21(2): 45-46. [Cactaceae]

Akers, J. 1950. From Peru - *Peruvocereus multangularis*. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 22(6): 174-175. [Cactaceae]

Akers, J. & A. F. H. Buining. 1954. *Borzicactus tessellatus* Akers et Buining sp. nov. Succulenta (Amsterdam) 1954(6): 81-83. [Cactaceae]

Akers, J. & H. Johnson. 1949. A new genus and new species from Peru. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 21(5): 133-136. [Cactaceae]

Al-Mayah, A.-R. A. 1983. The taxonomy of *Terminalia* (Combretaceae) and related genera. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Univ. of Leicester, Leicester, U.K.

Al-Mayah, A.-R. A. & C. A. Stace. 1989. New species, names, and combinations in American Combretaceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76(4): 1125-1128.

Al-Shehbaz, I. A. 1989a. *Dactylocardamum* (Brassicaceae), a remarkable new genus from Peru. J. Arnold Arbor. 70(4): 515-521.

Al-Shehbaz, I. A. 1989b. *Sisymbrium arequipanum* (Brassicaceae), a new species from Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76(4): 1176-1178.

Al-Shehbaz, I. A. 1989c. The South American genera *Brayopsis* and *Englerocharis* (Brassicaceae). Nord. J. Bot. 8(6): 619-626.

Al-Shehbaz, I. A. 1990a. Generic limits and taxonomy of *Brayopsis* and *Eudema* (Brassicaceae). J. Arnold Arbor. 71(1): 93-109.

Al-Shehbaz, I. A. 1990b. The genus *Aschersoniodoxa* (Brassicaceae). Syst. Bot. 15(3): 387-393.

Al-Shehbaz, I. A. 1990c. New or noteworthy species in the South American genera *Mancoa*, *Pennellia*, and *Sisymbrium* (Brassicaceae). Harvard Pap. Bot. 2: 11-16.

Al-Shehbaz, I. A. 1990d. A revision of *Weberbauera* (Brassicaceae). J. Arnold Arbor. 71(2): 221-250.

Al-Shehbaz, I. A. 1990e. *Sisymbrium llatasii* and *S. morrisonii* (Brassicaceae), new species from coastal Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 77(1): 219-222.

Al-Shehbaz, I. A. 1990f. The South American *Eremodraba* (Brassicaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 77(3): 602-604.

Al-Shehbaz, I. A. 1990g. *Weberbauera perforata* (Brassicaceae), a new species from Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 77(4): 841-842.

Al-Shehbaz, I. A. 1991. Novelties in *Draba* (Brassicaceae) from Venezuela, Ecuador, and Peru. Novon 1(2): 67-70.

Albuquerque, B. W. P. de. 1977. Revisão taxonômica das Rutaceae do estado do Amazonas. Acta Amazon. 6(3, supl.): 1-67.

Albuquerque, B. W. P. de. 1981. Novas combinações em *Angostura* Roemer & Schultes (Rutaceae). Acta Amazon. 11(4): 849-852.

Alekseev, E. B., see Alexeev, E. B.

Alexeev, E. B. 1984a. On the new taxa and typification of some taxa of the genus *Festuca* (Poaceae) from South America. Bot. Zhurn. (Moscow & Leningrad) 69(3): 346-353.

Alexeev, E. B. 1984b. Viviparous fescues (*Festuca* L., Gramineae) of South America. Bjull. Moskovsk. Obsc. Isp. Prir., Otd. Biol. 89(4): 111-117.

Alexeev, E. B. 1985. New taxa and typification of *Festuca* (Poaceae) of Bolivia. Bot. Zhurn. (Moscow & Leningrad) 70(9): 1241-1247.

Allen, C. K. 1933. A monograph of the American species of the genus *Halenia*. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 20(1): 119-222. [Gentianaceae]

Allkin, R., D. J. Goyder, F. A. Bisby & R. J. White. 1986. Names and Synonyms of Species and Subspecies in the Vicieae: Issue 3. 75 pp. Vicieae Database Project, Southampton Univ., U.K. [Fabaceae]

Allkin, R., T. D. Macfarlane, R. J. White, F. A. Bisby & M. E. Adey. 1983. The Geographical Distribution of *Vicia*: Issue 1. 35 pp. Vicieae Database Project, Southampton Univ., U.K. [Fabaceae]

Allkin, R., T. D. Macfarlane, R. J. White, F. A. Bisby & M. E. Adey. 1985. The Geographical Distribution of *Lathyrus*: Issue 1. 35 pp. Vicieae Database Project, Southampton Univ., U.K. [Fabaceae]

Allorge, L. 1985. Monographie des Apocynacées - Tabernaemontanoïdées américaines. Mém. Mus. Natl. Hist. Nat., Sér. B, Bot. 30: 1-216.

Allred, K. W. & F. W. Gould. 1983. Systematics of the *Bothriochloa saccharoides* complex (Poaceae: Andropogoneae). Syst. Bot. 8(2): 168-184.

Alston, A. H. G. 1925. Revision of the genus *Cassipourea*. Bull. Misc. Inform. 1925(6): 241-276. [Rhizophoraceae]

Altschul, S. von R. 1964. A taxonomic study of the genus *Anadenanthera*. Contr. Gray Herb. 193: 3-65. [Fabaceae]

Alverson, W. S. 1989. *Matisia* and *Quararibea* (Bombacaceae) should be retained as separate genera. Taxon 38(3): 377-388.

Alverson, W. S. 1991. A synopsis of *Phragmotheca* (Bombacaceae), with two new species and a new subspecies. Brittonia 43(2): 73-87.

Amshoff, G. J. H. 1939. On South American Papilionaceae. Meded. Bot. Mus. Herb. Rijks Univ. Utrecht 52: 1-78. [Fabaceae]

Amshoff, G. J. H. 1953. O gênero *Crudia* na América do Sul. Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N. 28: 77-83. [Fabaceae]

Anderson, C. 1986. Novelties in *Stigmaphyllon* (Malpighiaceae). Syst. Bot. 11(1): 120-130.

Anderson, C. 1987a. *Stigmaphyllon* (Malpighiaceae) in Mexico, Central America, and the West Indies. Contr. Univ. Michigan Herb. 16: 1-48.

Anderson, C. 1987b. Two new species of *Stigmaphyllon* (Malpighiaceae) from South America. Contr. Univ. Michigan Herb. 16: 49-53.

Anderson, C. 1992. Two new species of *Stigmaphyllon* (Malpighiaceae) from Peru. Novon 2(4): 302-305.

Anderson, D. E. 1961. Taxonomy and distribution of the genus *Phalaris*. Iowa State Coll. J. Sci. 36(1): 1-96. [Poaceae]

Anderson, D. E. 1974. Taxonomy of the genus *Chloris* (Gramineae). Brigham Young Univ. Sci. Bull., Biol. Ser. 29(2): 1-133.

Anderson, W. R. 1975. *Dicella* a genus of Malpighiaceae new to Colombia. Acta Amazon. 5(3): 279-283.

Anderson, W. R. 1980a. *Ectopopterys*, a new genus of Malpighiaceae from Colombia and Peru. Contr. Univ. Michigan Herb. 14: 11-15.

Anderson, W. R. 1980b. Notes on *Mascagnia* in South America. Contr. Univ. Michigan Herb. 14: 17-23. [Malpighiaceae]

Anderson, W. R. 1981a. Malpighiaceae. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part XI. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 32: 21-305.

Anderson, W. R. 1981b. Malpighiaceae novae, II. *Stigmaphyllon*. Bol. Mus. Bot. Munic. 43: 1-5, figs. 1-2.

Anderson, W. R. 1982. Notes on neotropical Malpighiaceae - I. Contr. Univ. Michigan Herb. 15: 93-136.

Anderson, W. R. 1987. Notes on neotropical Malpighiaceae - II. Contr. Univ. Michigan Herb. 16: 55-108.

Anderson, W. R. 1988. Malpighiaceae. In: R. A. Howard (ed.), Fl. Lesser Antilles (Dicotyledon-Part 1) 4: 596-633.

Anderson, W. R. 1990a. The taxonomy of *Jubelina* (Malpighiaceae). Contr. Univ. Michigan Herb. 17: 21-37.

Anderson, W. R. 1990b. Notes on neotropical Malpighiaceae - III. Contr. Univ. Michigan Herb. 17: 39-54.

Andersson, L. 1977. The genus *Ischnosiphon* (Maranthaceae). Opera Bot. 43: 1-114.

Andersson, L. 1981. Revision of *Heliconia* sect. *Heliconia* (Musaceae). Nord. J. Bot. 1(6): 759-784.

Andersson, L. 1984. Notes on *Ischnosiphon* (Maranthaceae). Nord. J. Bot. 4(1): 25-32.

Andersson, L. 1985a. Musaceae. Fl. Ecuador 22: 1-86.

Andersson, L. 1985b. Revision of *Heliconia* subgen. *Stenochlamys* (Musaceae-Heliconioideae). Opera Bot. 82: 1-124.

Andersson, L. 1986. Revision of *Maranta* subgen. *Maranta* (Maranthaceae). Nord. J. Bot. 6(6): 729-756.

Andersson, L. 1992. Revision of *Heliconia* subgen. *Taeniostrobus* and subgen. *Heliconia* (Musaceae-Heliconioideae). Opera Bot. 111: 1-98.

Andreata, R. H. P. 1980. *Smilax* Linnaeus (Smilacaceae). Ensaio para uma revisão das espécies brasileiras. Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro. 24: 179-301.

Anton, A. M. 1981. The genus *Tragus* (Gramineae). Kew Bull. 36(1): 55-61.

Añon Suarez de Cullen, D. C. 1957. Una *Calandrinia* nueva del Perú. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 7(1): 29-30. [Portulacaceae]

Aragón, G. A. 1982. Cactáceas de los alrededores de la ciudad de Arequipa [prim.]. Bol. Lima 20(4): 59-69.

Arbo, M. M. 1985. Notas taxonómicas sobre Turneráceas sudamericanas. Candollea 40(1): 175-191.

Arbo, M. M. 1987. Turneraceae. Fl. Paraguay. 65 pp. Editions des Conservatoire et Jardin botaniques de la Ville de Genève, Genève, Suisse, and Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis, MO.

Ascherson, P. & P. Graebner. 1919. Amaranthaceae. Syn. Mitteleur. Fl. 5: 220-370.

Augusto, H. 1943. La Quina en el Perú. 115 pp. Comisión Permanente de la Quina, Tambopata, Peru. [Rubiaceae]

Austin, D. F. 1973. The American Erycibeae (Convolvulaceae): *Maripa*, *Dicranostyles*, and *Lysiostyles* I. Systematics. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 60(2): 306-412.

Austin, D. F. 1979. Studies of the Florida Convolvulaceae - II. *Merremia*. Florida Sci. 42: 216-222.

Austin, D. F. 1982. Convolvulaceae. Fl. Ecuador 15: 1-98.

Austin, D. F. 1983. Additions and changes in the neotropical Convolvulaceae - notes on *Merremia*, *Operculina*, and *Turbina*. J. Arnold Arbor. 64(3): 483-489.

Austin, D. F. 1985. Los Camotes silvestres y cultivados del Perú: *Ipomoea* spp. (Convolvulaceae). Bol. Lima 41: 29-38.

Austin, D. F. 1991a. Annotated checklist of Arizona Convolvulaceae. Sida 14(3): 443-457.

Austin, D. F. 1991b. *Ipomoea sawyeri* (Convolvulaceae), a new species from Peru. Brittonia 43(2): 93-95.

Austin, D. F. & G. W. Staples. 1991. A revision of the neotropical species of *Turbina* Raf. (Convolvulaceae). Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 118(3): 265-280.

Austin, D. F., Z. Huamán & F. de la Puente 1986. Especies adicionales del género *Ipom[o]ea* (Convolvulaceae) en el Perú. Bol. Lima 47: 91-96.

Axelius, B. 1992. Testa patterns in some species of *Physalis* L. and some other genera in the tribe Solaneae (Solanaceae). Int. J. Pl. Sci. 153(3): 488-502.

Axelius, B. & W. G. D'Arcy. 1993. A new combination in *Exodeconus* (Solanaceae). Novon 3(1): 14.

Ayala F., F. 1979. Dioscoreaceae del Departamento de Loreto. 53 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Univ. de Trujillo, Trujillo, Peru.

Ayala F., F. 1981. Four new species of *Dioscorea* from Amazonian Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 68(1): 125-131. [Dioscoreaceae]

Ayala F., F. 1985. Dos nomina nova para especies Americanas de *Dioscorea*. Phytologia 55(5): 296. [Dioscoreaceae]

Aymard C., G. 1992. Dilleniaceae novae Neotropicale. I. Dos nuevas especies y una nueva subespecie de *Doliocarpus* de la Guayana Venezolana. Anales Jard. Bot. Madrid 49(2): 195-200.

Aymard C., G. & N. Cuello A. 1991. Dos nuevas especies neotropicales del género *Canavalia* (Papilionoideae-Phaseoleae-Diocleinae). BioLlania 8: 87-92. [Fabaceae]

Azevedo-Tozzi, A. M. G. de. 1989. Estudos Taxonômicos dos Gêneros *Lonchocarpus* Kunth e *Deguelia* Aubl. no Brasil. 341 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Univ. Campinas, Campinas, Brazil. [Fabaceae]

Bacigalupo, N. M. 1979. El género *Callitriche* en la flora argentina. Darwiniana 22(1-3): 377-396.

Backeberg, C. 1931a. Kakteen-Seltenheiten. Meine Peru-Expedit[i]on 1930-1931 [I.]. Moller's Deutsche Gartn.-Zeitung 1931(16): 186-187.

Backeberg, C. 1931b. Neue Kakteen. 109 pp. Gartenbau-Verlag, Trowitzsch & Sohn, Frankfurt (oder), Berlin.

Backeberg, C. 1942. Neue Arten aus *Stachlige Wildnis*. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 51(4-7): 61-65. [Cactaceae]

Backeberg, C. 1956a. Descriptiones Cactacearum Novarum. 36 pp. Gustav Fischer Verlag, Jena.

Backeberg, C. 1956b. New Matucanas. Natl. Cact. Succ. J. 11(4): 70-71. [Cactaceae]

Backeberg, C. 1957. *Pygmaeocereus* Johnson & Backeb. gen. nov. (Cactaceae). Natl. Cact. Succ. J. 12(4): 86-87.

Backeberg, C. 1958. Die Cactaceae: Handbuch der Kakteenkunde. Einleitung und Beschreibung der Pereskioideae und Opuntioideae. 1: i-xvi, 1-638.

Backeberg, C. 1959a. Die Cactaceae: Handbuch der Kakteenkunde. Cereoideae. 2: xxi-xxiii, 639-1360.

Backeberg, C. 1959b. Die Cactaceae: Handbuch der Kakteenkunde. Cereoideae (Austrocactinae). 3: 1361-1926.

Backeberg, C. 1960. Die Cactaceae: Handbuch der Kakteenkunde. Cereoideae (Boreocereeae). 4: xxxv-xxxvi, 1927-2629.

Backeberg, C. 1961. Die Cactaceae: Handbuch der Kakteenkunde. Cereoideae (Boreocactinae). 5: 2631-3543.

Backeberg, C. 1962. Die Cactaceae: Handbuch der Kakteenkunde. Nachträge und Index. 6: 3545-4041.

Backeberg, C. & F. M. Knuth. 1935. Kaktus-ABC. 432 pp. Gyldendalske Boghandel-Nordisk, Forlag, Copenhagen, Denmark.

Badillo M., V. 1945. Urticaceae. Cat. Fl. Venezolana 1: 260-264.

Badillo M., V. 1947. Acanthaceae. Cat. Fl. Venezolana 2: 411-419.

Badillo M., V. 1971. Monografia de la familia Caricaceae. 221 pp. Asociación de Profesores, Maracay, Venezuela.

Badillo M., V. 1983. Caricaceae. Fl. Ecuador 20: 26-48.

Baehni, C. 1937. *Villadia* et *Altamiranoa*. Étude sur la fusion de deux genres de Crassulacées. Candollea 7(4): 283-286.

Baehni, C. & R. Weibel. 1941. Revision des Violacées Péruviennes. Candollea 8(8): 190-221.

Bailey, L. H. 1922. Standard Cyclopedia of Horticulture (New Ed.) 3(F-K): 1201-1760. Macmillan, New York and London.

Bailey, L. H. 1949. Manual of Cultivated Plants. 1116 pp. Macmillan Co., New York.

Bailey, L. H. 1950. *Rubus*. Rosaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 37(2): 154-159.

Bailey, L. H. & E. Bailey. 1976. Hortus Third. 1290 pp. Macmillan Publishing Co., Inc., New York.

Baker, J. G. 1874. Description of new species of Scilleae and other Liliaceae. J. Bot. 12(23-24): 363-368.

Baker, J. G. 1894. Supplement to synopsis of Malveae. J. Bot. 32: 35-38. [Malvaceae]

Balick, M. J. 1985a. The indigenous palm flora of "Las Gaviotas," Colombia, including observations on local names and uses. Bot. Mus. Leafl. 30(3): 1-34. [Arecaceae]

Balick, M. J. 1985b. Systematics and economic botany of the *Oenocarpus-Jessenia* (Palmae) complex. Advances Econ. Bot. 3:1-140. [Arecaceae]

Balslev, H. 1982. A Systematic Monograph of the Neotropical Juncaceae. 497 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, The City Univ. of New York, NY.

Balslev, H. 1983. New taxa and combinations in neotropical *Juncus* (Juncaceae). Brittonia 35(3): 302-308.

Baranov, A. I. & F. A. Barkley. 1973. The combination of *Begonia fuchsiaefolia* (A. DC.) Warburg. Phytologia 26(4): 217-220. [Begoniaceae]

Barbosa, C. 1986. Nuevos taxa americanos del género *Pithecellobium* Martius (Leguminosae: Mimosoideae). Caldasia 14(68-70): 395-405.

Barbosa-Fevereiro, V. P. 1977. *Centrosema* (A. P. de Candolle) Bentham do Brasil -- Leguminosae-Faboideae. Rodriguésia 29(42): 159-219.

Barboza, G. & A. T. Hunziker. 1987. Estudios sobre Solanaceae XXV. Revisión de *Jaborosa*. Kurtziana 19: 77-153.

Barboza, G. & A. T. Hunziker. 1989. Estudios sobre Solanaceae XXIX. Sinopsis taxonomica de *Athenaea*. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 26(1-2): 91-105.

Barfod, A. S. 1987. Anacardiaceae. Fl. Ecuador 30: 9-50.

Barfod, A. S. 1991. A monographic study of the subfamily Phytelephantoideae (Arecaceae). Opera Bot. 105: 1-73.

Barkley, F. A. 1942. A new genus of the Anacardiaceae from Colombia. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 69(6): 442-444.

Barkley, F. A. 1947. Noteworthy plants of South America - III. Specimens of *Mauria*. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 74(1): 77-80. [Anacardiaceae]

Barkworth, M. E. 1990. *Nassella* (Gramineae, Stipeae): revised interpretation and nomenclatural changes. Taxon 39(4): 597-614.

Barlow, B. A. & D. Wiens. 1973. The classification of the generic segregates of *Phrygilanthus* (= *Notanthera*) of the Loranthaceae. Brittonia 25(1): 26-39.

Barneby, R. C. 1970. Revision of neotropical Menispermaceae tribe Tinosporeae. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 20(2): 81-158.

Barneby, R. C. 1972a. New and notable Menispermaceae tribe Tinosporeae. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 22(4): 137-151.

Barneby, R. C. 1972b. Meliosmaceae--*Ophiocaryon*. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part IX. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23: 114-120.

Barneby, R. C. 1977. Daleae Imagines. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 27: 1-891. [Fabaceae]

Barneby, R. C. 1981a. New species of *Dalea* section *Parosela* (Leguminosae: Amorpheae) from Peru and Mexico. Brittonia 33(4): 508-511.

Barneby, R. C. 1981b. A remarkable heterophyllous *Disciphania* (Menispermaceae) from Peru. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 33(4): 515-516.

Barneby, R. C. 1981c. Two new species of *Odontocarya* sect. *Somphoxylon* (Menispermaceae) from South America. Brittonia 33(1): 1-4.

Barneby, R. C. 1984. Dragma Hippomanicum X: Astragali (Leguminosae) nevadenses novi criticive, singulo peruviano adjecto. Brittonia 36(2): 167-173.

Barneby, R. C. 1986. A contribution to the taxonomy of *Piptadenia* (Mimosaceae) in South America. Brittonia 38(3): 222-229.

Barneby, R. C. 1988. The genus *Dalea* (Fabaceae tribe Amorpheae) in Departamento de Cajamarca, Peru with description of three new species. Brittonia 40(1): 1-6.

Barneby, R. C. 1989. A review of *Lecointea* (Fabaceae: Swartzieae) in South America. Brittonia 41(4): 351-355.

Barneby, R. C. 1990a. Two new taxa in *Dalea* (Fabaceae: Amorpheae) from southern Mexico and northern Chile. Brittonia 42(2): 89-91.

Barneby, R. C. 1990b. Two new species of *Disciphania* (Menispermaceae: Tinosporeae) from subandean Ecuador and Peru. Brittonia 42(3): 178-181.

Barneby, R. C. 1991. Sensitivae censitae: A description of the genus *Mimosa* Linnaeus (Mimosaceae) in the New World. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 65: 1-835.

Barneby, R. C. 1992. Centennial beans: A miscellany of American Fabales. Brittonia 44(2): 224-239.

Barneby, R. C. & B. A. Krukoff. 1971. Supplementary notes on American Menispermaceae. VIII. A generic survey of the American Triclisieae. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 22(2): 1-90.

Barreiros, H. de S. 1976. Heliconiae novae Americanae (Heliconiaceae). Rodriguésia 28(41): 129-132.

Barringer, K. 1985a. Revision of the genus *Basistemon* (Scrophulariaceae). Syst. Bot. 10(2): 125-133.

Barringer, K. 1985b. Two new species of *Agalinis* (Scrophulariaceae) from South America. Brittonia 37(4): 352-354.

Barringer, K. 1986a. New species of *Aristolochia* (Aristolochiaceae) from Peru. Brittonia 38(2): 128-132.

Barringer, K. 1986b. Reinstatement of the genus *Sanango* Bunting & Duke (Buddlejaceae). Phytologia 59(5): 363-364. [Loganiaceae]

Barringer, K. 1987a. New and noteworthy South American species of *Agalinis* (Scrophulariaceae). Brittonia 39(3): 353-357.

Barringer, K. 1987b. Two new species of *Elleanthus* (Orchidaceae) from Ecuador and Peru. Syst. Bot. 12(1): 162-166.

Barros, M. 1933. La sistemática del género *Androtrichum*. Pp. 178-180. In: Ostenia: Festschr. C. Osten. Montevideo, Uruguay. [Cyperaceae]

Barros, M. 1935. Ciperáceas argentinas II, géneros *Kyllinga*, *Scirpus*, *Carex*. Anales Mus. Nac. Hist. Nat. Buenos Aires 38: 133-263.

Barros, M. 1962. Una especie nueva de *Scirpus* del Perú. Darwiniana 12(3): 521-523. [Cyperaceae]

Barroso, G. 1956. Araceae--una especie nova de *Philodendron* Schott. Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 14: 269-271.

Barroso, G. 1957. Araceae novae. Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 15: 89-112.

Barthlott, W. 1974. Der *Rhipsalis micrantha* (HBK) DC-Komplex in Ecuador und Peru. Akad. Wiss. Abh. Math.-Naturwiss. Kl. 10: 645-668. [Cactaceae]

Barthlott, W. 1987. New names in Rhipsalidinae (Cactaceae). Bradleya 5: 97-100.

Barthlott, W. 1991. *Pseudorhipsalis*. In: D. Hunt & N. Taylor (eds.), Notes on miscellaneous genera of Cactaceae. Bradleya 9: 90.

Bastos, M. de N. do C. 1987. Contribuição ao estudo sistemático de algumas espécies do gênero *Machaerium* Persoon (Leguminosae-Papilionoideae) ocorrentes na Amazônia Brasileira. Bol. Mus. Paraense Emílio Goeldi, Bot. 3(2): 183-278.

Bates, D. M. 1965. Notes on the cultivated Malvaceae 1. *Hibiscus*. Baileya 13(1): 57-130.

Baum, B. R. 1971. Oats: Wild and Cultivated: A Monograph of the Genus *Avena* L. 463 pp. Print and Pub., Supply and Services, Canada.

Baum, V. M. 1982. New species and combinations in *Odontonema* (Acanthaceae). Brittonia 34(4): 424-434.

Baum, V. M., J. L. Reveal & J. W. Nowicke. 1983. *Pulchranthus* (Acanthaceae), a new genus from northern South America. Syst. Bot. 8(2): 211-220.

Bedell, H. G. 1985. A Generic Revision of Marcgraviaceae I. The *Norantea* Complex. 448 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Univ. Maryland, College Park, MD.

Bedell, H. G. 1989. Marcgraviaceae. In: R. A. Howard (ed.), Fl. Lesser Antilles (Dicotyledoneae-Part 2) 5: 300-310.

Beetle, A. A. 1953. Notes on the nomenclature of South American species of *Scirpus*. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 5(1-2): 81-86. [Cyperaceae]

Beetle, A. A. 1955. The grass genus *Distichlis*. Revista Argent. Agron. 22(2): 86-94. [Poaceae]

Beetle, A. A. 1975. Noteworthy grasses from Mexico III. Phytologia 30(5): 344-349.

Beguin, D., R. Spichiger & J. Miege. 1985. Las Lauráceas del Arboretum Jenaro Herrera (provincia de Requena, departamento de Loreto, Perú). Contribución al estudio de la flora y de la vegetación de la Amazonia peruana. VIII. Candollea 40(1): 253-304.

Belcher, R. O. 1956. A revision of the genus *Erechtites* (Compositae), with inquiries into *Senecio* and *Arrhenechthites*. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 43(1): 1-85.

Bennett, A. W. 1874. Polygalaceae. Fl. Bras. 13(3): 1-82.

Bennett, D. E., Jr. 1992. New orchid species from Peru. Lindleyana 7(2): 80-87.

Bennett, D. E., Jr., & R. Fernández G. 1992. Four new *Telipogon* (Orchidaceae) from the Peruvian Andes. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. Univ. Nac. Mayor San Marcos, Ser. B, Bot. 36: 1-11.

Berg, C. C. 1972. Olmedieae, Brosimeae (Moraceae). Fl. Neotrop. 7: 1-229.

Berg, C. C. 1978a. Espécies de *Cecropia* da Amazônia Brasileira. Acta Amazon. 8(2): 149-182.

Berg, C. C. 1978b. New Amazonian species: *Coussapoa prancei* and *Perebea mennegae* (Moraceae). Acta Bot. Neerl. 27(1): 11-15. [Cecropiaceae]

Berg, C. C. 1986a. The *Dorstenia* species (Moraceae) of south-eastern tropical America. Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch., Ser. C, Biol. 89(2): 133-146.

Berg, C. C. 1986b. The delimitation and subdivision of the genus *Maclura* (Moraceae). Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch., Ser. C, Biol. 89(3): 241-247.

Berg, C. C. 1988. The genera *Trophis* and *Streblus* (Moraceae) remodelled. Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch., Ser. C, Biol. 91(4): 345-362.

Berg, C. C. & R. W. A. P. Akkermans. 1985. Studies on the flora of the Guianas 14: New taxa and combinations in *Sorocea* (Moraceae) and a key to its species. Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch., Ser. C, Biol. 88(4): 381-394.

Berg, C. C. & E. C. H. van Heusden. 1988. Studies of the flora of the Guianas. Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch., Ser. C, Biol. 91(2): 105-116.

Berg, C. C. & R. W. J. van Leeuwen. 1982. The *Dorstenia* species (Moraceae) of north-western tropical America. Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch., Ser. C, Biol. 85(1): 29-39.

Berg, C. C., R. W. A. P. Akkermans & E. C. H. van Heusden. 1990. Cecropiaceae: *Coussapoa* and *Pourouma*, with an introduction to the family. Fl. Neotrop. 51: 1-208.

Berg, C. C., M. Vázquez Avila & F. Kooy. 1984. *Ficus* species of Brazilian Amazonia and the Guianas. Acta Amazon. 14(1-2): 159-194. [Moraceae]

Berger, A. 1905a. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Opuntien. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 36(5): 443-457. [Cactaceae]

Berger, A. 1905b. A systematic revision of the genus *Cereus* Mill. Annual Rep. Missouri Bot. Gard. 1905: 57-86, pl. 1-12. [Cactaceae]

Bernal M., H. Y. 1986. *Crotalaria*. Fl. Colombia 4: 1-118. [Fabaceae]

Bernardello, L. M. 1979. Sobre el género *Lamprothyrsus* (Poaceae) en Argentina. Kurtziana 12-13: 119-132.

Bernardello, L. M. 1984. Notas críticas sobre *Lycium* (Solanaceae) in Sudamérica. II. Kurtziana 17: 131-138.

Bernardello, L. M. 1986. Revisión taxonómica de las especies sudamericanas de *Lycium* (Solanaceae). Bol. Acad. Ci. (Cordoba) 57: 173-356.

Bernardello, L. M. & A. T. Hunziker. 1987. A synoptical revision of *Solandra* (Solanaceae). Nord. J. Bot. 7(6): 639-652.

Bernardello, L. M. & A. T. Hunziker. 1991. The genus *Schultesianthus* (Solanaceae): leaf anatomy and taxonomic synopsis. Pp. 229-245. In: J. G. Hawkes *et al.* (eds.), Solanaceae III. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, for the Linnean Society of London.

Bernardi, L. 1961. Revisio generis *Weinmanniae*. Pars I: Sectio *Weinmanniae*. Candollea 17(6): 123-189. [Cunoniaceae]

Bernardi, L. 1963. Revisio generis *Weinmanniae*. Pars II: Sectio *Simplicifoliae*. Candollea 18(4): 285-334. [Cunoniaceae]

Bernardi, L. 1985. Contribución a la dendrologia paraguaya: Secunda parte. Boissiera 37: 7-294.

Bernardi, L. & R. Spichiger. 1980. Las Anonáceas del Arboretum Jenaro Herrera (provincia de Requena, departamento de Loreto, Perú). Candollea 35: 341-383.

Bernardi, L. & R. Spichiger. 1981. *Inga ricardorum*, species nova ex regione fluminis Ucayali, Peruviae. Bot. Helvet. 91: 57-59. [Fabaceae]

Berry, F. & W. J. Kress. 1991. *Heliconia*: An Identification Guide. 334 pp. Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, DC, and London. [Heliconiaceae]

Berry, P. E. 1982. The systematics and evolution of *Fuchsia* sect. *Fuchsia* (Onagraceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 69(1): 1-198.

Berry, P. E. 1985. The systematics of the apetalous fuchsias of South America, *Fuchsia* sect. *Hemsleyella* (Onagraceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 72(2): 213-251.

Berry, P. E., B. A. Stein, S. Carlquist & J. Nowicke. 1988. *Fuchsia pachyrrhiza* (Onagraceae), a tuberous new species and section of *Fuchsia* from western Peru. Syst. Bot. 13(4): 483-492.

Betanzos, J. 1938. Precursores de los estudios botánicos en el departmento del Cuzco. Revista Mus. Nac. 7(1): 55-130.

Björkman, S. O. 1960. Studies in *Agrostis* and related genera. Symb. Bot. Upsal. 17(1): 1-112. [Poaceae]

Black, G. A. 1963. Grasses of the genus *Axonopus* (a taxonomic treatment). Advancing Frontiers Pl. Sci. 5: 1-186.

Blake, S. F. 1915. Three new perymeniums. J. Bot. 53(629): 135-137. [Asteraceae]

Blake, S. F. 1916. Figures, with descriptive characters and remarks, of new and rare plants, selected from the Kew Herbarium. Hooker's Icon. Pl. 1(3): tab. 3058, 1-2.

Blake, S. F. 1917a. New and noteworthy Compositae. Contr. Gray Herb. 52: 17-59.

Blake, S. F. 1917b. Notes on the systematic position of *Clibadium*, with descriptions of some new species. Contr. Gray Herb. 52: 1-8. [Asteraceae]

Blake, S. F. 1917c. Compositae novae imprimis Andinae Weberbauerianae. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54(3, Beibl. 119): 47-51.

Blake, S. F. 1918. A revision of the genus *Viguiera*. Contr. Gray Herb. 54: 1-205. [Asteraceae]

Blake, S. F. 1921a. A remarkable new species of *Ichthyothere*. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 11(13): 301-303. [Asteraceae]

Blake, S. F. 1921b. Revision of the genus *Acanthospermum*. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 20(10): 383-392. [Asteraceae]

Blake, S. F. 1921c. Revision of the genus *Oyedaea*. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 20(10): 411-422. [Asteraceae]

Blake, S. F. 1922. New South American Asteraceae collected by E. W. D. Holway. Bot. Gaz. (Crawfordsville) 74(4): 414-430.

Blake, S. F. 1924a. New American Asteraceae. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 22(8): 587-661.

Blake, S. F. 1924b. New South American Verbesinas. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 51(10): 421-436. [Asteraceae]

Blake, S. F. 1925a. New names for five South American Asteraceae. Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 38(20): 85-86.

Blake, S. F. 1925b. On the status of the genus *Chaenocephalus*, with a review of the section *Lipactinia* of *Verbesina*. Amer. J. Bot. 12(10): 625-640. [Asteraceae]

Blake, S. F. 1926. New South American Verbesininae. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 16(8): 215-227. [Asteraceae]

Blake, S. F. 1927a. New South American species of *Liabum*. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 17(11): 288-303. [Asteraceae]

Blake, S. F. 1927b. The section *Diplostephioides* of *Aplopappus*. Amer. J. Bot. 14(3): 107-115. [Asteraceae]

Blake, S. F. 1927c. Two new species of *Securidaca* from South America. Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 40(11): 51-53. [Polygalaceae]

Blake, S. F. 1928a. New South American species of *Werneria*. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 18(18): 485-498. [Asteraceae]

Blake, S. F. 1928b. Review of the genus *Diplostephium*. Amer. J. Bot. 15(1): 43-64. [Asteraceae]

Blake, S. F. 1930. Notes on certain type specimens of American Asteraceae in European herbaria. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 26(5): 253.

Blake, S. F. 1931a. Six new South American species of *Verbesina*. Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 44(20): 79-86. [Asteraceae]

Blake, S. F. 1931b. Nine new American Asteraceae. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 21(14): 325-336.

Blake, S. F. 1935. The genus *Chionopappus* of Bentham (Asteraceae). J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 25(11): 488-493.

Blake, S. F. 1936. Four new plants of the genus *Diplostephium*. Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 49(17): 77-82. [Asteraceae]

Blake, S. F. 1937. Eleven new Asteraceae from North and South America. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 27(9): 374-391.

Blake, S. F. 1940. Two new species of *Heliopsis* (Asteraceae) from South America. Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 53(16): 71-74.

Blake, S. F. 1950. Five new Asteraceae from Mexico and South America. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 40(2): 47-50.

Blake, S. F. 1962. A new species of *Coreopsis* from Peru. Kew Bull. 15(3): 373-374. [Asteraceae]

Blake, S. T. 1954. The Cyperaceae collected in New Guinea by L. J. Brass, IV. J. Arnold Arbor. 35(3): 203-238.

Blanchard, O. J. 1976. A Revision of Species Segregated from *Hibiscus* sect. *Trionum* (Medicus) De Candolle sensu lato (Malvaceae). 356 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Cornell Univ., Ithaca, NY.

Blanchard, O. J. 1978. An additional species, a new section, and an earlier epithet in *Cienfuegosia* Cav. (Malvaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 65(2): 764-766.

Bock, I. 1986. Revision der Gattung *Comparettia* Poepp. & Endl. (Teil 3). Orchidee (Hamburg) 37(6): 255-263.

Bocquet, G. 1969. Revisio Physolychnidum (*Silene* sect. *Physolychnis*). Phanerog. Monogr. 1: 1-341. [Caryophyllaceae]

Boeckler, O. 1874. Die Cyperaceen des Koeniglichen Herbariums zu Berlin. II. Die diklinischen Cyperaceen: Sclerieen und Cariceen. Linnaea 38: 410-544.

Bogner, J. & D. Nicolson. 1988. Revision of the South American genus *Gorgonidium* Schott (Araceae: Spathicarpeae). Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 109(4): 529-554.

Bohlin, J. E. 1988. A monograph of the genus *Colignonia* (Nyctaginaceae). Nord. J. Bot. 8(3): 231-252.

Bohs, L. 1986. The Biology & Taxonomy of *Cyphomandra* (Solanaceae). 315 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Harvard Univ., Cambridge, MA.

Bohs, L. 1988a. The Colombian species of *Cyphomandra*. Revista Acad. Colomb. Ci. Exact. 16(63): 67-75.

Bohs, L. 1988b. Four new species of *Cyphomandra* (Solanaceae) from South America. Syst. Bot. 13(2): 265-75.

Bohs, L. 1990. The systematics of *Solanum* section *Allophyllum* (Solanaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 77(2): 398-409.

Bolick, M. R. 1991. Systematics of *Salmea* DC. (Compositae: Heliantheae). Syst. Bot. 16(3): 462-477.

Boom, B. M. 1984. A revision of *Isertia* (Isertieae: Rubiaceae). Brittonia 36(4): 425-454.

Boott, F. 1846. Caricis species novae, vel minus cognitae. Trans. Linn. Soc. London 20(1): 115-147.

Bor, N. L. 1955. The genus *Arundinella* Raddi in India, Burma and Ceylon. Kew Bull. 10(3): 377-414. [Poaceae]

Borhidi, A., E. Gondar & Zs. Orosz-Kovacs. 1988. The re-consideration of the genus *Cordia* L. Acta Bot. Hung. 34(3-4): 375-423. [Boraginaceae]

Bornstein, A. J. 1989a. Rhamnaceae. In: R. A. Howard (ed.), Fl. Lesser Antilles (Dicotyledoneae-Part 2) 5: 159-172.

Bornstein, A. J. 1989b. Tiliaceae. In: R. A. Howard (ed.), Fl. Lesser Antilles (Dicotyledoneae-Part 2) 5: 184-199.

Botta, S. M. 1987. Una nueva especie de *Verbena* secc. *Junellia* (Verbenaceae). Darwiniana 28: 237-243.

Botta, S. M. 1989. Estudios en el género sudamericano *Junellia* (Verbenaceae, Verbenoideae) I. Delimitación y tratamiento infragenérico. Darwiniana 29: 371-396.

Boulos, L. 1960. Cytotaxonomic studies in the genus *Sonchus*. 2. The genus *Sonchus*, a general systematic treatment. Bot. Not. 113(4): 400-420. [Asteraceae]

Braas, L. A. 1979. *Masdevallia stumpflei* una nueva especies del Perú. Orquideología 13(2): 188-196. [Orchidaceae]

Brand, A. 1907. Polemoniaceae. Pflanzenr. 27: 1-203.

Brandbyge, J. 1986. A revision of the genus *Triplaris* (Polygonaceae). Nord. J. Bot. 6(5): 545-570.

Brandbyge, J. 1989a. Notes on the genus *Ruprechtia* (Polygonaceae). Nord. J. Bot. 9(1): 57-61.

Brandbyge, J. 1989b. Polygonaceae. Fl. Ecuador 38: 1-61.

Bravo, L. D. 1971. Las especies argentinas de *Spigelia* (Loganiaceae). Darwiniana 16(3-4): 562-590.

Bregman, R. 1988. A note on the genus *Matucana* (Cactaceae). Willdenowia 17(1): 173-180.

Bregman, R., A. Meerstadt, P. Melis & A. B. Pullen. 1987a. Het geslacht *Matucana* Br. & R. (X). Succulenta (Amsterdam) 66(7-8): 158-162. [Cactaceae]

Bregman, R., A. Meerstadt, P. Melis & A. B. Pullen. 1987b. Het geslacht *Matucana* Br. & R. (XI). Succulenta (Amsterdam) 66(9): 175-179. [Cactaceae]

Bregman, R., A. Meerstadt, P. Melis & A. B. Pullen. 1988a. Het geslacht *Matucana* Br. & R. (XII). Succulenta (Amsterdam) 67(1): 12-15. [Cactaceae]

Bregman, R., A. Meerstadt, P. Melis & A. B. Pullen. 1988b. Het geslacht *Matucana* Br. & R.. (XIII). Succulenta (Amsterdam) 67(2): 39-43. [Cactaceae]

Bregman, R., A. Meerstadt, P. Melis & A. B. Pullen. 1988c. Het geslacht *Matucana* Br. & R. (XIV). Succulenta (Amsterdam) 67(3): 63-66. [Cactaceae]

Bregman, R., A. Meerstadt, P. Melis & A. B. Pullen. 1988d. Het geslacht *Matucana* Br. & R. (XV). Succulenta (Amsterdam) 67(4): 89-92. [Cactaceae]

Bregman, R., A. Meerstadt, P. Melis & A. B. Pullen. 1988e. Het geslacht *Matucana* Br. & R. (XVI). Succulenta (Amsterdam) 67(5): 100-102. [Cactaceae]

Bregman, R., A. Meerstadt, P. Melis & A. B. Pullen. 1988f. Het geslacht *Matucana* Br. & R. (XVII). Succulenta (Amsterdam) 67(7-8): 155-157. [Cactaceae]

Bregman, R., A. Meerstadt, P. Melis & A. B. Pullen. 1988g. Het geslacht *Matucana* Br. & R. (XVIII). Succulenta (Amsterdam) 67(9): 192. [Cactaceae]

Bregman, R., A. Meerstadt, P. Melis & A. B. Pullen. 1989a. Het geslacht *Matucana* Br. & R. (XX). Succulenta (Amsterdam) 68(2): 34. [Cactaceae]

Bregman, R., A. Meerstadt, P. Melis & A. B. Pullen. 1989b. Het geslacht *Matucana* Br. & R. (XXI). Succulenta (Amsterdam) 68(3): 60. [Cactaceae]

Brenan, J. P. M. 1955. Notes on Mimosoideae: I. Kew Bull. 10(2): 161-192. [Fabaceae]

Brenan, J. P. M. 1986. The genus *Adenopodia* (Leguminosae). Kew Bull. 41(1): 73-90.

Bretting, P. K. 1981. A Systematic and Ethnobotanical Survey of *Proboscidea* and Allied Genera of the Martyniaceae. 332 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Indiana Univ., Bloomington, IN.

Brewbaker, J. L. & G. M. Ito. 1980. Taxonomic studies of the genus *Leucaena*. Leucaena Newslett. 1: 41-42. [Fabaceae]

Briquet, J. 1913. Decades plantarum novarum vel minus cognitarum. Decades 8-16. Annuaire Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 17: 326-403.

Britton, N. L. & E. P. Killip. 1936. Mimosaceae and Caesalpiniaceae of Colombia. Ann. New York Acad. Sci. 35(3): 101-208. [Fabaceae]

Britton, N. L. & J. N. Rose. 1913. The genus *Epiphyllum* and its allies. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 16(9): 255-262. [Cactaceae]

Britton, N. L. & J. N. Rose. 1919. The Cactaceae. Vol. 1: 1-236. Carnegie Institution of Washington, Washington, DC.

Britton, N. L. & J. N. Rose. 1920. The Cactaceae. Vol. 2: 1-239. Carnegie Institution of Washington, Washington, DC.

Britton, N. L. & J. N. Rose. 1922. The Cactaceae. Vol. 3: 1-235. Carnegie Institution of Washington, Washington, DC.

Britton, N. L. & J. N. Rose. 1923. The Cactaceae. Vol. 4: 1-318. Carnegie Institution of Washington, Washington, DC.

Britton, N. L. & J. N. Rose. 1928. Mimosaceae. N. Amer. Fl. 23(1): 1-76.

Brizicky, G. K. 1961. A synopsis of the genus *Columellia* (Columelliaceae). J. Arnold Arbor. 42(3): 363-372.

Brizicky, G. K. 1968. *Herissantia*, *Bogenhardia*, and *Gayoides* (Malvaceae). J. Arnold Arbor. 49(2): 278-279.

Bromley, G. 1985. *Duranta repens* versus *D. erecta* (Verbenaceae). Kew Bull. 39(4): 803-804.
Broome, C. R. 1976. The Central American species of *Centaurium* (Gentianaceae). Brittonia 28(4): 413-426.
Brown, G. K. & A. J. Gilmartin. 1989. Chromosome numbers in Bromeliaceae. Amer. J. Bot. 76(5): 657-665.
Brown, N. E. 1928. *Mesembryanthemum* and allied genera. J. Bot. 66(785): 138-145. [Aizoaceae]
Brummitt, R. K. 1979. *Fittonia albivenis*. Curtis's Bot. Mag., New Ed. 182: 157-168. [Acanthaceae]
Brummitt, R. K. & N. P. Taylor. 1990. To correct or not to correct? Taxon 39(2): 298-306.
Bruns, F. 1929. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Vegetation des peruanischen Kustengebietes. Mitt. Inst. Allg. Bot. Hamburg 8: 1-85.
Buining, A. F. H. 1959. *Matucana ritteri* Buin. spec. nov. Succulenta (Amsterdam) 1959(1): 2-4. [Cactaceae]
Buining, A. F. H. 1960. *Espostoa ritteri* Buin. spec. nova. Succulenta (Amsterdam) 1960(3): 25-27. [Cactaceae]
Buining, A. F. H. 1961. *Akersia roseiflora* Buining, gen. et spec. nova. Succulenta (Amsterdam) 1961(3): 25-27. [Cactaceae]
Buining, A. F. H. 1963a. *Matucana mirabilis* Buin. spec. nov. Sukkulentenkunde 7/8: 39-41. [Cactaceae]
Buining, A. F. H. 1963b. *Haageocereus multicolorispinus* Buin. spec. nov. Sukkulentenkunde 7/8: 41-42. [Cactaceae]
Bunting, G. S. 1960a. The genus *Schismatoglottis* (section *Philonotion*) in America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 47(1): 69-71. [Araceae]
Bunting, G. S. 1960b. A revision of *Spathiphyllum* (Araceae). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 10(3): 1-54.
Bunting, G. S. 1963. Studies in Araceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 50(1): 23-28.
Bunting, G. S. 1975. Nuevas especies para la revisión de las Aráceas Venezolanas. Acta Bot. Venez. 10: 263-335.
Bunting, G. S. 1979. Sinopsis de las Araceae de Venezuela. Revista Fac. Agron. (Maracay) 10: 139-290.
Bunting, G. S. 1986. New taxa of Venezuelan Araceae. Phytologia 60(5): 293-344.
Bunting, G. S. 1988. New Taxa of Venezuelan Araceae-II. Phytologia 64(6): 459-486.
Bunting, G. S. & J. A. Duke. 1961. *Sanango*: New Amazonian genus of Loganiaceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 48(3): 269-274.
Burandt, C. L. 1992. A monograph of *Sida* sect. *Oligandrae* (Malvaceae). Syst. Bot. 17(1): 164-179.
Burandt, C. L. & P. A. Fryxell. 1990. A reappraisal of *Abutilon reflexum* (Malvaceae) and its allies. Syst. Bot. 15(1): 49-56.
Burger, W. C. 1962. Studies in the New World Moraceae: *Trophis*, *Clarisia*, *Acanthiophyllum*. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 49(1-2): 1-34.
Burger, W. C. 1977a. Myricaceae. Fl. Costaricensis. Fieldiana, Bot. 40: 21-27.
Burger, W. C. 1977b. Moraceae. Fl. Costaricensis. Fieldiana, Bot. 40: 94-215.
Burger, W. C. 1977c. Urticaceae. Fl. Costaricensis. Fieldiana, Bot. 40: 218-283.
Burger, W. C. 1981. Notes on the flora of Costa Rica, 5: A new species of *Coccoloba* and new records of Polygonaceae. Phytologia 49(4): 387-389.
Burger, W. C. 1983a. Polygonaceae. Fl. Costaricensis. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 13: 99-138.
Burger, W. C. 1983b. Nyctaginaceae. Fl. Costaricensis. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 13: 180-199.
Burger, W. C. 1990. Hernandiaceae. Fl. Costaricensis. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 23: 129-138.
Burger, W. C. 1991a. Oxalidaceae. Fl. Costaricensis. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 28: 2-16.
Burger, W. C. 1991b. Geraniaceae. Fl. Costaricensis. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 28: 16-21.
Burger, W. C. 1991c. Zygophyllaceae. Fl. Costaricensis. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 28: 36-41.
Burger, W. C. & J. Kuijt. 1983. Loranthaceae. Fl. Costaricensis. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 13: 29-79.
Burger, W. C. & H. van der Werff. 1990. Lauraceae. Fl. Costaricensis. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 23: 1-129.
Burger, W. C., J. Lanjouw & J. G. Wessels Boer. 1962. The genus *Sorocea* St. Hil. (Moraceae). Acta Bot. Neerl. 11(4): 428-477.
Burkart, A. 1942. Nuevas contribuciones a la sistemática de las especies sudamericanas de *Lathyrus*. Darwiniana 6(1): 9-30. [Fabaceae]
Burkart, A. 1944. Estudio del género de compuestas *Chaptalia* con especial referencia a las especies argentinas. Darwiniana 6(4): 505-594. [Asteraceae]
Burkart, A. 1949. La posición sistematica del "chanar" y las especies del género *Geoffroea* (Leguminosae-Dalbergieae). Darwiniana 9(1): 9-23.
Burkart, A. 1952. Las Leguminosas Argentinas. 569 pp. Acme Agency, Buenos Aires.
Burkart, A. 1954. Contribución al estudio del género *Adesmia* (Leguminosae), II. Darwiniana 10(4): 465-546.
Burkart, A. 1964. Leguminosas nuevas o críticas, VI. Darwiniana 13(2-4): 428-448.
Burkart, A. 1967. Sinopsis del género sudamericano de leguminosas *Adesmia* DC. Darwiniana 14(2-3): 463-568.
Burkart, A. 1969a. Gramineas. Fl. Il. Entre Rios 6(2): 1-551.
Burkart, A. 1969b. Leguminosas nuevas o críticas, VII. Darwiniana 15(3-4): 501-549.
Burkart, A. 1971. El género *Galactia* (Legum.-Phaseoleae) en Sudamérica con especial referencia a la Argentina y países vecinos. Darwiniana 16(3-4): 663-796.
Burkart, A. 1976. A monograph of the genus *Prosopis* (Leguminosae subfam. Mimosoideae). J. Arnold Arbor. 57(4): 450-525.
Burkart, A. 1979. Leguminosas Mimosoideas. 299 pp. In: P. R. Reitz, Flora Ilustrada Catarinense. Conselho Nacional de Desenvolvimento Cientifico e Tecnológico, Instituto Brasileiro de Desenvolvimento Florestal, Herbário "Barbosa Rodrigues," Itajaí, Brazil.
Burkart, A. & A. Carter. 1976. Notas en el género *Cercidium* (Caesalpin[i]oideae) en Sud América. Darwiniana 20(3-4): 305-311. [Fabaceae]
Burkart, A. & O. Vilchez. 1971. Valoración e ilustración del género *Fiebrigiella* Harms (Leguminosae-Hedysareae). Darwiniana 16(3-4): 659-662. [Fabaceae]
Burman, A. G. 1985. The genus *Thrasya* H.B.K. (Gramineae). Acta Bot. Venez. 14(4): 7-93.
Burret, M. 1939. Palmae. In: von Diels (ed.), Neue Arten aus Ecuador II. Zusammengestellt von L. Diels. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 14(126): 324-329.
Burtt, B. L. 1962. Studies in the Gesneriaceae of the Old World XXIII: *Rhynchoglossum* and *Klugia*. Notes Roy. Bot. Gard. Edinburgh 24(2): 167-171.
Burtt, B. L. 1991. Umbelliferae of Southern Africa: An introduction and annotated check-list. Edinburgh J. Bot. 48(2): 133-282.

Burtt, B. L. & R. M. Smith. 1972. Key species in the taxonomic history of Zingiberaceae. Notes Roy. Bot. Gard. Edinburgh 31(2): 204.

Buxbaum, F. 1963. Die phylogenetische Stellung der Gattung *Corryocactus* Britt. & Rose einschliesslich *Erdisia* Britt. & Rose. Sukkulentenkunde 7/8: 6-17. [Cactaceae]

Byles, R. S. & G. D. Rowley. 1957. *Pilosocereus* Byl. & Row. nom. gen. nov. (Cactaceae). Cact. Succ. J. Gr. Brit. 19(3): 66-69.

Bywater, M. & G. E. Wickens. 1984. New World species of the genus *Crassula*. Kew Bull. 39(4): 699-728. [Crassulaceae]

Cabanillas, J. 1981. Nictaginaceas de la provincia de Trujillo (Dept. La Libertad). Bol. Soc. Bot. La Libertad 12(1-2): 21-41.

Cabral, E. L. 1991. Rehabilitación del género *Galianthe* (Rubiaceae). Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 27(3-4): 235-249.

Cabrera, A. L. 1932. Notas sobre compuestas de la República Argentina II. Anales Soc. Ci. Argent. 114: 182-195.

Cabrera, A. L. 1933. Las especies sudamericanas del género *Grindelia*. Revista Mus. La Plata 33: 207-249. [Asteraceae]

Cabrera, A. L. 1944. Notas sobre los *Senecio* sudamericanos VI. Notas Mus. La Plata, Bot. 9(45): 191-244.

Cabrera, A. L. 1945. Sinopsis del género *Lepidophyllum* (Compositae). Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 1(1): 48-58.

Cabrera, A. L. 1946. Rehabilitación del género *Chersodoma* Philippi (Compositae). Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 6: 343-355.

Cabrera, A. L. 1947. Una nueva especie de *Senecio* del Perú. Notas Mus. La Plata, Bot. 12(55): 157-159. [Asteraceae]

Cabrera, A. L. 1948. La especies Argentinas del género *Werneria*. Notas Mus. La Plata, Bot. 13(60): 49-61. [Asteraceae]

Cabrera, A. L. 1949. El género *Senecio* en Chile. Lilloa 15: 27-501. [Asteraceae]

Cabrera, A. L. 1950a. Notes on the Brazilian Senecioneae. Brittonia 7(2): 53-74. [Asteracaea]

Cabrera, A. L. 1950b. Notas sobre los *Senecio* sudamericanos VII. Notas Mus. La Plata, Bot. 15(75): 71-115. [Asteraceae]

Cabrera, A. L. 1953. Compuestas peruanas nuevas o críticas. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 5(1-2): 37-50.

Cabrera, A. L. 1954a. Las especies del género *Nardophyllum* [Asteraceae-Astereae]. Notas Mus. La Plata, Bot. 17(83): 55-66.

Cabrera, A. L. 1954b. Senecios sudamericanos nuevos o críticos. Darwiniana 10(4): 547-605. [Asteraceae]

Cabrera, A. L. 1955a. Notas sobre los *Senecio* sudamericanos VIII. Notas Mus. La Plata, Bot. 18(89): 191-240. [Asteraceae]

Cabrera, A. L. 1955b. Cuatro especies nuevas del género *Verbesina* (Compositae) de América del sur. Notas del Museo de La Plata 18(88): 59-70.

Cabrera, A. L. 1955c. Un nuevo género de Mutisieas del Perú. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 6(1): 40-44. [Asteraceae]

Cabrera, A. L. 1959a. Notas sobre tipos de Compuestas sudamericanas en herbarios europeos. I. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 7(3-4): 233-250.

Cabrera, A. L. 1959b. Revisión del género *Dasyphyllum* (Compositae). Revista Mus. La Plata 9(Botánica, 38): 21-100, lám. I-VIII.

Cabrera, A. L. 1960. Notas sobre tipos de compuestas sudamericanas en herbarios europeos III. Los tipos de Ruiz y Pavon. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 8(3-4): 195-215.

Cabrera, A. L. 1962. Compuestas andinas nuevas. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 10(1): 21-45.

Cabrera, A. L. 1965. Revisión del género *Mutisia* (Compositae). Opera Lilloana 13: 1-227.

Cabrera, A. L. 1966. El género *Senecio* en la República Argentina. Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 10(44): 1-36. [Asteraceae]

Cabrera, A. L. 1971a. Especies nuevas o críticas de la flora Jujena. I. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 13(4): 325-336. [Solanaceae]

Cabrera, A. L. 1971b. Compositae. Fl. Patagonica. 7: 1-451. Instituto Nacional de Technologia Agropecuaria.

Cabrera, A. L. 1971c. Revisión del género *Gochnatia* (Compositae). Revista Mus. La Plata, n.s., Bot. 12(66): 1-160.

Cabrera, A. L. 1975. Nota sobre cinco Compositae de la República Argentina. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 16(3): 255-260.

Cabrera, A. L. 1976. Materiales para una revisión del género *Hypochoeris*. Darwiniana 20(3-4): 312-322. [Asteraceae]

Cabrera, A. L. 1978. Flora de la Provincia de Jujuy. 10: 1-26. Colección Cientifica del INTA; Buenos Aires, Argentina.

Cabrera, A. L. 1985. El género *Senecio* (Compositae) en Bolivia. Darwiniana 26: 79-217.

Cabrera, A. L. & E. M. Zardini. 1975. Especies nuevas o críticas del género *Senecio* (Compositae). Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 16(4): 377-389.

Calderón de Rzedowski, G. 1979. Rosaceae. Fl. Fanerog. Valle Mexico 1: 257-279.

Callejas, R. 1990. Studies in neotropical Piperaceae. II. Four new species and a new combination from Colombia and Peru. Brittonia 42(1): 70-82.

Canne, J. M. 1977. A revision of the genus *Galinsoga* (Compositae: Heliantheae). Rhodora 79(819): 319-389.

Canne-Hilliker, J. M. 1988. *Agalinis* (Scrophulariaceae) in Peru and Bolivia. Brittonia 40(4): 433-440.

Cannon, M. J. & J. F. M. Cannon. 1989. Central American Araliaceae -- a precursory study for the Flora Mesoamericana. Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.), Bot. 19: 5-61.

Cano, A. & N. Valencia. 1991. Caryophyllaceae del bosque de Zarate. Bol. Lima 77: 57-61.

Carauta, J. P. P. 1974. Indice das espécies de Ulmaceae do Brasil. Rodriguésia 27(39): 99-134.

Cárdenas, M. 1951a. New Bolivian Cacti, II. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 23(3): 89-98.

Cárdenas, M. 1951b. Twee nieuwe Cereussoorten. Succulenta (Amsterdam) 1951(3): 33-36. [Cactaceae]

Cárdenas, M. 1970. New Bolivian Cactaceae, Part XII. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 42(1): 30-39.

Cárdenas de Guevara, L. 1974. Los géneros venezolanos de las Mimosoideae (Leguminosae). Revista Fac. Agron. (Maracay) 7(3): 109-194.

Carlquist, S. 1985. Vegetative anatomy and familial placement of *Tovaria*. Aliso 11(1): 69-76. [Tovariaceae]

Carnevali, G. & I. Ramírez. 1989. New or noteworthy orchids for the Venezuelan Flora. VII. Additions in *Maxillaria* from the Venezuela Guayana. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76(2): 374-380.

Caro, J. A. & E. Sánchez. 1972. Novedades en *Cynodon* (Gramineae) de América. Darwiniana 17: 510-526.

Carranza, O. D. 1977. Especies peruanas del género *Browallia* L. (Solanaceae). Bol. Soc. Bot. La Libertad 9(1-2): 5-24.

Carrillo, F. E. 1974. Las leguminosas del valle del Rimac (subfamilias: Mimosoideae y Caesalpinoideae). Bol. Soc. Peruana Bot. 7(1-2): 40-68.

Carter, R. & R. Kral. 1990. *Cyperus echinatus* and *Cyperus croceus*, the correct names for North American *Cyperus ovularis* and *Cyperus globulosus* (Cyperaceae). Taxon 39(2): 322-327.

Carvalho, L. d'A Freire de. 1991. New taxa of *Solanum* (Solanaceae) from Brazil, Colombia, Central America, and Venezuela. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 78(1): 224-244.

Carvalho-Okano, R. M. de & H. de H. Leitão Filho. 1985. Revisão taxonômica do gênero *Calopogonium* Desv. (Leguminosae-Lotoideae) no Brasil. Revista Brasil. Bot. 8(1): 31-45.

Casper, S. J. 1966. Monographie der Gattung *Pinguicula* L. Biblioth. Bot. 127/128: 1-209. [Lentibulariaceae]

Castellanos, A. 1967. Cactáceas Amazónicas. Atas Soc. Bot. Brasil, Secc. Rio de Janeiro 4(Bot.): 77-86.

Cavalcante, P. B. 1978. Contribuição ao conhecimento das Gnetáceas da Amazônia (Gimnospermas). Acta Amazon. 8(2): 201-215.

Cerrate, E. 1951. Revisión del las especies peruanas del género *Jungia*. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 4: 1-24. [Asteraceae]

Chacon de Popovici, G. 1990. La Maca (*Lepidium peruvianum* Chacon sp. nov.) y su habitat. Revista Peru. Biol. 3(2): 169-272. [Brassicaceae]

Chamisso, A. & D. Schlechtendal. 1829. De plantis in expeditione speculatoria romanzoffiana observatis: Rubiaceae. Linnaea 4: 47-202.

Chanco, M. 1992. Dos nuevos especies de *Nototriche* (Malvaceae) del Perú. Novon 2(1): 12-15.

Chase, A. 1929. The North American species of *Paspalum*. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 28(1): i-xvii, 1-310. [Poaceae]

Chase, A. & C. D. Niles. 1962a. A-D. Index Grass Sp. vol. 1. 607 pp. G. K. Hall, Boston, MA.

Chase, A. & C. D. Niles. 1962b. E-Pan. Index Grass Sp. vol. 2. 598 pp. G. K. Hall, Boston, MA.

Chase, A. & C. D. Niles. 1962c. Pap-Z. Index Grass Sp. vol. 3. 537 pp. G. K. Hall, Boston, MA.

Chase, M. W. 1981. A revision of *Dicella* (Malpighiaceae). Syst. Bot. 6(2): 159-171.

Chase, M. W. 1986. A monograph of *Leochilus* (Orchidaceae). Syst. Bot. Monogr. 14: 1-97.

Chaudhri, M. N. 1968. A revision of the Paronychiinae. 440 pp. H. Gianotten, Tilburg, The Netherlands. [Caryophyllaceae]

Chautems, A. 1990. Taxonomic revision of *Sinningia* Nees: nomenclatural changes and new synonymies. Candollea 45(1): 381-388. [Gesneriaceae]

Chazaro Basanez, M. J. 1990. Crassulaceae del centro de Veracruz y zona limitrofe de Puebla, II. Cact. Suc. Mex. 35(4): 83-90.

Chodat, R. 1893. Monographia Polygalacearum. Mém. Soc. Phys. Genève 31(2): 1-500, pl. 13-35.

Christenson, E. A. 1988. Nomenclatural changes in neotropical Orchidaceae. Lindleyana 3(4): 221-223.

Chuang, T. I. & L. R. Heckard. 1991. Generic realignment and synopsis of subtribe Castillejinae (Scrophulariaceae-tribe Pedicularieae). Syst. Bot. 16(4): 644-666.

Chuang, T. I. & L. R. Heckard. 1992. New species of bee-pollinated *Castilleja* from Peru, with a taxonomic revision of South American members of subg. *Colacus*. Syst. Bot. 17(3): 417-431. [Scrophulariaceae]

Chung, I.-C. 1965. Revision of *Barnadesia* (Compositae-Mutisieae). 86 pp. I.-C. Chung, Taesutang Press, Seoul, Korea.

Chung, I.-C. 1967. New taxa of South American Compositae. Phytologia 14(6): 321-325.

Chung, I.-C. 1968. Studies in *Manettia* (Rubiaceae) section *Pyrrhanthos* Schum. Phytologia 17(5): 353-366.

Cialdella, A. M. 1989. Revisión de las especies argentinas de *Polygonum* s.l. (Polygonaceae). Darwiniana 29: 179-246.

Clark, L. G. 1986. Eight new species of *Chusquea* (Poaceae: Bambusoideae). Iowa State J. Res. 61(1): 99-122.

Clark, L. G. 1989. Systematics of *Chusquea* section *Swallenochloa*, section *Verticillatae*, section *Serpentes*, and section *Longifoliae* (Poaceae-Bambusoideae). Syst. Bot. Monogr. 27: 1-127.

Clark, L. G. 1990. *Chusquea* sect. *Longiprophyllae* (Poaceae: Bambusoideae): a new Andean section and new species. Syst. Bot. 15(4): 617-634.

Clark, L. G. & X. Londoño. 1990. Three new Andean species of *Aulonemia* (Poaceae-Bambusoideae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 77(2): 353-358.

Clark, L. G. & X. Londoño. 1991. A new species and new sections of *Rhipidocladum* (Poaceae: Bambusoideae). Amer. J. Bot. 78(9): 1260-1279.

Clarke, H. D., D. S. Seigler & J. E. Ebinger. 1989. *Acacia farnesiana* (Fabaceae: Mimosoideae) and related species from Mexico, the southwestern U.S., and the Caribbean. Syst. Bot. 14(4): 549-564.

Clayton, W. D. 1969. A revision of the genus *Hyparrhenia*. Kew Bull., Addit. Ser. 2: 1-196. [Poaceae]

Clayton, W. D. 1981. Notes on the tribe Andropogoneae (Gramineae). Kew Bull. 35(4): 813-818.

Clayton, W. D. 1982. Notes on subfamily Chloridoideae (Gramineae). Kew Bull. 37(3): 417-420.

Clayton, W. D. 1984 [1985]. Miscellaneous notes on pooid grasses. Kew Bull. 40(4): 727-729.

Clayton, W. D. & S. A. Renvoize. 1982. Gramineae (part 3). Pp. 451-898. In: R. M. Polhill (ed.), Flora of Tropical East Africa, A. A. Balkema, Rotterdam, The Netherlands.

Clayton, W. D. & S. A. Renvoize. 1986. Genera Graminum. Kew Bull. Add. Ser. 13: 1-389.

Clemants, S. E. 1984. A Revision of the Genus *Bejaria* Mutis ex L. (Ericaceae). 387 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, The City Univ. of New York, NY.

Clemants, S. E. 1991. Two new species of *Bejaria* (Ericaceae) from South America. Brittonia 43(3): 171-177.

Clement, I. D. 1957. Studies in *Sida* (Malvaceae) I. A review of the genus and monograph of the sections *Malacroideae*, *Physalodes*, *Pseudomalvastrum*, *Incanifolia*, *Oligandeae*, *Pseudonapea*, *Hokkeria* and *Steninda*. Contr. Gray Herb. 180: 5-91.

Cocucci, A. E. 1961. Revisión del género *Ruprechtia* (Polygonaceae). Kurtziana 1: 217-269.

Cocucci, A. E. 1969. El género *Camassia* Lindl. (Liliaceae) en Sudamérica. Kurtziana 5: 181-190.

Connor, H. E. & E. Edgar. 1974. Names and types in *Cortaderia* Stapf (Gramineae). Taxon 23(4): 595-605.

Constance, L. 1990. Tardy transfers from *Apium* to *Ciclospermum* (Umbelliferae). Brittonia 42(4): 276-278.

Constance, L. & M. O. Dillon. 1990. A new peltate *Hydrocotyle* (Umbelliferae) from northern Peru. Brittonia 42(4): 257-259.

Coode, M. J. E. 1982. Euphorbiacées. Fl. Mascareignes 160: 1-117.

Cook, C. D. K. 1966. A monographic study of *Ranunculus* subgenus *Batrachium* (DC.) A. Gray. Mitt. Bot. Staatssamml. München 6: 47-237. [Ranunculaceae]

Cook, C. D. K. 1985. A revision of the genus *Apalanthe* (Hydrocharitaceae). Aquatic Bot. 21(2): 157-164.

Cook, C. D. K. & K. Urmi-König. 1985. A revision of the genus *Elodea* (Hydrocharitaceae). Aquatic Bot. 21(2): 111-156.

Core, E. L. 1936. The American species of *Scleria*. Brittonia 2(1): 1-105. [Cyperaceae]
Core, E. L. 1965. Cyperaceae tribe Sclericae. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part VI. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 12(3): 54-69.
Cowan, R. S. 1953a. Leguminosae--Caesalpinioideae & Leguminosae--Papilionatae. In: B. Maguire, R.S. Cowan & J. J. Wurdack & collaborators. The botany of the Guayana Highland. A report of the Kunhardt, the Phelps, and the New York Botanical Garden Venezuelan Expeditions. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 8(2): 103-119.
Cowan, R. S. 1953b. A taxonomic revision of the genus *Macrolobium* (Leguminosae-Caesalpinioideae). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 8(4): 257-342.
Cowan, R. S. 1955. Studies in Tropical American Leguminosae II. Brittonia 8(2): 113.
Cowan, R. S. 1961. Leguminosae--Mimosoideae, Leguminosae--Caesalpinioideae, Leguminosae--Lotoideae. In: B. Maguire, J. J. Wurdack & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part IV(2). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 10(4): 65-87.
Cowan, R. S. 1968. *Swartzia* (Leguminosae, Caesalpinioideae, Swartzieae). Fl. Neotrop. 1: 1-228.
Cowan, R. S. 1971. Leguminosae: subfamily Caesalpinioideae. Pp. 600-608. In: I. L. Wiggins & D. M. Porter, Flora of the Galápagos Islands. Stanford Univ. Press, Stanford, CA.
Cowan, R. S. 1973. Studies in tropical American Leguminosae - VII. Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 86(39): 447-460.
Cowan, R. S. 1974. A revision of the genus *Bocoa* (Caesalpinioideae-Swartzieae). Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 87(13): 95-128. [Fabaceae]
Cowan, R. S. 1977. Studies of tropical American Leguminosae - VIII. Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 90(2): 237-242.
Cowan, R. S. 1985. Studies in tropical American Leguminosae-IX. Brittonia 37(3): 291-304.
Cowan, R. S. & collaborators. 1952. Plant explorations of G. Wilson-Browne, S. J., in British Guiana. I. Kanuku Mountains. Brittonia 7(5): 389-414.
Cowan, R. S. & L. B. Smith. 1973. Rutaceae. 89 pp. In: P. R. Reitz, Flora Ilustrada Catarinense. Conselho Nacional de Pesquisas Instituto Brasileiro de Desenvolvimento Florestal Herbário "Barbosa Rodrigues," Itajaí, Brazil.
Crisci, J. V. 1971. Sobre una especie de *Jungia* (Compositae) de Perú. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 13(4): 341-346.
Crisci, J. V. 1976. Revisión del género *Leucheria* (Compositae: Mutisieae). Darwiniana 20(1-2): 9-126.
Cristóbal, C. L. 1960. Revisión del género *Ayenia* (Sterculiaceae). Opera Lilloana 4: 1-230.
Cristóbal, C. L. 1976. Estudio taxonómico del género *Byttneria* Loefling (Sterculiaceae). Bonplandia (Corrientes) 4: 1-428.
Cristóbal, C. L. 1985. Una nueva especie de *Byttneria* (Sterculiaceae) del Perú. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 24(1-2): 125-129.
Cristóbal, C. L. 1989. Comentarios acerca de *Guazuma ulmifolia*. Bonplandia (Corrientes) 6(3): 183-196. [Sterculiaceae]
Croat, T. B. 1976a. Notes on Central and South American *Cissus* (Vitaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 63(2): 358-362.
Croat, T. B. 1976b. Notes on Sapindaceae. I. New species of *Serjania* from Central America and Mexico. Phytologia 33(3): 169-172.
Croat, T. B. 1977a. Staphyleaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 63(3): 393-397.
Croat, T. B. 1977b. Sapindaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 63(3): 419-540.
Croat, T. B. 1977c. Notes on Sapindaceae II - New species of *Paullinia* from Peru. Phytologia 38(2): 73-74.
Croat, T. B. 1978. Flora of Barro Colorado Island. 943 pp. Stanford Univ. Press, Stanford, CA.
Croat, T. B. 1981. A revision of *Syngonium* (Araceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 68(4): 565-651.
Croat, T. B. 1983. A revision of the genus *Anthurium* (Araceae) of Mexico and Central America. Part I: Mexico and Middle America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 70(2): 211-420.
Croat, T. B. 1991. A revision of *Anthurium* section *Pachyneurium* (Araceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 78(3): 539-855.
Croat, T. B. & N. Lambert. 1986. The Araceae of Venezuela. Aroideana 9: 3-213.
Croizat, L. 1942. *Haageocereus* Backeberg (Syn.: *Binghamia* Britton and Rose p.p.). Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 14(10-11): 145-148. [Cactaceae]
Cruden, R. W. 1991. A revision of *Isidrogalvia* (Liliaceae): recognition for Ruiz and Pavón's genus. Syst. Bot. 16(2): 270-282.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1943. Estudios sobre plantas andinas, V. Caldasia 2(8): 209-240.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1945. Notas a la Flora de Colombia, VII. Revista Acad. Colomb. Ci. Exact. 6(22-23): 274-299.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1946. Notas a la Flora de Colombia, VIII. Revista Acad. Colomb. Ci. Exact. 6(24): 533-551.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1948. Studies in South American plants, I. Lloydia 11(3): 185-225.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1950a. Notas a la flora de Colombia. X. Revista Acad. Colomb. Ci. Exact. 8(29): 33-64. [Guttiferae]
Cuatrecasas, J. 1950b. Studies on Andean Compositae I. Fieldiana, Bot. 27(1): 1-53.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1951a. Studies on Andean Compositae II. Fieldiana, Bot. 27(2): 1-74.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1951b. Studies in South American plants - III. Fieldiana, Bot. 27(2): 75-113.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1953a. Neue und bemerkenswerte andine Compositen. Feddes Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 55(2-3): 120-153.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1953b. New taxa in the genus *Diplostephium*. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 80(5): 401-408. [Asteraceae]
Cuatrecasas, J. 1953c. Senecioneae Andinae novae. Collect. Bot. (Barcelona) 3: 261-307. [Asteraceae]
Cuatrecasas, J. 1953d. Un nouveau genre de Bombacées, *Patinoa*. Rev. Int. Bot. Appl. Agric. Trop. 33(369-370): 306-312.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1954a. Nouvelles Composées de l'Amérique du Sud. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 101(5-6): 242-246.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1954b. Novelties in Bombacaceae. Phytologia 4(8): 465-480.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1954c. New species of Compositae from Ecuador collected by W. H. Camp. Brittonia 8(1): 39-48.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1955a. A new genus and other novelties in Compositae. Brittonia 8(2): 151-163.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1955b. Taxonomic notes on neotropical trees. Trop. Woods 101: 10-28.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1956a. The American species of *Dacryodes*. Trop. Woods 106: 46-65. [Burseraceae]
Cuatrecasas, J. 1956b. Notas a la Flora de Colombia, XIV. Revista Acad. Colomb. Ci. Exact. 9(36-37): 325-341.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1956c. Studies on Andean Compositae III. Brittonia 8(3): 179-193.

Cuatrecasas, J. 1956d. Studies in South American plants - IV. Brittonia 8(3): 195-200.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1957. Prima Flora Colombiana. 1. Burseraceae. Webbia 12(2): 375-441.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1958. Prima Flora Colombiana. 2. Malpighiaceae. Webbia 13(2): 343-664.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1959. Studies in South American plants - V. Brittonia 11(3): 163-172.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1960. Studies on Andean Compositae-IV. Brittonia 12(3): 182-195.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1961. A taxonomic revision of the Humiriaceae. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 35(2): 25-214.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1962. Studies in South American plants-VI. Brittonia 14(1): 50-57.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1963. Notes on neotropical Compositae, I. Phytologia 9(1): 1-7.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1964a. Cacao and its allies: a taxonomic revision of the genus *Theobroma*. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 35(6): 379-614. [Sterculiaceae]
Cuatrecasas, J. 1964b. *Gynoxys* (Compositae). Ciencias (Mexico) 23: 146-150.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1964c. Studies in Andean Compositae: VI. Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 77: 127-156.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1965. Some new Compositae from Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 52(3): 304-313.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1967a. Estudios sobre plantas andinas, X. Caldasia 10(46): 1-26.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1967b. Revisión de las especies colombianas del género *Baccharis*. Revista Acad. Colomb. Ci. Exact. 13(49): 5-102. [Asteraceae]
Cuatrecasas, J. 1968. Notas adicionales, taxonómicas y corológicas sobre *Baccharis*. Revista Acad. Colomb. Ci. Exact. 13(50): 201-226. [Asteraceae]
Cuatrecasas, J. 1969. Prima Flora Colombiana 3. Compositae-Astereae. Webbia 24(1): 1-335.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1970a. Brunelliaceae. Fl. Neotrop. 2: 1-189.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1970b. Reinstatement of the genus *Llerasia* (Compositae). Biotropica 2(1): 39-45.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1972. Miscellaneous notes on neotropical flora, II. Phytologia 23(4): 350-365.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1975. Miscellaneous notes on neotropical flora, VII. Phytologia 31(4): 317-333.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1978. Studies in neotropical Senecioneae, Compositae. I. Reinstatement of genus *Lasiocephalus*. Phytologia 40(4): 307-312.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1981a. Miscellaneous notes on neotropical flora, XIII. Phytologia 49(1): 68-75.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1981b. Studies in neotropical Senecioneae II. Transfers to genus *Pentacalia* of north Andean species. Phytologia 49(3): 241-260. [Asteraceae]
Cuatrecasas, J. 1982a. Miscellaneous notes on neotropical flora, XIV. Phytologia 52(3): 157-159.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1982b. Studies in neotropical Senecioneae III. New taxa in *Senecio*, *Pentacalia* and *Gynoxys*. Phytologia 52(3): 159-166. [Asteraceae]
Cuatrecasas, J. 1982c. Miscellaneous notes on neotropical flora, XV. New taxa in the Astereae. Phytologia 52(3): 166-177. [Asteraceae]
Cuatrecasas, J. 1985a. Brunelliaceae. Fl. Neotrop. 2(Suppl.): 28-103.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1985b. Miscelánea sobre flora neotrópica, IV. Fontqueria 8: 9-18.
Cuatrecasas, J. 1985c. Studies in neotropical Senecioneae IV. New taxa in *Senecio* and *Cabreriella*. Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 98(3): 623-626. [Asteraceae]
Cuatrecasas, J. 1988. Miscellaneous notes on neotropical flora XVII. New species of *Meliosma*. Phytologia 64(6): 489-494. [Sabiaceae]
Cuatrecasas, J. 1990. Miscellaneous notes on neotropical flora, XIX. Combinations in Senecioneae, Compositae. Phytologia 69(5): 313-315.
Cuatrecasas, J. & J. M. Idrobo. 1955. El género *Meliosma* en Colombia. Caldasia 7(33): 187-211. [Sabiaceae]
Cullmann, W. 1963. Die Gattung *Haageocereus* Backeb. Sukkulentenkunde 7/8: 17-31. [Cactaceae]
Cutler, D. F. 1965. Vegetative anatomy of Thurniaceae. Kew Bull. 19(3): 431-441.
Cuya Matos, O. 1992. *Carica candicans* (Mito): una papaya de zonas áridas que urge revalorar. Bol. de Lima 82: 75-80. [Caricaceae]
Dalby, D. H. 1968. *Malva* L. Fl. Europaea 2: 249-251. [Malvaceae]
Daly, D. C. 1987a. Studies in neotropical Burseraceae I. A synopsis of the genus *Crepidospermum*. Brittonia 39(1): 51-58.
Daly, D. C. 1987b. A Taxonomic Revision of *Protium* (Burseraceae) in Eastern Amazonia and the Guianas [2 parts]. 469 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, The City Univ. of New York, NY.
Daly, D. C. 1989. Studies in neotropical Burseraceae. II. Generic limits in new world Protieae and Canarieae. Brittonia 41(1): 17-27.
Daly, D. C. 1992. New taxa and combinations in *Protium* Burm. f. - Studies in neotropical Burseraceae VI. Brittonia 44(3): 280-299.
Dandy, J. E. & D. P. Young. 1959. Plant Notes: 170/5 *Oxalis megalorrhiza* Jacq. Bot. Soc. Brit. Isles Proc. 3(2): 174-175. [Oxalidaceae]
Daniel, T. F. 1986. Systematics of *Tetramerium* (Acanthaceae). Syst. Bot. Monogr. 12: 1-134.
Daniel, T. F., T. I. Chuang & M. A. Baker. 1990. Chromosome numbers of American Acanthaceae. Syst. Bot. 15(1): 13-25.
Danin, A., I. Baker & H. G. Baker. 1978. Cytogeography and taxonomy of the *Portulaca oleracea* L. polyploid complex. Israel J. Bot. 27(3-4): 177-211. [Portulacaceae]
D'Arcy, W. G. 1973. Solanaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 60(3): 573-780.
D'Arcy, W. G. 1976a. Oleaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 63(3): 553-564.
D'Arcy, W. G. 1976b. New names and taxa: Solanaceae. Phytologia 34(3): 283.
D'Arcy, W. G. 1977. Bataceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 63(3): 385-388.
D'Arcy, W. G. 1978a. A preliminary synopsis of *Salpiglossis* and other Cestreae (Solanaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 65(2): 698-724.
D'Arcy, W. G. 1978b. Names in *Agalinis* for some plants that were called *Gerardia* and *Virgularia* (Scrophulariaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 65(2): 769-771.
D'Arcy, W. G. 1979. Capparaceae-Tovarioideae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 66(2): 117-121.
D'Arcy, W. G. 1980a. A new combination in *Agalinis* (Scrophulariaceae). Phytologia 45(4): 353.
D'Arcy, W. G. 1980b. *Teramnus* (Leguminosae). Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 67(3): 783-786.

D'Arcy, W. G. 1981. Guttiferae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 67(4): 969-1005, 1010-1043 [*Marila* by W. McDearman & S. McDaniel, pp. 1005-1010].

D'Arcy, W. G. 1986. The genera of Solanaceae and their types. Solanaceae Newslett. 2(4): 10-33.

D'Arcy, W. G. 1989. Proposal to add *Trozelia* as a rejected name under 7382 *Iochroma*, nom. cons. (Solanaceae). Taxon 38(3): 509-510.

D'Arcy, W. G. 1993. A new combination in *Deprea* (Solanaceae). Novon 3(1): 22.

D'Arcy, W. G. & M. E. Poston. 1980. *Lablab*, Leguminosae, subfamily Papilionoideae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 67(3): 714-715.

D'Arcy, W. G. & D. N. Smith. 1987. *Saracha spinosa* - a new combination in Peruvian Solanaceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 74(3): 674-675.

Davenport, L. J. 1988. A monograph of *Hydrolea* (Hydrophyllaceae). Rhodora 90(862): 169-208.

Davidse, G. 1978[1979]. A systematic study of the genus *Lasiacis* (Gramineae: Paniceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 65(4): 1133-1254.

Davidse, G. & R. W. Pohl. 1992a. New species of *Festuca*, *Sporobolus*, and *Eriochloa* (Poaceae) from Mesoamerica and South America. Novon 2(4): 322-328.

Davidse, G. & R. W. Pohl. 1992b. New taxa and nomenclatural combinations of Mesoamerican grasses (Poaceae). Novon 2(2): 81-110.

De Candolle, A. P. 1824. Malvaceae. In: Prodr. 1: 429-474.

De Candolle, A. P. 1830. Rubiaceae. In: Prodr. 4: 341-622.

De Candolle, A. P. 1839. Gesneriaceae. In: Prodr. 7: 523-547.

De Candolle, C. 1920. New species of *Piper* from Central America. Bot. Gaz. (Crawfordsville) 70(3): 169-189. [Piperaceae]

Dehgan, B. & G. L. Webster. 1979. Morphology and infrageneric relationships of the genus *Jatropha* (Euphorbiaceae). Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 74: 1-73.

Delgado S., A. 1981. *Macroptilium gibbosifolium* (Ortega) A. Delgado, the correct name for *M. heterophyllum* (Willd.) Marechal & Baudet (Fabaceae: Phaseolinae). Syst. Bot. 6(3): 294-296.

DeLisle, D. G. 1963. Taxonomy and distribution of the genus *Cenchrus*. Iowa State Coll. J. Sci. 37(3): 259-351. [Poaceae]

Dempster, L. T. 1980. The genus *Galium* section *Lophogalium* (Rubiaceae) in South America. Allertonia 2(4): 247-279.

Dempster, L. T. 1981. The genus *Galium* (Rubiaceae) in South America. II. Allertonia 2(8): 393-426.

Dempster, L. T. 1982. The genus *Galium* (Rubiaceae) in South America. III. Allertonia 3(3): 211-258.

Dempster, L. T. 1988. Three new species of *Galium* from the northern Andes. Madroño 35(1): 1-5. [Rubiaceae]

Dempster, L. T. 1990. The genus *Galium* in South America. IV. Allertonia 5(3): 283-345. [Rubiaceae]

Dempster, L. T. 1991. Correction of a name combination in *Galium* (Rubiaceae). Phytologia 71(1): 31.

Denton, M. F. 1978. A taxonomic treatment of the Luzulae group of *Cyperus*. Contr. Univ. Michigan Herb. 11(4): 197-271. [Cyperaceae]

De Paula, M. E. 1975. Las especies del género *Hierochloë* (Gramineae) de Argentina y Chile. Darwiniana 19: 422-457.

de Rooij, M. J. M. 1975. Urticaceae. Fl. Suriname 5: 300-318.

De Roon, A. C. 1970. Marcgraviaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 57(1): 29-50.

De Roon, A. C. 1975. Revisions of the Genera *Ruyschia* and *Souroubea*. Contributions Towards a Monograph of the Marcgraviaceae. 138 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation. Rijksuniversiteit te Utrecht, Utrecht, The Netherlands.

Descole, H. R., C. A. O'Donell & A. Lourteig. 1940. Revisión de las Zigofiláceas argentinas. Lilloa 5(2): 257-352.

de Wet, J. M. J. 1978. Systematics and evolution of *Sorghum* sect. *Sorghum* (Gramineae). Amer. J. Bot. 65(4): 477-484.

de Wet, J. M. J., J. R. Gray & J. R. Harlan. 1976. Systematics of *Tripsacum* (Gramineae). Phytologia 33(3): 203-227.

de Wet, J. M. J., D. H. Timothy, K. W. Hilu, & G. B. Fletcher. 1981. Systematics of South American *Tripsacum* (Gramineae). Amer. J. Bot. 68(2): 269-276.

DeWolf, G. P., Jr. 1960. *Ficus* L., Moraceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 47(2): 146-165.

Díaz, J., F. de la Puente & D. F. Austin. 1991. Barrio Berlin: the ecological niche of *Ipomoea peruviana* (Convolvulaceae) in Peru. Econ. Bot. 45(4): 521.

Díaz C., I. A. 1970. Notas sobre especies peruanas de los géneros *Malvastrum*, *Tarasa* y *Urocarpidium*, familia Malváceas. Raymondiana 3: 99-154.

Díaz-Miranda, D. 1992. *Limosella subulata* Ives (Scrophulariaceae) in Venezuela. Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 110(2): 157-159.

Diels, L. 1937. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Vegetation und Flora von Ecuador. Biblioth. Bot. 29(116): 1-190.

Diels, L. 1942. Neuen Arten aus Ecuador V. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 15(5): 783-790.

Dietrich, W. 1977. The South American species of *Oenothera* sect. *Oenothera* (*Raimannia*, *Renneria*; Onagraceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 64(3): 425-626.

Dillon, M. O. 1981a. *Myroxylon*, Leguminosae subfamily Papilionoideae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 67(3): 735-737.

Dillon, M. O. 1981b. Three new species of *Flourensia* (Asteraceae-Heliantheae) from South America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 68(1): 105-111.

Dillon, M. O. 1984a. A new combination in *Ambrosia* (Heliantheae-Asteraceae) from Peru. Phytologia 56(5): 337-338.

Dillon, M. O. 1984b. A systematic study of *Flourensia* (Asteraceae, Heliantheae). Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 16: i-iii, 1-66.

Dillon, M. O. 1986. A new species of *Flourensia* (Asteraceae: Heliantheae) from northern Peru. Brittonia 38(1): 32-34.

Dillon, M. O. & A. Sagástegui-Alva. 1986a. A new species of *Achyrocline* (Inuleae-Asteraceae) from Peru. Phytologia 60(2): 107-110.

Dillon, M. O. & A. Sagástegui-Alva. 1986b. New species and status changes in Andean Inuleae (Asteraceae). Phytologia 59(4): 227-233.

Dillon, M. O. & A. Sagástegui-Alva. 1988. Additions to South American Senecioneae (Asteraceae). Brittonia 40(2): 221-228.

Dobson, F. H., III. 1976. A Taxonomic Revision in the Genus *Bunchosia* Rich. ex HBK, (Malpighiaceae) — The Three-Carpellate Species. 222 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Univ. of Connecticut, Storrs, CT.

Dobson, F. H., III. 1983. Novelties in *Bunchosia* (Malpighiaceae). Syst. Bot. 8(3): 269-276.

Dodson, C. H. 1975. *Dressleria* and *Clowesia*: a new genus and an old one revived in the Catasetinae (Orchidaceae). Selbyana 1(2): 130-137.

Dodson, C. H. 1978. Three new South American species of *Catasetum* (Orchidaceae). Selbyana 2(2-3): 156-158.

Dodson, C. H. 1992. Checklist of the Orchids of the Western Hemisphere. Draft manuscript deposited in Missouri Botanical Garden Library.

Dodson, C. H. & D. E. Bennett, Jr. 1989. Orchids of Peru. Icon. Pl. Trop. Ser. II. Fasc. 1-2: 1-200. Missouri Bot. Gard., St. Louis, MO.

Dodson, C. H. & P. M. Dodson. 1982. Orchids of upland Ecuador. Icon. Pl. Trop. [Ser. I.] Fasc. 5: 401-500. Marie Selby Botanical Gardens, Sarasota, FL.

Dodson, C. H. & P. M. Dodson. 1984. Orchids of Ecuador. Icon. Pl. Trop. [Ser. I.] Fasc. 10: 901-1000. Marie Selby Botanical Gardens, Sarasota, FL.

Dodson, C. H. & P. M. Dodson. 1989. Orchids of Ecuador. Icon. Pl. Trop. Ser. II. Fasc. 6: 501-600. Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis, MO.

Dodson, C. H. & R. L. Dressler. 1972. Two undescribed genera in the Orchidaceae-Oncidiinae. Phytologia 24(4): 285-292.

Dodson, C. H. & Robyns, A. 1965. Hippocrateaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 52(1): 81-98.

Dodson, C. H. & R. Vásquez. 1989. Orchids of Bolivia. Icon. Pl. Trop. 2(3): 201-300.

Dodson, H. D. & J. Kuhn. 1981. *Phragmipedium besseae*, a new species from Peru. Amer. Orchid Soc. Bull. 50(11): 1308-1310. [Orchidaceae]

Doell, J. C. 1877. Gramineae I. Paniceae. Fl. Bras. 2(2B): 34-342.

Domke, W. 1936. Compositae novae Andinae I. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 13(117): 244-251.

Donald, J. D. 1970. New taxa from the Lau expedition in Peru, 1969. Natl. Cact. Succ. J. 25(2): 33.

Donald, J. D. 1971a. A commentary upon the subtribe Borzicactinae Buxbaum (Part 4) (continued). Natl. Cact. Succ. J. 26(1): 7-10. [Cactaceae]

Donald, J. D. 1971b. A commentary upon the subtribe Borzicactinae Buxbaum (Part 5) [concl.]. Natl. Cact. Succ. J. 26(3): 71-73. [Cactaceae]

Donald, J. D. 1974a. *Lobivia lauii* - First description. Ashingtonia 1(4): 40. [Cactaceae]

Donald, J. D. 1974b. A new variety of *Matucana weberbaueri*. Ashingtonia 1(9): 100-102. [Cactaceae]

Donald, J. D. 1978. Occasional generic review no. 3. *Mila* Britt. and Rose. Ashingtonia 3(3-4): 31-35, 38-62. [Cactaceae]

Donald, J. D. 1979. New species from the Río Marañon. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 51(2): 51-56.

Donald, J. D. & G. D. Rowley. 1966. Reunion of the genus *Neoporteria*. Cact. Succ. J. Gr. Brit. 28(3): 54-58. [Cactaceae]

Dorr, L. J. 1992. Validation of *Pterygota amazonica* (Sterculiaceae). Taxon 41(1): 84.

Dressler, R. L. 1957. The genus *Pedilanthus* (Euphorbiaceae). Contr. Gray Herb. 182: 1-188.

Dressler, R. L. 1961. A reconsideration of *Encyclia* (Orchidaceae). Brittonia 13(3): 253-266.

Dressler, R. L. 1962. A synopsis of *Poinsettia* (Euphorbiaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 48(4): 329-349.

Dressler, R. L. 1971. Nomenclatural notes on the Orchidaceae - IV. Phytologia 21(7): 433-439.

Dressler, R. L. 1974. Una nueva *Notylia* poco usual del Perú, con comentarios sobre algunas especies afines. Orquideología 9(3): 211-218. [Orchidaceae]

Dressler, R. L. & N. H. Williams. 1970. The genus *Systeloglossum*. Amer. Orchid Soc. Bull. 39(4): 323-329.

Druce, G. 1914. Notes on some of the trivials used in the early works of Linnaeus. Bot. Exch. Club Soc. Brit. Isles 3(5): 405-426.

Ducke, A. 1922. Plantes nouvelles ou peu connues de la région amazonienne (IIe partie). Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 3: 3-269.

Ducke, A. 1925. Plantes nouvelles ou peu connues de la région amazonienne (IIIe partie). Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 4: 1-208.

Ducke, A. 1932. Neue Arten aus der Hylaea Brasiliens. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 11(106): 471-483.

Ducke, A. 1933. Plantes nouvelles ou peu connues de la région amazonienne. V. série. Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 6: 1-108 & pl.

Ducke, A. 1935. Plantes nouvelles ou peu connues de la région amazonienne (VIII série). Arq. Inst. Biol. Veg. 2: 27-73, pl. 1-9.

Ducke, A. 1936. Notes on the Myristicaceae of Amazonian Brazil with descriptions of new species. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 26(5): 213-222.

Ducke, A. 1943. New forest trees and climbers of the Brazilian Amazon. Trop. Woods 76: 15-32.

Ducke, A. 1949. Notas sobre a Flora Neotropica - II: As Leguminosas da Amazônia Brasileira. (ed. 2) Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N. 18: 1-248.

Ducke, A. 1953. As Leguminosas de Pernambuco e Paraíba. Mem. Inst. Oswaldo Cruz 51: 417-461.

Ducke, A. 1958. Notas adicionais às Leguminosas da Amazônia Brasileira. Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N. 36: 45-75.

Dudley, T. R. 1969. *Viburnum wurdackii*, a new Peruvian species. Rhodora 71(788): 554-559. [Caprifoliaceae]

Dugand, A. 1941. El género *Capparis* en Colombia. Caldasia 1(2): 3-54. [Capparaceae]

Dugand, A. 1942. Nuevas especies colombianas del género *Ficus*. Caldasia 1(4): 25-74. [Moraceae]

Dugand, A. 1943. Nuevas especies de *Ficus* de Colombia y del Ecuador. Caldasia 2(6): 77-80. [Moraceae]

Dugand, A. 1955. Nuevas nociones sobre el género *Ficus* en Colombia, VII. Caldasia 7(33): 213-245. [Moraceae]

Dugand, A. 1970. Algunas especies nuevas o notables de *Cissus* (Vitaceae) de la flora neotropical. Caldasia 10(50): 477-90.

Duke, J. A. 1961a. Caryophyllaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 48(1): 90-106.

Duke, J. A. 1961b. Polygonaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 47(4): 323-359.

Duke, J. A. 1961c. Preliminary revision of the genus *Drymaria*. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 48(3): 173-268. [Caryophyllaceae]

Duke, J. A. 1981. Handbook of Legumes of World Economic Importance. 345 pp. Plenum Press, New York and London.

Duncan, T. 1980. A taxonomic study of the *Ranunculus hispidus* Michaux complex in the Western Hemisphere. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 77: 1-125. [Ranunculaceae]

Duncan, T. & A. Sagástegui-Alva. 1990. A new species of *Ranunculus* (Ranunculaceae) from Peru. Brittonia 42(3): 182-184.

Dunn, D. B. & W. E. Harmon. 1978. The *Lupinus montanus* complex of Mexico and Central America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 64(2): 340-365. [Fabaceae]

Durkee, L. H. 1978. Acanthaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 65(1): 155-283.

Durkee, L. H. 1986. Acanthaceae. Fl. Costaricensis. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 18: 1-87.

Dwyer, J. D. 1951. The Central American, West Indian, and South American species of *Copaifera* (Caesalpiniaceae). Brittonia 7(3): 143-172.

Dwyer, J. D. 1954. The tropical American genus *Tachigalia* [sic] Aubl. (Caesalpiniaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 41(2): 223-260.

Dwyer, J. D. 1957. The tropical American genus *Sclerolobium* Vogel (Caesalpiniaceae). Lloydia 20(2): 67-118.

Dwyer, J. D. 1958. The new world species of *Cynometra*. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 45(4): 313-345. [Fabaceae]

Dwyer, J. D. 1965. Leguminosae-Papilionoideae-Dalbergieae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 52(1): 1-54.

Dwyer, J. D. 1966. New species of *Allomarkgrafia* and *Aspidosperma* (Apocynaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 53(1): 104-105.

Dwyer, J. D. 1980a. Rubiaceae - Part 1. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 67(1): 1-256.

Dwyer, J. D. 1980b. Rubiaceae - Part 2. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 67(2): 257-522.

Dwyer, J. D. & M. V. Hayden. 1967. Notes on woody Rubiaceae of tropical America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 54(2): 138-146.

Eckenwalder, J. E. 1980. Taxonomy of the West Indian cycads. J. Arnold Arbor. 61(4): 701-722.

Edmonds, J. M. 1972. A synopsis of the taxonomy of *Solanum* sect. *Solanum* [*Maurella*] in South America. Kew Bull. 27(1): 95-114. [Solanaceae]

Edmonds, J. M. 1986. Biosystematics of *Solanum sarrachoides* Sendtner and *S. physalifolium* Rusby (*S. nitidibaccatum* Bitter). Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 92(1): 1-38. [Solanaceae]

Edwin, G. 1965a. Aquifoliaceae. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part VI. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 12(3): 124-150.

Edwin, G. 1965b. A new Peruvian *Ilex*. Brittonia 17(3): 284-285. [Aquifoliaceae]

Egeröd, K. & B. Ståhl. 1991. Revision of *Lycoseris* (Compositae-Mutisieae). Nord. J. Bot. 11(5): 549-574.

Eggli, U. & N. Taylor. 1991. I.O.S. Index of Names of Cactaceae Published 1950-1990 from Repertorium Plantarum Succulentarum. 222 pp. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, U.K. and Stadtliche Sukkulenten-Sammlung, Zürich.

Ehlers, R. 1989. *Tillandsia pucaraensis* R. Ehlers spec. nov. Bromelie 1989(1): 9-10. [Bromeliaceae]

Ehlers, R. 1990. Eine neue Tillandsie aus Peru: *Tillandsia coinaensis* R. Ehlers spec. nov. Bromelie 1990(1): 9-11. [Bromeliaceae]

Ehlers, R. & Till. 1988. *Tillandsia huarazensis* Ehlers & Till spec. nov. Bromelie 1988(2): 21. [Bromeliaceae]

Eichler, Hj. 1986. Umbelliferae (Apiaceae). Fl. S. Australia (ed. 4) 2: 979-1010.

Eiten, G. 1963. Taxonomy and regional variation of *Oxalis* section *Corniculatae*. I. Introduction, keys and synopsis of the species. Amer. Midl. Naturalist 69(2): 257-309. [Oxalidaceae]

El-Oqlah, A. 1989. A revision of the genus *Erodium* L'Héritier in the Middle East. Feddes Repert. 100(3-4): 97-118. [Geraniaceae]

Elias, T. S. 1968. Vitaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 55(2): 81-92.

Elias, T. S. 1976. A monograph of the genus *Hamelia* (Rubiaceae). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 26(4): 81-144.

Eliasson, U. 1971. Molluginaceae. Pp. 217-222. In: I. L. Wiggins & D. M. Porter, Flora of the Galápagos Islands. Stanford Univ. Press, Stanford, CA.

Eliasson, U. 1987. Amaranthaceae. Fl. Ecuador 28: 1-138.

Emmerich, M. 1978. Contribução ao conhecimento da tribo Cusparineae (Rutaceae): nova conceituação de *Raputia* e gêneros derivados. Rodriguésia 30(45): 223-307.

Emygdio de Mello Filho, L. & M. Emmerich. 1968. Revisão do gênero *Batocarpus* Krst. (Moraceae-Euartocarpeae). Bol. Mus. Nac., Nov. Ser., Bot. 37: 1-15.

Encarnación, F. & R. Spichiger. 1981. Las Cariocaráceas del Arborétum Jenaro Herrera (provincia de Requena, departamento de Loreto, Perú). Candollea 36: 335-347.

Endress, M. E. 1989. Novelties in South American *Malouetia* (Apocynaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76(4): 1141-1147.

Engler, A. 1876. Ochnaceae. Fl. Bras. 12(2): 297-366.

Engler, A. 1878. Guttiferae. Fl. Bras. 12(1): 383-474.

Engler, A. 1905. Araceae - Pothoideae. Pflanzenr. IV. 23B (Heft 21). 1-330.

Engler, A. 1920. Araceae - Aroideae und Araceae - Pistioideae. Pflanzenr. IV. 23F (Heft 73) 1-274.

Engler, A. 1923. Guttiferae Andinae, imprimis Weberbauerianae. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 58(4): 1-10.

Engler, A. & K. Krause. 1908. Araceae - Monsteroideae. In: A. Engler (ed.), Pflanzenr. 37: 4-139.

Engler, A. & K. Krause. 1920. Araceae - Colocasiodeae. In: A. Engler (ed.), Pflanzenr. 71: 1-132.

Enrech, N. X. de & G. Agostini. 1987. Revisión taxonómica del género *Platymiscium* Vog. (Leguminosae: Faboideae, Dalbergieae) en Venezuela. Acta Bot. Venez. 15(2): 99-131.

Epling, C. 1935. Synopsis of the South American Labiatae [prim.]. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. Beih. 85(1): 1-96.

Epling, C. 1936. Synopsis of the South American Labiatae [cont. 1]. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. Beih. 85(2): 97-192.

Epling, C. 1937. Synopsis of the South American Labiatae [concl.]. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. Beih. 85(4): 289-341.

Epling, C. 1938a. The Labiatae of Peru. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. Beih. 105: 1-93.

Epling, C. 1938b. A revision of *Salvia* subgenus *Calosphace* [prim.]. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. Beih. 110(1): 1-160, maps 1-16, pl. 1-16. [Lamiaceae]

Epling, C. 1939. A revision of *Salvia*: subgenus *Calosphace* II. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. Beih. 110(2): 161-380, maps 17-33, pl. 17-33. [Lamiaceae]

Epling, C. 1941. Supplementary notes on American Labiatae - II. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 68(8): 552-568.

Epling, C. 1942. The American species of *Scutellaria*. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 20(1): 1-146. [Lamiaceae]

Epling, C. 1944. Supplementary notes on American Labiatae - III. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 71(5): 484-497.

Epling, C. 1947. Supplementary notes on American Labiatae - IV. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 74(6): 512-518.

Epling, C. 1949. Revisión del género *Hyptis* (Labiatae). Revista Mus. La Plata, Secc. Bot. 7(30): 153-497.

Epling, C. 1951. Supplementary notes on American Labiatae - V. Brittonia 7(3): 129-142.

Epling, C. 1960. Supplementary notes on American Labiatae - VII. Brittonia 12(2): 140-150.

Epling, C. & C. Játiva. 1963. Supplementary notes on American Labiatae. VIII. Brittonia 15(4): 366-376.

Epling, C. & C. Játiva. 1964. Revisión del género *Satureja* en América del Sur. Brittonia 16(4): 393-416. [Lamiaceae]

Epling, C. & C. Játiva. 1966. Supplementary Notes on American Labiatae. IX. Brittonia 18(3): 255-265.

Epling, C. & C. Játiva. 1968. Supplementary Notes on American Labiatae. X. Brittonia 20(4): 295-313.

Epling, C. & M. E. Mathias. 1957. Supplementary notes on American Labiatae - VI. Brittonia 8(4): 297-313.
Eriksen, B. 1989a. Notes on generic and infrageneric delimination in the Valerianaceae. Nord. J. Bot. 9(2): 179-187.
Eriksen, B. 1989b. Valerianaceae. Fl. Ecuador 34: 1-60.
Eriksen, B. 1991. Two new species of *Valeriana* (Valerianaceae) from the northern Peruvian Andes. Nord. J. Bot. 11(6): 619-622.
Eriksen, B. 1993. A revision of *Monnina* subg. *Pterocarya* (Polygalaceae) in northwestern South America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 80(1): 191-207.
Ernst, W. R. 1972. Floral morphology and systematics of *Lamourouxia* (Scrophulariaceae: Rhinanthoideae). Smithsonian Contr. Bot. 6: 1-63.
Escobar, L. K. 1986. New species and varieties of *Passiflora* (Passifloraceae) from the Andes of South America. Syst. Bot. 11(1): 88-97.
Escobar, L. K. 1987. A taxonomic revision of the varieties of *Passiflora cumbalensis* (Passifloraceae). Syst. Bot. 12(2): 238-250.
Escobar, L. K. 1989a. A new subgenus and five new species in *Passiflora* (Passifloraceae) from South America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76(3): 877-885.
Escobar, L. K. 1989b. Two new species of *Passiflora* (Passifloraceae) from South America. Phytologia 66(1): 80-82.
Eshbaugh, W. H. 1968. A nomenclatural note on the genus *Capsicum*. Taxon 17(1): 51-52. [Solanaceae]
Eshbaugh, W. H., P. G. Smith & D. L. Nickrent. 1983. *Capsicum tovarii* (Solanaceae) a new species of pepper from Peru. Brittonia 35(1): 55-60.
Ewan, J. 1948. A revision of *Macrocarpaea*, a neotropical genus of shrubby gentians. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 29(5): 209-249. [Gentianaceae]
Ewan, J. 1962. Synopsis of the South American species of *Vismia* (Guttiferae). Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 35(5): 293-377.
Exell, A. W. 1953. The *Combretum* species of the New World. J. Linn. Soc., Bot. 55: 103-141. [Combretaceae]
Ezcurra, C. 1985. Revisión del género *Chuquiraga* (Compositae-Mutisieae). Darwiniana 26: 219-284.
Ezcurra, C. 1988. Novedades nomenclaturales en especies de *Justicia* (Acanthaceae) del norte de la Argentina. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 25(3-4): 347-351.
Ezcurra, C. 1989. *Ruellia sanguinea* (Acanthaceae) y especies relacionadas en Argentina, Uruguay y sur de Brasil. Darwiniana 29: 269-287.
Fabris, F. A. 1983. Gentianaceae. In: A. Cabrera (ed.) Fl. Prov. Jujuy. 8: 55-84.
Fabris, H. A. 1955. Nuevas especies de *Gentianella* del Perú. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 6(1): 45-50. [Gentainaceae]
Fabris, H. A. 1958. Notas sobre *Gentianella* del Perú. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 7(2): 86-93. [Gentianaceae]
Fabris, H. A. 1960. El género *Gentianella* en Ecuador. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 8(3-4): 160-192. [Gentianaceae]
Faden, R. B. 1981. *Peperomia poeppigii* Miq.: a purported Piperaceae is a species of *Geogenanthus* (Commelinaceae). Taxon 30(1): 33-35.
Faden, R. B. & D. R. Hunt. 1987. Reunion of *Phaeosphaerion* and *Commelinopsis* with *Commelina* (Commelinaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 74(1): 121-122.
Fagerlind, F. 1943. Die Sprossfolge in der Gattung *Randia* und ihre Bedeutung für die Revision der Gattung. Ark. Bot. 30A(7): 1-57. [Rubiaceae]
Fagerlind, F. 1948. *Rosenbergiodendron* gen. nov., eine polymorphe Rubiaceae-Gattung mit gewöhnlichem Vorkommen von Mikrosporogenese-storungen. Svensk Bot. Tidskr. 42(2): 143-152.
Fagerstrom, K. 1975. Columelliaceae. Fl. Ecuador 4: 1-6.
Fallen, M. E. 1983a. A systematic revision of *Anechites* (Apocynaceae). Brittonia 35(3): 222-231.
Fallen, M. E. 1983b. A taxonomic revision of *Condylocarpon* (Apocynaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 70(1): 149-169.
Fantz, P. R. 1977. A Monograph of the Genus *Clitoria* (Leguminosae: Glycineae). 1052 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Univ. of Florida, Gainesville, FL.
Fantz, P. R. 1979a. New species of *Clitoria* subgenus *Bractearia* section *Bractearia* (Leguminosae) from Peru and Ecuador. Sida 8(1): 95-101.
Fantz, P. R. 1979b. Taxonomic notes and new sections of *Clitoria* subgenus *Bractearia* (Leguminosae). Sida 8(1): 90-94.
Fantz, P. R. 1981. Taxonomic notes on new taxa of *Clitoria javitensis* (Leguminosae) and the exclusion of var. *glabra* Sagot. Sida 9(2): 159-171.
Fantz, P. R. 1982. New species of *Clitoria* subgenus *Bractearia* section *Flexuosae* (Fabaceae) from Peru and Colombia. Sida 9(4): 293-301.
Fantz, P. R. 1990. *Clitoria* (Leguminosae) Antillarum. Moscosoa 6: 152-166.
FAO. 1979. Eucalypts for planting. FAO Forest. Ser. 11: 1-677. [Myrtaceae]
Fassett, N. C. 1949. The variations of *Polygonum punctatum*. Brittonia 6(4): 369-393. [Polygonaceae]
Fassett, N. C. 1951a. *Callitriche* in the New World [prim.]. Rhodora 53(630): 137-155. [Callitrichaceae]
Fassett, N. C. 1951b. *Callitriche* in the New World [cont. 1]. Rhodora 53(631): 161-182. [Callitrichaceae]
Fassett, N. C. 1951c. *Callitriche* in the New World [cont. 2]. Rhodora 53(632): 185-194. [Callitrichaceae]
Fearing, O. S. 1959. A Cytotaxonomic Study of the Genus *Cologania* and its Relationship to *Amphicarpaea* (Leguminosae-Papilionoideae). 120 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Univ. of Texas, Austin, TX.
Fernández A., J. L. 1989. Notas sobre *Scutellaria* (Labiatae) en Colombia y Ecuador. Anales Jard. Bot. Madrid 47(1): 105-123. [Lamiaceae]
Ferreyra, R. 1944. Revisión del género *Onoseris*. J. Arnold Arbor. 25(3): 349-395. [Asteraceae]
Ferreyra, R. 1946. A revision of the Peruvian species of *Monnina*. J. Arnold Arbor. 27(2): 123-167, pl. I-X. [Polygalaceae]
Ferreyra, R. 1949. Una nueva especie de *Onoseris*. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 1: 1-4. [Asteraceae]
Ferreyra, R. 1951a. Una nueva especie de *Monnina* del Perú. Revista Ci. U.N.M.S.M. 53(475-476): 74-76. [Polygalaceae]
Ferreyra, R. 1951b. Una nueva leguminosae del Perú. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 3: 1-4.
Ferreyra, R. 1953a. Las especies peruanas del género *Chaetanthera*. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 6: 1-12. [Asteraceae]
Ferreyra, R. 1953b. A revision of the Colombian species of *Monnina* (Polygalaceae). Smithsonian Misc. Collect. 121(3): 1-59.
Ferreyra, R. 1953c. A revision of the Ecuadorean species of *Monnina* (Polygalaceae). Lloydia 16(3): 193-226.
Ferreyra, R. 1955. Nuevos taxones para la flora peruana. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 9: 1-9 & 4 pl.

Ferreyra, R. 1959. Dos especies nuevas de *Onoseris*. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 11: 1-6. [Asteraceae]
Ferreyra, R. 1961a. Las lomas costaneras del extremo sur del Perú. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 9: 87-120.
Ferreyra, R. 1961b. Revisión de las especies peruanas del género *Nolana* (Nolanaceae). Mem. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado" 12: 5-71. [Solanaceae]
Ferreyra, R. 1963. Dos especies nuevas de *Monnina* (Polygalaceae) para la flora peruana. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 14: 1-5, pl. 1-2.
Ferreyra, R. 1964. Revisión de las especies peruanas del género *Barnadesia* (Compositae). Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 18: 1-35.
Ferreyra, R. 1965a. Las especies de *Arnoldoa* del Perú (Compositae). Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 19: 1-8.
Ferreyra, R. 1965b. Dos especies nuevas de *Liabum* para el Perú. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 20: 1-5. [Asteraceae]
Ferreyra, R. 1973. Dos especies nuevas de *Monnina* (Polygalaceae) para el Perú. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 26: 1-10 & 4 pl.
Ferreyra, R. 1974. Una nueva especie de *Nolana* para el Perú. Bol. Soc. Peruana Bot. 7(1-2): 3-5. [Solanaceae]
Ferreyra, R. 1980a. Una especie nueva de *Onoseris* (Compositae) del Perú. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 19(1-2): 19-23.
Ferreyra, R. 1980b. El género *Plazia* en el Perú. Bol. Soc. Peruana Bot. 8(1-2): 101-105. [Asteraceae]
Ferreyra, R. 1980c. Notas sobre especies peruanas de los géneros *Arnaldoa*, *Chucoa* (Compositae) y *Monnina* (Polygalaceae). Bol. Soc. Peruana Bot. 8(1-2): 106-109.
Ferreyra, R. 1987. Estudio Sistematico de los Algarrobos de la Costa Norte del Perú. 31 pp. Ministerio de Agricultura, Instituto Nacional Forestal y de Fauna, Lima, Peru.
Ferreyra, R. 1990. New taxa of *Monnina* for South America. Phytologia 69(5): 354-360. [Polygalaceae]
Ferreyra, R. & M. Chanco. 1980. Una nueva especie de *Palaua* (Malvaceae) del Perú. Bol. Soc. Peruana Bot. 8(1-2): 97-100.
Ferrucci, M. S. 1991. Sapindaceae. Fl. Paraguay. 144 pp. Editions des Conservatoire et Jardin botaniques de la Ville de Genève, Genève, Suisse, and Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis, Misouri.
Foerster, C. F. 1861. Neue Kakteen. Hamburger Garten-Blumenzeitung 17: 159-167.
Fontella, J. 1977. Revisão taxonômica do gênero *Tassadia* Decaisne (Asclepiadaceae). Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 21: 235-392.
Ford, D. I. 1993. New combinations of *Montiopsis* Kuntze (Portulacaceae). Phytologia 74(4): 273-278.
Forero, E. 1972. Studies in *Stryphnodendron* (Leguminosae: Mimosoideae) including two new taxa. Brittonia 24(2): 143-147.
Forero, E. 1981. New species of *Connarus* (Connaraceae) from Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 68(1): 218-221.
Forero, E. 1983. Connaraceae. Fl. Neotrop. 36: 1-208.
Forster, P. & P. Bruyns. 1992. Clarification of synonymy for the common moth-vine *Araujia sericifera* (Asclepiadaceae). Taxon 41(4): 746-749.
Fosberg, F. R. 1941. Names in *Amaranthus*, *Artocarpus*, and *Inocarpus*. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 31(3): 93-96. [Amaranthaceae, Moraceae & Fabaceae]
Fosberg, F. R. 1976. Status of the name *Chloris barbata* (L.) Swartz. Taxon 25(1): 176-178. [Poaceae]
Fosberg, F. R. 1982. A preliminary conspectus of the genus *Leptostigma* (Rubiaceae). Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 33: 73-83.
Fosberg, F. R. & M. H. Sachet. 1980. Systematic studies of Micronesian plants. Smithsonian Contr. Bot. 45: 1-40.
Foster, R. C. 1945. Studies in the Iridaceae, -III. I. Three new genera of South American Iridace. Contr. Gray Herb. 155: 3-9.
Foster, R. C. 1948. Studies in the Flora of Bolivia - II. Iridaceae, Part 2. Contr. Gray Herb. 166: 28-43.
Foster, R. C. 1950. Studies in the Iridaceae, VI. Miscellaneous novelties and transfers. Contr. Gray Herb. 171: 22-28.
Foster, R. C. 1958. A catalogue of the ferns and flowering plants of Bolivia. Contr. Gray Herb. 184: 1-223.
Foster, R. C. 1962. Studies in Iridaceae, VII. Rhodora 64(760): 291-312.
Francey, P. 1935. Monographie du genre *Cestrum* L. [prim.]. Candollea 6(4): 46-398. [Solanaceae]
Francey, P. 1936. Monographie du genre *Cestrum* L. [concl.]. Candollea 7(1): 1-132. [Solanaceae]
Franco R., P. 1990. The genus *Hyeronima* (Euphorbiaceae) in South America. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 111(3): 297-346.
Franquemont, C., T. Plowman, E. Franquemont, S. R. King, C. Niezgoda, W. Davis & C. R. Sperling. 1990. The ethnobotany of Chinchero, an Andean community in Southern Peru. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 24: 1-126.
Freire, S. E. 1986a. *Novenia*: nuevo género de Inuleae (Compositae). Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 24(3-4): 295-304.
Freire, S. E. 1986b. Revisión del género *Lucilia* (Compositae, Inuleae). Darwiniana 27: 431-490.
Freire, S. E. & F. Hellwig. 1990. A new combination in *Novenia* (Compositae: Inuleae). Taxon 39(1): 124-125.
Freytag, G. F. 1951. A revision of the genus *Guazuma*. Ceiba 1(4): 193-225. [Sterculiaceae]
Friedrich, H. C. 1957. *Neokoehleria markgrafii*, eine neue Orchidee aus Peru. Mitt. Bot. Staatssamml. München 16: 259-262.
Fries, R. E. 1908. Entwurf einer Monographie der Gattungen *Wissadula* und *Pseudabutilon*. Kongl. Svenska Vetenskapsakad. Handl. 43(4): 1-114, pl. 1-10. [Malvaceae]
Fries, R. E. 1939. Revision der Arten einiger Annonaceen-Gattungen. Acta Horti Berg. 12(3): 289-577.
Fries, R. E. 1947a. Die Annonaceen der vierten Regnellschen Expedition. Ark. Bot. 33A(9): 1-20.
Fries, R. E. 1947b. Zur Kenntnis der sud- und zentralamerikanischen Malvaceenflora. Kongl. Svenska Vetenskapsakad. Handl., Ser. 3, 24(2):1-37, pl. 1-9.
Fritsch, K. 1914. Beiträg zur Kenntnis der Gesnerioideae. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50(4): 392-439. [Gesneriaceae]
Fryxell, P. A. 1969. The genus *Cienfuegosia* Cav. (Malvaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 56(2): 179-250.
Fryxell, P. A. 1976. A nomenclator of *Gossypium* the botanical names of cotton. Techn. Bull. U.S.D.A. 1491: 1-114. [Malvaceae]
Fryxell, P. A. 1978. Neotropical segregates from *Sida* L. (Malvaceae). Brittonia 30(4): 447-462.
Fryxell, P. A. 1979a. The genus *Sidastrum* E. G. Baker (Malvaceae): a correction. Brittonia 31(2): 298.
Fryxell, P. A. 1979b. The Natural History of the Cotton Tribe. 245 pp. Texas A&M Univ. Press, College Station, TX. [Malvaceae]
Fryxell, P. A. 1980. A revision of the American species of *Hibiscus* section *Bombicella* (Malvaceae). Techn. Bull. U.S.D.A. 1624: 1-53.

Fryxell, P. A. 1981. Revision and expansion of the neotropical genus *Wercklea* (Malvaceae). J. Arnold Arbor. 62(4): 457-486.
Fryxell, P. A. 1985. Four new species of Malvaceae from Venezuela. Syst. Bot. 10(3): 273-81.
Fryxell, P. A. 1987. Revision of the genus *Anoda* (Malvaceae). Aliso 11(4): 485-522.
Fryxell, P. A. 1988. Malvaceae of Mexico. Syst. Bot. Monogr. 25: 1-522.
Fryxell, P. A. 1990. New species of Malvaceae from South America. Contr. Univ. Michigan Herb. 17: 163-171.
Fryxell, P. A. 1992. Malvaceae. Fl. Ecuador 44: 1-141.
Fryxell, P. A. & J. Fuertes. 1992. A re-evaluation of the *Abutilothamnus* complex (Malvaceae) I. Two new species and two new genera, *Sidasodes* and *Akrosida*. Brittonia 44(4): 436-447.
Fryxell, P. A. & A. Krapovickas. 1990. The Malvaceae published by Turczaninow. Contr. Univ. Michigan Herb. 17: 173-182.
Funk, V. A. 1982. The systematics of *Montanoa* (Asteraceae, Heliantheae). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 36: 1-133.
Funk, V. A. & H. Robinson. 1989. A new species of *Gynoxys* (Asteraceae: Senecioneae) from northern Peru. Revista Acad. Colomb. Ci. Exact. 17(65): 243-245.
Furlow, J. J. 1979a. The systematics of the American species of *Alnus* (Betulaceae) [prim.]. Rhodora 81(825): 1-121.
Furlow, J. J. 1979b. The systematics of the American species of *Alnus* (Betulaceae) [concl.]. Rhodora 81(826): 151-248.
Galán-Mera, A. 1988. A new species of *Potamogeton* (*Coleogeton*, Potamogetonaceae) from Peru. Phytologia 64(6): 495-496.
Galán-Mera, A. 1989a. Notas florísticas sobre el litoral y los Andes del Perú (Departamento de Lima). Lazaroa 11: 193-196.
Galán-Mera, A. 1989b. *Senecio bolivarianus* in the Peruvian central Andes. Phytologia 67(2): 118-120. [Asteraceae]
Gale, S. 1944. *Rhynchospora*, section *Eurhynchospora*, in Canada, the United States and the West Indies (concluded). Rhodora 46(547): 255-278, pl. 832-835. [Cyperaceae]
Garay, L. A. 1956. Studies in American Orchids. I. Canad. J. Bot. 34(2): 241-260.
Garay, L. A. 1962. Studies in American Orchids, V. Caldasia 8(40): 517-529.
Garay, L. A. 1969. Sinopsis del género *Cyrtidium* Schltr. Orquideología 4(1): 3-13. [Orchidaceae]
Garay, L. A. 1973. El género *Mesospinidium*. Orquideología 8(3): 165-178. [Orchidaceae]
Garay, L. A. 1978a. Orchidaceae - Cypripedioideae, Orchidoideae, Neottioideae. Fl. Ecuador 9: 1-305.
Garay, L. A. 1978b. Studies in American Orchids X. Bot. Mus. Leafl. 26(1): 1-38.
Garay, L. A. 1979a. The genus *Phragmipedium*. Orchid Digest 43(4): 133-148. [Orchidaceae]
Garay, L. A. 1979b. Systematics of the genus *Stelis* Sw. Bot. Mus. Leafl. 27(7-9): 167-259. [Orchidaceae]
Garay, L. A. 1980. A generic revision of the Spiranthinae. Bot. Mus. Leafl. 28(4): 277-425. [Orchidaceae]
Garay, L. A. & J. E. Stacy. 1974. Synopsis of the genus *Oncidium*. Bradea 1(40): 407-408. [Orchidaceae]
Garber, P. A. 1988. Foraging decisions during nectar feeding by Tamarin Monkeys (*Saguinus mystax* and *Saguinus fuscicollis*, Callitrichidae, Primates) in Amazonian Peru. Biotropica 20(2): 100-106. [Orchidaceae]
Gates, B. 1982. *Banisteriopsis*, *Diplopterys* (Malpighiaceae). Fl. Neotrop. 30: 1-238.
Gentry, A. H. 1973. Generic delimitations of Central American Bignoniaceae. Brittonia 25(3): 226-242.
Gentry, A. H. 1974. Studies in Bignoniaceae 12: New or noteworthy species of South American Bignoniaceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 61(3): 872-885.
Gentry, A. H. 1976. Studies in Bignoniaceae 19: Generic mergers and new species of South American Bignoniaceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 63(1): 46-80.
Gentry, A. H. 1977. Bignoniaceae. Fl. Ecuador 7: 1-172.
Gentry, A. H. 1978. Studies in Bignoniaceae 31: New species and combinations from Amazonian Peru and Brazil. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 65(2): 725-735.
Gentry, A. H. 1979a. Additional generic mergers in Bignoniaceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 66(4): 778-787.
Gentry, A. H. 1979b. Transfer of the species of *Diabyanthera* to *Otoba* (Myristicaceae). Taxon 28(4): 417.
Gentry, A. H. 1980. Bignoniaceae - Part I (Crescentieae and Tourrettieae). Fl. Neotrop. 25(1): 1-131.
Gentry, A. H. 1981a. Distributional patterns and an additional species of the *Passiflora vitifolia* complex: Amazonian species diversity due to edaphically differentiated communities. Pl. Syst. Evol. 137(1-2): 95-105. [Passifloraceae]
Gentry, A. H. 1981b. Sabiaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 67(4): 949-963.
Gentry, A. H. 1981c. New species and a new combination in Palmae, Theaceae, Araliaceae, Apocynaceae, and Bignoniaceae from the Chocó and Amazonian Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 68(1): 112-121.
Gentry, A. H. 1981d. New species of Myristicaceae, Combretaceae, and Urticaceae from coastal Colombia. Phytologia 48(3): 233-237.
Gentry, A. H. 1982. Bignoniaceae. Fl. Venezuela 8(4): 1-433.
Gentry, A. H. 1984. New species and combinations in Apocynaceae from Peru and adjacent Amazonia. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 71(4): 1075-1081.
Gentry, A. H. 1986a. Notes on Peruvian palms. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 73(1): 158-165.
Gentry, A. H. 1986b. New neotropical species of *Meliosma* (Sabiaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 73(4): 820-824.
Gentry, A. H. 1988. New species and a new combination for plants from trans-Andean South America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 75(4): 1429-1439.
Gentry, A. H. 1990. A new species of *Vantanea* from Amazonian Peru. Contributions to the study of the flora of Peruvian Amazonia. XX. Candollea 45(1): 379-380. [Humiriaceae]
Gentry, A. H. 1992a. Bignoniaceae - Part II (tribe Tecomeae). Fl. Neotrop. 25(2): 1-370.
Gentry, A. H. 1992b. Four new species of *Meliosma* (Sabiaceae) from Peru. Novon 2(2): 155-158.
Gentry, A. H. 1992c. Six new species of Bignoniaceae from Upper Amazonia. Novon 2(2): 159-166.
Gentry, A. H. 1992d. New species of woody plants from Amazonian Peru. Novon 2(4): 333-338.
Gentry, A. H. & R. Foster. 1981. A new peruvian *Styloceras* (Buxaceae): discovery of a phytogeographical missing link. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 68(1): 122-124.
Gentry, A. H. & R. Ortiz. 1992. A new species of *Aptandra* (Olacaceae) from Amazonian Peru. Novon 2(2): 153-154.
Gentry, A. H. & J. Steyermark. 1987. A revision of *Dilodendron* (Sapindaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 74(3): 533-538.

Gereau, R. E. 1990a. *Achuaria*, nuevo género de Rutaceae, con una sinopsis de las Cuspariinae peruanas. Contribución al estudio de la flora y de la vegetación de la Amazonia peruana. XVIII. Candollea 45(1): 363-372.

Gereau, R. E. 1990b. Contribución al estudio de la flora y de la vegetación de la Amazonia peruana. XIX. Candollea 45(1): 373-378.

Gereau, R. E. 1991. El género *Amyris* (Rutaceae) en América del Sur, con dos especies nuevas de la Amazonia occidental. Candollea 46(1): 227-235.

Gereau, R. E., A. W. Meerow & L. Brako. 1993. New combinations in *Hippeastrum*, *Ismene*, and *Leptochiton* (Amaryllidaceae) for the Flora of Peru. Novon 3(1): 28-30.

Gerlach, G. 1987. *Coryanthes seegeri* - eine neue Orchidee aus Peru. Orchidee (Hamburg) 38(2): 84-88.

Gerlach, G. 1988. *Coryanthes senghasiana* - eine neue Orchidee aus Peru. Orchidee (Hamburg) 39(2) 74-76.

Gerlach, G. 1989. Beiträge zur Gattung *Coryanthes* Hook. IV: *Coryanthes verrucolineata*, eine "neue," altbekannte Orchidee aus Peru. Orchidee (Hamburg) 40(2): 52-55.

Gibbs, P. E., J. Semir & N. D. da Cruz. 1988. A proposal to unite the genera *Chorisia* Kunth and *Ceiba* Miller (Bombacaceae). Notes Roy. Bot. Gard. Edinburgh 45(1): 125-136.

Gibson, A. C. 1992. The Peruvian Browningias of *Gymnanthocereus*. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 64(2): 62-68. [Cactaceae]

Gibson, D. N. 1974. Acanthaceae. Fl. Guatemala. Fieldiana, Bot. 24(10-4): 328-462.

Gilg, E. 1916. Plantae novae Andinae imprimis Weberbauerianae. IX. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54(3, Beibl. 119): 1-51.

Gilg, E. & E. Werdermann. 1925. Marcgraviaceae. Nat. Pflanzenfam. (ed. 2) 21: 94-106.

Gillett, J. B. 1958. *Indigofera* (Microcharis) in tropical Africa. Kew Bull., Addit. Ser. 1: 1-166. [Fabaceae]

Gillis, W. T. 1974. The confused *Spermacoce*. Phytologia 29(3): 185-187. [Rubiaceae]

Gilmartin, A. J. 1977. Variation and distribution: a new bromeliad taxon from Ecuador. Taxon 26(2-3): 223-226.

Giulietti, A. M. & N. Hensold. 1991. Nomenclatural changes and range extension in *Leiothrix flavescens* (Bong.) Ruhl. (Eriocaulaceae). Novon 1(1): 45-49.

Glassman, S. F. 1963. Nomenclatural changes in the family Palmae. Rhodora 65(763): 259-261.

Glassman, S. F. 1970. A synopsis of the palm genus *Syagrus* Mart. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 32(15): 215-240.

Glassman, S. F. 1972. A revision of B. E. Dahlgren's Index of American Palms. Phanerog. Monogr. 6: i-vi, 1-294.

Glassman, S. F. 1977. Preliminary taxonomic studies in the palm genus *Attalea* H.B.K. Fieldiana, Bot. 38(5): 31-61.

Gleason, H. A. 1925. Studies on the flora of northern South America - V. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 52(5): 181-196.

Gleason, H. A. 1929. Studies on the flora of northern South America. XII. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 56(2): 97-112.

Gleason, H. A. 1931. Botanical Results of the Tyler - Duida Expedition. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 58(5): 320-321.

Gleason, H. A. 1932. Studies on the flora of northern South America. XVII. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 59(6): 361-367.

Gleason, H. A. 1935. Botanical miscellany. Phytologia 1(3): 133-137.

Godfrey, R. K. & J. W. Wooten. 1979. Aquatic and Wetland Plants of Southeastern United States: Monocotyledons. 712 pp. The Univ. of Georgia Press, Athens, GA.

Görts-van Rijn, A. R. A. 1979. Vitaceae. Fl. Suriname 5(1): 335-343.

Goldberg, A. 1967. The genus *Melochia* L. (Sterculiaceae). Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 34(5): 191-363.

Goldblatt, P. & J. E. Henrich. 1987. Notes on *Cipura* (Iridaceae) in South and Central America, and a new species from Venezuela. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 74(2): 333-340.

Goldblatt, P., P. Rudall & J. E. Henrich. 1990. The genera of the *Sisyrinchium* alliance (Iridaceae: Iridoideae): Phylogeny and relationships. Syst. Bot. 15(3): 497-510.

Golding, J. 1982. *Begonia* nomenclature notes, 6. Phytologia 50(5): 331-356. [Begoniaceae]

Gómez, J. 1966. Notas sobre la vegetación del Valle del Marca. Biota 6(47): 93-123.

Gómez, L. D. 1983. Rafflesiaceae. Fl. Costaricensis. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 13: 89-93.

Gómez, S. A. 1953. Caparidáceas argentinas. Lilloa 26: 279-341.

Gómez-Sosa, E. 1981. Novedades en el género *Astragalus* (Leguminosae-Galegeae). Darwiniana 23(2-4): 507-516.

Gómez-Sosa, E. 1986. *Astragalus neobarnebyanus* (Leguminosae): a new species from Peru. Brittonia 38(4): 427-429.

Gonsoulin, G. J. 1974. A revision of *Styrax* (Styracaceae) in North America, Central America, and the Caribbean. Sida 5(4): 191-258.

González, D. 1976. A Revision of the Venezuelan-Brazilian Species of the Genus *Triumfetta*. 93 pp. Unpublished M.S. thesis, Univ. Kentucky, Lexington, KY. [Tiliaceae]

González, F. 1991a. Acerca de la identidad de *Aristolochia xerophytica* R. E. Schultes (Aristolochiaceae). Caldasia 16(78): 295-300.

González, F. 1991b. Una nueva especie amazónica de *Aristolochia* (Aristolochiaceae). Caldasia 16(79): 485-488.

González G., F. A. 1990. Aristolochiaceae. Fl. Colombia 12: 1-184.

Good, D. A. 1984. A revision of the Mexican and Central American species of *Cerastium* (Caryophyllaceae). Rhodora 86(847): 339-380.

Goodspeed, T. H. 1954. The genus *Nicotiana*. Chron. Bot. 16: 1-536. [Solanaceae]

Gouda, E. J. 1986. *Tillandsia spiralipetala*, a new small species from Bolivia. J. Bromeliad Soc. 36(4): 165-166, 177. [Bromeliaceae]

Gouda, E. J. 1987. Bromeliaceae subfamily Tillandsioideae. Fl. Guianas, Ser. A, Phanerogams 3: 1-112.

Gould, F. W. 1975. The Grasses of Texas. 653 pp. Texas A&M Univ. Press, College Station, TX.

Gould, F. W. 1979. The genus *Bouteloua* (Poaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 66(3): 348-416.

Gould, F. W. & R. Moran. 1981. The grasses of Baja California, Mexico. Mem. San Diego Soc. Nat. Hist. 12: 1-140.

Graebner, P. 1918. *Aretiastrum maximum*, eine neue Valerianacee aus Peru. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 15(20-24): 323.

Graham, S. A. 1984. Alzateaceae, a new family of Myrtales in the American tropics. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 71(3): 757-779.

Graham, S. A. 1985. A revision of *Ammannia* (Lythraceae) in the western hemisphere. J. Arnold Arbor. 66(4): 395-420.

Graham, S. A., P. Baas & H. Tobe. 1987. *Lourtella*, a new genus of Lythraceae from Peru. Syst. Bot. 12(4): 519-33.

Graham, V. A. W. 1988. Delimitation and infra-generic classification of *Justicia* (Acanthaceae). Kew Bull. 43(4): 551-624.

Gray, A. 1854. Crassulaceae. U.S. Expl. Exped., Phan. 1: 688-691.

Grear, J. W. 1970. A revision of the American species of *Eriosema* (Leguminosae-Lotoideae). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 20(3): 1-98.

Grear, J. W. 1978. A revision of the New World species of *Rhynchosia* (Leguminosae-Faboideae). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 31(1): 1-168.

Green, P. S. 1969. Studies in the genus *Jasminum* L. IV. The so-called New World species. Kew Bull. 23(2): 273-275. [Oleaceae]

Greenman, J. M. 1914. Descriptions of North American Senecioneae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 1(3): 263-290. [Asteraceae]

Greenman, J. M. 1923. Studies of South American Senecios - I. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 10(1): 73-110. [Asteraceae]

Greenman, J. M. 1938. Studies of South America Senecios - II. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 25(4): 795-822. [Asteraceae]

Grimes, J. W. 1990. A revision of the New World species of Psoraleeae (Leguminosae: Papilionoideae). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 61: 1-113.

Grimes, J. W. 1992. Description of *Acacia tenuifolia* var. *producta* (Leguiminosae, Mimosoideae), a new variety from the Guianas and the discussion of the typification of the species. Brittonia 44(2): 266-269.

Grisebach, A. H. R. 1864. Flora of the British West Indies. 789 pp. Lovell, Reeve & Co, London.

Grisebach, A. H. R. 1874. Plantae Lorentzianae. Abh. Königl. Ges. Wiss. Gottingen 19: 49-280, figs. 1-8.

Guaglianone, E. R. 1979. Sobre *Rhynchospora rugosa* (Vahl) Gale (Cyperaceae) y algunas especies afines. Darwiniana 22(1-3): 255-311.

Guarim Neto, G. 1979. Estudos em Sapindaceae I. Novas espécies de *Talisia* para o Brasil. Acta Amazon. 9(2): 233-239.

Guarim Neto, G. 1984. *Talisia mollis* Kunth var. *marleneana* G. Guarim Neto, var. nov. (Sapindaceae). Acta Amazon. 13(3-4): 497-500.

Guerke, M. 1892. Malvaceae II. Fl. Bras. 12(3B): 457-598.

Guimarães, E. F. & V. L. G. Klein. 1985. Revisão taxonômica do gênero *Coutoubea* Aublet (Gentianaceae). Rodriguésia 37(62): 21-45.

Gunn, C. R. 1979. Genus *Vicia* with notes about tribe Vicieae (Fabaceae) in Mexico and Central America. Techn. Bull. U.S.D.A. 1601: 1-41.

Gunn, C. R., J. H. Wiersema, C. A. Ritchie & J. H. Kirkbride, Jr. 1992. Families and genera of spermatophytes recognized by the Agricultural Research Service. Techn. Bull. U.S.D.A. 1796: 1-500.

Gustafsson, C. 1992. Clethraceae. Fl. Ecuador 45: 1-26.

Gutte, G, K. Mueller & C. Mueller. 1986. Neufunde für die peruanische Flora und Wiederfunde seltener Arten: Ranunculaceae bis Primulaceae. Willdenowia 16(1): 187-210.

Guymer, G. P. 1988. A taxonomic revision of *Brachychiton* (Sterculiaceae). Austral. Syst. Bot. 1(3): 199-323.

Haegi, L. 1976. Taxonomic account of *Datura* L. (Solanaceae) in Australia with a note on *Brugmansia* Pers. Austral. J. Bot. 24(3): 415-435.

Hágsater, E. 1992. New combinations in *Epidendrum*. Orquídea (Mexico, 1971+) 12(2): 296.

Hamer, F. 1982a. Orchids of Nicaragua. Part 1. Icon. Pl. Trop. [Ser. I.] Fasc. 7: 601-700.

Hamer, F. 1982b. Orchids of Nicaragua. Part 2. Icon. Pl. Trop. [Ser. I.] Fasc. 8: 701-800.

Hamer, F. 1983. Orchids of Nicaragua. Part 3. Icon. Pl. Trop. [Ser. I.] Fasc. 9: 801-900.

Hamer, F. 1984a. Orchids of Nicaragua. Part 4. Icon. Pl. Trop. [Ser. I.] Fasc. 11: 1001-1100.

Hamer, F. 1984b. Orchids of Nicaragua. Part 5. Icon. Pl. Trop. [Ser. I.] Fasc. 12: 1101-1200.

Hamer, F. 1985. Orchids of Nicaragua. Part 6. Icon. Pl. Trop. [Ser. I.] Fasc. 13: 1201-1300.

Hamilton, C. W. 1989a. A revision of Mesoamerican *Psychotria* subgenus *Psychotria* (Rubiaceae), part I: introduction and species 1-16. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76(1): 7-111.

Hamilton, C. W. 1989b. A revision of Mesoamerican *Psychotria* subgenus *Psychotria* (Rubiaceae), part II: species 17-47. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76(2): 386-429.

Hamilton, C. W. 1989c. A revision of Mesoamerican *Psychotria* subgenus *Psychotria* (Rubiaceae), part III: species 48-61 and appendices. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76(3): 886-916.

Hammel, B. 1989. New combinations and taxonomies in Clusiaceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76(3): 927-9.

Handlos, W. 1975. The taxonomy of *Tripogandra* (Commelinaceae). Rhodora 77(810): 213-333.

Hansen, B. F. 1980. Balanophoraceae. Fl. Neotrop. 23: 1-80.

Hansen, B. F. 1985. A monographic revision of *Forsteronia* (Apocynaceae). 382 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Univ. South Florida, Tampa, FL.

Hanstein, J. 1858. Die Gesneraceen. Linnaea 29: 497-592.

Hanstein, J. 1865. Die Gesneraceen. Linnaea 34: 225-446.

Hara, H. 1955. Critical notes on some type specimens of East-Asiatic plants in foreign herbaria (4). J. Jap. Bot. 30(7): 193-198.

Hara, H. 1969. The correct author's name for *Citrullus lanatus* (Cucurbitaceae). Taxon 18(3): 346-347.

Harley, R. M. 1983a. Notes on New World Labiatae: IV. A taxonomic revision of *Hyptis recurvata* and its allies. Kew Bull. 37(4): 637-642. [Lamiaceae]

Harley, R. M. 1983b. A new combination in *Scutellaria* (Labiatae) from South America. Kew Bull. 38(1): 138.

Harley, R. M. 1988. Revision of generic limits in *Hyptis* Jacq. (Labiatae) and its allies. Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 98(2): 87-95.

Harling, G. 1958. Monograph of the Cyclanthaceae. Acta Horti Berg. 18: 1-428, 110 pl.

Harling, G. 1991. Compositae-Mutisieae. Fl. Ecuador 42: 1-105.

Harms, H. 1898. Araliaceae. In: O. Kuntze. Revis. Gen. Pl. 3(2): 115-117.

Harms, H. 1908. Araliaceae Peruvianae. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 42(1): 148-162.

Harms, H. 1931. Eine neue Gattung der Flacourtiaceae. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 11(102): 146-149.

Harms, H. 1935. Araliaceae Andinae novae. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 12(115): 693-695.

Harms, H. 1940. Araliaceae. In: L. Diels, Neue Arten aus Ecuador III. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 15(1): 50-53.

Harms, H. 1942. Araliaceae Andinae. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 15(5): 680-693.

Hart, J. A. 1983. Systematics and Evolutionary Studies in the Genus *Lepechinia* (Lamiaceae). 305 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Harvard Univ., Cambridge, MA.

Hashimoto, T. 1971. Two new orchids from Peru. J. Jap. Bot. 46(6): 13-17.

Hashimoto, T. 1986. New orchids from Peru. Ann. Tsukuba Bot. Gard. 4: 1-5.

Hashimoto, T. 1987. Species Orchidacearum novae vel rariores. Bull. Natl. Sci. Mus., Ser. B, Bot. 13(1): 35-39.

Hashimoto, T. 1990. New and noteworthy orchids from Peru. Bull. Natl. Sci. Mus., Ser. B, Bot. 16(1): 21-27.
Hauman, L. 1917. Notes floristiques: quelques cryptogames, gymnospermes et monocotyledones de l'Argentine. Anales Mus. Nac. Buenos Aires 29(3): 391-444.
Hawkes, J. G. 1990. The Potato: Evolution, Biodiversity & Genetic Resources. 259 pp. Belhaven Press, London. [Solanaceae]
Hawkes, J. G. 1992. William Lobb in Ecuador and the enigma of *Solanum lobbianum*. Taxon 41(3): 471-475. [Solanaceae]
Hayden, W. J. 1990. Notes on Neotropical *Amanoa* (Euphorbiaceae). Brittonia 42(2): 260-270.
Haynes, R. R. 1986. Zannichelliaceae. Fl. Ecuador 26: 67-71.
Haynes, R. R. & L. B. Holm-Nielsen. 1986a. Limnocharitaceae. Fl. Ecuador 26: 25-34.
Haynes, R. R. & L. B. Holm-Nielsen. 1986b. Hydrocharitaceae. Fl. Ecuador 26: 35-43.
Haynes, R. R. & L. B. Holm-Nielsen. 1986c. Juncaginaceae. Fl. Ecuador 26: 45-50.
Haynes, R. R. & L. B. Holm-Nielsen. 1986d. Potamogetonaceae. Fl. Ecuador 26: 51-66.
Haynes, R. R. & L. B. Holm-Nielsen. 1986e. Najadaceae. Fl. Ecuador 26: 73-80.
Haynes, R. R. & L. B. Holm-Nielsen. 1986f. Notes on *Echinodorus* (Alismataceae). Brittonia 38(4): 325-332.
Haynes, R. R. & L. B. Holm-Nielsen. 1992. The Limnocharitaceae. Fl. Neotrop. 56: 1-34.
Heimerl, A. 1932. Nyctaginaceen-Studien. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 11(106): 450-470.
Heine, H. 1969. *Mitreola petiolata* (J. F. Gmel.) Torrey & Gray, an indigenous species in west Tropical Africa. Kew Bull. 23(2): 251-252. [Loganiaceae]
Heiser, C. B., Jr. 1945. A revision of the genus *Schkuhria*. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 32(3): 265-278. [Asteraceae]
Heiser, C. B., Jr., E. E. Schilling & B. Dutt. 1988. The American species of *Luffa* (Cucurbitaceae). Syst. Bot. 13(1): 138-145.
Hekking, W. H. A. 1979. Studies on neotropical Violaceae tribe Rinoreae I. New taxa and synonymy in *Gloeospermum* and *Rinorea*. Phytologia 43(5): 461-490.
Hekking, W. H. A. 1984. Studies on neotropical Violaceae: the genus *Fusispermum*. Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch., Ser. C, Biol. 87(2): 121-130.
Hekking, W. H. A. 1988. Violaceae Part I - *Rinorea* and *Rinoreocarpus*. Fl. Neotrop. 46: 1-207.
Henderson, A. 1990. Arecaceae. Part I. Introduction and the Iriarteinae. Fl. Neotrop. 53: 1-100.
Henderson, A., G. Galeano & E. Meza. 1991. A new species of *Euterpe* (Palmae) from Peru. Brittonia 43(3): 178-180.
Henrard, J. T. 1932. A monograph of the genus *Aristida*. II. Meded. Rijks-Herb. 58A: 158-325. [Poaceae]
Henrard, J. T. 1934. Notes on the genus *Digitaria*, with descriptions of new species. Blumea 1(1): 90-114. [Poaceae]
Henrard, J. T. 1937. Two new grasses. Blumea Suppl. 1: 229-231. [Poaceae]
Henrich, J. E. & P. Goldblatt. 1987a. A review of the New World species of *Orthrosanthus* Sweet (Iridaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 74(3): 577-582.
Henrich, J. E. & P. Goldblatt. 1987b. Mesoamerican *Sisyrinchium* (Iridaceae): new species and records, and notes on typification. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 74(4): 903-910.
Herbert, W. 1837. Amaryllidaceae. 428 pp. James Ridgway & Sons, London.
Hermann, F. J. 1949. New species of *Lonchocarpus* from Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 36(3): 281-284. [Fabaceae]
Hernández, H. M. 1989. Systematics of *Zapoteca* (Leguminosae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76(3): 781-862.
Hernández X., E., S. Miranda C. & C. Prywer. 1959. El origen de *Phaseolus coccineus* L. [ssp.] *darwinianus* Hdz. X. & Miranda C., subspecies nova. Revista Soc. Méx. Hist. Nat. 20: 99-121. [Fabaceae]
Herrera, B. 1980. Revisión de las especies peruanas del género *Gynoxys*. Bol. Soc. Peruana Bot. 8(1-2): 3-74. [Asteraceae]
Herrera, F. L. 1941. Sinopsis de la Flora del Cuzco. 528 pp. Supremo Gobierno, Lima.
Hershkovitz, M. A. 1991. Taxonomic notes on *Cistanthe*, *Calandrinia*, and *Talinum* (Portulacaceae). Phytologia 70(3): 209-225.
Hershkovitz, M. A. & D. I. Ford. 1993. *Calandrinia carolinii*: a new name for *Baitaria acaulis* Ruiz & Pavón. Phytologia 74(4): 279-283. [Portulacaceae]
Herter, W. G. 1940. Plantae Uruguayenses novae vel criticae. Revista Sudamer. Bot. 6(5-6): 129-155.
Hieronymus, G. 1895. Plantae Lehmannianae in Guatemala, Costarica, Columbia [sic] et Ecuador collectae, additis quibusdam ab aliis collectoribus ex iisdem regionibus necnon e Venezuela et Peruvia allatis, quas determinavit et descripsit adjuvantibus aliis auctoribus. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 20(3, Beibl. 49): 1-72.
Hieronymus, G. 1901a. Compositae. In: Plantae Ecuadorenses. II. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 29(1): 1-85.
Hieronymus, G. 1901b. Plantae Lehmannianae praesertim in Columbia [sic] et Ecuador collectae, additis quibusdam ab aliis collectoribus ex iisdem regionibus allatis determinatae et descriptae. Compositae II. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 28(5): 558-659.
Hieronymus, G. 1905. Plantae Peruvianae a claro Constantino de Jelski collectae. Compositae. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 36(5): 458-513.
Hieronymus, G. 1906. Compositae. Verh. Bot. Vereins Prov. Brandenburg 48(2): 195-208.
Hill, S. R. 1982a. A monograph of *Malvastrum*, II. Rhodora 84(838): 159-264. [Malvaceae]
Hill, S. R. 1982b. A monograph of the genus *Malvastrum* - III. Rhodora 84(839): 317-409. [Malvaceae]
Hill, S. R. & P. A. Fryxell. 1980. A new combination in *Modiolastrum* (Malvaceae) and remarks about the genus in South America. Brittonia 32(4): 484-486.
Hitchcock, A. S. 1909. Catalogue of the grasses of Cuba. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 12(6): 183-258.
Hitchcock, A. S. 1927. The grasses of Ecuador, Peru, and Bolivia. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 24(8): 291-556.
Hitchcock, A. S. 1934. New species and changes in nomenclature of grasses of the United States. Amer. J. Bot. 21(3): 127-139.
Hitchcock, A. S. 1950. Manual of the Grasses of the United States. (ed. 2). 1051 pp. Revised by Agnes Chase. U. S. Government Printing Office, Washington, DC.
Hitchcock, L. C. 1945. The South American species of *Lepidium*. Lilloa 11(1): 75-143. [Brassicaceae]
Hochreutiner, B. P. G. 1901. Le genre *Urena* L. Annuaire Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 5: 131-145. [Malvaceae]
Hochreutiner, B. P. G. 1910. Critical notes on new or little known species in ther herbarium of the New York Botanical Garden. Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 6 (21): 262-299.
Hochreutiner, B. P. G. 1917. VIII. Notulae in Malvaceas. Annuaire Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 20: 107-172.

Hochreutiner, B. P. G. 1949. Malvacées malgaches nouvelles ou peu connues. Mém. Soc. Hist. Nat. Afrique N., Hors Sér. 2: 155-164.

Hochreutiner, B. P. G. 1956. Malvacées du Pérou recoltées par le Professeur Rauh. Candollea 15(7): 175-181.

Hochreutiner, B. P. G. 1957. Malvacées de Pérou recoltées par le Professeur Rauh. Candollea 16(2): 77-84.

Hodge, W. H. 1948. Wartime *Cinchona* procurement in Latin America. Econ. Bot. 2(3): 229-257. [Rubiaceae]

Hoehne, F. C. 1942. Aristolochiaceae. Fl. Bras. (Hoehne) 15: 1-141.

Hoehne, F. C. 1952. Uma nova *Aristolochia* de procedência incerta. Arq. Bot. Estado São Paulo 2(6): 171 & pl. 61. [Aristolochiaceae]

Hoehne, F. C. 1958. Novidades da família das Gesneriaceae do Brasil. Sellowia 9: 37-79.

Hoffmann J., A. E. 1989. Cactáceas en la flora silvestre de Chile. 272 pp. Ediciones Fundación Claudio Gay, Santiago de Chile.

Holm, R. W. 1950. The American species of *Sarcostemma* R. Br. (Asclepiadaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 37(4): 477-560.

Holm, R. W. & R. E. Woodson, Jr. 1953. Ascelpiadaceae. In: J. Steyermark, Botanical exploration in Venezuela - III . Fieldiana, Bot. 28(3): 503-511.

Holm-Nielsen, L. B. & R. R. Haynes. 1985. Two new Alismatidae from Ecuador and Peru (Alismataceae and Zannichelliaceae). Brittonia 37(1): 17-21.

Holm-Nielsen, L. B. & R. R. Haynes. 1986. Alismataceae. Fl. Ecuador 26: 1-24.

Holm-Nielsen, L. B., P. M. Jørgensen & J. E. Lawesson. 1988. Passifloraceae. Fl. Ecuador 31: [1-2]3-130.

Holmes, W. C. 1989. *Mikania macdanielii* (Compositae: Eupatorieae), a new species from Peru. Syst. Bot. 14(3): 377-379.

Holmes, W. C. & S. McDaniel. 1977. Notes on *Mikania* (Compositae) - III. Phytologia 35(5): 329-331.

Holmes, W. C. & S. McDaniel. 1984. New records of Peruvian *Mikania* (Compositae). Brittonia 36(3): 276-279.

Holmes, W. C. & S. McDaniel. 1989. Studies on *Mikania* (Compositae) - XVI: Priority of the name *M. dentata* Sprengel over *M. ternata* (Vell. Conc.) B. L. Robinson. Phytologia 65(6): 489-490.

Holmgren, N. H. 1978. *Castilleja* (Scrophulariaceae) of Costa Rica and Panama. Brittonia 30(2): 182-194.

Holmgren, N. H. & U. Molau. 1984. Scrophulariaceae. Fl. Ecuador 21: 1-189.

Holub, J. 1967. Neue Namen innerhalb der Gattungen *Gentianella* Moench, *Gentianopsis* Ma und *Comastoma* (Wettst.) Tokoyuni. Folia Geobot. Phytotax. 2(1): 115-120. [Gentianaceae]

Holub, J. 1973. New names in Phanerogamae 2. Folia Geobot. Phytotax. 8(2): 155-179.

Holzhammer, E. 1956. Die amerikanischen Arten der Gattung *Gomphrena* L. Mitt. Bot. Staatssamml. München 2(14-15): 178-249. [Amaranthaceae]

Hooper, S. & J. Raynal. 1969. New species and names in African *Pycreus* P. Beauv. (Cyperaceae). Kew Bull. 23(2): 314-315.

Hopkins, H. C. F. 1986. *Parkia*, Leguminosae, subfamily Mimosoideae. Fl. Neotrop. 43: 1-124.

Horn, C. H. 1985. A Systematic Revision of the Genus *Heteranthera* (sensu lato; Pontederiaceae). 247 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Univ. of Alabama, Tuscaloosa, AL.

Horn, C. N. 1987. Pontederiaceae. Fl. Ecuador 29: 1-20.

Hosaka, K. & D. M. Spooner. 1992. RFLP analysis of the wild potato species, *Solanum acaule* Bitter (*Solanum* sect. *Petota*). Theoret. Appl. Genet. 84(7-8): 851-858.

Howard, R. A. 1942a. Studies of the Icacinaceae, II. *Humirianthera*, *Leretia*, *Mappia* and *Nothapodytes*, valid genera of the Icacineae. J. Arnold Arbor. 23(1): 55-78, pl. I-IV.

Howard, R. A. 1942b. Studies of the Icacinaceae, III. A revision of *Emmotum*. J. Arnold Arbor. 23(4): 479-494, pl. I-IV.

Howard, R. A. 1942c. Studies of the Icacinaceae. IV. Considerations of the New World genera. Contr. Gray Herb. 142: 3-60.

Howard, R. A. 1942d. Studies of the Icacinaceae. V. A revision of the genus *Citronella* D. Don. Contr. Gray Herb. 142: 60-89.

Howard, R. A. 1960a. Studies in the genus *Coccoloba*, IX. A critique of the South American species [prim.]. J. Arnold Arbor. 41(2): 213-258. [Polygonaceae]

Howard, R. A. 1960b. Studies in the genus *Coccoloba*, IX. A critique on the South American species [concl.]. J. Arnold Arbor. 42(4): 357-390. [Polygonaceae]

Howard, R. A. 1961. Studies in the genus *Coccoloba*, X. New species and a summary of distribution in South America. J. Arnold Arbor. 42(1): 87-95. [Polygonaceae]

Howard, R. A. 1988. Leguminosae. Fl. Lesser Antilles (Dicotyledoneae-Part 1) 4: 334-538.

Howard, R. A. 1989a. Avicenniaceae. Fl. Lesser Antilles (Dicotyledoneae-Part 3) 6: 211-212.

Howard, R. A. 1989b. Verbenaceae. Fl. Lesser Antilles (Dicotyledoneae-Part 3) 6: 212-244.

Howard, R. A. 1992a. A revision of *Casimirella*, including *Humirianthera* (Icacinaceae). Brittonia 44(2): 166-172.

Howard, R. A. 1992b. Collected notes on *Coccoloba* L. (Polygonaceae). Brittonia 44(3): 356-367.

Howard, R. A. & D. A. Powell. 1968. *Clerodendrum philippinum* Schauer replaces "*Clerodendrum fragrans*." Taxon 17(1): 53-55. [Verbenaceae]

Hubbard, C. E. 1934. Notes on African grasses: XV. Bull. Misc. Inform. 1934(3): 107-119.

Huft, M. J. 1987. Four new species of *Sapium* (Euphorbiaceae) from Central and South America. Phytologia 63(6): 441-448.

Huft, M. J. 1989. New and critical taxa of Euphorbiaceae from South America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76(4): 1077-1086.

Hunt, D. R. 1982. *Disocactus amazonicus* (K. Schumann) D. R. Hunt, comb. nov. Cact. Succ. J. Gr. Brit. 44(1): 2. [Cactaceae]

Hunt, D. R. 1986. A revision of *Gibasis* Rafin. American Commelinaceae XII. Kew Bull. 41(1): 107-129.

Hunt, D. R. 1991. *Armatocereus*, *Cleistocactus*, and *Echinopsis*. In: D. R. Hunt & N. Taylor (eds.), Notes on miscellaneous genera of Cactaceae. Bradleya 9: 83-84, 86, 88.

Hunt, D. R. 1992. CITES Cactaceae Checklist. 190 pp. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, U.K.

Hunt, D. R. & collaborators. 1986. The genera of the Cactaceae: towards a new consensus. Bradleya 4: 65-78.

Hunt, D. R. & N. Taylor. 1987. New and unfamiliar names of Cactaceae to be used in the European Garden Flora. Bradleya 5: 91-94.

Hunziker, A. T. 1952. Los Pseudocereales de la Agricultura Indígena de América. 104 pp. Acme Agency, Buenos Aires.

Hunziker, A. T. 1956. Synopsis of the genus *Capsicum*. Proc. VIIIe Congr. Intl. Bot. (Sect. 3-6): 73-74. [Solanaceae]

Hunziker, A. T. 1960. Estudios sobre Solanaceae. II. Sinopsis taxonómica del género *Dunalia* H.B.K. Bol. Acad. Ci. (Cordoba) 41: 211-244.

Hunziker, A. T. 1961. Estudios sobre Solanaceae. III. Notas sobre los géneros *Physalis* L. y *Capsicum* L., con la descripción de dos nuevas especies sudamericanas. Kurtziana 1: 207-216.

Hunziker, A. T. 1967. Estudios sobre Solanaceae. IV. Una especie nueva y dos notas críticas. Kurtziana 4: 131-138.

Hunziker, A. T. 1969a. Estudios sobre Solanaceae. V. Contribución al conocimiento de *Capsicum* y géneros afines (*Witheringia*, *Acnistus*, *Athenaea*, etc.). Primera parte. Kurtziana 5: 101-179.

Hunziker, A. T. 1969b. Estudios sobre Solanaceae. VI. Contribución al conocimiento de *Capsicum* y géneros afines (*Witheringia*, *Acnistus*, *Athenaea*, etc.). Segunda parte. Kurtziana 5: 393-399.

Hunziker, A. T. 1971. Estudios sobre Solanaceae VII. Contribución al conocimiento de *Capsicum* y géneros afines (*Witheringia*, *Acnistus*, *Athenaea*, etc.). Tercera parte. Kurtziana 6: 241-259.

Hunziker, A. T. 1977. Estudios sobre Solanaceae. VII. Novedades varias sobre tribus, géneros, secciones y especies de Sud América. Kurtziana 10: 7-50.

Hunziker, A. T. 1978. Rectificación sobre *Salpichroma breviflorum* Dunal. Kurtziana 11: 117. [Solanaceae]

Hunziker, A. T. 1979. South American Solanaceae: a synoptic survey. Pp. 49-85. In: J. G. Hawkes, R. N. Lester & A. D. Skelding (eds.), The Biology and Taxonomy of the Solanaceae, Academic Press, London and New York.

Hunziker, A. T. 1981. Estudios sobre Solanaceae. XVI. Una nueva especie de *Solanum* (subgen. *Solanum*) de Perú y Bolivia. Lorentzia 4: 17-20.

Hunziker, A. T. 1982. Estudios sobre Solanaceae. XVII. Revisión sinoptica de *Acnistus*. Kurtziana 15: 81-102.

Hunziker, A. T. 1984. Estudios sobre Solanaceae. XIX. Sinopsis de *Vassobia*. Kurtziana 17: 91-118.

Hunziker, A. T. 1987. Studies on Solanaceae. XXI. A preliminary synopsis of *Cuatresia*. Opera Bot. 92: 73-82.

Hunziker, A. T. & N. Dottori. 1978. *Sparrea*, nuevo género de Ulmaceae. Kurtziana 11: 25-40.

Hunziker, A. T. & R. Subils. 1979a. Observaciones preliminares sobre el género *Leptoglossis* (Solanaceae). Lorentzia 3: 13-17.

Hunziker, A. T. & R. Subils. 1979b. *Salpiglossis*, *Leptoglossis* and *Reyesia* (Solanaceae) a synoptical survey. Bot. Mus. Leafl. 27(1-2): 1-43.

Hunziker, A. T. & R. Subils. 1991. Estudios sobre Solanaceae XXXII: sinopsis taxonomica de *Juanulloa*. Kurtziana 21: 209-235.

Hunziker, J. H. 1949. Sinopsis de las especies Argentinas del género *Ephedra*. Lilloa 17: 147-174. [Ephedraceae]

Hunziker, J. H., R. A. Palacios, L. Poggio, C. A. Naranjo & T. W. Yang. 1977. Geographic distribution, morphology, hybridization, cytogenetics, and evolution. Pp. 10-47. In: T. J. Mabry, J. H. Hunziker & D. R. DiFeo, Jr. (eds.), Creosote Bush: Biology and Chemistry of *Larrea* in New World Deserts. Dowden, Hutchinson & Ross, Inc., Stroudsburg, PA. [Zygophyllaceae]

Hutchison, P. C. 1954. Studies of South American Cactaceae 4. *Lobivia westii*, a new species from Dept. Apurimac, Peru. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 26(3): 81-83.

Hutchison, P. C. 1963. Icones plantarum succulentarum. 22. *Borzicactus madisoniorum*, sp. nov. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 35(6): 167-172. [Cactaceae]

Hutchison, P. C. 1968. *Browningia pilleifera* (Ritter) comb. nov. J. Cact. Succ. Soc. Amer. 40(1): 23-25.

Iltis, H. 1952. A Revision of the New World Species of *Cleome*. 335 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Washington Univ., St. Louis, MO. [Capparaceae]

Iltis, H. 1960. Studies in the Capparidaceae - VII. Old World cleomes adventive in the New World. Brittonia 12(4): 279-294.

Iltis, H. 1965. Studies in the Capparidaceae IX. *Capparis pachaca* and *C. oxysepala*: taxonomy and geography. Southw. Naturalist 10(1): 57-64.

Iltis, H. & J. F. Doebley. 1980. Taxonomy of *Zea* (Gramineae). II. Subspecific categories in the *Zea mays* complex and a generic synopsis. Amer. J. Bot. 67(6): 994-1004.

Infantes, J. G. 1962a. Estudio taxonómico, histológico y ethnobotánico de algunas plantas útiles del Perú. Revista Ci. U.N.M.S.M. 64(519-520): 35-72.

Infantes, J. G. 1962b. Revisión del género *Cantua* (Polemoniaceae). Lilloa 31: 73-107.

Irmscher, E. O. 1914. Die Verteilung der Geschlechter in den Inflorescenzen der *Begoniaceen* unter Berücksichtigung der morphologischen Verhältnisse. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50(Suppl.) 556-577.

Irmscher, E. O. 1949. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Begoniaceen Südamerikas. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 74(4): 569-632.

Irmscher, E. O. 1953. Systematische Studien über Begoniaceen des tropischen Südamerikas, besonders Brasiliens. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 76(1): 1-102.

Irving, R. S. 1980. The systematics of *Hedeoma* (Labiatae). Sida 8(3): 218-295.

Irwin, H. S. 1966. Contributions to the Botany of Guiana. III. Leguminosae-Mimosoideae. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 15(1): 96-111.

Irwin, H. S. & R. C. Barneby. 1977. Monographic studies in *Cassia* (Leguminosae-Caesalpinioideae) IV. Supplementary notes on section *Apoucouita* Bentham. Brittonia 29(3): 277-290.

Irwin, H. S. & R. C. Barneby. 1978. Monographic studies in *Cassia* (Leguminosae-Caesalpinioideae) III. Sections *Absus* and *Grimaldia*. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 30: 1-300.

Irwin, H. S. & R. C. Barneby. 1982. The American Cassiinae: a synoptical revision of Leguminosae tribe Cassieae subtribe Cassiinae in the New World. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 35: 1-918 [in 2 parts].

Isely, D. 1973. Leguminosae of the United States: I. Subfamily Mimosoideae. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 25(1): 1-152.

Isely, D. 1975. Leguminosae of the United States: II. Subfamily Caesalpinioideae. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 25(2): 1-228.

Isely, D. 1981. Leguminosae of the United States. III. Subfamily Papilionoideae: Tribes Sophoreae, Podalyrieae, Loteae. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 25(3): 1-264.

Ito, Y. 1957. Explanatory Diagram of Austroechinocactinae. 750 pp. Japan Cactus Laboratory. [Cactaceae]

Ito, Y. 1981. The Cactaceae. Classification and Illustration of Cacti. Skin Nihon Kyoiku Tosho Kabushiki Kaisha. Tokyo. 750 pp.

Jablonski, E. 1967. Notes on neotropical Euphorbiaceae 1. Phytologia 14(7): 450-456.

Jablonski, E. 1969. Notes on neotropical Euphorbiaceae 4. Monograph of the genus *Actinostemon*. Phytologia 18(4): 213-240.

Jacobs, M. 1965. The genus *Capparis* (Capparaceae) from the Indus to the Pacific. Blumea 12(3): 385-541.

Jacobsen, H. & G. D. Rowley. 1958. Some name changes in succulent plants. Natl. Cact. Succ. J. 13(4): 75-78.

Jansen, R. K. 1981. Systematics of *Spilanthes* (Compositae: Heliantheae). Syst. Bot. 6(3): 231-257.

Jansen, R. K. 1985. The systematics of *Acmella* (Asteraceae-Heliantheae). Syst. Bot. Monogr. 8: 1-115.

Jansen-Jacobs, M. J. 1988. Verbenaceae. Fl. Guianas, Ser. A, Phanerogams 4: 3-86.

Jeffrey, C. 1962. Notes on some species of *Fevillea* L., *Siolmatra* Baill., and *Pseudosicydium* Harms (Cucurbitaceae) in the Amazon Basin. Kew Bull. 16(2): 199-202.

Jeffrey, C. 1971. Further notes on Cucurbitaceae: II. The tribe Cucurbiteae. Kew Bull. 25(2): 191-236.

Jeffrey, C. 1978. Further notes on Cucurbitaceae: IV. Some New-World taxa. Kew Bull. 33(2): 347-380.

Jeffrey, C. 1984. Cucurbitaceae. Fl. Suriname 5(1): 457-518.

Jeffrey, C. 1992. The tribe *Senecioneae* (Compositae) in the Mascarene Islands with an annotated world check-list of the genera of the tribe. Notes on Compositae: VI. Kew Bull. 47(1):49-109.

Jenny, R. 1985. *Braemia*, eine neue Gattung del Gongorinae. Orchidee (Hamburg) 36(1): 36-38. [Orchidaceae]

Jeppesen, S. 1981a. Campanulaceae. Fl. Ecuador 14: 1-7.

Jeppesen, S. 1981b. Lobeliaceae. Fl. Ecuador 14: 9-170.

Johnson, D. M. 1986. Revision of the neotropical genus *Callaeum* (Malpighiaceae). Syst. Bot. 11(2): 335-353.

Johnson, H. 1982. Notes on a new group of Pereskias. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 24(4): 114-115. [Cactaceae]

Johnson, M. F. 1971. A monograph of the genus *Ageratum* L. (Compositae-Eupatorieae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 58(1): 6-88.

Johnson, R. R. 1969. Monograph of the plant genus *Porophyllum* (Compositae: Heleniceae). Univ. Kansas Sci. Bull. 48(7): 225-267.

Johnston, I. M. 1923. Diagnosis and notes relating to the spermatophytes chiefly of North America. Contr. Gray Herb. 68: 80-104.

Johnston, I. M. 1924a. Studies in the Boraginaceae, II. (1) A synopsis of the American native and immigrant borages of the Boraginoideae. (2) A tentative classification of the South American coldenias. Contr. Gray Herb. 70: 3-61.

Johnston, I. M. 1924b. New or otherwise noteworthy plants. Contr. Gray Herb. 70: 69-87.

Johnston, I. M. 1927. Studies in the Boraginaceae, VI. A revision of the South American Boraginoideae. Contr. Gray Herb. 78: 3-118.

Johnston, I. M. 1928a. Studies in the Boraginaceae, VII. The South American species of *Heliotropium*. Contr. Gray Herb. 81: 3-73.

Johnston, I. M. 1928b. Some undescribed American spermatophytes. Contr. Gray Herb. 81: 85-98.

Johnston, I. M. 1930. Studies in the Boraginaceae, VIII. Observations on the species of *Cordia* and *Tournefortia* known from Brazil, Paraguay, Uruguay, and Argentina. Contr. Gray Herb. 92: 3-89.

Johnston, I. M. 1935. Studies in Boraginaceae, X. The Boraginaceae of northeastern South America. J. Arnold Arbor. 16(1): 1-64.

Johnston, I. M. 1936. A study of the Nolanaceae. Contr. Gray Herb. 112: 1-87. [Solanaceae]

Johnston, I. M. 1938. Notes on some *Astragalus* species of Ecuador and Peru. J. Arnold Arbor. 19(1): 88-96. [Fabaceae]

Johnston, I. M. 1947. *Astragalus* in Argentina, Bolivia and Chile [concl.]. J. Arnold Arbor. 27(4): 375-409. [Fabaceae]

Johnston, I. M. 1956. Studies in the Boraginaceae, XXVIII. New or otherwise interesting species from America and Asia. J. Arnold Arbor. 37(3): 288-306.

Johnston, J. R. 1903. A revision of the genus *Flaveria*. Contr. Gray Herb. 26: 279-292. [Asteraceae]

Johnston, M. C. 1962. Revision of *Condalia* including *Microrhamnus* (Rhamnaceae). Brittonia 14(4): 332-368.

Johnston, M. C. 1971. Revision of *Colubrina* (Rhamnaceae). Brittonia 23(1): 2-53.

Johnston, M. C. 1974. Revision of *Scutia* (Rhamnaceae). Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 101(2): 64-72.

Johnston, M. C. 1984a. Proposal to revise ICBN. Taxon 33(1): 124-125. [Rhamnaceae]

Johnston, M. C. 1984b. *Rhynchosia senna* var. *texana*, a new combination made necessary by the Demoulin Rule. Phytologia 54(7): 474. [Fabaceae]

Johnston, M. C. 1988. *Gouania axilliflora* (Rhamnaceae), a new species from Peru. Syst. Bot. 13(4): 493-495.

Johnston, M. C. & L. A. Johnston. 1978. *Rhamnus*. Fl. Neotrop. 20: 1-98. [Rhamnaceae]

Jones, A. G. 1985. An annotated catalogue of type specimens in the University of Illinois herbarium (ILL) -- 1. Piperaceae, except *Peperomia*. Phytologia 58(1): 1-102.

Jones, C. E. 1969. A Revision of the Genus *Cyclanthera* (Cucurbitaceae). 184 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Indiana Univ., Bloomington, IN.

Judd, W. S. 1984. A taxonomic revision of the American species of *Agarista* (Ericaceae). J. Arnold Arbor. 65(3): 255-342.

Judziewicz, E. J. 1985. *Pharus parvifolius* subsp. *elongatus* (Poaceae), a new subspecies from tropical America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 72(4): 874-875.

Judziewicz, E. J. 1987. Taxonomy and Morphology of the Tribe Phareae (Poaceae: Bambusoideae). 528 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Univ. of Wisconsin, Madison, WI.

Judziewicz, E. J. 1990. A new South American species of *Sacciolepis* (Poaceae: Panicoideae: Paniceae), with a summary of the genus in the new world. Syst. Bot. 15(3): 415-420.

Judziewicz, E. J. 1990[1991]. Poaceae (Gramineae). Fl. Guianas, Series A: Phanerogams. 727 pp. Koeltz Scientific Books, Germany.

Judziewicz, E. J. & L. G. Clark. 1993. The South American species of *Arthrostylidium* (Poaceae: Bambusoideae: Bambuseae). Syst. Bot. 18(1): 80-99.

Judziewicz, E. J. & T. R. Soderstrom. 1989. Morphological, anatomical, and taxonomic studies in *Anomochloa* and *Streptochaeta* (Poaceae: Bambusoideae). Smithsonian Contr. Bot. 68: 1-52.

Kaastra, R. C. 1972. Revision of *Chlorophora* (Moraceae) in America. Acta Bot. Neerl. 21(6): 657-670.

Kaastra, R. C. 1973. Description and taxonomic position of *Maclura brasiliensis* (Moraceae). Acta Bot. Neerl. 22(1): 69-74.

Kaastra, R. C. 1982. Pilocarpinae (Rutaceae). Fl. Neotrop. 33: 1-198.

Kahn, F. 1988. Ecology of economically important palms in Peruvian Amazonia. Advances Econ. Bot. 6: 42-49.

Kahn, F. & K. Mejia. 1988. A new species of *Chelyocarpus* (Palmae, Coryphoideae) from Peruvian Amazonia. Principes 32(2): 69-72.

Kahn, F. & B. Millán. 1992. *Astrocaryum* (Palmae) in Amazonia: a preliminary treatment. Bull. Inst. Franç. Étud. Andines 21(2): 459-531.

Kallunki, J. A. 1990. An emended description and new combinations in *Raputia* (Cuspariinae, Rutaceae). Brittonia 42(3): 175-177.

Kallunki, J. A. 1992. A revision of *Erythrochiton* sensu lato (Cuspariinae, Rutaceae). Brittonia 44(2): 107-139.
Kausel, E. 1971. Mirtáceas sudamericanas nuevas o críticas. Lilloa 33(6): 98-132.
Kawasaki, M. L. 1992. Systematics of *Erisma* (Vochysiaceae). 162 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, The City Univ. of New York, NY.
Kearney, T. H. 1957. A tentative key to the South American species of *Hibiscus*. Leafl. W. Bot. 8(7): 161-180. [Malvaceae]
Kearney, T. H. 1958a. A tentative key to the South American species of *Abutilon*. Leafl. W. Bot. 8(9): 201-224. [Malvaceae]
Kearney, T. H. 1958b. A tentative key to the South American species of *Pavonia* Cav. Leafl. W. Bot. 8(10): 225-246. [Malvaceae]
Kearney, T. H. 1958c. A tentative key to the South American species of *Sida*, L. Leafl. W. Bot. 8: 249-270. [Malvaceae]
Keel, S. H.-C. K. 1984. A Revision of the Genus *Salpichroa* (Solanaceae). 196 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, The City Univ. of New York, NY.
Keel, S. H.-C. K. 1992. A new species and three new combinations in *Salpichroa*. Novon 3(1): 46-48. [Solanaceae]
Keeley, S. C. 1982. Morphological variation and species recognition in the neotropical taxon *Vernonia arborescens* (Compositae). Syst. Bot. 7(1): 71-84.
Keil, D. J. 1976. Compositae. VI. Tageteae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 62(4): 1220-1241.
Keil, D. J. 1978. Revision of *Pectis* sect. *Pectidium* (Compositae: Tageteae). Rhodora 80(821): 135-146.
Keil, D. J. 1981. *Pectis linifolia* (Compositae: Tageteae) added to the Flora of Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 68(1): 225.
Keil, D. J. 1984. New species of *Pectis* (Asteraceae) from the West Indies, Mexico, and South America. Brittonia 36(1): 74-80.
Keil, D. J. & T. F. Stuessy. 1981. Systematics of *Isocarpha* (Compositae: Eupatorieae). Syst. Bot. 6(3): 258-287.
Kelley, W. A. & J. R. Swanson. 1986. A new section and subspecies of *Calandrinia* (Portulacaceae). Phytologia 60(3): 171-179.
Keng, H. 1980. On the unification of *Laplacea* and *Gordonia* (Theaceae). Gard. Bull. Singapore 33(2): 303-311.
Keng, P.-C. 1984. The Latin descriptions supplemented to six grasses of W. China. Bull. Bot. Res., Harbin 4: 191-198.
Kennedy, G. C. 1978. A new *Lycaste* from Peru. Orchid Digest 42(2): 59-61. [Orchidaceae]
Kennedy, H. 1982. A new red-bracted species of *Calathea* (Maranthaceae) from Peru. Brittonia 34(1): 18-21.
Kennedy, H. 1983. A pattern mimic of *Calathea veitchiana* (Maranthaceae) from Peru. Canad. J. Bot. 61(5): 1429-1434.
Kennedy, H. 1985. Erratum: a pattern mimic of *Calathea veitchiana* (Marantaceae) from Peru. Canad. J. Bot. 63(10): 1891.
Kennedy, H., L. Andersson & M. Hagberg. 1988. Maranthaceae. Fl. Ecuador 32: 11-192.
Kerguélen, M. 1987. Données taxonomiques, nomenclaturales et chorologiques pour une revision de la Flore de France. Lejeunia 120: 1-263.
Khanna, K. R. & R. C. Rollins. 1965. A taxonomic revision of *Cremolobus* (Cruciferae). Contr. Gray Herb. 195: 135-158.
Kiesling, R. 1982. Problemas nomenclaturales en el género *Cereus* (Cactaceae). Darwiniana 24: 443-453.
Killeen, T. J. 1990. The grasses of Chiquitania, Santa Cruz, Bolivia. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 77(1): 125-201.
Killip, E. P. 1931. New plants mainly from western South America - III. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 21(15): 347-353.
Killip, E. P. 1936. New species of *Pilea* from the Andes. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 26(8): 367-394. [Urticaceae]
Killip, E. P. 1938a. The American species of Passifloraceae [prim.]. Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 19(1): 1-331.
Killip, E. P. 1938b. The American species of Passifloraceae [concl.]. Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 19(2): 333-613.
Killip, E. P. 1939. The Andean species of *Pilea*. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 26(10): 475-530. [Urticaceae]
Killip, E. P. 1960a. Urticaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 47(2): 179-198.
Killip, E. P. 1960b. Supplemental notes on the American species of Passifloraceae, with descriptions of new species. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 35(1): 1-23, pl. 1-11.
Killip, E. P. & C. V. Morton. 1936. A revision of the Mexican and Central American species of *Smilax*. Publ. Carnegie Inst. Wash. 461: 257-290. [Smilacaceae]
Kimnach, M. 1960a. A revision of *Borzicactus* [cont. 1]. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 32(2): 57-60. [Cactaceae]
Kimnach, M. 1960b. A revision of *Borzicactus* [cont. 2]. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 32(3): 92-96. [Cactaceae]
Kimnach, M. 1960c. A revision of *Borzicactus* [concl.]. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 32(4): 109-112. [Cactaceae]
Kimnach, M. 1961. *Disocactus ramulosus*. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 33(1): 11-16. [Cactaceae]
Kimnach, M. 1964. *Epiphyllum phyllanthus*. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 36(4): 105-115. [Cactaceae]
Kimnach, M. 1983. A revision of *Acanthorhipsalis*. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 55(4): 177-183. [Cactaceae]
Kimnach, M. 1984. *Lymanbensonia* (Cactaceae), a new genus for *Acanthorhipsalis micrantha*. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 56(3): 100-101.
Kimnach, M. 1990. *Epiphyllum floribundum*, a new species from Peru. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 62(2): 83-85. [Cactaceae]
Kimnach, M. & P. C. Hutchison. 1957a. Icones plantarum succulentarum. 8. *Borzicactus aurantiacus* (Vaupel) Kimnach & Hutchison. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 29(2): 46-51. [Cactaceae]
Kimnach, M. & P. C. Hutchison. 1957b. Icones plantarum succulentarum. 10. *Borzicactus calvescens* Kimnach & Hutchison. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 29(4): 111-115. [Cactaceae]
King, R. M. & H. Robinson. 1977. Studies in the Eupatorieae (Asteraceae). CLXII. New species and combinations from Venezuela. Phytologia 35(6): 497-504.
King, R. M. & H. Robinson. 1985. Studies in the Eupatorieae (Asteraceae). CCXXI. Additional species from tropical America. Phytologia 58(4): 258-272.
King, R. M. & H. Robinson. 1987. The genera of the Eupatorieae (Asteraceae). Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 22: i-ix, 1-581.
Kirkbride, J. H., Jr. 1976. A revision of the genus *Declieuxia* (Rubiaceae). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 28(4): 1-88.
Kirkbride, J. H., Jr. 1979. *Raritebe*, an overlooked genus of the Rubiaceae. Brittonia 31(2): 299-312.
Kirkbride, J. H., Jr. 1985. Manipulus Rubiacearum - V. A revision of the genus *Capirona*. Acta Amazon. 15(1-2): 47-60.
Kirkman, L. K. 1981. Taxonomic revision of *Centratherum* and *Phyllocephalum* (Compositae: Vernonieae). Rhodora 83(833): 1-24.

Klitgaard, B. B. 1991. Ecuadorian *Brownea* and *Browneopsis* (Leguminosae-Caesalpinioideae): Taxonomy, palynology, and morphology. Nord. J. Bot. 11(4): 433-449.

Knapp, S. 1985. New species of *Solanum* section *Geminata* (G. Don) Walp. (Solanaceae) from South and Central America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 72(3): 558-569.

Knapp, S. 1986a. New species of *Solanum* section *Geminata* (Solanaceae) from South America. Brittonia 38(3): 273-301.

Knapp, S. 1986b. A Revision of *Solanum* section *Geminata* (G. Don) Walpers. 616 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Cornell Univ., Ithaca, NY.

Knapp, S. 1989a. A revision of the *Solanum nitidum* group (section *Holophylla* pro parte): Solanaceae. Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.), Bot. 19: 63-102.

Knapp, S. 1989b. Six new species of *Solanum* sect. *Geminata* from South America. Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.), Bot. 19: 103-112.

Knapp, S. 1991. A revision of the *Solanum sessile* species group (section *Geminata* pro parte: Solanaceae). Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 105(2): 179-210.

Knapp, S. 1992. Five new species of *Solanum* section *Geminata* (Solanaceae) from Peru and Ecuador. Novon 2(4): 341-350.

Knapp, S. & C. E. Jarvis. 1990. The typification of the names of New World *Solanum* species described by Linnaeus. Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 104(4): 325-367. [Solanaceae]

Knapp, S., T. Mione & A. Sagástegui-Alva. 1991. A new species of *Jaltomata* (Solanaceae) from northwestern Peru. Brittonia 43(3): 181-184.

Knize, K. 1968a. Nuevas diagnosis de los cactus del Perú. Biota 7(57): 252-256. [Cactaceae]

Knize, K. 1968b. *Espostoa* Britt. & Rose, emend. Werdermann y *Pseudoespostoa* Backbg., interesantes cactus columnares del Perú. Biota 7(57): 256-264. [Cactaceae]

Knuth, R. 1912. Geraniaceae. Pflanzenr. 53: 1-640.

Knuth, R. 1917. Dioscoreaceae Americanae novae. Notizbl. Königl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 7(65): 185-222.

Knuth, R. 1926. Dioscoreaceae novae. II. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 22(22-25): 344-347.

Knuth, R. 1930a. Geraniaceae novae. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 28(1-5): 1-10.

Knuth, R. 1930b. Oxalidaceae. In: A. Engler (ed.), Pflanzenr. 95: 1-481.

Knuth, R. 1931. Dioscoreaceae novae. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 29(4-10): 92-96.

Knuth, R. 1938. Geraniaceae novae. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 45(1-7): 61-64.

Knuth, R. 1940. Oxalidaceae novae. IV. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 48(1-3): 1-4.

Kobuski, C. 1928. A monograph of the American species of the genus *Dyschoriste*. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 15(1): 9-90. [Acanthaceae]

Kobuski, C. 1941. Studies in the Theaceae, VIII. A synopsis of the genus *Freziera*. J. Arnold Arbor. 22(4): 457-496.

Kobuski, C. 1942. Studies in the Theaceae, XII. Notes on the South American species of *Ternstroemia*. J. Arnold Arbor. 23(3): 298-343.

Koch, S. D. 1978. Notes on the genus *Eragrostis* (Gramineae) in the Southeastern United States. Rhodora 80(823): 390-403.

Koch, S. D. & I. Sánchez Vega. 1985. *Eragrostis mexicana*, *E. neomexicana*, *E. orcuttiana*, and *E. virescens*: the resolution of a taxonomic problem. Phytologia 58(6): 377-381. [Poaceae]

Koehne, E. 1901. Lythraceae novae. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 29(1-2): 154-168.

Koehne, E. 1903. Lythraceae. In: A. Engler (ed.), Pflanzenr. 17: 1-326.

Koehne, E. 1915. Zur Kenntnis von *Prunus* grex *Calycopadus* und grex *Gymnopadus* sect. *Laurocerasus*. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 52(4-5): 279-333. [Rosaceae]

Königer, W. 1979a. *Masdevallia glandulosa* - eine neuentdeckte Art aus Peru. Orchidee (Hamburg) 30(2): 76-79. [Orchidaceae]

Königer, W. 1979b. *Masdevallia aphanes*, *Masdevallia phasmatodes*, *Masdevallia prodigiosa* - neuentdeckte Arten aus Peru. Orchidee (Hamburg) 30(5): 196-201. [Orchidaceae]

Königer, W. 1980a. *Masdevallia cardiantha*, *Masdevallia lychniphora*, *Masdevallia moyobambae*, *Masdevallia selenites* - weitere Neuentdeckungen aus Peru. Orchidee (Hamburg) 31(3): 113-119. [Orchidaceae]

Königer, W. 1980b. *Masdevallia catapheres*, *Masdevallia lamprotyria*, *Masdevallia rubiginosa*, *Masdevallia stercorea* - neue Arten aus Peru. Orchidee (Hamburg) 31(5): 176-183. [Orchidaceae]

Königer, W. 1981a. *Masdevallia cyclotega*, *Masdevallia lucernula*, *Masdevallia prosartema*, *Masdevallia scitula* - neue Arten aus Peru. Orchidee (Hamburg) 32(2): 63-70. [Orchidaceae]

Königer, W. 1981b. A new *Trisetella* from Peru (Orchidaceae). Selbyana 5(3-4): 296.

Königer, W. 1982. *Masdevallia concinna*, *Masdevallia decumana*, *Masdevallia lineolata*, *Masdevallia pernix* - neue Arten aus Peru. Orchidee (Hamburg) 33(3): 100-107. [Orchidaceae]

Königer, W. 1985. *Masdevallia lilacina*, *Masdevallia monogona*, *Masdevallia replicata*, *Masdevallia spilantha* - neue Arten aus Peru. Orchidee (Hamburg) 36(2): 80-88. [Orchidaceae]

Königer, W. 1986. *Masdevallia asterotricha*, *Masdevallia audax*, *Masdevallia lintricula*, *Masdevallia rufescens* - neue Arten aus Peru. Orchidee (Hamburg) 37(3) 103-110. [Orchidaceae]

Königer, W. 1990. *Masdevallia icterina* und *Masdevallia strigosa* - neue Arten aus Peru und Ecuador. Orchidee (Hamburg) 41(4): 139-142. [Orchidaceae]

Königer, W. 1991. *Masdevallia heideri*, *Masdevallia neglecta*, *Masdevallia tricallosa* - neue Arten. Orchidee (Hamburg) 42(1): 8-13. [Orchidaceae]

Koeppen, R. & H. H. Iltis. 1962. Revision of *Martiodendron* (Cassieae, Caesalpiniaceae). Brittonia 14(2): 191-209.

Koidzumi, G. 1930. Florae Symbolae Orientali-Asiaticae. 115 pp. Kyoto, Japan.

Kopp, L. E. 1966. A taxonomic revision of the genus *Persea* in the Western Hemisphere (Perseae-Lauraceae). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 14(1): 1-117.

Kort, I. de & G. Thijsse. 1984. A revision of the genus *Indigofera* (Leguminosae-Papilionoideae) in Southeast Asia. Blumea 30(1): 89-151.

Kostermans, A. J. G. H. 1961. The New World species of *Cinnamomum* Trew. (Lauraceae). Reinwardtia 6(1): 17-24.

Koyama, T. 1962. The genus *Scirpus* Linn. Some North American aphylloid species. Canad. J. Bot. 40(7): 913-937. [Cyperaceae]

Koyama, T. 1963. The genus *Scirpus* Linn. Critical species of the section *Pterolepis*. Canad. J. Bot. 41(7): 1107-1131. [Cyperaceae]

Koyama, T. 1967. Cyperaceae--Mapanioideae. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part VII. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 17(1): 23-79.

Koyama, T. 1970. The American species of the genus *Hypolytrum* (Cyperaceae). Darwiniana 16(1-2): 49-92.

Koyama, T. 1972. Cyperaceae--Rhynchosporeae and Cladieae. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part IX. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23: 23-89.
Koyama, T. 1979. Cyperaceae. In: R. A. Howard (ed.), Fl. Lesser Antilles (Monocotyledoneae) 3: 220-320.
Koyama, T. 1984. Cyperaceae of tropical America. Some new or critical species. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 97(1047): 413-421.
Koyama, T. 1985. Cyperaceae. Rev. Handb. Fl. Ceylon 5: 125-405.
Koyama, T. & E. R. Guaglianone. 1987. *Oreobolopsis*, a new genus of Cyperaceae (Scirpeae) from Bolivia, South America. Darwiniana 28: 79-85.
Koyama, T. & B. Maguire. 1965. Cyperaceae tribe Lagenocarpeae. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part VI. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 12(3): 8-54.
Kral, R. 1971. A treatment of *Abildgaardia*, *Bulbostylis* and *Fimbristylis* (Cyperaceae) for North America. Sida 4(2): 57-227.
Kral, R. 1978. A synopsis of *Fuirena* (Cyperaceae) for the Americas north of South America. Sida 7(4): 309-354.
Kral, R. 1988. The genus *Xyris* (Xyridaceae) in Venezuela and contiguous northern South America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 75(2): 522-722.
Kramer, K. U. 1972. Studies in the new World Sapindaceae I. Acta Bot. Neerl. 21(6): 671-678.
Krapovickas, A. 1951. Notas cito-taxonómicas en *Nototriche* (Malvaceae) I. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 4(1-2): 107-116.
Krapovickas, A. 1953. Notas citotaxonómicas sobre *Nototriche* (Malvaceae) II(1). Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 5(1-2): 51-74.
Krapovickas, A. 1954. Sinopsis del género *Tarasa* (Malvaceae). Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 5(3): 113-142.
Krapovickas, A. 1957a. Sobre las especies poligamas de *Nototriche* (Malvaceae). Lilloa 28: 269-277.
Krapovickas, A. 1957b. Tres especies nuevas de *Nototriche* (Malvaceae) de Perú. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 6(3-4): 233-238.
Krapovickas, A. 1965. Notas sobre Malvaceae III. Kurtziana 2: 113-126.
Krapovickas, A. 1969a. Notas citotaxonómicas sobre Malváceas. Bonplandia (Corrientes) 3(2): 9-24.
Krapovickas, A. 1969b. Notas sobre el género *Abutilon* Mill. (Malvaceae) I. La sección *Tetrasida* (Ulbr.) Krap. Bonplandia (Corrientes) 3(3): 25-47.
Krapovickas, A. 1970. Malváceas nuevas sudamericanas. Bonplandia (Corrientes) 3(6): 63-72.
Krapovickas, A. 1973. Las espécies de *Nototriche* publicadas por Cavanilles en "Icones et descriptiones plantarum." Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 15(2-3): 285-286. [Malvaceae]
Krapovickas, A. 1974. *Acaulimalva*, nuevo género de Malváceas. Darwiniana 19(1): 9-39.
Krapovickas, A. 1979. Novedades sobre *Tarasa* (Malvaceae). Bol. Soc. Bot. La Libertad 9(1-2): 43-49.
Krapovickas, A. 1983. Notas sobre Malváceas, IV. Bonplandia (Corrientes) 5(27): 257-273.
Krapovickas, A. & C. L. Cristóbal. 1965. Revisión del género *Peltaea* (Malvaceae). Kurtziana 2: 135-216.
Krause, K. 1908a. Rubiaceae Andinae. In: I. Urban. Plantae novae Andinae Weberbauerianae. III. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 40(3): 312-351.
Krause, K. 1908b. Rubiaceae. In: Beiträge zur Flora der Hylaea nach den Sammlungen von Ule's Amazonas-expedition. Verh. Bot. Vereins Prov. Brandenburg 50(2): 96-119.
Krause, K. 1913. Araceae - Philodendrinae. In: A. Engler (ed.), Pflanzenr. 60Db: 1-143.
Krause, K. 1940. Araceae. In: L. Diels (ed.), Neue Arten aus Ecuador III. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 15(1): 38-43.
Kreuzinger, K. G. 1941. Bemerkungen zu einigen Gattungen der Cactaceae. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 50(13-19): 193-210.
Kruijt, R. C. 1989. Monographic Studies on *Sapium* (Euphorbiaceae, Hippomaneae) and Related Genera. 238 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Rijksuniversiteit, Utrecht, The Netherlands.
Krukoff, B. A. 1972a. American species of *Strychnos*. Lloydia 35(3): 193-271. [Loganiaceae]
Krukoff, B. A. 1972b. Supplementary notes on the American species of *Strychnos*. XII. Phytologia 25(1): 49-54. [Loganiaceae]
Krukoff, B. A. 1976. Supplementary notes on the American species of *Strychnos*. XIV. Phytologia 33(5): 305-322. [Loganiaceae]
Krukoff, B. A. 1977. Supplementary notes on the American species of *Strychnos*. XV. Phytologia 36(1): 17-22. [Loganiaceae]
Krukoff, B. A. 1979a. Supplementary notes on the American species of *Strychnos*. XVII. Phytologia 41(4): 201-238. [Loganiaceae]
Krukoff, B. A. 1979b. Supplementary notes on American Menispermaceae. XIV. Neotropical Triclisieae and Anomospermeae. Phytologia 41(4): 239-255.
Krukoff, B. A. 1982a. Supplementary notes on the American species of *Strychnos*. XX. Phytologia 50(2): 73-79. [Loganiaceae]
Krukoff, B. A. 1982b. Supplementary notes on the American species of *Strychnos*. XXI. Phytologia 51(7): 433-439. [Loganiaceae]
Krukoff, B. A. & R. C. Barneby. 1970. Supplementary notes on American Menispermaceae. VI. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 20(2): 1-70.
Krukoff, B. A. & R. C. Barneby. 1972. Supplementary notes on American Menispermaceae. IX. Phytologia 25(1): 32-48.
Krukoff, B. A. & R. C. Barneby. 1973. Supplementary notes on the American species of *Strychnos*. XIII. Phytologia 27(2): 97-107. [Loganiaceae]
Krukoff, B. A. & R. C. Barneby. 1974. Conspectus of species of the genus *Erythrina*. Lloydia 37(3): 332-459. [Fabaceae]
Krukoff, B. A. & H. N. Moldenke. 1938. Studies of American Menisperaceae, with special reference to species used in preparation of arrow-poisons. Brittonia 3(1): 1-74.
Krukoff, B. A. & H. N. Moldenke. 1947. Supplementary notes on American Menispermaceae. IV. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 74(5): 378-382.
Kubitzki, K. 1969. Monographie der Hernandiaceen. Teil II. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 89(2): 149-209. [Hernandiaceae]
Kubitzki, K. 1970. Die Gattung *Tetracera* (Dilleniaceae). Mitt. Bot. Staatssamml. München 8: 1-98.
Kubitzki, K. 1971. *Doliocarpus*, *Davilla* und verwandte Gattungen (Dilleniaceae). Mitt. Bot. Staatssamml. München 9: 1-105.
Kubitzki, K. 1978. *Caraipa* & *Mahurea* (Bonnetiaceae). In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part X. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 29: 82-138. [Clusiaceae]
Kubitzki, K. & S. Renner. 1982. Lauraceae I (*Aniba* and *Aiouea*). Fl. Neotrop. 31: 1-125.
Kuekenthal, G. 1909. Cyperaceae-Caricoideae. In: A. Engler (ed.), Pflanzenr. 38: 1-824.

Kuekenthal, G. 1935. Cyperaceae-Scirpoideae-Cypereae. In: A. Engler (ed.), Pflanzenr. 101(1): 1-160.
Kuekenthal, G. 1936. Cyperaceae-Scirpoideae-Cypereae. Subgen. IV. *Mariscus* (Gaertn.) C. B. Clarke. In: A. Engler (ed.), Pflanzenr. 101(3): 321-480.
Kuekenthal, G. 1949. Vorarbeiten zu einer Monographie der Rhynchosporideae. XVIII. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 74(3): 375-509. [Cyperaceae]
Kuekenthal, G. 1950. Vorarbeiten zu einer Monographie der Rhynchosporideae. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 75(1): 90-126. [Cyperaceae]
Kuekenthal, G. 1951. Vorarbeiten zu einer Mongraphie der Rhynchosporideae. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 75(3): 273-314. [Cyperaceae]
Kuekenthal, G. 1952. Vorarbeiten zu einer Monographie der Rhynchosporideae. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 75(4): 451-497.
Kuijt, J. 1961. A revision of *Dendrophthora* (Loranthaceae). Wentia 6: 1-145.
Kuijt, J. 1967. The genus *Ixocactus* (Loranthaceae, s. s.): Description of its first species. Brittonia 19(1): 62-67.
Kuijt, J. 1975. The genus *Cladocolea* (Loranthaceae). J. Arnold Arbor. 56(3): 265-335.
Kuijt, J. 1976. Revision of the genus *Oryctanthus* (Loranthaceae). Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 95(4): 478-534.
Kuijt, J. 1978. Commentary on the mistletoes of Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 65(2): 736-763. [Loranthaceae, Viscaceae]
Kuijt, J. 1980. Miscellaneous mistletoe notes, 1-9. Brittonia 32(4): 518-529. [Loranthaceae, Viscaceae]
Kuijt, J. 1983. Status of the genera *Aetanthus* and *Psathyranthus* (Loranthaceae). Candollea 38(2): 661-672.
Kuijt, J. 1986a. Eremolepidaceae. Fl. Ecuador 24: 1-9.
Kuijt, J. 1986b. Viscaceae. Fl. Ecuador 24: 11-112.
Kuijt, J. 1986c. Loranthaceae. Fl. Ecuador 24: 113-194.
Kuijt, J. 1987. Miscellaneous mistletoe notes, 10-19. Brittonia 39(4): 447-459. [Loranthaceae, Viscaceae]
Kuijt, J. 1988a. Monograph of the Eremolepidaceae. Syst. Bot. Monogr. 18: 1-60.
Kuijt, J. 1988b. Revision of *Tristerix* (Loranthaceae). Syst. Bot. Monogr. 19: 1-61.
Kuijt, J. 1990. New species and combinations in neotropical mistletoes (Loranthaceae and Viscaceae). Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch., Biol. 93(2): 113-162.
Kuijt, J. 1991. Inflorescence structure and generic placement of some small-flowered species of *Phthirusa* (Loranthaceae). Syst. Bot. 16(2): 283-291.
Kuntze, O. 1891. Revisio Generum Plantarum. 1: 1-374. A. Felix, Leipzig.
Kurita, S. 1963. Cytotaxonomy of Japanese *Coniogramme* Fée. J. Jap. Bot. 38(2): 42-46.
Kurz, H. 1983. Fortpflanzungsbiologie einiger Gattungen neotropischer Lauraceen und Revision der Gattung *Licaria* (Lauraceae). 253 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Univ. Hamburg, Hamburg, Germany.
Kvist, L. P. & L. E. Skog. 1989. Revision of *Reldia* (Gesneriaceae). Nord. J. Bot. 8(6): 601-611.
Lack, H. W. 1980. The genus *Enydra* (Asteraceae, *Heliantheae*) in west tropical Africa. Willdenowia 10: 3-12.
Laegaard, S. 1987. The genus *Aciachne* (Poaceae). Nord. J. Bot. 7(6): 667-672.
Laegaard, S. & I. Sánchez Vega. 1990. Three new species of *Muhlenbergia* and *Uniola* (Poaceae) from northern Peru. Nord. J. Bot. 10(4): 437-441.
Lammers, T. G. 1993. A new species of *Siphocampylus* (Campanulaceae: Lobelioideae) from northern Peru. Brittonia 45(1): 28-31.
Landolt, E. 1986. The family Lemnaceae - a monographic study. Veroff. Geobot. Inst. ETH Stiftung Rubel Zürich 71: 1-566.
Landrum, L. R. 1986. *Campomanesia*, *Pimenta*, *Blepharocalyx*, *Legrandia*, *Acca*, *Myrrhinium*, and *Luma* (Myrtaceae). Fl. Neotrop. 45: 1-178.
Landrum, L. R. 1988. Systematics of *Myrteola* (Myrtaceae). Syst. Bot. 13(1): 120-132.
Landrum, L. R. 1989. The generic position of *Myrtus alternifolia* and notes on *Calycolpus* (Myrtaceae). Madroño 36(1): 9-14.
Landrum, L. R. 1991. Nomenclatural changes in *Myrteola* and *Myrceugenia* (Myrtaceae). Brittonia 43(3): 199-200.
Lanjouw, J. 1935. Additions to Pulle's Flora of Surinam. I. Plants collected by J. Lanjouw in 1933. Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl. 32: 215-261.
Larsen, B. B. 1986. A taxonomic revision of *Phyllactis* and *Valeriana* sect. *Bracteata* (Valerianaceae). Nord. J. Bot. 6(4): 427-446.
Lasseigne, A. 1981. *Senna barnebyana* (Leguminosae: Caesalpinioideae), a new "Cassia" from Peru. Brittonia 33(4): 512-514.
Lasser, T. 1943. Dos arboles interesantes de la flora Venezolana. Bol. Soc. Venez. Ci. Nat. 8(55): 233-236.
Laubenfels, D. J. de. 1969. A revision of the Malesian and Pacific rainforest conifers, I. Podocarpaceae, in part. J. Arnold Arbor. 50(3): 315-369.
Laubenfels, D. J. de. 1978. The genus *Prumnopitys* (Podocarpaceae) in Malesia. Blumea 24(1): 189-190.
Laubenfels, D. J. de. 1985. A taxonomic revision of the genus *Podocarpus*. Blumea 30(2): 251-278. [Podocarpaceae]
Laubenfels, D. J. de. 1991. Las Podocarpáceas del Perú. Bol. Lima 73: 57-60.
Lavin, M. 1987. A cladistic analysis of the tribe Robinieae (Papilionoideae, Leguminosae). Adv. Legume Syst. 3: 31-64.
Lavin, M. 1988. Systematics of *Coursetia* (Leguminosae-Papilionoideae). Syst. Bot. Monogr. 21: 1-167.
Lawrence, G. H. M. & J. M. Tucker. 1955. *Iochroma tubulosum* and *I. lanceolatum* are *I. cyaneum*. Baileya 3(2): 65-67. [Solanaceae]
Lay, K.K. 1950. The American species of *Triumfetta* L. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 37(3): 315-395. [Tiliaceae]
Lee, Y. T. & J. H. Langenheim. 1975. Systematics of the genus *Hymenaea* L. (Leguminosae, Caesalpinioideae, Detarieae). Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 69: 1-109.
Leenhouts, P. W. 1971. A revision of *Dimocarpus* (Sapindaceae). Blumea 19(1): 113-131.
Leenhouts, P. W. & M. Vente. 1982. A taxonomic revision of *Harpullia* (Sapindaceae). Blumea 28(1): 1-51.
Leeuwenberg, A. J. M. 1959. Notes on American Gesneriaceae. Acta Bot. Neerl. 8(1): 43-53.
Leeuwenberg, A. J. M. 1967. Notes on American Loganiaceae II. Revision of *Peltanthera* Benth. Acta Bot. Neerl. 16(4): 143-146.
Leeuwenberg, A. J. M. 1969. Notes on American Loganiaceae IV. Revision of *Desfontainia* Ruiz et Pav. Acta Bot. Neerl. 18(6): 669-679.
Leeuwenberg, A. J. M. 1971. Notes on American Loganiaceae V. Key to the genera represented in America. Acta Bot. Neerl. 20(5): 539-542.

Leeuwenberg, A. J. M. 1984. Series of revisions of Apocynaceae, XIII. Notes on *Neriuim* L. and *Tabernaemontana* L. Meded. Landbouwhogeschool 87(7): 57-60.

Leeuwenberg, A. J. M. 1988. Series of revisions of Apocynaceae, XXI. Notes on Tabernaemontaneae. Agric. Univ. Wageningen Pap. 87(5): 1-32.

Leeuwenberg, A. J. M. 1991. A Revision of *Tabernaemontana*: the Old World Species. 210 pp. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, U.K. [Apocynaceae]

Lefor, M. W. 1968. A Revision of the Genus *Rochefortia* Sw. (Boraginaceae). 61 pp. Unpublished M.S. thesis, Univ. of Connecticut, Storrs, CT.

Legrand, C. D. 1962. Las especies americanas de *Portulaca*. Anales Mus. Hist. Nat. Montevideo, Ser. 2, 7(3): 1-147. [Portulacaceae]

Lemée, A. 1952. Flore de la Guyane Française. 2: 1-398. P. Lechevalier, Paris.

Lemke, D. E. 1988. A synopsis of Flacourtiaceae. Aliso 12(1): 29-43.

Lemke, D. E. & R. B. Miller. 1989. Systematic position of *Muntingia calabura* - the rest of the story. Amer. J. Bot. 75(6,2): 189. [Elaeocarpaceae]

León, B. 1993. Las plantas vasculares en las aguas continentales del Perú. In: F. Kahn, B. León & K. R. Young (eds.), Catálogo Anotado de la Fanerógramas Acuaticas del Perú. In press.

León, B., K. R. Young & L. Brako. 1992. Análisis de la composición de la flora del bosque montano oriental en el Perú. In: K. R. Young & N. Valencia (eds.), Biogeografía, Ecología y Conservación del Bosque Montano en el Perú. Mem. Mus. Hist. Nat. Univ. San Marcos 21: 141-154.

León, J. 1966. Central American and West Indian species of *Inga* (Leguminosae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 53(3): 265-359.

Leonard, E. C. 1926. Notes on the genus *Sanchezia*. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 16(18): 484-492. [Acanthaceae]

Leonard, E. C. 1931. The genus *Mendoncia* in Peru. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 21(7): 144-152. [Acanthaceae]

Leonard, E. C. 1932. The genus *Sanchezia* in Peru. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 22(6): 125-137. [Acanthaceae]

Leonard, E. C. 1951. The Acanthaceae of Colombia, I: subfamilies Nelsonioideae, Mendoncioideae, Thunbergioideae, Acanthoideae. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 31(1): 1-117.

Leonard, E. C. 1953a. Acanthaceae, contributions to the flora of Venezuela. Fieldiana, Bot. 28(3): 553-565.

Leonard, E. C. 1953b. The Acanthaceae of Colombia, II: subfamily Acanthoideae, continued. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 31(2): 119-322.

Leonard, E. C. 1958. The Acanthaceae of Colombia, III: subfamily Acanthoideae, completed. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 31(3): 323-781.

Leonard, E. C. & L. B. Smith. 1964. *Sanchezia* and related American Acanthaceae. Rhodora 66(768): 313-343.

Les, D. H. 1986. Systematics and Evolution of *Ceratophyllum* L. (Ceratophyllaceae): a Monograph. 418 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Ohio State Univ., Columbus, OH.

Les, D. H. 1988. The evolution of achene morphology in *Ceratophyllum* (Ceratophyllaceae), II. Fruit variation and systematics of the "Spiny-margined" group. Syst. Bot. 13(1): 73-86.

Leuenberger, B. E. 1986. *Pereskia* (Cactaceae). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 41: 1-141.

Levin, G. A. 1986. Systematic foliar morphology of Phyllanthoideae (Euphorbiaceae). I. Conspectus. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 73(1): 29-85.

Lewis, G. P. 1987. Legumes of Bahia. 369 pp. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, U.K.

Lewis, G. P. 1991. Five new taxa of *Piptadenia* (Leguminosae: Mimosoideae) from Brazil. Kew Bull. 46(1): 159-168.

Lewis, G. P. & P. E. Owen. 1989. Legumes da Ilha de Maracá. i-xvi + 99 pp. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, U.K.

Lewis, W. H. & O. Herrera-MacBryde. 1969. Polygalaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 56(1): 9-28.

Lewis, W. H. & R. L. Oliver. 1974. Revision of *Richardia* (Rubiaceae). Brittonia 26(3): 271-301.

Lidén, M. 1986. Synopsis of Fumarioideae (Papaveraceae) with a monograph of the tribe Fumarieae. Opera Bot. 88: 1-133.

Lievens, A. W. 1992. Taxonomic Treatment of *Indigofera* L. (Fabaceae: Faboideae) in the New World. 376 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Louisiana State Univ., Baton Rouge, LA.

Lillo, M. 1937. Catálogo de las Acantáceas Argentinas. Lilloa 1: 21-66, 9 pl.

Lima, H. C. de. 1982. Revisão taxonômica do gênero *Vatairea* Aublet (Leguminosae-Faboideae). Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 26: 173-213.

Lima, H. C. de. 1985. *Diplotropis* Bentham (Leguminosae-Faboideae) - Estudio dos táxons infragenéricos. Acta Amazon. 15(1-2): 61-75, figs. 1-2.

Lindau, G. 1894. Beiträge zur argentinischen Flora. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 19(4, Beibl. 48): 8-23.

Lindau, G. 1895a. Acanthaceae. Nat. Pflanzenfam. IV.3b: 274-354.

Lindau, G. 1895b. Acanthaceae Americanae. Bull. Herb. Boissier 3(8): 361-372.

Lindau, G. 1896. Acanthaceae. In: G. Hieronymus, Plantae Stuebelianae novae. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 21(4): 377-378.

Lindau, G. 1897. Acanthaceae Americanae et Asiaticae. Bull. Herb. Boissier 5(8): 643-681.

Lindau, G. 1904a. Acanthaceae Americanae III [prim.]. Bull. Herb. Boissier, sér. 2, 4(4): 313-328.

Lindau, G. 1904b. Acanthaceae Americanae III [concl.]. Bull. Herb. Boissier, sér. 2, 4(5): 401-448.

Lindau, G. 1905a. Acanthaceae Americanae IV. Bull. Herb. Boissier, sér. 2, 5(4): 367-374.

Lindau, G. 1905b. Plantae nonnullae novae Andinae. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 1(10): 156-159.

Lindau, G. 1906. Acanthaceae Andinae. In: I. Urban (ed.), Plantae novae Andinae imprimis Weberbaurianiae. II. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 37(5): 642-643.

Lindau, G. 1914. Acanthaceae. In: R. Pilger, Plantae Uleanae. Notizbl. Königl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 6(56): 192-200.

Lindau, G. 1922a. Neue Gattungen der Acanthaceen. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 8(72): 142-144.

Lindau, G. 1922b. Acanthaceae Austro-Americanae. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 8(73): 245-247.

Linden, M. J. 1867. Plantes nouvelles introduites. Belgique Hort. 17: 102-105.

Little, E. L., Jr. 1948. New species of trees from Western Ecuador. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 38(3): 87-105.

Little, E. L., Jr. 1968. Transfers to *Guapira* from *Torrubia* (Nyctaginaceae). Phytologia 17(5): 367-368.

Little, E. L., Jr. 1970. New tree species from Esmeraldas, Ecuador. Phytologia 19(4): 251-269.

Lleras, E. 1972. Review of the genus *Haploclathra* (Bonnetiaceae). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 22(4): 129-136. [Clusiaceae]

Lleras, E. 1978. Trigoniaceae. Fl. Neotrop. 19: 1-65.

Loesener, T. 1937. Musaceae. In: L. Diels, Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Vegetation und Flora von Ecuador. Biblioth. Bot. 116: 70.

Lonard, R. I. & F. W. Gould. 1974. The North American species of *Vulpia* (Gramineae). Madroño 22(5): 217-280.

Londoño, X. & P. M. Peterson. 1991. *Guadua sarcocarpa* (Poaceae: Bambuseae), a new species of Amazonian bamboo with fleshy fruits. Syst. Bot. 16(4): 630-638.

López G., J. E. 1968. La sección aposecos del subgénero *Calceolaria* Penn. en el Perú. Primera revisión de las especies endemicas peruanas. Raymondiana 1: 29-88. [Scrophulariaceae]

López G., J. E. 1970. El género *Alonsoa* en el Perú. Revisión de las especies endemicas. Raymondiana 3: 155-246. [Scrophulariaceae]

López, J. A. & E. L. Little, Jr. 1987. Arboles Comunes del Paraguay. 425 pp. Washington, DC.

López-Palacios, S. 1976. Novedades y observaciones en Verbenaceae de Colombia. Revista Fac. Farm. (Mérida) 17: 37-53.

López-Palacios, S. 1977. Verbenaceae. Fl. Venezuela. 655 pp. Univ. de los Andes, Consejo de Publicaciones, Facultad de Farmacia, Mérida, Venezuela.

Lourteig, A. 1951. Ranunculáceas de Sudamérica templada. Darwiniana 9(3-4): 397-608.

Lourteig, A. 1956a. Ranunculáceas de Sudamérica tropical [prim.]. Mem. Soc. Ci. Nat. La Salle 16(43): 19-88.

Lourteig, A. 1956b. Ranunculáceas de Sudamérica tropical [concl.]. Mem. Soc. Ci. Nat. La Salle 16(44): 125-228.

Lourteig, A. 1965. On the systematic position of *Alzatea verticillata* R. & P. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 52(3): 371-378. [Alzateaceae]

Lourteig, A. 1980. Oxalidaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 67(4): 823-850.

Lourteig, A. 1983. Oxalidaceae. 174 pp. In: R. Reitz, Flora Ilustrada Catarinense. Conselho Nacional de Pesquisas Instituto Brasileiro de Desenvolvimento Florestal Herbário "Barbosa Rodrigues," Itajaí, Brazil.

Lourteig, A. 1985. Revisión del género *Lafoensia* Vandelli (Litráceas). Mem. Soc. Ci. Nat. La Salle 45(123): 115-157. [Lythraceae]

Lourteig, A. 1987. Lythraceae Austroamericanae. Addenda et corrigenda II. Sellowia 39: 5-48.

Lourteig, A. 1988a. Nomenclatura plantarum Americanum. VII. Leguminosae. Phytologia 65(5): 393-401.

Lourteig, A. 1988b. Oxalidaceae. Fl. Patagonica 8(5): 1-29.

Lourteig, A. 1988c. Revisión de *Cuphea* P. Browne sección *Heteranthus* Koehne (Litráceas). Mutisia 70: 1-20. [Lythraceae]

Lourteig, A. 1989. Lythraceae. Fl. Ecuador 37: 1-46.

Lourteig, A. 1990. Nomenclatura plantarum Americanarum. XI. Euphorbiaceae. Bradea 5(34): 352-356.

Lourteig, A. 1991. El género *Montia* (Portulacaceae) en el Hemisferio Austral. Revista Acad. Colomb. Ci. Exact. 18(68): 41-48.

Lourteig, A. & J. Cuatrecasas. 1985. Nomenclatura plantarum Americanum III. Compositae. Phytologia 58(7): 475-478.

Löve, A. 1970. Emendations in the Icelandic flora. Taxon 19(2): 298-302.

Löve, A. 1984. Conspectus of the Triticeae. Feddes Repert. 95(7-8): 425-521. [Poaceae]

Löve, D. 1975. The genus *Acanthoxanthium* (DC.) Fourr. revived. Lagascalia 5(1): 55-71. [Asteraceae]

Lowden, R. M. 1992. Floral variation and taxonomy of *Limnobium* L. C. Richard (Hydrocharitaceae). Rhodora 94(878): 111-134.

Lowry, P. P., II, & A. J. Jones. 1984. Systematics of *Osmorhiza* Raf. (Apiaceae: Apioideae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 71(4): 1128-1171.

Lowry, P. P., II, J. S. Miller & D. G. Frodin. 1989. New combinations and name changes for some cultivated tropical Old World and Pacific Araliaceae. Baileya 23(1): 5-13.

Lozano C., G. & G. Galeano G. 1986. Una nueva especie de *Burmeistera* (Campanulaceae) de Colombia. Caldasia 15(71-75): 53-56.

Luckow, M. A. 1989. Systematics of *Desmanthus* Willd. (Leguminosae: Mimosoideae). 454 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Univ. of Texas, Austin, TX.

Lückel, E. 1990. *Schlimia jennyana*, eine neue Art aus Peru. Orchidee (Hamburg) 41(2): 67-69. [Orchidaceae]

Lückel, E. & G. J. Braem. 1982. *Psychopsis* und *Psychopsiella*: eine alte und eine neue Gattung der *Oncidium*-Verwandtschaft. Orchidee (Hamburg) 33(1): 1-7. [Orchidaceae]

Luer, C. A. 1976a. Icones Pleurothallidinarum. Miscellaneous new species in *Barbosella*, *Lepanthes*, *Masdevallia*, *Platystele*, and *Scaphosepalum*. Selbyana 3(1-2): 10-37. [Orchidaceae]

Luer, C. A. 1976b. Icones Pleurothallidinarum. Miscellaneous species of *Pleurothallis*. Selbyana 3(1-2): 38-201. [Orchidaceae]

Luer, C. A. 1977. Icones Pleurothallidinarum. Miscellaneous species in the Pleurothallidinae. Selbyana 3(3-4): 203-412. [Orchidaceae]

Luer, C. A. 1978a. Icones Pleurothallidinarum. Additions to the genus *Dresslerella* (Orchidaceae). Selbyana 2(2-3): 185-189.

Luer, C. A. 1978b. Icones Pleurothallidinarum. *Dracula*, a new genus in the Pleurothallidinae. Selbyana 2(2-3): 190-198. [Orchidaceae]

Luer, C. A. 1978c. Icones Pleurothallidinarum. *Dryadella*, a new genus in the Pleurothallidinae (Orchidaceae). Selbyana 2(2-3): 207-209.

Luer, C. A. 1978d. Icones Pleurothallidinarum (Orchidaceae). Miscellaneous new species and combinations in the Pleurothallidinae. Selbyana 2(4): 367-390.

Luer, C. A. 1978e. Miscellaneous species of *Masdevallia* (Orchidaceae) from Ecuador, Peru and Bolivia. Phytologia 39(4): 185-235.

Luer, C. A. 1979a. Miscellaneous new species in the Pleurothallidinae. Selbyana 5(2): 145-196. [Orchidaceae]

Luer, C. A. 1979b. Miscellaneous new species of *Masdevallia* (Orchidaceae) from Bolivia, Ecuador, Peru and Venezuela. Phytologia 42(5): 455-469.

Luer, C. A. 1979c. Miscellaneous new species in the Pleurothallidinae (Orchidaceae). Phytologia 44(3): 164-171.

Luer, C. A. 1980a. Icones Pleurothallidinarum VI. Systematics of *Pleurothallis*. Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 31: 1-125. [Orchidaceae]

Luer, C. A. 1980b. Miscellaneous new species in the Pleurothallidinae (Orchidaceae). Phytologia 46(6): 345-386.

Luer, C. A. 1982a. A reevaluation of the genus *Myoxanthus* (Orchidaceae). Selbyana 7(1): 34-54.

Luer, C. A. 1982b. *Ophidion* and *Zootrophion*, two new genera in the Pleurothallidinae (Orchidaceae). Selbyana 7(1): 79-87.

Luer, C. A. 1982c. Miscellaneous new species and combinations in the Pleurothallidinae (Orchidaceae). Selbyana 7(1): 100-128.

Luer, C. A. 1983a. New species of *Lepanthes* (Orchidaceae). Phytologia 54(4): 325-378.

Luer, C. A. 1983b. Miscellaneous new species in the Pleurothallidinae (Orchidaceae). Phytologia 54(5): 379-390.
Luer, C. A. 1983c. *Trichosalpinx*, a new genus in the Pleurothallidinae. Phytologia 54(5): 393-398. [Orchidaceae]
Luer, C. A. 1984. Miscellaneous new species in the Pleurothallidinae (Orchidaceae). Phytologia 55(3): 175-203.
Luer, C. A. 1985. Miscellaneous new species in the Pleurothallidinae (Orchidaceae). Phytologia 57(1): 59-64.
Luer, C. A. 1986. Systematics of the Pleurothallidinae. Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 15: 1-81. [Orchidaceae]
Luer, C. A. 1988a. New species and subspecific taxa in *Masdevallia*. Lindleyana 3(1): 17-70. [Orchidaceae]
Luer, C. A. 1988b. Systematics of *Dresslerella* and *Scaphosepalum*. Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 26: 1-111. [Orchidaceae]
Luer, C. A. 1989. New species and subspecific taxa in *Masdevallia*, Part III. Lindleyana 4(3): 105-126. [Orchidaceae]
Luer, C. A. 1990. Systematics of *Platystele*. Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 38: 1-135. [Orchidaceae]
Luer, C. A. 1991a. Eight new species of *Masdevallia* (Orchidaceae) from South America. Novon 1(4): 165-176.
Luer, C. A. 1991b. New species of *Lepanthes*. Lindleyana 6(2): 64-83. [Orchidaceae]
Luer, C. A. 1991c. New species of *Masdevallia*. Lindleyana 6(2): 84-91. [Orchidaceae]
Luer, C. A. 1991d. Systematics of the genus *Lepanthopsis, Restrepiopsis, Restrepiella, Salpistele* and *Teagueia*. Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 39: 1-161. [Orchidaceae]
Luer, C. A. 1992a. Systematics of *Myoxanthus*. Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 44: 1-128. [Orchidaceae]
Luer, C. A. 1992b. Three new species of *Masdevallia* (Orchidaceae) from South America. Novon 2(1): 6-11.
Luer, C. A. 1992c. New species in *Lephantes* Sw. (Orchidaceae). Lindleyana 7(2): 100-118.
Luer, C. A. & G. Carnevali. 1993. Two new *Pleurothallis* from the Amazonian lowlands. Novon 3(2): 158-162. [Orchidaceae]
Lundell, C. L. 1938. Studies in the American Celastraceae I. New species of *Microtropis*, *Wimmeria* and *Zinowiewia*. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 65(7): 463-476.
Lundell, C. L. 1961. Plantae Mayanae - IV. New species, nomenclatural changes, and new records for trees and shrubs of Mexico and Central America. Wrightia 3(1): 1-20.
Lundell, C. L. 1968. Studies of tropical American plants - V. Wrightia 4(2): 79-96.
Lundell, C. L. 1971a. Myrsinaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 58(3): 285-353.
Lundell, C. L. 1971b. Studies of American plants - III. Wrightia 4(5): 153-170.
Lundell, C. L. 1976. New species of *Cupania* (Sapindaceae) and *Stylogyne* (Myrsinaceae) from Guatemala and Ecuador. Wrightia 5(7): 239-240.
Lundell, C. L. 1977. Studies of American plants - XIV. Wrightia 5(9): 331-351.
Lundell, C. L. 1979. Neotropical Myrsinaceae - II. Wrightia 6(4): 60-100.
Lundell, C. L. 1980. Neotropical Myrsinaceae - III. Wrightia 6(5): 101-119.
Lundell, C. L. 1981a. Neotropical Myrsinaceae - IV. Phytologia 48(2): 137-142.
Lundell, C. L. 1981b. Neotropical Myrsinaceae - VI. Phytologia 49(4): 341-354.
Lundell, C. L. 1982. Neotropical Myrsinaceae - VII. Wrightia 7(2): 39-54.
Lundell, C. L. 1985a. Neotropical species of the genus *Perrottetia* (Celastraceae). Phytologia 57(3): 231-238.
Lundell, C. L. 1985b. Two species of the genus *Gymnosporia* (Celastraceae) in South America. Phytologia 57(5): 313-314.
Lundell, C. L. 1985c. Mesoamerican Celastraceae - III. Phytologia 57(7): 453-454.
Luteyn, J. L. 1977. Notes on neotropical Vaccinieae (Ericaceae). V. Five new species from South America. Brittonia 29(2): 177-182.
Luteyn, J. L. 1978. Notes on neotropical Vaccinieae (Ericaceae). VI. Brittonia 30(4): 426-439.
Luteyn, J. L. 1983. Ericaceae - Part I. *Cavendishia*. Fl. Neotrop. 35: 1-290.
Luteyn, J. L. 1984. Revision of *Semiramisia* (Ericaceae: Vaccinieae). Syst. Bot. 9(3): 359-367.
Luteyn, J. L. 1987a. New species and notes on neotropical Ericaceae. Opera Bot. 92: 109-130.
Luteyn, J. L. 1987b. *Orthaea* (Ericaceae-Vaccinieae): New species and redefinition of the genus. Nord. J. Bot. 7(1): 31-37.
Luteyn, J. L. 1989. New variety and nomenclatural changes in neotropical *Gaultheria* (Ericaceae). Brittonia 41(1): 10-16.
Luteyn, J. L. 1990. Plumbaginaceae. Fl. Ecuador 39: 39-48.
Luteyn, J. L. 1992. A new *Ceratostema* (Ericaceae: Vaccinieae) from northern Peru. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 119(3): 314-315.
Luther, H. E. 1980. Report from Selby: *Aechmea moorei*. J. Bromeliad Soc. 30(4): 176-178. [Bromeliaceae]
Luther, H. E. 1987. New taxa of Bromeliaceae (V). Selbyana 10(1): 56-59.
Luther, H. E. 1989a. Miscellaneous new taxa of Bromeliaceae (VI). Selbyana 11: 54-57.
Luther, H. E. 1989b. *Neoregelia johnsoniae*, an extraordinary new species from eastern Peru. J. Bromeliad Soc. 39(2): 70-71. [Bromeliaceae]
Luther, H. E. 1991a. A new *Guzmania* from western Amazonia. J. Bromeliad Soc. 41(1): 6-7. [Bromeliaceae]
Luther, H. E. 1991b. Two new Pitcairnias of exceptional horticultural merit. J. Bromeliad Soc. 41(3): 99-101. [Bromeliaceae]
Lye, K. A. 1971. Studies in African Cyperaceae II. The genus *Oxycaryum* Nees. Bot. Not. 124(2): 280-286.
Maas, P. J. M. 1972. Costoideae (Zingiberaceae). Fl. Neotrop. 8: 1-139.
Maas, P. J. M. 1977. *Renealmia* (Zingiberaceae-Zingiberoideae), Costoideae (Additions) (Zingiberaceae). Fl. Neotrop. 18: 1-218.
Maas, P. J. M. 1981. Notes on New World saprophytes II. Acta Bot. Neerl. 30(1-2): 139-149.
Maas, P. J. M. 1985a. Nomenclatural notes on neotropical Lisyantheae (Gentianaceae). Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch., Ser. C, Biol. 88(4): 405-412.
Maas, P. J. M. 1985b. Zingiberaceae. Fl. Guianas, Ser. A, Phanerogams 1: 29-67.
Maas, P. J. M. & H. Maas. 1987. Notes on New World Zingiberaceae: III. Some new species in *Renealmia*. Notes Roy. Bot. Gard. Edinburgh 44(2): 237-248.
Maas, P. J. M. & H. Maas. 1988. Cannaceae. Fl. Ecuador 32: 1-9.
Maas, P. J. M. & H. Maas. 1990. Notes on New World Zingiberaceae: IV. Some new species of *Costus* and *Renealmia*. Notes Roy. Bot. Gard. Edinburgh 46(3): 307-320.
Maas, P. J. M. & T. Rübsamen. 1986. Triuridaceae. Fl. Neotrop. 40: 1-55.

Maas, P. J. M. & P. Ruyters. 1986. *Voyria* and *Voyriella* (saprophytic Gentianaceae). Fl. Neotrop. 41: 1-93.

Maas, P. J. M. & L. Y. T. Westra. 1984a. Studies in the Annonaceae. II. A monograph of the genus *Anaxagorea* A. St. Hil. Part I. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 105(1): 73-134.

Maas, P. J. M. & L. Y. T. Westra. 1984b. Studies in the Annonaceae. II. A monograph of the genus *Anaxagorea* A. St. Hil. Part 2. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 105(2): 145-204.

Maas, P. J. M. & L. Y. T. Westra. 1989. Studies in Annonaceae. XI. Monograph of *Rollinia*: preliminary notes. Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch., Ser. C, Biol. 92: 297-324.

Maas, P. J. M., L. Y. T. Westra, *et al.* 1992. *Rollinia*. Fl. Neotrop. 57: 1-188.

Maas, P. J. M., E. A. Mennega & L. Y. T. Westra. 1987. Index to neotropical taxa of Annonaceae. Annonaceae Newslett. 4: 1-135.

Maas, P. J. M., H. Maas-van de Kamer, J. van Benthem, H. C. M. Snelders & T. Rübsamen. 1986. Burmanniaceae. Fl. Neotrop. 42: 1-189.

Maas, P. J. M., E. C. H. van Heusden, J. Koek-Noorman, A. K. van Setten & L. Y. T. Westra. 1986. Studies in Annonaceae. VII. New species from the Neotropics and miscellaneous notes. Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch., Ser. C, Biol. 89(3): 249-278.

Maas, P. J. M., E. C. H. van Heusden, J. Koek-Noorman, A. K. van Setten & L. Y. T. Westra. 1988. Studies in Annonaceae. IX. New species from the Neotropics and miscellaneous notes. Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch., Ser. C, Biol. 91(3): 243-282.

Mabberley, D. J. 1990. The Plant-Book: A Portable Dictionary of the Higher Plants. 707 pp. Corrected edition. University Press, Cambridge, U.K.

Macbride, J. F. 1930. Spermatophytes, mostly Peruvian - II. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 8(2): 75-130.

Macbride, J. F. 1934. New or renamed spermatophytes mostly Peruvian. Candollea 5(4): 346-402.

Macbride, J. F. 1938. Flora of Peru, additions and corrections. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 13(2-3): 1126-1136.

McClintock, E. 1957. A monograph of the genus *Hydrangea*. Proc. Calif. Acad. Sci., Ser. 4, 29(5): 147-256. [Hydrangeaceae]

McClure, F. A. 1942. New bamboos from Venezuela and Colombia. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 32(6): 167-183. [Poaceae]

McClure, F. A. 1955. Bamboos. Fl. Guatemala. Fieldiana, Bot. 24(2): 38-331. [Poaceae]

McClure, F. A. 1973. Genera of bamboos native to the New World (Gramineae: Bambusoideae). Smithsonian Contr. Bot. 9: 1-148.

McDade, L. A. 1988. Recognition of *Aphelandra glabrata* (Acanthaceae) from western South America, with notes on phylogenetic relationships. Syst. Bot. 13(2): 235-239.

McDearman, W. & S. McDaniel. 1981. *Marila*, Guttiferae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 67(4): 1005-1010.

McDearman, W. & S. McDaniel. 1985. *Marila spiciformis* (Bonnetiaceae), a new species from Peru. Brittonia 37(1): 106-108. [Clusiaceae]

Macfarlane, T. D. & P. P.-H. But. 1982. *Tovarochloa* (Poaceae: Pooideae), a new genus from the high Andes of Peru. Brittonia 34(4): 478-481.

Mackinder, B. A., P. E. Owen & K. Simpson. 1990. Richard Spruce's Legumes from the Amazon. i-iv + 31 pp. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, U.K.

MacLeish, N. F. F. 1984. Eight new combinations in *Vernonia* (Compositae: Vernoniaceae). Syst. Bot. 9(2): 133-136.

McPherson, G. 1981. Studies in *Ipomoea* (Convolvulaceae) I. The arborescens group. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 68(4): 527-545.

McVaugh, R. 1940. A revision of *Laurentia* and allied genera in North America. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 67(9): 778-798. [Campanulaceae]

McVaugh, R. 1945. The genus *Triodanis* Raf., and its relationship to *Specularia* and *Campanula*. Wrightia 1(1): 13-52. [Campanulaceae]

McVaugh, R. 1949. Studies in the South American Lobelioideae (Campanulaceae) with special reference to Colombian species. Brittonia 6(4): 450-493.

McVaugh, R. 1950. Rosaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 37(2): 147-154, 159-178.

McVaugh, R. 1951. A revision of the North American black cherries (*Prunus serotina* Ehrh., and relatives). Brittonia 7(4): 279-315.

McVaugh, R. 1956. Tropical American Myrtaceae: notes on generic concepts and descriptions of previously unrecognized species. Fieldiana, Bot. 29(3): 145-228.

McVaugh, R. 1958. Myrtaceae. In: B. Maguire, J. J. Wurdack & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part III. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 10(1): 61-91.

McVaugh, R. 1963a. Myrtaceae. Fl. Guatemala. Fieldiana, Bot. 24(7-3): 283-405.

McVaugh, R. 1963b. Tropical American Myrtaceae, II. Notes on generic concepts and descriptions of previously unrecognized species. Fieldiana, Bot. 29(8): 393-532.

McVaugh, R. 1965. South American Lobelioideae new to science. Ann. Missouri Bot. Garden. 52(3): 399-409. [Campanulaceae]

McVaugh, R. 1969. Myrtaceae. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part VII. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 18(2): 55-286.

McVaugh, R. 1983. Gramineae. Fl. Novo-Galiciana 14: 1-436.

McVaugh, R. 1987. Leguminosae. Fl. Novo-Galiciana 5: 1-786.

Madison, M. T. 1977. A revision of *Monstera* (Araceae). Contr. Gray Herb. 207: 3-100.

Madison, M. T. 1978. The species of *Anthurium* with palmately divided leaves. Selbyana 2(2-3): 239-281. [Araceae]

Madison, M. T. 1980. A new species of *Ulearum* from Brazil. Aroideana 3(3): 101-102. [Araceae]

Madison, M. T. 1981. Notes on *Caladium* (Araceae) and its allies. Selbyana 5(3-4): 342-377.

Madsen, J. E. 1989. Cactaceae. Fl. Ecuador 35: 1-79.

Maguire, B. 1951. Guttiferae. In: R. E. Schultes, Plantae Austro-Americanae VII. Bot. Mus. Leafl. 15(2): 55-69.

Maguire, B. 1961. Guttiferae. In: B. Maguire, J. J. Wurdack & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part IV(2). Mem. New York. Bot. Gard. 10(4): 21-32.

Maguire, B. 1965. Rapateaceae. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part VI. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 12(3): 69-102.

Maguire, B. 1978a. Notes on the Clusiaceae - chiefly of Panama. II. Phytologia 38(3): 203-214.

Maguire, B. 1978b. Notes on the Clusiaceae - chiefly of Panama. III. Phytologia 39(2): 65-77.

Maguire, B. & Y.-C. Hung. 1978. Styracaceae. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part X. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 29: 204-223.

Maguire, B. & R. E. Weaver, Jr. 1975. The neotropical genus *Tachia* (Gentianaceae). J. Arnold Arbor. 56(1): 103-125.

Maguire, B., J. A. Steyermark & D. G. Frodin. 1984. Araliaceae. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part XII. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 38: 46-84.

Malagarriga H., R. de P. 1977. Nomenclator *Baccharidinarum* omnium. Mem. Soc. Ci. Nat. La Salle 37(107): 129-224. [Asteraceae]

Malme, G. 1927. Asclepiadaceae Duseninanae in Paraná collectae. Ark. Bot. 21A(3): 1-48.

Malme, G. 1932. Asclepiadaceae Austroamericanae praecipue Andinae. Ark. Bot. 25A(7): 1-25.

Malme, G. 1936. Asclepiadaceae Brasilienses, novae vel minus bene cognitae. Ark. Bot. 28A(5): 1-28.

Mannetje, L. 't. 1977. A revision of varieties of *Stylosanthes guianensis* (Aubl.) Sw. Austral. J. Bot. 25(3): 347-362. [Fabaceae]

Mansfeld, R. 1934. Gesneriaceae novae Andinae. 1. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 36(7-11): 120-124.

Mansfeld, R. 1935. Gesneriaceae novae Austro-Americanae. II. Feddes Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 38(1-5): 25-28.

Mansfeld, R. 1937. Gesneriaceae Austroamericanae novae vel rariores. III. Feddes Repert. 38(25): 145-150.

Marcano-Berti, L. 1969. Un nuevo género de las Vochysiaceae. Pittieria 2: 1-27.

Marcano-Berti, L. 1981. Dos nuevas especies de *Vochysia*. Pittieria 9: 29-32 & 3 pl. [Vochysiaceae]

Marcondes-Ferreira, W. 1991. Novos taxa para o gênero *Aspidosperma* Mart. nom. cons. (Apocynaceae). Revista Brasil. Bot. 14(2): 127-132.

Maréchal, R., J.-M. Mascherpa & F. Stainier. 1978. Etude taxonomique d'un groupe complexe d'espèces. *Phaseolus* et *Vigna* (Papilionaceae) sur la base de données morphologiques et polliniques, traitées par l'analyse informatique. Boissiera 28: 1-273.

Mariano, M. C. 1978. *Alopecurus*, *Dactylis*, Gramineae. Fl. Patagonica 3: 134-136, 340-348.

Markgraf, F. 1933. Asclepidaceae. In: R. Pilger (ed.), Neue Arten aus tropischen Amerika. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 11(108): 787-789.

Markgraf, F. 1941. Die Gattung *Lacmellea* H. Karsten. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 15(4): 615-629. [Apocynaceae]

Marques, M. do C. M. 1979. Revisão das espécies do gênero *Polygala* L. (Polygalaceae) do estado do Rio de Janeiro. Rodriguésia 31(48): 69-339.

Marques, M. do C. M. 1980. Revisão das espécies do gênero *Bredemeyera* Willd. (Polygalaceae) do Brasil. Rodriguésia 32(54): 269-321.

Marshall, W. T. & T. M. Bock. 1941. Cactaceae. 227 pp. Abbey Garden Press, Pasadena, CA.

Marshall, W. T. & T. M. Bock. 1945. "Cactaceae" - Supplement no. 1. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 17(8): 113-117.

Marticorena, C. & M. Quezada. 1985. Catálogo de la flora vascular de Chile - Catalog of the vascular flora of Chile. Gayana, Bot. 42: 1-157.

Martínez Crovetto, R. 1942. Las gramíneas argentinas del género *Echinochloa*. Revista Argent. Agron. 9(4): 310-342. [Poaceae]

Martínez Crovetto, R. 1956. Especies nuevas o críticas del género *Apodanthera* (Cucurbitaceae). II. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 6(2): 94-97.

Martínez Crovetto, R. 1957. Revisión crítica del género *Elateriopsis* (Cucurbitaceae). Darwiniana 11(2): 223-243.

Martínez Crovetto, R. 1964. Las especies argentinas del género *Sicyos* (Cucurbitaceae). Bonplandia (Corrientes) 1(4): 335-362.

Martínez, M. 1981. The Neotropical Species of the Genus *Corchorus*, Tiliaceae. 115 pp. Unpublished M.S. thesis, Univ. Kentucky, Lexington, KY.

Martínez, S. 1989. El género *Azorella* (Apiaceae-Hydrocotyloideae) en la Argentina. Darwiniana 29: 139-178.

Martins, E. M. O. 1981. *Stryphnodendron* Mart. (Leguminosae Mimosoideae) com especial referência aos taxa Amazônicos. Leandra 10-11: 3-100.

Mathias, M. E. 1936. The genus *Hydrocotyle* in northern South America. Brittonia 2(3): 201-237. [Apiaceae]

Mathias, M. E. & L. Constance. 1951a. A revision of the Andean genus *Niphogeton* (Umbelliferae). Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 23(9): 405-426.

Mathias, M. E. & L. Constance. 1951b. Supplementary notes on South American *Hydrocotyle*. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 78(4): 300-309. [Apiaceae]

Mathias, M. E. & L. Constance. 1953. The genus *Oreomyrrhis* (Umbelliferae). A problem in South Pacific distribution. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 27(6): 347-416.

Mathias, M. E. & L. Constance. 1957. Four notable Umbelliferae from Peru. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 84(3): 189-198.

Mathias, M. E. & L. Constance. 1962a. The Andean genus *Niphogeton* (Umbelliferae) revisited. Brittonia 14(2): 148-155.

Mathias, M. E. & L. Constance. 1962b. A revision of *Asteriscium* and some related hydrocotyloid Umbelliferae. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 33(2): 99-184.

Mathias, M. E. & L. Constance. 1965. A revision of the genus *Bowlesia* Ruiz & Pav. (Umbelliferae-Hydrocotyloideae) and its relatives. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 38: 1-73.

Mathias, M. E. & L. Constance. 1971. A new species of *Bowlesia* (Umbelliferae) from Peru. Ann. Naturhist. Mus. Wien 75: 99-101.

Mathias, M. E. & L. Constance. 1975. A re-assessment of the South American umbellifer *Hydrocotyle filipes* Mathias. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 16(3): 249-254. [Apiaceae]

Mathias, M. E. & L. Constance. 1976a. The genus *Niphogeton* (Umbelliferae) -- a second encore. Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 72(4): 311-324.

Mathias, M. E. & L. Constance. 1976b. Umbelliferae. Fl. Ecuador 5: 1-71.

Mathias, M. E. & W. L. Theobald. 1981. A revision of the genus *Hyperbaena* (Menispermaceae). Brittonia 33(1): 81-104.

Mathies, P. S. 1981. A Revision of *Aciotis* (Melastomataceae). 147 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Mississippi State Univ., Mississippi State, MS.

Mattfeld, J. 1921. Compositae novae Austro-Americanae I. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 17(1-3): 178-185.

Matthei, O. 1975. Der *Briza*-Komplex in Suedamerika: *Briza*, *Calotheca*, *Chascolytrum*, *Poidium* (Gramineae). Willdenowia, Beiheft 8: 1-168.

Mattick, F. 1934. Die Gattung *Astronium*. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 11(110): 991-1012. [Anacardiaceae]

Mattos, N. F. 1972. Novidades taxonômicas em Leguminosas. Loefgrenia 53: 1-3.

Mattos, N. F. 1979a. O gênero *Andira* Lam. (Leguminosae Papilionoideae) no Brasil. Acta Amazon. 9(2): 241-266.

Mattos, N. F. 1979b. O gênero *Hymenolobium* Bth. (Leguminosae) no Brasil. Roessleria 3(1): 13-53.

Maxwell, R. H. 1969. The Genus *Dioclea* (Fabaceae) in the New World. 430 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation; Southern Illinois Univ., Carbondale, IL.

Maxwell, R. H. 1970. The genus *Cymbosema* (Leguminosae): Notes and distribution. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 57(2): 252-257.

Maxwell, R. H. 1977. A résumé of the genus *Cleobulia* (Leguminosae) and its relation to the genus *Dioclea*. Phytologia 38(1): 51-65.

Maxwell, R. H. 1980. *Dioclea*, Leguminosae subfamily Papilionoideae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 67(3): 662-675.

Mayo, S. 1991. A revision of *Philodendron* subgenus *Meconostigma* (Araceae). Kew Bull. 46(4): 601-681.

Mears, J. 1977. The nomenclature and type collections of the widespread taxa of *Alternanthera* (Amaranthaceae). Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philadelphia 129: 1-21.

Medley, M. E. 1991. Notes on *Cleistes* and *Triphora* (Orchidaceae). Selbyana 12: 102-103.

Meerow, A. 1984. Two new species of pancratioid Amaryllidaceae from Peru and Ecuador. Brittonia 36(1): 18-25.

Meerow, A. W. 1987a. A monograph of *Eucrosia* (Amaryllidaceae). Syst. Bot. 12(4): 460-492.

Meerow, A. W. 1987b. A new species of *Eucrosia* and a new name in *Stenomesson* (Amaryllidaceae). Brittonia 37(3): 305-309.

Meerow, A. W. 1987c. New species of *Phaedranassa* and *Eucharis* (Amaryllidaceae). Sida 12(1): 29-49.

Meerow, A. W. 1989. Systematics of the Amazon lilies, *Eucharis* and *Caliphruria* (Amaryllidaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76(1): 136-220.

Meerow, A. W. 1990. Amaryllidaceae. Fl. Ecuador 41: 1-52.

Meijer, W. 1978. *Mollia* (Tiliaceae). In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part X. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 29: 68-82.

Meikle, R. D. 1978. A key to *Commicarpus*. Notes Roy. Bot. Gard. Edinburgh 36(2): 235-249. [Nyctaginaceae]

Mena V., P. 1990. A revision of the genus *Arcytophyllum* (Rubiaceae: Hedyotideae). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 60: 1-26.

Mennega, A. M. W. 1984. Notes on New World Salacioideae (Celastraceae incl. Hippocrateaceae). I. Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch., Ser. C, Biol. 87(1): 81-90.

Mennega, A. M. W. 1992. New combinations and nomenclatural notes on the genera *Salacia* and *Tontelea* (Celastraceae, sensu lato) in the Neotropics. V. Novon 2(3): 232-234. [Hippocrateaceae]

Mereles, F. 1989. Mayacaceae. Fl. Paraguay. 11 pp. Editions des Conservatoire et Jardin botaniques de la Ville de Genève, Genève, Suisse,and Missouri Botanical Garden, St. Louis, Missouri.

Merrill, E. D. 1948. Nomenclatural notes on Rafinesque's published papers 1804-1840. J. Arnold Arbor. 29(2): 202-214.

Mesa, A. 1981. Nolanaceae. Fl. Neotrop. 26: 1-197. [Solanaceae]

Mesquita, A. de L. 1990. Revisão Taxonômica do Gênero *Enterolobium* Mart. (Mimosoideae) para a Região Neotropical. 222 pp. M.S. thesis, Univ. Federal Rural de Pernambuco, Recife, Brazil. [Fabaceae]

Mesquita, A. de L. & M. F. da Silva. 1984. *Enterolobium barnebianum* A. L. Mesquita & M. F. da Silva, uma nova Mimosacea para a Amazonia brasileira, Colombia e Perú. Acta Amazon. 14(1-2): 153-158.

Meyer, F. G. 1965. New species of *Valeriana* from Colombia, Ecuador, and Peru. Brittonia 17(2): 112-120. [Valerianaceae]

Meyer, F. G. 1977. Valerianaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 63(3): 581-592.

Meyer, T. 1944. Asclepiadaceae. Gen. Sp. Pl. Argent. 2: 1-273.

Meyer, T. & N. Bacigalupo. 1979. Asclepiadaceae. Fl. Il. Entre Rios 5: 103-147.

Mez, C. 1889. Lauraceae Americanae. Jahrb. Königl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 5: 1-556.

Mez, C. 1902. Myrsinaceae. In: A. Engler (ed.), Pflanzenr. 9: 1-437.

Middleton, D. J. & C. C. Wilcock. 1990. A critical examination of the status of *Pernettya* as a genus distinct from *Gaultheria*. Edinburgh J. Bot. 47(3): 291-301. [Ericaceae]

Mildbraed, J. 1925. Plantae Tessmannianae Peruvianae II. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 9(84): 260-268.

Mildbraed, J. 1926. Plantae Tessmannianae Peruvianae III. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 9(89): 964-997.

Mildbraed, J. 1930. Acanthaceae novae. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 11(101): 63-71.

Mildner, R. A. 1971. Systematic Studies in South American *Linum* (Flax). 218 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation. Wayne State Univ., Detroit, MI. [Linaceae]

Mildner, R. A. & C. M. Rogers. 1978. Revision of the native South American species of *Linum* (Linaceae). Phytologia 39(5): 343-390.

Miller, J. S. 1988. A revised treatment of Boraginaceae for Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 75(2): 456-521.

Mione, T., G. J. Anderson & M. Nee. 1993. *Jaltomata* I: circumscription, description, and six new combinations (Solaneae, Solanaceae). Brittonia 45(2): 138-145.

Miquel, F. 1851. Stirpes Surinamenses selectae. Natuurk. Verh. Holl. Maatsch. Wetensch. Haarlem 7:1-234, 65 pl. [Lauraceae]

Miranda, A. L. 1981. Notas sobre la anatomía de las especies de *Arnaldoa* (Compositae). Bol. Soc. Bot. La Libertad 12: 1-14.

Mitchell, J. D. 1992. Additions to *Anacardium* (Anacardiaceae). *Anacardium amapaënse*, a new species from French Guiana and eastern Amazonian Brazil. Brittonia 44(3): 331-338.

Mitchell, J. D. & S. A. Mori. 1987. The cashew and its relatives (*Anacardium*: Anacardiaceae). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 42: 1-76.

Mohlenbrock, R. H. 1958. A revision of the genus *Stylosanthes*. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 44(3): 299-354. [Fabaceae]

Mohlenbrock, R. H. 1961. A monograph of the leguminous genus *Zornia*. Webbia 16(1): 1-141. [Fabaceae]

Mohr, C. 1901. Plant life of Alabama. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 6: 1-921.

Mohr, H. & L. A. Braas. 1984. Beiträge zur Subtribus Pleurothallidinae, IV. *Masdevallia flammula* - eine neue Art aus Peru. Orchidee (Hamburg) 35(4): 141-144. [Orchidaceae]

Molau, U. 1981. The genus *Calceolaria* in NW South America. VI. The sections *Urticopsis*, *Lobatae* and *Micranthera*. Nord. J. Bot. 1(2): 165-185. [Scrophulariaceae]

Molau, U. 1983a. Bixaceae. Fl. Ecuador 20: 1-7.

Molau, U. 1983b. Elatinaceae. Fl. Ecuador 20: 17-23.

Molau, U. 1988. Scrophulariaceae. Part I. Calceolarieae. Fl. Neotrop. 47: 1-326.

Molau, U. 1990. The genus *Bartsia* (Scrophulariaceae-Rhinanthoideae). Opera Bot. 102: 1-99.

Moldenke, H. N. 1933. Novitates in *Aegiphila* et *Callicarpa*, Verbenacearum generibus, ex America tropica. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 33(8-17): 113-143. [Verbenaceae]

Moldenke, H. N. 1937. Additional notes on the genus *Aegiphila* - II. Phytologia 1(6): 222-240. [Verbenaceae]

Moldenke, H. N. 1940a. Additional notes on the genus *Aegiphila* - VI. Phytologia 1(11): 372-400. [Verbenaceae]

Moldenke, H. N. 1940b. Additional verbenaceous novelties. Phytologia 1(13): 433-448. [Verbenaceae]

Moldenke, H. N. 1941a. New or noteworthy South American Eriocaulaceae. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 68(1): 67-70.
Moldenke, H. N. 1941b. Novelties in the Eriocaulaceae and Verbenaceae. Phytologia 2(1): 6-32.
Moldenke, H. N. 1948. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. V. Phytologia 2(11): 464-477.
Moldenke, H. N. 1950. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. X. Phytologia 3(5): 261-281.
Moldenke, H. N. 1952. *Amaryllis traubii*, sp. nov. Euclides 12: 378-379. [Amaryllidaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1957a. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Vitex*. VIII. Phytologia 6(1): 13-64. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1957b. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Vitex*. IX. Phytologia 6(2): 70-128. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1958a. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Vitex*. X. Phytologia 6(3): 129-192. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1958b. Notes on new and noteworthy plants, XXII. Phytologia 6(6): 322-332.
Moldenke, H. N. 1959. A Résumé of the Verbenaceae, Avicenniaceae, Stilbaceae, Symphoremaceae, and Eriocaulaceae of the World as to Valid Taxa, Geographic Distribution and Synonymy. 495 pp. H. N. Moldenke & A. L. Moldenke. Plainfield, NJ.
Moldenke, H. N. 1962a. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Verbena*. III. Phytologia 8(4): 175-216. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1962b. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Verbena*. V. Phytologia 8(6): 274-323. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1963a. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Verbena*. VIII. Phytologia 8(9): 460-496. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1963b. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Verbena*. IX. Phytologia 9(1): 8-54. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1963c. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Verbena*. X. Phytologia 9(2): 59-97. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1963d. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Verbena*. XI. Phytologia 9(3): 113-181. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1963e. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. XXXVII. Phytologia 9(4): 186-188. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1963f. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Verbena*. XIII. Phytologia 9(5): 267-336. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1964a. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Verbena*. XIV. Phytologia 9(6): 351-407. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1964b. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Verbena*. XVII. Phytologia 10(1): 56-88. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1964c. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Verbena*. XVIII. Phytologia 10(2): 89-161. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1964d. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Verbena*. XIX. Phytologia 10(3): 173-236. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1964e. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Verbena*. XX. Phytologia 10(4): 271-319. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1964f. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Verbena*. XXIII. Phytologia 11(1): 1-68. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1964g. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Verbena*. XXV. Phytologia 11(3): 155-213. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1965a. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Verbena*. XXVII. Phytologia 11(3): 290-357. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1965b. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Verbena*. XXIX. Phytologia 11(7): 435-507. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1965c. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Lippia*. II. Phytologia 12(2): 73-120. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1965d. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Lippia*. III. Phytologia 12(3): 130-181. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1966a. Materials toward a monograph of the genus *Lippia*. IX. Phytologia 13(1): 1-35. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1966b. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. XLIII. Phytologia 13(3): 218.
Moldenke, H. N. 1966c. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. XLIV. Phytologia 13(4): 242-243.
Moldenke, H. N. 1966d. Additional notes on the genus *Citharexylum*. II. Phytologia 13(4): 277-304. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1966e. Additional notes on the genus *Citharexylum*. III. Phytologia 13(5): 310-317. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1967a. Further novelties in the Verbenaceae. Phytologia 14(4): 216-218.
Moldenke, H. N. 1967b. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. XLVII. Phytologia 14(7): 398-400.
Moldenke, H. N. 1968. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. LI. Phytologia 17(4): 344.
Moldenke, H. N. 1969. Five novelties in the Verbenaceae. Phytologia 18(2): 70-72.
Moldenke, H. N. 1970. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. LII. Phytologia 20(2): 78-80.
Moldenke, H. N. 1972a. Novelties from Brazil, Venezuela, and Thailand. Phytologia 23(1): 180-181.
Moldenke, H. N. 1972b. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. LV. Phytologia 23(2): 210-212.
Moldenke, H. N. 1972c. Five more verbenaceous novelties. Phytologia 23(3): 314-316. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1973a. Additional notes on the genus *Aegiphila*. XVIII. Phytologia 25(5): 282-325. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1973b. *Amaryllis traubii* forma *doraniana*. Pl. Life 29(1): 29-30. [Amaryllidaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1973c. Verbenaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 60(1): 41-148.
Moldenke, H. N. 1974a. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. LXXI. Phytologia 29(2): 75-78.
Moldenke, H. N. 1974b. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. LXXII. Phytologia 29(3): 192-193.
Moldenke, H. N. 1975a. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. LXXV. Phytologia 30(1): 15.
Moldenke, H. N. 1975b. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. LXXVII. Phytologia 31(1): 25-29.
Moldenke, H. N. 1975c. Additional notes on the genus *Pitraea*. III. Phytologia 32(3): 227-232. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1975d. Additional notes on the genus *Citharexylum*. VII. Phytologia 31(4): 334-360. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1977a. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. C. Phytologia 36(2): 116.
Moldenke, H. N. 1977b. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. CII. Phytologia 36(5): 437-438.
Moldenke, H. N. 1977c. Additional notes on the Eriocaulaceae. LXXIII. Phytologia 37(1): 22-58.
Moldenke, H. N. 1979a. Additional notes on the Eriocaulaceae. LXXXI. Phytologia 41(6): 409-430.
Moldenke, H. N. 1979b. Additional notes on the Eriocaulaceae. LXXXII. Phytologia 41(7): 451-485.
Moldenke, H. N. 1979c. Additional notes on the Eriocaulaceae LXXXIII. Phytologia 42(1): 29-44.
Moldenke, H. N. 1979d. Additional notes on the Eriocaulaceae. LXXXIV. Phytologia 42(2): 199-208.

Moldenke, H. N. 1979e. Additional notes on the genus *Petrea*. VII. Phytologia 42(4): 292-318. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1979f. Additional notes on the genus *Petrea*. VIII. Phytologia 42(5): 470-494. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1979g. Additional notes on the genus *Rhaphithamnus*. Phytologia 43(3): 307-323. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1979h. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. LXXX. Phytologia 44(5): 328-329.
Moldenke, H. N. 1979i. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. CXXXI. Phytologia 44(6): 384.
Moldenke, H. N. 1979j. Additional notes on the genus *Vitex*. XV. Phytologia 44(7): 474-498. [Verbenaceae]
Moldenke, H. N. 1980a. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. CXXXVII. Phytologia 45(6): 468-478.
Moldenke, H. N. 1980b. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. CXXXVIII. Phytologia 46(1): 58-60.
Moldenke, H. N. 1980c. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. CXL. Phytologia 46(5): 288.
Moldenke, H. N. 1980d. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. CXLI. Phytologia 47(1): 17.
Moldenke, H. N. 1980e. Reduction in taxonomic rank of some Verbenaceae and Eriocaulaceae. Phytologia 45(3): 296.
Moldenke, H. N. 1980f. A sixth summary of the Verbenaceae, Avicenniaceae, Stilbaceae, Chloanthaceae, Symphoremaceae, Nyctanthaceae, and Eriocaulaceae of the world as to valid taxa, geographic distribution and synonymy. Phytologia Mem. 2: 1-629.
Moldenke, H. N. 1981a. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. CXLVII. Phytologia 48(6): 438.
Moldenke, H. N. 1981b. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. CLIII. Phytologia 50(1): 12-14.
Moldenke, H. N. 1982a. A sixth summary of the Verbenaceae, Avicenniaceae, Stilbaceae, Chloanthaceae, Symphoremaceae, Nyctanthaceae, and Eriocaulaceae of the world as to valid taxa, geographic distribution and synonymy. Supplement 1. Phytologia 50(4): 233-270.
Moldenke, H. N. 1982b. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. CLVI. Phytologia 50(7): 468-469.
Moldenke, H. N. 1982c. A sixth summary of the Verbenaceae, Avicenniaceae, Stilbaceae, Chloanthaceae, Symphoremaceae, Nyctanthaceae, and Eriocaulaceae of the world as to valid taxa, geographic distribution and synonymy. Supplement 2. Phytologia 52(2): 110-129.
Moldenke, H. N. 1982d. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. CLXII. Phytologia 52(4): 230-232.
Moldenke, H. N. 1983. A sixth summary of the Verbenaceae, Avicenniaceae, Stilbaceae, Chloanthaceae, Symphoremaceae, Nyctanthaceae, and Eriocaulaceae of the world as to valid taxa, geographic distribution and synonymy. Supplement 3. Phytologia 54(4): 228-245.
Moldenke, H. N. 1984a. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. CLXXIV. Phytologia 55(4): 232-234.
Moldenke, H. N. 1984b. Notes on new and noteworthy plants. CLXXVII. Phytologia 56(3): 144.
Moldenke, H. N. & L. B. Smith. 1976. Eriocauláceas. 103 pp. In: P. R. Reitz, Flora Ilustrada Catarinense. Conselho Nacional de Pesquisas Instituto Brasileiro de Desenvolvimento Florestal Herbário "Barbosa Rodrigues," Itajaí, Brazil.
Molina, A. M. 1986a. *Parodiochloa*, un nuevo género de Gramineae para Chile y Perú. Parodiana 4(1): 109-121.
Molina, A. M. 1986b. *Raimundochloa* nuevo nombre para *Parodiochloa* A. M. Molina non Hubbard. Parodiana 4(2): 401-402. [Poaceae]
Molina, A. M. 1991. Nota taxonómica sobre *Koeleria kurzii* (Gramineae). Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 27(1-2) 65-71.
Molina, A. R. 1953. Revisión de la especies de *Cephaelis* de México, Centro América y Las Antillas. Ceiba 4: 1-38. [Rubiaceae]
Molseed, E. 1970. The genus *Tigridia* (Iridaceae) of Mexico and Central America. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 54: i-x, 1-127.
Monachino, J. V. 1943. A revision of *Couma* and *Parahancornia* (Apocynaceae). Lloydia 6(4): 229-247.
Monachino, J. V. 1944. A revision of *Lacmellea*, and the transfer of *Zschokkea* (Apocynaceae). Lloydia 7(4): 275-302.
Monachino, J. V. 1945. A revision of *Hancornia* (Apocynaceae). Lilloa 11(1): 19-48.
Monachino, J. V. 1952. A new combination in *Schindleria*. Phytologia 4(1): 39-41. [Phytolaccaceae]
Moore, H. E., Jr. 1943. A revision of the genus *Geranium* in Mexico and Central America. Contr. Gray Herb. 146: 1-108. [Geraniaceae]
Moore, H. E., Jr. 1955. *Drymonia macrophylla*. Baileya 3(3): 109-112. [Gesneriaceae]
Moore, H. E., Jr. 1963a. *Iriartella* H. Wendland emended. Gentes Herb. 9(3): 274-285. [Arecaceae]
Moore, H. E., Jr. 1963b. Some nomenclatural matters: *Prestoea* and *Sabal*. Gentes Herb. 9(3): 286-287. [Arecaceae]
Moore, H. E., Jr. 1963c. Two new palms from Peru. Principes 7(3): 107-115. [Arecaceae]
Moore, H. E., Jr. 1972. *Chelyocarpus* and its allies *Chrysophila* and *Itaya* (Palmae). Principes 16(3): 67-88.
Moore, A. H. & S. M. Moore. 1914. Three new Compositae from Peru. J. Bot. 52(622): 263-265.
Moore, D. M. & H. Lewis. 1965. Las sub-especies de *Clarkia tenella*. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 10(4): 332-340. [Onagraceae]
Moore, S. 1895. The phanerogamic botany of the Matto Grosso Expedition, 1891-1892. Trans. Linn. Soc. London, Bot. 4(3): 264-516, pl. 21-39.
Mora-Osejo, L. E. 1984. Haloragaceae. Fl. Colombia 3: 1-178.
Moran, R. 1953. Taxonomic studies in the Cactaceae. I. Problems in classification and nomenclature. Gentes Herb. 8(4): 316-327.
Mori, S. A. & J. A. Kallunki. 1977. A revision of the genus *Phyllonoma* (Grossulariaceae). Brittonia 29(1): 69-84.
Mori, S. A. & G. T. Prance. 1990. Lecythidaceae – Part II. Fl. Neotrop. 21(2): 1-376.
Morillo, G. 1976. A Revision of *Blepharodon* (Asclepiadaceae). 163 pp. Unpublished M.S. dissertation, Saint Louis Univ., St. Louis, MO.
Morillo, G. 1978. El género *Marsdenia* en Venezuela, Colombia y Ecuador. Acta Bot. Venez. 13: 23-74. [Asclepiadaceae]
Morillo, G. 1980. Nuevas especies suramericanas en el género *Matelea* Aublet (Asclepiadaceae). Mem. Soc. Ci. Nat. La Salle 40(1): 73-82.
Morillo, G. 1983. Notas sobre el género *Matelea* en Sur América. Ernstia 18: 1-12. [Ascelpiadaceae]
Morillo, G. 1984. Nuevas especies, nuevos nombres y nuevas combinaciones en *Matelea* Aubl. Ernstia 24: 35-40. [Asclepiadaceae]
Morillo, G. 1985. Especies y combinaciones nuevas en *Matelea* Aublet. Ernstia 29: 1-9. [Asclepiadaceae]
Morillo, G. 1986. Notas sobre Asclepiadaceae neotropicales. Anales Jard. Bot. Madrid 43(2): 235-244.
Morillo, G. 1988. Especies, combinaciones y sinonimos nuevos en *Fischeria* DC., *Gonolobus* Mich. y *Matelea* Aubl. Commentarios sobre una especie interesante de *Gonolobus* Mich. y sus afines. Ernstia 50: 12-31. [Asclepiadaceae]

Morillo, G. 1989. Contribución al conocimiento de las Asclepiadaceae suramericanas, principalmente de las Guayanas. Ernstia 51: 2-15.

Morillo, G. 1990a. Revisión sinoptica de *Stenomeria* Turcz. (Asclepiadaceae). Acta Bot. Venez. 16(1): 79-91.

Morillo, G. 1990b. Veinte Asclepiadaceae sudamericanas nuevas para la ciencia y una nueva combinación. Anales Jard. Bot. Madrid 47(2): 349-359.

Morillo, G. 1991. Tres nuevas especies y dos nuevas combinaciones en *Metalepis* Griseb. (Asclepiadaceae). Ernstia n.s., 1(2): 53-59.

Morillo, G. 1992. Quince Asclepiadáceas andinas nuevas de los géneros *Cynanchum* y *Matelea*. Ernstia n.s., 2(1-2): 3-16.

Morley, T. 1976. Memecyleae (Melastomataceae). Fl. Neotrop. 15: 1-296.

Morley, T. 1985. Five new taxa of New World Memecyleae (Melastomataceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 72(3): 548-557.

Morley, T. 1989. New species and other taxonomic matters in the New World Memecyleae (Melastomataceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76(2): 430-443.

Morrone, O. & F. Zuloaga. 1992. Revisión de las especies sudamericanas nativas e introducidas de los géneros *Brachiaria* y *Urochloa* (Poaceae: Panicoideae: Paniceae). Darwiniana 31: 1-69.

Morton, C. V. 1939. A revision of *Besleria*. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 26(9): 395-474. [Gesneriaceae]

Morton, C. V. 1968. The Peruvian species of *Besleria* (Gesneriaceae). Bull. U.S. Natl. Mus. 38(4): 125-151.

Morton, C. V. 1976. A Revision of the Argentine Species of *Solanum*. 260 pp. Academia Nacional de Ciencias, Córdoba, Argentina. [Solanaceae]

Moschl, W. 1957. *Cerastium cacanense* Moschl, species nova. Bol. Soc. Brot. 2(31): 143-146. [Caryophyllaceae]

Moss, E. H. 1983. Flora of Alberta (ed. 2). 687 pp. Univ. of Toronto Press, Toronto, Canada.

Mostacero, I. 1976. Malas hierbas comunes en los cultivos de la provincia de Contumazá (Depto. Cajamarca). Bol. Soc. Bot. La Libertad 8(1-2): 1-56.

Moussa, F., F. Kahn, A. Henderson, L. Brako & M. Hoff. 1992. Las palmeras en los valles principales de la Amazonía peruana. Bull. Inst. Franc. Etud. Andines 21(2): 565-597. [Arecaceae]

Mueller, C. 1983. Untersuchungen an südamerikanischern Gramineen I. 2 neue Varietäten südamerikanischer *Chloris*-Arten. Feddes Repert. 94(9-10) 625-630. [Poaceae]

Mueller, C., G. K. Mueller & P. Gutte. 1981. Neufunde für die peruanische Flora: Gramineae, Cyperaceae. Willdenowia 11(2): 333-341.

Mueller, G. K., P. Gutte, C. Mueller & D. L. Schulz. 1984. Plantae peruvianae II. Catalogus Herbarii Lipsiensis. 44 pp. Karl Marx Univ., Leipzig.

Mueller, J. 1875. Rubiaceae Brasilienses novae. Flora 58: 465-480.

Múlgura, M. E. 1978. Revisión de las Vitáceas de la Argentina. Darwiniana 21(1): 3-26. [Vitaceae]

Munz, P. A. & D. D. Keck. 1959. California Flora. 1681 pp. Univ. of California Press, Berkeley and Los Angeles, CA.

Murphy, H. 1986. A revision of the genus *Fischeria* (Asclepiadaceae). Syst. Bot. 11(1): 229-241.

Muschler, R. 1914. Compositae peruv. et boliv. II. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50(2-3, Beibl. 111): 76-108.

Nakata, M. 1990. Cytological studies on phanerogams in southern Peru, III. Chromosomes of some orchid species. Bull. Natl. Sci. Mus., Ser. B, Bot. 18(4): 157-159. [Orchidaceae]

Nash, D. L. 1976. Caprifoliaceae. Fl. Guatemala. Fieldiana, Bot. 24(11-4): 275-296.

Nash, D. L. & M. Nee. 1984. Verbenaceae. Fl. Veracruz 41: 1-154.

Navarro, G. & A. Galán de Mera. 1991. Notas sobre *Opuntia* Miller (Cactaceae) de Bolivia. Rivasgodaya 6: 111-114.

Navas, E. 1961. El género *Urtica* en Chile. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 9: 395-413. [Urticaceae]

Nee, M. H. 1979. A Revision of *Solanum* Section *Acanthophora*. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Univ. of Wisconsin, Madison, WI. [Solanaceae]

Nees, C. G. 1847a. Acanthaceae. Fl. Bras. 9: 1-163. 1847.

Nees, C. G. 1847b. Acanthaceae. In: A. P. De Candolle, Prodr. 11: 46-519.

Neher, R. 1966. Monograph of the Genus *Tagetes* (Compositae). 306 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Indiana Univ., Bloomington, IN.

Neuendorf, M. 1977. *Pardinae*, a new section of *Bomarea* (Alstroemeriaceae). Bot. Not. 130(1): 55-60. [Liliaceae]

Nevling, L. I., Jr. 1959. A revision of the genus *Daphnopsis*. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 46(4): 257-358. [Thymelaeaceae]

Nevling, L. I., Jr. 1961. Portulacaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 48(1): 85-89.

Nevling, L. I., Jr. 1963. Notes on *Daphnopsis*. J. Arnold Arbor. 44(3): 402-410. [Thymelaeaceae]

Nicolson, D. 1966. *Filarum*, a new genus of Peruvian Araceae. Brittonia 18(4): 347-349.

Nicolson, D. & C. Jarvis. 1984. *Cissus verticillata*, a new combination for *C. sicyoides* (Vitaceae). Taxon 33(4): 726-727.

Nicolson, D., J. A. Steyermark & M. Sivadasan. 1981. *Thymocarpus cannoides* (Maranthaceae), a new genus and species from Venezuela and Brazil. Brittonia 33(1): 22-24.

Nicora, E. G. 1970. *Setaria*. In: A. L. Cabrera, Gramíneas. Fl. Prov. Buenos Aires. 4(2):439-460. [Poaceae]

Nicora, E. G. 1975. Un género de gramíneas nuevo para la Flora Argentina: *Dielsiochloa* Pilger. Darwiniana 19: 400-403. [Poaceae]

Nicora, E. G. & collaborators. 1978. Gramineae. Fl. Patagonica 3: 1-583.

Niedenzu, F. 1928. Malpighiaceae. In: A. Engler (ed.), Pflanzenr. 91, 93, 94: 1-870.

Nielsen, I., Ph. Guinet & T. Baretta-Kuipers. 1983. Studies in the Malesian, Australian and Pacific Ingeae (Leguminosae-Mimosoideae): The genera *Archidendron*, *Wallaceodendron*, *Paraserianthes*, *Pararchidendron* and *Serianthes* (part 1). Bull. Mus. Natl. Hist. Nat., B, Adansonia 5(3): 303-329.

Niezgoda, C. J. & L. I. Nevling, Jr. 1979. The correct generic placement of *Albizia carbonaria* Britton. Phytologia 44(4): 307-312. [Fabaceae]

Nordenstam, B. 1978. Taxonomic studies in the tribe Senecioneae (Compositae). Opera Bot. 44: 1-83.

Norlind, V. 1926. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der südamerikanischen *Oxalis*-Flora. Ark. Bot. 20A(4): 1-34, 3 pl. [Oxalidaceae]

Norman, E. M. 1982. Buddlejaceae. Fl. Ecuador 16: 1-24. [Loganiaceae]

Nowicke, J. W. 1969. Palynotaxonomic study of the Phytolaccaceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 55(3): 294-363.

Nowicke, J. W. 1970. Apocynaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 57(1): 59-130.

Nowicke, J. W. 1971. Rhamnaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 58(3): 267-283.

Ochoa, C. 1959. *Trichocereus tulhuayacensis*, un cactus peruano poco conocido. Biota 2(18): 199-200. [Cactaceae]

Ochoa, C. 1974. Nuevos *Solanum* tuberiferos silvestres del Perú. Bol. Soc. Peruana Bot. 7(1-2): 11-19. [Solanaceae]

Ochoa, C. 1983. *Solanum hapalosum* (Solanaceae). Nueva especie peruana de la serie *Tuberosa*. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 22: 297-299.

Ochoa, C. 1987. *Solanum tenellum* (sect. *Petota*), nova [e]specie Peruviana. Phytologia 63(6): 455. [Solanaceae]

Ochoa, C. 1988. *Solanum sarasarae* (sect. *Petota*), nova specie Peruviana. Phytologia 64(4): 245-246. [Solanaceae]

Ochoa, C. M. 1989. Change of name in a tuber bearing *Solanum*. Phytologia 67(3): 235. [Solanaceae]

Ochoa, C. M. 1992. New synonyms in the tuber bearing *Solanum*. Phytologia 73(2): 166-168. [Solanaceae]

O'Donell, C. A. 1959. Convolvuláceas Argentinas. Lilloa 29: 87-348.

O'Donell, C. A. 1960. Las especies de *Jacquemontia* de Perú. Lilloa 30: 71-105. [Convolvulaceae]

Ølgaard, M. 1991. The genus *Cabomba* (Cabombaceae) - a taxonomic study. Nord. J. Bot. 11(2): 179-203.

Oort, A. J. P. 1939. Polygalaceae. Fl. Suriname 2(1): 406-425.

Oort, A. J. P. 1940. Critical remarks on the Suriname species of the genus *Securidaca* (Polygalaceae). Meded. Bot. Mus. Herb. Rijks Univ. Utrecht 71: 677-685.

Orchard, A. E. 1981. A revision of South American *Myriophyllum* (Haloragaceae), and its repercussions on some Australian and North American species. Brunonia 4(1): 27-65.

Ornduff, R. 1969. Neotropical *Nymphoides* (Menyanthaceae): Meso-American and West Indian species. Brittonia 21(4): 346-352.

Ortiz Valdivieso, P. 1977. Un nuevo *Porroglossum* del Perú. Orquideología 11(3): 223-226. [Orchidaceae]

Ostolaza, C. 1984. *Trichocereus pachanoi* Br. & R. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 56(3): 102-104. [Cactaceae]

Oudejans, R. 1990. World Catalogue of Species Names Published in the Tribe Euphorbieae (Euphorbiaceae) with their Geographic Distribution. 444 pp. R. C. H. M. Oudejans, Utrecht, The Netherlands.

Ownbey, G. B. 1961. The genus *Argemone* in South America and Hawaii. Brittonia 13(1): 91-109. [Papaveraceae]

Pablich de Sueldo, M. 1974. Ecomorfología de algunos xerofitos del valle del Rimac. Bol. Soc. Peruana Bot. 7(1-2): 20-35.

Palacios, R. A. & J. H. Hunziker. 1984. Revisión taxonómica del género *Bulnesia* (Zygophyllaceae). Darwiniana 25: 299-320.

Panero, J. L. 1992. Systematics of *Pappobolus* (Asteraceae-Heliantheae). Syst. Bot. Monogr. 36: 1-195.

Parker, K. 1962. The South American species of *Hymenoxys* (Compositae). Leafl. W. Bot. 9(13-14): 197-208.

Parks, J. C. 1973. A revision of North American and Caribbean *Melanthera* (Compositae). Rhodora 75(802): 169-210.

Parodi, L. R. 1931. Revisión de las gramíneas austro-americanas del género *Alopecurus*. Revista Fac. Agron. Veterin. (Buenos Aires) 7(2): 345-369.

Parodi, L. R. 1941. Las gramíneas sudamericanas del género *Hierochloë*. Revista Mus. La Plata 3(14): 183-212.

Parodi, L. R. 1944. Revisión de las gramíneas australes americanas del género *Piptochaetium*. Revista Mus. La Plata, n.s., Bot. 6(25): 213-310. [Poaceae]

Parodi, L. R. 1947. Las especies de gramíneas del género *Nassella* de la Argentina y Chile. Darwiniana 7(3): 369-395. [Poaceae]

Parodi, L. R. 1956. Las especies de gramíneas del género *Vulpia* de la Argentina y paises limitrofes. Revista Argent. Agron. 23(2): 71-94. [Poaceae]

Parodi, L. R. 1969. Estudios sistemáticos sobre las Gramineae-Paniceae Argentinas y Uruguayas. Darwiniana 15(1-2): 65-111. [Poaceae]

Pax, F. 1914. Euphorbiaceae-Acalypheae-Mercurialinae. Pflanzenr. 63: 1-473.

Payne, W. W. 1964. A re-evaluation of the genus *Ambrosia* (Compositae). J. Arnold Arbor. 45(4): 401-438.

Payne, W. W. 1966. Notes on the ragweeds of South America with the description of two new species: *Ambrosia pannosa* and *A. parvifolia* (Compositae). Brittonia 18(1): 28-37.

Pedersen, T. M. 1968. Cyperaceae. Fl. Prov. Buenos Aires 1: 315-421.

Pedersen, T. M. 1972. *Cyperus laetus* Presl and *Cyperus rigens* Presl, two badly understood South American sedges, with notes on some related species. Darwiniana 17: 527-547. [Cyperaceae]

Pedersen, T. M. 1976. Estudios sobre Amaranthaceae sudamericanas, II. Darwiniana 20(1-2): 269-303.

Peixoto, A. L., 1979. Contribuição ao conhecimento da seção *Exappendiculatae* Perkins do gênero *Mollinedia* R. & P. (Mollinedieae, Monimiodeae, Monimiaceae). Rodriguésia 31(50): 135-222.

Peixoto, A. L., 1983. Uma novo espécie para o gênero *Mollinedia* R. & P. (Monimiaceae, Monimioideae). Revista Brasil. Bot. 6(1): 19-21.

Pennell, F. W. 1921. "Unrecorded" genera of Rafinesque - I. Autikon Botanikon (1840). Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 48(3): 89-96.

Pennington, T. D. 1990. Sapotaceae. Fl. Neotrop. 52: 1-771.

Pennington, T. D., C. Díaz S., M. Timaná de la Flor & C. Reynel R. 1990. Un raro "cedro" redescubierto en el Perú. Bol. Lima 67: 41-46.

Pennington, T. D., B. T. Styles & D. A. H. Taylor. 1981. Meliaceae. Fl. Neotrop. 28: 1-470.

Perkins, J. R. 1900. Monographie der Gattung *Mollinedia*. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 27(5): 636-683. [Monimiaceae]

Perkins, J. R. 1912. Beiträge zur Flora von Bolivia. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 49(1-2): 170-233.

Perry, L. M. 1929. A preliminary revision of *Alchemilla* subg. *Lachemilla*. Contr. Gray Herb. 84: 1-57. [Rosaceae]

Peterson, P. M. & C. R. Annable. 1991. Systematics of the annual species of *Muhlenbergia* (Poaceae-Eragrostideae). Syst. Bot. Monogr. 31: 1-109.

Philcox, D. 1979. Clarification of the name *Bacopa monnieri* (Scrophulariaceae). Kew Bull. 33(4): 679-680.

Phipps, J. B., K. R. Robertson & P. G. Smith. 1990. A checklist of the subfamily Maloideae (Rosaceae). Canad. J. Bot. 68(10): 2209-2269.

Pilger, R. 1905. Beiträge zur Flora der Hylaea nach den Sammlungen von E. Ule. Verh. Bot. Vereins Prov. Brandenburg 47(2): 100-191.

Pilger, R. 1906. *Lamprothyrsus*, eine neue Gattung der Gräser und ihre Verwandten. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 37(4, Beibl. 85): 58-67. [Poaceae]

Pilger, R. 1914. Rapateaceae. In: R. Pilger, Plantae Uleanae novae vel minus cognitae. Notizbl. Königl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 6(6): 119-120.

Pilger, R. 1915. Rhamnaceae. In: R. Pilger, Plantae Uleanae novae vel minus cognitae. Notizbl. Königl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 6(6): 313-315.

Pilger, R. 1943. Über einige Gramineen aus Südamerika. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 73(1): 99-105.

Pilz, G. E. 1981. Sapotaceae of Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 68(1): 172-203.

Pinto-Escobar, P. 1981. The genus *Bromus* in northern South America. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 102: 445-457. [Poaceae]
Pinto-Escobar, P. 1986. El género *Bromus* en los Andes centrales de Suramérica. Caldasia 15(71-75): 15-34. [Poaceae]
Pipoly, J. J., III. 1981. Contributions toward a monograph of *Cybianthus* (Myrsinaceae): I. Subgenus *Iteoides* and the identity of *Conomorpha loretensis*. Brittonia 33(4): 493-497.
Pipoly, J. J., III. 1983a. Contributions toward a monograph of *Cybianthus* (Myrsinaceae): III. A revision of subgenus *Laxiflorus*. Brittonia 35(1): 61-80.
Pipoly, J. J., III. 1983b. Contributions toward a monograph of *Cybianthus* (Myrsinaceae): IV. Notes on Subgenera *Stapfia* and *Microconomorpha*. Wrightia 7(3): 235-244.
Pipoly, J. J., III. 1987. A systematic revision of the genus *Cybianthus* subgenus *Grammadenia* (Myrsinaceae). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 43: 1-76.
Pipoly, J. J., III. 1989. Notas sobre el género *Stylogyne* A. DC. (Myrsinaceae). Ernstia 53: 1-9.
Pipoly, J. J., III. 1991. New species of *Cybianthus* subgenus *Conomorpha* (Myrsinaceae) from Amazonian Peru. Candollea 46(1): 41-45.
Pipoly, J. J., III. 1992a. Estudios en el género *Myrsine* (Myrsinaceae) de Colombia. Caldasia 17(1): 3-10.
Pipoly, J. J., III. 1992b. Notes on the genus *Myrsine* (Myrsinaceae) in Peru. Novon 2(4): 392-407.
Pipoly, J. J., III, & C. L. Lundell. 1982. Contributions toward a monograph of *Cybianthus* (Myrsinaceae) II. The systematic position of *Ardisia perpuncticulosa*. Wrightia 7(2): 52-54.
Pires, J. M. 1950. Contribuições para a Flora Amazônica. Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N. 20: 41-51.
Pires, J. M. 1960. Plantas novas da Amazônia. Bol. Técn. Inst. Agron. N. 38: 23-43, est. VI-XXIV.
Planchuelo, A. M. & D. B. Dunn. 1980. Clarification of *Lupinus grisebachianus*, *L. subacaulis*, and *L. subinflatus* (Leguminosae). Brittonia 32(3): 387-391.
Plowman, T. 1973. The South American Species of *Brunfelsia* (Solanaceae). 434 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Harvard Univ., Cambridge, MA.
Plowman, T. 1979. The identity of Amazonian and Trujillo coca. Bot. Mus. Leafl. 27(1-2): 45-68. [Erythroxylaceae]
Plowman, T. 1984. New taxa of *Erythroxylum* (Erythroxylaceae) from the Amazon basin. Acta Amazon. 14(1-2, supl.): 117-143.
Plowman, T. 1988. New species and a new combination of *Erythroxylum* (Erythroxylaceae) from Amazonian Peru. Contribution to the study of the flora and vegetation of Peruvian Amazonia. XIV. Candollea 43(1): 421-430.
Plowman, T. 1989. Erythroxylaceae. Fl. Ecuador 36: 1-32.
Plowman, T. 1991. Erythroxylaceae. Fl. Costaricensis. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 28: 30-36.
Plowman, T., W. J. Kress & H. Kennedy. 1982. *Heliconia zebrina*: a new name for a handsome Peruvian *Heliconia* (Musaceae). Baileya 21(4): 149-157.
Plumel, M.-M. 1991. Le genre *Himatanthus* (Apocynaceae) revision taxonomique. Bradea 5(supl.): 1-118.
Poeppig, E. F. 1840. *Columnea*. Nov. Gen. Sp. Pl. 3: 1. [Gesneriaceae]
Pohl, R. W. 1980. Gramineae. Fl. Costaricensis. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 4: 1-608.
Poncy, O. 1985. Le genre *Inga* (Legumineuses, Mimosoideae) en Guyane Française. Mém. Mus. Natl. Hist. Nat., Sér. B, Bot. 31: 1-124.
Poppendieck, H.-H. 1981. Cochlospermaceae. Fl. Neotrop. 27: 1-34. [Bixaceae]
Porter, D. M. 1967. Another *Tribulus* adventive in the New World. Rhodora 69(780): 455-456. [Zygophyllaceae]
Porter, D. M. 1969. The genus *Kallstroemia* (Zygophyllaceae). Contr. Gray Herb. 198: 41-153.
Porter, D. M. 1971a. Notes on the floral glands in *Tribulus* (Zygophyllaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 58(1): 1-5.
Porter, D. M. 1971b. Zygophyllaceae. Pp. 772-778. In: I. L. Wiggins & D. M. Porter, Flora of the Galápagos Islands. Stanford Univ. Press, Stanford, CA.
Porter, D. M. 1974. Disjunct distributions in the New World Zygophyllaceae. Taxon 23(2-3): 339-346.
Porter, D. M. & T. S. Elias. 1979. Rutaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 66(2): 123-164.
Poston, M. S. & J. W. Nowicke. 1990. A reevalution of *Klaprothia* and *Sclerothrix* (Loasaceae: Klaprothrieae). Syst. Bot. 15(4): 671-678.
Powell, A. M. 1965. Taxonomy of *Tridax* (Compositae). Brittonia 17(1): 47-96.
Prance, G. T. 1972a. Chrysobalanaceae. Fl. Neotrop. 9: 1-410.
Prance, G. T. 1972b. Dichapetalaceae. Fl. Neotrop. 10: 1-84.
Prance, G. T. 1974. *Victoria amazonica* ou *Victoria regia*? Acta Amazon. 4(3): 5-8. [Nymphaeaceae]
Prance, G. T. 1980. Dichapetalaceae. Fl. Ecuador 12: 1-13.
Prance, G. T. 1983. A new species of *Tapura* (Dichapetalaceae) from Peru. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 110(1): 70-72.
Prance, G. T. 1987. An update on the taxonomy and distribution of the Caryocaraceae. Opera Bot. 92: 179-183.
Prance, G. T. 1989. Chrysobalanaceae. Fl. Neotrop. 9S: 1-267.
Prance, G. T. 1992. Five new species of neotropical Chrysobalanaceae. Kew Bull. 47(2): 247-256.
Prance, G. T. & J. R. Arias. 1975. A study of the floral biology of *Victoria amazonica* (Poepp.) Sowerby (Nymphaeaceae). Acta Amazon. 5(2): 109-139.
Prance, G. T. & M. F. da Silva. 1973. Caryocaraceae. Fl. Neotrop. 12: 1-77.
Prance, G. T. & S. A. Mori. 1979. Lecythidaceae -- Part 1. Fl. Neotrop. 21: 141-236.
Pringle, J. S. 1981. Nomenclatural transfers and taxonomic notes on some South American Gentianaceae. Phytologia 48(4): 281-285.
Pringle, J. S. 1986. A new species and taxonomic notes on *Gentianella* (Gentianaceae) in South America. Sida 11(4): 357-369.
Proctor, G. R. 1982. More additions to the Flora of Jamaica. J. Arnold Arbor. 63(3): 199-315.
Prodoehl, A. 1922. Oryzeae monographice describuntur. Bot. Arch. 1: 231-255. [Poaceae]
Proença, C. 1990. A revision of *Siphoneugena* Berg. Edinburgh J. Bot. 47(3): 239-271. [Myrtaceae]
Pruski, J. F. & G. L. Nesom. 1992. *Glandularia X hybrida* (Verbenaceae), a new combination for a common horticultural plant. Brittonia 44(4): 494-496.
Pulle, A. 1912. Neue Beiträge zur Flora Surinams III. Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl. 9(2): 9-164.
Pyrah, G. L. 1969. Taxonomic and distributional studies in *Leersia*. Iowa State Coll. J. Sci. 44(2): 215-270. [Poaceae]
Radlkofer, L. 1931. Sapindaceae. Pflanzenr. 165(98a): 1-320.
Radlkofer, L. 1932a. Sapindaceae. Pflanzenr. 165(98b): 321-640.
Radlkofer, L. 1932b. Sapindaceae. Pflanzenr. 165(98c): 641-800.
Radlkofer, L. 1932c. Sapindaceae. Pflanzenr. 165(98d): 801-1018.
Radlkofer, L. 1933. Sapindaceae. Pflanzenr. 165(98e-g): 1019-1434.

Radlkofer, L. 1934. Sapindaceae. Pflanzenr. 165(98h): 1435-1508.

Ragonese, A. M. 1969. Anatomía del género *Adesmia* (Leguminosae). Darwiniana 15(1-2): 150-182.

Rahn, K. 1974. *Plantago* section *Virginica*. A taxonomic revision of a group of American plantains, using experimental, taximetric and classical methods. Dansk Bot. Ark. 30(2): 1-180. [Plantaginaceae]

Rahn, K. 1975. Plantaginaceae. Fl. Ecuador 4: 25-38.

Rahn, K. 1978. Nomenclatorial changes within the genus *Plantago* L., infraspecific taxa and subdivisions of the genus. Bot. Tidsskr. 73(2): 106-111. [Plantaginaceae]

Rahn, K. 1981. *Plantago* ser. *Sericeae*, a taxonomic revision. Nord. J. Bot. 1(3): 297-323. [Plantaginaceae]

Rahn, K. 1985. *Plantago* sect. *Carphophorae*, a taxonomic study. Nord. J. Bot. 5(2): 143-151. [Plantaginaceae]

Ramamoorthy, T. P. 1984. *Scutellaria scutellarioides* (Kunth) Ramamoorthy, comb. nov. (Lamiaceae). Taxon 33(4): 727.

Ramamoorthy, T. P. & E. M. Zardini. 1987. The systematics and evolution of *Ludwigia* sect. *Myrtocarpus* sensu lato (Onagraceae). Monogr. Syst. Bot. Missouri Bot. Gard. 19: 1-120.

Rao, A. S. 1956. A revision of *Rauvolfia*, with particular reference to the American species. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 43(3): 253-354. [Apocynaceae]

Rataj, K. 1978. Alismataceae of Brazil. Acta Amazon. 8(1, supl. 1): 1-53.

Rauh, W. 1958. Beiträg zur Kenntnis der peruanischen Kakteenvegetation. Stizungsber. Heidelberger Akad. Wiss., Math.-Naturwiss. Kl. 1-542. [Cactaceae]

Rauh, W. 1969. A new Tillandsialike *Vriesea* from Peru. Bull. Bromeliad Soc. 19: 110-113. [Bromeliaceae]

Rauh, W. 1973. Bromelienstudien. I. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru. Akad. Wiss. Math.-Naturwiss. Kl., Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 3(1): 167-203.

Rauh, W. 1974a. Bromelienstudien. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 12(3): 1-27.

Rauh, W. 1974b. Bromelienstudien. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 13(4): 1-37.

Rauh, W. 1976a. Bromelienstudien. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 16(5): 1-57.

Rauh, W. 1976b. Bromelienstudien. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 18(6): 1-31.

Rauh, W. 1977. Bromelienstudien. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 21(7): 1-48.

Rauh, W. 1979. Bromelienstudien. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 27(8): 1-24.

Rauh, W. 1981. Bromelienstudien. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. Akad. Wiss. Math.-Naturwiss. Kl., Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 33(10): 99-126.

Rauh, W. 1983a. Bromelienstudien. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. Akad. Wiss. Math.-Naturwiss. Kl., Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 41(12): 67-130.

Rauh, W. 1983b. Bromelienstudien. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. Akad. Wiss. Math.-Naturwiss. Kl., Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 42(13): 33-66.

Rauh, W. 1983c. Bromelienstudien. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 43(14): 1-65.

Rauh, W. 1984. Bromelienstudien. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 50(15): 1-36.

Rauh, W. 1985a. Bromelienstudien. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 52(16): 1-82.

Rauh, W. 1985b. Bromelienstudien. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 53(17): 1-62.

Rauh, W. 1985c. *Pitcairnia pseudo-undulata* Rauh spec. nov. Bromelie 1985(3): 27-30. [Bromeliaceae]

Rauh, W. 1986a. Bromelienstudien. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 58(18): 1-63.

Rauh, W. 1986b. *Tillandsia krukoffiana* var. *piepenbringii*, a giant *Tillandsia*, new to Peru. J. Bromeliad Soc. 36(6): 258-263. [Bromeliaceae]

Rauh, W. 1987a. Bromelienstudien. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 60(19): 1-102.

Rauh, W. 1987b. A new species from central Peru. J. Bromeliad Soc. 37(6): 259. [Bromeliaceae]

Rauh, W. 1988. Bromelienstudien. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 65(20): 1-75.

Rauh, W. 1989. *Peperomia macrorhiza* H.B.K. A little-known tuberous species from northern Peru. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 61(5): 225-232. [Piperaceae]

Rauh, W. 1991. *Guzmania undulato-bracteata*; a new combination. J. Bromeliad Soc. 41(1): 18-20, 24, 106. [Bromeliaceae]

Rauh, W. & E. Gross. 1987. *Vriesea ochracea*, a new species from Peru. J. Bromeliad Soc. 37(5): 196-198. [Bromeliaceae]

Rauh, W. & E. Gross. 1990. Bromelienstudien. 1. Neue und wenig bekannte Arten aus Peru und anderen Landern. XXI. Trop. Subtrop. Pflanzenwelt 75: 1-48.

Rauh, W. & P. C. Hutchison. 1973. *Peperomia columella*, a new dwarf species from northern Peru. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 45(4): 152-155. [Piperaceae]

Rauh, W. & M. Kimnach. 1987. *Peperomia dolabella*, a new species from Peru. Cact. Succ. J. (Los Angeles) 59(1): 3-8. [Piperaceae]

Rausch, W. 1975. *Lobivia*: The day flowering Echinopsidinae from a geographical point of view. Vol 1. 64 pp. R. Herzig, Vienna. [Cactaceae]

Rauschert, S. 1982. Nomina nova generica et combinationes novae spermatophytorum et pteridophytorum. Taxon 31(3): 554-563.

Raven, P. H. 1963. The Old World species of *Ludwigia* (including *Jussiaea*), with a synopsis of the genus (Onagraceae). Reinwardtia 6(4): 327-427.

Raven, P. H. 1969. A revision of the genus *Camissonia* (Onagraceae). Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 37(5): 161-396.

Ravenna, P. 1964. Notas sobre Iridaceae. Revista Inst. Munic. Bot. 2(1962): 51-60.

Ravenna, P. 1965. Notas sobre Iridaceae. II. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 10(4): 311-322.

Ravenna, P. 1967. Liliáceas nuevas o críticas. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 11(2-3): 146-153.

Ravenna, P. 1969a. Contributions to South American Amaryllidaceae III. Pl. Life 25(1): 55-76.

Ravenna, P. 1969b. Notas sobre Iridaceae - IV. Revista Inst. Munic. Bot. 3(2): 25-38.
Ravenna, P. 1971. Contributions to South American Amaryllidaceae IV. Pl. Life 27(1): 61-89.
Ravenna, P. 1972. *Pucara*, género nuevo de Amaryllidaceae del norte de Perú. Anales Mus. Hist. Nat. Valparaiso 5: 85-89.
Ravenna, P. 1974. Contributions to South American Amaryllidaceae. VI. Pl. Life 30(1): 29-79.
Ravenna, P. 1977. Notas sobre Iridaceae V. Not. Mens. Mus. Nac. Hist. Nat. 21(249): 7-9.
Ravenna, P. 1978. Contributions to South American Amaryllidaceae VII. Pl. Life 34(1): 69-91.
Ravenna, P. 1980. A new yellow-flowered *Hymenocallis* (Amaryllidaceae) from North Peru. Bot. Not. 133(1): 97-98.
Ravenna, P. 1981. Contributions to South American Amaryllidaceae. VII. Pl. Life 37(1): 57-83.
Ravenna, P. 1982. Contributions to South American Amaryllidaceae IX. Pl. Life 38(1): 42-55.
Ravenna, P. 1983a. A new combination in *Lindmania* (Bromeliaceae). Wrightia 7(3): 253.
Ravenna, P. 1983b. Revisional studies in the genus *Urceolina* (Amaryllidaceae) II. Wrightia 7(3): 251-253.
Ravenna, P. 1984. New species in *Phaedranassa* and *Eucrosia* (Amaryllidaceae). Phytologia 56(4): 196-198.
Ravenna, P. 1985. Taxonomic notes in *Eucharis* and *Urceolina* (Amaryllidaceae). Phytologia 57(2): 95-96.
Ravenna, P. 1986. *Hymenocallis incaica*, a new species of Amaryllidaceae from Peru. Nord. J. Bot. 6(4): 463-465.
Ravenna, P. 1987. *Diamena* and *Diora*, two new genera of Antheriaceae from Peru. Opera Bot. 92: 185-195. [Liliaceae]
Ravenna, P. 1988a. Notes on Iridaceae. VII. Phytologia 64(4): 289.
Ravenna, P. 1988b. Six new species of *Anthericum* (Anthericaceae) from Bolivia and Peru. Onira 1(3): 24-30. [Liliaceae]
Ravenna, P. 1990. New species of *Nothoscordum* (Alliaceae). IV. Onira 3(1): 1-4. [Liliaceae]
Ravenna, P. 1991. Revisional studies in the genus *Sisyrinchium* IV. Onira 3(13): 35-39. [Iridaceae]
Ray, J. D., Jr. 1966. The genus *Lysimachia* in the New World. Illinois Biol. Monogr. 24(3-4): 1-160. [Primulaceae]
Raynal, J. 1978. Notes cypérologiques: 33. Mélanges nomenclaturaux (2). Adansonia 17(3): 273-280.
Rechinger, K. H. 1932. Vorarbeiten zu einer Monographie der Gattung *Rumex*. Beih. Bot. Centralbl. 49(2): 1-132. [Polygonaceae]
Rechinger, K. H. 1934. Die süd- und zentralamerikanischen Arten der Gattung *Rumex*. Ark. Bot. 26A(3): 1-58. [Polygonaceae]
Reckin, J. 1982. The Orinoconut -- A promising tree crop for the tropics. Int. Tree Crops J. 2(2): 105-119. [Euphorbiaceae]
Reeder, J. R. 1986. Another look at *Eragrostis tephrosanthos* (Gramineae). Phytologia 60(2): 153-154.
Reeder, J. R. & L. J. Toolin. 1989. Notes on *Pappophorum* (Gramineae: Pappophoreae). Syst. Bot. 14(3): 349-358.
Reese-Krug, H. & F. Weberling. 1991. Zur Taxonomie hochandiner *Valeriana*-Arten (Valerianaceae). I. *Valeriana nivalis* Wedd. und *V. pycnantha* A. Gray. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 112(3): 399-410.
Renner, S. S. 1987. *Sandemania hoehnei* (Melastomataceae: Tibouchineae): taxonomy, distribution, and biology. Brittonia 39(4): 441-446.
Renner, S. S. 1989. Systematic studies in the Melastomataceae: *Bellucia*, *Loreya*, and *Macairea*. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 50: 1-111.
Renner, S. S. 1990. A revision of *Rhynchanthera* (Melastomataceae). Nord. J. Bot. 9(6): 601-630.
Renvoize, S. A. 1978. Studies in *Elionurus* (Gramineae). Kew Bull. 32(3): 665-672.
Renvoize, S. A. 1984a. The Grasses of Bahia. 301 pp. Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, U.K. [Poaceae]
Renvoize, S. A. 1984b. New grasses from Bahia. Kew Bull. 39(1): 179-183. [Poaceae]
Reveal, J. L. 1990. The neotypification of *Lemna minuta* Humb., Bonpl. & Kunth, an earlier name for *Lemna minuscula* Hertier (Lemnaceae). Taxon 39(2): 328-330.
Reveal, J. L. 1992. Nine proposals relating to *Cassia* Linnaeus (Caesalpiniaceae). Taxon 41(1): 131-140.
Reveal, J. L. & R. M. King. 1973. Re-establishment of *Acourtia* D. Don. Phytologia 15(3): 228-232. [Asteraceae]
Rhodes, D. G. 1975. A revision of the genus *Cissampelos*. Phytologia 30(6): 415-484. [Menispermaceae]
Ricardi, M. 1957. Las especies chilenas del género *Balbisia*. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 7(1): 20-28. [Geraniaceae]
Ricardi, M. 1967. Revisión taxonómica de las Malesherbiáceas. Gayana, Bot. 16: 1-139.
Ricardi, M. & C. Marticorena. 1964. Compuestas nuevos o interesantes para Chile. Gayana, Bot. 11: 3-28.
Ricardi, M. & E. Weldt. 1974. Revisión del género *Polyachyrus* (Compositae). Gayana, Bot. 26: 3-34.
Riccobono, V. 1909. Studii sulle Cattee del R. Orto Botanico di Palermo. Boll. Reale Orto Bot. Giardino Colon, Palermo 8(4): 215-266. [Cactaceae]
Richardson, A. T. 1977. Monograph of the genus *Tiquilia* (*Coldenia*, sensu lato), Boraginaceae: Ehretioideae. Rhodora 79(820): 467-572.
Rick, C. M. 1963. Barriers to interbreeding in *Lycopersicon*. Evolution 17(2): 216-232. [Solanaceae]
Rick, C. M. & R. Lamm. 1955. Biosystematic studies on the status of *Lycopersicon chilense*. Amer. J. Bot. 42(7): 663-675. [Solanaceae]
Rick, C. M., E. Kesicki, J. F. Fobes & M. Holle. 1976. Genetic and biosystematic studies on two new sibling species of *Lycopersicon* from interandean Peru. Theoret. Appl. Genet. 47(2): 57-68. [Solanaceae]
Rico-Arce, M. de L. 1991. New species, combinations and synonyms for *Zygia*, *Cojoba*, *Marmaroxylon* and *Pithecellobium* (Leguminosae-Mimosoideae, Ingeae). Kew Bull. 46(3): 493-521.
Rico-Arce, M. de L. 1992. Notes on *Albizia niopoides* (Spruce ex Benth.) Burkart (Leguminosae: Mimosoideae). Kew Bull. 47(4): 699-702.
Riggins, R. 1988. A comparison of North and South American *Lupinus* group *Microcarpi* (Leguminosae). Madroño 35(2): 92-104.
Ritter, F. 1958. *Matucana comacephala* Ritter sp. nov. Succulenta (Amsterdam) 1958(8): 92-93. [Cactaceae]
Ritter, F. 1963a. Diagnosen von neuen Kakteen [cont. 1]. Taxon 12(3): 123-125.
Ritter, F. 1963b. *Islaya krainziana* Ritter spec. nov. Sukkulentenkunde 7/8: 31-33. [Cactaceae]
Ritter, F. 1964a. Diagnosen von neuen Kakteen [cont. 2]. Taxon 13(3): 114-118.
Ritter, F. 1964b. Diagnosen von neuen Kakteen [concl.]. Taxon 13(4): 143-145.

Ritter, F. 1966. Nieuwe vondsten van cactussen in Peru. Succulenta (Amsterdam) 45(8): 117-119.
Ritter, F. 1967a. *Armatocereus mataranus* Ritter. Succulenta (Amsterdam) 46(2): 23. [Cactaceae]
Ritter, F. 1967b. *Gymnanthocereus pilleifer* Ritter. Succulenta (Amsterdam) 46(2): 24. [Cactaceae]
Ritter, F. 1980a. Kakteen in Südamerika. Argentinien/Bolivien. Band 2. Pp. 375-856. F. Ritter, Selbstverlag.
Ritter, F. 1980b. Kakteen in Südamerika. Chile. Band 3. Pp. 857-1238. F. Ritter, Selbstverlag.
Ritter, F. 1981. Kakteen in Südamerika. Peru. Band 4. Pp. 1239-1692. F. Ritter, Selbstverlag.
Rizzini, C. T. 1976. Loranthaceae Austro-Americanae novae. Rodriguésia 28(41): 7-35.
Rizzini, C. T. & P. Occhioni. 1949. Dialypetalanthaceae. Lilloa 17: 243-289.
Robinson, B. L. 1930. Records preliminary to a general treatment of the Eupatorieae - VIII. Contr. Gray Herb. 90: 3-36. [Asteraceae]
Robinson, H. 1976a. Studies in the Heliantheae (Asteraceae). VII. Notes on the genus *Monactis*. Phytologia 34(1): 33-45.
Robinson, H. 1976b. Studies in Liabeae (Asteraceae). III. Notes on the genus *Cacosmia*. Phytologia 34(1): 46-49.
Robinson, H. 1976c. Studies in the Liabeae (Asteraceae). V. New Andean species of *Liabum*. Phytologia 34(3): 285-300.
Robinson, H. 1976d. Studies in the Liabeae (Asteraceae). VII. Additions to the genus *Munnozia*. Phytologia 34(4): 380-383.
Robinson, H. 1976e. Studies in the Liabeae (Asteraceae). VIII. Additions to *Liabum* and *Munnozia*. Phytologia 35(1): 37-42.
Robinson, H. 1976f. Studies in the Liabeae (Asteraceae). VI. Notes on the genus *Erato*. Phytologia 34(4): 378-379.
Robinson, H. 1977a. Studies in the Liabeae (Asteraceae). X. Additions to the genus *Paranephelius*. Phytologia 35(3): 233-237.
Robinson, H. 1977b. Studies in the Liabeae (Asteraceae). XI. New species in the Kew herbarium. Phytologia 35(6): 488-496.
Robinson, H. 1978a. Studies in the Heliantheae (Asteraceae). IX. Restoration of the genus *Alloispermum*. Phytologia 38(5): 411-412.
Robinson, H. 1978b. Studies in the Heliantheae (Asteraceae). XII. Re-establishment of the genus *Smallanthus*. Phytologia 39(1): 47-53.
Robinson, H. 1979a. New species of *Clibadium*, *Heterosperma* and *Milleria* from Peru (Heliantheae: Asteraceae). Wrightia 6(3): 46-48.
Robinson, H. 1979b. Studies in the Heliantheae (Asteraceae). XVII. Additions to *Monactis* and *Kingianthus*. Phytologia 44(2): 70-78.
Robinson, H. 1979c. Studies in the Heliantheae (Asteraceae). XVIII. A new genus *Helianthopsis*. Phytologia 44(4): 257-269.
Robinson, H. 1979d. Studies in the Heliantheae (Asteraceae). XXI. Additions to *Alloispermum*, *Galinsoga*, and *Tridax*. Phytologia 44(7): 427-431.
Robinson, H. 1979e. A study of the genus *Schistocarpha* (Heliantheae: Asteraceae). Smithsonian Contr. Bot. 42: i-iii, 1-20.
Robinson, H. 1980a. New species of Vernonieae (Asteraceae). IV. Three additions to *Vernonia* from Ecuador and Peru. Phytologia 45(2): 158-165.
Robinson, H. 1980b. New species of *Liabum* and *Oligactis*. Phytologia 46(2): 99-103. [Asteraceae]
Robinson, H. 1981. Six new species of *Vernonia* from South America. Phytologia 49(3): 261-274. [Asteraceae]
Robinson, H. 1982. Studies in the Liabeae (Asteraceae). XV. A new species of *Ferreyranthus*. Phytologia 51(3): 169-171.
Robinson, H. 1983a. A generic review of the tribe Liabeae (Asteraceae). Smithsonian Contr. Bot. 54: 1-69.
Robinson, H. 1983b. Studies in the Heliantheae (Asteraceae). XXX. Four new species from Peru. Phytologia 54(1): 52-61.
Robinson, H. 1983c. Studies in the Liabeae (Asteraceae). XVI. New taxa from Peru. Phytologia 54(1): 62-65.
Robinson, H. 1984. Studies in the Liabeae (Asteraceae). XVII. Two new species of *Munnozia*. Phytologia 56(4): 287-292.
Robinson, H. 1988a. A new combination for *Vernonia libertadensis* S. B. Jones with notes and descriptions of additional Andean species of *Baccharis*. Phytologia 65(1): 34-46. [Asteraceae]
Robinson, H. 1988b. A new species of *Trichocline* from northern Peru. Phytologia 65(1): 47-49. [Asteraceae]
Robinson, H. 1988c. Studies in the *Lepidaploa* complex (Vernonieae: Asteraceae) VI. A new genus, *Aynia*. Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 101(4): 959-965.
Robinson, H. 1988d. Studies in the Heliantheae (Asteraceae). XXXXII. New species of *Clibadium*, *Monactis* and *Verbesina* from the northern Andes. Phytologia 65(1): 50-61.
Robinson, H. 1989. Two new genera of Vernonieae (Asteraceae) from the northern Andes with dissected corolla limbs. Revista Acad. Colomb. Ci. Exact. 17(65): 207-213.
Robinson, H. 1990. Studies in the *Lepidaploa* complex (Vernonieae: Asteraceae) VII. The genus *Lepidaploa*. Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 103(2): 464-498.
Robinson, H. 1992a. A new genus, *Vernonanthura* (Vernonieae, Asteraceae). Phytologia 73(2): 65-76.
Robinson, H. 1992b. The Asteraceae of the Guianas: III Vernonieae and restoration of the genus *Xiphochaeta*. Rhodora 94(880): 348-361.
Robinson, H. & R. D. Brettell. 1974. Studies in the Liabeae (Asteraceae). II. Preliminary survey of the genera. Phytologia 28(1): 43-63.
Robinson, H. & J. Cuatrecasas. 1977. Notes on the genus and species limits of *Pseudogynoxys* (Greenman) Cabrera (Senecioneae, Asteraceae). Phytologia 36(3): 177-192.
Robinson, H. & J. Cuatrecasas. 1992. Additions to *Aequatorium* and *Gynoxys* (Asteraceae: Senecioneae) in Bolivia, Ecuador, and Peru. Novon 2(4): 411-416.
Robinson, H. & B. Kahn. 1985. New species of *Vernonia* from Bolivia and Peru (Vernonieae: Asteraceae). Phytologia 58(4): 252-257.
Robson, N. K. B. 1978. Hypericaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 65(1): 9-26.
Robson, N. K. B. 1987. Studies in the genus *Hypericum* L. (Guttiferae). 7. Section 29. *Brathys* (part 1). Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.), Bot. 16(1): 1-106.
Robson, N. K. B. 1990. Studies in the genus *Hypericum* L. (Guttiferae). 8. Sections 29. *Brathys* (part 2) and 30. *Trigynobrathys*. Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.), Bot. 20(1): 1-151.
Robyns, A. 1963a. Essai de monographie du genre *Bombax* s.l. (Bombacaceae) [prim.]. Bull. Jard. Bot. Etat 33(1): 1-144.
Robyns, A. 1963b. Essai de monographie du genre *Bombax* s.l. (Bombacaceae) [concl.]. Bull. Jard. Bot. Etat 33(2): 145-316.
Robyns, A. 1966. Malvaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 52(4): 497-578.
Robyns, A. 1968a. Bombacaceae Neotropicae novae II. New species of *Eriotheca*, *Hampea* and *Quararibea*. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 55(1): 51-59.

Robyns, A. 1968b. A second species of *Cochlospermum* (Cochlospermaceae) from Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 55(1): 75-77. [Bixaceae]

Rockhausen, M. 1939. Verwandtschaft und Gliederung der Compositen-Gattung *Werneria*. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 70(2): 248-342.

Rodrigo, A. 1946. Las especies argentinas y uruguayas del género *Sida*. Revista Mus. La Plata, n.s., Bot. 6(24): 81-212. [Malvaceae]

Rodrigues, W. A. 1980. Revisão taxonômica das espécies de *Virola* Aublet (Myristicaceae) do Brasil. Acta Amazon. 10(1, supl.): 1-127.

Rodríguez-Carrasquero, H. A. 1980. Studies in Rhamnaceae II. *Ampelozizyphus amazonicus* Ducke in Venezuela. Phytologia 45(3): 285-286.

Rodríguez Ríos, R. 1986. Die chilenischen Arten der Gattung *Sisyrinchium* L. (Iridaceae). Mitt. Bot. Staatssamml. München 22: 97-201.

Roe, K. E. 1967. A revision of *Solanum* section *Brevantherum* (Solanaceae) in North and Central America. Brittonia 19(4): 353-373.

Roe, K. E. 1972. A revision of *Solanum* section *Brevantherum* (Solanaceae). Brittonia 24(3): 239-278.

Rogers, D. J. & S. G. Appan. 1973. *Manihot, Manihotoides* (Euphorbiaceae). Fl. Neotrop. 13: 1-274.

Rogers, G. K. 1984. *Gleasonia, Henriquezia*, and *Platycarpum* (Rubiaceae). Fl. Neotrop. 39: 1-135.

Rohwer, J. 1982. A taxonomic revision of the genera *Seguieria* Loefl. and *Gallesia* Casar. Mitt. Bot. Staatssamml. München 18: 231-288. [Phytolaccaceae]

Rohwer, J. G. 1986. Prodromus einer Monographie der Gattung *Ocotea* Aubl. (Lauraceae), sensu lato. Mitt. Inst. Allg. Bot. Hamburg 20: 1-278.

Rojo, J. P. 1972. *Pterocarpus* (Leguminosae-Papilionaceae). Phanerog. Monogr. 5: 1-119.

Rollins, R. C. 1948. Cruciferae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 35(1): 99-106.

Rollins, R. C. 1966. The genus *Mathewsia* (Cruciferae). Acta Bot. Neerl. 15(1): 102-116.

Romanczuk, M. C. 1982. El género *Sisymbrium* (Cruciferae) en la Argentina. Darwiniana 24: 75-156.

Romero, G. A. & R. Jenny. 1992. New natural hybrids and nomenclatural novelties in *Catasetum* (Orchidaceae) from the Guianas, Ecuador, and Peru. Novon 2(3): 241-248.

Rominger, J. M. 1962. Taxonomy of *Setaria* (Gramineae) in North America. Illinois Biol. Monogr. 29: 1-132.

Roosmalen, M. G. M. van. 1985. Fruits of the Guianan Flora. 483 pp. Institute of Systematic Botany, Utrecht Univ. and Silvicultural Dept. of Wageningen Agricultural Univ., The Netherlands.

Rosengurtt, B., B. R. Arrillaga de Maffei & P. Izaguirre de Artuco. 1970. Gramíneas Uruguayas. 489 pp. Departamento de Publicaciones, Montevideo.

Rossbach, R. P. 1940a. *Spergularia* in North and South America [prim.]. Rhodora 42(495): 57-83. [Caryophyllaceae]

Rossbach, R. P. 1940b. *Spergularia* in North and South America [cont. 1]. Rhodora 42(496): 105-143. [Caryophyllaceae]

Rossbach, R. P. 1940c. *Spergularia* in North and South America [cont. 2]. Rhodora 42(497): 158-193. [Caryophyllaceae]

Rossbach, R. P. 1940d. *Spergularia* in North and South America [concl.]. Rhodora 42(498): 203-213. [Caryophyllaceae]

Rossberg, G. 1937. Beiträg zur Kenntnis der amerikanischen Moraceen. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 42(1-10): 59-61.

Rothe, W. 1915. Über die Gattung *Marsdenia* R. Br. und die Stammpflanze der Condurangorinde. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 52(4-5): 354-434. [Asclepiadaceae]

Rothmaler, W. 1939. Sobre algunas Rosáceas sudamericanas. I. Sinopsis de *Tetraglochin*. Darwiniana 3(3): 429-437.

Rowley, G. D. 1958a. Reunion of the genus *Opuntia* Mill. [prim.]. Natl. Cact. Succ. J. 13(1): 3-6. [Cactaceae]

Rowley, G. D. 1958b. Reunion of the genus *Opuntia* Mill. [concl.]. Natl. Cact. Succ. J. 13(2): 25. [Cactaceae]

Rowley, G. D. 1972. Nomina nova. Repert. Pl. Succ. 21: 1-24.

Rowley, G. D. 1974. Reunion of the genus *Echinopsis*. Int. Organ. Succ. Pl. Study Bull. 3(3): 93-99. [Cactaceae]

Rowley, G. D. 1982a. Intergeneric hybrids in succulents. Part 2. Natl. Cact. Succ. J. 37(2): 45-49.

Rowley, G. D. 1982b. Intergeneric hybrids in succulents (conclusion). Natl. Cact. Succ. J. 37(3): 76-80.

Rowley, G. D. 1986. Stoye postcards and the Haage connection. Excelsa 12: 23-47. [Cactaceae]

Rudd, V. E. 1955. The American species of *Aeschynomene*. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 32(1): 1-172. [Fabaceae]

Rudd, V. E. 1956. A revision of the genus *Nissolia*. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 32(2): 173-206. [Fabaceae]

Rudd, V. E. 1958. A revision of the genus *Chaetocalyx*. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 32(3): 207-245. [Fabaceae]

Rudd, V. E. 1959. Supplementary studies in *Aeschynomene*, I: series *Viscidulae*, including a new species and five new varieties. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 49(2): 45-52. [Fabaceae]

Rudd, V. E. 1963. The genus *Dussia* (Leguminosae). Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 32(4): 247-277.

Rudd, V. E. 1965. The American species of *Ormosia* (Leguminosae). Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 32(5): 279-384.

Rudd, V. E. 1968a. A new *Ormosia* (Leguminosae) from Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 55(1): 79.

Rudd, V. E. 1968b. Leguminosae of Mexico-Faboideae I. Sophoreae and Podalyrieae. Rhodora 70(784): 492-532.

Rudd, V. E. 1968c. A résumé of *Ateleia* and *Cyathostegia* (Leguminosae). Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 32(6): 385-411.

Rudd, V. E. 1969a. *Ormosia schunkei*, another new species from Peru. Phytologia 18(6): 337-338. [Fabaceae]

Rudd, V. E. 1969b. A synopsis of the genus *Piscidia* (Leguminosae). Phytologia 18(8): 473-499.

Rudd, V. E. 1971a. Leguminosae: subfamilies Faboideae and Mimosoideae. Pp. 608-658. In: I. L. Wiggins & D. M. Porter, Flora of the Galápagos Islands. Stanford Univ. Press, Stanford, CA.

Rudd, V. E. 1971b. New combinations in *Machaerium* (Leguminosae). Phytologia 22(1): 56.

Rudd, V. E. 1972a. A new variety of *Poiretia latifolia* and a brief résumé of the genus *Poiretia* Vent. (Leguminosae). Phytologia 23(1): 141-148.

Rudd, V. E. 1972b. Two species of *Ateleia* (Leguminosae) new to North America. Phytologia 24(2): 120.

Rudd, V. E. 1972c. New taxa and combinations in *Machaerium* (Leguminosae). II. Phytologia 24(2): 121-125.

Rudd, V. E. 1972d. Supplementary studies in *Chaetocalyx* I. (Leguminosae) including a new species from Brazil. Phytologia 24(4): 295-297.

Rudd, V. E. 1973a. New taxa and combinations in *Machaerium* (Leguminosae). III. Phytologia 25(6): 398-403.

Rudd, V. E. 1973b. New taxa and combinations in *Machaerium* (Leguminosae). IV. Phytologia 26(2): 100-102.

Rudd, V. E. 1973c. *Dalbergia simpsonii*, a new legume from Peru. Phytologia 27(5): 305-306.

Rudd, V. E. 1974. A résumé of the genus *Tipuana* (Leguminosae). Phytologia 28(5): 475-478.
Rudd, V. E. 1977. The genus *Machaerium* (Leguminosae) in Mexico. Bol. Soc. Bot. México 37: 119-146.
Rudd, V. E. 1981. Two species of *Paramachaerium* (Leguminosae) and a brief résumé of the genus. Brittonia 33(3): 435-440.
Rudd, V. E. 1987a. Studies in *Machaerium* (Leguminosae) VII. Section II. *Lineata*. Part I. Species with wingless fruit. Phytologia 64(1): 1-12.
Rudd, V. E. 1987b. Studies in *Machaerium* (Leguminosae) VI. Phytologia 62(4): 282-302.
Rúgolo de Agrasar, Z. E. 1974. Las especies del género *Digitaria* (Gramineae) de la Argentina. Darwiniana 19(1): 65-166.
Rúgolo de Agrasar, Z. E. 1982. Revalidación del género *Bromidium* Nees et Meyen emend. Pilger (Gramineae). Darwiniana 24: 187-216.
Rúgolo de Agrasar, Z. E. & M. E. De Paula. 1978. *Agrostis*. Gramineae. Fl. Patagonica 8(3): 369-394.
Rúgolo de Agrasar, Z. E. & A. M. Molina. 1992. Las especies del género *Agrostis* (Gramineae: Agrosteae) de la Argentina. Parodiana 7(2-1): 179-255.
Rusby, H. H. 1896. An enumeration of the plants collected in Bolivia by Miquel Bang, with descriptions of new genera and species - part III. Mem. Torrey Bot. Club 6(1): 1-130.
Rusby, H. H. 1900. An enumeration of the plants collected by Dr. H. H. Rusby in South America, 1885-1886, XXIX. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 27(2): 69-84.
Rusby, H. H. 1907. An enumeration of the plants collected in Bolivia by Miguel Bang. Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 4(14): 309-470.
Rusby, H. H. 1910. New species from Bolivia, collected by R. S. Williams - I. Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 6(22): 487-517.
Rusby, H. H. 1912. New species from Bolivia, collected by R. S. Williams - II. Bull. New York Bot. Gard. 8(28): 89-135.
Rusby, H. H. 1927. Descriptions of new genera and species of plants collected on the Mulford Biological Exploration of the Amazon valley, 1921-1922. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 7(3): 205-387.
Sabato, S. 1990. West Indian and South American cycads. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 57: 173-185.
Saddi, N. 1984. A new species of *Kielmeyera* (Guttiferae) from Peru. Kew Bull. 39(4): 741.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. 1959. Ciperáceas nuevas para el Perú. Biota 2(19): 267-269.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. 1969a. Una nueva especie de *Verbesina* (Compositae) del Perú. Bol. Soc. Bot. La Libertad 1(2): 55-57.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. 1969b. Cuatro especies nuevas de compuestas peruanas. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 11(4): 240-250.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. 1970. Tres Compuestas austroamericanas nuevas o críticas. Bol. Soc. Bot. La Libertad 2: 63-76.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. 1975. Nuevos taxa de *Verbesina* (Compositae) del Perú. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 16(3): 261-266.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. 1976. Dos nuevas especies del género *Verbesina* (Compositae) del Perú. Hickenia 1(9): 41-47.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. 1980. Compuestas andino-peruanas nuevas para la ciencia. I. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 19(1-2): 61-68.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. 1982a. Compuestas andino-peruanas nuevas para la ciencia. II. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 20(3-4): 303-316.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. 1982b. Dos nuevas especies del género *Coreopsis* (Compositae). Hickenia 1(50): 263-268.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. 1985. Compuestas andino-peruanas nuevas para la ciencia. Phytologia 57(6): 415-420.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. 1986. A new species of *Monactis* (Asteraceae) from northern Peru. Phytologia 61(1): 5-8.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. 1991. Compuestas andino-peruanas nuevas para la ciencia. IV. Arnaldoa 1(1): 1-10.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. & M. O. Dillon. 1985a. Four new species of Asteraceae from Peru. Brittonia 37(1): 6-13.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. & M. O. Dillon. 1985b. New species and combinations in *Belloa* (Inuleae-Asteraceae). Phytologia 58(6): 392-400.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. & M. O. Dillon. 1988. New species of *Llerasia* (Asteraceae: Astereae) from Peru. Brittonia 40(4): 363-367.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. & M. O. Dillon. 1989. A new species of *Symplocos* (Symplocaceae) from northwestern Peru. Brittonia 41(1): 32-34.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. & M. O. Dillon. 1991. Inventário preliminar de la flora del bosque Monteseco. Arnaldoa 1(1): 35-52.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. & D. Dios Carranza. 1980. Una nueva especie del género *Browallia* (Solanaceae). Hickenia 1(39): 215-217.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. & Sánchez V. 1971. Una nueva especie de *Coreopsis* (Compositae) de Perú. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 13(4): 337-340.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. & Sánchez V. 1981. Un nuevo taxon del género *Coreopsis* (Compositae). Darwiniana 23(1): 223-225.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. & C. Tellez-Alvarado. 1987. A new species of *Gynoxys* (Asteraceae: Senecioneae) from northern Peru. Brittonia 39(4): 432-435.
Sagástegui-Alva, A. & E. M. Zardini. 1982. Una nueva especie de *Senecio* (Compositae-Senecioneae) de Perú. Hickenia 1(58): 313-316.
Saint-Yves, A. 1927. Contribution à l'étude des *Festuca* (subgen. *Eu-Festuca*) de l'Amérique de Sud. Candollea 3: 151-315. [Poaceae]
Sakane, M. & G. J. Shepherd. 1986. Uma revisão do gênero *Allamanda* L. (Apocynaceae). Revista Brasil. Bot. 9(2): 125-149.
Sánchez, E. 1969. *Echinochloa, Cenchrus*. Fl. Il. Entre Ríos. 6(2): 336-348, 437-445. [Poaceae]
Sánchez, E. & Z. E. Rúgolo de Agrasar. 1986. Estudio taxonómico sobre el género *Lycurus* (Gramineae). Parodiana 4(2): 267-310.
Sánchez V., I. 1981. Sobre la presencia de *Glyceria* R. Br. (Gramineae) en el Perú. Bol. Soc. Bot. La Libertad 12(1-2): 15-19.
Sánchez V., I. 1991. Revisión de las especies peruanas del género *Piptochaetium* J. S. Presl (Gramineae). Arnaldoa 1(1): 11-34.
Sánchez V., I., A. Sagástegui A. & M. Huft. 1988. A new species of *Stillingia* (Euphorbiaceae) from northern Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 75(4): 1666-1668.
Sanders, R. W. 1984. Provisional synopsis of the species and natural hybrids in *Duranta* (Verbenaceae). Sida 10(4): 308-318.
Sanders, R. W. 1989. *Duranta, Lantana*. In: R. A. Howard (ed.), Fl. Lesser Antilles (Dicotyledoneae-Part 3) 6: 224-232. [Verbenaceae]
Sanderson, S. C. 1975. A Systematic Study of North American and South American Disjunct Species in *Hymenoxys* (Asteraceae). 107 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Univ. of Texas, Austin, TX.
Sandwith, N. Y. 1949. Contributions to the flora of tropical America: XLIX. Notes on Rubiaceae. Kew Bull. 4(2): 253-264.

Sandwith, N. Y. 1952. Contributions to the flora of tropical America: LV. Discovery of *Anisophyllea* in America. Kew Bull. 7(3): 303-306. [Anisophylleaceae]

Sandwith, N. Y. 1953. Contributions to the flora of tropical America: LVI. Further studies in Bignoniaceae. Kew Bull. 8(4): 451-484.

Sandwith, N. Y. 1965. Contributions to the flora of tropical America: LXXI. Notes on Bignoniaceae: XXVII: A synopsis of *Eccremocarpus*. Kew Bull., Addit. Ser. 19(3): 401-408.

Sandwith, N. Y. 1968. Contributions to the flora of tropical America: LXXVI. Notes on Bignoniaceae: XXIX: *Arrabidaea* in Martius's 'Flora Brasiliensis' and subsequently. Kew Bull., Addit. Ser. 22(3): 403-420.

Sastre, C. 1971. Recherches sur les Ochnacées. III. *Sauvagesia erecta* L., ses variations, espèces affines. Caldasia 11(51): 3-66.

Sauer, J. 1964. Revision of *Canavalia*. Brittonia 16(2): 106-181. [Fabaceae]

Savi, G. 1832. Plantae rariores in regionibus chilensibus a Cl. M. D. Bertero nuper detectae, et ab A. Colla in lucem editae. Nuovo Giorn. Lett., Sci. 24: 143-148.

Schauer, J. C. 1847. Verbenaceae. In: A. P. De Candolle, Prodr. 11: 522-700.

Schery, R. W. 1942. Monograph of *Malvaviscus*. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 29(3): 183-244. [Malvaceae]

Schery, R. W. 1950a. Leguminosae-Mimosoideae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 37(2): 184-314.

Schery, R. W. 1950b. Miscellanea taxonomica - I. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 37(3): 397-408.

Schlechter, R. 1906. Asclepidaceae Andinae. In: I. Urban, Plantae novae Andinae imprimis Weberbauerinae. II. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 37(5): 601-627.

Schlechter, R. 1914. *Philibertia* H. B. et Kth. und *Funastrum* Fourn. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 13(363-367): 279-287. [Asclepiadaceae]

Schlechter, R. 1916. Asclepiadaceae Andinae. In: E. Gilg (ed.), Plantae novae Andinae imprimis Weberbauerianae. IX. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54(3, Beibl. 119): 1-2.

Schlechter, R. 1920. Die Columelliaceae. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 7(68): 352-358.

Schlechter, R. 1921. Orchideenfloren der südamerikanischen Kordillerenstaaten. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. Beihefte 8: 1-182.

Schmidt, O. C. 1938. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Aristolochiaceae. VIII. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 45(1-7): 52-55.

Schnack, B. & G. Covas. 1944. Nota sobre la validez del género *Glandularia* (Verbenáceas). Darwiniana 6(3): 469-476.

Scholz, H. & P. Gutte. 1978. *Phalaris peruviana* H. Scholz & P. Gutte, spec. nov. (Gramineae). Willdenowia 8(2): 379-381.

Scholz, U. 1981. Monographie der Gattung *Oplismenus*. Phanerog. Monogr. 12: 1-213. [Poaceae]

Schubert, B. G. 1963. *Desmodium*: preliminary studies-IV. J. Arnold Arbor. 44(2): 284-297. [Fabaceae]

Schubert, B. G. 1980. *Desmodium*, Leguminosae subfamily Papilionoideae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 67(3): 622-662.

Schultes, R. E. 1958a. Orchidaceae Neotropicales V. Generis Aganisiae synopsis. Lloydia 21(2): 88-99.

Schultes, R. E. 1958b. Plantae Austro-Americanae X. Bot. Mus. Leafl. 18(4): 113-180.

Schultes, R. E. 1958c. A synopsis of the genus *Herrania*. J. Arnold Arbor. 39(3): 217-295. [Sterculiaceae]

Schultes, R. E. 1979. Studies in the genus *Micrandra* II. Miscellaneous taxonomic and economic notes. J. Arnold Arbor. 27(3-4): 93-111. [Euphorbiaceae]

Schultes, R. E. 1990. A brief taxonomic view of the genus *Hevea*. Malays. Rubber Res. & Devel. Board Monogr. 14: i-viii, 1-57. [Euphorbiaceae]

Schulz, A. G. 1944. Una nueva especie del género de Compuestas *Picrosia*. Darwiniana 6(3): 494-498.

Schulz, O. E. 1912. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Gattung *Clibadium*. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 46(5): 613-628. [Asteraceae]

Schumann, C. 1842. Sterculiaceae. Fl. Bras. 12(3): 1-114.

Schumann, K. 1888a. Rubiaceae. Fl. Bras. 6(6A): 1-124.

Schumann, K. 1888b. Rubiaceae. Fl. Bras. 6(6B): 125-442.

Schumann, K. 1891. Malvaceae I. Fl. Bras. 12(3A): 254-456.

Schumann, K. 1898. Asclepiadaceae. In: A. Sodiro (ed.), Plantae Ecuadorenses. I. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 25(5): 725-731.

Schuyler, A. E. 1974. Typification and application of the names *Scirpus americanus* Pers., *S. olneyi* Gray, and *S. pungens* Vahl. Rhodora 76(805): 51-52. [Cyperaceae]

Schwarz, O. 1961. Note on the nomenclature of *Piper magnificum*. Baileya 9(3): 100. [Piperaceae]

Schweinfurth, C. 1951. Orchidaceae Peruvianae VIII. Bot. Mus. Leafl. 15(3): 79-109.

Schweinfurth, C. 1962. Novelties in the orchid flora of the Guayana Highlands II. Bot. Mus. Leafl. 20(1): 1-24.

Sealy, J. R. 1937. Notes on *Colletia* species. Bull. Misc. Inform. 1937(6): 325-333. [Rhamnaceae]

Seberg, O. 1988. Taxonomy, phylogeny, and biogeography of the genus *Oreobolus* R. Br. (Cyperaceae), with comments on the biogeography of the South Pacific continents. Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 96(2): 119-195.

Secco, R. de S. 1985. Notas sobre o novo conceito de *Sagotia racemosa* Baill. (Euphorbiaceae) em relação às suas variedades. Acta Amazon. 15(1-2, suppl.): 81-85.

Secco, R. de S. 1990. Materiaies para a flora Amazônica. IX. Ensaio sobre a sistemática do gênero *Richeria* Vahl. (Euphorbiaceae). Bol. Mus. Paraense Emílio Goeldi, Bot. 6(2): 141-158.

Segeren, W. & P. J. M. Maas. 1971. The genus *Canna* in northern South America. Acta Bot. Neerl. 20(6): 663-680. [Cannaceae]

Seibert, R. J. 1947. A study of *Hevea* (with its economic aspects) in the Republic of Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 34(3): 261-352. [Euphorbiaceae]

Seitz, W. 1976. Studien an Valerianaceae III: *Valeriana merxmuelleri*, eine neue Baldrianart aus den peruanischen Anden nebst weiteren Ergebnissen. Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges. 88(3): 411-418.

Sell, P. D. 1964. *Fumaria*. Fl. Europaea 1: 255-258. [Fumariaceae]

Semple, J. C. 1979. A revision of the genus *Borrichia* Adans. (Compositae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 65(2): 681-693.

Senghas, K. 1968. Die Gattung *Neokoehleria*, mit einer neuen Art aus Peru. Orchidee (Hamburg) 19(3): 122-129. [Orchidaceae]

Senghas, K. 1986. *Solenidiopsis*, eine neue Gattung aus der Subtribus Oncidinae. Orchidee (Hamburg) 37(6): 271-275. [Orchidaceae]

Senghas, K. 1987. Die Gattung *Scelochilus*, mit einer neuen Art, *Scelochilus rubriflora*, aus Peru. Orchidee (Hamburg) 38(3): 114-123. [Orchidaceae]

Senghas, K. 1989. Eine zweite Art der Gattung *Solenidiopsis*: *Solenidiopsis flavobrunnea* aus Peru. Orchidee (Hamburg) 40(6): 205-207. [Orchidaceae]

Senghas, K. 1990a. Liebhabersammlungen eine Quelle für die Wissenschaft: zwei neue Arten der Gattung *Neokoehleria*. Orchidee (Hamburg) 41(1): 15-21. [Orchidaceae]

Senghas, K. 1990b. Einige neue Arten aus der Subtribus *Catasetinae* 1. *Catasetum* Sektion *Anisoceras*. Orchidee (Hamburg) 41(6): 212-218. [Orchidaceae]

Senghas, K. 1991a. Einige neue Arten aus der Subtribus Catasetinae II. *Catasetum* Sektion *Isoceras*. Orchidee (Hamburg) 42(1): 19-24. [Orchidaceae]

Senghas, K. 1991b. Einige neue Arten aus der Subtribus Catasetinae II. *Catasetum* Sektion *Isoceras* (Teil 2). Orchidee (Hamburg) 42(2): 60-64. [Orchidaceae]

Senghas, K. & G. Gerlach. 1991. Zwei neuentdeckte Huntleyinen: *Chondrorhyncha aurantiacea* und *Cochleanthes guianensis*. Orchidee (Hamburg) 42(6): 280-287. [Orchidaceae]

Setser, H. 1977. A Revision of Neotropical Tiliaceae: *Apeiba*, *Luehea*, and *Lueheopsis*. 209 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Univ. Kentucky, Lexington, KY.

Shan, R. H. & L. Constance. 1951. The genus *Sanicula* (Umbelliferae) in the Old World and the New. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 25(1): 223-312.

Shaw, E. A. & B. G. Schubert. 1976. A reinterpretation of *Leucaena* and *Lysiloma*. J. Arnold Arbor. 57(1): 113-118. [Fabaceae]

Shaw, R. B. & R. B. Webster. 1987. The genus *Eriochloa* (Poaceae: Paniceae) in North and Central America. Sida 12(1): 165-207.

Sheffer, R., W. Theobald & H. Kamemoto. 1980. Taxonomy of *Anthurium scandens* (Araceae). Aroideana 3(3): 86-93.

Sherff, E. E. 1923. New or otherwise noteworthy Compositae. Bot. Gaz. (Crawfordsville) 76(1): 78-94.

Sherff, E. E. 1925. New or otherwise noteworthy Compositae. II. Bot. Gaz. (Crawfordsville) 80(4): 367-389.

Sherff, E. E. 1931. New or otherwise noteworthy Compositae. VII. Bot. Gaz. (Crawfordsville) 92(2): 202-209.

Sherff, E. E. 1936. Revision of the genus *Coreopsis*. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 11(6): 279-475. [Asteraceae]

Sherff, E. E. 1937a. The genus *Bidens*. Part I. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 16(1): 1-346. [Asteraceae]

Sherff, E. E. 1937b. The genus *Bidens*. Part II. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 16(2): 347-709. [Asteraceae]

Sherff, E. E. 1964. New or otherwise interesting Coreopsidinae (Compositae) from northwestern South America. Sida 1(6): 368-372.

Siegerist, E. S. 1986. The genus *Dimerandra*. Bot. Mus. Leafl. 30(4): 199-222. [Orchidaceae]

Silba, J. 1981. Revised generic concepts of *Cupressus* L. (Cupressaceaee). Phytologia 49(4): 390-399.

Silva, A. S. L. da. 1990. Contribução ao estudo sistemático das espécies do gênero *Acacia* Mill. (Leguminosae-Mimosoideae) ocorrentes na Amazônia brasileira. Bol. Mus. Paraense Emílio Goeldi, Bot. 6(2): 159-226.

Silva, M. de A. 1980. O Gênero *Calliandra* Benth. (Leguminosae-Mimosoideae), no Brasil. 169 pp. Unpublished thesis for Mestre em Botânica, Univ. Federal Rural de Pernambuco, Recife, Brazil.

Silva, M. F. da 1976. Revisão taxonômica de gênero *Peltogyne* Vog. (Leguminosae-Caesalpinioideae). Acta Amazon. 6(1, supl.): 1-61.

Silva, M. F. da 1986. *Dimorphandra* (Caesalpiniaceae). Fl. Neotrop. 44: 1-128.

Simpson, B. B. 1979. A revision of the genus *Polylepis* (Rosaceae: Sanguisorbeae). Smithsonian Contr. Bot. 43: 1-62.

Simpson, B. B. 1989. Krameriaceae. Fl. Neotrop. 49: 1-108.

Simpson, D. R. 1972. New species from South America, I. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 36: 1-11.

Simpson, D. R. 1975. New species from South America. II. Phytologia 30(5): 304-316.

Simpson, D. R. 1976a. A partial revision of *Paullinia* (Sapindaceae) for Ecuador, Peru and Bolivia. Part I. Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 36: 125-164.

Simpson, D. R. 1976b. Studies in Neotropical Rubiaceae. I. *Rustia*. Phytologia 33(1): 4-8.

Simpson, D. R. 1982. New species from South America. III. Phytologia 51(5): 303-322.

Simpson, M. G. 1990. Phylogeny and classification of the Haemodoraceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 77(4): 722-784.

Simpson-Vuilleumier, B. 1969. The systematics of *Perezia* sect. *Perezia* (Compositae). Contr. Gray Herb. 199: 1-63.

Skog, L. E. 1972. The genus *Coriaria* (Coriariaceae) in the Western Hemisphere. Rhodora 74(798): 242-253.

Skog, L. E. 1974a. New Peruvian Gesneriaceae. Phytologia 28(3): 233-240.

Skog, L. E. 1974b. Valid publication of *Nautilocalyx picturatus* [Gesneriaceae]. Baileya 19(3): 119-122.

Skog, L. E. 1982. New Gesneriaceae from Peru and Ecuador. Selbyana 7(1): 94-99.

Skog, L. E. 1987a. Coriariaceae. Fl. Ecuador 30: 1-7.

Skog, L. E. 1987b. New species of Gesneriaceae from tropical America. Opera Bot. 92: 225-233.

Skov, F. & H. Balslev. 1989. A revision of *Hyospathe* (Arecaceae). Nord. J. Bot. 9(2): 189-202.

Sleumer, H. 1934. Vermischte Diagnosen. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 12(111): 65-70.

Sleumer, H. 1936. Vermischte Diagnosen. IV. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 41(1-13): 117-128.

Sleumer, H. 1954. Proteaceae Americanae. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 76(2): 139-211.

Sleumer, H. 1967a. Monographia Clethracearum. Part I. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 87(1): 36-116.

Sleumer, H. 1967b. Monographia Clethracearum. Part II. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 87(2): 117-175.

Sleumer, H. 1968. Die Gattung *Escallonia* (Saxifragaceae). Verh. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch., Afd. Natuurk., Tweede Sect. 65(2): 6-146.

Sleumer, H. 1978. A revision of the genus *Diogenesia*. Notes Roy. Bot. Gard. Edinburgh 36(2): 251-288. [Ericaceae]

Sleumer, H. 1980. Flacourtiaceae. Fl. Neotrop. 22: 1-499.

Sleumer, H. 1984. Olacaceae. Fl. Neotrop. 38: 1-159.

Smith, A. C. 1932. The American species of Thibaudieae. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 28(2): 311-547. [Ericaceae]

Smith, A. C. 1939a. Plantae Krukovianae VI. J. Arnold Arbor. 20(3): 288-303.

Smith, A. C. 1939b. Studies of South American plants. VII. Notes on Quiinaceae. Trop. Woods 58: 25-32.

Smith, A. C. 1940a. The American species of Hippocrateaceae. Brittonia 3(3): 341-555.

Smith, A. C. 1940b. Notes on the genus *Amburana* Schwacke & Taub. (*Torresea* Fr. Allem.). Trop. Woods 62: 28-31. [Fabaceae]

Smith, A. C. 1943. The American species of *Drimys*. J. Arnold Arbor. 24(1): 1-33. [Winteraceae]

Smith, A. C. 1950. Studies of South American plants, XII. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 29(8): 317-393.

Smith, A. C. 1953. Studies of South American plants, XV. Amer. J. Bot. 40(7): 469-475.

Smith, A. C. 1985. Flora Vitiensis Nova: A Flora of Fiji (Spermatophytes Only). Vol. 3. 758 pp. Pacific Tropical Botanical Garden, Lawai, HI.

Smith, A. C. & R. P. Wodehouse. 1937. The American species of Myristicaceae. Brittonia 2(5): 393-510.

Smith, C. E., Jr. 1954. The New World species of *Sloanea* (Elaeocarpaceae). Contr. Gray Herb. 175: 1-114.

Smith, C. P. 1940a. Miscellany one. Spec. Lupinorum 9: 143-144. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1940b. The South American shrubby or bushy lupines with the upper calyx-lip bidentate or entire. Spec. Lupinorum 10: 150-160. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1940c. The South American shrubby or bushy lupines with the upper calyx-lip bidentata or entire (cont.). Spec. Lupinorum 11: 161-176. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1940d. The South American shrubby or bushy lupines with the upper calyx-lip bidentate or entire (concl.). Spec. Lupinorum 12: 177-191. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1940e. Lupini Penlandiani 1939. Spec. Lupinorum 15: 229-235. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1941. A first report of the genus *Lupinus* in Peru. Spec. Lupinorum 17-19: 257-304. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1945a. *Lupinus* in Bolivia. Spec. Lupinorum 29: 449-469. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1945b. *Lupinus* in Peru - Cuzco II. Spec. Lupinorum 31: 536-544. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1948a. Peru Seven — Cuzco Three [prim.]. Spec. Lupinorum 33: 584-592. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1948b. Peru Seven — Cuzco Three [cont.]. Spec. Lupinorum 34: 593-604. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1948c. Peru Eight — Libertad One. Spec. Lupinorum 34: 604-605. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1948d. Peru Nine — Cajamarca One. Spec. Lupinorum 34: 605-606. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1948e. Peru Ten — Tacna One. Spec. Lupinorum 34: 607-608. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1948f. Peru Eleven — Apurimac One. Spec. Lupinorum 35: 609-616. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1948g. Peru Twelve — Huancavelica One. Spec. Lupinorum 35: 616-619. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1948h. Peru Thirteen — Lima One. Spec. Lupinorum 35: 619-624. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1948i. Peru Fifteen — Huanuco One. Spec. Lupinorum 36: 625-627. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1948j. Peru Sixteen — Pasco One. Spec. Lupinorum 36: 627-630. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1948k. Peru Seventeen — Junin One. Spec. Lupinorum 36: 630-634. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1948l. Peru Eighteen — Ayacucho One. Spec. Lupinorum 36: 634-636. [Fabaceae]

Smith, C. P. 1953. Peru Twenty – Lupini Ochoani One. Spec. Lupinorum 44: 753-768. [Fabaceae]

Smith, D. N. 1988. Flora and Vegetation of the Huascaran National Park, Ancash, Peru, with Preliminary Taxonomic Studies for a Manual of the Flora. 281 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Iowa State Univ., Ames, IA.

Smith, D. N. & R. E. Gereau. 1991. *Bomarea albimontana* (Alstroemeriaceae), a new species from high Andean Peru. Candollea 46(2): 503-508. [Liliaceae]

Smith, D. N. & A. A. Reznicek. 1992. *Carex david-smithii* (Cyperaceae), a new species from High Andean Peru. Novon 2(4): 433-436.

Smith, J. D. 1904. Undescribed plants from Guatemala and other Central American Republics. XXV. Bot. Gaz. (Crawfordsville) 37(4): 208-214.

Smith, J. P., Jr. 1971. Taxonomic revision of the genus *Gymnopogon* (Gramineae). Iowa State Coll. J. Sci. 45(3): 319-385.

Smith, L. B. 1960a. Notes on Bromeliaceae, XIII. Phytologia 7(3): 105-111.

Smith, L. B. 1960b. Notes on South American phanerogams - III. Wrightia 2(2): 90-102.

Smith, L. B. 1963. Bromeliáceas nuevas o críticas del Perú - I. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 16: 1-7.

Smith, L. B. 1965. Herbarium Notes. Phytologia 12(5): 249-251.

Smith, L. B. 1966. Notes on Bromeliaceae, XXIII. Phytologia 13(2): 84-161.

Smith, L. B. 1990. A new species for an old friend: *Puya ramonii*. J. Bromeliad Soc. 40(2): 57-58. [Bromeliaceae]

Smith, L. B. 1991. A new *Pitcairnia* (Bromeliaceae) from Peru. Phytologia 70(1): 52-57.

Smith, L. B. & E. S. Ayensu. 1974. Classification of Old World Velloziaceae. Kew Bull. 29(1): 181-205.

Smith, L. B. & E. S. Ayensu. 1976. A revision of American Velloziaceae. Smithsonian Contr. Bot. 30: i-viii, 1-172.

Smith, L. B. & R. J. Downs. 1963. Las especies peruanas de la familia Xyridaceae. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 15: 1-17.

Smith, L. B. & R. J. Downs. 1974. Pitcairnioideae (Bromeliaceae). Fl. Neotrop. 14(1): 1-660.

Smith, L. B. & R. J. Downs. 1977. Tillandsioideae (Bromeliaceae). Fl. Neotrop. 14(2): 663-1492.

Smith, L. B. & R. J. Downs. 1979. Bromelioideae (Bromeliaceae). Fl. Neotrop. 14(3): 1493-2142.

Smith, L. B. & A. Fernández-Pérez. 1954. Revisio Violacearum Colombiae. Caldasia 6(28): 83-181.

Smith, L. B. & W. J. Kress. 1989. New or restored genera of Bromeliaceae. Phytologia 66(1): 70-79.

Smith, L. B. & W. J. Kress. 1990. New genera of Bromeliaceae. Phytologia 69(4): 271-274.

Smith, L. B. & R. W. Read. 1975. Notes on Bromeliaceae, XXXVII. Phytologia 30(5): 289-303.

Smith, L. B. & R. W. Read. 1976. Notes on Bromeliaceae, XXXVIII. Phytologia 33(7): 429-443.

Smith, L. B. & R. W. Read. 1977. Notes on Bromeliaceae, XXXIX. Phytologia 39(2): 135-148.

Smith, L. B. & R. W. Read. 1979. Notes on Bromeliaceae, XL. Phytologia 41(5): 329-345.

Smith, L. B. & R. W. Read. 1982. Notes on Bromeliaceae, XLI. Phytologia 52(1): 49-60.

Smith, L. B. & B. G. Schubert. 1945. Una *Begonia* nueva del Perú. Revista Univ. (Cuzco) 33(87): 91. [Begoniaceae]

Smith, L. B. & B. G. Schubert. 1946a. The Begoniaceae of Colombia [cont.]. Caldasia 4(17): 77-107.

Smith, L. B. & B. G. Schubert. 1946b. The Begoniaceae of Colombia [concl.]. Caldasia 4(18): 179-209.

Smith, L. B. & B. G. Schubert. 1955. Studies in Begoniaceae, IV. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 45(4): 110-114.

Smith, L. B. & B. G. Schubert. 1963. Nuevas especies peruanas de la familia Begoniaceae. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 17: 1-11.

Smith, L. B. & D. C. Wasshausen. 1983. Notes on Begoniaceae – II. Phytologia 53(4): 297-301.

Smith, L. B. & D. C. Wasshausen. 1984. Notes on Begoniaceae – III. Phytologia 54(7): 465-473.

Smith, L. B. & D. C. Wasshausen. 1986. Begoniaceae. Fl. Ecuador 25: 1-65.

Smith, L. B., D. C. Wasshausen & R. M. Klein. 1982a. Gramineas. Gêneros: 45. *Deschampsia* ate 84. *Pseudechinolaena*. Pp. 443-906. In: R. Reitz, Flora Ilustrada Catarinense. Conselho Nacional de Pesquisas Instituto Brasileiro de Desenvolvimento Florestal Herbário "Barbosa Rodrigues," Itajaí, Brazil.

Smith, L. B., D. C. Wasshausen & R. M. Klein. 1982b. Gramineas. Generos: 85. *Paspalum* ate 115. *Zea*. Pp. 909-1407. In: R. Reitz, Flora Ilustrada Catarinense. Conselho Nacional de Pesquisas Instituto Brasileiro de Desenvolvimento Florestal Herbário "Barbosa Rodrigues," Itajaí, Brazil.

Smith, L. B., D. C. Wasshausen, J. Golding & C. E. Karegeannes. 1986. Begoniaceae Part I: Illustrated key. Part II. Annotated species list. Smithsonian Contr. Bot. 60: 1-584.

Smithsonian Institution. 1992. A Checklist of Plants Collected at the Tambopata Nature Reserve, Madre de Dios, Peru. Unpublished manuscript.

Snethlage, E. H. 1923. Neue Arten der Gattung *Cecropia* nebst Beiträgen zu ihrer Synonymik. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 8(75): 357-369. [Cecropiaceae]

Soderstrom, T. R. 1969. Gramineae. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part VIII. Mem. New. York Bot. Gard. 18(2): 11-25.

Soderstrom, T. R. 1982. New species of *Cryptochloa* and *Piresia* (Poaceae: Bambusoideae). Brittonia 34(2): 199-209.

Soderstrom, T. R. & E. J. Judziewicz. 1987. Systematics of the amphi-Atlantic bambusoid genus *Streptogyna* (Poaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 74(4): 871-888.

Soderstrom, T. R. & F. O. Zuloaga. 1989. A revision of the genus *Olyra* and the new segregate genus *Parodiolyra* (Poaceae: Bambusoideae: Olyreae). Smithsonian Contr. Bot. 69: 1-79.

Soejarto, D. D. 1980. Revision of South American *Saurauia* (Actinidiaceae). Fieldiana, Bot., n.s. 2: 1-141.

Soejarto, D. D. 1982. Actinidiaceae. Fl. Ecuador 17: 1-48.

Sohmer, S. H. 1977. A revision of *Chamissoa* (Amaranthaceae). Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 104(2): 111-126.

Soják, J. 1974. Bemerkungen zur Gattung *Truellum* Houtt (Polygonaceae). Preslia 46(2): 139-156.

Solbrig, O. T. 1960. The South American sections of *Erigeron* and their relation to *Celmisia*. Contr. Gray Herb. 188: 65-86. [Asteraceae]

Solbrig, O. T. 1962. The South American species of *Erigeron*. Contr. Gray. Herb. 191: 3-79. [Asteraceae]

Solomon, J. C. 1982. The systematics and evolution of *Epilobium* (Onagraceae) in South America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 69(2): 239-335.

Soraru, S. B. 1972. Revisión de las "Urticaceae" argentinas. Darwiniana 17: 246-325.

Sørensen, M. 1988. A taxonomic revision of the genus *Pachyrhizus* (Fabaceae-Phaseoleae). Nord. J. Bot. 8(2): 167-192.

Soukup, J. 1954. Catálogo de la flora del Departamento de Puno. Biota 1(2): 36-212.

Soukup, J. 1972. Las Estafiláceas, Hipocrateáceas, Buxáceas, Icacináceas, Rhamnáceas y Vitáceas del Perú. Biota 9(72): 167-188.

Soukup, J. 1974a. La familia de las Esterculiáceas del Perú, sus géneros y lista de especies. Biota 10(78): 66-75.

Soukup, J. 1974b. Las Plantagináceas, Caprifoliáceas, Valerianáceas, y Cucurbitáceas del Perú, sus géneros y lista de especies. Biota 10(80): 203-229.

Soukup, S. D. B. 1954. Algunos cactus de los alrededores de Lima. Biota 1(2): 33-36.

Sousa, M. 1993. El género *Inga* (Leguminosae: Mimosoideae) del sur de México y Centroamérica, estudio previo para la Flora Mesoamericana. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 80(1): 223-269.

Sparre, B. & L. Andersson. 1991. A taxonomic revision of the Tropaeolaceae. Opera Bot. 108: 1-140.

Spellman, D. L. 1975. Asclepiadaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 62(1): 103-156.

Sperling, C. R. 1987. Systematics of the Basellaceae. 279 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Harvard Univ., Cambridge, MA.

Spichiger, R. & L. Ramella. 1990. Notulae ad floram paraquaiensem. Candollea 45(1): 35-45.

Spichiger, R., J. Meroz, P. Loizeau & L. Stutz de Ortega. 1989. Los árboles del Arborétum Jenaro Herrera, vol. 1. Moraceae a Leguminosae. Boissiera 43: 1-359.

Spichiger, R., J. Meroz, P. Loizeau & L. Stutz de Ortega. 1990. Los árboles del Arborétum Jenaro Herrera, vol. 2. Linaceae a Palmae. Boissiera 44: 1-565.

Spooner, D. M. 1990. Systematics of *Simsia* (Compositae - Heliantheae). Syst. Bot. Monogr. 30: 1-80.

Spooner, D. M., R. Castillo T. & L. López J. 1992. Ecuador, 1991 potato germplasm collecting expedition: taxonomy and new germplasm resources. Euphytica 60: 159-169.

Stafleu, F. A. 1948. A monograph of the Vochysiaceae I. *Salvertia* and *Vochysia*. Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl. 41(2): 397-540.

Stafleu, F. A. 1953. A monograph of the Vochysiaceae III. *Qualea*. Acta Bot. Néerl. 2(2): 144-217.

Stafleu, F. A. 1954. A monograph of the Vochysiaceae IV. *Erisma*. Acta Bot. Neerl. 3(4): 459-480.

Stafleu, F. A. 1955. *Vochysia lanceolata* sp. nov. Trop. Woods 102: 49. [Vochysiaceae]

Ståhl, B. 1990a. Theophrastaceae. Fl. Ecuador 39: 1-21.

Ståhl, B. 1990b. Primulaceae. Fl. Ecuador 39: 23-35.

Ståhl, B. 1991a. Symplocaceae. Fl. Ecuador 43: 1-44.

Ståhl, B. 1991b. Oleaceae. Fl. Ecuador 43: 45-57.

Ståhl, B. 1991c. A revision of *Clavija* (Theophrastaceae). Opera Bot. 107: 1-78.

Ståhl, B. 1992. Cyrillaceae. Fl. Ecuador 45: 27-34.

Standley, P. C. 1923. Trees and shrubs of Mexico (Oxalidaceae-Turneraceae). Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 23(3): 517-848.

Standley, P. C. 1930. The Rubiaceae of Colombia. Publ. Field Columbian Mus., Bot. Ser. 7(1): 1-175.

Standley, P. C. 1931a. The Rubiaceae of Ecuador. Publ. Field Columbian Mus., Bot. Ser. 7(2): 179-251.

Standley, P. C. 1931b. The Rubiaceae of Bolivia. Publ. Field Columbian Mus., Bot. Ser. 7(3): 255-339.

Standley, P. C. 1931c. The Rubiaceae of Venezuela. Publ. Field Columbian Mus., Bot. Ser. 7(4): 343-485.

Standley, P. C. 1931d. Studies of American Plants-V. Publ. Field Columbian Mus., Bot. Ser. 8(5): 295-398.

Standley, P. C. 1932. *Holtonia*, a new genus of trees of the family Rubiaceae. Trop. Woods 30: 37-38.

Standley, P. C. 1933. The Flora of Barro Colorado Island, Panama. Contr. Arnold Arbor. 5: 1-178.

Standley, P. C. 1936. Studies of American Plants - VI. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 11(5): 145-276.

Standley, P. C. 1937. Studies of American Plants - VII. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 17(2): 155-224.

Standley, P. C. 1939. Moraceae. Pp. 174-175. In: A. C. Smith *et al.*, Notes on a collection of plants from British Guiana. Lloydia 2(3): 161-218.

Standley, P. C. 1940a. Studies of American plants - IX. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 22(1): 1-62.

Standley, P. C. 1940b. Studies of American plants - XI. Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 22(3): 133-218.

Standley, P. C. 1940c. Studies of American plants - X. Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 22(2): 65-129.

Standley, P. C. 1942. New trees and shrubs from Panama, Colombia and Ecuador. Trop. Woods 42: 22-33.

Standley, P. C. & F. A. Barkley. 1947. Noteworthy plants of South America IV. Three Vargas specimens. Bull. Torrey Bot. Club 74(1): 81-84.

Standley, P. C. & F. A. Barkley. 1948. Noteworthy South American plants, I & II. Madroño 9(5): 149-155.

Standley, P. C. & J. A. Steyermark. 1944. Studies of Central American plants - IV. Publ. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 23(2): 29-109.

Standley, P. C. & J. A. Steyermark. 1946. Leguminosae. Fl. Guatemala. Fieldiana, Bot. 24(5): 1-368.

Standley, P. C. & J. A. Steyermark. 1958a. Cyperaceae. Fl. Guatemala. Fieldiana, Bot. 24(1): 90-196.

Standley, P. C. & J. A. Steyermark. 1958b. Typhaceae. Fl. Guatemala. Fieldiana, Bot. 24(1): 63-67.

Standley, P. C. & L. O. Williams. 1966. Umbelliferae. Fl. Guatemala. Fieldiana, Bot. 24(8/1,2): 21-66.

Stapf, O. 1933. Societies. Royal Horticultural. Gard. Chron., Ser. III, 93: 106.

Staples, G. 1989. Sabiaceae. In: R. A. Howard (ed.), Fl. Lesser Antilles (Dicotyledoneae-Part 2) 5: 153-155.

Stearn, W. T. 1939. "Plantae succulentae, in Horto Alenconio. Auctore H. A. Duval. Parisiis apud Gabon et Socios. 1809" - A facsimile, with an introduction. Cact. Succ. J. Gr. Brit. 7(4): 105-109.

Stearn, W. T. 1955. Buek and Steudel's conflicting names for species of Compositae described in De Candolle's Prodromus. Candollea 15(3): 63-68.

Stearn, W. T. 1971. A survey of the tropical genera *Oplonia* and *Psilanthele* (Acanthaceae). Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.), Bot. 4(7): 259-323.

Stearn, W. T. 1975. A synopsis of the genus *Catharanthus* (Apocynaceae). Pp. 9-44. In: W. I. Taylor & N. R. Farnsworth (eds.), *Catharanthus* Alkaloids. M. Dekker, New York.

Stein, B. A. 1987a. *Siphocampylus oscitans* (Campanulaceae: Lobelioideae), a new name for *Burmeistera weberbaueri* from Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 74(3): 491-493.

Stein, B. A. 1987b. Synopsis of the genus *Burmeistera* (Campanulaceae: Lobelioideae) in Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 74(3): 494-496.

Stein, B. A. 1987c. Systematics and Evolution of *Centropogon* Subgenus *Centropogon* (Campanulaceae: Lobelioideae). 465 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Washington Univ., St. Louis, MO.

Stent, S. M. 1924. Grasses of the Transvaal as represented in the National Herbarium. Bothalia 1(4): 222-303.

Stevens, W. D. 1988. New names and combinations in Apocynaceae, Asclepiadaceae. Phytologia 64(5): 333-335.

Stevenson, D. W., R. Osborne & J. Hendricks. 1990. A world list of cycads. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 57: 200-206.

Steyermark, J. A. 1951a. Capparidaceae. In: J. A. Steyermark & collaborators, Botanical exploration in Venezuela - I. Fieldiana, Bot. 28(1): 238-239.

Steyermark, J. A. 1951b. The genus *Tapeinostemon* (Gentianaceae). Lloydia 14(1): 58-64.

Steyermark, J. A. 1952. Botanical Exploration in Venezuela - II. Fieldiana, Bot. 28(2): 243-447.

Steyermark, J. A. 1964a. New species of Rubiaceae from Peru collected by John Wurdack. Bol. Soc. Venez. Ci. Nat. 25: 232-244.

Steyermark, J. A. 1964b. Rubiaceae. In: B. Maguire, J. J. Wurdack & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part V. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 10(5): 186-278.

Steyermark, J. A. 1965a. Género *Hippotis*. Acta Bot. Venez. 1(1): 85-102. [Rubiaceae]

Steyermark, J. A. 1965b. Rubiaceae. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part VI. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 12(3): 178-285.

Steyermark, J. A. 1966. The genus *Borojoa* in Venezuela. Bol. Soc. Venez. Ci. Nat. 26: 474-479. [Rubiaceae]

Steyermark, J. A. 1967. Rubiaceae. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part VII. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 17(1): 230-439.

Steyermark, J. A. 1972. Rubiaceae. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part IX. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23: 227-832.

Steyermark, J. A. 1974. Rubiaceae. Fl. Venezuela 9: 1-2070. [in 3 parts]

Steyermark, J. A. 1975a. New taxa in Peruvian Rubiaceae. Phytologia 31(2): 226-228.

Steyermark, J. A. 1975b. Revision of the genus *Joosia* (Rubiaceae). Brittonia 27(3): 251-262.

Steyermark, J. A. 1984. Piperaceae. Fl. Venezuela 2: 1-619.

Steyermark, J. A. 1988. Fl. Venezuelan Guayana - V. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 75(3): 1058-1086.

Steyermark, J. A. & O. Huber. 1978. Flora Avila. 971 pp. Sociedad Venezolana de Ciencias Naturales, Caracas.

Steyermark, J. A. & J. H. Kirkbride, Jr. 1975. The genus *Wittmackanthus* (Rubiaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 62(2): 504-509.

Steyermark, J. A. & R. Liesner. 1983. Revision of the genus *Sterigmapetalum* (Rhizophoraceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 70(1): 179-193.

Steyermark, J. A. & R. Liesner. 1987. Notes on *Cornus* (Cornaceae) in South America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 74(2): 429-430.

Steyermark, J. A. & W. D. Stevens. 1988. Notes on *Rhodognaphalopsis* and *Bombacopsis* (Bombacaceae) in the Guayanas. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 75(1): 396-398.

Steyermark, J. A., B. Maguire & collaborators. 1967. Botany of the Chimantá Massif - II. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 17(1): 440-464.

Stieber, M. T. 1982. Revision of *Ichnanthus* sect. *Ichnanthus* (Gramineae, Panicoideae). Syst. Bot. 7(1): 85-115.

Stieber, M. T. 1987. Revision of *Ichnanthus* sect. *Foveolatus* (Gramineae: Panicoideae). Syst. Bot. 12(2): 187-216.

Strother, J. L. 1969. Systematics of *Dyssodia* Cavanilles (Compositae: Tageteae). Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 48: 1-88.

Strother, J. L. 1989. *Oblivia*, a new genus for *Zexmenia mikanioides* (Compositae: Heliantheae). Syst. Bot. 14(4): 541-543.

Strother, J. L. 1991. Taxonomy of *Complaya*, *Elaphandra*, *Iogeton*, *Jefea*, *Wamalchitamia*, *Wedelia*, *Zexmenia*, and *Zyzyxia* (Compositae-Heliantheae-Ecliptinae). Syst. Bot. Monogr. 33: 1-111.

Stuessy, T. F. 1973. Revision of the genus *Baltimora* (Compositae, Heliantheae). Fieldiana, Bot. 36(5): 31-50.

Stutts, J. G. 1981. Taxonomic revision of *Pollalesta* H.B.K. (Compositae: Vernonieae). Rhodora 83(835): 385-419.

Suepplie, F. 1985. *Strophocactus wittii* (Schum.) Br. & R. Succulenta (Amsterdam) 64(11): 239. [Cactaceae]

Suessenguth, K. 1953. Rhamnaceae. Nat. Pflanzenfam. (ed. 2) 20D: 7-173.

Sullivan, G. A. 1986. *Remijia chelomaphylla* (Rubiaceae), a new species from Peru. Syst. Bot. 11(2): 298-301.

Summerhayes, V. S. & C. E. Hubbard. 1930. A supplement to the grasses of the Fiji Islands. Bull. Misc. Inform. 1930(6): 252-265.

Sundell, E. 1981. The New World species of *Cynanchum* L. subgenus *Mellichampia* (A. Gray ex S. Wats.) Woods. (Asclepiadaceae). Evol. Monogr. 5: 1-63.

Svenson, H. K. 1929a. Monographic studies in the genus *Eleocharis* [I - cont. 2]. Rhodora 31(369): 167-191. [Cyperaceae]

Svenson, H. K. 1929b. Monographic studies in the genus *Eleocharis* [I - concl.]. Rhodora 31(371): 224-242. [Cyperaceae]

Svenson, H. K. 1937. Monographic studies in the genus *Eleocharis*. IV (continued). Rhodora 39(463): 236-273. [Cyperaceae]

Svenson, H. K. 1939a. Monographic studies in the genus *Eleocharis*. V. Rhodora 41(481): 1-19. [Cyperaceae]

Svenson, H. K. 1939b. Monographic studies in the genus *Eleocharis* - V (continued). Rhodora 41(482): 43-77. [Cyperaceae]

Svenson, H. K. 1939c. Monographic studies in the genus *Eleocharis* - V. Contr. Brooklyn Bot. Gard. 85: 1-19, 43-77, 90-111.

Svenson, H. K. 1946. Vegetation of the coast of Ecuador and Peru and its relationship to that of the Galapagos Islands. II. Catalogue of plants. Amer. J. Bot. 33(6): 427-498.

Svenson, H. K. 1957. Cyperaceae. N. Amer. Fl. 18(9): 505-541.

Swallen, J. R. 1936. The grasses of British Honduras and the Petén, Guatemala. Publ. Carnegie Inst. Wash. 461: 143-189.

Swallen, J. R. 1940. Eight new species of *Pariana*. J. Wash. Acad. Sci. 30(2): 71-78. [Poaceae]

Swallen, J. R. 1943. Gramineae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 30(2): 104-280.

Swallen, J. R. 1948. New grasses from Honduras, Colombia, Venezuela, Ecuador, Bolivia, and Brazil. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 29(6): 251-275. [Poaceae]

Swallen, J. R. 1955. Gramineae. Fl. Guatemala - Part II. Fieldiana, Bot. 24(2): i-ix, 1-390.

Swallen, J. R. 1964a. New South American *Ichnanthus*. Phytologia 11(3): 145-151. [Poaceae]

Swallen, J. R. 1964b. Two new genera of Olyreae from South America. Phytologia 11(3): 152-154. [Poaceae]

Swallen, J. R. 1965. The grass genus *Luziola*. Ann. Missouri Bot. Garden. 52(3): 472-475. [Poaceae]

Swallen, J. R. & H. García-Barriga. 1943. Five new grasses from Colombia. Caldasia 2(8): 301-306. [Poaceae]

Swallen, J. R. & O. Tovar. 1965. The grass genus *Dissanthelium*. Phytologia 11(6): 361-376. [Poaceae]

Swart, J. J. 1942. A monograph of the genus *Protium* and some allied genera (Burseraceae). Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl. 39: 211-446.

Sweet, H. R. 1973. An orchid genus new to Peru. Amer. Orchid Soc. Bull. 42(3): 221-223.

Sweet, H. R. 1974. Orquídeas Andinas poco conocidas: X. *Lycomormium* Rchb. f. Orquideología 9(3): 183-199.

Taroda, N. & P. Gibbs. 1987. Studies on the genus *Cordia* L. (Boraginaceae) in Brazil. 2. An outline taxonomic revision of subgenus *Myxa* Taroda. Hoehnea 14: 31-52.

Taylor, C. M. 1992. Revision of *Cosmibuena* (Rubiaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 79(4): 886-900.

Taylor, E. L. 1989a. *Sterculia* L. In: R. A. Howard (ed.), Fl. Lesser Antilles (Dicotyledoneae-Part 2) 5: 285-289.

Taylor, E. L. 1989b. Systematic Studies in the Tribe Sterculieae: a Taxonomic Revision of the Neotropical Species of *Sterculia* L. (Sterculiaceae). i-xii, 508 pp. Unpublished Ph.D dissertation, Harvard Univ., Cambridge, MA.

Taylor, N. P. 1978. *Espostoa senilis*. Cact. Succ. J. Gr. Brit. 40(2): 54. [Cactaceae]

Taylor, N. P. 1991. The genus *Melocactus* (Cactaceae) in Central and South America. Bradleya 9: 1-80.

Taylor, P. 1975. Lentibulariaceae. Fl. Ecuador 4: 7-21.

Taylor, P. 1989. The genus *Utricularia* – a taxonomic monograph. Kew Bull., Addit. Ser. 14: 1-724. [Lentibulariaceae]

Tebbs, M. C. 1989. Revision of *Piper* (Piperaceae) in the New World. 1. Review of characters and taxonomy of *Piper* section *Macrostachys*. Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.), Bot. 19: 117-158.

Tebbs, M. C. 1990. Revision of *Piper* (Piperaceae) in the New World. The taxonomy of *Piper* section *Churumayu*. Bull. Brit. Mus. (Nat. Hist.), Bot. 20(2): 193-236.

Terrell, E. E. 1968. A taxonomic revision of the genus *Lolium*. Techn. Bull. U.S.D.A. 1392: 1-65. [Poaceae]

Terrell, E. E. 1991. Overview and annotated list of North American species of *Hedyotis*, *Houstonia*, *Oldenlandia* (Rubiaceae), and related genera. Phytologia 71(3): 212-243.

Terrell, E. E., S. R. Hill, J. H. Wiersema & W. E. Rice. 1985. A checklist of names for 3,000 vascular plants of economic importance. Agric. Handb. 505: 1-241.

Thomas, J. L. 1960. A monographic study of the Cyrillaceae. Contr. Gray Herb. 186: 3-114.

Thomas, W. W. 1984. The systematics of *Rhynchospora* section *Dichromena*. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 37: 1-116. [Cyperaceae]

Thomas, W. W. 1985a. The *Simaba guianensis* complex in northern South American. Acta Amazon. 15(1-2): 71-79. [Simaroubaceae]

Thomas, W. W. 1985b. *Simaba orinocensis*, an earlier name for *Simaba multiflora* (Simaroubaceae). Brittonia 37(2): 190-191.

Thomas, W. W. 1988. A conspectus of Mexican and Central American *Picramnia* (Simaroubaceae). Brittonia 40(1): 89-105.

Thomas, W. W. 1990. A new species of *Picramnia* (Simaroubaceae) from Amazonian Peru. Brittonia 42(3): 171-174.

Thomas, W. W. 1992. Exsiccatae of Mesoamerican *Rhynchospora*. Cyperaceae Newslett. Spec. Issue 2: 1-18.

Till, W. 1992. A new species of *Puya* from central Peru. Novon 2(4): 443-444. [Bromeliaceae]

Till, W. & E. Vitek. 1985. *Tillandsia marconae* - eine neue Art aus der peruanischen Küstenwüste. Pl. Syst. Evol. 149(1-2): 143-147. [Bromeliaceae]

Tinajero, J. R. 1966. Plantas compuestas más conocidas en el Ecuador. 287 pp. Editorial Universitaria, Quito.

Todzia, C. A. 1988. Chloranthaceae: *Hedyosmum*. Fl. Neotrop. 48: 1-139.

Todzia, C. A. 1989. A revision of *Ampelocera* (Ulmaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76(4): 1087-1102.

Todzia, C. A. & F. Almeda. 1991. A revision of *Tibouchina* section *Lepidotae* (Melastomataceae: Tibouchineae). Proc. Calif. Acad. Sci. 47(6): 175-206.

Torres, A. M. 1963. Taxonomy of *Zinnia*. Brittonia 15(1): 1-24. [Asteraceae]

Tortosa, R. D. 1989. El género *Colletia* (Rhamnaceae). Parodiana 5(2): 279-332.

Tortosa, R. D. & L. Cusato. 1991. Las especies del género *Ziziphus* (Rhamnaceae) presentes en Paraguay. In: R. Spichiger & L. Ramella, Notulae ad floram Paraquaiensem, 26-27. Candollea 46(1): 168-173.

Tovar, O. 1952. Revisión de las especies peruanas del género *Chuquiraga*. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 5: 1-16. [Asteraceae]

Tovar, O. 1953. Las especies peruanas del género *Flotovia*. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 7: 1-22. [Asteraceae]

Tovar, O. 1955. Revisíon de las especies peruanas del género *Perezia* (Compositae). Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 8: 1-35.

Tovar, O. 1957. Las gramíneas de Huancavelica. Primera parte. Mem. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado" 6: 1-110.

Tovar, O. 1960. Revisión de las especies peruanas del género *Calamagrostis*. Mem. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado" 11: 1-88. [Poaceae]

Tovar, O. 1965. Revisión de las especies peruanas del género *Poa*. Mem. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado" 15: 1-65. [Poaceae]

Tovar, O. 1972. Revisión de las especies peruanas del género *Festuca*, Gramineae. Mem. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado" 16: 1-93.

Tovar, O. 1974. Dos especies nuevas de *Poa* (Gramineae) para el Perú. Bol. Soc. Peruana Bot. 7(1-2): 6-10.

Tovar, O. 1981a. Tres especies nuevas de *Poa* (Gramineae) para el Perú. Revista Ci. U.N.M.S.M. 73: 102-106.

Tovar, O. 1981b. Nuevos registros de gramíneas para el Perú. Revista Ci. U.N.M.S.M. 73: 107-114.

Tovar, O. 1984. Seis especies nuevas de Gramineae del Perú. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 32: 1-12.

Tovar, O. 1985. Ocho especies nuevas de Gramineae del Perú. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado," Ser. B, Bot. 33: 3-16.

Tovar, O. 1986a. Nuevos registros de gramíneas para el Perú. Revista Ci. U.N.M.S.M. 74: 32-37.

Tovar, O. 1986b. Nuevos registros de gramíneas para el Perú. Revista Ci. U.N.M.S.M. 74: 48-57.

Tovar, O. 1988. Revisión de las especies peruanas del género *Stipa* L. (Gramineae). Opusc. Bot. Pharm. Complut. 4: 75-106.

Traub, H. P. 1949. The genus *Zantedeschia*. Pl. Life 4: 9-32. [Araceae]

Traub, H. P. 1950. Amaryllid notes. Pl. Life 6(1): 60-62.

Traub, H. P. 1953. The genera *Rhodophiala* Presl, *Phycella* Lindl, and *Amaryllis* L. Pl. Life 9(1): 59-63. [Amaryllidaceae]

Traub, H. P. 1957. Genus *Rauhia* and *R. peruviana*, gen. & sp. nov. Pl. Life 13(1): 73-75. [Liliaceae]

Traub, H. P. 1963. *Hymenocallis velardei*, sp. nov. Pl. Life 19(1): 49. [Liliaceae]

Traub, H. P. 1967. Amaryllid notes. Pl. Life 23(1): 65-69.

Traub, H. P. & H. N. Moldenke. 1949. Amaryllidaceae: tribe Amarylleae 5-194.

Trelease, W. 1929. The Piperaceae of Costa Rica. Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 26(4): 115-226.

Trelease, W. & T. G. Yuncker. 1950. Piperaceae of Northern South America. 838 pp. [in 2 vols.] Univ. of Illinois Press, Urbana, IL.

Troncoso, N. S. 1964. Dilucidación de las especies platenses de *Glandularia* (Verbenáceas) de hojas disectas. Darwiniana 13(2-4): 468-485.

Troncoso, N. S. 1974. Los géneros de Verbenáceas de Sudamérica extratropical. Darwiniana 18(3-4): 295-412.

Troncoso, N. S. 1975. Nuevas combinaciones en el género *Glandularia*. Darwiniana 19: 737-738. [Verbenaceae]

Tucker, G. C. 1983. The taxonomy of *Cyperus* (Cyperaceae) in Costa Rica and Panama. Syst. Bot. Monogr. 2: 1-85.

Tucker, G. C. 1984a. A revision of the genus *Kyllinga* Rottb. (Cyperaceae) in Mexico and Central America. Rhodora 86(848): 507-538.

Tucker, G. C. 1984b. Taxonomic notes on two common neotropical species of *Cyperus* (Cyperaceae). Sida 10(4): 298-307.

Tucker, G. C. 1985. The correct name for *Cyperus cayennensis* (*C. flavus*), Cyperaceae. Southw. Naturalist 30(4): 607-608.

Tucker, G. C. 1987. The genera of Cyperaceae in the southeastern United States. J. Arnold Arbor. 68(4): 361-445.

Tur, N. M. 1982. Revisión del género *Potamogeton* L. en la Argentina. Darwiniana 24: 217-265. [Potamogetonaceae]

Turner, B. L. 1980. La taxonomía del género *Aphanactis* (Asteraceae-Heliantheae). Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 19(1-2): 33-44.

Turner, B. L. 1982. New species and combinations in *Chrysanthellum* (Asteraceae-Coreopsidae). Phytologia 51(4): 291-293.

Turner, B. L. 1991. Recension of the *Cronquistianthus* group of *Eupatorium* (Asteraceae). Phytologia 70(3): 158-177.

Turner, B. L. 1992. Taxonomic overview of the genus *Cologania* (Fabaceae, Phaseoleae). Phytologia 73(4): 281-301.

Turner, B. L. & M. Dillon. 1990. *Crossothamnus pascoanus* (Asteraceae-Eupatorieae), a new species from Pasco, Peru. Phytologia 69(6): 420-423.

Türpe, A. M. 1969. Las especies argentinas de *Festuca* (excluidas las patagonicas). Darwiniana 15(1-2): 189-283. [Poaceae]

Türpe, A. M. 1973. Novedades en gramíneas para la flora de Argentina. Lilloa 33(13): 285-291.

Türpe, A. M. 1975. Contribución al conocimiento de las especies argentinas del género *Gouinia* Fournier (Gramineae--Eragrostoideae--Eragrosteae). Lilloa 34(6): 57-88.

Türpe, A. M. 1983. Las gramíneas sudamericanas del género *Pennisetum* L. C. Richard (Gramineae). Lilloa 36(1): 105-129.

Türpe, A. M. 1985. Revision of the South American species of *Schizachyrium* (Gramineae). Kew Bull. 39(1): 169-178.

Turrill, W. B. 1919. A revision of the genus *Mendoncia*. Bull. Misc. Inform. 1919(10): 407-425. [Acanthaceae]

Tutin, T. G. 1936. A revision of the genus *Pariana* (Gramineae). J. Linn. Soc., Bot. 50: 337-362.

Tutin, T. G. 1980. Gramineae. Pp. 118-267. In: T. G. Tutin *et al.* (eds.), Flora Europaea. University Press, Cambridge, U.K.

Uittien, H. 1933. Cyperaceae Surinamenses novae vel criticae. Recueil Trav. Bot. Néerl. 30: 185-191.

Ule, E. 1907. II. Beiträge zur Flora der Hylaea nach den Sammlungen von Ule's Amazonas-Expedition. Verh. Bot. Vereins Prov. Brandenburg 48(2): 116-222.

Ule, E. 1908. Die Pflanzenformationen des Amazonas-gebietes. II. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 40(3): 398-432.

Ulibarri, E. A. 1984. Notas sobre *Adesmia* DC. III (Leguminosae-Papilionoideae). Darwiniana 25: 355-360.

Ulibarri, E. A. 1986. Las especies de *Adesmia* de la serie *Microphyllae* (Leguminosae-Papilionoideae). Darwiniana 27: 315-388.

Ulibarri, E. A. 1987. Notas sobre *Caesalpinia* y *Hoffmannseggia* (Leguminosae-Caesalpinioideae). I. Darwiniana 28: 231-235.
Ulibarri, E. A. 1990. Nueva especie de *Caesalpinia* (Leguminosae) del Perú. Darwiniana 30: 231-232.
Urban, I. 1892-1897. Additamenta ad cognitionem florae Indiae occidentalis. Bot. Jahrb. Syst.
Urban, I. 1911. Plantae novae Andinae imprimis Weberbauerianae. V. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 45(4): 433-470.
Urban, I. 1919. Sertum Antillanum VIII. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 16(1-4): 32-41.
Urban, I. & A. E. Gilg. 1900. Monographia Loasacearum. Nova Acta Acad. Caes. Leop.-Carol. German. Nat. Cur. 76(1): 1-385.
Uribe-Uribe, L. 1947. Leguminosas nuevas de Colombia. Caldasia 4(20): 405-409.
Utley, J. F. & H. Luther. 1991. Studies in Middle American Bromeliaceae II. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 78(1): 270.
van Beek, T. A., R. Verpoorte, A. Baerheim Svendsen, A. J. M. Leeuwenberg & N. G. Bisset. 1984. *Tabernaemontana* L. (Apocynaceae): a review of its taxonomy, phytochemistry, ethnobotany and pharmacology. J. Ethnopharmacol. 10(1): 1-156.
van den Berg, R. & D. M. Spooner. 1992. A reexamination of infraspecific taxa of a wild potato, *Solanum microdontum* (*Solanum* sect. *Petota*: Solanaceae). Pl. Syst. Evol. 182(3-4): 239-252.
Van der Maesen, L. J. G. 1985. Revision of the genus *Pueraria* DC. with some notes on *Teyleria* Backer. Agric. Univ. Wageningen Pap. 85(1): 1-132. [Fabaceae]
Van der Maesen, L. J. G. 1986. *Cajanus* DC. and *Atylosia* W. & A. (Leguminosae). Agric. Univ. Wageningen Pap. 85(4): 1-228.
van der Werff, H. 1984. Notes on neotropical Lauraceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 71(4): 1180-1183.
van der Werff, H. 1986. A new species of *Caryodaphnopsis* (Lauraceae) from Peru. Syst. Bot. 11(3): 415-418.
van der Werff, H. 1987. A revision of *Mezilaurus* (Lauraceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 74(1): 153-182.
van der Werff, H. 1988. Eight new species and one new combination of neotropical Lauraceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 75(2): 402-419.
van der Werff, H. 1989. A new combination in *Ocotea* (Lauraceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 76(4): 1175.
van der Werff, H. 1991. New species of Lauraceae from Ecuador and Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 78(2): 409-423.
van der Werff, H. & H. G. Richter. 1985. *Caryodaphnopsis* Airy-Shaw (Lauraceae), a genus new to the neotropics. Syst. Bot. 10(2): 166-173.
van Heusden, E. C. H. 1983. Variation in the Andean genus *Symbolanthus*. Acta Bot. Neerl. 32(4): 373. [Gentianaceae]
van Heusden, E. C. H. 1986. Floral anatomy of some neotropical Gentianaceae. Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch., Ser. C, Biol. 89(1): 45-59.
Van Royen, P. 1951. The Podostemaceae of the New World. Part I. Meded. Bot. Mus. Herb. Rijks Univ. Utrecht 107: 1-150, pl. 1-16.
Van Tieghem, Ph. 1902. Sur les Ochnacées. Ann. Sci. Nat. Bot., sér. 8, 16(3-6): 161-416.
Vargas C., C. 1943a. La flora de la región descubierta por la expedición de "The Vicking Fund." Revista Univ. (Cuzco) 84: 1-19.
Vargas C., C. 1943b. Two new Bomareas and a new *Stenomesson*. Natl. Hort. Mag. 1943(Oct.): 130-133. [Amaryllidaceae]
Vargas C., C. 1944. De novis speciebus florae Peruvianae. Bol. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado" 8: 215-219.
Vargas C., C. 1945. Two new species of *Bomarea* from Peru. Contr. Gray Herb. 154: 39-40. [Amaryllidaceae]
Vargas C., C. 1946. Algunas especies de *Bomarea* (Amaryllidaceae) raras o críticas del Perú. Bol. Mus. Hist. Nat. "Javier Prado" 10: 58-75.
Vargas C., C. 1954. Especies nuevas o críticas de la flora del Perú. Revista Univ. (Cuzco) 43(107): 151-155.
Vargas C., C. 1960. De novis speciebus florae peruvianae. Bol. Fac. Ci. Univ. Cuzco 1: 1-8.
Vargas C., C. 1965a. Orchids of Machupichu. Amer. Orchid Soc. Bull. 34(11): 960-966.
Vargas C., C. 1965b. Two new *Bomarea* species from Peru. Pl. Life 21(2-4): 155-158. [Amaryllidaceae]
Vargas C., C. 1969. Especies nuevas para la flora del Sur-Perú. Biota 8(61): 33-40.
Vargas C., C. 1970. Una nueva especie de *Amaryllis* del Sur-Perú. Biota 8(65): 238-240. [Amaryllidaceae]
Vargas C., C. 1974. Dos nuevas especies de *Urceolina* del Perú. Bol. Soc. Peruana Bot. 7(1-2): 36-39. [Amaryllidaceae]
Vargas C., C. 1975. Contribution to Peruvian Amaryllidaceae. Pl. Life 31(1): 27-32.
Vargas C., C. 1976. Las especies peruanas del género *Eustephia*. Biota 10(84): 397-408. [Amaryllidaceae]
Vargas C., C. 1984. The Peruvian species of the genus *Amaryllis* (Amaryllidaceae). Herbertia 40: 112-134.
Vásquez, R. & C.H. Dodson. 1982. Orchids of Bolivia. Icon. Pl. Trop. [Ser. I.] Fasc. 6: 501-600. Marie Selby Botanical Gardens, Sarasota, FL.
Vásquez M., R. 1991. *Caraipa* (Guttiferae) del Perú. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 78(4): 1002-1008.
Vaupel, F. 1913a. Cactaceae Andinae. In: I. Urban (ed.), Plantae novae Andinae imprimis Weberbauerianae. VI. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50(2-3, Beibl. 111): 12-31.
Vaupel, F. 1913b. Vier von Ule in Nordbrasilien und Peru gesammelte Kakteen. Notizbl. Königl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 5(50): 283-286.
Vaz, A. M. S. da F. 1979. Considerações sobre a taxonomia do gênero *Bauhinia* L. Sect. *Tylotaea* Vog. (Leguminosae Caesalpinioideae) do Brasil. Rodriguésia 31(51): 127-234.
Vázquez Avila, M., C. C. Berg & F. Kooy. 1984. New taxa of South American *Ficus* (Moraceae). Acta Amazon. 14(1-2): 195-213.
Velarde, M. O. 1949. *Paramongaia*, un nuevo género peruano de Amarilidoideas. Lilloa 17: 489-500. [Amaryllidaceae]
Veldkamp, J. F. 1973. A revision of *Digitaria* Haller (Gramineae) in Malesia. Blumea 21(1): 1-80.
Verdcourt, B. 1970. Studies in the Leguminosae-Papilionoideae for the Flora of Tropical East Africa. IV. Kew Bull. 24(3): 507-569.
Verdcourt, B. 1973. A new combination in *Myriophyllum* (Haloragaceae). Kew Bull. 28(1): 36.
Verdcourt, B. 1983. Notes on Mascarene Rubiaceae. Kew Bull. 37(4): 521-574.
Vesque, J. 1893. Guttiferae. Monogr. Phan. 8: 1-669.
Vieira, M. das G. G. 1990. Contribuição ao estudo taxonômico do gênero *Crudia* Schreber (Caesalpiniaceae) na Amazônia brasileira. Bol. Mus. Paraense Emílio Goeldi, Bot. 6(1): 83-112.
Vilchez, O. 1972. Descripción de dos Leguminosas Papilionoideas nuevas del Perú de los géneros *Vicia* y *Centrosema*. Darwiniana 17: 501-509.

Villaroel, F. 1971. Haemodoraceae. Fl. Venezuela 3(1): 205-222.
Vivaldi, J. L. 1979. The Systematics of *Malpighia* L. (Malpighiaceae). 510 pp. Unpublished Ph.D. dissertation, Cornell Univ., Ithaca, NY.
Vivaldi, J. L. 1981. *Malpighia*, Malpighiaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 67(4): 899-907.
von Bothmer, R., N. Jacobsen, C. Baden, R. B. Jørgensen & I. Linde-Laursen. 1991. An ecogeographical study of the genus *Hordeum*. Syst. Ecogeogr. Stud. Crop Genepools 7: 1-127. [Poaceae]
von Poellnitz, K. 1939. Eine neue *Sedum*-Art aus Sud-Amerika: *Sedum backebergii* von Poellnitz spec. nov. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. Beih. 46: 95-96. [Crassulaceae]
Walpers, G. 1847. Gesneriaceae. Repert. Bot. Syst. 6: 395-407.
Walther, E. 1972. *Echeveria*. 426 pp. California Academy of Sciences, San Francisco, CA. [Crassulaceae]
Wasshausen, D. C. 1970. A synopsis of the genus *Suessenguthia* (Acanthaceae). Rhodora 72(789): 119-125.
Wasshausen, D. C. 1975. The genus *Aphelandra* (Acanthaceae). Smithsonian Contr. Bot. 18: 1-157.
Wasshausen, D. C. 1976a. Two additional species of *Aphelandra* (Acanthaceae). Phytologia 33(3): 178-182.
Wasshausen, D. C. 1976b. A new species of *Oplonia* (Acanthaceae) from Peru. Phytologia 33(7): 444-446.
Wasshausen, D. C. 1986. The systematics of the genus *Pachystachys* (Acanthaceae). Proc. Biol. Soc. Wash. 99(1): 160-185.
Wasshausen, D. C. 1987. New and interesting species of Acanthaceae from Ecuador. Opera Bot. 92: 265-275.
Wasshausen, D. C. 1988. New and interesting species of Acanthaceae from Peru. Beitr. Biol. Pflanzen 63(3): 421-429.
Waterman, P. G. 1975. New combinations in *Zanthoxylum* L. (1753). Taxon 24(2-3): 361-366. [Rutaceae]
Weaver, R. E., Jr. 1972. A revision of the neotropical genus *Lisianthius* (Gentianaceae) [concl.]. J. Arnold Arbor. 53(3): 272-311.
Weaver, R. E., Jr. 1974. The reduction of *Rusbyanthus* and the tribe Rusbyantheae (Gentianaceae). J. Arnold Arbor. 55(2): 300-302.
Weber, A. 1904. Les *Cleistocactus*. Bull. Mens. Soc. Centr. Agric. Hort. Acclim. Nice Alpes-Marit. 44: 31-47. [Cactaceae]
Weber, W. 1983. Species novae Bromeliacearum IV. Feddes Repert. 94(9-10): 595-624.
Weber, W. 1986. Species novae Bromeliacearum V. Feddes Repert. 97(3-4): 93-128.
Weber, W. & L. B. Smith. 1983. A new combination in *Mezobromelia*. J. Bromeliad Soc. 33(3): 121-122. [Bromeliaceae]
Weberbauer, A. 1914. Die Vegetationsgliederung des nördlichen Peru um 5° südl. Br. Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50(Suppl.): 72-94.
Weberbauer, A. 1930. Ueber die Rhamnaceen Gattung *Scypharia* Miers. Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 8(2): 83-84.
Webster, G. L. 1955. Studies of the Euphorbiaceae, Phyllanthoideae I. Taxonomic notes on the West Indian species of *Phyllanthus*. Contr. Gray Herb. 176: 45-63.
Webster, G. L. 1967a. *Acidoton* (Euphorbiaceae) in Central America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 54(2): 191.
Webster, G. L. 1967b. Notes on some American species of *Phyllanthus* (Euphorbiaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 54(2): 198-199.
Webster, G. L. 1970. A revision of *Phyllanthus* (Euphorbiaceae) in the continental Unites States. Brittonia 22(1): 44-76.
Webster, G. L. 1979. A revision of *Margaritaria* (Euphorbiaceae). J. Arnold Arbor. 60(4): 403-444.
Webster, G. L. 1984a. *Jablonskia*, a new genus of Euphorbiaceae from South America. Syst. Bot. 9(2): 229-235.
Webster, G. L. 1984b. A revision of *Flueggea* (Euphorbiaceae). Allertonia 3(4): 259-312.
Webster, G. L. 1992. Realignments in American *Croton* (Euphorbiaceae). Novon 2(3): 269-273.
Webster, G. L. & W. S. Armbruster. 1991. A synopsis of the neotropical species of *Dalechampia* (Euphorbiaceae). Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 105(2): 137-177.
Webster, G. L. & M. J. Huft. 1988. Revised synopsis of Panamanian Euphorbiaceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 75(3): 1087-1144.
Wells, J. R. 1965. A Taxonomic study of *Polymnia* (Compositae). Brittonia 17(2): 144-159.
Werdermann, E. 1937. Neue Sukkulenten aus dem Botanischen Garten Berlin-Dahlem. II. Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 42(1-10): 1-7. [Cactaceae]
Wernham, H. F. 1914. A Monograph of the Genus *Sabicea*. 82 pp + pl. I-XII. Printed by Order of the Trustees of the British Museum, London. [Rubiaceae]
Wernham, H. F. 1919. The genus *Manettia*. J. Bot. 57(Suppl.): 1-44. [Rubiaceae]
Westra, L. Y. T. 1985. Studies in Annonaceae. IV. A taxonomic revision of *Tetrameranthus* Fries. Proc. Kon. Ned. Akad. Wetensch., Ser. C, Biol. 88(4): 449-482.
Whalen, M. A. 1987. Systematics of *Frankenia* (Frankeniaceae) in North and South America. Syst. Bot. Monogr. 17: 1-93.
Whalen, M. D. 1984. Conspectus of species groups in *Solanum* subgenus *Leptostemonum*. Gentes Herb. 12(4): 179-282.
Whalen, M. D., D. E. Costich & C. B. Heiser. 1981. Taxonomy of *Solanum* section *Lasiocarpa*. Gentes Herb. 12(2): 41-129.
Whalen, M. D., A. Sagástegui-Alva & S. Knapp. 1986. A new species of *Solanum* section *Petota* (Solanaceae) from northern Peru. Brittonia 38(1): 9-12.
Wheeler, G. A. 1988. A first report for *Carex hypsipedos* (Cyperaceae) in Argentina and Bolivia and the status of *C. phalaroides* var. *parvula* in southern South America. Rhodora 90(862): 149-155.
Whiffin, T. 1971. Studies in the genus *Maieta* (Melastomataceae). Brittonia 23(3): 325-329.
White, F. 1978. Ebenaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 65(1): 145-154.
White, F. 1981. Lissocarpaceae. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part XI. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 32: 329-330.
White, P. S. 1980. *Tephrosia*, Leguminosae subfamily Papilionoideae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 67(3): 777-783.
White, P. S. 1981. *Barbieria*, Leguminosae subfamily Papilionoideae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 67(3): 553-555. [Ebenaceae]
Wiehler, H. 1973. One hundred transfers from *Alloplectus* and *Columnea* (Gesneriaceae). Phytologia 27(5): 309-329.
Wiehler, H. 1975. *Besleria* L. and the re-establishment of *Gasteranthus* Benth. (Gesneriaceae). Selbyana 1(2): 150-156.
Wiehler, H. 1976. A report on the classification of *Achimenes*, *Eucodonia*, *Gloxinia*, *Goyazia*, and *Anetanthus* (Gesneriaceae). Selbyana 1(4): 374-404.
Wiehler, H. 1977. New genera and species of Gesneriaceae from the neotropics. Selbyana 2(1): 67-132.

Wiehler, H. 1978a. *Parakohleria*, a new South American genus in the Gesneriaceae. Selbyana 5(1): 4-10.
Wiehler, H. 1978b. The genera *Episcia*, *Alsobia*, *Nautilocalyx*, and *Paradrymonia* (Gesneriaceae). Selbyana 5(1): 11-60.
Wiehler, H. 1978c. Miscellaneous transfers and new species of neotropical Gesneriaceae. Selbyana 5(1): 61-93.
Wiersema, J. H. 1987. A monograph of *Nymphaea* subgenus *Hydrocallis* (Nymphaeaceae). Syst. Bot. Monogr. 16: 1-112.
Wiggins, I. L. 1971. Sterculiaceae. Pp. 757-758. In: I. L. Wiggins & D. M. Porter, Flora of the Galápagos Islands. Stanford Univ. Press, Stanford, CA.
Wilbur, R. L. 1976. A synopsis of the Costa Rican species of the genus *Centropogon* Presl (Campanulaceae, Lobelioideae). Brenesia 8: 59-84.
Wilbur, R. L. & J. L. Luteyn. 1978. Ericaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 65(1): 27-143.
Williams, L. O. 1963. Tropical American plants, V. Fieldiana, Bot. 29(10): 545-586.
Williams, L. O. 1964. Tropical American plants, VI. Fieldiana, Bot. 31(2): 17-48.
Williams, L. O. 1967. Tropical American plants, VIII. Fieldiana, Bot. 31(10): 249-269.
Williams, L. O. 1968. Tropical American plants, IX. Fieldiana, Bot. 31(18): 401-425.
Wilmot-Dear, M. 1985. *Ceratophyllum* revised - a study in fruit and leaf variation. Kew Bull. 40(2): 243-271. [Ceratophyllaceae]
Wilson, P. 1911. Rutaceae. N. Amer. Fl. 25: 173-224.
Wimmer, F. E. 1943. Campanulaceae-Lobelioideae. I. Teil. Pflanzenr. IV. 276b: i-iv, 1-260.
Wimmer, F. E. 1953. Campanulaceae-Lobelioideae. II. Teil. Pflanzenr. IV. 276b: i-viii, 261-814.
Wimmer, F. E. 1968. Campanulaceae-Lobelioideae supplementum et Campanulaceae-Cyphioideae. Pflanzenr. IV. 276c: i-x, 815-1024.
Windler, D. R. 1966. A revision of the genus *Neptunia* (Leguminosae). Austral. J. Bot. 14(3): 379-420.
Windler, D. R. & L. McLaughlin. 1981. *Crotalaria*, Leguminosae subfamily Papilionoideae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 67(3): 599-613.
Windler, D. R., L. Adler & S. Skinner. 1992. *Crotalaria incana* var. *grandiflora* (Leguminosae), a new variety from South America. Phytologia 73(2): 155-158.
Withner, C. L. 1988. The Cattleyas and their relatives. Cattleya 1: 1-147. [Orchidaceae]
Wood, J. R. I. & R. M. Harley. 1989. The genus *Salvia* (Labiatae) in Colombia. Kew Bull. 44(2): 211-278.
Wood, C. E., Jr. 1949. The American barbistyled species of *Tephrosia* (Leguminosae) [concl.]. Rhodora 51(612): 369-384.
Woodson, R. E., Jr. 1933. Studies in the Apocynaceae. IV. The American genera of Echitoideae [prim.]. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 20(4): 605-790.
Woodson, R. E., Jr. 1935. Studies in the Apocynaceae. IV. The American genera of Echitoideae [cont.]. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 22(2): 153-306.
Woodson, R. E., Jr. 1936. Studies in the Apocynaceae. IV. The American genera of Echitoideae [concl.]. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 23(2): 169-438.
Woodson, R. E., Jr. 1948a. *Gynandropsis*, *Cleome*, and *Podandrogyne*. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 35(2): 139-147. [Capparaceae]
Woodson, R. E., Jr. 1948b. Miscellaneous new Apocynaceae and Asclepiadaceae. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 35(3): 233-237.
Woodson, R. E., Jr. 1951. Studies in the Apocynaceae. VIII. An interim revision of the genus *Aspidosperma* Mart. & Zucc. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 38(2): 119-206.
Woodson, R. E., Jr. 1960. Miscellanea taxonomica. II. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 47(1): 73-80.
Woodson, R. E., Jr. 1964. Apocynaceae. In: J. A. Steyermark & collaborators, Notes on Ecuador plants. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 9(6): 347-348.
Woodson, R. E., Jr. 1966. *Mesechites pilosissima* Woodson (Apocynaceae) new to Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 53(2): 260-261.
Woodson, R. E., Jr., & R. W. Schery. 1943. Typhaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 30(2): 99.
Woodson, R. E., Jr., & R. W. Schery. 1948. Capparidaceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 35(1): 75-99.
Woodson, R. E., Jr., & R. W. Schery. 1960. Moraceae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 47(2): 114-145, 165-178. [*Ficus* L. (pp. 146-165) by G. P. DeWolf, Jr.]
Woodson, R. E., Jr., & R. W. Schery. 1975. Compositae. Fl. Panama. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 62(4): 835-1322.
Wright, C. H. 1925. Decades Kewensis--plantarum novarum in herbario horti regii conservatorum. Decas CXI. Bull. Misc. Inform. 1925(6): 279-285.
Wunderlin, R. P. 1973. Seven new combinations in *Bauhinia*. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 60(2): 570-571. [Fabaceae]
Wunderlin, R. P. 1977. The Panamanian species of *Bauhinia* (Leguminosae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 63(2): 346-354.
Wunderlin, R. P. 1978. A new species of *Bauhinia* (Leguminosae) from Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 64(2): 371-373.
Wunderlin, R. P. 1983. Revision of the arborescent Bauhinias (Fabaceae: Caesalpinioideae: Cercideae) native to Middle America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 70(1): 95-127.
Wurdack, J. J. 1953. A revision of the genus *Brachyotum* (Tibouchineae-Melastomataceae). Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 8(4): 343-407.
Wurdack, J. J. 1954. Certamen Melastomataceis. I. Phytologia 5(2): 53-60.
Wurdack, J. J. 1960. Certamen Melastomataceis VI. Phytologia 7(5): 233-244.
Wurdack, J. J. 1964a. Certamen Melastomataceis VIII. Phytologia 9(7): 409-426.
Wurdack, J. J. 1964b. Melastomataceae. In: B. Maguire, J. J. Wurdack & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part V. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 10(5): 135-186.
Wurdack, J. J. 1965. Certamen Melastomataceis IX. Phytologia 11(6): 377.
Wurdack, J. J. 1966. Certamen Melastomataceis X. Phytologia 13(2): 65-80.
Wurdack, J. J. 1967a. Certamen Melastomataceis XI. Phytologia 14(5): 257-274.
Wurdack, J. J. 1967b. Plants collected in Ecuador by W. H. Camp. Melastomataceae. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 16: 1-45.
Wurdack, J. J. 1968. Certamen Melastomataceis XII. Phytologia 16(3): 169-183.
Wurdack, J. J. 1969. Certamen Melastomataceis XIII. Phytologia 18(3): 147-163.
Wurdack, J. J. 1970. Certamen Melastomataceis XV. Phytologia 20(6): 369-389.
Wurdack, J. J. 1971a. Certamen Melastomataceis XVI. Phytologia 21(2): 115-130.
Wurdack, J. J. 1971b. Certamen Melastomataceis XVII. Phytologia 21(6): 353-368.

Wurdack, J. J. 1971c. Notes on some cultivated species of *Miconia* [Melastomataceae]. Baileya 18(1): 17-19.
Wurdack, J. J. 1972a. Certamen Melastomataceis XVIII. Phytologia 22(5): 399-418.
Wurdack, J. J. 1972b. Certamen Melastomataceis XIX. Phytologia 23(5): 474-502.
Wurdack, J. J. 1972c. Certamen Melastomataceis XX. Phytologia 24(3): 195-208.
Wurdack, J. J. 1972d. Polygalaceae. In: B. Maguire & collaborators, The botany of the Guayana Highland-part IX. Mem. New York Bot. Gard. 23: 120-126.
Wurdack, J. J. 1973. Melastomataceae. Fl. Venezuela 8: 1-819.
Wurdack, J. J. 1975. Certamen Melastomataceis XXIV. Phytologia 31(6): 492-500.
Wurdack, J. J. 1976. Certamen Melastomataceis XXV. Phytologia 35(1): 1-13.
Wurdack, J. J. 1977. Certamen Melastomataceis XXVI. Phytologia 35(3): 241-251.
Wurdack, J. J. 1978. Certamen Melastomataceis XXVIII. Phytologia 39(5): 320-330.
Wurdack, J. J. 1979. Certamen Melastomataceis XXX. Phytologia 43(4): 339-355.
Wurdack, J. J. 1980. Melastomataceae. Fl. Ecuador 13: 1-406.
Wurdack, J. J. 1981. Certamen Melastomataceis XXXII. Phytologia 48(3): 238-254.
Wurdack, J. J. 1982. Certamen Melastomataceis XXXV. Phytologia 52(1): 61-69.
Wurdack, J. J. 1984. Certamen Melastomataceis XXXVII. Phytologia 55(3): 131-146.
Wurdack, J. J. 1988a. Certamen Melastomataceis XXXVIII. Phytologia 64(4): 293-301.
Wurdack, J. J. 1988b. New Melastomataceae from Peru and Bolivia. Brittonia 40(1): 7-15.
Wurdack, J. J. 1989. A new species of *Miconia* R. & P. (Melastomataceae) from Amazonian Peru. Candollea 44(2): 517-519.
Wurdack, J. J. 1990. Certamen Melastomataceae XXXIX. Phytologia 69(5): 316-327.
Wurdack, J. J. & L. B. Smith. 1971. Poligaláceas. 70 pp. In: P. R. Reitz, Flora Ilustrada Catarinense. Conselho Nacional de Pesquisas Instituto Brasileiro de Desenvolvimento Florestal Herbário "Barbosa Rodrigues," Itajaí, Brazil.
Xifreda, C. C. 1973. Anatomia foliar de *Wendtia* y *Balbisia* (Geraniaceae). Kurtziana 7: 213-232.
Xifreda, C. C. 1989. Estudios en Dioscoreaceae V. Rehabilitación de *Dioscorea monadelpha* e identificación de *Dioscorea subhastata*. Darwiniana 29: 401-404.
Yeo, P. F. 1967. Notes on some species of *Macleania* (Ericaceae). Baileya 15(2): 45-59.
Yeo, P. F. 1990. A re-definition of *Verbena brasiliensis*. Kew Bull. 45(1): 101-120. [Verbenaceae]
Young, D. A. 1976. Flavonoid chemistry and the phylogenetic relationships of the Julianiaceae. Syst. Bot. 1(2): 149-162.
Young, K. R. 1992. Biogeography of the montane forest zone of the eastern slopes of Peru. In: K. R. Young & N. Valencia (eds.), Biogeografía, Ecología y Conservación del Bosque Montano en el Perú. Mem. Mus. Hist. Nat. Univ. San Marcos 21: 119-140.
Young, K. R. & B. León. 1990. Catálogo de las plantas de la zona alta del Parque Nacional Río Abiseo, Perú. Publ. Mus. Hist. Nat. Univ. Nac. Mayor San Marcos, Ser. B, Bot. 34: 1-37.
Young, S. M. & W. S. Judd. 1992. Systematics of the *Guadua angustifolia* complex (Poaceae: Bambusoideae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 79(4): 737-769.
Yuncker, T. G. 1952. New species of Peruvian and Colombian Piperaceae. Amer. J. Bot. 39(9): 633-636.
Yuncker, T. G. 1953. New South American species of Piperaceae. Caldasia 6(27): 19-42.
Yuncker, T. G. 1956. South American Piperaceae: new species and nomenclatural notes on two previously published taxa. Amer. J. Bot. 43(3): 161-168.
Yuncker, T. G. 1957. New taxa of South American Piperaceae. Svensk Bot. Tidskr. 51(3): 529-544.
Yuncker, T. G. 1961. New taxa of Peruvian Piperaceae. Brittonia 13(1): 58-63.
Yuncker, T. G. 1962. Nomenclatural notes on Piperaceae. Brittonia 14(2): 188-190.
Yuncker, T. G. 1966. New species of *Piper* and *Peperomia* (Piperaceae) from Peru. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 53(3): 381-384.
Yuncker, T. G. 1972. The Piperaceae of Brazil. I - *Piper*. Hoehnea 2: 19-366.
Yuncker, T. G. 1974. The Piperaceae of Brazil. III. Hoehnea 4: 71-413.
Zahlbruckner, A. 1892. Novitiae Peruvianae. Ann. K. K. Naturhist. Hofmus. 7(1-2): 1-10.
Zahn, K. H. 1913. Hieracia Caucasica. Izv. Kavkazsk. Muz. 7(2); 129-141.
Zahn, K. H. 1922. Compositae--*Hieracium*. Pflanzenr. 79: 865-1146.
Zahn, K. H. 1925. *Hieracia* nova musei botanica Berolinensis. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 9(86): 409-425. [Asteraceae]
Zahn, K. H. 1927. *Hieracium neo-herrerae* Zahn nom. nov. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 10(91): 121. [Asteraceae]
Zamora, N. 1990. Nuevas especies de *Inga* Miller (Mimosaceae) para Mesoamérica. Brenesia 33: 99-118.
Zardini, E. M. 1974. Sobre la presencia del género *Gerbera* en América. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 16(1-2): 103-108. [Asteraceae]
Zardini, E. M. 1976. Contribuciones para una monografía del género *Conyza* Less. I. Bol. Soc. Argent. Bot. 17(1-2): 31-46. [Asteraceae]
Zardini, E. M. 1981. Contribuciones para una monografía del género *Conyza* Less. II. Darwiniana 23(1): 159-169. [Asteraceae]
Zardini, E. M. 1987. A new combination in *Lucilia* (Compositae-Inuleae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 74(2): 431.
Zardini, E. M., C.-I. Peng & P. C. Hoch. 1991. Chromosome numbers in *Ludwigia* sect. *Oligospermum* and sect. *Oöcarpon* (Onagraceae). Taxon 40(2): 221-230.
Zarucchi, J. L. 1987. A revision of the tribe Ambelanieae (Apocynaceae--Plumerioideae). Agric. Univ. Wageningen Pap. 87(1): 1-106.
Zarucchi, J. L. 1991. A new species of *Parahancornia* (Apocynaceae: Plumerioideae: Carisseae) with comments on the genus. Novon 1(1): 37-44.
Zarucchi, J. L. & J. H. Kirkbride, Jr. 1990. A necessary new combination in *Duroia* (Rubiaceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 77(4): 851.
Zevallos P., P. A. 1989. Taxonomía, Distribución Geográfica y Status del Género *Cinchona* en el Perú. 88 pp. Centro de Datos para la Conservación, Facultad de Ciencias Forestales, Univ. Nacional Agraria La Molina, Lima.
Ziska, G. 1988. Revision der Melinideae Hitchcock (Poaceae, Panicoideae). Biblioth. Bot. 138: 1-149.

Zohary, M. & D. Heller. 1984. The Genus *Trifolium*. 606 pp. The Israel Academy of Sciences and Humanities. [Fabaceae]

Zuloaga, F. O. 1985. El género *Panicum* (L.) sección *Parviglumia*. Darwiniana 26: 353-369.

Zuloaga, F. O. 1987a. A revision of *Panicum* subgenus *Panicum* section *Rudgeana* (Poaceae: Paniceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 74(3): 463-478.

Zuloaga, F. O. 1987b. Systematics of the New World species of *Panicum* (Poaceae: Paniceae). Pp. 287-306. In: T. R. Soderstrom, K. W. Hilu, C. S. Campbell, and M. E. Barkworth (eds.), Grass Systematics and Evolution. Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, DC.

Zuloaga, F. O. & T. Sendulsky. 1988. A revision of *Panicum* subgenus *Phanopyrum* section *Stolonifera* (Poaceae: Paniceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 75(2): 420-55.

Zuloaga, F. O. & T. R. Soderstrom. 1985. Classification of the outlying species of New World *Panicum* (Poaceae: Paniceae). Smithsonian Contr. Bot. 59: i-iii, 1-63.

Zuloaga, F. O., R. P. Ellis & O. Morrone. 1992. A revision of *Panicum* subgenus *Phanopyrum* section *Laxa* (Poaceae: Panicoideae: Paniceae). Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 79(4): 770-818.

Zuloaga, F. O., R. P. Ellis & O. Morrone. 1993. A revision of *Panicum* subg. *Dichanthelium* sect. *Dichanthelium* (Poaceae: Panicoideae: Paniceae) in Mesoamerica, the West Indies, and South America. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 80(1): 119-190.

Zuloaga, F. O., O. Morrone & A. A. Saenz. 1988. Estudio exomorfológico e histofolia de las especies americanas del género *Acroceras* (Poaceae: Paniceae). Darwiniana 28: 191-217.

Appendix 1: New Combinations and New Names for Peruvian Plants

Acanthaceae

Dicliptera ruiziana Wasshausen, nom. nov.
Replaced name: *Dianthera repens* R. & P., Fl. Peruv. & Chil. 1: 10. t. 15. 1798. Not *Dicliptera repens* Jussieu, 1807. Type: *Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (holotype, MA; isotype, BM).

Justicia aphelandroides (Mildbraed) Wasshausen, comb. nov.
Based on: *Jacobinia aphelandroides* Mildbraed, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 9: 989. 1926. Type: *Tessmann 4222* (holotype, B [destroyed]; isotype, F).

Justicia chachapoyasensis Wasshausen, nom. nov.
Replaced name: *Rhytiglossa hookeriana* Nees in de Candolle, Prodr. 11: 348. 1847. Not *Justicia hookeriana* (Nees) Lindau, 1905. Type: *Mathews 3152 bis* (holotype, K--Hb. Hooker).

Justicia cuspidulata (Nees) Wasshausen, comb. nov.
Based on: *Rhytiglossa cuspidulata* Nees in de Candolle, Prodr. 11: 348. 1847. Type: *Mathews 3152 bis* (holotype, K--Hb. Hooker).

Justicia elegantissima (Lindau) Wasshausen, comb. nov.
Based on: *Jacobinia elegantissima* Lindau, Bull. Herb. Boissier, sér. 2, 4: 417. 1904. Type: *Ule 6289* (holotype, B [destroyed]; isotype, K!).

Justicia mendax (Lindau) Wasshausen, comb. nov.
Based on: *Jacobinia mendax* Lindau, Bull. Herb. Boissier, sér. 2, 4: 418. 1904. Type: *Weberbauer 1296* (holotype, B [destroyed]; isotype, F).

Justicia monopleurantha (Lindau) Wasshausen, comb. nov.
Based on: *Beloperone monopleurantha* Lindau, Bull. Herb. Boissier, sér. 2, 4: 415. 1904. Type: *Weberbauer 1202* (holotype, B [destroyed]; isotype, US!).

Justicia pozuzoensis Wasshausen, nom. nov.
Replaced name: *Jacobinia weberbaueri* Lindau, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 8: 246. 1922. Not *Jacobinia weberbaueri* (Lindau) Wasshausen, 1993. Type: *Weberbauer 6749* (holotype, B [destroyed]; isotype, F!).

Justicia pyrrhostachya (Lindau) Wasshausen, comb. nov.
Based on: *Beloperone pyrrhostachya* Lindau, Bull. Herb. Boissier, sér. 2, 4: 417. 1904. Type: *Ule 6214* (holotype, B [destroyed]; isotype, K!).

Justicia sessilifolia (Lindau) Wasshausen, comb. nov.
Based on: *Beloperone sessilifolia* Lindau, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 8: 247. 1922. Type: *Weberbauer 7105* (holotype, B [destroyed]; isotype, F).

Justicia weberbaueri (Lindau) Wasshausen, comb. nov.
Based on: *Beloperone weberbaueri* Lindau, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 8: 247. 1922. Type: *Weberbauer 6557* (holotype, B [destroyed]; isotype, F).

Ruellia neoneesiana Wasshausen, nom. nov.
Replaced name: *Dipteracanthus grandiflorus* Nees in de Candolle, Prodr. 11: 134. 1847; *Ruellia grandiflora* (Nees) Lindau, Nat. Pflanzenfam. 4(3b): 310. 1895, hom. illeg. Not *Ruellia grandiflora* Poiret, 1890. Type: *Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (B [destroyed], MA).

Amaranthaceae

Pfaffia densipellita Borsch, nom. nov.
Replaced name: *Trommsdorffia pulverulenta* C. Martius, Nov. Gen. Sp. 2: 42. 1826. Not *Pfaffia pulverulenta* (C. Martius) Kuntze, 1891 [based on *Hebanthe pulverulenta* C. Martius]. Type: *Haenke s.n.* (M!).

Amaryllidaceae

Ismene vargasii (Velarde) Gereau & Meerow, comb. nov.
Based on: *Pseudostenomesson vargasii* Velarde, Revista Ci. (Lima) 51: 48. 1949. Type: *Velarde 1732* (holotype, MOL)

Araliaceae

Schefflera kuntzei (Harms) Frodin, comb. nov.
Based on: *Didymopanax kuntzei* Harms in Kuntze, Revis. Gen. Pl. 3: 115. 1898. Type: *Kuntze s.n.* (B).

Basellaceae

Anredera diffusa (Moquin-Tandon) Sperling, comb. nov.
Based on: *Tandonia diffusa* Moquin-Tandon in de Candolle, Prodr. 13(2): 226. 1849. Type: *Ruiz & Pavón* (holotype, P [photo GH!], fragment F; isotypes, FL, G; possible isotypes, G, K -- 2 sheets).

Anredera marginata (H.B.K.) Sperling, comb. nov.
Based on: *Basella marginata* H.B.K., Nov. Gen. Sp. Pl. 2: 189 [quarto ed.]. 1817. Type: *Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (holotype, P [photo GH!]; isotype, B-WILLD [IDC 7440. 426. 6115!]).

Ullucus tuberosus Caldas subsp. **aborigineus** (Bruecher) Sperling, comb. et stat. nov.
Based on: *Ullucus aborigineus* Bruecher, Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges. 80: 379. 1967. Type: *Kuntze s.n.* (holotype, NY; isotypes, G, NY, US).

Celastraceae

Gymnosporia urbaniana (Loesener) Liesner, comb. nov.
Based on: *Rhacoma urbaniana* Loesener, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 1: 162. 1905. Type: *Weberbauer 1875* (holotype, B [presumed destroyed] [photo F-13332!]). -- Upon further study, this taxon may prove to be conspecific with *Gymnosporia magnifolia* (Loesener) Lundell.

Campanulaceae

Centropogon amplicorollinus (E. Wimmer) B. A. Stein, comb. et stat. nov.
Based on: *Centropogon planchonis* A. Zahlbruchner var. *amplicorollinus* E. Wimmer, Pflanzen. IV. 276b: 184. 1943. Type: *Williams 1904* (lectotype [here designated], F; isolectotype, W).

Fabaceae

Browneopsis peruviana (J. F. Macbride) Klitgaard, comb. nov.
Based on: *Brownea peruviana* J. F. Macbride, Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 13(3/1): 134. 1943. Type: *Klug 4391* (holotype, F!; isotypes, MO!, S!, US!). -- As indicated in a previous publication (Klitgaard, 1991), this new combination is necessary for the correct treatment of *Brownea* and *Browneopsis*.

Muellera denudata (Bentham) M. Sousa, comb. nov.
Based on: *Lonchocarpus denudatus* Bentham, J. Linn. Soc., Bot. 4(suppl.): 95. 1860. Type: *Spruce s.n.* (holotype, K!). -- This combination in *Muellera* is provided for the proper placement of the taxon treated previously by Ducke (1949) as *Derris denudata* (Bentham) Ducke.

Tachigali
Ongoing studies considering both morphological and anatomical evidence show that *Sclerolobium* cannot be maintained as a genus distinct from *Tachigali*.

Tachigali chrysophylla (Poeppig) Zarucchi & Herendeen, comb. nov.
Based on: *Sclerolobium chrysophyllum* Poeppig, Nov. Gen. Sp. Pl. 3: 60. 1845. Type: *Poeppig 2666* (holotype, W [photo F!]).

Tachigali guianensis (Bentham) Zarucchi & Herendeen, comb. nov.
Based on: *Sclerolobium guianense* Bentham, Hooker's J. Bot. Kew Gard. Misc. 2: 237. 1850. Type: *Robt. Schomburgk 598* (lectotype [here designated], K!; isolectotype, NY!).

Tachigali hypoleuca (Bentham) Zarucchi & Herendeen, comb. nov.
Based on: *Sclerolobium hypoleucum* Bentham, Hooker's J. Bot. Kew Gard. Misc. 2: 236. 1850. Type: *Riedel s.n.* (holotype, K).

Tachigali macbridei Zarucchi & Herendeen, nom. nov.
Replaced name: *Sclerolobium rigidum* J. F. Macbride, Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 13(3/1): 201. 1943. Not *Tachigali rigida* Ducke, 1938. Type: *Klug 3239* (holotype, F!; isotypes, A!, GH!, K!, MO!, NY!, US!).

Tachigali melinonii (Harms) Zarucchi & Herendeen, comb. nov.
Based on: *Sclerolobium melinonii* Harms, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 33(Beibl. 72): 24. 1903. Type: *Melinon s.n.* [in 1861] (holotype, B [destroyed] [photo & fragment F]; isotypes, A!, GH!, K!, NY!, US!).

Tachigali micrantha (L. O. Williams) Zarucchi & Herendeen, comb. nov.
Based on: *Sclerolobium micranthum* L. O. Williams, Fieldiana, Bot. 31: 32. 1965. Type: *A. Gutiérrez R. 44* (holotype, F!; isotypes, NY!, US, WIS).

Tachigali peruviana (Dwyer) Zarucchi & Herendeen, comb. et stat. nov.
Based on: *Sclerolobium paniculatum* var. *peruvianum* Dwyer, Lloydia 20: 94. 1957. Type: *Ll. Williams 5701* (holotype, F!; isotype, US!).

Tachigali setifera (Ducke) Zarucchi & Herendeen, comb. nov.
Based on: *Sclerolobium setiferum* Ducke, Arq. Inst. Biol. Veg. 2: 42. 1935. Type: *Ducke RB 23329* (lectotype [here designated], US!; isolectotypes, F [fragment], K, P, RB).

Tachigali tinctoria (Bentham) Zarucchi & Herendeen, comb. nov.
Based on: *Sclerolobium tinctorium* Bentham, Hooker's J. Bot. Kew Gard. Misc. 2: 236. 1850. Type: *Spruce s.n.* (holotype, K).

Tachigali uleana (Harms) Zarucchi & Herendeen, comb. nov.
Based on: *Sclerolobium uleanum* Harms, Verh. Bot. Vereins Prov. Brandenburg 48: 168. 1907. Type: *Ule 6450* (holotype, B [destroyed] [photo F!]).

Vigna appendiculata (Bentham) A. Delgado, comb. nov.
Based on: *Phaseolus appendiculatus* Bentham, Comm. Legum. Gen. 73. 1837. Type: *Pohl 3724* (holotype, W!).

Vigna latidenticulata (Harms) A. Delgado, comb. nov.
Based on: *Phaseolus latidenticulatus* Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 7: 504. 1921. Type: *Weberbauer 6427* (holotype, B [destroyed]; isotypes, not located).

Vigna megatyla (Piper) A. Delgado, comb. nov.
Based on: *Phaseolus megatylus* Piper, Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 22: 675. 1926. Type: *Cook & Gilbert 1634* (holotype, US!).

Vigna polytyla (Harms) A. Delgado, comb. nov.
Based on: *Phaseolus polytylus* Harms, Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin-Dahlem 7: 505. 1921. Type: *Ule 9464* (B [destroyed]; isotypes, not located).

Vigna trichocarpa (C. Wright) A. Delgado, comb. nov.
Based on: *Phaseolus trichocarpus* C. Wright in Sauvalle, Anal. Acad. Ci. Habana 5: 337. 1868. Type: *Wright 2341* (holotype, probably HAB; isotypes, MO!, NY!, US!).

Gentianaceae

The following new combinations are necessary due to the recognition of *Gentianella* as distinct from *Gentiana* following Fabris (1959, 1960) and others. The combinations and new name included herein are provided by James S. Pringle (Royal Botanical Gardens, Hamilton, Ontario L8N 3M8, Canada), and a paper by him presenting taxonomic notes on Andean Gentianaceae will appear in the near future.

Gentianella andreae-mathewsii (Briquet) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana andreae-mathewsii* Briquet, Candollea 4: 326. 1931, new name for *Gentiana mathewsii* Gilg, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54 (Beibl. 118): 64. 1916. Not *Gentiana matthewsii* Petrie, Trans. New Zeal. Inst. 44: 183. 1912. *Gentiana liniflora* var. *gracilis* Grisebach, Gen. Sp. Gent. 235. 1839 [1838]. Type: *Mathews s.n.* (not located).

Gentianella armerioides (Grisebach ex Gilg) J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana armerioides* Grisebach ex Gilg, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54(Beibl. 118): 50. 1916. Type: *Lechler 2000a* (B [photo F-10277!]).

Gentianella brunneotincta (Gilg) J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana brunneotincta* Gilg, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 37. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 3092* (B [photo F-10285!]).

Gentianella calcarea (Gilg) J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana calcarea* Gilg, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 42. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 2539* (B [photo F-10288!]).

Gentianella centamalensis (Gilg) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana centamalensis* Gilg, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 22: 334. 1896. Type: *Stuebel 41* (B [photo F-10291!]).

Gentianella chrysosphaera (Gilg) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana chrysosphaera* Gilg, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54(Beibl. 118): 37. 1916. Type: *Weberbauer 6521* (B [probably destroyed]).

Gentianella chrysotaenia (Gilg) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana chrysotaenia* Gilg, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54(Beibl. 118): 39. 1916. Type: *Weberbauer 6528* (B [probably destroyed]).

Gentianella coccinea (D. Don ex G. Don) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Selatium coccineum* D. Don ex G. Don, Gen. Hist. 4: 196. 1838. Type: *Ruiz & Pavón s.n.* (MA [photo F-29357!]).

Gentianella corallina (Gilg) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana corallina* Gilg, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 48. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 4294* (B [photo F-10297!]).

Gentianella crassicaulis (Gilg) J. Pringle, nom. nov.
Replaced name: *Gentiana crassicaulis* Gilg, nom. illeg., Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54(Beibl. 118): 60. 1916. Type: *Lobb s.n.* (B [photo F-10299!]).

Gentianella crossolaema (Weddell) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana crossolaema* Weddell, Chlor. And. 2: 55. 1859. Type: *Weddell s.n.* (not located).

Gentianella dissitifolia (Grisebach) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana dissitifolia* Grisebach, Gen. Sp. Gent. 229. 1839 [1838]. Type: *Dombey s.n.* (not located).

Gentianella dombeyana (Weddell) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana dombeyana* Weddell, Chlor. And. 2: 62. 1859. Type: *Dombey s.n.* (B [photo F-10307!]).

Gentianella ericothamna (Gilg) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana ericothamna* Gilg, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 50. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 3381* (B [photo F-10309!]).

Gentianella eurysepala (Gilg) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana eurysepala* Gilg, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50(Beibl. 111): 50. 1913. Type: *Weberbauer 5676* (isotype, MO!).

Gentianella fruticulosa (Dombey ex Weddell) Fabris ex J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana fruticulosa* Dombey ex Weddell, Chlor. And. 2: 71. 1859. Type: *Dombey s.n.* (B [photo F-10315!]).

Gentianella herrerae (Reimers) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana herrerae* Reimers, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 62: 330. 1929. Type: *Herrera 287* (B [photo F-10322!]).

Gentianella lilacina (Gilg) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana lilacina* Gilg, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 40. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 3223* (B [photo F-10336!]).

Gentianella liniflora (H.B.K.) Fabris ex J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana liniflora* H.B.K., Nov. Gen. Sp. 3: 171. 1819. Type: *Humboldt & Bonpland s.n.* (B [photo F-10339!]).

Gentianella lobelioides (Gilg) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana lobelioides* Gilg, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54(Beibl. 118): 30. 1916. Type: *Weberbauer 955* (B [photo F-10342!]).

Gentianella luridoviolacea (Gilg) J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana luridoviolacea* Gilg, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 37. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 3759* (B [photo F-10344!]).

Gentianella muscoides (Gilg) J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana muscoides* Gilg, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 35. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 96* (B [photo F-10355!]).

Gentianella oreosilene (Gilg) J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana oreosilene* Gilg, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 40. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 4288* (B [photo F-10359!]).

Gentianella paludicola (Gilg) J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana paludicola* Gilg, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 42. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 2694* (B [photo F-10364!]).

Gentianella petrophila (Gilg) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana petrophila* Gilg, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 42. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 2562* (B [photo F-10370!]).

Gentianella poculifera (Gilg) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana poculifera* Gilg, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50(Beibl. 111): 48. 1913. Type: *Weberbauer s.n.* [Feb. 1903] (B [photo F-10372!]).

Gentianella porphyrantha (Gilg) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana porphyrantha* Gilg, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 39. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 2803* (B [photo F-10373!]).

Gentianella potamophila (Gilg) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana potamophila* Gilg, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54(Beibl. 118): 74, fig. 1 E-J. 1916. Type: *Weberbauer 6907* (B [photo F-10374!]).

Gentianella primuloides (Gilg) J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana primuloides* Gilg, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54(Beibl. 118): 31. 1916. Type: *Lechler 2002* (G [photo F-26825!]).

Gentianella pseudolycopodium (Gilg) J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana pseudolycopodium* Gilg, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 38. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 3353* (B [photo F-10377!]).

Gentianella raimondiana (Weddell) J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana raimondiana* Weddell, Chlor. And. 2: 310. 1861. Type: *Raimondi s.n.* (B [photo F-10383!]).

Gentianella roseolilacina (Gilg) J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana roseolilacina* Gilg, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 35. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 2952* (B [photo F-10386!]).

Gentianella sandiensis (Gilg) J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana sandiensis* Gilg, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 36. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 1016* (B [photo F-10390!]).

Gentianella saxicola (Grisebach) J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana saxicola* Grisebach, Gen. Sp. Gent. 216. 1839 [1838]. Type: *Mathews s.n.* (W [photo F-31874!]).

Gentianella scarlatiflora (Gilg) J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana scarlatiflora* Gilg, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 50(Beibl. 111): 49. 1913. Type: *Weberbauer 5836* (B [photo F-10392!]).

Gentianella scarlatina (Gilg) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana scarlatina* Gilg, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 36. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 1047* (B [probably destroyed]).

Gentianella scarlatinostriata (Gilg) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana scarlatinostriata* Gilg, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54(Beibl. 118): 67. 1916. Type: *Weberbauer 6621* (B [probably destroyed]).

Gentianella setipes (Gilg) J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana setipes* Gilg, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 54(Beibl. 118): 43. 1916. Type: *Weberbauer 6322* (B [photo F-10393!]).

Gentianella speciosissima (Gilg) Zarucchi, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana speciosissima* Gilg, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 22: 325. 1896. Type: *Stuebel 24b* (B [photo F-10395!]).

Gentianella tristicha (Gilg) J. Pringle, comb. nov.
Based on: *Gentiana tristicha* Gilg, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 39. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 2933* (B [photo F-10405!]).

Macrocarpaea loranthoides (Grisebach) Maas, comb. nov.
Based on: *Lisyanthus loranthoides* Grisebach, Gen. Sp. Gent. 179. 1839. Type: *Mathews 1315* (syntypes, E, OXF).
Additional synonym: *Macrocarpaea chlorantha* Gilg, Repert. Sp. Nov. Regni Veg. 2: 53. 1906. Type: *Weberbauer 4411* (holotype, B [destroyed]; isotype, USM). -- Close examination of the Peruvian *Lisyanthus loranthoides* Grisebach leads to the conclusion that it should be transferred to the genus *Macrocarpaea*. Based on Ewan's (1948) monograph of *Macrocarpaea*, it appears that *L. loranthoides* is identical to *M. chlorantha*. Moreover, both species come from almost the same locality in Peru.

Malvaceae

Urocarpidium echinatum (C. Presl) Krapovickas, comb. nov.
Based on: *Malva echinata* C. Presl, Reliq. Haenk. 122. 1835. Type: *Haenke s.n.* (PR).

Marcgraviaceae

The following new status and two new combinations for Peruvian taxa reflect the revised classification presented by Bedell (1985).

Norantea guianensis Aublet subsp. **japurensis** (C. Martius) Bedell, stat. nov.
Based on: *Norantea japurensis* C. Martius, Nov. Gen. Sp. Pl. 3: 179, pl. 295. 1832. Type: *Martius s.n.* (holotype, M!).

Schwartzia magnifica (Gilg) Bedell, comb. nov.
Based on: *Norantea magnifica* Gilg, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 42: 127. 1908. Type: *Weberbauer 3528* (holotype, B [destroyed] [photo F!, US!]).

Schwartzia weddelliana (Baillon) Bedell, comb. nov.
Based on: *Norantea weddelliana* Baillon, Adansonia 10: 242. 1872. Type: *Weddell 4318* (holotype, P!; isotype, F!).

Myrtaceae

Preparation of a monograph of *Myrcianthes* O. Berg has necessitated the following nomenclatural changes for Peruvian taxa.

Myrcianthes myrsinoides (H.B.K.) Grifo, comb. nov.
Based on: *Myrtus myrsinoides* H.B.K., Nov. Gen. Sp. 6: 132 [quarto ed.]. 1823. Type: *Bonpland 3515* (lectotype, P).

Myrcianthes orthostemon (O. Berg) Grifo, comb. nov.
Based on: *Eugenia orthostemon* O. Berg, Linnaea 27: 179. 1856. Type: *Linden 807* (holotype, W; isotype, BM). -- This taxon possesses an embryo with separate, fleshy cotyledons characteristic of *Myrcianthes*, not the solid, fused cotyledons characteristic of *Eugenia*.

Ochnaceae

Ouratea orbignyana (van Tieghem) Liesner, comb. nov.
Based on: *Cercouratea orbignyana* van Tieghem, Ann. Sci. Nat. Bot., sér. 8, 18: 277. 1902. Type: *D'Orbigny 869* (P [photo F!]).

Orchidaceae

Bifrenaria rudolfii (Hoenhe) Carnevali & G. Romero, comb. nov.
Based on: *Maxillaria rudolfii* Hoehne, Arqv. Bot. Estado São Paulo 2(4): 72. 1947. *Maxillaria petiolaris* Schlechter, Beih. Bot. Centralbl. 42(2): 133. 1925 (not A. Richard, 1882). Type: *G. Huebner 73* (holotype, B). Based on: *Bifrenaria minuta* Garay, Bot. Mus. Leafl. 18: 206. 1958. Not *Maxillaria minuta* Cogniaux, 1904. *Maxillaria perparva* Garay & Dunsterville, Venez. Orch. Ill. 6: 37. 1976. Type: *Dunsterville & E. Dunsterville 262* (holotype, AMES).

Cyclopogon glabrescens (Hashimoto) Dodson, comb. nov.
Based on: *Spiranthes glabrescens* Hashimoto, Journ. Jap. Bot. 46(6): 13. 1971. Type: *Maekawa et al. B-357* (TI!).

Encyclia aemula (Lindley) Carnevali & I. Ramírez, comb. nov.
Based on: *Epidendrum aemulum* Lindley, Bot. Reg. 22: f. 1898. 1836. *Encyclia fragrans* subsp. *aemula* (Lindley) Dressler, Phytologia 21: 440. 1971. *Epidendrum fragrans* Swartz var. *aemulum* (Lindley) Barbosa Rodrigues, Gen. Sp. Orch. Nov. 2: 136. 1881. Type: *R. Harrison s.n.*, leg. Mr. Hesketh (K).

Encyclia cyperifolia (C. Schweinfurth) Carnevali & I. Ramírez, comb. nov.
Based on: *Epidendrum cyperifolium* C. Schweinfurth, Bot. Mus. Leafl. 16: 10. 1953. *Epidendrum microtos* Reichenbach f. var. *grandiflorum* C. Schweinfurth, Bot. Mus. Leafl. 11: 98. 1943. Not *Epidendrum grandiflorum* Humboldt & Bonpland, nor Lindley 1841, nor Poiret. Type: *Tessmann 4301* (B). *Bletia ensiformis* R. & P., Syst. Veg. Fl. Peruv. Chil. 1: 230. 1798. Type: *Pavón s.n.* (M!). Not *Encyclia ensiformis* (Vell. Conc.) Hoehne, 1952. -- An examination of the type of *Bletia ensiformis* (*Pavón s.n.*, holotype, M) clearly demonstrates that Schweinfurth (1953) was correct when he stated that his *Epidendrum cyperifolium* was perhaps the same as *Bletia ensiformis* Ruiz & Pavón; at that time, he only had seen a photograph of Ruiz & Pavón's material. The binomial *Encyclia ensiformis* is preoccupied, thus Schweinfurth's name takes precedence. The herbarium name *Encyclia ensiformis* (R. & P.) Mansfeld was never validly published.

Encyclia pilosa (C. Schweinfurth) Carnevali & I. Ramírez, comb. nov.
Based on: *Epidendrum pilosum* C. Schweinfurth, Amer. Orchid Soc. Bull. 11: 360, t. 10. 1943. Type: *Klug 779* (holotype, AMES!).

Epidendrum angustatum (Hashimoto) Dodson, comb. nov.
Based on: *Neolehmannia angustata* (Hashimoto) Hashimoto, Bull. Natl. Sci. Mus. Series B 16: 25. 1990. *Neolehmannia differmis* var. *angustata* Hashimoto, Tsukuba Bot. Gard. 4: 2. 1986. Type: *M. Nakata 5586* (TNS!).

Erythrodes crispifolius (Garay) Dodson & Carnevali, comb. nov.
Based on: *Kreodanthus crispifolius* Garay, Fl. Ecuador 9: 288. 1978. Type: *Drew E-245* (AMES).

Erythrodes peruviana (Garay) Dodson, comb. nov.
Based on: *Platythelys peruviana* Garay, Bot. Mus. Leafl. 26: 24. 1978. Type: *Schunke 569* (holotype, F!).

Maxillaria gigantea (Lindley) Dodson, comb. nov.
Based on: *Ornithidium giganteum* Lindley, Pl. Hartw. 153. 1845. Type: *Hartweg s.n.* (K!). *Camaridium aureum* var. *giganteum* Hoehne, Arq. Bot. Estado São Paulo 2(6): 127. 1952. *Maxillaria aurea* var. *gigantea* (Lindley) C. Schweinfurth, Bot. Mus. Leafl. 11: 263. 1945.

Scelochilus equitans (Schlechter) Dodson & Chase, comb. nov.
Based on: *Neokoehleria equitans* Schlechter, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 10: 390. 1912. Type: *Koehler s.n.* (B [destroyed]).

Scelochilus markgrafii (C. H. Friedrich) Dodson & Chase, comb. nov.
Based on: *Neokoehleria markgrafii* C. H. Friedrich, Mitt. Bot. Staatssamml. München 16: 259, t. 1957. Type: Without collector *s.n.* (M!).

Scelochilus paniculatus (C. Schweinfurth) Dodson & Chase, comb. nov.
Based on: *Neokoehleria paniculata* C. Schweinfurth, Bot. Mus. Leafl. 12: 190, t. 29. 1946. Type: *Schunke 545* (holotype, F).

Scelochilus peruvianus (Schlechter) Dodson & Chase comb. nov.
Based on: *Neokoehleria peruviana* Schlechter, Repert. Spec. Nov. Regni Veg. 10: 391. 1912. Type: *Koehler 6* (B [destroyed] [photo F!).

Scelochilus rauhii (Senghas) Dodson & Chase, comb. nov.
Based on: *Neokoehleria rauhii* Sanghas, Orchidee (Hamburg) 19: 125, figs. 1968. Type: *Rauh 21098* (HEID!).

Poaceae

Bothriochloa saccharoides (Swartz) Rydberg subsp. **parvispiculus** (A. Hitchcock) Davidse, comb. nov.
Based on: *Andropogon saccharoides* subsp. *parvispiculus* A. Hitchcock, Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 24: 497. 1927.

Type: *Hitchcock 22851* (holotype, US!). -- Allred & Gould (1983: 175) provisionally recognized this taxon but did not make the combination. This is one of the more easily recognized Andean elements of this difficult species complex.

Dicanthelium pycnoclados (Tutin) Davidse, comb. nov.
Based on: *Panicum pycnoclados* Tutin, J. Bot. 72: 340. 1934. Type: *Tutin 508* (holotype, BM!; isotypes, K!, US!). -- Although *Dicanthelium* is more commonly recognized at the rank of subgenus (Zuloaga *et al.*, 1993), following Davidse & Pohl (1991) it is here recognized at the generic level.

Elymus hitchcockii Davidse, nom. nov.
Replaced name: *Elymus breviaristatus* (A. Hitchcock) A. Löve, Feddes Repert. 95: 471. Oct. 1984. Not Keng ex P. C. Keng, Bull. Bot. Res., Harbin 4: 191. Jul. 1984. *Agropyron breviaristatus* A. Hitchcock, Contr. U.S. Natl. Herb. 24: 353. 1927. *Elytrigia breviaristata* (A. Hitchcock) Covas ex J. H. Hunziker & Xifreda, Darwiniana 27: 562. 1986. Type: *A. S. Hitchcock 22462* (holotype, US). -- Löve's (1984) combination in *Elymus* appears to be a later homonym by several months, thus necessitating a new name when this species is accepted in the genus.

Sorghum bicolor (L.) Moench
While providing a sound classification of *Sorghum* sect. *Sorghum*, de Wet (1978) and de Wet *et al.* (1976) failed to provide a full and direct reference to the basionyms of their new subspecies or to their authors or place of valid publication. This technicality is corrected here.

Sorghum bicolor (L.) Moench subsp. **arundinaceum** (Desvaux) de Wet & Harlan ex Davidse, comb. et stat. nov.
Based on: *Raphis arundinaceus* Desvaux, Opusc. Sci. Phys. Nat. 69. 1831, nom. nov. Replaced name: *Andropogon arundinaceus* Willdenow, Sp. Pl. 4: 906. 1806. Not Bergius, Descr. Pl. Cap. 356. 1767. Type: *Isert s.n.* (holotype, B).

Sorghum bicolor subsp. **drummondii** (Nees ex Steudel) de Wet ex Davidse, comb. et stat. nov.
Based on: *Andropogon drummondii* Nees ex Steudel, Syn. Pl. Glumac. 1: 393. 1854. Type: *Drummond 588* (holotype, P; isotype, BM).

Urochloa eminii (Mez) Davidse, comb. nov.
Based on: *Panicum eminii* Mez, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 34: 135. 1904. Type: *Stuhlmann 4663* (lectotype, B; isolectotype, K). -- Mueller, Mueller & Gutte (1981) reported this African species for the first time as an adventive in South America. Morrone and Zuloaga (1992) did not treat this species in their revision of native and introduced species of *Urochloa*. The necessary combination is made here following their generic concept and Clayton and Renvoize's (1982) species concept.

Rubiaceae

Arcytophyllum peruvianum (Wernham) Kirkbride, comb. nov.
Based on: *Declieuxia peruviana* Wernham, J. Bot. 52: 225. 1914. Type: *Mathews s.n.* (K).

Psychotria borucana (Molina) C. M. Taylor & Burger, comb. nov.
Based on: *Cephaëlis borucana* Molina, Ceiba 4: 31. 1951. Type: *Allen 5540* (holotype, EAP; isotype, US).

Psychotria dolichophylla (Standley) C. M. Taylor, comb. nov.
Based on: *Cephaëlis dolichophylla* Standley, Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 4: 334. 1929. Type: *Spruce 3876* (K [photo & fragment F!]).

Psychotria ferreyrae C. M. Taylor, nom. nov.
Replaced name: *Uragoga leucantha* Krause, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 40: 345. 1908. Not *Psychotria leucantha* Schlechter & Krause, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 40 Beibl. 92: 36. 1908. Type: *Weberbauer 3668* (B [photo F!]).

Psychotria flaviflora (Krause) C. M. Taylor, comb. nov.
Based on: *Uragoga flaviflora* Krause, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 40: 344. 1908. Type: *Weberbauer 3686* (B [photo & fragment F!]).

Psychotria oinochrophylla (Standley) C. M. Taylor, comb. nov.
Based on: *Cephaëlis oinochrophylla* Standley, Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 8: 372. 1931. Type: *Tessman 4913* (B [photo & fragment F!]).

Psychotria oleandrella (Standley) C. M. Taylor, comb. nov.
Based on: *Cephaëlis oleandrella* Standley, Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 4: 334. 1929. Type: *Macbride 5635* (F!).

Psychotria pebasensis (Standley) C. M. Taylor, comb. nov.
Based on: *Cephaëlis pebasensis* Standley, Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 8: 186. 1930. Type: *Williams 1786* (F!).

Psychotria plagiantha (Standley) C. M. Taylor, comb. nov.
Based on: *Cephaëlis plagiantha* Standley, Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 11: 190. 1936. Type: *Klug 2045* (MO!).

Psychotria schraderoides (Krause) C. M. Tayor, comb. nov.
Based on: *Uragoga schraderoides* Krause, Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 40: 344. 1908. Type: *Weberbauer 4750* (B [photo F!]).

Psychotria schunkeana (Standley) C. M. Taylor, comb. nov.
Based on: *Cephaëlis schunkeana* Standley, Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 8: 185. 1930. Type: *Killip & Smith 24658* (F!).

Psychotria schunkei C. M. Taylor, nom. nov.
Replaced name: *Cephaëlis killipii* Standley, Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 8: 187. 1930. Not *Psychotria killipii* Standley, 1930. Type: *Killip & Smith 29303* (F!).

Psychotria vasquezii C. M. Taylor, nom. nov.
Replaced name: *Cephaëlis bella* Standley, Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 8: 372. 1931. Not *Psychotria bella* Standley, 1928. Type: *Williams 5207* (F!).

Psychotria zevallosii C. M. Taylor, nom. nov.
Replaced name: *Cephaëlis williamsii* Standley, Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 8: 185. 1930. Not *Psychotria williamsii* Standley, 1930. Type: *Williams 1114* (F!).

Solanaceae

Brachistus spruceanus (Hunziker) D'Arcy, comb. nov.
Based on: *Physalis spruceana* Hunziker, Kurtziana 1: 208. 1961. Type: *Mexia 6340* (holotype, NY; isotype, P [photo F!]); paratypes *Klug 3667, 4111* (both F!, MO!), *Spruce 4125* (F!).

Cestrum zarucchianum D'Arcy, nom. nov.
Replaced name: *Cestrum confertum* R. & P., Fl. Peruv. 2: 29. t. 53. 1799. Not *Cestrum confertum* Miller, 1768. Type: *Pavon s.n.* (lectotype, P!; isotype, B, if extant [photos MO!, WIS!]).

Iochroma parvifolium (Roemer & Schultes) D'Arcy, comb. nov.
Based on: *Lycium parvifolium* Roemer & Schultes, Syst. 4: 698. 1819. Type: *Humboldt s.n.* (holotype, B-WILLD 4468 [IDC microfiche (MO!) as "*L. microphyllum*"]).
Additional synonyms: *Lycium horridum* H.B.K., Nov. Gen. Sp. 3: 52. 1818. Type: *Bonpland 3710* (F ex P!, fragment). Not *Lycium horridum* Thunberg, 1794. *Dunalia horrida* J. F. Macbride, Field Mus. Nat. Hist., Bot. Ser. 8: 109. 1930. New name based on *Lycium horridum* H.B.K., not Thunberg. *Lycioplesium horridum* Miers, London J. Bot. 4: 331. 1845. New name based on *Lycium horridum* H.B.K., not Thunberg. *Acnistus horridus* Hunziker, Bol. Acad. Ci. (Cordoba) 41: 237. 1960. New name based on *Lycium horridum* H.B.K., not Thunberg. *Iochroma horridum* A. T. Hunziker, Kurtziana 15: 101. 1982. New name based on *Lycium horridum* H.B.K., not Thunberg.

Salpichroa microphylla (Dunal) Keel, comb. nov.
Based on: *Juanulloa microphylla* Dunal in de Candolle, Prodr. 13(1): 531. 1852. Type: *Pavon s.n.* (holotype, G). -- Note: placement of this species in *Salpichroa* was advocated by Hunziker & Subils (1991), although they did not make the combination.
Additional synonym: *Salpichroa longiflora* Benoist, Bull. Soc. Bot. France 85: 408. 1938. Type: *Dombey s.n.* (holotype, P).

Salpichroa tristis Miers var. **lehmannii** (Dammer) Keel, stat. et comb. nov.
Based on: *Salpichroma lehmannii* Dammer, Bot. Jahrb. Syst. 37: 640. 1906. Type: *Lehmann 5555* (holotype, B, presumably destroyed [photo F-2942: G, GH, NY]; lectotype, K [here designated]; isolectotype, GH).
Additional synonym: *Salpichroa sarmentosa* Benoist, Bull. Soc. Bot. France 85: 55. 1938. Type: *Mandon 436* (holotype, P; isotypes, F, G--2 sheets). -- This variety differs from the typical one in its pubescent corolla tube, horizontally spreading lobes, and hispidulous seeds.

Sterculiaceae

Sterculia apetala (Jacquin) Karsten var. **elata** (Ducke) E. Taylor, stat. et comb. nov.
Based on: *Sterculia elata* Ducke, Arch. Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 3: 211. 1922. Types: *Ducke MG 8660* (lectotype [here chosen], RB!; isolectotype, MG!); *Huber RB 16821* (syntype).

Sterculia parviflora (Ducke) E. Taylor, stat. et comb. nov.
Based on: *Sterculia pruriens* (Aublet) Schumann var. *parviflora* Ducke, Jard. Bot. Rio de Janeiro 4: 130. 1925. Type: *Ducke RB 18104* (holotype, RB!; isotypes, S!, U!, US!).

Sterculia peruviana (D. Simpson) E. Taylor, stat. et comb. nov.
Based on: *Sterculia stipulifera* Ducke var. *peruviana* D. Simpson, Phytologia 51: 318. 1982. Type: *Schunke 4869* (holotype, F; isotypes, F, MO!, NY!).

Appendix 2: List of Families and Genera of Peruvian Plants.

Number of genera given in brackets; number of endemic species given in parentheses.

Gymnosperms

Araucariaceae	
Araucaria	1
Cupressaceae	
Cupressus	2
Cycadaceae [2]	4
Cycas	2
Zamia	2
Ephedraceae	
Ephedra	3
Ginkgoaceae	
Ginkgo	1
Gnetaceae	
Gnetum	2
Pinaceae	
Pinus	1
Podocarpaceae [3]	10(1)
Nageia	1
Podocarpus	7(1)
Prumnopitys	2

Angiosperms

Acanthaceae [39(5)]	262(57)
Aphelandra	38(15)
Aphelandrella*	1(1)
Barleria	1
Blechum	1
Cephalacanthus*	1(1)
Cylindrosolenium*	1(1)
Dicliptera	10(2)
Dyschoriste	3
Elytraria	1
Encephalosphaera	1
Fittonia	2
Habracanthus	1
Hansteinia	1
Hygrophila	1
Juruasia	1
Justicia	51(6)
Kalbreyeriella	2
Lophostachys	1
Mendoncia	24(2)
Odontonema	2
Oplonia	2(2)
Orophochilus*	1(1)
Pachystachys	12(8)
Pseuderanthemum	4
Pulchranthus	1
Razisea	1
Ruellia	30(2)
Sanchezia	44(8)
Stenandrium	1
Stenostephanus	2
Streblacanthus	1
Strobilanthes	1
Suessenguthia	4(2)
Teliostachya	1
Tessmanniacanthus	1
Tetramerium	7(5)
Thunbergia	3
Trichanthera	1
Trichosanchezia*	1(1)
Achatocarpaceae	
Achatocarpus	2
Actinidiaceae	
Saurauia	11(6)
Aizoaceae [6]	12
Aptenia	1
Lampranthus	1
Mesembryanthemum	1
Sesuvium	1
Tetragonia	7
Trianthema	1
Alismataceae [2]	13
Echinodorus	9
Sagittaria	4
Alzateaceae	
Alzatea	1
Amaranthaceae [12]	70(10)
Achyranthes	1
Alternanthera	23(5)
Amaranthus	12
Celosia	4(1)
Chamissoa	2
Cyathula	2
Froelichia	1
Gomphrena	11(1)
Guilleminea	1
Iresine	6(2)
Pfaffia	5(1)
Pleuropetalum	2
Amaryllidaceae [25(3)]	135(54)
Amaryllis	3(2)
Caliphruria	1(1)
Chlidanthus	1
Crinum	5(1)
Crocopsis	1
Distrepta	1
Eucharis	11(2)
Eucrosia	4(1)
Eustephia	6(3)
Furcraea	2(2)
Hippeastrum	21(9)
Hymenocallis	5(2)
Ismene	11(3)
Leptochiton	2(1)
Mathieua	1
Pamianthe	1
Paramongaia*	1(1)
Phaedranassa	2
Polianthes	1
Pucara*	1(1)
Pyrolirion	2
Rauhia*	3(3)
Stenomesson	32(17)
Urceolina	8(4)
Zephyranthes	9(1)
Anacardiaceae [12]	32(6)
Anacardium	3
Astronium	3
Haplorhus	1
Loxopterygium	1
Mangifera	1
Mauria	10(4)
Schinopsis	1(1)
Schinus	4
Spondias	3
Tapirira	3
Thyrsodium	1(1)
Toxicodendron	1
Anisophylleaceae	
Anisophyllea	1
Annonaceae [23]	193(41)
Anaxagorea	8(2)
Annona	19(4)
Bocageopsis	2
Cremastosperma	11(5)
Cymbopetalum	3
Diclinanona	2
Duguetia	11(2)
Ephedranthus	2
Froesiodendron	1
Fusaea	3(1)
Guatteria	55(16)
Guatteriopsis	2(1)
Malmea	8(3)
Onychopetalum	1
Oxandra	10
Porcelia	2
Pseudoxandra	3(1)
Rollinia	17(2)
Ruizodendron	1
Tetrameranthus	3(2)
Trigynaea	1
Unonopsis	12
Xylopia	16(2)
Apiaceae [29(1)]	88(26)
Ammi	1
Anethum	1
Apium	1
Arracacia	6(3)
Azorella	8(1)
Bowlesia	8(1)
Carum	1
Ciclospermum	2
Conium	1
Coriandrum	1
Cryptotaenia	1
Daucus	2
Domeykoa	2(2)
Eremocharis	8(8)
Eryngium	5
Foeniculum	1
Hydrocotyle	23(8)
Lilaeopsis	1
Neonelsonia	1
Niphogeton	5(2)
Oreomyrrhis	1
Osmorhiza	1
Paraselinum*	1(1)
Pastinaca	1
Petroselinum	1
Ridolfia	1
Sanicula	1
Spananthe	1
Torilis	1
Apocynaceae [37]	154(18)
Allamanda	2(1)
Allomarkgrafia	2(1)
Ambelania	2
Aspidosperma	14(1)
Catharanthus	1
Condylocarpon	1
Couma	1
Forsteronia	9
Galactophora	1
Geissospermum	1

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Apocynaceae (cont.)	
Hancornia	1
Himatanthus	3
Lacmellea	5
Laubertia	1
Laxoplumeria	1
Macoubea	2
Macropharynx	1
Malouetia	6
Mandevilla	27(2)
Mesechites	4(1)
Mucoa	1
Nerium	1
Odontadenia	18(4)
Pacouria	1
Parahancornia	1(1)
Peltastes	2(2)
Plumeria	1
Prestonia	12(2)
Rauvolfia	8(1)
Rhabdadenia	1
Rhigospira	1
Secondatia	1
Stemmadenia	1
Tabernaemontana	17(2)
Thevetia	1
Vallesia	1
Vinca	1
Aquifoliaceae	
Ilex	29(21)
Araceae [26(1)]	218(40)
Alocasia	2
Anthurium	78(21)
Asterostigma	1
Caladium	2
Colocasia	1
Dieffenbachia	9(2)
Dracontium	2
Filarum*	1(1)
Gorgonidium	1(1)
Heteropsis	4
Homalomena	3(1)
Monstera	7
Montrichardia	2
Philodendron	63(9)
Pistia	1
Rhodospatha	3
Schismatoglottis	1
Spathantheum	1
Spathiphyllum	8(2)
Stenospermation	9(2)
Synandrospadix	1
Syngonium	4(1)
Taccarum	1
Ulearum	1
Urospatha	2
Xanthosoma	10
Araliaceae [6]	76(40)
Aralia	1
Dendropanax	9(3)
Hedera	1
Oreopanax	34(22)
Polyscias	4
Schefflera	27(15)
Arecaceae [33]	145(19)
Aiphanes	4(1)
Astrocaryum	11(5)
Attalea	3
Bactris	21
Catoblastus	2
Ceroxylon	4(3)
Chamaedorea	5
Arecaceae (cont.)	
Chelyocarpus	2(1)
Desmoncus	7
Dictyocaryum	2
Elaeis	2
Euterpe	4(1)
Geonoma	41(5)
Hyospathe	2
Iriartea	1
Iriartella	2
Itaya	1
Lepidocaryum	2
Manicaria	1
Mauritia	2
Mauritiella	1
Maximiliana	1
Oenocarpus	5
Phoenix	1
Pholidostachys	1
Phytelephas	1
Prestoea	3
Scheelea	3
Socratea	2(1)
Syagrus	2(1)
Welfia	1
Wendlandiella	1
Wettinia	4(1)
Aristolochiaceae	
Aristolochia	40(16)
Asclepiadaceae [27]	106(44)
Araujia	1
Asclepias	3
Astephanus	2(1)
Blepharodon	2(1)
Calostigma	1(1)
Cryptostegia	1
Cynanchum	10(3)
Ditassa	8(6)
Fischeria	1
Gonolobus	9(4)
Hemipogon	1
Macroditassa	1
Macroscepis	2
Marsdenia	9(2)
Matelea	19(15)
Melinia	1(1)
Metalepis	1
Metastelma	5(3)
Mitostigma	1
Orthosia	2(2)
Oxypetalum	4(2)
Sarcostemma	6
Schistonema	1
Schubertia	1
Stenomeria	3(1)
Tassadia	10(2)
Vailia	1
Asteraceae [222(14)]	1432(729)
Acanthospermum	3
Acanthoxanthium	1
Achillea	1
Achyrocline	5(1)
Acmella	5
Adenostemma	3(1)
Aequatorium	7(4)
Ageratina	40(24)
Ageratum	2
Alloispermum	2(1)
Amboroa	1(1)
Ambrosia	6(2)
Antennaria	1
Aphanactis	1
Asteraceae (cont.)	
Aristeguietia	11(9)
Arnaldoa*	3(3)
Artemisia	2
Ascidiogyne*	2(2)
Aspilia	1(1)
Asplundianthus	4(3)
Austroeupatorium	2
Ayapana	4(1)
Ayapanopsis	5(5)
Aynia*	1(1)
Baccharis	70(20)
Badilloa	5(5)
Baltimora	2
Barnadesia	13(5)
Bartlettina	1(1)
Belloa	9(4)
Bidens	13(1)
Bishopanthus*	1(1)
Blumea	1
Borrichia	1(1)
Brickellia	1
Cacosmia	1
Calea	6(1)
Centaurea	1
Centratherum	1
Chaetanthera	4(3)
Chaptalia	9(4)
Chersodoma	6(4)
Chevreulia	1
Chionopappus	1
Chromolaena	16(6)
Chrysactinium	5(1)
Chrysanthellum	2(1)
Chrysanthemum	1
Chucoa*	1(1)
Chuquiraga	5(2)
Cirsium	1
Clibadium	9(3)
Complaya	1
Condylidium	1
Conyza	8
Coreopsis	34(26)
Cosmos	4
Cotula	3
Crepis	1
Critonia	1
Critoniella	1
Cronquistianthus	15(14)
Crossothamnus*	2(2)
Cuatrecasanthus	2(1)
Cuatrecasasiella	1
Dasycondylus	1
Dasyphyllum	8(5)
Dendranthema	1
Diplostephium	37(27)
Dorobaea	1
Dyssodia	4(4)
Eclipta	1
Egletes	1
Elephantopus	2
Eleutheranthera	1
Ellenbergia*	1(1)
Encelia	2(1)
Enhydra	3
Erato	2
Erechtites	2
Ericentrodea	1
Erigeron	7(1)
Facelis	2
Ferreyranthus	7(6)
Ferreyrella*	2(2)

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Asteraceae (cont.)	
Flaveria	2
Fleischmannia	10(7)
Flourensia	5(5)
Fulcaldea	1
Galinsoga	4(1)
Gamochaeta	4(1)
Garcilassa	1
Gerbera	1
Gnaphalium	9(1)
Gochnatia	4(3)
Grindelia	5
Grosvenoria	1(1)
Guevaria	2(1)
Gymnocoronis	1
Gynoxys	51(49)
Haplopappus	2(2)
Hebeclinium	5(3)
Helenium	1
Helianthus	1
Helichrysum	1
Heliopsis	3(1)
Helogyne	6(3)
Heterocondylus	1
Heterosperma	6(2)
Hidalgoa	1
Hieracium	13(10)
Hughesia*	1(1)
Hymenoxys	1
Hypochaeris	11(1)
Ichthyothere	3
Idiothamnus	1
Isocarpha	2
Jaegeria	1
Jalcophila	1(1)
Jungia	10(5)
Kaunia	5(2)
Koanophyllon	7(5)
Lactuca	1
Laennecia	2
Lagascea	1
Lasiocephalus	4
Lepidophyllum	1
Leucanthemum	1
Leucheria	1(1)
Liabum	15(9)
Llerasia	5(3)
Lophopappus	4
Loricaria	8(6)
Lucilia	2
Lycoseris	2(2)
Matricaria	1
Melanthera	2
Mikania	82(18)
Milleria	2(1)
Mniodes	4
Monactis	6(4)
Montanoa	1
Munnozia	25(17)
Mutisia	15(6)
Neocuatrecasia	6(6)
Nothobaccharis*	1(1)
Noticastrum	2(1)
Novenia	1
Oblivia	1
Oligactis	2
Oliganthes	1
Onoseris	18(14)
Ophryosporus	18(11)
Oritrophium	9(4)
Oyedaea	4(2)
Pacourina	1
Asteraceae (cont.)	
Pappobolus	31(28)
Paracalia	1(1)
Paranephelius	5(4)
Parastrephia	3
Pectis	7(1)
Pentacalia	30(21)
Perezia	7(2)
Perityle	2
Perymenium	5(4)
Phalacraea	1(1)
Philoglossa	5(4)
Picrosia	1
Piptocarpha	7(5)
Plagiocheilus	3
Plazia	2(1)
Pluchea	4(2)
Pollalesta	1
Polyachyrus	3
Polyanthina	1
Porophyllum	1
Praxelis	3
Proustia	1
Pseudelephantopus	2
Pseudogynoxys	6(2)
Pseudonoseris*	3(3)
Psilactis	1
Pterocaulon	1
Raulinoreitzia	1
Salmea	1
Santolina	1
Schistocarpha	2
Schizoptera	1
Schizotrichia*	1(1)
Schkuhria	2
Senecio	177(119)
Siegesbeckia	6
Silybum	1
Simsia	1
Smallanthus	7(1)
Soliva	2
Sonchus	1
Spilanthes	1
Stevia	24(15)
Stilpnopappus	1
Struchium	1
Stuckertiella	1
Syncretocarpus*	2(2)
Synedrella	1
Tagetes	9
Tanacetum	3
Taraxacum	1
Tessaria	1
Trichocline	1(1)
Trichospira	1
Tridax	5(1)
Trixis	6(2)
Uleophytum*	1(1)
Vasquezia	2
Verbesina	41(31)
Vernonia	39(20)
Viguiera	17(10)
Villanova	1
Wedelia	9(4)
Werneria	27(17)
Wulffia	1(1)
Zinnia	2
Balanophoraceae [6]	10
Corynaea	1
Helosis	1
Langsdorffia	1
Lophophytum	2
Balanophoraceae (cont.)	
Ombrophytum	4
Scybalium	1
Balsaminaceae	
Impatiens	2
Basellaceae [3]	8
Anredera	6
Basella	1
Ullucus	1
Bataceae	
Batis	1
Begoniaceae	
Begonia	76(38)
Berberidaceae	
Berberis	32(18)
Betulaceae	
Alnus	1
Bignoniaceae [47]	166(13)
Adenocalymma	4
Amphilophium	4
Anemopaegma	10
Argylia	1
Arrabidaea	25
Callichlamys	1
Campsis	1
Ceratophytum	1
Clytostoma	5
Crescentia	2
Cuspidaria	4(1)
Cybistax	1
Cydista	2
Delostoma	4(2)
Distictella	3
Distictis	3
Eccremocarpus	5(3)
Godmania	1
Haplolophium	1
Jacaranda	7(1)
Kigelia	1
Lundia	5
Macfadyena	2
Macranthisiphon	1
Mansoa	6
Martinella	2
Mellon	1
Memora	6
Mussatia	2
Paragonia	1
Periarrabidaea	1
Phryganocydia	1
Pithecoctenium	2
Pleonotoma	3
Pyrostegia	2
Roentgenia	1
Schlegelia	5
Sparattosperma	1
Spathicalyx	2
Spathodea	1
Stizophyllum	2
Tabebuia	12
Tanaecium	2
Tecoma	10(4)
Tourretia	1
Tynanthus	6(2)
Xylophragma	2
Bixaceae [3]	8
Amoreuxia	1
Bixa	5
Cochlospermum	2
Bombacaceae [14]	47(9)
Bombacopsis	1
Cavanillesia	3

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Bombacaceae (cont.)	
Ceiba	6(1)
Chorisia	1(1)
Eriotheca	6(2)
Huberodendron	1
Matisia	11(3)
Ochroma	1
Pachira	4
Patinoa	1
Phragmotheca	2
Pseudobombax	3
Quararibea	6(2)
Septotheca	1
Boraginaceae [16]	131(36)
Amsinckia	1
Borago	1
Cordia	43(6)
Cryptantha	6(2)
Cynoglossum	1
Hackelia	4(2)
Heliotropium	23(12)
Lithospermum	5(2)
Moritzia	1
Myosotis	1
Pectocarya	2(2)
Plagiobothrys	4(1)
Rochefortia	1
Saccellium	1
Tiquilia	11(6)
Tournefortia	26(3)
Brassicaceae [27(2)]	104(28)
Aschersoniodoxa	2(1)
Brassica	4
Brayopsis	3
Capsella	1
Cardamine	4
Catadysia*	1(1)
Coronopus	1
Cremolobus	5(1)
Dactylocardamum*	1(1)
Descurainia	5
Dictyophragmus	1
Diplotaxis	1
Draba	18(9)
Englerocharis	2(1)
Eremodraba	2
Eudema	1(1)
Halimolobus	2
Isatis	1
Lepidium	14(2)
Lobularia	1
Mancoa	1
Mathewsia	3(2)
Matthiola	1
Raphanus	2
Rorippa	7
Sisymbrium	13(6)
Weberbauera	7(3)
Bromeliaceae [17]	420(239)
Aechmea	26(6)
Ananas	4
Billbergia	6(5)
Bromelia	4(2)
Catopsis	1
Deuterocohnia	1
Fosterella	5(2)
Greigia	2(2)
Guzmania	35(15)
Mezobromelia	2(1)
Neoregelia	9(2)
Pitcairnia	76(57)
Puya	73(65)

Bromeliaceae (cont.)	
Ronnbergia	1
Streptocalyx	7(2)
Tillandsia	142(70)
Vriesea	26(10)
Brunelliaceae	
Brunellia	12(9)
Burmanniaceae [8]	16(1)
Apteria	1
Burmannia	3(1)
Campylosiphon	1
Cymbocarpa	2
Dictyostega	1
Gymnosiphon	5
Miersiella	1
Thismia	2
Burseraceae [6]	45(4)
Bursera	1
Crepidospermum	4
Dacryodes	4
Protium	28(2)
Tetragastris	2
Trattinnickia	6(2)
Buxaceae	
Styloceras	2(1)
Cabombaceae	
Cabomba	2
Cactaceae [40(11)]	247(186)
Armatocereus	11(9)
Borzicactus*	4(4)
Browningia	12(11)
Calymmanthium*	2(2)
Cereus	4(2)
Cleistocactus	14(9)
Corryocactus	29(28)
Cumulopuntia	**
Disocactus	1
Echinopsis	20(11)
Epiphyllum	2(1)
Espostoa	14(13)
Eulychnia	1(1)
Gymnanthocereus*	1(1)
Haageocereus	18(17)
Hylocereus	1
Lasiocereus*	2(2)
Lepismium	2(2)
Loxanthocereus*	1(1)
Matucana*	23(23)
Melocactus	2
Mila*	3(3)
Monvillea	1(1)
Neolobivia*	2(2)
Neoporteria	4(1)
Neoraimondia	1(1)
Neowerdermannia	2(1)
Opuntia	34(17)
Oreocereus	8(4)
Oroya*	3(3)
Pereskia	1(1)
Pilosocereus	2(1)
Platyopuntia	**
Pseudorhipsalis	1
Pygmaeocereus*	2(2)
Rebutia	1
Rhipsalis	4(1)
Selenicereus	2
Tephrocactus	1(1)
Thrixanthocereus*	1(1)
Trichocereus	2(2)
Weberbauerocereus	8(7)

** These are counted as Opuntia

Callitrichaceae	
Callitriche	3
Calyceraceae [3]	3
Acicarpha	1
Calycera	1
Moschopsis	1
Campanulaceae [11]	163(28)
Burmeistera	2
Centropogon	56(15)
Diastatea	1
Hippobroma	1
Hypsela	1
Lobelia	7
Lysipomia	13(1)
Siphocampylus	75(12)
Sphenoclea	1
Triodanis	1
Wahlenbergia	5
Cannabaceae	
Cannabis	1
Cannaceae	
Canna	8(1)
Capparaceae [6]	45(6)
Capparis	21(2)
Cleome	17(4)
Crateva	1
Morisonia	1
Podandrogyne	4
Steriphoma	1
Caprifoliaceae [3]	16(4)
Lonicera	1
Sambucus	3
Viburnum	12(4)
Caricaceae [2]	14(4)
Carica	12(4)
Jacaratia	2
Caryocaraceae [2]	8(2)
Anthodiscus	4(1)
Caryocar	4(1)
Caryophyllaceae [19]	126(41)
Alsine	2(2)
Arenaria	22(9)
Cardionema	1
Cerastium	20(1)
Colobanthus	1
Corrigiola	1
Dianthus	1
Drymaria	17(9)
Paronychia	13(6)
Plettkea	1
Polycarpaea	1
Polycarpon	2(1)
Pycnophyllum	18(7)
Sagina	1
Scleranthus	1
Silene	8(3)
Spergula	1
Spergularia	5(2)
Stellaria	10(1)
Cecropiaceae [3]	49(10)
Cecropia	23(8)
Coussapoa	10(1)
Pourouma	16(1)
Celastraceae [8]	27(6)
Celastrus	1
Crossopetalum	1
Goupia	1
Gymnosporia	3(1)
Maytenus	16(4)
Perrottetia	2
Schaefferia	2(1)
Zinowiewia	1

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Ceratophyllaceae	
Ceratophyllum	2
Chenopodiaceae [4]	20(1)
Atriplex	7(1)
Chenopodium	10
Salicornia	2
Suaeda	1
Chloranthaceae	
Hedyosmum	14(3)
Chrysobalanaceae [4]	87(11)
Couepia	15
Hirtella	25(4)
Licania	43(6)
Parinari	4(1)
Clethraceae	
Clethra	11(3)
Clusiaceae [21]	124(28)
Calophyllum	2
Caraipa	8(2)
Chrysochlamys	9
Clusia	40(11)
Clusiella	1
Decaphalangium	1
Dystovomita	1
Garcinia	3
Haploclathra	1
Havetiopsis	3(1)
Hypericum	14(6)
Kielmeyera	1(1)
Mahurea	1
Marila	3(2)
Oedematopus	3(1)
Quapoya	1
Rheedia	3
Symphonia	1
Tovomita	8(3)
Tovomitopsis	1(1)
Vismia	19
Columelliaceae	
Columellia	4(2)
Combretaceae [7]	29
Buchenavia	10
Combretum	7
Conocarpus	1
Laguncularia	1
Quisqualis	1
Terminalia	6
Thiloa	3
Commelinaceae [10]	42(1)
Aneilema	1
Callisia	4
Commelina	10
Dichorisandra	6
Floscopa	3
Geogenanthus	3
Gibasis	1
Tinantia	2
Tradescantia	7
Tripogandra	5(1)
Connaraceae [3]	17(4)
Connarus	7(2)
Pseudoconnarus	3(1)
Rourea	7(1)
Convolvulaceae [18]	151(21)
Aniseia	1
Bonamia	1
Calycobolus	1
Calystegia	1
Convolvulus	6
Cressa	1
Cuscuta	19(7)
Dichondra	1
Convolvulaceae (cont.)	
Dicranostyles	7(2)
Evolvulus	17(3)
Ipomoea	56(5)
Iseia	1
Jacquemontia	17(2)
Maripa	8
Merremia	8(2)
Odonellia	1
Operculina	3
Turbina	2
Coriariaceae	
Coriaria	1
Cornaceae	
Cornus	1
Crassulaceae [5]	25(10)
Crassula	4
Echeveria	8(3)
Kalanchoe	1
Sedum	2
Villadia	10(7)
Cucurbitaceae [26(1)]	104(26)
Apodanthera	12(10)
Calycophysum	2(1)
Cayaponia	12(2)
Citrullus	1
Cucumis	4
Cyclanthera	10(2)
Echinopepon	1
Elateriopsis	3(1)
Fevillea	4
Gurania	12(3)
Guraniopsis*	1(1)
Lagenaria	1
Luffa	4
Melothria	4
Momordica	2
Posadaea	1
Pseudosicydium	1
Psiguria	2
Pteropepon	1
Rytidostylis	2
Sechium	1
Selysia	2
Sicana	1
Sicydium	3
Sicyos	15(6)
Siolmatra	2
Cunoniaceae	
Weinmannia	41(8)
Cyclanthaceae [9]	30(12)
Asplundia	16(8)
Carludovica	1
Cyclanthus	1
Dicranopygium	5(3)
Evodianthus	1
Ludovia	1
Schultesiophytum	1
Sphaeradenia	3(1)
Thoracocarpus	1
Cyperaceae [26]	224(10)
Becquerelia	1
Bisboeckelera	1
Bulbostylis	8
Calyptrocarya	4
Carex	22(1)
Cladium	1
Cyperus	55(1)
Diplacrum	1
Diplasia	1
Eleocharis	18(1)
Everardia	1
Cyperaceae (cont.)	
Fimbristylis	7
Fuirena	1
Hypolytrum	4
Kyllinga	4
Lipocarpha	2
Oreobolopsis	1
Oreobolus	3
Oxycaryum	1
Pleurostachys	3(2)
Pycreus	5
Rhynchospora	34(3)
Scirpus	13(1)
Scleria	28(1)
Torulinium	2
Uncinia	3
Cyrillaceae	
Purdiaea	1
Dialypetalanthaceae	
Dialypetalanthus	1
Dichapetalaceae [3]	16(5)
Dichapetalum	6(1)
Stephanopodium	1
Tapura	9(4)
Dilleniaceae [5]	19
Curatella	1
Davilla	3
Doliocarpus	10
Pinzona	1
Tetracera	4
Dioscoreaceae	
Dioscorea	70(10)
Droseraceae	
Drosera	2
Ebenaceae [2]	7(2)
Diospyros	5(2)
Lissocarpa	2
Elaeocarpaceae [3]	26
Muntingia	1
Sloanea	24
Vallea	1
Elatinaceae [2]	3(1)
Bergia	1
Elatine	2(1)
Eremolepidaceae [2]	3(1)
Antidaphne	2
Lepidoceras	1(1)
Ericaceae [22]	130(57)
Agarista	3(2)
Anthopterus	1(1)
Bejaria	5(1)
Cavendishia	10(2)
Ceratostema	4(3)
Demosthenesia	9(6)
Diogenesia	4(2)
Disterigma	8(2)
Gaultheria	13
Gaylussacia	2(1)
Macleania	7(1)
Orthaea	7(5)
Pellegrinia	4(4)
Pernettya	1
Psammisia	7(2)
Satyria	3(2)
Semiramisia	1
Siphonandra	2
Sphyrospermum	6(2)
Themistoclesia	2(1)
Thibaudia	22(15)
Vaccinium	9(5)

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Eriocaulaceae [5]	19(4)
Eriocaulon	3(1)
Leiothrix	1
Paepalanthus	10(3)
Syngonanthus	4
Tonina	1
Erythroxylaceae	
Erythroxylum	26(3)
Euphorbiaceae [57]	305(88)
Acalypha	37(10)
Acidoton	1
Actinostemon	2(1)
Adenophaedra	1
Alchornea	10(3)
Alchorneopsis	1
Amanoa	3
Andrachne	1(1)
Aparisthmium	1
Caperonia	3(1)
Caryodendron	2
Chamaesyce	9(1)
Chiropetalum	3(1)
Cleidion	3
Cnidoscolus	9(5)
Conceveiba	4
Croton	49(31)
Dalechampia	15(4)
Didymocistus	1
Discocarpus	1
Ditaxis	2(1)
Dodecastigma	1
Drypetes	1
Euphorbia	27(7)
Gavarretia	1
Glycydendron	1
Hevea	5
Hura	1
Hyeronima	9(1)
Jablonskia	1
Jatropha	8(2)
Mabea	12(2)
Manihot	6(1)
Maprounea	1
Margaritaria	1
Micrandra	3
Nealchornea	1
Omphalea	1
Pachystroma	1
Pausandra	3
Pedilanthus	1
Pera	6
Phyllanthus	23(6)
Plukenetia	6(1)
Podocalyx	1
Poinsettia	1(1)
Richeria	1
Ricinus	1
Sagotia	1
Sapium	5(1)
Sebastiania	3(3)
Senefeldera	4(1)
Stillingia	2(1)
Tacarcuna	1(1)
Tetrorchidium	2
Tragia	4(1)
Triadica	1
Fabaceae [138(1)]	971(280)
Abarema	1
Abrus	1
Acacia	16(1)
Adesmia	8(2)
Aeschynomene	12(1)
Fabaceae (cont.)	
Albizia	8
Amburana	2
Amicia	2
Anadenanthera	1
Andira	3
Apuleia	1
Apurimacia	1
Arachis	2
Astragalus	23(9)
Barbieria	1
Batesia	1
Bauhinia	21(5)
Bocoa	1
Brownea	3
Browneopsis	4(1)
Caesalpinia	10(3)
Cajanus	1
Calliandra	14(6)
Calopogonium	3
Campsiandra	2
Canavalia	12(1)
Cassia	4
Cedrelinga	1
Centrosema	9(1)
Ceratonia	1
Cercidium	1
Chaetocalyx	4(1)
Chamaecrista	3
Cicer	1
Clitoria	11(5)
Cojoba	3(1)
Collaea	1
Cologania	1
Copaifera	1
Coursetia	8(6)
Cratylia	1
Crotalaria	11
Crudia	1
Cyathostegia	2(1)
Cymbosema	1
Cynometra	2
Dalbergia	11(3)
Dalea	21(10)
Deguelia	1
Delonix	1
Desmanthus	3
Desmodium	26(3)
Dialium	1
Dimorphandra	3(1)
Dioclea	12
Diplotropis	4(1)
Dipteryx	5(1)
Dussia	2(1)
Entada	1
Enterolobium	2
Eriosema	2
Erythrina	11
Fiebrigiella	1
Galactia	6(1)
Galega	1
Geoffroea	2
Hoffmannseggia	6(3)
Hymenaea	4
Hymenolobium	1
Indigofera	10(1)
Inga	87(12)
Jacqueshuberia	1(1)
Lablab	1
Lathyrus	4
Lecointea	2(1)
Leucaena	2
Fabaceae (cont.)	
Lonchocarpus	10
Lupinus	171(146)
Lysiloma	1
Machaerium	24(4)
Macrolobium	14(5)
Macroptilium	5
Macrosamanea	2
Marmaroxylon	2
Medicago	3
Melilotus	2
Mimosa	26(8)
Mucuna	5
Muellera	1
Myroxylon	2
Neptunia	3
Nissolia	1
Ormosia	8(2)
Otholobium	5
Pachyrhizus	2
Paramachaerium	1(1)
Paraserianthes	1
Parkia	6
Parkinsonia	1
Peltogyne	1
Pentaclethra	1
Phaseolus	5
Phyllocarpus	1
Piptadenia	10(2)
Piscidia	1
Pisum	1
Pithecellobium	9(1)
Platycyamus	1
Platymiscium	3(1)
Poecilanthe	1
Poeppigia	1
Poiretia	1
Prosopis	7
Pterocarpus	3
Pueraria	1
Rhynchosia	8(1)
Schizolobium	1
Senna	46(9)
Sesbania	2
Sophora	1
Spartium	1
Stryphnodendron	4
Stylosanthes	6
Swartzia	19(3)
Tachigali	14(5)
Tamarindus	1
Taralea	1
Tephrosia	6
Teramnus	1
Trifolium	7
Vatairea	3
Vicia	5(1)
Vigna	20(1)
Weberbauerella*	2(2)
Yucaratonia	1
Zapoteca	4
Zornia	4(1)
Zygia	16(4)
Flacourtiaceae [18]	63(8)
Abatia	5(2)
Banara	4
Carpotroche	1
Casearia	19(3)
Hasseltia	1
Homalium	2
Laetia	7(1)
Lindackeria	1

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Flacourtiaceae (cont.)	
Lunania	1
Mayna	3
Neoptychocarpus	1
Neosprucea	2
Pineda	1
Pleuranthodendron	1
Prockia	2
Ryania	3
Tetrathylacium	1
Xylosma	8(2)
Frankeniaceae	
Frankenia	2
Fumariaceae	
Fumaria	4
Gentianaceae [14]	137(85)
Centaurium	3
Cicendia	1
Coutoubea	2
Gentiana	2(1)
Gentianella	82(66)
Halenia	20(9)
Irlbachia	2
Lehmanniella	1(1)
Macrocarpaea	10(7)
Symbolanthus	2
Tachia	3(1)
Tapeinostemon	1
Voyria	7
Voyriella	1
Geraniaceae [5]	56(24)
Balbisia	4
Caesarea	1
Erodium	4
Geranium	46(24)
Rhynchotheca	1
Gesneriaceae [29]	127(60)
Alloplectus	9(4)
Anetanthus	2(1)
Anodiscus	1
Besleria	32(24)
Capanea	1(1)
Codonanthe	3
Codonanthopsis	2(1)
Columnea	14(3)
Corytoplectus	1(1)
Cremosperma	1(1)
Diastema	6(5)
Drymonia	11(3)
Episcia	2
Gasteranthus	3(1)
Gloxinia	5
Heppiella	1
Koellikeria	1
Kohleria	2(1)
Monopyle	3(3)
Napeanthus	1(1)
Nautilocalyx	8(3)
Neomortonia	1
Paradrymonia	4(2)
Parakohleria	6(4)
Phinaea	1(1)
Reldia	1
Rhynchoglossum	1
Sinningia	3
Trichantha	1
Grossulariaceae [3]	31(12)
Escallonia	13(3)
Phyllonoma	2
Ribes	16(9)
Haemodoraceae	
Xiphidium	1
Haloragaceae [2]	8(3)
Gunnera	5(3)
Myriophyllum	3
Heliconiaceae	
Heliconia	35(7)
Hernandiaceae	
Sparattanthelium	3(1)
Hippocrateaceae [9]	48(6)
Anthodon	1
Cheiloclinium	9(1)
Cuervea	1
Hippocratea	1
Hylenaea	2
Peritassa	6(2)
Pristimera	3
Salacia	14
Tontelea	11(3)
Humiriaceae [6]	12(2)
Duckesia	1
Humiria	1
Humiriastrum	2
Sacoglottis	4
Schistostemon	1
Vantanea	3(2)
Hydrangeaceae	
Hydrangea	7
Hydrocharitaceae [3]	3
Apalanthe	1
Elodea	1
Limnobium	1
Hydrophyllaceae [4]	7
Hydrolea	2
Nama	1
Phacelia	2
Wigandia	2
Icacinaceae [10]	18(2)
Calatola	2
Casimirella	1
Citronella	3(1)
Dendrobangia	2
Discophora	2
Emmotum	2(1)
Leretia	1
Metteniusa	1
Pleurisanthes	1
Poraqueiba	3
Iridaceae [14]	53(18)
Cardenanthus	3(1)
Cipura	1
Crocosmia	1
Cypella	1(1)
Eleutherine	1
Ennealophus	1
Gladiolus	1
Hesperoxiphion	4(2)
Mastigostyla	8(6)
Olsynium	2
Orthrosanthus	2
Sisyrinchium	19(4)
Symphyostemon	1
Tigridia	8(4)
Juglandaceae	
Juglans	3(1)
Julianiaceae	
Orthopterygium*	1(1)
Juncaceae [4]	20(1)
Distichia	1
Juncus	13(1)
Luzula	5
Oxychloe	1
Juncaginaceae [2]	2
Lilaea	1
Triglochin	1
Krameriaceae	
Krameria	1
Lacistemataceae [2]	5
Lacistema	3
Lozania	2
Lamiaceae [20]	190(71)
Catopheria	1
Coleus	1
Hedeoma	1
Hyptidendron	1
Hyptis	27(2)
Lamium	1
Leonurus	1
Lepechinia	11(6)
Marrubium	1
Marsypianthes	1
Mentha	4
Mesosphaerum	1(1)
Minthostachys	8(1)
Ocimum	4
Rosmarinus	1
Salvia	76(35)
Satureja	26(20)
Scutellaria	15(5)
Stachys	8(1)
Teucrium	1
Lauraceae [15]	197(49)
Aiouea	2
Anaueria	1
Aniba	16
Beilschmiedia	1
Caryodaphnopsis	3
Cinnamomum	8(3)
Cryptocarya	1
Endlicheria	27(4)
Licaria	10(3)
Mezilaurus	4(2)
Nectandra	29(5)
Ocotea	62(22)
Persea	19(8)
Pleurothyrium	11(2)
Rhodostemonodaphne	3
Lecythidaceae [8]	20(5)
Bertholletia	1
Cariniana	2
Couratari	3
Couroupita	2
Eschweilera	17(3)
Grias	2
Gustavia	8(2)
Lecythis	1
Lemnaceae [4]	8
Lemna	4
Spirodela	2
Wolffia	1
Wolffiella	1
Lentibulariaceae [2]	12
Pinguicula	2
Utricularia	10
Liliaceae [17(3)]	114(48)
Aloe	1
Alstroemeria	7
Anthericum	8(5)
Bomarea	78(37)
Chlorophytum	1
Diamena*	1(1)
Diora*	1(1)
Excremis	1
Fortunatia	1

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Liliaceae (cont.)	
Hypoxis	2
Isidrogalvia	1
Luzuriaga	1
Nothoscordum	6(1)
Pasithea	1
Scilla	1(1)
Taetsia	1
Trichlora*	2(2)
Limnocharitaceae	
Limnocharis	2
Linaceae [3]	8(1)
Hebepetalum	1
Linum	5(1)
Roucheria	2
Loasaceae [5]	78(44)
Caiophora	30(12)
Gronovia	1
Klaprothia	2
Loasa	41(32)
Mentzelia	4
Loganiaceae [8]	49(1)
Buddleia	15(1)
Desfontainia	1
Mitreola	1
Peltanthera	1
Potalia	1
Sanango	1
Spigelia	3
Strychnos	26
Loranthaceae [11]	60(16)
Actanthus	6(3)
Cladocolea	2
Gaiadendron	1
Ixocactus	1
Ligaria	3
Oryctanthus	5(1)
Phthirusa	3
Psittacanthus	20(4)
Struthanthus	11(4)
Tripodanthus	1
Tristerix	7(4)
Lythraceae [10]	28(2)
Adenaria	1
Ammannia	3
Cuphea	14(1)
Lafoensia	3
Lagerstroemia	1
Lawsonia	1
Lourtella*	1(1)
Lythrum	2
Physocalymma	1
Rotala	1
Malesherbiaceae	
Malesherbia	9(9)
Malpighiaceae [19]	134(26)
Banisteriopsis	23(7)
Bunchosia	9(1)
Burdachia	1
Byrsonima	12(1)
Callaeum	2
Dicella	1
Diplopterys	1
Ectopopterys	1
Galphimia	1
Heteropterys	15(3)
Hiraea	7(1)
Jubelina	1
Lophopterys	1
Malpighia	3
Mascagnia	21(5)
Mezia	1
Malpighiaceae (cont.)	
Spachea	1
Stigmaphyllon	18(5)
Tetrapterys	15(3)
Malvaceae [35]	256(82)
Abelmoschus	3
Abutilon	24(6)
Acaulimalva	15(11)
Alcea	1
Anoda	1
Bastardia	2
Briquetia	1
Cienfuegosia	2
Cristaria	3
Gaya	7(2)
Gossypium	2(1)
Herissantia	1
Hibiscus	14
Kosteletzkya	1
Krapovickasia	1
Lavatera	2
Malachra	4
Malva	3
Malvastrum	5(1)
Malvaviscus	4
Malvella	1
Modiolastrum	1
Nototriche	58(38)
Palaua	13(5)
Pavonia	15(1)
Peltaea	1
Pseudabutilon	1(1)
Sida	25(1)
Sidasodes	1
Sidastrum	2
Tarasa	18(8)
Tetrasida	2(1)
Urena	2
Urocarpidium	9(4)
Wissadula	11(2)
Marantaceae [10]	90(12)
Calathea	50(9)
Ctenanthe	2
Hylaeanthe	2
Ischnosiphon	16(3)
Maranta	5
Monotagma	11
Myrosma	1
Saranthe	1
Stromanthe	1
Thymocarpus	1
Marcgraviaceae [5]	27(8)
Marcgravia	9(3)
Norantea	6(1)
Ruyschia	1
Schwartzia	2(1)
Souroubea	9(3)
Martyniaceae	
Proboscidea	1
Mayacaceae	
Mayaca	2
Melastomataceae [42]	637(230)
Aciotis	14(1)
Adelobotrys	14(3)
Alloneuron	3(3)
Arthrostemma	1
Axinaea	14(9)
Bellucia	3
Blakea	18(2)
Brachyotum	31(19)
Catocoryne	1
Centradeniastrum	1
Melastomataceae (cont.)	
Centronia	3(2)
Clidemia	42(5)
Conostegia	3
Desmoscelis	1
Ernestia	2(1)
Graffenrieda	12(7)
Henriettea	2
Henriettella	4
Huberia	1
Leandra	23(4)
Loreya	6
Macairea	3
Maieta	2
Meriania	15(7)
Miconia	292(119)
Microlicia	2(2)
Monochaetum	4(1)
Monolena	1
Mouriri	20(4)
Myriaspora	1
Ossaea	11
Pterogastra	2
Pterolepis	1
Rhynchanthera	3
Salpinga	4(2)
Sandemania	1(1)
Tessmannianthus	2(2)
Tibouchina	35(21)
Tococa	30(11)
Topobea	3(1)
Triolena	5(2)
Votomita	1(1)
Meliaceae [10]	69(4)
Cabralea	1
Carapa	1
Cedrela	6
Guarea	24(2)
Melia	1
Ruagea	5
Schmardaea	1
Swietenia	2
Toona	1
Trichilia	27(2)
Menispermaceae [14]	74(10)
Abuta	15(1)
Anomospermum	5
Borismene	1
Caryomene	1
Chondrodendron	1
Cissampelos	7
Cocculus	1
Curarea	2
Disciphania	11(3)
Hyperbaena	1
Odontocarya	16(2)
Orthomene	2
Sciadotenia	7(3)
Telitoxicum	4(1)
Menyanthaceae	
Nymphoides	1
Molluginaceae	
Mollugo	3
Monimiaceae [2]	55(14)
Mollinedia	15(4)
Siparuna	40(10)
Moraceae [18]	119(2)
Artocarpus	2
Batocarpus	3
Brosimum	8
Castilla	2
Clarisia	2

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Moraceae (cont.)	
Dorstenia	4(1)
Ficus	49
Helicostylis	6
Maclura	2
Maquira	3
Morus	3
Naucleopsis	8
Perebea	9(1)
Poulsenia	1
Pseudolmedia	5
Sorocea	9
Trophis	2
Trymatococcus	1
Musaceae	
Musa	1
Myricaceae	
Myrica	3
Myristicaceae [5]	39(1)
Compsoneura	2
Iryanthera	16
Osteophloeum	1
Otoba	2
Virola	18(1)
Myrsinaceae [9]	72(23)
Ardisia	9(3)
Conomorpha	1
Cybianthus	19(6)
Geissanthus	7
Gentlea	1
Myrsine	22(13)
Parathesis	3
Stylogyne	9(1)
Weigeltia	1
Myrtaceae [20]	160(52)
Acca	2(2)
Blepharocalyx	1
Calycolpus	2
Calycorectes	1(1)
Calyptranthes	19(5)
Campomanesia	2(1)
Eucalyptus	7
Eugenia	51(20)
Luma	1
Marlierea	6(2)
Myrcia	33(10)
Myrcianthes	14(6)
Myrciaria	3
Myrrhinium	1
Myrteola	3(1)
Plinia	2(1)
Psidium	8(3)
Siphoneugena	1
Syzygium	2
Ugni	1
Najadaceae	
Najas	3
Nyctaginaceae [11]	51(6)
Allionia	1
Boerhavia	5(2)
Bougainvillea	7
Colignonia	5(1)
Commicarpus	2
Cryptocarpus	1
Guapira	3
Mirabilis	10(2)
Neea	13(1)
Pisonia	3
Reichenbachia	1
Nymphaeaceae [2]	4
Nymphaea	3
Victoria	1
Ochnaceae [6]	20
Cespedesia	1
Elvasia	1
Godoya	1
Krukoviella	1
Ouratea	14
Sauvagesia	2
Olacaceae [8]	19(1)
Aptandra	2(1)
Brachynema	1
Cathedra	1
Dulacia	2
Heisteria	10
Minquartia	1
Schoepfia	1
Tetrastylidium	1
Oleaceae [6]	13(2)
Chionanthus	3(1)
Fraxinus	3
Jasminum	4
Ligustrum	1
Olea	1
Schrebera	1(1)
Onagraceae [6]	75(27)
Camissonia	1
Epilobium	3
Fuchsia	35(26)
Gaura	1
Ludwigia	18
Oenothera	17(1)
Opiliaceae	
Agonandra	3
Orchidaceae [186]	1587(369)
Aa	9(1)
Acacallis	2
Ada	6(1)
Altensteinia	5(1)
Anguloa	2
Barbosella	2
Baskervilla	1
Batemannia	3
Beloglottis	1
Bifrenaria	1
Bletia	6
Bollea	1
Brachionidium	2
Brachtia	1
Brachystele	2
Braemia	1
Brassavola	3
Brassia	13(4)
Buchtienia	2(1)
Buesiella	1
Bulbophyllum	5(2)
Campylocentrum	8
Catasetum	20(8)
Cattleya	5(1)
Chaubardia	3
Chaubardiella	2
Chloraea	7(2)
Chondrorhyncha	2(1)
Chysis	1
Cischweinfia	2(1)
Cleistes	2
Cochlioanthes	1
Cochleanthes	1
Cochlioda	5
Comparettia	3
Coryanthes	10(3)
Corymborkis	1
Cranichis	10(1)
Cryptarrhena	3
Orchidaceae (cont.)	
Cryptocentrum	3
Cyclopogon	11(1)
Cycnoches	7(4)
Cyrtidiorchis	2(1)
Cyrtopodium	3
Diadenium	2
Dichaea	13(1)
Dimerandra	3(2)
Dipteranthus	1
Dracula	2(1)
Dresslerella	1
Dressleria	1
Dryadella	2(1)
Elleanthus	37
Eltroplectris	1
Encyclia	17(2)
Epidendrum	197(40)
Epistephium	3(1)
Eriopsis	2
Erythrodes	22(3)
Eulophia	1
Eurystyles	2
Fernandezia	6(1)
Frondaria	1
Galeandra	4
Galeottia	4
Gomphichis	8(1)
Gongora	8(2)
Govenia	2
Habenaria	25(4)
Hapalorchis	1
Helcia	1
Hexisea	2
Hofmeisterella	1
Houlletia	4
Huntleya	1(1)
Ionopsis	2
Isochilus	1
Jacquiniella	1
Kefersteinia	8(4)
Koellensteinia	4
Lankesterella	1
Leochilus	1
Lepanthes	19(8)
Lepanthopsis	3
Leucohyle	1
Liparis	10
Lockhartia	4
Lueddemannia	1
Lycaste	16(4)
Lycomormium	3(2)
Macradenia	2(1)
Macroclinium	7(3)
Malaxis	9(2)
Masdevallia	103(61)
Maxillaria	131(28)
Mesadenella	2(1)
Mesospinidium	2
Miltoniopsis	2(1)
Mormodes	3(2)
Mormolyca	3(2)
Myoxanthus	14
Myrosmodes	5
Neodryas	3(2)
Neokoehleria	1(1)
Nidema	1
Notylia	9(4)
Octomeria	6(2)
Odontoglossum	36(10)
Odontorrhynchus	1(1)
Oeceoclades	1

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Orchidaceae (cont.)	
Oliveriana	1
Oncidium	77(21)
Orleanesia	2
Ornithocephalus	6(2)
Otoglossum	2(1)
Otostylis	1
Pachyphyllum	14(4)
Palmorchis	1
Paphinia	1
Pelexia	7(2)
Peristeria	3
Phragmipedium	8
Pityphyllum	1
Platystele	6(1)
Pleetrophora	1
Pleurothallis	131(27)
Polycycnis	3
Polystachya	4
Ponera	1
Ponthieva	16(5)
Porphyrostachys	2(1)
Porroglossum	4(2)
Prescottia	3
Pseudocentrum	2
Psilochilus	1
Psychopsis	1
Psygmorchis	3
Pterichis	8(3)
Pterostemma	1(1)
Restrepia	2
Restrepiopsis	1
Rodriguezia	11(3)
Rudolfiella	1
Rusbyella	1
Sarcoglottis	3
Sauroglossum	3(1)
Scaphosepalum	1
Scaphyglottis	14(1)
Scelochilus	11(9)
Schlimmia	1(1)
Schomburgkia	2
Scuticaria	1
Selenipedium	1
Sievekingia	1
Sigmatostalix	7(2)
Sobralia	19
Solenidiopsis	2(1)
Solenidium	2
Stanhopea	12(4)
Stelis	92(3)
Stellilabium	1
Stenia	7(3)
Stenocoryne	1
Stenoptera	5(3)
Stenorrhynchos	3
Sutrina	1
Symphyglossum	1
Systeloglossum	1(1)
Telipogon	28(18)
Trichocentrum	6(2)
Trichoceros	4(2)
Trichopilia	7(3)
Trichosalpinx	9(1)
Trigonidium	3(1)
Trisetella	4(1)
Trizeuxis	1
Uleiorchis	1
Vanilla	7(2)
Vargasiella	1
Warrea	2(1)
Wullschlaegelia	2
Xerorchis	2
Xylobium	13(4)
Zootrophion	3
Zygopetalum	1
Zygosepalum	2
Orobanchaceae	
Orobanche	2
Oxalidaceae [4]	101(44)
Averrhoa	1
Biophytum	8(3)
Hypseocharis	5(2)
Oxalis	87(39)
Papaveraceae [5]	7
Argemone	2
Bocconia	2
Chelidonium	1
Eschscholzia	1
Papaver	1
Passifloraceae [3]	85(25)
Ancistrothyrsus	2
Dilkea	2
Passiflora	81(25)
Pedaliaceae	
Sesamum	1
Phytolaccaceae [10]	26
Flueckigera	1
Gallesia	1
Hilleria	3
Microtea	3
Petiveria	1
Phytolacca	9
Rivina	1
Schindleria	2
Seguieria	3
Trichostigma	2
Piperaceae [3]	811(528)
Peperomia	381(226)
Piper	429(302)
Sarcorhachis	1
Plantaginaceae [2]	14(3)
Bougueria	1
Plantago	13(3)
Plumbaginaceae	
Plumbago	4
Poaceae [150(1)]	719(112)
Aciachne	2
Aeroceras	1
Aegopogon	2
Agrostis	19
Alopecurus	3
Amphibromus	1
Andropogon	7(1)
Anthephora	1
Anthochloa	1
Anthoxanthum	1
Aristida	12(1)
Arthrostylidium	2
Arundinella	2
Arundo	1
Aulonemia	7(3)
Avena	4
Axonopus	8
Bambusa	2
Bothriochloa	5
Bouteloua	4
Brachypodium	2
Briza	1
Bromus	8(1)
Calamagrostis	43(8)
Cenchrus	6
Chascolytrum	1
Chloris	6
Chondrosum	1
Chusquea	19(10)
Cinna	1
Coix	1
Cortaderia	8
Cottea	1
Cryptochloa	1
Cymbopogon	1
Cynodon	1
Dactylis	1
Dactyloctenium	1
Danthonia	1
Dichanthelium	3
Dielsiochloa	1
Digitaria	12
Dissanthelium	16(11)
Distichlis	2
Echinochloa	5
Echinolaena	1
Eleusine	1
Elymus	3
Elyonurus	1
Enneapogon	1
Enteropogon	1
Eragrostis	29(5)
Eriochloa	9(2)
Eriochrysis	1
Euclasta	1
Eustachys	1
Festuca	42(21)
Gastridium	1
Glyceria	1
Gouinia	2
Guadua	5
Gymnopogon	2
Gynerium	1
Hackelochloa	1
Hemarthria	1
Heteropogon	2
Hierochloe	2
Holcus	1
Homolepis	2
Hordeum	4
Hymenachne	2
Hyparrhenia	3
Ichnanthus	10
Imperata	4
Isachne	4
Ischaemum	3
Koeleria	2
Lamarckia	1
Lamprothyrsus	2
Lasiacis	8
Leersia	1
Leptochloa	5
Leptocoryphium	1
Lithachne	1
Lolium	3
Luziola	3
Lycurus	2
Melica	1
Melinis	1
Merostachys	1
Microchloa	2
Muhlenbergia	13(2)
Munroa	1
Nassella	16(5)
Neurolepis	1
Olyra	11(1)
Oplismenus	3

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Poaceae (cont.)	
Ortachne	1
Orthoclada	1
Oryza	4
Panicum	21
Pappophorum	2
Pariana	8(1)
Parodiolyra	1
Paspalidium	1
Paspalum	50(4)
Pennisetum	18(4)
Pereilema	1
Phalaris	5(1)
Pharus	4
Phragmites	1
Phyllostachys	1
Piptochaetium	6(2)
Piresia	3
Poa	41(20)
Poidium	2
Polypogon	5
Pseudechinolaena	1
Raimundochloa	1
Reimarochloa	1
Rhipidocladum	3
Rhynchelytrum	1
Rottboellia	1
Saccharum	1
Sacciolepis	2
Schizachyrium	4
Setaria	13(1)
Sorghastrum	1
Sorghum	2
Sporobolus	10(1)
Stenotaphrum	1
Stipa	12(4)
Streptochaeta	2
Streptogyna	1
Thrasya	1
Tovarochloa*	1(1)
Trachypogon	1
Tragus	2
Trichloris	2
Trichoneura	1
Triniochloa	1
Tripogon	1
Tripsacum	3
Trisetum	4
Triticum	1
Uniola	2(1)
Urochloa	11(1)
Vulpia	4
Zea	1
Zeugites	1
Podostemaceae [2]	2(2)
Apinagia	1(1)
Marathrum	1(1)
Polemoniaceae [5(1)]	23(10)
Cantua	13(7)
Cobaea	4
Gilia	3(1)
Huthia*	2(2)
Phlox	1
Polygalaceae [6]	96(52)
Bredemeyera	5(1)
Diclidanthera	1
Monnina	60(46)
Moutabea	2
Polygala	19(5)
Securidaca	9
Polygonaceae [10]	66(8)
Antigonon	2
Coccoloba	18(2)
Emex	1
Fallopia	1
Muehlenbeckia	8(1)
Polygonum	11(1)
Rumex	8(1)
Ruprechtia	3
Symmeria	1
Triplaris	13(3)
Pontederiaceae [3]	6
Eichhornia	2
Heteranthera	3
Pontederia	1
Portulacaceae [6]	26(7)
Calandrinia	5(2)
Cistanthe	5(3)
Montia	1
Montiopsis	1
Portulaca	12(2)
Talinum	2
Potamogetonaceae	
Potamogeton	9
Primulaceae [4]	4
Anagallis	1
Centunculus	1
Lysimachia	1
Samolus	1
Proteaceae [5]	19(6)
Euplassa	2(1)
Lomatia	1
Oreocallis	2
Panopsis	2
Roupala	12(5)
Quiinaceae [2]	20(2)
Lacunaria	4
Quiina	16(2)
Rafflesiaceae	
Apodanthes	1
Ranunculaceae [8(1)]	49(13)
Anemone	2(1)
Caltha	1
Clematis	8(2)
Laccopetalum*	1(1)
Myosurus	1
Oreithales	1
Ranunculus	31(8)
Thalictrum	4(1)
Rapateaceae	
Rapatea	3
Rhamnaceae [11]	25(2)
Ampelozizyphus	1
Colletia	1
Colubrina	2
Condalia	1
Gouania	9(1)
Retanilla	2
Rhamnidium	1
Rhamnus	2
Sageretia	1
Scutia	1
Zizyphus	4(1)
Rhizophoraceae [2]	2
Cassipourea	1
Sterigmapetalum	1
Rosaceae [24]	112(20)
Acaena	5
Alchemilla	22(4)
Aphanes	1(1)
Cotoneaster	1
Crataegus	1
Rosaceae (cont.)	
Duchesnea	1
Eriobotrya	1
Fragaria	1
Geum	2
Hesperomeles	9(1)
Kageneckia	1
Malus	1
Margyricarpus	1
Photinia	1
Polylepis	10(3)
Potentilla	3(2)
Prunus	19(5)
Pyracantha	1
Pyrus	1
Quillaja	1
Rosa	7
Rubus	18(4)
Sanguisorba	2
Tetraglochin	2
Rubiaceae [97(1)]	579(165)
Alibertia	12(3)
Alseis	3
Amaioua	2
Amphidasya	1
Arcytophyllum	8(2)
Bathysa	3
Bertiera	2
Borojoa	1
Borreria	5
Bothriospora	1
Botryarrhena	1
Calycophyllum	2
Capirona	1
Chimarrhis	3
Chiococca	1
Chomelia	8(3)
Cinchona	18(3)
Coccocypselum	5(1)
Coffea	2(1)
Condaminea	5(4)
Cosmibuena	1
Coussarea	17(7)
Coutarea	1
Diodia	4
Dioicodendron	1
Dolichodelphys	1
Duroia	8
Elaeagia	4(1)
Emmeorhiza	1
Exostema	2(2)
Faramea	18(4)
Ferdinandusa	3
Galianthe	1
Galium	17(7)
Gardenia	1
Genipa	2
Geophila	4
Gonzalagunia	4
Guettarda	10(4)
Hamelia	3
Hemidiodia	1
Heterophyllaea	1
Hillia	8
Hippotis	8(4)
Hoffmannia	8(6)
Isertia	5(1)
Ixora	9
Joosia	4(2)
Kotchubaea	5(2)
Ladenbergia	17(8)
Leptostigma	1(1)

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Rubiaceae (cont.)	
Macbrideina	1(1)
Machaonia	2(2)
Macrocnemum	3(2)
Malanea	2
Manettia	22(8)
Mitracarpus	2(1)
Morinda	1
Nertera	1
Oldenlandia	2
Paederia	1
Pagamea	2(1)
Palicourea	50(21)
Parachimarrhis	1
Pentagonia	8(4)
Perama	1(1)
Phitopis	2(2)
Pimentelia	1
Platycarpum	1
Pogonopus	2(1)
Posoqueria	5
Psychotria	116(28)
Randia	8
Raritebe	1
Remijia	6(1)
Retiniphyllum	2(1)
Richardia	4(1)
Rondeletia	2(2)
Rosenbergiodendron	1
Rudgea	30(17)
Rustia	2
Sabicea	11(2)
Schizocalyx	1
Schradera	2(1)
Sherardia	1
Simira	7(1)
Sipanea	1
Sommera	1
Spermacoce	4
Sphinctanthus	2
Stachyarrhena	2
Stachyococcus	1
Stilpnophyllum*	1(1)
Tocoyena	2
Uncaria	2
Warszewiczia	4
Wittmackanthus	1
Ruppiaceae	
Ruppia	2
Rutaceae [25(1)]	67(10)
Achuaria*	1(1)
Adiscanthus	1
Amyris	4(2)
Angostura	5
Casimiroa	1
Citrus	4(1)
Dictyoloma	1
Ertela	1
Erythrochiton	4
Esenbeckia	6(1)
Galipea	2
Leptothyrsa	1
Metrodorea	1
Murraya	1
Neoraputia	1
Pilocarpus	1
Raputia	3
Ravenia	2
Ruta	2
Spathelia	1(1)
Spiranthera	1
Ticorea	2
Rutaceae (cont.)	
Toxosiphon	3
Triphasia	1
Zanthoxylum	17(4)
Sabiaceae [2]	18(7)
Meliosma	15(7)
Ophiocaryon	3
Salicaceae [2]	4
Populus	1
Salix	3
Santalaceae [3]	11(7)
Arjona	1
Cervantesia	3(2)
Quinchamalium	7(5)
Sapindaceae [20(1)]	180(43)
Allophylus	15(4)
Allosanthus*	1(1)
Athyana	1
Cardiospermum	4
Cupania	4
Dilodendron	2
Dimocarpus	1
Dodonaea	1
Harpullia	1
Llagunoa	1
Lophostigma	1
Matayba	9(2)
Paullinia	66(19)
Pseudima	1
Sapindus	1
Serjania	48(14)
Talisia	17(2)
Thinouia	2(1)
Toulicia	2
Urvillea	2
Sapotaceae [10]	85(14)
Chrysophyllum	14(2)
Diploon	1
Ecclinusa	3
Elaeoluma	1
Manilkara	2
Micropholis	12(2)
Pouteria	47(8)
Pradosia	2(1)
Sarcaulus	2(1)
Sideroxylon	1
Saxifragaceae	
Saxifraga	1
Scrophulariaceae [36]	239(111)
Agalinis	5
Alonsoa	7(2)
Angelonia	2
Antirrhinum	1
Bacopa	3
Bartsia	34(16)
Basistemon	3(1)
Buchnera	4
Calceolaria	120(88)
Capraria	2
Castilleja	12(3)
Conobea	1
Digitalis	1
Escobedia	1
Euphrasia	1
Galvesia	2
Hebe	1
Lamourouxia	2
Leucocarpus	1
Limosella	2
Linaria	1
Lindernia	4
Lophospermum	1
Scrophulariaceae (cont.)	
Maurandya	1
Mecardonia	1
Micranthemum	1
Mimulus	1
Ourisia	4
Porodittia	1(1)
Russelia	1
Scoparia	1
Sibthorpia	1
Stemodia	7
Torenia	1
Verbascum	2
Veronica	6
Simaroubaceae [5]	13(1)
Castela	1
Picramnia	7(1)
Picrolemma	2
Simaba	2
Simarouba	1
Smilacaceae	
Smilax	18(6)
Solanaceae [42]	538(162)
Acnistus	1
Brachistus	1
Browallia	4
Brugmansia	5
Brunfelsia	3
Capsicum	9(1)
Cestrum	32(16)
Cuatresia	2
Cyphomandra	13
Datura	2
Deprea	1(1)
Dunalia	5
Exodeconus	4(1)
Fabiana	1
Grabowskia	1
Hawkesiophyton	2(1)
Iochroma	8
Jaborosa	1
Jaltomata	12(7)
Juanulloa	2
Larnax	1
Leptoglossis	6(6)
Lycianthes	32
Lycium	4
Lycopersicon	8(2)
Markea	3
Nicandra	1
Nicotiana	15(6)
Nierembergia	1
Nolana	41(33)
Physalis	5
Salpichroa	14(3)
Saracha	4(1)
Schultesianthus	2
Schwenckia	1
Sessea	8
Solandra	3
Solanum	273(84)
Streptosolen	1
Trianaea	2
Vassobia	2
Witheringia	2
Staphyleaceae [2]	2(2)
Huertea	1
Turpinia	1
Sterculiaceae [12]	70(11)
Ayenia	3(1)
Brachychiton	2
Byttneria	24(7)

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Sterculiaceae (cont.)	
Dombeya	1
Guazuma	2
Helicteres	1
Herrania	3
Melochia	13(1)
Pterygota	1(1)
Sterculia	10
Theobroma	8(1)
Waltheria	2
Strelitziaceae [3]	3
Phenakospermum	1
Ravenala	1
Strelitzia	1
Styracaceae [2]	18(12)
Pamphilia	1(1)
Styrax	17(11)
Symplocaceae	
Symplocos	23(16)
Theaceae [4]	26(8)
Bonnetia	1
Freziera	12(3)
Gordonia	4(1)
Ternstroemia	9(4)
Theophrastaceae [2]	16(8)
Clavija	14(8)
Jacquinia	2
Thymelaeaceae [2]	7(3)
Daphnopsis	4(3)
Schoenobiblus	3
Tiliaceae [11]	28
Apeiba	2
Asterophorum	1
Corchorus	2
Heliocarpus	1
Luehea	4
Lueheopsis	3
Mollia	3
Neotessmannia	1
Trichospermum	1
Triumfetta	9
Vasivaea	1
Tovariaceae	
Tovaria	1
Trigoniaceae	
Trigonia	6(2)
Triuridaceae	
Sciaphila	1
Tropaeolaceae	
Tropaeolum	24(11)
Turneraceae [2]	6
Piriqueta	1
Turnera	5
Typhaceae	
Typha	2
Ulmaceae [4]	12
Ampelocera	2
Celtis	6
Lozanella	2
Trema	2
Urticaceae [10]	80(30)
Boehmeria	8(1)
Laportea	1
Myriocarpa	2(1)
Parietaria	2
Phenax	8(2)
Pilea	43(24)
Pouzolzia	4(1)
Soleirolia	1
Urera	4
Urtica	7(1)
Valerianaceae [6]	90(55)
Aretiastrum	3(2)
Astrephia	1
Belonanthus	4(2)
Phyllactis	4(2)
Stangea	5(4)
Valeriana	73(45)
Velloziaceae	
Barbaceniopsis	1(1)
Verbenaceae [23]	200(44)
Aegiphila	38(9)
Aloysia	11(5)
Amasonia	1
Avicennia	1
Bouchea	2
Callicarpa	2
Citharexylum	20(7)
Clerodendrum	4
Cornutia	2
Duranta	12(3)
Glandularia	6
Gmelina	1
Hierobotana	1
Junellia	6(1)
Lantana	24(4)
Lippia	12(4)
Petrea	8
Pitraea	1
Priva	2(1)
Verbenaceae (cont.)	
Stachytarpheta	7(4)
Tectona	1
Verbena	27(6)
Vitex	11
Violaceae [12]	61(13)
Amphirrhox	1
Anchietea	3(2)
Corynostylis	2
Fusispermum	1
Gloeospermum	4(1)
Hybanthus	4
Leonia	4
Noisettia	1
Paypayrola	1
Rinorea	13
Rinoreocarpus	1
Viola	26(10)
Viscaceae [2]	46(19)
Dendrophthora	23(13)
Phoradendron	23(6)
Vitaceae [3]	13
Cissus	11
Parthenocissus	1
Vitis	1
Vochysiaceae [4]	31(2)
Erisma	4
Qualea	9(2)
Ruizterania	1
Vochysia	17
Winteraceae	
Drimys	1
Xyridaceae	
Xyris	10(3)
Zannichelliaceae	
Zannichellia	2
Zingiberaceae [6]	44(7)
Alpinia	1
Costus	23(3)
Dimerocostus	2
Hedychium	1
Monocostus*	1(1)
Renealmia	16(3)
Zygophyllaceae [6]	12
Bulnesia	1
Fagonia	1
Kallstroemia	4
Larrea	1
Porlieria	2
Tribulus	3
Families	224
Genera	2458(51)
Species	17143(5354)

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Appendix 3:
List of Genera (Family) with Number of Species (Endemic Species) in Peru

Aa (Orchidaceae) 9(1)
Abarema (Fabaceae) 1
Abatia (Flacourtiaceae) 5(2)
Abelmoschus (Malvaceae) 3
Abrus (Fabaceae) 1
Abuta (Menispermaceae) 15(1)
Abutilon (Malvaceae) 24(6)
Acacallis (Orchidaceae) 2
Acacia (Fabaceae) 16(1)
Acaena (Rosaceae) 5
Acalypha (Euphorbiaceae) 37(10)
Acanthospermum (Asteraceae) 3
Acanthoxanthium (Asteraceae) 1
Acaulimalva (Malvaceae) 15(11)
Acca (Myrtaceae) 2(2)
Achatocarpus (Achatocarpaceae) 2
Achillea (Asteraceae) 1
Achuaria* (Rutaceae) 1(1)
Achyranthes (Amaranthaceae) 1
Achyrocline (Asteraceae) 5(1)
Aciachne (Poaceae) 2
Acicarpha (Calyceraceae) 1
Acidoton (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Aciotis (Melastomataceae) 14(1)
Acmella (Asteraceae) 5
Acnistus (Solanaceae) 1
Acroceras (Poaceae) 1
Actinostemon (Euphorbiaceae) 2(1)
Ada (Orchidaceae) 6(1)
Adelobotrys (Melastomataceae) 14(3)
Adenaria (Lythraceae) 1
Adenocalymma (Bignoniaceae) 4
Adenophaedra (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Adenostemma (Asteraceae) 3(1)
Adesmia (Fabaceae) 8(2)
Adiscanthus (Rutaceae) 1
Aechmea (Bromeliaceae) 26(6)
Aegiphila (Verbenaceae) 38(9)
Aegopogon (Poaceae) 2
Aequatorium (Asteraceae) 7(4)
Aeschynomene (Fabaceae) 12(1)
Aetanthus (Loranthaceae) 6(3)
Agalinis (Scrophulariaceae) 5
Agarista (Ericaceae) 3(2)
Ageratina (Asteraceae) 40(24)
Ageratum (Asteraceae) 2
Agonandra (Opiliaceae) 3
Agrostis (Poaceae) 19
Aiouea (Lauraceae) 2
Aiphanes (Arecaceae) 4(1)
Albizia (Fabaceae) 8
Alcea (Malvaceae) 1
Alchemilla (Rosaceae) 22(4)
Alchornea (Euphorbiaceae) 10(3)
Alchorneopsis (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Alibertia (Rubiaceae) 12(3)
Allamanda (Apocynaceae) 2(1)
Allionia (Nyctaginaceae) 1
Alloispermum (Asteraceae) 2(1)
Allomarkgrafia (Apocynaceae) 2(1)
Alloneuron (Melastomataceae) 3(3)
Allophylus (Sapindaceae) 15(4)
Alloplectus (Gesneriaceae) 9(4)
Allosanthus* (Sapindaceae) 1(1)
Alnus (Betulaceae) 1
Alocasia (Araceae) 2
Aloe (Liliaceae) 1
Alonsoa (Scrophulariaceae) 7(2)
Alopecurus (Poaceae) 3
Aloysia (Verbenaceae) 11(5)
Alpinia (Zingiberaceae) 1
Alseis (Rubiaceae) 3
Alsine (Caryophyllaceae) 2(2)
Alstroemeria (Liliaceae) 7
Altensteinia (Orchidaceae) 5(1)
Alternanthera (Amaranthaceae) 23(5)
Alzatea (Alzateaceae) 1
Amaioua (Rubiaceae) 2
Amanoa (Euphorbiaceae) 3
Amaranthus (Amaranthaceae) 12
Amaryllis (Amaryllidaceae) 3(2)
Amasonia (Verbenaceae) 1
Ambelania (Apocynaceae) 2
Amboroa (Asteraceae) 1(1)
Ambrosia (Asteraceae) 6(2)
Amburana (Fabaceae) 2
Amicia (Fabaceae) 2
Ammannia (Lythraceae) 3
Ammi (Apiaceae) 1
Amoreuxia (Bixaceae) 1
Ampelocera (Ulmaceae) 2
Ampelozizyphus (Rhamnaceae) 1
Amphibromus (Poaceae) 1
Amphidasya (Rubiaceae) 1
Amphilophium (Bignoniaceae) 4
Amphirrhox (Violaceae) 1
Amsinckia (Boraginaceae) 1
Amyris (Rutaceae) 4(2)
Anacardium (Anacardiaceae) 3
Anadenanthera (Fabaceae) 1
Anagallis (Primulaceae) 1
Ananas (Bromeliaceae) 4
Anaueria (Lauraceae) 1
Anaxagorea (Annonaceae) 8(2)
Anchietea (Violaceae) 3(2)
Ancistrothyrsus (Passifloraceae) 2
Andira (Fabaceae) 3
Andrachne (Euphorbiaceae) 1(1)
Andropogon (Poaceae) 7(1)
Aneilema (Commelinaceae) 1
Anemone (Ranunculaceae) 2(1)
Anemopaegma (Bignoniaceae) 10
Anetanthus (Gesneriaceae) 2(1)
Anethum (Apiaceae) 1
Angelonia (Scrophulariaceae) 2
Angostura (Rutaceae) 5
Anguloa (Orchidaceae) 2
Aniba (Lauraceae) 16
Aniseia (Convolvulaceae) 1
Anisophyllea (Anisophylleaceae) 1
Annona (Annonaceae) 19(4)
Anoda (Malvaceae) 1
Anodiscus (Gesneriaceae) 1
Anomospermum (Menispermac.) 5
Anredera (Basellaceae) 6
Antennaria (Asteraceae) 1
Anthephora (Poaceae) 1
Anthericum (Liliaceae) 8(5)
Anthochloa (Poaceae) 1
Anthodiscus (Caryocaraceae) 4(1)
Anthodon (Hippocrateaceae) 1
Anthopterus (Ericaceae) 1(1)
Anthoxanthum (Poaceae) 1
Anthurium (Araceae) 78(21)
Antidaphne (Eremolepidaceae) 2
Antigonon (Polygonaceae) 2
Antirrhinum (Scrophulariaceae) 1
Apalanthe (Hydrocharitaceae) 1
Aparisthmium (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Apeiba (Tiliaceae) 2
Aphanactis (Asteraceae) 1
Aphanes (Rosaceae) 1(1)
Aphelandra (Acanthaceae) 38(15)
Aphelandrella* (Acanthaceae) 1(1)
Apinagia (Podostemaceae) 1(1)
Apium (Apiaceae) 1
Apodanthera (Cucurbitaceae) 12(10)
Apodanthes (Rafflesiaceae) 1
Aptandra (Olacaceae) 2(1)
Aptenia (Aizoaceae) 1
Apteria (Burmanniaceae) 1
Apuleia (Fabaceae) 1
Apurimacia (Fabaceae) 1
Arachis (Fabaceae) 2
Aralia (Araliaceae) 1
Araucaria (Araucariaceae) 1
Araujia (Asclepiadaceae) 1
Arcytophyllum (Rubiaceae) 8(2)
Ardisia (Myrsinaceae) 9(3)
Arenaria (Caryophyllaceae) 22(9)
Aretiastrum (Valerianaceae) 3(2)
Argemone (Papaveraceae) 2
Argylia (Bignoniaceae) 1
Aristeguietia (Asteraceae) 11(9)
Aristida (Poaceae) 12(1)
Aristolochia (Aristolochiaceae) 40(16)
Arjona (Santalaceae) 1
Armatocereus (Cactaceae) 11(9)
Arnaldoa* (Asteraceae) 3(3)
Arrabidaea (Bignoniaceae) 25
Arracacia (Apiaceae) 6(3)
Artemisia (Asteraceae) 2
Arthrostemma (Melastomat.) 1
Arthrostylidium (Poaceae) 2
Artocarpus (Moraceae) 2
Arundinella (Poaceae) 2
Arundo (Poaceae) 1
Aschersoniodoxa (Brassicaceae) 2(1)
Ascidiogyne* (Asteraceae) 2(2)
Asclepias (Asclepiadaceae) 3
Aspidosperma (Apocynaceae) 14(1)
Aspilia (Asteraceae) 1(1)
Asplundia (Cyclanthaceae) 16(8)
Asplundianthus (Asteraceae) 4(3)
Astephanus (Asclepiadaceae) 2(1)
Asterophorum (Tiliaceae) 1
Asterostigma (Araceae) 1
Astragalus (Fabaceae) 23(9)
Astrephia (Valerianaceae) 1

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Astrocaryum (Arecaceae)	11(5)
Astronium (Anacardiaceae)	3
Athyana (Sapindaceae)	1
Atriplex (Chenopodiaceae)	7(1)
Attalea (Arecaceae)	3
Aulonemia (Poaceae)	7(3)
Austroeupatorium (Asteraceae)	2
Avena (Poaceae)	4
Averrhoa (Oxalidaceae)	1
Avicennia (Verbenaceae)	1
Axinaea (Melastomataceae)	14(9)
Axonopus (Poaceae)	8
Ayapana (Asteraceae)	4(1)
Ayapanopsis (Asteraceae)	5(5)
Ayenia (Sterculiaceae)	3(1)
Aynia* (Asteraceae)	1(1)
Azorella (Apiaceae)	8(1)
Baccharis (Asteraceae)	70(20)
Bacopa (Scrophulariaceae)	3
Bactris (Arecaceae)	21
Badilloa (Asteraceae)	5(5)
Balbisia (Geraniaceae)	4
Baltimora (Asteraceae)	2
Bambusa (Poaceae)	2
Banara (Flacourtiaceae)	4
Banisteriopsis (Malpighiaceae)	23(7)
Barbaceniopsis (Velloziaceae)	1(1)
Barbieria (Fabaceae)	1
Barbosella (Orchidaceae)	2
Barleria (Acanthaceae)	1
Barnadesia (Asteraceae)	13(5)
Bartlettina (Asteraceae)	1(1)
Bartsia (Scrophulariaceae)	34(16)
Basella (Basellaceae)	1
Basistemon (Scrophulariaceae)	3(1)
Baskervilla (Orchidaceae)	1
Bastardia (Malvaceae)	2
Batemannia (Orchidaceae)	3
Batesia (Fabaceae)	1
Bathysa (Rubiaceae)	3
Batis (Bataceae)	1
Batocarpus (Moraceae)	3
Bauhinia (Fabaceae)	21(5)
Becquerelia (Cyperaceae)	1
Begonia (Begoniaceae)	76(38)
Beilschmiedia (Lauraceae)	1
Bejaria (Ericaceae)	5(1)
Belloa (Asteraceae)	9(4)
Bellucia (Melastomataceae)	3
Beloglottis (Orchidaceae)	1
Belonanthus (Valerianaceae)	4(2)
Berberis (Berberidaceae)	32(18)
Bergia (Elatinaceae)	1
Bertholletia (Lecythidaceae)	1
Bertiera (Rubiaceae)	2
Besleria (Gesneriaceae)	32(24)
Bidens (Asteraceae)	13(1)
Bifrenaria (Orchidaceae)	1
Billbergia (Bromeliaceae)	6(5)
Biophytum (Oxalidaceae)	8(3)
Bisboeckelera (Cyperaceae)	1
Bishopanthus* (Asteraceae)	1(1)
Bixa (Bixaceae)	5
Blakea (Melastomataceae)	18(2)
Blechum (Acanthaceae)	1
Blepharocalyx (Myrtaceae)	1
Blepharodon (Asclepiadaceae)	2(1)
Bletia (Orchidaceae)	6
Blumea (Asteraceae)	1
Bocageopsis (Annonaceae)	2
Bocconia (Papaveraceae)	2
Bocoa (Fabaceae)	1
Boehmeria (Urticaceae)	8(1)
Boerhavia (Nyctaginaceae)	5(2)
Bollea (Orchidaceae)	1
Bomarea (Liliaceae)	78(37)
Bombacopsis (Bombacaceae)	1
Bonamia (Convolvulaceae)	1
Bonnetia (Theaceae)	1
Borago (Boraginaceae)	1
Borismene (Menispermaceae)	1
Borojoa (Rubiaceae)	1
Borreria (Rubiaceae)	5
Borrichia (Asteraceae)	1(1)
Borzicactus* (Cactaceae)	4(4)
Bothriochloa (Poaceae)	5
Bothriospora (Rubiaceae)	1
Botryarrhena (Rubiaceae)	1
Bouchea (Verbenaceae)	2
Bougainvillea (Nyctaginaceae)	7
Bougueria (Plantaginaceae)	1
Bouteloua (Poaceae)	4
Bowlesia (Apiaceae)	8(1)
Brachionidium (Orchidaceae)	2
Brachistus (Solanaceae)	1
Brachtia (Orchidaceae)	1
Brachychiton (Sterculiaceae)	2
Brachynema (Olacaceae)	1
Brachyotum (Melastomataceae)	31(19)
Brachypodium (Poaceae)	2
Brachystele (Orchidaceae)	2
Braemia (Orchidaceae)	1
Brassavola (Orchidaceae)	3
Brassia (Orchidaceae)	13(4)
Brassica (Brassicaceae)	4
Brayopsis (Brassicaceae)	3
Bredemeyera (Polygalaceae)	5(1)
Brickellia (Asteraceae)	1
Briquetia (Malvaceae)	1
Briza (Poaceae)	1
Bromelia (Bromeliaceae)	4(2)
Bromus (Poaceae)	8(1)
Brosimum (Moraceae)	8
Browallia (Solanaceae)	4
Brownea (Fabaceae)	3
Browneopsis (Fabaceae)	4(1)
Browningia (Cactaceae)	12(11)
Brugmansia (Solanaceae)	5
Brunellia (Brunelliaceae)	12(9)
Brunfelsia (Solanaceae)	3
Buchenavia (Combretaceae)	10
Buchnera (Scrophulariaceae)	4
Buchtienia (Orchidaceae)	2(1)
Buddleia (Loganiaceae)	15(1)
Buesiella (Orchidaceae)	1
Bulbophyllum (Orchidaceae)	5(2)
Bulbostylis (Cyperaceae)	8
Bulnesia (Zygophyllaceae)	1
Bunchosia (Malpighiaceae)	9(1)
Burdachia (Malpighiaceae)	1
Burmannia (Burmanniaceae)	3(1)
Burmeistera (Campanulaceae)	2
Bursera (Burseraceae)	1
Byrsonima (Malpighiaceae)	12(1)
Byttneria (Sterculiaceae)	24(7)
Cabomba (Cabombaceae)	2
Cabralea (Meliaceae)	1
Cacosmia (Asteraceae)	1
Caesalpinia (Fabaceae)	10(3)
Caesarea (Geraniaceae)	1
Caiophora (Loasaceae)	30(12)
Cajanus (Fabaceae)	1
Caladium (Araceae)	2
Calamagrostis (Poaceae)	43(8)
Calandrinia (Portulacaceae)	5(2)
Calathea (Marantaceae)	50(9)
Calatola (Icacinaceae)	2
Calceolaria (Scrophulariaceae)	120(88)
Calea (Asteraceae)	6(1)
Caliphruria (Amaryllidaceae)	1(1)
Callaeum (Malpighiaceae)	2
Calliandra (Fabaceae)	14(6)
Callicarpa (Verbenaceae)	2
Callichlamys (Bignoniaceae)	1
Callisia (Commelinaceae)	4
Callitriche (Callitrichaceae)	3
Calophyllum (Clusiaceae)	2
Calopogonium (Fabaceae)	3
Calostigma (Asclepiadaceae)	1(1)
Caltha (Ranunculaceae)	1
Calycera (Calyceraceae)	1
Calycobolus (Convolvulaceae)	1
Calycolpus (Myrtaceae)	2
Calycophyllum (Rubiaceae)	2
Calycophysum (Cucurbitaceae)	2(1)
Calycorectes (Myrtaceae)	1(1)
Calymmanthium* (Cactaceae)	2(2)
Calyptranthes (Myrtaceae)	19(5)
Calyptrocarya (Cyperaceae)	4
Calystegia (Convolvulaceae)	1
Camissonia (Onagraceae)	1
Campomanesia (Myrtaceae)	2(1)
Campsiandra (Fabaceae)	2
Campsis (Bignoniaceae)	1
Campylocentrum (Orchidaceae)	8
Campylosiphon (Burmanniaceae)	1
Canavalia (Fabaceae)	12(1)
Canna (Cannaceae)	8(1)
Cannabis (Cannabaceae)	1
Cantua (Polemoniaceae)	13(7)
Capanea (Gesneriaceae)	1(1)
Caperonia (Euphorbiaceae)	3(1)
Capirona (Rubiaceae)	1
Capparis (Capparaceae)	21(2)
Capraria (Scrophulariaceae)	2
Capsella (Brassicaceae)	1
Capsicum (Solanaceae)	9(1)
Caraipa (Clusiaceae)	8(2)
Carapa (Meliaceae)	1
Cardamine (Brassicaceae)	4
Cardenanthus (Iridaceae)	3(1)
Cardionema (Caryophyllaceae)	1
Cardiospermum (Sapindaceae)	4
Carex (Cyperaceae)	22(1)
Carica (Caricaceae)	12(4)
Cariniana (Lecythidaceae)	2
Carludovica (Cyclanthaceae)	1
Carpotroche (Flacourtiaceae)	1
Carum (Apiaceae)	1
Caryocar (Caryocaraceae)	4(1)
Caryodaphnopsis (Lauraceae)	3
Caryodendron (Euphorbiaceae)	2
Caryomene (Menispermaceae)	1
Casearia (Flacourtiaceae)	19(3)
Casimirella (Icacinaceae)	1
Casimiroa (Rutaceae)	1
Cassia (Fabaceae)	4
Cassipourea (Rhizophoraceae)	1
Castela (Simaroubaceae)	1
Castilla (Moraceae)	2
Castilleja (Scrophulariaceae)	12(3)
Catadysia* (Brassicaceae)	1(1)
Catasetum (Orchidaceae)	20(8)
Catharanthus (Apocynaceae)	1
Cathedra (Olacaceae)	1
Catoblastus (Arecaceae)	2

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Catocoryne (Melastomataceae) 1
Catopheria (Lamiaceae) 1
Catopsis (Bromeliaceae) 1
Cattleya (Orchidaceae) 5(1)
Cavanillesia (Bombacaceae) 3
Cavendishia (Ericaceae) 10(2)
Cayaponia (Cucurbitaceae) 12(2)
Cecropia (Cecropiaceae) 23(8)
Cedrela (Meliaceae) 6
Cedrelinga (Fabaceae) 1
Ceiba (Bombacaceae) 6(1)
Celastrus (Celastraceae) 1
Celosia (Amaranthaceae) 4(1)
Celtis (Ulmaceae) 6
Cenchrus (Poaceae) 6
Centaurea (Asteraceae) 1
Centaurium (Gentianaceae) 3
Centradeniastrum (Melastomat.) 1
Centratherum (Asteraceae) 1
Centronia (Melastomataceae) 3(2)
Centropogon (Campanulaceae) 56(15)
Centrosema (Fabaceae) 9(1)
Centunculus (Primulaceae) 1
Cephalacanthus* (Acanthaceae) 1(1)
Cerastium (Caryophyllaceae) 20(1)
Ceratonia (Fabaceae) 1
Ceratophyllum (Ceratophyllaceae) 2
Ceratophytum (Bignoniaceae) 1
Ceratostema (Ericaceae) 4(3)
Cercidium (Fabaceae) 1
Cereus (Cactaceae) 4(2)
Ceroxylon (Arecaceae) 4(3)
Cervantesia (Santalaceae) 3(2)
Cespedesia (Ochnaceae) 1
Cestrum (Solanaceae) 32(16)
Chaetanthera (Asteraceae) 4(3)
Chaetocalyx (Fabaceae) 4(1)
Chamaecrista (Fabaceae) 3
Chamaedorea (Arecaceae) 5
Chamaesyce (Euphorbiaceae) 9(1)
Chamissoa (Amaranthaceae) 2
Chaptalia (Asteraceae) 9(4)
Chascolytrum (Poaceae) 1
Chaubardia (Orchidaceae) 3
Chaubardiella (Orchidaceae) 2
Cheiloclinium (Hippocrateaceae) 9(1)
Chelidonium (Papaveraceae) 1
Chelyocarpus (Arecaceae) 2(1)
Chenopodium (Chenopodiaceae) 10
Chersodoma (Asteraceae) 6(4)
Chevreulia (Asteraceae) 1
Chimarrhis (Rubiaceae) 3
Chiococca (Rubiaceae) 1
Chionanthus (Oleaceae) 3(1)
Chionopappus (Asteraceae) 1
Chiropetalum (Euphorbiaceae) 3(1)
Chlidanthus (Amaryllidaceae) 1
Chloraea (Orchidaceae) 7(2)
Chloris (Poaceae) 6
Chlorophytum (Liliaceae) 1
Chomelia (Rubiaceae) 8(3)
Chondrodendron (Menisperm.) 1
Chondrorhyncha (Orchidaceae) 2(1)
Chondrosum (Poaceae) 1
Chorisia (Bombacaceae) 1(1)
Chromolaena (Asteraceae) 16(6)
Chrysactinium (Asteraceae) 5(1)
Chrysanthellum (Asteraceae) 2(1)
Chrysanthemum (Asteraceae) 1
Chrysochlamys (Clusiaceae) 9
Chrysophyllum (Sapotaceae) 14(2)
Chucoa* (Asteraceae) 1(1)
Chuquiraga (Asteraceae) 5(2)
Chusquea (Poaceae) 19(10)
Chysis (Orchidaceae) 1
Cicendia (Gentianaceae) 1
Cicer (Fabaceae) 1
Ciclospermum (Apiaceae) 2
Cienfuegosia (Malvaceae) 2
Cinchona (Rubiaceae) 18(3)
Cinna (Poaceae) 1
Cinnamomum (Lauraceae) 8(3)
Cipura (Iridaceae) 1
Cirsium (Asteraceae) 1
Cischweinfia (Orchidaceae) 2(1)
Cissampelos (Menispermaceae) 7
Cissus (Vitaceae) 11
Cistanthe (Portulacaceae) 5(3)
Citharexylum (Verbenaceae) 20(7)
Citronella (Icacinaceae) 3(1)
Citrullus (Cucurbitaceae) 1
Citrus (Rutaceae) 4(1)
Cladium (Cyperaceae) 1
Cladocolea (Loranthaceae) 2
Clarisia (Moraceae) 2
Clavija (Theophrastaceae) 14(8)
Cleidion (Euphorbiaceae) 3
Cleistes (Orchidaceae) 2
Cleistocactus (Cactaceae) 14(9)
Clematis (Ranunculaceae) 8(2)
Cleome (Capparaceae) 17(4)
Clerodendrum (Verbenaceae) 4
Clethra (Clethraceae) 11(3)
Clibadium (Asteraceae) 9(3)
Clidemia (Melastomataceae) 42(5)
Clitoria (Fabaceae) 11(5)
Clusia (Clusiaceae) 40(11)
Clusiella (Clusiaceae) 1
Clytostoma (Bignoniaceae) 5
Cnidoscolus (Euphorbiaceae) 9(5)
Cobaea (Polemoniaceae) 4
Cochineorchis (Orchidaceae) 1
Coccocypselum (Rubiaceae) 5(1)
Coccoloba (Polygonaceae) 18(2)
Cocculus (Menispermaceae) 1
Cochleanthes (Orchidaceae) 1
Cochlioda (Orchidaceae) 5
Cochlospermum (Bixaceae) 2
Codonanthe (Gesneriaceae) 3
Codonanthopsis (Gesneriaceae) 2(1)
Coffea (Rubiaceae) 2(1)
Coix (Poaceae) 1
Cojoba (Fabaceae) 3(1)
Coleus (Lamiaceae) 1
Colignonia (Nyctaginaceae) 5(1)
Collaea (Fabaceae) 1
Colletia (Rhamnaceae) 1
Colobanthus (Caryophyllaceae) 1
Colocasia (Araceae) 1
Cologania (Fabaceae) 1
Colubrina (Rhamnaceae) 2
Columellia (Columelliaceae) 4(2)
Columnea (Gesneriaceae) 14(3)
Combretum (Combretaceae) 7
Commelina (Commelinaceae) 10
Commicarpus (Nyctaginaceae) 2
Comparettia (Orchidaceae) 3
Complaya (Asteraceae) 1
Compsoneura (Myristicaceae) 2
Conceveiba (Euphorbiaceae) 4
Condalia (Rhamnaceae) 1
Condaminea (Rubiaceae) 5(4)
Condylidium (Asteraceae) 1
Condylocarpon (Apocynaceae) 1
Conium (Apiaceae) 1
Connarus (Connaraceae) 7(2)
Conobea (Scrophulariaceae) 1
Conocarpus (Combretaceae) 1
Conomorpha (Myrsinaceae) 1
Conostegia (Melastomataceae) 3
Convolvulus (Convolvulaceae) 6
Conyza (Asteraceae) 8
Copaifera (Fabaceae) 1
Corchorus (Tiliaceae) 2
Cordia (Boraginaceae) 43(6)
Coreopsis (Asteraceae) 34(26)
Coriandrum (Apiaceae) 1
Coriaria (Coriariaceae) 1
Cornus (Cornaceae) 1
Cornutia (Verbenaceae) 2
Coronopus (Brassicaceae) 1
Corrigiola (Caryophyllaceae) 1
Corryocactus (Cactaceae) 29(28)
Cortaderia (Poaceae) 8
Coryanthes (Orchidaceae) 10(3)
Corymborkis (Orchidaceae) 1
Corynaea (Balanophoraceae) 1
Corynostylis (Violaceae) 2
Corytoplectus (Gesneriaceae) 1(1)
Cosmibuena (Rubiaceae) 1
Cosmos (Asteraceae) 4
Costus (Zingiberaceae) 23(3)
Cotoneaster (Rosaceae) 1
Cottea (Poaceae) 1
Cotula (Asteraceae) 3
Couepia (Chrysobalanaceae) 15
Couma (Apocynaceae) 1
Couratari (Lecythidaceae) 3
Couroupita (Lecythidaceae) 2
Coursetia (Fabaceae) 8(6)
Coussapoa (Cecropiaceae) 10(1)
Coussarea (Rubiaceae) 17(7)
Coutarea (Rubiaceae) 1
Coutoubea (Gentianaceae) 2
Cranichis (Orchidaceae) 10(1)
Crassula (Crassulaceae) 4
Crataegus (Rosaceae) 1
Crateva (Capparaceae) 1
Cratylia (Fabaceae) 1
Cremastosperma (Annonaceae) 11(5)
Cremolobus (Brassicaceae) 5(1)
Cremosperma (Gesneriaceae) 1(1)
Crepidospermum (Burseraceae) 4
Crepis (Asteraceae) 1
Crescentia (Bignoniaceae) 2
Cressa (Convolvulaceae) 1
Crinum (Amaryllidaceae) 5(1)
Cristaria (Malvaceae) 3
Critonia (Asteraceae) 1
Critoniella (Asteraceae) 1
Crocopsis (Amaryllidaceae) 1
Crocosmia (Iridaceae) 1
Cronquistianthus (Asteraceae) 15(14)
Crossopetalum (Celastraceae) 1
Crossothamnus* (Asteraceae) 2(2)
Crotalaria (Fabaceae) 11
Croton (Euphorbiaceae) 49(31)
Crudia (Fabaceae) 1
Cryptantha (Boraginaceae) 6(2)
Cryptarrhena (Orchidaceae) 3
Cryptocarpus (Nyctaginaceae) 1
Cryptocarya (Lauraceae) 1
Cryptocentrum (Orchidaceae) 3
Cryptochloa (Poaceae) 1
Cryptostegia (Asclepiadaceae) 1
Cryptotaenia (Apiaceae) 1

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Ctenanthe (Marantaceae) 2
Cuatrecasanthus (Asteraceae) 2(1)
Cuatrecasasiella (Asteraceae) 1
Cuatresia (Solanaceae) 2
Cucumis (Cucurbitaceae) 4
Cuervea (Hippocrateaceae) 1
Cumulopuntia (Cactaceae) [see Opuntia]
Cupania (Sapindaceae) 4
Cuphea (Lythraceae) 14(1)
Cupressus (Cupressaceae) 2
Curarea (Menispermaceae) 2
Curatella (Dilleniaceae) 1
Cuscuta (Convolvulaceae) 19(7)
Cuspidaria (Bignoniaceae) 4(1)
Cyathostegia (Fabaceae) 2(1)
Cyathula (Amaranthaceae) 2
Cybianthus (Myrsinaceae) 19(6)
Cybistax (Bignoniaceae) 1
Cycas (Cycadaceae) 2
Cyclanthera (Cucurbitaceae) 10(2)
Cyclanthus (Cyclanthaceae) 1
Cyclopogon (Orchidaceae) 11(1)
Cycnoches (Orchidaceae) 7(4)
Cydista (Bignoniaceae) 2
Cylindrosolenium* (Acanthaceae) 1(1)
Cymbocarpa (Burmanniaceae) 2
Cymbopetalum (Annonaceae) 3
Cymbopogon (Poaceae) 1
Cymbosema (Fabaceae) 1
Cynanchum (Asclepiadaceae) 10(3)
Cynodon (Poaceae) 1
Cynoglossum (Boraginaceae) 1
Cynometra (Fabaceae) 2
Cypella (Iridaceae) 1(1)
Cyperus (Cyperaceae) 55(1)
Cyphomandra (Solanaceae) 13
Cyrtidiorchis (Orchidaceae) 2(1)
Cyrtopodium (Orchidaceae) 3
Dacryodes (Burseraceae) 4
Dactylis (Poaceae) 1
Dactylocardamum* (Brassicaceae) 1(1)
Dactyloctenium (Poaceae) 1
Dalbergia (Fabaceae) 11(3)
Dalea (Fabaceae) 21(10)
Dalechampia (Euphorbiaceae) 15(4)
Danthonia (Poaceae) 1
Daphnopsis (Thymelaeaceae) 4(3)
Dasycondylus (Asteraceae) 1
Dasyphyllum (Asteraceae) 8(5)
Datura (Solanaceae) 2
Daucus (Apiaceae) 2
Davilla (Dilleniaceae) 3
Decaphalangium (Clusiaceae) 1
Deguelia (Fabaceae) 1
Delonix (Fabaceae) 1
Delostoma (Bignoniaceae) 4(2)
Demosthenesia (Ericaceae) 9(6)
Dendranthema (Asteraceae) 1
Dendrobangia (Icacinaceae) 2
Dendropanax (Araliaceae) 9(3)
Dendrophthora (Viscaceae) 23(13)
Deprea (Solanaceae) 1(1)
Descurainia (Brassicaceae) 5
Desfontainia (Loganiaceae) 1
Desmanthus (Fabaceae) 3
Desmodium (Fabaceae) 26(3)
Desmoncus (Arecaceae) 7
Desmoscelis (Melastomataceae) 1
Deuterocohnia (Bromeliaceae) 1
Diadenium (Orchidaceae) 2
Dialium (Fabaceae) 1
Dialypetalanthus (Dialypetal.) 1
Diamena* (Liliaceae) 1(1)
Dianthus (Caryophyllaceae) 1
Diastatea (Campanulaceae) 1
Diastema (Gesneriaceae) 6(5)
Dicella (Malpighiaceae) 1
Dichaea (Orchidaceae) 13(1)
Dichanthelium (Poaceae) 3
Dichapetalum (Dichapetalaceae) 6(1)
Dichondra (Convolvulaceae) 1
Dichorisandra (Commelinaceae) 6
Diclidanthera (Polygalaceae) 1
Diclinanona (Annonaceae) 2
Dicliptera (Acanthaceae) 10(2)
Dicranopygium (Cyclanthaceae) 5(3)
Dicranostyles (Convolvulaceae) 7(2)
Dictyocaryum (Arecaceae) 2
Dictyoloma (Rutaceae) 1
Dictyophragmus (Brassicaceae) 1
Dictyostega (Burmanniaceae) 1
Didymocistus (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Dieffenbachia (Araceae) 9(2)
Dielsiochloa (Poaceae) 1
Digitalis (Scrophulariaceae) 1
Digitaria (Poaceae) 12
Dilkea (Passifloraceae) 2
Dilodendron (Sapindaceae) 2
Dimerandra (Orchidaceae) 3(2)
Dimerocostus (Zingiberaceae) 2
Dimocarpus (Sapindaceae) 1
Dimorphandra (Fabaceae) 3(1)
Dioclea (Fabaceae) 12
Diodia (Rubiaceae) 4
Diogenesia (Ericaceae) 4(2)
Dioicodendron (Rubiaceae) 1
Diora* (Liliaceae) 1(1)
Dioscorea (Dioscoreaceae) 70(10)
Diospyros (Ebenaceae) 5(2)
Diplacrum (Cyperaceae) 1
Diplasia (Cyperaceae) 1
Diploon (Sapotaceae) 1
Diplopterys (Malpighiaceae) 1
Diplostephium (Asteraceae) 37(27)
Diplotaxis (Brassicaceae) 1
Diplotropis (Fabaceae) 4(1)
Dipteranthus (Orchidaceae) 1
Dipteryx (Fabaceae) 5(1)
Disciphania (Menispermaceae) 11(3)
Discocarpus (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Discophora (Icacinaceae) 2
Disocactus (Cactaceae) 1
Dissanthelium (Poaceae) 16(11)
Disterigma (Ericaceae) 8(2)
Distichia (Juncaceae) 1
Distichlis (Poaceae) 2
Distictella (Bignoniaceae) 3
Distictis (Bignoniaceae) 3
Distrepta (Amaryllidaceae) 1
Ditassa (Asclepiadaceae) 8(6)
Ditaxis (Euphorbiaceae) 2(1)
Dodecastigma (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Dodonaea (Sapindaceae) 1
Dolichodelphys (Rubiaceae) 1
Doliocarpus (Dilleniaceae) 10
Dombeya (Sterculiaceae) 1
Domeykoa (Apiaceae) 2(2)
Dorobaea (Asteraceae) 1
Dorstenia (Moraceae) 4(1)
Draba (Brassicaceae) 18(9)
Dracontium (Araceae) 2
Dracula (Orchidaceae) 2(1)
Dresslerella (Orchidaceae) 1
Dressleria (Orchidaceae) 1
Drimys (Winteraceae) 1
Drosera (Droseraceae) 2
Dryadella (Orchidaceae) 2(1)
Drymaria (Caryophyllaceae) 17(9)
Drymonia (Gesneriaceae) 11(3)
Drypetes (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Duchesnea (Rosaceae) 1
Duckesia (Humiriaceae) 1
Duguetia (Annonaceae) 11(2)
Dulacia (Olacaceae) 2
Dunalia (Solanaceae) 5
Duranta (Verbenaceae) 12(3)
Duroia (Rubiaceae) 8
Dussia (Fabaceae) 2(1)
Dyschoriste (Acanthaceae) 3
Dyssodia (Asteraceae) 4(4)
Dystovomita (Clusiaceae) 1
Ecclinusa (Sapotaceae) 3
Eccremocarpus (Bignoniaceae) 5(3)
Echeveria (Crassulaceae) 8(3)
Echinochloa (Poaceae) 5
Echinodorus (Alismataceae) 9
Echinolaena (Poaceae) 1
Echinopepon (Cucurbitaceae) 1
Echinopsis (Cactaceae) 20(11)
Eclipta (Asteraceae) 1
Ectopopterys (Malpighiaceae) 1
Egletes (Asteraceae) 1
Eichhornia (Pontederiaceae) 2
Elaeagia (Rubiaceae) 4(1)
Elaeis (Arecaceae) 2
Elaeoluma (Sapotaceae) 1
Elateriopsis (Cucurbitaceae) 3(1)
Elatine (Elatinaceae) 2(1)
Eleocharis (Cyperaceae) 18(1)
Elephantopus (Asteraceae) 2
Eleusine (Poaceae) 1
Eleutheranthera (Asteraceae) 1
Eleutherine (Iridaceae) 1
Elleanthus (Orchidaceae) 37
Ellenbergia* (Asteraceae) 1(1)
Elodea (Hydrocharitaceae) 1
Eltroplectris (Orchidaceae) 1
Elvasia (Ochnaceae) 1
Elymus (Poaceae) 3
Elyonurus (Poaceae) 1
Elytraria (Acanthaceae) 1
Emex (Polygonaceae) 1
Emmeorhiza (Rubiaceae) 1
Emmotum (Icacinaceae) 2(1)
Encelia (Asteraceae) 2(1)
Encephalosphaera (Acanthaceae) 1
Encyclia (Orchidaceae) 17(2)
Endlicheria (Lauraceae) 27(4)
Englerocharis (Brassicaceae) 2(1)
Enhydra (Asteraceae) 3
Ennealophus (Iridaceae) 1
Enneapogon (Poaceae) 1
Entada (Fabaceae) 1
Enterolobium (Fabaceae) 2
Enteropogon (Poaceae) 1
Ephedra (Ephedraceae) 3
Ephedranthus (Annonaceae) 2
Epidendrum (Orchidaceae) 197(40)
Epilobium (Onagraceae) 3
Epiphyllum (Cactaceae) 2(1)
Episcia (Gesneriaceae) 2
Epistephium (Orchidaceae) 3(1)
Eragrostis (Poaceae) 29(5)
Erato (Asteraceae) 2
Erechtites (Asteraceae) 2
Eremocharis (Apiaceae) 8(8)

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Eremodraba (Brassicaceae) 2
Ericentrodea (Asteraceae) 1
Erigeron (Asteraceae) 7(1)
Eriobotrya (Rosaceae) 1
Eriocaulon (Eriocaulaceae) 3(1)
Eriochloa (Poaceae) 9(2)
Eriochrysis (Poaceae) 1
Eriopsis (Orchidaceae) 2
Eriosema (Fabaceae) 2
Eriotheca (Bombacaceae) 6(2)
Erisma (Vochysiaceae) 4
Ernestia (Melastomataceae) 2(1)
Erodium (Geraniaceae) 4
Ertela (Rutaceae) 1
Eryngium (Apiaceae) 5
Erythrina (Fabaceae) 11
Erythrochiton (Rutaceae) 4
Erythrodes (Orchidaceae) 22(3)
Erythroxylum (Erythroxylaceae) 26(3)
Escallonia (Grossulariaceae) 13(3)
Eschscholzia (Papaveraceae) 1
Eschweilera (Lecythidaceae) 17(3)
Escobedia (Scrophulariaceae) 1
Esenbeckia (Rutaceae) 6(1)
Espostoa (Cactaceae) 14(13)
Eucalyptus (Myrtaceae) 7
Eucharis (Amaryllidaceae) 11(2)
Euclasta (Poaceae) 1
Eucrosia (Amaryllidaceae) 4(1)
Eudema (Brassicaceae) 1(1)
Eugenia (Myrtaceae) 51(20)
Eulophia (Orchidaceae) 1
Eulychnia (Cactaceae) 1(1)
Euphorbia (Euphorbiaceae) 27(7)
Euphrasia (Scrophulariaceae) 1
Euplassa (Proteaceae) 2(1)
Eurystyles (Orchidaceae) 2
Eustachys (Poaceae) 1
Eustephia (Amaryllidaceae) 6(3)
Euterpe (Arecaceae) 4(1)
Everardia (Cyperaceae) 1
Evodianthus (Cyclanthaceae) 1
Evolvulus (Convolvulaceae) 17(3)
Excremis (Liliaceae) 1
Exodeconus (Solanaceae) 4(1)
Exostema (Rubiaceae) 2(2)
Fabiana (Solanaceae) 1
Facelis (Asteraceae) 2
Fagonia (Zygophyllaceae) 1
Fallopia (Polygonaceae) 1
Faramea (Rubiaceae) 18(4)
Ferdinandusa (Rubiaceae) 3
Fernandezia (Orchidaceae) 6(1)
Ferreyranthus (Asteraceae) 7(6)
Ferreyrella* (Asteraceae) 2(2)
Festuca (Poaceae) 42(21)
Fevillea (Cucurbitaceae) 4
Ficus (Moraceae) 49
Fiebrigiella (Fabaceae) 1
Filarum* (Araceae) 1(1)
Fimbristylis (Cyperaceae) 7
Fischeria (Asclepiadaceae) 1
Fittonia (Acanthaceae) 2
Flaveria (Asteraceae) 2
Fleischmannia (Asteraceae) 10(7)
Floscopa (Commelinaceae) 3
Flourensia (Asteraceae) 5(5)
Flueckigera (Phytolaccaceae) 1
Foeniculum (Apiaceae) 1
Forsteronia (Apocynaceae) 9
Fortunatia (Liliaceae) 1
Fosterella (Bromeliaceae) 5(2)
Fragaria (Rosaceae) 1
Frankenia (Frankeniaceae) 2
Fraxinus (Oleaceae) 3
Freziera (Theaceae) 12(3)
Froelichia (Amaranthaceae) 1
Froesiodendron (Annonaceae) 1
Frondaria (Orchidaceae) 1
Fuchsia (Onagraceae) 35(26)
Fuirena (Cyperaceae) 1
Fulcaldea (Asteraceae) 1
Fumaria (Fumariaceae) 4
Furcraea (Amaryllidaceae) 2(2)
Fusaea (Annonaceae) 3(1)
Fusispermum (Violaceae) 1
Gaiadendron (Loranthaceae) 1
Galactia (Fabaceae) 6(1)
Galactophora (Apocynaceae) 1
Galeandra (Orchidaceae) 4
Galega (Fabaceae) 1
Galeottia (Orchidaceae) 4
Galianthe (Rubiaceae) 1
Galinsoga (Asteraceae) 4(1)
Galipea (Rutaceae) 2
Galium (Rubiaceae) 17(7)
Gallesia (Phytolaccaceae) 1
Galphimia (Malpighiaceae) 1
Galvesia (Scrophulariaceae) 2
Gamochaeta (Asteraceae) 4(1)
Garcilassa (Asteraceae) 1
Garcinia (Clusiaceae) 3
Gardenia (Rubiaceae) 1
Gasteranthus (Gesneriaceae) 3(1)
Gastridium (Poaceae) 1
Gaultheria (Ericaceae) 13
Gaura (Onagraceae) 1
Gavarretia (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Gaya (Malvaceae) 7(2)
Gaylussacia (Ericaceae) 2(1)
Geissanthus (Myrsinaceae) 7
Geissospermum (Apocynaceae) 1
Genipa (Rubiaceae) 2
Gentiana (Gentianaceae) 2(1)
Gentianella (Gentianaceae) 82(66)
Gentlea (Myrsinaceae) 1
Geoffroea (Fabaceae) 2
Geogenanthus (Commelinaceae) 3
Geonoma (Arecaceae) 41(5)
Geophila (Rubiaceae) 4
Geranium (Geraniaceae) 46(24)
Gerbera (Asteraceae) 1
Geum (Rosaceae) 2
Gibasis (Commelinaceae) 1
Gilia (Polemoniaceae) 3(1)
Ginkgo (Ginkgoaceae) 1
Gladiolus (Iridaceae) 1
Glandularia (Verbenaceae) 6
Gloeospermum (Violaceae) 4(1)
Gloxinia (Gesneriaceae) 5
Glyceria (Poaceae) 1
Glycydendron (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Gmelina (Verbenaceae) 1
Gnaphalium (Asteraceae) 9(1)
Gnetum (Gnetaceae) 2
Gochnatia (Asteraceae) 4(3)
Godmania (Bignoniaceae) 1
Godoya (Ochnaceae) 1
Gomphichis (Orchidaceae) 8(1)
Gomphrena (Amaranthaceae) 11(1)
Gongora (Orchidaceae) 8(2)
Gonolobus (Asclepiadaceae) 9(4)
Gonzalagunia (Rubiaceae) 4
Gordonia (Theaceae) 4(1)
Gorgonidium (Araceae) 1(1)
Gossypium (Malvaceae) 2(1)
Gouania (Rhamnaceae) 9(1)
Gouinia (Poaceae) 2
Goupia (Celastraceae) 1
Govenia (Orchidaceae) 2
Grabowskia (Solanaceae) 1
Graffenrieda (Melastomataceae) 12(7)
Greigia (Bromeliaceae) 2(2)
Grias (Lecythidaceae) 2
Grindelia (Asteraceae) 5
Gronovia (Loasaceae) 1
Grosvenoria (Asteraceae) 1(1)
Guadua (Poaceae) 5
Guapira (Nyctaginaceae) 3
Guarea (Meliaceae) 24(2)
Guatteria (Annonaceae) 55(16)
Guatteriopsis (Annonaceae) 2(1)
Guazuma (Sterculiaceae) 2
Guettarda (Rubiaceae) 10(4)
Guevaria (Asteraceae) 2(1)
Guilleminea (Amaranthaceae) 1
Gunnera (Haloragaceae) 5(3)
Gurania (Cucurbitaceae) 12(3)
Guraniopsis* (Cucurbitaceae) 1(1)
Gustavia (Lecythidaceae) 8(2)
Guzmania (Bromeliaceae) 35(15)
Gymnanthocereus* (Cactaceae) 1(1)
Gymnocoronis (Asteraceae) 1
Gymnopogon (Poaceae) 2
Gymnosiphon (Burmanniaceae) 5
Gymnosporia (Celastraceae) 3(1)
Gynerium (Poaceae) 1
Gynoxys (Asteraceae) 51(49)
Haageocereus (Cactaceae) 18(17)
Habenaria (Orchidaceae) 25(4)
Habracanthus (Acanthaceae) 1
Hackelia (Boraginaceae) 4(2)
Hackelochloa (Poaceae) 1
Halenia (Gentianaceae) 20(9)
Halimolobus (Brassicaceae) 2
Hamelia (Rubiaceae) 3
Hancornia (Apocynaceae) 1
Hansteinia (Acanthaceae) 1
Hapalorchis (Orchidaceae) 1
Haploclathra (Clusiaceae) 1
Haplolophium (Bignoniaceae) 1
Haplopappus (Asteraceae) 2(2)
Haplorhus (Anacardiaceae) 1
Harpullia (Sapindaceae) 1
Hasseltia (Flacourtiaceae) 1
Havetiopsis (Clusiaceae) 3(1)
Hawkesiophyton (Solanaceae) 2(1)
Hebe (Scrophulariaceae) 1
Hebeclinium (Asteraceae) 5(3)
Hebepetalum (Linaceae) 1
Hedeoma (Lamiaceae) 1
Hedera (Araliaceae) 1
Hedychium (Zingiberaceae) 1
Hedyosmum (Chloranthaceae) 14(3)
Heisteria (Olacaceae) 10
Helcia (Orchidaceae) 1
Helenium (Asteraceae) 1
Helianthus (Asteraceae) 1
Helichrysum (Asteraceae) 1
Heliconia (Heliconiaceae) 35(7)
Helicostylis (Moraceae) 6
Helicteres (Sterculiaceae) 1
Heliocarpus (Tiliaceae) 1
Heliopsis (Asteraceae) 3(1)
Heliotropium (Boraginaceae) 23(12)
Helogyne (Asteraceae) 6(3)

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Helosis (Balanophoraceae) 1
Hemarthria (Poaceae) 1
Hemidiodia (Rubiaceae) 1
Hemipogon (Asclepiadaceae) 1
Henriettea (Melastomataceae) 2
Henriettella (Melastomataceae) 4
Heppiella (Gesneriaceae) 1
Herissantia (Malvaceae) 1
Herrania (Sterculiaceae) 3
Hesperomeles (Rosaceae) 9(1)
Hesperoxiphion (Iridaceae) 4(2)
Heteranthera (Pontederiaceae) 3
Heterocondylus (Asteraceae) 1
Heterophyllaea (Rubiaceae) 1
Heteropogon (Poaceae) 2
Heteropsis (Araceae) 4
Heteropterys (Malpighiaceae) 15(3)
Heterosperma (Asteraceae) 6(2)
Hevea (Euphorbiaceae) 5
Hexisea (Orchidaceae) 2
Hibiscus (Malvaceae) 14
Hidalgoa (Asteraceae) 1
Hieracium (Asteraceae) 13(10)
Hierobotana (Verbenaceae) 1
Hierochloe (Poaceae) 2
Hilleria (Phytolaccaceae) 3
Hillia (Rubiaceae) 8
Himatanthus (Apocynaceae) 3
Hippeastrum (Amaryllidaceae) 21(9)
Hippobroma (Campanulaceae) 1
Hippocratea (Hippocrateaceae) 1
Hippotis (Rubiaceae) 8(4)
Hiraea (Malpighiaceae) 7(1)
Hirtella (Chrysobalanaceae) 25(4)
Hoffmannia (Rubiaceae) 8(6)
Hoffmannseggia (Fabaceae) 6(3)
Hofmeisterella (Orchidaceae) 1
Holcus (Poaceae) 1
Homalium (Flacourtiaceae) 2
Homalomena (Araceae) 3(1)
Homolepis (Poaceae) 2
Hordeum (Poaceae) 4
Houlletia (Orchidaceae) 4
Huberia (Melastomataceae) 1
Huberodendron (Bombacaceae) 1
Huertea (Staphyleaceae) 1
Hughesia* (Asteraceae) 1(1)
Humiria (Humiriaceae) 1
Humiriastrum (Humiriaceae) 2
Huntleya (Orchidaceae) 1(1)
Hura (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Huthia* (Polemoniaceae) 2(2)
Hybanthus (Violaceae) 4
Hydrangea (Hydrangeaceae) 7
Hydrocotyle (Apiaceae) 23(8)
Hydrolea (Hydrophyllaceae) 2
Hyeronima (Euphorbiaceae) 9(1)
Hygrophila (Acanthaceae) 1
Hylaeanthe (Marantaceae) 2
Hylenaea (Hippocrateaceae) 2
Hylocereus (Cactaceae) 1
Hymenachne (Poaceae) 2
Hymenaea (Fabaceae) 4
Hymenocallis (Amaryllidaceae) 5(2)
Hymenolobium (Fabaceae) 1
Hymenoxys (Asteraceae) 1
Hyospathe (Arecaceae) 2
Hyparrhenia (Poaceae) 3
Hyperbaena (Menispermaceae) 1
Hypericum (Clusiaceae) 14(6)
Hypochaeris (Asteraceae) 11(1)
Hypolytrum (Cyperaceae) 4
Hypoxis (Liliaceae) 2
Hypsela (Campanulaceae) 1
Hypseocharis (Oxalidaceae) 5(2)
Hyptidendron (Lamiaceae) 1
Hyptis (Lamiaceae) 27(2)
Ichnanthus (Poaceae) 10
Ichthyothere (Asteraceae) 3
Idiothamnus (Asteraceae) 1
Ilex (Aquifoliaceae) 29(21)
Impatiens (Balsaminaceae) 2
Imperata (Poaceae) 4
Indigofera (Fabaceae) 10(1)
Inga (Fabaceae) 87(12)
Iochroma (Solanaceae) 8
Ionopsis (Orchidaceae) 2
Ipomoea (Convolvulaceae) 56(5)
Iresine (Amaranthaceae) 6(2)
Iriartea (Arecaceae) 1
Iriartella (Arecaceae) 2
Irlbachia (Gentianaceae) 2
Iryanthera (Myristicaceae) 16
Isachne (Poaceae) 4
Isatis (Brassicaceae) 1
Ischaemum (Poaceae) 3
Ischnosiphon (Marantaceae) 16(3)
Iseia (Convolvulaceae) 1
Isertia (Rubiaceae) 5(1)
Isidrogalvia (Liliaceae) 1
Ismene (Amaryllidaceae) 11(3)
Isocarpha (Asteraceae) 2
Isochilus (Orchidaceae) 1
Itaya (Arecaceae) 1
Ixocactus (Loranthaceae) 1
Ixora (Rubiaceae) 9
Jablonskia (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Jaborosa (Solanaceae) 1
Jacaranda (Bignoniaceae) 7(1)
Jacaratia (Caricaceae) 2
Jacquemontia (Convolvulaceae) 17(2)
Jacqueshuberia (Fabaceae) 1(1)
Jacquinia (Theophrastaceae) 2
Jacquiniella (Orchidaceae) 1
Jaegeria (Asteraceae) 1
Jalcophila (Asteraceae) 1(1)
Jaltomata (Solanaceae) 12(7)
Jasminum (Oleaceae) 4
Jatropha (Euphorbiaceae) 8(2)
Joosia (Rubiaceae) 4(2)
Juanulloa (Solanaceae) 2
Jubelina (Malpighiaceae) 1
Juglans (Juglandaceae) 3(1)
Juncus (Juncaceae) 13(1)
Junellia (Verbenaceae) 6(1)
Jungia (Asteraceae) 10(5)
Juruasia (Acanthaceae) 1
Justicia (Acanthaceae) 51(6)
Kageneckia (Rosaceae) 1
Kalanchoe (Crassulaceae) 1
Kalbreyeriella (Acanthaceae) 2
Kallstroemia (Zygophyllaceae) 4
Kaunia (Asteraceae) 5(2)
Kefersteinia (Orchidaceae) 8(4)
Kielmeyera (Clusiaceae) 1(1)
Kigelia (Bignoniaceae) 1
Klaprothia (Loasaceae) 2
Koanophyllon (Asteraceae) 7(5)
Koeleria (Poaceae) 2
Koellensteinia (Orchidaceae) 4
Koellikeria (Gesneriaceae) 1
Kohleria (Gesneriaceae) 2(1)
Kosteletzkya (Malvaceae) 1
Kotchubaea (Rubiaceae) 5(2)
Krameria (Krameriaceae) 1
Krapovickasia (Malvaceae) 1
Krukoviella (Ochnaceae) 1
Kyllinga (Cyperaceae) 4
Lablab (Fabaceae) 1
Laccopetalum* (Ranunculaceae) 1(1)
Lacistema (Lacistemataceae) 3
Lacmellea (Apocynaceae) 5
Lactuca (Asteraceae) 1
Lacunaria (Quiinaceae) 4
Ladenbergia (Rubiaceae) 17(8)
Laennecia (Asteraceae) 2
Laetia (Flacourtiaceae) 7(1)
Lafoensia (Lythraceae) 3
Lagascea (Asteraceae) 1
Lagenaria (Cucurbitaceae) 1
Lagerstroemia (Lythraceae) 1
Laguncularia (Combretaceae) 1
Lamarckia (Poaceae) 1
Lamium (Lamiaceae) 1
Lamourouxia (Scrophulariaceae) 2
Lampranthus (Aizoaceae) 1
Lamprothyrsus (Poaceae) 2
Langsdorffia (Balanophoraceae) 1
Lankesterella (Orchidaceae) 1
Lantana (Verbenaceae) 24(4)
Laportea (Urticaceae) 1
Larnax (Solanaceae) 1
Larrea (Zygophyllaceae) 1
Lasiacis (Poaceae) 8
Lasiocephalus (Asteraceae) 4
Lasiocereus* (Cactaceae) 2(2)
Lathyrus (Fabaceae) 4
Laubertia (Apocynaceae) 1
Lavatera (Malvaceae) 2
Lawsonia (Lythraceae) 1
Laxoplumeria (Apocynaceae) 1
Leandra (Melastomataceae) 23(4)
Lecointea (Fabaceae) 2(1)
Lecythis (Lecythidaceae) 1
Leersia (Poaceae) 1
Lehmanniella (Gentianaceae) 1(1)
Leiothrix (Eriocaulaceae) 1
Lemna (Lemnaceae) 4
Leochilus (Orchidaceae) 1
Leonia (Violaceae) 4
Leonurus (Lamiaceae) 1
Lepanthes (Orchidaceae) 19(8)
Lepanthopsis (Orchidaceae) 3
Lepechinia (Lamiaceae) 11(6)
Lepidium (Brassicaceae) 14(2)
Lepidocaryum (Arecaceae) 2
Lepidoceras (Eremolepidaceae) 1(1)
Lepidophyllum (Asteraceae) 1
Lepismium (Cactaceae) 2(2)
Leptochiton (Amaryllidaceae) 2(1)
Leptochloa (Poaceae) 5
Leptocoryphium (Poaceae) 1
Leptoglossis (Solanaceae) 6(6)
Leptostigma (Rubiaceae) 1(1)
Leptothyrsa (Rutaceae) 1
Leretia (Icacinaceae) 1
Leucaena (Fabaceae) 2
Leucanthemum (Asteraceae) 1
Leucheria (Asteraceae) 1(1)
Leucocarpus (Scrophulariaceae) 1
Leucohyle (Orchidaceae) 1
Liabum (Asteraceae) 15(9)
Licania (Chrysobalanaceae) 43(6)
Licaria (Lauraceae) 10(3)
Ligaria (Loranthaceae) 3
Ligustrum (Oleaceae) 1

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Lilaea (Juncaginaceae) 1
Lilaeopsis (Apiaceae) 1
Limnobium (Hydrocharitaceae) 1
Limnocharis (Limnocharitaceae) 2
Limosella (Scrophulariaceae) 2
Linaria (Scrophulariaceae) 1
Lindackeria (Flacourtiaceae) 1
Lindernia (Scrophulariaceae) 4
Linum (Linaceae) 5(1)
Liparis (Orchidaceae) 10
Lipocarpha (Cyperaceae) 2
Lippia (Verbenaceae) 12(4)
Lissocarpa (Ebenaceae) 2
Lithachne (Poaceae) 1
Lithospermum (Boraginaceae) 5(2)
Llagunoa (Sapindaceae) 1
Llerasia (Asteraceae) 5(3)
Loasa (Loasaceae) 41(32)
Lobelia (Campanulaceae) 7
Lobularia (Brassicaceae) 1
Lockhartia (Orchidaceae) 4
Lolium (Poaceae) 3
Lomatia (Proteaceae) 1
Lonchocarpus (Fabaceae) 10
Lonicera (Caprifoliaceae) 1
Lophopappus (Asteraceae) 4
Lophophytum (Balanophoraceae) 2
Lophopterys (Malpighiaceae) 1
Lophospermum (Scrophulariac.) 1
Lophostachys (Acanthaceae) 1
Lophostigma (Sapindaceae) 1
Loreya (Melastomataceae) 6
Loricaria (Asteraceae) 8(6)
Lourtella* (Lythraceae) 1(1)
Loxanthocereus* (Cactaceae) 1(1)
Loxopterygium (Anacardiaceae) 1
Lozanella (Ulmaceae) 2
Lozania (Lacistemataceae) 2
Lucilia (Asteraceae) 2
Ludovia (Cyclanthaceae) 1
Ludwigia (Onagraceae) 18
Lueddemannia (Orchidaceae) 1
Luehea (Tiliaceae) 4
Lueheopsis (Tiliaceae) 3
Luffa (Cucurbitaceae) 4
Luma (Myrtaceae) 1
Lunania (Flacourtiaceae) 1
Lundia (Bignoniaceae) 5
Lupinus (Fabac.) 171(146)
Luziola (Poaceae) 3
Luzula (Juncaceae) 5
Luzuriaga (Liliaceae) 1
Lycaste (Orchidaceae) 16(4)
Lycianthes (Solanaceae) 32
Lycium (Solanaceae) 4
Lycomormium (Orchidaceae) 3(2)
Lycopersicon (Solanaceae) 8(2)
Lycoseris (Asteraceae) 2(2)
Lycurus (Poaceae) 2
Lysiloma (Fabaceae) 1
Lysimachia (Primulaceae) 1
Lysipomia (Campanulaceae) 13(1)
Lythrum (Lythraceae) 2
Mabea (Euphorbiaceae) 12(2)
Macairea (Melastomataceae) 3
Macbrideina (Rubiaceae) 1(1)
Macfadyena (Bignoniaceae) 2
Machaerium (Fabaceae) 24(4)
Machaonia (Rubiaceae) 2(2)
Macleania (Ericaceae) 7(1)
Maclura (Moraceae) 2
Macoubea (Apocynaceae) 2
Macradenia (Orchidaceae) 2(1)
Macranthisiphon (Bignoniaceae) 1
Macrocarpaea (Gentianaceae) 10(7)
Macroclinium (Orchidaceae) 7(3)
Macrocnemum (Rubiaceae) 3(2)
Macroditassa (Asclepiadaceae) 1
Macrolobium (Fabaceae) 14(5)
Macropharynx (Apocynaceae) 1
Macroptilium (Fabaceae) 5
Macrosamanea (Fabaceae) 2
Macroscepis (Asclepiadaceae) 2
Mahurea (Clusiaceae) 1
Maieta (Melastomataceae) 2
Malachra (Malvaceae) 4
Malanea (Rubiaceae) 2
Malaxis (Orchidaceae) 9(2)
Malesherbia (Malesherbiaceae) 9(9)
Malmea (Annonaceae) 8(3)
Malouetia (Apocynaceae) 6
Malpighia (Malpighiaceae) 3
Malus (Rosaceae) 1
Malva (Malvaceae) 3
Malvastrum (Malvaceae) 5(1)
Malvaviscus (Malvaceae) 4
Malvella (Malvaceae) 1
Mancoa (Brassicaceae) 1
Mandevilla (Apocynaceae) 27(2)
Manettia (Rubiaceae) 22(8)
Mangifera (Anacardiaceae) 1
Manicaria (Arecaceae) 1
Manihot (Euphorbiaceae) 6(1)
Manilkara (Sapotaceae) 2
Mansoa (Bignoniaceae) 6
Maprounea (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Maquira (Moraceae) 3
Maranta (Marantaceae) 5
Marathrum (Podostemaceae) 1(1)
Marcgravia (Marcgraviaceae) 9(3)
Margaritaria (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Margyricarpus (Rosaceae) 1
Marila (Clusiaceae) 3(2)
Maripa (Convolvulaceae) 8
Markea (Solanaceae) 3
Marlierea (Myrtaceae) 6(2)
Marmaroxylon (Fabaceae) 2
Marrubium (Lamiaceae) 1
Marsdenia (Asclepiadaceae) 9(2)
Marsypianthes (Lamiaceae) 1
Martinella (Bignoniaceae) 2
Mascagnia (Malpighiaceae) 21(5)
Masdevallia (Orchidaceae) 103(61)
Mastigostyla (Iridaceae) 8(6)
Matayba (Sapindaceae) 9(2)
Matelea (Asclepiadaceae) 19(15)
Mathewsia (Brassicaceae) 3(2)
Mathieua (Amaryllidaceae) 1
Matisia (Bombacaceae) 11(3)
Matricaria (Asteraceae) 1
Matthiola (Brassicaceae) 1
Matucana* (Cactaceae) 23(23)
Maurandya (Scrophulariaceae) 1
Mauria (Anacardiaceae) 10(4)
Mauritia (Arecaceae) 2
Mauritiella (Arecaceae) 1
Maxillaria (Orchidaceae) 131(28)
Maximiliana (Arecaceae) 1
Mayaca (Mayacaceae) 2
Mayna (Flacourtiaceae) 3
Maytenus (Celastraceae) 16(4)
Mecardonia (Scrophulariaceae) 1
Medicago (Fabaceae) 3
Melanthera (Asteraceae) 2
Melia (Meliaceae) 1
Melica (Poaceae) 1
Melilotus (Fabaceae) 2
Melinia (Asclepiadaceae) 1(1)
Melinis (Poaceae) 1
Meliosma (Sabiaceae) 15(7)
Melloa (Bignoniaceae) 1
Melocactus (Cactaceae) 2
Melochia (Sterculiaceae) 13(1)
Melothria (Cucurbitaceae) 4
Memora (Bignoniaceae) 6
Mendoncia (Acanthaceae) 24(2)
Mentha (Lamiaceae) 4
Mentzelia (Loasaceae) 4
Meriania (Melastomataceae) 15(7)
Merostachys (Poaceae) 1
Merremia (Convolvulaceae) 8(2)
Mesadenella (Orchidaceae) 2(1)
Mesechites (Apocynaceae) 4(1)
Mesembryanthemum (Aizoac.) 1
Mesosphaerum (Lamiaceae) 1(1)
Mesospinidium (Orchidaceae) 2
Metalepis (Asclepiadaceae) 1
Metastelma (Asclepiadaceae) 5(3)
Metrodorea (Rutaceae) 1
Metteniusa (Icacinaceae) 1
Mezia (Malpighiaceae) 1
Mezilaurus (Lauraceae) 4(2)
Mezobromelia (Bromeliaceae) 2(1)
Miconia (Melastomataceae) 292(119)
Micrandra (Euphorbiaceae) 3
Micranthemum (Scrophulariac.) 1
Microchloa (Poaceae) 2
Microlicia (Melastomataceae) 2(2)
Micropholis (Sapotaceae) 12(2)
Microtea (Phytolaccaceae) 3
Miersiella (Burmanniaceae) 1
Mikania (Asteraceae) 82(18)
Mila* (Cactaceae) 3(3)
Milleria (Asteraceae) 2(1)
Miltoniopsis (Orchidaceae) 2(1)
Mimosa (Fabaceae) 26(8)
Mimulus (Scrophulariaceae) 1
Minquartia (Olacaceae) 1
Minthostachys (Lamiaceae) 8(1)
Mirabilis (Nyctaginaceae) 10(2)
Mitostigma (Asclepiadaceae) 1
Mitracarpus (Rubiaceae) 2(1)
Mitreola (Loganiaceae) 1
Mniodes (Asteraceae) 4
Modiolastrum (Malvaceae) 1
Mollia (Tiliaceae) 3
Mollinedia (Monimiaceae) 15(4)
Mollugo (Molluginaceae) 3
Momordica (Cucurbitaceae) 2
Monactis (Asteraceae) 6(4)
Monnina (Polygalaceae) 60(46)
Monochaetum (Melastomatac.) 4(1)
Monocostus* (Zingiberaceae) 1(1)
Monolena (Melastomataceae) 1
Monopyle (Gesneriaceae) 3(3)
Monotagma (Marantaceae) 11
Monstera (Araceae) 7
Montanoa (Asteraceae) 1
Montia (Portulacaceae) 1
Montiopsis (Portulacaceae) 1
Montrichardia (Araceae) 2
Monvillea (Cactaceae) 1(1)
Morinda (Rubiaceae) 1
Morisonia (Capparaceae) 1
Moritzia (Boraginaceae) 1
Mormodes (Orchidaceae) 3(2)

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Mormolyca (Orchidaceae)	3(2)
Morus (Moraceae)	3
Moschopsis (Calyceraceae)	1
Mouriri (Melastomataceae)	20(4)
Moutabea (Polygalaceae)	2
Mucoa (Apocynaceae)	1
Mucuna (Fabaceae)	5
Muehlenbeckia (Polygonaceae)	8(1)
Muellera (Fabaceae)	1
Muhlenbergia (Poaceae)	13(2)
Munnozia (Asteraceae)	25(17)
Munroa (Poaceae)	1
Muntingia (Elaeocarpaceae)	1
Murraya (Rutaceae)	1
Musa (Musaceae)	1
Mussatia (Bignoniaceae)	2
Mutisia (Asteraceae)	15(6)
Myosotis (Boraginaceae)	1
Myosurus (Ranunculaceae)	1
Myoxanthus (Orchidaceae)	14
Myrcia (Myrtaceae)	33(10)
Myrcianthes (Myrtaceae)	14(6)
Myrciaria (Myrtaceae)	3
Myriaspora (Melastomataceae)	1
Myrica (Myricaceae)	3
Myriocarpa (Urticaceae)	2(1)
Myriophyllum (Haloragaceae)	3
Myrosma (Marantaceae)	1
Myrosmodes (Orchidaceae)	5
Myroxylon (Fabaceae)	2
Myrrhinium (Myrtaceae)	1
Myrsine (Myrsinaceae)	22(13)
Myrteola (Myrtaceae)	3(1)
Nageia (Podocarpaceae)	1
Najas (Najadaceae)	3
Nama (Hydrophyllaceae)	1
Napeanthus (Gesneriaceae)	1(1)
Nassella (Poaceae)	16(5)
Naucleopsis (Moraceae)	8
Nautilocalyx (Gesneriaceae)	8(3)
Nealchornea (Euphorbiaceae)	1
Nectandra (Lauraceae)	29(5)
Neea (Nyctaginaceae)	13(1)
Neocuatrecasia (Asteraceae)	6(6)
Neodryas (Orchidaceae)	3(2)
Neokoehleria (Orchidaceae)	1(1)
Neolobivia* (Cactaceae)	2(2)
Neomortonia (Gesneriaceae)	1
Neonelsonia (Apiaceae)	1
Neoporteria (Cactaceae)	4(1)
Neoptychocarpus (Flacourtiac.)	1
Neoraimondia (Cactaceae)	1(1)
Neoraputia (Rutaceae)	1
Neoregelia (Bromeliaceae)	9(2)
Neosprucea (Flacourtiaceae)	2
Neotessmannia (Tiliaceae)	1
Neowerdermannia (Cactaceae)	2(1)
Neptunia (Fabaceae)	3
Nerium (Apocynaceae)	1
Nertera (Rubiaceae)	1
Neurolepis (Poaceae)	1
Nicandra (Solanaceae)	1
Nicotiana (Solanaceae)	15(6)
Nidema (Orchidaceae)	1
Nierembergia (Solanaceae)	1
Niphogeton (Apiaceae)	5(2)
Nissolia (Fabaceae)	1
Noisettia (Violaceae)	1
Nolana (Solanaceae)	41(33)
Norantea (Marcgraviaceae)	6(1)
Nothobaccharis* (Asteraceae)	1(1)
Nothoscordum (Liliaceae)	6(1)
Noticastrum (Asteraceae)	2(1)
Nototriche (Malvaceae)	58(38)
Notylia (Orchidaceae)	9(4)
Novenia (Asteraceae)	1
Nymphaea (Nymphaeaceae)	3
Nymphoides (Menyanthaceae)	1
Oblivia (Asteraceae)	1
Ochroma (Bombacaceae)	1
Ocimum (Lamiaceae)	4
Ocotea (Lauraceae)	62(22)
Octomeria (Orchidaceae)	6(2)
Odonellia (Convolvulaceae)	1
Odontadenia (Apocynaceae)	18(4)
Odontocarya (Menispermaceae)	16(2)
Odontoglossum (Orchidaceae)	36(10)
Odontonema (Acanthaceae)	2
Odontorrhynchus (Orchidaceae)	1(1)
Oeceoclades (Orchidaceae)	1
Oedematopus (Clusiaceae)	3(1)
Oenocarpus (Arecaceae)	5
Oenothera (Onagraceae)	17(1)
Oldenlandia (Rubiaceae)	2
Olea (Oleaceae)	1
Oligactis (Asteraceae)	2
Oliganthes (Asteraceae)	1
Oliveriana (Orchidaceae)	1
Olsynium (Iridaceae)	2
Olyra (Poaceae)	11(1)
Ombrophytum (Balanophorac.)	4
Omphalea (Euphorbiaceae)	1
Oncidium (Orchidaceae)	77(21)
Onoseris (Asteraceae)	18(14)
Onychopetalum (Annonaceae)	1
Operculina (Convolvulaceae)	3
Ophiocaryon (Sabiaceae)	3
Ophryosporus (Asteraceae)	18(11)
Oplismenus (Poaceae)	3
Oplonia (Acanthaceae)	2(2)
Opuntia (Cactaceae)	34(17)
Oreithales (Ranunculaceae)	1
Oreobolopsis (Cyperaceae)	1
Oreobolus (Cyperaceae)	3
Oreocallis (Proteaceae)	2
Oreocereus (Cactaceae)	8(4)
Oreomyrrhis (Apiaceae)	1
Oreopanax (Araliaceae)	34(22)
Oritrophium (Asteraceae)	9(4)
Orleanesia (Orchidaceae)	2
Ormosia (Fabaceae)	8(2)
Ornithocephalus (Orchidaceae)	6(2)
Orobanche (Orobanchaceae)	2
Orophochilus* (Acanthaceae)	1(1)
Oroya* (Cactaceae)	3(3)
Ortachne (Poaceae)	1
Orthaea (Ericaceae)	7(5)
Orthoclada (Poaceae)	1
Orthomene (Menispermaceae)	2
Orthopterygium* (Julianiaceae)	1(1)
Orthosia (Asclepiadaceae)	2(2)
Orthrosanthus (Iridaceae)	2
Oryctanthus (Loranthaceae)	5(1)
Oryza (Poaceae)	4
Osmorhiza (Apiaceae)	1
Ossaea (Melastomataceae)	11
Osteophloeum (Myristicaceae)	1
Otholobium (Fabaceae)	5
Otoba (Myristicaceae)	2
Otoglossum (Orchidaceae)	2(1)
Otostylis (Orchidaceae)	1
Ouratea (Ochnaceae)	14
Ourisia (Scrophulariaceae)	4
Oxalis (Oxalidaceae)	87(39)
Oxandra (Annonaceae)	10
Oxycaryum (Cyperaceae)	1
Oxychloe (Juncaceae)	1
Oxypetalum (Asclepiadaceae)	4(2)
Oyedaea (Asteraceae)	4(2)
Pachira (Bombacaceae)	4
Pachyphyllum (Orchidaceae)	14(4)
Pachyrhizus (Fabaceae)	2
Pachystachys (Acanthaceae)	12(8)
Pachystroma (Euphorbiaceae)	1
Pacouria (Apocynaceae)	1
Pacourina (Asteraceae)	1
Paederia (Rubiaceae)	1
Paepalanthus (Eriocaulaceae)	10(3)
Pagamea (Rubiaceae)	2(1)
Palaua (Malvaceae)	13(5)
Palicourea (Rubiaceae)	50(21)
Palmorchis (Orchidaceae)	1
Pamianthe (Amaryllidaceae)	1
Pamphilia (Styracaceae)	1(1)
Panicum (Poaceae)	21
Panopsis (Proteaceae)	2
Papaver (Papaveraceae)	1
Paphinia (Orchidaceae)	1
Pappobolus (Asteraceae)	31(28)
Pappophorum (Poaceae)	2
Paracalia (Asteraceae)	1(1)
Parachimarrhis (Rubiaceae)	1
Paradrymonia (Gesneriaceae)	4(2)
Paragonia (Bignoniaceae)	1
Parahancornia (Apocynaceae)	1(1)
Parakohleria (Gesneriaceae)	6(4)
Paramachaerium (Fabaceae)	1(1)
Paramongaia* (Amaryllidaceae)	1(1)
Paranephelius (Asteraceae)	5(4)
Paraselinum* (Apiaceae)	1(1)
Paraserianthes (Fabaceae)	1
Parastrephia (Asteraceae)	3
Parathesis (Myrsinaceae)	3
Pariana (Poaceae)	8(1)
Parietaria (Urticaceae)	2
Parinari (Chrysobalanaceae)	4(1)
Parkia (Fabaceae)	6
Parkinsonia (Fabaceae)	1
Parodiolyra (Poaceae)	1
Paronychia (Caryophyllaceae)	13(6)
Parthenocissus (Vitaceae)	1
Pasithea (Liliaceae)	1
Paspalidium (Poaceae)	1
Paspalum (Poaceae)	50(4)
Passiflora (Passifloraceae)	81(25)
Pastinaca (Apiaceae)	1
Patinoa (Bombacaceae)	1
Paullinia (Sapindaceae)	66(19)
Pausandra (Euphorbiaceae)	3
Pavonia (Malvaceae)	15(1)
Paypayrola (Violaceae)	1
Pectis (Asteraceae)	7(1)
Pectocarya (Boraginaceae)	2(2)
Pedilanthus (Euphorbiaceae)	1
Pelexia (Orchidaceae)	7(2)
Pellegrinia (Ericaceae)	4(4)
Peltaea (Malvaceae)	1
Peltanthera (Loganiaceae)	1
Peltastes (Apocynaceae)	2(2)
Peltogyne (Fabaceae)	1
Pennisetum (Poaceae)	18(4)
Pentacalia (Asteraceae)	30(21)
Pentaclethra (Fabaceae)	1
Pentagonia (Rubiaceae)	8(4)
Peperomia (Piperaceae)	381(226)
Pera (Euphorbiaceae)	6

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Perama (Rubiaceae) 1(1)
Perebea (Moraceae) 9(1)
Pereilema (Poaceae) 1
Pereskia (Cactaceae) 1(1)
Perezia (Asteraceae) 7(2)
Periarrabidaea (Bignoniaceae) 1
Peristeria (Orchidaceae) 3
Peritassa (Hippocrateaceae) 6(2)
Perityle (Asteraceae) 2
Pernettya (Ericaceae) 1
Perrottetia (Celastraceae) 2
Persea (Lauraceae) 19(8)
Perymenium (Asteraceae) 5(4)
Petiveria (Phytolaccaceae) 1
Petrea (Verbenaceae) 8
Petroselinum (Apiaceae) 1
Pfaffia (Amaranthaceae) 5(1)
Phacelia (Hydrophyllaceae) 2
Phaedranassa (Amaryllidaceae) 2
Phalacraea (Asteraceae) 1(1)
Phalaris (Poaceae) 5(1)
Pharus (Poaceae) 4
Phaseolus (Fabaceae) 5
Phenakospermum (Strelitziaceae) 1
Phenax (Urticaceae) 8(2)
Philodendron (Araceae) 63(9)
Philoglossa (Asteraceae) 5(4)
Phinaea (Gesneriaceae) 1(1)
Phitopis (Rubiaceae) 2(2)
Phlox (Polemoniaceae) 1
Phoenix (Arecaceae) 1
Pholidostachys (Arecaceae) 1
Phoradendron (Viscaceae) 23(6)
Photinia (Rosaceae) 1
Phragmipedium (Orchidaceae) 8
Phragmites (Poaceae) 1
Phragmotheca (Bombacaceae) 2
Phryganocydia (Bignoniaceae) 1
Phthirusa (Loranthaceae) 3
Phyllactis (Valerianaceae) 4(2)
Phyllanthus (Euphorbiaceae) 23(6)
Phyllocarpus (Fabaceae) 1
Phyllonoma (Grossulariaceae) 2
Phyllostachys (Poaceae) 1
Physalis (Solanaceae) 5
Physocalymma (Lythraceae) 1
Phytelephas (Arecaceae) 1
Phytolacca (Phytolaccaceae) 9
Picramnia (Simaroubaceae) 7(1)
Picrolemma (Simaroubaceae) 2
Picrosia (Asteraceae) 1
Pilea (Urticaceae) 43(24)
Pilocarpus (Rutaceae) 1
Pilosocereus (Cactaceae) 2(1)
Pimentelia (Rubiaceae) 1
Pineda (Flacourtiaceae) 1
Pinguicula (Lentibulariaceae) 2
Pinus (Pinaceae) 1
Pinzona (Dilleniaceae) 1
Piper (Piperaceae) 429(302)
Piptadenia (Fabaceae) 10(2)
Piptocarpha (Asteraceae) 7(5)
Piptochaetium (Poaceae) 6(2)
Piresia (Poaceae) 3
Piriqueta (Turneraceae) 1
Piscidia (Fabaceae) 1
Pisonia (Nyctaginaceae) 3
Pistia (Araceae) 1
Pisum (Fabaceae) 1
Pitcairnia (Bromeliaceae) 76(57)
Pithecellobium (Fabaceae) 9(1)
Pithecoctenium (Bignoniaceae) 2
Pitraea (Verbenaceae) 1
Pityphyllum (Orchidaceae) 1
Plagiobothrys (Boraginaceae) 4(1)
Plagiocheilus (Asteraceae) 3
Plantago (Plantaginaceae) 13(3)
Platycarpum (Rubiaceae) 1
Platycyamus (Fabaceae) 1
Platymiscium (Fabaceae) 3(1)
Platyopuntia (Cactaceae) [see Opuntia]
Platystele (Orchidaceae) 6(1)
Plazia (Asteraceae) 2(1)
Plectrophora (Orchidaceae) 1
Pleonotoma (Bignoniaceae) 3
Plettkea (Caryophyllaceae) 1
Pleuranthodendron (Flacourtiac.) 1
Pleurisanthes (Icacinaceae) 1
Pleuropetalum (Amaranthaceae) 2
Pleurostachys (Cyperaceae) 3(2)
Pleurothallis (Orchidaceae) 131(27)
Pleurothyrium (Lauraceae) 11(2)
Plinia (Myrtaceae) 2(1)
Pluchea (Asteraceae) 4(2)
Plukenetia (Euphorbiaceae) 6(1)
Plumbago (Plumbaginaceae) 4
Plumeria (Apocynaceae) 1
Poa (Poaceae) 41(20)
Podandrogyne (Capparaceae) 4
Podocalyx (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Podocarpus (Podocarpaceae) 7(1)
Poecilanthe (Fabaceae) 1
Poeppigia (Fabaceae) 1
Pogonopus (Rubiaceae) 2(1)
Poidium (Poaceae) 2
Poinsettia (Euphorbiaceae) 1(1)
Poiretia (Fabaceae) 1
Polianthes (Amaryllidaceae) 1
Pollalesta (Asteraceae) 1
Polyachyrus (Asteraceae) 3
Polyanthina (Asteraceae) 1
Polycarpaea (Caryophyllaceae) 1
Polycarpon (Caryophyllaceae) 2(1)
Polycycnis (Orchidaceae) 3
Polygala (Polygalaceae) 19(5)
Polygonum (Polygonaceae) 11(1)
Polylepis (Rosaceae) 10(3)
Polypogon (Poaceae) 5
Polyscias (Araliaceae) 4
Polystachya (Orchidaceae) 4
Ponera (Orchidaceae) 1
Pontederia (Pontederiaceae) 1
Ponthieva (Orchidaceae) 16(5)
Populus (Salicaceae) 1
Poraqueiba (Icacinaceae) 3
Porcelia (Annonaceae) 2
Porlieria (Zygophyllaceae) 2
Porodittia (Scrophulariaceae) 1(1)
Porophyllum (Asteraceae) 1
Porphyrostachys (Orchidaceae) 2(1)
Porroglossum (Orchidaceae) 4(2)
Portulaca (Portulacaceae) 12(2)
Posadaea (Cucurbitaceae) 1
Posoqueria (Rubiaceae) 5
Potalia (Loganiaceae) 1
Potamogeton (Potamogetonac.) 9
Potentilla (Rosaceae) 3(2)
Poulsenia (Moraceae) 1
Pourouma (Cecropiaceae) 16(1)
Pouteria (Sapotaceae) 47(8)
Pouzolzia (Urticaceae) 4(1)
Pradosia (Sapotaceae) 2(1)
Praxelis (Asteraceae) 3
Prescottia (Orchidaceae) 3
Prestoea (Arecaceae) 3
Prestonia (Apocynaceae) 12(2)
Pristimera (Hippocrateaceae) 3
Priva (Verbenaceae) 2(1)
Proboscidea (Martyniaceae) 1
Prockia (Flacourtiaceae) 2
Prosopis (Fabaceae) 7
Protium (Burseraceae) 28(2)
Proustia (Asteraceae) 1
Prumnopitys (Podocarpaceae) 2
Prunus (Rosaceae) 19(5)
Psammisia (Ericaceae) 7(2)
Pseudabutilon (Malvaceae) 1(1)
Pseudechinolaena (Poaceae) 1
Pseudelephantopus (Asteraceae) 2
Pseuderanthemum (Acanthaceae) 4
Pseudima (Sapindaceae) 1
Pseudobombax (Bombacaceae) 3
Pseudocentrum (Orchidaceae) 2
Pseudoconnarus (Connaraceae) 3(1)
Pseudogynoxys (Asteraceae) 6(2)
Pseudolmedia (Moraceae) 5
Pseudonoseris* (Asteraceae) 3(3)
Pseudorhipsalis (Cactaceae) 1
Pseudosicydium (Cucurbitaceae) 1
Pseudoxandra (Annonaceae) 3(1)
Psidium (Myrtaceae) 8(3)
Psiguria (Cucurbitaceae) 2
Psilactis (Asteraceae) 1
Psilochilus (Orchidaceae) 1
Psittacanthus (Loranthaceae) 20(4)
Psychopsis (Orchidaceae) 1
Psychotria (Rubiaceae) 116(28)
Psygmorchis (Orchidaceae) 3
Pterichis (Orchidaceae) 8(3)
Pterocarpus (Fabaceae) 3
Pterocaulon (Asteraceae) 1
Pterogastra (Melastomataceae) 2
Pterolepis (Melastomataceae) 1
Pteropepon (Cucurbitaceae) 1
Pterostemma (Orchidaceae) 1(1)
Pterygota (Sterculiaceae) 1(1)
Pucara* (Amaryllidaceae) 1(1)
Pueraria (Fabaceae) 1
Pulchranthus (Acanthaceae) 1
Purdiaea (Cyrillaceae) 1
Puya (Bromeliaceae) 73(65)
Pycnophyllum (Caryophyllaceae) 18(7)
Pycreus (Cyperaceae) 5
Pygmaeocereus* (Cactaceae) 2(2)
Pyracantha (Rosaceae) 1
Pyrolirion (Amaryllidaceae) 2
Pyrostegia (Bignoniaceae) 2
Pyrus (Rosaceae) 1
Qualea (Vochysiaceae) 9(2)
Quapoya (Clusiaceae) 1
Quararibea (Bombacaceae) 6(2)
Quiina (Quiinaceae) 16(2)
Quillaja (Rosaceae) 1
Quinchamalium (Santalaceae) 7(5)
Quisqualis (Combretaceae) 1
Raimundochloa (Poaceae) 1
Randia (Rubiaceae) 8
Ranunculus (Ranunculaceae) 31(8)
Rapatea (Rapateaceae) 3
Raphanus (Brassicaceae) 2
Raputia (Rutaceae) 3
Raritebe (Rubiaceae) 1
Rauhia* (Amaryllidaceae) 3(3)
Raulinoreitzia (Asteraceae) 1
Rauvolfia (Apocynaceae) 8(1)
Ravenala (Strelitziaceae) 1

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Ravenia (Rutaceae) 2
Razisea (Acanthaceae) 1
Rebutia (Cactaceae) 1
Reichenbachia (Nyctaginaceae) 1
Reimarochloa (Poaceae) 1
Reldia (Gesneriaceae) 1
Remijia (Rubiaceae) 6(1)
Renealmia (Zingiberaceae) 16(3)
Restrepia (Orchidaceae) 2
Restrepiopsis (Orchidaceae) 1
Retanilla (Rhamnaceae) 2
Retiniphyllum (Rubiaceae) 2(1)
Rhabdadenia (Apocynaceae) 1
Rhamnidium (Rhamnaceae) 1
Rhamnus (Rhamnaceae) 2
Rheedia (Clusiaceae) 3
Rhigospira (Apocynaceae) 1
Rhipidocladum (Poaceae) 3
Rhipsalis (Cactaceae) 4(1)
Rhodospatha (Araceae) 3
Rhodostemonodaphne (Laurac.) 3
Rhynchanthera (Melastomatac.) 3
Rhynchelytrum (Poaceae) 1
Rhynchoglossum (Gesneriaceae) 1
Rhynchosia (Fabaceae) 8(1)
Rhynchospora (Cyperaceae) 34(3)
Rhynchotheca (Geraniaceae) 1
Ribes (Grossulariaceae) 16(9)
Richardia (Rubiaceae) 4(1)
Richeria (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Ricinus (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Ridolfia (Apiaceae) 1
Rinorea (Violaceae) 13
Rinoreocarpus (Violaceae) 1
Rivina (Phytolaccaceae) 1
Rochefortia (Boraginaceae) 1
Rodriguezia (Orchidaceae) 11(3)
Roentgenia (Bignoniaceae) 1
Rollinia (Annonaceae) 17(2)
Rondeletia (Rubiaceae) 2(2)
Ronnbergia (Bromeliaceae) 1
Rorippa (Brassicaceae) 7
Rosa (Rosaceae) 7
Rosenbergiodendron (Rubiaceae) 1
Rosmarinus (Lamiaceae) 1
Rotala (Lythraceae) 1
Rottboellia (Poaceae) 1
Roucheria (Linaceae) 2
Roupala (Proteaceae) 12(5)
Rourea (Connaraceae) 7(1)
Ruagea (Meliaceae) 5
Rubus (Rosaceae) 18(4)
Rudgea (Rubiaceae) 30(17)
Rudolfiella (Orchidaceae) 1
Ruellia (Acanthaceae) 30(2)
Ruizodendron (Annonaceae) 1
Ruizterania (Vochysiaceae) 1
Rumex (Polygonaceae) 8(1)
Ruppia (Ruppiaceae) 2
Ruprechtia (Polygonaceae) 3
Rusbyella (Orchidaceae) 1
Russelia (Scrophulariaceae) 1
Rustia (Rubiaceae) 2
Ruta (Rutaceae) 2
Ruyschia (Marcgraviaceae) 1
Ryania (Flacourtiaceae) 3
Rytidostylis (Cucurbitaceae) 2
Sabicea (Rubiaceae) 11(2)
Saccellium (Boraginaceae) 1
Saccharum (Poaceae) 1
Sacciolepis (Poaceae) 2
Sacoglottis (Humiriaceae) 4
Sageretia (Rhamnaceae) 1
Sagina (Caryophyllaceae) 1
Sagittaria (Alismataceae) 4
Sagotia (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Salacia (Hippocrateaceae) 14
Salicornia (Chenopodiaceae) 2
Salix (Salicaceae) 3
Salmea (Asteraceae) 1
Salpichroa (Solanaceae) 14(3)
Salpinga (Melastomataceae) 4(2)
Salvia (Lamiaceae) 76(35)
Sambucus (Caprifoliaceae) 3
Samolus (Primulaceae) 1
Sanango (Loganiaceae) 1
Sanchezia (Acanthaceae) 44(8)
Sandemania (Melastomataceae) 1(1)
Sanguisorba (Rosaceae) 2
Sanicula (Apiaceae) 1
Santolina (Asteraceae) 1
Sapindus (Sapindaceae) 1
Sapium (Euphorbiaceae) 5(1)
Saracha (Solanaceae) 4(1)
Saranthe (Marantaceae) 1
Sarcaulus (Sapotaceae) 2(1)
Sarcoglottis (Orchidaceae) 3
Sarcorhachis (Piperaceae) 1
Sarcostemma (Asclepiadaceae) 6
Satureja (Lamiaceae) 26(20)
Satyria (Ericaceae) 3(2)
Saurauia (Actinidiaceae) 11(6)
Sauroglossum (Orchidaceae) 3(1)
Sauvagesia (Ochnaceae) 2
Saxifraga (Saxifragaceae) 1
Scaphosepalum (Orchidaceae) 1
Scaphyglottis (Orchidaceae) 14(1)
Scelochilus (Orchidaceae) 11(9)
Schaefferia (Celastraceae) 2(1)
Scheelea (Arecaceae) 3
Schefflera (Araliaceae) 27(15)
Schindleria (Phytolaccaceae) 2
Schinopsis (Anacardiaceae) 1(1)
Schinus (Anacardiaceae) 4
Schismatoglottis (Araceae) 1
Schistocarpha (Asteraceae) 2
Schistonema (Asclepiadaceae) 1
Schistostemon (Humiriaceae) 1
Schizachyrium (Poaceae) 4
Schizocalyx (Rubiaceae) 1
Schizolobium (Fabaceae) 1
Schizoptera (Asteraceae) 1
Schizotrichia* (Asteraceae) 1(1)
Schkuhria (Asteraceae) 2
Schlegelia (Bignoniaceae) 5
Schlimmia (Orchidaceae) 1(1)
Schmardaea (Meliaceae) 1
Schoenobiblus (Thymelaeaceae) 3
Schoepfia (Olacaceae) 1
Schomburgkia (Orchidaceae) 2
Schradera (Rubiaceae) 2(1)
Schrebera (Oleaceae) 1(1)
Schubertia (Asclepiadaceae) 1
Schultesianthus (Solanaceae) 2
Schultesiophytum (Cyclanthac.) 1
Schwartzia (Marcgraviaceae) 2(1)
Schwenckia (Solanaceae) 1
Sciadotenia (Menispermaceae) 7(3)
Sciaphila (Triuridaceae) 1
Scilla (Liliaceae) 1(1)
Scirpus (Cyperaceae) 13(1)
Scleranthus (Caryophyllaceae) 1
Scleria (Cyperaceae) 28(1)
Scoparia (Scrophulariaceae) 1
Scutellaria (Lamiaceae) 15(5)
Scutia (Rhamnaceae) 1
Scuticaria (Orchidaceae) 1
Scybalium (Balanophoraceae) 1
Sebastiania (Euphorbiaceae) 3(3)
Sechium (Cucurbitaceae) 1
Secondatia (Apocynaceae) 1
Securidaca (Polygalaceae) 9
Sedum (Crassulaceae) 2
Seguieria (Phytolaccaceae) 3
Selenicereus (Cactaceae) 2
Selenipedium (Orchidaceae) 1
Selysia (Cucurbitaceae) 2
Semiramisia (Ericaceae) 1
Senecio (Asteraceae) 177(119)
Senefeldera (Euphorbiaceae) 4(1)
Senna (Fabaceae) 46(9)
Septotheca (Bombacaceae) 1
Serjania (Sapindaceae) 48(14)
Sesamum (Pedaliaceae) 1
Sesbania (Fabaceae) 2
Sessea (Solanaceae) 8
Sesuvium (Aizoaceae) 1
Setaria (Poaceae) 13(1)
Sherardia (Rubiaceae) 1
Sibthorpia (Scrophulariaceae) 1
Sicana (Cucurbitaceae) 1
Sicydium (Cucurbitaceae) 3
Sicyos (Cucurbitaceae) 15(6)
Sida (Malvaceae) 25(1)
Sidasodes (Malvaceae) 1
Sidastrum (Malvaceae) 2
Sideroxylon (Sapotaceae) 1
Siegesbeckia (Asteraceae) 6
Sievekingia (Orchidaceae) 1
Sigmatostalix (Orchidaceae) 7(2)
Silene (Caryophyllaceae) 8(3)
Silybum (Asteraceae) 1
Simaba (Simaroubaceae) 2
Simarouba (Simaroubaceae) 1
Simira (Rubiaceae) 7(1)
Simsia (Asteraceae) 1
Sinningia (Gesneriaceae) 3
Siolmatra (Cucurbitaceae) 2
Sipanea (Rubiaceae) 1
Siparuna (Monimiaceae) 40(10)
Siphocampylus (Campanulaceae) 75(12)
Siphonandra (Ericaceae) 2
Siphoneugena (Myrtaceae) 1
Sisymbrium (Brassicaceae) 13(6)
Sisyrinchium (Iridaceae) 19(4)
Sloanea (Elaeocarpaceae) 24
Smallanthus (Asteraceae) 7(1)
Smilax (Smilacaceae) 18(6)
Sobralia (Orchidaceae) 19
Socratea (Arecaceae) 2(1)
Solandra (Solanaceae) 3
Solanum (Solanaceae) 273(84)
Soleirolia (Urticaceae) 1
Solenidiopsis (Orchidaceae) 2(1)
Solenidium (Orchidaceae) 2
Soliva (Asteraceae) 2
Sommera (Rubiaceae) 1
Sonchus (Asteraceae) 1
Sophora (Fabaceae) 1
Sorghastrum (Poaceae) 1
Sorghum (Poaceae) 2
Sorocea (Moraceae) 9
Souroubea (Marcgraviaceae) 9(3)
Spachea (Malpighiaceae) 1
Spananthe (Apiaceae) 1
Sparattanthelium (Hernandiac.) 3(1)

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Sparattosperma (Bignoniaceae) 1
Spartium (Fabaceae) 1
Spathantheum (Araceae) 1
Spathelia (Rutaceae) 1(1)
Spathicalyx (Bignoniaceae) 2
Spathiphyllum (Araceae) 8(2)
Spathodea (Bignoniaceae) 1
Spergula (Caryophyllaceae) 1
Spergularia (Caryophyllaceae) 5(2)
Spermacoce (Rubiaceae) 4
Sphaeradenia (Cyclanthaceae) 3(1)
Sphenoclea (Campanulaceae) 1
Sphinctanthus (Rubiaceae) 2
Sphyrospermum (Ericaceae) 6(2)
Spigelia (Loganiaceae) 3
Spilanthes (Asteraceae) 1
Spiranthera (Rutaceae) 1
Spirodela (Lemnaceae) 2
Spondias (Anacardiaceae) 3
Sporobolus (Poaceae) 10(1)
Stachyarrhena (Rubiaceae) 2
Stachyococcus (Rubiaceae) 1
Stachys (Lamiaceae) 8(1)
Stachytarpheta (Verbenaceae) 7(4)
Stangea (Valerianaceae) 5(4)
Stanhopea (Orchidaceae) 12(4)
Stelis (Orchidaceae) 92(3)
Stellaria (Caryophyllaceae) 10(1)
Stellilabium (Orchidaceae) 1
Stemmadenia (Apocynaceae) 1
Stemodia (Scrophulariaceae) 7
Stenandrium (Acanthaceae) 1
Stenia (Orchidaceae) 7(3)
Stenocoryne (Orchidaceae) 1
Stenomeria (Asclepiadaceae) 3(1)
Stenomesson (Amaryllidaceae) 32(17)
Stenoptera (Orchidaceae) 5(3)
Stenorrhynchos (Orchidaceae) 3
Stenospermation (Araceae) 9(2)
Stenostephanus (Acanthaceae) 2
Stenotaphrum (Poaceae) 1
Stephanopodium (Dichapetalac.) 1
Sterculia (Sterculiaceae) 10
Sterigmapetalum (Rhizophorac.) 1
Steriphoma (Capparaceae) 1
Stevia (Asteraceae) 24(15)
Stigmaphyllon (Malpighiaceae) 18(5)
Stillingia (Euphorbiaceae) 2(1)
Stilpnopappus (Asteraceae) 1
Stilpnophyllum* (Rubiaceae) 1(1)
Stipa (Poaceae) 12(4)
Stizophyllum (Bignoniaceae) 2
Streblacanthus (Acanthaceae) 1
Strelitzia (Strelitziaceae) 1
Streptocalyx (Bromeliaceae) 7(2)
Streptochaeta (Poaceae) 2
Streptogyna (Poaceae) 1
Streptosolen (Solanaceae) 1
Strobilanthes (Acanthaceae) 1
Stromanthe (Marantaceae) 1
Struchium (Asteraceae) 1
Struthanthus (Loranthaceae) 11(4)
Strychnos (Loganiaceae) 26
Stryphnodendron (Fabaceae) 4
Stuckertiella (Asteraceae) 1
Styloceras (Buxaceae) 2(1)
Stylogyne (Myrsinaceae) 9(1)
Stylosanthes (Fabaceae) 6
Styrax (Styracaceae) 17(11)
Suaeda (Chenopodiaceae) 1
Suessenguthia (Acanthaceae) 4(2)
Sutrina (Orchidaceae) 1
Swartzia (Fabaceae) 19(3)
Swietenia (Meliaceae) 2
Syagrus (Arecaceae) 2(1)
Symbolanthus (Gentianaceae) 2
Symmeria (Polygonaceae) 1
Symphonia (Clusiaceae) 1
Symphyglossum (Orchidaceae) 1
Symphyostemon (Iridaceae) 1
Symplocos (Symplocaceae) 23(16)
Synandrospadix (Araceae) 1
Syncretocarpus* (Asteraceae) 2(2)
Synedrella (Asteraceae) 1
Syngonanthus (Eriocaulaceae) 4
Syngonium (Araceae) 4(1)
Systeloglossum (Orchidaceae) 1(1)
Syzygium (Myrtaceae) 2
Tabebuia (Bignoniaceae) 12
Tabernaemontana (Apocynaceae) 17(2)
Tacarcuna (Euphorbiaceae) 1(1)
Taccarum (Araceae) 1
Tachia (Gentianaceae) 3(1)
Tachigali (Fabaceae) 14(5)
Taetsia (Liliaceae) 1
Tagetes (Asteraceae) 9
Talinum (Portulacaceae) 2
Talisia (Sapindaceae) 17(2)
Tamarindus (Fabaceae) 1
Tanacetum (Asteraceae) 3
Tanaecium (Bignoniaceae) 2
Tapeinostemon (Gentianaceae) 1
Tapirira (Anacardiaceae) 3
Tapura (Dichapetalaceae) 9(4)
Taralea (Fabaceae) 1
Tarasa (Malvaceae) 18(8)
Taraxacum (Asteraceae) 1
Tassadia (Asclepiadaceae) 10(2)
Tecoma (Bignoniaceae) 10(4)
Tectona (Verbenaceae) 1
Teliostachya (Acanthaceae) 1
Telipogon (Orchidaceae) 28(18)
Telitoxicum (Menispermaceae) 4(1)
Tephrocactus (Cactaceae) 1(1)
Tephrosia (Fabaceae) 6
Teramnus (Fabaceae) 1
Terminalia (Combretaceae) 6
Ternstroemia (Theaceae) 9(4)
Tessaria (Asteraceae) 1
Tessmanniacanthus (Acanthac.) 1
Tessmannianthus (Melastomatac.) 2(2)
Tetracera (Dilleniaceae) 4
Tetragastris (Burseraceae) 2
Tetraglochin (Rosaceae) 2
Tetragonia (Aizoaceae) 7
Tetrameranthus (Annonaceae) 3(2)
Tetramerium (Acanthaceae) 7(5)
Tetrapterys (Malpighiaceae) 15(3)
Tetrasida (Malvaceae) 2(1)
Tetrastylidium (Olacaceae) 1
Tetrathylacium (Flacourtiaceae) 1
Tetrorchidium (Euphorbiaceae) 2
Teucrium (Lamiaceae) 1
Thalictrum (Ranunculaceae) 4(1)
Themistoclesia (Ericaceae) 2(1)
Theobroma (Sterculiaceae) 8(1)
Thevetia (Apocynaceae) 1
Thibaudia (Ericaceae) 22(15)
Thiloa (Combretaceae) 3
Thinouia (Sapindaceae) 2(1)
Thismia (Burmanniaceae) 2
Thoracocarpus (Cyclanthaceae) 1
Thrasya (Poaceae) 1
Thrixanthocereus* (Cactaceae) 1(1)
Thunbergia (Acanthaceae) 3
Thymocarpus (Marantaceae) 1
Thyrsodium (Anacardiaceae) 1(1)
Tibouchina (Melastomataceae) 35(21)
Ticorea (Rutaceae) 2
Tigridia (Iridaceae) 8(4)
Tillandsia (Bromeliaceae) 142(70)
Tinantia (Commelinaceae) 2
Tiquilia (Boraginaceae) 11(6)
Tococa (Melastomataceae) 30(11)
Tocoyena (Rubiaceae) 2
Tonina (Eriocaulaceae) 1
Tontelea (Hippocrateaceae) 11(3)
Toona (Meliaceae) 1
Topobea (Melastomataceae) 3(1)
Torenia (Scrophulariaceae) 1
Torilis (Apiaceae) 1
Torulinium (Cyperaceae) 2
Toulicia (Sapindaceae) 2
Tournefortia (Boraginaceae) 26(3)
Tourretia (Bignoniaceae) 1
Tovaria (Tovariaceae) 1
Tovarochloa* (Poaceae) 1(1)
Tovomita (Clusiaceae) 8(3)
Tovomitopsis (Clusiaceae) 1(1)
Toxicodendron (Anacardiaceae) 1
Toxosiphon (Rutaceae) 3
Trachypogon (Poaceae) 1
Tradescantia (Commelinaceae) 7
Tragia (Euphorbiaceae) 4(1)
Tragus (Poaceae) 2
Trattinnickia (Burseraceae) 6(2)
Trema (Ulmaceae) 2
Triadica (Euphorbiaceae) 1
Trianaea (Solanaceae) 2
Trianthema (Aizoaceae) 1
Tribulus (Zygophyllaceae) 3
Trichantha (Gesneriaceae) 1
Trichanthera (Acanthaceae) 1
Trichilia (Meliaceae) 27(2)
Trichlora* (Liliaceae) 2(2)
Trichloris (Poaceae) 2
Trichocentrum (Orchidaceae) 6(2)
Trichocereus (Cactaceae) 2(2)
Trichoceros (Orchidaceae) 4(2)
Trichocline (Asteraceae) 1(1)
Trichoneura (Poaceae) 1
Trichopilia (Orchidaceae) 7(3)
Trichosalpinx (Orchidaceae) 9(1)
Trichosanchezia* (Acanthaceae) 1(1)
Trichospermum (Tiliaceae) 1
Trichospira (Asteraceae) 1
Trichostigma (Phytolaccaceae) 2
Tridax (Asteraceae) 5(1)
Trifolium (Fabaceae) 7
Triglochin (Juncaginaceae) 1
Trigonia (Trigoniaceae) 6(2)
Trigonidium (Orchidaceae) 3(1)
Trigynaea (Annonaceae) 1
Triniochloa (Poaceae) 1
Triodanis (Campanulaceae) 1
Triolena (Melastomataceae) 5(2)
Triphasia (Rutaceae) 1
Triplaris (Polygonaceae) 13(3)
Tripodanthus (Loranthaceae) 1
Tripogandra (Commelinaceae) 5(1)
Tripogon (Poaceae) 1
Tripsacum (Poaceae) 3
Trisetella (Orchidaceae) 4(1)
Trisetum (Poaceae) 4
Tristerix (Loranthaceae) 7(4)
Triticum (Poaceae) 1

* Denotes an endemic genus.

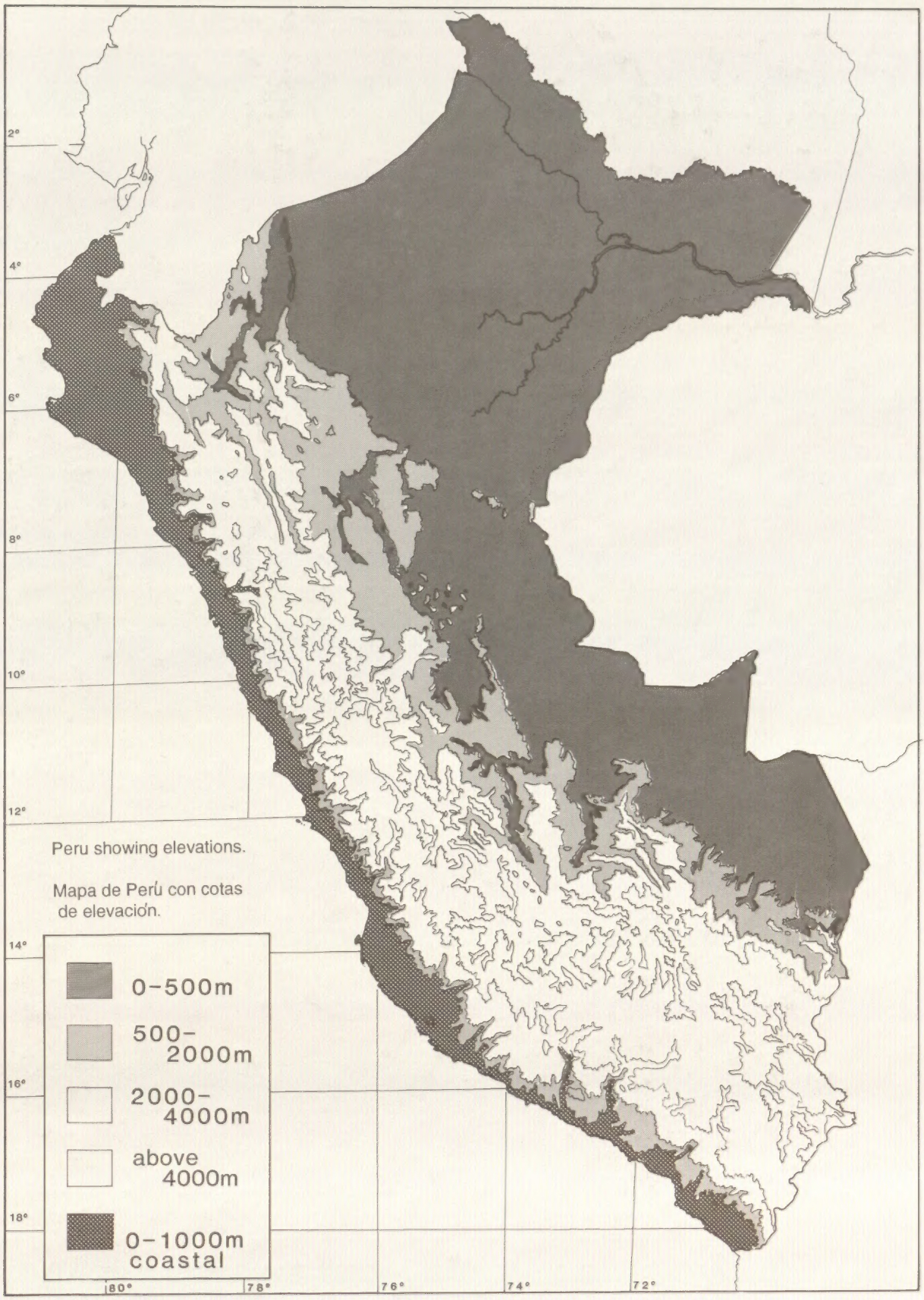
Triumfetta (Tiliaceae)	9	Vasivaea (Tiliaceae)	1	Weinmannia (Cunoniaceae)	41(8)
Trixis (Asteraceae)	6(2)	Vasquezia (Asteraceae)	2	Welfia (Arecaceae)	1
Trizeuxis (Orchidaceae)	1	Vassobia (Solanaceae)	2	Wendlandiella (Arecaceae)	1
Tropaeolum (Tropaeolaceae)	24(11)	Vatairea (Fabaceae)	3	Werneria (Asteraceae)	27(17)
Trophis (Moraceae)	2	Verbascum (Scrophulariaceae)	2	Wettinia (Arecaceae)	4(1)
Trymatococcus (Moraceae)	1	Verbena (Verbenaceae)	27(6)	Wigandia (Hydrophyllaceae)	2
Turbina (Convolvulaceae)	2	Verbesina (Asteraceae)	41(31)	Wissadula (Malvaceae)	11(2)
Turnera (Turneraceae)	5	Vernonia (Asteraceae)	39(20)	Witheringia (Solanaceae)	2
Turpinia (Staphyleaceae)	1	Veronica (Scrophulariaceae)	6	Wittmackanthus (Rubiaceae)	1
Tynanthus (Bignoniaceae)	6(2)	Viburnum (Caprifoliaceae)	12(4)	Wolffia (Lemnaceae)	1
Typha (Typhaceae)	2	Vicia (Fabaceae)	5(1)	Wolffiella (Lemnaceae)	1
Ugni (Myrtaceae)	1	Victoria (Nymphaeaceae)	1	Wulffia (Asteraceae)	1(1)
Ulearum (Araceae)	1	Vigna (Fabaceae)	20(1)	Wullschlaegelia (Orchidaceae)	2
Uleiorchis (Orchidaceae)	1	Viguiera (Asteraceae)	17(10)	Xanthosoma (Araceae)	10
Uleophytum* (Asteraceae)	1(1)	Villadia (Crassulaceae)	10(7)	Xerorchis (Orchidaceae)	2
Ullucus (Basellaceae)	1	Villanova (Asteraceae)	1	Xiphidium (Haemodoraceae)	1
Uncaria (Rubiaceae)	2	Vinca (Apocynaceae)	1	Xylobium (Orchidaceae)	13(4)
Uncinia (Cyperaceae)	3	Viola (Violaceae)	26(10)	Xylophragma (Bignoniaceae)	2
Uniola (Poaceae)	2(1)	Virola (Myristicaceae)	18(1)	Xylopia (Annonaceae)	16(2)
Unonopsis (Annonaceae)	12	Vismia (Clusiaceae)	19	Xylosma (Flacourtiaceae)	8(2)
Urceolina (Amaryllidaceae)	8(4)	Vitex (Verbenaceae)	11	Xyris (Xyridaceae)	10(3)
Urena (Malvaceae)	2	Vitis (Vitaceae)	1	Yucaratonia (Fabaceae)	1
Urera (Urticaceae)	4	Vochysia (Vochysiaceae)	17	Zamia (Cycadaceae)	2
Urocarpidium (Malvaceae)	9(4)	Votomita (Melastomataceae)	1(1)	Zannichellia (Zannichelliaceae)	2
Urochloa (Poaceae)	11(1)	Voyria (Gentianaceae)	7	Zanthoxylum (Rutaceae)	17(4)
Urospatha (Araceae)	2	Voyriella (Gentianaceae)	1	Zapoteca (Fabaceae)	4
Urtica (Urticaceae)	7(1)	Vriesea (Bromeliaceae)	26(10)	Zea (Poaceae)	1
Urvillea (Sapindaceae)	2	Vulpia (Poaceae)	4	Zephyranthes (Amaryllidaceae)	9(1)
Utricularia (Lentibulariaceae)	10	Wahlenbergia (Campanulaceae)	5	Zeugites (Poaceae)	1
Vaccinium (Ericaceae)	9(5)	Waltheria (Sterculiaceae)	2	Zinnia (Asteraceae)	2
Vailia (Asclepiadaceae)	1	Warrea (Orchidaceae)	2(1)	Zinowiewia (Celastraceae)	1
Valeriana (Valerianaceae)	73(45)	Warszewiczia (Rubiaceae)	4	Zizyphus (Rhamnaceae)	4(1)
Vallea (Elaeocarpaceae)	1	Weberbauera (Brassicaceae)	7(3)	Zootrophion (Orchidaceae)	3
Vallesia (Apocynaceae)	1	Weberbauerella* (Fabaceae)	2(2)	Zornia (Fabaceae)	4(1)
Vanilla (Orchidaceae)	7(2)	Weberbauerocereus (Cactaceae)	8(7)	Zygia (Fabaceae)	16(4)
Vantanea (Humiriaceae)	3(2)	Wedelia (Asteraceae)	9(4)	Zygopetalum (Orchidaceae)	1
Vargasiella (Orchidaceae)	1	Weigeltia (Myrsinaceae)	1	Zygosepalum (Orchidaceae)	2

* Denotes an endemic genus.

Peru showing departmental names and boundaries.

Mapa de Perú con departamentos y límites.

Missouri Botanical Garden Library
3 1753 00315 5055



Peru showing elevations.

Mapa de Perú con cotas de elevación.